

# The Greek New Testament For Beginning Readers

Byzantine Textform



# The Greek New Testament For Beginning Readers

---

Byzantine Textform

The Greek Text & Verb Parsing  
as Compiled by  
Maurice A. Robinson & William G. Pierpont

Lexical Information & Layout  
by John Jeffrey Dodson

© 2010–2016 by John Jeffrey Dodson

This work is hereby released into the public domain. The permitted use or reproduction of the Greek text or other material contained within this volume (whether by print, electronic media, or other form) does not imply doctrinal or theological agreement by the present editors and publisher with whatever views may be maintained or promulgated by other publishers. For the purpose of assigning responsibility, it is requested that the title associated with this text, the names of those who prepared and edited it, and this disclaimer be retained in any subsequent reproduction of this material.

The editor's use of public domain or other resources to compile this work does not imply any particular theological agreement between the editor and the provider of resources.

This 2016 PDF of the Reader's edition differs from the 2010 printed version by incorporating various minor alterations and corrections involving punctuation, capitalization, verb parsings, and diacritical markings that have been noted over the past five years, as well as one corrected minor textual error in Rev 2.17. Otherwise, the basic text and lexical material of this edition remains identical to that found in the RP2005 base text as utilized for the 2010 Reader's edition in printed form.

The parsing information presented herein has been compiled and verified by Maurice A. Robinson, with extensive comparison from various reference sources and in consultation with other researchers, in particular, Timothy Friberg, Ulrik Sandborg-Petersen, and Scott Musser.

Scripture section headings are adapted from *The Popular Commentary of the Bible, Volumes 1 & 2*. Publication of these volumes was completed in 1924 by Dr. Paul E. Kretzmann. They are in the public domain.

Lexical entries in this work were prepared and adapted by John Jeffrey Dodson from various Greek lexicons. Please see [1], [2], [5], and [6] in the bibliography.

*In memory of my mother, Melba Cooper Dodson,  
who by example taught me to esteem God's Word,  
and  
for my son Antonio,  
that he would grow in his knowledge  
and love of the Lord.*



# Table of Contents

---

Preface .....	vii
Introduction .....	ix
Abbreviations .....	xii
<b>I The Gospels and Acts of the Apostles</b>	
ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ • According to Matthew .....	3
ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ • According to Mark .....	91
ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΝ • According to Luke .....	147
ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ • According to John .....	243
ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ • Acts of the Apostles .....	297
<b>II The Pauline Epistles</b>	
ΠΡΟΣ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ • To the Romans .....	401
ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ Α • First to the Corinthians .....	439
ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ Β • Second to the Corinthians .....	475
ΠΡΟΣ ΓΑΛΑΤΑΣ • To the Galatians .....	501
ΠΡΟΣ ΕΦΕΣΙΟΥΣ • To the Ephesians .....	515
ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΥΣ • To the Philippians .....	529
ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΛΑΣΣΑΕΙΣ • To the Colossians .....	539
ΠΡΟΣ ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ Α • First to the Thessalonians .....	549
ΠΡΟΣ ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ Β • Second to the Thessalonians .....	559
ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ Α • First to Timothy .....	565
ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ Β • Second to Timothy .....	579
ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΤΟΝ • To Titus .....	589
ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΑ • To Philemon .....	595
ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ • To the Hebrews .....	599
<b>III The General Epistles</b>	
ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ • Of James .....	633
ΠΕΤΡΟΥ Α • First of Peter .....	645
ΠΕΤΡΟΥ Β • Second of Peter .....	657
ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ Α • First of John .....	665
ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ Β • Second of John .....	673
ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ Γ • Third of John .....	675
ΙΟΥΔΑ • Of Jude .....	677
<b>IV The Apocalypse of John</b>	
ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ • Apocalypse of John .....	683
Lexicon .....	727
Verb Forms .....	745
Bibliography .....	781





# Preface

---

Beginning in the late twentieth century, the Christian community witnessed a virtual explosion of English Bible translations. Many of these translations are the product of earnest prayer and fine scholarship, and have benefited the church significantly. As a resultant by-product of this broad selection of English translations (or perhaps because of their number), a renewed interest has arisen in reading the New Testament in its original language: Koine Greek.

Learning to read the New Testament in Greek is a rewarding task, but also a deeply challenging one, whether the student is a seminarian, pastor, or church member. After an initial year of study, most students will master a beginning Greek grammar textbook, and will be eager to delve immediately into the Greek text. Unfortunately, many will find that leaving the shelter of a first-year textbook for the uncharted water of the Greek text is a daunting and, at times, discouraging endeavor. With a limited knowledge of vocabulary and verbal forms, the student must continually set aside the Greek text and consult a lexicon or other reference work to fill their knowledge gap. It is the aim and purpose of *The Greek New Testament For Beginning Readers: Byzantine Textform* to bridge this gap by providing footnoted definitions and parsing information for the less frequent word forms on each page of the text, precisely where the student needs them. This help will dramatically reduce or eliminate round trips to other reference materials. By applying this type of inductive approach, the student is naturally encouraged to increase vocabulary, language, and reading skills, and eventually to decrease dependence on various reading tools.

The very existence of other “Reader’s Editions” of the Greek New Testament has demonstrated the usefulness of this approach. This of course raises the question: Why, then, is another Reader’s Edition needed for the Greek New Testament, and what more can it offer? First, *The Greek New Testament For Beginning Readers: Byzantine Textform* is the only Reader’s Edition that is based upon the Byzantine Textform (which agrees some ninety-four percent of the time with other Greek New Testament editions). Further, it is the only Reader’s Edition that offers Greek-to-English definitions for every word in the Greek New Testament, as well as parsing information for every verbal form therein. This includes footnoted coverage for uncommon words, along with coverage in the appendices for words commonly committed to memory during the first year of study (words occurring fifty times or more). Also of significance, *The Greek New Testament For Beginning Readers: Byzantine Textform* is the only Reader’s Edition that resides in the public domain, thus providing complete flexibility in academic and educational environments regarding how the text and lexical/parsing data are quoted and utilized. Finally, this edition combines some of the best features of other editions: a readable font similar to that used in modern beginning Greek grammars, English section headings that divide the text into recognizable, less intimidating segments, and word frequency counts to help readers decide which vocabulary words deserve further memorization.

---

Strong houses are built on strong foundations, and a similar principle holds true for this volume. Any Greek New Testament must be based on an accurate Greek text that is prepared on the basis of sound, common-sense guidelines. I am very grateful to Dr. Maurice A. Robinson, Senior Professor of New Testament and Greek at Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary in Wake Forest, North Carolina, and to the late William G. Pierpont of Wichita, Kansas, for preparing just such a Greek text, and for releasing it into the public domain; also for providing the current parsing information from their electronic database. Their work and generosity made this edition possible. I would also like to thank Dr. Robinson for his helpful suggestions and critiques, and for “field testing” portions of this work with his students at Southeastern. Finally, I am grateful to my loving wife Natalie and my son Antonio for their encouragement and patience since this project began in March of 2005.

JOHN JEFFREY DODSON

# Introduction

---

The purpose of *The Greek New Testament For Beginning Readers: Byzantine Textform* is to provide a resource, free of copyright, for beginning readers who wish to further their study of the New Testament in Koine Greek.

## A Note about the Text

The Greek text of this volume is that edited by Maurice A. Robinson and William G. Pierpont, published separately as *The New Testament in the Original Greek: Byzantine Textform 2014*<sup>1</sup>. For background information on the text, please see the preface and appendix of the above-mentioned work.

## Aids for the Reader

To aid beginning readers, this volume contains a number of valuable features:

- A readable, non-italic font for the main body of Greek text
- Footnotes containing brief definitions of words occurring less than fifty times
- Word frequency counts to help the reader decide if a word should be memorized
- Footnotes showing how to parse all verbs occurring less than fifty times
- An alphabetized list of all other verb forms with parsing information
- A lexicon showing proper names and all words occurring fifty times or more

The reader should note that the text itself contains aids that are not part of the original Greek manuscripts. These manuscripts generally displayed little or no punctuation or diacritical marks, were written entirely in uncial script (capital letters), and contained no extra space between words. Because the focus of this edition is *readability* for those relatively new to Koine Greek, the text is formatted as today's readers would expect—sentences are punctuated, spacing between words is observed, and accents, breathing marks, and diacriticals are used throughout. Additional aids of this type include:

- English and Greek titles at the beginning of each book
- Chapter and verse numbers throughout the text
- English headings dividing the text into familiar, manageable sections

These aids are not intended to add to or take away from the meaning of the Biblical text, but merely to render it more accessible to beginning readers.

## Footnote Apparatus

At the bottom of each page the reader will notice a footnote apparatus containing Greek lexical word forms paired with brief English definitions. The words selected for this footnote apparatus are those appearing in the text less than fifty times. For example, the Greek word βίβλος occurs nine times in the Greek New Testament text, so each occurrence is footnoted in the apparatus. Definitions for proper names of individuals,

---

<sup>1</sup> Robinson, Maurice A. and William G. Pierpont, *The New Testament in the Original Greek: Byzantine Textform 2014*, Norden-Norddeich, Germany: Focus Your Mission, 2014.

even if occurring less than fifty times, are included in the lexicon rather than in the footnote apparatus.

Below is an example of how a footnote might appear for the noun βίβλος, or for any other noun:

<sup>1</sup> βίβλος, ου, ἡ, [9] *a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation.*

The lexical form of the word appears first, showing the noun's nominative singular form (βίβλος), genitive ending (ου), and accompanying article (ἡ). The number in square brackets shows the number of occurrences of this word (in any of its forms) in the Greek New Testament. Finally, the entry shows a brief English definition for the word.

Footnoted adjectives appear as follows:

<sup>1</sup> εὐλογητός, ἡ, όν, [8] *(used only of God), blessed (as entitled to receive blessing from man), worthy of praise.*

Again, the lexical form appears first, showing the nominative masculine form of the adjective, followed by the feminine and neuter endings. The word frequency and brief definition follow, as with the noun.

Footnotes for verbs display only the present active indicative first-person form, followed by a word frequency count and brief definition as seen here:

<sup>1</sup> γνωρίζω, [24] *I make known, declare, know, discover.*

Footnotes for adverbs consist of the Greek form of the adverb, the word frequency count, and the definition.

<sup>1</sup> πώποτε, [6] *at any time, ever.*

Note that the English definitions are *not* adjusted according to context, and no interpretive decisions are made for the reader. Each definition may contain a range of meanings, so the particular meaning should be determined by examining the surrounding context.

An additional footnote apparatus appears on most pages to show parsing for footnoted verbs. When a verb is footnoted with a definition, it will also be noted in the parsing apparatus with the same footnote number.

For example, when the verb θεάομαι is footnoted with a definition in 1 John 1:1, it appears as follows in the parsing apparatus:

<sup>1</sup> ἔθεασάμεθα: ADI-1P

This shows that the verb appears in the text in the form ἔθεασάμεθα, which is the aorist (middle) deponent indicative first-person plural form of θεάομαι.

Parsed verbs appear in one of the following forms:

*Tense-Voice-Mood*

*Tense-Voice-Mood-Person-Number*

*Tense-Voice-Mood-Case-Number-Gender*

The abbreviations used to represent tense, voice, mood, etc., are:

Tense: P = Present

I = Imperfect

F = Future                      2<sup>nd</sup> Future        = 2F

A = Aorist                      2<sup>nd</sup> Aorist        = 2A

R = peRfect                    2<sup>nd</sup> peRfect     = 2R

L = pLuperfect                2<sup>nd</sup> pLuperfect = 2L

Voice: A = Active

M = Middle

P = Passive

E = Either middle or passive

D = middle Deponent

O = passive depOnent

N = middle or passive depoNent

Mood: I = Indicative

S = Subjunctive

O = Optative

M = iMperative

N = iNfinitive

P = Participle

Case: N = Nominative

G = Genitive

D = Dative

A = Accusative

V = Vocative

Extra: ATT = Attic Greek form

Person: 1, 2, 3 = 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup> person

Number: S, P = Singular, Plural

Gender: M, F, N = Masculine, Feminine, Neuter

## A Final Word

A man once asked Jesus, “What is truth?” (John 18:38). Many are asking the same question today, and we can tell them that Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.” (John 14:6). The truth *is* knowable, because an all-knowing God has revealed it to us in His Son, Jesus Christ of Nazareth, and through His word, the Bible. I pray that I have handled God’s word diligently, and that through it you might know the truth. *Soli Deo gloria!*

# Abbreviations

---

Some abbreviations are used frequently in the text of the English definitions. These abbreviations are:

<b>Abbreviation</b>	<b>Meaning</b>
absol	absolute
abstr	abstract
acc	accusative
act	active
adj	adjective
adv	adverb
aor	aorist
concr	concrete
conj	conjunction
dat	dative
dep	deponent
fig	figuratively
gen	genitive
infin	infinitive
intrans	intransitive
lit	literally
met	metaphorically
meton	metonymy
mid	middle
neut	neuter
NT	New Testament
OT	Old Testament
pass	passive
plur	plural
prep	preposition
prop	properly
sing	singular
subst	substantive
trans	transitive

**Part I**

**The Gospels**  
**and**  
**Acts of the Apostles**





# ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ

## According to Matthew

### *The Genealogy of Christ*

**Β**ίβλος<sup>1</sup> γενέσεως<sup>2</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ Δαυίδ, υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ.

2 Ἀβραάμ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαάκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ· 3 Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Φαρέσ καὶ τὸν Ζαρά ἐκ τῆς Θάμαρ· Φαρέσ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἑσράμ· Ἑσράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀράμ· 4 Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ· Ἀμιναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ναασσών· Ναασσών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλμών· 5 Σαλμών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Βοὸζ ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ· Βοὸζ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ὠβήδ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ· Ὠβήδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεσσαί· 6 Ἰεσσαί δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Δαυίδ τὸν βασιλέα.

Δαυίδ δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σολομῶνα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου· 7 Σολομῶν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ῥοβοάμ· Ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιά· Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀσά· 8 Ἀσά δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ· Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωράμ· Ἰωράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ὀζιάν· 9 Ὀζιάν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωάθαμ· Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχαζ· Ἀχαζ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐζεκίαν· 10 Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Μανασσῆ· Μανασσῆ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμών· Ἀμών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσίαν· 11 Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας<sup>3</sup> Βαβυλῶνος.<sup>4</sup>

12 Μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν<sup>3</sup> Βαβυλῶνος,<sup>4</sup> Ἰεχονίας ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλαθιήλ· Σαλαθιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ζοροβάβελ· 13 Ζοροβάβελ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιούδ· Ἀβιούδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιακεῖμ· Ἐλιακεῖμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀζώρ· 14 Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαδώκ· Σαδώκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχειμ· Ἀχειμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιούδ· 15 Ἐλιούδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ· Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ματθάν· Ματθάν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ· 16 Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη Ἰησοῦς, ὁ λεγόμενος χριστός.

---

<sup>1</sup> βίβλος, οὐ, ἢ, [9] a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation. <sup>2</sup> γένεσις, εὐς, ἢ, [3] birth, lineage, descent. <sup>3</sup> μετοικεσία, ας, ἢ, [4] change of abode, migration, deportation. <sup>4</sup> Βαβυλῶν, ὄνος, ἢ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people.

17 Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ <sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ ἕως Δαυὶδ γενεαὶ <sup>1</sup> δεκατέσσαρες· <sup>2</sup> καὶ ἀπὸ Δαυὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας <sup>3</sup> Βαβυλῶνος, <sup>4</sup> γενεαὶ <sup>1</sup> δεκατέσσαρες· <sup>2</sup> καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας <sup>3</sup> Βαβυλῶνος <sup>4</sup> ἕως τοῦ χριστοῦ, γενεαὶ <sup>1</sup> δεκατέσσαρες· <sup>2</sup>

*The Annunciation to Joseph and the Birth of Jesus*

18 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἡ γέννησις <sup>5</sup> οὕτως ἦν. Μνηστευθεῖσις <sup>6</sup> γὰρ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν <sup>7</sup> ἢ συνελθεῖν <sup>8</sup> αὐτούς, εὐρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ <sup>9</sup> ἔχουσα ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου. 19 Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν, καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν παραδειγματίσαι, <sup>10</sup> ἐβουλήθη <sup>11</sup> λάθρα <sup>12</sup> ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν. 20 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, <sup>13</sup> ἰδοῦ, ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ <sup>14</sup> ἐφάνη <sup>15</sup> αὐτῷ, λέγων, Ἰωσήφ, υἱὸς Δαυὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν <sup>16</sup> Μαριάμ τὴν γυναῖκά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ γεννηθὲν ἐκ πνεύματός ἐστιν ἁγίου. 21 Τέξεται <sup>17</sup> δὲ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. 22 Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, 23 Ἴδοῦ, ἡ παρθένος <sup>18</sup> ἐν γαστρὶ <sup>9</sup> ἔξει καὶ τέξεται <sup>19</sup> υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσιν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ, <sup>20</sup> ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευσόμενον, <sup>21</sup> Μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός. 24 Διεγερθεὶς <sup>22</sup> δὲ ὁ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου, <sup>23</sup> ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν <sup>24</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος κυρίου· καὶ παρέλαβεν <sup>25</sup> τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, 25 καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτήν ἕως οὗ ἔτεκεν <sup>26</sup> τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον· <sup>27</sup> καὶ ἐκάλεσεν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν.

<sup>6</sup>Μνηστευθεῖσις: APP-GSF <sup>8</sup>συνελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>10</sup>παραδειγματίσαι: AAN <sup>11</sup>ἐβουλήθη: AOI-3S  
<sup>13</sup>ἐνθυμηθέντος: AOP-GSM <sup>15</sup>ἐφάνη: 2API-3S <sup>16</sup>παραλαβεῖν: 2AAN <sup>17</sup>τέξεται: FDI-3S <sup>19</sup>τέξεται: FDI-3S  
<sup>21</sup>μεθερμηνευσόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>22</sup>Διεγερθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>24</sup>προσέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>παρέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S  
<sup>26</sup>ἔτεκεν: 2AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>2</sup>δεκατέσσαρες, ὠν, [5] fourteen. <sup>3</sup>μετοικεσία, ας, ἡ, [4] change of abode, migration, deportation.  
<sup>4</sup>Βαβυλῶν, ὠνος, ἡ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people. <sup>5</sup>γέννησις, εως, ἡ, [2] nativity, birth. <sup>6</sup>μνηστεύω, [3] I ask in marriage; pass: I am betrothed. <sup>7</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>8</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>9</sup>γαστήρ, γαστήρ, ἡ, [9] the womb, stomach; of a woman: to be with child (lit: to have [a child] in the belly). <sup>10</sup>παραδειγματίζω, [2] I put to open shame, make a public example of, put to disgrace. <sup>11</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish.  
<sup>12</sup>λάθρα, [4] secretly, privately. <sup>13</sup>ἐνθυμέομαι, [3] I meditate upon, reflect upon, ponder. <sup>14</sup>ὄναρ, ατος, τό, [6] a dream. <sup>15</sup>φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>16</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>17</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield.  
<sup>18</sup>παρθένος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [14] a maiden, virgin; extended to men who have not known women. <sup>19</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>20</sup>Ἐμμανουήλ, ὁ, [1] Emmanuel, a Messianic title derived from Isaiah 7:14 = God with us. <sup>21</sup>μεθερμηνεύω, [7] I translate (from one language into another), interpret. <sup>22</sup>διεγείρω, [7] I wake out of sleep, arouse in general, stir up. <sup>23</sup>ὕπνος, ου, ὁ, [6] sleep; fig: spiritual sleep. <sup>24</sup>προστάσσω, [8] (a) I instruct, command, (b) I appoint, assign. <sup>25</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>26</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>27</sup>πρωτότοκος, ου, [9] first-born, eldest.

*The Wise Men from the East*

2 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ<sup>1</sup> τῆς Ἰουδαίας,<sup>2</sup> ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ, μάγοι<sup>3</sup> ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν<sup>4</sup> παρεγένοντο<sup>5</sup> εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, λέγοντες, Ποῦ<sup>6</sup> ἐστὶν ὁ τεχθεὶς<sup>7</sup> βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα<sup>8</sup> ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. 3 Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐταράχθη,<sup>9</sup> καὶ πᾶσα Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ. 4 καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο<sup>10</sup> παρ' αὐτῶν ποῦ<sup>6</sup> ὁ χριστὸς γεννᾶται. 5 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν Βηθλεὲμ<sup>1</sup> τῆς Ἰουδαίας· οὕτως γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, 6 Καὶ σὺ Βηθλεὲμ,<sup>1</sup> γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς<sup>11</sup> ἐλαχίστη<sup>12</sup> εἶ ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν<sup>13</sup> Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος,<sup>14</sup> ὅστις ποιμανεῖ<sup>15</sup> τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραὴλ. 7 Τότε Ἡρώδης, λάθρα<sup>16</sup> καλέσας τοὺς μάγους,<sup>3</sup> ἠκρίβωσεν<sup>17</sup> παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου<sup>18</sup> ἀστέρος. 8 8 Καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ<sup>1</sup> εἶπεν, Πορευθέντες ἀκριβῶς<sup>19</sup> ἐξετάσατε<sup>20</sup> περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὶ<sup>21</sup> δὲ εὔρητε, ἀπαγγεῖλατέ<sup>22</sup> μοι, ὅπως καγὼ ἐλθὼν προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ. 9 Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ὁ ἀστήρ,<sup>8</sup> ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ,<sup>4</sup> προῆγεν<sup>23</sup> αὐτούς, ἕως ἐλθὼν ἔστη ἐπάνω<sup>24</sup> οὐ<sup>25</sup> ἦν τὸ παιδίον. 10 Ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα,<sup>8</sup> ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα.<sup>26</sup> 11 Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, εἶδον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς<sup>27</sup> αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν<sup>28</sup> αὐτῷ δῶρα,<sup>29</sup> χρυσὸν<sup>30</sup> καὶ λίβανον<sup>31</sup> καὶ

<sup>5</sup> παρεγένοντο: 2ADI-3P <sup>7</sup> τεχθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>9</sup> ἐταράχθη: API-3S <sup>10</sup> ἐπυνθάνετο: INI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἡγούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>15</sup> ποιμανεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἠκρίβωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> φαινομένου: PEP-GSM <sup>20</sup> ἐξετάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>22</sup> ἀπαγγεῖλατέ: AAM-2P <sup>23</sup> προῆγεν: LAI-3S <sup>28</sup> προσήνεγκαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> Βηθλεὲμ, ἡ, [8] Bethlehem, a town of Judea. <sup>2</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> μάγος, ου, ὁ, [6] a sorcerer, a magician, a wizard. <sup>4</sup> ἀνατολή, ἡς, ἡ, [10] (a) rising of the sun, hence (b) (sing. and plur.) the quarter whence the sun rises, the East. <sup>5</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>6</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>7</sup> τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>8</sup> ἀστήρ, ἑρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>9</sup> ταραάσσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>10</sup> πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>11</sup> οὐδαμῶς, [1] by no means, not at all. <sup>12</sup> ἐλάχιστος, ἴσθη, ἴστων, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>13</sup> ἡγεμών, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader; guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>14</sup> ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>15</sup> ποιμαίνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>16</sup> λάθρα, [4] secretly, privately. <sup>17</sup> ἀκριβῶς, [2] I learn carefully, inquire with exactness. <sup>18</sup> φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>19</sup> ἀκριβῶς, [9] carefully, exactly, strictly, distinctly. <sup>20</sup> ἐξετάζω, [3] I examine, question, inquire at, search out. <sup>21</sup> ἐπὶ, [3] after, when, as soon as. <sup>22</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>23</sup> προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>24</sup> ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>25</sup> οὐ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>26</sup> σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>27</sup> θησαυρός, οἰ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>28</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>29</sup> δῶρον, ου, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>30</sup> χρυσός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] gold, anything made of gold, a gold coin. <sup>31</sup> λίβανος, ου, ὁ, [2] (Semitic word), frankincense, incense.

σμήρναν. <sup>1</sup> **12** Καὶ χρηματισθέντες <sup>2</sup> κατ' ὄναρ <sup>3</sup> μὴ ἀνακάμψαι <sup>4</sup> πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν <sup>5</sup> εἰς τὴν χώραν <sup>6</sup> αὐτῶν.

*The Flight into Egypt and the Return to Nazareth*

**13** Ἀναχωρησάντων <sup>7</sup> δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοῦ, ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται <sup>8</sup> κατ' ὄναρ <sup>3</sup> τῷ Ἰωσήφ, λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε <sup>9</sup> τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεύγε <sup>10</sup> εἰς Αἴγυπτον, <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοί· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. **14** Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν <sup>12</sup> τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτός, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν <sup>13</sup> εἰς Αἴγυπτον, <sup>11</sup> **15** καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς <sup>14</sup> Ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου <sup>11</sup> ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου. **16** Τότε Ἡρώδης, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη <sup>15</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, <sup>16</sup> ἐθυμώθη <sup>17</sup> λίαν, <sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνεῖλεν <sup>19</sup> πάντας τοὺς παῖδας <sup>20</sup> τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ <sup>21</sup> καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς ὀρίοις <sup>22</sup> αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ διετοῦς <sup>23</sup> καὶ κατωτέρω, <sup>24</sup> κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσεν <sup>25</sup> παρὰ τῶν μάγων. **17** Τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Ἰερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, **18** Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾶ <sup>26</sup> ἠκούσθη, θρήνος <sup>27</sup> καὶ κλαυθμὸς <sup>28</sup> καὶ ὄδυρμός <sup>29</sup> πολὺς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίουσα <sup>30</sup> τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσίν. **19** Τελευτήσαντος <sup>31</sup> δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἰδοῦ, ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ <sup>3</sup> φαίνεται <sup>32</sup> τῷ Ἰωσήφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, <sup>11</sup> **20** λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε <sup>33</sup> τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν

<sup>2</sup> χρηματισθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>4</sup> ἀνακάμψαι: AAN <sup>5</sup> ἀνεχώρησαν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup> Ἀναχωρησάντων: AAP-GPM  
<sup>8</sup> φαίνεται: PEI-3S <sup>9</sup> παράλαβε: 2AAM-2S <sup>10</sup> φεύγε: PAM-2S <sup>12</sup> παρέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἀνεχώρησεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>15</sup> ἐνεπαίχθη: API-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐθυμώθη: API-3S <sup>19</sup> ἀνεῖλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>25</sup> ἠκρίβωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup> κλαίουσα: PAP-NSF  
<sup>31</sup> Τελευτήσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>32</sup> φαίνεται: PEI-3S <sup>33</sup> παράλαβε: 2AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> σμήρνα, ης, ἡ, [2] myrrh. <sup>2</sup> χρηματίζω, [9] (originally: I transact business), (a) act. of God: I warn; pass: I am warned by God (probably in response to an inquiry as to one's duty), (b) (I take a name from my public business, hence) I receive a name, am publicly called. <sup>3</sup> ὄναρ, ατος, τό, [6] a dream. <sup>4</sup> ἀνακάμπτω, [4] I bend or turn back; I return. <sup>5</sup> ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>6</sup> χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>7</sup> ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>8</sup> φαίνομαι, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>9</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>10</sup> φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>11</sup> Αἴγυπτος, ου, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>12</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>13</sup> ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>14</sup> τελευτή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] end of life, death. <sup>15</sup> ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>16</sup> μάγος, ου, ὁ, [6] a sorcerer, a magician, a wizard. <sup>17</sup> θυμώω, [1] I provoke to anger; pass: I am wroth or very angry. <sup>18</sup> λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>19</sup> ἀναίρεω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>20</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>21</sup> Βηθλεὲμ, ἡ, [8] Bethlehem, a town of Judea. <sup>22</sup> ὄριον, ου, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory. <sup>23</sup> διετής, ἑς, [1] two years old, lasting two years. <sup>24</sup> κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under, less, of a length of time. <sup>25</sup> ἀκριβόω, [2] I learn carefully, inquire with exactness. <sup>26</sup> Ραμᾶ, ἡ, [1] Rama, a place in Ephraim, two hours north of Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> θρήνος, ου, ὁ, [1] wailing, lamentation, dirge. <sup>28</sup> κλαυθμός, οἰ, ὁ, [9] weeping, lamentation, crying. <sup>29</sup> ὄδυρμός, οἰ, ὁ, [2] lamentation, wailing, mourning, sorrow. <sup>30</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>31</sup> τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>32</sup> φαίνομαι, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>33</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.

μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ· τεθνήκασιν <sup>1</sup> γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου. **21** Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν <sup>2</sup> τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσραήλ. **22** Ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει <sup>3</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς Ἰουδαίας <sup>4</sup> ἀντὶ <sup>5</sup> Ἡρώδου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς <sup>6</sup> δὲ κατ' ὄναρ, <sup>7</sup> ἀνεχώρησεν <sup>8</sup> εἰς τὰ μέρη <sup>9</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας, **23** καὶ ἐλθὼν κατώκησεν <sup>10</sup> εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζαρέτ. <sup>11</sup> Ὅπως πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφητῶν, ὅτι Ναζωραῖος <sup>12</sup> κληθήσεται.

*The Ministry of John the Baptist*

**3** Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παραγίνεται <sup>13</sup> Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής, <sup>14</sup> κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, <sup>4</sup> **2** καὶ λέγων, Μετανοεῖτε. <sup>15</sup> ἤγγικεν <sup>16</sup> γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. **3** Οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθὲς ὑπὸ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος <sup>17</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε <sup>18</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου· εὐθείας <sup>19</sup> ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους <sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ. **4** Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχεν τὸ ἔνδυμα <sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν <sup>22</sup> καμήλου, <sup>23</sup> καὶ ζώνην <sup>24</sup> δερματίνην <sup>25</sup> περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν <sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ τροφή <sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ ἦν ἀκρίδες <sup>28</sup> καὶ μέλι <sup>29</sup> ἄγριον. <sup>30</sup> **5** Τότε ἐξεπορεύετο <sup>31</sup> πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία <sup>4</sup> καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περίχωρος <sup>32</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. <sup>33</sup> **6** καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῳ <sup>33</sup> ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι <sup>34</sup> τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. **7** Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων

<sup>1</sup>τεθνήκασιν: RAI-3P <sup>2</sup>παρέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>βασιλεύει: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup>χρηματισθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>5</sup>ἀνεχώρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup>κατώκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>παρὰγίνεται: PNI-3S <sup>8</sup>Μετανοεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>9</sup>ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>10</sup>βοῶντος: PAP-GSM <sup>11</sup>Ἐτοιμάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>12</sup>ἐξεπορεύετο: INI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἐξομολογούμενοι: PMP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>θνήσκω, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>2</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>3</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>4</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>5</sup>ἀντὶ, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>6</sup>χρηματίζω, [9] (originally: I transact business), (a) act. of God: I warn; pass: I am warned by God (probably in response to an inquiry as to one's duty), (b) (I take a name from my public business, hence) I receive a name, am publicly called. <sup>7</sup>ὄναρ, ατος, τό, [6] a dream. <sup>8</sup>ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>9</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>10</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>11</sup>Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>12</sup>Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>13</sup>παρὰγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>14</sup>βαπτιστής, ου, ὁ, [14] the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus. <sup>15</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>16</sup>ἐγγίξω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>17</sup>βοάω, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim. <sup>18</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>19</sup>εὐθύς, εἶα, ὅ, [8] adj: (a) straight of direction, as opposed to crooked, (b) upright; adv: immediately. <sup>20</sup>τρίβος, ου, ἡ, [3] a worn path, beaten way, road, highway. <sup>21</sup>ἔνδυμα, ατος, τό, [8] a garment, raiment, clothing. <sup>22</sup>θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>23</sup>κάμηλος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a camel or dromedary. <sup>24</sup>ζώνη, ἡς, ἡ, [8] a girdle, belt, waistband; because the purse was kept there, also: a purse. <sup>25</sup>δερμάτινος, η, ου, [2] made of hide, leathern. <sup>26</sup>ὀσφύς, ὅος, ἡ, [8] the loins. <sup>27</sup>τροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>28</sup>ἀκρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [4] a locust. <sup>29</sup>μέλι, ιτος, τό, [4] honey. <sup>30</sup>ἄγριος, ἰα, ιον, [3] wild, fierce. <sup>31</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>32</sup>περίχωρος, ου, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants. <sup>33</sup>Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>34</sup>ἐξομολογέω, [10] (a) I consent fully, agree out and out, (b) I confess, admit, acknowledge (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: I acknowledge a debt), (c) I give thanks, praise.

καὶ Σαδδουκαίων<sup>1</sup> ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γεννήματα<sup>3</sup> ἐχιδνῶν,<sup>4</sup> τίς ὑπέδειξεν<sup>5</sup> ὑμῖν φυγεῖν<sup>6</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς;<sup>7</sup> 8 Ποιήσατε οὖν καρπὸν ἄξιον<sup>8</sup> τῆς μετανοίας.<sup>9</sup> 9 καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. 10 Ἦδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη<sup>10</sup> πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν<sup>11</sup> τῶν δένδρων<sup>12</sup> κεῖται.<sup>13</sup> πᾶν οὖν δένδρον<sup>12</sup> μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται<sup>14</sup> καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. 11 Ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν.<sup>9</sup> ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω<sup>15</sup> μου ἐρχόμενος ἰσχυρότερός<sup>16</sup> μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανός<sup>17</sup> τὰ ὑποδήματα<sup>18</sup> βαστάσαι.<sup>19</sup> αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. 12 Οὗ τὸ πτόνον<sup>20</sup> ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ<sup>21</sup> τὴν ἄλωνα<sup>22</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναΐξει τὸν σίτον<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην,<sup>24</sup> τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον<sup>25</sup> κατακαύσει<sup>26</sup> πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.<sup>27</sup>

### The Baptism of Jesus

13 Τότε παραγίνεται<sup>28</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην<sup>29</sup> πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. 14 Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν<sup>30</sup> αὐτόν, λέγων, Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν<sup>31</sup> ἔχω ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς με; 15 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἄφες ἄρτι.<sup>32</sup> οὕτως γὰρ πρέπον<sup>33</sup> ἐστὶν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. Τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτόν. 16 Καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εὐθύς ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἀνεψόθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ οὐρανοί, καὶ εἶδεν τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ<sup>34</sup> περιστερᾶν<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν. 17 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ὑπέδειξεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup> φυγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>13</sup> κεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἐκκόπεται: PPI-3S <sup>19</sup> βαστάσαι: AAN <sup>21</sup> διακαθαριεῖ: FAI-3S-ATT <sup>26</sup> κατακαύσει: FAI-3S <sup>28</sup> παραγίνεται: PNI-3S <sup>30</sup> διεκώλυεν: IAI-3S <sup>33</sup> πρέπον: PAP-NSN <sup>36</sup> εὐδόκησα: AAI-1S

<sup>1</sup> Σαδδουκαῖος, οὐ, ὁ, [13] a Sadducee, a member of the aristocratic party among the Jews, from whom the high-priests were almost invariably chosen. <sup>2</sup> βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>3</sup> γεννήμα, ατος, τό, [9] offspring, child, fruit. <sup>4</sup> ἐχιδνα, ης, ἡ, [5] a serpent, snake, viper. <sup>5</sup> ὑποδείκνυμι, [6] I indicate, intimate, suggest, show, prove. <sup>6</sup> φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>7</sup> ὀργή, ης, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>8</sup> ἄξιος, ία, ιον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>9</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>10</sup> ἀξίνη, ης, ἡ, [2] an axe. <sup>11</sup> ρίζα, ης, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>12</sup> δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>13</sup> κεῖμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>14</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent. <sup>15</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>16</sup> ἰσχυρός, ά, όν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>17</sup> ἰκανός, η, όν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>18</sup> ὑπόδημα, ατος, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>19</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>20</sup> πτόνον, ου, τό, [2] a simple wooden pitchfork; a winnowing-shovel or fan. <sup>21</sup> διακαθαρίζω, [2] I cleanse thoroughly. <sup>22</sup> ἄλων, ωνος, ἡ, [2] a threshing-floor. <sup>23</sup> σίτος, ου, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>24</sup> ἀποθήκη, ης, ἡ, [6] a repository, granary, barn, storehouse. <sup>25</sup> ἄχυρον, ου, τό, [2] chaff. <sup>26</sup> κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>27</sup> ἀσβεστός, ον, [4] inextinguishable, unquenchable. <sup>28</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>29</sup> Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>30</sup> διακωλύω, [1] I obstinately prevent, hinder. <sup>31</sup> χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>32</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>33</sup> πρέπω, [7] it becomes, is fitting to, is right. <sup>34</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>35</sup> περιστερᾶ, άς, ἡ, [10] a dove, pigeon. <sup>36</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved.

*The Temptation in the Wilderness*

**4** Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη<sup>1</sup> εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος, πειρασθῆναι<sup>2</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου.<sup>3</sup> **2** Καὶ νηστεύσας<sup>4</sup> ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα<sup>5</sup> καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα,<sup>5</sup> ὕστερον<sup>6</sup> ἐπέινασεν.<sup>7</sup> **3** Καὶ προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ πειράζων<sup>8</sup> εἶπεν, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπέ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται. **4** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτω μόνῳ<sup>9</sup> ζήσεται ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ<sup>10</sup> διὰ στόματος θεοῦ. **5** Τότε παραλαμβάνει<sup>11</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος<sup>3</sup> εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἴστησιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ περύγιον<sup>12</sup> τοῦ ἱεροῦ, **6** καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν<sup>13</sup> κάτω<sup>14</sup>· γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται<sup>15</sup> περὶ σοῦ· καί, Ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσίν σε, μήποτε<sup>16</sup> προσκόψῃς<sup>17</sup> πρὸς λίθον τὸν πῶδα σοῦ. **7** Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάλιν γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις<sup>18</sup> κύριον τὸν θεόν σου. **8** Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει<sup>19</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος<sup>3</sup> εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλόν<sup>20</sup> λίαν,<sup>21</sup> καὶ δείκνυσιν<sup>22</sup> αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, **9** καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ταῦτα πάντα σοι δώσω, ἐὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. **10** Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπάγε ὀπίσω<sup>23</sup> μου, Σατανᾶ.<sup>24</sup> γέγραπται γὰρ, Κύριον τὸν θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ<sup>9</sup> λατρεύσεις.<sup>25</sup> **11** Τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἄγγελιοι προσήλθον καὶ διηκόνουν<sup>26</sup> αὐτῷ.

*The Beginning of the Galilean Ministry and the Call of the Four*

**12** Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀνεχώρησεν<sup>27</sup> εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· **13** καὶ καταλιπὼν<sup>28</sup> τὴν Ναζαρέτ,<sup>29</sup> ἐλθὼν κατόκησεν<sup>30</sup> εἰς Καπερναοὺμ<sup>31</sup> τὴν

<sup>1</sup>ἀνήχθη: API-3S <sup>2</sup>πειρασθῆναι: APN <sup>4</sup>νηστεύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ἐπέινασεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>πειράζων: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup>ἐκπορευομένῳ: PNP-DSN <sup>11</sup>παραλαμβάνει: PAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἐντελεῖται: FNI-3S <sup>17</sup>προσκόψῃς: AAS-2S <sup>18</sup>ἐκπειράσεις: FAI-2S <sup>19</sup>παραλαμβάνει: PAI-3S <sup>22</sup>δείκνυσιν: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>λατρεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>26</sup>διηκόνουν: IAI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἀνεχώρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>28</sup>καταλιπὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>30</sup>κατόκησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>2</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>3</sup>διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>4</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>5</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>6</sup>ὕστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later. <sup>7</sup>πεινώω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>8</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>9</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>10</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>11</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>12</sup>περύγιον, ον, τό, [2] an extremity, battlement, parapet, apex. <sup>13</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [41] of yourself. <sup>14</sup>κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under, less, of a length of time. <sup>15</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>16</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>17</sup>προσκόπτω, [8] I stumble, strike the foot against, beat upon, take offense at. <sup>18</sup>ἐκπειράζω, [4] I put to the test, make trial of, tempt, try. <sup>19</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>20</sup>ὕψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty. <sup>21</sup>λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>22</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>23</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>24</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>25</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>26</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>27</sup>ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>28</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>29</sup>Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>30</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>31</sup>Καπερναοὺμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee.

παραθαλασσίαν,<sup>1</sup> ἐν ὁρίοις<sup>2</sup> Ζαβουλῶν καὶ Νεφθαλεὶμ· **14** ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, **15** Γῆ Ζαβουλῶν καὶ γῆ Νεφθαλεὶμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης, πέραν<sup>3</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, <sup>4</sup> Γαλιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν, **16** ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκότει<sup>5</sup> εἶδεν φῶς μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν χώρᾳ<sup>6</sup> καὶ σκιᾷ<sup>7</sup> θανάτου, φῶς ἀνέτειλεν<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῖς.

**17** Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρῦσσειν καὶ λέγειν, Μετανοεῖτε·<sup>9</sup> ἤγγικεν<sup>10</sup> γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.

**18** Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν δύο ἀδελφούς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον<sup>11</sup> εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς.<sup>12</sup> **19** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε<sup>13</sup> ὀπίσω<sup>14</sup> μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀλιεῖς<sup>12</sup> ἀνθρώπων. **20** Οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα<sup>15</sup> ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. **21** Καὶ προβὰς<sup>16</sup> ἐκεῖθεν,<sup>17</sup> εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν, καταρτίζοντας<sup>18</sup> τὰ δίκτυα<sup>15</sup> αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. **22** Οἱ δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

**23** Καὶ περιήγεν<sup>19</sup> ὄλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρῦσσαν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων<sup>20</sup> πᾶσαν νόσον<sup>21</sup> καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν<sup>22</sup> ἐν τῷ λαῷ. **24** Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοή<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς ὄλην τὴν Συρίαν·<sup>24</sup> καὶ προσήνεγκαν<sup>25</sup> αὐτῷ πάντα τοὺς κακῶς<sup>26</sup> ἔχοντας, ποικίλαις<sup>27</sup> νόσοις<sup>21</sup> καὶ βασάνοις<sup>28</sup> συνεχομένους,<sup>29</sup> καὶ δαιμονιζομένους,<sup>30</sup> καὶ σεληνιαζομένους,<sup>31</sup> καὶ παραλυτικούς·<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν<sup>33</sup> αὐτούς. **25** Καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ

<sup>8</sup> ἀνέτειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> Μετανοεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>10</sup> ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>13</sup> Δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>16</sup> προβὰς: 2AAP-NSM  
<sup>18</sup> καταρτίζοντας: PAP-APM <sup>19</sup> περιήγεν: LAI-3S <sup>20</sup> θεραπεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>25</sup> προσήνεγκαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>29</sup> συνεχομένους: PPP-APM <sup>30</sup> δαιμονιζομένους: PNP-APM <sup>31</sup> σεληνιαζομένους: PNP-APM <sup>33</sup> ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> παραθαλάσσιος, ἴα, ἰον, [1] by the sea. <sup>2</sup> ὄριον, ον, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory.  
<sup>3</sup> πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>4</sup> Ἰορδάνης, ον, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>5</sup> σκότος, οvs, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>6</sup> χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>7</sup> σκιά, ἄς, ἡ, [7] a shadow, shade, thick darkness, an outline. <sup>8</sup> ἀνατέλλω, [9] I make to rise, I rise, shine (generally of the sun, and hence met.). <sup>9</sup> μετανοεῖν, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>10</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>11</sup> ἀμφίβληστρον, ον, τό, [2] prop: something thrown around; a fishing-net, drag-net. <sup>12</sup> ἀλιεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [5] a fisherman. <sup>13</sup> δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>14</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>15</sup> δίκτυον, ον, τό, [12] a fishing-net. <sup>16</sup> προβάινω, [5] I go forward, advance. <sup>17</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>18</sup> καταρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together; (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse). <sup>19</sup> περιάγω, [6] I lead or carry about (or around), go about, traverse. <sup>20</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>21</sup> νόσος, ον, ἡ, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>22</sup> μαλακία, ας, ἡ, [3] weakness, illness, sickness. <sup>23</sup> ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>24</sup> Συρία, ας, ἡ, [8] Syria, a great Roman imperial province, united with Cilicia. <sup>25</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>26</sup> κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>27</sup> ποικίλος, η, ον, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>28</sup> βάσανος, ον, ἡ, [3] torture, torment, examination by torture. <sup>29</sup> συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>30</sup> δαιμονίζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>31</sup> σεληνιάζομαι, [2] I am a lunatic, am moonstruck, epileptic. <sup>32</sup> παραλυτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [10] afflicted with paralysis. <sup>33</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for; attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal.



ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως<sup>1</sup> καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας<sup>2</sup> καὶ πέραν<sup>3</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.<sup>4</sup>

*The Beatitudes*

- 5** Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ, προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· **2** καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς, λέγων,
- 3** Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ<sup>6</sup> τῷ πνεύματι· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
- 4** Μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες·<sup>7</sup> ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται.
- 5** Μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς·<sup>8</sup> ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν<sup>9</sup> τὴν γῆν.
- 6** Μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες<sup>10</sup> καὶ διψῶντες<sup>11</sup> τὴν δικαιοσύνην· ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται.<sup>12</sup>
- 7** Μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες·<sup>13</sup> ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται.<sup>14</sup>
- 8** Μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ<sup>15</sup> τῇ καρδίᾳ· ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν θεὸν ὄψονται.
- 9** Μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί·<sup>16</sup> ὅτι αὐτοὶ υἱοὶ θεοῦ κληθήσονται.
- 10** Μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι<sup>17</sup> ἕνεκεν<sup>18</sup> δικαιοσύνης· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
- 11** Μακάριοί ἐστε, ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν<sup>19</sup> ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσιν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ εἴπωσιν πᾶν πονηρὸν ῥῆμα καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι,<sup>21</sup> ἕνεκεν<sup>18</sup> ἐμοῦ. **12** Χαίrete καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε,<sup>22</sup> ὅτι ὁ μισθός<sup>23</sup> ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτως γὰρ ἐδίωξαν<sup>24</sup> τοὺς προφῆτας τοὺς πρὸ<sup>25</sup> ὑμῶν.

<sup>5</sup> καθίσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>7</sup> πενθοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>9</sup> κληρονομήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>10</sup> πεινῶντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>11</sup> διψῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>12</sup> χορτασθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>14</sup> ἐλεηθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>17</sup> δεδιωγμένοι: RPP-NPM  
<sup>19</sup> ὀνειδίσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>20</sup> διώξωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>21</sup> ψευδόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>22</sup> ἀγαλλιᾶσθε: PNM-2P <sup>24</sup> ἐδίωξαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> Δεκάπολις, εὼς, ἡ, [3] Decapolis, meaning a group or district of ten cities (of the Greek type) in Palestine, mostly south-east of the Lake of Tiberias; the names and number vary in ancient authorities. <sup>2</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> πέραν, [23] over; on the other side, beyond. <sup>4</sup> Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>5</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>6</sup> πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor; destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>7</sup> πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt. <sup>8</sup> πραύς, πραεῖα, πραύ, [4] mild, gentle. <sup>9</sup> κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>10</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>11</sup> διψάω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>12</sup> χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>13</sup> ἐλεήμων, ον, [2] full of pity, merciful, compassionate. <sup>14</sup> ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>15</sup> καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>16</sup> εἰρηνοποιός, ὄν, [1] pacific, loving peace, a peace-maker. <sup>17</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>18</sup> ἕνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>19</sup> ὀνειδίζω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid. <sup>20</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>21</sup> ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>22</sup> ἀγαλλιᾶω, [11] I exult, am full of joy. <sup>23</sup> μισθός, οἰ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>24</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>25</sup> πρό, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than.

*The Chief Functions of the Disciples in the World*

13 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἄλας<sup>1</sup> τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας<sup>1</sup> μωρανθῇ,<sup>2</sup> ἐν τίνι ἀλισθήσεται;<sup>3</sup> Εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει<sup>4</sup> ἔτι, εἰ μὴ βληθῆναι ἕξω καὶ καταπατεῖσθαι<sup>5</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 14 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι<sup>6</sup> ἐπάνω<sup>7</sup> ὄρους κειμένη·<sup>8</sup> 15 οὐδὲ καίουσιν<sup>9</sup> λύχνον<sup>10</sup> καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον,<sup>11</sup> ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν,<sup>12</sup> καὶ λάμπει<sup>13</sup> πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. 16 Οὕτως λαμψάτω<sup>14</sup> τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν<sup>15</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα, καὶ δοξάσωσιν τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

*Christ Confirms and Expounds the Law of Moses*

17 Μὴ νομίσητε<sup>16</sup> ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι<sup>17</sup> τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφῆτας· οὐκ ἦλθον καταλῦσαι<sup>18</sup> ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. 18 Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ<sup>19</sup> ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα<sup>20</sup> ἐν ἡ μία κεραία<sup>21</sup> οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ<sup>22</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. 19 Ὅς ἐὰν οὖν λύσῃ<sup>23</sup> μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων,<sup>24</sup> καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτως τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος<sup>24</sup> κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὅς δ' ἂν ποιῆσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. 20 Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ<sup>25</sup> ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.

<sup>2</sup>μωρανθῇ: APS-3S    <sup>3</sup>ἀλισθήσεται: FPI-3S    <sup>4</sup>ἰσχύει: PAI-3S    <sup>5</sup>καταπατεῖσθαι: PPN    <sup>6</sup>κρυβῆναι: 2APN  
<sup>8</sup>κειμένη: PNP-NSF    <sup>9</sup>καίουσιν: PAI-3P    <sup>13</sup>λάμπει: PAI-3S    <sup>14</sup>λαμψάτω: AAM-3S    <sup>16</sup>νομίσητε: AAS-2P  
<sup>17</sup>καταλῦσαι: AAN    <sup>18</sup>καταλῦσαι: AAN    <sup>19</sup>παρέλθῃ: 2AAS-3S    <sup>22</sup>παρέλθῃ: 2AAS-3S    <sup>23</sup>λύσῃ: AAS-3S  
<sup>25</sup>περισσεύσῃ: AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἄλας, ατος, τό, [8] salt.    <sup>2</sup>μωραίνω, [4] (a) I make foolish, turn to foolishness, (b) I taint, and thus: I am tasteless, make useless.    <sup>3</sup>ἀλίτζω, [3] I salt, sprinkle with salt (of sacrifices or of those who offer sacrifice), keep fresh and sound, and so acceptable to God.    <sup>4</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail.    <sup>5</sup>καταπατέω, [5] I trample down, trample under foot (lit. and met.), spurn.    <sup>6</sup>κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up.    <sup>7</sup>ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over; on, above, more than, superior to.    <sup>8</sup>κειμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined.    <sup>9</sup>καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire.    <sup>10</sup>λύχνος, ου, ό, [14] a lamp.    <sup>11</sup>μόδιος, ου, ό, [3] a dry measure, nearly two English gallons.    <sup>12</sup>λυχνία, ας, ή, [12] a lamp-stand.    <sup>13</sup>λάμπω, [7] I shine, give light.    <sup>14</sup>λάμπω, [7] I shine, give light.    <sup>15</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of.    <sup>16</sup>νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose.    <sup>17</sup>καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging.    <sup>18</sup>καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging.    <sup>19</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard.    <sup>20</sup>ἰῶτα, τό, [1] iota, a small letter of the Greek alphabet, used in the NT (like yod, the Hebrew or rather Aramaic letter which was the smallest of all) to indicate the smallest part.    <sup>21</sup>κεραία, ας, ή, [2] a little hook, an apostrophe on letters of the alphabet, distinguishing them from other little letters, or a separation stroke between letters.    <sup>22</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard.    <sup>23</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul.    <sup>24</sup>ἐλάχιστος, ἴστη, ἴστων, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small.    <sup>25</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound.

21 Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρήθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις,<sup>1</sup> Οὐ φονεύσεις·<sup>2</sup> ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ,<sup>3</sup> ἔνοχος<sup>4</sup> ἔσται τῇ κρίσει·<sup>5</sup> 22 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος<sup>6</sup> τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ εἰκῆ<sup>7</sup> ἔνοχος<sup>4</sup> ἔσται τῇ κρίσει·<sup>5</sup> ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ, Ῥακά,<sup>8</sup> ἔνοχος<sup>4</sup> ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ·<sup>9</sup> ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ, Μωρέ,<sup>10</sup> ἔνοχος<sup>4</sup> ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν<sup>11</sup> τοῦ πυρός. 23 Ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς<sup>12</sup> τὸ δῶρόν<sup>13</sup> σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐκεῖ μνησθῆς<sup>15</sup> ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ, 24 ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν<sup>13</sup> σου ἔμπροσθεν<sup>16</sup> τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ὑπάγε, πρῶτον διαλλάγηθι<sup>17</sup> τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν πρόσφερε<sup>18</sup> τὸ δῶρόν<sup>13</sup> σου. 25 Ἴσθι εὐνοῶν<sup>19</sup> τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ<sup>20</sup> σου ταχύ,<sup>21</sup> ἕως ὅτου<sup>22</sup> εἶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ, μήποτε<sup>23</sup> σε παραδῶ ὁ ἀντίδικος<sup>20</sup> τῷ κριτῇ,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ὁ κριτὴς<sup>24</sup> σε παραδῶ τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ,<sup>25</sup> καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν<sup>26</sup> βληθῆσῃ. 26 Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν,<sup>27</sup> ἕως ἂν ἀποδῶς<sup>28</sup> τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.<sup>29</sup>

27 Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρήθη, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις·<sup>30</sup> 28 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι<sup>31</sup> αὐτὴν ἤδη ἐμοίχευσεν<sup>32</sup> αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. 29 Εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει<sup>33</sup> σε, ἔξελε<sup>34</sup> αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει<sup>35</sup> γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν<sup>36</sup> σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῆ εἰς γέενναν.<sup>11</sup> 30 Καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεῖρ σκανδαλίζει<sup>37</sup> σε, ἔκκοπον<sup>38</sup> αὐτὴν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει<sup>39</sup> γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν<sup>36</sup> σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ

<sup>2</sup> φονεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>3</sup> φονεύσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>6</sup> ὀργιζόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>12</sup> προσφέρῃς: PAS-2S <sup>15</sup> μνησθῆς: APS-2S  
<sup>17</sup> διαλλάγηθι: 2APM-2S <sup>18</sup> πρόσφερε: PAM-2S <sup>19</sup> εὐνοῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup> ἀποδῶς: 2AAS-2S <sup>30</sup> μοιχεύσεις: FAI-2S  
<sup>31</sup> ἐπιθυμῆσαι: AAN <sup>32</sup> ἐμοίχευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup> σκανδαλίζει: PAI-3S <sup>34</sup> ἔξελε: 2AAM-2S <sup>35</sup> συμφέρει: PAI-3S  
<sup>37</sup> σκανδαλίζει: PAI-3S <sup>38</sup> ἔκκοπον: AAM-2S <sup>39</sup> συμφέρει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἀρχαῖος, αἰά, αἰον, [11] original, primitive, ancient. <sup>2</sup> φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>3</sup> φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>4</sup> ἔνοχος, ον, [10] involved in, held in, hence: liable, generally with dat. (or gen.) of the punishment. <sup>5</sup> κρίσις, εως, ή, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>6</sup> ὀργίζω, [8] I irritate, provoke, am angry. <sup>7</sup> εἰκῆ, [7] without a cause, purpose; purposelessly, in vain, for nothing. <sup>8</sup> ρακά, [1] empty, foolish. <sup>9</sup> συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>10</sup> μωρός, ά, όν, [13] (a) adj: stupid, foolish, (b) noun: a fool. <sup>11</sup> γέεννα, ης, ή, [12] Gehenna, and originally the name of a valley or cavity near Jerusalem, a place underneath the earth, a place of punishment for evil. <sup>12</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>13</sup> δῶρον, ου, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>14</sup> θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>15</sup> μνησκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>16</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>17</sup> διαλλάσσομαι, [1] I change, exchange; I reconcile, change enmity for friendship. <sup>18</sup> πρόσφερεω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>19</sup> εὐνοέω, [1] I am favorable, am kindly-disposed. <sup>20</sup> ἀντίδικος, ου, ό, [5] an opponent (at law), an adversary. <sup>21</sup> ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily. <sup>22</sup> ὅτου, [6] until. <sup>23</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>24</sup> κριτής, ου, ό, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>25</sup> ὑπηρέτης, ου, ό, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>26</sup> φυλακή, ης, ή, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>27</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>28</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>29</sup> κοδράντης, ου, ό, [2] a “quadrans,” the smallest Roman copper coin, a quarter of an “as,” the sixteenth part of a “sesterius”. <sup>30</sup> μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>31</sup> ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon. <sup>32</sup> μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>33</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>34</sup> ἐξαιρέω, [8] I take out, remove; sometimes (mid): I choose, sometimes: I rescue. <sup>35</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>36</sup> μέλος, ους, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>37</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>38</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent. <sup>39</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to.

σῶμά σου βληθῆ εἰς γέενναν. <sup>1</sup> 31 Ἐρρέθη δὲ ὅτι Ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον· <sup>2</sup> 32 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, παρεκτός <sup>3</sup> λόγου πορνείας, <sup>4</sup> ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχᾶσθαι· <sup>5</sup> καὶ ὅς ἂν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ <sup>6</sup> μοιχᾶται. <sup>7</sup>

33 Πάλιν ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, <sup>8</sup> Οὐκ ἐπιορκήσεις, <sup>9</sup> ἀποδώσεις <sup>10</sup> δὲ τῷ κυρίῳ τοὺς ὄρκους <sup>11</sup> σου· 34 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὁμόσαι <sup>12</sup> ὅλως· <sup>13</sup> μήτε <sup>14</sup> ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶν τοῦ θεοῦ· 35 μήτε <sup>14</sup> ἐν τῇ γῆ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν <sup>15</sup> ἐστὶν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε <sup>14</sup> εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶν τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως· 36 μήτε <sup>14</sup> ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὁμόσης, <sup>16</sup> ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα <sup>17</sup> λευκὴν <sup>18</sup> ἢ μέλαιναν <sup>19</sup> ποιῆσαι. 37 Ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν, ναὶ <sup>20</sup> ναὶ, <sup>20</sup> οὐ οὐ· τὸ δὲ περισσὸν <sup>21</sup> τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν.

*The Law of Love toward the Enemy*

38 Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ὁφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ <sup>22</sup> ὀφθαλμοῦ, καὶ ὀδόντα <sup>23</sup> ἀντὶ <sup>22</sup> ὀδόντος· <sup>23</sup> 39 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι <sup>24</sup> τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ράπισει <sup>25</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν σιαγὸνα, <sup>26</sup> στρέψον <sup>27</sup> αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· 40 καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χιτῶνά <sup>28</sup> σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον· 41 καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει <sup>29</sup> μίλιον <sup>30</sup> ἔν, ὕπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. 42 Τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου· καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανείσασθαι <sup>31</sup> μὴ ἀποστραφῆς. <sup>32</sup>

43 Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον <sup>33</sup> σου, καὶ μισήσεις <sup>34</sup> τὸν ἐχθρόν <sup>35</sup> σου· 44 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, Ἀγαπάτε τοὺς ἐχθρούς <sup>35</sup> ὑμῶν, εὐλογεῖτε <sup>36</sup> τοὺς

<sup>5</sup>μοιχᾶσθαι: PNN <sup>6</sup>γαμήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>7</sup>μοιχᾶται: PNI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐπιορκήσεις: FAI-2S <sup>10</sup>ἀποδώσεις: FAI-2S  
<sup>12</sup>ὁμόσαι: AAN <sup>16</sup>ὁμόσης: AAS-2S <sup>24</sup>ἀντιστῆναι: 2AAN <sup>25</sup>ράπισει: FAI-3S <sup>27</sup>στρέψον: AAM-2S <sup>29</sup>ἀγγαρεύσει: FAI-3S <sup>31</sup>δανείσασθαι: AMN <sup>32</sup>ἀποστραφῆς: 2APS-2S <sup>34</sup>μισήσεις: FAI-2S <sup>36</sup>εὐλογεῖτε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>γέεννα, ης, ἡ, [12] Gehenna, and originally the name of a valley or cavity near Jerusalem, a place underneath the earth, a place of punishment for evil. <sup>2</sup>ἀποστάσιον, ου, τό, [3] repudiation, divorce; met: bill of divorce. <sup>3</sup>παρεκτός, [3] (a) adv. used as adj: besides, outside, without, left over, in addition, (b) prep: apart from, except. <sup>4</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>5</sup>μοιχᾶομαι, [6] I commit adultery, not only of a married woman but of a married man. <sup>6</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>7</sup>μοιχᾶομαι, [6] I commit adultery, not only of a married woman but of a married man. <sup>8</sup>ἀρχαῖος, αἶα, αἶον, [11] original, primitive, ancient. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιορκέω, [1] I take an oath, swear falsely. <sup>10</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>11</sup>ὄρκος, ου, ὁ, [10] an oath. <sup>12</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear; take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>13</sup>ὅλως, [4] wholly, altogether, actually, really; with negative: not at all. <sup>14</sup>μήτε, [36] nor; neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>15</sup>ὑποπόδιον, ου, τό, [9] a footstool. <sup>16</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear; take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>17</sup>θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>18</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>19</sup>μέλας, αἶνα, av, [3] black. <sup>20</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>21</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>22</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for; over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>23</sup>ὀδός, ὄντος, ὁ, [12] a tooth. <sup>24</sup>ἀντίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>25</sup>ράπιζω, [2] I slap, strike, smite with the hand. <sup>26</sup>σιαγών, ὄνος, ἡ, [2] the jawbone, cheek, jaw. <sup>27</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>28</sup>χιτών, ὄνος, ὁ, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment. <sup>29</sup>ἀγγαρεύω, [3] I impress (into my service), send (on an errand). <sup>30</sup>μίλιον, ου, τό, [1] a Roman mile, measuring 1478.5 meters or 5820.9 feet. <sup>31</sup>δανείζω, [4] I lend; mid: I borrow. <sup>32</sup>ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>33</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>34</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>35</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>36</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed.

καταρωμένους<sup>1</sup> ὑμᾶς, καλῶς<sup>2</sup> ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν<sup>3</sup> ὑμᾶς, καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων<sup>4</sup> ὑμᾶς, καὶ διωκόντων<sup>5</sup> ὑμᾶς· 45 ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει<sup>7</sup> ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ ἀγαθοὺς, καὶ βρέχει<sup>8</sup> ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους.<sup>9</sup> 46 Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγαπήσητε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν<sup>10</sup> ἔχετε; Οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι<sup>11</sup> τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν; 47 Καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσησθε τοὺς φίλους<sup>12</sup> ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν<sup>13</sup> ποιεῖτε; Οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι<sup>11</sup> οὕτως ποιοῦσιν; 48 Ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι,<sup>14</sup> ὡσπερ<sup>15</sup> ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τέλειός<sup>14</sup> ἐστίν.

*On Giving of Alms, Praying, and Fasting*

6 Προσέχετε<sup>16</sup> τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην<sup>17</sup> ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν<sup>18</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι<sup>19</sup> αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μήγε,<sup>20</sup> μισθὸν<sup>10</sup> οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

2 Ὅταν οὖν ποιῆς ἐλεημοσύνην,<sup>17</sup> μὴ σαλπίσσης<sup>21</sup> ἔμπροσθεν<sup>18</sup> σου, ὡσπερ<sup>15</sup> οἱ ὑποκριταὶ<sup>22</sup> ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ρύμαις,<sup>23</sup> ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν<sup>24</sup> τὸν μισθὸν<sup>10</sup> αὐτῶν. 3 Σοὺ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεημοσύνην,<sup>17</sup> μὴ γνώτω ἡ ἀριστερά<sup>25</sup> σου τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιὰ σου, 4 ὅπως ἦ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη<sup>17</sup> ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ.<sup>26</sup> καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ<sup>26</sup> αὐτὸς ἀποδώσει<sup>27</sup> σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.<sup>28</sup>

5 Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχη, οὐκ ἔση ὡσπερ<sup>15</sup> οἱ ὑποκριταί,<sup>22</sup> ὅτι φιλοῦσιν<sup>29</sup> ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις<sup>30</sup> τῶν πλατειῶν<sup>31</sup> ἐστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως ἂν φανῶσιν<sup>32</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀπέχουσιν<sup>33</sup> τὸν μισθὸν<sup>10</sup> αὐτῶν. 6 Σὺ

<sup>1</sup>καταρωμένους: PNP-APM <sup>3</sup>μισοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>4</sup>ἐπηρεαζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>5</sup>διωκόντων: PAP-GPM  
<sup>7</sup>ἀνατέλλει: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup>βρέχει: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>Προσέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>19</sup>θεαθῆναι: APN <sup>21</sup>σαλπίσης: AAS-2S  
<sup>24</sup>ἀπέχουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἀποδώσει: FAI-3S <sup>29</sup>φιλοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>32</sup>φανῶσιν: 2APS-3P <sup>33</sup>ἀπέχουσιν: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>καταράομαι, [6] I curse. <sup>2</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>3</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>4</sup>ἐπηρεάζω, [3] I insult, treat wrongfully, molest, revile. <sup>5</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>6</sup>ἥλιος, οὐ, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>7</sup>ἀνατέλλω, [9] I make to rise, I rise, shine (generally of the sun, and hence met.). <sup>8</sup>βρέχω, [7] I moisten, rain, send rain. <sup>9</sup>ἀδίκος, οὐ, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>10</sup>μισθός, οὐ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>11</sup>τελώνης, οὐ, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>12</sup>φίλος, η, οὐ, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>13</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceeding, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>14</sup>τέλειος, α, οὐ, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>15</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>16</sup>προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>17</sup>ἐλεημοσύνη, ἥς, ἡ, [14] abstr: alms-giving, charity; concr: alms, charity. <sup>18</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>19</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>20</sup>εἰ δὲ μήγε, [8] but if not, else, otherwise. <sup>21</sup>σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>22</sup>ὑποκριτής, οὐ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>23</sup>ρύμη, ης, ἡ, [4] a narrow street or lane in a town or city. <sup>24</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>25</sup>ἀριστερός, ἄ, ὄν, [3] on the left hand. <sup>26</sup>κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>27</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>28</sup>φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>29</sup>φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>30</sup>γωνία, ας, ἡ, [9] a corner; met: a secret place. <sup>31</sup>πλατεῖα, ας, ἡ, [9] a street, public square, broad way. <sup>32</sup>φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>33</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough.

δέ, ὅταν προσεύξη, εἴσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμιεῖόν<sup>1</sup> σου, καὶ κλείσας<sup>2</sup> τὴν θύραν<sup>3</sup> σου, πρόσσευξαι τῷ πατρί σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ·<sup>4</sup> καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ<sup>4</sup> ἀποδώσει<sup>5</sup> σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.<sup>6</sup> 7 Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βαττολογήσητε,<sup>7</sup> ὡσπερ<sup>8</sup> οἱ ἐθνικοί·<sup>9</sup> δοκοῦσιν γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ<sup>10</sup> αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται.<sup>11</sup> 8 Μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῖς· οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὃν χρειαί<sup>13</sup> ἔχετε, πρὸ<sup>14</sup> τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτήσαι αὐτόν. 9 Οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἀγιασθήτω<sup>15</sup> τὸ ὄνομά σου. 10 Ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου. Γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 11 Τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον<sup>16</sup> δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον.<sup>17</sup> 12 Καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ ὀφειλήματα<sup>18</sup> ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις<sup>19</sup> ἡμῶν. 13 Καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκης<sup>20</sup> ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν,<sup>21</sup> ἀλλὰ ῥύσαι<sup>22</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Ὅτι σοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. Ἀμήν. 14 Ἐὰν γὰρ ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος·<sup>24</sup> 15 ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν, οὐδὲ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα<sup>23</sup> ὑμῶν.

16 Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε,<sup>25</sup> μὴ γίνεσθε ὡσπερ<sup>8</sup> οἱ ὑποκριταὶ<sup>26</sup> σκυθρωποί·<sup>27</sup> ἀφανίζουσιν<sup>28</sup> γὰρ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φανῶσιν<sup>29</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες·<sup>30</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀπέχουσιν<sup>31</sup> τὸν μισθὸν<sup>32</sup> αὐτῶν. 17 Σὺ δὲ νηστεύων<sup>33</sup> ἄλειψαί<sup>34</sup> σου τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νίψαι,<sup>35</sup> 18 ὅπως μὴ φανῆς<sup>36</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις

<sup>2</sup> κλείσας: AAP-NSM <sup>5</sup> ἀποδώσει: FAI-3S <sup>7</sup> βαττολογήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>11</sup> εἰσακουσθήσονται: FPI-3P  
<sup>12</sup> ὁμοιωθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>15</sup> ἀγιασθήτω: APM-3S <sup>20</sup> εἰσενέγκης: AAS-2S <sup>22</sup> ῥύσαι: ADM-2S <sup>25</sup> νηστεύητε: PAS-2P  
<sup>28</sup> ἀφανίζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>29</sup> φανῶσιν: 2APS-3P <sup>30</sup> νηστεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>31</sup> ἀπέχουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>33</sup> νηστεύων:  
PAP-NSM <sup>34</sup> ἄλειψαί: AMM-2S <sup>35</sup> νίψαι: AMM-2S <sup>36</sup> φανῆς: 2APS-2S

<sup>1</sup> ταμιεῖον, ου, τό, [4] a store-chamber, secret chamber, closet; a granary, barn. <sup>2</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up.  
<sup>3</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>4</sup> κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>5</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>6</sup> φανερός, ά, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly.  
<sup>7</sup> βαττολόγέω, [1] I chatter, am long-winded, utter empty words, stammer, repeat. <sup>8</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>9</sup> ἐθνικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] pagan, heathen, gentile; subst: a Gentile, non-Jew. <sup>10</sup> πολυλογία, ας, ἡ, [1] much-speaking, loquacity. <sup>11</sup> εἰσακούω, [5] I hear, listen to, heed. <sup>12</sup> ὁμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare.  
<sup>13</sup> χρειαί, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>14</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>15</sup> ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify; hallow, purify. <sup>16</sup> ἐπιούσιος, ου, [2] for the morrow, necessary, sufficient. <sup>17</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>18</sup> ὀφείλημα, ατος, τό, [2] a debt, offense, sin. <sup>19</sup> ὀφειλέτης, ου, ὁ, [7] (a) a debtor, one who owes, one who is indebted, (b) one who has sinned against another (an Aramaism), a sinner: <sup>20</sup> εἰσφέρω, [7] I lead into, bring in, announce. <sup>21</sup> πειρασμός, οῦ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>22</sup> ῥύσασθαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>23</sup> παράπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>24</sup> οὐράνιος, ου, [6] in heaven, belonging to heaven, heavenly, from heaven. <sup>25</sup> νηστεύω, [9] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>26</sup> ὑποκριτής, οῦ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>27</sup> σκυθρωπός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] gloomy, sad-countenanced. <sup>28</sup> ἀφανίζω, [5] I cause to disappear, hide, remove; I disfigure (probably by leaving unwashed for a long period), destroy. <sup>29</sup> φαίνομαι, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>30</sup> νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>31</sup> ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>32</sup> μισθός, οῦ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>33</sup> νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>34</sup> ἀλείφω, [9] I anoint: festively, in homage, medicinally, or in anointing the dead. <sup>35</sup> νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>36</sup> φαίνομαι, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear; (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as.

νηστεύων, <sup>1</sup> ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· <sup>2</sup> καὶ ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ <sup>2</sup> ἀποδώσει <sup>3</sup> σοι.

*Warning against Covetousness and Care*

**19** Μὴ θησαυρίζετε <sup>4</sup> ὑμῖν θησαυρούς <sup>5</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σῆς <sup>6</sup> καὶ βρώσις <sup>7</sup> ἀφανίζεται, <sup>8</sup> καὶ ὅπου κλέπται <sup>9</sup> διορύσσουσιν <sup>10</sup> καὶ κλέπτουσιν. <sup>11</sup> **20** θησαυρίζετε <sup>12</sup> δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυρούς <sup>5</sup> ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὔτε σῆς <sup>6</sup> οὔτε βρώσις <sup>7</sup> ἀφανίζεται, <sup>13</sup> καὶ ὅπου κλέπται <sup>9</sup> οὐ διορύσσουσιν <sup>14</sup> οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. <sup>15</sup> **21** Ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρός <sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδιά ὑμῶν. **22** Ὁ λύχνος <sup>16</sup> τοῦ σώματός ἐστὶν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ἐὰν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἅπλοῦς <sup>17</sup> ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν <sup>18</sup> ἔσται. **23** ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν <sup>19</sup> ἔσται. Εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος <sup>20</sup> ἐστίν, τὸ σκότος <sup>20</sup> πόσον; <sup>21</sup> **24** Οὐδεὶς δύναται δυσὶν κυρίοις δουλεύειν. <sup>22</sup> ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει, <sup>23</sup> καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθίσταται, <sup>24</sup> καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. <sup>25</sup> Οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν <sup>26</sup> καὶ μαμωνᾷ. <sup>27</sup> **25** Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε <sup>28</sup> τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε καὶ τί πίητε· μηδὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, τί ἐνδύσησθε. <sup>29</sup> Οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖον ἐστὶν τῆς τροφῆς, <sup>30</sup> καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; <sup>31</sup> **26** Ἐμβλέψατε <sup>32</sup> εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ <sup>33</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, <sup>34</sup> οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, <sup>35</sup> καὶ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος <sup>36</sup> τρέφει <sup>37</sup> αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε <sup>38</sup> αὐτῶν; **27** Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν <sup>39</sup>

<sup>1</sup>νηστεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>3</sup>ἀποδώσει: FAI-3S <sup>4</sup>θησαυρίζετε: PAM-2P <sup>8</sup>ἀφανίζει: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup>διορύσσουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>11</sup>κλέπτουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>12</sup>θησαυρίζετε: PAM-2P <sup>13</sup>ἀφανίζει: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup>διορύσσουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>15</sup>κλέπτουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>22</sup>δουλεύειν: PAN <sup>23</sup>μισήσει: FAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἀνθίσταται: FDI-3S <sup>25</sup>καταφρονήσει: FAI-3S <sup>26</sup>δουλεύειν: PAN <sup>28</sup>μεριμνᾶτε: PAM-2P <sup>29</sup>ἐνδύσησθε: AMS-2P <sup>32</sup>Ἐμβλέψατε: AAM-2P <sup>34</sup>θερίζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>37</sup>τρέφει: PAI-3S <sup>38</sup>διαφέρετε: PAI-2P <sup>39</sup>μεριμνῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>2</sup>κρυπτός, ἢ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>3</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>4</sup>θησαυρίζω, [8] I store up, treasure up, save, lay up. <sup>5</sup>θησαυρός, οὐ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>6</sup>σῆς, σῆτος, ὁ, [3] a moth. <sup>7</sup>βρώσις, εως, ἡ, [11] (a) abstr: eating, (b) food, a meal, (c) rust. <sup>8</sup>ἀφανίζω, [5] I cause to disappear, hide, remove; I disfigure (probably by leaving unwashed for a long period), destroy. <sup>9</sup>κλέπτῃς, οὐ, ὁ, [16] a thief. <sup>10</sup>διορύσσω, [4] I dig through, break through. <sup>11</sup>κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>12</sup>θησαυρίζω, [8] I store up, treasure up, save, lay up. <sup>13</sup>ἀφανίζω, [5] I cause to disappear, hide, remove; I disfigure (probably by leaving unwashed for a long period), destroy. <sup>14</sup>διορύσσω, [4] I dig through, break through. <sup>15</sup>κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>16</sup>λύχνος, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a lamp. <sup>17</sup>ἅπλοῦς, ἡ, ὄν, [2] single, simple, sound, perfect. <sup>18</sup>φωτεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [5] bright, luminous, full of light. <sup>19</sup>σκοτεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] full of darkness, dark. <sup>20</sup>σκότος, οὐς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>21</sup>πόσος, ἡ, οὐ, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>22</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>23</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>24</sup>ἀντίχρῳ, [4] trans: I hold against; intrans: I withstand; mid: I hold out against, hold firmly to, cleave to. <sup>25</sup>καταφρονέω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard. <sup>26</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>27</sup>μαμωνᾶς, ἁ, ὁ, [4] (Aramaic), riches, money, possessions, property. <sup>28</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>29</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>30</sup>τροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>31</sup>ἐνδύμα, ατος, τό, [8] a garment, raiment, clothing. <sup>32</sup>ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>33</sup>πετεινόν, οὐ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>34</sup>θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>35</sup>ἀποθήκη, ἡς, ἡ, [6] a repository, granary, barn, storehouse. <sup>36</sup>οὐράνιος, οὐ, [6] in heaven, belonging to heaven, heavenly, from heaven. <sup>37</sup>τρέφω, [7] I feed, nourish; I bring up, rear, provide for. <sup>38</sup>διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither, (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>39</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for.

δύναται προσθεῖναι <sup>1</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν <sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ πήχυν <sup>3</sup> ἕνα; **28** Καὶ περὶ ἐνδύματος <sup>4</sup> τί μεριμνᾶτε; <sup>5</sup> Καταμάθετε <sup>6</sup> τὰ κρίνα <sup>7</sup> τοῦ ἀγροῦ, <sup>8</sup> πῶς αὐξάνει· <sup>9</sup> οὐ κοπιᾷ, <sup>10</sup> οὐδὲ νήθει· <sup>11</sup> **29** λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο <sup>12</sup> ὡς ἐν τούτων. **30** Εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον <sup>13</sup> τοῦ ἀγροῦ, <sup>8</sup> σήμερον <sup>14</sup> ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον <sup>15</sup> εἰς κλίβανον <sup>16</sup> βαλλόμενον, ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν, <sup>17</sup> οὐ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι; <sup>18</sup> **31** Μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε, <sup>19</sup> λέγοντες, Τί φάγωμεν, ἢ τί πίωμεν, ἢ τί περιβαλώμεθα; <sup>20</sup> **32** Πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ· <sup>21</sup> οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος <sup>22</sup> ὅτι χρῆζετε <sup>23</sup> τούτων ἀπάντων. <sup>24</sup> **33** Ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται <sup>25</sup> ὑμῖν. **34** Μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε <sup>26</sup> εἰς τὴν αὔριον· <sup>15</sup> ἢ γὰρ αὔριον <sup>15</sup> μεριμνήσει <sup>27</sup> τὰ ἑαυτῆς. Ἄρκετόν <sup>28</sup> τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία <sup>29</sup> αὐτῆς.

*Warning against Unauthorized Judging and Admonition to Persevere in Prayer*

**7** Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε· **2** ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι <sup>30</sup> κρίνετε, κριθήσεσθε· καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρον <sup>31</sup> μετρεῖτε, <sup>32</sup> μετρηθήσεται <sup>33</sup> ὑμῖν. **3** Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος <sup>34</sup> τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῶ <sup>35</sup> ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν <sup>36</sup> οὐ κατανοεῖς; <sup>37</sup> **4** Ἡ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄφες ἐκβάλλω τὸ κάρφος <sup>34</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου· καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἡ δοκὸς <sup>36</sup> ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου; **5** Ὑποκριτά, <sup>38</sup> ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν <sup>36</sup> ἐκ τοῦ

<sup>1</sup>προσθεῖναι: 2AAN <sup>5</sup>μεριμνᾶτε: PAI-2P <sup>6</sup>Καταμάθετε: 2AAM-2P <sup>9</sup>αὐξάνει: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup>κοπιᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>νήθει: PAI-3S <sup>12</sup>περιεβάλετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>17</sup>ἀμφιέννυσιν: PAI-3S <sup>19</sup>μεριμνήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>20</sup>περιβαλώμεθα: 2AMS-1P <sup>21</sup>ἐπιζητεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>23</sup>χρῆζετε: PAI-2P <sup>25</sup>προστεθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>26</sup>μεριμνήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>27</sup>μεριμνήσει: FAI-3S <sup>32</sup>μετρεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>33</sup>μετρηθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>37</sup>κατανοεῖς: PAI-2S

<sup>1</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>2</sup>ἡλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] age, term of life; full age, maturity; stature. <sup>3</sup>πήχυς, εως, ὁ, [4] a cubit, about a foot and a half. <sup>4</sup>ἐνδύμα, ατος, τό, [8] a garment, raiment, clothing. <sup>5</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>6</sup>καταμανθάνω, [1] I understand, take in a fact about, consider carefully. <sup>7</sup>κρίνον, ου, τό, [2] a lily growing wild, variously identified with the red anemone, the whole lily, the sword lily. <sup>8</sup>ἀγρός, οδ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>9</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>10</sup>κοπιᾶω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>11</sup>νήθω, [2] I spin. <sup>12</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>13</sup>χόρτος, ου, ὁ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>14</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>15</sup>αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>16</sup>κλίβανος, ου, ὁ, [2] an oven, furnace. <sup>17</sup>ἀμφιέννυμι, [4] I put on, clothe. <sup>18</sup>ὀλιγόπιστος, ου, [5] of little faith. <sup>19</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>20</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>21</sup>ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>22</sup>οὐράνιος, ου, [6] in heaven, belonging to heaven, heavenly, from heaven. <sup>23</sup>χρῆζω, [5] I need, have need of, want, desire. <sup>24</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>25</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>26</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>27</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>28</sup>ἄρκετός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] sufficient, enough. <sup>29</sup>κακία, ας, ἡ, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>30</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict, sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>31</sup>μέτρον, ου, τό, [14] a measure, whether linear or cubic; a measuring rod. <sup>32</sup>μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>33</sup>μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>34</sup>κάρφος, ους, τό, [6] a dry stalk, chip of wood, twig, splinter, chaff. <sup>35</sup>σός, σῆ, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>36</sup>δοκός, οδ, ἡ, [6] a beam or spar of timber. <sup>37</sup>κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>38</sup>ὑποκριτής, οδ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender.



ὄφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις<sup>1</sup> ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος<sup>2</sup> ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.

6 Μὴ δώτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσίν·<sup>3</sup> μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας<sup>4</sup> ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν<sup>5</sup> τῶν χοίρων,<sup>6</sup> μήποτε<sup>7</sup> καταπατήσωσιν<sup>8</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ στραφέντες<sup>9</sup> ῥήξωσιν<sup>10</sup> ὑμᾶς.

7 Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρησете· κρούετε,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. 8 Πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι<sup>12</sup> ἀνοιγήσεται. 9 Ἡ τίς ἐστὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ; 10 Καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθύν<sup>14</sup> αἰτήσῃ, μὴ ὄφιν<sup>15</sup> ἐπιδώσει<sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ; 11 Εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς, πονηροὶ ὄντες, οἴδατε δόματα<sup>17</sup> ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ<sup>18</sup> μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτουῦσιν αὐτόν; 12 Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

### *The Conclusion of the Sermon*

13 Εἰσέλθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς<sup>19</sup> πύλης,<sup>20</sup> ὅτι πλατεῖα<sup>21</sup> ἡ πύλη,<sup>20</sup> καὶ εὐρύχωρος<sup>22</sup> ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα<sup>23</sup> εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ πολλοὶ εἰσὶν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· 14 τί στενὴ<sup>19</sup> ἡ πύλη,<sup>20</sup> καὶ τεθλιμμένη<sup>25</sup> ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα<sup>26</sup> εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλίγοι<sup>27</sup> εἰσὶν οἱ εὕρισκοντες αὐτήν.

15 Προσέχετε<sup>28</sup> δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν,<sup>29</sup> οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασιν<sup>30</sup> προβάτων,<sup>31</sup> ἔσωθεν<sup>32</sup> δὲ εἰσὶν λύκοι<sup>33</sup> ἄρπαγες.<sup>34</sup> 16 Ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν

<sup>1</sup> διαβλέψεις: FAI-2S <sup>8</sup> καταπατήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>9</sup> στραφέντες: 2APP-NPM <sup>10</sup> ῥήξωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>11</sup> κρούετε: PAM-2P <sup>12</sup> κρούοντι: PAP-DSM <sup>13</sup> ἐπιδώσει: FAI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐπιδώσει: FAI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἀπάγουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>25</sup> τεθλιμμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>26</sup> ἀπάγουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>28</sup> Προσέχετε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup> διαβλέπω, [2] I see through, see clearly. <sup>2</sup> κάρφος, ους, τό, [6] a dry stalk, chip of wood, twig, splinter, chaff. <sup>3</sup> κύων, κυνός, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a dog, universally despised in the East. <sup>4</sup> μαργαρίτης, ου, ὁ, [9] a pearl. <sup>5</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>6</sup> χοῖρος, ου, ὁ, [14] a swine, hog, sow. <sup>7</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>8</sup> καταπατέω, [5] I trample down, trample under foot (lit. and met.), spurn. <sup>9</sup> στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>10</sup> ῥήγνυμι, ῥήσσω, [7] I rend, break asunder; I break forth (into speech); I throw or dash down. <sup>11</sup> κρούω, [9] I knock, beat a door with a stick, to gain admittance. <sup>12</sup> κρούω, [9] I knock, beat a door with a stick, to gain admittance. <sup>13</sup> ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind). <sup>14</sup> ἰχθύς, υός, ὁ, [20] a fish. <sup>15</sup> ὄφις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan. <sup>16</sup> ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind). <sup>17</sup> δόμα, ατος, τό, [4] a gift, present. <sup>18</sup> πόσος, η, ου, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>19</sup> στενός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] narrow, strait. <sup>20</sup> πύλη, ης, ἡ, [10] a gate. <sup>21</sup> πλατύς, εἶα, ὅ, [1] broad, wide; subst: a street. <sup>22</sup> εὐρύχωρος, ου, [1] broad, spacious, wide. <sup>23</sup> ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>24</sup> ἀπώλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>25</sup> θλίβω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard. <sup>26</sup> ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>27</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>28</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>29</sup> ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, [1] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>30</sup> ἐνδύμα, ατος, τό, [8] a garment, raiment, clothing. <sup>31</sup> πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>32</sup> ἔσωθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul. <sup>33</sup> λύκος, ου, ὁ, [6] a wolf; of perhaps a jackal; often applied to persons of wolfish proclivities. <sup>34</sup> ἄρπαξ, ατος, ὁ, [5] rapacious, ravenous; a robber, an extortioner.

αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε<sup>1</sup> αὐτούς· μήτι<sup>2</sup> συλλέγουσιν<sup>3</sup> ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν<sup>4</sup> σταφυλῆν,<sup>5</sup> ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων<sup>6</sup> σῦκα;<sup>7</sup> 17 Οὕτως πᾶν δένδρον<sup>8</sup> ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ· τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν<sup>9</sup> δένδρον<sup>8</sup> καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ. 18 Οὐ δύναται δένδρον<sup>8</sup> ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον<sup>8</sup> σαπρὸν<sup>9</sup> καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖν. 19 Πᾶν δένδρον<sup>8</sup> μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται<sup>10</sup> καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. 20 Ἄρα<sup>11</sup> γε<sup>12</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε<sup>13</sup> αὐτούς. 21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε, κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. 22 Πολλοὶ ἐροῦσίν μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε, κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῶ<sup>14</sup> ὄνοματι προφητεύσαμεν,<sup>15</sup> καὶ τῷ σῶ<sup>14</sup> ὄνοματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῶ<sup>14</sup> ὄνοματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; 23 Καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῖς ὅτι Οὐδέποτε<sup>17</sup> ἔγνων ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε<sup>18</sup> ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι<sup>19</sup> τὴν ἀνομίαν.<sup>20</sup> 24 Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτούς, ὁμοιωσώ<sup>21</sup> αὐτὸν ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ,<sup>22</sup> ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν<sup>23</sup> τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν·<sup>24</sup> 25 καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἔπνευσαν<sup>27</sup> οἱ ἄνεμοι,<sup>28</sup> καὶ προσέπεσον<sup>29</sup> τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσεν· τεθεμελιώτω<sup>30</sup> γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν.<sup>24</sup> 26 Καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὁμοιωθήσεται<sup>31</sup> ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ,<sup>32</sup> ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν<sup>33</sup> τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον·<sup>34</sup> 27 καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἔπνευσαν<sup>35</sup> οἱ ἄνεμοι,<sup>28</sup> καὶ προσέκοψαν<sup>36</sup> τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσεν· καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις<sup>37</sup> αὐτῆς μεγάλη.

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιγνώσεσθε: FDI-2P <sup>3</sup> συλλέγουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>10</sup> ἐκκόπτεται: PPI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἐπιγνώσεσθε: FDI-2P  
<sup>15</sup> προφητεύσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>16</sup> ὁμολογήσω: FAI-1S <sup>18</sup> ἀποχωρεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>19</sup> ἐργαζόμενοι: PNP-NPM  
<sup>21</sup> ὁμοιωσώ: FAI-1S <sup>23</sup> ᾠκοδόμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἔπνευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>29</sup> προσέπεσον: 2AAI-3P <sup>30</sup> τεθεμελιώτω: LPI-3S <sup>31</sup> ὁμοιωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>33</sup> ᾠκοδόμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup> ἔπνευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>36</sup> προσέκοψαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>2</sup> μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>3</sup> συλλέγω, [8] I collect, gather. <sup>4</sup> ἄκανθα, ης, ἡ, [14] a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn. <sup>5</sup> σταφυλή, ης, ἡ, [3] a grape, cluster of grapes. <sup>6</sup> τρίβολος, ου, ὁ, [2] a thistle. <sup>7</sup> σῦκον, ου, τό, [4] a (ripe) fig. <sup>8</sup> δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>9</sup> σαπρὸς, ἄ, ὄν, [8] rotten, useless, corrupt, depraved. <sup>10</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent. <sup>11</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>12</sup> γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>13</sup> ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>14</sup> σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>15</sup> προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>16</sup> ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>17</sup> οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>18</sup> ἀποχωρέω, [3] I go away, depart, withdraw. <sup>19</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>20</sup> ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>21</sup> ὁμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>22</sup> φρόνιμος, ου, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>23</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>24</sup> πέτρα, ας, ἡ, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>25</sup> βροχή, ης, ἡ, [2] a heavy rain. <sup>26</sup> ποταμός, οδ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>27</sup> πνέω, [7] I blow, breathe, as the wind. <sup>28</sup> ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>29</sup> προσπίπτω, [8] (a) I fall down before, (b) I beat against, rush violently upon. <sup>30</sup> θεμελιώω, [6] I found, lay the foundation (lit. and met.). <sup>31</sup> ὁμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>32</sup> μωρός, ἄ, ὄν, [13] (a) adj: stupid, foolish, (b) noun: a fool. <sup>33</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>34</sup> ἄμμος, ου, ἡ, [5] sand, sandy ground. <sup>35</sup> πνέω, [7] I blow, breathe, as the wind. <sup>36</sup> προσκόπτω, [8] I stumble, strike the foot against, beat upon, take offense at. <sup>37</sup> πτώσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a falling, a fall, ruin.

28 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε συνετέλεσεν <sup>1</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξεπλήσοντο <sup>2</sup> οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδασχῇ <sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ· 29 ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς.

*The Healing of the Leper*

8 Καταβάντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρου, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· 2 καὶ ἰδοῦ, λεπρός <sup>4</sup> ἐλθὼν προσεκύνη αὐτῷ, λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι. <sup>5</sup> 3 Καὶ ἐκτείνας <sup>6</sup> τὴν χεῖρα, ἤψατο <sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. <sup>8</sup> Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη <sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα. <sup>10</sup> 4 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἴπῃς· ἀλλὰ ὑπάγε, σεαυτὸν <sup>11</sup> δεῖξον <sup>12</sup> τῷ ἱερεῖ, <sup>13</sup> καὶ προσένεγκε <sup>14</sup> τὸ δῶρον <sup>15</sup> ὃ προσέταξεν <sup>16</sup> Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον <sup>17</sup> αὐτοῖς.

*The Centurion of Capernaum*

5 Εἰσελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ εἰς Καπερναοῦμ, <sup>18</sup> προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἑκατόνταρχος <sup>19</sup> παρακαλῶν αὐτόν, 6 καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ὁ παῖς <sup>20</sup> μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικός, <sup>21</sup> δεινῶς <sup>22</sup> βασανιζόμενος. <sup>23</sup> 7 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν θεραπεύσω <sup>24</sup> αὐτόν. 8 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος <sup>19</sup> ἔφη, Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμι ἰκανός <sup>25</sup> ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην <sup>26</sup> εἰσελθῇς· ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπέ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται <sup>27</sup> ὁ παῖς <sup>20</sup> μου. 9 Καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν <sup>28</sup> στρατιώτας. <sup>29</sup> καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἐρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. 10 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν, <sup>30</sup> καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην <sup>31</sup> πίστιν εἶδρον. 11 Λέγω

<sup>1</sup> συνετέλεσεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup> ἐξεπλήσοντο: IPI-3P <sup>3</sup> καθαρῖσαι: AAN <sup>4</sup> ἐκτείνας: AAP-NSM <sup>5</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S  
<sup>6</sup> καθαρῖσθητι: APM-2S <sup>7</sup> ἐκαθαρίσθη: API-3S <sup>8</sup> δεῖξον: AAM-2S <sup>9</sup> προσένεγκε: 2AAM-2S <sup>10</sup> προσέταξεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>11</sup> βασανιζόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>12</sup> θεραπεύσω: FAI-1S <sup>13</sup> ἰαθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἐθαύμασεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> συνετέλεω, [7] I bring to an end, fulfill, accomplish. <sup>2</sup> ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>3</sup> διδασχῇ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>4</sup> λεπρός, οὐ, ὁ, [9] a leprous person, a leper. <sup>5</sup> καθαρῖζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>6</sup> ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>7</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>8</sup> καθαρῖζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>9</sup> καθαρῖζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>10</sup> λέπρα, ας, ἡ, [4] leprosy. <sup>11</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [41] of yourself. <sup>12</sup> δεῖκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>13</sup> ἱερεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>14</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc.). <sup>15</sup> δῶρον, ου, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>16</sup> προστάσσω, [8] (a) I instruct, command, (b) I appoint, assign. <sup>17</sup> μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>18</sup> Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>19</sup> ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>20</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>21</sup> παραλυτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [10] afflicted with paralysis. <sup>22</sup> δεινῶς, [2] vehemently, terribly, grievously. <sup>23</sup> βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>24</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>25</sup> ἰκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>26</sup> στέγη, ης, ἡ, [3] a flat roof of a house. <sup>27</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>28</sup> ἐμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [37] of myself. <sup>29</sup> στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>30</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>31</sup> τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many.

δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν<sup>1</sup> καὶ δυσμῶν<sup>2</sup> ἔξουσιν,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται<sup>4</sup> μετὰ Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαάκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· 12 οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται εἰς τὸ σκότος<sup>5</sup> τὸ ἐξώτερον·<sup>6</sup> ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς<sup>7</sup> καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς<sup>8</sup> τῶν ὀδόντων.<sup>9</sup> 13 Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατοντάρχη,<sup>10</sup> Ὑπάγε, καὶ ὡς ἐπίστευσας γενηθήτω σοι. Καὶ ἰάθη<sup>11</sup> ὁ παῖς<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ.

*Various Miracles of Healing*

14 Καὶ ἔλθων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου, εἶδεν τὴν πενθερὰν<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν,<sup>14</sup> 15 καὶ ἤψατο<sup>15</sup> τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός·<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἠγέρθη, καὶ διηκόνει<sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ. 16 Ὀψίας<sup>18</sup> δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν<sup>19</sup> αὐτῷ δαιμονιζομένους<sup>20</sup> πολλοὺς· καὶ ἐξέβαλεν τὰ πνεύματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς<sup>21</sup> ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν·<sup>22</sup> 17 ὅπως πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας<sup>23</sup> ἡμῶν ἔλαβεν, καὶ τὰς νόσους<sup>24</sup> ἐβάστασεν.<sup>25</sup>

*The Discipleship of Christ*

18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτόν, ἐκέλευσεν<sup>26</sup> ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν.<sup>27</sup> 19 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἐὰν ἀπέρχῃ. 20 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἄλώπεκες<sup>28</sup> φωλεοὺς<sup>29</sup> ἔχουσιν, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ<sup>30</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις·<sup>31</sup> ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ<sup>32</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνει.<sup>33</sup> 21 Ἔτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἐπιτρέψόν<sup>34</sup> μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι<sup>35</sup> τὸν πατέρα μου. 22 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι<sup>36</sup> τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.

<sup>3</sup> ἔξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>4</sup> ἀνακλιθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>11</sup> ἰάθη: API-3S <sup>14</sup> πυρέσσουσαν: PAP-ASF <sup>15</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>17</sup> διηκόνει: LAI-3S <sup>19</sup> προσήνεγκαν: AAI-3P <sup>20</sup> δαιμονιζομένους: PNP-APM <sup>22</sup> ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup> ἐβάστασεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup> κλίνει: PAS-3S <sup>34</sup> ἐπιτρέψόν: AAM-2S <sup>35</sup> θάψαι: AAN <sup>36</sup> θάψαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup> ἀνατολή, ἡς, ἡ, [10] (a) rising of the sun, hence (b) (sing. and plur.) the quarter whence the sun rises, the East. <sup>2</sup> δυσμή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] a setting (of the sun), hence: the West. <sup>3</sup> ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>4</sup> ἀνακλίνω, [8] I lay upon, lean against, lay down, make to recline; pass: I lie back, recline. <sup>5</sup> σκότος, οὐς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>6</sup> ἐξώτερος, α, ον, [3] outmost, outer; external. <sup>7</sup> κλαυθμὸς, οἰ, ὁ, [9] weeping, lamentation, crying. <sup>8</sup> βρυγμὸς, οἰ, ὁ, [7] a grinding or gnashing. <sup>9</sup> ὀδούς, ὄντος, ὁ, [12] a tooth. <sup>10</sup> ἑκατοντάρχης, οἰ, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>11</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>12</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>13</sup> πενθερά, ἁς, ἡ, [6] a mother-in-law. <sup>14</sup> πυρέσσω, [2] I am sick with a fever. <sup>15</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>16</sup> πυρετός, οἰ, ὁ, [6] a fever, scorching heat. <sup>17</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>18</sup> ὄψις, α, ον, [15] late, evening. <sup>19</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>20</sup> δαιμονίζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>21</sup> κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>22</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>23</sup> ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>24</sup> νόσος, οἰ, ἡ, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>25</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>26</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>27</sup> πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>28</sup> ἄλωπηξ, εκος, ἡ, [3] a fox; a fox-like, crafty person. <sup>29</sup> φολεός, οἰ, ὁ, [2] a burrow, hole, den, lair. <sup>30</sup> πετεινόν, οἰ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>31</sup> κατασκήνωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a dwelling-place. <sup>32</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>33</sup> κλίνει, [7] trans: I rest, recline; I bend, incline; I cause to give ground, make to yield; intrans: I decline, approach my end. <sup>34</sup> ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>35</sup> θάπτο, [11] I bury. <sup>36</sup> θάπτο, [11] I bury.

*The Storm on the Lake*

23 Καὶ ἐμβάντι<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. 24 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, σεισμός<sup>2</sup> μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι<sup>3</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων·<sup>4</sup> αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδεν.<sup>5</sup> 25 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἤγειραν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Κύριε, σῶσον ἡμᾶς, ἀπολλύμεθα. 26 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοὶ<sup>6</sup> ἐστε, ὀλιγόπιστοι;<sup>7</sup> Τότε ἐγερθεῖς ἐπετίμησεν<sup>8</sup> τοῖς ἀνέμοις<sup>9</sup> καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη<sup>10</sup> μεγάλη. 27 Οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν,<sup>11</sup> λέγοντες, Ποταπός<sup>12</sup> ἐστὶν οὗτος, ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ;

*Jesus and the Gadarenes*

28 Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν<sup>14</sup> εἰς τὴν χώραν<sup>15</sup> τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν,<sup>16</sup> ὑπήντησαν<sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι<sup>18</sup> ἐκ τῶν μνημείων<sup>19</sup> ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ<sup>20</sup> λίαν,<sup>21</sup> ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν<sup>22</sup> τινὰ παρελθεῖν<sup>23</sup> διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης· 29 καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἔκραξαν λέγοντες, Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἦλθες ὧδε πρὸς<sup>24</sup> καιροῦ βασανίσαι<sup>25</sup> ἡμᾶς; 30 Ἦν δὲ μακρὰν<sup>26</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀγέλη<sup>27</sup> χοίρων<sup>28</sup> πολλῶν βοσκομένη.<sup>29</sup> 31 Οἱ δὲ δαίμονες<sup>30</sup> παρεκάλουν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἐπίτρεψον<sup>31</sup> ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην<sup>27</sup> τῶν χοίρων.<sup>28</sup> 32 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε. Οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην<sup>27</sup> τῶν χοίρων.<sup>28</sup> 33 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ὥρμησεν<sup>32</sup> πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη<sup>27</sup> τῶν χοίρων<sup>28</sup> κατὰ τοῦ κρημονοῦ<sup>33</sup> εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι. 33 Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες<sup>34</sup> ἔφρουγον,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>36</sup> πάντα, καὶ τὰ τῶν

<sup>1</sup>ἐμβάντι: 2AAP-DSM <sup>3</sup>καλύπτεσθαι: PPN <sup>5</sup>ἐκάθευδεν: IAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>13</sup>ὑπακούουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>17</sup>ὑπήντησαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup>δαιμονιζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>22</sup>ισχύειν: PAN <sup>23</sup>παρελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>25</sup>βασανίσαι: AAN <sup>29</sup>βοσκομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>31</sup>ἐπίτρεψον: AAM-2S <sup>32</sup>ὥρμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup>βόσκοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>35</sup>ἔφρουγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>36</sup>ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐμβαίνω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>2</sup>σεισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>3</sup>καλύπτω, [8] I veil, hide, conceal, envelop. <sup>4</sup>κῆμα, ατος, τό, [5] a wave, surge, billow. <sup>5</sup>καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>6</sup>δειλός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] cowardly, timid, fearful. <sup>7</sup>ὀλιγόπιστος, ον, [5] of little faith. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιτιμᾶω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>9</sup>ἄνεμος, ον, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>10</sup>γαλήνη, ης, ἡ, [3] a calm. <sup>11</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>12</sup>ποταπός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] of what kind, of what manner. <sup>13</sup>ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>14</sup>πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>15</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>16</sup>Γεργεσηνός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] from Gerasene. <sup>17</sup>ὑπαντάω, [5] I meet, go to meet. <sup>18</sup>δαιμονίζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>19</sup>μνημεῖον, ον, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>20</sup>χαλεπός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] (a) hard, troublesome, (b) harsh, fierce. <sup>21</sup>λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>22</sup>ισχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>23</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>24</sup>πρὸς, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>25</sup>βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>26</sup>μακρὰν, [9] at a distance, far away, remote, alien. <sup>27</sup>ἀγέλη, ης, ἡ, [8] a flock, herd. <sup>28</sup>χοῖρος, ον, ὁ, [14] a swine, hog, sow. <sup>29</sup>βόσκω, [9] I feed, pasture. <sup>30</sup>δαίμων, ονος, ὁ, [4] an evil-spirit, demon. <sup>31</sup>ἐπίτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>32</sup>ὄρμω, [5] I rush, hasten on. <sup>33</sup>κρημονός, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a crag, precipice, steep bank. <sup>34</sup>βόσκω, [9] I feed, pasture. <sup>35</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>36</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare.

δαιμονιζομένων. <sup>1</sup> 34 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς συνάντησιν <sup>2</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτόν, παρεκάλεσαν ὅπως μεταβῆ <sup>3</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων <sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν.

*The Healing of the Palsied Man*

**9** Καὶ ἐμβὰς <sup>5</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον διεπέρασεν <sup>6</sup> καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. **2** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, προσέφερον <sup>7</sup> αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν <sup>8</sup> ἐπὶ κλίνης <sup>9</sup> βεβλημένον· καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν τῷ παραλυτικῷ, <sup>8</sup> Θάρσει, <sup>10</sup> τέκνον· ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. **3** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ. <sup>11</sup> **4** Καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις <sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἵνα τί ὑμεῖς ἐνθυμεῖσθε <sup>13</sup> πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; **5** Τί γὰρ ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, <sup>14</sup> εἰπεῖν, Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει; **6** Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφίναί αἱ ἁμαρτίας—τότε λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ <sup>8</sup>—Ἐγερθεὶς ἀρὼν σου τὴν κλίνην, <sup>9</sup> καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. **7** Καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. **8** Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐθαύμασαν, <sup>15</sup> καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεόν, τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.

*The Call of Matthew and His Feast*

**9** Καὶ παράγων <sup>16</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν <sup>17</sup> εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, <sup>18</sup> Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.

**10** Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου <sup>19</sup> ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδοῦ, πολλοὶ τελῶναι <sup>20</sup> καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ <sup>21</sup> ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο <sup>22</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. **11** Καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν <sup>20</sup> καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν <sup>21</sup> ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; **12** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν <sup>23</sup> ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες <sup>24</sup> ἰατροῦ, <sup>25</sup> ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς <sup>26</sup> ἔχοντες. **13** Πορευθέντες δὲ

<sup>1</sup> δαιμονιζομένων: PNP-GPM <sup>3</sup> μεταβῆ: 2AAS-3S <sup>5</sup> ἐμβὰς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> διεπέρασεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> προσέφερον: IAI-3P <sup>10</sup> Θάρσει: PAM-2S <sup>11</sup> βλασφημεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἐνθυμεῖσθε: PNI-2P <sup>15</sup> ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup> παράγων: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup> ἀνακειμένου: PNP-GSM <sup>22</sup> συνανέκειντο: INI-3P <sup>24</sup> ἰσχύοντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> δαιμονιζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>2</sup> συνάντησις, εως, ἡ, [1] a meeting with. <sup>3</sup> μεταβαίνω, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>4</sup> ὄριον, ου, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory. <sup>5</sup> ἐμβαίνω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>6</sup> διαπεράω, [6] I cross over; pass over. <sup>7</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>8</sup> παραλυτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [10] afflicted with paralysis. <sup>9</sup> κλίνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a couch, bed, portable bed or mat, a couch for reclining at meals, possibly also a bier. <sup>10</sup> θαρσέω, [8] I am of good courage, good cheer, am bold. <sup>11</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>12</sup> ἐνθυμήσις, εως, ἡ, [4] inward thought, reflection, plur: thoughts. <sup>13</sup> ἐνθυμέομαι, [3] I meditate upon, reflect upon, ponder. <sup>14</sup> εὐκοπώτερον, [7] easier. <sup>15</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>16</sup> παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>17</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>18</sup> τελώνιον, ου, τό, [3] a tax-collector's office, toll-house. <sup>19</sup> ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>20</sup> τελώνης, ου, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>21</sup> ἁμαρτωλός, ου, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>22</sup> συνανέκειμαι, [8] I recline at table with. <sup>23</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>24</sup> ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>25</sup> ἰατρός, οὔ, ὁ, [7] a physician. <sup>26</sup> κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly.

μάθετε<sup>1</sup> τί ἐστίν, Ἐλεον<sup>2</sup> θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσίαν·<sup>3</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς<sup>4</sup> εἰς μετάνοιαν.<sup>5</sup>

14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου, λέγοντες, Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν<sup>6</sup> πολλά, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ σου οὐ νηστεύουσιν;<sup>7</sup> 15 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος<sup>8</sup> πενθεῖν,<sup>9</sup> ἐφ' ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστίν ὁ νυμφίος;<sup>10</sup> Ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ<sup>11</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος,<sup>10</sup> καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν.<sup>12</sup> 16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει<sup>13</sup> ἐπίβλημα<sup>14</sup> ῥάκου<sup>15</sup> ἀγνάφου<sup>16</sup> ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ·<sup>17</sup> αἶρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>18</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χειρὸν<sup>19</sup> σχίσμα<sup>20</sup> γίνεται. 17 Οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον<sup>21</sup> νέον<sup>22</sup> εἰς ἀσκοὺς<sup>23</sup> παλαιούς·<sup>17</sup> εἰ δὲ μήγε,<sup>24</sup> ῥήγνυνται<sup>25</sup> οἱ ἀσκοί,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ὁ οἶνος<sup>21</sup> ἐκχεῖται,<sup>26</sup> καὶ οἱ ἀσκοί<sup>23</sup> ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον<sup>21</sup> νέον<sup>22</sup> εἰς ἀσκοὺς<sup>23</sup> καινοὺς,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἀμφοτέροι<sup>28</sup> συντηροῦνται.<sup>29</sup>

### The Daughter of Jairus

18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδοῦ, ἄρχων<sup>30</sup> εἰς ἐλθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ, λέγων ὅτι Ἡ θυγάτηρ<sup>31</sup> μου ἄρτι<sup>32</sup> ἐτελεύτησεν·<sup>33</sup> ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθε<sup>34</sup> τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ ζήσεται. 19 Καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. 20 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, γυνὴ αἰμορροῦσα<sup>35</sup> δώδεκα ἔτη,<sup>36</sup> προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν,<sup>37</sup> ἦψατο<sup>38</sup> τοῦ κρασπέδου<sup>39</sup> τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. 21 Ἐλεγεν γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ, Ἐὰν μόνον

<sup>1</sup>μάθετε: 2AAM-2P <sup>6</sup>νηστεύομεν: PAI-1P <sup>7</sup>νηστεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>9</sup>πενθεῖν: PAN <sup>11</sup>ἀπαρθῇ: APS-3S  
<sup>12</sup>νηστεύουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>13</sup>ἐπιβάλλει: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ῥήγνυνται: PPI-3P <sup>26</sup>ἐκχεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>29</sup>συντηροῦνται: PPI-3P  
<sup>33</sup>ἐτελεύτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup>ἐπίθε: 2AAM-2S <sup>35</sup>αἰμορροῦσα: PAP-NSF <sup>38</sup>ἦψατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>2</sup>ἔλεος, οὐς, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>3</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>4</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>5</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>6</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>7</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>8</sup>νυμφῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [3] a bridal chamber. <sup>9</sup>πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt. <sup>10</sup>νυμφίος, ον, ὁ, [16] a bridegroom. <sup>11</sup>ἀπαίρω, [3] I take away, remove; pass: I am taken away, withdrawn. <sup>12</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>13</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>14</sup>ἐπίβλημα, ατος, τό, [3] a patch on a garment. <sup>15</sup>ῥάκος, ους, τό, [2] a piece of cloth, a remnant torn off. <sup>16</sup>ἀγνάφος, ον, [2] unshrunk, new. <sup>17</sup>παλαιός, ἄ, ὄν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>18</sup>πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>19</sup>χειρῶν, ον, [11] worse, more severe. <sup>20</sup>σχίσμα, ατος, τό, [8] a rent, as in a garment; a division, dissent. <sup>21</sup>οἶνος, ον, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>22</sup>νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>23</sup>ἄσκος, οδ, ὁ, [12] a wine-skin, leather bottle. <sup>24</sup>εἰ δὲ μήγε, [8] but if not, else, otherwise. <sup>25</sup>ῥήγνυμι, ῥήσσω, [7] I rend, break asunder; I break forth (into speech); I throw or dash down. <sup>26</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>27</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>28</sup>ἀμφοτέροι, αι, α, [14] both (of two). <sup>29</sup>συντηρέω, [4] I preserve, keep safe, keep in mind, keep close. <sup>30</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>31</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>32</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>33</sup>τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>34</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>35</sup>αἰμορροέω, [1] I suffer from a continual flow (oozing) of blood. <sup>36</sup>ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>37</sup>ὀπισθεν, [6] from behind, after. <sup>38</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>39</sup>κράσπεδον, ον, τό, [5] the fringe, edge, corner, tassel.

ἄψωμαι<sup>1</sup> τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ, σωθήσομαι. 22 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιστραφεὶς<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν εἶπεν, Θάρσει,<sup>3</sup> θύγατερ·<sup>4</sup> ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. Καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. 23 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος,<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς<sup>6</sup> καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον,<sup>7</sup> 24 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀναχωρεῖτε·<sup>8</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν τὸ κοράσιον,<sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.<sup>10</sup> Καὶ κατεγέλων<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῦ. 25 Ὅτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησεν<sup>12</sup> τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον.<sup>9</sup> 26 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ φήμη<sup>13</sup> αὐτῆς εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.

*Further Miracles of That Day*

27 Καὶ παράγοντι<sup>14</sup> ἐκεῖθεν<sup>15</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοί, κρίζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον<sup>16</sup> ἡμᾶς, υἱὸς Δαυίδ. 28 Ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ τυφλοί, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πιστεῦετε ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Naί,<sup>17</sup> κύριε. 29 Τότε ἤψατο<sup>18</sup> τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν, λέγων, Κατὰ τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. 30 Καὶ ἀνεφύθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί· καὶ ἐνεβριμῆσατο<sup>19</sup> αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. 31 Οἱ δὲ ἐξεληθόντες διεφήμισαν<sup>20</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.

32 Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ, προσήνεγκαν<sup>21</sup> αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφὸν<sup>22</sup> δαιμονιζόμενον.<sup>23</sup> 33 Καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἐθαύμασαν<sup>24</sup> οἱ ὄχλοι, λέγοντες, Οὐδέποτε<sup>25</sup> ἐφάνη<sup>26</sup> οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ. 34 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον, Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι<sup>5</sup> τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

*Continuation of Christ's Teaching and Healing Ministry*

35 Καὶ περιῆγεν<sup>27</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς κώμας,<sup>28</sup> διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρῦσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ

<sup>1</sup> ἄψωμαι: AMS-IS <sup>2</sup> ἐπιστραφεὶς: 2APP-NSM <sup>3</sup> Θάρσει: PAM-2S <sup>4</sup> θορυβούμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>5</sup> Ἀναχωρεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>6</sup> καθεύδει: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup> κατεγέλων: IAI-3P <sup>8</sup> ἐκράτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> παράγοντι: PAP-DSM <sup>10</sup> Ἐλέησον: AAM-2S <sup>11</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐνεβριμῆσατο: ADI-3S <sup>13</sup> διεφήμισαν: AAI-3P <sup>14</sup> προσήνεγκαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> δαιμονιζόμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>16</sup> ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup> ἐφάνη: 2API-3S <sup>18</sup> περιῆγεν: IAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἄψωμαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>2</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>3</sup> θαρσέω, [8] I am of good courage, good cheer, am bold. <sup>4</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>5</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>6</sup> αὐλητής, οὔ, ὁ, [2] a flute-player. <sup>7</sup> θορυβέω, [4] I disturb greatly, terrify, strike with panic; mid: I show agitation of mind. <sup>8</sup> ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>9</sup> κοράσιον, ου, τό, [8] a little girl, a young girl; a girl, maiden. <sup>10</sup> καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>11</sup> καταγελάω, [3] I laugh at, ridicule. <sup>12</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>13</sup> φήμη, ης, ἡ, [2] a report, fame, saying. <sup>14</sup> παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>15</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>16</sup> ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>17</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>18</sup> ἄψωμαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>19</sup> ἐμβριμάομαι, [5] I snort (with the notion of coercion springing out of displeasure, anger, indignation, antagonism), express indignant displeasure with some one; I charge sternly. <sup>20</sup> διαφημίζω, [3] I report, publish abroad. <sup>21</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>22</sup> κωφός, ἡ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf. <sup>23</sup> δαιμονίζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>24</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>25</sup> οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>26</sup> φαίνο, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>27</sup> περιάγω, [6] I lead or carry about (or around), go about, traverse. <sup>28</sup> κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town.



θεραπεύων<sup>1</sup> πᾶσαν νόσον<sup>2</sup> καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν<sup>3</sup> ἐν τῷ λαῷ. **36** Ἴδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη<sup>4</sup> περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ἐσκυλμένοι<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἐρριμμένοι<sup>6</sup> ὡσεὶ<sup>7</sup> πρόβατα<sup>8</sup> μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα.<sup>9</sup> **37** Τότε λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς<sup>10</sup> πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται<sup>11</sup> ὀλίγοι.<sup>12</sup> **38** δεήθητε<sup>13</sup> οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ,<sup>10</sup> ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας<sup>11</sup> εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦ.

*The Commission to the Twelve*

**10** Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>14</sup> τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων,<sup>15</sup> ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτά, καὶ θεραπεύειν<sup>16</sup> πᾶσαν νόσον<sup>2</sup> καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν.<sup>3</sup>

2 Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστιν ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ· 3 Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος· Θωμᾶς, καὶ Ματθαῖος ὁ τελώνης·<sup>17</sup> Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Λεββαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς<sup>18</sup> Θαδδαῖος· 4 Σίμων ὁ Κανανίτης,<sup>19</sup> καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτόν.

5 Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, παραγγεῖλας<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε, καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σαμαρειτῶν<sup>21</sup> μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε· 6 πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα<sup>8</sup> τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. 7 Πορευόμενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἦγγικεν<sup>22</sup> ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 8 Ἀσθενοῦντας<sup>23</sup> θεραπεύετε,<sup>24</sup> λεπρούς<sup>25</sup> καθαρίζετε,<sup>26</sup> δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε· δωρεὰν<sup>27</sup> ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν<sup>27</sup> δότε. 9 Μὴ κτήσησθε<sup>28</sup> χρυσόν,<sup>29</sup> μηδὲ ἄργυρον,<sup>30</sup> μηδὲ χαλκὸν<sup>31</sup> εἰς τὰς ζώνας<sup>32</sup> ὑμῶν, 10 μὴ πήραν<sup>33</sup> εἰς ὁδόν, μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας,<sup>34</sup> μηδὲ ὑποδήματα,<sup>35</sup> μηδὲ ῥάβδους·<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>θεραπεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>ἐσπλαγχνίσθη: AOI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἐσκυλμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>6</sup>ἐρριμμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>13</sup>δεήθητε: AOM-2P <sup>14</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>16</sup>θεραπεύειν: PAN <sup>18</sup>ἐπικληθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>20</sup>παραγγεῖλας: AAP-NSM <sup>22</sup>Ἦγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>23</sup>Ἀσθενοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>24</sup>θεραπεύετε: PAM-2P <sup>26</sup>καθαρίζετε: PAM-2P <sup>28</sup>κτήσησθε: ADS-2P

<sup>1</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>2</sup>νόσος, ου, ἡ, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>3</sup>μαλακία, ας, ἡ, [3] weakness, illness, sickness. <sup>4</sup>σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>5</sup>σκύλλω, [4] I flay, trouble, annoy, vex. <sup>6</sup>ρίπτω, [7] I throw, cast, toss, set down; pass: I am dispersed. <sup>7</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>8</sup>πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>9</sup>ποιμὴν, ἑνός, ὁ, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men. <sup>10</sup>θερισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] reaping, harvest; met: the harvest, crop. <sup>11</sup>ἐργάτης, ου, ὁ, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>12</sup>ὀλίγοι, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>13</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>14</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>15</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ου, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>16</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>17</sup>τελώνης, ου, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>18</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>19</sup>Κανανίτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a Canaanite. <sup>20</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>21</sup>Σαμαρείτης, ου, ὁ, [9] a Samaritan. <sup>22</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>23</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>24</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>25</sup>λεπρός, οἰ, ὁ, [9] a leprous person, a leper. <sup>26</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>27</sup>δωρεάν, [9] as a free gift, without payment, freely. <sup>28</sup>κτάομαι, [7] (a) I acquire, win, get, purchase, buy, (b) I possess, win mastery over. <sup>29</sup>χρυσός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] gold, anything made of gold, a gold coin. <sup>30</sup>ἄργυρος, ου, ὁ, [5] silver as a metal. <sup>31</sup>χαλκός, οἰ, ὁ, [5] copper, brass, money; a brazen musical instrument. <sup>32</sup>ζώνη, ἧς, ἡ, [8] a girdle, belt, waistband; because the purse was kept there, also: a purse. <sup>33</sup>πήρα, ας, ἡ, [6] a sack, wallet for carrying provisions. <sup>34</sup>χιτών, ὄνος, ὁ, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment. <sup>35</sup>ὑπόδημα, ατος, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>36</sup>ῥάβδος, ου, ἡ, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter.

ἄξιος<sup>1</sup> γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης<sup>2</sup> τῆς τροφῆς<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. **11** Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην<sup>4</sup> εἰσέλθητε, ἐξετάσατε<sup>5</sup> τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἄξιός<sup>1</sup> ἐστίν· κάκει<sup>6</sup> μείνατε, ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθητε. **12** Εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν. **13** Καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ἦ ἡ οἰκία ἀξία,<sup>1</sup> ἔλθετω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἦ ἀξία,<sup>1</sup> ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω.<sup>7</sup> **14** Καὶ ὅς ἐὰν μὴ δέξηται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερχόμενοι τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκεῖνης, ἐκτινάξατε<sup>8</sup> τὸν κονιορτὸν<sup>9</sup> τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. **15** Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον<sup>10</sup> ἔσται γῆ Σοδόμων<sup>11</sup> καὶ Γομόρρων<sup>12</sup> ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως,<sup>13</sup> ἢ τῆ πόλει ἐκεῖνη.

*The Perils of Apostleship*

**16** Ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα<sup>14</sup> ἐν μέσῳ λύκων.<sup>15</sup> γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι<sup>16</sup> ὡς οἱ ὄφεις,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἀκέραιοι<sup>18</sup> ὡς αἱ περιστεραιί.<sup>19</sup> **17** Προσέχετε<sup>20</sup> δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια,<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν<sup>22</sup> ὑμᾶς. **18** καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας<sup>23</sup> δὲ καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν<sup>24</sup> ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. **19** Ὅταν δὲ παραδιδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνήσητε<sup>26</sup> πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε· δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήσητε· **20** οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστέ οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν. **21** Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται<sup>27</sup> τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς,<sup>28</sup> καὶ θανατώσουσιν<sup>29</sup> αὐτούς. **22** Καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι<sup>30</sup> ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας<sup>31</sup> εἰς τέλος,<sup>32</sup> οὗτος σωθήσεται. **23** Ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν<sup>33</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε<sup>34</sup> εἰς τὴν ἄλλην·

<sup>5</sup>ἐξετάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>7</sup>ἐπιστραφήτω: 2APM-3S <sup>8</sup>ἐκτινάξατε: AAM-2P <sup>20</sup>Προσέχετε: PAM-2P  
<sup>22</sup>μαστιγώσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>26</sup>μεριμνήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>27</sup>ἐπαναστήσονται: FDI-3P <sup>29</sup>θανατώσουσιν: FAI-3P  
<sup>30</sup>μισούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>31</sup>ὑπομείνας: AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>διώκωσιν: PAS-3P <sup>34</sup>φεύγετε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>ἄξιος, *ία, ιον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable.* <sup>2</sup>ἐργάτης, *ου, ό, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general.* <sup>3</sup>τροφή, *ἡς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance.* <sup>4</sup>κώμη, *ἡς, ἡ, [28] a village, country town.* <sup>5</sup>ἐξετάζω, *[3] I examine, question, inquire at, search out.* <sup>6</sup>κάκει, *[8] and there, and yonder; there also.* <sup>7</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, *[37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself.* <sup>8</sup>ἐκτινάσσω, *[4] I shake off; mid: I shake off from myself.* <sup>9</sup>κονιορτός, *ου, ό, [5] dust.* <sup>10</sup>ἀνεκτός, *ἡ, όν, [6] endurable, tolerable.* <sup>11</sup>Σόδομα, *ων, τά, [10] Sodom.* <sup>12</sup>Γόμορρα, *ας, ἡ, [5] Gomorrah, one of the destroyed cities on the Dead Sea.* <sup>13</sup>κρίσις, *εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation.* <sup>14</sup>πρόβατον, *ου, τό, [41] a sheep.* <sup>15</sup>λύκος, *ου, ό, [6] a wolf, of perhaps a jackal; often applied to persons of wolfish proclivities.* <sup>16</sup>φρόνιμος, *ον, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise.* <sup>17</sup>ὄφις, *εως, ό, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan.* <sup>18</sup>ἀκέραιος, *ον, [3] (lit: unmixed) simple, unsophisticated, sincere, blameless.* <sup>19</sup>περιστερά, *άς, ἡ, [10] a dove, pigeon.* <sup>20</sup>προσέχω, *[24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to.* <sup>21</sup>συνέδριον, *ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin.* <sup>22</sup>μαστιγώω, *[7] I flog, scourge, the victim being strapped to a pole or frame; met: I chastise.* <sup>23</sup>ἡγεμών, *όνος, ό, [22] a leader; guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders.* <sup>24</sup>ἕνεκεν, *[26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why.* <sup>25</sup>μαρτύριον, *ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof.* <sup>26</sup>μεριμνάω, *[19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for.* <sup>27</sup>ἐπανάστημι, *[2] intrans. tenses: I rise up against.* <sup>28</sup>γονεὺς, *εως, ό, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents.* <sup>29</sup>θανατώω, *[11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from.* <sup>30</sup>μισέω, *[41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less.* <sup>31</sup>ὑπομένω, *[17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere.* <sup>32</sup>τέλος, *ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax.* <sup>33</sup>διώκω, *[44] I pursue, hence: I persecute.* <sup>34</sup>φεύγω, *[31] I flee, escape, shun.*

ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέσητε<sup>1</sup> τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

24 Οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, οὐδὲ δούλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ. 25 Ἀρκετὸν<sup>2</sup> τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δούλος ὡς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ. Εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην<sup>3</sup> Βεελζεβούλ<sup>4</sup> ἐκάλεσαν, πόσῳ<sup>5</sup> μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκειακούς<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ;

*Fearless Confession of Christ Demanded*

26 Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς· οὐδὲν γάρ ἐστιν κεκαλυμμένον<sup>7</sup> ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται,<sup>8</sup> καὶ κρυπτόν<sup>9</sup> ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. 27 Ὁ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ,<sup>10</sup> εἶπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὐδὲν<sup>11</sup> ἀκούετε, κηρύττετε ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων.<sup>12</sup> 28 Καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυναμένων ἀποκτείνειν· φοβήθητε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν καὶ τὸ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γέεννῃ.<sup>13</sup> 29 Οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία<sup>14</sup> ἀσσαρίου<sup>15</sup> πωλεῖται;<sup>16</sup> Καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἄνευ<sup>17</sup> τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν· 30 ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες<sup>18</sup> τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἠριθμημέναι<sup>19</sup> εἰσὶν. 31 Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε· πολλῶν στρουθίων<sup>14</sup> διαφέρετε<sup>20</sup> ὑμεῖς. 32 Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογήσῃ<sup>21</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>22</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω<sup>23</sup> κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>22</sup> τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. 33 Ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσῃται<sup>24</sup> με ἔμπροσθεν<sup>22</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι<sup>25</sup> αὐτὸν κἀγὼ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>22</sup> τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.

34 Μὴ νομίσητε<sup>26</sup> ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν.<sup>27</sup> 35 Ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι<sup>28</sup> ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ

<sup>1</sup>τελέσητε: AAS-2P <sup>7</sup>κεκαλυμμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>8</sup>ἀποκαλυφθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>16</sup>πωλεῖται: PPI-3S  
<sup>19</sup>ἠριθμημένα: RPP-NPF <sup>20</sup>διαφέρετε: PAI-2P <sup>21</sup>ὁμολογήσει: FAI-3S <sup>23</sup>ὁμολογήσω: FAI-1S <sup>24</sup>ἀρνήσεται: ADS-3S <sup>25</sup>ἀρνήσομαι: FDI-1S <sup>26</sup>νομίσητε: AAS-2P <sup>28</sup>διχάσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>2</sup>ἀρκετός, ἢ, ὄν, [3] sufficient, enough. <sup>3</sup>οἰκοδεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>4</sup>Βεελζεβούλ, ὁ, [7] Beelzebub, a name of Satan, the chief of evil spirits. <sup>5</sup>πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>6</sup>οἰκειακός, ἢ, ὄν, [2] one of a family, whether child or servant. <sup>7</sup>καλύπτω, [8] I veil, hide, conceal, envelop. <sup>8</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>9</sup>κρυπτός, ἢ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>10</sup>σκοτία, ας, ἢ, [16] darkness; fig: spiritual darkness. <sup>11</sup>οὐδὲν, ὀτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>12</sup>δόμα, ατος, τό, [7] the roof (of a house), the top of the house. <sup>13</sup>γέννα, ης, ἢ, [12] Gehenna, and originally the name of a valley or cavity near Jerusalem, a place underneath the earth, a place of punishment for evil. <sup>14</sup>στρουθίον, ου, τό, [4] a small bird, sparrow. <sup>15</sup>ἀσσάριον, ἰου, τό, [2] a small coin equal to the tenth part of a drachma. <sup>16</sup>πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>17</sup>ἄνευ, [3] without, without the cooperation (or knowledge) of. <sup>18</sup>θρίξ, τριχός, ἢ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>19</sup>ἀριθμέω, [3] I number, count. <sup>20</sup>διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither, (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>21</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>22</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>23</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>24</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>25</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>26</sup>νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>27</sup>μάχαιρα, ας, ἢ, [28] a sword. <sup>28</sup>διχάζω, [1] I cut asunder; met: I set at variance, make to be hostile.

θυγατέρα<sup>1</sup> κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφην<sup>2</sup> κατὰ τῆς πενθερᾶς<sup>3</sup> αὐτῆς· 36 καὶ ἔχθροὶ<sup>4</sup> τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκειακοὶ<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ.

*Perfect Consecration to Christ*

37 Ὁ φιλῶν<sup>6</sup> πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμέ, οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος·<sup>7</sup> καὶ ὁ φιλῶν<sup>8</sup> υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα<sup>1</sup> ὑπὲρ ἐμέ, οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος·<sup>7</sup> 38 καὶ ὅς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω<sup>10</sup> μου, οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος·<sup>7</sup> 39 Ὁ εὐρὼν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν<sup>11</sup> ἐμοῦ εὐρήσει αὐτήν.

40 Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. 41 Ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προφήτου μισθὸν<sup>12</sup> προφήτου λήψεται· καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος δίκαιον εἰς ὄνομα δικαίου μισθὸν<sup>12</sup> δικαίου λήψεται. 42 Καὶ ὅς ἐὰν ποτίσῃ<sup>13</sup> ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν<sup>14</sup> τούτων ποτήριον<sup>15</sup> ψυχροῦ<sup>16</sup> μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ.

*John the Baptist's Disciples Come to Jesus*

**11** Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν<sup>17</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων<sup>18</sup> τοῖς δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη<sup>19</sup> ἐκεῖθεν<sup>20</sup> τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

2 Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμοτηρίῳ<sup>21</sup> τὰ ἔργα τοῦ χριστοῦ, πέμψας δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, 3 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν;<sup>22</sup> 4 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε<sup>23</sup> Ἰωάννη ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· 5 τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ χωλοὶ<sup>25</sup> περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ<sup>26</sup> καθαρίζονται,<sup>27</sup> καὶ κωφοὶ<sup>28</sup> ἀκούουσιν, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, καὶ πτωχοὶ<sup>29</sup> εὐαγγελίζονται· 6 καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν, ὅς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ<sup>30</sup> ἐν ἐμοί.

<sup>6</sup> φιλῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>8</sup> φιλῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup> ποτίσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐτέλεσεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> διατάσσων: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup> μετέβη: 2AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> προσδοκῶμεν: PAI-1P <sup>23</sup> ἀπαγγείλατε: AAM-2P <sup>24</sup> ἀναβλέπουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>27</sup> καθαρίζονται: PPI-3P <sup>30</sup> σκανδαλισθῇ: APS-3S

<sup>1</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>2</sup> νύμφη, ης, ἡ, [8] (a) a bride, young wife, young woman, (b) a daughter-in-law. <sup>3</sup> πενθερά, ἄς, ἡ, [6] a mother-in-law. <sup>4</sup> ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>5</sup> οἰκειακός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] one of a family, whether child or servant. <sup>6</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>7</sup> ἄξιος, ἰά, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>8</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>9</sup> σταυρός, οὐ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>10</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>11</sup> ἕνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>12</sup> μισθός, οὐ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>13</sup> ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>14</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>15</sup> ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>16</sup> ψυχρός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] cool, cold; fig: cold-hearted. <sup>17</sup> τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>18</sup> διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>19</sup> μεταβαίνω, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>20</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>21</sup> δεσμοτήριον, ου, τό, [4] a prison. <sup>22</sup> προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>23</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>24</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>25</sup> χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>26</sup> λεπρός, οὐ, ὁ, [9] a leprous person, a leper. <sup>27</sup> καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>28</sup> κωφός, ἡ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf. <sup>29</sup> πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>30</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend.

*Christ's Testimony Concerning John*

7 Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων, ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξήλθετε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι;<sup>1</sup> Κάλαμον<sup>2</sup> ὑπὸ ἀνέμου<sup>3</sup> σαλευόμενον;<sup>4</sup> 8 Ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; Ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς<sup>5</sup> ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον;<sup>6</sup> Ἰδοῦ, οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ<sup>5</sup> φοροῦντες<sup>7</sup> ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλείων<sup>8</sup> εἰσίν. 9 Ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; Προφήτην; Ναί,<sup>9</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον<sup>10</sup> προφήτου. 10 Οὗτος γὰρ ἐστὶν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ<sup>11</sup> προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει<sup>12</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν<sup>13</sup> σου. 11 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς<sup>14</sup> γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.<sup>15</sup> ὁ δὲ μικρότερος<sup>16</sup> ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. 12 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ<sup>15</sup> ἕως ἄρτι<sup>17</sup> ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται,<sup>18</sup> καὶ βιασται<sup>19</sup> ἀρπάξουσιν<sup>20</sup> αὐτήν. 13 Πάντες γὰρ οἱ προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου προεφήτευσαν.<sup>21</sup> 14 καὶ εἰ θέλετε δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι. 15 Ὁ ἔχων ὄτα<sup>22</sup> ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. 16 Τίνι δὲ ὁμοιώσω<sup>23</sup> τὴν γενεὰν<sup>24</sup> ταύτην; Ὁμοία<sup>25</sup> ἐστὶν παιδιοῖς ἐν ἀγοραῖς<sup>26</sup> καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν<sup>27</sup> τοῖς ἐταίροις<sup>28</sup> αὐτῶν, 17 καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἡλύησαμεν<sup>29</sup> ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε.<sup>30</sup> ἐθρηνήσαμεν<sup>31</sup> ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκόψασθε.<sup>32</sup> 18 Ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης μήτε<sup>33</sup> ἐσθίων μήτε<sup>33</sup> πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. 19 Ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν,

<sup>1</sup>θεάσασθαι: ADN <sup>4</sup>σαλευόμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>6</sup>ἡμφιεσμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>7</sup>φοροῦντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>12</sup>κατασκευάσει: FAI-3S <sup>18</sup>βιάζεται: PPI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἀρπάξουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>21</sup>προεφήτευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>23</sup>ὁμοιώσω: FAI-1S <sup>27</sup>προσφωνοῦσιν: PAP-DPN <sup>29</sup>Ἡλύησαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>30</sup>ὠρχήσασθε: ADI-2P <sup>31</sup>ἐθρηνήσαμεν: AAI-1P  
<sup>32</sup>ἐκόψασθε: AMI-2P

<sup>1</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>2</sup>κάλαμος, ου, ὁ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>3</sup>ἀνεμος, ου, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>4</sup>σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>5</sup>μαλακός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] (a) soft, (b) of persons: soft, delicate, effeminate. <sup>6</sup>ἀμφιέννυμι, [4] I put on, clothe. <sup>7</sup>φορέω, [6] I carry, wear, bear constantly. <sup>8</sup>βασιλεῖος, ου, [3] courtiers, palaces, a body of kings, royal. <sup>9</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>10</sup>περιστός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>11</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>12</sup>κατασκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready. <sup>13</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>14</sup>γεννητός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] begotten, born. <sup>15</sup>βαπτιστής, ου, ὁ, [14] the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus. <sup>16</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>17</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>18</sup>βιάζομαι, [2] (a) mid: I use force, force my way, come forward violently, (b) pass: I am forcibly treated, suffer violence. <sup>19</sup>βιαστής, ου, ὁ, [1] a forceful, violent man; one who is eager in pursuit. <sup>20</sup>ἀρπάξω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>21</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>22</sup>ὄτις, ὡτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>23</sup>ὁμοιώω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>24</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>25</sup>ὅμοιος, οἴα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>26</sup>ἀγορά, ἄς, ἡ, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>27</sup>προσφωνέω, [7] I call to, summon; I call (out) to, address, give a speech to, harangue. <sup>28</sup>ἐταῖρος, ου, ὁ, [4] a companion, comrade, friend. <sup>29</sup>αἰτέω, [3] I play the flute, pipe. <sup>30</sup>ὀρχέομαι, [4] I dance. <sup>31</sup>θρηνέω, [4] intrans: I lament, wail, trans: I bewail. <sup>32</sup>κόπτω, [8] (a) I cut, cut off, strike, smite, (b) mid: I beat my breast or head in lamentation, lament, mourn, sometimes with acc. of person whose loss is mourned. <sup>33</sup>μήτε, [36] nor, neither, not even, neither...nor:

Ἰδοῦ, ἄνθρωπος φάγος<sup>1</sup> καὶ οἰνοπότης,<sup>2</sup> τελωνῶν<sup>3</sup> φίλος<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἄμαρτωλῶν.<sup>5</sup> Καὶ ἐδικαιώθη<sup>6</sup> ἢ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς.

*The Woe upon the Galilean Cities*

20 Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίξιν<sup>7</sup> τὰς πόλεις ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλεῖσται<sup>8</sup> δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν.<sup>9</sup> 21 Οὐαὶ<sup>10</sup> σοι, Χοραζίν,<sup>11</sup> οὐαὶ<sup>10</sup> σοι, Βηθσαιδᾶ,<sup>12</sup> ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ<sup>13</sup> καὶ Σιδῶνι<sup>14</sup> ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι<sup>15</sup> ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ<sup>16</sup> καὶ σποδῷ<sup>17</sup> μετενόησαν.<sup>18</sup> 22 Πλὴν<sup>19</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ<sup>13</sup> καὶ Σιδῶνι<sup>14</sup> ἀνεκτότερον<sup>20</sup> ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως,<sup>21</sup> ἢ ὑμῖν. 23 Καὶ σύ, Καπερναοῦμ,<sup>22</sup> ἢ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθείσα,<sup>23</sup> ἕως Ἄδου<sup>24</sup> καταβιβασθήσῃ·<sup>25</sup> ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις<sup>26</sup> ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοί, ἔμειναν ἂν μέχρι<sup>27</sup> τῆς σήμερον.<sup>28</sup> 24 Πλὴν<sup>19</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι γῆ Σοδόμων<sup>26</sup> ἀνεκτότερον<sup>20</sup> ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως,<sup>21</sup> ἢ σοί.

*The Gospel Call*

25 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαί<sup>29</sup> σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας<sup>30</sup> ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν<sup>31</sup> καὶ συνेतῶν,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας<sup>33</sup> αὐτὰ νηπίοις.<sup>34</sup> 26 Ναί,<sup>35</sup> ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία.<sup>36</sup> ἔμπροσθέν<sup>37</sup> σου. 27 Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει<sup>38</sup> τὸν υἱόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ· οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει,<sup>39</sup> εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός,

<sup>6</sup>ἐδικαιώθη: API-3S <sup>7</sup>ὀνειδίξιν: PAN <sup>9</sup>μετενόησαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup>μετενόησαν: AAI-3P <sup>23</sup>ὑψωθείσα: APP-NSF <sup>25</sup>καταβιβασθήσῃ: FPI-2S <sup>29</sup>Ἐξομολογοῦμαί: PMI-1S <sup>30</sup>ἀπέκρυψας: AAI-2S <sup>33</sup>ἀπεκάλυψας: AAI-2S <sup>38</sup>ἐπιγινώσκει: PAI-3S <sup>39</sup>ἐπιγινώσκει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>φάγος, ον, ὁ, [2] a glutton. <sup>2</sup>οἰνοπότης, ον, ὁ, [2] an excessive wine-drinker. <sup>3</sup>τελώνης, ον, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>4</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>5</sup>ἄμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>6</sup>δικαιώω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>7</sup>ὀνειδίξω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid. <sup>8</sup>πλεῖστος, η, ον, [3] the greatest, the most, very great. <sup>9</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>10</sup>οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief for denunciation. <sup>11</sup>Χοραζίν, ἡ, [2] Chorazin, a town of Galilee. <sup>12</sup>Βηθσαιδᾶ, ἡ, [7] Bethsaida, (a) a city of Galilee, (b) a city east of the Jordan. <sup>13</sup>Τύρος, ον, ἡ, [11] Tyre, an ancient city, the capital of Phoenicia. <sup>14</sup>Σιδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [11] Sidon, a great coast city of Phoenicia. <sup>15</sup>πάλαι, [6] of old, long ago, in times past, former. <sup>16</sup>σάκκος, ον, ὁ, [4] sack-cloth, a sign of mourning. <sup>17</sup>σποδός, οὐ, ἡ, [3] ashes. <sup>18</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>19</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>20</sup>ἀνεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] endurable, tolerable. <sup>21</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>22</sup>Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>23</sup>ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>24</sup>Αἴδης, ον, ὁ, [11] Hades, the unseen world. <sup>25</sup>καταβιβάω, [2] I bring down, cast down, cause to go down. <sup>26</sup>Σόδομα, ον, τά, [10] Sodom. <sup>27</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>28</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>29</sup>ἐξομολογέω, [10] (a) I consent fully, agree out and out, (b) I confess, admit, acknowledge (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: I acknowledge a debt), (c) I give thanks, praise. <sup>30</sup>ἀποκρύπτω, [6] I hide away, conceal, keep secret. <sup>31</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>32</sup>συνετός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] intelligent, prudent, wise, understanding, discerning. <sup>33</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>34</sup>νήπιος, α, ον, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child. <sup>35</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>36</sup>εὐδοκία, ας, ἡ, [9] (a) good-will (good-pleasure), favor, feeling of complacency of God to man, (b) good-pleasure, satisfaction, happiness, delight of men. <sup>37</sup>ἐμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>38</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>39</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out.

καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται<sup>1</sup> ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι.<sup>2</sup> **28** Δεῦτε<sup>3</sup> πρὸς με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες<sup>4</sup> καὶ πεφορτισμένοι,<sup>5</sup> κἀγὼ ἀναπαύσω<sup>6</sup> ὑμᾶς. **29** Ἄρατε τὸν ζυγόν<sup>7</sup> μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς καὶ μάθετε<sup>8</sup> ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πρῶτός<sup>9</sup> εἰμι καὶ ταπεινός<sup>10</sup> τῇ καρδίᾳ· καὶ εὐρήσετε ἀνάπαισιν<sup>11</sup> ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν. **30** Ὁ γὰρ ζυγός<sup>7</sup> μου χρηστός,<sup>12</sup> καὶ τὸ φορτίον<sup>13</sup> μου ἑλαφρόν<sup>14</sup> ἐστίν.

*The Lord of the Sabbath*

**12** Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων·<sup>15</sup> οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπέινασαν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἤρξαντο τίλλειν<sup>17</sup> στάχνας<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐσθίειν. **2** Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἴδού, οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν<sup>19</sup> ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. **3** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε<sup>20</sup> τί ἐποίησεν Δαυίδ, ὅτε ἐπέινασεν<sup>21</sup> αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· **4** πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως<sup>22</sup> ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἐξόν<sup>23</sup> ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν<sup>24</sup> μόνοις;<sup>25</sup> **5** Ἡ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε<sup>26</sup> ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς<sup>24</sup> ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσιν,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἀναίτιοί<sup>28</sup> εἰσιν; **6** Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ μεῖζόν ἐστιν ὧδε. **7** Εἰ δὲ ἐγνώκειτε τί ἐστίν, Ἐλεον<sup>29</sup> θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν,<sup>30</sup> οὐκ ἂν κατεδικάσατε<sup>31</sup> τοὺς ἀναίτιους.<sup>28</sup> **8** Κύριος γάρ ἐστιν τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

**9** Καὶ μεταβάς<sup>32</sup> ἐκεῖθεν<sup>33</sup> ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτῶν. **10** Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄνθρωπος ἦν τὴν χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν.<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Εἰ ἔξεστιν<sup>35</sup> τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύειν;<sup>36</sup> ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν<sup>37</sup> αὐτοῦ. **11** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίς ἔσται

<sup>1</sup>βούληται: PNS-3S <sup>2</sup>ἀποκαλύψαι: AAN <sup>3</sup>Δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>4</sup>κοπιῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>5</sup>πεφορτισμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>6</sup>ἀναπαύσω: FAI-IS <sup>8</sup>μάθετε: 2AAM-2P <sup>16</sup>ἐπέινασαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>τίλλειν: PAN <sup>19</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>21</sup>ἐπέινασεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup>ἐξόν: PAP-NSN <sup>26</sup>ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>27</sup>βεβηλοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>31</sup>κατεδικάσατε: AAI-2P <sup>32</sup>μεταβάς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>35</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>36</sup>θεραπεύειν: PAN <sup>37</sup>κατηγορήσωσιν: AAS-3P

<sup>1</sup>βούλωμαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>2</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>3</sup>δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither; an exclamatory word. <sup>4</sup>κοπιῶ, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>5</sup>φορτίζω, [2] I load, burden; pass: I am laden. <sup>6</sup>ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>7</sup>ζυγός, οὐ, ὁ, [6] a yoke; hence met: (a Jewish idea) of a heavy burden, comparable to the heavy yokes resting on the bullocks' necks; a balance, pair of scales. <sup>8</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>9</sup>πραῦς, πραεῖα, πραῖ, [4] mild, gentle. <sup>10</sup>ταπεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] humble, lowly, in position or spirit (in a good sense). <sup>11</sup>ἀνάπαισις, εως, ἡ, [5] rest, cessation from labor, refreshment. <sup>12</sup>χρηστός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] useful, gentle, pleasant, kind. <sup>13</sup>φορτίον, ον, τό, [6] a burden; the freight of a ship. <sup>14</sup>ἐλαφρός, ἄ, ὄν, [2] light, not burdensome. <sup>15</sup>σπόριμος, ον, [3] sown; neut. plur.: sown fields. <sup>16</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>17</sup>τίλλω, [3] I pluck, pluck off. <sup>18</sup>στάχης, υος, ὁ, [5] a head of grain. <sup>19</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>20</sup>ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>21</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>22</sup>πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>23</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>24</sup>ἱερεύς, εως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>25</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>26</sup>ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>27</sup>βεβηλόω, [2] I profane, pollute, violate. <sup>28</sup>ἀναίτιος, ον, [2] guiltless, innocent. <sup>29</sup>ἔλεος, ονς, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>30</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr.: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>31</sup>καταδικάζω, [5] I condemn, pass sentence upon. <sup>32</sup>μεταβαίνω, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>33</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>34</sup>ξηρός, ἄ, ὄν, [7] dry, withered; noun: dry land. <sup>35</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>36</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>37</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute.

ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἔξει πρόβατον<sup>1</sup> ἓν, καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ<sup>2</sup> τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον,<sup>3</sup> οὐχὶ κρατήσῃ<sup>4</sup> αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; **12** Πόσω<sup>5</sup> ὄν διαφέρει<sup>6</sup> ἄνθρωπος προβάτου. <sup>1</sup> Ὡστε ἔξεστιν<sup>7</sup> τοῖς σάββασιν καλῶς<sup>8</sup> ποιεῖν. **13** Τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἔκτεινον<sup>9</sup> τὴν χεῖρά σου. Καὶ ἐξέτεινεν,<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη<sup>11</sup> ὑγιής<sup>12</sup> ὡς ἡ ἄλλη.

*The Enmity of the Pharisees and Christ's Answer*

**14** Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον<sup>13</sup> ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐξεληθόντες, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. **15** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν<sup>14</sup> ἐκεῖθεν.<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν<sup>16</sup> αὐτοὺς πάντας, **16** καὶ ἐπετίμησεν<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ φανερόν<sup>18</sup> αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν. **17** ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, **18** Ἰδοῦ, ὁ παῖς<sup>19</sup> μου ὃν ἠρέτισα.<sup>20</sup> ὁ ἀγαπητός μου εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν<sup>21</sup> ἡ ψυχὴ μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν<sup>22</sup> τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ.<sup>23</sup> **19** Οὐκ ἐρίσει,<sup>24</sup> οὐδὲ κραυγάσει.<sup>25</sup> οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις<sup>26</sup> τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. **20** Κάλαμον<sup>27</sup> συντετριμμένον<sup>28</sup> οὐ κατεάξει,<sup>29</sup> καὶ λίνον<sup>30</sup> τυφόμενον<sup>31</sup> οὐ σβέσει.<sup>32</sup> ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλλῃ εἰς νίκος<sup>33</sup> τὴν κρίσιν.<sup>22</sup> **21** Καὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιούσιν.<sup>34</sup>

**22** Τότε προσηνέχθη<sup>35</sup> αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος,<sup>36</sup> τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός.<sup>37</sup> καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν<sup>38</sup> αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφὸν<sup>37</sup> καὶ λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. **23** Καὶ

<sup>2</sup> ἐμπέση: 2AAS-3S <sup>4</sup> κρατήσῃ: FAI-3S <sup>6</sup> διαφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup> Ἐκτεινον: AAM-2S <sup>10</sup> ἐξέτεινεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> ἀποκατεστάθη: API-3S <sup>14</sup> ἀνεχώρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἠρέτισα: AAI-1S <sup>21</sup> εὐδόκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἀπαγγελεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἐρίσει: FAI-3S <sup>25</sup> κραυγάσει: FAI-3S <sup>28</sup> συντετριμμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>29</sup> κατεάξει: FAI-3S <sup>31</sup> τυφόμενον: PPP-ASN <sup>32</sup> σβέσει: FAI-3S <sup>34</sup> ἐλπιούσιν: FAI-3P-ATT <sup>35</sup> προσηνέχθη: API-3S <sup>36</sup> δαιμονιζόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>38</sup> ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>2</sup> ἐμπίπτω, [7] I fall in, am cast in, am involved in. <sup>3</sup> βόθυνος, ου, ὁ, [3] a pit, ditch. <sup>4</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>5</sup> πόσος, η, ου, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>6</sup> διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither, (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>7</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>8</sup> καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>9</sup> ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>10</sup> ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>11</sup> ἀποκαθίστημι, [8] I set up again, restore to its original position or condition; hence: I restore, give back. <sup>12</sup> ὑγιής, ἐς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome. <sup>13</sup> συμβούλιον, ου, τό, [8] (a) a body of advisers (assessors) in a court, a council, (b) abstr: consultation, counsel, advice; resolution, decree. <sup>14</sup> ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>15</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>16</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>17</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>18</sup> φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>19</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>20</sup> αἰρετιζώ, [1] I choose. <sup>21</sup> εὐδόκω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>22</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment, accusation. <sup>23</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>24</sup> ἐρίζω, [1] I contend, dispute, wrangle, strive. <sup>25</sup> κραυγάζω, [6] I cry aloud, shout, exclaim. <sup>26</sup> πλατεῖα, ας, ἡ, [9] a street, public square, broad way. <sup>27</sup> κάλαμος, ου, ὁ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>28</sup> συντρίβω, [8] I break by crushing, break in pieces, shatter, crush, bruise. <sup>29</sup> κατάγωμι, [4] I break down (in pieces), crush, break into. <sup>30</sup> λίνον, ου, τό, [2] flax, linen. <sup>31</sup> τύφω, [1] I raise smoke, smolder. <sup>32</sup> σβέννυμι, [8] (a) I extinguish, quench, (b) I suppress, thwart. <sup>33</sup> νίκος, ους, τό, [4] victory. <sup>34</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>35</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>36</sup> δαιμονίζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>37</sup> κωφός, ἡ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf. <sup>38</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal.



ἐξίσταντο<sup>1</sup> πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι καὶ ἔλεγον, Μήτι<sup>2</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαυίδ; 24 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον, Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβούλ<sup>3</sup> ἄρχοντι<sup>4</sup> τῶν δαιμονίων. 25 Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις<sup>5</sup> αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα<sup>6</sup> καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρημοῦται·<sup>7</sup> καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα<sup>8</sup> καθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐ σταθίσειται. 26 Καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς<sup>9</sup> τὸν Σατανᾶν<sup>9</sup> ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη·<sup>10</sup> πῶς οὖν σταθίσειται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; 27 Καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ<sup>3</sup> ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; Διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται κριταί.<sup>11</sup> 28 Εἰ δὲ ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα<sup>12</sup> ἔφθασεν<sup>13</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 29 Ἡ πῶς δύναται τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ<sup>14</sup> καὶ τὰ σκεῦη<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι,<sup>16</sup> ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δῆση<sup>17</sup> τὸν ἰσχυρόν;<sup>14</sup> Καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει.<sup>18</sup> 30 Ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.<sup>19</sup>

*The Sin against the Holy Spirit*

31 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πᾶσα ἀμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία<sup>20</sup> ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἡ δὲ τοῦ πνεύματος βλασφημία<sup>20</sup> οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. 32 Καὶ ὅς ἐὰν εἶπη λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὅς δ' ἂν εἶπη κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ, οὔτε ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. 33 Ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον<sup>21</sup> καλόν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν, ἢ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον<sup>21</sup> σαπρὸν,<sup>22</sup> καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρὸν·<sup>22</sup> ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον<sup>21</sup> γινώσκεται. 34 Γεννήματα<sup>23</sup> ἐχιδῶν,<sup>24</sup> πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν, πονηροὶ ὄντες; Ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος<sup>25</sup> τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ. 35 Ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ<sup>26</sup> ἐκβάλλει ἀγαθὰ· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ<sup>26</sup> ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. 36 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀργόν,<sup>27</sup> ὃ ἐὰν λαλήσωσιν

<sup>1</sup>ἐξίσταντο: IMI-3P <sup>6</sup>μερισθεῖσα: APP-NSF <sup>7</sup>ἐρημοῦται: PPI-3S <sup>8</sup>μερισθεῖσα: APP-NSF <sup>10</sup>ἐμερίσθη: API-3S  
<sup>13</sup>ἐφθασεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>διαρπάσαι: AAN <sup>17</sup>δήση: AAS-3S <sup>18</sup>διαρπάσει: FAI-3S <sup>19</sup>σκορπίζει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>2</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>3</sup>Βεελζεβούλ, ὁ, [7] Beelzebub, a name of Satan, the chief of evil spirits. <sup>4</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader; leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>5</sup>ἐνθυμήσεις, εως, ἡ, [4] inward thought, reflection, plur: thoughts. <sup>6</sup>μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>7</sup>ἐρημόω, [5] (a) I make desolate, bring to desolation, destroy, waste, (b) of a person: I strip, rob. <sup>8</sup>μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>9</sup>Σατανᾶς, ἁ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>10</sup>μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>11</sup>κριτής, ου, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>12</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>13</sup>φθάνω, [7] (a) I anticipate, precede, (b) I come, arrive. <sup>14</sup>ἰσχυρός, ἁ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>15</sup>σκεῦος, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>16</sup>διαρπάζω, [4] I plunder, rob thoroughly. <sup>17</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>18</sup>διαρπάζω, [4] I plunder, rob thoroughly. <sup>19</sup>σκορπίζω, [5] I disperse, scatter abroad (as of sheep); I dissipate, waste; I distribute alms. <sup>20</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>21</sup>δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>22</sup>σαπρός, ἁ, ὄν, [8] rotten, useless, corrupt, depraved. <sup>23</sup>γεννήμα, ατος, τό, [9] offspring, child, fruit. <sup>24</sup>ἐχιδνα, ης, ἡ, [5] a serpent, snake, viper. <sup>25</sup>περίσσευμα, ατος, τό, [5] abundance, overflow. <sup>26</sup>θησαυρός, οῦ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>27</sup>ἀργός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] idle, lazy, thoughtless, unprofitable, injurious.

οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἀποδώσουσιν<sup>1</sup> περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως.<sup>2</sup> 37 Ἐκ γὰρ τῶν λόγων σου δικαιοθήσῃ,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου καταδικασθήσῃ.<sup>4</sup>

*The Sign from Heaven and a Warning*

38 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησάν τινες τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον ἰδεῖν. 39 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθὲς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γενεὰ<sup>5</sup> πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς<sup>6</sup> σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ.<sup>7</sup> καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. 40 Ὡσπερ<sup>8</sup> γὰρ ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ<sup>9</sup> τοῦ κήτους<sup>10</sup> τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. 41 Ἄνδρες Νινευῖται<sup>11</sup> ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει<sup>2</sup> μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς<sup>5</sup> ταύτης καὶ κατακρινούσιν<sup>12</sup> αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν<sup>13</sup> εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα<sup>14</sup> Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοῦ, πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. 42 Βασίλισσα<sup>15</sup> νότου<sup>16</sup> ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει<sup>2</sup> μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς<sup>5</sup> ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ<sup>17</sup> αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων<sup>18</sup> τῆς γῆς ἀκούσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος· καὶ ἰδοῦ, πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὧδε. 43 Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον<sup>19</sup> πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται<sup>20</sup> δι' ἀνδρῶν<sup>21</sup> τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν,<sup>22</sup> καὶ οὐχ εὐρίσκει. 44 Τότε λέγει, Ἐπιστρέψω<sup>23</sup> εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν<sup>24</sup> ἐξῆλθον. Καὶ ἔλθον εὐρίσκει σχολάζοντα,<sup>25</sup> σεσαρωμένον<sup>26</sup> καὶ κεκοσμημένον.<sup>27</sup> 45 Τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει<sup>28</sup> μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ<sup>29</sup> ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χεῖρονα<sup>30</sup> τῶν πρώτων. Οὕτως ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ<sup>5</sup> ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.

<sup>1</sup> ἀποδώσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>3</sup> δικαιοθήσῃ: FPI-2S <sup>4</sup> καταδικασθήσῃ: FPI-2S <sup>7</sup> ἐπιζητεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>12</sup> κατακρινούσιν: FAI-3P <sup>13</sup> μετενόησαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup> κατακρινεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>20</sup> διέρχεται: PNI-3S <sup>23</sup> Ἐπιστρέψω: FAI-1S <sup>25</sup> σχολάζοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>26</sup> σεσαρωμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>27</sup> κεκοσμημένον: RPP-ASM <sup>28</sup> παραλαμβάνει: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup> κατοικεῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>2</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>3</sup> δικαιοῦ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>4</sup> καταδικάζω, [5] I condemn, pass sentence upon. <sup>5</sup> γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>6</sup> μοιχαλὶς, ἰδος, ἡ, [7] (a) an adulteress (that is, a married woman who commits adultery), (b) Hebraistically: extended to those who worship any other than the true God. <sup>7</sup> ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>8</sup> ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>9</sup> κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>10</sup> κῆτος, ους, τό, [1] a sea monster, huge sea fish, whale. <sup>11</sup> Νινευίτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a Ninevite, an inhabitant of Nineveh, a city on the Tigris in Assyria. <sup>12</sup> κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>13</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>14</sup> κήρυγμα, ατος, τό, [8] a proclamation, preaching. <sup>15</sup> βασίλισσα, ης, ἡ, [4] a queen. <sup>16</sup> νότος, ου, ὁ, [7] the south wind, the South. <sup>17</sup> κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>18</sup> πέρας, ατος, τό, [4] (a) a boundary, limit, extremity, (b) an end, conclusion. <sup>19</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, ου, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>20</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>21</sup> ἄνδρος, ου, [4] without water, dry; subst: dry places, desert. <sup>22</sup> ἀνάπαυσις, εως, ἡ, [5] rest, cessation from labor, refreshment. <sup>23</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>24</sup> ὅθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>25</sup> σχολάζω, [2] (a) I have leisure, (b) I stand empty (of a house). <sup>26</sup> σαρῶ, [3] I sweep, cleanse by sweeping. <sup>27</sup> κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>28</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>29</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>30</sup> χεῖρον, ου, [11] worse, more severe.

*Christ's Relatives*

46 Ἐτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἰδοῦ, ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰσθήκισαν ἕξω, ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλήσαι. 47 Εἶπεν δὲ τις αὐτῷ, Ἴδου, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἕξω ἐστήκασιν, ζητοῦντές σοι λαλήσαι. 48 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ εἰπόντι αὐτῷ, Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου; Καὶ τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; 49 Καὶ ἐκτείνας<sup>1</sup> τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Ἴδου, ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. 50 Ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ ἀδελφὴ<sup>2</sup> καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

*The Parable of the Sower*

13 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκεῖνη ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. 2 Καὶ συνήχθησαν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐμβάντα<sup>3</sup> καθῆσθαι· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν<sup>4</sup> εἰσθήκει. 3 Καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς, λέγων, Ἴδου, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν. 4 Καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτόν, ἃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινὰ<sup>5</sup> καὶ κατέφαγεν<sup>6</sup> αὐτά. 5 Ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη,<sup>7</sup> ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλεν,<sup>8</sup> διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος<sup>9</sup> γῆς· 6 ἡλίου<sup>10</sup> δὲ ἀνατείλαντος<sup>11</sup> ἐκαυματίσθη,<sup>12</sup> καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ρίζαν<sup>13</sup> ἐξηράνθη.<sup>14</sup> 7 Ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαί<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἀπέπνιξαν<sup>16</sup> αὐτά. 8 Ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλήν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν ἑκατόν,<sup>17</sup> ὃ δὲ ἐξήκοντα,<sup>18</sup> ὃ δὲ τριάκοντα.<sup>19</sup> 9 Ὁ ἔχων ὄτα<sup>20</sup> ἀκούειν ἀκούετω.

10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Διὰ τί ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; 11 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ μυστήρια<sup>21</sup> τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἐκεῖνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. 12 Ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ καὶ περισσευθήσεται·<sup>22</sup> ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. 13 Διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσιν, καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ ἀκούουσιν,

<sup>1</sup>ἐκτείνας: AAP-NSM <sup>3</sup>ἐμβάντα: 2AAP-ASM <sup>6</sup>κατέφαγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἐξανέτειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἀνατείλαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>12</sup>ἐκαυματίσθη: API-3S <sup>14</sup>ἐξηράνθη: API-3S <sup>16</sup>ἀπέπνιξαν: AAI-3P <sup>22</sup>περισσευθήσεται: FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>2</sup>ἀδελφὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>3</sup>ἐμβάινω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>4</sup>αἰγιαλός, οὐ, ὁ, [6] sea-coast, (sandy) beach; shore (of sea or lake), land. <sup>5</sup>πετεινόν, οὐ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>6</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour; squander; annoy, injure. <sup>7</sup>πετρώδης, ες, [4] rocky, stony. <sup>8</sup>ἐξανάτελλω, [2] I rise (spring) up out (of the ground). <sup>9</sup>βάθος, οὐς, τό, [8] depth; deep water; met: fullness, immensity; an extreme degree; profundities, deep-laid plans. <sup>10</sup>ἡλίος, οὐ, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>11</sup>ἀνατέλλω, [9] I make to rise, I rise, shine (generally of the sun, and hence met.). <sup>12</sup>καυματίζω, [4] I burn, scorch. <sup>13</sup>ρίζα, ἡς, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>14</sup>ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>15</sup>ἄκανθα, ἡς, ἡ, [14] a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn. <sup>16</sup>ἀποπνίγω, [3] (a) I suffocate, choke, drown, (b) I stop the growth of. <sup>17</sup>ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>18</sup>ἐξήκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [9] sixty. <sup>19</sup>τριάκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [11] thirty. <sup>20</sup>ὄς, ὡτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>21</sup>μυστήριον, οὐ, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>22</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound.

οὐδὲ συνιοῦσιν.<sup>1</sup> **14** Καὶ ἀναπληροῦται<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητεία<sup>3</sup> Ἡσαίου, ἡ λέγουσα, Ἀκοῆ<sup>4</sup> ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε.<sup>5</sup> καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. **15** Ἐπαχύνθη<sup>6</sup> γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσίν<sup>7</sup> βαρέως<sup>8</sup> ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν.<sup>9</sup> μήποτε<sup>10</sup> ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσίν<sup>7</sup> ἀκούσωσιν, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσιν,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἰάσομαι<sup>13</sup> αὐτούς. **16** Ὑμῶν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, ὅτι βλέπουσιν· καὶ τὰ ὄψα<sup>7</sup> ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἀκούει. **17** Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφήται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν<sup>14</sup> ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκούσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν. **18** Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ σπείροντος. **19** Παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ μὴ συνιέντος,<sup>15</sup> ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρός, καὶ ἀρπάζει<sup>16</sup> τὸ ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν σπαρεῖς. **20** Ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη<sup>17</sup> σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων αὐτόν· **21** οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ρίζαν<sup>18</sup> ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός<sup>19</sup> ἐστίν· γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως<sup>20</sup> ἢ διωγμοῦ<sup>21</sup> διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται.<sup>22</sup> **22** Ὁ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας<sup>23</sup> σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ μέριμνα<sup>24</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη<sup>25</sup> τοῦ πλοῦτου<sup>26</sup> συμπνίγει<sup>27</sup> τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος<sup>28</sup> γίνεται. **23** Ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιών.<sup>29</sup> ὅς δὴ<sup>30</sup> καρποφορεῖ,<sup>31</sup> καὶ ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατόν,<sup>32</sup> ὁ δὲ ἐξήκοντα,<sup>33</sup> ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup> συνιοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>2</sup> ἀναπληροῦται: PPI-3S <sup>3</sup> συνῆτε: 2AAS-2P <sup>4</sup> Ἐπαχύνθη: API-3S <sup>5</sup> ἐκάμμυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>6</sup> παχύνθη: 2AAS-3P <sup>7</sup> ὠσίν: 2AAS-3P <sup>8</sup> βαρέως: 2AAS-3P <sup>9</sup> ἐκάμμυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup> μήποτε: PPI-3S <sup>11</sup> συνῶσιν: PPI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐπιστρέψωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>13</sup> ἰάσομαι: FDI-1S <sup>14</sup> ἐπεθύμησαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> συνιέντος: PAP-GSM <sup>16</sup> ἀρπάζει: PAI-3S <sup>17</sup> πετρώδη: PPI-3S <sup>18</sup> ρίζαν: PPI-3S <sup>19</sup> πρόσκαιρός: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup> θλίψεως: PPI-3S <sup>21</sup> διωγμοῦ: PPI-3S <sup>22</sup> σκανδαλίζεται: PPI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἀκάνθας: PPI-3S <sup>24</sup> μέριμνα: PPI-3S <sup>25</sup> ἀπάτη: PPI-3S <sup>26</sup> πλοῦτου: PPI-3S <sup>27</sup> συμπνίγει: PPI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἄκαρπος: PPI-3S <sup>29</sup> συνιών: PAP-NSM <sup>30</sup> δὴ: PPI-3S <sup>31</sup> καρποφορεῖ: PPI-3S <sup>32</sup> ἑκατόν: PPI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐξήκοντα: PPI-3S <sup>34</sup> τριάκοντα: PPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>2</sup> ἀναπληρῶ, [6] I fill up, make up, complete the measure of, fulfill, carry out the commands (provisions, etc.) of. <sup>3</sup> προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>4</sup> ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>5</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>6</sup> παχύνω, [2] I fatten, thicken; pass. fig: I become stupid, dull, unfeeling. <sup>7</sup> ὠς, ὀτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear; (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>8</sup> βαρέως, [2] heavily, with difficulty. <sup>9</sup> καμῶ, [2] I close, shut the eyes. <sup>10</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>11</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>12</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>13</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon. <sup>15</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>16</sup> ἀρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>17</sup> πετρώδης, ες, [4] rocky, stony. <sup>18</sup> ρίζα, ης, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>19</sup> πρόσκαιρος, ον, [4] for a season, temporary. <sup>20</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>21</sup> διωγμός, οῦ, ὁ, [10] chase, pursuit; persecution. <sup>22</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>23</sup> ἀκάνθα, ης, ἡ, [14] a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn. <sup>24</sup> μέριμνα, ης, ἡ, [6] care, worry, anxiety. <sup>25</sup> ἀπάτη, ης, ἡ, [7] deceit, deception, deceitfulness, delusion. <sup>26</sup> πλοῦτος, ον, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>27</sup> συμπνίγω, [5] I choke utterly, as weeds do plants; I crowd upon. <sup>28</sup> ἄκαρπος, ον, [7] unfruitful, barren, profitless. <sup>29</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>30</sup> δὴ, [7] (a) in a clause expressing demand: so, then, (b) indeed, (c) truly. <sup>31</sup> καρποφορέω, [8] I bear fruit. <sup>32</sup> ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>33</sup> ἐξήκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [9] sixty. <sup>34</sup> τριάκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [11] thirty.

*The Parable of the Tares, and Others*

24 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὡμοιώθη<sup>2</sup> ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπων σπείροντι καλὸν σπέρμα<sup>3</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ· 25 ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν<sup>5</sup> τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἔσπειρεν ζιζάνια<sup>7</sup> ἀνά<sup>8</sup> μέσον τοῦ σίτου,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. 26 Ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν<sup>10</sup> ὁ χόρτος<sup>11</sup> καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησεν, τότε ἐφάνη<sup>12</sup> καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια.<sup>7</sup> 27 Προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου<sup>13</sup> εἶπον αὐτῷ, Κύριε, οὐκὶ καλὸν σπέρμα<sup>3</sup> ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ<sup>14</sup> ἀγρῷ;<sup>4</sup> Πόθεν<sup>15</sup> οὖν ἔχει ζιζάνια;<sup>7</sup> 28 Ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς, Ἐχθρὸς<sup>6</sup> ἄνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. Οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι εἶπον αὐτῷ, Θέλεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες συλλέξομεν<sup>16</sup> αὐτά; 29 Ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Οὐ· μήποτε,<sup>17</sup> συλλέγοντες<sup>18</sup> τὰ ζιζάνια,<sup>7</sup> ἐκριζώσῃτε<sup>19</sup> ἅμα<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῖς τὸν σῖτον.<sup>9</sup> 30 Ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι<sup>21</sup> ἀμφοτέρα<sup>22</sup> μέχρι<sup>23</sup> τοῦ θερισμοῦ<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐν καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ<sup>24</sup> ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισταῖς,<sup>25</sup> Συλλέξατε<sup>26</sup> πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια,<sup>7</sup> καὶ δήσατε<sup>27</sup> αὐτὰ εἰς δέσμας<sup>28</sup> πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι<sup>29</sup> αὐτά· τὸν δὲ σῖτον<sup>9</sup> συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην<sup>30</sup> μου.

31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν<sup>31</sup> αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁμοία<sup>32</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ<sup>33</sup> σινάπεως,<sup>34</sup> ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ· 32 ὁ μικρότερον<sup>35</sup> μὲν ἐστὶν πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων·<sup>3</sup> ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ,<sup>36</sup> μείζον τῶν λαχάνων<sup>37</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον,<sup>38</sup> ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινά<sup>39</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατασκηνοῦν<sup>40</sup> ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις<sup>41</sup> αὐτοῦ.

<sup>1</sup>παρέθηκεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup>Ὡμοιώθη: API-3S <sup>5</sup>καθεύδειν: PAN <sup>10</sup>ἐβλάστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐφάνη: 2API-3S <sup>16</sup>συλλέξομεν: FAI-1P <sup>18</sup>συλλέγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>19</sup>ἐκριζώσῃτε: AAS-2P <sup>21</sup>συναυξάνεσθαι: PPN <sup>26</sup>Συλλέξατε: AAM-2P <sup>27</sup>δήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>29</sup>κατακαῦσαι: AAN <sup>31</sup>παρέθηκεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup>αὐξηθῇ: APS-3S <sup>40</sup>κατασκηνοῦν: PAN

<sup>1</sup>παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>2</sup>ὀμοιώω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>3</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>4</sup>ἀγρός, οἰ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>5</sup>καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>6</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>7</sup>ζιζάνιον, ου, τό, [8] spurious wheat, darnel; a plant that grows in Palestine which resembles wheat in many ways but is worthless. <sup>8</sup>ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>9</sup>σίτος, ου, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>10</sup>βλαστάνω, [4] intrans: I sprout; trans: I cause to sprout, make to grow up. <sup>11</sup>χόρτος, ου, ὁ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>12</sup>φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>13</sup>οἰκοδεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>14</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>15</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>16</sup>συλλέγω, [8] I collect, gather. <sup>17</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>18</sup>συλλέγω, [8] I collect, gather. <sup>19</sup>ἐκριζώω, [4] I root out, pluck up by the roots. <sup>20</sup>ἅμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>21</sup>συναυξάνομαι, [1] I grow together. <sup>22</sup>ἀμφοτέροι, αι, α, [14] both (of two). <sup>23</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>24</sup>θερισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] reaping, harvest; met: the harvest, crop. <sup>25</sup>θεριστής, οἰ, ὁ, [2] a reaper, harvester. <sup>26</sup>συλλέγω, [8] I collect, gather. <sup>27</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>28</sup>δέσμη, ης, ἡ, [1] a bundle. <sup>29</sup>κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>30</sup>ἀποθήκη, ης, ἡ, [6] a repository, granary, barn, storehouse. <sup>31</sup>παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>32</sup>ὅμοιος, οῖα, οἰον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>33</sup>κόκκος, ου, ὁ, [7] a kernel, grain, seed. <sup>34</sup>σίναπι, εως, ἡ, [5] mustard (probably the shrub, not the herb). <sup>35</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>36</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>37</sup>λάχανον, ου, τό, [4] an herb, garden plant, vegetable. <sup>38</sup>δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>39</sup>πετεινόν, οἰ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>40</sup>κατασκηνοῦν, [4] I encamp, take up my quarters, tabernacle, pitch my tent, dwell. <sup>41</sup>κλάδος, ου, ὁ, [11] a young tender shoot, then: a branch; met: of descendants.

33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅμοιά<sup>1</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμη,<sup>2</sup> ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἔκρυσεν<sup>3</sup> εἰς ἀλεύρου<sup>4</sup> σάτα<sup>5</sup> τρία, ἕως οὐ ἐξυμώθη<sup>6</sup> ὅλον.

34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς<sup>7</sup> παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· 35 ὅπως πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Ἀνοιξῶ ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου, ἐρεύξομαι<sup>8</sup> κεκρυμμένα<sup>9</sup> ἀπὸ καταβολῆς<sup>10</sup> κόσμου.

36 Τότε ἀφείς τοὺς ὄχλους ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Φράσον<sup>11</sup> ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων<sup>12</sup> τοῦ ἀγροῦ.<sup>13</sup> 37 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα<sup>14</sup> ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· 38 ὁ δὲ ἀγρός<sup>13</sup> ἐστὶν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα,<sup>14</sup> οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνια<sup>12</sup> εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ· 39 ὁ δὲ ἐχθρός<sup>15</sup> ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ ἐστὶν ὁ διάβολος·<sup>16</sup> ὁ δὲ θερισμός<sup>17</sup> συντέλεια<sup>18</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνός ἐστιν· οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ<sup>19</sup> ἄγγελοι εἰσιν. 40 Ὡσπερ<sup>20</sup> οὖν συλλέγεται<sup>21</sup> τὰ ζιζάνια<sup>12</sup> καὶ πυρὶ καίεται,<sup>22</sup> οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ<sup>18</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου. 41 Ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν<sup>23</sup> ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα<sup>24</sup> καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν,<sup>25</sup> 42 καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον<sup>26</sup> τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμός<sup>27</sup> καὶ ὁ βρυγμός<sup>28</sup> τῶν ὀδόντων.<sup>29</sup> 43 Τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν<sup>30</sup> ὡς ὁ ἥλιος<sup>31</sup> ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. Ὁ ἔχων ὧτα<sup>32</sup> ἀκούειν ἀκούετω.

44 Πάλιν ὁμοία<sup>1</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῶ<sup>33</sup> κεκρυμμένῳ<sup>34</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ,<sup>13</sup> ὃν εὐρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυσεν·<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει, καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει πωλεῖ,<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἀγοράζει<sup>37</sup> τὸν ἀγρὸν<sup>13</sup> ἐκεῖνον.

<sup>3</sup> ἔκρυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup> ἐξυμώθη: API-3S <sup>8</sup> ἐρεύξομαι: FDI-1S <sup>9</sup> κεκρυμμένα: RPP-APN <sup>11</sup> Φράσον: AAM-2S  
<sup>21</sup> συλλέγεται: PPI-3S <sup>22</sup> καίεται: PPI-3S <sup>23</sup> συλλέξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>30</sup> ἐκλάμψουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>34</sup> κεκρυμμένῳ: RPP-DSM <sup>35</sup> ἔκρυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup> πωλεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>37</sup> ἀγοράζει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ὁμοίος, οἴα, οἰον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>2</sup> ζύμη, ης, ἡ, [13] leaven, ferment, both lit. and met. <sup>3</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>4</sup> ἀλευρον, ου, τό, [2] meal, flour. <sup>5</sup> σάτον, ου, τό, [2] a large measure equal to nearly three English gallons. <sup>6</sup> ζυμώω, [4] I leaven, ferment. <sup>7</sup> χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>8</sup> ἐρεύγομαι, [1] (lit: I belch forth, hence) I utter, declare. <sup>9</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>10</sup> καταβολή, ης, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>11</sup> φράζω, [2] I declare, explain, interpret. <sup>12</sup> ζιζάνιον, ου, τό, [8] spurious wheat, darnel; a plant that grows in Palestine which resembles wheat in many ways but is worthless. <sup>13</sup> ἀγρός, οἰ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>14</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendents. <sup>15</sup> ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>16</sup> διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>17</sup> θερισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] reaping, harvest; met: the harvest, crop. <sup>18</sup> συντέλεια, ας, ἡ, [6] a completion, consummation, end. <sup>19</sup> θεριστής, οἰ, ὁ, [2] a reaper, harvester. <sup>20</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>21</sup> συλλέγω, [8] I collect, gather. <sup>22</sup> καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>23</sup> συλλέγω, [8] I collect, gather. <sup>24</sup> σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>25</sup> ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>26</sup> κάμινος, ου, ἡ, [4] a furnace, oven, kiln. <sup>27</sup> κλαυθμός, οἰ, ὁ, [9] weeping, lamentation, gnashing, crying. <sup>28</sup> βρυγμός, οἰ, ὁ, [7] a grinding or gnashing. <sup>29</sup> ὀδός, ὄντος, ὁ, [12] a tooth. <sup>30</sup> ἐκλάμπω, [1] I shine forth (out). <sup>31</sup> ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>32</sup> ὄψ, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>33</sup> θησαυρός, οἰ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>34</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>35</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>36</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>37</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy.

45 Πάλιν ὁμοία<sup>1</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ<sup>2</sup> ζητοῦντι καλοὺς μαργαρίτας·<sup>3</sup> 46 ὃς εὐρὼν ἓνα πολύτιμον<sup>4</sup> μαργαρίτην,<sup>3</sup> ἀπελθὼν πέπρακεν<sup>5</sup> πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν, καὶ ἠγόρασεν<sup>6</sup> αὐτόν.

47 Πάλιν ὁμοία<sup>1</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγήνῃ<sup>7</sup> βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους<sup>8</sup> συναγαγούσῃ· 48 ἦν, ὅτε ἐπληρώθη, ἀναβιβάσαντες<sup>9</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλόν,<sup>10</sup> καὶ καθίσαντες,<sup>11</sup> συνέλεξαν<sup>12</sup> τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἄγγεα,<sup>13</sup> τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ<sup>14</sup> ἔξω ἔβαλον. 49 Οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ<sup>15</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριοῦσιν<sup>16</sup> τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων, 50 καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον<sup>17</sup> τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς<sup>18</sup> καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς<sup>19</sup> τῶν ὀδόντων.<sup>20</sup>

51 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Συνήκατε<sup>21</sup> ταῦτα πάντα; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναί,<sup>22</sup> κύριε. 52 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς<sup>23</sup> εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ὁμοίός<sup>1</sup> ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότη,<sup>24</sup> ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θησαυροῦ<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ καινὰ<sup>26</sup> καὶ παλαιά.<sup>27</sup>

#### A Visit to Nazareth

53 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν<sup>28</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς ταύτας, μετήρην<sup>29</sup> ἐκεῖθεν·<sup>30</sup> 54 καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα<sup>31</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ὥστε ἐκπλήττεσθαι<sup>32</sup> αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν, Πόθεν<sup>33</sup> τούτῳ ἡ σοφία αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; 55 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος<sup>34</sup> υἱός; Οὐχὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριάμ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωσῆς καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας; 56 Καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί<sup>35</sup> αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσίν; Πόθεν<sup>33</sup> οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα; 57 Καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο<sup>36</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος,<sup>37</sup> εἰ

<sup>5</sup>πέπρακεν: RAI-3S <sup>6</sup>ἠγόρασεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἀναβιβάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>11</sup>καθίσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>12</sup>συνέλεξαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup>ἀφοριοῦσιν: FAI-3P-ATT <sup>21</sup>Συνήκατε: AAI-2P <sup>23</sup>μαθητευθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἐτέλεσεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>μετήρην: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup>ἐκπλήττεσθαι: PPN <sup>36</sup>ἐσκανδαλίζοντο: IPI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ὁμοίος, οἴα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>2</sup>ἐμπόρος, ου, ὁ, [5] a merchant, trader; one on a journey. <sup>3</sup>μαργαρίτης, ου, ὁ, [9] a pearl. <sup>4</sup>πολύτιμος, ον, [2] of great value, very costly, very precious. <sup>5</sup>πιπράσκω, [9] I sell; pass: I am a slave to, am devoted to. <sup>6</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>7</sup>σαγήνη, ης, ἡ, [1] a fishing-net. <sup>8</sup>γένος, ους, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>9</sup>ἀναβιβάζω, [1] I draw up, as a net to shore. <sup>10</sup>αἰγιαλός, οἰ, ὁ, [6] sea-coast, (sandy) beach; shore (of sea or lake), land. <sup>11</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>12</sup>συλλέγω, [8] I collect, gather. <sup>13</sup>ἀγγεῖον, ου, τό, [2] a vessel, flask. <sup>14</sup>σαπρὸς, ἄ, ὄν, [8] rotten, useless, corrupt, depraved. <sup>15</sup>συντέλεια, ας, ἡ, [6] a completion, consummation, end. <sup>16</sup>ἀφορίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart. <sup>17</sup>κάμινος, ου, ἡ, [4] a furnace, oven, kiln. <sup>18</sup>κλαυθμός, οἰ, ὁ, [9] weeping, lamentation, crying. <sup>19</sup>βρυγμός, οἰ, ὁ, [7] a grinding or gnashing. <sup>20</sup>δόδος, ὄντος, ὁ, [12] a tooth. <sup>21</sup>συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>22</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>23</sup>μαθητεύω, [4] I make a disciple of, train in discipleship; pass: I am trained, disciplined, instructed. <sup>24</sup>οἰκοδεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>25</sup>θησαυρός, οἰ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>26</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>27</sup>παλαιός, ἄ, ὄν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>28</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>29</sup>μεταίρω, [2] I change my position, depart, remove. <sup>30</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>31</sup>πατρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [8] fatherland, one's native place. <sup>32</sup>ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>33</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>34</sup>τέκτων, ονος, ὁ, [2] a carpenter, an artisan. <sup>35</sup>ἀδελφή, ης, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>36</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>37</sup>ἄτιμος, ον, [4] without honor, despised.

μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. **58** Καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλές, διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν<sup>2</sup> αὐτῶν.

*The Death of John the Baptist*

**14** Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης<sup>3</sup> τὴν ἀκοὴν<sup>4</sup> Ἰησοῦ, **2** καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς παισὶν<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής·<sup>6</sup> αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν<sup>7</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ. **3** Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης κρατήσας<sup>8</sup> τὸν Ἰωάννην ἔδωκεν<sup>9</sup> αὐτὸν καὶ ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ,<sup>10</sup> διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ. **4** Ἔλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης, Οὐκ ἔξεστίν<sup>11</sup> σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν. **5** Καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν, ἐφοβήθη τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. **6** Γενεσίων<sup>12</sup> δὲ ἀγομένων τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ὠρχήσατο<sup>13</sup> ἡ θυγάτηρ<sup>14</sup> τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ ἤρεσεν<sup>15</sup> τῷ Ἡρώδῃ· **7** ὅθεν<sup>16</sup> μεθ' ὄρκου<sup>17</sup> ὠμολόγησεν<sup>18</sup> αὐτῇ δοῦναι ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃται. **8** Ἡ δέ, προβιβασθεῖσα<sup>19</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, Δὸς μοι, φησίν, ὧδε ἐπὶ πίνακι<sup>20</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. **9** Καὶ ἐλυπήθη<sup>21</sup> ὁ βασιλεύς, διὰ δὲ τοὺς ὄρκους<sup>17</sup> καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους<sup>22</sup> ἐκέλευσεν<sup>23</sup> δοθῆναι. **10** καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκεφάλισεν<sup>24</sup> τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. **11** Καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ.<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἤνεγκεν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. **12** Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦραν τὸ σῶμα, καὶ ἔθαψαν<sup>26</sup> αὐτό· καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>27</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

*The Feeding of the Five Thousand*

**13** Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν<sup>28</sup> ἐκεῖθεν<sup>29</sup> ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν· καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πεζῇ<sup>30</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων.

<sup>7</sup>ἐνεργοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>8</sup>κρατήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>ἔδωκεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἔξεστίν: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ὠρχήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἤρεσεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ὠμολόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>προβιβασθεῖσα: APP-NSF <sup>21</sup>ἐλυπήθη: API-3S <sup>22</sup>συνανακειμένους: PNP-APM <sup>23</sup>ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἀπεκεφάλισεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἔθαψαν: AAI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup>ἀνεχώρησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>πατρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [8] fatherland, one's native place. <sup>2</sup>ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>3</sup>τετράρχης, ου, ὁ, [4] a tetrarch, ruler over a fourth part of a region. <sup>4</sup>ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>5</sup>παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>6</sup>βαπτιστής, οἰ, ὁ, [14] the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus. <sup>7</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>8</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>9</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>10</sup>φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>11</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>12</sup>γενεσία, ἰον, τά, [2] a birthday celebration. <sup>13</sup>ὠρχέομαι, [4] I dance. <sup>14</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>15</sup>ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>16</sup>ἔθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>17</sup>ὄρκος, ου, ὁ, [10] an oath. <sup>18</sup>ὀμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>19</sup>προβιβάζω, [2] I lead forward, lead on; met: I induce, incite, urge. <sup>20</sup>πίναξ, ακος, ἡ, [5] a plate, platter, disc, dish. <sup>21</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>22</sup>συνανάκειμαι, [8] I recline at table with. <sup>23</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>24</sup>ἀποκεφαλίζω, [4] I behead. <sup>25</sup>κοράσιον, ου, τό, [8] a little girl, a young girl; a girl, maiden. <sup>26</sup>θάπτο, [11] I bury. <sup>27</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>28</sup>ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>29</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>30</sup>πεζῇ, [2] on foot, by land.



14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδεν πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη<sup>1</sup> ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν<sup>2</sup> τοὺς ἀρρώστους<sup>3</sup> αὐτῶν. 15 Ὁψίας<sup>4</sup> δὲ γενομένης, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Ἐρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη παρήλθεν·<sup>5</sup> ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κώμας<sup>6</sup> ἀγοράσωσιν<sup>7</sup> ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα. 16 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρειάν<sup>9</sup> ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. 17 Οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ μὴ πέντε<sup>10</sup> ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας.<sup>11</sup> 18 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Φερέτέ μοι αὐτοὺς ὧδε. 19 Καὶ κελεύσας<sup>12</sup> τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι<sup>13</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς χόρτους,<sup>14</sup> λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε<sup>10</sup> ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας,<sup>11</sup> ἀναβλέψας<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησεν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ κλάσας<sup>17</sup> ἔδωκεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις. 20 Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν·<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῦον<sup>19</sup> τῶν κλασμάτων,<sup>20</sup> δώδεκα κοφίνους<sup>21</sup> πλήρεις. 21 Οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ<sup>23</sup> πεντακισχίλιοι,<sup>24</sup> χωρὶς<sup>25</sup> γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.

*Christ Walks on the Sea*

22 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν<sup>26</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς ἐμβῆναι<sup>27</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν<sup>28</sup> αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν,<sup>29</sup> ἕως οὗ ἀπολύση τοὺς ὄχλους. 23 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι· ὁψίας<sup>4</sup> δὲ γενομένης, μόνος<sup>30</sup> ἦν ἐκεῖ. 24 Τὸ δὲ πλοῖον ἤδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν, βασανιζόμενον<sup>31</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων·<sup>32</sup> ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος<sup>33</sup> ὁ ἄνεμος.<sup>34</sup> 25 Τετάρτη<sup>35</sup> δὲ φυλακῆ<sup>36</sup> τῆς νυκτὸς ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. 26 Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν περιπατοῦντα ἐταράχθησαν,<sup>37</sup> λέγοντες ὅτι Φάντασμα<sup>38</sup> ἐστίν· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου<sup>39</sup> ἔκραζαν. 27 Εὐθέως δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων,

<sup>1</sup>ἐσπλαγχνίσθη: AOI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>παρήλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ἀγοράσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>12</sup>κελεύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>ἀνακλιθῆναι: APN <sup>15</sup>ἀναβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>εὐλόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>κλάσας: AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>ἐχορτάσθησαν: API-3P <sup>19</sup>περισσεῦον: PAP-ASN <sup>26</sup>ἠνάγκασεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἐμβῆναι: 2AAN <sup>28</sup>προάγειν: PAN <sup>31</sup>βασανιζόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>37</sup>ἐταράχθησαν: API-3P

<sup>1</sup>σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] *I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved.* <sup>2</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] *I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal.* <sup>3</sup>ἀρρωστος, ον, [5] *infirm, sick, ill, feeble, sickly.* <sup>4</sup>ὄψιος, α, ον, [15] *late, evening.* <sup>5</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] *I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard.* <sup>6</sup>κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] *a village, country town.* <sup>7</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] *I buy.* <sup>8</sup>βρῶμα, ατος, τό, [17] *food of any kind.* <sup>9</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] *need, necessity, business.* <sup>10</sup>πέντε, οί, αἱ, τά, [38] *five.* <sup>11</sup>ἰχθύς, ὄος, ὁ, [20] *a fish.* <sup>12</sup>κελεύω, [26] *I command, order, direct, bid.* <sup>13</sup>ἀνακλιῖν, [8] *I lay upon, lean against, lay down, make to recline; pass: I lie back, recline.* <sup>14</sup>χόρτος, ον, ὁ, [15] *grass, herbage, growing grain, hay.* <sup>15</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] *I look up, recover my sight.* <sup>16</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] *(lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed.* <sup>17</sup>κλάω, [15] *I break (in pieces), break bread.* <sup>18</sup>χορτάζω, [15] *I feed, satisfy, fatten.* <sup>19</sup>περισσεύω, [39] *(a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound.* <sup>20</sup>κλάσμα, ατος, τό, [9] *a fragment, broken piece.* <sup>21</sup>κόφινος, ον, ὁ, [6] *a large basket.* <sup>22</sup>πλήρης, ες, [17] *full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with.* <sup>23</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] *as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about.* <sup>24</sup>πεντακισχίλιοι, αι, α, [6] *five thousand.* <sup>25</sup>χωρίς, [39] *apart from, separately from; without.* <sup>26</sup>ἀναγκάζω, [9] *I force, compel, constrain, urge.* <sup>27</sup>ἐμβαίω, [19] *I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark.* <sup>28</sup>προάγω, [18] *(a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far.* <sup>29</sup>πέραν, [23] *over; on the other side, beyond.* <sup>30</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] *only, solitary, desolate.* <sup>31</sup>βασανίζω, [12] *I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves.* <sup>32</sup>κύμα, ατος, τό, [5] *a wave, surge, billow.* <sup>33</sup>ἐναντίος, α, ον, [8] *opposite, opposed, contrary; the adversary.* <sup>34</sup>ἄνεμος, ον, ὁ, [31] *the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines.* <sup>35</sup>τέταρτος, η, ον, [10] *fourth.* <sup>36</sup>φυλακῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [47] *a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment.* <sup>37</sup>ταράσσω, [17] *I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble.* <sup>38</sup>φάντασμα, ατος, τό, [2] *an apparition, ghost, spirit, phantom.* <sup>39</sup>φόβος, ον, ὁ, [47] *(a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect.*

Θαρσεῖτε·<sup>1</sup> ἐγώ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε. **28** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν, Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν<sup>2</sup> με πρὸς σε ἔλθεῖν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα. **29** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐλθέ. Καὶ καταβάς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου ὁ Πέτρος περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα, ἔλθεῖν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. **30** Βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἄνεμον<sup>3</sup> ἰσχυρὸν<sup>4</sup> ἐφοβήθη· καὶ ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι<sup>5</sup> ἔκραξεν, λέγων, Κύριε, σῶσόν με. **31** Εὐθέως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνει<sup>6</sup> τὴν χεῖρα ἐπελάβετο<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὁλιγόπιστε,<sup>8</sup> εἰς τί ἐδίστασας;<sup>9</sup> **32** Καὶ ἐμβάντων<sup>10</sup> αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκόπασεν<sup>11</sup> ὁ ἄνεμος.<sup>3</sup> **33** οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ ἐλθόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς<sup>12</sup> θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.

**34** Καὶ διαπεράσαντες<sup>13</sup> ἦλθον εἰς τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ.<sup>14</sup> **35** Καὶ ἐπιγνόντες<sup>15</sup> αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου ἀπέστειλαν εἰς ὄλην τὴν περιχώρον<sup>16</sup> ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν<sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς<sup>18</sup> ἔχοντας· **36** καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν, ἵνα μόνον ἄψωνται<sup>19</sup> τοῦ κρασπέδου<sup>20</sup> τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅσοι ἦψαντο<sup>21</sup> διεσώθησαν.<sup>22</sup>

*A Lesson Concerning Defilement*

**15** Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες, **2** Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ σου παραβαίνουν<sup>23</sup> τὴν παράδοσιν<sup>24</sup> τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; Οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται<sup>25</sup> τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. **3** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τί καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε<sup>26</sup> τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν<sup>24</sup> ὑμῶν; **4** Ὁ γὰρ θεὸς ἐνετείλατο,<sup>27</sup> λέγων, Τίμα<sup>28</sup> τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καί, Ὁ κακολογῶν<sup>29</sup> πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω·<sup>30</sup> **5** ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ὅς ἂν εἶπη τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρί, Δῶρον,<sup>31</sup> ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῆθῃς,<sup>32</sup> καὶ οὐ

<sup>1</sup>Θαρσεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>2</sup>κέλευσόν: AAM-2S <sup>5</sup>καταποντίζεσθαι: PPN <sup>6</sup>ἐκτείνει: AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ἐπελάβετο: 2ADI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐδίστασας: AAI-2S <sup>10</sup>ἐμβάντων: 2AAP-GPM <sup>11</sup>ἐκόπασεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>διαπεράσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>15</sup>ἐπιγνόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>17</sup>προσήνεγκαν: AAI-3P <sup>19</sup>ἄψωνται: AMS-3P <sup>21</sup>ἦψαντο: ADI-3P <sup>22</sup>διεσώθησαν: API-3P <sup>23</sup>παραβαίνουν: PAI-3P <sup>25</sup>νίπτονται: PMI-3P <sup>26</sup>παραβαίνετε: PAI-2P <sup>27</sup>ἐνετείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>28</sup>Τίμα: PAM-2S <sup>29</sup>κακολογῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>30</sup>τελευτάτω: PAM-3S <sup>32</sup>ὠφελῆθῃς: APS-2S

<sup>1</sup>θαρσέω, [8] I am of good courage, good cheer, am bold. <sup>2</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>3</sup>ἄνεμος, ov, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>4</sup>ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>5</sup>καταποντίζω, [2] I sink in the sea, pass: I drown, am submerged. <sup>6</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>8</sup>ὀλιγόπιστος, ov, [5] of little faith. <sup>9</sup>διστάζω, [2] I waver, doubt, hesitate. <sup>10</sup>ἐμβαίνο, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>11</sup>κοπάζω, [3] I abate, cease raging, am stilled. <sup>12</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>13</sup>διαπεράω, [6] I cross over, pass over. <sup>14</sup>Γεννησαρέτ, ἡ, [3] Gennesaret, a fertile district by the lake of Tiberias, which was in consequence sometimes called the Lake of Gennesaret. <sup>15</sup>ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>16</sup>περίχωρος, ov, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants. <sup>17</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>18</sup>κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>19</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>20</sup>κράσπεδον, ov, τό, [5] the fringe, edge, corner, tassel. <sup>21</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>22</sup>διασώζω, [8] I save (rescue) through (some danger), bring safely to, escaped to. <sup>23</sup>παραβαίνο, [4] I transgress, violate, depart, desert. <sup>24</sup>παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, [13] an instruction, tradition. <sup>25</sup>νίπτο, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc). <sup>26</sup>παραβαίνο, [4] I transgress, violate, depart, desert. <sup>27</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>28</sup>τιμάω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>29</sup>κακολογέω, [4] I speak evil of, curse, revile, abuse. <sup>30</sup>τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>31</sup>δῶρον, ov, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>32</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit.

μη τιμήσῃ<sup>1</sup> τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· **6** καὶ ἠκυρώσατε<sup>2</sup> τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν<sup>3</sup> ὑμῶν· **7** ὑποκριταί,<sup>4</sup> καλῶς<sup>5</sup> προεφήτευσεν<sup>6</sup> περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαΐας, λέγων, **8** Ἐγγίξει<sup>7</sup> μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν, καὶ τοῖς χεῖλεσίν<sup>8</sup> με τιμᾶ,<sup>9</sup> ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω<sup>10</sup> ἀπέχει<sup>11</sup> ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. **9** Μάτην<sup>12</sup> δὲ σέβονται<sup>13</sup> με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας<sup>14</sup> ἐντάλματα<sup>15</sup> ἀνθρώπων. **10** Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>16</sup> τὸν ὄχλον, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε.<sup>17</sup> **11** Οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ<sup>18</sup> τὸν ἄνθρωπον· ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον<sup>19</sup> ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ<sup>20</sup> τὸν ἄνθρωπον. **12** Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν;<sup>21</sup> **13** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Πάσα φυτεία,<sup>22</sup> ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν<sup>23</sup> ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος,<sup>24</sup> ἐκριζωθήσεται.<sup>25</sup> **14** Ἄφετε αὐτούς· ὁδηγοί<sup>26</sup> εἰσιν τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν ἐὰν ὀδηγῇ,<sup>27</sup> ἀμφοτέροι<sup>28</sup> εἰς βόθυνον<sup>29</sup> πεσοῦνται. **15** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Φράσον<sup>30</sup> ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. **16** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀκμήν<sup>31</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνητοι<sup>32</sup> ἐστε; **17** Οὐπῶ<sup>33</sup> νοεῖτε<sup>34</sup> ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον<sup>35</sup> εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν<sup>36</sup> χωρεῖ,<sup>37</sup> καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα<sup>38</sup> ἐκβάλλεται; **18** Τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα<sup>39</sup> ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κάκεϊνα<sup>40</sup> κοινοῖ<sup>41</sup> τὸν ἄνθρωπον. **19** Ἐκ γὰρ τῆς

<sup>1</sup>τιμήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>2</sup>ἠκυρώσατε: AAI-2P <sup>6</sup>προεφήτευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>Ἐγγίξει: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup>τιμᾶ: PAI-3S  
<sup>11</sup>ἀπέχει: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup>σέβονται: PNI-3P <sup>16</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>17</sup>συνίετε: PAM-2P <sup>18</sup>κοινοῖ: PAI-3S  
<sup>19</sup>ἐκπορευόμενον: PNP-NSN <sup>20</sup>κοινοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup>ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>23</sup>ἐφύτευσεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>25</sup>ἐκριζωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>27</sup>ὀδηγῇ: PAS-3S <sup>30</sup>Φράσον: AAM-2S <sup>34</sup>νοεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>35</sup>εἰσπορευόμενον: PNP-NSN  
<sup>37</sup>χωρεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>39</sup>ἐκπορευόμενα: PNP-NPN <sup>41</sup>κοινοῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>τιμᾶω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>2</sup>ἀκυρώω, [3] I annul, make of no effect, cancel. <sup>3</sup>παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, [13] an instruction, tradition. <sup>4</sup>ὑποκριτής, οὐ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>7</sup>ἐγγίξω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>8</sup>χεῖλος, ους, τό, [7] a lip, mouth, shore, edge, brink; meton: language, dialect. <sup>9</sup>τιμᾶω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>10</sup>πόρρω, [4] far, far off, at a distance. <sup>11</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>12</sup>μάτην, [2] in vain, in an unreal way, to no purpose. <sup>13</sup>σέβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>14</sup>διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>15</sup>ἐντάλμα, ατος, τό, [3] an injunction, ordinance, precept. <sup>16</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>17</sup>συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>18</sup>κοινόω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>19</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>20</sup>κοινόω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>21</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>22</sup>φυτεία, ας, ἡ, [1] a plant, that which is planted. <sup>23</sup>φυτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>24</sup>οὐράνιος, ον, [6] in heaven, belonging to heaven, heavenly, from heaven. <sup>25</sup>ἐκριζώω, [4] I root out, pluck up by the roots. <sup>26</sup>ὀδηγός, οὐ, ὁ, [5] a leader, guide; met: an instructor, teacher. <sup>27</sup>ὀδηγέω, [5] I lead, guide; met: I instruct, teach. <sup>28</sup>ἀμφοτέροι, αι, α, [14] both (of two). <sup>29</sup>βόθυνος, ου, ὁ, [3] a pit, ditch. <sup>30</sup>φράζω, [2] I declare, explain, interpret. <sup>31</sup>ἀκμήν, [1] even now. <sup>32</sup>ἀσύνητος, ον, [5] unintelligent, without wisdom, unwise, undiscerning (implying probably moral defect). <sup>33</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>34</sup>νοέω, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor: possibly: realize. <sup>35</sup>εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter, intervene. <sup>36</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>37</sup>χωρεῶ, [10] (lit: I make room, hence) (a) I have room for; receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>38</sup>ἀφεδρῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [2] a drain, latrine. <sup>39</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>40</sup>κάκεϊνος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>41</sup>κοινόω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean.

καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοί<sup>1</sup> πονηροί, φόνοι,<sup>2</sup> μοιχεΐαι,<sup>3</sup> πορνεΐαι,<sup>4</sup> κλοπαί,<sup>5</sup> ψευδομαρτυρίαί,<sup>6</sup> βλασφημίαι.<sup>7</sup> **20** ταυτά ἐστὶν τὰ κοινούντα<sup>8</sup> τὸν ἄνθρωπον· τὸ δὲ ἀνίπτοις<sup>9</sup> χερσὶν φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοῖ<sup>10</sup> τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

*The Syrophenician Woman*

**21** Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν<sup>11</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν<sup>12</sup> εἰς τὰ μέρη<sup>13</sup> Τύρου<sup>14</sup> καὶ Σιδῶνος.<sup>15</sup> **22** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, γυνὴ Χαναναία<sup>16</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων<sup>17</sup> ἐκείνων ἐξεληθοῦσα ἐκράυγασεν<sup>18</sup> αὐτῷ, λέγουσα, Ἐλέησόν<sup>19</sup> με, κύριε, υἱὲ Δαυίδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ<sup>20</sup> μου κακῶς<sup>21</sup> δαιμονίζεται.<sup>22</sup> **23** Ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠρώτων αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Ἀπόλυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὀπισθεν<sup>23</sup> ἡμῶν. **24** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα<sup>24</sup> τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. **25** Ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ λέγουσα, Κύριε, βοήθει<sup>25</sup> μοι. **26** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔστιν καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις.<sup>26</sup> **27** Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν, Ναί,<sup>27</sup> κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια<sup>26</sup> ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιγίων<sup>28</sup> τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης<sup>29</sup> τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. **28** Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ὡ<sup>30</sup> γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γεννηθήτω σοι ὡς θέλεις. Καὶ ἰάθη<sup>31</sup> ἡ θυγάτηρ<sup>20</sup> αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

*Christ Teaches and Feeds Four Thousand*

**29** Καὶ μεταβάς<sup>32</sup> ἐκεῖθεν<sup>11</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβάς εἰς τὸ ὄρος ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ. **30** Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, ἔχοντες μεθ' ἑαυτῶν χωλούς,<sup>33</sup> τυφλούς, κωφούς,<sup>34</sup> κυλλούς,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἑτέρους πολλούς, καὶ ἔρριψαν<sup>36</sup> αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν<sup>37</sup> αὐτούς· **31** ὥστε τοὺς

<sup>8</sup>κοινούντα: PAP-NPN <sup>10</sup>κοινοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἀνεχώρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἐκράυγασεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>Ἐλέησόν: AAM-2S  
<sup>22</sup>δαιμονίζεται: PNI-3S <sup>25</sup>βοήθει: PAM-2S <sup>31</sup>ἰάθη: API-3S <sup>32</sup>μεταβάς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>36</sup>ἔρριψαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>37</sup>ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>διαλογισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting.  
<sup>2</sup>φόνος, οὐ, ὁ, [10] murder, slaughter, killing. <sup>3</sup>μοιχεΐα, ας, ἡ, [4] adultery. <sup>4</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>5</sup>κλοπή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] thieving, theft. <sup>6</sup>ψευδομαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [2] false testimony, false witness. <sup>7</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>8</sup>κοινῶ, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>9</sup>ἀνίπτος, ον, [3] unwashed, ceremonially unclean. <sup>10</sup>κοινῶ, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>11</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>12</sup>ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>13</sup>μέρος, οὐς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>14</sup>Τύρος, οὐ, ἡ, [11] Tyre, an ancient city, the capital of Phoenicia. <sup>15</sup>Σιδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [11] Sidon, a great coast city of Phoenicia. <sup>16</sup>Χαναναίος, αἶα, αἶων, [1] Canaanite, a Biblical and archaic name for Phoenician. <sup>17</sup>ὄριον, οὐ, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory. <sup>18</sup>κραυγάζω, [6] I cry aloud, shout, exclaim. <sup>19</sup>ἐλέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>20</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>21</sup>κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>22</sup>δαιμονίζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>23</sup>ὀπισθεν, [6] from behind, after. <sup>24</sup>πρόβατον, οὐ, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>25</sup>βοηθέω, [8] I come to the rescue of, come to help, help. <sup>26</sup>κυνάριον, οὐ, τό, [4] a little dog, a house dog. <sup>27</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>28</sup>ψιγίον, οὐ, τό, [3] a crumb. <sup>29</sup>τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>30</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>31</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>32</sup>μεταβαίνω, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>33</sup>χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>34</sup>κωφός, ἡ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf. <sup>35</sup>κυλλός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] crippled, lame, especially in the hands. <sup>36</sup>ρίπτω, [7] I throw, cast, toss, set down; pass: I am dispersed. <sup>37</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal.

ὄχλους θαυμάσαι,<sup>1</sup> βλέποντας κωφοὺς<sup>2</sup> λαλοῦντας, κυλλοὺς<sup>3</sup> ὑγιεῖς,<sup>4</sup> χωλοὺς<sup>5</sup> περιπατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν θεὸν Ἰσραήλ.

**32** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>6</sup> τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Σπλαγχνίζομαι<sup>7</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἦδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσίν<sup>8</sup> μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν· καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτοὺς νήσεται<sup>9</sup> οὐ θέλω, μήποτε<sup>10</sup> ἐκλυθῶσιν<sup>11</sup> ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. **33** Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν<sup>12</sup> ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ<sup>13</sup> ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι,<sup>14</sup> ὥστε χορτάσαι<sup>15</sup> ὄχλον τοσοῦτον;<sup>14</sup> **34** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πόσους<sup>16</sup> ἄρτους ἔχετε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα<sup>17</sup> ἰχθύδια.<sup>18</sup> **35** Καὶ ἐκέλευσεν<sup>19</sup> τοῖς ὄχλοις ἀναπεσεῖν<sup>20</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· **36** καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἐπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας,<sup>21</sup> εὐχαριστήσας<sup>22</sup> ἔκλασεν,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἔδωκεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τῷ ὄχλῳ. **37** Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ ἔχορτάσθησαν·<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῦον<sup>25</sup> τῶν κλασμάτων,<sup>26</sup> ἐπτὰ σφυρίδας<sup>27</sup> πλήρεις.<sup>28</sup> **38** Οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι<sup>29</sup> ἄνδρες, χωρὶς<sup>30</sup> γυναικῶν καὶ παιδιῶν. **39** Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη<sup>31</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια<sup>32</sup> Μαγδαλά.

### The Demand for a Sign

**16** Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι<sup>33</sup> πειράζοντες<sup>34</sup> ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδείξαι<sup>35</sup> αὐτοῖς. **2** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅψιας<sup>36</sup> γενομένης λέγετε, Εὐδία·<sup>37</sup> πυρράζει<sup>38</sup> γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός. **3** Καὶ πρωῖ,<sup>39</sup>

<sup>1</sup> θαυμάσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>7</sup> σπλαγχνίζομαι: PNI-IS <sup>8</sup> προσμένουσίν: PAI-3P <sup>11</sup> ἐκλυθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>15</sup> χορτάσαι: AAN <sup>19</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἀναπεσεῖν: 2AAN <sup>22</sup> εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἔκλασεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἔχορτάσθησαν: API-3P <sup>25</sup> περισσεῦον: PAP-ASN <sup>31</sup> ἀνέβη: 2AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> πειράζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>35</sup> ἐπιδείξαι: AAN <sup>38</sup> πυρράζει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>2</sup> κωφός, ὄ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf. <sup>3</sup> κυλλός, ὄ, ὄν, [4] crippled, lame, especially in the hands. <sup>4</sup> ὑγιής, ἐς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome. <sup>5</sup> χωλός, ὄ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>6</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>7</sup> σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>8</sup> προσμένω, [6] I remain; I abide in, remain in, persist in, adhere to. <sup>9</sup> νήσας, ἰος, ὄ, ἡ, [2] fasting, not eating. <sup>10</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>11</sup> ἐκλύω, [5] I loose, release, unloose (as a bow-string), relax, enfeeble; pass: I am faint, grow weary. <sup>12</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>13</sup> ἐρημία, ας, ἡ, [4] a desert place, desert, uninhabited region. <sup>14</sup> τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>15</sup> χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>16</sup> πόσος, ἡ, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>17</sup> ὀλίγος, ἡ, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>18</sup> ἰχθύδιον, ον, τό, [2] a small fish. <sup>19</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>20</sup> ἀναπίπτω, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>21</sup> ἰχθύς, ὄος, ὄ, [20] a fish. <sup>22</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>23</sup> κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>24</sup> χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>25</sup> περισσεῖω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>26</sup> κλάσμα, ατος, τό, [9] a fragment, broken piece. <sup>27</sup> σφυρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [5] a plaited basket. <sup>28</sup> πλήρης, ἐς, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>29</sup> τετρακισχίλιοι, αι, α, [5] four thousand. <sup>30</sup> χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>31</sup> ἐμβαίνω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>32</sup> ὄριον, ον, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory. <sup>33</sup> Σαδδουκαῖος, ον, ὄ, [13] a Sadducee, a member of the aristocratic party among the Jews, from whom the high-priests were almost invariably chosen. <sup>34</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>35</sup> ἐπιδείκνυμι, [9] I show, display, point out, indicate; I prove, demonstrate. <sup>36</sup> ὄψιος, α, ον, [15] late, evening. <sup>37</sup> εὐδία, ας, ἡ, [1] fair weather; good weather. <sup>38</sup> πυρράζω, [2] I am red, fire-colored. <sup>39</sup> πρωῖ, [11] early in the morning, at dawn.

Σήμερον<sup>1</sup> χειμών<sup>2</sup> πυρράζει<sup>3</sup> γὰρ στυγνάζων<sup>4</sup> ὁ οὐρανός. Ὑποκριταί,<sup>5</sup> τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν,<sup>6</sup> τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε; 4 Γενεὰ<sup>7</sup> πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλῖς<sup>8</sup> σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ<sup>9</sup>· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. Καὶ καταλιπὼν<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦς, ἀπῆλθεν.

*The Leaven of the Pharisees*

5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πέραν<sup>11</sup> ἐπελάθοντο<sup>12</sup> ἄρτους λαβεῖν. 6 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁρᾶτε καὶ προσέχετε<sup>13</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης<sup>14</sup> τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.<sup>15</sup> 7 Οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο<sup>16</sup> ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. 8 Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε<sup>17</sup> ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ὀλιγόπιστοι,<sup>18</sup> ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβετε; 9 Οὐπω<sup>19</sup> νοεῖτε,<sup>20</sup> οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε<sup>21</sup> τοὺς πέντε<sup>22</sup> ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων,<sup>23</sup> καὶ πόσους<sup>24</sup> κοφίνους<sup>25</sup> ἐλάβετε; 10 Οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων,<sup>26</sup> καὶ πόσας<sup>24</sup> σπυρίδας<sup>27</sup> ἐλάβετε; 11 Πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε,<sup>28</sup> ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτου εἶπον ὑμῖν προσέχειν<sup>29</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης<sup>14</sup> τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων;<sup>15</sup> 12 Τότε συνῆκαν<sup>30</sup> ὅτι οὐκ εἶπεν προσέχειν<sup>31</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης<sup>14</sup> τοῦ ἄρτου, ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ τῆς διδασχῆς<sup>32</sup> τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.<sup>15</sup>

*“Christ the Son of the Living God”*

13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη<sup>33</sup> Καισαρείας<sup>34</sup> τῆς Φιλίππου ἠρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι, τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; 14 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν<sup>35</sup> ἄλλοι δὲ Ἠλίαν· ἕτεροι δὲ Ἰερεμίαν,

<sup>3</sup> πυρράζει: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup> στυγνάζων: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> διακρίνειν: PAN <sup>9</sup> ἐπιζητεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup> καταλιπὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup> ἐπελάθοντο: 2ADI-3P <sup>13</sup> προσέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>16</sup> διελογίζοντο: INI-3P <sup>17</sup> διαλογίζεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>20</sup> νοεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>21</sup> μνημονεύετε: PAI-2P <sup>28</sup> νοεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>29</sup> προσέχειν: PAN <sup>30</sup> συνῆκαν: AAI-3P <sup>31</sup> προσέχειν: PAN

<sup>1</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>2</sup> χειμών, ὦνος, ὁ, [6] a storm, tempest; winter, the rainy season. <sup>3</sup> πυρράζω, [2] I am red, fire-colored. <sup>4</sup> στυγνάζω, [2] I am gloomy, have a somber countenance, am shocked. <sup>5</sup> ὑποκριτής, οὐ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>6</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>7</sup> γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>8</sup> μοιχαλῖς, ἴδος, ἡ, [7] (a) an adulteress (that is, a married woman who commits adultery), (b) Hebraistically: extended to those who worship any other than the true God. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>10</sup> καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>11</sup> πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>12</sup> ἐπιλανθάνομαι, [8] I forget, neglect. <sup>13</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>14</sup> ζύμη, ἡς, ἡ, [13] leaven, ferment, both lit. and met. <sup>15</sup> Σαδδουκαῖος, οὐ, ὁ, [13] a Sadducee, a member of the aristocratic party among the Jews, from whom the high-priests were almost invariably chosen. <sup>16</sup> διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>17</sup> διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>18</sup> ὀλιγόπιστος, οὐ, [5] of little faith. <sup>19</sup> οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>20</sup> νοέω, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>21</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>22</sup> πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>23</sup> πεντακισχίλιοι, αἱ, α, [6] five thousand. <sup>24</sup> πόσος, ἡ, οὐ, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>25</sup> κόφινος, οὐ, ὁ, [6] a large basket. <sup>26</sup> τετρακισχίλιοι, αἱ, α, [5] four thousand. <sup>27</sup> σπυρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [5] a plaited basket. <sup>28</sup> νοέω, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>29</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>30</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>31</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>32</sup> διδασχῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>33</sup> μέρος, οὐς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>34</sup> Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>35</sup> βαπτιστής, οὐ, ὁ, [14] the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus.

ἢ ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν. **15** Λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; **16** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπεν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. **17** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος εἶ, Σίμων Βαριωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκάλυψέν<sup>1</sup> σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. **18** Κἀγὼ δέ σοι λέγω, ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ<sup>2</sup> οἰκοδομήσω<sup>3</sup> μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι<sup>4</sup> ἄδου<sup>5</sup> οὐ κατισχύσουσιν<sup>6</sup> αὐτῆς. **19** Καὶ δώσω σοὶ τὰς κλεῖς<sup>7</sup> τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δῆσης<sup>8</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένον<sup>9</sup> ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσης<sup>10</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένον<sup>11</sup> ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. **20** Τότε διεστείλατο<sup>12</sup> τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ χριστός.

*Christ's First Prophecy Concerning His Passion*

**21** Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν<sup>13</sup> τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ πολλὰ παθεῖν<sup>14</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. **22** Καὶ προσλαβόμενος<sup>15</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν<sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ λέγων, Ἰλεώς<sup>17</sup> σοι, κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο. **23** Ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς<sup>18</sup> εἶπεν τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω<sup>19</sup> μου, Σατανᾶ,<sup>20</sup> σκάνδαλόν<sup>21</sup> μου εἶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς<sup>22</sup> τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. **24** Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω<sup>19</sup> μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω<sup>23</sup> ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν<sup>24</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι. **25** Ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλη τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν<sup>25</sup> ἐμοῦ εὐρήσει αὐτήν· **26** τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται<sup>26</sup> ἄνθρωπος ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ,<sup>27</sup> τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ;<sup>28</sup> Ἥ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα<sup>29</sup> τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; **27** Μέλλει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς

<sup>1</sup>ἀπεκάλυψέν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>οἰκοδομήσω: FAI-IS <sup>6</sup>κατισχύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>8</sup>δήσης: AAS-2S <sup>9</sup>δεδεμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>10</sup>λύσης: AAS-2S <sup>11</sup>λελυμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>12</sup>διεστείλατο: AMI-3S <sup>13</sup>δεικνύειν: PAN <sup>14</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>15</sup>προσλαβόμενος: 2AMP-NSM <sup>16</sup>ἐπιτιμᾶν: PAN <sup>18</sup>στραφεὶς: 2APP-NSM <sup>22</sup>φρονεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>23</sup>ἀπαρνησάσθω: ADM-3S <sup>26</sup>ὠφελεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>27</sup>κερδήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>28</sup>ζημιωθῇ: APS-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>2</sup>πέτρα, ας, ή, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>3</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>4</sup>πύλη, ης, ή, [10] a gate. <sup>5</sup>Αἰδης, ου, ό, [11] Hades, the unseen world. <sup>6</sup>κατισχύω, [2] I prevail against, overpower, get the upper hand. <sup>7</sup>κλεῖς, κλειδός, ή, [6] a key. <sup>8</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>9</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>10</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>11</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>12</sup>διαστέλλομαι, [8] I give a commission (instructions), order; I admonish, prohibit. <sup>13</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>14</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>15</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>16</sup>ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>17</sup>ἰλεως, [2] propitious, forgiving, merciful. <sup>18</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>19</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>20</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ό, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>21</sup>σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>22</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>23</sup>ἀπαρνέομαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>24</sup>σταυρός, οδ, ό, [28] a cross. <sup>25</sup>ἕνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>26</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>27</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>28</sup>ζημιόω, [6] I inflict loss (damage) upon, fine, punish, sometimes with the acc. of the penalty, even when the verb is passive. <sup>29</sup>ἀντάλλαγμα, ατος, τό, [2] an exchange, purchasing price.

αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ, καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει <sup>1</sup> ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πράξιν <sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ. **28** Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰσὶν τινες ὧδε ἐστῶτες, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται <sup>3</sup> θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

*The Transfiguration of Christ*

**17** Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ <sup>4</sup> παραλαμβάνει <sup>5</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει <sup>6</sup> αὐτούς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν <sup>7</sup> κατ' ἰδίαν. **2** Καὶ μετεμορφώθη <sup>8</sup> ἔμπροσθεν <sup>9</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψεν <sup>10</sup> τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, <sup>11</sup> τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένοντο λευκὰ <sup>12</sup> ὡς τὸ φῶς. **3** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς Μωσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας, μετ' αὐτοῦ συλλαλοῦντες. <sup>13</sup> **4** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις, ποιήσωμεν ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνάς, <sup>14</sup> σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῆι μίαν, καὶ μίαν Ἡλίᾳ. **5** Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοῦ, νεφέλη <sup>15</sup> φωτεινὴ <sup>16</sup> ἐπεσκίασεν <sup>17</sup> αὐτούς· καὶ ἰδοῦ, φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης, <sup>15</sup> λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα. <sup>18</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. **6** Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. <sup>19</sup> **7** Καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἤψατο <sup>20</sup> αὐτῶν καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐγέρθητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. **8** Ἐπάραντες <sup>21</sup> δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς αὐτῶν, οὐδένα εἶδον, εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.

**9** Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους, ἐνετείλατο <sup>22</sup> αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Μηδενὶ εἶπτε τὸ ὄραμα, <sup>23</sup> ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆ. **10** Καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν ὅτι Ἡλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; **11** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἡλίας μὲν ἔρχεται πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει <sup>24</sup> πάντα. **12** λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι Ἡλίας ἤδη ἦλθεν, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν <sup>25</sup> αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτως καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν <sup>26</sup> ὑπ' αὐτῶν. **13** Τότε συνήκαν <sup>27</sup> οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ <sup>28</sup> εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.

<sup>1</sup> ἀποδώσει: FAI-3S <sup>2</sup> γεύσονται: ADS-3P <sup>3</sup> παραλαμβάνει: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup> ἀναφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>5</sup> μετεμορφώθη: API-3S <sup>6</sup> ἔλαμψεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> συλλαλοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>8</sup> ἐπεσκίασεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> εὐδόκησα: AAI-1S <sup>10</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>11</sup> Ἐπάραντες: AAP-NPM <sup>12</sup> ἐνετείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἀποκαταστήσει: FAI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἐπέγνωσαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> πάσχειν: PAN <sup>16</sup> συνήκαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>2</sup> πράξις, εως, ἡ, [6] (a) a doing, action, mode of action; plur: deeds, acts, (b) function, business. <sup>3</sup> γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>4</sup> ἕξ, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [13] six. <sup>5</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>6</sup> ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up (on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>7</sup> ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty. <sup>8</sup> μεταμορφόω, [4] I transform, transfigure. <sup>9</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>10</sup> λάμπω, [7] I shine, give light. <sup>11</sup> ἥλιος, οὐ, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>12</sup> λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>13</sup> συλλαλέω, [6] I talk with, discuss. <sup>14</sup> σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>15</sup> νεφέλη, ἡς, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>16</sup> φωτεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [5] bright, luminous, full of light. <sup>17</sup> ἐπισκιάζω, [5] I overshadow, envelop. <sup>18</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>19</sup> σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>20</sup> ἄπτωμαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>21</sup> ἐπάίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>22</sup> ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>23</sup> ὄραμα, ατος, τό, [12] a spectacle, vision, that which is seen. <sup>24</sup> ἀποκαθίστημι, [8] I set up again, restore to its original position or condition; hence: I restore, give back. <sup>25</sup> ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>26</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>27</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>28</sup> βαπτιστής, οἰ, ὁ, [14] the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus.



*The Healing of a Boy with a Demon*

14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον, προσήλθεν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν<sup>1</sup> αὐτὸν 15 καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐλέησόν<sup>2</sup> μου τὸν υἱόν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται<sup>3</sup> καὶ κακῶς<sup>4</sup> πάσχει.<sup>5</sup> πολλάκις<sup>6</sup> γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ πολλάκις<sup>6</sup> εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ. 16 Καὶ προσήνεγκα<sup>7</sup> αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεῦσαι.<sup>8</sup> 17 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἦ<sup>9</sup> γενεὰ<sup>10</sup> ἄπιστος<sup>11</sup> καὶ διεστραμμένη,<sup>12</sup> ἕως πότε<sup>13</sup> ἔσομαι μεθ' ὑμῶν; Ἔως πότε<sup>13</sup> ἀνέξομαι<sup>14</sup> ὑμῶν; Φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε. 18 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν<sup>15</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη<sup>16</sup> ὁ παῖς<sup>17</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. 19 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπον, Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; 20 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν<sup>18</sup> ὑμῶν. Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον<sup>19</sup> σινάπεως,<sup>20</sup> ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Μετάβηθι<sup>21</sup> ἐντεῦθεν<sup>22</sup> ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται.<sup>23</sup> καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσεται<sup>24</sup> ὑμῖν. 21 Τοῦτο δὲ τὸ γένος<sup>25</sup> οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται<sup>26</sup> εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ<sup>27</sup> καὶ νηστείᾳ.<sup>28</sup>

*Christ Foretells His Passion and Pays the Temple-Tax*

22 Ἀναστρεφομένων<sup>29</sup> δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, 23 καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. Καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν<sup>30</sup> σφόδρα.<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup>γονυπετῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>2</sup>ἐλέησόν: AAM-2S <sup>3</sup>σεληνιάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>4</sup>κακῶς: PAI-3S <sup>5</sup>προσήνεγκα: AAI-1S <sup>6</sup>θεραπεῦσαι: AAN <sup>7</sup>διεστραμμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>8</sup>ἀνέξομαι: FDI-1S <sup>9</sup>ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἐθεραπεύθη: API-3S <sup>11</sup>Μετάβηθι: 2AAM-2S <sup>12</sup>μεταβήσεται: FDI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἀδυνατήσεται: FAI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἐκπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>15</sup>Ἀναστρεφομένων: PPP-GPM <sup>16</sup>ἐλυπήθησαν: API-3P

<sup>1</sup>γονυπετέω, [4] I fall on my knees before (in supplication), supplicate, entreat. <sup>2</sup>ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>3</sup>σεληνιάζομαι, [2] I am a lunatic, am moonstruck, epileptic. <sup>4</sup>κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>5</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>6</sup>πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>7</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>8</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>9</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>10</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>11</sup>ἄπιστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>12</sup>διαστρέφω, [7] I pervert, corrupt, oppose, distort. <sup>13</sup>πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>14</sup>ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>15</sup>ἐπιτιμᾶω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>16</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>17</sup>παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>18</sup>ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>19</sup>κόκκος, ον, ὁ, [7] a kernel, grain, seed. <sup>20</sup>σίναι, εως, ἡ, [5] mustard (probably the shrub, not the herb). <sup>21</sup>μεταβαίνο, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>22</sup>ἐντεῦθεν, [11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that. <sup>23</sup>μεταβαίνο, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>24</sup>ἀδυνατέω, [2] to be impossible; I am unable. <sup>25</sup>γένος, ος, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>26</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>27</sup>προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>28</sup>νηστεία, ας, ἡ, [8] fasting, the day of atonement. <sup>29</sup>ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass; I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>30</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>31</sup>σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much.

24 Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ, <sup>1</sup> προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ δίδραχμα <sup>2</sup> λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ καὶ εἶπον, Ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ <sup>3</sup> τὰ δίδραχμα; <sup>25</sup> Λέγει, Ναί. <sup>4</sup> Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προέφθασεν <sup>5</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Τί σοι δοκεῖ, Σίμων; Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσιν τέλη <sup>6</sup> ἢ κῆνσον; <sup>7</sup> Ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν, ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτριῶν; <sup>8</sup> 26 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτριῶν. <sup>8</sup> Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρα <sup>9</sup> γε <sup>10</sup> ἐλευθεροί <sup>11</sup> εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. <sup>27</sup> Ἴνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν <sup>12</sup> αὐτούς, πορευθεὶς εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον, <sup>13</sup> καὶ τὸν ἀναβαίνοντα πρῶτον ἰχθὺν <sup>14</sup> ἄρον· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, εὐρήσεις στατήρα· <sup>15</sup> ἐκεῖνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντί <sup>16</sup> ἑμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

*The Greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven*

**18** Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα <sup>17</sup> μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν; **2** Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος <sup>18</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, **3** καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ στραφῆτε <sup>19</sup> καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. **4** Ὅστις οὖν ταπεινώσει <sup>20</sup> ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μείζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. **5** Καὶ ὃς ἐὰν δέξεται παιδίον τοιοῦτον ἐν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· **6** ὃς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ <sup>21</sup> ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν <sup>22</sup> τούτων τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, συμφέρει <sup>23</sup> αὐτῷ ἵνα κρεμασθῇ <sup>24</sup> μύλος <sup>25</sup> ὀνικός <sup>26</sup> εἰς τὸν τράχηλον <sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταποντισθῇ <sup>28</sup> ἐν τῷ πελάγει <sup>29</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης. **7** Οὐαὶ <sup>30</sup> τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκανδάλων· <sup>31</sup> ἀνάγκη <sup>32</sup> γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· <sup>31</sup> πλὴν <sup>33</sup> οὐαὶ <sup>30</sup> τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον <sup>31</sup> ἔρχεται. **8** Εἰ δὲ ἡ χεὶρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει <sup>34</sup> σε, ἔκκοπον <sup>35</sup> αὐτὰ καὶ

<sup>3</sup> τελεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>5</sup> προέφθασεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> σκανδαλίσωμεν: AAS-IP <sup>18</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>19</sup> στραφῆτε: 2APS-2P <sup>20</sup> ταπεινώσει: FAI-3S <sup>21</sup> σκανδαλίση: AAS-3S <sup>23</sup> συμφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup> κρεμασθῆ: APS-3S <sup>28</sup> καταποντισθῆ: APS-3S <sup>34</sup> σκανδαλίζει: PAI-3S <sup>35</sup> ἔκκοπον: AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> Καπερναοῦμ, ἢ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>2</sup> δίδραχμον, ου, τό, [2] a double-drachma, two drachmae, a Greek silver coin. <sup>3</sup> τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>4</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>5</sup> προφθάνω, [1] I anticipate, forestall. <sup>6</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>7</sup> κῆνσον, ου, ό, [4] a poll-tax. <sup>8</sup> ἀλλότριος, ία, ιον, [14] belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange. <sup>9</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>10</sup> γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>11</sup> ἐλευθερος, έρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>12</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>13</sup> ἄγκιστρον, ου, τό, [1] a fish-hook. <sup>14</sup> ἰχθύς, υός, ό, [20] a fish. <sup>15</sup> στατήρ, ηρος, ό, [1] an Attic silver coin equal in value to the Jewish shekel. <sup>16</sup> ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf; (c) wherefore, because. <sup>17</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>18</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>19</sup> στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>20</sup> ταπεινώω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>21</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>22</sup> μικρός, ά, όν, [45] little, small. <sup>23</sup> συμφέρο, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>24</sup> κρεμάννυμι, [7] I hang, hang up, suspend; mid: I am hanging, hang. <sup>25</sup> μύλος, ου, ό, [4] a millstone, mill. <sup>26</sup> ὀνικός, ή, όν, [2] pertaining to an ass. <sup>27</sup> τράχηλος, ου, ό, [7] the neck. <sup>28</sup> καταποντίζω, [2] I sink in the sea, pass: I drown, am submerged. <sup>29</sup> πέλαγος, ους, τό, [2] the sea, the deep. <sup>30</sup> οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>31</sup> σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>32</sup> ἀνάγκη, ης, ή, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>33</sup> πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>34</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>35</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent.

βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζῶην χωλὸν<sup>1</sup> ἢ κυλλόν,<sup>2</sup> ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. **9** Καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου σκανδαλίζει<sup>3</sup> σε, ἔξελε<sup>4</sup> αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶν μονόφθαλμον<sup>5</sup> εἰς τὴν ζῶην εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν<sup>6</sup> τοῦ πυρός. **10** Ὅρατε μὴ καταφρονήσητε<sup>7</sup> ἐνὸς τῶν μικρῶν<sup>8</sup> τούτων, λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντὸς βλέπουσιν τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. **11** Ἦλθεν γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός. **12** Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; Ἐὰν γένηταιί τι ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν<sup>9</sup> πρόβατα,<sup>10</sup> καὶ πλανηθῆ<sup>11</sup> ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν· οὐχὶ ἀφείς τὰ ἐνεήκοντα<sup>12</sup> ἐννέα,<sup>13</sup> ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον;<sup>14</sup> **13** Καὶ ἐὰν γένηται εὐρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι χαίρει ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐνεήκοντα<sup>12</sup> ἐννέα<sup>13</sup> τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις.<sup>15</sup> **14** Οὕτως οὐκ ἔστιν θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν<sup>16</sup> τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπόληται εἷς τῶν μικρῶν<sup>8</sup> τούτων.

*How to Deal with an Erring Brother*

**15** Ἐὰν δὲ ἀμαρτήση<sup>17</sup> εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὑπάγε καὶ ἔλεγξον<sup>18</sup> αὐτὸν μεταξὺ<sup>19</sup> σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου.<sup>20</sup> Ἐάν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας<sup>21</sup> τὸν ἀδελφόν σου· **16** ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε<sup>22</sup> μετὰ σοῦ ἓττα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων<sup>23</sup> ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥήμα· **17** ἐὰν δὲ παρακούσῃ<sup>24</sup> αὐτῶν, εἰπέ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ,<sup>25</sup> ἔστω σοι ὡσπερ<sup>26</sup> ὁ ἐθνικός<sup>27</sup> καὶ ὁ τελώνης.<sup>28</sup> **18** Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα ἐὰν δῆσητε<sup>29</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα<sup>30</sup> ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ ὅσα ἐὰν λύσητε<sup>31</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται λελυμένα<sup>32</sup> ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. **19** Πάλιν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν

<sup>3</sup>σκανδαλίζει: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup>ἔξελε: 2AAM-2S <sup>7</sup>καταφρονήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>11</sup>πλανηθῆ: APS-3S <sup>14</sup>πλανώμενον: PPP-ASN <sup>15</sup>πεπλανημένοις: RPP-DPN <sup>17</sup>ἀμαρτήση: AAS-3S <sup>18</sup>ἔλεγξον: AAM-2S <sup>21</sup>ἐκέρδησας: AAI-2S <sup>22</sup>παράλαβε: 2AAM-2S <sup>24</sup>παρακούση: AAS-3S <sup>25</sup>παρακούση: AAS-3S <sup>29</sup>δήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>30</sup>δεδεμένα: RPP-NPN <sup>31</sup>λύσητε: AAS-2P <sup>32</sup>λελυμένα: RPP-NPN

<sup>1</sup>χωλός, ἢ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>2</sup>κυλλός, ἢ, ὄν, [4] crippled, lame, especially in the hands. <sup>3</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>4</sup>ἔξαιρέω, [8] I take out, remove; sometimes (mid): I choose, sometimes: I rescue. <sup>5</sup>μονόφθαλμος, ὄν, [2] one-eyed, with one eye only. <sup>6</sup>γέεννα, ἡς, ἢ, [12] Gehenna, and originally the name of a valley or cavity near Jerusalem, a place underneath the earth, a place of punishment for evil. <sup>7</sup>καταφρονέω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard. <sup>8</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>9</sup>ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>10</sup>πρόβατον, ὄν, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>11</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>12</sup>ἐνεήκοντα, [4] ninety. <sup>13</sup>ἐννέα, [5] nine. <sup>14</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>15</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>16</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>17</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>18</sup>ἐλέγχο, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>19</sup>μεταξύ, [9] meanwhile, afterwards, between. <sup>20</sup>μόνος, ἡ, ὄν, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>21</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>22</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>23</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὄ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>24</sup>παρακούω, [2] (a) I hear carelessly or incidentally, or I pretend not to hear; (b) I refuse to hear; I disobey, disregard. <sup>25</sup>παρακούω, [2] (a) I hear carelessly or incidentally, or I pretend not to hear; (b) I refuse to hear; I disobey, disregard. <sup>26</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>27</sup>ἐθνικός, ἢ, ὄν, [2] pagan, heathen, gentile; subst: a Gentile, non-Jew. <sup>28</sup>τελώνης, ὄν, ὄ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>29</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>30</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>31</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>32</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul.

δύο ὑμῶν συμφωνήσωσιν<sup>1</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος<sup>2</sup> οὐ ἂν αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. **20** Οὐ<sup>3</sup> γάρ εἰσιν δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἔμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμὶ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

**21** Τότε προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν, Κύριε, ποσάκις<sup>4</sup> ἁμαρτήσῃ<sup>5</sup> εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ ἀδελφός μου, καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; Ἔως ἐπτάκις; **22** Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ λέγω σοι ἕως ἐπτάκις,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλ' ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις<sup>7</sup> ἐπτά.

*Parable of the Unmerciful Servant*

**23** Διὰ τοῦτο ὁμοιώθη<sup>8</sup> ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησεν συνᾶραι<sup>9</sup> λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. **24** Ἀρξαμένου δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν,<sup>10</sup> προσηνέχθη<sup>11</sup> αὐτῷ εἷς ὀφειλέτης<sup>12</sup> μυρίων<sup>13</sup> τάλαντων.<sup>14</sup> **25** Μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι<sup>15</sup> ἐκέλευσεν<sup>16</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦπραθῆναι,<sup>17</sup> καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν, καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι.<sup>18</sup> **26** Πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δούλος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ, λέγων, Κύριε, μακροθύμησον<sup>19</sup> ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα σοι ἀποδώσω.<sup>20</sup> **27** Σπλαγχνισθεῖς<sup>21</sup> δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἀπέλυσεν αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον<sup>22</sup> ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ. **28** Ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δούλος ἐκείνος εὗρεν ἕνα τῶν συνδούλων<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὄφειλεν<sup>24</sup> αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν<sup>25</sup> δηνάρια,<sup>26</sup> καὶ κρατήσας<sup>27</sup> αὐτὸν ἔπνιγεν.<sup>28</sup> λέγων, Ἄποδος<sup>29</sup> μοι εἷ τι ὀφείλεις.<sup>30</sup> **29** Πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτόν, λέγων, Μακροθύμησον<sup>31</sup> ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ ἀποδώσω<sup>32</sup> σοι. **30** Ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἤθελεν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτόν εἰς φυλακὴν,<sup>33</sup> ἕως οὗ ἀποδοῦ<sup>34</sup> τὸ ὀφειλόμενον.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> συμφωνήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>5</sup> ἁμαρτήσῃ: FAI-3S <sup>8</sup> ὁμοιώθη: API-3S <sup>9</sup> συνᾶραι: AAN <sup>10</sup> συναίρειν: PAN  
<sup>11</sup> προσηνέχθη: API-3S <sup>15</sup> ἀποδοῦναι: 2AAN <sup>16</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> πραθῆναι: APN <sup>18</sup> ἀποδοθῆναι: APN  
<sup>19</sup> μακροθύμησον: AAM-2S <sup>20</sup> ἀποδώσω: FAI-1S <sup>21</sup> Σπλαγχνισθεῖς: AOP-NSM <sup>24</sup> ὄφειλεν: IAI-3S <sup>27</sup> κρατήσας:  
 AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup> ἔπνιγεν: IAI-3S <sup>29</sup> Ἄποδος: 2AAM-2S <sup>30</sup> ὀφείλεις: PAI-2S <sup>31</sup> Μακροθύμησον: AAM-2S <sup>32</sup> ἀποδώσω:  
 FAI-1S <sup>34</sup> ἀποδοῦ: 2AAS-3S <sup>35</sup> ὀφειλόμενον: PPP-ASN

<sup>1</sup> συμφωνέω, [6] I agree with, harmonize with, agree together. <sup>2</sup> πρᾶγμα, atos, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>3</sup> οὐ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>4</sup> ποσάκις, [3] how often, how many times. <sup>5</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>6</sup> ἐπτάκις, [4] seven times. <sup>7</sup> ἑβδομηκοντάκις, [1] seventy times. <sup>8</sup> ὁμοιώω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>9</sup> συναίρω, [3] I compare (settle) accounts, make a reckoning. <sup>10</sup> συναίρω, [3] I compare (settle) accounts, make a reckoning. <sup>11</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>12</sup> ὀφειλέτης, ου, ὁ, [7] (a) a debtor, one who owes, one who is indebted, (b) one who has sinned against another (an Aramaism), a sinner. <sup>13</sup> μύριοι, αι, α, [3] ten thousand; also used for a very large number; innumerable. <sup>14</sup> τάλαντον, ου, τό, [15] a talent of silver or gold. <sup>15</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>16</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>17</sup> πωράσκω, [9] I sell; pass: I am a slave to, am devoted to. <sup>18</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>19</sup> μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>20</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>21</sup> σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>22</sup> δάνειον, ου, τό, [1] a loan, debt. <sup>23</sup> σύνδουλος, ου, ὁ, [10] a fellow slave, fellow servant; of Christians: a fellow worker, colleague. <sup>24</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>25</sup> ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>26</sup> δηνάριον, ου, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>27</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>28</sup> πνίγω, [2] I choke, throttle, strangle; hence: I drown. <sup>29</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>30</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>31</sup> μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>32</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>33</sup> φυλακὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>34</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>35</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought.

31 Ἴδόντες δὲ οἱ σύνδουλοι<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ τὰ γενόμενα ἐλυπήθησαν<sup>2</sup> σφόδρα·<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν<sup>4</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ ἐαυτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. 32 Τότε προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>5</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δοῦλε πονηρέ, πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν<sup>6</sup> ἐκείνην ἀφήκα σοι, ἐπεὶ<sup>7</sup> παρεκάλεσάς με· 33 οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι<sup>8</sup> τὸν σύνδουλόν<sup>1</sup> σου, ὡς καὶ ἐγὼ σε ἠλέησα;<sup>9</sup> 34 Καὶ ὀργισθεῖς<sup>10</sup> ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασιανισταῖς,<sup>11</sup> ἕως οὗ ἀποδοῖ<sup>12</sup> πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ. 35 Οὕτως καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐπουράνιος<sup>14</sup> ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ἀφήτε ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν τὰ παραπτώματα<sup>15</sup> αὐτῶν.

*On Marriage and Divorce*

19 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν<sup>16</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τούτους, μετήρην<sup>17</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια<sup>18</sup> τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>19</sup> πέραν<sup>20</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου.<sup>21</sup> 2 Καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν<sup>22</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ. 3 Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες<sup>23</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Εἰ ἔξεστιν<sup>24</sup> ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολύσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν;<sup>25</sup> 4 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε<sup>26</sup> ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἄρσεν<sup>27</sup> καὶ θῆλυς<sup>28</sup> ἐποίησεν αὐτούς, 5 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐνεκεν<sup>29</sup> τούτου καταλείπει<sup>30</sup> ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται<sup>31</sup> τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν; 6 Ὡστε οὐκέτι<sup>32</sup> εἰσὶν δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία. Ὁ οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν,<sup>33</sup> ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω.<sup>34</sup> 7 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν Μωσῆς ἐνετείλατο<sup>35</sup> δοῦναι βιβλίον<sup>36</sup> ἀποστασίου,<sup>37</sup> καὶ ἀπολύσαι αὐτήν; 8 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὅτι Μωσῆς πρὸς τὴν

<sup>2</sup>ἐλυπήθησαν: API-3P <sup>4</sup>διεσάφησαν: AAI-3P <sup>5</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>8</sup>ἐλεῆσαι: AAN <sup>9</sup>ἠλέησα: AAI-1S <sup>10</sup>ὀργισθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>12</sup>ἀποδοῖ: 2AAS-3S <sup>13</sup>ὀφειλόμενον: PPP-ASN <sup>16</sup>ἐτέλεσεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>μετήρην: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup>πειράζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>24</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>30</sup>καταλείπει: FAI-3S <sup>31</sup>προσκολληθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>33</sup>συνέζευξεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup>χωριζέτω: PAM-3S <sup>35</sup>ἐνετείλατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup>σύνδουλος, ου, ὁ, [10] a fellow slave, fellow servant; of Christians: a fellow worker, colleague. <sup>2</sup>λυπέω, [26] I grieve, grieve, vex. <sup>3</sup>σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>4</sup>διασαφέω, [1] I make clear, explain fully. <sup>5</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>6</sup>ὀφειλή, ἧς, ἡ, [2] a debt, a duty, what is due. <sup>7</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>8</sup>ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>9</sup>ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>10</sup>ὀργίζω, [8] I irritate, provoke, am angry. <sup>11</sup>βασανιστής, οἰ, ὁ, [1] one who tortures, a tormentor, jailor. <sup>12</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>13</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>14</sup>ἐπουράνιος, ου, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>15</sup>παραπτώμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>16</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>17</sup>μεταίρω, [2] I change my position, depart, remove. <sup>18</sup>ὄριον, ου, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory. <sup>19</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>20</sup>πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>21</sup>Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>22</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>23</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>24</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>25</sup>αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>26</sup>ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>27</sup>ἄρσεν, ενος, εν, [9] male. <sup>28</sup>θῆλυς, εια, υ, [5] female. <sup>29</sup>ἐνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>30</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>31</sup>προσκολλάω, [3] (lit: I glue one thing to another), I join (unite) closely, cleave (to), follow as an adherent. <sup>32</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>33</sup>συζεύγνυμι, [2] I yoke together, unite (as man and wife). <sup>34</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>35</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>36</sup>βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>37</sup>ἀποστασίον, ου, τό, [3] repudiation, divorce; met: bill of divorce.

σκληροκαρδίαν<sup>1</sup> ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν<sup>2</sup> ὑμῖν ἀπολύσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν· ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτως. **9** Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, μὴ ἐπιπορνεία,<sup>3</sup> καὶ γαμήση<sup>4</sup> ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται·<sup>5</sup> καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας<sup>6</sup> μοιχᾶται.<sup>7</sup> **10** Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία<sup>8</sup> τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναίκος, οὐ συμφέρει<sup>9</sup> γαμήσαι.<sup>10</sup> **11** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ πάντες χωροῦσιν<sup>11</sup> τὸν λόγον τοῦτον, ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται. **12** Εἰσὶν γὰρ εὐνοῦχοι,<sup>12</sup> οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας<sup>13</sup> μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτως· καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι,<sup>12</sup> οἵτινες εὐνουχίσθησαν<sup>14</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι,<sup>12</sup> οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν<sup>15</sup> ἑαυτοὺς διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. Ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν<sup>16</sup> χωρεῖται.<sup>17</sup>

*Christ Blessing Little Children*

**13** Τότε προσηνέχθη<sup>18</sup> αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ<sup>19</sup> αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεύξεται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῖς. **14** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε<sup>21</sup> αὐτὰ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. **15** Καὶ ἐπιθείς<sup>22</sup> αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν.<sup>23</sup>

*The Dangers of Riches*

**16** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, εἷς προσελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω ζωὴν αἰώνιον; **17** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; Οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός. Εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, τήρησον τὰς ἐντολάς. **18** Λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίας;<sup>24</sup> Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Τὸ Οὐ φονεύσεις,<sup>25</sup> οὐ μοιχεύσεις,<sup>26</sup> οὐ κλέψεις,<sup>27</sup> οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις.<sup>28</sup> **19** τίμα<sup>29</sup> τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ, ἀγαπήσεις τὸν

<sup>2</sup>ἐπέτρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup>γαμήση: AAS-3S <sup>5</sup>μοιχᾶται: PNI-3S <sup>6</sup>γαμήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>μοιχᾶται: PNI-3S  
<sup>9</sup>συμφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup>γαμήσαι: AAN <sup>11</sup>χωροῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>14</sup>εὐνουχίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>15</sup>εὐνούχισαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>16</sup>χωρεῖν: PAN <sup>17</sup>χωρεῖτω: PAM-3S <sup>18</sup>προσηνέχθη: API-3S <sup>19</sup>ἐπιθῇ: 2AAS-3S <sup>20</sup>ἐπετίμησαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>21</sup>κωλύετε: PAM-2P <sup>22</sup>ἐπιθείς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>25</sup>φονεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>26</sup>μοιχεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>27</sup>κλέψεις: FAI-2S  
<sup>28</sup>ψευδομαρτυρήσεις: FAI-2S <sup>29</sup>τίμα: PAM-2S

<sup>1</sup>σκληροκαρδία, ας, ἡ, [3] hardness of heart, perverseness, obstinacy. <sup>2</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>3</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>4</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>5</sup>μοιχάομαι, [6] I commit adultery, not only of a married woman but of a married man. <sup>6</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>7</sup>μοιχάομαι, [6] I commit adultery, not only of a married woman but of a married man. <sup>8</sup>αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>9</sup>συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>10</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>11</sup>χωρέω, [10] (lit: I make room, hence) (a) I have room for, receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>12</sup>εὐνοῦχος, ου, ὁ, [8] (a) a chamberlain, keeper of the bed-chamber of an eastern potentate, eunuch, (b) a eunuch, castrated person, or one who voluntarily abstains from marriage. <sup>13</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>14</sup>εὐνουχίζω, [2] I make into a eunuch, emasculate, castrate. <sup>15</sup>εὐνουχίζω, [2] I make into a eunuch, emasculate, castrate. <sup>16</sup>χωρέω, [10] (lit: I make room, hence) (a) I have room for, receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>17</sup>χωρέω, [10] (lit: I make room, hence) (a) I have room for, receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>18</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>19</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιτιμῶ, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>21</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>23</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>24</sup>ποῖος, α, ου, [34] of what sort. <sup>25</sup>φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>26</sup>μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>27</sup>κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>28</sup>ψευδομαρτυρέω, [5] I testify falsely, bear false witness. <sup>29</sup>τιμῶ, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence.

πλησίον<sup>1</sup> σου ὡς σεαυτόν.<sup>2</sup> **20** Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος,<sup>3</sup> Πάντα ταῦτα ἐφυλαξάμην<sup>4</sup> ἐκ νεότητός<sup>5</sup> μου· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ;<sup>6</sup> **21** Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος<sup>7</sup> εἶναι, ὑπάγε, πώλησόν<sup>8</sup> σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἕξεις θησαυρόν<sup>10</sup> ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο,<sup>11</sup> ἀκολούθει μοι. **22** Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ νεανίσκος<sup>3</sup> τὸν λόγον ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος·<sup>12</sup> ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα<sup>13</sup> πολλὰ.

**23** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι δυσκόλως<sup>14</sup> πλουσίος<sup>15</sup> εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. **24** Πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, εὐκοπώτερόν<sup>16</sup> ἐστὶν κάμηλον<sup>17</sup> διὰ τρυπήματος<sup>18</sup> ῥαφίδος<sup>19</sup> διελθεῖν,<sup>20</sup> ἢ πλουσίον<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. **25** Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐξεπλήσσαντο<sup>21</sup> σφόδρα,<sup>22</sup> λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα<sup>23</sup> δύναται σωθῆναι; **26** Ἐμβλέψας<sup>24</sup> δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν<sup>25</sup> ἐστὶν, παρὰ δὲ θεῷ πάντα δυνατά.<sup>26</sup>

### *The Reward of the Apostles*

**27** Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοῦ, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι· τί ἄρα<sup>23</sup> ἔσται ἡμῖν; **28** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ<sup>27</sup> ὅταν καθίση<sup>28</sup> ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε<sup>29</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλάς<sup>30</sup> τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. **29** Καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ ἀδελφάς,<sup>31</sup> ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγρούς,<sup>32</sup> ἕνεκεν<sup>33</sup> τοῦ

<sup>4</sup>ἐφυλαξάμην: AMI-IS <sup>6</sup>ὑστερῶ: PAI-IS <sup>8</sup>πώλησόν: AAM-2S <sup>11</sup>δεῦρο: PAM-2S <sup>12</sup>λυπούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>20</sup>διελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>21</sup>ἐξεπλήσσαντο: IPI-3P <sup>24</sup>Εμβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>καθίση: AAS-3S <sup>29</sup>καθίσεσθε: FDI-2P

<sup>1</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>2</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἦς, οὐ, [41] of yourself. <sup>3</sup>νεανίσκος, οὐ, ὁ, [10] a young man, youth, an attendant. <sup>4</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>5</sup>νεότης, τητος, ἡ, [5] youth, youthfulness. <sup>6</sup>ὑστερῶ, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>7</sup>τέλειος, α, ον, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>8</sup>πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>9</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor; either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>10</sup>θησαυρός, οὐ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>11</sup>δεῦρο, [9] (originally: hither, hence) (a) exclamatory: come, (b) temporal: now, the present. <sup>12</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>13</sup>κτῆμα, ατος, τό, [4] a piece of landed property, a field; plur: possessions, property, possibly landed property, property in land. <sup>14</sup>δυσκόλως, [3] with difficulty, hardly. <sup>15</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>16</sup>εὐκοπώτερον, [7] easier. <sup>17</sup>κάμηλος, ον, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a camel or dromedary. <sup>18</sup>τρυπήμα, ατος, τό, [1] a hole; the eye of a needle. <sup>19</sup>ραφίς, ίδος, ἡ, [3] a needle. <sup>20</sup>διέρχουμαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>21</sup>ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>22</sup>σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>23</sup>ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>24</sup>εμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>25</sup>ἀδύνατος, ον, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible. <sup>26</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>27</sup>παλιγγενεσία, ας, ἡ, [2] a new birth, regeneration, renewal. <sup>28</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>29</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>30</sup>φυλή, ἦς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>31</sup>ἀδελφή, ἦς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>32</sup>ἀγρός, οὐ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>33</sup>ἕνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why.

ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα<sup>1</sup> λήψεται, καὶ ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει.<sup>2</sup>  
**30** Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

*Parable of the Laborers in the Vineyard*

**20** Ὅμοια<sup>3</sup> γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ,<sup>4</sup> ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα<sup>5</sup> πρῶτῃ<sup>6</sup> μισθώσασθαι<sup>7</sup> ἐργάτας<sup>8</sup> εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ. **2** Καὶ συμφωνήσας<sup>10</sup> μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν<sup>8</sup> ἐκ δηναρίου<sup>11</sup> τὴν ἡμέραν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ. **3** Καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ τρίτην ὥραν, εἶδεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ<sup>12</sup> ἀργούσ·<sup>13</sup> **4** καὶ ἐκείνοις εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον δώσω ὑμῖν. **5** Οἱ δὲ ἀπῆλθον. Πάλιν ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἕκτην<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐνάτην<sup>15</sup> ὥραν, ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως.<sup>16</sup> **6** Περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην<sup>17</sup> ὥραν ἐξελθὼν, εὗρεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἀργούσ,<sup>13</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ὧδε ἐστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί;<sup>13</sup> **7** Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο.<sup>18</sup> Λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον λήψεσθε. **8** Ὁψίας<sup>19</sup> δὲ γενομένης λέγει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελωνοῦ<sup>9</sup> τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ, Κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀπόδος<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθόν,<sup>22</sup> ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. **9** Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην<sup>17</sup> ὥραν ἔλαβον ἀνά<sup>23</sup> δηνάριον.<sup>11</sup> **10** Ἐλθόντες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι ἐνόμισαν<sup>24</sup> ὅτι πλεονα λήψονται· καὶ ἔλαβον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνά<sup>23</sup> δηνάριον.<sup>11</sup> **11** Λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον<sup>25</sup> κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότη, **4** **12** λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχατοι μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσουσ<sup>26</sup> ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἐποίησας, τοῖς βαστάσασιν<sup>27</sup> τὸ βᾶρος<sup>28</sup> τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα.<sup>29</sup> **13** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν ἐνὶ αὐτῶν, Ἐταῖρε,<sup>30</sup> οὐκ ἀδικῶ<sup>31</sup> σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου<sup>11</sup> συνεφώνησάς<sup>32</sup> μοι; **14** Ἄρον τὸ σὸν<sup>33</sup> καὶ ὑπάγε· θέλω δὲ τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναί σε ὡς καὶ σοί. **15** Ἡ οὐκ ἔξεστίν<sup>34</sup> μοι ποιῆσαι ὃ θέλω ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; Εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς

<sup>2</sup> κληρονομήσει: FAI-3S <sup>7</sup> μισθώσασθαι: AMN <sup>10</sup> συμφωνήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup> ἐμισθώσατο: AMI-3S  
<sup>21</sup> ἀπόδος: 2AAM-2S <sup>24</sup> ἐνόμισαν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup> ἐγόγγυζον: IAI-3P <sup>27</sup> βαστάσασιν: AAP-DPM <sup>31</sup> ἀδικῶ: PAI-1S  
<sup>32</sup> συνεφώνησάς: AAI-2S <sup>34</sup> ἔξεστίν: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἑκατονταπλασίον, ον, [3] a hundredfold. <sup>2</sup> κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>3</sup> ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>4</sup> οἰκοδεσπότης, ον, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>5</sup> ἅμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>6</sup> πρῶτῃ, [11] early in the morning, at dawn. <sup>7</sup> μισθῶ, [2] I hire out, mid: I hire, engage. <sup>8</sup> ἐργάτης, ον, ὁ, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>9</sup> ἀμπελῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [23] a vineyard. <sup>10</sup> συμφωνέω, [6] I agree with, harmonize with, agree together. <sup>11</sup> δηνάριον, ον, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>12</sup> ἀγορά, ἄς, ἡ, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>13</sup> ἀργός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] idle, lazy, thoughtless, unprofitable, injurious. <sup>14</sup> ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>15</sup> ἐνάτος, η, ον, [10] ninth. <sup>16</sup> ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>17</sup> ἐνδέκατος, η, ον, [3] eleventh. <sup>18</sup> μισθῶ, [2] I hire out, mid: I hire, engage. <sup>19</sup> ὄψιος, α, ον, [15] late, evening. <sup>20</sup> ἐπιτροπος, ον, ὁ, [3] (a) (procurator) a steward, (b) (tutor) a guardian (appointed for an "infant" [under 14 perhaps] by the father or by a magistrate). <sup>21</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>22</sup> μισθός, οἰ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>23</sup> ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>24</sup> νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>25</sup> γογγύζω, [8] I whisper, murmur, grumble (generally of smoldering discontent). <sup>26</sup> ἴσος, η, ον, [8] equal, equivalent, identical. <sup>27</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>28</sup> βᾶρος, ον, τό, [6] a weight, burden, lit. or met. <sup>29</sup> καύσων, ὄνος, ὁ, [3] a scorching heat, hot wind. <sup>30</sup> ἐταῖρος, ον, ὁ, [4] a companion, comrade, friend. <sup>31</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>32</sup> συμφωνέω, [6] I agree with, harmonize with, agree together. <sup>33</sup> σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>34</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible.



σου πονηρός ἐστίν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι; **16** Οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι· πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσιν κλητοί, <sup>1</sup> ὀλίγοι <sup>2</sup> δὲ ἐκλεκτοί. <sup>3</sup>

*Christ Again Foretells His Passion*

**17** Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παρέλαβεν <sup>4</sup> τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, **18** Ἰδοὺ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινούσιν <sup>5</sup> αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, **19** καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαίξαι <sup>6</sup> καὶ μαστιγῶσαι <sup>7</sup> καὶ σταυρῶσαι <sup>8</sup> καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

*The Requests of the Sons of Zebedee*

**20** Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς, προσκυνούσα καὶ αἰτουσά τι παρ' αὐτοῦ. **21** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Τί θέλεις; Λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰπέ ἵνα καθίσωσιν <sup>9</sup> οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου, εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου, καὶ εἰς ἐξ εὐωνύμων <sup>10</sup> σου, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. **22** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. Δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον <sup>11</sup> ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν, ἢ τὸ βάπτισμα <sup>12</sup> ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. **23** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν <sup>11</sup> μου πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα <sup>12</sup> ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι <sup>13</sup> ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων <sup>10</sup> μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἠτοίμασται <sup>14</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου. **24** Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα <sup>15</sup> ἠγανάκτησαν <sup>16</sup> περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. **25** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος <sup>17</sup> αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, Οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες <sup>18</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν <sup>19</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξουσιάζουσιν <sup>20</sup> αὐτῶν. **26** Οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. <sup>21</sup> **27** καὶ ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος, ἔστω ὑμῶν δούλος. **28** ὥσπερ <sup>22</sup> ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου

<sup>4</sup>παρέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>κατακρινούσιν: FAI-3P <sup>6</sup>ἐμπαίξαι: AAN <sup>7</sup>μαστιγῶσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup>σταυρῶσαι: AAN <sup>9</sup>καθίσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>10</sup>εὐωνύμων: AAN <sup>11</sup>ἠτοίμασται: RPI-3S <sup>12</sup>βάπτισμα: AAI-3P <sup>13</sup>καθίσαι: AAN <sup>14</sup>ἠγανάκτησαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup>δέκα: ADP-NSM <sup>16</sup>κατεξουσιάζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>17</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>κλητός, ἡ, ὄν, [12] called, invited, summoned by God to an office or to salvation. <sup>2</sup>ὀλίγος, ἡ, ὄν, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>3</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>4</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>5</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>6</sup>ἐμπαίξω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>7</sup>μαστιγῶ, [7] I flog, scourge, the victim being strapped to a pole or frame; met: I chastise. <sup>8</sup>σταυρῶ, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>9</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>10</sup>εὐώνυμος, ὄν, [10] (lit: well-named, to avoid the evilomen attaching to the left), on the left-hand side, left. <sup>11</sup>ποτήριον, ὄν, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>12</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>13</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>14</sup>ἠτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>15</sup>δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>16</sup>ἠγανάκτω, [7] I am angry, incensed. <sup>17</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>18</sup>ἄρχων, ὄντος, ὄ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>19</sup>κατακυριεύω, [4] I exercise authority over, overpower, master. <sup>20</sup>κατεξουσιάζω, [2] I have (exercise) power (authority) over. <sup>21</sup>διάκονος, ὄν, ὄ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>22</sup>ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as.

οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι, <sup>1</sup> ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι, <sup>2</sup> καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον <sup>3</sup> ἀντὶ <sup>4</sup> πολλῶν.

### Healing of Two Blind Men

29 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων <sup>5</sup> αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἰεριχώ, <sup>6</sup> ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. 30 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει, <sup>7</sup> ἔκραζαν, λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον <sup>8</sup> ἡμᾶς, κύριε, υἱὸς Δαυίδ. 31 Ὁ δὲ ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν <sup>9</sup> αὐτοῖς ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν. <sup>10</sup> Οἱ δὲ μείζον ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον <sup>11</sup> ἡμᾶς, κύριε, υἱὸς Δαυίδ. 32 Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν <sup>12</sup> αὐτούς, καὶ εἶπεν, Τί θέλετε ποιῆσω ὑμῖν; 33 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί. 34 Σπλαγχνισθεῖς <sup>13</sup> δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἤψατο <sup>14</sup> τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν· καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν <sup>15</sup> αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

### Christ's Entry into Jerusalem

21 Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν <sup>16</sup> εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθσφαγή <sup>17</sup> πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, <sup>18</sup> τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλεν δύο μαθητάς, 2 λέγων αὐτοῖς, Πορεύθητε εἰς τὴν κώμην <sup>19</sup> τὴν ἀπέναντι <sup>20</sup> ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐθέως εὐρήσετε ὄνον <sup>21</sup> δεδεμένην, <sup>22</sup> καὶ πῶλον <sup>23</sup> μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες <sup>24</sup> ἀγάγετέ μοι. 3 Καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη τι, ἐρεῖτε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτῶν χρειάαν <sup>25</sup> ἔχει· εὐθέως δὲ ἀποστέλλει αὐτούς. 4 Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, 5 Εἶπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ <sup>26</sup> Σιών, <sup>27</sup> Ἰδοῦ, ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεταιί σοι, πραυὺς <sup>28</sup> καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς <sup>29</sup> ἐπὶ ὄνον <sup>21</sup> καὶ πῶλον <sup>23</sup> υἱὸν

<sup>1</sup> διακονηθῆναι: APN <sup>2</sup> διακονῆσαι: AAN <sup>5</sup> ἐκπορευομένων: PNP-GPM <sup>7</sup> παράγει: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup> Ἐλέησον: AAM-2S <sup>9</sup> ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> σιωπήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>11</sup> Ἐλέησον: AAM-2S <sup>12</sup> ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup> Σπλαγχνισθεῖς: AOP-NSM <sup>14</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἀνέβλεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup> ἤγγισαν: AAI-3P <sup>22</sup> δεδεμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>24</sup> λύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>29</sup> ἐπιβεβηκὼς: RAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>2</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>3</sup> λύτρον, ου, τό, [2] the purchasing money for manumitting slaves, a ransom, the price of ransoming; especially the sacrifice by which expiation is effected, an offering of expiation. <sup>4</sup> ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for; over against, opposite, in exchange for; as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>5</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>6</sup> Ἰεριχώ, ἡ, [7] Jericho, a city a little north of the Dead Sea. <sup>7</sup> παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>8</sup> ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>10</sup> σιωπάω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily. <sup>11</sup> ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>12</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>13</sup> σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>14</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>15</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>16</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>17</sup> Βηθσφαγή, ἡ, [3] Bethphage, a village in the neighborhood of Jerusalem, on the Mt. of Olives. <sup>18</sup> ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>19</sup> κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>20</sup> ἀπέναντι, [6] against, over against, opposite, in view of, in the presence of. <sup>21</sup> ὄνος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a donkey, an ass. <sup>22</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>23</sup> πῶλος, ου, ὁ, [12] a colt, young ass, foal. <sup>24</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>25</sup> χρειά, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>26</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>27</sup> Σιών, ἡ, [7] Zion, the hill; used for Jerusalem or heaven. <sup>28</sup> πραύς, πραεῖα, πραῖ, [4] mild, gentle. <sup>29</sup> ἐπιβαίνω, [6] (a) I set foot on, step on, (b) I mount (a horse), board (a vessel).

ὑποζυγίου. <sup>1</sup> 6 Πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ποιήσαντες καθὼς προσέταξεν <sup>2</sup> αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, <sup>7</sup> ἦγαγον τὴν ὄνον <sup>3</sup> καὶ τὸν πῶλον· <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐπέθηκαν <sup>5</sup> ἐπάνω <sup>6</sup> αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπεκάθισεν <sup>7</sup> ἐπάνω <sup>6</sup> αὐτῶν. <sup>8</sup> Ὁ δὲ πλεῖστος <sup>8</sup> ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν <sup>9</sup> ἐαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον <sup>10</sup> κλάδους <sup>11</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων, <sup>12</sup> καὶ ἐστρώννουν <sup>13</sup> ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. <sup>9</sup> Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ προάγοντες <sup>14</sup> καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Ὡσαννὰ <sup>15</sup> τῷ υἱῷ Δαυὶδ· εὐλογημένος <sup>16</sup> ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου. Ὡσαννὰ <sup>15</sup> ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις. <sup>17</sup> <sup>10</sup> Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, ἐσείσθη <sup>18</sup> πᾶσα ἡ πόλις, λέγουσα, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος; <sup>11</sup> Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ προφήτης, ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ <sup>19</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

*Christ Visits the Temple*

<sup>12</sup> Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἐξέβαλεν πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας <sup>20</sup> καὶ ἀγοράζοντας <sup>21</sup> ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας <sup>22</sup> τῶν κολλυβιστῶν <sup>23</sup> κατέστρεψεν, <sup>24</sup> καὶ τὰς καθέδρας <sup>25</sup> τῶν πωλούντων <sup>26</sup> τὰς περιστεράς. <sup>27</sup> <sup>13</sup> Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς <sup>28</sup> κληθήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον <sup>29</sup> ληστῶν. <sup>30</sup> <sup>14</sup> Καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ χωλοὶ <sup>31</sup> καὶ τυφλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν <sup>32</sup> αὐτούς. <sup>15</sup> Ἴδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια <sup>33</sup> ἃ ἐποίησεν, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας <sup>34</sup> κρίζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ λέγοντας, Ὡσαννὰ <sup>15</sup> τῷ υἱῷ Δαυὶδ, ἠγανάκτησαν, <sup>35</sup> <sup>16</sup> καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι

<sup>2</sup> προσέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup> ἐπέθηκαν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup> ἐπεκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> ἔστρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup> ἔκοπτον: IAI-3P <sup>13</sup> ἐστρώννουν: IAI-3P <sup>14</sup> προάγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup> εὐλογημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>18</sup> ἐσείσθη: API-3S <sup>20</sup> πωλοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>21</sup> ἀγοράζοντας: PAP-APM <sup>24</sup> κατέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup> πωλούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>32</sup> ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup> ἠγανάκτησαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ὑπόζυγιον, ου, τό, [2] a beast of burden, an ass or mule. <sup>2</sup> προστάσσω, [8] (a) I instruct, command, (b) I appoint, assign. <sup>3</sup> ὄνος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a donkey, an ass. <sup>4</sup> πῶλος, ου, ὁ, [12] a colt, young ass, foal. <sup>5</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>6</sup> ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>7</sup> ἐπικαθίζω, [1] I sit upon, cause to sit upon. <sup>8</sup> πλεῖστος, η, ου, [3] the greatest, the most, very great. <sup>9</sup> στρώννω, [7] I spread, make a bed. <sup>10</sup> κόπτο, [8] (a) I cut, cut off, strike, smite, (b) mid: I beat my breast or head in lamentation, lament, mourn, sometimes with acc. of person whose loss is mourned. <sup>11</sup> κλάδος, ου, ὁ, [11] a young tender shoot, then: a branch; met: of descendants. <sup>12</sup> δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>13</sup> στρώννω, [7] I spread, make a bed. <sup>14</sup> προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>15</sup> ὠσαννὰ, [6] (Aramaic and Hebrew, originally a cry for help), hosanna!, a cry of happiness. <sup>16</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>17</sup> ὑψίστος, η, ου, [13] highest, most high, the heights. <sup>18</sup> σείω, [5] I shake; fig: I agitate, stir up. <sup>19</sup> Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>20</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>21</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>22</sup> τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>23</sup> κολλυβιστής, ου, ὁ, [3] a money-changer, who changed heathen into Jewish money, for payment into the Temple treasury. <sup>24</sup> καταστρέφω, [2] I overturn, overthrow. <sup>25</sup> καθέδρα, ας, ἡ, [3] a seat, chair. <sup>26</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>27</sup> περιστερά, ας, ἡ, [10] a dove, pigeon. <sup>28</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>29</sup> σπήλαιον, ου, τό, [6] a cave, den, hideout. <sup>30</sup> ληστής, οἰ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>31</sup> χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>32</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>33</sup> θαυμάσιος, α, ου, [1] wonderful, admirable; subst: a wonder. <sup>34</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially of a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>35</sup> ἀγανακτέω, [7] I am angry, incensed.

λέγουσιν; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ναί·<sup>1</sup> οὐδέποτε<sup>2</sup> ἀνέγνωτε<sup>3</sup> ὅτι Ἐκ στόματος νηπιῶν<sup>4</sup> καὶ θηλαζόντων<sup>5</sup> κατηρτίσω<sup>6</sup> αἶνον;<sup>7</sup>

*The Cursing of the Fig-Tree*

**17** Καὶ καταλιπὼν<sup>8</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἠύλισθη<sup>10</sup> ἐκεῖ.

**18** Πρωΐας<sup>11</sup> δὲ ἐπανάγων<sup>12</sup> εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἐπεινάσεν.<sup>13</sup> **19** Καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν<sup>14</sup> μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, ἦλθεν ἐπ’ αὐτήν, καὶ οὐδὲν εὔρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα<sup>15</sup> μόνον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι<sup>16</sup> ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Καὶ ἐξηράνθη<sup>17</sup> παραχρῆμα<sup>18</sup> ἡ συκὴ.<sup>14</sup> **20** Καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν,<sup>19</sup> λέγοντες, Πῶς παραχρῆμα<sup>18</sup> ἐξηράνθη<sup>20</sup> ἡ συκὴ;<sup>14</sup> **21** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε,<sup>21</sup> οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς<sup>14</sup> ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ κἂν<sup>22</sup> τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ εἴπητε, Ἄρθητι, καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται. **22** Καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἐὰν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ,<sup>23</sup> πιστεύοντες, λήψεσθε.

*The Authority of Christ*

**23** Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ, λέγοντες, Ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>24</sup> ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; Καὶ τίς σοι ἔδωκεν τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; **24** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγον ἓνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>24</sup> ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. **25** Τὸ βάπτισμα<sup>25</sup> Ἰωάννου πόθεν<sup>26</sup> ἦν; Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; Οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο<sup>27</sup> παρ’ ἑαυτοῖς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν, Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; **26** Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, φοβούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον· πάντες γὰρ ἔχουσιν τὸν Ἰωάννην ὡς προφήτην. **27** Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπον, Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. Ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτός, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>24</sup> ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

<sup>3</sup> ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>5</sup> θηλαζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>6</sup> κατηρτίσω: AMI-2S <sup>8</sup> καταλιπὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>10</sup> ἠύλισθη: AOI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐπανάγων: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup> ἐπεινάσεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐξηράνθη: API-3S <sup>19</sup> ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>20</sup> ἐξηράνθη: API-3S <sup>21</sup> διακριθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>27</sup> διελογίζοντο: INI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>2</sup> οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>3</sup> ἀναγνώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>4</sup> νήπιος, α, ον, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child. <sup>5</sup> θηλάζω, [6] (a) I give suck, (b) I suck. <sup>6</sup> κατηρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together, (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse). <sup>7</sup> αἶνος, ου, ό, [2] praise. <sup>8</sup> καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>9</sup> Βηθανία, ας, ή, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan. <sup>10</sup> ἀλιζομαι, [2] I lodge in the open, lodge, pass the night. <sup>11</sup> πρωΐα, ας, ή, [3] early morning. <sup>12</sup> ἐπανάγω, [3] (a) nautical: I put out (from the shore), (lit: I take up a ship on to the high seas), (b) I go up, possibly: I go up again, return. <sup>13</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>14</sup> συκῆ, ης, ή, [16] a fig-tree. <sup>15</sup> φύλλον, ου, τό, [6] a leaf. <sup>16</sup> μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>17</sup> ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>18</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>19</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>20</sup> ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>21</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>22</sup> κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>23</sup> προσευχή, ης, ή, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>24</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>25</sup> βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>26</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>27</sup> διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider.

*The Parable of the Two Sons*

28 Τί δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; Ἄνθρωπος εἶχεν τέκνα δύο, καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπεν, Τέκνον, ὑπάγε, σήμερον<sup>1</sup> ἐργάζου<sup>2</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι<sup>3</sup> μου. 29 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐ θέλω· ὕστερον<sup>4</sup> δὲ μεταμεληθεὶς,<sup>5</sup> ἀπήλθεν. 30 Καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ δευτέρῳ<sup>6</sup> εἶπεν ὡσαύτως.<sup>7</sup> Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἐγώ, κύριε· καὶ οὐκ ἀπήλθεν. 31 Τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησεν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὁ πρώτος. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι<sup>8</sup> καὶ αἱ πόρναι<sup>9</sup> προάγουσιν<sup>10</sup> ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. 32 Ἦλθεν γὰρ πρὸς ὑμᾶς Ἰωάννης ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ τελῶναι<sup>8</sup> καὶ αἱ πόρναι<sup>9</sup> ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε<sup>11</sup> ὕστερον<sup>4</sup> τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ.

*The Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen*

33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν οἰκοδεσπότης,<sup>12</sup> ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν<sup>13</sup> ἀμπελῶνα,<sup>3</sup> καὶ φραγμὸν<sup>14</sup> αὐτῷ περιέθηκεν,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ὠρυξεν<sup>16</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ ληνόν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ὠκοδόμησεν<sup>18</sup> πύργον,<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἐξέδοτο<sup>20</sup> αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς,<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν.<sup>22</sup> 34 Ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν<sup>23</sup> ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωρούς,<sup>21</sup> λαβεῖν τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτοῦ. 35 Καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ<sup>21</sup> τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν,<sup>24</sup> ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβόλησαν.<sup>25</sup> 36 Πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν πρώτων· καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως.<sup>7</sup> 37 Ὑστερον<sup>4</sup> δὲ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ἐντραπήσονται<sup>26</sup> τὸν υἱόν μου. 38 Οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ<sup>21</sup> ἰδόντες τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος.<sup>27</sup> δεῦτε,<sup>28</sup> ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ κατάσχωμεν<sup>29</sup> τὴν

<sup>2</sup>ἐργάζου: PNM-2S <sup>5</sup>μεταμεληθεὶς: AOP-NSM <sup>10</sup>προάγουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>11</sup>μετεμελήθητε: AOI-2P <sup>13</sup>ἐφύτευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>περιέθηκεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ὠρυξεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ὠκοδόμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἐξέδοτο: 2AMI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἀπεδήμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup>ἤγγισεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἔδειραν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἐλιθοβόλησαν: AAI-3P <sup>26</sup>Ἐντραπήσονται: 2FPI-3P <sup>28</sup>δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>29</sup>κατάσχωμεν: 2AAS-1P

<sup>1</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>2</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>3</sup>ἀμπελῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [23] a vineyard. <sup>4</sup>ὕστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later. <sup>5</sup>μεταμέλομαι, [6] (lit: I change one care or interest for another), I change my mind (generally for the better), repent, regret. <sup>6</sup>δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>7</sup>ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>8</sup>τελώνης, ου, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>9</sup>πόρνη, ης, ἡ, [12] a prostitute; met: an idolatrous community. <sup>10</sup>πρόαγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>11</sup>μεταμέλομαι, [6] (lit: I change one care or interest for another), I change my mind (generally for the better), repent, regret. <sup>12</sup>οἰκοδεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>13</sup>φύτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>14</sup>φραγμός, οἰ, ὁ, [4] a hedge, fence, partition. <sup>15</sup>περιτίθημι, [8] I place or put around, clothe; fig: I bestow, confer. <sup>16</sup>ὠρύσσω, [3] I dig, dig out, excavate. <sup>17</sup>ληνός, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a trough, vat, winepress. <sup>18</sup>οικοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig: of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>19</sup>πύργος, ου, ὁ, [4] a tower, fortified structure. <sup>20</sup>ἐκδίδωμι, [4] I give out, let; middle: I let out for my own advantage. <sup>21</sup>γεωργός, οἰ, ὁ, [19] a worker of the soil, husbandman, farmer, farm-laborer, vine-dresser. <sup>22</sup>ἀποδημέω, [6] I am away from home, go into another country, am away, am abroad. <sup>23</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>24</sup>δέρω, [15] I flay, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>25</sup>λιθοβολέω, [9] I stone, cast stones (at), kill by stoning. <sup>26</sup>ἐντρέπω, [9] (a) I turn to confusion, put to shame, (b) mid: I reverence, regard. <sup>27</sup>κληρονόμος, ου, ὁ, [15] an heir; an inheritor. <sup>28</sup>δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither; an exclamatory word. <sup>29</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head.

κληρονομίαν<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ. **39** Καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. **40** Ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος,<sup>2</sup> τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς<sup>3</sup> ἐκεῖνοις; **41** Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κακοὺς κακῶς<sup>4</sup> ἀπολέσει αὐτούς, καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα<sup>2</sup> ἐκδώσεται<sup>5</sup> ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς,<sup>3</sup> οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν<sup>6</sup> αὐτῷ τοὺς καρποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. **42** Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδέποτε<sup>7</sup> ἀνέγνωτε<sup>8</sup> ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν<sup>9</sup> οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες,<sup>10</sup> οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας.<sup>11</sup> παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστή<sup>12</sup> ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; **43** Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀρθήσεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθνη ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς. **44** Καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον συνθλασθήσεται.<sup>13</sup> ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμησεί<sup>14</sup> αὐτόν. **45** Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει. **46** Καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατήσαι,<sup>15</sup> ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπειδὴ<sup>16</sup> ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

*The Parable of the Marriage Feast*

**22** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, λέγων, **2** Ὡμοιώθη<sup>17</sup> ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησεν γάμους<sup>18</sup> τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ. **3** καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς γάμους,<sup>18</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. **4** Πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους, λέγων, Εἴπατε τοῖς κεκλημένοις. Ἴδού, τὸ ἄριστόν<sup>19</sup> μου ἡτοίμασα,<sup>20</sup> οἱ ταῦροί<sup>21</sup> μου καὶ τὰ σιτιστά<sup>22</sup> τεθυμένα,<sup>23</sup> καὶ πάντα ἔτοιμα.<sup>24</sup> δεῦτε<sup>25</sup> εἰς τοὺς γάμους.<sup>18</sup> **5** Οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες<sup>26</sup> ἀπήλθον, ὁ μὲν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον ἀγρόν,<sup>27</sup> ὁ δὲ εἰς τὴν ἐμπορίαν<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῦ. **6** οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ<sup>29</sup> κρατήσαντες<sup>30</sup> τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ ὕβρισαν<sup>31</sup> καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. **7** Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐκεῖνος ὠργίσθη,<sup>32</sup> καὶ πέμψας τὰ

<sup>5</sup> ἐκδώσεται: FDI-3S <sup>6</sup> ἀποδώσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>8</sup> ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>9</sup> ἀπεδοκίμασαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>10</sup> οἰκοδομοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>13</sup> συνθλασθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>14</sup> λικμησεί: FAI-3S <sup>15</sup> κρατήσαι: AAN <sup>17</sup> Ὡμοιώθη: API-3S <sup>20</sup> ἡτοίμασα: AAI-1S <sup>23</sup> τεθυμένα: RPP-NPN <sup>25</sup> δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>26</sup> ἀμελήσαντες: AAP-NPM  
<sup>30</sup> κρατήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>31</sup> ὕβρισαν: AAI-3P <sup>32</sup> ὠργίσθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup> κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>2</sup> ἀμπελῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [23] a vineyard. <sup>3</sup> γεωργός, οὐ, ὁ, [19] a worker of the soil, husbandman, farmer, farm-laborer; vine-dresser. <sup>4</sup> κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>5</sup> ἐκδίδωμι, [4] I give out, let; middle: I let out for my own advantage. <sup>6</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>7</sup> οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>8</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>9</sup> ἀποδοκιμάζω, [9] I reject after testing (examination), disqualify. <sup>10</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>11</sup> γωνία, ας, ἡ, [9] a corner; met: a secret place. <sup>12</sup> θαυμαστός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] to be wondered at, wonderful, marvelous. <sup>13</sup> συνθλάω, [2] I break, break in pieces, crush, shatter. <sup>14</sup> λικμάω, [2] I crush to powder, scatter like chaff. <sup>15</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>16</sup> ἐπειδή, [10] of time: when, now, after that; of cause: seeing that, forasmuch as. <sup>17</sup> ὁμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>18</sup> γάμος, ον, ὁ, [16] a marriage, wedding, wedding-ceremony; plur: a wedding-feast. <sup>19</sup> ἄριστον, ον, τό, [4] breakfast or a mid-day meal. <sup>20</sup> ἔτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>21</sup> ταῦρος, ον, ὁ, [4] a bull, an ox. <sup>22</sup> σιτιστός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] fattened; subst: a fattening, cattle. <sup>23</sup> θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>24</sup> ἔτοιμος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>25</sup> δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>26</sup> ἀμελέω, [5] I neglect, am careless of, disregard. <sup>27</sup> ἀγρός, οὐ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>28</sup> ἐμπορία, ας, ἡ, [1] trading, trade, trafficking, business. <sup>29</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>30</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>31</sup> ὕβρίζω, [5] I insult, treat with insolence. <sup>32</sup> ὀργίζω, [8] I irritate, provoke, am angry.

στρατεύματα<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπόλεσεν τοὺς φονεῖς<sup>2</sup> ἐκείνους, καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησεν.<sup>3</sup> **8** Τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν γάμος<sup>4</sup> ἔτοιμος<sup>5</sup> ἐστίν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν ἄξιοι.<sup>6</sup> **9** Πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους<sup>7</sup> τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους ἂν εὔρητε, καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους.<sup>4</sup> **10** Καὶ ἐξεληθόντες οἱ δούλοι ἐκείνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας ὅσους εὔρον, πονηροὺς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη<sup>8</sup> ὁ γάμος<sup>4</sup> ἀνακειμένων.<sup>9</sup> **11** Εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι<sup>10</sup> τοὺς ἀνακειμένους<sup>11</sup> εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον<sup>12</sup> ἔνδυμα<sup>13</sup> γάμου· **12** καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐταῖρε,<sup>14</sup> πῶς εἰσηλθεις ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα<sup>13</sup> γάμου; <sup>4</sup> Ὁ δὲ ἐφιμώθη.<sup>15</sup> **13** Τότε εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς διακόνοις,<sup>16</sup> Δήσαντες<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας, ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος<sup>18</sup> τὸ ἐξώτερον.<sup>19</sup> ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς<sup>20</sup> καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς<sup>21</sup> τῶν ὀδόντων.<sup>22</sup> **14** Πολλοὶ γὰρ εἰσὶν κλητοί,<sup>23</sup> ὀλίγοι<sup>24</sup> δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.<sup>25</sup>

*The Question Concerning Tribute*

**15** Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον<sup>26</sup> ἔλαβον ὅπως αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν<sup>27</sup> ἐν λόγῳ. **16** Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν,<sup>28</sup> λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθής<sup>29</sup> εἶ, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει<sup>30</sup> σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων. **17** Εἰπὲ οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι δοκεῖ; Ἐξεστίν<sup>31</sup> δοῦναι κῆνον<sup>32</sup> Καίσαρι,<sup>33</sup> ἢ οὐ; **18** Γινὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν<sup>34</sup> αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Τί με πειράζετε,<sup>35</sup>

<sup>3</sup>ἐνέπρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἐπλήσθη: API-3S <sup>9</sup>ἀνακειμένων: PNP-GPM <sup>10</sup>θεάσασθαι: ADN <sup>11</sup>ἀνακειμένους: PNP-APM <sup>12</sup>ἐνδεδυμένον: RMP-ASM <sup>15</sup>ἐφιμώθη: API-3S <sup>17</sup>Δήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>27</sup>παγιδεύσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>30</sup>μέλει: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup>Ἐξεστίν: PAI-3S <sup>35</sup>πειράζετε: PAI-2P

<sup>1</sup>στράτευμα, ατος, τό, [8] an army, detachment of troops. <sup>2</sup>φονεύς, έως, ό, [7] a murderer. <sup>3</sup>ἐμπρήθω, [1] I burn, set on fire, suffer inflammation. <sup>4</sup>γάμος, ου, ό, [16] a marriage, wedding, wedding-ceremony; plur: a wedding-feast. <sup>5</sup>έτοιμος, η, ου, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>6</sup>άξιος, ία, ιου, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>7</sup>διέξοδος, ου, ή, [1] a meeting-place of roads, a public spot in a city. <sup>8</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>9</sup>ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>10</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>11</sup>ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>12</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>13</sup>ένδυμα, ατος, τό, [8] a garment, raiment, clothing. <sup>14</sup>έταίρος, ου, ό, [4] a companion, comrade, friend. <sup>15</sup>φιμώω, [8] I muzzle, silence. <sup>16</sup>διάκονος, ου, ό, ή, [30] a waiter; servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>17</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>18</sup>σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>19</sup>έξώτερος, α, ου, [3] outmost, outer, external. <sup>20</sup>κλαυθμός, ου, ό, [9] weeping, lamentation, crying. <sup>21</sup>βρυγμός, ου, ό, [7] a grinding or gnashing. <sup>22</sup>οδός, όντος, ό, [12] a tooth. <sup>23</sup>κλητός, ή, όν, [12] called, invited, summoned by God to an office or to salvation. <sup>24</sup>όλίγος, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>25</sup>έκλεκτός, ή, όν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>26</sup>συμβούλιον, ου, τό, [8] (a) a body of advisers (assessors) in a court, a council, (b) abstr: consultation, counsel, advice; resolution, decree. <sup>27</sup>παγιδεύω, [1] I ensnare, entrap, entangle. <sup>28</sup>Ηρωδιανοί, ών, οί, [3] the Herodians, the partisans of Herod (Antipas). <sup>29</sup>άληθής, ές, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>30</sup>μέλει, [9] it is a care, it is an object of anxiety, it concerns. <sup>31</sup>έξεστίν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>32</sup>κῆνος, ου, ό, [4] a poll-tax. <sup>33</sup>Καίσαρ, αρος, ό, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>34</sup>πονηρία, ας, ή, [7] wickedness, iniquities. <sup>35</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test.

ὑποκριταί; <sup>1</sup> 19 Ἐπιδειξατέ <sup>2</sup> μοι τὸ νόμισμα <sup>3</sup> τοῦ κήνσου. <sup>4</sup> Οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν <sup>5</sup> αὐτῷ δηνάριον. <sup>6</sup> 20 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἢ εἰκὼν <sup>7</sup> αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; <sup>8</sup> 21 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. <sup>9</sup> Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε <sup>10</sup> οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος <sup>9</sup> Καίσαρι, <sup>9</sup> καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. <sup>11</sup> 22 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

### *The Question of the Sadducees*

23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, <sup>12</sup> οἱ λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, <sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, <sup>14</sup> 24 λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς εἶπεν, Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει <sup>14</sup> ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα <sup>15</sup> τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. <sup>16</sup> 25 Ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος γαμήσας <sup>16</sup> ἔτελεύτησεν <sup>17</sup> καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα, <sup>15</sup> ἀφήκεν τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. <sup>18</sup> 26 Ὁμοίως <sup>18</sup> καὶ ὁ δεύτερος, <sup>19</sup> καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτὰ. <sup>20</sup> 27 Ὑστερον <sup>20</sup> δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἡ γυνή. <sup>21</sup> 28 Ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, <sup>13</sup> τίνος τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; Πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν. <sup>22</sup> 29 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πλανᾶσθε, <sup>21</sup> μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>23</sup> 30 Ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει <sup>13</sup> οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, <sup>22</sup> οὔτε ἐγκαμίζονται, <sup>23</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰσιν. <sup>24</sup> 31 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀναστάσεως <sup>13</sup> τῶν νεκρῶν, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε <sup>24</sup> τὸ ρηθὲν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, λέγοντος, <sup>25</sup> 32 Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; Οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων. <sup>26</sup> 33 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσοντο <sup>25</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ <sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ.

### *The Silencing of the Pharisees*

34 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσεν <sup>27</sup> τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους, <sup>12</sup> συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. <sup>28</sup> 35 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικός, <sup>28</sup> πειράζων <sup>29</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ λέγων, <sup>30</sup> 36 Διδάσκαλε, ποία <sup>30</sup> ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; <sup>31</sup> 37 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη αὐτῷ, Ἀγαπήσεις

<sup>2</sup> Ἐπιδειξατέ: AAM-2P <sup>5</sup> προσήνεγκαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup> Ἀπόδοτε: 2AAM-2P <sup>11</sup> ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>14</sup> ἐπιγαμβρεύσει: FAI-3S <sup>16</sup> γαμήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>17</sup> ἔτελεύτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>21</sup> Πλανᾶσθε: PPI-2P <sup>22</sup> γαμοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>23</sup> ἐγκαμίζονται: PPI-3P <sup>24</sup> ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>25</sup> ἐξεπλήσσοντο: IPI-3P <sup>27</sup> ἐφίμωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> πειράζων: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> ὑποκριτής, οὐδ', ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>2</sup> ἐπιδείκνυμι, [9] I show, display, point out, indicate; I prove, demonstrate. <sup>3</sup> νόμισμα, ατος, τό, [1] money, coin. <sup>4</sup> κήνσος, ου, ὁ, [4] a poll-tax. <sup>5</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>6</sup> δηνάριον, ου, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>7</sup> εἰκὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>8</sup> ἐπιγραφή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] an inscription, title, label. <sup>9</sup> Καίσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>10</sup> ἀποδοῖομαι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>11</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>12</sup> Σαδδουκαῖος, ου, ὁ, [13] a Sadducee, a member of the aristocratic party among the Jews, from whom the high-priests were almost invariably chosen. <sup>13</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιγαμβρεύω, [1] I take to wife after, marry a deceased brother's wife. <sup>15</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>16</sup> γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>17</sup> τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>18</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>19</sup> δεύτερος, α, ου, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>20</sup> ὕστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later. <sup>21</sup> πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>22</sup> γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>23</sup> ἐγκαμίζω, [6] I give in marriage, marry. <sup>24</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>25</sup> ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>26</sup> διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>27</sup> φιμώω, [8] I muzzle, silence. <sup>28</sup> νομικός, ἡ, ὄν, [9] (a) adj: connected with law, about law, (b) noun: a lawyer, one learned in the Law, one learned in the Old Testament. <sup>29</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>30</sup> ποῖος, α, ου, [34] of what sort.



κύριον τὸν θεόν σου, ἐν ὅλῃ καρδίᾳ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ ψυχῇ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ<sup>1</sup> σου. **38** Αὕτη ἐστὶν πρώτη καὶ μεγάλη ἐντολή. **39** Δευτέρα<sup>2</sup> δὲ ὁμοία<sup>3</sup> αὐτῇ. Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον<sup>4</sup> σου ὡς σεαυτόν.<sup>5</sup> **40** Ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.<sup>6</sup>

**41** Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, **42** λέγων, Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ; Τίνος υἱὸς ἐστίν; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τοῦ Δαυίδ. **43** Λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὖν Δαυὶδ ἐν πνεύματι κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, λέγων, **44** Εἶπεν ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς<sup>7</sup> σου ὑποπόδιον<sup>8</sup> τῶν ποδῶν σου; **45** Εἰ οὖν Δαυὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν; **46** Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον· οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέν<sup>9</sup> τις ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.<sup>10</sup>

*The Inordinate Ambition of the Pharisees*

**23** Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, **2** λέγων, Ἐπὶ τῆς Μωσέως καθέδρας<sup>11</sup> ἐκάθισαν<sup>12</sup> οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· **3** πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐὰν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν τηρεῖν, τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε· κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε, λέγουσιν γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσιν. **4** Δεσμεύουσιν<sup>13</sup> γὰρ φορτία<sup>14</sup> βαρέα<sup>15</sup> καὶ δυσβάστακτα,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν<sup>17</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους<sup>18</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τῷ δὲ δακτύλῳ<sup>19</sup> αὐτῶν οὐ θέλουσιν κινήσαι<sup>20</sup> αὐτά. **5** Πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσιν πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι<sup>21</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· πλατύνουσιν<sup>22</sup> δὲ τὰ φυλακτήρια<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ μεγαλύνουσιν<sup>24</sup> τὰ κράσπεδα<sup>25</sup> τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν· **6** φιλοῦσιν<sup>26</sup> τε τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν<sup>27</sup> ἐν ταῖς δεῖπνοις,<sup>28</sup> καὶ τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας<sup>29</sup> ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, **7** καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς<sup>30</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς,<sup>31</sup> καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, Ῥαββί,<sup>32</sup> Ῥαββί.<sup>32</sup> **8** Ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε Ῥαββί.<sup>32</sup> εἶς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ὁ καθηγητής,<sup>33</sup> ὁ χριστός·

<sup>6</sup>κρέμανται: PPI-3P <sup>9</sup>ἐτόλμησέν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐκάθισαν: AAI-3P <sup>13</sup>Δεσμεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>17</sup>ἐπιτιθέασιν: PAI-3P-ATT <sup>20</sup>κινήσαι: AAN <sup>21</sup>θεαθῆναι: APN <sup>22</sup>πλατύνουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>24</sup>μεγαλύνουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>26</sup>φιλοῦσιν: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>διάνοια, ας, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>2</sup>δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>3</sup>ὁμοίος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>4</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>5</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἷ, [41] of yourself. <sup>6</sup>κρεμάννυμι, [7] I hang, hang up, suspend; mid: I am hanging, hang. <sup>7</sup>ἐχθρός, ά, όν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>8</sup>ὑποπόδιον, ον, τό, [9] a footstool. <sup>9</sup>τολμάω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>10</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>11</sup>καθέδρα, ας, ἡ, [3] a seat, chair. <sup>12</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>13</sup>δεσμεύω, [2] I bind, put in chains, tie together. <sup>14</sup>φορτίον, ον, τό, [6] a burden; the freight of a ship. <sup>15</sup>βαρῦς, εἶα, ύ, [6] heavy, weighty, burdensome, lit. and met; violent, oppressive. <sup>16</sup>δυσβάστακτος, ον, [2] difficult to carry, oppressive. <sup>17</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>18</sup>ὄμος, ον, ό, [2] the shoulder. <sup>19</sup>δάκτυλος, ον, ό, [8] a finger. <sup>20</sup>κινέω, [8] I set in motion, move, remove, excite, stir up. <sup>21</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>22</sup>πλατύνω, [3] I enlarge, make broad; met: of the growth of tenderness and love. <sup>23</sup>φυλακτήριον, ον, τό, [1] a phylactery, an amulet, a parchment capsule containing little parchment rolls with the Hebrew texts, affixed to the left upper arm or the forehead of men at morning prayer, and regarded as a protection (hence the name) against evil spirits. <sup>24</sup>μεγαλύνω, [8] (a) I enlarge, lengthen, (b) I increase, magnify, extol. <sup>25</sup>κράσπεδον, ον, τό, [5] the fringe, edge, corner, tassel. <sup>26</sup>φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>27</sup>πρωτοκλισία, ας, ἡ, [5] the chief place at a banquet or table. <sup>28</sup>δειπνον, ον, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>29</sup>πρωτοκαθεδρία, ας, ἡ, [4] a chief (most honorable) seat. <sup>30</sup>ἀσπασμός, οἷ, ό, [10] a greeting, salutation. <sup>31</sup>ἀγορά, άς, ἡ, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>32</sup>ραββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>33</sup>καθηγητής, ον, ό, [3] a leader, teacher, guide, master.

πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε. **9** Καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἷς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν, ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. **10** Μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί·<sup>1</sup> εἷς γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστὶν ὁ καθηγητής,<sup>1</sup> ὁ χριστός. **11** Ὁ δὲ μείζων ὑμῶν ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος.<sup>2</sup> **12** Ὅστις δὲ ὑψώσει<sup>3</sup> ἑαυτόν, ταπεινωθήσεται·<sup>4</sup> καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσει<sup>5</sup> ἑαυτόν, ὑψωθήσεται.<sup>6</sup>

*The Woes upon the Hypocrisy of the Pharisees*

**13** Οὐαὶ<sup>7</sup> δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,<sup>8</sup> ὅτι κατεσθίετε<sup>9</sup> τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν,<sup>10</sup> καὶ προφάσει<sup>11</sup> μακρὰ<sup>12</sup> προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψεσθε περισσώτερον<sup>13</sup> κρίμα.<sup>14</sup> **14** Οὐαὶ<sup>7</sup> ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,<sup>8</sup> ὅτι κλείετε<sup>15</sup> τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν<sup>16</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν.

**15** Οὐαὶ<sup>7</sup> ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,<sup>8</sup> ὅτι περιάγετε<sup>17</sup> τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν<sup>18</sup> ποιῆσαι ἓνα προσήλυτον,<sup>19</sup> καὶ ὅταν γένηται, ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης<sup>20</sup> διπλότερον<sup>21</sup> ὑμῶν.

**16** Οὐαὶ<sup>7</sup> ὑμῖν, ὀδηγοί<sup>22</sup> τυφλοῖ, οἱ λέγοντες, Ὅς ἂν ὁμόση<sup>23</sup> ἐν τῷ ναῷ,<sup>24</sup> οὐδὲν ἐστὶν· ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόση<sup>25</sup> ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ<sup>26</sup> τοῦ ναοῦ,<sup>24</sup> ὀφείλει.<sup>27</sup> **17** Μωροὶ<sup>28</sup> καὶ τυφλοί· τίς γὰρ μείζων ἐστίν, ὁ χρυσός,<sup>26</sup> ἢ ὁ ναός<sup>24</sup> ὁ ἀγιάζων<sup>29</sup> τὸν χρυσόν;<sup>26</sup> **18** Καί, Ὅς ἐὰν ὁμόση<sup>30</sup> ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ,<sup>31</sup> οὐδὲν ἐστὶν· ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόση<sup>32</sup> ἐν τῷ δώρῳ<sup>33</sup> τῷ ἐπάνω<sup>34</sup> αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει.<sup>35</sup> **19** Μωροὶ<sup>28</sup> καὶ τυφλοί· τί γὰρ μείζων, τὸ δῶρον,<sup>33</sup> ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον<sup>31</sup>

<sup>3</sup> ὑψώσει: FAI-3S <sup>4</sup> ταπεινωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>5</sup> ταπεινώσει: FAI-3S <sup>6</sup> ὑψωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>9</sup> κατεσθίετε: PAI-2P <sup>15</sup> κλείετε: PAI-2P <sup>17</sup> περιάγετε: PAI-2P <sup>23</sup> ὁμόση: AAS-3S <sup>25</sup> ὁμόση: AAS-3S <sup>27</sup> ὀφείλει: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup> ἀγιάζων: PAP-NSM <sup>30</sup> ὁμόση: AAS-3S <sup>32</sup> ὁμόση: AAS-3S <sup>35</sup> ὀφείλει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> καθηγητής, ου, ὁ, [3] a leader, teacher, guide, master. <sup>2</sup> διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>3</sup> ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>4</sup> ταπεινώω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>5</sup> ταπεινός, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>6</sup> ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>7</sup> οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>8</sup> ὑποκριτής, οἰ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>9</sup> κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>10</sup> χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>11</sup> πρόφασις, εως, ἡ, [7] a pretext, an excuse. <sup>12</sup> μακρός, ά, ὄν, [6] long, distant, far; of long duration. <sup>13</sup> περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>14</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>15</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>16</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>17</sup> περιάγω, [6] I lead or carry about (or around), go about, traverse. <sup>18</sup> ξηρός, ά, ὄν, [7] dry, withered; noun: dry land. <sup>19</sup> προσήλυτος, ου, ὁ, [4] (lit: that has come to), a proselyte, that is a non-Jew, who has been circumcised and has adopted the Jews' religion. <sup>20</sup> γεέννα, ης, ἡ, [12] Gehenna, and originally the name of a valley or cavity near Jerusalem, a place underneath the earth, a place of punishment for evil. <sup>21</sup> διπλός, ἡ, οἶν, [4] double, two-fold. <sup>22</sup> ὀδηγός, οἰ, ὁ, [5] a leader, guide; met: an instructor, teacher. <sup>23</sup> ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>24</sup> ναός, οἰ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>25</sup> ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>26</sup> χρυσός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] gold, anything made of gold, a gold coin. <sup>27</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>28</sup> μωρός, ά, ὄν, [13] (a) adj: stupid, foolish, (b) noun: a fool. <sup>29</sup> ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>30</sup> ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>31</sup> θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>32</sup> ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>33</sup> δῶρον, ου, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>34</sup> ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>35</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought.

τὸ ἀγιάζον<sup>1</sup> τὸ δῶρον;<sup>2</sup> 20 Ὁ οὖν ὁμόσας<sup>3</sup> ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ<sup>4</sup> ὀμνύει<sup>5</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐπάνω<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ· 21 καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας<sup>7</sup> ἐν τῷ ναῷ<sup>8</sup> ὀμνύει<sup>9</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικήσαντι<sup>10</sup> αὐτόν· 22 καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας<sup>11</sup> ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὀμνύει<sup>12</sup> ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ.

23 Οὐαὶ<sup>13</sup> ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,<sup>14</sup> ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε<sup>15</sup> τὸ ἡδύοσμον<sup>16</sup> καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον<sup>17</sup> καὶ τὸ κύμινον,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα<sup>19</sup> τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν<sup>20</sup> καὶ τὸν ἔλεον<sup>21</sup> καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κάκεῖνα<sup>22</sup> μὴ ἀφιέναι. 24 Ὁδηγοὶ<sup>23</sup> τυφλοὶ, οἱ διυλίζοντες<sup>24</sup> τὸν κώνωπα,<sup>25</sup> τὴν δὲ κάμηλον<sup>26</sup> καταπίνοντες.<sup>27</sup>

25 Οὐαὶ<sup>13</sup> ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,<sup>14</sup> ὅτι καθαρίζετε<sup>28</sup> τὸ ἔξωθεν<sup>29</sup> τοῦ ποτηρίου<sup>30</sup> καὶ τῆς παρονίδος,<sup>31</sup> ἔσωθεν<sup>32</sup> δὲ γέμουσιν<sup>33</sup> ἐξ ἀρπαγῆς<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἀδικίας.<sup>35</sup> 26 Φαρισαῖε τυφλέ, καθάρισον<sup>36</sup> πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς<sup>37</sup> τοῦ ποτηρίου<sup>30</sup> καὶ τῆς παρονίδος,<sup>31</sup> ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς<sup>38</sup> αὐτῶν καθαρόν.<sup>39</sup>

27 Οὐαὶ<sup>13</sup> ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,<sup>14</sup> ὅτι παρομοιάζετε<sup>40</sup> τάφοις<sup>41</sup> κεκονιαμένοις,<sup>42</sup> οἵτινες ἔξωθεν<sup>29</sup> μὲν φαίνονται<sup>43</sup> ὡραῖοι,<sup>44</sup> ἔσωθεν<sup>32</sup> δὲ

<sup>1</sup>ἀγιάζον: PAP-NSN <sup>3</sup>ὁμόσας: AAP-NSM <sup>5</sup>ὀμνύει: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ὁμόσας: AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>ὀμνύει: PAI-3S  
<sup>10</sup>κατοικήσαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>11</sup>ὁμόσας: AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup>ὀμνύει: PAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἀποδεκατοῦτε: PAI-2P <sup>24</sup>διυλίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>27</sup>καταπίνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>28</sup>καθαρίζετε: PAI-2P <sup>33</sup>γέμουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>36</sup>καθάρισον: AAM-2S  
<sup>40</sup>παρομοιάζετε: PAI-2P <sup>42</sup>κεκονιαμένοις: RPP-DPM <sup>43</sup>φαίνονται: PEI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>2</sup>δῶρον, ου, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>3</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>4</sup>θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>5</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>6</sup>ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>7</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>8</sup>ναός, ου, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>9</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>10</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>11</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>12</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>13</sup>ουαὶ, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>14</sup>ὑποκριτής, ου, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>15</sup>ἀποδεκατόω, [4] I take off (deduct) a tenth part (of my property) (and give it away), pay tithe. <sup>16</sup>ἡδύοσμον, ου, τό, [2] mint, peppermint. <sup>17</sup>ἄνηθον, ου, τό, [1] anise, dill. <sup>18</sup>κύμινον, ου, τό, [1] cumin, a plant used as a spice. <sup>19</sup>βαρῦς, εἶα, ὅ, [6] heavy, weighty, burdensome, lit. and met; violent, oppressive. <sup>20</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>21</sup>ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>22</sup>κάκενος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>23</sup>ὀδηγός, ου, ὁ, [5] a leader, guide; met: an instructor, teacher. <sup>24</sup>διυλίζω, [1] I strain, put through a sieve. <sup>25</sup>κώνωψ, ωπος, ὁ, [1] a gnat, mosquito, referred to proverbially as something small. <sup>26</sup>κάμηλος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a camel or dromedary. <sup>27</sup>καταπίνω, [7] I drink down, swallow, devour, destroy, consume. <sup>28</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>29</sup>ἔξωθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>30</sup>ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>31</sup>παρονίς, ιδος, ἡ, [2] prop: a dainty side-dish; meton: a plate, dish, platter. <sup>32</sup>ἔσωθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul. <sup>33</sup>γέμοω, [11] I am full of. <sup>34</sup>ἀρπαγή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] the act of plundering; plunder, spoil, robbery. <sup>35</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>36</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>37</sup>ἐντὸς, [2] within, inside, the inside. <sup>38</sup>ἐκτὸς, [9] (a) adv: (1) without, outside, beyond, (2) except, (3) subst: the outside, (b) prep: outside, apart from. <sup>39</sup>καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>40</sup>παρομοιάζω, [1] I resemble, am like. <sup>41</sup>τάφος, ου, ὁ, [7] a burial-place, sepulcher, tomb, grave. <sup>42</sup>κονίαω, [2] I whitewash, plaster over. <sup>43</sup>φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>44</sup>ὡραῖος, αἶα, αἶων, [4] fair, beautiful, blooming.

γέμουσιν<sup>1</sup> ὀστέων<sup>2</sup> νεκρῶν καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας.<sup>3</sup> **28** Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν<sup>4</sup> μὲν φαίνεσθε<sup>5</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν<sup>6</sup> δὲ μεστοί<sup>7</sup> ἔστε ὑποκρίσεως<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀνομίας.<sup>9</sup>

**29** Οὐαὶ<sup>10</sup> ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,<sup>11</sup> ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε<sup>12</sup> τοὺς τάφους<sup>13</sup> τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ κοσμεῖτε<sup>14</sup> τὰ μνημεῖα<sup>15</sup> τῶν δικαίων, **30** καὶ λέγετε, Εἰ ἦμεν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἦμεν κοινωνοὶ<sup>16</sup> αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. **31** Ὡστε μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι υἱοὶ ἔστε τῶν φονευσάντων<sup>17</sup> τοὺς προφῆτας· **32** καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον<sup>18</sup> τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν. **33** Ὁφεις,<sup>19</sup> γεννήματα<sup>20</sup> ἐχιδνῶν,<sup>21</sup> πῶς φύγητε<sup>22</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως<sup>23</sup> τῆς γεέννης;<sup>24</sup>

*The Peroration and the Lament over Jerusalem*

**34** Διὰ τοῦτο, ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφῆτας καὶ σοφοὺς<sup>25</sup> καὶ γραμματεῖς· καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσατε,<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσατε<sup>27</sup> ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν καὶ διώξετε<sup>28</sup> ἀπὸ πόλεως εἰς πόλιν· **35** ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ’ ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυνόμενον<sup>29</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ τοῦ δικαίου ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε<sup>30</sup> μεταξὺ<sup>31</sup> τοῦ ναοῦ<sup>32</sup> καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου.<sup>33</sup> **36** Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἥξει<sup>34</sup> πάντα ταῦτα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν<sup>35</sup> ταύτην.

**37** Ἰερουσαλήμ, Ἰερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτένουσα τοὺς προφῆτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα<sup>36</sup> τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις<sup>37</sup> ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν<sup>38</sup> τὰ τέκνα σου,

<sup>1</sup>γέμουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>5</sup>φαίνεσθε: PPI-2P <sup>12</sup>οἰκοδομεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>14</sup>κοσμεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>17</sup>φονευσάντων: AAP-GPM  
<sup>22</sup>φύγητε: 2AAS-2P <sup>26</sup>σταυρώσατε: FAI-2P <sup>27</sup>μαστιγώσατε: FAI-2P <sup>28</sup>διώξετε: FAI-2P <sup>29</sup>ἐκχυνόμενον: PPP-NSN  
<sup>30</sup>ἐφονεύσατε: AAI-2P <sup>34</sup>ἥξει: FAI-3S <sup>36</sup>λιθοβολοῦσα: PAP-NSF <sup>38</sup>ἐπισυναγαγεῖν: 2AAN

<sup>1</sup>γέμω, [11] I am full of. <sup>2</sup>ὀστέον, οὐ, τό, [5] a bone. <sup>3</sup>ἀκαθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [10] uncleanness, impurity. <sup>4</sup>ἔξωθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>5</sup>φαίνο, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear; (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>6</sup>ἔσωθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul. <sup>7</sup>μεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] full, filled with. <sup>8</sup>ὑπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, [7] (lit: stage-playing), a response, answer, hypocrisy, dissembling. <sup>9</sup>ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>10</sup>οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>11</sup>ὑποκριτής, οὐ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>12</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig: of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>13</sup>τάφος, οὐ, ὁ, [7] a burial-place, sepulcher, tomb, grave. <sup>14</sup>κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>15</sup>μνημεῖον, οὐ, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>16</sup>κοινωνός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer, partner, companion. <sup>17</sup>φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>18</sup>μέτρον, οὐ, τό, [14] a measure, whether lineal or cubic; a measuring rod. <sup>19</sup>ὄφις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan. <sup>20</sup>γέννημα, ατος, τό, [9] offspring, child, fruit. <sup>21</sup>ἐχιδνα, ης, ἡ, [5] a serpent, snake, viper. <sup>22</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>23</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>24</sup>γένενα, ης, ἡ, [12] Gehenna, and originally the name of a valley or cavity near Jerusalem, a place underneath the earth, a place of punishment for evil. <sup>25</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>26</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>27</sup>μαστιγόω, [7] I flog, scourge, the victim being strapped to a pole or frame; met: I chastise. <sup>28</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>29</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>30</sup>φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>31</sup>μεταξὺ, [9] meanwhile, afterwards, between. <sup>32</sup>ναός, οὐ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>33</sup>θυσιαστήριον, οὐ, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>34</sup>ἔγω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>35</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>36</sup>λιθοβολέω, [9] I stone, cast stones (at), kill by stoning. <sup>37</sup>ποσάκις, [3] how often, how many times. <sup>38</sup>ἐπισυναγάω, [7] I collect, gather together, assemble.

ὄν τρόπον<sup>1</sup> ἐπισυνάγει<sup>2</sup> ὄρνις<sup>3</sup> τὰ νοσσία<sup>4</sup> ἑαυτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας,<sup>5</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε. **38** Ἴδου, ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. **39** Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ με ἴδητε ἀπ' ἄρτι<sup>6</sup> ἕως ἄν εἴπητε, Εὐλογημένος<sup>7</sup> ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.

*The Judgment of God upon Jerusalem and upon the World*

**24** Καὶ ἐξεληθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδείξαι<sup>8</sup> αὐτῷ τὰς οἰκοδομὰς<sup>9</sup> τοῦ ἱεροῦ. **2** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ βλέπετε πάντα ταῦτα; Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῆ ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.<sup>10</sup>

**3** Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν Ἐλαιῶν,<sup>11</sup> προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἰδίαν, λέγοντες, Εἰπέ ἡμῖν, πότε<sup>12</sup> ταῦτα ἔσται; Καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς<sup>13</sup> παρουσίας,<sup>14</sup> καὶ τῆς συντελείας<sup>15</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος; **4** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.<sup>16</sup> **5** Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ χριστός· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν.<sup>17</sup> **6** Μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκούειν πολέμου<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀκοῶς<sup>19</sup> πολέμων·<sup>18</sup> ὁράτε, μὴ θροεῖσθε·<sup>20</sup> δεῖ γὰρ πάντα γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐπω<sup>21</sup> ἐστὶν τὸ τέλος.<sup>22</sup> **7** Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ<sup>23</sup> καὶ λοιμοὶ<sup>24</sup> καὶ σεισμοὶ<sup>25</sup> κατὰ τόπους. **8** Πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὠδίνων.<sup>26</sup> **9** Τότε παραδώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς. Καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι<sup>28</sup> ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. **10** Καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται<sup>29</sup> πολλοί, καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώσουσιν, καὶ μισήσουσιν<sup>30</sup> ἀλλήλους. **11** Καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφήται<sup>31</sup> ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσιν<sup>32</sup> πολλούς. **12** Καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι<sup>33</sup> τὴν ἀνομίαν,<sup>34</sup> φυγήσεται<sup>35</sup> ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν

<sup>2</sup>ἐπισυνάγει: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup>Εὐλογημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>8</sup>ἐπιδείξαι: AAN <sup>10</sup>καταλυθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>16</sup>πλανήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>17</sup>πλανήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>20</sup>θροεῖσθε: PPM-2P <sup>28</sup>μισούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>29</sup>σκανδαλισθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>30</sup>μισήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>32</sup>πλανήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>33</sup>πληθυνθῆναι: APN <sup>35</sup>φυγήσεται: 2FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>τρόπος, οὐ, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner; (b) manner of life, character. <sup>2</sup>ἐπισυνάγω, [7] I collect, gather together; assemble. <sup>3</sup>ὄρνις, ἰθος, ὁ, ἡ, [2] a bird, fowl, hen. <sup>4</sup>νοσσίον, οὐ, τό, [1] a nestling, the young of birds. <sup>5</sup>πτέρυξ, υγος, ἡ, [5] a wing, pinion. <sup>6</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>7</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιδείκνυμι, [9] I show, display, point out, indicate; I prove, demonstrate. <sup>9</sup>οἰκοδομή, ἦς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>10</sup>καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unharness, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>11</sup>ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>12</sup>πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>13</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>14</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>15</sup>συντέλεια, ας, ἡ, [6] a completion, consummation, end. <sup>16</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>17</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>18</sup>πόλεμος, οὐ, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>19</sup>ἀκοή, ἦς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>20</sup>θροέω, [3] I disturb, agitate; pass: I am troubled, alarmed. <sup>21</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>22</sup>τέλος, οὐς, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>23</sup>λιμός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>24</sup>λοιμός, οὐ, ὁ, [3] (a) a pestilence, (b) a pestilent fellow. <sup>25</sup>σεισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>26</sup>ὠδίν, ἴνος, ἡ, [4] the pain of childbirth, acute pain, severe agony, a snare. <sup>27</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>28</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>29</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>30</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>31</sup>ψευδοπροφήτης, οὐ, ὁ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>32</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>33</sup>πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>34</sup>ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>35</sup>ψύχω, [1] I cool, pass: I grow cold.

πολλῶν· 13 ὁ δὲ ὑπομένεις<sup>1</sup> εἰς τέλος,<sup>2</sup> οὗτος σωθήσεται. 14 Καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ<sup>3</sup> εἰς μαρτύριον<sup>4</sup> πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· καὶ τότε ἕξει<sup>5</sup> τὸ τέλος.<sup>2</sup>

15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα<sup>6</sup> τῆς ἐρημώσεως,<sup>7</sup> τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἐστὼς ἐν τόπῳ ἀγίῳ—ὁ ἀναγινώσκων<sup>8</sup> νοεῖτω<sup>9</sup>— 16 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ<sup>10</sup> φευγέτωσαν<sup>11</sup> ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη· 17 ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος<sup>12</sup> μὴ καταβαινέτω ἄραι τὰ ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· 18 καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ<sup>13</sup> μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω<sup>14</sup> ὀπίσω<sup>15</sup> ἄραι τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ. 19 Οὐαί<sup>16</sup> δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ<sup>17</sup> ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις<sup>18</sup> ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. 20 Προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ<sup>19</sup> ὑμῶν χειμῶνος,<sup>20</sup> μηδὲ σαββάτῳ. 21 Ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις<sup>21</sup> μεγάλη, οἷα<sup>22</sup> οὐ γέγονεν ἅπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται. 22 Καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολοβώθησαν<sup>23</sup> αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς<sup>24</sup> κολοβωθήσονται<sup>25</sup> αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι. 23 Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοῦ, ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἢ ὧδε, μὴ πιστεύσητε. 24 Ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι<sup>26</sup> καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται,<sup>27</sup> καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα,<sup>28</sup> ὥστε πλανῆσαι,<sup>29</sup> εἰ δυνατόν,<sup>30</sup> καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς.<sup>24</sup> 25 Ἰδοῦ, προεῖρηκα<sup>31</sup> ὑμῖν. 26 Ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν, Ἰδοῦ, ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἐστίν, μὴ ἐξέλθῃτε· Ἰδοῦ, ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις,<sup>32</sup> μὴ πιστεύσητε. 27 Ὡσπερ<sup>33</sup> γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ<sup>34</sup> ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν<sup>35</sup> καὶ φαίνεται<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ὑπομένεις: AAP-NSM <sup>5</sup>ἕξει: FAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἀναγινώσκων: PAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>νοεῖτω: PAM-3S <sup>11</sup>φευγέτωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>14</sup>ἐπιστρεψάτω: AAM-3S <sup>18</sup>θηλαζούσαις: PAP-DPF <sup>23</sup>ἐκολοβώθησαν: API-3P <sup>25</sup>κολοβωθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>29</sup>πλανῆσαι: AAN <sup>31</sup>προεῖρηκα: RAI-1S <sup>36</sup>φαίνεται: PEI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ὑπομένω, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>2</sup>τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>3</sup>οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>4</sup>μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>5</sup>ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>6</sup>βδέλυγμα, ατος, τό, [6] an abominable thing, an accursed thing. <sup>7</sup>ἐρήμωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] a desolation, devastation. <sup>8</sup>ἀναγινώσκο, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>9</sup>νοεῶ, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>10</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>11</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>12</sup>δῶμα, ατος, τό, [7] the roof (of a house), the top of the house. <sup>13</sup>ἀγρός, οῦ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>14</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>15</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>16</sup>ουαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>17</sup>γαστήρ, γαστρος, ἡ, [9] the womb, stomach; of a woman: to be with child (lit: to have [a child] in the belly). <sup>18</sup>θηλάζω, [6] (a) I give suck, (b) I suck. <sup>19</sup>φυγῆ, ης, ἡ, [2] flight, fleeing. <sup>20</sup>χειμῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] a storm, tempest; winter, the rainy season. <sup>21</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>22</sup>οἷος, α, ου, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>23</sup>κολοβόω, [4] (lit: I maim, mutilate), I cut short, shorten, abbreviate. <sup>24</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>25</sup>κολοβόω, [4] (lit: I maim, mutilate), I cut short, shorten, abbreviate. <sup>26</sup>ψευδόχριστος, ου, ὁ, [2] a false Christ, pretended Messiah. <sup>27</sup>ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>28</sup>τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>29</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>30</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>31</sup>προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>32</sup>ταμεῖον, ου, τό, [4] a store-chamber, secret chamber, closet; a granary, barn. <sup>33</sup>ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>34</sup>ἀστραπή, ης, ἡ, [9] a flash of lightning, brightness, luster. <sup>35</sup>ἀνατολή, ης, ἡ, [10] (a) rising of the sun, hence (b) (sing. and plur.) the quarter whence the sun rises, the East. <sup>36</sup>φαίνομαι, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear; (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as.

ἕως δυσμῶν,<sup>1</sup> οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία<sup>2</sup> τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 28 Ὅπου γὰρ ἂν ᾦ τὸ πτώμα,<sup>3</sup> ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἄετοί.<sup>4</sup>

29 Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν<sup>5</sup> τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, ὁ ἥλιος<sup>6</sup> σκοτισθήσεται,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἡ σελήνη<sup>8</sup> οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος<sup>9</sup> αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες<sup>10</sup> πεσοῦνται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται.<sup>11</sup> 30 Καὶ τότε φανήσεται<sup>12</sup> τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ τότε κόψονται<sup>13</sup> πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαί<sup>14</sup> τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν<sup>15</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. 31 Καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος<sup>16</sup> φωνῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσιν<sup>17</sup> τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς<sup>18</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων<sup>19</sup> ἀνέμων,<sup>20</sup> ἀπ' ἄκρων<sup>21</sup> οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων<sup>21</sup> αὐτῶν.

32 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς<sup>22</sup> μάθετε<sup>23</sup> τὴν παραβολὴν· ὅταν ἦδη ὁ κλάδος<sup>24</sup> αὐτῆς γένηται ἀπαλός,<sup>25</sup> καὶ τὰ φύλλα<sup>26</sup> ἐκφύη,<sup>27</sup> γινώσχετε ὅτι ἐγγύς<sup>28</sup> τὸ θέρος·<sup>29</sup> 33 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα πάντα, γινώσχετε ὅτι ἐγγύς<sup>28</sup> ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις.<sup>30</sup> 34 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ<sup>31</sup> ἡ γενεὰ<sup>32</sup> αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. 35 Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται,<sup>33</sup> οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσιν.<sup>34</sup> 36 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι τῶν οὐρανῶν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ μου μόνος.<sup>35</sup> 37 Ὡσπερ<sup>36</sup> δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία<sup>2</sup> τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 38 Ὡσπερ<sup>36</sup> γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πρὸ<sup>37</sup> τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ<sup>38</sup> τρώγοντες<sup>39</sup> καὶ πίνοντες, γαμοῦντες<sup>40</sup> καὶ ἐγκαμίζοντες,<sup>41</sup> ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθεν

<sup>7</sup>σκοτισθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>11</sup>σαλευθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>12</sup>φανήσεται: 2FPI-3S <sup>13</sup>κόψονται: FDI-3P  
<sup>17</sup>ἐπισυνάξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>23</sup>μάθετε: 2AAM-2P <sup>27</sup>ἐκφύη: PAS-3S <sup>31</sup>παρέλθῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>33</sup>παρελεύσονται: FDI-3P  
<sup>34</sup>παρέλθωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>39</sup>τρώγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>40</sup>γαμοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>41</sup>ἐγκαμίζοντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>δυσμή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] a setting (of the sun), hence: the West. <sup>2</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>3</sup>πτώμα, ατος, τό, [5] a fall; a carcass, corpse, dead body. <sup>4</sup>ἄετός, οὐ, ὁ, [5] an eagle, bird of prey. <sup>5</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>6</sup>ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>7</sup>σκοτίζω, [8] I darken. <sup>8</sup>σελήνη, ης, ἡ, [9] the moon. <sup>9</sup>φέγγος, ους, τό, [3] brightness, light, splendor, radiance. <sup>10</sup>ἀστήρ, ἔρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>11</sup>σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>12</sup>φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear; (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>13</sup>κόπτω, [8] (a) I cut, cut off, strike, smite, (b) mid: I beat my breast or head in lamentation, lament, mourn, sometimes with acc. of person whose loss is mourned. <sup>14</sup>φυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>15</sup>νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>16</sup>σάλπιγξ, ιγγος, ἡ, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet. <sup>17</sup>ἐπισυνάγω, [7] I collect, gather together, assemble. <sup>18</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>19</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>20</sup>ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>21</sup>ἄκρον, ου, τό, [6] the end, extremity. <sup>22</sup>συκῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [16] a fig-tree. <sup>23</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>24</sup>κλάδος, ου, ὁ, [11] a young tender shoot, then: a branch; met: of descendants. <sup>25</sup>ἀπαλός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] soft, tender, as a shoot of a tree. <sup>26</sup>φύλλον, ου, τό, [6] a leaf. <sup>27</sup>ἐκφύω, [2] I put forth, cause to sprout. <sup>28</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>29</sup>θέρος, ους, τό, [3] summer. <sup>30</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>31</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>32</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>33</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>34</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>35</sup>μόνος, η, ου, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>36</sup>ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>37</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>38</sup>κατακλυσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [4] a deluge, flood. <sup>39</sup>τρώγω, [6] I eat, partake of a meal. <sup>40</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>41</sup>ἐγκαμίζω, [6] I give in marriage, marry.

Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, <sup>1</sup> 39 καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, ἕως ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς <sup>2</sup> καὶ ἦρεν ἅπαντας, <sup>3</sup> οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία <sup>4</sup> τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 40 Τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· <sup>5</sup> ὁ εἰς παραλαμβάνεται, <sup>6</sup> καὶ ὁ εἰς ἀφίεται. 41 Δύο ἀλήθουσαι <sup>7</sup> ἐν τῷ μύλωνι· <sup>8</sup> μία παραλαμβάνεται, <sup>9</sup> καὶ μία ἀφίεται.

*The Need of Watchfulness*

42 Γρηγορεῖτε <sup>10</sup> οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδατε ποῖα <sup>11</sup> ὥρα ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν ἔρχεται. 43 Ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης <sup>12</sup> ποῖα <sup>11</sup> φυλακῆ <sup>13</sup> ὁ κλέπτης <sup>14</sup> ἔρχεται, ἐγγηγόρησεν <sup>15</sup> ἄν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν εἶασεν <sup>16</sup> διορυγῆναι <sup>17</sup> τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. 44 Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἔτοιμοι· <sup>18</sup> ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. 45 Τίς ἄρα <sup>19</sup> ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δούλος καὶ φρόνιμος, <sup>20</sup> ὃν κατέστησεν <sup>21</sup> ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας <sup>22</sup> αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφήν <sup>23</sup> ἐν καιρῷ; 46 Μακάριος ὁ δούλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει ποιούντα οὕτως. 47 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει <sup>24</sup> αὐτόν. 48 Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπη ὁ κακὸς δούλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει <sup>25</sup> ὁ κύριός μου ἐλθεῖν, 49 καὶ ἄρξεται τύπτειν <sup>26</sup> τοὺς συνδούλους, <sup>27</sup> ἐσθίειν δὲ καὶ πίνειν μετὰ τῶν μεθύντων, <sup>28</sup> 50 ἥξει <sup>29</sup> ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκεῖνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, <sup>30</sup> καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει, 51 καὶ διχοτομήσει <sup>31</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος <sup>32</sup> αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν <sup>33</sup> θήσει· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς <sup>34</sup> καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς <sup>35</sup> τῶν ὀδόντων. <sup>36</sup>

<sup>6</sup> παραλαμβάνεται: PPI-3S <sup>7</sup> ἀλήθουσαι: PAP-NPF <sup>9</sup> παραλαμβάνεται: PPI-3S <sup>10</sup> Γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P  
<sup>15</sup> ἐγγηγόρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> εἶασεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> διορυγῆναι: 2APN <sup>24</sup> κατέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup> καταστήσει: FAI-3S  
<sup>25</sup> Χρονίζει: PAI-3S <sup>26</sup> τύπτειν: PAN <sup>28</sup> μεθύντων: PAP-GPM <sup>29</sup> ἥξει: FAI-3S <sup>30</sup> προσδοκᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup> διχοτομήσει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> κιβωτός, οὐδ, ἡ, [6] (properly: a wooden box, hence) the Ark, in which Noah sailed; the Ark of the Covenant.  
<sup>2</sup> κατακλυσμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [4] a deluge, flood. <sup>3</sup> ἅπας, ασα, av, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>4</sup> παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>5</sup> ἀγρός, οὐδ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>6</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>7</sup> ἀλήθω, [2] I grind. <sup>8</sup> μύλων, ὄνος, ὁ, [1] a mill-house, the place where grain was ground. <sup>9</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>10</sup> γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>11</sup> ποῖος, α, ov, [34] of what sort. <sup>12</sup> οἰκοδεσπότης, οὐδ, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>13</sup> φυλακῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>14</sup> κλέπτης, οὐδ, ὁ, [16] a thief. <sup>15</sup> γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>16</sup> ἔαω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>17</sup> διορύσσω, [4] I dig through, break through. <sup>18</sup> ἔτοιμος, η, ov, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>19</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>20</sup> φρόνιμος, ov, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>21</sup> καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>22</sup> θεραπεία, ας, ἡ, [4] care, attention, especially medical attention (treatment); hence almost: healing; meton: those who render service. <sup>23</sup> τροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>24</sup> καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>25</sup> χρονίζω, [5] I delay, tarry, linger, spend time. <sup>26</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>27</sup> σύνδουλος, οὐδ, ὁ, [10] a fellow slave, fellow servant; of Christians: a fellow worker, colleague. <sup>28</sup> μεθύω, [6] I am intoxicated with wine, am drunk. <sup>29</sup> ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>30</sup> προσδοκᾷ, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>31</sup> διχοτομέω, [2] I cut in two, perhaps: scourge severely. <sup>32</sup> μέρος, οὐς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>33</sup> ὑποκριτής, οὐδ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>34</sup> κλαυθμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [9] weeping, lamentation, crying. <sup>35</sup> βρυγμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [7] a grinding or gnashing. <sup>36</sup> ὀδούς, ὄντος, ὁ, [12] a tooth.



*The Parable of the Ten Virgins*

**25** Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται<sup>1</sup> ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα<sup>2</sup> παρθένοις,<sup>3</sup> αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας<sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν ἐξῆλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν<sup>5</sup> τοῦ νυμφίου.<sup>6</sup> **2** Πέντε<sup>7</sup> δὲ ἦσαν ἐξ αὐτῶν φρόνιμοι,<sup>8</sup> καὶ αἱ πέντε<sup>7</sup> μωραί.<sup>9</sup> **3** Αἵτινες μωραί,<sup>9</sup> λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας<sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν, οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον.<sup>10</sup> **4** αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι<sup>8</sup> ἔλαβον ἔλαιον<sup>10</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις<sup>11</sup> αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων<sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν. **5** Χρονίζοντος<sup>12</sup> δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου,<sup>6</sup> ἐνύσταξαν<sup>13</sup> πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον.<sup>14</sup> **6** Μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς κραυγὴ<sup>15</sup> γέγονεν, Ἰδοὺ, ὁ νυμφίος<sup>6</sup> ἔρχεται, ἐξέρχασθε εἰς ἀπάντησιν<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ. **7** Τότε ἠγέρθησαν πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι<sup>3</sup> ἐκεῖναι, καὶ ἐκόσμησαν<sup>16</sup> τὰς λαμπάδας<sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν. **8** Αἱ δὲ μωραί<sup>9</sup> ταῖς φρονίμοις<sup>8</sup> εἶπον, Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου<sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες<sup>4</sup> ἡμῶν σβέννυνται.<sup>17</sup> **9** Ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνιμοι,<sup>8</sup> λέγουσαι, Μήποτε<sup>18</sup> οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ<sup>19</sup> ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἀγοράσατε<sup>21</sup> ἑαυταῖς. **10** Ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι,<sup>22</sup> ἦλθεν ὁ νυμφίος·<sup>6</sup> καὶ αἱ ἔτοιμοι<sup>23</sup> εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐκλείσθη<sup>25</sup> ἡ θύρα.<sup>26</sup> **11** Ὑστερον<sup>27</sup> δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ<sup>28</sup> παρθένοι,<sup>3</sup> λέγουσαι, Κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν. **12** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς. **13** Γρηγορεῖτε<sup>29</sup> οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν, ἐν ᾗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

*The Parable of the Talents*

**14** Ὡσπερ<sup>30</sup> γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν<sup>31</sup> ἐκάλεσεν τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· **15** καὶ ᾧ μὲν ἔδωκεν πέντε<sup>7</sup> τάλαντα,<sup>32</sup> ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ ἓν, ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν· καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν<sup>33</sup> εὐθέως. **16** Πορευθεὶς δὲ ὁ τὰ πέντε<sup>7</sup> τάλαντα<sup>32</sup> λαβὼν εἰργάσατο<sup>34</sup> ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐποίησεν ἄλλα πέντε<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ὁμοιωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>12</sup> Χρονίζοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>13</sup> ἐνύσταξαν: AAI-3P <sup>14</sup> ἐκάθευδον: IAI-3P <sup>16</sup> ἐκόσμησαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup> σβέννυνται: PPI-3P <sup>19</sup> ἀρκέσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>20</sup> πωλοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>21</sup> ἀγοράσατε: AAM-2P <sup>22</sup> ἀγοράσαι: AAN <sup>25</sup> ἐκλείσθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup> Γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>31</sup> ἀποδημῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>33</sup> ἀπεδήμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> εἰργάσατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ὁμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>2</sup> δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>3</sup> παρθένος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [14] a maiden, virgin; extended to men who have not known women. <sup>4</sup> λαμπάς, ἀδος, ἡ, [9] a torch, lamp, lantern. <sup>5</sup> ἀπάντησις, εως, ἡ, [4] the act of meeting, to meet (a phrase seemingly almost technical for the reception of a newly arrived official). <sup>6</sup> νυμφίος, ου, ὁ, [16] a bridegroom. <sup>7</sup> πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>8</sup> φρόνιμος, ου, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>9</sup> μωρός, ἄ, ὄν, [13] (a) adj: stupid, foolish, (b) noun: a fool. <sup>10</sup> ἔλαιον, ου, τό, [11] olive oil, oil. <sup>11</sup> ἀγγεῖον, ου, τό, [2] a vessel, flask. <sup>12</sup> χρονίζω, [5] I delay, tarry, linger; spend time. <sup>13</sup> νυστάζω, [2] I nod in sleep, am drowsy, slumber. <sup>14</sup> καθεύδο, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>15</sup> κραυγή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] (a) a shout, cry, clamor; (b) outcry, clamoring against another. <sup>16</sup> κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>17</sup> σβέννυμι, [8] (a) I extinguish, quench, (b) I suppress, thwart. <sup>18</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>19</sup> ἀρκέω, [8] I keep off, assist; I suffice; pass: I am satisfied. <sup>20</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>21</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>22</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>23</sup> ἔτοιμος, η, ου, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>24</sup> γάμος, ου, ὁ, [16] a marriage, wedding, wedding-ceremony; plur: a wedding-feast. <sup>25</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>26</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>27</sup> ὕστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later. <sup>28</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder; the rest, the others. <sup>29</sup> γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>30</sup> ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>31</sup> ἀποδημέω, [6] I am away from home, go into another country, am away, am abroad. <sup>32</sup> τάλαντον, ου, τό, [15] a talent of silver or gold. <sup>33</sup> ἀποδημέω, [6] I am away from home, go into another country, am away, am abroad. <sup>34</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor.

τάλαντα. <sup>1</sup> 17 Ὡσαύτως <sup>2</sup> καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο ἐκέρδησεν <sup>3</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς ἄλλα δύο. 18 Ὁ δὲ τὸ ἐν λαβὼν ἀπελθὼν ὠρυξεν <sup>4</sup> ἐν τῇ γῆ, καὶ ἀπέκρυψεν <sup>5</sup> τὸ ἀργύριον <sup>6</sup> τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. 19 Μετὰ δὲ χρόνον πολὺν ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων, καὶ συναίρει <sup>7</sup> μετ' αὐτῶν λόγον. 20 Καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε <sup>8</sup> τάλαντα <sup>1</sup> λαβὼν προσήνεγκεν <sup>9</sup> ἄλλα πέντε <sup>8</sup> τάλαντα, <sup>1</sup> λέγων, Κύριε, πέντε <sup>8</sup> τάλαντά <sup>1</sup> μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε, <sup>10</sup> ἄλλα πέντε <sup>8</sup> τάλαντα <sup>1</sup> ἐκέρδησα <sup>11</sup> ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. 21 Ἐφη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ, <sup>12</sup> δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα <sup>13</sup> ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· <sup>14</sup> εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. 22 Προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα <sup>1</sup> λαβὼν εἶπεν, Κύριε, δύο τάλαντά <sup>1</sup> μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε, <sup>15</sup> ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα <sup>1</sup> ἐκέρδησα <sup>16</sup> ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. 23 Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ, <sup>12</sup> δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα <sup>13</sup> ἦς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· <sup>17</sup> εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. 24 Προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἐν τάλαντον <sup>1</sup> εἰληφὼς εἶπεν, Κύριε, ἔγνων σε ὅτι σκληρὸς <sup>18</sup> εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων <sup>19</sup> ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας, καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν <sup>20</sup> οὐ διεσκόρπισας· <sup>21</sup> 25 καὶ φοβηθεὶς, ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα <sup>22</sup> τὸ τάλαντόν <sup>1</sup> σου ἐν τῇ γῆ· ἴδε, <sup>23</sup> ἔχεις τὸ σόν. <sup>24</sup> 26 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ ὀκνηρέ, <sup>25</sup> ἦδεις ὅτι θερίζω <sup>26</sup> ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα, καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν <sup>20</sup> οὐ διεσκόρπισα· <sup>27</sup> 27 ἔδει οὖν σε βαλεῖν τὸ ἀργύριόν <sup>6</sup> μου τοῖς τραπεζίταις, <sup>28</sup> καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην <sup>29</sup> ἂν τὸ ἐμόν σὺν τόκῳ. <sup>30</sup> 28 Ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον, <sup>1</sup> καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα <sup>31</sup> τάλαντα. <sup>1</sup> 29 Τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται καὶ περισσευθήσεται· <sup>32</sup> ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. 30 Καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον <sup>33</sup> δοῦλον ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος <sup>34</sup> τὸ ἐξώτερον. <sup>35</sup> Ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς <sup>36</sup> καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς <sup>37</sup> τῶν ὀδόντων. <sup>38</sup>

<sup>3</sup> ἐκέρδησεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup> ὠρυξεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup> ἀπέκρυψεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> συναίρει: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup> προσήνεγκεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>10</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>11</sup> ἐκέρδησα: AAI-1S <sup>14</sup> καταστήσω: FAI-1S <sup>15</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>16</sup> ἐκέρδησα: AAI-1S <sup>17</sup> καταστήσω:  
FAI-1S <sup>19</sup> θερίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>21</sup> διεσκόρπισας: AAI-2S <sup>22</sup> ἔκρυψα: AAI-1S <sup>23</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>26</sup> θερίζω: PAI-1S  
<sup>27</sup> διεσκόρπισα: AAI-1S <sup>29</sup> ἐκομισάμην: AMI-1S <sup>32</sup> περισσευθήσεται: FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> τάλαντον, *ov, τό, [15] a talent of silver or gold.* <sup>2</sup> ὡσαύτως, [18] *in like manner, likewise, just so.* <sup>3</sup> κερδαίνω, [16] *I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss.* <sup>4</sup> ὀρύσσω, [3] *I dig, dig out, excavate.* <sup>5</sup> ἀποκρύπτω, [6] *I hide away, conceal, keep secret.* <sup>6</sup> ἀργύριον, *ov, τό, [20] silver; a piece of silver; a shekel, money in general.* <sup>7</sup> συναίρω, [3] *I compare (settle) accounts, make a reckoning.* <sup>8</sup> πέντε, *οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five.* <sup>9</sup> προσφέρω, [48] *(a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc).* <sup>10</sup> ἴδε, [35] *See! Lo! Behold! Look!* <sup>11</sup> κερδαίνω, [16] *I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss.* <sup>12</sup> εὖ, [6] *well, well done, good, rightly; also used as an exclamation.* <sup>13</sup> ὀλίγος, *η, ov, [43] (a) especially in plur: few; (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little.* <sup>14</sup> καθίστημι, [21] *I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute.* <sup>15</sup> ἴδε, [35] *See! Lo! Behold! Look!* <sup>16</sup> κερδαίνω, [16] *I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss.* <sup>17</sup> καθίστημι, [21] *I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order; appoint, make, constitute.* <sup>18</sup> σκληρός, *ά, όν, [5] hard, violent, harsh, stern.* <sup>19</sup> θερίζω, [21] *I reap, gather, harvest.* <sup>20</sup> ὅθεν, [15] *(a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore.* <sup>21</sup> διασκορπίζω, [9] *I scatter, winnow, disperse, waste.* <sup>22</sup> κρύπτω, [17] *I hide, conceal, lay up.* <sup>23</sup> ἴδε, [35] *See! Lo! Behold! Look!* <sup>24</sup> σός, *σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine.* <sup>25</sup> ὀκνηρός, *ά, όν, [3] slothful, backward, hesitating; of things: irksome.* <sup>26</sup> θερίζω, [21] *I reap, gather, harvest.* <sup>27</sup> διασκορπίζω, [9] *I scatter, winnow, disperse, waste.* <sup>28</sup> τραπεζίτης, *ov, ό, [1] a money-changer, banker.* <sup>29</sup> κομίζω, [11] *(a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover.* <sup>30</sup> τόκος, *ov, ό, [2] interest, usury.* <sup>31</sup> δέκα, [27] *ten.* <sup>32</sup> περισσεύω, [39] *(a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound.* <sup>33</sup> ἀχρεῖος, *ov, [2] unprofitable, useless, unworthy.* <sup>34</sup> σκότος, *ovς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral.* <sup>35</sup> ἐξώτερος, *α, ov, [3] outmost, outer, external.* <sup>36</sup> κλαυθμός, *ov, ό, [9] weeping, lamentation, crying.* <sup>37</sup> βρυγμός, *ov, ό, [7] a grinding or gnashing.* <sup>38</sup> ὀδός, *όντος, ό, [12] a tooth.*

*The Last Judgment*

31 Ὃταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ, τότε καθίσει<sup>1</sup> ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, 32 καὶ συναχθήσεται ἔμπροσθεν<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφοριεῖ<sup>3</sup> αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὡσπερ<sup>4</sup> ὁ ποιμὴν<sup>5</sup> ἀφορίζει<sup>6</sup> τὰ πρόβατα<sup>7</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων·<sup>8</sup> 33 καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα<sup>7</sup> ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια<sup>9</sup> ἐξ εὐωνύμων.<sup>10</sup> 34 Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, Δεῦτε,<sup>11</sup> οἱ εὐλογημένοι<sup>12</sup> τοῦ πατρός μου, κληρονομήσατε<sup>13</sup> τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην<sup>14</sup> ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς<sup>15</sup> κόσμου. 35 Ἐπεινάσα<sup>16</sup> γάρ, καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἐποτίσατέ<sup>18</sup> με· ξένος<sup>19</sup> ἦμην, καὶ συνηγάγετέ με· 36 γυμνός,<sup>20</sup> καὶ περιεβάλετέ<sup>21</sup> με· ἡσθένησα,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἐπεσκέμασθέ<sup>23</sup> με· ἐν φυλακῇ<sup>24</sup> ἦμην, καὶ ἤλυθετε πρὸς με. 37 Τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι, λέγοντες, Κύριε, πότε<sup>25</sup> σὲ εἶδομεν πεινῶντα,<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν;<sup>27</sup> Ἥ διψῶντα,<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν;<sup>29</sup> 38 Πότε<sup>25</sup> δέ σε εἶδομεν ξένον,<sup>19</sup> καὶ συνηγάγομεν; Ἥ γυμνόν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ περιεβάλομεν;<sup>30</sup> 39 Πότε<sup>25</sup> δέ σε εἶδομεν ἀσθενῆ,<sup>31</sup> ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἤλυθομεν πρὸς σε; 40 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων,<sup>32</sup> ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. 41 Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων,<sup>10</sup> Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, οἱ κατηραμένοι,<sup>33</sup> εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον, τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον<sup>34</sup> τῷ διαβόλῳ<sup>35</sup> καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ. 42 Ἐπεινάσα<sup>36</sup> γάρ, καὶ

<sup>1</sup>καθίσει: FAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἀφοριεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>6</sup>ἀφορίζει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>Δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>12</sup>εὐλογημένοι: RPP-NPM  
<sup>13</sup>κληρονομήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>14</sup>ἡτοιμασμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>16</sup>Ἐπεινάσα: AAI-IS <sup>17</sup>ἐδίψησα: AAI-IS <sup>18</sup>ἐποτίσατέ: AAI-2P  
<sup>21</sup>περιεβάλετέ: 2AAI-2P <sup>22</sup>ἡσθένησα: AAI-IS <sup>23</sup>ἐπεσκέμασθέ: ADI-2P <sup>26</sup>πεινῶντα: PAP-ASM  
<sup>27</sup>ἐθρέψαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>28</sup>διψῶντα: PAP-ASM <sup>29</sup>ἐποτίσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>30</sup>περιεβάλομεν: 2AAI-1P <sup>33</sup>κατηραμένοι: RPP-NPM  
<sup>34</sup>ἡτοιμασμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>36</sup>Ἐπεινάσα: AAI-IS

<sup>1</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>2</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of.  
<sup>3</sup>ἀφορίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart. <sup>4</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>5</sup>ποιμὴν, ἄνος, ὁ, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men. <sup>6</sup>ἀφορίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart. <sup>7</sup>πρόβατον, οὐ, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>8</sup>ἐρίφος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a goat. <sup>9</sup>ἐρίφιον, οὐ, τό, [1] a goat, kid. <sup>10</sup>εὐώνυμος, οὐ, [10] (lit: well-named, to avoid the evil omen attaching to the left), on the left-hand side, left. <sup>11</sup>δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>12</sup>εὐλόγῳ, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>13</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>14</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>15</sup>καταβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>16</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>17</sup>διψάω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>18</sup>ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>19</sup>ξένος, η, οὐ, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner. <sup>20</sup>γυμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>21</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>22</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>23</sup>ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>24</sup>φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>25</sup>πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>26</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>27</sup>τρέφω, [7] I feed, nourish; I bring up, rear; provide for. <sup>28</sup>διψάω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>29</sup>ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>30</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>31</sup>ἀσθενής, ἑς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>32</sup>ἐλάχιστος, ἴστη, ἴστων, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>33</sup>καταφρόμοι, [6] I curse. <sup>34</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>35</sup>διάβολος, οὐ, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>36</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly.

οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα,<sup>1</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ<sup>2</sup> με· 43 ξένος<sup>3</sup> ἦμην, καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνός,<sup>4</sup> καὶ οὐ περιεβάλετέ<sup>5</sup> με· ἀσθενής,<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ,<sup>7</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέψασθέ<sup>8</sup> με. 44 Τότε ἀποκριθήσονται καὶ αὐτοί, λέγοντες, Κύριε, πότε<sup>9</sup> σὲ εἶδομεν πεινῶντα,<sup>10</sup> ἢ διψῶντα,<sup>11</sup> ἢ ξένον,<sup>3</sup> ἢ γυμνόν,<sup>4</sup> ἢ ἀσθενῆ,<sup>6</sup> ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ,<sup>7</sup> καὶ οὐ διηκονήσαμεν<sup>12</sup> σοι; 45 Τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἐν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων,<sup>13</sup> οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε. 46 Καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν<sup>14</sup> αἰώνιον· οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

*Events Preceding the Last Passover*

**26** Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν<sup>15</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, 2 Οἴδατε ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ Πάσχα<sup>16</sup> γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι.<sup>17</sup> 3 Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν<sup>18</sup> τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου Καϊάφα, 4 καὶ συνεβουλεύσαντο<sup>19</sup> ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν δόλω<sup>20</sup> κρατήσωσιν<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν. 5 Ἔλεγον δέ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ,<sup>22</sup> ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος<sup>23</sup> γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ. 6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ<sup>24</sup> ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,<sup>25</sup> 7 προσήλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἀλάβαστρον<sup>26</sup> μύρου<sup>27</sup> ἔχουσα βαρυτίμου,<sup>28</sup> καὶ κατέχευεν<sup>29</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου.<sup>30</sup> 8 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠγανάκτησαν,<sup>31</sup> λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπόλεια<sup>32</sup> αὕτη; 9 Ἡδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο τὸ μύρον<sup>27</sup> πραθῆναι<sup>33</sup> πολλοῦ, καὶ δοθῆναι πτωχοῖς.<sup>34</sup> 10 Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί κόπους<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἐδίψησα: AAI-1S <sup>2</sup> ἐποτίσατέ: AAI-2P <sup>5</sup> περιεβάλετέ: 2AAI-2P <sup>8</sup> ἐπεσκέψασθέ: ADI-2P <sup>10</sup> πεινῶντα: PAP-ASM <sup>11</sup> διψῶντα: PAP-ASM <sup>12</sup> διηκονήσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>15</sup> ἐτέλεσεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> σταυρωθῆναι: APN <sup>19</sup> συνεβουλεύσαντο: AMI-3P <sup>21</sup> κρατήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>29</sup> κατέχευεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup> ἀνακειμένου: PNP-GSM <sup>31</sup> ἠγανάκτησαν: AAI-3P <sup>33</sup> πραθῆναι: APN

<sup>1</sup> διψῶ, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>2</sup> ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>3</sup> ξένος, η, ον, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner. <sup>4</sup> γυμνός, ή, όν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>5</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>6</sup> ἀσθενής, ές, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>7</sup> φυλακή, ής, ή, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>8</sup> ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>9</sup> πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>10</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>11</sup> διψῶ, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>12</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>13</sup> ἐλάχιστος, ίστη, ίστον, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps of finer in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>14</sup> κόλασις, εως, ή, [2] chastisement, punishment, torment, perhaps with the idea of deprivation. <sup>15</sup> τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>16</sup> πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>17</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>18</sup> αὐλή, ής, ή, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>19</sup> συμβουλεύω, [5] I give advice, exhort; mid: I take counsel together, consult. <sup>20</sup> δόλος, ον, ό, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>21</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>22</sup> ἑορτή, ής, ή, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>23</sup> θόρυβος, ον, ό, [7] (a) din, hubbub, confused noise, outcry, (b) riot, disturbance. <sup>24</sup> Βηθανία, ας, ή, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan. <sup>25</sup> λεπρός, οδ, ό, [9] a leprosy person, a leper. <sup>26</sup> ἀλάβαστρον, ον, τό, [4] a phial or bottle of perfumed ointment, usually of alabaster. <sup>27</sup> μύρον, ον, τό, [14] anointing-oil, ointment. <sup>28</sup> βαρυτίμος, ον, [1] of great price. <sup>29</sup> καταχέω, [2] I pour (down) upon. <sup>30</sup> ἀνακείμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>31</sup> ἀγανακτέω, [7] I am angry, incensed. <sup>32</sup> ἀπόλεια, ας, ή, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>33</sup> πιπράσκει, [9] I sell; pass: I am a slave to, am devoted to. <sup>34</sup> πτωχός, ή, όν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>35</sup> κόπος, ον, ό, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue.

παρέχετε<sup>1</sup> τῇ γυναικί; Ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν εἰργάσατο<sup>2</sup> εἰς ἐμέ. **11** Τοὺς<sup>3</sup> πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε<sup>4</sup> ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε<sup>3</sup> ἔχετε. **12** Βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον<sup>5</sup> τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου, πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι<sup>6</sup> με ἐποίησεν. **13** Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῆ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὄλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη εἰς μνημόσυνον<sup>7</sup> αὐτῆς. **14** Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, **15** εἶπεν, Τί θέλετέ μοι δοῦναι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; Οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα<sup>8</sup> ἀργύρια, **9** **16** καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν<sup>10</sup> ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

**17** Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἁζύμων<sup>11</sup> προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Ποῦ<sup>12</sup> θέλεις ἐτοιμάσομέν<sup>13</sup> σοι φαγεῖν τὸ Πάσχα;<sup>14</sup> **18** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν δεῖνα,<sup>15</sup> καὶ εἶπατε αὐτῷ, Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ὁ καιρὸς μου ἐγγύς<sup>16</sup> ἐστίν· πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ Πάσχα<sup>14</sup> μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου. **19** Καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἠτοιμάσαν<sup>18</sup> τὸ Πάσχα.<sup>14</sup>

*The Passover Meal and the Institution of the Lord's Supper*

**20** Ὁψίας<sup>19</sup> δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο<sup>20</sup> μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. **21** Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. **22** Καὶ λυπούμενοι<sup>21</sup> σφόδρα<sup>22</sup> ἤρξαντο λέγειν αὐτῷ ἕκαστος αὐτῶν, Μήτι<sup>23</sup> ἐγὼ εἰμι, κύριε; **23** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ὁ ἐμβάψας<sup>24</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ<sup>25</sup> τὴν χεῖρα, οὗτός με παραδώσει. **24** Ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ<sup>26</sup> δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκεῖνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος. **25** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν εἶπεν, Μήτι<sup>23</sup> ἐγὼ εἰμι, ῥαββί;<sup>27</sup> Λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶπας. **26** Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν ἄρτον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας<sup>28</sup> ἔκλασεν<sup>29</sup> καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστίν τὸ σῶμά μου. **27** Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον<sup>30</sup> καὶ εὐχαριστήσας<sup>31</sup> ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· **28** τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστίν τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς

<sup>1</sup>παρέχετε: PAI-2P <sup>2</sup>εἰργάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>6</sup>ἐνταφιάσαι: AAN <sup>13</sup>ἐτοιμάσομέν: FAI-IP <sup>17</sup>συνέταξεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>18</sup>ἠτοιμάσαν: AAI-3P <sup>20</sup>ἀνέκειτο: INI-3S <sup>21</sup>λυπούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>24</sup>ἐμβάψας: AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>29</sup>ἔκλασεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>2</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>3</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>4</sup>πτωχός, ἢ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>5</sup>μύρον, οὐ, τό, [14] anointing-oil, ointment. <sup>6</sup>ἐνταφιάζω, [2] I embalm, prepare for burial. <sup>7</sup>μνημόσυνον, οὐ, τό, [3] reminder, memorial; a remembrance offering. <sup>8</sup>τριάκοντα, οἱ, αἰ, τά, [11] thirty. <sup>9</sup>ἀργύριον, οὐ, τό, [20] silver, a piece of silver, a shekel, money in general. <sup>10</sup>εὐκαιρία, ας, ἡ, [2] a convenient time, opportunity. <sup>11</sup>ἄζυμος, ον, [9] unleavened, the paschal feast (a feast of the Hebrews); fig: uncorrupted, sincere. <sup>12</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>13</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>14</sup>πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>15</sup>δεῖνα, ὁ, ἡ, τό, [1] so and so, such a one, where the name of the person is known but not used. <sup>16</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>17</sup>συντάσσω, [2] I arrange with, direct, appoint, prescribe, ordain. <sup>18</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>19</sup>ὄψις, α, ον, [15] late, evening. <sup>20</sup>ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>21</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>22</sup>σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>23</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>24</sup>ἐμβάπτω, [3] I dip into. <sup>25</sup>τρυβλίον, οὐ, τό, [2] a deep dish, platter, bowl. <sup>26</sup>οὐαὶ, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>27</sup>ραββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>28</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>29</sup>κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>30</sup>ποτήριον, οὐ, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>31</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks.

καινῆς<sup>1</sup> διαθήκης,<sup>2</sup> τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον<sup>3</sup> εἰς ἄφεςιν<sup>4</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν. 29 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπ' ἄρτι<sup>5</sup> ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γεννήματος<sup>6</sup> τῆς ἀμπέλου,<sup>7</sup> ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν<sup>1</sup> ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

*Events at Gethsemane*

30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες<sup>8</sup> ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν.<sup>9</sup>

31 Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθήσεσθε<sup>10</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· γέγραπται γάρ, Πατάξω<sup>11</sup> τὸν ποιμένα,<sup>12</sup> καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται<sup>13</sup> τὰ πρόβατα<sup>14</sup> τῆς ποιμνῆς.<sup>15</sup> 32 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, προάξω<sup>16</sup> ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 33 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται<sup>17</sup> ἐν σοὶ, ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδέποτε<sup>18</sup> σκανδαλισθήσομαι.<sup>19</sup> 34 Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ, πρὶν<sup>20</sup> ἀλέκτορα<sup>21</sup> φωνῆσαι,<sup>22</sup> τρὶς<sup>23</sup> ἀπαρνήση<sup>24</sup> με. 35 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κἂν<sup>25</sup> δέη με σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσωμαι.<sup>26</sup> Ὁμοίως<sup>27</sup> δὲ καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον.

36 Τότε ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον<sup>28</sup> λεγόμενον Γεθσημανῆ,<sup>29</sup> καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Καθίσατε<sup>30</sup> αὐτοῦ,<sup>31</sup> ἕως οὗ ἀπελθῶν προσεύξωμαι ἐκεῖ. 37 Καὶ παραλαβὼν<sup>32</sup> τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἀδημονεῖν.<sup>34</sup> 38 Τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Περίλυπός<sup>35</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε<sup>36</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ. 39 Καὶ προσελθὼν μικρόν,<sup>37</sup> ἔπεσεν

<sup>3</sup>ἐκχυνόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>8</sup>ὑμνήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>σκανδαλισθήσεσθε: FPI-2P <sup>11</sup>Πατάξω: FAI-IS  
<sup>13</sup>διασκορπισθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>16</sup>προάξω: FAI-IS <sup>17</sup>σκανδαλισθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>19</sup>σκανδαλισθήσομαι: FPI-IS  
<sup>22</sup>φωνῆσαι: AAN <sup>24</sup>ἀπαρνήση: FDI-2S <sup>26</sup>ἀπαρνήσωμαι: ADS-IS <sup>30</sup>Καθίσατε: AAM-2P <sup>32</sup>παραλαβὼν:  
2AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>λυπεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>34</sup>ἀδημονεῖν: PAN <sup>36</sup>γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>2</sup>διαθήκη, ἡς, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>3</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>4</sup>ἄφεςις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>5</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>6</sup>γέννημα, ατος, τό, [9] offspring, child, fruit. <sup>7</sup>ἄμπελος, ον, ἡ, [9] a vine, grape-vine. <sup>8</sup>ὑμνέω, [4] I sing, sing hymns to, praise. <sup>9</sup>ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>10</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>11</sup>πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict. <sup>12</sup>ποιμὴν, ἐνος, ὁ, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men. <sup>13</sup>διασκορπίζω, [9] I scatter, winnow, disperse, waste. <sup>14</sup>πρόβατον, ον, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>15</sup>ποιμνη, ἡς, ἡ, [5] a flock (of sheep or goats). <sup>16</sup>προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>17</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>18</sup>οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>19</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>20</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>21</sup>ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>22</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>23</sup>τρὶς, [12] three times. <sup>24</sup>ἀπαρνώμαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>25</sup>κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>26</sup>ἀπαρνώμαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>27</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>28</sup>χωρίον, ον, τό, [10] a place, piece of land, field, property, estate. <sup>29</sup>Γεθσημανῆ, ἡ, [2] Gethsemane, a small place between the brook Kidron and the Mount of Olives near Jerusalem. <sup>30</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>31</sup>αὐτοῦ, [4] here, there. <sup>32</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>33</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>34</sup>ἀδημονέω, [3] I feel fear; lack courage, am distressed, troubled. <sup>35</sup>περίλυπος, ον, [5] very sorrowful, greatly grieved. <sup>36</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>37</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small.

ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ προσευχόμενος καὶ λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ δυνατόν<sup>1</sup> ἔστιν, παρελθέτω<sup>2</sup> ἄπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον<sup>3</sup> τοῦτο· πλὴν<sup>4</sup> οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς σὺ. **40** Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας,<sup>5</sup> καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε<sup>6</sup> μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι<sup>7</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ; **41** Γρηγορεῖτε<sup>8</sup> καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.<sup>9</sup> Τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον,<sup>10</sup> ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής.<sup>11</sup> **42** Πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου<sup>12</sup> ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο, λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύναται τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον<sup>3</sup> παρελθεῖν<sup>13</sup> ἄπ' ἐμοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ αὐτὸ πῖω, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. **43** Καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας.<sup>14</sup> ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι.<sup>15</sup> **44** Καὶ ἀφείς αὐτοὺς ἀπελθὼν πάλιν προσηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν. **45** Τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε<sup>16</sup> τὸ λοιπὸν<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε.<sup>18</sup> Ἴδού, ἤγγικεν<sup>19</sup> ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀμαρτωλῶν.<sup>20</sup> **46** Ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν. Ἴδού, ἤγγικεν<sup>21</sup> ὁ παραδιδούς με.

### *The Betrayal and Arrest*

**47** Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδού, Ἰούδας, εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, ἦλθεν καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν<sup>22</sup> καὶ ξύλων,<sup>23</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. **48** Ὁ δὲ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον, λέγων, Ὅν ἂν φιλήσω,<sup>24</sup> αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε<sup>25</sup> αὐτόν. **49** Καὶ εὐθέως προσελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπεν, Χαίρε, ῥαββί.<sup>26</sup> καὶ κατεφίλησεν<sup>27</sup> αὐτόν. **50** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐταίρε,<sup>28</sup> ἐφ' ᾧ πάρει;<sup>29</sup> Τότε προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον<sup>30</sup> τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν<sup>31</sup> αὐτόν.

<sup>2</sup> παρελθέτω: 2AAM-3S <sup>5</sup> καθεύδοντας: PAP-APM <sup>6</sup> ἰσχύσατε: AAI-2P <sup>7</sup> γρηγορήσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup> Γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>13</sup> παρελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>14</sup> καθεύδοντας: PAP-APM <sup>15</sup> βεβαρημένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>16</sup> Καθεύδετε: PAI-2P or PAM-2P <sup>18</sup> ἀναπαύεσθε: PMI-2P or PMM-2P <sup>19</sup> ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>24</sup> φιλήσω: AAS-IS <sup>25</sup> κρατήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>27</sup> κατεφίλησεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> πάρει: PAI-2S <sup>30</sup> ἐπέβαλον: 2AAI-3P <sup>31</sup> ἐκράτησαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>2</sup> παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>3</sup> ποτήριον, οὐ, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>4</sup> πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>5</sup> καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>6</sup> ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor; am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>7</sup> γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>8</sup> γρηγορεῖω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>9</sup> πειρασμός, οὐ, ὄ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>10</sup> πρόθυμος, οὐ, [3] eager, ready, willing, prompt. <sup>11</sup> ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong). (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>12</sup> δεύτερος, α, οὐ, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>13</sup> παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>14</sup> καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>15</sup> βαρέω, [7] I weight, load, burden, lit. and met. <sup>16</sup> καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>17</sup> λοιπὸν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>18</sup> ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>19</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>20</sup> ἀμαρτωλός, οὐ, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>21</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>22</sup> μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>23</sup> ξύλον, οὐ, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>24</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>25</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>26</sup> ῥαββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>27</sup> καταφιλέω, [6] I kiss affectionately. <sup>28</sup> εταῖρος, οὐ, ὄ, [4] a companion, comrade, friend. <sup>29</sup> παρῆμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>30</sup> ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over, (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>31</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast.

51 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, εἷς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐκτείνας<sup>1</sup> τὴν χεῖρα, ἀπέσπασεν<sup>2</sup> τὴν μάχαιραν<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ πατάξας<sup>4</sup> τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως ἀφεῖλεν<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον.<sup>6</sup> 52 Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀπόστρεψόν<sup>7</sup> σου τὴν μάχαιραν<sup>3</sup> εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαιραν<sup>3</sup> ἐν μαχαίρᾳ<sup>3</sup> ἀποθανοῦνται. 53 Ἡ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι ἄρτι<sup>8</sup> παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει<sup>9</sup> μοι πλείους ἢ δώδεκα λεγεῶνας<sup>10</sup> ἀγγέλων; 54 Πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί, ὅτι οὕτως δεῖ γενέσθαι; 55 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστήν<sup>11</sup> ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν<sup>3</sup> καὶ ξύλων<sup>12</sup> συλλαβεῖν<sup>13</sup> με; Καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐκαθεζόμεν<sup>14</sup> διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ<sup>15</sup> με. 56 Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. Τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον.<sup>16</sup>

*The Trial before Caiaphas and the Denial of Peter*

57 Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαντες<sup>17</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον<sup>18</sup> πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι συνήχθησαν. 58 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν,<sup>19</sup> ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς<sup>20</sup> τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω<sup>21</sup> ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν,<sup>22</sup> ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος.<sup>23</sup> 59 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ τὸ συνέδριον<sup>24</sup> ὅλον ἐζήτησαν ψευδομαρτυρίαν<sup>25</sup> κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως θανατώσωσιν<sup>26</sup> αὐτόν, 60 καὶ οὐχ εὔρον. Καὶ πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων<sup>27</sup> προσελθόντων, οὐχ εὔρον. 61 Ὑστερον<sup>28</sup> δὲ προσελθόντες δύο ψευδομάρτυρες<sup>27</sup> εἶπον, Οὗτος ἔφη, Δύναμαι καταλύσαι<sup>29</sup> τὸν ναὸν<sup>30</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομήσαι<sup>31</sup> αὐτόν. 62 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ

<sup>1</sup>ἐκτείνας: AAP-NSM <sup>2</sup>ἀπέσπασεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup>πατάξας: AAP-NSM <sup>5</sup>ἀφεῖλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>Ἀπόστρεψόν: AAM-2S  
<sup>9</sup>παραστήσει: FAI-3S <sup>13</sup>συλλαβεῖν: 2AAN <sup>14</sup>ἐκαθεζόμεν: INI-1S <sup>15</sup>ἐκρατήσατέ: AAI-2P <sup>16</sup>ἔφυγον: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>17</sup>κρατήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>18</sup>ἀπήγαγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>26</sup>θανατώσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>29</sup>καταλύσαι: AAN <sup>31</sup>οἰκοδομήσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>2</sup>ἀποσπάω, [4] lit: I wrench away from, drag away, but perhaps sometimes in the well-attested weakened sense: I am parted or withdrawn.  
<sup>3</sup>μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>4</sup>πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict.  
<sup>5</sup>ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>6</sup>ὠτίον, ου, τό, [5] an ear. <sup>7</sup>ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>8</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>9</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>10</sup>λεγεῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [4] properly: a division of the Roman army, numbering about 6,000 infantry with additional cavalry; hence: a very large number; a legion. <sup>11</sup>ληστής, οἰ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>12</sup>ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>13</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>14</sup>καθέζομαι, [6] I am sitting, sit down, am seated.  
<sup>15</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast.  
<sup>16</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>17</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>18</sup>ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced.  
<sup>19</sup>μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>20</sup>αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>21</sup>ἔσω, [8] within, inside, with verbs either of rest or of motion; prep: within, to within, inside. <sup>22</sup>ὑπρέτης, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor; (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>23</sup>τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>24</sup>συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>25</sup>ψευδομαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [2] false testimony, false witness. <sup>26</sup>θανατώω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>27</sup>ψευδομάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [3] a false witness. <sup>28</sup>ὑστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later. <sup>29</sup>καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>30</sup>ναός, οἰ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>31</sup>οικοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage.



ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνη; Τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν;<sup>1</sup> **63** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐσιώπα.<sup>2</sup> Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐξορκίζω<sup>3</sup> σε κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπῃς εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. **64** Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ εἶπας. Πλὴν<sup>4</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι<sup>5</sup> ὕψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν<sup>6</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. **65** Τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέρρηξεν<sup>7</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, λέγων ὅτι Ἐβλασφήμησεν.<sup>8</sup> τί ἔτι χρεῖαν<sup>9</sup> ἔχομεν μαρτύρων;<sup>10</sup> Ἴδε,<sup>11</sup> νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασφημίαν<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ. **66** Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον, Ἐνοχος<sup>13</sup> θανάτου ἐστίν. **67** Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν<sup>14</sup> εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκολάφισαν<sup>15</sup> αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐρράπισαν,<sup>16</sup> **68** λέγοντες, Προφήτευσον<sup>17</sup> ἡμῖν, χριστέ. Τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παίσας<sup>18</sup> σε;

**69** Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔξω ἐκάθητο ἐν τῇ αὐλήῃ.<sup>19</sup> καὶ προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη,<sup>20</sup> λέγουσα, Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Γαλιλαίου.<sup>21</sup> **70** Ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο<sup>22</sup> ἔμπροσθεν<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν πάντων, λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις. **71** Ἐξεληθόντα δὲ αὐτόν εἰς τὸν πυλῶνα,<sup>24</sup> εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλη, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖ, Καὶ οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου.<sup>25</sup> **72** Καὶ πάλιν ἠρνήσατο<sup>26</sup> μεθ' ὄρκου<sup>27</sup> ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. **73** Μετὰ μικρὸν<sup>28</sup> δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἐστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς<sup>29</sup> καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά<sup>30</sup> σου δηλόν<sup>31</sup> σε ποιεῖ. **74** Τότε ἤρξατο καταθεματίζειν<sup>32</sup> καὶ ὀμνύειν<sup>33</sup> ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ<sup>34</sup> ἐφώνησεν.<sup>35</sup> **75** Καὶ

<sup>1</sup>καταμαρτυροῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>2</sup>ἐσιώπα: IAI-3S <sup>3</sup>Ἐξορκίζω: PAI-1S <sup>4</sup>διέρρηξεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>Ἐβλασφήμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup>Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>7</sup>ἐνέπτυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>8</sup>ἐκολάφισαν: AAI-3P <sup>9</sup>ἐρράπισαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup>Προφήτευσον: AAM-2S <sup>11</sup>παίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup>ἠρνήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἠρνήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>14</sup>καταθεματίζειν: PAN <sup>15</sup>ὀμνύειν: PAN <sup>16</sup>ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>καταμαρτυρέω, [4] I give evidence (bear witness) against. <sup>2</sup>σιωπάω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily. <sup>3</sup>ἐξορκίζω, [1] I adjure, put to oath; I exorcise. <sup>4</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>5</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now; just now, at this moment. <sup>6</sup>νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>7</sup>διαρρήσσω, [5] I tear asunder, burst, rend. <sup>8</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>9</sup>χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>10</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>11</sup>ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>12</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>13</sup>ἐνοχος, ον, [10] involved in, held in, hence: liable, generally with dat. (or gen.) of the punishment. <sup>14</sup>ἐμπτύω, [6] I spit upon. <sup>15</sup>κολαφίζω, [5] I strike with the fist, buffet; hence: I mistreat violently. <sup>16</sup>ραπίζω, [2] I slap, strike, smite with the hand. <sup>17</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>18</sup>παίω, [5] I strike, smite, sting. <sup>19</sup>αὐλή, ης, ἡ, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>20</sup>παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, [13] a female slave, maidservant, maid, young girl. <sup>21</sup>Γαλιλαῖος, αἶα, αἶον, [11] a Galilean, an inhabitant of Galilee. <sup>22</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>23</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>24</sup>πυλῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [18] a large gate; a gateway, porch, vestibule. <sup>25</sup>Ναζωραῖος, ον, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>26</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>27</sup>ὄρκος, ον, ὁ, [10] an oath. <sup>28</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>29</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>30</sup>λαλιά, ας, ἡ, [4] (in classical Greek: babble, chattering) speech, talk; manner of speech, dialect. <sup>31</sup>δηλός, η, ον, [4] clear, manifest, evident. <sup>32</sup>καταθεματίζω, [1] I curse, devote to destruction. <sup>33</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>34</sup>ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>35</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address.

ἐμνήσθη<sup>1</sup> ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ εἰρηκότος αὐτῷ ὅτι Πρὶν<sup>2</sup> ἀλέκτορα<sup>3</sup> φωνῆσαι,<sup>4</sup> τρίς<sup>5</sup> ἀπαρνῆση<sup>6</sup> με. Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἕξω ἔκλαυσεν<sup>7</sup> πικρῶς.<sup>8</sup>

*The End of Judas*

**27** Πρωΐας<sup>9</sup> δὲ γενομένης, συμβούλιον<sup>10</sup> ἔλαβον πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὥστε θανατώσαι<sup>11</sup> αὐτόν· 2 καὶ δήσαντες<sup>12</sup> αὐτὸν ἀπήγαγον<sup>13</sup> καὶ παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ τῷ ἡγεμόνι.<sup>14</sup>

3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰουδας ὁ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν ὅτι κατεκρίθη,<sup>15</sup> μεταμεληθεὶς<sup>16</sup> ἀπέστρεψεν<sup>17</sup> τὰ τριάκοντα<sup>18</sup> ἀργύρια<sup>19</sup> τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις, 4 λέγων, Ἥμαρτον<sup>20</sup> παραδοὺς αἷμα ἁθῶν.<sup>21</sup> Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; Σὺ ὄψει. 5 Καὶ ῥίψας<sup>22</sup> τὰ ἀργύρια<sup>19</sup> ἐν τῷ ναῷ,<sup>23</sup> ἀνεχώρησεν<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπήγατο.<sup>25</sup> 6 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια<sup>19</sup> εἶπον, Οὐκ ἔξεστιν<sup>26</sup> βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν,<sup>27</sup> ἐπεὶ<sup>28</sup> τιμὴ<sup>29</sup> αἱματός ἐστιν. 7 Συμβούλιον<sup>10</sup> δὲ λαβόντες ἠγόρασαν<sup>30</sup> ἕξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν<sup>31</sup> τοῦ κεραμέως,<sup>32</sup> εἰς ταφὴν<sup>33</sup> τοῖς ξένοις.<sup>34</sup> 8 Διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ ἀγρὸς<sup>31</sup> ἐκεῖνος Ἀγρὸς<sup>31</sup> Αἱματος, ἕως τῆς σήμερον.<sup>35</sup> 9 Τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἰερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα<sup>18</sup> ἀργύρια,<sup>19</sup> τὴν τιμὴν<sup>29</sup> τοῦ τετιμημένου,<sup>36</sup> ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο<sup>37</sup> ἀπὸ υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ· 10 καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν<sup>31</sup> τοῦ κεραμέως,<sup>32</sup> καθὰ<sup>38</sup> συνέταξέν<sup>39</sup> μοι κύριος.

<sup>1</sup>ἐμνήσθη: API-3S <sup>4</sup>φωνῆσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup>ἀπαρνῆση: FDI-2S <sup>7</sup>ἔκλαυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>θανατώσαι: AAN <sup>12</sup>δήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>13</sup>ἀπήγαγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>15</sup>κατεκρίθη: API-3S <sup>16</sup>μεταμεληθεὶς: AOP-NSM <sup>17</sup>ἀπέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>Ἥμαρτον: 2AAI-IS <sup>22</sup>ῥίψας: AAP-NSM <sup>24</sup>ἀνεχώρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ἀπήγατο: AMI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup>ἠγόρασαν: AAI-3P <sup>36</sup>τετιμημένου: RPP-GSM <sup>37</sup>ἐτιμήσαντο: AMI-3P <sup>39</sup>συνέταξέν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>μνήσκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>2</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>3</sup>ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὄ, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>4</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>5</sup>τρίς, [12] three times. <sup>6</sup>ἀπαρνέομαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>7</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>8</sup>πικρῶς, [2] bitterly. <sup>9</sup>πρωΐα, ας, ἡ, [3] early morning. <sup>10</sup>συμβούλιον, ου, τό, [8] (a) a body of advisers (assessors) in a court, a council, (b) abstr: consultation, counsel, advice; resolution, decree. <sup>11</sup>θανατώω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>12</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>13</sup>ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>14</sup>ἡγεμόν, ονος, ὁ, [22] a leader, guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>15</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>16</sup>μεταμέλομαι, [6] (lit: I change one care or interest for another), I change my mind (generally for the better), repent, regret. <sup>17</sup>ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>18</sup>τριάκοντα, οἱ, αἰ, τά, [11] thirty. <sup>19</sup>ἀργύριον, ου, τό, [20] silver; a piece of silver; a shekel, money in general. <sup>20</sup>ἄμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>21</sup>ἄθῳος, ου, [2] (sometimes: unpunished), guiltless, innocent. <sup>22</sup>ρίπτω, [7] I throw, cast, toss, set down; pass: I am dispersed. <sup>23</sup>ναός, οῦ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>24</sup>ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>25</sup>ἀπάγω, [1] I choke, strangle; mid: I strangle or hang myself. <sup>26</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>27</sup>κορβᾶν, [2] a gift, offering, anything consecrated to God. <sup>28</sup>ἐπί, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>29</sup>τιμῆ, ἧς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>30</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>31</sup>ἀγρός, οῦ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>32</sup>κεραμεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [3] a potter. <sup>33</sup>ταφή, ἧς, ἡ, [1] a burial, burial place. <sup>34</sup>ζένος, η, ου, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner. <sup>35</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>36</sup>τιμάω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>37</sup>τιμάω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>38</sup>καθὰ, [1] just as. <sup>39</sup>συντάσσω, [2] I arrange with, direct, appoint, prescribe, ordain.

*The Trial before Pilate*

11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἔμπροσθεν<sup>1</sup> τοῦ ἡγεμόνος·<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμών,<sup>2</sup> λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. 12 Καὶ ἐν τῷ κατηγορεῖσθαι<sup>3</sup> αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. 13 Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Οὐκ ἀκούεις πόσα<sup>4</sup> σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν;<sup>5</sup> 14 Καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲν ἐν ῥῆμα, ὥστε θαυμάζειν<sup>6</sup> τὸν ἡγεμόνα<sup>2</sup> λίαν.<sup>7</sup> 15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν<sup>8</sup> εἰώθει<sup>9</sup> ὁ ἡγεμών<sup>2</sup> ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον,<sup>10</sup> ὃν ἠθέλων. 16 Εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον<sup>10</sup> ἐπίσημον,<sup>11</sup> λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν. 17 Συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Βαραββᾶν, ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον χριστόν; 18 Ἦδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον<sup>12</sup> παρέδωκαν αὐτόν. 19 Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος,<sup>13</sup> ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα, Μηδὲν σοι καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον<sup>14</sup> σήμερον<sup>15</sup> κατ' ὄναρ<sup>16</sup> δι' αὐτόν. 20 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. 21 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμών<sup>2</sup> εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Βαραββᾶν. 22 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον χριστόν; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες, Σταυρωθήτω.<sup>17</sup> 23 Ὁ δὲ ἡγεμών<sup>2</sup> ἔφη, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; Οἱ δὲ περισσῶς<sup>18</sup> ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Σταυρωθήτω.<sup>19</sup> 24 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ,<sup>20</sup> ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος<sup>21</sup> γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ, ἀπενίψατο<sup>22</sup> τὰς χεῖρας ἀπέναντι<sup>23</sup> τοῦ ὄχλου, λέγων, Ἀθῶός<sup>24</sup> εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ δικαίου τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὕψεσθε. 25 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπεν, Τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν. 26 Τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας<sup>25</sup> παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.<sup>26</sup>

<sup>3</sup>κατηγορεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>5</sup>καταμαρτυροῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>6</sup>θαυμάζειν: PAN <sup>9</sup>εἰώθει: LAI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἔπαθον: 2AAI-1S  
<sup>17</sup>σταυρωθήτω: APM-3S <sup>19</sup>σταυρωθήτω: APM-3S <sup>20</sup>ὠφελεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἀπενίψατο: AMI-3S <sup>25</sup>φραγελλώσας: AAP-NSM <sup>26</sup>σταυρωθῇ: APS-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>2</sup>ἡγεμών, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader, guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>3</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>4</sup>πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>5</sup>καταμαρτυρέω, [4] I give evidence (bear witness) against. <sup>6</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>7</sup>λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>8</sup>ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>9</sup>εἰώθα, [4] I am accustomed, custom, what was customary. <sup>10</sup>δέσμιος, ον, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>11</sup>ἐπίσημος, ον, [2] notable, conspicuous. <sup>12</sup>φθόνος, ον, ὁ, [9] envy, a grudge, spite. <sup>13</sup>βῆμα, ατος, τό, [12] an elevated place ascended by steps, a throne, tribunal. <sup>14</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>15</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>16</sup>ὄναρ, ατος, τό, [6] a dream. <sup>17</sup>σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>18</sup>περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>19</sup>σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>20</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>21</sup>θόρυβος, ον, ὁ, [7] (a) din, hubbub, confused noise, outcry, (b) riot, disturbance. <sup>22</sup>ἀπονίπτω, [1] I wash dirt off. <sup>23</sup>ἀπέναντι, [6] against, over against, opposite, in view of, in the presence of. <sup>24</sup>ἀθῶος, ον, [2] (sometimes: unpunished), guiltless, innocent. <sup>25</sup>φραγελλώω, [2] I flagellate, scourge. <sup>26</sup>σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify.

27 Τότε οἱ στρατιῶται<sup>1</sup> τοῦ ἡγεμόνος,<sup>2</sup> παραλαβόντες<sup>3</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον,<sup>4</sup> συνήγαγον ἐπ’ αὐτὸν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν.<sup>5</sup> 28 καὶ ἐκδύσαντες<sup>6</sup> αὐτόν, περιέθηκαν<sup>7</sup> αὐτῷ χλαμύδα<sup>8</sup> κοκκίνην.<sup>9</sup> 29 Καὶ πλέξαντες<sup>10</sup> στέφανον<sup>11</sup> ἐξ ἄκανθῶν,<sup>12</sup> ἐπέθηκαν<sup>13</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ κάλαμον<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ· καὶ γονυπετήσαντες<sup>15</sup> ἔμπροσθεν<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐνέπαιζον<sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ, λέγοντες, Χαίρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· 30 καὶ ἐμπύσαντες<sup>18</sup> εἰς αὐτόν, ἔλαβον τὸν κάλαμον,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἔτυπτον<sup>19</sup> εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.

*The Crucifixion and Death of Christ*

31 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιζαν<sup>20</sup> αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν<sup>21</sup> αὐτόν τὴν χλαμύδα,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐνέδυσαν<sup>22</sup> αὐτόν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπήγαγον<sup>23</sup> αὐτόν εἰς τὸ σταυρῶσαι.<sup>24</sup>

32 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον Κυρηναῖον,<sup>25</sup> ὀνόματι Σίμωνα· τοῦτον ἠγγάρευσαν<sup>26</sup> ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν<sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ. 33 Καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθᾶ,<sup>28</sup> ὅ ἐστιν λεγόμενος Κρανίου<sup>29</sup> Τόπος, 34 ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ὄξος<sup>30</sup> μετὰ χολῆς<sup>31</sup> μεμιγμένον·<sup>32</sup> καὶ γευσάμενος<sup>33</sup> οὐκ ἤθελεν πιεῖν. 35 Σταυρώσαντες<sup>34</sup> δὲ αὐτόν, διμερίσαντο<sup>35</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον.<sup>36</sup> 36 Καὶ καθήμενοι ἐτήρουν αὐτόν ἐκεῖ. 37 Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν<sup>37</sup> ἐπάνω<sup>38</sup> τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν<sup>39</sup> αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 38 Τότε σταυροῦνται<sup>40</sup> σὺν αὐτῷ

<sup>3</sup> παραλαβόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> ἐκδύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>7</sup> περιέθηκαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup> πλέξαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>13</sup> ἐπέθηκαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> γονυπετήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>17</sup> ἐνέπαιζον: IAI-3P <sup>18</sup> ἐμπύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>19</sup> ἔτυπτον: IAI-3P <sup>20</sup> ἐνέπαιζαν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup> ἐξέδυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>22</sup> ἐνέδυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>23</sup> ἀπήγαγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>24</sup> σταυρῶσαι: AAN <sup>26</sup> ἠγγάρευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>32</sup> μεμιγμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>33</sup> γευσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>34</sup> Σταυρώσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>35</sup> διμερίσαντο: AMI-3P <sup>37</sup> ἐπέθηκαν: AAI-3P <sup>40</sup> σταυροῦνται: PPI-3P

<sup>1</sup> στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>2</sup> ἡγεμόν, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader, guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>3</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>4</sup> πραιτώριον, ου, τό, [8] the palace at Jerusalem occupied by the Roman governor, or the quarters of the praetorian guard in Rome. <sup>5</sup> σπεῖρα, ης, ἡ, [7] a cohort, the tenth part of a legion; a military guard. <sup>6</sup> ἐκδύω, [5] I put off, take off, strip off, with acc. of person or garment or both. <sup>7</sup> περιτίθημι, [8] I place or put around, clothe; fig: I bestow, confer. <sup>8</sup> χλαμύς, ὕδος, ἡ, [2] a short cloak, worn by military officers and soldiers. <sup>9</sup> κόκκινος, η, ου, [6] crimson, scarlet, dyed with Kermes (coccum), the female coccus of the Kermes oak. <sup>10</sup> πλέκω, [3] I weave together, plait, twist, braid. <sup>11</sup> στέφανος, ου, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>12</sup> ἄκανθα, ης, ἡ, [14] a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn. <sup>13</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>14</sup> κάλαμος, ου, ὁ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>15</sup> γονυπέτω, [4] I fall on my knees before (in supplication), supplicate, entreat. <sup>16</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>17</sup> ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>18</sup> ἐμπύω, [6] I spit upon. <sup>19</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>20</sup> ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>21</sup> ἐκδύω, [5] I put off, take off, strip off, with acc. of person or garment or both. <sup>22</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>23</sup> ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>24</sup> σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>25</sup> Κυρηναῖος, ου, ὁ, [6] belonging to Cyrene, a Cyrenaean. <sup>26</sup> ἀγγαρεύω, [3] I impress (into my service), send (on an errand). <sup>27</sup> σταυρός, οῦ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>28</sup> Γολγοθᾶ, ἡ, [3] Golgotha, a knoll outside the wall of Jerusalem. <sup>29</sup> κρανίον, ου, τό, [4] a skull. <sup>30</sup> ὄξος, ους, τό, [7] vinegar, sour wine mixed with water, a common drink of Roman soldiers. <sup>31</sup> χολή, ης, ἡ, [2] gall, bitter herbs. <sup>32</sup> μίγνυμι, [4] I mix, mingle. <sup>33</sup> γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>34</sup> σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>35</sup> διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>36</sup> κλῆρος, ου, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>37</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>38</sup> ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>39</sup> αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>40</sup> σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify.

δύο λησται,<sup>1</sup> εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύμων.<sup>2</sup> **39** Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι<sup>3</sup> ἐβλασφήμουν<sup>4</sup> αὐτόν, κινούντες<sup>5</sup> τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, **40** καὶ λέγοντες, Ὁ καταλύων<sup>6</sup> τὸν ναὸν<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν,<sup>8</sup> σῶσον σεαυτόν.<sup>9</sup> εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, κατάβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.<sup>10</sup> **41** Ὁμοίως<sup>11</sup> δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες<sup>12</sup> μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων καὶ Φαρισαίων ἔλεγον, **42** Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. Εἰ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστίν, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ,<sup>10</sup> καὶ πιστεύσομεν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. **43** Πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν· ῥυσάσθω<sup>13</sup> νῦν αὐτόν, εἰ θέλει αὐτόν. Εἶπεν γὰρ ὅτι θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός. **44** Τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησται<sup>1</sup> οἱ συσταυρωθέντες<sup>14</sup> αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον<sup>15</sup> αὐτόν.

**45** Ἀπὸ δὲ ἔκτης<sup>16</sup> ὥρας σκότος<sup>17</sup> ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης.<sup>18</sup> **46** Περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνάτην<sup>18</sup> ὥραν ἀνεβόησεν<sup>19</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων, Ἥλί, Ἥλί, λιμά<sup>20</sup> σαβαχθανί;<sup>21</sup> Τοῦτ' ἔστιν, Θεέ μου, Θεέ μου, ἵνα τί με ἐγκατέλιπες;<sup>22</sup> **47** Τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστῶτων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἥλιαν φωνεῖ<sup>23</sup> οὗτος. **48** Καὶ εὐθέως δραμῶν<sup>24</sup> εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν, καὶ λαβὼν σπόγγον,<sup>25</sup> πλήσας<sup>26</sup> τε ὄξους,<sup>27</sup> καὶ περιθεὶς<sup>28</sup> καλάμῳ,<sup>29</sup> ἐπότιζεν<sup>30</sup> αὐτόν. **49** Οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ<sup>31</sup> ἔλεγον, Ἄφες, ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἥλιος σῶσον αὐτόν. **50** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἀφήκεν τὸ πνεῦμα. **51** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, τὸ καταπέτασμα<sup>32</sup> τοῦ ναοῦ<sup>7</sup> ἐσχίσθη<sup>33</sup> εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν<sup>34</sup>

<sup>3</sup> παραπορευόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>4</sup> ἐβλασφήμουν: IAI-3P <sup>5</sup> κινούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> καταλύων: PAP-NSM  
<sup>8</sup> οἰκοδομῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>12</sup> ἐμπαίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>13</sup> ῥυσάσθω: ADM-3S <sup>14</sup> συσταυρωθέντες: APP-NPM  
<sup>15</sup> ὠνείδιζον: IAI-3P <sup>19</sup> ἀνεβόησεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> ἐγκατέλιπες: 2AAI-2S <sup>23</sup> φωνεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup> δραμῶν: 2AAP-NSM  
<sup>26</sup> πλήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup> περιθεὶς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>30</sup> ἐπότιζεν: IAI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐσχίσθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup> ληστής, οὐδ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>2</sup> εὐώνυμος, ον, [10] (lit: well-named, to avoid the evil omen attaching to the left), on the left-hand side, left. <sup>3</sup> παραπορεύομαι, [5] I go past, pass by, pass along by.  
<sup>4</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men).  
<sup>5</sup> κινέω, [8] I set in motion, move, remove, excite, stir up. <sup>6</sup> καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>7</sup> ναός, οὐδ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides.  
<sup>8</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>9</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐδ, [41] of yourself. <sup>10</sup> σταυρός, οὐδ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>11</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>12</sup> ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>13</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>14</sup> συσταυρώω, [5] I crucify together with. <sup>15</sup> ὠνείδίζω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid.  
<sup>16</sup> ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>17</sup> σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>18</sup> ἕνατος, η, ον, [10] ninth. <sup>19</sup> ἀναβοάω, [3] I shout upwards, cry out, raise my voice. <sup>20</sup> λιμά, [2] (Hebrew), why. <sup>21</sup> σαβαχθανί, [2] thou hast forsaken me. <sup>22</sup> ἐγκαταλείπω, [9] I leave in the lurch, abandon (one who is in straits), desert.  
<sup>23</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>24</sup> τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>25</sup> σπόγγος, ου, ὁ, [3] a sponge.  
<sup>26</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>27</sup> ὄξος, ους, τό, [7] vinegar, sour wine mixed with water, a common drink of Roman soldiers. <sup>28</sup> περιτίθημι, [8] I place or put around, clothe; fig: I bestow, confer. <sup>29</sup> κάλαμος, ου, ὁ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>30</sup> ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>31</sup> λοιπός, ή, όν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>32</sup> καταπέτασμα, ατος, τό, [6] (lit: that which is spread out downwards, that which hangs down), a curtain, veil, of that which separated the Holy of Holies from the outer parts of the temple at Jerusalem, also of an outer curtain at the entrance to the Holy Place in the same temple. <sup>33</sup> σχίζω, [10] I rend, divide asunder, cleave. <sup>34</sup> ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew.

ἕως κάτω·<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσειέσθη·<sup>2</sup> καὶ αἱ πέτραι<sup>3</sup> ἐσχίσθησαν·<sup>4</sup> **52** καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα<sup>5</sup> ἀνεφώθησαν· καὶ πολλὰ σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων<sup>6</sup> ἀγίων ἠγέρθη· **53** καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημείων<sup>5</sup> μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰσήλθον εἰς τὴν ἀγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν<sup>8</sup> πολλοῖς. **54** Ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος<sup>9</sup> καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμόν<sup>10</sup> καὶ τὰ γενόμενα, ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα,<sup>11</sup> λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς<sup>12</sup> θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗτος. **55** Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν<sup>13</sup> θεωροῦσαι, αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, διακονοῦσαι<sup>14</sup> αὐτῷ, **56** ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσὴ μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἰῶν Ζεβεδαίου.

*The Burial of Christ*

**57** Ὀψίας<sup>15</sup> δὲ γενομένης, ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος πλούσιος<sup>16</sup> ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,<sup>17</sup> τοῦνομα<sup>18</sup> Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθήτευσεν<sup>19</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ· **58** οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ἠτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Τότε ὁ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν<sup>20</sup> ἀποδοθῆναι<sup>21</sup> τὸ σῶμα. **59** Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσήφ ἐνετύλιξεν<sup>22</sup> αὐτὸ σινδόνι<sup>23</sup> καθαρῷ,<sup>24</sup> **60** καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ καινῷ<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ μνημείῳ,<sup>5</sup> ὃ ἐλατόμησεν<sup>26</sup> ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ·<sup>3</sup> καὶ προσκυλίσας<sup>27</sup> λίθον μέγαν τῇ θύρᾳ<sup>28</sup> τοῦ μνημείου,<sup>5</sup> ἀπήλθεν. **61** Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπέναντι<sup>29</sup> τοῦ τάφου.<sup>30</sup>

**62** Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον,<sup>31</sup> ἥτις ἐστὶν μετὰ τὴν Παρασκευὴν,<sup>32</sup> συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτον, **63** λέγοντες, Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν<sup>33</sup> ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος<sup>34</sup> εἶπεν ἔτι ζῶν, Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. **64** Κέλευσον<sup>35</sup> οὖν ἀσφαλισθῆναι<sup>36</sup> τὸν τάφον<sup>30</sup> ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας· μήποτε<sup>37</sup> ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ

<sup>2</sup>ἐσειέσθη: API-3S <sup>4</sup>ἐσχίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>6</sup>κεκοιμημένων: RPP-GPM <sup>8</sup>ἐνεφανίσθησαν: API-3P  
<sup>14</sup>διακονοῦσαι: PAP-NPF <sup>19</sup>ἐμαθήτευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>21</sup>ἀποδοθῆναι: APN <sup>22</sup>ἐνετύλιξεν:  
AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἐλατόμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>προσκυλίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>ἐμνήσθημεν: API-IP <sup>35</sup>Κέλευσον: AAM-2S  
<sup>36</sup>ἀσφαλισθῆναι: APN

<sup>1</sup>κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under; less, of a length of time. <sup>2</sup>σειώ, [5] I shake; fig: I agitate, stir up. <sup>3</sup>πέτρα, ας, ἡ, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>4</sup>σχίζω, [10] I rend, divide asunder; cleave. <sup>5</sup>μνημεῖον, ον, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher; monument. <sup>6</sup>κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>7</sup>ἐγερσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a waking up, resurrection. <sup>8</sup>ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before. <sup>9</sup>ἑκατόνταρχος, ον, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>10</sup>σεισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>11</sup>σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>12</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>13</sup>μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>14</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>15</sup>ὄψις, α, ον, [15] late, evening. <sup>16</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>17</sup>Αριμαθαία, ας, ἡ, [4] Arimathea, a place in Palestine. <sup>18</sup>τοῦνομα, [1] by name. <sup>19</sup>μαθητεύω, [4] I make a disciple of, train in discipleship; pass: I am trained, discipled, instructed. <sup>20</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>21</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>22</sup>ἐντύλισσω, [3] I wrap up, roll round, envelop. <sup>23</sup>σινδόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [6] fine linen, a linen cloth. <sup>24</sup>καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>25</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>26</sup>λατομέω, [2] I hew stones, cut stones. <sup>27</sup>προσκυλίω, [2] I roll to, roll up against. <sup>28</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>29</sup>ἀπέναντι, [6] against, over against, opposite, in view of, in the presence of. <sup>30</sup>τάφος, ον, ὁ, [7] a burial-place, sepulcher, tomb, grave. <sup>31</sup>ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>32</sup>παρασκευή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] the day of preparation, the day before the Sabbath, Friday. <sup>33</sup>μνησκόμαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>34</sup>πλάνος, ον, [5] adj: misleading, deceiving, wandering; as subst: a deceiver; imposter. <sup>35</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>36</sup>ἀσφαλίζω, [4] I make safe (secure, fast). <sup>37</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps.

αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς κλέψωσιν<sup>1</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπωσιν τῷ λαῷ, Ἥγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη<sup>2</sup> χεῖρων<sup>3</sup> τῆς πρώτης. **65** Ἐφη δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Ἔχετε κουστωδῖαν·<sup>4</sup> ὑπάγετε, ἀσφαλίσασθε<sup>5</sup> ὡς οἴδατε. **66** Οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἠσφαλίσαντο<sup>6</sup> τὸν τάφον,<sup>7</sup> σφραγίσαντες<sup>8</sup> τὸν λίθον, μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.<sup>4</sup>

*The Resurrection of Christ*

**28** Ὅψε<sup>9</sup> δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ<sup>10</sup> εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθεν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνή, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, θεωρήσαι τὸν τάφον.<sup>7</sup> **2** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, σεισμός<sup>11</sup> ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος γὰρ κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, προσελθὼν ἀπεκύλισεν<sup>12</sup> τὸν λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῦ. **3** Ἦν δὲ ἡ ἰδέα<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπή,<sup>16</sup> καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῦ λευκὸν<sup>18</sup> ὡσεὶ<sup>19</sup> χιῶν.<sup>20</sup> **4** Ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐσειέσθησαν<sup>22</sup> οἱ τηροῦντες καὶ ἐγένοντο ὡσεὶ<sup>19</sup> νεκροί. **5** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν ταῖς γυναῖξιν, Μὴ φοβείσθε ὑμεῖς· οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον<sup>23</sup> ζητεῖτε. **6** Οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἠγέρθη γάρ, καθὼς εἶπεν. Δεῦτε,<sup>24</sup> ἴδετε τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἔκειτο<sup>25</sup> ὁ κύριος. **7** Καὶ ταχὺ<sup>26</sup> πορευθεῖσαι εἶπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι Ἥγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἰδοῦ, προάγει<sup>27</sup> ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε· ἰδοῦ, εἶπον ὑμῖν. **8** Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ<sup>26</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου<sup>28</sup> μετὰ φόβου<sup>21</sup> καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἔδραμον<sup>29</sup> ἀπαγγεῖλαι<sup>30</sup> τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. **9** Ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι<sup>31</sup> τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοῦ, Ἰησοῦς ἀπήνησεν<sup>32</sup> αὐταῖς, λέγων, Χαίρετε. Αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν<sup>33</sup> αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας, καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. **10** Τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φοβείσθε· ὑπάγετε, ἀπαγγεῖλατε<sup>34</sup> τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ ἐκεῖ με ὄψονται.

<sup>1</sup>κλέψωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>5</sup>ἀσφαλίσασθε: ADM-2P <sup>6</sup>ἠσφαλίσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>8</sup>σφραγίσαντες: AAP-NPM  
<sup>10</sup>ἐπιφωσκούσῃ: PAP-DSF <sup>12</sup>ἀπεκύλισεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐσειέσθησαν: API-3P <sup>23</sup>ἐσταυρωμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>24</sup>Δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>25</sup>ἔκειτο: INI-3S <sup>27</sup>προάγει: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἔδραμον: 2AAI-3P <sup>30</sup>ἀπαγγεῖλαι: AAN <sup>31</sup>ἀπαγγεῖλαι: AAN  
<sup>32</sup>ἀπήνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἐκράτησαν: AAI-3P <sup>34</sup>ἀπαγγεῖλατε: AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>2</sup>πλάνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin. <sup>3</sup>χεῖρων, ον, [11] worse, more severe. <sup>4</sup>κουστωδία, ας, ἡ, [3] a guard, watch. <sup>5</sup>ἀσφαλίζω, [4] I make safe (secure, fast). <sup>6</sup>ἀσφαλίζω, [4] I make safe (secure, fast). <sup>7</sup>τάφος, ου, ὁ, [7] a burial-place, sepulcher, tomb, grave. <sup>8</sup>σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>9</sup>ὄψε, [3] late, in the evening. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιφώσκο, [2] I dawn, am near commencing. <sup>11</sup>σεισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>12</sup>ἀποκυλίω, [4] I roll away. <sup>13</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>14</sup>ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>15</sup>ἰδέα, ας, ἡ, [1] form, outward appearance. <sup>16</sup>ἀστραπή, ἡς, ἡ, [9] a flash of lightning, brightness, luster. <sup>17</sup>ἔνδυμα, ατος, τό, [8] a garment, raiment, clothing. <sup>18</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>19</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>20</sup>χιῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [3] snow. <sup>21</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>22</sup>σειώ, [5] I shake; fig: I agitate, stir up. <sup>23</sup>σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>24</sup>δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>25</sup>καῖμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>26</sup>ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily. <sup>27</sup>προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>28</sup>μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>29</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>30</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>31</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>32</sup>ἀπαντάω, [7] I go to meet, meet, encounter. <sup>33</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>34</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare.

11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοῦ, τινὲς τῆς κουστωδίας<sup>1</sup> ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>2</sup> τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα<sup>3</sup> τὰ γενόμενα. 12 Καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, συμβούλιόν<sup>4</sup> τε λαβόντες, ἀργύρια<sup>5</sup> ἱκανὰ<sup>6</sup> ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις,<sup>7</sup> 13 λέγοντες, Εἴπατε ὅτι Οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν<sup>8</sup> αὐτὸν ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων.<sup>9</sup> 14 Καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος,<sup>10</sup> ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτόν, καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμους<sup>11</sup> ποιήσομεν. 15 Οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια<sup>5</sup> ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν. Καὶ διεφημίσθη<sup>12</sup> ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι<sup>13</sup> τῆς σήμερον.<sup>14</sup>

*The Great Missionary Command*

16 Οἱ δὲ ἔνδεκα<sup>15</sup> μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὐ<sup>16</sup> ἐτάξατο<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς. 17 Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν.<sup>18</sup> 18 Καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς. 19 Πορευθέντες μαθητεύσατε<sup>19</sup> πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος· 20 διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην<sup>20</sup> ὑμῖν· καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας<sup>21</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος. Ἀμήν.

<sup>2</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>8</sup> ἔκλεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>9</sup> κοιμωμένων: PPP-GPM <sup>12</sup> διεφημίσθη: API-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐτάξατο: AMI-3S  
<sup>18</sup> ἐδίστασαν: AAI-3P <sup>19</sup> μαθητεύσατε: AAM-2P <sup>20</sup> ἐνετειλάμην: ADI-1S

<sup>1</sup> κουστωδία, ας, ή, [3] a guard, watch. <sup>2</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>3</sup> ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>4</sup> συμβούλιον, ου, τό, [8] (a) a body of advisers (assessors) in a court, a council, (b) abstr: consultation, counsel, advice; resolution, decree. <sup>5</sup> ἀργύριον, ου, τό, [20] silver; a piece of silver; a shekel, money in general. <sup>6</sup> ἱκανός, ή, όν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>7</sup> στρατιώτης, ου, ό, [26] a soldier. <sup>8</sup> κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>9</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>10</sup> ἡγεμών, όνος, ό, [22] a leader; guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>11</sup> ἀμέριμος, ου, [2] free from anxiety (though anxiety is rather too strong a word) or care. <sup>12</sup> διαφημίζω, [3] I report, publish abroad. <sup>13</sup> μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>14</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>15</sup> ἔνδεκα, οί, αί, τά, [6] eleven. <sup>16</sup> οὐ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>17</sup> τάσσω, [9] (a) I assign, arrange, (b) I determine; mid: I appoint. <sup>18</sup> διστάζω, [2] I waver, doubt, hesitate. <sup>19</sup> μαθητεύω, [4] I make a disciple of, train in discipleship; pass: I am trained, disciplined, instructed. <sup>20</sup> ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>21</sup> συντέλεια, ας, ή, [6] a completion, consummation, end.



# ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

## According to Mark

### *The Ministry of John the Baptist*

Ἀρχὴ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ.  
2 Ὡς γέγραπται ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ<sup>1</sup> προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει<sup>2</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν<sup>3</sup> σου. 3 Φωνὴ βοῶντος<sup>4</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε<sup>5</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου· εὐθείας<sup>6</sup> ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ. 4 Ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ κηρῦσσω βάπτισμα<sup>8</sup> μετανοίας<sup>9</sup> εἰς ἄφεσιν<sup>10</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν. 5 Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο<sup>11</sup> πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία<sup>12</sup> χώρα,<sup>13</sup> καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμίται,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ<sup>15</sup> ποταμῷ<sup>16</sup> ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι<sup>17</sup> τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. 6 Ἦν δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος<sup>18</sup> τρίχας<sup>19</sup> καμήλου,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ζώνην<sup>21</sup> δερματίνην<sup>22</sup> περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας<sup>24</sup> καὶ μέλι<sup>25</sup> ἄγριον.<sup>26</sup> 7 Καὶ ἐκήρυσσεν, λέγων, Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός<sup>27</sup> μου ὀπίσω<sup>28</sup>

<sup>1</sup>κατασκευάσει: FAI-3S    <sup>4</sup>βοῶντος: PAP-GSM    <sup>5</sup>Ἐτοιμάσατε: AAM-2P    <sup>11</sup>ἐξεπορεύετο: INI-3S  
<sup>17</sup>ἐξομολογούμενοι: PMP-NPM    <sup>18</sup>ἐνδεδυμένος: RMP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than.    <sup>2</sup>κατασκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready.    <sup>3</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of.    <sup>4</sup>βοῶ, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim.    <sup>5</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare.    <sup>6</sup>εὐθύς, εἶα, ὕ, [8] adj: (a) straight of direction, as opposed to crooked, (b) upright; adv: immediately.    <sup>7</sup>τρίβος, ου, ἡ, [3] a worn path, beaten way, road, highway.    <sup>8</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism.    <sup>9</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man.    <sup>10</sup>ἄφεςις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness.    <sup>11</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad.    <sup>12</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem.    <sup>13</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields.    <sup>14</sup>Ἱεροσολυμίτης, ου, ὁ, [2] an inhabitant of Jerusalem.    <sup>15</sup>Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east.    <sup>16</sup>ποταμός, οῦ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream.    <sup>17</sup>ἐξομολογέω, [10] (a) I consent fully, agree out and out, (b) I confess, admit, acknowledge (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: I acknowledge a debt), (c) I give thanks, praise.    <sup>18</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another).    <sup>19</sup>θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals).    <sup>20</sup>κάμηλος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a camel or dromedary.    <sup>21</sup>ζώνη, ἡς, ἡ, [8] a girdle, belt, waistband; because the purse was kept there, also: a purse.    <sup>22</sup>δερμάτινος, η, ου, [2] made of hide, leathern.    <sup>23</sup>ὀσφύς, ὄος, ἡ, [8] the loins.    <sup>24</sup>ἀκρίς, ίδος, ἡ, [4] a locust.    <sup>25</sup>μέλι, ιτος, τό, [4] honey.    <sup>26</sup>ἄγριος, ία, ιου, [3] wild, fierce.    <sup>27</sup>ἰσχυρός, ά, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure.    <sup>28</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards.

μου, οὐδ' οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς<sup>1</sup> κύψας<sup>2</sup> λῦσαι<sup>3</sup> τὸν ἰμάντα<sup>4</sup> τῶν ὑποδημάτων<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ.  
8 Ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι· αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

*The Baptism of Christ and the Beginning of His Ministry*

9 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρετ<sup>6</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην.<sup>7</sup> 10 Καὶ εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδεν σχιζομένους<sup>8</sup> τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ὡσεὶ<sup>9</sup> περιστερὰν<sup>10</sup> καταβαῖνον ἐπ' αὐτόν· 11 καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.<sup>11</sup>

12 Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. 13 Καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα<sup>12</sup> πειραζόμενος<sup>13</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων,<sup>15</sup> καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν<sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ.

14 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, 15 καὶ λέγων ὅτι Πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς, καὶ ἤγγικεν<sup>17</sup> ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε,<sup>18</sup> καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

16 Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν Σίμονα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ τοῦ Σίμωνος βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον<sup>19</sup> ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς.<sup>20</sup> 17 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε<sup>21</sup> ὀπίσω<sup>22</sup> μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἀλιεῖς<sup>20</sup> ἀνθρώπων. 18 Καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. 19 Καὶ προβάς<sup>24</sup> ἐκεῖθεν<sup>25</sup> ὀλίγον,<sup>26</sup> εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας<sup>27</sup> τὰ δίκτυα.<sup>23</sup> 20 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν μισθωτῶν<sup>28</sup> ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω<sup>22</sup> αὐτοῦ.

<sup>2</sup>κύψας: AAP-NSM <sup>3</sup>λῦσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup>σχιζομένους: PPP-APM <sup>11</sup>εὐδόκησα: AAI-IS <sup>13</sup>πειραζόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>16</sup>διηκόνουν: LAI-3P <sup>17</sup>ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>18</sup>μετανοεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>21</sup>Δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>24</sup>προβάς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>καταρτίζοντας: PAP-APM

<sup>1</sup>ικανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>2</sup>κύπτω, [3] I bend, stoop down, bow the head. <sup>3</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>4</sup>ἰμάς, ἄντος, ὁ, [4] a thong, strap, (a) for binding a man who is to be flogged, (b) for fastening a sandal or shoe. <sup>5</sup>ὑπόδημα, ατος, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>6</sup>Ναζαρετ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>7</sup>Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>8</sup>σχιζῶ, [10] I rend, divide asunder, cleave. <sup>9</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>10</sup>περιστερά, ἄς, ἡ, [10] a dove, pigeon. <sup>11</sup>εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>12</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>13</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>14</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾧ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>15</sup>θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>16</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>17</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>18</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>19</sup>ἀμφίβληστρον, ου, τό, [2] prop: something thrown around; a fishing-net, drag-net. <sup>20</sup>ἀλιεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [5] a fisherman. <sup>21</sup>δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>22</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>23</sup>δίκτυον, ου, τό, [12] a fishing-net. <sup>24</sup>προβαίνω, [5] I go forward, advance. <sup>25</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>26</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few; (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>27</sup>καταρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together, (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse). <sup>28</sup>μισθωτός, ου, ὁ, [4] a hired servant, hireling.

*Preaching and Healing in Capernaum*

21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται<sup>1</sup> εἰς Καπερναοῦμ·<sup>2</sup> καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς σάββασιν εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐδίδασκεν. 22 Καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο<sup>3</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ διδασκίᾳ<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. 23 Καὶ ἦν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτων,<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἀνεκράξεν,<sup>6</sup> 24 λέγων, Ὑεα,<sup>7</sup> τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;<sup>8</sup> Ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; Οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. 25 Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν<sup>9</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Φιμώθητι,<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. 26 Καὶ σπαράξαν<sup>11</sup> αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον<sup>5</sup> καὶ κράξεν φωνῇ μεγάλη, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. 27 Καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν<sup>12</sup> πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν<sup>13</sup> πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντας, Τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο; Τίς ἡ διδασκίᾳ<sup>4</sup> ἡ καινὴ<sup>14</sup> αὕτη, ὅτι κατ' ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασιν τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις<sup>5</sup> ἐπιτάσσει,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ὑπακούουσιν<sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ; 28 Ἐξῆλθεν δὲ ἡ ἀκοή<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον<sup>18</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

29 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξεληθόντες, ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου, μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. 30 Ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ<sup>19</sup> Σίμωνος κατέκειτο<sup>20</sup> πυρέσσουσα,<sup>21</sup> καὶ εὐθέως λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς· 31 καὶ προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν αὐτήν, κρατήσας<sup>22</sup> τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἀφήκεν αὐτήν ὁ πυρετὸς<sup>23</sup> εὐθέως, καὶ διηκόνει<sup>24</sup> αὐτοῖς.

32 Ὀνίας<sup>25</sup> δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδω<sup>26</sup> ὁ ἥλιος,<sup>27</sup> ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς κακῶς<sup>28</sup> ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους·<sup>29</sup> 33 καὶ ἡ πόλις ὅλη ἐπισυνηγμένη<sup>30</sup> ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν.<sup>31</sup> 34 Καὶ θεράπευσεν<sup>32</sup> πολλοὺς κακῶς<sup>28</sup> ἔχοντας ποικίλαις<sup>33</sup> νόσοις,<sup>34</sup> καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλεν, καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια, ὅτι ἤδεισαν αὐτόν.

35 Καὶ πρωὶ<sup>35</sup> ἔννυχον<sup>36</sup> λίαν<sup>37</sup> ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον,

<sup>1</sup> εἰσπορεύονται: PNI-3P <sup>3</sup> ἐξεπλήσσοντο: IPI-3P <sup>6</sup> ἀνεκράξεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> Φιμώθητι: APM-2S <sup>11</sup> σπαράξαν: AAP-NSN <sup>12</sup> ἐθαμβήθησαν: API-3P <sup>13</sup> συζητεῖν: PAN <sup>15</sup> ἐπιτάσσει: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup> ὑπακούουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>20</sup> κατέκειτο: INI-3S <sup>21</sup> πυρέσσουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>22</sup> κρατήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>24</sup> διηκόνει: IAI-3S <sup>26</sup> ἔδω: 2AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> δαιμονιζομένους: PNP-APM <sup>30</sup> ἐπισυνηγμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>32</sup> θεράπευσεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter, intervene. <sup>2</sup> Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>3</sup> ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>4</sup> διδασκίᾳ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>5</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>6</sup> ἀνακράζω, [5] I shout aloud, cry out. <sup>7</sup> εα, [2] an interjection, Ho! Ah! Ha! It is supposed to imply surprise, fear and indignation. <sup>8</sup> Ναζαρηνός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] of Nazareth, a Nazarene. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>10</sup> φιμώω, [8] I muzzle, silence. <sup>11</sup> σπαράσσω, [4] I convulse, throw into spasms. <sup>12</sup> θαμβέω, [3] I amaze; pass: I am amazed (almost terrified). <sup>13</sup> συζητέω, [10] I seek together, discuss, dispute. <sup>14</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>15</sup> ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>16</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>17</sup> ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>18</sup> περίχωρος, ον, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants. <sup>19</sup> πενθερά, ἄς, ἡ, [6] a mother-in-law. <sup>20</sup> κατέκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>21</sup> πυρέσσω, [2] I am sick with a fever. <sup>22</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>23</sup> πυρετός, οἰ, ὄ, [6] a fever, scorching heat. <sup>24</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>25</sup> ὄμιος, α, ον, [15] late, evening. <sup>26</sup> δύνω, [2] I sink, set (as the sun). <sup>27</sup> ἥλιος, ον, ὄ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>28</sup> κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>29</sup> δαιμονίζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>30</sup> ἐπισυνάγω, [7] I collect, gather together, assemble. <sup>31</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door; (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>32</sup> θεραπέω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>33</sup> ποικίλος, η, ον, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>34</sup> νόσος, ον, ἡ, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>35</sup> πρωί, [11] early in the morning, at dawn. <sup>36</sup> ἔννυχος, ον, [1] in the night. <sup>37</sup> λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly.

κάκει<sup>1</sup> προσήχτετο. **36** Καὶ κατεδίωξαν<sup>2</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· **37** καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν λέγουσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι Πάντες σε ζητοῦσιν. **38** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις,<sup>3</sup> ἵνα καὶ ἐκεῖ κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξελέλυθα.

*The Healing of a Leper*

**39** Καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.

**40** Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρός,<sup>4</sup> παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ γονυπετῶν<sup>5</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασάι με καθαρίσαι.<sup>6</sup> **41** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς σπλαγχνισθεὶς,<sup>7</sup> ἐκτείνας<sup>8</sup> τὴν χεῖρα, ἤψατο<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι.<sup>10</sup> **42** Καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη.<sup>12</sup> **43** Καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ, εὐθέως ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν, **44** καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὅρα μηδενὶ μηδὲν εἴπῃς· ἀλλ' ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν<sup>14</sup> δεῖξον<sup>15</sup> τῷ ἱερεῖ,<sup>16</sup> καὶ προσένεγκε<sup>17</sup> περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ<sup>18</sup> σου ἃ προσέταξεν<sup>19</sup> Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῖς. **45** Ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν<sup>21</sup> τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι<sup>22</sup> αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερωῶς<sup>23</sup> εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλ' ἔξω ἐν ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν· καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πανταχόθεν.<sup>24</sup>

*Healing the Palsied Man*

**2** Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ<sup>25</sup> δι' ἡμερῶν· καὶ ἠκούσθη ὅτι εἰς οἶκόν ἐστιν. **2** Καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν πολλοί, ὥστε μηκέτι<sup>22</sup> χωρεῖν<sup>26</sup> μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν·<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. **3** Καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν, παραλυτικὸν<sup>28</sup> φέροντες, αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων.<sup>29</sup> **4** Καὶ μὴ δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσει<sup>30</sup> αὐτῷ διὰ

<sup>2</sup>κατεδίωξαν: AAI-3P <sup>5</sup>γονυπετῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup>καθαρίσαι: AAN <sup>7</sup>σπλαγχνισθεὶς: AOP-NSM <sup>8</sup>ἐκτείνας: AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>10</sup>καθαρίσθητι: APM-2S <sup>12</sup>ἐκαθαρίσθη: API-3S <sup>13</sup>ἐμβριμησάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>15</sup>δεῖξον: AAM-2S <sup>17</sup>προσένεγκε: 2AAM-2S <sup>19</sup>προσέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>21</sup>διαφημίζειν: PAN <sup>26</sup>χωρεῖν: PAN <sup>30</sup>προσεγγίσει: AAN

<sup>1</sup>κάκει, [8] and there, and yonder, there also. <sup>2</sup>καταδίωκω, [1] I hunt down, follow closely. <sup>3</sup>κωμόπολις, εως, ἡ, [1] a large village, a city which in constitution has only the status of a village; a country town. <sup>4</sup>λεπρός, οὐ, ὁ, [9] a leprous person, a leper. <sup>5</sup>γονυπετέω, [4] I fall on my knees before (in supplication), supplicate, entreat. <sup>6</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>7</sup>σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>8</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>9</sup>ἄπτωμαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>10</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>11</sup>λέπρα, ας, ἡ, [4] leprosy. <sup>12</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>13</sup>ἐμβριμάομαι, [5] I snort (with the notion of coercion springing out of displeasure, anger, indignation, antagonism), express indignant displeasure with some one; I charge sternly. <sup>14</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [41] of yourself. <sup>15</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>16</sup>ιερεὺς, ἕως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>17</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>18</sup>καθαρισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [7] cleansing, purifying, purification, literal, ceremonial, or moral; met: expiation. <sup>19</sup>προστάσσω, [8] (a) I instruct, command, (b) I appoint, assign. <sup>20</sup>μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>21</sup>διαφημίζω, [3] I report, publish abroad. <sup>22</sup>μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>23</sup>φανερῶς, [3] clearly, openly, manifestly. <sup>24</sup>πανταχόθεν, [1] from all sides, from all parts. <sup>25</sup>Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>26</sup>χωρέω, [10] (lit: I make room, hence) (a) I have room for; receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>27</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door; (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>28</sup>παραλυτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [10] afflicted with paralysis. <sup>29</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>30</sup>προσεγγίζω, [1] I approach, come near to.

τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν<sup>1</sup> τὴν στέγην<sup>2</sup> ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες<sup>3</sup> χαλῶσιν<sup>4</sup> τὸν κράββατον<sup>5</sup> ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παραλυτικός<sup>6</sup> κατέκειτο.<sup>7</sup> 5 Ἴδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ,<sup>6</sup> Τέκνον, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. 6 Ἦσαν δὲ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι<sup>8</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, 7 Τί οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ βλασφημίας;<sup>9</sup> Τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός; 8 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγνοῦς<sup>10</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως αὐτοὶ διαλογιζονται<sup>11</sup> ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα διαλογιζεσθε<sup>12</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; 9 Τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον,<sup>13</sup> εἰπεῖν τῷ παραλυτικῷ,<sup>6</sup> Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἔγειραι, καὶ ἄρον σου τὸν κράββατον,<sup>5</sup> καὶ περιπάτει; 10 Ἴνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἁμαρτίας—λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ<sup>6</sup>— 11 Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν<sup>5</sup> σου, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. 12 Καὶ ἠγέρθη εὐθέως, καὶ ἄρας τὸν κράββατον,<sup>5</sup> ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον<sup>14</sup> πάντων· ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι<sup>15</sup> πάντας, καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν θεόν, λέγοντας ὅτι Οὐδέποτε<sup>16</sup> οὕτως εἶδομεν.

*The Calling of Levi and the Dinner at His House*

13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. 14 Καὶ παράγων<sup>17</sup> εἶδεν Λευὶ τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον,<sup>18</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. 15 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακεῖσθαι<sup>19</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶνα<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ<sup>21</sup> συνανέκειντο<sup>22</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. 16 Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν,<sup>21</sup> ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Τί ὅτι μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν<sup>21</sup> ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει; 17 Καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν<sup>23</sup> ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχύοντες<sup>24</sup> ἰατροῦ,<sup>25</sup> ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς<sup>26</sup> ἔχοντες. Οὐκ ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς<sup>21</sup> εἰς μετάνοιαν.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἀπεστέγασαν: AAI-3P <sup>3</sup> ἐξορύξαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>4</sup> χαλῶσιν: PAI-3P <sup>7</sup> κατέκειτο: INI-3S <sup>8</sup> διαλογιζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>10</sup> ἐπιγνοῦς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>11</sup> διαλογιζονται: PNI-3P <sup>12</sup> διαλογιζεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>15</sup> ἐξίστασθαι: PMN <sup>17</sup> παράγων: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup> κατακεῖσθαι: PNN <sup>22</sup> συνανέκειντο: INI-3P <sup>24</sup> ἰσχύοντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> ἀποστεγάω, [1] I unroof, take the roof off. <sup>2</sup> στέγη, ης, ἡ, [3] a flat roof of a house. <sup>3</sup> ἐξορύσσω, [2] (a) I dig out, hence: I open up, (b) I gouge. <sup>4</sup> χαλῶω, [7] I let down, lower, slacken, loosen. <sup>5</sup> κράββατος, ου, ὁ, [12] a bed, mattress, mat of a poor man. <sup>6</sup> παραλυτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [10] afflicted with paralysis. <sup>7</sup> κατάκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>8</sup> διαλογιζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>9</sup> βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>10</sup> ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>11</sup> διαλογιζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>12</sup> διαλογιζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>13</sup> εὐκοπώτερον, [7] easier. <sup>14</sup> ἐναντίον, [5] before, in the presence of, in the eyes of. <sup>15</sup> ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>16</sup> οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>17</sup> παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>18</sup> τελώνιον, ου, τό, [3] a tax-collector's office, toll-house. <sup>19</sup> κατάκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>20</sup> τελώνης, ου, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>21</sup> ἁμαρτωλός, ον, ἡ, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>22</sup> συνανέκειμαι, [8] I recline at table with. <sup>23</sup> χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>24</sup> ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>25</sup> ἰατρός, οἰ, ὁ, [7] a physician. <sup>26</sup> κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>27</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man.

18 Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύοντες·<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν,<sup>2</sup> οἱ δὲ σοὶ<sup>3</sup> μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν;<sup>4</sup> 19 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος,<sup>5</sup> ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος<sup>6</sup> μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστίν, νηστεύειν;<sup>7</sup> Ὅσον χρόνον μετ' ἐαυτῶν ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον,<sup>8</sup> οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν.<sup>8</sup> 20 ἔλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ<sup>9</sup> ἅπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος,<sup>6</sup> καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν<sup>10</sup> ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. 21 Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα<sup>11</sup> ῥάκους<sup>12</sup> ἀγνάφου<sup>13</sup> ἐπιρράπτει<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ·<sup>15</sup> εἰ δὲ μή, αἶρει τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν<sup>17</sup> τοῦ παλαιοῦ,<sup>15</sup> καὶ χεῖρον<sup>18</sup> σχίσμα<sup>19</sup> γίνεται. 22 Καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον<sup>20</sup> νέον<sup>21</sup> εἰς ἀσκούς<sup>22</sup> παλαιούς·<sup>15</sup> εἰ δὲ μή, ῥήσσει<sup>23</sup> ὁ οἶνος<sup>20</sup> ὁ νέος<sup>21</sup> τοὺς ἀσκούς,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ὁ οἶνος<sup>20</sup> ἐκχεῖται<sup>24</sup> καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ<sup>22</sup> ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον<sup>20</sup> νέον<sup>21</sup> εἰς ἀσκούς<sup>22</sup> καινοὺς<sup>17</sup> βλητέον.<sup>25</sup>

*The Lord of the Sabbath*

23 Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι<sup>26</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδοῦ ποιεῖν τίλλοντες<sup>28</sup> τοὺς στάχους.<sup>29</sup> 24 Καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἴδε,<sup>30</sup> τί ποιοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν;<sup>31</sup> 25 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδέποτε<sup>32</sup> ἀνέγνωτε<sup>33</sup> τί ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ, ὅτε χρεῖαν<sup>34</sup> ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπέινασεν<sup>35</sup> αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; 26 Πῶς εἰσηλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως<sup>36</sup> ἔφαγεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν<sup>37</sup> φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν,<sup>38</sup> καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσιν; 27 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάββατον· 28 ὅστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

<sup>1</sup>νηστεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>2</sup>νηστεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>4</sup>νηστεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>7</sup>νηστεύειν: PAN <sup>8</sup>νηστεύειν: PAN <sup>9</sup>ἀπαρθῆ: APS-3S <sup>10</sup>νηστεύουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>14</sup>ἐπιρράπτει: PAI-3S <sup>23</sup>ῥήσσει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἐκχεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>26</sup>παραπορεύεσθαι: PNN <sup>28</sup>τίλλοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>30</sup>Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>31</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>35</sup>ἐπέινασεν: AAI-3S <sup>37</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>2</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>3</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>4</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>5</sup>νυμφῶν, ὄνος, ὄ, [3] a bridal chamber: <sup>6</sup>νυμφίος, ου, ὄ, [16] a bridegroom. <sup>7</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>8</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>9</sup>ἀπαίρω, [3] I take away, remove; pass: I am taken away, withdrawn. <sup>10</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>11</sup>ἐπίβλημα, ατος, τό, [3] a patch on a garment. <sup>12</sup>ράκος, ους, τό, [2] a piece of cloth, a remnant torn off. <sup>13</sup>ἀγνάφος, ον, [2] unshrunk, new. <sup>14</sup>ἐπιρράπτω, [1] I sew (on). <sup>15</sup>παλαιός, ά, ὄν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>16</sup>πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>17</sup>καινός, ή, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>18</sup>χεῖρον, ον, [11] worse, more severe. <sup>19</sup>σχίσμα, ατος, τό, [8] a rent, as in a garment; a division, dissent. <sup>20</sup>οἶνος, ου, ὄ, [33] wine. <sup>21</sup>νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>22</sup>ἀσκός, οῦ, ὄ, [12] a wine-skin, leather bottle. <sup>23</sup>ῥήγνυμι, ῥήσσω, [7] I rend, break asunder; I break forth (into speech); I throw or dash down. <sup>24</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>25</sup>βλητέος, α, ον, [2] a verbal adj: one must put, that ought to be put. <sup>26</sup>παραπορεύομαι, [5] I go past, pass by, pass along by. <sup>27</sup>σπόριμος, ον, [3] sown; neut. plur: sown fields. <sup>28</sup>τίλλω, [3] I pluck, pluck off. <sup>29</sup>στάχυς, υος, ὄ, [5] a head of grain. <sup>30</sup>Ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>31</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>32</sup>οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>33</sup>ἀναγνώσκο, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>34</sup>χρεία, ας, ή, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>35</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>36</sup>πρόθεσις, εως, ή, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>37</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>38</sup>ιερεύς, εως, ὄ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.).

*Healing the Withered Hand*

**3** Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμμένην<sup>1</sup> ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα. **2** Καὶ παρετήρουν<sup>2</sup> αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύσει<sup>3</sup> αὐτόν, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ. **3** Καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένην<sup>5</sup> ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ὑγεῖραι εἰς τὸ μέσον. **4** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑξεστιν<sup>6</sup> τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιήσαι<sup>7</sup> ἢ κακοποιήσαι;<sup>8</sup> Ψυχὴν σώσαι ἢ ἀποκτεῖναι; Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων.<sup>9</sup> **5** Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος<sup>10</sup> αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς,<sup>11</sup> συλλυπούμενος<sup>12</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει<sup>13</sup> τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτεῖνον<sup>14</sup> τὴν χεῖρά σου. Καὶ ἐξέτεινεν,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη<sup>16</sup> ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιῆς<sup>17</sup> ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. **6** Καὶ ἐξεληθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν<sup>18</sup> συμβούλιον<sup>19</sup> ἐποίησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.

*Miracles by the Seaside*

**7** Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν<sup>20</sup> μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος<sup>21</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,<sup>22</sup> **8** καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας,<sup>23</sup> καὶ πέραν<sup>24</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,<sup>25</sup> καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον<sup>26</sup> καὶ Σιδῶνα,<sup>27</sup> πλῆθος<sup>21</sup> πολὺ, ἀκούσαντες ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. **9** Καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα πλοιάριον<sup>28</sup> προσκαρτερῇ<sup>29</sup> αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν<sup>30</sup> αὐτόν. **10** Πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν,<sup>31</sup> ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν<sup>32</sup> αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται,<sup>33</sup> ὅσοι εἶχον μάστιγας.<sup>34</sup> **11** Καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα,<sup>35</sup> ὅταν αὐτὸν

<sup>1</sup>ἐξηραμμένην: RPP-ASF    <sup>2</sup>παρατηρῶν: IAI-3P    <sup>3</sup>θεραπεύσει: FAI-3S    <sup>4</sup>κατηγορήσωσιν: AAS-3P  
<sup>5</sup>ἐξηραμμένην: RPP-ASF    <sup>6</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S    <sup>7</sup>ἀγαθοποιήσαι: AAN    <sup>8</sup>κακοποιήσαι: AAN    <sup>9</sup>ἐσιώπων: IAI-3P  
<sup>10</sup>περιβλεψάμενος: AMP-NSM    <sup>12</sup>συλλυπούμενος: PNP-NSM    <sup>14</sup>ἔκτεινον: AAM-2S    <sup>15</sup>ἐξέτεινεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>16</sup>ἀποκατεστάθη: API-3S    <sup>20</sup>ἀνεχώρησεν: AAI-3S    <sup>29</sup>προσκαρτερῇ: PAS-3S    <sup>30</sup>θλίβωσιν: PAS-3P    <sup>31</sup>ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>32</sup>ἐπιπίπτειν: PAN    <sup>33</sup>ἄψωνται: AMS-3P

<sup>1</sup>ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away.    <sup>2</sup>παρατηρῶ, [6] I watch, observe scrupulously.    <sup>3</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal.  
<sup>4</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute.    <sup>5</sup>ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away.  
<sup>6</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible.    <sup>7</sup>ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good.    <sup>8</sup>κακοποιέω, [4] I do harm, do wrong, do evil, commit sin.    <sup>9</sup>σιωπάω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily.  
<sup>10</sup>περιβλέπομαι, [7] I look around on, survey.    <sup>11</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance.    <sup>12</sup>συλλυπέομαι, [1] I am moved to grief by sympathy.    <sup>13</sup>πώρωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] hardness of heart, obtuseness.    <sup>14</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on.    <sup>15</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on.    <sup>16</sup>ἀποκαθίστημι, [8] I set up again, restore to its original position or condition; hence: I restore, give back.    <sup>17</sup>υγιῆς, ἐς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome.    <sup>18</sup>Ἡρωδιανοί, ὦν, οἱ, [3] the Herodians, the partisans of Herod (Antipas).    <sup>19</sup>συμβούλιον, ον, τό, [8] (a) a body of advisers (assessors) in a court, a council, (b) abstr: consultation, counsel, advice; resolution, decree.    <sup>20</sup>ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement).    <sup>21</sup>πλῆθος, ονς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage.  
<sup>22</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem.    <sup>23</sup>Ἰδουμαία, ας, ἡ, [1] Idumea, Edom, a district of Arabia, immediately south of Judea.    <sup>24</sup>πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond.    <sup>25</sup>Ἰορδάνης, ον, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east.  
<sup>26</sup>Τύρος, ον, ἡ, [11] Tyre, an ancient city, the capital of Phoenicia.    <sup>27</sup>Σιδῶν, ὄνως, ἡ, [11] Sidon, a great coast city of Phoenicia.    <sup>28</sup>πλοιάριον, ον, τό, [6] (a little boat, hence) a boat.    <sup>29</sup>προσκαρτερῶ, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon.    <sup>30</sup>θλίβω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard.    <sup>31</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal.    <sup>32</sup>ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over.    <sup>33</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally.    <sup>34</sup>μάστιξ, ἰγος, ἡ, [6] (a) a scourge, lash, of leathern thongs with pieces of metal sewn up in them, (b) met: severe pains (sufferings), disease.    <sup>35</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure.

ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπεν<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζεν, λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. **12** Καὶ πολλὰ ἐπετίμα<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ φανερόν<sup>3</sup> αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν.

**13** Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται<sup>4</sup> οὓς ἤθελεν αὐτός· καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. **14** Καὶ ἐποίησεν δώδεκα, ἵνα ᾧσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτούς κηρύσσειν, **15** καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν θεραπεύειν<sup>5</sup> τὰς νόσους, <sup>6</sup> καὶ ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· **16** καὶ ἐπέθηκεν<sup>7</sup> τῷ Σίμωνι ὄνομα Πέτρον· **17** καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου· καὶ ἐπέθηκεν<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανεργές,<sup>9</sup> ὃ ἔστιν, Υἱοὶ Βροντῆς·<sup>10</sup> **18** καὶ Ἀνδρέαν, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, καὶ Ματθαῖον, καὶ Θωμᾶν, καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Θαδδαῖον, καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν Κανανίτην,<sup>11</sup> **19** καὶ Ἰουδᾶν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον· **20** καὶ συνέρχεται<sup>12</sup> πάλιν ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε<sup>13</sup> ἄρτον φαγεῖν. **21** Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρατῆσαι<sup>14</sup> αὐτόν· ἔλεγον γὰρ ὅτι Ἐξέστη.<sup>15</sup>

*Discourse on the Casting Out of Demons*

**22** Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Βεελζεβούλ<sup>16</sup> ἔχει, καὶ ὅτι Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι<sup>17</sup> τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. **23** Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>18</sup> αὐτούς, ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς<sup>19</sup> Σατανᾶν<sup>19</sup> ἐκβάλλειν; **24** Καὶ ἐὰν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,<sup>20</sup> οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἢ βασιλεία ἐκείνη. **25** Καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ,<sup>21</sup> οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἢ οἰκία ἐκείνη. **26** Καὶ εἶ ὁ Σατανᾶς<sup>19</sup> ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν καὶ μεμέρισται,<sup>22</sup> οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος<sup>23</sup> ἔχει. **27** Οὐδεὶς δύναται τὰ σκευή<sup>24</sup> τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ,<sup>25</sup> εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι,<sup>26</sup> ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν<sup>25</sup> δῆσῃ,<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> προσέπιπεν: IAI-3S <sup>2</sup> ἐπετίμα: IAI-3S <sup>4</sup> προσκαλεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>5</sup> θεραπεύειν: PAN <sup>7</sup> ἐπέθηκεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>8</sup> ἐπέθηκεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> συνέρχεται: PNI-3S <sup>14</sup> κρατῆσαι: AAN <sup>15</sup> Ἐξέστη: 2AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM  
<sup>20</sup> μερισθῇ: APS-3S <sup>21</sup> μερισθῇ: APS-3S <sup>22</sup> μεμέρισται: RPI-3S <sup>26</sup> διαρπάσαι: AAN <sup>27</sup> δῆσῃ: AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup> προσπίπτω, [8] (a) I fall down before, (b) I beat against, rush violently upon. <sup>2</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>3</sup> φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly.  
<sup>4</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>5</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>6</sup> νόσος, ου, ἡ, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>7</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>8</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>9</sup> Βοανεργές, [1] Boanerges, "sons of thunder". <sup>10</sup> βροντή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] thunder. <sup>11</sup> Κανανίτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a Canaanite.  
<sup>12</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>13</sup> μήτε, [36] nor, neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>14</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>15</sup> ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>16</sup> Βεελζεβούλ, ὁ, [7] Beelzebub, a name of Satan, the chief of evil spirits. <sup>17</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>18</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>19</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>20</sup> μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>21</sup> μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>22</sup> μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>23</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>24</sup> σκεδός, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>25</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>26</sup> διαρπάζω, [4] I plunder, rob thoroughly. <sup>27</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful.



καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσῃ.<sup>1</sup> **28** Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τὰ ἁμαρτήματα<sup>2</sup> τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ βλασφημίαι<sup>3</sup> ὅσας ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν.<sup>4</sup> **29** ὃς δ' ἂν βλασφημήσῃ<sup>5</sup> εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν<sup>6</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ' ἔνοχος<sup>7</sup> ἐστὶν αἰωνίου κρίσεως.<sup>8</sup> **30** Ὅτι ἔλεγον, Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον<sup>9</sup> ἔχει.

**31** Ἐρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω ἐστῶτες ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτόν, φωνοῦντες<sup>10</sup> αὐτόν. **32** Καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος περὶ αὐτόν· εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ, Ἰδοῦ, ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί<sup>11</sup> σου ἔξω ζητοῦσίν σε. **33** Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων, Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου ἢ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; **34** Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος<sup>12</sup> κύκλω<sup>13</sup> τοὺς περὶ αὐτόν καθημένους, λέγει, Ἴδε,<sup>14</sup> ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. **35** Ὅς γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφή<sup>11</sup> μου καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

*Teaching by Means of Parables*

**4** Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ συνήχθη πρὸς αὐτόν ὄχλος πολὺς, ὥστε αὐτόν ἐμβάντα<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν. **2** Καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς πολλά, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ, **3** Ἀκούετε· ἰδοῦ, ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι. **4** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπείρειν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινά<sup>17</sup> καὶ κατέφαγεν<sup>18</sup> αὐτό. **5** Ἄλλο δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες,<sup>19</sup> ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξανέτειλεν,<sup>20</sup> διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος<sup>21</sup> γῆς· **6** ἡλίου<sup>22</sup> δὲ ἀνατείλαντος<sup>23</sup> ἐκαυματίσθη,<sup>24</sup> καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ρίζαν<sup>25</sup> ἐξηράνθη.<sup>26</sup> **7** Καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι,<sup>27</sup> καὶ συνένπιζαν<sup>28</sup> αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκεν. **8** Καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλήν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν

<sup>1</sup> διαρπάσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>4</sup> βλασφημήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>5</sup> βλασφημήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>10</sup> φωνοῦντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>12</sup> περιβλεψάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>14</sup> Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>15</sup> ἐμβάντα: 2AAP-ASM <sup>18</sup> κατέφαγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἐξανέτειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἀνατείλαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>24</sup> ἐκαυματίσθη: API-3S <sup>26</sup> ἐξηράνθη: API-3S <sup>28</sup> συνένπιζαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> διαρπάζω, [4] I plunder; rob thoroughly. <sup>2</sup> ἁμαρτήματα, ατος, τό, [4] a fault, sin, evil deed. <sup>3</sup> βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>4</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>5</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>6</sup> ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>7</sup> ἔνοχος, ον, [10] involved in, held in, hence: liable, generally with dat. (or gen.) of the punishment. <sup>8</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>9</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>10</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>11</sup> ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>12</sup> περιβλέπομαι, [7] I look around on, survey. <sup>13</sup> κύκλος, ον, ὁ, [8] a circle, ring. <sup>14</sup> Ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look! <sup>15</sup> ἐμβαίνο, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>16</sup> διδασχῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>17</sup> πετεινόν, οῦ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>18</sup> κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>19</sup> πετρῶδης, ες, [4] rocky, stony. <sup>20</sup> ἐξαντέλλω, [2] I rise (spring) up out (of the ground). <sup>21</sup> βάθος, ουσ, τό, [8] depth; deep water; met: fullness, immensity; an extreme degree; profundities, deep-laid plans. <sup>22</sup> ἥλιος, ον, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>23</sup> ἀνατέλλω, [9] I make to rise, I rise, shine (generally of the sun, and hence met.). <sup>24</sup> καυματίζω, [4] I burn, scorch. <sup>25</sup> ρίζα, ἡς, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>26</sup> ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>27</sup> ἄκανθα, ἡς, ἡ, [14] a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn. <sup>28</sup> συμπίνω, [5] I choke utterly, as weeds do plants; I crowd upon.

ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἔφερον ἐν τριάκοντα,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.<sup>4</sup> **9** Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ὁ ἔχων ὠτα<sup>5</sup> ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

**10** Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο καταμόνας,<sup>6</sup> ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὴν παραβολήν. **11** Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὸ μυστήριον<sup>7</sup> τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐκεῖνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω, ἐν παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται· **12** ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσιν, καὶ μὴ ἴδωσιν· καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσιν, καὶ μὴ συνιῶσιν·<sup>8</sup> μήποτε<sup>9</sup> ἐπιστρέψωσιν,<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἀφεθῆ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἀμαρτήματα.<sup>11</sup> **13** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην; Καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γνώσεσθε; **14** Ὁ σπείρων τὸν λόγον σπείρει. **15** Οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ὅπου σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθέως ἔρχεται ὁ Σατανᾶς<sup>12</sup> καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν. **16** Καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν ὁμοίως<sup>13</sup> οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη<sup>14</sup> σπειρόμενοι, οἵ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως μετὰ χαρὰς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν, **17** καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ρίζαν<sup>15</sup> ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί<sup>16</sup> εἰσιν· εἴτα<sup>17</sup> γενομένης θλίψεως<sup>18</sup> ἢ διωγμοῦ<sup>19</sup> διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκανδαλίζονται.<sup>20</sup> **18** Καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας<sup>21</sup> σπειρόμενοι, οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούοντες, **19** καὶ αἱ μέριμναί<sup>22</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη<sup>23</sup> τοῦ πλούτου,<sup>24</sup> καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ<sup>25</sup> ἐπιθυμιαί<sup>26</sup> εἰσπορευόμεναι<sup>27</sup> συμπνίγουσιν<sup>28</sup> τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος<sup>29</sup> γίνεται. **20** Καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵτινες ἀκούουσιν τὸν λόγον, καὶ παραδέχονται,<sup>30</sup> καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν,<sup>31</sup> ἐν τριάκοντα,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.<sup>4</sup>

**21** Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτηρ<sup>32</sup> ὁ λύχνος<sup>33</sup> ἔρχεται ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν μῶδιον<sup>34</sup> τεθῆ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην;<sup>35</sup> Οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν<sup>36</sup> ἐπιτεθῆ;<sup>37</sup> **22** Οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν τι κρυπτόν,<sup>38</sup> ὃ

<sup>1</sup> αὐξάνοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>8</sup> συνιῶσιν: PAS-3P <sup>10</sup> ἐπιστρέψωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>20</sup> σκανδαλίζονται: PPI-3P  
<sup>27</sup> εἰσπορευόμεναι: PNP-NPF <sup>28</sup> συμπνίγουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>30</sup> παραδέχονται: PNI-3P <sup>31</sup> καρποφοροῦσιν: PAI-3P  
<sup>37</sup> ἐπιτεθῆ: APS-3S

<sup>1</sup> αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>2</sup> τριάκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [11] thirty.  
<sup>3</sup> ἐξήκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [9] sixty. <sup>4</sup> ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>5</sup> ὠὺς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>6</sup> καταμόνας, [2] along, apart, in private. <sup>7</sup> μυστήριον, οὐ, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation.  
<sup>8</sup> συνιῆμι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>9</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>10</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>11</sup> ἀμάρτημα, ατος, τό, [4] a fault, sin, evil deed.  
<sup>12</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>13</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner; similarly, in the same way, equally.  
<sup>14</sup> πετρώδης, ες, [4] rocky, stony. <sup>15</sup> ρίζα, ης, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>16</sup> πρόσκαιρος, ον, [4] for a season, temporary. <sup>17</sup> εἴτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>18</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation.  
<sup>19</sup> διωγμός, οὐ, ὁ, [10] chase, pursuit; persecution. <sup>20</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>21</sup> ἀκάνθα, ης, ἡ, [14] a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn. <sup>22</sup> μέριμνα, ης, ἡ, [6] care, worry, anxiety. <sup>23</sup> ἀπάτη, ης, ἡ, [7] deceit, deception, deceitfulness, delusion. <sup>24</sup> πλοῦτος, οὐ, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>25</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>26</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>27</sup> εἰσπορευομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter, intervene. <sup>28</sup> συμπνίγω, [5] I choke utterly, as weeds do plants; I crowd upon. <sup>29</sup> ἄκαρπος, ον, [7] unfruitful, barren, profitless. <sup>30</sup> παραδέχομαι, [5] I receive, accept, acknowledge.  
<sup>31</sup> καρποφορέω, [8] I bear fruit. <sup>32</sup> μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>33</sup> λύχνος, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a lamp.  
<sup>34</sup> μῶδιος, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a dry measure, nearly two English gallons. <sup>35</sup> κλίνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a couch, bed, portable bed or mat, a couch for reclining at meals, possibly also a bier. <sup>36</sup> λυχνία, ας, ἡ, [12] a lamp-stand. <sup>37</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>38</sup> κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character).

ἐὰν μὴ φανερωθῆ·<sup>1</sup> οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον,<sup>2</sup> ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φανερόν<sup>3</sup> ἔλθῃ. **23** Εἶ τις ἔχει ὠτα<sup>4</sup> ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. **24** Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. Ἐν ᾧ μέτρον<sup>5</sup> μετρεῖτε<sup>6</sup> μετρηθήσεται<sup>7</sup> ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσεται<sup>8</sup> ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. **25** Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

**26** Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς ἐὰν ἄνθρωπος βάλῃ τὸν σπόρον<sup>9</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, **27** καὶ καθεύδῃ<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος<sup>9</sup> βλαστάνη<sup>11</sup> καὶ μηκύνηται<sup>12</sup> ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. **28** Αὐτομάτῃ<sup>13</sup> γὰρ ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ,<sup>14</sup> πρῶτον χόρτον,<sup>15</sup> εἶτα<sup>16</sup> στάχυν,<sup>17</sup> εἶτα<sup>16</sup> πλήρη<sup>18</sup> σίτον<sup>19</sup> ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ.<sup>17,29</sup> Ὅταν δὲ παραδῶ ὁ καρπός, εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον,<sup>20</sup> ὅτι παρέστηκεν<sup>21</sup> ὁ θερισιμός.<sup>22</sup>

**30** Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Τίνι ὁμοιώσωμεν<sup>23</sup> τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἦ ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>24</sup> παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν<sup>25</sup> αὐτήν; **31** Ὡς κόκκον<sup>26</sup> σινάπεως,<sup>27</sup> ὅς, ὅταν σπαρῆ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος<sup>28</sup> πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων<sup>29</sup> ἐστὶν τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **32** καὶ ὅταν σπαρῆ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων<sup>30</sup> μείζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους<sup>31</sup> μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ τὴν σκιάν<sup>32</sup> αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινά<sup>33</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.<sup>34</sup> **33** Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς ἐδύνατο ἀκούειν. **34** χωρὶς<sup>35</sup> δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἐπέλευν<sup>36</sup> πάντα.

#### *Christ Stilling the Tempest*

**35** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὀψίας<sup>37</sup> γενομένης, Διέλθωμεν<sup>38</sup> εἰς τὸ πέραν.<sup>39</sup> **36** Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον, παραλαμβάνουσιν<sup>40</sup> αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ.

<sup>1</sup> φανερωθῆ: APS-3S <sup>6</sup> μετρεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>7</sup> μετρηθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>8</sup> προστεθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>10</sup> καθεύδῃ: PAS-3S  
<sup>11</sup> βλαστάνη: PAS-3S <sup>12</sup> μηκύνηται: PPS-3S <sup>14</sup> καρποφορεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup> παρέστηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>23</sup> ὁμοιώσωμεν: AAS-1P <sup>25</sup> παραβάλωμεν: 2AAS-1P <sup>34</sup> κατασκηνοῦν: PAN <sup>36</sup> ἐπέλευν: IAI-3S <sup>38</sup> Διέλθωμεν: 2AAS-1P  
<sup>40</sup> παραλαμβάνουσιν: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>2</sup> ἀπόκρυφος, ον, [3] hidden away, secret, stored up. <sup>3</sup> φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>4</sup> ὠς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>5</sup> μέτρον, ον, τό, [14] a measure, whether lineal or cubic; a measuring rod. <sup>6</sup> μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>7</sup> μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>8</sup> προστίθῃμι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>9</sup> σπόρος, ον, ὁ, [5] seed for sowing. <sup>10</sup> καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>11</sup> βλαστάνω, [4] intrans: I sprout; trans: I cause to sprout, make to grow up. <sup>12</sup> μηκύνω, [1] I lengthen, extend, grow. <sup>13</sup> αὐτόματος, η, ον, [2] of its own accord. <sup>14</sup> καρποφορέω, [8] I bear fruit. <sup>15</sup> χόρτος, ον, ὁ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>16</sup> εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>17</sup> στάχυς, υος, ὁ, [5] a head of grain. <sup>18</sup> πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>19</sup> σίτος, ον, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>20</sup> δρέπανον, ον, τό, [8] a sickle, pruning-hook. <sup>21</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>22</sup> θερισιμός, οῦ, ὁ, [13] reaping, harvest; met: the harvest, crop. <sup>23</sup> ὁμοίως, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>24</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>25</sup> παραβάλλω, [2] I compare, arrive, land. <sup>26</sup> κόκκος, ον, ὁ, [7] a kernel, grain, seed. <sup>27</sup> σίναπι, εως, ἡ, [5] mustard (probably the shrub, not the herb). <sup>28</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>29</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>30</sup> λάχανον, ον, τό, [4] an herb, garden plant, vegetable. <sup>31</sup> κλάδος, ον, ὁ, [11] a young tender shoot, then: a branch; met: of descendants. <sup>32</sup> σκιά, ἄς, ἡ, [7] a shadow, shade, thick darkness, an outline. <sup>33</sup> πετεινόν, οῦ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>34</sup> κατασκηνώω, [4] I encamp, take up my quarters, tabernacle, pitch my tent, dwell. <sup>35</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>36</sup> ἐπιλύω, [2] I loose, release; I solve, settle, explain, interpret, decide. <sup>37</sup> ὄψις, α, ον, [15] late, evening. <sup>38</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>39</sup> πέραν, [23] over; on the other side, beyond. <sup>40</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.

Καὶ ἄλλα δὲ πλοιάρια<sup>1</sup> ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. **37** Καὶ γίνεται λαίλαψ<sup>2</sup> ἀνέμου<sup>3</sup> μεγάλη· τὰ δὲ κύματα<sup>4</sup> ἐπέβαλλον<sup>5</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε αὐτὸ ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι.<sup>6</sup> **38** Καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ τῆ πρύμνῃ<sup>7</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον<sup>8</sup> καθεύδων·<sup>9</sup> καὶ διεγείρουσιν<sup>10</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει<sup>11</sup> σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; **39** Καὶ διεγερθεὶς<sup>12</sup> ἐπετίμησεν<sup>13</sup> τῷ ἀνέμῳ,<sup>3</sup> καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θαλάσῃ, Σιώπα,<sup>14</sup> πεφίμωσο.<sup>15</sup> Καὶ ἐκόπασεν<sup>16</sup> ὁ ἄνεμος,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη<sup>17</sup> μεγάλη. **40** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοί<sup>18</sup> ἔστε οὕτως; Πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; **41** Καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον<sup>19</sup> μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα<sup>20</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν<sup>21</sup> αὐτῷ;

*The Healing of a Demon-Possessed Man*

**5** Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν<sup>22</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν<sup>23</sup> τῶν Γαδαρινῶν.<sup>24</sup> **2** Καὶ ἐξεληθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ἀπήντησεν<sup>25</sup> αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων<sup>26</sup> ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ.<sup>27</sup> **3** ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν<sup>28</sup> εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν·<sup>29</sup> καὶ οὔτε ἀλύσεσιν<sup>30</sup> οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτόν δεῖσαι.<sup>31</sup> **4** διὰ τὸ αὐτόν πολλὰκις<sup>32</sup> πέδαις<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἀλύσεσιν<sup>30</sup> δεδέσθαι,<sup>34</sup> καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι<sup>35</sup> ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις,<sup>30</sup> καὶ τὰς πέδας<sup>33</sup> συντετριφῆθαι·<sup>36</sup> καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτόν ἴσχυεν<sup>37</sup> δαμάσαι·<sup>38</sup> **5** καὶ διὰ παντός, νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν<sup>29</sup> ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων<sup>39</sup> ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. **6** Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν,<sup>40</sup> ἔδραμεν<sup>41</sup> καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, **7** καὶ κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπεν, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου;<sup>42</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ἐπέβαλλον: LAI-3S <sup>6</sup> γεμίζεσθαι: PPN <sup>9</sup> καθεύδων: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup> διεγείρουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>11</sup> μέλει: PAI-3S  
<sup>12</sup> διεγερθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>13</sup> ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup> Σιώπα: PAM-2S <sup>15</sup> πεφίμωσο: RPM-2S <sup>16</sup> ἐκόπασεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>21</sup> ὑπακούουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>25</sup> ἀπήντησεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup> δεῖσαι: AAN <sup>34</sup> δεδέσθαι: RPN <sup>35</sup> διεσπᾶσαι: RPN  
<sup>36</sup> συντετριφῆθαι: RPN <sup>37</sup> ἴσχυεν: LAI-3S <sup>38</sup> δαμάσαι: AAN <sup>39</sup> κατακόπτων: PAP-NSM <sup>41</sup> ἔδραμεν: 2AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πλοιάριον, ον, τό, [6] (a little boat, hence) a boat. <sup>2</sup> λαίλαψ, ατος, ἡ, [3] a sudden storm, squall, whirlwind, hurricane. <sup>3</sup> ἄνεμος, ον, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>4</sup> κύμα, ατος, τό, [5] a wave, surge, billow. <sup>5</sup> ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>6</sup> γεμίζω, [9] I fill, load. <sup>7</sup> πρύμνη, ης, ἡ, [3] the stern of a ship. <sup>8</sup> προσκεφάλαιον, ον, τό, [1] a pillow or cushion. <sup>9</sup> καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>10</sup> διεγείρω, [7] I wake out of sleep, arouse in general, stir up. <sup>11</sup> μέλει, [9] it is a care, it is an object of anxiety, it concerns. <sup>12</sup> διεγείρω, [7] I wake out of sleep, arouse in general, stir up. <sup>13</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>14</sup> σιωπάω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily. <sup>15</sup> φιμώω, [8] I muzzle, silence. <sup>16</sup> κοπάζω, [3] I abate, cease raging, am stilled. <sup>17</sup> γαλήνη, ης, ἡ, [3] a calm. <sup>18</sup> δειλός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] cowardly, timid, fearful. <sup>19</sup> φόβος, ον, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>20</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>21</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>22</sup> πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>23</sup> χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>24</sup> Γαδαρινός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] Gadarene, belonging to Gadara (an important Hellenized town, one of the Decapolis, and south-east of the Sea of Galilee). <sup>25</sup> ἀπαντάω, [7] I go to meet, meet, encounter. <sup>26</sup> μνημεῖον, ον, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>27</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>28</sup> κατοίκησις, εως, ἡ, [1] a dwelling, abode, habitation. <sup>29</sup> μνήμα, ατος, τό, [8] a tomb, monument, memorial. <sup>30</sup> ἄλλοις, εως, ἡ, [11] a (light) chain, bond. <sup>31</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>32</sup> πολλὰκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>33</sup> πέδη, ης, ἡ, [3] a shackle, fetter for the feet. <sup>34</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>35</sup> διασπάω, [2] I tear apart, burst. <sup>36</sup> συντριβω, [8] I break by crushing, break in pieces, shatter, crush, bruise. <sup>37</sup> ἴσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>38</sup> δαμάζω, [4] I tame, subdue, involving obedience and restraint. <sup>39</sup> κατακόπτω, [1] I cut up, cut in pieces, mangle, wound. <sup>40</sup> μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>41</sup> τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>42</sup> ὑψιστος, η, ον, [13] highest, most high, the heights.

Ὁρκίζω<sup>1</sup> σε τὸν θεόν, μή με βασανίσῃς.<sup>2</sup> **8** Ἔλεγεν γὰρ αὐτῷ, Ἐξέλθε, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον,<sup>3</sup> ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. **9** Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, Τί σοι ὄνομα; Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη, λέγων, Λεγεὼν<sup>4</sup> ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἐσμεν. **10** Καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.<sup>5</sup> **11** Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει ἀγέλη<sup>6</sup> χοίρων<sup>7</sup> μεγάλη βοσκομένη.<sup>8</sup> **12** καὶ παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ δαίμονες,<sup>9</sup> λέγοντες, Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς χοίρους,<sup>7</sup> ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν. **13** Καὶ ἐπέτρεπεν<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῖς εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. Καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα<sup>3</sup> εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους.<sup>7</sup> καὶ ὥρμησεν<sup>11</sup> ἡ ἀγέλη<sup>6</sup> κατὰ τοῦ κρημοῦ<sup>12</sup> εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν δὲ ὡς δισχίλιοι.<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐπνίγοντο<sup>14</sup> ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ. **14** Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες<sup>15</sup> τοὺς χοίρους<sup>7</sup> ἔφυγον,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν<sup>17</sup> εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.<sup>18</sup> Καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἰδεῖν τί ἐστὶν τὸ γεγονός· **15** καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσιν τὸν δαίμονιζόμενον<sup>19</sup> καθήμενον καὶ ἱματισμένον<sup>20</sup> καὶ σωφρονοῦντα,<sup>21</sup> τὸν ἐσχηκότα τὸν Λεγεῶνα.<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. **16** Διηγῆσαντο<sup>22</sup> δὲ αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαίμονιζομένῳ,<sup>23</sup> καὶ περὶ τῶν χοίρων.<sup>7</sup> **17** Καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων<sup>24</sup> αὐτῶν. **18** Καὶ ἐμβάντος<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαίμονισθεὶς,<sup>26</sup> ἵνα ἦ μετ' αὐτοῦ. **19** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφήκεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σους,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἀναγγείλον<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῖς ὅσα σοι ὁ κύριος πεποίηκεν, καὶ ἠλέησέν<sup>29</sup> σε. **20** Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει<sup>30</sup> ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Ὁρκίζω: PAI-IS <sup>2</sup>βασανίσῃς: AAS-2S <sup>8</sup>βοσκομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>10</sup>ἐπέτρεπεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ὥρμησεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>14</sup>ἐπνίγοντο: IPI-3P <sup>15</sup>βόσκοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup>ἔφυγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>ἀνήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>19</sup>δαίμονιζόμενον: PNP-ASM  
<sup>20</sup>ἱματισμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>21</sup>σωφρονοῦντα: PAP-ASM <sup>22</sup>διηγῆσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>23</sup>δαίμονιζομένῳ: PNP-DSM  
<sup>25</sup>ἐμβάντος: 2AAP-GSM <sup>26</sup>δαίμονισθεὶς: AOP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἀναγγείλον: AAM-2S <sup>29</sup>ἠλέησέν: AAI-3S  
<sup>31</sup>ἐθαύμαζον: LAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>Ὁρκίζω, [3] I adjure by, charge solemnly by. <sup>2</sup>βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>3</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>4</sup>λεγεῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [4] properly: a division of the Roman army, numbering about 6,000 infantry with additional cavalry; hence: a very large number; a legion. <sup>5</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>6</sup>ἀγέλη, ης, ἡ, [8] a flock, herd. <sup>7</sup>χοῖρος, ον, ὁ, [14] a swine, hog, sow. <sup>8</sup>βόσκειν, [9] I feed, pasture. <sup>9</sup>δαίμων, ονος, ὁ, [4] an evil-spirit, demon. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>11</sup>ὄρμω, [5] I rush, hasten on. <sup>12</sup>κρημνός, οῦ, ὁ, [3] a crag, precipice, steep bank. <sup>13</sup>δισχίλιοι, αι, α, [1] two thousand. <sup>14</sup>πνίγω, [2] I choke, throttle, strangle; hence: I drown. <sup>15</sup>βόσκειν, [9] I feed, pasture. <sup>16</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>17</sup>ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>18</sup>ἀγρός, οῦ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>19</sup>δαίμονιζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>20</sup>ἱματίζω, [2] I clothe, provide clothing for; pass: I am clothed. <sup>21</sup>σωφρονέω, [6] I am of sound mind, am sober-minded, exercise self-control. <sup>22</sup>διηγέομαι, [8] I relate in full, describe, narrate. <sup>23</sup>δαίμονιζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>24</sup>ὄριον, ον, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory. <sup>25</sup>ἐμβαίνω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>26</sup>δαίμονιζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>27</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>28</sup>ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>29</sup>ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>30</sup>Δεκάπολις, εως, ἡ, [3] Decapolis, meaning a group or district of ten cities (of the Greek type) in Palestine, mostly south-east of the Lake of Tiberias; the names and number vary in ancient authorities. <sup>31</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire.

*Raising of the Daughter of Jairus*

21 Καὶ διαπεράσαντος <sup>1</sup> τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ πάλιν εἰς τὸ πέραν, <sup>2</sup> συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς ἐπ’ αὐτόν, καὶ ἦν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν. 22 Καὶ ἰδού, ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγῶγων, <sup>3</sup> ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, 23 καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, λέγων ὅτι Τὸ θυγάτριόν <sup>4</sup> μου ἐσχάτως <sup>5</sup> ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῆς <sup>6</sup> αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας, ὅπως σωθῆ καὶ ζήσεται. 24 Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν μετ’ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον <sup>7</sup> αὐτόν.

25 Καὶ γυνὴ τις οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει <sup>8</sup> αἵματος ἔτη <sup>9</sup> δώδεκα, 26 καὶ πολλὰ παθοῦσα <sup>10</sup> ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἰατρῶν, <sup>11</sup> καὶ δαπανήσασα <sup>12</sup> τὰ παρ’ αὐτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα, <sup>13</sup> ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον <sup>14</sup> ἐλθοῦσα, 27 ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὀπισθεν, <sup>15</sup> ἤψατο <sup>16</sup> τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· 28 ἔλεγεν γὰρ ὅτι Κἂν <sup>17</sup> τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἄψωμαι, <sup>18</sup> σωθήσομαι. 29 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη <sup>19</sup> ἡ πηγὴ <sup>20</sup> τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἴαται <sup>21</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς μᾶστιγος. <sup>22</sup> 30 Καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγνοῦς <sup>23</sup> ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν ἐξεληθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς <sup>24</sup> ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ, ἔλεγεν, Τίς μου ἤψατο <sup>25</sup> τῶν ἱματίων; 31 Καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά <sup>26</sup> σε, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς μου ἤψατο; <sup>27</sup> 32 Καὶ περιεβλέπετο <sup>28</sup> ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσασαν. 33 Ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, <sup>29</sup> εἰδυῖα ὃ γέγονεν ἐπ’ αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ προσέπεσεν <sup>30</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. 34 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θύγατερ, <sup>31</sup> ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιῆς <sup>32</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς μᾶστιγος <sup>22</sup> σου.

<sup>1</sup> διαπεράσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>6</sup> ἐπιθῆς: 2AAS-2S <sup>7</sup> συνέθλιβον: IAI-3P <sup>10</sup> παθοῦσα: 2AAP-NSF <sup>12</sup> δαπανήσασα: AAP-NSF <sup>13</sup> ὠφεληθεῖσα: APP-NSF <sup>16</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἄψωμαι: AMS-1S <sup>19</sup> ἐξηράνθη: API-3S <sup>21</sup> ἴαται: RPI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἐπιγνοῦς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>24</sup> ἐπιστραφεὶς: 2APP-NSM <sup>25</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>26</sup> συνθλίβοντά: PAP-ASM <sup>27</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>28</sup> περιεβλέπετο: IMI-3S <sup>29</sup> τρέμουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>30</sup> προσέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> διαπεράω, [6] I cross over, pass over. <sup>2</sup> πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>3</sup> ἀρχισυναγῶγος, οὐ, ὁ, [9] a leader of the synagogue, a leader connected with the synagogue: sometimes there was only one, and the name was in some cases merely honorary. <sup>4</sup> θυγάτριον, οὐ, τό, [2] a little (young) daughter. <sup>5</sup> ἐσχάτως, [1] extremely, utterly; to be at the extremity, to be “in extremis,” to be at the last grasp. <sup>6</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>7</sup> συνθλίβω, [2] I press on all sides, crowd upon. <sup>8</sup> ῥύσει, εὐς, ἡ, [3] a flowing, an issue. <sup>9</sup> ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>10</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>11</sup> ἰατρός, οὐ, ὁ, [7] a physician. <sup>12</sup> δαπανάω, [5] I spend, bear expense, waste, squander. <sup>13</sup> ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>14</sup> χεῖρων, οὐ, [11] worse, more severe. <sup>15</sup> ὀπισθεν, [6] from behind, after. <sup>16</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>17</sup> κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>18</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>19</sup> ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>20</sup> πηγὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [12] a fountain, spring, well, issue, flow. <sup>21</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>22</sup> μᾶστιξ, ἡ, [6] (a) a scourge, lash, of leathern thongs with pieces of metal sewn up in them, (b) met: severe pains (sufferings), disease. <sup>23</sup> ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>24</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>25</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>26</sup> συνθλίβω, [2] I press on all sides, crowd upon. <sup>27</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>28</sup> περιβλέπομαι, [7] I look around on, survey. <sup>29</sup> τρέμω, [3] I tremble, am afraid. <sup>30</sup> προσπίπτω, [8] (a) I fall down before, (b) I beat against, rush violently upon. <sup>31</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>32</sup> ὑγιῆς, ἐς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome.

35 Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου,<sup>1</sup> λέγοντες ὅτι Ἡ θυγάτηρ<sup>2</sup> σου ἀπέθανεν· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις<sup>3</sup> τὸν διδάσκαλον; 36 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εὐθέως ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ,<sup>4</sup> Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευε. 37 Καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα αὐτῷ συνακολουθῆσαι,<sup>4</sup> εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου. 38 Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου,<sup>4</sup> καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον,<sup>5</sup> κλαίοντας<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας<sup>7</sup> πολλά. 39 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί θορυβεῖσθε<sup>8</sup> καὶ κλαίετε;<sup>9</sup> Τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.<sup>10</sup> 40 Καὶ κατεγέλον<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δέ, ἐκβαλὼν πάντας, παραλαμβάνει<sup>12</sup> τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται<sup>13</sup> ὅπου ἦν τὸ παιδίον ἀνακείμενον.<sup>14</sup> 41 Καὶ κρατήσας<sup>15</sup> τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιθά,<sup>16</sup> κοῦμι.<sup>17</sup> ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον,<sup>18</sup> Τὸ κοράσιον,<sup>19</sup> σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι. 42 Καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον<sup>19</sup> καὶ περιεπάτει, ἦν γὰρ ἑτῶν<sup>20</sup> δώδεκα· καὶ ἐξέστησαν<sup>21</sup> ἐκστάσει<sup>22</sup> μεγάλῃ. 43 Καὶ διεστείλατο<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῶ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπεν δοθῆναι αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

*Jesus at Nazareth*

6 Καὶ ἐξηλθεν ἐκεῖθεν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. 2 Καὶ γενομένου σαββάτου, ἦρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο,<sup>26</sup> λέγοντες, Πόθεν<sup>27</sup> τοῦτω ταῦτα; Καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἢ δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ, καὶ δυνάμεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; 3 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων,<sup>28</sup> ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσῆ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; Καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαί<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; Καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο<sup>30</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ.

<sup>3</sup>σκύλλεις: PAI-2S <sup>4</sup>συνακολουθῆσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup>κλαίοντας: PAP-APM <sup>7</sup>ἀλαλάζοντας: PAP-APM <sup>8</sup>θορυβεῖσθε: PPI-2P <sup>9</sup>κλαίετε: PAI-2P <sup>10</sup>καθεύδει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>κατεγέλον: IAI-3P <sup>12</sup>παραλαμβάνει: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup>εἰσπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἀνακείμενον: PNP-NSN <sup>15</sup>κρατήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>μεθερμηνευόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>21</sup>ἐξέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>23</sup>διεστείλατο: AMI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἐξεπλήσσοντο: IPI-3P <sup>30</sup>ἐσκανδαλίζοντο: IPI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἀρχισυναγώγος, ου, ὁ, [9] a leader of the synagogue, a leader connected with the synagogue: sometimes there was only one, and the name was in some cases merely honorary. <sup>2</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>3</sup>σκύλλω, [4] I flay, trouble, annoy, vex. <sup>4</sup>συνακολουθέω, [2] I accompany; follow together with. <sup>5</sup>θόρυβος, ου, ὁ, [7] (a) din, hubbub, confused noise, outcry, (b) riot, disturbance. <sup>6</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>7</sup>ἀλαλάζω, [2] I cry aloud, raise a war-cry; a clanging or clashing cymbal. <sup>8</sup>θορυβέω, [4] I disturb greatly, terrify; strike with panic; mid: I show agitation of mind. <sup>9</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>10</sup>καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>11</sup>καταγελάω, [3] I laugh at, ridicule. <sup>12</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>13</sup>εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter; intervene. <sup>14</sup>ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>15</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty; hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>16</sup>ταλιθά, [1] (Aramaic), girl, little girl. <sup>17</sup>κοῦμι, [1] (Aramaic) arise, stand up. <sup>18</sup>μεθερμηνεύω, [7] I translate (from one language into another), interpret. <sup>19</sup>κοράσιον, ου, τό, [8] a little girl, a young girl; a girl, maiden. <sup>20</sup>ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>21</sup>ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>22</sup>ἐκστάσις, εως, ἡ, [7] (properly: distraction or disturbance of mind caused by shock), bewilderment, amazement, a trance. <sup>23</sup>διαστελλομαι, [8] I give a commission (instructions), order; I admonish, prohibit. <sup>24</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>25</sup>πατρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [8] fatherland, one's native place. <sup>26</sup>ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>27</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>28</sup>τέκτων, ονος, ὁ, [2] a carpenter, an artisan. <sup>29</sup>ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister; a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>30</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend.

4 Ἐλεγεν δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος,<sup>1</sup> εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. 5 Καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις<sup>4</sup> ἄρρώστοις<sup>5</sup> ἐπιθεῖς<sup>6</sup> τὰς χεῖρας, ἐθεράπευσεν.<sup>7</sup>

*The Mission of the Twelve*

6 Καὶ ἐθαύμαζεν<sup>8</sup> διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν<sup>9</sup> αὐτῶν. Καὶ περιῆγεν<sup>10</sup> τὰς κώμας<sup>11</sup> κύκλω<sup>12</sup> διδάσκων.

7 Καὶ προσκαλεῖται<sup>13</sup> τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων.<sup>14</sup> 8 Καὶ παρήγγειλεν<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴδὲν αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδόν, εἰ μὴ ράβδον<sup>16</sup> μόνον· μὴ πήραν,<sup>17</sup> μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην<sup>18</sup> χαλκόν.<sup>19</sup> 9 ἄλλ' ὑποδεδεμένους<sup>20</sup> σανδάλια.<sup>21</sup> καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσησθε<sup>22</sup> δύο χιτῶνας.<sup>23</sup> 10 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθητε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθητε ἐκεῖθεν.<sup>24</sup> 11 Καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς, μὴδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι<sup>25</sup> ἐκεῖθεν,<sup>24</sup> ἐκτινάξατε<sup>26</sup> τὸν χοῦν<sup>27</sup> τὸν ὑποκάτω<sup>28</sup> τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν εἰς μαρτύριον<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῖς. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον<sup>30</sup> ἔσται Σοδόμοις<sup>31</sup> ἢ Γομόρροις<sup>32</sup> ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως,<sup>33</sup> ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. 12 Καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυσσον ἵνα μετανοήσωσιν.<sup>34</sup> 13 καὶ δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον, καὶ ἤλειφον<sup>35</sup> ἐλαίω<sup>36</sup> πολλοὺς ἄρρώστους<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν.<sup>37</sup>

<sup>6</sup>ἐπιθεῖς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἐθαύμαζεν: IAI-3S <sup>10</sup>περιῆγεν: IAI-3S <sup>13</sup>προσκαλεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>15</sup>παρήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ὑποδεδεμένους: RPP-APM <sup>22</sup>ἐνδύσησθε: AMS-2P <sup>25</sup>ἐκπορευόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>26</sup>ἐκτινάξατε: AAM-2P <sup>34</sup>μετανοήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>35</sup>ἤλειφον: IAI-3P <sup>37</sup>ἐθεράπευσεν: IAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἄτιμος, *ov*, [4] without honor; despised. <sup>2</sup>πατρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [8] fatherland, one's native place. <sup>3</sup>συγγενής, ἔς, [12] akin to, related; *subst*: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>4</sup>ὀλίγος, *η, ov*, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>5</sup>ἄρρωστος, *ov*, [5] infirm, sick, ill, feeble, sickly. <sup>6</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>7</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>8</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>9</sup>ἀπιστία, *ας, ἡ*, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>10</sup>περιάγω, [6] I lead or carry about (or around), go about, traverse. <sup>11</sup>κώμη, *ης, ἡ*, [28] a village, country town. <sup>12</sup>κύκλος, *ov, ὁ*, [8] a circle, ring. <sup>13</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>14</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, *ov*, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>15</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>16</sup>ράβδος, *ov, ἡ*, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter. <sup>17</sup>πήρα, *ας, ἡ*, [6] a sack, wallet for carrying provisions. <sup>18</sup>ζώνη, *ης, ἡ*, [8] a girdle, belt, waistband; because the purse was kept there, also: a purse. <sup>19</sup>χαλκός, *ov, ὁ*, [5] copper, brass, money; a brazen musical instrument. <sup>20</sup>ὑποδέω, [3] (*lit*: I bind under), *mid*: I put on my feet, pass: I am shod. <sup>21</sup>σανδάλιον, *ov, τό*, [2] a sandal. <sup>22</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>23</sup>χιτῶν, *ωνος, ὁ*, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment. <sup>24</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>25</sup>ἐκπορευόμενοι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>26</sup>ἐκτινάσσω, [4] I shake off; *mid*: I shake off from myself. <sup>27</sup>χοῦς, *χοός, ὁ*, [2] earth, soil, dust. <sup>28</sup>ὑποκάτω, [9] underneath, below, under. <sup>29</sup>μαρτύριον, *ov, τό*, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>30</sup>ἀνεκτός, *ή, ὄν*, [6] endurable, tolerable. <sup>31</sup>Σόδομα, *ov, τά*, [10] Sodom. <sup>32</sup>Γόμορρα, *ας, ἡ*, [5] Gomorrah, one of the destroyed cities on the Dead Sea. <sup>33</sup>κρίσις, *εως, ἡ*, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>34</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>35</sup>ἀλείφω, [9] I anoint: festively, in homage, medicinally, or in anointing the dead. <sup>36</sup>ἐλαιον, *ov, τό*, [11] olive oil, oil. <sup>37</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal.



*Death of John the Baptist*

14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης, φανερόν<sup>1</sup> γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγε ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργούσιν<sup>2</sup> αἱ δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. 15 Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἡλίας ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι Προφῆτης ἐστίν, ὡς εἰς τῶν προφητῶν. 16 Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης εἶπεν ὅτι Ὅν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα<sup>3</sup> Ἰωάννην, οὗτός ἐστιν· αὐτός ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν. 17 Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησεν<sup>4</sup> τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἔδρασε<sup>5</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ,<sup>6</sup> διὰ Ἡρῳδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν.<sup>7</sup> 18 Ἐλεγε γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ ὅτι Οὐκ ἔξεστίν<sup>8</sup> σοι ἔχειν τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. 19 Ἡ δὲ Ἡρῳδιάς ἐνεῖχεν<sup>9</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ ἠθέλεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο. 20 ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἅγιον, καὶ συνετήρει<sup>10</sup> αὐτόν· καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ, πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἠδέως<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν. 21 Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας εὐκαιροῦ,<sup>12</sup> ὅτε Ἡρώδης τοῖς γενεσίοις<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον<sup>14</sup> ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις<sup>16</sup> καὶ τοῖς πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, 22 καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς<sup>17</sup> αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρῳδιάδος καὶ ὀρχησαμένης,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀρεσάσης<sup>19</sup> τῷ Ἡρώδῃ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις,<sup>20</sup> εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ κορασίῳ,<sup>21</sup> Αἴτησόν με ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί· 23 καὶ ὤμοσεν<sup>22</sup> αὐτῇ ὅτι Ὅ ἐάν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοί, ἕως ἡμίσεος<sup>23</sup> τῆς βασιλείας μου. 24 Ἡ δὲ ἐξεληθούσα εἶπεν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς, Τί αἰτήσομαι; Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν, Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.<sup>24</sup> 25 Καὶ εἰσελθούσα εὐθέως μετὰ σπουδῆς<sup>25</sup> πρὸς τὸν βασιλέα, ᾗτήσατο, λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα μοι δῶς ἐξαυτῆς<sup>26</sup> ἐπὶ πίνακι<sup>27</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.<sup>24</sup> 26 Καὶ περίλυπος<sup>28</sup> γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους<sup>29</sup> καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους<sup>30</sup> οὐκ ἠθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι.<sup>31</sup> 27 Καὶ εὐθέως ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτορα<sup>32</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἐνεργούσιν: PAI-3P <sup>3</sup> ἀπεκεφάλισα: AAI-1S <sup>4</sup> ἐκράτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup> ἔδρασε: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> ἐγάμησεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>8</sup> ἔξεστίν: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup> ἐνεῖχεν: IAI-3S <sup>10</sup> συνετήρει: IAI-3S <sup>18</sup> ὀρχησαμένης: ADP-GSF <sup>19</sup> ἀρεσάσης: AAP-GSF  
<sup>20</sup> συνανακειμένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>22</sup> ὤμοσεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup> συνανακειμένους: PNP-APM <sup>31</sup> ἀθετῆσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup> φανερός, ἀ, ὄν, [20] *apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly.* <sup>2</sup> ἐνεργέω, [21] *I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity.* <sup>3</sup> ἀποκεφαλίζω, [4] *I behead.* <sup>4</sup> κρατέω, [47] *I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast.* <sup>5</sup> δέω, [44] *I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful.* <sup>6</sup> φυλακή, ἦς, ἡ, [47] *a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment.* <sup>7</sup> γαμέω, [29] *I marry, used of either sex.* <sup>8</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] *it is permitted, lawful, possible.* <sup>9</sup> ἐνέχω, [3] (a) *I have a grudge against, am angry (with), (b) pass. or mid: I am entangled, entangle myself.* <sup>10</sup> συντηρέω, [4] *I preserve, keep safe, keep in mind, keep close.* <sup>11</sup> ἠδέως, [3] *gladly, pleasantly, with pleasure.* <sup>12</sup> εὐκαιρος, ὄν, [2] *opportune, timely, suitable; perhaps sometimes: holiday, festival.* <sup>13</sup> γενέσια, ἰὼν, τά, [2] *a birthday celebration.* <sup>14</sup> δεῖπνον, ὄν, τό, [16] *a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal.* <sup>15</sup> μεγιστᾶν, ἄνω, ὁ, [3] *a great one, a lord; a courtier, satrap, nobleman.* <sup>16</sup> χιλιάρχος, ὄν, ὁ, [21] *a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune.* <sup>17</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] *a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady.* <sup>18</sup> ὀρχέομαι, [4] *I dance.* <sup>19</sup> ἀρέσκω, [17] *I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve.* <sup>20</sup> συνανακίμαι, [8] *I recline at table with.* <sup>21</sup> κοράσιον, ὄν, τό, [8] *a little girl, a young girl; a girl, maiden.* <sup>22</sup> ὀμνύω, [27] *I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath.* <sup>23</sup> ἡμίσιος, εἰα, ὄν, [5] *half.* <sup>24</sup> βαπτιστής, οὗ, ὁ, [14] *the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus.* <sup>25</sup> σπουδή, ἦς, ἡ, [12] (a) *speed, haste, (b) diligence, earnestness, enthusiasm.* <sup>26</sup> ἐξαυτῆς, [6] *immediately, instantly, at once.* <sup>27</sup> πίναξ, ἀκος, ἡ, [5] *a plate, platter; disc, dish.* <sup>28</sup> περίλυπος, ὄν, [5] *very sorrowful, greatly grieved.* <sup>29</sup> ὄρκος, ὄν, ὁ, [10] *an oath.* <sup>30</sup> συνανακίμαι, [8] *I recline at table with.* <sup>31</sup> ἀθετέω, [16] *I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with.* <sup>32</sup> σπεκουλάτωρ, ὄρος, ὁ, [1] *a body-guard; an executioner.*

ἐπέταξεν<sup>1</sup> ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. **28** Ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφάλισεν<sup>2</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ.<sup>5</sup> καὶ τὸ κοράσιον<sup>5</sup> ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. **29** Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθον, καὶ ἦσαν τὸ πτώμα<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθικαν αὐτὸ ἐν μνημείῳ.<sup>7</sup>

**30** Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>8</sup> αὐτῷ πάντα, καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδασκαν. **31** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε<sup>9</sup> ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε<sup>10</sup> ὀλίγον.<sup>11</sup> Ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν εὐκαίρουν.<sup>12</sup> **32** Καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν.

*The Feeding of the Five Thousand*

**33** Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν<sup>13</sup> αὐτὸν πολλοί, καὶ πεζῆ<sup>14</sup> ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον<sup>15</sup> ἐκεῖ, καὶ προῆλθον<sup>16</sup> αὐτούς, καὶ συνῆλθον<sup>17</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν. **34** Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη<sup>18</sup> ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα<sup>19</sup> μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα.<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλὰ. **35** Καὶ ἦδη ὥρας πολλῆς γενομένης, προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν ὅτι Ἐρημὸς ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἦδη ὥρα πολλή· **36** ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τοὺς κύκλω<sup>21</sup> ἀγροῦς<sup>22</sup> καὶ κόμας<sup>23</sup> ἀγοράσωσιν<sup>24</sup> ἑαυτοῖς ἄρτους. Τί γὰρ φάγουσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν. **37** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν<sup>25</sup> δηναρίων<sup>26</sup> διακοσίων<sup>27</sup> ἄρτους, καὶ δώμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; **38** Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πόσους<sup>28</sup> ἄρτους ἔχετε; Ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. Καὶ γνόντες λέγουσιν, Πέντε,<sup>29</sup> καὶ δύο ἰχθύας.<sup>30</sup> **39** Καὶ ἐπέταξεν<sup>31</sup> αὐτοῖς ἀνακλῖναι<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἀπεκεφάλισεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>4</sup>Δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>5</sup>ἀναπαύεσθε: PMM-2P  
<sup>12</sup>εὐκαίρουν: IAI-3P <sup>13</sup>ἐπέγνωσαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>15</sup>συνέδραμον: 2AAI-3P <sup>16</sup>προῆλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>συνῆλθον: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>18</sup>ἐσπλαγχνίσθη: AOI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἀγοράσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>25</sup>ἀγοράσωμεν: AAS-1P <sup>31</sup>ἐπέταξεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>32</sup>ἀνακλῖναι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>2</sup>ἀποκεφαλίζω, [4] I behead. <sup>3</sup>φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>4</sup>πίναξ, ακος, ἡ, [5] a plate, platter, disc, dish. <sup>5</sup>κοράσιον, ου, τό, [8] a little girl, a young girl; a girl, maiden. <sup>6</sup>πτώμα, ατος, τό, [5] a fall; a carcass, corpse, dead body. <sup>7</sup>μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>8</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>9</sup>δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>10</sup>ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>11</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>12</sup>εὐκαιρέω, [3] I have a good (favorable) opportunity, have leisure; I devote my leisure to. <sup>13</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>14</sup>πεζῆ, [2] on foot, by land. <sup>15</sup>συντρέχω, [3] I run (rush) together, run with. <sup>16</sup>προέρχομαι, [5] I go forward, go on, advance; I go before, precede. <sup>17</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>18</sup>σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>19</sup>πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>20</sup>ποιμήν, ἐνος, ὁ, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men. <sup>21</sup>κύκλος, ου, ὁ, [8] a circle, ring. <sup>22</sup>ἀγρός, ου, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>23</sup>κόμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>24</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>25</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>26</sup>δηνάριον, ου, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>27</sup>διακόσιοι, αι, α, [8] two hundred. <sup>28</sup>πόσος, η, ου, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>29</sup>πέντε, οἱ, αἰ, τά, [38] five. <sup>30</sup>ἰχθύς, ὅς, ὁ, [20] a fish. <sup>31</sup>ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>32</sup>ἀνακλῖνω, [8] I lay upon, lean against, lay down, make to recline; pass: I lie back, recline.

πάντας συμπόσια<sup>1</sup> συμπόσια<sup>1</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ<sup>2</sup> χόρτῳ.<sup>3</sup> **40** Καὶ ἀνέπεσον<sup>4</sup> πρᾶσιαι<sup>5</sup> πρᾶσιαι,<sup>5</sup> ἀνὰ<sup>6</sup> ἑκατὸν<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἀνὰ<sup>6</sup> πεντήκοντα.<sup>8</sup> **41** Καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε<sup>9</sup> ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας,<sup>10</sup> ἀναβλέψας<sup>11</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησεν,<sup>12</sup> καὶ κατέκλασεν<sup>13</sup> τοὺς ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα παραθῶσιν<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας<sup>10</sup> ἐμέρισεν<sup>15</sup> πᾶσιν. **42** Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν·<sup>16</sup> **43** καὶ ἦραν κλασμάτων<sup>17</sup> δώδεκα κοφίνους<sup>18</sup> πλήρεις,<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων.<sup>10</sup> **44** Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους πεντακισχίλιοι<sup>20</sup> ἄνδρες.

*Christ Walking on the Sea and His Return to Galilee*

**45** Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν<sup>21</sup> τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι<sup>22</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν<sup>23</sup> εἰς τὸ πέραν<sup>24</sup> πρὸς Βηθσαιδάν,<sup>25</sup> ἕως αὐτὸς ἀπολύσει τὸν ὄχλον. **46** Καὶ ἀποταξάμενος<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῖς, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσευξασθαι. **47** Καὶ ὀψίας<sup>27</sup> γενομένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς μόνος<sup>28</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **48** Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους<sup>29</sup> ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν,<sup>30</sup> ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος<sup>31</sup> ἐναντίος<sup>32</sup> αὐτοῖς, καὶ περὶ τετάρτην<sup>33</sup> φυλακὴν<sup>34</sup> τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτούς, περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελεν παρελθεῖν<sup>35</sup> αὐτούς. **49** Οἱ δέ, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φάντασμα<sup>36</sup> εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραζαν.<sup>37</sup> **50** πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, καὶ ἐταράχθησαν.<sup>38</sup> Καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε·<sup>39</sup> ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. **51** Καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν<sup>40</sup> ὁ

<sup>4</sup>ἀνέπεσον: 2AAI-3P <sup>11</sup>ἀναβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup>εὐλόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>κατέκλασεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>παραθῶσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>15</sup>ἐμέρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐχορτάσθησαν: API-3P <sup>21</sup>ἠνάγκασεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐμβῆναι: 2AAN <sup>23</sup>προάγειν: PAN <sup>26</sup>ἀποταξάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>29</sup>βασανιζομένους: PPP-APM <sup>30</sup>ἐλαύνειν: PAN <sup>35</sup>παραλθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>37</sup>ἀνέκραζαν: AAI-3P <sup>38</sup>ἐταράχθησαν: API-3P <sup>39</sup>Θαρσεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>40</sup>ἐκόπασεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>συμπόσιον, ου, τό, [2] a drinking party, festive company. <sup>2</sup>χλωρός, ά, όν, [4] green, pale green. <sup>3</sup>χόρτος, ου, ό, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>4</sup>ἀναπίπτω, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>5</sup>πρᾶσιά, ός, ή, [2] a company formed into divisions (like garden-beds). <sup>6</sup>ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>7</sup>ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>8</sup>πεντήκοντα, οί, αί, τά, [7] fifty. <sup>9</sup>πέντε, οί, αί, τά, [38] five. <sup>10</sup>ἰχθύς, ύός, ό, [20] a fish. <sup>11</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>12</sup>εὐλόγέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>13</sup>κατακλάω, [2] I break in pieces, break up. <sup>14</sup>παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>15</sup>μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>16</sup>χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>17</sup>κλάσμα, ατος, τό, [9] a fragment, broken piece. <sup>18</sup>κόφινος, ου, ό, [6] a large basket. <sup>19</sup>πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>20</sup>πεντακισχίλιοι, αι, α, [6] five thousand. <sup>21</sup>ἀναγκάζω, [9] I force, compel, constrain, urge. <sup>22</sup>εμβάινω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>23</sup>προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>24</sup>πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>25</sup>Βηθσαιδά, ή, [7] Bethsaida, (a) a city of Galilee, (b) a city east of the Jordan. <sup>26</sup>ἀποτάσσομαι, [6] I withdraw from, take leave of, renounce, send away. <sup>27</sup>όψιος, α, ου, [15] late, evening. <sup>28</sup>μόνος, η, ου, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>29</sup>βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>30</sup>ἐλαύνω, [5] (a) trans: I drive (on), propel, (b) intrans: I row. <sup>31</sup>άνεμος, ου, ό, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>32</sup>έναντίος, α, ου, [8] opposite, opposed, contrary; the adversary. <sup>33</sup>τέταρτος, η, ου, [10] fourth. <sup>34</sup>φυλακή, ής, ή, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>35</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>36</sup>φάντασμα, ατος, τό, [2] an apparition, ghost, spirit, phantom. <sup>37</sup>ἀνακράζω, [5] I shout aloud, cry out. <sup>38</sup>ταράσσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>39</sup>θαρσέω, [8] I am of good courage, good cheer, am bold. <sup>40</sup>κοπάζω, [3] I abate, cease raging, am stilled.

ἄνεμος·<sup>1</sup> καὶ λίαν<sup>2</sup> ἐκπερισσοῦ<sup>3</sup> ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐθαύμαζον.<sup>5</sup> 52 Οὐ γὰρ συνήκαν<sup>6</sup> ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ αὐτῶν ἡ καρδία πεπωρωμένη.<sup>7</sup>

53 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες<sup>8</sup> ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ,<sup>9</sup> καὶ προσωμίσησαν.<sup>10</sup> 54 Καὶ ἐξεληθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ἐπιγόντες<sup>11</sup> αὐτόν, 55 περιδραμόντες<sup>12</sup> ὄλην τὴν περίχωρον<sup>13</sup> ἐκείνην, ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις<sup>14</sup> τοὺς κακῶς<sup>15</sup> ἔχοντας περιφέρειν,<sup>16</sup> ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστίν. 56 Καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο<sup>17</sup> εἰς κώμας<sup>18</sup> ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἀγρούς,<sup>19</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς<sup>20</sup> ἐτίθουσαν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας,<sup>21</sup> καὶ παρεκάλουσαν αὐτὸν ἵνα κἂν<sup>22</sup> τοῦ κρασπέδου<sup>23</sup> τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται·<sup>24</sup> καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤπτοντο<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐσώζοντο.

*Concerning Ceremonial Washings*

7 Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ τινες τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων· 2 καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ κοιναῖς<sup>26</sup> χερσί, τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἀνίπτους,<sup>27</sup> ἐσθίοντας ἄρτους ἐμέμψαντο.<sup>28</sup> 3 Οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐὰν μὴ πυγμῆ<sup>29</sup> νίψωνται<sup>30</sup> τὰς χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν, κρατοῦντες<sup>31</sup> τὴν παράδοσιν<sup>32</sup> τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· 4 καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγοράς,<sup>20</sup> ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστίν ἃ παρέλαβον<sup>33</sup> κρατεῖν,<sup>34</sup> βαπτισμοῦς<sup>35</sup> ποτηρίων<sup>36</sup>

<sup>4</sup> ἐξίσταντο: IMI-3P <sup>5</sup> ἐθαύμαζον: IAI-3P <sup>6</sup> συνήκαν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup> πεπωρωμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>8</sup> διαπεράσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>10</sup> προσωμίσησαν: API-3P <sup>11</sup> ἐπιγόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>12</sup> περιδραμόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>16</sup> περιφέρειν: PAN <sup>17</sup> εἰσεπορεύετο: INI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἀσθενοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>24</sup> ἄψωνται: AMS-3P <sup>25</sup> ἤπτοντο: INI-3P <sup>28</sup> ἐμέμψαντο: ADI-3P <sup>30</sup> νίψωνται: AMS-3P <sup>31</sup> κρατοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> παρέλαβον: 2AAI-3P <sup>34</sup> κρατεῖν: PAN

<sup>1</sup> ἄνεμος, ov, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>2</sup> λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>3</sup> περισσοῦς, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>4</sup> ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>5</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>6</sup> συνήμι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>7</sup> πορώω, [5] I harden, render callous, petrify. <sup>8</sup> διαπεράω, [6] I cross over, pass over. <sup>9</sup> Γεννησαρέτ, ἡ, [3] Gennesaret, a fertile district by the lake of Tiberias, which was in consequence sometimes called the Lake of Gennesaret. <sup>10</sup> προσορμίζω, [1] I anchor at a place. <sup>11</sup> ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>12</sup> περιτρέχω, [1] I run around. <sup>13</sup> περίχωρος, ov, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants. <sup>14</sup> κράββατος, ov, ὁ, [12] a bed, mattress, mat of a poor man. <sup>15</sup> κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>16</sup> περιφέρω, [3] I carry around; pass: I am driven to and fro. <sup>17</sup> εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter, intervene. <sup>18</sup> κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>19</sup> ἀγρός, οὐ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>20</sup> ἀγορά, ἂς, ἡ, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>21</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>22</sup> κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>23</sup> κράσπεδον, ov, τό, [5] the fringe, edge, corner, tassel. <sup>24</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>25</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>26</sup> κοινός, ἡ, ὄν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed. <sup>27</sup> ἀνίπτω, ov, [3] unwashed, ceremonially unclean. <sup>28</sup> μέμφομαι, [3] I blame, censure, find fault. <sup>29</sup> πυγμή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] the fist. <sup>30</sup> νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid. I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>31</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>32</sup> παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, [13] an instruction, tradition. <sup>33</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>34</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>35</sup> βαπτισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [4] dipping, washing (of a ceremonial character). <sup>36</sup> ποτήριον, ov, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots.

καὶ ξεστῶν<sup>1</sup> καὶ χαλκίων<sup>2</sup> καὶ κλινῶν.<sup>3</sup> **5** Ἐπειτα<sup>4</sup> ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταί σου οὐ περιπατοῦσιν κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν<sup>5</sup> τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ ἀνίπτοις<sup>6</sup> χερσὶν ἐσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; **6** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Καλῶς<sup>7</sup> προεφήτευσεν<sup>8</sup> Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν,<sup>9</sup> ὡς γέγραπται, Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χεῖλεσίν<sup>10</sup> με τιμᾷ,<sup>11</sup> ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω<sup>12</sup> ἀπέχει<sup>13</sup> ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. **7** Μάτην<sup>14</sup> δὲ σέβονταί<sup>15</sup> με, διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας<sup>16</sup> ἐντάλματα<sup>17</sup> ἀνθρώπων. **8** Ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε<sup>18</sup> τὴν παράδοσιν<sup>5</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, βαπτισμοὺς<sup>19</sup> ξεστῶν<sup>1</sup> καὶ ποτηρίων.<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια<sup>21</sup> τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε. **9** Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Καλῶς<sup>7</sup> ἀθετεῖτε<sup>22</sup> τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν<sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. **10** Μωσῆς γὰρ εἶπεν, Τίμα<sup>23</sup> τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου· καί, Ὁ κακολογῶν<sup>24</sup> πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω.<sup>25</sup> **11** ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Κορβᾶν,<sup>26</sup> ὅ ἐστιν, δῶρον,<sup>27</sup> ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῆς.<sup>28</sup> **12** καὶ οὐκέτι<sup>29</sup> ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, **13** ἀκυροῦντες<sup>30</sup> τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ παραδόσει<sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια<sup>21</sup> τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε.

*Christ's Denunciation of the Pharisees*

**14** Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>31</sup> πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε μου πάντες, καὶ συνίετε.<sup>32</sup> **15** Οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ἐξῶθεν<sup>33</sup> τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον<sup>34</sup> εἰς αὐτόν, ὃ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι.<sup>35</sup> ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκπορευόμενα<sup>36</sup> ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκεῖνά ἐστιν τὰ κοινούντα<sup>37</sup> τὸν ἄνθρωπον. **16** Εἴ τις ἔχει ὠτα<sup>38</sup> ἀκούειν ἀκούετω. **17** Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν

<sup>8</sup>προεφήτευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>τιμᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἀπέχει: PAI-3S <sup>15</sup>σέβονταί: PNI-3P <sup>18</sup>κρατεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>22</sup>ἀθετεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>23</sup>τίμα: PAM-2S <sup>24</sup>κακολογῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>25</sup>τελευτάτω: PAM-3S <sup>28</sup>ὠφεληθῆς: APS-2S <sup>30</sup>ἀκυροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>31</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>32</sup>συνίετε: PAM-2P <sup>34</sup>εἰσπορευόμενον: PNP-NSN <sup>35</sup>κοινῶσαι: AAN <sup>36</sup>ἐκπορευόμενα: PNP-NPN <sup>37</sup>κοινούντα: PAP-NPN

<sup>1</sup>ξέστης, ου, ὁ, [2] a Roman measure, a pitcher or cup of any size. <sup>2</sup>χαλκίον, ου, τό, [1] a bronze vessel, brazen utensil. <sup>3</sup>κλίνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a couch, bed, portable bed or mat, a couch for reclining at meals, possibly also a bier. <sup>4</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>5</sup>παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, [13] an instruction, tradition. <sup>6</sup>ἀνίπτος, ου, [3] unwashed, ceremonially unclean. <sup>7</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>8</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>9</sup>ὑποκριτής, οῦ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>10</sup>χεῖλος, ους, τό, [7] a lip, mouth, shore, edge, brink; meton: language, dialect. <sup>11</sup>τιμᾶω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>12</sup>πόρρω, [4] far, far off, at a distance. <sup>13</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>14</sup>μάτην, [2] in vain, in an unreal way, to no purpose. <sup>15</sup>σέβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>16</sup>διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>17</sup>ἐντάλμα, ατος, τό, [3] an injunction, ordinance, precept. <sup>18</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>19</sup>βαπτισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [4] dipping, washing (of a ceremonial character). <sup>20</sup>ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>21</sup>παρόμοιος, α, ου, [2] like, similar. <sup>22</sup>ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>23</sup>τιμᾶω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>24</sup>κακολογέω, [4] I speak evil of, curse, revile, abuse. <sup>25</sup>τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>26</sup>κορβᾶν, [2] a gift, offering, anything consecrated to God. <sup>27</sup>δῶρον, ου, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>28</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>29</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>30</sup>ἀκυρόω, [3] I annul, make of no effect, cancel. <sup>31</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>32</sup>συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>33</sup>ἐξῶθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>34</sup>εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter; intervene. <sup>35</sup>κοινῶω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>36</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>37</sup>κοινῶω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>38</sup>ὠτός, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception.

εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς παραβολῆς. **18** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί<sup>1</sup> ἐστε; Οὐ νοεῖτε<sup>2</sup> ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν<sup>3</sup> εἰσπορευόμενον<sup>4</sup> εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι,<sup>5</sup> **19** ὅτι οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν,<sup>7</sup> καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα<sup>8</sup> ἐκπορεύεται,<sup>9</sup> καθαρίζον<sup>10</sup> πάντα τὰ βρώματα. **20** Ἐλεγεν δὲ ὅτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον,<sup>12</sup> ἐκεῖνο κοινοῖ<sup>13</sup> τὸν ἄνθρωπον. **21** Ἐσῶθεν<sup>14</sup> γάρ, ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ<sup>15</sup> οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται,<sup>16</sup> μοιχεῖαι,<sup>17</sup> πορνεῖαι,<sup>18</sup> φόνοι,<sup>19</sup> **22** κλοπαί,<sup>20</sup> πλεονεξίαι,<sup>21</sup> πονηρίαί,<sup>22</sup> δόλος,<sup>23</sup> ἀσέλγεια,<sup>24</sup> ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρός, βλασφημία,<sup>25</sup> ὑπερηφανία,<sup>26</sup> ἀφροσύνη.<sup>27</sup> **23** πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσῶθεν<sup>14</sup> ἐκπορεύεται,<sup>28</sup> καὶ κοινοῖ<sup>29</sup> τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

*The Syrophenician Woman*

**24** Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν<sup>30</sup> ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια<sup>31</sup> Τύρου<sup>32</sup> καὶ Σιδῶνος.<sup>33</sup> Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν, οὐδένα ἤθελεν γνῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθη λαθεῖν.<sup>34</sup> **25** Ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχεν τὸ θυγάτριον<sup>35</sup> αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον,<sup>36</sup> ἔλθοῦσα προσέπεσεν<sup>37</sup> πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. **26** ἦν δὲ ἡ γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς,<sup>38</sup> Συραφοινίκισσα<sup>39</sup>

<sup>2</sup>νοεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>4</sup>εἰσπορευόμενον: PNP-NSN <sup>5</sup>κοινῶσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup>εἰσπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐκπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>10</sup>καθαρίζον: PAP-NSN <sup>12</sup>ἐκπορευόμενον: PNP-NSN <sup>13</sup>κοινοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐκπορεύονται: PNI-3P <sup>28</sup>ἐκπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>29</sup>κοινοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>34</sup>λαθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>37</sup>προσέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἀσύνετος, ov, [5] unintelligent, without wisdom, unwise, undiscerning (implying probably moral defect). <sup>2</sup>νοεῶ, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>3</sup>ἔξωθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>4</sup>εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter; intervene. <sup>5</sup>κοινῶω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>6</sup>εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter; intervene. <sup>7</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>8</sup>ἀφεδρῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [2] a drain, latrine. <sup>9</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>10</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>11</sup>βρῶμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>12</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>13</sup>κοινῶω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>14</sup>ἔσῶθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul. <sup>15</sup>διαλογισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>16</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>17</sup>μοιχεῖα, ας, ἡ, [4] adultery. <sup>18</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>19</sup>φόνος, ου, ὁ, [10] murder, slaughter, killing. <sup>20</sup>κλοπή, ἧς, ἡ, [2] thieving, theft. <sup>21</sup>πλεονεξία, ας, ἡ, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>22</sup>πονηρία, ας, ἡ, [7] wickedness, iniquities. <sup>23</sup>δόλος, ου, ὁ, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>24</sup>ἀσέλγεια, ας, ἡ, [10] (outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness. <sup>25</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>26</sup>ὑπερηφανία, ας, ἡ, [1] pride, arrogance, disdain. <sup>27</sup>ἀφροσύνη, ἧς, ἡ, [4] want of sense, foolishness, impiety, wickedness. <sup>28</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>29</sup>κοινῶω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>30</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>31</sup>μεθόριον, ου, τό, [1] confine, border, boundary. <sup>32</sup>Τύρος, ου, ἡ, [11] Tyre, an ancient city, the capital of Phoenicia. <sup>33</sup>Σιδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [11] Sidon, a great coast city of Phoenicia. <sup>34</sup>λανθάνω, [6] I am hidden (concealed), lie hid, escape notice, sometimes with acc. of person from whom concealment takes place; I do so and so unconsciously, unknown to myself, I shut my eyes to so and so. <sup>35</sup>θυγάτριον, ου, τό, [2] a little (young) daughter. <sup>36</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ου, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>37</sup>προσπίπτω, [8] (a) I fall down before, (b) I beat against, rush violently upon. <sup>38</sup>Ἑλληνίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [2] a female Greek. <sup>39</sup>Συροφαινίκισσα, ης, ἡ, [1] Syrophenician, i.e. Phoenician (of Syria, in contrast to Carthage and its territory in North Africa).

τῷ γένει·<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς<sup>2</sup> αὐτῆς. 27 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι<sup>3</sup> τὰ τέκνα· οὐ γὰρ καλὸν ἐστὶν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις.<sup>4</sup> 28 Ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναί,<sup>5</sup> κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια<sup>4</sup> ὑποκάτω<sup>6</sup> τῆς τραπέζης<sup>7</sup> ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχίων<sup>8</sup> τῶν παιδίων. 29 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ὑπάγε· ἐξεληλύθεν τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς<sup>2</sup> σου. 30 Καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, εὔρεν τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα<sup>2</sup> βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης.<sup>9</sup>

*Healing of the Deaf Man*

31 Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὀρίων<sup>10</sup> Τύρου<sup>11</sup> καὶ Σιδῶνος,<sup>12</sup> ἦλθεν πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνά<sup>13</sup> μέσον τῶν ὀρίων<sup>10</sup> Δεκαπόλεως.<sup>14</sup> 32 Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν<sup>15</sup> μογγιλάλον,<sup>16</sup> καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ<sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. 33 Καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος<sup>18</sup> αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν, ἔβαλεν τοὺς δακτύλους<sup>19</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὕδα<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας<sup>21</sup> ἤψατο<sup>22</sup> τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, 34 καὶ ἀναβλέψας<sup>23</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ἐστέναξεν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐφφαθά,<sup>25</sup> ὅ ἐστιν, Διανοίχθητι.<sup>26</sup> 35 Καὶ εὐθέως διανοίχθησαν<sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί·<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἐλύθη<sup>29</sup> ὁ δεσμός<sup>30</sup> τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς.<sup>31</sup> 36 Καὶ διεστείλατο<sup>32</sup> αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐτοῖς διστέλλετο,<sup>33</sup> μᾶλλον περισσότερον<sup>34</sup> ἐκήρυσσον. 37 Καὶ ὑπερπερισσῶς<sup>35</sup> ἐξεπλήσσαντο,<sup>36</sup> λέγοντες, Καλῶς<sup>37</sup> πάντα πεποιήκεν· καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς<sup>15</sup> ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλάλους<sup>38</sup> λαλεῖν.

<sup>3</sup>χορτασθῆναι: APN <sup>17</sup>ἐπιθῆ: 2AAS-3S <sup>18</sup>ἀπολαβόμενος: 2AMP-NSM <sup>21</sup>πτύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>22</sup>ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>23</sup>ἀναβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>24</sup>ἐστέναξεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>Διανοίχθητι: APM-2S <sup>27</sup>διανοίχθησαν: API-3P <sup>29</sup>ἐλύθη: API-3S <sup>32</sup>διστείλατο: AMI-3S <sup>33</sup>διστέλλετο: IMI-3S <sup>36</sup>ἐξεπλήσσαντο: IPI-3P

<sup>1</sup>γένος, οὐς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>2</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρὸς, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>3</sup>χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>4</sup>κυνάριον, οὐ, τό, [4] a little dog, a house dog. <sup>5</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>6</sup>ὑποκάτω, [9] underneath, below, under. <sup>7</sup>τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>8</sup>ψυχίον, οὐ, τό, [3] a crumb. <sup>9</sup>κλίνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a couch, bed, portable bed or mat, a couch for reclining at meals, possibly also a bier. <sup>10</sup>ὄριον, οὐ, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory. <sup>11</sup>Τύρος, οὐ, ἡ, [11] Tyre, an ancient city, the capital of Phoenicia. <sup>12</sup>Σιδῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [11] Sidon, a great coast city of Phoenicia. <sup>13</sup>ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>14</sup>Δεκάπολις, εὼς, ἡ, [3] Decapolis, meaning a group or district of ten cities (of the Greek type) in Palestine, mostly south-east of the Lake of Tiberias; the names and number vary in ancient authorities. <sup>15</sup>κωφός, ἡ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf. <sup>16</sup>μογγιλάλος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] one speaking with difficulty, a stammerer. <sup>17</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>18</sup>ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate. <sup>19</sup>δάκτυλος, οὐ, ὁ, [8] a finger. <sup>20</sup>οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>21</sup>πτῶω, [3] I spit. <sup>22</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>23</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>24</sup>στενάζω, [6] I groan, expressing grief, anger, or desire. <sup>25</sup>εφφαθά, [1] (Aramaic, meaning) be opened up. <sup>26</sup>διανοίγω, [8] I open fully. <sup>27</sup>διανοίγω, [8] I open fully. <sup>28</sup>ἀκοή, ης, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>29</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>30</sup>δεσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>31</sup>ὀρθῶς, [5] rightly. <sup>32</sup>διαστέλλομαι, [8] I give a commission (instructions), order; I admonish, prohibit. <sup>33</sup>διαστέλλομαι, [8] I give a commission (instructions), order; I admonish, prohibit. <sup>34</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>35</sup>ὑπερπερισσῶς, [1] superabundantly, beyond measure. <sup>36</sup>ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>37</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>38</sup>ἄλαλος, οὐ, [3] unable to speak or articulate; speechless.

*The Feeding of the Four Thousand*

8 Ἐν ἐκεῖναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμπόλλου<sup>1</sup> ὄχλου ὄντος, καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί φάγωσιν, προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>2</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 2 Σπλαγχνίζομαι<sup>3</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἦδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσιν<sup>4</sup> μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν. 3 καὶ ἐὰν ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς νήστευς<sup>5</sup> εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται<sup>6</sup> ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· τινὲς γὰρ αὐτῶν μακρόθεν<sup>7</sup> ἦκουσιν. 8 4 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν<sup>9</sup> τούτους δυνήσεται τις ὧδε χορτάσαι<sup>10</sup> ἄρτων ἐπ' ἐρημίας;<sup>11</sup> 5 Καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτοῦς, Πόσους<sup>12</sup> ἔχετε ἄρτους; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἐπτὰ. 6 Καὶ παρήγγειλεν<sup>13</sup> τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους, εὐχαριστήσας<sup>15</sup> ἔκλασεν<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσιν.<sup>17</sup> καὶ παρέθηκεν<sup>18</sup> τῷ ὄχλῳ. 7 Καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια<sup>19</sup> ὀλίγα.<sup>20</sup> καὶ εὐλογήσας<sup>21</sup> εἶπεν παραθεῖναι<sup>22</sup> καὶ αὐτά. 8 Ἐφαγον δέ, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν.<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἦσαν περισσεύματα<sup>24</sup> κλασμάτων<sup>25</sup> ἑπτὰ σφυρίδας.<sup>26</sup> 9 Ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόντες ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι.<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἀπέλυσεν αὐτούς.

*The Leaven of the Pharisees*

10 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη<sup>29</sup> Δαλμανουθά.<sup>30</sup>

11 Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν<sup>31</sup> αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες<sup>32</sup> αὐτόν. 12 Καὶ ἀναστενάξας<sup>33</sup> τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεά<sup>34</sup> αὕτη σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ,<sup>35</sup> Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ

<sup>2</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>3</sup> Σπλαγχνίζομαι: PNI-IS <sup>4</sup> προσμένουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>6</sup> ἐκλυθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>8</sup> ἦκουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>10</sup> χορτάσαι: AAN <sup>13</sup> παρήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἀναπεσεῖν: 2AAN <sup>15</sup> εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup> ἔκλασεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> παραθῶσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>18</sup> παρέθηκεν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup> εὐλογήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>22</sup> παραθεῖναι: 2AAN <sup>23</sup> ἐχορτάσθησαν: API-3P <sup>28</sup> ἐμβὰς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>31</sup> συζητεῖν: PAN <sup>32</sup> πειράζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> ἀναστενάξας: AAP-NSM <sup>35</sup> ἐπιζητεῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πάμπολυς, παμπόλλη, πάπολυ, [1] very great, very much. <sup>2</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>3</sup> σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>4</sup> προσμένο, [6] I remain; I abide in, remain in, persist in, adhere to. <sup>5</sup> νήστις, ιος, ό, ή, [2] fasting, not eating. <sup>6</sup> ἐκλύω, [5] I loose, release, unloose (as a bow-string), relax, enfeeble; pass: I am faint, grow weary. <sup>7</sup> μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>8</sup> ἦκο, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>9</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>10</sup> χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>11</sup> ἐρημία, ας, ή, [4] a desert place, desert, uninhabited region. <sup>12</sup> πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>13</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>14</sup> ἀναπίπτο, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>15</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>16</sup> κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>17</sup> παρατίθηναι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>18</sup> παρατίθηναι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>19</sup> ἰχθύδιον, ον, τό, [2] a small fish. <sup>20</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>21</sup> εὐλόγέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>22</sup> παρατίθηναι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>23</sup> χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>24</sup> περίσσευμα, ατος, τό, [5] abundance, overflow. <sup>25</sup> κλάσμα, ατος, τό, [9] a fragment, broken piece. <sup>26</sup> σφυρίς, ιδος, ή, [5] a plaited basket. <sup>27</sup> τετρακισχίλιοι, αι, α, [5] four thousand. <sup>28</sup> ἐμβάινω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>29</sup> μέρος, ος, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>30</sup> Δαλμανουθά, ή, [1] Dalmanutha, a town or village near Magdala. <sup>31</sup> συζητέω, [10] I seek together; discuss, dispute. <sup>32</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>33</sup> ἀναστενάζω, [1] I groan or sigh deeply. <sup>34</sup> γενεά, ας, ή, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>35</sup> ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about.



γενεᾶ<sup>1</sup> ταύτη σημεῖον. **13** Καὶ ἀφείς αὐτούς, ἐμβὰς<sup>2</sup> ἄλλο πλοῖον, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.<sup>3</sup>

**14** Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο<sup>4</sup> λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. **15** Καὶ διεστέλλετο<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁρᾶτε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης<sup>6</sup> τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης<sup>6</sup> Ἡρώδου. **16** Καὶ διελογίζοντο<sup>7</sup> πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. **17** Καὶ γνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε<sup>8</sup> ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; Οὐπῶ<sup>9</sup> νοεῖτε,<sup>10</sup> οὐδὲ συνίετε;<sup>11</sup> Ἔτι πεπωρωμένην<sup>12</sup> ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν; **18** Ὁφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; Καὶ ὄρα<sup>13</sup> ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε; Καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε;<sup>14</sup> **19** Ὅτε τοὺς πέντε<sup>15</sup> ἄρτους ἔκλασα<sup>16</sup> εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους,<sup>17</sup> πόσους<sup>18</sup> κοφίνους<sup>19</sup> πλήρεις<sup>20</sup> κλασμάτων<sup>21</sup> ἤρατε; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δώδεκα. **20** Ὅτε δὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους,<sup>22</sup> πόσων<sup>18</sup> σπυρίδων<sup>23</sup> πληρώματα<sup>24</sup> κλασμάτων<sup>21</sup> ἤρατε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἐπτὰ. **21** Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὐ συνίετε;<sup>25</sup>

*The Blind Man of Bethsaida*

**22** Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν.<sup>26</sup> Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψηται.<sup>27</sup> **23** Καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος<sup>28</sup> τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν<sup>29</sup> αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώμης<sup>30</sup> καὶ πτύσας<sup>31</sup> εἰς τὰ ὄμματα<sup>32</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθείς<sup>33</sup> τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν εἴ τι βλέπει. **24** Καὶ ἀναβλέψας<sup>34</sup> ἔλεγεν, Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὡς δένδρα<sup>35</sup> ὀρῶ περιπατοῦντας. **25** Εἶτα<sup>36</sup> ἄλλο ἐπέθηκεν<sup>37</sup> τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι.<sup>38</sup> Καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη,<sup>39</sup> καὶ

<sup>2</sup> ἐμβὰς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup> ἐπελάθοντο: 2ADI-3P <sup>5</sup> διεστέλλετο: IMI-3S <sup>7</sup> διελογίζοντο: INI-3P <sup>8</sup> διαλογίζεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>10</sup> νοεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>11</sup> συνίετε: PAI-2P <sup>12</sup> πεπωρωμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>14</sup> μνημονεύετε: PAI-2P <sup>16</sup> ἔκλασα: AAI-IS <sup>25</sup> συνίετε: PAI-2P <sup>27</sup> ἄψηται: AMS-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐπιλαβόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>29</sup> ἐξήγαγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>31</sup> πτύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup> ἐπιθείς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>34</sup> ἀναβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>37</sup> ἐπέθηκεν: AAI-3S <sup>38</sup> ἀναβλέψαι: AAN <sup>39</sup> ἀποκατεστάθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup> γενεᾶ, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>2</sup> ἐμβάσθω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>3</sup> πέραν, [23] over; on the other side, beyond. <sup>4</sup> ἐπιλανθάνομαι, [8] I forget, neglect. <sup>5</sup> διαστέλλομαι, [8] I give a commission (instructions), order; I admonish, prohibit. <sup>6</sup> ζύμη, ης, ἡ, [13] leaven, ferment, both lit. and met. <sup>7</sup> διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>8</sup> διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>9</sup> οὐπῶ, [23] not yet. <sup>10</sup> νοεῖω, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>11</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>12</sup> πορώω, [5] I harden, render callous, petrify. <sup>13</sup> οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear; (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>14</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>15</sup> πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>16</sup> κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>17</sup> πεντακισχίλιοι, αἱ, α, [6] five thousand. <sup>18</sup> πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>19</sup> κόφινος, ον, ὁ, [6] a large basket. <sup>20</sup> πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>21</sup> κλάσμα, ατος, τό, [9] a fragment, broken piece. <sup>22</sup> τετρακισχίλιοι, αἱ, α, [5] four thousand. <sup>23</sup> σπυρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [5] a plaited basket. <sup>24</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>25</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>26</sup> Βηθσαϊδά, ἡ, [7] Bethsaida, (a) a city of Galilee, (b) a city east of the Jordan. <sup>27</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>28</sup> ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>29</sup> ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>30</sup> κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>31</sup> πτύω, [3] I spit. <sup>32</sup> ὄμμα, ατος, τό, [1] an eye. <sup>33</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>34</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>35</sup> δένδρον, ον, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>36</sup> εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>37</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>38</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>39</sup> ἀποκαθίστημι, [8] I set up again, restore to its original position or condition; hence: I restore, give back.

ἀνέβλεψεν<sup>1</sup> τηλαυγῶς<sup>2</sup> ἅπαντας.<sup>3</sup> **26** Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην<sup>4</sup> εἰσέλθῃς, μηδὲ εἵπῃς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.<sup>4</sup>

*Jesus the Christ and His Service*

**27** Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς κόμας<sup>4</sup> Καισαρείας<sup>5</sup> τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπῆρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; **28** Οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν·<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἄλλοι Ἥλιον· ἄλλοι δὲ ἓνα τῶν προφητῶν. **29** Καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός. **30** Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν περὶ αὐτοῦ. **31** Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτούς, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι<sup>9</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι· **32** καὶ παρρησιά<sup>10</sup> τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος<sup>11</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν<sup>12</sup> αὐτῷ. **33** Ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησεν<sup>14</sup> τῷ Πέτρῳ, λέγων, Ὑπάγε ὀπίσω<sup>15</sup> μου, Σατανᾶ·<sup>16</sup> ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς<sup>17</sup> τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. **34** Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>18</sup> τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω<sup>15</sup> μου ἀκολουθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω<sup>19</sup> ἑαυτόν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. **35** Ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν ἕνεκεν<sup>21</sup> ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. **36** Τί γὰρ ὠφελήσει<sup>22</sup> ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν κερδήσῃ<sup>23</sup> τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζημιωθῇ<sup>24</sup> τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; **37** Ἡ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα<sup>25</sup> τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; **38** Ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν ἐπαισχυνθῇ<sup>26</sup> με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς

<sup>1</sup>ἀνέβλεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>9</sup>ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι: APN <sup>11</sup>προσλαβόμενος: 2AMP-NSM <sup>12</sup>ἐπιτιμᾶν: PAN <sup>13</sup>ἐπιστραφεὶς: 2APP-NSM <sup>14</sup>ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>φρονεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>18</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>19</sup>ἀπαρνησάσθω: ADM-3S <sup>22</sup>ὠφελήσει: FAI-3S <sup>23</sup>κερδήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>24</sup>ζημιωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>26</sup>ἐπαισχυνθῇ: AOS-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>2</sup>τηλαυγῶς, [1] clearly, distinctly, plainly. <sup>3</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>4</sup>κώμη, ης, ή, [28] a village, country town. <sup>5</sup>Καισαρεία, ας, ή, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>6</sup>βαπτιστής, οῦ, ὁ, [14] the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>8</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>9</sup>ἀποδοκιμάζω, [9] I reject after testing (examination), disqualify. <sup>10</sup>παρρησία, ας, ή, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>11</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>12</sup>ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>13</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) [to [towards]]; I come to myself. <sup>14</sup>ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>15</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>16</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>17</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>18</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>19</sup>ἀπαρνούμαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>20</sup>σταυρός, οῦ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>21</sup>ἕνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>22</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>23</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>24</sup>ζημιώω, [6] I inflict loss (damage) upon, fine, punish, sometimes with the acc. of the penalty, even when the verb is passive. <sup>25</sup>ἀντάλλαγμα, ατος, τό, [2] an exchange, purchasing price. <sup>26</sup>ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of.

λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ<sup>1</sup> ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλίδι<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶ,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται<sup>4</sup> αὐτόν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων.

*The Transfiguration of Jesus*

**9** Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται<sup>5</sup> θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

**2** Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ<sup>6</sup> παραλαμβάνει<sup>7</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει<sup>8</sup> αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλόν<sup>9</sup> κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους.<sup>10</sup> Καὶ μετεμορφώθη<sup>11</sup> ἔμπροσθεν<sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν, **3** καὶ τὰ ἰμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένοντο στίλβοντα,<sup>13</sup> λευκὰ<sup>14</sup> λίαν<sup>15</sup> ὡς χιών,<sup>16</sup> οἷα<sup>17</sup> γναφεὺς<sup>18</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται λευκᾶναι.<sup>19</sup> **4** Καὶ ὥφθη αὐτοῖς Ἥλίας σὺν Μωσῇ, καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες<sup>20</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ. **5** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Ῥαββί,<sup>21</sup> καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηναῶς<sup>22</sup> τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῇ μίαν, καὶ Ἥλιδι μίαν. **6** Οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί λαλήσει· ἦσαν γὰρ ἔκφοβοι.<sup>23</sup> **7** Καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη<sup>24</sup> ἐπισκιάζουσα<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθεν φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης,<sup>24</sup> Οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. **8** Καὶ ἐξάπινα<sup>26</sup> περιβλεψάμενοι,<sup>27</sup> οὐκέτι<sup>28</sup> οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.

**9** Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται<sup>30</sup> ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. **10** Καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν<sup>31</sup> πρὸς ἑαυτούς, συζητοῦντες<sup>32</sup> τί ἐστιν τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. **11** Καὶ ἐπρωτῶν αὐτόν, λέγοντες ὅτι λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι Ἥλιαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; **12** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἥλίας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον, ἀποκαθιστᾷ<sup>33</sup>

<sup>4</sup>ἐπαισχυνθήσεται: FOI-3S <sup>5</sup>γεύσωνται: ADS-3P <sup>7</sup>παραλαμβάνει: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἀναφέρει: PAI-3S  
<sup>11</sup>μετεμορφώθη: API-3S <sup>13</sup>στίλβοντα: PAP-NPN <sup>19</sup>λευκᾶναι: AAN <sup>20</sup>συλλαλοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>25</sup>ἐπισκιάζουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>27</sup>περιβλεψάμενοι: AMP-NPM <sup>29</sup>διεστείλατο: AMI-3S <sup>30</sup>διηγήσονται: ADS-3P <sup>31</sup>ἐκράτησαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>32</sup>συζητοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup>ἀποκαθιστᾷ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time.

<sup>2</sup>μοιχαλίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [7] (a) an adulteress (that is, a married woman who commits adultery), (b) Hebraistically: extended to those who worship any other than the true God. <sup>3</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>4</sup>ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>5</sup>γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience.

<sup>6</sup>ἕξ, οἱ, αἱ, τὰ, [13] six. <sup>7</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>8</sup>ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up

(on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>9</sup>ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty. <sup>10</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>11</sup>μεταμορφόω, [4] I transform, transfigure. <sup>12</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>13</sup>στίλβω, [1] I shine, glisten, flash, am radiant. <sup>14</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>15</sup>λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>16</sup>χιών, ὄνος, ἡ, [3] snow. <sup>17</sup>οἷος, α, ον, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>18</sup>γναφεύς, ἕως, ὁ, [1] a fuller, cloth-dresser. <sup>19</sup>λευκαίνω, [2] I whiten, make white. <sup>20</sup>συλλαλέω, [6] I talk with, discuss.

<sup>21</sup>ῥαββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>22</sup>σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>23</sup>ἔκφοβος, ον, [2] greatly terrified, horrified. <sup>24</sup>νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>25</sup>ἐπισκιάζω, [5] I overshadow, envelop. <sup>26</sup>ἐξάπινα, [1] suddenly, unexpectedly.

<sup>27</sup>περιβλέπομαι, [7] I look around on, survey. <sup>28</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>29</sup>διαστέλλομαι, [8] I give a commission (instructions), order; I admonish, prohibit. <sup>30</sup>διηγέομαι, [8] I relate in full, describe, narrate. <sup>31</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>32</sup>συζητέω, [10] I seek together, discuss, dispute. <sup>33</sup>ἀποκαθίστημι, [8] I set up again, restore to its original position or condition; hence: I restore, give back.

πάντα· καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἐξουδενωθῇ.<sup>2</sup> **13** Ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ Ἡλίας ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

*Casting Out an Unclean Spirit*

**14** Καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, εἶδεν ὄχλον πολὺν περὶ αὐτοῦς, καὶ γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῖς. **15** Καὶ εὐθέως πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθη,<sup>4</sup> καὶ προστρέχοντες<sup>5</sup> ἠσπάζοντο αὐτόν. **16** Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν τοὺς γραμματεῖς, Τί συζητεῖτε<sup>6</sup> πρὸς αὐτούς; **17** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἓκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν, Διδάσκαλε, ἦνεγκα τὸν υἱὸν μου πρὸς σε, ἔχοντα πνεῦμα ἄλαλον.<sup>7</sup> **18** Καὶ ὅπου ἂν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ,<sup>8</sup> ῥήσσει<sup>9</sup> αὐτόν· καὶ ἀφρίζει,<sup>10</sup> καὶ τρίζει<sup>11</sup> τοὺς ὀδόντας<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ξηραίνεται.<sup>13</sup> καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσιν, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν.<sup>14</sup> **19** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ λέγει, Ὡς<sup>15</sup> γενεὰ<sup>16</sup> ἄπιστος,<sup>17</sup> ἕως πότε<sup>18</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; Ἔως πότε<sup>18</sup> ἀνέξομαι<sup>19</sup> ὑμῶν; Φέρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς με. **20** Καὶ ἦνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπάραξεν<sup>20</sup> αὐτόν· καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκυλίετο<sup>21</sup> ἀφρίζων.<sup>22</sup> **21** Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, Πόσος<sup>23</sup> χρόνος ἐστίν, ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Παιδιόθεν.<sup>24</sup> **22** Καὶ πολλάκις<sup>25</sup> αὐτόν καὶ εἰς τὸ πῦρ ἔβαλεν καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλ' εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθησον<sup>26</sup> ἡμῖν, σπλαγχνισθεὶς<sup>27</sup> ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. **23** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τὸ εἰ δύνασαι πιστεῦσαι, πάντα δυνατὰ<sup>28</sup> τῷ πιστεύοντι. **24** Καὶ εὐθέως κράζας ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου, μετὰ δακρῶν<sup>29</sup> ἔλεγεν, Πιστεῦω, κύριε, βοήθει<sup>30</sup> μου τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ.<sup>31</sup> **25** Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει<sup>32</sup> ὄχλος, ἐπετίμησεν<sup>33</sup> τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ,<sup>34</sup> λέγων αὐτῷ, Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον<sup>7</sup> καὶ κωφόν,<sup>35</sup> ἐγώ

<sup>1</sup>πάθη: 2AAS-3S <sup>2</sup>ἐξουδενωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>3</sup>συζητοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>4</sup>ἐξεθαμβήθη: API-3S <sup>5</sup>προστρέχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>6</sup>συζητεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>8</sup>καταλάβῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>9</sup>ῥήσσει: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἀφρίζει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>τρίζει: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ξηραίνεται: PPI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἴσχυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>19</sup>ἀνέξομαι: FDI-IS <sup>20</sup>ἐσπάραξεν: AAI-3S <sup>21</sup>ἐκυλίετο: IEI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἀφρίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>26</sup>βοήθησον: AAM-2S <sup>27</sup>σπλαγχνισθεὶς: AOP-NSM <sup>30</sup>βοήθει: PAM-2S <sup>32</sup>ἐπισυντρέχει: PAI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>2</sup>ἐξουδενόω, [1] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>3</sup>συζητέω, [10] I seek together, discuss, dispute. <sup>4</sup>ἐκθαμβέομαι, [4] I am greatly astonished, am awe-struck. <sup>5</sup>προστρέχω, [3] I run to. <sup>6</sup>συζητέω, [10] I seek together, discuss, dispute. <sup>7</sup>ἄλαλος, ov, [3] unable to speak or articulate; speechless. <sup>8</sup>καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>9</sup>ῥήγνυμι, ῥήσσω, [7] I rend, break asunder; I break forth (into speech); I throw or dash down. <sup>10</sup>ἀφρίζω, [2] I foam (at the mouth), froth. <sup>11</sup>τρίζω, [1] I grate, gnash (as the teeth). <sup>12</sup>ὀδούς, ὄντος, ὁ, [12] a tooth. <sup>13</sup>ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>14</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor; am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>15</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>16</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>17</sup>ἄπιστος, ov, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>18</sup>πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>19</sup>ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>20</sup>σπαράσσω, [4] I convulse, throw into spasms. <sup>21</sup>κυλίω, [1] I roll, roll along, wallow. <sup>22</sup>ἀφρίζω, [2] I foam (at the mouth), froth. <sup>23</sup>πόσος, η, ov, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>24</sup>παιδιόθεν, [1] from childhood, from early boyhood. <sup>25</sup>πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>26</sup>βοηθέω, [8] I come to the rescue of, come to help, help. <sup>27</sup>σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>28</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>29</sup>δάκρυον, ov, τό, [11] a tear. <sup>30</sup>βοηθέω, [8] I come to the rescue of, come to help, help. <sup>31</sup>ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>32</sup>ἐπισυντρέχω, [1] I run together again. <sup>33</sup>ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>34</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ov, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>35</sup>κωφός, ἡ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf.

σοι ἐπιτάσσω,<sup>1</sup> ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι<sup>2</sup> εἰσέλθῃς εἰς αὐτόν. **26** Καὶ κράζαν, καὶ πολλὰ σπαράξαν<sup>3</sup> αὐτόν, ἐξήλθεν· καὶ ἐγένετο ὡσεὶ<sup>4</sup> νεκρός, ὥστε πολλοὺς λέγειν ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. **27** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας<sup>5</sup> αὐτὸν τῆς χειρός, ἤγειρεν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνέστη. **28** Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτόν εἰς οἶκον, οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν κατ' ἰδίαν ὅτι Ἥμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; **29** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος<sup>6</sup> ἐν οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελεθῆναι, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ<sup>7</sup> καὶ νηστείᾳ.<sup>8</sup>

*The Last Discourses of Christ in Galilee*

**30** Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν<sup>9</sup> ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο<sup>10</sup> διὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γνῶ. **31** Ἐδίδασκεν γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται. **32** Οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν<sup>11</sup> τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν ἐπερωτήσαι.

**33** Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ·<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐτοῦς, Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογίζεσθε;<sup>13</sup> **34** Οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων·<sup>14</sup> πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν<sup>15</sup> ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. **35** Καὶ καθίσας<sup>16</sup> ἐφώνησεν<sup>17</sup> τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος, καὶ πάντων διάκονος.<sup>18</sup> **36** Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος<sup>19</sup> αὐτό, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· **37** Ὃς ἐὰν ἐν τῶν τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὅς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

**38** Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, εἶδομέν τινα τῶ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὅς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν<sup>20</sup> αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. **39** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Μὴ κωλύετε<sup>21</sup> αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχύ<sup>22</sup> κακολογησαί<sup>23</sup> με. **40** Ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ' ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστίν. **41** Ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ<sup>24</sup> ὑμᾶς ποτήριον<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιτάσσω: PAI-IS <sup>3</sup>σπαράζαν: AAP-NSN <sup>5</sup>κρατήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>10</sup>παρεπορεύοντο: INI-3P <sup>11</sup>ἠγνόουν: IAI-3P <sup>13</sup>διελογίζεσθε: INI-2P <sup>14</sup>ἐσιώπων: IAI-3P <sup>15</sup>διελέχθησαν: AOI-3P <sup>16</sup>καθίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>17</sup>ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>ἐναγκαλισάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>20</sup>ἐκωλύσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>21</sup>κωλύετε: PAM-2P <sup>23</sup>κακολογησαί: AAN <sup>24</sup>ποτίσῃ: AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>2</sup>μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>3</sup>σπαράσσω, [4] I convulse, throw into spasms. <sup>4</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>5</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>6</sup>γένος, οὖς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>7</sup>προσευχή, ἧς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>8</sup>νηστεία, ας, ἡ, [8] fasting, the day of atonement. <sup>9</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>10</sup>παρεπορεύομαι, [5] I go past, pass by, pass along by. <sup>11</sup>ἠγνόω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>12</sup>Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>13</sup>διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>14</sup>σιωπάω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily. <sup>15</sup>διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>16</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>17</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>18</sup>διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>19</sup>ἐναγκαλιζομαι, [2] I take (fold) in my arms. <sup>20</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>21</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>22</sup>ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily. <sup>23</sup>κακολογέω, [4] I speak evil of, curse, revile, abuse. <sup>24</sup>ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>25</sup>ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots.

ὔδατος ἐν ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι χριστοῦ ἔστέ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέση τὸν μισθὸν<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ. **42** Καὶ ὃς ἐὰν σκανδαλίση<sup>2</sup> ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν<sup>3</sup> τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ, καλὸν ἐστὶν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον εἰ περικείται<sup>4</sup> λίθος μυλικὸς<sup>5</sup> περὶ τὸν τράχηλον<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. **43** Καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίζη<sup>7</sup> σε ἡ χεὶρ σου, ἀπόκοπον<sup>8</sup> αὐτήν· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶν κυλλὸν<sup>9</sup> εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν,<sup>10</sup> εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,<sup>11</sup> **44** ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ<sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,<sup>13</sup> καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.<sup>14</sup> **45** Καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζη<sup>15</sup> σε, ἀπόκοπον<sup>16</sup> αὐτόν· καλὸν ἐστὶν σοι εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλόν,<sup>17</sup> ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν,<sup>10</sup> εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον,<sup>11</sup> **46** ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ<sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,<sup>18</sup> καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.<sup>19</sup> **47** Καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς σου σκανδαλίζη<sup>20</sup> σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλὸν σοι ἐστὶν μονόφθαλμον<sup>21</sup> εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ πυρός, **48** ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ<sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ,<sup>22</sup> καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.<sup>23</sup> **49** Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται,<sup>24</sup> καὶ πᾶσα θυσία<sup>25</sup> ἀλί<sup>26</sup> ἀλισθήσεται.<sup>27</sup> **50** Καλὸν τὸ ἄλας<sup>28</sup> ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας<sup>28</sup> ἄναλον<sup>29</sup> γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε;<sup>30</sup> Ἐχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἄλας,<sup>28</sup> καὶ εἰρηνεύετε<sup>31</sup> ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

<sup>2</sup> σκανδαλίση: AAS-3S <sup>4</sup> περικείται: PNI-3S <sup>7</sup> σκανδαλίζη: PAS-3S <sup>8</sup> ἀπόκοπον: AAM-2S <sup>13</sup> τελευτᾷ: PAI-3S  
<sup>14</sup> σβέννυται: PPI-3S <sup>15</sup> σκανδαλίζη: PAS-3S <sup>16</sup> ἀπόκοπον: AAM-2S <sup>18</sup> τελευτᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>19</sup> σβέννυται: PPI-3S  
<sup>20</sup> σκανδαλίζη: PAS-3S <sup>22</sup> τελευτᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>23</sup> σβέννυται: PPI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἀλισθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἀλισθήσεται: FPI-3S  
<sup>30</sup> ἀρτύσετε: FAI-2P <sup>31</sup> εἰρηνεύετε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup> μισθός, οὐδ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary; (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>2</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>3</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>4</sup> περικείται, [5] I lie about, surround; I am encompassed, surrounded, or clothed with, am in submission to. <sup>5</sup> μυλικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] belonging to a mill. <sup>6</sup> τράχηλος, οὐ, ὁ, [7] the neck. <sup>7</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>8</sup> ἀπόκοπτο, [6] I smite, cut off, cut loose; mid: I emasculate, castrate, mutilate myself. <sup>9</sup> κυλλός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] crippled, lame, especially in the hands. <sup>10</sup> γέεννα, ης, ἡ, [12] Gehenna, and originally the name of a valley or cavity near Jerusalem, a place underneath the earth, a place of punishment for evil. <sup>11</sup> ἄσβεστος, ον, [4] inextinguishable, unquenchable. <sup>12</sup> σκώληξ, ηκος, ὁ, [3] a gnawing worm; gnawing anguish. <sup>13</sup> τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>14</sup> σβέννυμι, [8] (a) I extinguish, quench, (b) I suppress, thwart. <sup>15</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>16</sup> ἀποκόπτο, [6] I smite, cut off, cut loose; mid: I emasculate, castrate, mutilate myself. <sup>17</sup> χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>18</sup> τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>19</sup> σβέννυμι, [8] (a) I extinguish, quench, (b) I suppress, thwart. <sup>20</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>21</sup> μονόφθαλμος, ον, [2] one-eyed, with one eye only. <sup>22</sup> τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>23</sup> σβέννυμι, [8] (a) I extinguish, quench, (b) I suppress, thwart. <sup>24</sup> ἀλίζω, [3] I salt, sprinkle with salt (of sacrifices or of those who offer sacrifice), keep fresh and sound, and so acceptable to God. <sup>25</sup> θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>26</sup> ἄλις, ἄλος, ὁ, [1] salt. <sup>27</sup> ἀλίζω, [3] I salt, sprinkle with salt (of sacrifices or of those who offer sacrifice), keep fresh and sound, and so acceptable to God. <sup>28</sup> ἄλας, ατος, τό, [8] salt. <sup>29</sup> ἀναλος, ον, [1] saltless, tasteless, flat. <sup>30</sup> ἀρτύω, [3] prop: I arrange, make ready; I season, flavor. <sup>31</sup> εἰρηνεύω, [4] I am peaceful, keep the peace, am at peace.

*A Question concerning Divorce*

**10** Κάκειθεν<sup>1</sup> ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια<sup>2</sup> τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>3</sup> διὰ τοῦ πέραν<sup>4</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου·<sup>5</sup> καὶ συμπορεύονται<sup>6</sup> πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν· καί, ὡς εἰώθει,<sup>7</sup> πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. **2** Καὶ προσελθόντες Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, Εἰ ἔξεστιν<sup>8</sup> ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολύσαι, πειράζοντες<sup>9</sup> αὐτόν. **3** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο<sup>10</sup> Μωσῆς; **4** Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεπεν<sup>11</sup> βιβλίον<sup>12</sup> ἀποστασίου<sup>13</sup> γράψαι, καὶ ἀπολύσαι. **5** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν<sup>14</sup> ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύτην· **6** ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως,<sup>15</sup> ἄρσεν<sup>16</sup> καὶ θῆλυ<sup>17</sup> ἐποίησεν αὐτούς ὁ θεός. **7** Ἐνεκεν<sup>18</sup> τούτου καταλείψει<sup>19</sup> ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται<sup>20</sup> πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, **8** καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. Ὡστε οὐκέτι<sup>21</sup> εἰσὶν δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σὰρξ. **9** Ὁ οὖν ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν,<sup>22</sup> ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωρίζετω.<sup>23</sup> **10** Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν. **11** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅς ἐὰν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ<sup>24</sup> ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται<sup>25</sup> ἐπ’ αὐτήν· **12** καὶ ἐὰν γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς καὶ γαμηθῇ<sup>26</sup> ἄλλω, μοιχᾶται.<sup>27</sup>

*Jesus Blesses Little Children*

**13** Καὶ προσέφερον<sup>28</sup> αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα ἄψηται<sup>29</sup> αὐτῶν· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων<sup>30</sup> τοῖς προσφέρουσιν.<sup>31</sup> **14** Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησεν,<sup>32</sup> καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με· μὴ κωλύετε<sup>33</sup> αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. **15** Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἐὰν μὴ δέξῃται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ

<sup>6</sup> συμπορεύονται: PNI-3P <sup>7</sup> εἰώθει: LAI-3S <sup>8</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup> πειράζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup> ἐνετείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>11</sup> ἐπέτρεπεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> καταλείψει: FAI-3S <sup>20</sup> προσκολληθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>22</sup> συνέζευξεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup> χωρίζετω: PAM-3S <sup>24</sup> γαμήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>25</sup> μοιχᾶται: PNI-3S <sup>26</sup> γαμηθῇ: APS-3S <sup>27</sup> μοιχᾶται: PNI-3S <sup>28</sup> προσέφερον: LAI-3P <sup>29</sup> ἄψηται: AMS-3S <sup>30</sup> ἐπετίμων: LAI-3P <sup>31</sup> προσφέρουσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>32</sup> ἠγανάκτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup> κωλύετε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup> κάκειθεν, [9] and thence, and from there; and then afterwards. <sup>2</sup> ὄριον, ov, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory. <sup>3</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>4</sup> πέραν, [23] over; on the other side, beyond. <sup>5</sup> Ἰορδάνης, ov, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>6</sup> συμπορεύομαι, [4] I journey together with; I come together, assemble. <sup>7</sup> εἰώθα, [4] I am accustomed, custom, what was customary. <sup>8</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>9</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>10</sup> ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>11</sup> ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>12</sup> βιβλίον, ov, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>13</sup> ἀποστάσιον, ov, τό, [3] repudiation, divorce; met: bill of divorce. <sup>14</sup> σκληροκαρδία, ας, ἡ, [3] hardness of heart, perverseness, obstinacy. <sup>15</sup> κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>16</sup> ἄρσεν, ενος, εν, [9] male. <sup>17</sup> θῆλυς, εια, υ, [5] female. <sup>18</sup> ἐνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>19</sup> καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>20</sup> προσκολλάω, [3] (lit: I glue one thing to another), I join (unite) closely, cleave (to), follow as an adherent. <sup>21</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>22</sup> συζέγνυμι, [2] I yoke together, unite (as man and wife). <sup>23</sup> χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>24</sup> γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>25</sup> μοιχάομαι, [6] I commit adultery, not only of a married woman but of a married man. <sup>26</sup> γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>27</sup> μοιχάομαι, [6] I commit adultery, not only of a married woman but of a married man. <sup>28</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>29</sup> ἄπιτομαι, [37] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>30</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>31</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>32</sup> ἀγανακτέω, [7] I am angry, incensed. <sup>33</sup> κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so.

μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. **16** Καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος<sup>1</sup> αὐτά, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ’ αὐτά, εὐλόγει<sup>2</sup> αὐτά.

*The Rich Young Man*

**17** Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμών<sup>4</sup> εἰς καὶ γονυπετήσας<sup>5</sup> αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; **18** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; Οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός. **19** Τὰς ἐντολάς οἶδας, Μὴ μοιχεύσης,<sup>7</sup> μὴ φονεύσης,<sup>8</sup> μὴ κλέψης,<sup>9</sup> μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης,<sup>10</sup> μὴ ἀποστερήσης,<sup>11</sup> τίμα<sup>12</sup> τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. **20** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην<sup>13</sup> ἐκ νεότητός<sup>14</sup> μου. **21** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας<sup>15</sup> αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐν σοὶ ὑστερεῖ<sup>16</sup> ἕνα, ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον,<sup>17</sup> καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἔξξις θησαυρὸν<sup>19</sup> ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο,<sup>20</sup> ἀκολούθει μοι, ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν.<sup>21</sup> **22** Ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας<sup>22</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν λυπούμενος·<sup>23</sup> ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα<sup>24</sup> πολλά.

**23** Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος<sup>25</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς δυσκόλως<sup>26</sup> οἱ τὰ χρήματα<sup>27</sup> ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται. **24** Οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο<sup>28</sup> ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν<sup>29</sup> ἐστὶν τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ χρήμασιν<sup>27</sup> εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. **25** Εὐκοπώτερόν<sup>30</sup> ἐστὶν κάμηλον<sup>31</sup> διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς<sup>32</sup> τῆς ῥαφίδος<sup>33</sup> εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον<sup>34</sup> εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. **26** Οἱ δὲ περισσῶς<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐναγκαλισάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>2</sup>εὐλόγει: IAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἐκπορευομένου: PNP-GSM <sup>4</sup>προσδραμών: 2AAP-NSM <sup>5</sup>γονυπετήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>6</sup>κληρονομήσω: AAS-IS <sup>7</sup>μοιχεύσης: AAS-2S <sup>8</sup>φονεύσης: AAS-2S <sup>9</sup>κλέψης: AAS-2S <sup>10</sup>ψευδομαρτυρήσης: AAS-2S <sup>11</sup>ἀποστερήσης: AAS-2S <sup>12</sup>τίμα: PAM-2S <sup>13</sup>ἐφυλαξάμην: AMI-IS <sup>15</sup>ἐμβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>ὑστερεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>17</sup>πώλησον: AAM-2S <sup>20</sup>δεῦρο: PAM-2S <sup>22</sup>στυγνάσας: AAP-NSM <sup>23</sup>λυπούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>25</sup>περιβλεψάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἐθαμβοῦντο: IPI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐναγκαλιζομαι, [2] I take (fold) in my arms. <sup>2</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>3</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>4</sup>προστρέχω, [3] I run to. <sup>5</sup>γονυπετέω, [4] I fall on my knees before (in supplication), supplicate, entreat. <sup>6</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>7</sup>μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>8</sup>φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>9</sup>κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>10</sup>ψευδομαρτυρέω, [5] I testify falsely, bear false witness. <sup>11</sup>ἀποστερέω, [6] I defraud, deprive of, despoil; mid: I endure deprivation; pass: I am bereft of. <sup>12</sup>τιμάω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>13</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>14</sup>νεότης, τητος, ή, [5] youth, youthfulness. <sup>15</sup>ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>16</sup>ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>17</sup>πώλλω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>18</sup>πτωχός, ή, όν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor; either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>19</sup>θησαυρός, όν, ή, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>20</sup>δεῦρο, [9] (originally: hither; hence) (a) exclamatory: come, (b) temporal: now, the present. <sup>21</sup>σταυρός, όν, ή, [28] a cross. <sup>22</sup>στυγνάζω, [2] I am gloomy, have a somber countenance, am shocked. <sup>23</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>24</sup>κτῆμα, ατος, τό, [4] a piece of landed property, a field; plur: possessions, property, possibly landed property, property in land. <sup>25</sup>περιβλέπομαι, [7] I look around on, survey. <sup>26</sup>δυσκόλως, [3] with difficulty, hardly. <sup>27</sup>χρήμα, ατος, τό, [7] money, riches, possessions. <sup>28</sup>θαμβέω, [3] I amaze; pass: I am amazed (almost terrified). <sup>29</sup>δύσκολος, όν, [1] difficult, hard; of persons: hard to please. <sup>30</sup>εὐκοπώτερον, [7] easier. <sup>31</sup>κάμηλος, όν, ή, [6] a camel or dromedary. <sup>32</sup>τρυμαλιά, άς, ή, [2] the eye of a needle. <sup>33</sup>ραφίς, ίδος, ή, [3] a needle. <sup>34</sup>πλούσιος, α, όν, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>35</sup>περισσώς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently.



ἐξεπλήσσαντο, <sup>1</sup> λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; 27 Ἐμβλέψας <sup>2</sup> δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, <sup>3</sup> ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ θεῶ· πάντα γὰρ δυνατά <sup>4</sup> ἐστὶν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. 28 Ἦρξατο ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ, Ἰδού, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. 29 Ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ ἀδελφάς, <sup>5</sup> ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἢ ἀγρούς, <sup>6</sup> ἕνεκεν <sup>7</sup> ἐμοῦ καὶ ἕνεκεν <sup>7</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 30 ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα <sup>8</sup> νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφούς καὶ ἀδελφάς <sup>5</sup> καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγρούς, <sup>6</sup> μετὰ διωγμῶν, <sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζῶν αἰώνιον. 31 Πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

*Priority in Christ's Kingdom*

32 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἦν προάγων <sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἔθαμβοῦντο, <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. Καὶ παραλαβὼν <sup>12</sup> πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα, ἦρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν. <sup>13</sup> 33 ὅτι Ἰδού, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν <sup>14</sup> αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, 34 καὶ ἐμπαίζουσιν <sup>15</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν <sup>16</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν <sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται <sup>18</sup> αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου, λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὁ ἐὰν αἰτήσωμεν, ποιήσης ἡμῖν. 36 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε ποιησαί με ὑμῖν; 37 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἰς ἐξ εὐωνύμων <sup>19</sup> σου καθίσωμεν <sup>20</sup> ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου. 38 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. Δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον <sup>21</sup> ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα <sup>22</sup> ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι; 39 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριον <sup>21</sup> ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα <sup>22</sup> ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι

<sup>1</sup> ἐξεπλήσσαντο: IPI-3P <sup>2</sup> Ἐμβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>10</sup> προάγων: PAP-NSM <sup>11</sup> ἔθαμβοῦντο: IPI-3P <sup>12</sup> παραλαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>13</sup> συμβαίνειν: PAN <sup>14</sup> κατακρινοῦσιν: FAI-3P <sup>15</sup> ἐμπαίζουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>16</sup> μαστιγώσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>17</sup> ἐμπτύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>18</sup> προσπορεύονται: PNI-3P <sup>20</sup> καθίσωμεν: AAS-1P

<sup>1</sup> ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>2</sup> ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>3</sup> ἀδύνατος, ov, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible. <sup>4</sup> δυνατός, ή, όν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>5</sup> ἀδελφή, ής, ή, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>6</sup> ἀγρός, οὔ, ό, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>7</sup> ἕνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>8</sup> ἑκατονταπλασίον, ov, [3] a hundredfold. <sup>9</sup> διωγμός, οὔ, ό, [10] chase, pursuit, persecution. <sup>10</sup> προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>11</sup> θαμβέω, [3] I amaze; pass: I am amazed (almost terrified). <sup>12</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>13</sup> συμβαίνο, [8] I happen, occur; meet. <sup>14</sup> κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>15</sup> ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>16</sup> μαστιγώω, [7] I flog, scourge, the victim being strapped to a pole or frame; met: I chastise. <sup>17</sup> ἐμπτύω, [6] I spit upon. <sup>18</sup> προσπορεύομαι, [1] I come to, approach. <sup>19</sup> εὐώνυμος, ov, [10] (lit: well-named, to avoid the evil omen attaching to the left), on the left-hand side, left. <sup>20</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>21</sup> ποτήριον, ov, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>22</sup> βάπτισμα, atos, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism.

βαπτισθήσεσθε· **40** τὸ δὲ καθίσαι<sup>1</sup> ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων<sup>2</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοιμάσται.<sup>3</sup> **41** Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα<sup>4</sup> ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν<sup>5</sup> περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. **42** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>6</sup> αὐτοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἄρχειν<sup>7</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν<sup>8</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν<sup>9</sup> αὐτῶν. **43** Οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος.<sup>10</sup> **44** καὶ ὅς ἐάν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δούλος. **45** Καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονηθῆναι,<sup>11</sup> ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι,<sup>12</sup> καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον<sup>13</sup> ἀντὶ<sup>14</sup> πολλῶν.

*The Healing of Bartimaeus*

**46** Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἰεριχώ.<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἐκπορευομένου<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἰεριχώ,<sup>15</sup> καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ,<sup>17</sup> υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτίμαιος ὁ τυφλὸς ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν.<sup>18</sup> **47** Καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖός<sup>19</sup> ἐστιν, ἤρξατο κρᾶζειν καὶ λέγειν, Ὁ υἱὸς Δαυίδ, Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέησόν<sup>20</sup> με. **48** Καὶ ἐπετίμων<sup>21</sup> αὐτῷ πολλοί, ἵνα σιωπήσῃ.<sup>22</sup> ὁ δὲ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαυίδ, ἐλέησόν<sup>23</sup> με. **49** Καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι.<sup>24</sup> καὶ φωνοῦσιν<sup>25</sup> τὸν τυφλόν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει.<sup>26</sup> ἔγειραι, φωνεῖ<sup>27</sup> σε. **50** Ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν<sup>28</sup> τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. **51** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί θέλεις ποιήσω σοί; Ὁ δὲ

<sup>1</sup> καθίσαι: AAN <sup>3</sup> ἡτοιμάσται: RPI-3S <sup>5</sup> ἀγανακτεῖν: PAN <sup>6</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>7</sup> ἄρχειν: PAN <sup>8</sup> κατακυριεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>9</sup> κατεξουσιάζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>11</sup> διακονηθῆναι: APN <sup>12</sup> διακονῆσαι: AAN <sup>16</sup> ἐκπορευομένου: PNP-GSM <sup>18</sup> προσαιτῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup> ἐλέησόν: AAM-2S <sup>21</sup> ἐπετίμων: IAI-3P <sup>22</sup> σιωπήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>23</sup> ἐλέησόν: AAM-2S <sup>24</sup> φωνηθῆναι: APN <sup>25</sup> φωνοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>26</sup> Θάρσει: PAM-2S <sup>27</sup> φωνεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἀποβαλὼν: 2AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>2</sup> εὐώνυμος, ov, [10] (lit: well-named, to avoid the evil omen attaching to the left), on the left-hand side, left. <sup>3</sup> ετοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>4</sup> δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>5</sup> ἀγανακτέω, [7] I am angry, incensed. <sup>6</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>7</sup> ἄρχω, [2] I reign, rule. <sup>8</sup> κατακυριεύω, [4] I exercise authority over; overpower; master. <sup>9</sup> κατεξουσιάζω, [2] I have (exercise) power (authority) over. <sup>10</sup> διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>11</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>12</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>13</sup> λύτρον, ov, τό, [2] the purchasing money for manumitting slaves, a ransom, the price of ransoming; especially the sacrifice by which expiation is effected, an offering of expiation. <sup>14</sup> ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>15</sup> Ἰεριχώ, ἡ, [7] Jericho, a city a little north of the Dead Sea. <sup>16</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>17</sup> ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number; quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>18</sup> προσαιτέω, [3] I beg, ask earnestly, ask for in addition. <sup>19</sup> Ναζωραῖος, ov, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>20</sup> ἐλέέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>21</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>22</sup> σιωπάω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily. <sup>23</sup> ἐλέέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>24</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>25</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>26</sup> θαράσσω, [8] I am of good courage, good cheer, am bold. <sup>27</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>28</sup> ἀποβάλλω, [3] I throw away from, throw overboard, cast aside.

τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουνί, <sup>1</sup> ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. <sup>2</sup> 52 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὶπαγε· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. Καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψεν, <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἠκολούθει τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

*Christ's Entry into Jerusalem*

**11** Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν <sup>4</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, εἰς Βηθσαφαγή <sup>5</sup> καὶ Βηθανίαν, <sup>6</sup> πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, <sup>7</sup> ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, **2** καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὶπάγετε εἰς τὴν κώμην <sup>8</sup> τὴν κατέναντι <sup>9</sup> ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εἰσπορευόμενοι <sup>10</sup> εἰς αὐτὴν εὐρήσετε πῶλον <sup>11</sup> δεδεμένον, <sup>12</sup> ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων κεκάθικεν. <sup>13</sup> λύσαντες <sup>14</sup> αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. **3** Καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπη, Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἶπατε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειάν <sup>15</sup> ἔχει· καὶ εὐθέως αὐτὸν ἀποστέλλει ὡδε. **4** Ἀπῆλθον δὲ καὶ εὔρον πῶλον <sup>11</sup> δεδεμένον <sup>16</sup> πρὸς τὴν θύραν <sup>17</sup> ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφοδου, <sup>18</sup> καὶ λύουσιν <sup>19</sup> αὐτόν. **5** Καὶ τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες <sup>20</sup> τὸν πῶλον; <sup>11</sup> **6** Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο <sup>21</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς. **7** Καὶ ἤγαγον τὸν πῶλον <sup>11</sup> πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἐπέβαλον <sup>22</sup> αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν <sup>23</sup> ἐπ' αὐτῷ. **8** Πολλοὶ δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν <sup>24</sup> εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ στοιβάδας <sup>25</sup> ἔκοπτον <sup>26</sup> ἐκ τῶν δένδρων, <sup>27</sup> καὶ ἐστρώννουν <sup>28</sup> εἰς τὴν ὁδόν. **9** Καὶ οἱ προάγοντες <sup>29</sup> καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον, λέγοντες, Ὡσαννά· <sup>30</sup> εὐλογημένος <sup>31</sup> ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου. **10** Εὐλογημένη <sup>32</sup> ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαυίδ. Ὡσαννά· <sup>30</sup> ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις. <sup>33</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἀναβλέψω: AAS-IS <sup>3</sup> ἀνέβλεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup> ἐγγίζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>10</sup> εἰσπορευόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>12</sup> δεδεμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>13</sup> κεκάθικεν: RAI-3S <sup>14</sup> λύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>16</sup> δεδεμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>19</sup> λύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>20</sup> λύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>21</sup> ἐνετείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>22</sup> ἐπέβαλον: 2AAI-3P <sup>23</sup> ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἔστρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>26</sup> ἔκοπτον: IAI-3P <sup>28</sup> ἐστρώννουν: IAI-3P <sup>29</sup> προάγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>31</sup> εὐλογημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>32</sup> Εὐλογημένη: RPP-NSF

<sup>1</sup> ραββουνί, [2] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>2</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>3</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>4</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>5</sup> Βηθσαφαγή, ἡ, [3] Bethphage, a village in the neighborhood of Jerusalem, on the Mt. of Olives. <sup>6</sup> Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan. <sup>7</sup> ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>8</sup> κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>9</sup> κατέναντι, [5] opposite, in front (of), over against. <sup>10</sup> εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter; intervene. <sup>11</sup> πῶλος, ου, ὁ, [12] a colt, young ass, foal. <sup>12</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>13</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>14</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>15</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>16</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>17</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door; (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>18</sup> ἀμφοδόν, ου, τό, [1] prop: a road around anything; the street of a village. <sup>19</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>20</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>21</sup> ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>22</sup> ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>23</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>24</sup> στρώννω, [7] I spread, make a bed. <sup>25</sup> στοιβάς, ἀδος, ἡ, [1] a bough, branch of a tree. <sup>26</sup> κόπτο, [8] (a) I cut, cut off, strike, smite, (b) mid: I beat my breast or head in lamentation, lament, mourn, sometimes with acc. of person whose loss is mourned. <sup>27</sup> δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>28</sup> στρώννω, [7] I spread, make a bed. <sup>29</sup> προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>30</sup> Ὡσαννά, [6] (Aramaic and Hebrew, originally a cry for help), hosanna!, a cry of happiness. <sup>31</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>32</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>33</sup> ὑψιστος, η, ου, [13] highest, most high, the heights.

11 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος<sup>1</sup> πάντα, ὀψίας<sup>2</sup> ἤδη οὔσης τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν<sup>3</sup> μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.

*The Miracle of the Fig-Tree*

12 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον<sup>4</sup> ἐξεληθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,<sup>3</sup> ἐπεινάσεν.<sup>5</sup> 13 Καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν<sup>6</sup> μακρόθεν,<sup>7</sup> ἔχουσαν φύλλα,<sup>8</sup> ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα<sup>9</sup> εὐρήσει τι ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ’ αὐτήν, οὐδὲν εὗρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα·<sup>8</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρὸς σύκων.<sup>10</sup> 14 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι<sup>11</sup> ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. Καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἀγοράζοντας<sup>13</sup> ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ τὰς τραπέζας<sup>14</sup> τῶν κολλυβιστῶν,<sup>15</sup> καὶ τὰς καθέδρας<sup>16</sup> τῶν πωλούντων<sup>17</sup> τὰς περιστεράς<sup>18</sup> κατέστρεψεν.<sup>19</sup> 16 καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ<sup>20</sup> σκευὸς<sup>21</sup> διὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ. 17 Καὶ ἐδίδασκεν, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Οὐ γέγραπται ὅτι Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς<sup>22</sup> κληθήσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιήσατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον<sup>23</sup> ληστών.<sup>24</sup> 18 Καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο<sup>25</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ.

19 Καὶ ὅτε ὀψε<sup>27</sup> ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο<sup>28</sup> ἔξω τῆς πόλεως.

20 Καὶ πρῶτ<sup>29</sup> παραπορευόμενοι,<sup>30</sup> εἶδον τὴν συκὴν<sup>6</sup> ἐξηραμμένην<sup>31</sup> ἐκ ῥιζῶν.<sup>32</sup> 21 Καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς<sup>33</sup> ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί,<sup>34</sup> ἴδε,<sup>35</sup> ἡ συκὴ<sup>6</sup> ἦν κατηράσω<sup>36</sup> ἐξήρανται.<sup>37</sup> 22 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε πίστιν θεοῦ. 23 Ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὅς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Ἄρθητι, καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν

<sup>1</sup> περιβλεψάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>5</sup> ἐπεινάσεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> πωλοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>13</sup> ἀγοράζοντας: PAP-APM <sup>17</sup> πωλούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>19</sup> κατέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> διενέγκῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>25</sup> ἐξεπλήσσετο: IPI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐξεπορεύετο: INI-3S <sup>30</sup> παραπορευόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>31</sup> ἐξηραμμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>33</sup> ἀναμνησθεὶς: AOP-NSM <sup>35</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>36</sup> κατηράσω: ADI-2S <sup>37</sup> ἐξήρανται: RPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> περιβλέπομαι, [7] I look around on, survey. <sup>2</sup> ὄψιος, a, ov, [15] late, evening. <sup>3</sup> Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan. <sup>4</sup> ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>5</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>6</sup> συκὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [16] a fig-tree. <sup>7</sup> μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>8</sup> φύλλον, ου, τό, [6] a leaf. <sup>9</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>10</sup> σῦκον, ου, τό, [4] a (ripe) fig. <sup>11</sup> μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>12</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>13</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>14</sup> τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>15</sup> κολλυβιστής, ου, ὁ, [3] a money-changer, who changed heathen into Jewish money, for payment into the Temple treasury. <sup>16</sup> καθέδρα, ας, ἡ, [3] a seat, chair. <sup>17</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>18</sup> περιστερά, ας, ἡ, [10] a dove, pigeon. <sup>19</sup> καταστρέφω, [2] I overturn, overthrow. <sup>20</sup> διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither, (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>21</sup> σκεδός, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>22</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>23</sup> σπήλαιον, ου, τό, [6] a cave, den, hideout. <sup>24</sup> ληστής, ου, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>25</sup> ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>26</sup> διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>27</sup> ὀψέ, [3] late, in the evening. <sup>28</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>29</sup> πρῶτ, [11] early in the morning, at dawn. <sup>30</sup> παραπορεύομαι, [5] I go past, pass by, pass along by. <sup>31</sup> ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>32</sup> ῥίζα, ης, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>33</sup> ἀναμνησθεὶς, [6] I remind, admonish, am reminded, remind myself; pass: I remember; recall. <sup>34</sup> ῥαββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>35</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>36</sup> καταράομαι, [6] I curse. <sup>37</sup> ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away.

θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῆ<sup>1</sup> ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ ὅτι ἃ λέγει γίνεται· ἔσται αὐτῷ ὃ ἐὰν εἶπῃ. **24** Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πάντα ὅσα ἂν προσευχόμενοι αἰτήσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι λαμβάνετε, καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν. **25** Καὶ ὅταν στήκητε<sup>2</sup> προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῆ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα<sup>3</sup> ὑμῶν. **26** Εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα<sup>3</sup> ὑμῶν.

*The Question concerning Christ's Authority*

**27** Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, **28** καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>4</sup> ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; Καὶ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῆς; **29** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ ἐγὼ ἓνα λόγον, καὶ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>4</sup> ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. **30** Τὸ βάπτισμα<sup>5</sup> Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; Ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι. **31** Καὶ ἐλογίζοντο<sup>6</sup> πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ, Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; **32** Ἄλλ' εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἐφοβούντο τὸν λαόν· ἅπαντες<sup>7</sup> γὰρ εἶχον τὸν Ἰωάννην, ὅτι ὄντως<sup>8</sup> προφήτης ἦν. **33** Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>4</sup> ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

*The Parable of the Vineyard*

**12** Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν, Ἀμπελῶνα<sup>9</sup> ἐφύτευσεν<sup>10</sup> ἄνθρωπος, καὶ περιέθηκεν<sup>11</sup> φραγμόν,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ὄρυξεν<sup>13</sup> ὑπολήνιον,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ᾠκοδόμησεν<sup>15</sup> πύργον,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐξέδοτο<sup>17</sup> αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν.<sup>19</sup> **2** Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς<sup>18</sup> τῷ καιρῷ δούλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν<sup>18</sup> λάβῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος.<sup>9</sup> **3** Οἱ δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδειραν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν.<sup>21</sup> **4** Καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δούλον· κάκεινον<sup>22</sup> λιθοβολήσαντες<sup>23</sup> ἐκεφαλαίωσαν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ἡτιμωμένον.<sup>25</sup> **5** Καὶ πάλιν ἄλλον ἀπέστειλεν·

<sup>1</sup> διακριθῆ: APS-3S <sup>2</sup> στήκητε: PAS-2P <sup>6</sup> ἐλογίζοντο: INI-3P <sup>10</sup> ἐφύτευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> περιέθηκεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup> ὄρυξεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> ᾠκοδόμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐξέδοτο: 2AMI-3S <sup>19</sup> ἀπεδήμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἔδειραν: AAI-3P <sup>23</sup> λιθοβολήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>24</sup> ἐκεφαλαίωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup> ἡτιμωμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>1</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>2</sup> στήκω, [8] I stand fast, stand firm, persevere. <sup>3</sup> παράπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>4</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>5</sup> βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>6</sup> λογιζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>7</sup> ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>8</sup> ὄντως, [10] really, truly, actually. <sup>9</sup> ἀμπελών, ὄνος, ὁ, [23] a vineyard. <sup>10</sup> φυτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>11</sup> περιτίθημι, [8] I place or put around, clothe; fig: I bestow, confer. <sup>12</sup> φραγμός, οἰ, ὁ, [4] a hedge, fence, partition. <sup>13</sup> ὀρύσσω, [3] I dig, dig out, excavate. <sup>14</sup> ὑπολήνιον, ου, τό, [1] a wine-vat, pit under the wine-press dug in the ground. <sup>15</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>16</sup> πύργος, ου, ὁ, [4] a tower, fortified structure. <sup>17</sup> ἐκδίδωμι, [4] I give out, let; middle: I let out for my own advantage. <sup>18</sup> γεωργός, οἰ, ὁ, [19] a worker of the soil, husbandman, farmer, farm-laborer, vine-dresser. <sup>19</sup> ἀποδημέω, [6] I am away from home, go into another country, am away, am abroad. <sup>20</sup> δέρω, [15] I flay, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>21</sup> κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>22</sup> κάκεινος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>23</sup> λιθοβολέω, [9] I stone, cast stones (at), kill by stoning. <sup>24</sup> κεφαλαίω, [1] I wound in the head. <sup>25</sup> ἀτιμώ, [1] I dishonor, treat shamefully.

κάκεινον<sup>1</sup> ἀπέκτειναν· καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους, τοὺς μὲν δέροντες,<sup>2</sup> τοὺς δὲ ἀποκτένοντες. **6** Ἐτι οὖν ἓνα υἱὸν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀπέστειλεν καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον, λέγων ὅτι Ἐντραπήσονται<sup>3</sup> τὸν υἱόν μου. **7** Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ<sup>4</sup> εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος·<sup>5</sup> δεῦτε,<sup>6</sup> ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία. **8** Καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος.<sup>8</sup> **9** Τί οὖν ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; <sup>8</sup> Ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς,<sup>4</sup> καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα<sup>8</sup> ἄλλοις. **10** Οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε,<sup>9</sup> λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν<sup>10</sup> οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες,<sup>11</sup> οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας.<sup>12</sup> **11** παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστή<sup>13</sup> ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; **12** Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν εἶπεν· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

*Various Questions Proposed to Jesus*

**13** Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν πρὸς αὐτόν τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν,<sup>15</sup> ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσιν<sup>16</sup> λόγῳ. **14** Οἱ δὲ ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθής<sup>17</sup> εἶ, καὶ οὐ μέλει<sup>18</sup> σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις. Ἐξεστὶν<sup>19</sup> κῆνσον<sup>20</sup> Καίσαρι<sup>21</sup> δοῦναι, ἢ οὐ; **15** Δῶμεν, ἢ μὴ δῶμεν; Ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν<sup>22</sup> εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί με πειράζετε;<sup>23</sup> Φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον,<sup>24</sup> ἵνα ἴδω. **16** Οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνας ἢ εἰκόν<sup>25</sup> αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή;<sup>26</sup> Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος.<sup>21</sup> **17** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε<sup>27</sup> τὰ Καίσαρος<sup>21</sup> Καίσαρι,<sup>21</sup> καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. Καὶ ἐθαύμασαν<sup>28</sup> ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

<sup>2</sup> δέροντες: PAP-NPM <sup>3</sup> Ἐντραπήσονται: 2FPI-3P <sup>6</sup> δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>9</sup> ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>10</sup> ἀπεδοκίμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>11</sup> οἰκοδομοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>14</sup> κρατῆσαι: AAN <sup>16</sup> ἀγρεύσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>18</sup> μέλει: PAI-3S <sup>19</sup> Ἐξεστὶν: PAI-3S <sup>23</sup> πειράζετε: PAI-2P <sup>27</sup> Ἀπόδοτε: 2AAM-2P <sup>28</sup> ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> κάκεινος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>2</sup> δέρω, [15] I flay, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>3</sup> ἐντρέπω, [9] (a) I turn to confusion, put to shame, (b) mid: I reverence, regard. <sup>4</sup> γεωργός, οἱ, ὁ, [19] a worker of the soil, husbandman, farmer, farm-laborer, vine-dresser. <sup>5</sup> κληρονόμος, οἱ, ὁ, [15] an heir, an inheritor. <sup>6</sup> δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>7</sup> κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>8</sup> ἀμπελῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [23] a vineyard. <sup>9</sup> ἀναγνώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>10</sup> ἀποδοκιμάζω, [9] I reject after testing (examination), disqualify. <sup>11</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>12</sup> γωνία, ας, ἡ, [9] a corner; met: a secret place. <sup>13</sup> θαυμαστός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] to be wondered at, wonderful, marvelous. <sup>14</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>15</sup> Ἡρωδιανοί, ὄν, οἱ, [3] the Herodians, the partisans of Herod (Antipas). <sup>16</sup> ἀγρεύω, [1] I catch, capture. <sup>17</sup> ἀληθής, ἔς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>18</sup> μέλει, [9] it is a care, it is an object of anxiety, it concerns. <sup>19</sup> ἐξεστὶν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>20</sup> κῆνσον, οἱ, ὁ, [4] a poll-tax. <sup>21</sup> Καῖσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>22</sup> ὑπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, [7] (lit: stage-playing), a response, answer, hypocrisy, dissembling. <sup>23</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>24</sup> δηνάριον, οἱ, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>25</sup> εἰκόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>26</sup> ἐπιγραφή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] an inscription, title, label. <sup>27</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>28</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire.

18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι<sup>1</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν<sup>2</sup> μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπρώτησαν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, 19 Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν ὅτι Ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ<sup>3</sup> γυναῖκα, καὶ τέκνα μὴ ἀφῆ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ<sup>4</sup> σπέρμα<sup>5</sup> τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. 20 Ἐπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβεν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφήκεν σπέρμα·<sup>5</sup> 21 καὶ ὁ δευτερός<sup>6</sup> ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἀπέθανεν, καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφήκεν σπέρμα·<sup>5</sup> καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως.<sup>7</sup> 22 Καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτήν οἱ ἑπτὰ, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήκαν σπέρμα.<sup>5</sup> Ἐσχάτη πάντων ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἡ γυνή. 23 Ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει,<sup>2</sup> ὅταν ἀναστῶσιν, τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; Οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα. 24 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε,<sup>8</sup> μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφάς, μὴδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ θεοῦ; 25 Ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν,<sup>9</sup> οὔτε γαμίσκονται,<sup>10</sup> ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. 26 Περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε<sup>11</sup> ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ<sup>12</sup> Μωσέως, ἐπὶ τοῦ βάλτου,<sup>13</sup> ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεός, λέγων, Ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαάκ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ; 27 Οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ θεὸς ζώντων· ὑμεῖς οὖν πολὺ πλανᾶσθε.<sup>14</sup>

28 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων,<sup>15</sup> εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπρώτησεν αὐτόν, Ποία<sup>17</sup> ἐστὶν πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή; 29 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὅτι Πρώτη πάντων τῶν ἐντολῶν, Ἄκουε, Ἰσραήλ· κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, κύριος εἷς ἐστίν· 30 καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας<sup>18</sup> σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος<sup>19</sup> σου. Αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολή. 31 Καὶ δευτέρα<sup>6</sup> ὁμοία<sup>20</sup> αὕτη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον<sup>21</sup> σου ὡς σεαυτόν.<sup>22</sup> Μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολή οὐκ ἔστιν. 32 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς, Καλῶς,<sup>16</sup> διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας ὅτι εἷς ἐστίν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ· 33 καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτόν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος,<sup>19</sup> καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον<sup>21</sup> ὡς ἑαυτόν, πλεῖον ἐστὶν πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων<sup>25</sup> καὶ θυσιῶν.<sup>26</sup> 34 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτόν

<sup>1</sup>καταλίπη: 2AAS-3S <sup>4</sup>ἐξαναστήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>8</sup>πλανᾶσθε: PPI-2P <sup>9</sup>γαμοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>10</sup>γαμίσκονται: PPI-3P  
<sup>11</sup>ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>14</sup>πλανᾶσθε: PPI-2P <sup>15</sup>συζητούντων: PAP-GPM

<sup>1</sup>Σαδδουκαῖος, ον, ὁ, [13] a Sadducee, a member of the aristocratic party among the Jews, from whom the high-priests were almost invariably chosen. <sup>2</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>3</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>4</sup>ἐξανίστημι, [3] (a) in trans. tenses: I raise up, cause to grow, (b) in intrans. tenses: I rise up from. <sup>5</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>6</sup>δευτερός, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>7</sup>ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>8</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>9</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>10</sup>γαμίσκο, [1] I give in marriage. <sup>11</sup>ἀναγινώσκο, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>12</sup>βίβλος, ου, ἡ, [9] a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation. <sup>13</sup>βάλτος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a thorn bush or bramble. <sup>14</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>15</sup>συζητέω, [10] I seek together, discuss, dispute. <sup>16</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>17</sup>ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>18</sup>διάνοια, ας, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>19</sup>ἰσχύς, ὅς, ἡ, [10] strength (absolutely), power, might, force, ability. <sup>20</sup>ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>21</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>22</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἧς, οἷ, [41] of yourself. <sup>23</sup>πλὴν, [31] however; nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>24</sup>σύνεσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a putting together in the mind, hence: understanding, practical discernment, intellect. <sup>25</sup>ὀλοκαύτωμα, ατος, τό, [3] a whole burnt offering. <sup>26</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering.

ὅτι νουνεχῶς<sup>1</sup> ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐ μακρὰν<sup>2</sup> εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι<sup>3</sup> ἐτόλμα<sup>4</sup> αὐτὸν ἐπερωτήσαι.

*David's Son and Lord*

35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς υἱὸς ἐστὶν Δαυίδ; 36 Αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαυὶδ εἶπεν ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, Λέγει ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἄν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς<sup>5</sup> σου ὑποπόδιον<sup>6</sup> τῶν ποδῶν σου. 37 Αὐτὸς οὖν Δαυὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον· καὶ πόθεν<sup>7</sup> υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν; Καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἠδέως.<sup>8</sup>

38 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ, Βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων, τῶν θελώντων ἐν στολαῖς<sup>10</sup> περιπατεῖν, καὶ ἀσπασμοὺς<sup>11</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς,<sup>12</sup> 39 καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας<sup>13</sup> ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας<sup>14</sup> ἐν τοῖς δεῖπνοις.<sup>15</sup> 40 οἱ κατεσθίοντες<sup>16</sup> τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ προφάσει<sup>18</sup> μακρὰ<sup>19</sup> προσευχόμενοι· οὗτοι λήφονται περισσώτερον<sup>20</sup> κρίμα.<sup>21</sup>

41 Καὶ καθίσας<sup>22</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι<sup>23</sup> τοῦ γαζοφυλακίου<sup>24</sup> ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν<sup>25</sup> εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον·<sup>24</sup> καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι<sup>26</sup> ἔβαλλον πολλά. 42 Καὶ ἐλθούσα μία χήρα<sup>17</sup> πτωχὴ<sup>27</sup> ἔβαλεν λεπτὰ<sup>28</sup> δύο, ὅ ἐστιν κοδράντης.<sup>29</sup> 43 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>30</sup> τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα<sup>17</sup> αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ<sup>27</sup> πλεῖον πάντων βέβληκεν τῶν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον.<sup>24</sup> 44 πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος<sup>31</sup> αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον· αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως<sup>32</sup> αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν βίον<sup>33</sup> αὐτῆς.

<sup>4</sup>ἐτόλμα: IAI-3S <sup>16</sup>κατεσθίοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>22</sup>καθίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>30</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM  
<sup>31</sup>περισσεύοντος: PAP-GSN

<sup>1</sup>νουνεχῶς, [1] wisely, discreetly, reasonably, sensibly. <sup>2</sup>μακρὰν, [9] at a distance, far away, remote, alien.  
<sup>3</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>4</sup>τολμάω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind.  
<sup>5</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>6</sup>ὑποπόδιον, οὐ, τό, [9] a footstool. <sup>7</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>8</sup>ἠδέως, [3] gladly, pleasantly, with pleasure. <sup>9</sup>διδαχὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>10</sup>στολή, ἦς, ἡ, [8] a long robe, worn by the upper classes in the East. <sup>11</sup>ἀσπασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [10] a greeting, salutation. <sup>12</sup>ἀγορά, ᾤς, ἡ, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>13</sup>πρωτοκαθεδρία, ας, ἡ, [4] a chief (most honorable) seat. <sup>14</sup>πρωτοκλισία, ας, ἡ, [5] the chief place at a banquet or table. <sup>15</sup>δεῖπνον, οὐ, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>16</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander; annoy, injure. <sup>17</sup>χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>18</sup>πρόφασις, εως, ἡ, [7] a pretext, an excuse. <sup>19</sup>μακρός, ἄ, ὄν, [6] long, distant, far; of long duration. <sup>20</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>21</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>22</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>23</sup>κατέναντι, [5] opposite, in front (of), over against. <sup>24</sup>γαζοφυλάκιον, οὐ, τό, [5] a treasury. <sup>25</sup>χαλκός, οὐ, ὁ, [5] copper, brass, money; a brazen musical instrument. <sup>26</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>27</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor; either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>28</sup>λεπτόν, οὐ, τό, [3] a small piece of money, probably the smallest piece of money. <sup>29</sup>κοδράντης, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a "quadran," the smallest Roman copper coin, a quarter of an "as," the sixteenth part of a "sesterius". <sup>30</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>31</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>32</sup>ὑστέρησις, εως, ἡ, [2] poverty, want, need. <sup>33</sup>βίος, οὐ, ὁ, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood.



*Christ Foretells the Destruction of Jerusalem and the End of the World*

**13** Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε,<sup>2</sup> ποταποὶ<sup>3</sup> λίθοι καὶ ποταπαὶ<sup>3</sup> οἰκοδομαί.<sup>4</sup> **2** Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς;<sup>4</sup> Οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῆ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῆ.<sup>5</sup>

**3** Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν<sup>6</sup> κατέναντι<sup>7</sup> τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, **4** Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε<sup>8</sup> ταῦτα ἔσται; Καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι;<sup>9</sup> **5** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς ἤρξατο λέγειν, Βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.<sup>10</sup> **6** Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐγὼ εἰμι· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν.<sup>11</sup> **7** Ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἀκοὰς<sup>13</sup> πολέμων,<sup>12</sup> μὴ θροεῖσθε.<sup>14</sup> δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐπω<sup>15</sup> τὸ τέλος.<sup>16</sup> **8** Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ<sup>17</sup> κατὰ τόπους, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ<sup>18</sup> καὶ ταραχαί.<sup>19</sup> ἀρχαὶ ὠδίνων<sup>20</sup> ταῦτα.

**9** Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτούς· παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια,<sup>21</sup> καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνων<sup>23</sup> καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν<sup>24</sup> ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῖς. **10** Καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. **11** Ὅταν δὲ ἀγάγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε<sup>26</sup> τί λαλήσητε, μηδὲ μελετᾶτε.<sup>27</sup> ἀλλ' ὃ ἐὰν δοθῆ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἔστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον. **12** Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται<sup>28</sup> τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς,<sup>29</sup> καὶ

<sup>1</sup>ἐκπορευομένου: PNP-GSM <sup>2</sup>ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>5</sup>καταλυθῆ: APS-3S <sup>9</sup>συντελεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>10</sup>πλανήσῃ: AAS-3S  
<sup>11</sup>πλανήσουσιν: FAL-3P <sup>14</sup>θροεῖσθε: PPM-2P <sup>22</sup>δαρήσεσθε: 2FPI-2P <sup>26</sup>προμεριμνᾶτε: PAM-2P <sup>27</sup>μελετᾶτε: PAM-2P <sup>28</sup>ἐπαναστήσονται: FDI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] *I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad.* <sup>2</sup>ἴδε, [35] *See! Lo! Behold! Look!.* <sup>3</sup>ποταπός, ἢ, ὄν, [7] *of what kind, of what manner.* <sup>4</sup>οἰκοδομή, ἦς, ἡ, [18] *(a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification.* <sup>5</sup>καταλύω, [17] *(lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging.* <sup>6</sup>ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] *an olive tree; the Mount of Olives.* <sup>7</sup>κατέναντι, [5] *opposite, in front (of), over against.* <sup>8</sup>πότε, [19] *when, at what time.* <sup>9</sup>συντελέω, [7] *I bring to an end, fulfill, accomplish.* <sup>10</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] *I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander.* <sup>11</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] *I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander.* <sup>12</sup>πόλεμος, ου, ὁ, [19] *a war; battle, strife.* <sup>13</sup>ἀκοή, ἦς, ἡ, [24] *hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor.* <sup>14</sup>θροέω, [3] *I disturb, agitate; pass: I am troubled, alarmed.* <sup>15</sup>οὔπω, [23] *not yet.* <sup>16</sup>τέλος, ους, τό, [41] *(a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax.* <sup>17</sup>σεισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [13] *a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm.* <sup>18</sup>λιμός, οῦ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] *a famine, hunger.* <sup>19</sup>ταραχή, ἦς, ἡ, [2] *a disturbance, tumult, sedition, trouble.* <sup>20</sup>ὠδίν, ἴνος, ἡ, [4] *the pain of childbirth, acute pain, severe agony, a snare.* <sup>21</sup>συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] *a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin.* <sup>22</sup>δέρω, [15] *I flay, flog, scourge, beat.* <sup>23</sup>ἡγεμόν, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] *a leader, guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders.* <sup>24</sup>ἕνεκεν, [26] *for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why.* <sup>25</sup>μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] *witness, evidence, testimony, proof.* <sup>26</sup>προμεριμνάω, [1] *I am anxious beforehand, ponder beforehand.* <sup>27</sup>μελετάω, [3] *I devise, plan; practice, exercise myself in, study, ponder.* <sup>28</sup>ἐπανάστημι, [2] *intrans. tenses: I rise up against.* <sup>29</sup>γονεῦς, ἑως, ὁ, [19] *a begetter, father; plur: parents.*

θανατώσουσιν<sup>1</sup> αὐτούς. **13** Καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι<sup>2</sup> ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας<sup>3</sup> εἰς τέλος,<sup>4</sup> οὗτος σωθήσεται.

**14** Ὅταν δὲ ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα<sup>5</sup> τῆς ἐρημώσεως,<sup>6</sup> τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δαυιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἐστὼς ὅπου οὐ δεῖ—ὁ ἀναγινώσκων<sup>7</sup> νοεῖτω<sup>8</sup>—τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ<sup>9</sup> φευγέτωσαν<sup>10</sup> εἰς τὰ ὄρη· **15** ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος<sup>11</sup> μὴ καταβάτω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω ἄραί τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· **16** καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν<sup>12</sup> ὃν μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω<sup>13</sup> εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω,<sup>14</sup> ἄραί τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. **17** Οὐαὶ<sup>15</sup> δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ<sup>16</sup> ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις<sup>17</sup> ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. **18** Προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ<sup>18</sup> ὑμῶν χειμῶνος.<sup>19</sup> **19** Ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι θλίψεις,<sup>20</sup> οἷα<sup>21</sup> οὐ γέγονεν τοιαύτη ἅπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως<sup>22</sup> ἧς ἔκτισεν<sup>23</sup> ὁ θεὸς ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. **20** Καὶ εἰ μὴ κύριος ἐκολόβωσεν<sup>24</sup> τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς,<sup>25</sup> οὓς ἐξελέξατο,<sup>26</sup> ἐκολόβωσεν<sup>27</sup> τὰς ἡμέρας. **21** Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοῦ, ὧδε ὁ χριστός, ἢ Ἰδοῦ, ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε. **22** Ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι<sup>28</sup> καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται,<sup>29</sup> καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα,<sup>30</sup> πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν,<sup>31</sup> εἰ δυνατόν,<sup>32</sup> καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς.<sup>25</sup> **23** Ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδοῦ, προεῖρηκα<sup>33</sup> ὑμῖν πάντα.

**24** Ἄλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν<sup>20</sup> ἐκείνην, ὁ ἥλιος<sup>34</sup> σκοτισθήσεται,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἡ σελήνη<sup>36</sup> οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος<sup>37</sup> αὐτῆς, **25** καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες<sup>38</sup> τοῦ

<sup>1</sup> θανατώσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>2</sup> μισούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>3</sup> υπομείνας: AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup> ἀναγινώσκων: PAP-NSM <sup>5</sup> νοεῖτω: PAM-3S <sup>6</sup> φευγέτωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>7</sup> ἐπιστρεψάτω: AAM-3S <sup>8</sup> θηλαζούσαις: PAP-DPF <sup>9</sup> ἔκτισεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἐκολόβωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐκολόβωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἀποπλανᾶν: PAN <sup>14</sup> προεῖρηκα: RAI-1S <sup>15</sup> σκοτισθήσεται: FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> θανατώω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>2</sup> μισώω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>3</sup> ὑπομένω, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>4</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>5</sup> βδέλυγμα, ατος, τό, [6] an abominable thing, an accursed thing. <sup>6</sup> ἐρημώω, εως, ἡ, [3] a desolation, devastation. <sup>7</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>8</sup> νοεῖω, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>9</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>10</sup> φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>11</sup> δῶμα, ατος, τό, [7] the roof (of a house), the top of the house. <sup>12</sup> ἀγρός, οῦ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>13</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) [to (towards)]; I come to myself. <sup>14</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>15</sup> οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>16</sup> γαστήρ, γαστρός, ἡ, [9] the womb, stomach; of a woman: to be with child (lit: to have [a child] in the belly). <sup>17</sup> θηλάζω, [6] (a) I give suck, (b) I suck. <sup>18</sup> φυγή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] flight, fleeing. <sup>19</sup> χειμῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] a storm, tempest; winter, the rainy season. <sup>20</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>21</sup> οἷος, α, ον, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>22</sup> κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>23</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>24</sup> κολοβόω, [4] (lit: I maim, mutilate), I cut short, shorten, abbreviate. <sup>25</sup> ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>26</sup> ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>27</sup> κολοβόω, [4] (lit: I maim, mutilate), I cut short, shorten, abbreviate. <sup>28</sup> ψευδόχριστος, ου, ὁ, [2] a false Christ, pretended Messiah. <sup>29</sup> ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>30</sup> τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>31</sup> ἀποπλανᾶω, [2] I cause to go astray; pass: I am led astray. <sup>32</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>33</sup> προεῖρω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>34</sup> ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>35</sup> σκοτιζέω, [8] I darken. <sup>36</sup> σελήνη, ἡς, ἡ, [9] the moon. <sup>37</sup> φέγγος, ους, τό, [3] brightness, light, splendor, radiance. <sup>38</sup> ἀστήρ, ἑρος, ὁ, [24] a star.

οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπίπτοντες,<sup>1</sup> καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται.<sup>2</sup> 26 Καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις<sup>3</sup> μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. 27 Καὶ τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυνάξει<sup>4</sup> τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων<sup>6</sup> ἀνέμων,<sup>7</sup> ἀπ' ἄκρου<sup>8</sup> γῆς ἕως ἄκρου<sup>8</sup> οὐρανοῦ.

28 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς<sup>9</sup> μάθετε<sup>10</sup> τὴν παραβολὴν· ὅταν αὐτῆς ἦδη ὁ κλάδος<sup>11</sup> ἀπαλός<sup>12</sup> γένηται, καὶ ἐκφύη<sup>13</sup> τὰ φύλλα,<sup>14</sup> γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς<sup>15</sup> τὸ θέρος<sup>16</sup> ἐστίν· 29 οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ταῦτα ἴδητε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς<sup>15</sup> ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις.<sup>17</sup> 30 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ<sup>18</sup> ἡ γενεὰ<sup>19</sup> αὕτη, μέχρι<sup>20</sup> οὗ πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. 31 Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσεται,<sup>21</sup> οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσιν.<sup>22</sup> 32 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ἢ ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ. 33 Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε<sup>23</sup> καὶ προσεύχεσθε· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε<sup>24</sup> ὁ καιρὸς ἐστίν. 34 Ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος<sup>25</sup> ἀφείξῃ τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν, καὶ ἐκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ<sup>26</sup> ἐνετείλατο<sup>27</sup> ἵνα γρηγορῇ.<sup>28</sup> 35 Γρηγορεῖτε<sup>29</sup> οὖν· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε<sup>24</sup> ὁ κύριος τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ὥσέ,<sup>30</sup> ἢ μεσονυκτίου,<sup>31</sup> ἢ ἀλεκτοροφωνίας,<sup>32</sup> ἢ πρωΐ.<sup>33</sup> 36 μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης<sup>34</sup> εὕρη ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας.<sup>35</sup> 37 Ἄ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω πάντα λέγω, Γρηγορεῖτε.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐκπίπτοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>2</sup>σαλευθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>4</sup>ἐπισυνάξει: FAI-3S <sup>10</sup>μάθετε: 2AAM-2P <sup>13</sup>ἐκφύη: PAS-3S <sup>18</sup>παρέλθῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>21</sup>παρελεύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>22</sup>παρέλθωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>23</sup>ἀγρυπνεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>27</sup>ἐνετείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>28</sup>γρηγορῇ: PAS-3S <sup>29</sup>Γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>35</sup>καθεύδοντας: PAP-APM <sup>36</sup>Γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>2</sup>σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>3</sup>νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>4</sup>ἐπισυνάγω, [7] I collect, gather together; assemble. <sup>5</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>6</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>7</sup>ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>8</sup>ἄκρον, ου, τό, [6] the end, extremity. <sup>9</sup>συκῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [16] a fig-tree. <sup>10</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>11</sup>κλάδος, ου, ὁ, [11] a young tender shoot, then: a branch; met: of descendants. <sup>12</sup>ἀπαλός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] soft, tender; as a shoot of a tree. <sup>13</sup>ἐκφύω, [2] I put forth, cause to sprout. <sup>14</sup>φύλλον, ου, τό, [6] a leaf. <sup>15</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>16</sup>θέρος, ους, τό, [3] summer. <sup>17</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door; (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>18</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>19</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>20</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>21</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>22</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>23</sup>ἀγρυπνέω, [4] I am not asleep, am awake; especially: I am watchful, careful. <sup>24</sup>πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>25</sup>ἀπόδημος, ου, [1] away from home, sojourning in another country. <sup>26</sup>θυρωρός, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [4] a door-keeper, porter. <sup>27</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>28</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>29</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>30</sup>ὥσέ, [3] late, in the evening. <sup>31</sup>μεσονυκτίου, ου, τό, [4] midnight, the middle of the period between sunset and sunrise. <sup>32</sup>ἀλεκτοροφωνία, ας, ἡ, [1] the cockcrow, as a period of time, between midnight and 3 a.m. <sup>33</sup>πρωΐ, [11] early in the morning, at dawn. <sup>34</sup>ἐξαίφνης, [5] suddenly, unexpectedly. <sup>35</sup>καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>36</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant.

*The Anointing of Jesus*

**14** Ἦν δὲ τὸ Πάσχα<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα<sup>2</sup> μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας· καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλω<sup>3</sup> κρατήσαντες<sup>4</sup> ἀποκτείνωσιν. **2** Ἐλεγον δέ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ,<sup>5</sup> μήποτε<sup>6</sup> θόρυβος<sup>7</sup> ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ.

**3** Καὶ ὄντος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ,<sup>8</sup> ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,<sup>9</sup> κατακειμένου<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἦλθεν γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον<sup>11</sup> μύρου<sup>12</sup> νάρδου<sup>13</sup> πιστικῆς<sup>14</sup> πολυτελοῦς·<sup>15</sup> καὶ συντρίψασα<sup>16</sup> τὸ ἀλάβαστρον,<sup>11</sup> κατέχευεν<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς. **4** Ἦσαν δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες<sup>18</sup> πρὸς αὐτούς, καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπόλεια<sup>19</sup> αὕτη τοῦ μύρου<sup>12</sup> γέγονεν; **5** Ἡδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτοπραθῆναι<sup>20</sup> ἐπάνω<sup>21</sup> τριακοσίων<sup>22</sup> δηναρίων,<sup>23</sup> καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς.<sup>24</sup> Καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο<sup>25</sup> αὐτῇ. **6** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄφετε αὐτὴν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους<sup>26</sup> παρέχετε;<sup>27</sup> Καλὸν ἔργον εἰργάσατο<sup>28</sup> ἐν ἐμοί. **7** Πάντοτε<sup>29</sup> γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς<sup>24</sup> ἔχετε μεθ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε δύνασθε αὐτούς εἰς<sup>30</sup> ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε<sup>29</sup> ἔχετε. **8** Ὁ ἔσχεν αὕτη ἐποίησεν· προέλαβεν<sup>31</sup> μυρίσαι<sup>32</sup> μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐνταφιασμόν.<sup>33</sup> Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἐὰν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὃ ἐποίησεν αὕτη λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον<sup>34</sup> αὐτῆς.

<sup>1</sup>κρατήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>κατακειμένου: PNP-GSM <sup>16</sup>συντρίψασα: AAP-NSF <sup>17</sup>κατέχευεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>18</sup>ἀγανακτοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>20</sup>πραθῆναι: APN <sup>25</sup>ἐνεβριμῶντο: INI-3P <sup>27</sup>παρέχετε: PAI-2P <sup>28</sup>εἰργάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>31</sup>προέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>32</sup>μυρίσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover; the Passover lamb. <sup>2</sup>ἄζυμος, ov, [9] unleavened, the paschal feast (a feast of the Hebrews); fig: uncorrupted, sincere. <sup>3</sup>δόλος, ov, ὁ, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>4</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>5</sup>ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>6</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>7</sup>θόρυβος, ov, ὁ, [7] (a) din, hubbub, confused noise, outcry, (b) riot, disturbance. <sup>8</sup>Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan. <sup>9</sup>λεπρός, οἰ, ὁ, [9] a leprosy person, a leper. <sup>10</sup>κατάκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>11</sup>ἀλάβαστρον, ov, τό, [4] a phial or bottle of perfumed ointment, usually of alabaster. <sup>12</sup>μύρον, ov, τό, [14] anointing-oil, ointment. <sup>13</sup>νάρδος, ov, ἡ, [2] spikenard, a perfume made originally from a plant growing on the Himalayas. <sup>14</sup>πιστικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] genuine, pure (of ointment), trustworthy. <sup>15</sup>πολυτελής, ἐς, [3] very costly, very precious, of great value. <sup>16</sup>συντρίβω, [8] I break by crushing, break in pieces, shatter, crush, bruise. <sup>17</sup>καταχέω, [2] I pour (down) upon. <sup>18</sup>ἀγανακτέω, [7] I am angry, incensed. <sup>19</sup>ἀπόλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>20</sup>πιπράσκω, [9] I sell; pass: I am a slave to, am devoted to. <sup>21</sup>ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over; on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>22</sup>τριακόσιοι, αι, α, [2] three hundred. <sup>23</sup>δηνάριον, ov, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>24</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor; destitute, spiritually poor; either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>25</sup>ἐμβριμάομαι, [5] I snort (with the notion of coercion springing out of displeasure, anger; indignation, antagonism), express indignant displeasure with some one; I charge sternly. <sup>26</sup>κόπος, ov, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor; laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>27</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer; provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>28</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>29</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>30</sup>εἰς, [6] well, well done, good, rightly; also used as an exclamation. <sup>31</sup>προλαμβάνω, [3] I take before, anticipate; pass: I am caught or overtaken, taken by surprise. <sup>32</sup>μυρίζω, [1] I anoint. <sup>33</sup>ἐνταφιασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [2] embalming, preparation of a body for burial. <sup>34</sup>μνημόσυνον, ov, τό, [3] reminder, memorial; a remembrance offering.

*The Preparation for, and the Celebration of, the Passover*

**10** Καὶ ὁ Ἰουδαὸς ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα παραδῶ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. **11** Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν, καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ ἀργύριον<sup>2</sup> δοῦναι, καὶ ἐζήτηι πῶς εὐκαίρως<sup>3</sup> αὐτὸν παραδῶ.

**12** Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων,<sup>4</sup> ὅτε τὸ Πάσχα<sup>5</sup> ἔθουον,<sup>6</sup> λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ<sup>7</sup> θέλεις ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν<sup>8</sup> ἵνα φάγης τὸ Πάσχα;<sup>5</sup> **13** Καὶ ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἀπαντήσῃ<sup>9</sup> ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον<sup>10</sup> ὕδατος βασιτάζων·<sup>11</sup> ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, **14** καὶ ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ, εἴπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη<sup>12</sup> ὅτι Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ποῦ<sup>7</sup> ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμα,<sup>13</sup> ὅπου τὸ Πάσχα<sup>5</sup> μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; **15** Καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει<sup>14</sup> ἀνώγειον<sup>15</sup> μέγα ἐστρωμένον<sup>16</sup> ἕτοιμον·<sup>17</sup> ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε<sup>18</sup> ἡμῖν. **16** Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἠτοίμασαν<sup>19</sup> τὸ Πάσχα.<sup>5</sup>

**17** Καὶ ὀψίας<sup>20</sup> γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. **18** Καὶ ἀνακειμένων<sup>21</sup> αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων, εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ. **19** Οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι,<sup>22</sup> καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἰς καθ' εἷς, Μῆτι<sup>23</sup> ἐγώ; Καὶ ἄλλος, Μῆτι<sup>23</sup> ἐγώ; **20** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος<sup>24</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον.<sup>25</sup> **21** Ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαί<sup>26</sup> δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται· καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.

**22** Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον, εὐλογήσας<sup>27</sup> ἔκλασεν<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου. **23** Καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον,<sup>29</sup> εὐχαριστήσας<sup>30</sup> ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες. **24** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καινῆς<sup>31</sup> διαθήκης,<sup>32</sup> τὸ περὶ πολλῶν

<sup>1</sup>ἐπηγγείλαντο: ANI-3P <sup>6</sup>ἔθουον: IAI-3P <sup>8</sup>ἐτοιμάσωμεν: AAS-1P <sup>9</sup>ἀπαντήσῃ: FAI-3S <sup>11</sup>βαστάζων: PAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>δείξει: FAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐστρωμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>18</sup>ἐτοιμάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>19</sup>ἠτοίμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup>ἀνακειμένων: PNP-GPM <sup>22</sup>λυπεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>24</sup>ἐμβαπτόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>27</sup>εὐλογήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἔκλασεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup>εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>2</sup>ἀργύριον, οὐ, τό, [20] silver, a piece of silver, a shekel, money in general. <sup>3</sup>εὐκαίρως, [2] opportunely, in season, conveniently. <sup>4</sup>ἀζύμος, οὐ, [9] unleavened, the paschal feast (a feast of the Hebrews); fig: uncorrupted, sincere. <sup>5</sup>πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>6</sup>θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>7</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>8</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>9</sup>ἀπαντάω, [7] I go to meet, meet, encounter. <sup>10</sup>κεράμιον, οὐ, τό, [2] a pitcher, earthen vessel, jar. <sup>11</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>12</sup>οἰκοδεσπότης, οὐ, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>13</sup>κατάλυμα, ατος, τό, [3] an inn, lodging-place. <sup>14</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>15</sup>ἀνώγειον, οὐ, τό, [2] an upper room. <sup>16</sup>σπρωννύω, [7] I spread, make a bed. <sup>17</sup>ἕτοιμος, η, οὐ, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>18</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>19</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>20</sup>ὄψιος, α, οὐ, [15] late, evening. <sup>21</sup>ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>22</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>23</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>24</sup>ἐμβάπτω, [3] I dip into. <sup>25</sup>τρυβλίον, οὐ, τό, [2] a deep dish, platter; bowl. <sup>26</sup>οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>27</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>28</sup>κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>29</sup>ποτήριον, οὐ, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>30</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>31</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>32</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament.

ἐκχυνόμενον.<sup>1</sup> **25** Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι<sup>2</sup> οὐ μὴ πῖω ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος<sup>3</sup> τῆς ἀμπέλου,<sup>4</sup> ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν<sup>5</sup> ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

*The Passion in Gethsemane*

**26** Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες<sup>6</sup> ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν.<sup>7</sup>

**27** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πάντες σκανδαλισθήσεσθε<sup>8</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· ὅτι γέγραπται, Πατάξω<sup>9</sup> τὸν ποιμένα,<sup>10</sup> καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται<sup>11</sup> τὰ πρόβατα.<sup>12</sup> **28** Ἀλλὰ μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, προάξω<sup>13</sup> ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. **29** Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, Καὶ εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται,<sup>14</sup> ἄλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. **30** Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ σήμερον<sup>15</sup> ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν<sup>16</sup> ἢ δις<sup>17</sup> ἀλέκτορα<sup>18</sup> φωνῆσαι,<sup>19</sup> τρίς<sup>20</sup> ἀπαρνήσῃ<sup>21</sup> με. **31** Ὁ δὲ ἐκπερισσοῦ<sup>22</sup> ἔλεγεν μᾶλλον, Ἐὰν με δέῃ συναποθανεῖν<sup>23</sup> σοι, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσωμαι.<sup>24</sup> Ὡσαύτως<sup>25</sup> δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.

**32** Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον<sup>26</sup> οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανῆ,<sup>27</sup> καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Καθίσατε<sup>28</sup> ὦδε, ἕως προσεύξωμαι. **33** Καὶ παραλαμβάνει<sup>29</sup> τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἀδημονεῖν.<sup>31</sup> **34** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός<sup>32</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μείνατε ὦδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε.<sup>33</sup> **35** Καὶ προσελθὼν μικρόν,<sup>34</sup> ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύχετο ἴνα, εἰ δυνατόν<sup>35</sup> ἐστὶν, παρέλθῃ<sup>36</sup> ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα. **36** Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ἀββᾶ,<sup>37</sup> ὁ πατήρ,

<sup>1</sup> ἐκχυνόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>6</sup> ὑμνήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>8</sup> σκανδαλισθήσεσθε: FPI-2P <sup>9</sup> Πατάξω: FAI-IS <sup>11</sup> διασκορπισθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>13</sup> προάξω: FAI-IS <sup>14</sup> σκανδαλισθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>19</sup> φωνῆσαι: AAN <sup>21</sup> ἀπαρνήσῃ: FDI-2S <sup>23</sup> συναποθανεῖν: 2AAN <sup>24</sup> ἀπαρνήσωμαι: ADS-IS <sup>28</sup> Καθίσατε: AAM-2P <sup>29</sup> παραλαμβάνει: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup> ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>31</sup> ἀδημονεῖν: PAN <sup>33</sup> γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>36</sup> παρέλθῃ: 2AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>2</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>3</sup> γέννημα, ατος, τό, [9] offspring, child, fruit. <sup>4</sup> ἀμπέλος, ου, ή, [9] a vine, grape-vine. <sup>5</sup> καινός, ή, όν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>6</sup> ὕμνεω, [4] I sing, sing hymns to, praise. <sup>7</sup> ἐλαία, ας, ή, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>8</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>9</sup> πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict. <sup>10</sup> ποιμῆν, ένος, ό, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men. <sup>11</sup> διασκορπίζω, [9] I scatter; winnow, disperse, waste. <sup>12</sup> πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>13</sup> προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>14</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>15</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>16</sup> πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>17</sup> δις, [6] twice, entirely, utterly. <sup>18</sup> ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ό, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>19</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>20</sup> τρίς, [12] three times. <sup>21</sup> ἀπαρνέομαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>22</sup> περισσός, ή, όν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>23</sup> συναποθνήσκω, [3] I die together with. <sup>24</sup> ἀπαρνέομαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>25</sup> ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>26</sup> χωρίον, ου, τό, [10] a place, piece of land, field, property, estate. <sup>27</sup> Γεθσημανή, ή, [2] Gethsemane, a small place between the brook Kidron and the Mount of Olives near Jerusalem. <sup>28</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>29</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>30</sup> ἐκθαμβέομαι, [4] I am greatly astonished, am awe-struck. <sup>31</sup> ἀδημονέω, [3] I feel fear, lack courage, am distressed, troubled. <sup>32</sup> περίλυπος, ου, [5] very sorrowful, greatly grieved. <sup>33</sup> γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>34</sup> μικρός, ά, όν, [45] little, small. <sup>35</sup> δυνατός, ή, όν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>36</sup> παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>37</sup> Ἀββᾶ, [3] Abba, Father.

πάντα δυνατά<sup>1</sup> σοι. Παρένεγκε<sup>2</sup> τὸ ποτήριον<sup>3</sup> ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ. **37** Καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὐρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας,<sup>4</sup> καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Σίμων, καθεύδεις;<sup>5</sup> Οὐκ ἴσχυσας<sup>6</sup> μίαν ὥραν γρηγορήσαι;<sup>7</sup> **38** Γρηγορεῖτε<sup>8</sup> καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.<sup>9</sup> Τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον,<sup>10</sup> ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής.<sup>11</sup> **39** Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν. **40** Καὶ ὑποστρέψας<sup>12</sup> εὗρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας,<sup>13</sup> ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν βεβαρημένοι,<sup>14</sup> καὶ οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τί αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσιν. **41** Καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε<sup>15</sup> λοιπὸν<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε.<sup>17</sup> Ἀπέχει<sup>18</sup> ἡλθεν ἡ ὥρα. Ἰδοῦ, παραδίδοται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν.<sup>19</sup> **42** Ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν. Ἰδοῦ, ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγικεν.<sup>20</sup>

*The Capture of Jesus*

**43** Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παραγίνεται<sup>21</sup> Ἰούδας, εἷς ὢν τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαιρῶν<sup>22</sup> καὶ ξύλων,<sup>23</sup> παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. **44** Δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν σύσσημον<sup>24</sup> αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὅν ἂν φιλήσω,<sup>25</sup> αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε<sup>26</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπαγάγετε<sup>27</sup> ἀσφαλῶς.<sup>28</sup> **45** Καὶ ἐλθὼν, εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί,<sup>29</sup> ῤαββί.<sup>29</sup> καὶ κατεφίλησεν<sup>30</sup> αὐτόν. **46** Οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον<sup>31</sup> ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν<sup>32</sup> αὐτόν. **47** Εἷς δὲ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων<sup>33</sup> σπασάμενος<sup>34</sup> τὴν μάχαιραν<sup>22</sup>

<sup>2</sup>Παρένεγκε: 2AAM-2S <sup>4</sup>καθεύδοντας: PAP-APM <sup>5</sup>καθεύδεις: PAI-2S <sup>6</sup>ἴσχυσας: AAI-2S <sup>7</sup>γρηγορήσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup>Γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>12</sup>ὑποστρέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>καθεύδοντας: PAP-APM <sup>14</sup>βεβαρημένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>15</sup>Καθεύδετε: PAI-2P or PAM-2P <sup>17</sup>ἀναπαύεσθε: PMI-2P or PMM-2P <sup>18</sup>Ἀπέχει: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>21</sup>παραγίνεται: PNI-3S <sup>25</sup>φιλήσω: AAS-IS <sup>26</sup>κρατήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>27</sup>ἀπαγάγετε: 2AAM-2P <sup>30</sup>κατεφίλησεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἐπέβαλον: 2AAI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐκράτησαν: AAI-3P <sup>33</sup>παραστηκότων: RAP-GPM <sup>34</sup>σπασάμενος: AMP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>2</sup>παραφέρω, [4] I turn aside, carry away, remove, cause to pass away; pass: I am misled, seduced. <sup>3</sup>ποτήριον, οὐ, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>4</sup>καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>5</sup>καθεύδο, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>6</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>7</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>8</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>9</sup>πειρασμός, οὐ, ὄ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>10</sup>πρόθυμος, οὐ, [3] eager, ready, willing, prompt. <sup>11</sup>ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>12</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>13</sup>καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>14</sup>βαρέω, [7] I weight, load, burden, lit. and met. <sup>15</sup>καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>16</sup>λοιπὸν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>17</sup>ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>18</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>19</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, οὐ, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>20</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>21</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>22</sup>μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>23</sup>ξύλον, οὐ, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>24</sup>σύσσημον, οὐ, τό, [1] a signal agreed upon. <sup>25</sup>φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>26</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>27</sup>ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>28</sup>ἀσφαλῶς, [3] safely, securely, assuredly, certainly. <sup>29</sup>ῤαββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>30</sup>καταφίλειω, [6] I kiss affectionately. <sup>31</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>32</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>33</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>34</sup>σπάω, [2] I draw (as a sword), pull.

ἔπαισεν<sup>1</sup> τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφεῖλεν<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον.<sup>3</sup> **48** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστήν<sup>4</sup> ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν<sup>5</sup> καὶ ξύλων<sup>6</sup> συλλαβεῖν<sup>7</sup> με; **49** Καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ<sup>8</sup> με· ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί. **50** Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον.<sup>9</sup>

**51** Καὶ εἷς τις νεανίσκος<sup>10</sup> ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ, περιβεβλημένος<sup>11</sup> σινδόνα<sup>12</sup> ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ.<sup>13</sup> Καὶ κρατοῦσιν<sup>14</sup> αὐτὸν οἱ νεανίσκοι.<sup>10</sup> **52** ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν<sup>15</sup> τὴν σινδόνα<sup>12</sup> γυμνός<sup>13</sup> ἔφυγεν<sup>16</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

*The Trial before the High Priest*

**53** Καὶ ἀπήγαγον<sup>17</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ συνέρχονται<sup>18</sup> αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. **54** Καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν<sup>19</sup> ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω<sup>20</sup> εἰς τὴν αὐλήν<sup>21</sup> τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ ἦν συγκαθήμενος<sup>22</sup> μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν,<sup>23</sup> καὶ θερμαινόμενος<sup>24</sup> πρὸς τὸ φῶς. **55** Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον<sup>25</sup> ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν,<sup>26</sup> εἰς τὸ θανατώσαι<sup>27</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ οὐχ εὔρισκον. **56** Πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν<sup>28</sup> κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι<sup>29</sup> αἱ μαρτυρίαι<sup>26</sup> οὐκ ἦσαν. **57** Καὶ τινες ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν<sup>30</sup> κατ' αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες **58** ὅτι Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι Ἐγὼ καταλύσω<sup>31</sup> τὸν ναὸν<sup>32</sup> τοῦτον τὸν χειροποίητον,<sup>33</sup> καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον<sup>34</sup> οἰκοδομήσω.<sup>35</sup> **59** Καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως

<sup>1</sup> ἔπαισεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup> ἀφεῖλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>3</sup> συλλαβεῖν: 2AAN <sup>4</sup> ἐκρατήσατέ: AAI-2P <sup>5</sup> ἔφυγον: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>11</sup> περιβεβλημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>14</sup> κρατοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>15</sup> καταλιπὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup> ἔφυγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἀπήγαγον: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>18</sup> συνέρχονται: PNI-3P <sup>22</sup> συγκαθήμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>24</sup> θερμαινόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>27</sup> θανατώσαι: AAN  
<sup>28</sup> ἐψευδομαρτύρουν: IAI-3P <sup>30</sup> ἐψευδομαρτύρουν: IAI-3P <sup>31</sup> καταλύσω: FAI-IS <sup>35</sup> οἰκοδομήσω: FAI-IS

<sup>1</sup> παῖω, [5] I strike, smite, sting. <sup>2</sup> ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>3</sup> ὠτίον, ου, τό, [5] an ear. <sup>4</sup> ληστής, οἰ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>5</sup> μάχαρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>6</sup> ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>7</sup> συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>8</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>9</sup> φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>10</sup> νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, [10] a young man, youth, an attendant. <sup>11</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>12</sup> σινδόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [6] fine linen, a linen cloth. <sup>13</sup> γυμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>14</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>15</sup> καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>16</sup> φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>17</sup> ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>18</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>19</sup> μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>20</sup> ἔσω, [8] within, inside, with verbs either of rest or of motion; prep: within, to within, inside. <sup>21</sup> αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>22</sup> συγκαθήμεαι, [2] I sit with. <sup>23</sup> ὑπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, licitor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>24</sup> θερμαίνω, [6] I warm; mid: I warm myself. <sup>25</sup> συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>26</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>27</sup> θανατώω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>28</sup> ψευδομαρτυρέω, [5] I testify falsely, bear false witness. <sup>29</sup> ἴσος, η, ου, [8] equal, equivalent, identical. <sup>30</sup> ψευδομαρτυρέω, [5] I testify falsely, bear false witness. <sup>31</sup> καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>32</sup> ναός, οἰ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>33</sup> χειροποίητος, ου, [6] done or made with hands, artificial. <sup>34</sup> ἀχειροποίητος, ου, [3] not made with hands. <sup>35</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage.



ἴση<sup>1</sup> ἦν ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>2</sup> αὐτῶν. **60** Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς μέσον ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη οὐδέν; Τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν;<sup>3</sup> **61** Ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα,<sup>4</sup> καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. Πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ;<sup>5</sup> **62** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι. Καὶ ὄψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχόμενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν<sup>6</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. **63** Ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς διαρρήξας<sup>7</sup> τοὺς χιτῶνας<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ λέγει, Τί ἔτι χρεῖαν<sup>9</sup> ἔχομεν μαρτύρων;<sup>10</sup> **64** Ἠκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας.<sup>11</sup> Τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται;<sup>12</sup> Οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν<sup>13</sup> αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον<sup>14</sup> θανάτου. **65** Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν<sup>15</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ περικαλύπτειν<sup>16</sup> τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν<sup>17</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσον.<sup>18</sup> Καὶ οἱ ὑπηρεταί<sup>19</sup> ῥαπίσμασιν<sup>20</sup> αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον.

*The Denial of Peter*

**66** Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ<sup>21</sup> κάτω,<sup>22</sup> ἔρχεται μία τῶν παιδισκῶν<sup>23</sup> τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, **67** καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερμαινόμενον,<sup>24</sup> ἐμβλέψασα<sup>25</sup> αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ<sup>26</sup> Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. **68** Ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο,<sup>27</sup> λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα, οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι<sup>28</sup> τί σου λέγεις. Καὶ ἐξήλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προαύλιον.<sup>29</sup> καὶ ἀλέκτωρ<sup>30</sup> ἐφώνησεν.<sup>31</sup> **69** Καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη<sup>23</sup> ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν πάλιν ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν<sup>32</sup> ὅτι Οὗτος ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν. **70** Ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἠρνεῖτο.<sup>33</sup> Καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν<sup>34</sup> πάλιν οἱ παρεστῶτες<sup>35</sup> ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς<sup>36</sup> ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος<sup>37</sup>

<sup>3</sup> καταμαρτυροῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>4</sup> ἐσιώπα: LAI-3S <sup>7</sup> διαρρήξας: AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup> φαίνεται: PEI-3S <sup>13</sup> κατέκριναν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> ἐμπτύειν: PAN <sup>16</sup> περικαλύπτειν: PAN <sup>17</sup> κολαφίζειν: PAN <sup>18</sup> Προφήτευσον: AAM-2S <sup>24</sup> θερμαινόμενον: PMP-ASM <sup>25</sup> ἐμβλέψασα: AAP-NSF <sup>27</sup> ἠρνήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐπίσταμαι: PNI-1S <sup>31</sup> ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup> παρεστηκόσιν: RAP-DPM <sup>33</sup> ἠρνεῖτο: INI-3S <sup>35</sup> παρεστῶτες: RAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> ἴσος, η, ον, [8] equal, equivalent, identical. <sup>2</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>3</sup> καταμαρτυρέω, [4] I give evidence (bear witness) against. <sup>4</sup> σιωπάω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily. <sup>5</sup> εὐλογητός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (used only of God), blessed (as entitled to receive blessing from man), worthy of praise. <sup>6</sup> νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>7</sup> διαρρήξω, [5] I tear asunder, burst, rend. <sup>8</sup> χιτών, ὄνος, ὁ, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment. <sup>9</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>10</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>11</sup> βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>12</sup> φαίνομαι, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>13</sup> κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>14</sup> ἔνοχος, ον, [10] involved in, held in, hence: liable, generally with dat. (or gen.) of the punishment. <sup>15</sup> ἐμπτύω, [6] I spit upon. <sup>16</sup> περικαλύπτω, [3] I cover up, cover round about, veil round, blindfold. <sup>17</sup> κολαφίζω, [5] I strike with the fist, buffet; hence: I mistreat violently. <sup>18</sup> προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>19</sup> ὑπηρετής, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>20</sup> ῥάπισμα, ατος, τό, [3] a slap, blow on the cheek with the open hand. <sup>21</sup> αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>22</sup> κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under, less, of a length of time. <sup>23</sup> παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, [13] a female slave, maidservant, maid, young girl. <sup>24</sup> θερμαίνω, [6] I warm; mid: I warm myself. <sup>25</sup> ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>26</sup> Ναζαρηνός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] of Nazareth, a Nazarene. <sup>27</sup> ἠρνεῖμαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>28</sup> ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>29</sup> προαύλιον, ου, τό, [1] a porch, court before a building, vestibule. <sup>30</sup> ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>31</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>32</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>33</sup> ἠρνεῖμαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>34</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>35</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>36</sup> ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>37</sup> Γαλιλαῖος, αἰα, αἰων, [11] a Galilean, an inhabitant of Galilee.

εἶ, καὶ ἡ λαλιά<sup>1</sup> σου ὁμοιάζει.<sup>2</sup> 71 Ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν<sup>3</sup> καὶ ὀμνύναί<sup>4</sup> ὅτι Οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὃν λέγετε. 72 Καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου<sup>5</sup> ἀλέκτωρ<sup>6</sup> ἐφώνησεν.<sup>7</sup> Καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη<sup>8</sup> ὁ Πέτρος τὸ ρῆμα ὃ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Πρὶν<sup>9</sup> ἀλέκτορα<sup>6</sup> φωνῆσαι<sup>10</sup> δίς,<sup>11</sup> ἀπαρνήσῃ<sup>12</sup> με τρίς.<sup>13</sup> Καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν<sup>14</sup> ἔκλαιεν.<sup>15</sup>

*The Trial before Pilate*

**15** Καὶ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρῶτ<sup>16</sup> συμβούλιον<sup>17</sup> ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον,<sup>18</sup> δῆσαντες<sup>19</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν<sup>20</sup> καὶ παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. 2 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. 3 Καὶ κατηγοροῦν<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς πολλά. 4 ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη σὺδέν; Ἴδε,<sup>22</sup> πόσα<sup>23</sup> σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν.<sup>24</sup> 5 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι<sup>25</sup> οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν<sup>26</sup> τὸν Πιλάτον.

6 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτῆν<sup>27</sup> ἀπέλυεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον,<sup>28</sup> ὅνπερ<sup>29</sup> ἠτοῦντο. 7 Ἦν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν συστασιαστῶν<sup>30</sup> δεδεμένος,<sup>31</sup> οἵτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει<sup>32</sup> φόνον<sup>33</sup> πεποιήκεισαν. 8 Καὶ ἀναβοήσας<sup>34</sup> ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς ἀεὶ<sup>35</sup> ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. 9 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; 10 Ἐγίνωσκεν γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον<sup>36</sup> παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτόν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς. 11 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν<sup>37</sup> τὸν ὄχλον ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. 12 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀποκριθεὶς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί οὖν θέλετε

<sup>2</sup> ὁμοιάζει: PAI-3S <sup>3</sup> ἀναθεματίζειν: PAN <sup>4</sup> ὀμνύναί: PAN <sup>7</sup> ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup> ἀνεμνήσθη: API-3S <sup>10</sup> φωνῆσαι: AAN <sup>12</sup> ἀπαρνήσῃ: FDI-2S <sup>14</sup> ἐπιβαλὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>15</sup> ἔκλαιεν: IAI-3S <sup>19</sup> δῆσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>20</sup> ἀπήνεγκαν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup> κατηγοροῦν: IAI-3P <sup>22</sup> Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>24</sup> καταμαρτυροῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>26</sup> θαυμάζειν: PAN <sup>31</sup> δεδεμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>34</sup> ἀναβοήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>37</sup> ἀνέσεισαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> λαλιά, ας, ἡ, [4] (in classical Greek: babble, chattering) speech, talk; manner of speech, dialect. <sup>2</sup> ὁμοιάζω, [1] I am like, resemble. <sup>3</sup> ἀναθεματίζω, [4] I curse, invoke curses, devote to destruction. <sup>4</sup> ὀμνύω, [27] I swear; take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>5</sup> δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>6</sup> ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>7</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>8</sup> ἀναμνήσκω, [6] I remind, admonish, am reminded, remind myself; pass: I remember, recall. <sup>9</sup> πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>10</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>11</sup> δίς, [6] twice, entirely, utterly. <sup>12</sup> ἀπαρνεόμαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>13</sup> τρίς, [12] three times. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>15</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>16</sup> πρῶτ, [11] early in the morning, at dawn. <sup>17</sup> συμβούλιον, ου, τό, [8] (a) a body of advisers (assessors) in a court, a council, (b) abstr: consultation, counsel, advice; resolution, decree. <sup>18</sup> συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal, the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>19</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>20</sup> ἀποφέρω, [5] I carry, bear away (sometimes with violence). <sup>21</sup> κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>22</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>23</sup> πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>24</sup> καταμαρτυρέω, [4] I give evidence (bear witness) against. <sup>25</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>26</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>27</sup> εορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>28</sup> δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>29</sup> ὅσπερ, ἡπερ, ὅπερ, [1] the very one who. <sup>30</sup> συστασιαστής, οδ, ὁ, [1] a fellow insurgent. <sup>31</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>32</sup> στάσις, εως, ἡ, [9] an insurrection, dissension; originally: standing, position, place. <sup>33</sup> φόνος, ου, ὁ, [10] murder, slaughter, killing. <sup>34</sup> ἀναβοάω, [3] I shout upwards, cry out, raise my voice. <sup>35</sup> ἀεὶ, [8] always, unceasingly, perpetually; on every occasion. <sup>36</sup> φθόνος, ου, ὁ, [9] envy, a grudge, spite. <sup>37</sup> ἀνασειώω, [2] I shake up, stir up, excite.

ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; **13** Οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον<sup>1</sup> αὐτόν. **14** Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; Οἱ δὲ περισσοτέρως<sup>2</sup> ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον<sup>3</sup> αὐτόν.

*Condemnation, Crucifixion, and Death of Jesus*

**15** Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος βουλόμενος<sup>4</sup> τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν<sup>5</sup> ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· καὶ παρέδωκεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας<sup>6</sup> ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.<sup>7</sup>

**16** Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται<sup>8</sup> ἀπήγαγον<sup>9</sup> αὐτὸν ἔσω<sup>10</sup> τῆς αὐλῆς,<sup>11</sup> ὃ ἐστὶν πραιτώριον,<sup>12</sup> καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν<sup>13</sup> ὄλην τὴν σπεῖραν.<sup>14</sup> **17** Καὶ ἐνδύουσιν<sup>15</sup> αὐτὸν πορφύραν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ περιτιθέασιν<sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ πλέξαντες<sup>18</sup> ἀκάνθινον<sup>19</sup> στέφανον,<sup>20</sup> **18** καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐτόν, Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· **19** καὶ ἔτυπτον<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἐνέπτυν<sup>23</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γόνατα<sup>24</sup> προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. **20** Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν<sup>25</sup> αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν<sup>26</sup> αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐνέδυσαν<sup>27</sup> αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐξάγουσιν<sup>28</sup> αὐτὸν ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν<sup>29</sup> αὐτόν.

**21** Καὶ ἀγαρεῦουσιν<sup>30</sup> παράγοντά<sup>31</sup> τινα Σίμωνα Κυρηναῖον,<sup>32</sup> ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ,<sup>33</sup> τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Ρούφου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν<sup>34</sup> αὐτοῦ. **22** Καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ<sup>35</sup> τόπον, ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον<sup>36</sup> Κρανίου<sup>37</sup> Τόπος. **23** Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ἐσμυρνισμένον<sup>38</sup> οἶνον·<sup>39</sup> ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβεν. **24** Καὶ

<sup>1</sup> Σταύρωσον: AAM-2S <sup>3</sup> Σταύρωσον: AAM-2S <sup>4</sup> βουλόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>6</sup> φραγελλώσας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>7</sup> σταυρωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>9</sup> ἀπήγαγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>13</sup> συγκαλοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>15</sup> ἐνδύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>17</sup> περιτιθέασιν: PAI-3P <sup>18</sup> πλέξαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>21</sup> ἔτυπτον: IAI-3P <sup>23</sup> ἐνέπτυν: IAI-3P <sup>25</sup> ἐνέπαιξαν: AAI-3P <sup>26</sup> ἐξέδυσαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>27</sup> ἐνέδυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup> ἐξάγουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>29</sup> σταυρώσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>30</sup> ἀγαρεῦουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>31</sup> παράγοντά: PAP-ASM <sup>36</sup> μεθερμηνευόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>38</sup> ἐσμυρνισμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>1</sup> σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>2</sup> περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>3</sup> σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>4</sup> βούλωμαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>5</sup> ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>6</sup> φραγελλώω, [2] I flagellate, scourge. <sup>7</sup> σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>8</sup> στρατιότης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>9</sup> ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>10</sup> ἔσω, [8] within, inside, with verbs either of rest or of motion; prep: within, to within, inside. <sup>11</sup> αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>12</sup> πραιτώριον, ου, τό, [8] the palace at Jerusalem occupied by the Roman governor; or the quarters of the praetorian guard in Rome. <sup>13</sup> συγκαλέω, [8] I call together. <sup>14</sup> σπεῖρα, ης, ἡ, [7] a cohort, the tenth part of a legion; a military guard. <sup>15</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>16</sup> πορφύρα, ας, ἡ, [3] a purple garment, indicating power or wealth. <sup>17</sup> περιτίθημι, [8] I place or put around, clothe; fig: I bestow, confer. <sup>18</sup> πλέκω, [3] I weave together, plait, twist, braid. <sup>19</sup> ἀκάνθινος, η, ου, [2] made of thorns. <sup>20</sup> στέφανος, ου, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>21</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>22</sup> κάλαμος, ου, ὁ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>23</sup> ἐμπτύω, [6] I spit upon. <sup>24</sup> γόνυ, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>25</sup> ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>26</sup> ἐκδύω, [5] I put off, take off, strip off, with acc. of person or garment or both. <sup>27</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>28</sup> ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>29</sup> σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>30</sup> ἀγαρεῦω, [3] I impress (into my service), send (on an errand). <sup>31</sup> παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>32</sup> Κυρηναῖος, ου, ὁ, [6] belonging to Cyrene, a Cyrenaean. <sup>33</sup> ἀγρός, οἰ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>34</sup> σταυρός, οἰ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>35</sup> Γολγοθᾶ, ἡ, [3] Golgotha, a knoll outside the wall of Jerusalem. <sup>36</sup> μεθερμηνεύω, [7] I translate (from one language into another), interpret. <sup>37</sup> κρανίον, ου, τό, [4] a skull. <sup>38</sup> σμυρνίζω, [1] I mingle with myrrh. <sup>39</sup> οἶνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine.

σταυρώσαντες<sup>1</sup> αὐτόν, διαμερίζονται<sup>2</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον<sup>3</sup> ἐπ' αὐτά, τίς τί ἄρη. 25 Ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν<sup>4</sup> αὐτόν. 26 Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή<sup>5</sup> τῆς αἰτίας<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη,<sup>7</sup> Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 27 Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσιν<sup>8</sup> δύο ληστές,<sup>9</sup> ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦ. 28 Καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων<sup>11</sup> ἐλογίσθη.<sup>12</sup> 29 Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι<sup>13</sup> ἐβλασφήμουν<sup>14</sup> αὐτόν, κινούντες<sup>15</sup> τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐά,<sup>16</sup> ὁ καταλύων<sup>17</sup> τὸν ναόν<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν,<sup>19</sup> 30 σῶσον σεαυτόν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ κατάβα ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ.<sup>21</sup> 31 Ὁμοίως<sup>22</sup> καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες<sup>23</sup> πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον, Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. 32 Ὁ χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ,<sup>24</sup> ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεῦσωμεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι<sup>24</sup> αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον<sup>25</sup> αὐτόν.

33 Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας ἕκτης,<sup>26</sup> σκότος<sup>27</sup> ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης.<sup>28</sup> 34 Καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ ἐνάτῃ<sup>28</sup> ἐβόησεν<sup>29</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων, Ἐλωί,<sup>30</sup> Ἐλωί,<sup>30</sup> λιμὰ<sup>31</sup> σαβαχθανί;<sup>32</sup> Ὁ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνεύομενος,<sup>33</sup> Ὁ θεὸς μου, ὁ θεὸς μου, εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπες;<sup>34</sup> 35 Καὶ τινες τῶν παρεστηκότων<sup>35</sup> ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, Ἰδοῦ, Ἥλιαν φωνεῖ.<sup>36</sup> 36 Δραμῶν<sup>37</sup> δὲ εἶς, καὶ γεμίσας<sup>38</sup> σπόγγον<sup>39</sup> ὄξους,<sup>40</sup> περιθεῖς<sup>41</sup> τε

<sup>1</sup>σταυρώσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>2</sup>διαμερίζονται: PMI-3P <sup>4</sup>ἐσταύρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup>ἐπιγεγραμμένη: RPP-NSF  
<sup>8</sup>σταυροῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>12</sup>ἐλογίσθη: API-3S <sup>13</sup>παραπορευόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>14</sup>ἐβλασφήμουν: IAI-3P  
<sup>15</sup>κινούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>17</sup>καταλύων: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>οἰκοδομῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup>ἐμπαίζοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>24</sup>συνεσταυρωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>25</sup>ὠνείδιζον: IAI-3P <sup>29</sup>ἐβόησεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup>μεθερμηνεύομενος: PPP-NSN  
<sup>34</sup>ἐγκατέλιπες: 2AAI-2S <sup>35</sup>παραστηκότων: RAP-GPM <sup>36</sup>φωνεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>37</sup>Δραμῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>38</sup>γεμίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>41</sup>περιθεῖς: 2AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>2</sup>διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>3</sup>κλῆρος, ον, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>4</sup>σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>5</sup>ἐπιγραφή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] an inscription, title, label. <sup>6</sup>αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιγράφο, [5] I write upon, inscribe, imprint a mark on. <sup>8</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>9</sup>ληστής, οἰ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>10</sup>εὐώνυμος, ον, [10] (lit: well-named, to avoid the evil omen attaching to the left), on the left-hand side, left. <sup>11</sup>ἄνομος, ον, [10] lawless, wicked, without law. <sup>12</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>13</sup>παραπορεύομαι, [5] I go past, pass by, pass along by. <sup>14</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>15</sup>κινέω, [8] I set in motion, move, remove, excite, stir up. <sup>16</sup>οὐά, [1] ah!, aha!, derisive. <sup>17</sup>καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>18</sup>ναός, οἰ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>19</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig: of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>20</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [41] of yourself. <sup>21</sup>σταυρός, οἰ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>22</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>23</sup>ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>24</sup>συνσταυρόω, [5] I crucify together with. <sup>25</sup>ὠνείδίζω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid. <sup>26</sup>ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>27</sup>σκότος, ουσ, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>28</sup>ἐνάτος, η, ον, [10] ninth. <sup>29</sup>βοάω, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim. <sup>30</sup>ἐλωί, [2] (Aramaic), my God. <sup>31</sup>λιμὰ, [2] (Hebrew), why. <sup>32</sup>σαβαχθανί, [2] thou hast forsaken me. <sup>33</sup>μεθερμηνεύω, [7] I translate (from one language into another), interpret. <sup>34</sup>ἐγκαταλείπω, [9] I leave in the lurch, abandon (one who is in straits), desert. <sup>35</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>36</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>37</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>38</sup>γεμίζω, [9] I fill, load. <sup>39</sup>σπόγγος, ον, ὁ, [3] a sponge. <sup>40</sup>ὄξος, ουσ, τό, [7] vinegar, sour wine mixed with water, a common drink of Roman soldiers. <sup>41</sup>περιτίθημι, [8] I place or put around, clothe; fig: I bestow, confer.

καλάμῳ,<sup>1</sup> ἐπότιζεν<sup>2</sup> αὐτόν, λέγων, Ἄφετε, ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας καθελεῖν<sup>3</sup> αὐτόν. 37 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφείς φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐξέπνευσεν.<sup>4</sup>

*The Burial of Jesus*

38 Καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα<sup>5</sup> τοῦ ναοῦ<sup>6</sup> ἐσχίσθη<sup>7</sup> εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν<sup>8</sup> ἕως κάτω.<sup>9</sup> 39 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων<sup>10</sup> ὁ παρεστηκὼς<sup>11</sup> ἐξ ἐναντίας<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως κράζας ἐξέπνευσεν,<sup>13</sup> εἶπεν, Ἀληθῶς<sup>14</sup> ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν θεοῦ. 40 Ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν<sup>15</sup> θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ<sup>16</sup> καὶ Ἰωσή μῆτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη, 41 αἱ καὶ, ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ, καὶ διηκόνουν<sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβῆσαι<sup>18</sup> αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

42 Καὶ ἦδη ὀψίας<sup>19</sup> γενομένης, ἐπεὶ<sup>20</sup> ἦν Παρασκευή,<sup>21</sup> ὃ ἐστὶν προσάββατον,<sup>22</sup> 43 ἦλθεν Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,<sup>23</sup> εὐσχήμων<sup>24</sup> βουλευτής,<sup>25</sup> ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος<sup>26</sup> τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· τολμήσας<sup>27</sup> εἰσῆλθεν πρὸς Πιλάτον, καὶ ἤτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 44 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐθαύμασεν<sup>28</sup> εἰ ἦδη τέθνηκεν·<sup>29</sup> καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>30</sup> τὸν κεντυρίωνα,<sup>10</sup> ἐπρωτήσεν αὐτόν εἰ πάλαι<sup>31</sup> ἀπέθανεν. 45 Καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος,<sup>10</sup> ἐδωρήσατο<sup>32</sup> τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰωσήφ. 46 Καὶ ἀγοράσας<sup>33</sup> σινδόνα,<sup>34</sup> καὶ καθελὼν<sup>35</sup> αὐτόν, ἐνείλησεν<sup>36</sup> τῇ σινδόνι,<sup>34</sup> καὶ κατέθηκεν<sup>37</sup>

<sup>2</sup>ἐπότιζεν: IAI-3S <sup>3</sup>καθελεῖν: 2AAN <sup>4</sup>ἐξέπνευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ἐσχίσθη: API-3S <sup>11</sup>παραστηκὼς: RAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>ἐξέπνευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>διηκόνουν: IAI-3P <sup>18</sup>συναναβῆσαι: 2AAP-NPF <sup>26</sup>προσδεχόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>27</sup>τολήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἐθαύμασεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>τέθνηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>30</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>32</sup>ἐδωρήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἀγοράσας: AAP-NSM <sup>35</sup>καθελὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>36</sup>ἐνείλησεν: AAI-3S <sup>37</sup>κατέθηκεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>κάλαμος, ον, ὁ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>2</sup>ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>3</sup>καθαίρω, [9] (a) I take down, pull down, depose, destroy. <sup>4</sup>ἐκπνέω, [3] (lit: I breathe out), I breathe my last, expire. <sup>5</sup>καταπέτασμα, ατος, τό, [6] (lit: that which is spread out downwards, that which hangs down), a curtain, veil, of that which separated the Holy of Holies from the outer parts of the temple at Jerusalem, also of an outer curtain at the entrance to the Holy Place in the same temple. <sup>6</sup>νάος, οῦ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>7</sup>σχίζω, [10] I rend, divide asunder, cleave. <sup>8</sup>ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew. <sup>9</sup>κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under, less, of a length of time. <sup>10</sup>κεντυρίων, ὄνος, ὁ, [3] a centurion, an officer commanding about a hundred infantry in the Roman army. <sup>11</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>12</sup>ἐναντίος, α, ον, [8] opposite, opposed, contrary; the adversary. <sup>13</sup>ἐκπνέω, [3] (lit: I breathe out), I breathe my last, expire. <sup>14</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>15</sup>μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>16</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>17</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>18</sup>συναναβαίνω, [2] I go up with. <sup>19</sup>ὄψις, α, ον, [15] late, evening. <sup>20</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>21</sup>παρασκευή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] the day of preparation, the day before the Sabbath, Friday. <sup>22</sup>προσάββατον, ον, τό, [1] the day before the Sabbath. <sup>23</sup>Αριμαθαία, ας, ἡ, [4] Arimathea, a place in Palestine. <sup>24</sup>εὐσχήμων, ον, [5] (a) comely, seemly, decorous, (b) of honorable position (in society), wealthy, influential. <sup>25</sup>βουλευτής, οῦ, ὁ, [2] a member of a city council, in NT of the Sanhedrin at Jerusalem. <sup>26</sup>προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>27</sup>τολμῶ, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>28</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>29</sup>θνήσκω, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>30</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>31</sup>πάλαι, [6] of old, long ago, in times past, former. <sup>32</sup>δωρέομαι, [3] I give, grant, donate. <sup>33</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>34</sup>σινδόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [6] fine linen, a linen cloth. <sup>35</sup>καθαίρω, [9] (a) I take down, pull down, depose, destroy. <sup>36</sup>ἐνελεῖω, [1] I wrap up, roll up in (something), wind in. <sup>37</sup>κατατίθημι, [3] (a) I lay down, deposit, (b) mid: I lay down or deposit a favor, with the view of receiving one in return, seek favor.

αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ,<sup>1</sup> ὃ ἦν λελατομημένον<sup>2</sup> ἐκ πέτρας·<sup>3</sup> καὶ προσεκύλισεν<sup>4</sup> λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν<sup>5</sup> τοῦ μνημείου. <sup>1</sup>47 Ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία Ἰωσὴ ἐθεώρουν ποῦ<sup>6</sup> τίθεται.

*The Resurrection of Jesus*

**16** Καὶ διαγενομένου<sup>7</sup> τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἠγόρασαν<sup>8</sup> ἀρώματα,<sup>9</sup> ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν<sup>10</sup> αὐτόν. **2** Καὶ λίαν<sup>11</sup> πρωὶ<sup>12</sup> τῆς μιᾶς σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>1</sup> ἀνατείλαντος<sup>13</sup> τοῦ ἡλίου. **3** Καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἐαυτάς, Τίς ἀποκυλίσει<sup>15</sup> ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας<sup>5</sup> τοῦ μνημείου; **4** Καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι<sup>16</sup> θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀποκεκύλισται<sup>17</sup> ὁ λίθος· ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα. **5** Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>1</sup> εἶδον νεανίσκον<sup>19</sup> καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιούσις, περιβεβλημένον<sup>20</sup> στολὴν<sup>21</sup> λευκὴν,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν.<sup>23</sup> **6** Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς, Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε.<sup>24</sup> Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζαρηνὸν<sup>25</sup> τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον·<sup>26</sup> ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἴδε,<sup>27</sup> ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. **7** Ἄλλ' ὑπάγετε, εἶπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι Προάγει<sup>28</sup> ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν ὑμῖν. **8** Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ἔφυγον<sup>29</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου·<sup>1</sup> εἶχεν δὲ αὐτάς τρόμος<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἔκστασις<sup>31</sup> καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον, ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

*The Appearances and the Ascension of Jesus*

**9** Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωὶ<sup>12</sup> πρώτη σαββάτου ἐφάνη<sup>32</sup> πρῶτον Μαρίᾳ τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, ἅφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαιμόνια. **10** Ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλεν<sup>33</sup> τοῖς μετ'

<sup>2</sup>λελατομημένον: RPP-NSN <sup>4</sup>προσεκύλισεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>διαγενομένου: 2ADP-GSN <sup>8</sup>ἠγόρασαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>10</sup>ἀλείψωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>13</sup>ἀνατείλαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>15</sup>ἀποκυλίσει: FAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἀναβλέψασαι: AAP-NPF  
<sup>17</sup>ἀποκεκύλισται: RPI-3S <sup>20</sup>περιβεβλημένον: RPP-ASM <sup>23</sup>ἐξεθαμβήθησαν: API-3P <sup>24</sup>ἐκθαμβεῖσθε: PPM-2P  
<sup>26</sup>ἐσταυρωμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>27</sup>ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>28</sup>Προάγει: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἔφυγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐφάνη: 2API-3S  
<sup>33</sup>ἀπήγγειλεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>2</sup>λατομέω, [2] I hew stones, cut stones. <sup>3</sup>πέτρα, ας, ἡ, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>4</sup>προσκύλιω, [2] I roll to, roll up against. <sup>5</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>6</sup>πού, [6] somewhere, anywhere, in a certain place. <sup>7</sup>διαγίνομαι, [3] I pass (of time); I continue through, intervene. <sup>8</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>9</sup>ἄρωμα, ατος, τό, [4] spice, perfume. <sup>10</sup>ἀλείφω, [9] I anoint: festively, in homage, medicinally, or in anointing the dead. <sup>11</sup>λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>12</sup>πρωί, [11] early in the morning, at dawn. <sup>13</sup>ἀνατέλλω, [9] I make to rise, I rise, shine (generally of the sun, and hence met.). <sup>14</sup>ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>15</sup>ἀποκυλίω, [4] I roll away. <sup>16</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>17</sup>ἀποκυλίω, [4] I roll away. <sup>18</sup>σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>19</sup>νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, [10] a young man, youth, an attendant. <sup>20</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>21</sup>στολή, ῆς, ἡ, [8] a long robe, worn by the upper classes in the East. <sup>22</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>23</sup>ἐκθαμβέομαι, [4] I am greatly astonished, am awe-struck. <sup>24</sup>ἐκθαμβέομαι, [4] I am greatly astonished, am awe-struck. <sup>25</sup>Ναζαρητός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] of Nazareth, a Nazarene. <sup>26</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>27</sup>ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>28</sup>προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>29</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>30</sup>τρόμος, ου, ὁ, [5] a trembling, quaking, fear. <sup>31</sup>ἔκστασις, εως, ἡ, [7] (properly: distraction or disturbance of mind caused by shock), bewilderment, amazement; a trance. <sup>32</sup>φαίνο, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>33</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare.

αὐτοῦ γενομένοις, πενθοῦσιν<sup>1</sup> καὶ κλαίουσιν.<sup>2</sup> **11** Κάκεινοι<sup>3</sup> ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ζῆ καὶ ἐθεάθη<sup>4</sup> ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἠπίστησαν.<sup>5</sup>

**12** Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερῶθη<sup>6</sup> ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ,<sup>7</sup> πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν.<sup>8</sup> **13** Κάκεινοι<sup>3</sup> ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>9</sup> τοῖς λοιποῖς·<sup>10</sup> οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν.

**14** Ὑστερον<sup>11</sup> ἀνακειμένοις<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἑνδεκα<sup>13</sup> ἐφανερῶθη,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ὠνείδισεν<sup>15</sup> τὴν ἀπιστίαν<sup>16</sup> αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν,<sup>17</sup> ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις<sup>18</sup> αὐτὸν ἐγγερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. **15** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα,<sup>19</sup> κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέλιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει.<sup>20</sup> **16** Ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας<sup>21</sup> κατακριθήσεται.<sup>22</sup> **17** Σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύσασιν ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει·<sup>23</sup> ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν· γλώσσαις λαλήσουσιν καινῶν·<sup>24</sup> **18** ὄφεις<sup>25</sup> ἀροῦσιν· κἂν<sup>26</sup> θανάσιμόν<sup>27</sup> τι πῶσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάβῃ·<sup>28</sup> ἐπὶ ἄρρωστος<sup>29</sup> χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσιν,<sup>30</sup> καὶ καλῶς<sup>31</sup> ἔξουσιν.

**19** Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη<sup>32</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν<sup>33</sup> ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ. **20** Ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ,<sup>34</sup> τοῦ κυρίου συνεργούντος,<sup>35</sup> καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιούντος<sup>36</sup> διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων<sup>37</sup> σημείων. Ἀμήν.

<sup>1</sup> πενθοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>2</sup> κλαίουσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>4</sup> ἐθεάθη: API-3S <sup>5</sup> ἠπίστησαν: AAI-3P <sup>6</sup> ἐφανερῶθη: API-3S <sup>9</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>12</sup> ἀνακειμένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>14</sup> ἐφανερῶθη: API-3S <sup>15</sup> ὠνείδισεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> θεασαμένοις: ADP-DPM <sup>21</sup> ἀπιστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>22</sup> κατακριθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>23</sup> παρακολουθήσει: FAI-3S <sup>28</sup> βλάβῃ: AAS-3S <sup>30</sup> ἐπιθήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>32</sup> ἀνελήφθη: API-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup> συνεργούντος: PAP-GSM <sup>36</sup> βεβαιούντος: PAP-GSM <sup>37</sup> ἐπακολουθούντων: PAP-GPN

<sup>1</sup> πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt. <sup>2</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>3</sup> κάκενος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>4</sup> θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>5</sup> ἀπιστέω, [7] I am unfaithful, disbelieve, refuse belief, prove false. <sup>6</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>7</sup> μορφή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] form, shape, outward appearance. <sup>8</sup> ἀγρός, οὔ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>9</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>10</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>11</sup> ὕστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later. <sup>12</sup> ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>13</sup> ἑνδεκα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [6] eleven. <sup>14</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>15</sup> ὠνείδίζω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid. <sup>16</sup> ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>17</sup> σκληροκαρδία, ας, ἡ, [3] hardness of heart, perverseness, obstinacy. <sup>18</sup> θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>19</sup> ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>20</sup> κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>21</sup> ἀπιστέω, [7] I am unfaithful, disbelieve, refuse belief, prove false. <sup>22</sup> κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>23</sup> παρακολουθέω, [4] I accompany, follow closely, characterize, both lit. and met.; I investigate. <sup>24</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>25</sup> ὄφις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan. <sup>26</sup> κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>27</sup> θανάσιμος, ον, [1] deadly, mortal, fatal. <sup>28</sup> βλάβω, [2] I hurt, injure. <sup>29</sup> ἄρρωστος, ον, [5] infirm, sick, ill, feeble, sickly. <sup>30</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>31</sup> καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>32</sup> ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>33</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>34</sup> πανταχοῦ, [7] everywhere, in all places. <sup>35</sup> συνεργέω, [5] I cooperate with, work together. <sup>36</sup> βεβαιῶω, [8] I confirm, ratify, secure, establish; pass: I guarantee. <sup>37</sup> ἐπακολουθέω, [4] I follow close after, accompany, dog; I imitate, pursue, am studious of.





# ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΝ

## According to Luke

### The Preface to the Gospel

Ἐπειδήπερ<sup>1</sup> πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν<sup>2</sup> ἀνατάξασθαι<sup>3</sup> διήγησιν<sup>4</sup> περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων<sup>5</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων,<sup>6</sup> 2 καθὼς παρέδωκαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται<sup>7</sup> καὶ ὑπηρεταί<sup>8</sup> γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, 3 ἔδοξεν καί μοι, παρηκολουθηκῶτι<sup>9</sup> ἄνωθεν<sup>10</sup> πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς,<sup>11</sup> καθεξῆς<sup>12</sup> σοι γράψαι, κράτιστε<sup>13</sup> Θεόφιλε, 4 ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς<sup>14</sup> περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης<sup>15</sup> λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.<sup>16</sup>

### The Announcement of John the Baptist's Birth

Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>17</sup> ἱερέυς<sup>18</sup> τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας, ἐξ ἐφημερίας<sup>19</sup> Ἀβιά· καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων<sup>20</sup> Ἀαρῶν, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ. 6 Ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφοτέροι<sup>21</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιομασίαις<sup>22</sup> τοῦ κυρίου

<sup>2</sup> ἐπεχείρησαν: AAI-3P <sup>3</sup> ἀνατάξασθαι: ADN <sup>5</sup> πεπληροφορημένων: RPP-GPN <sup>9</sup> παρηκολουθηκῶτι: RAP-DSM  
<sup>14</sup> ἐπιγνῶς: 2AAS-2S <sup>15</sup> κατηχήθης: API-2S

<sup>1</sup> ἐπειδήπερ, [1] since, forasmuch as. <sup>2</sup> ἐπιχειρέω, [3] I take in hand, attempt. <sup>3</sup> ἀνατάσσομαι, [1] I arrange, draw up, compose, but perhaps: I set down from memory, restore from memory. <sup>4</sup> διήγησις, εὖς, ἡ, [1] a narrative. <sup>5</sup> πληροφορῶς, [5] (lit: I carry full), (a) I complete, carry out fully, (b) I fully convince, satisfy fully, (c) I fully believe. <sup>6</sup> πρῶγμα, αὐτος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter; an affair. <sup>7</sup> αὐτόπτης, οὐ, ὁ, [1] an eye-witness. <sup>8</sup> ὑπηρετής, οὐ, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer; licitor; (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>9</sup> παρακολουθεῶ, [4] I accompany, follow closely, characterize, both lit. and met.; I investigate. <sup>10</sup> ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew. <sup>11</sup> ἀκριβῶς, [9] carefully, exactly, strictly, distinctly. <sup>12</sup> καθεξῆς, [5] in order, in succession, in the time immediately after, just after. <sup>13</sup> κράτιστος, ἡ, οὐ, [4] most excellent, an official epithet, used in addressing a Roman of high rank, and in the second century one of equestrian (as distinguished from senatorial) rank. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>15</sup> κατηχέω, [8] I instruct orally, teach, inform. <sup>16</sup> ἀσφάλεια, ας, ἡ, [3] safety, security, reliability, firmness. <sup>17</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>18</sup> ἱερέυς, εὖς, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>19</sup> ἐφημερία, ας, ἡ, [2] a class of priests who served for a stated number of days. <sup>20</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρῶς, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>21</sup> ἀμφοτέροι, αἱ, α, [14] both (of two). <sup>22</sup> δικαίωμα, αὐτος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness.

ἄμειπτοι.<sup>1</sup> 7 Καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι<sup>2</sup> ἡ Ἐλισάβητ ἦν στεῖρα,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἄμφοτεροί<sup>4</sup> προβεβηκότες<sup>5</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν.

8 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν<sup>6</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει<sup>7</sup> τῆς ἐφημερίας<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ ἔναντι<sup>9</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, 9 κατὰ τὸ ἔθος<sup>10</sup> τῆς ἱερατείας,<sup>11</sup> ἔλαχεν<sup>12</sup> τοῦ θυμιᾶσαι<sup>13</sup> εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν<sup>14</sup> τοῦ κυρίου. 10 Καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος<sup>15</sup> ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ προσευχόμενον ἔξω τῆ ὥρας τοῦ θυμιάματος.<sup>16</sup> 11 Ὦφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου, ἐστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου<sup>17</sup> τοῦ θυμιάματος.<sup>16</sup> 12 Καὶ ἐταράχθη<sup>18</sup> Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος<sup>19</sup> ἐπέπεσεν<sup>20</sup> ἐπ' αὐτόν. 13 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία· διότι<sup>21</sup> εἰσηκούσθη<sup>22</sup> ἡ δέησίς<sup>23</sup> σου, καὶ ἡ γυνή σου Ἐλισάβητ γεννήσει υἱὸν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην. 14 Καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις,<sup>24</sup> καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γεννήσει<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται. 15 Ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ οἶνον<sup>26</sup> καὶ σίκερα<sup>27</sup> οὐ μὴ πῖη, καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται<sup>28</sup> ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας<sup>29</sup> μητρὸς αὐτοῦ. 16 Καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει<sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ κύριον τὸν θεὸν αὐτῶν· 17 καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται<sup>31</sup> ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει Ἡλίου, ἐπιστρέψαι<sup>32</sup> καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα, καὶ ἀπειθεῖς<sup>33</sup> ἐν φρονήσει<sup>34</sup> δικαίων, ἐτοιμάσαι<sup>35</sup> κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον.<sup>36</sup> 18 Καὶ εἶπεν Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Κατὰ τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; Ἐγὼ γὰρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης,<sup>37</sup> καὶ ἡ γυνή μου προβεβηκυῖα<sup>38</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. 19 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς<sup>39</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ· καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σε, καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα. 20 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἔση σιωπῶν<sup>40</sup> καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας γένηται

<sup>5</sup>προβεβηκότες: RAP-NPM <sup>6</sup>ἱερατεύειν: PAN <sup>12</sup>ἔλαχεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>θυμιᾶσαι: AAN <sup>18</sup>ἐταράχθη: API-3S  
<sup>20</sup>ἐπέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>εἰσηκούσθη: API-3S <sup>28</sup>πλησθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>30</sup>ἐπιστρέψει: FAI-3S <sup>31</sup>προελεύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>32</sup>ἐπιστρέψαι: AAN <sup>35</sup>ἐτοιμάσαι: AAN <sup>36</sup>κατεσκευασμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>38</sup>προβεβηκυῖα: RAP-NSF  
<sup>39</sup>παρεστηκὼς: RAP-NSM <sup>40</sup>σιωπῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>ἄμειπτος, ov, [5] blameless, free from fault or defect. <sup>2</sup>καθότι, [5] (a) in proportion as, according as, (b) because. <sup>3</sup>στεῖρος, α, ov, [4] barren. <sup>4</sup>ἄμφοτεροί, αι, α, [14] both (of two). <sup>5</sup>προβαίνο, [5] I go forward, advance. <sup>6</sup>ἱερατεύω, [1] I serve as priest. <sup>7</sup>τάξις, εως, ἡ, [10] order, (a) regular arrangement, (b) appointed succession, (c) position, rank. <sup>8</sup>ἐφημερία, ας, ἡ, [2] a class of priests who served for a stated number of days. <sup>9</sup>ἔναντι, [1] before, in the presence of. <sup>10</sup>ἔθος, ους, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>11</sup>ἱερατεία, ας, ἡ, [2] the duty (office) of a priest, priesthood. <sup>12</sup>λαγχάνω, [4] (a) I obtain (receive) by lot, my lot (turn) is, (b) I draw lots. <sup>13</sup>θυμιᾶω, [1] I burn incense. <sup>14</sup>ναός, οἶ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>15</sup>πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>16</sup>θυμίαμα, ατος, τό, [6] incense. <sup>17</sup>θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>18</sup>ταράσσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>19</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιπίπτο, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>21</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>22</sup>εἰσακούω, [5] I hear, listen to, heed. <sup>23</sup>δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>24</sup>ἀγαλλίασις, εως, ἡ, [5] wild joy, ecstatic delight, exultation, exhilaration. <sup>25</sup>γέννησις, εως, ἡ, [2] nativity, birth. <sup>26</sup>οἶνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>27</sup>σίκερα, τό, [1] intoxicating drink. <sup>28</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>29</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>30</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>31</sup>προέρχομαι, [5] I go forward, go on, advance; I go before, precede. <sup>32</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>33</sup>ἀπειθεῖς, ἐς, [6] unbelieving, disobedient, who will not be persuaded. <sup>34</sup>φρόνησις, εως, ἡ, [2] understanding (which leads to right action), practical wisdom, prudence. <sup>35</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>36</sup>κατασκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready. <sup>37</sup>πρεσβύτης, ου, ὁ, [3] an old man, an ambassador. <sup>38</sup>προβαίνο, [5] I go forward, advance. <sup>39</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>40</sup>σιωπῶω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily.

ταῦτα, ἀνθ' <sup>1</sup> ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν. **21** Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν <sup>2</sup> τὸν Ζαχαρίαν· καὶ ἐθαύμαζον <sup>3</sup> ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν <sup>4</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ναῷ. <sup>5</sup> **22** Ἐξεληθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἠδύνατο λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν <sup>6</sup> ὅτι ὄπτασίαν <sup>7</sup> ἑώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ· <sup>5</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων <sup>8</sup> αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενεν <sup>9</sup> κωφός. <sup>10</sup> **23** Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν <sup>11</sup> αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας <sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἀπήλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

**24** Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν <sup>13</sup> Ἑλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέκρυβεν <sup>14</sup> ἑαυτὴν μῆνας <sup>15</sup> πέντε, <sup>16</sup> λέγουσα **25** ὅτι Οὕτως μοι πεποιήκεν ὁ κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς ἐπέιδεν <sup>17</sup> ἀφελεῖν <sup>18</sup> τὸ ὄνειδος <sup>19</sup> μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.

*The Annunciation to Mary*

**26** Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνί <sup>15</sup> τῷ ἔκτω <sup>20</sup> ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἧ ὄνομα Ναζαρέτ, <sup>21</sup> **27** πρὸς παρθένον <sup>22</sup> μεμνηστευμένην <sup>23</sup> ἀνδρί, ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσήφ, ἐξ οἴκου Δαυίδ· καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου <sup>22</sup> Μαριάμ. **28** Καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπεν, Χαίρε, κεχαριτωμένη· <sup>24</sup> ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ, εὐλογημένη <sup>25</sup> σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν. **29** Ἡ δὲ ἰδοῦσα διεταράχθη <sup>26</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διελογίζετο <sup>27</sup> ποταπὸς <sup>28</sup> εἶψι ὁ ἀσπασμὸς <sup>29</sup> οὗτος. **30** Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ, Μὴ φοβοῦ, Μαριάμ· εὐρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. **31** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, συλλήψῃ <sup>30</sup> ἐν γαστρὶ, <sup>31</sup> καὶ τέξῃ <sup>32</sup> υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. **32** Οὗτος ἔσται μέγας, καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου <sup>33</sup> κληθήσεται· καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαυὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, **33** καὶ βασιλεύσει <sup>34</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ

<sup>2</sup>προσδοκῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>3</sup>ἐθαύμαζον: IAI-3P <sup>4</sup>χρονίζειν: PAN <sup>6</sup>ἐπέγνωσαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>8</sup>διανεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>διέμενεν: IAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>13</sup>συνέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>περιέκρυβεν: IAI-3S <sup>17</sup>ἐπέιδεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἀφελεῖν: 2AAN <sup>23</sup>μεμνηστευμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>24</sup>κεχαριτωμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>25</sup>εὐλογημένη: RPP-NSF <sup>26</sup>διεταράχθη: API-3S <sup>27</sup>διελογίζετο: INI-3S <sup>30</sup>συλλήψῃ: FDI-2S <sup>32</sup>τέξῃ: FDI-2S <sup>34</sup>βασιλεύσει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>2</sup>προσδοκῶ, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>3</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>4</sup>χρονίζω, [5] I delay, tarry, linger; spend time. <sup>5</sup>ναός, οὐδ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>6</sup>ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>7</sup>ὄπτασία, ας, ἡ, [4] a vision, supernatural appearance. <sup>8</sup>διανεύω, [1] I nod continually, beckon. <sup>9</sup>διαμένω, [5] I remain, continue. <sup>10</sup>κωφός, ἡ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf. <sup>11</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>12</sup>λειτουργία, ας, ἡ, [6] a charitable gift, public service in the widest sense; service as of priest or Levite ritual. <sup>13</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>14</sup>περικρύπτω, [1] I conceal, hide (by putting something around it). <sup>15</sup>μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>16</sup>πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>17</sup>ἐπέιδεν, [2] I looked upon, regarded. <sup>18</sup>ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>19</sup>ὄνειδος, οὐς, τό, [1] reproach, disgrace. <sup>20</sup>ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>21</sup>Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>22</sup>παρθένος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [14] a maiden, virgin; extended to men who have not known women. <sup>23</sup>μνηστεύω, [3] I ask in marriage; pass: I am betrothed. <sup>24</sup>χαριτόω, [2] I favor, bestow freely on. <sup>25</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>26</sup>διαταράσσω, [1] I trouble greatly, agitate. <sup>27</sup>διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>28</sup>ποταπός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] of what kind, of what manner. <sup>29</sup>ἀσπασμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [10] a greeting, salutation. <sup>30</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>31</sup>γαστήρ, γαστρός, ἡ, [9] the womb, stomach; of a woman: to be with child (lit: to have [a child] in the belly). <sup>32</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>33</sup>ὑψιστος, η, ον, [13] highest, most high, the heights. <sup>34</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over.

ἔσται τέλος. <sup>1</sup> 34 Εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ <sup>2</sup> ἄνδρα οὐ γινώσκω; 35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται <sup>3</sup> ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου <sup>4</sup> ἐπισκιάσει <sup>5</sup> σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσεται υἱὸς θεοῦ. 36 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, Ἐλισάβετ ἡ συγγενής <sup>6</sup> σου, καὶ αὐτὴ συνειληφυῖα <sup>7</sup> υἱὸν ἐν γήρει <sup>8</sup> αὐτῆς· καὶ οὗτος μὴν <sup>9</sup> ἔκτος <sup>10</sup> ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρᾳ. <sup>11</sup> 37 Ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσεται <sup>12</sup> παρὰ τῷ θεῷ πᾶν ῥήμα. 38 Εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ, Ἰδοῦ, ἡ δούλη <sup>13</sup> κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥημά σου. Καὶ ἀπήλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

*Mary's Visit to Elizabeth*

39 Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν <sup>14</sup> μετὰ σπουδῆς, <sup>15</sup> εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, 40 καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου, καὶ ἠσπάσατο τὴν Ἐλισάβετ. 41 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν ἡ Ἐλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασμὸν <sup>16</sup> τῆς Μαρίας, ἐσκίρτησεν <sup>17</sup> τὸ βρέφος <sup>18</sup> ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ <sup>19</sup> αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη <sup>20</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἐλισάβετ. 42 καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν <sup>21</sup> φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, καὶ εἶπεν, Εὐλογημένη <sup>22</sup> σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν, καὶ εὐλογημένος <sup>23</sup> ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας <sup>19</sup> σου. 43 Καὶ πόθεν <sup>24</sup> μοι τοῦτο, ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ κυρίου μου πρὸς με; 44 Ἰδοῦ γάρ, ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ <sup>16</sup> σου εἰς τὰ ὠτά <sup>25</sup> μου, ἐσκίρτησεν <sup>26</sup> τὸ βρέφος <sup>18</sup> ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει <sup>27</sup> ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ <sup>19</sup> μου. 45 Καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα, ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις <sup>28</sup> τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου. 46 Καὶ εἶπεν Μαριάμ, Μεγαλύνει <sup>29</sup> ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν κύριον, 47 καὶ ἠγαλλίασεν <sup>30</sup> τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ σωτῆρί <sup>31</sup> μου. 48 Ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν <sup>32</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν ταπεινώσιν <sup>33</sup> τῆς δούλης <sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ. Ἰδοῦ γάρ, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσιν <sup>34</sup> με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί. <sup>35</sup> 49 Ὅτι ἐποίησέν μοι μεγαλεῖα <sup>36</sup> ὁ δυνατός, <sup>37</sup> καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. 50 Καὶ

<sup>3</sup> ἐπελεύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>5</sup> ἐπισκιάσει: FAI-3S <sup>7</sup> συνειληφυῖα: 2RAP-NSF <sup>12</sup> ἀδυνατήσεται: FAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐσκίρτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἐπλήσθη: API-3S <sup>21</sup> ἀνεφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> Εὐλογημένη: RPP-NSF <sup>23</sup> εὐλογημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>26</sup> ἐσκίρτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> Μεγαλύνει: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup> ἠγαλλίασεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup> ἐπέβλεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> μακαριοῦσιν: FAI-3P-ATT

<sup>1</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>2</sup> ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>3</sup> ἐπέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack. <sup>4</sup> ὑψιστος, η, ον, [13] highest, most high, the heights. <sup>5</sup> ἐπισκιάζω, [5] I overshadow, envelop. <sup>6</sup> συγγενής, ἐς, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>7</sup> συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>8</sup> γῆρας, ρως, τό, [1] old age. <sup>9</sup> μὴν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>10</sup> ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>11</sup> στείρος, α, ον, [4] barren. <sup>12</sup> ἀδυνατέω, [2] to be impossible; I am unable. <sup>13</sup> δούλη, ης, ἡ, [3] a female slave, bonds-maid. <sup>14</sup> ὄρεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] mountainous, hilly, the hill-country. <sup>15</sup> σπουδῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [12] (a) speed, haste, (b) diligence, earnestness, enthusiasm. <sup>16</sup> ἀσπασμός, οῦ, ὁ, [10] a greeting, salutation. <sup>17</sup> σκιρτάω, [3] I leap (for joy), skip, bound. <sup>18</sup> βρέφος, ους, τό, [8] infant, babe, child in arms. <sup>19</sup> κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>20</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>21</sup> ἀναφωνέω, [1] I call out, shout, exclaim. <sup>22</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>23</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>24</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>25</sup> ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>26</sup> σκιρτάω, [3] I leap (for joy), skip, bound. <sup>27</sup> ἀγαλλίασις, εως, ἡ, [5] wild joy, ecstatic delight, exultation, exhilaration. <sup>28</sup> τελείωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] completion, fulfillment, perfection. <sup>29</sup> μεγαλύνω, [8] (a) I enlarge, lengthen, (b) I increase, magnify, extol. <sup>30</sup> ἀγαλλιάω, [11] I exult, am full of joy. <sup>31</sup> σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>32</sup> ἐπιβλέπω, [3] I look with favor on, regard. <sup>33</sup> ταπεινώσις, εως, ἡ, [4] abasement (in spirit), low condition (in circumstances). <sup>34</sup> μακαρίζω, [2] I bless, pronounce blessed or happy. <sup>35</sup> γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>36</sup> μεγαλεῖος, εἶα, εἶον, [2] grand, magnificent, splendid. <sup>37</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible.

τὸ ἔλεος<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς<sup>2</sup> γενεῶν<sup>2</sup> τοῖς φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. **51** Ἐποίησεν κράτος<sup>3</sup> ἐν βραχίονι<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ· διεσκόρπισεν<sup>5</sup> ὑπερηφάνους<sup>6</sup> διανοία<sup>7</sup> καρδίας αὐτῶν. **52** Καθεῖλεν<sup>8</sup> δυνάστας<sup>9</sup> ἀπὸ θρόνων, καὶ ὕψωσεν<sup>10</sup> ταπεινοὺς.<sup>11</sup> **53** Πεινῶντας<sup>12</sup> ἐνέπλησεν<sup>13</sup> ἀγαθῶν, καὶ πλουτοῦντας<sup>14</sup> ἐξαπέστειλεν<sup>15</sup> κενούς.<sup>16</sup> **54** Ἀντελάβετο<sup>17</sup> Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς<sup>18</sup> αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι<sup>19</sup> ἑλέους,<sup>1</sup> **55** καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραάμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

**56** Ἐμεινεν δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὥσει<sup>21</sup> μηνῶν<sup>22</sup> τρεῖς, καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν<sup>23</sup> εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

*The Birth of John the Baptist*

**57** Τῇ δὲ Ἐλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη<sup>24</sup> ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν<sup>25</sup> αὐτήν, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν. **58** Καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι<sup>26</sup> καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς<sup>27</sup> αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνεν<sup>28</sup> κύριος τὸ ἔλεος<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον<sup>29</sup> αὐτῇ. **59** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ὀγδόῃ<sup>30</sup> ἡμέρᾳ, ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν<sup>31</sup> τὸ παιδίον· καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. **60** Καὶ ἀποκριθεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάννης. **61** Καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτήν ὅτι Οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ συγγενείᾳ<sup>32</sup> σου ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. **62** Ἐνένευον<sup>33</sup> δὲ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτόν. **63** Καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον<sup>34</sup> ἔγραψεν, λέγων, Ἰωάννης ἐστὶν τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν<sup>35</sup> πάντες. **64** Ἀνεφώθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν<sup>37</sup> τὸν θεόν. **65** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος<sup>38</sup> τοὺς

<sup>5</sup> διεσκόρπισεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup> Καθεῖλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> ὕψωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> Πεινῶντας: PAP-APM <sup>13</sup> ἐνέπλησεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup> πλουτοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>15</sup> ἐξαπέστειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> Ἀντελάβετο: 2ADI-3S <sup>19</sup> μνησθῆναι: APN <sup>23</sup> ὑπέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἐπλήσθη: API-3S <sup>25</sup> τεκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>28</sup> ἐμεγάλυνεν: LAI-3S <sup>29</sup> συνέχαιρον: LAI-3P <sup>31</sup> περιτεμεῖν: 2AAN <sup>33</sup> Ἐνένευον: LAI-3P <sup>35</sup> ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>37</sup> εὐλογῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> ἔλεος, οὐς, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>2</sup> γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>3</sup> κράτος, οὐς, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>4</sup> βραχίον, ονος, ὁ, [3] the arm, strength. <sup>5</sup> διασκορπίζω, [9] I scatter; winnow, disperse, waste. <sup>6</sup> ὑπερήφανος, ον, [5] proud, arrogant, disdainful. <sup>7</sup> διάνοια, ας, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>8</sup> καθαιρέω, [9] (a) I take down, pull down, depose, destroy. <sup>9</sup> δυνάστης, ου, ὁ, [3] (lit: a man who rules by force), a ruler, potentate; also: courtier; member of the court. <sup>10</sup> ὕψω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>11</sup> ταπεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] humble, lowly, in position or spirit (in a good sense). <sup>12</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>13</sup> ἐμπλήρω, [5] I fill up, satisfy. <sup>14</sup> πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>15</sup> ἐξαποπέμνω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task). <sup>16</sup> κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>17</sup> ἀντιλαμβάνομαι, [3] I take hold of, help, share in, partake of, enjoy. <sup>18</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>19</sup> μνησκόμαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>20</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>21</sup> ὥσει, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>22</sup> μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>23</sup> ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>24</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>25</sup> τίκω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>26</sup> περίοικος, ον, [1] dwelling around; subst: a neighbor. <sup>27</sup> συγγενής, ἑς, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>28</sup> μεγαλύνω, [8] (a) I enlarge, lengthen, (b) I increase, magnify, extol. <sup>29</sup> συχαίρω, [7] I rejoice with, congratulate. <sup>30</sup> ὀγδοός, η, ον, [5] the eighth, one of eight, with seven others. <sup>31</sup> περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>32</sup> συγγένεια, ας, ἡ, [3] kindred, family. <sup>33</sup> ἐννεύω, [1] I make a sign to by nodding. <sup>34</sup> πινακίδιον, ου, τό, [1] a tablet for writing. <sup>35</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder; marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>36</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>37</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>38</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect.

περιοικούντας<sup>1</sup> αὐτούς· καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὄρεινῃ<sup>2</sup> τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>3</sup> διελαλεῖτο<sup>4</sup> πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. **66** Καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες, Τί ἄρα<sup>5</sup> τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; Καὶ χεῖρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

**67** Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη<sup>6</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ προεφήτευσεν,<sup>7</sup> λέγων, **68** Εὐλογητὸς<sup>8</sup> κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν<sup>10</sup> τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, **69** καὶ ἤγειρεν κέρας<sup>11</sup> σωτηρίας<sup>12</sup> ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαυὶδ τοῦ παιδὸς<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ— **70** καθὼς ἐλάλησεν διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ— **71** σωτηρίαν<sup>12</sup> ἐξ ἐχθρῶν<sup>14</sup> ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων<sup>15</sup> ἡμᾶς· **72** ποιῆσαι ἔλεος<sup>16</sup> μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, καὶ μνησθῆναι<sup>17</sup> διαθήκης<sup>18</sup> ἁγίας αὐτοῦ, **73** ὅρκον<sup>19</sup> ὃν ὤμοσεν<sup>20</sup> πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν, τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν, **74** ἀφόβως,<sup>21</sup> ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν<sup>14</sup> ἡμῶν ῥυσθέντας,<sup>22</sup> λατρεύειν<sup>23</sup> αὐτῷ **75** ἐν ὁσιότητι<sup>24</sup> καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν. **76** Καὶ σύ, παιδίον, προφήτης ὑψίστου<sup>25</sup> κληθήσῃ· προπορεύσῃ<sup>26</sup> γὰρ πρὸ<sup>27</sup> προσώπου κυρίου ἐτοιμάσαι<sup>28</sup> ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ· **77** τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν<sup>29</sup> σωτηρίας<sup>12</sup> τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει<sup>30</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν, **78** διὰ σπλάγχνα<sup>31</sup> ἐλέους<sup>16</sup> θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο<sup>32</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀνατολή<sup>33</sup> ἐξ ὕψους,<sup>34</sup> **79** ἐπιφάναι<sup>35</sup> τοῖς ἐν σκότει<sup>36</sup> καὶ σκιᾷ<sup>37</sup> θανάτου καθημένοις, τοῦ κατευθῆναι<sup>38</sup> τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης.

<sup>1</sup>περιοικούντας: PAP-APM <sup>4</sup>διελαλεῖτο: IPI-3S <sup>6</sup>ἐπλήσθη: API-3S <sup>7</sup>προεφήτευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐπεσκέψατο: ADI-3S <sup>15</sup>μισούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>17</sup>μνησθῆναι: APN <sup>20</sup>ὤμοσεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ῥυσθέντας: APP-APM <sup>23</sup>λατρεύειν: PAN <sup>26</sup>προπορεύσῃ: FDI-2S <sup>28</sup>ἐτοιμάσαι: AAN <sup>32</sup>ἐπεσκέψατο: ADI-3S <sup>35</sup>ἐπιφάναι: AAN <sup>38</sup>κατευθῆναι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>περιοικέω, [1] I dwell around, am neighboring to. <sup>2</sup>ὄρεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] mountainous, hilly, the hill-country. <sup>3</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>4</sup>διαλαλέω, [2] I converse together, talk of; of conversation passing from mouth to mouth. <sup>5</sup>ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>6</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>7</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>8</sup>εὐλογητός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (used only of God), blessed (as entitled to receive blessing from man), worthy of praise. <sup>9</sup>ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>10</sup>λύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] (in the Old Testament: ransoming from imprisonment for debt, or from slavery; release from national misfortune, etc.), liberation, deliverance, release. <sup>11</sup>κέρας, ατος, τό, [11] (a) a horn, (b) a horn-like projection at the corner of an altar; (c) a horn as a symbol of power. <sup>12</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>13</sup>παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>14</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>15</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>16</sup>ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>17</sup>μνησκόμαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>18</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>19</sup>ὄρκος, ου, ὁ, [10] an oath. <sup>20</sup>ὀμνῶ, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>21</sup>ἀφόβως, [4] fearlessly, shamelessly, securely, tranquilly. <sup>22</sup>ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>23</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>24</sup>ὁσιότης, ητος, ἡ, [2] holiness, godliness, piety. <sup>25</sup>ὑψιστος, η, ον, [13] highest, most high, the heights. <sup>26</sup>προπορεύομαι, [2] I precede, pass on before, go before. <sup>27</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>28</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>29</sup>γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>30</sup>ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>31</sup>σπλάγχνα, ον, τά, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings. <sup>32</sup>ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>33</sup>ἀνατολή, ης, ἡ, [10] (a) rising of the sun, hence (b) (sing. and plur.) the quarter whence the sun rises, the East. <sup>34</sup>ὑψος, ους, τό, [6] height, heaven; dignity, eminence. <sup>35</sup>ἐπιφαίνω, [4] I appear (as of a light in the heavens or from the heavens), shine upon. <sup>36</sup>σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>37</sup>σκιά, ας, ἡ, [7] a shadow, shade, thick darkness, an outline. <sup>38</sup>κατευθῆναι, [3] (a) I make straight, (b) met: I put in the right way, direct.

80 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἠΰξανεν<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο<sup>2</sup> πνεύματι, καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδειξέως<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραήλ.

*The Birth of Jesus and the Adoration of the Shepherds*

2 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, ἐξῆλθεν δόγμα<sup>4</sup> παρὰ Καίσαρος<sup>5</sup> Αὐγούστου,<sup>6</sup> ἀπογράφεσθαι<sup>7</sup> πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην.<sup>8</sup> 2 Αὕτη ἡ ἀπογραφή<sup>9</sup> πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμονεύοντος<sup>10</sup> τῆς Συρίας<sup>11</sup> Κυρηνίου. 3 Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες ἀπογράφεσθαι,<sup>12</sup> ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. 4 Ἀνέβη δὲ καὶ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρέτ,<sup>13</sup> εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν,<sup>14</sup> εἰς πόλιν Δαυίδ, ἣτις καλεῖται Βηθλέεμ,<sup>15</sup> διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς<sup>16</sup> Δαυίδ, 5 ἀπογράψασθαι<sup>17</sup> σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ μεμνηστευμένῃ<sup>18</sup> αὐτῷ γυναικί, οὔσῃ ἐγκύφ.<sup>19</sup> 6 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ, ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>20</sup> αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν<sup>21</sup> αὐτήν. 7 Καὶ ἔτεκεν<sup>22</sup> τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν<sup>24</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἀνέκλινεν<sup>25</sup> αὐτόν ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ,<sup>26</sup> διότι<sup>27</sup> οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.<sup>28</sup>

8 Καὶ ποιμένες<sup>29</sup> ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ<sup>30</sup> τῇ αὐτῇ ἀγραυλοῦντες<sup>31</sup> καὶ φυλάσσοντες<sup>32</sup> φυλακὰς<sup>33</sup> τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποιμνὴν<sup>34</sup> αὐτῶν. 9 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη<sup>35</sup> αὐτοῖς, καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμψεν<sup>36</sup> αὐτούς· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον<sup>37</sup> μέγαν.

<sup>1</sup>ἠΰξανεν: IAI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἐκραταιοῦτο: IPI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἀπογράφεσθαι: PEN <sup>4</sup>ἡγεμονεύοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>5</sup>ἀπογράφεσθαι: PPN <sup>6</sup>ἀπογράψασθαι: AMN <sup>7</sup>μεμνηστευμένη: RPP-DSF <sup>8</sup>ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>9</sup>τεκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>10</sup>ἔτεκεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐσπαργάνωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἀνέκλινεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἀγραυλοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>14</sup>φυλάσσοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>15</sup>ἐπέστη: 2AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>περιέλαμψεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>2</sup>κραταιώω, [4] I strengthen, confirm; pass: I grow strong, become strong. <sup>3</sup>ἀνάδειξις, εως, ἡ, [1] the proclamation of an appointment (to an office); perhaps rather admission to membership of a society. <sup>4</sup>δόγμα, ατος, τό, [5] a decree, edict, ordinance. <sup>5</sup>Καῖσαρ, αρος, ό, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>6</sup>Αὐγούστος, ου, ό, [1] Augustus, a title conferred on the first Roman Emperor, C. Iulius Octavianus, denoting sanctity (almost divinity). <sup>7</sup>ἀπογράφω, [4] I enroll, inscribe in a register; mid: I give my name for registration (or census-taking). <sup>8</sup>οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>9</sup>ἀπογραφή, ης, ἡ, [2] an enrollment, census-taking, record. <sup>10</sup>ἡγεμονεύω, [2] I govern. <sup>11</sup>Συρία, ας, ἡ, [8] Syria, a great Roman imperial province, united with Cilicia. <sup>12</sup>ἀπογράφω, [4] I enroll, inscribe in a register; mid: I give my name for registration (or census-taking). <sup>13</sup>Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>14</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>15</sup>Βηθλέεμ, ἡ, [8] Bethlehem, a town of Judea. <sup>16</sup>πατριᾶ, ᾶς, ἡ, [3] lineage, ancestry; a family, tribe. <sup>17</sup>ἀπογράφω, [4] I enroll, inscribe in a register; mid: I give my name for registration (or census-taking). <sup>18</sup>μνηστεύω, [3] I ask in marriage; pass: I am betrothed. <sup>19</sup>ἔγκυος, ου, [1] with child, pregnant. <sup>20</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>21</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>22</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>23</sup>πρωτότοκος, ου, [9] first-born, eldest. <sup>24</sup>σπαργάνω, [2] I swathe, wrap in swaddling clothes. <sup>25</sup>ἀνακλίνω, [8] I lay upon, lean against, lay down, make to recline; pass: I lie back, recline. <sup>26</sup>φάτνη, ης, ἡ, [4] a manger, feeding-trough, stall. <sup>27</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>28</sup>κατάλυμα, ατος, τό, [3] an inn, lodging-place. <sup>29</sup>ποιμὴν, ἐνος, ό, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men. <sup>30</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>31</sup>ἀγραυλέω, [1] I spend the night in the open, bivouac. <sup>32</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>33</sup>φυλακή, ης, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>34</sup>ποιμνῆ, ης, ἡ, [5] a flock (of sheep or goats). <sup>35</sup>ἐπίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>36</sup>περιλάμπω, [2] I shine around. <sup>37</sup>φόβος, ου, ό, [47] (a) fear; terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect.

**10** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ἰδοὺ γάρ, εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἣτις ἔσται παντὶ τῷ λαῷ· **11** ὅτι ἐτέχθη<sup>1</sup> ὑμῖν σήμερον<sup>2</sup> σωτὴρ,<sup>3</sup> ὅς ἐστιν χριστὸς κύριος, ἐν πόλει Δαυίδ. **12** Καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον· εὐρήσετε βρέφος<sup>4</sup> ἐσπαργανωμένον,<sup>5</sup> κείμενον<sup>6</sup> ἐν φάτνῃ.<sup>7</sup> **13** Καὶ ἐξαίφνης<sup>8</sup> ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος<sup>9</sup> στρατιᾶς<sup>10</sup> οὐρανόυ,<sup>11</sup> αἰνούντων<sup>12</sup> τὸν θεόν, καὶ λεγόντων, **14** Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις<sup>13</sup> θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη· ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκία.<sup>14</sup>

**15** Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ ποιμένες<sup>15</sup> εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Διέλθωμεν<sup>16</sup> δὴ<sup>17</sup> ἕως Βηθλέεμ,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονός, ὃ ὁ κύριος ἐγνώρισεν<sup>19</sup> ἡμῖν. **16** Καὶ ἦλθον σπεύσαντες,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἀνεῦρον<sup>21</sup> τὴν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ, καὶ τὸ βρέφος<sup>4</sup> κείμενον<sup>22</sup> ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ.<sup>7</sup> **17** Ἰδόντες δὲ διεγνώρισαν<sup>23</sup> περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. **18** Καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν<sup>24</sup> περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων<sup>15</sup> πρὸς αὐτούς. **19** Ἡ δὲ Μαριὰμ πάντα συντηρεῖ<sup>25</sup> τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, συμβάλλουσα<sup>26</sup> ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. **20** Καὶ ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>27</sup> οἱ ποιμένες,<sup>15</sup> δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνούντες<sup>28</sup> τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον, καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

*The Circumcision and Presentation of Christ*

**21** Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>29</sup> ἡμέραι ὀκτώ<sup>30</sup> τοῦ περιτεμεῖν<sup>31</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ<sup>32</sup> τοῦ συλληφθῆναι<sup>33</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐτέχθη: API-3S <sup>5</sup>ἐσπαργανωμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>6</sup>κείμενον: PNP-ASN <sup>12</sup>αἰνούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>16</sup>Διέλθωμεν: 2AAS-IP <sup>19</sup>ἐγνώρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>σπεύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>24</sup>ἀνεῦρον: 2AAI-3P <sup>22</sup>κείμενον: PNP-ASN <sup>23</sup>διεγνώρισαν: AAI-3P <sup>24</sup>ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup>συντηρεῖ: IAI-3S <sup>26</sup>συμβάλλουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>27</sup>ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup>αἰνούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>29</sup>ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>31</sup>περιτεμεῖν: 2AAN <sup>33</sup>συλληφθῆναι: APN

<sup>1</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>2</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>3</sup>σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>4</sup>βρέφος, ους, τό, [8] infant, babe, child in arms. <sup>5</sup>σπαργανώω, [2] I swathe, wrap in swaddling clothes. <sup>6</sup>κείμεαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>7</sup>φάτνη, ης, ἡ, [4] a manger, feeding-trough, stall. <sup>8</sup>ἐξαίφνης, [5] suddenly, unexpectedly. <sup>9</sup>πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>10</sup>στρατιά, ᾶς, ἡ, [2] an army; met: a host of angels, the hosts of heaven (i.e. the stars). <sup>11</sup>οὐράνιος, ον, [6] in heaven, belonging to heaven, heavenly, from heaven. <sup>12</sup>αἰνέω, [9] I praise. <sup>13</sup>ὑψιστος, ης, ον, [13] highest, most high, the heights. <sup>14</sup>εὐδοκία, ας, ἡ, [9] (a) good-will (good-pleasure), favor, feeling of complacency of God to man, (b) good-pleasure, satisfaction, happiness, delight of men. <sup>15</sup>ποιμὴν, ἑνος, ὁ, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men. <sup>16</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>17</sup>δή, [7] (a) in a clause expressing demand: so, then, (b) indeed, (c) truly. <sup>18</sup>Βηθλέεμ, ἡ, [8] Bethlehem, a town of Judea. <sup>19</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>20</sup>σπεύδω, [6] I hasten, urge on, desire earnestly. <sup>21</sup>ἀνευρίσκω, [2] I find by seeking out, discover. <sup>22</sup>κείμεαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>23</sup>διαγνωρίζω, [1] I tell abroad, make known. <sup>24</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>25</sup>συντηρέω, [4] I preserve, keep safe, keep in mind, keep close. <sup>26</sup>συμβάλλω, [6] properly: I throw together, hence: I ponder, come up with, encounter, with or without hostile intent; I dispute with; mid: I confer, consult with, contribute. <sup>27</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>28</sup>αἰνέω, [9] I praise. <sup>29</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>30</sup>ὀκτώ, [9] eight. <sup>31</sup>περιτεμνο, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>32</sup>πρό, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>33</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>34</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man.



22 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>1</sup> αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ<sup>2</sup> αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωσέως, ἀνήγαγον<sup>3</sup> αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα, παραστήσαι<sup>4</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ— 23 καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου ὅτι Πᾶν ἄρσεν<sup>5</sup> διανοίγον<sup>6</sup> μήτραν<sup>7</sup> ἅγιον τῷ κυρίῳ κληθήσεται— 24 καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν<sup>8</sup> κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου, Ζεῦγος<sup>9</sup> τρυγόνων<sup>10</sup> ἢ δύο νεοσσούς<sup>11</sup> περιστερῶν.<sup>12</sup> 25 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, ᾧ ὄνομα Συμεών, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής,<sup>13</sup> προσδεχόμενος<sup>14</sup> παράκλησιν<sup>15</sup> τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτόν. 26 Καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχηματισμένον<sup>16</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν<sup>17</sup> ἢ ἴδῃ τὸν χριστὸν κυρίου. 27 Καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν<sup>18</sup> τοὺς γονεῖς<sup>19</sup> τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν, τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον<sup>20</sup> τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ, 28 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ εὐλόγησεν<sup>22</sup> τὸν θεόν, καὶ εἶπεν, 29 Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου, δέσποτα,<sup>23</sup> κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου, ἐν εἰρήνῃ· 30 ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν<sup>24</sup> σου, 31 ὃ ἠτοίμασας<sup>25</sup> κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν· 32 φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν<sup>26</sup> ἐθνῶν, καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραὴλ. 33 Καὶ ἦν Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζοντες<sup>27</sup> ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ. 34 Καὶ εὐλόγησεν<sup>28</sup> αὐτοὺς Συμεών, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς Μαριὰμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, Ἰδοῦ, οὗτος κεῖται<sup>29</sup> εἰς πῶσιν<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἀνάστασιν<sup>31</sup> πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον.<sup>32</sup> 35 καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται<sup>33</sup> ῥομφαία.<sup>34</sup> ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν<sup>35</sup> ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί.<sup>36</sup> 36 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφήτις,<sup>37</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>3</sup>ἀνήγαγον: 2AAI-3P-ATT <sup>4</sup>παραστήσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup>διανοίγον: PAP-NSN  
<sup>14</sup>προσδεχόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>16</sup>κεχηματισμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>18</sup>εἰσαγαγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>20</sup>εἰθισμένον: RPP-ASN  
<sup>22</sup>εὐλόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ἠτοίμασας: AAI-2S <sup>27</sup>θαυμάζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>28</sup>εὐλόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>κεῖται: PNI-3S  
<sup>32</sup>ἀντιλεγόμενον: PPP-ASN <sup>33</sup>διελεύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>35</sup>ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν: APS-3P

<sup>1</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>2</sup>καθαρισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [7] cleansing, purifying, purification, literal, ceremonial, or moral; met: expiation. <sup>3</sup>ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail.  
<sup>4</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>5</sup>ἄρσεν, ενος, εν, [9] male.  
<sup>6</sup>διανοίγω, [8] I open fully. <sup>7</sup>μήτρα, ας, ἡ, [2] the womb. <sup>8</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>9</sup>ζεῦγος, ους, τό, [2] a yoke, team; hence: a pair. <sup>10</sup>τρυγόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [1] a turtle-dove.  
<sup>11</sup>νεοσσός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a young bird, nestling; a young one. <sup>12</sup>περιστερά, ἄς, ἡ, [10] a dove, pigeon. <sup>13</sup>εὐλαβής, ἔς, [3] (lit: handling well, hence) cautious, circumspect; hence: God-fearing, pious. <sup>14</sup>προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>15</sup>παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort.  
<sup>16</sup>χηματίζω, [9] (originally: I transact business), (a) act. of God: I warn; pass: I am warned by God (probably in response to an inquiry as to one's duty), (b) (I take a name from my public business, hence) I receive a name, am publicly called. <sup>17</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>18</sup>εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>19</sup>γονεῦς, ἑως, ὁ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>20</sup>ἐθίζω, [1] I accustom. <sup>21</sup>ἀγκάλη, ης, ἡ, [1] an arm, especially as bent to receive a burden. <sup>22</sup>εὐλόγω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>23</sup>δεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [10] a lord, master, or prince. <sup>24</sup>σωτήριος, ον, [5] saving, bringing salvation; subst: salvation. <sup>25</sup>ἠτοίμαζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>26</sup>ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>27</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>28</sup>εὐλόγω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>29</sup>κεῖμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined.  
<sup>30</sup>πῶσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a falling, a fall, ruin. <sup>31</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>32</sup>ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>33</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>34</sup>ρομφαία, ας, ἡ, [7] a sword, scimitar; fig: war, piercing grief. <sup>35</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>36</sup>διαλογισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>37</sup>προφήτις, ιδος, ἡ, [2] a prophetess.

θυγάτηρ<sup>1</sup> Φανουήλ, ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>2</sup> Ἀσήρ—αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα<sup>3</sup> ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα ἔτη<sup>4</sup> μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἐπτά ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας<sup>5</sup> αὐτῆς, **37** καὶ αὕτη χήρα<sup>6</sup> ὡς ἐτῶν<sup>7</sup> ὀγδοήκοντα<sup>7</sup> τεσσάρων<sup>8</sup>—ἢ οὐκ ἀφίστατο<sup>9</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, νηστείας<sup>10</sup> καὶ δεήσεων<sup>11</sup> λατρεύουσα<sup>12</sup> νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν. **38** Καὶ αὕτη αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα<sup>13</sup> ἀνθρωπολογεῖτο<sup>14</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομένοις<sup>15</sup> λύτρωσιν<sup>16</sup> ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. **39** Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν<sup>17</sup> ἅπαντα<sup>18</sup> τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>19</sup> εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἑαυτῶν Ναζαρέτ.<sup>20</sup>

**40** Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἠύξανεν,<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο<sup>22</sup> πνεύματι, πληρούμενον σοφίας· καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

*The Christ-Child in the Temple*

**41** Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος<sup>4</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ τῇ ἑορτῇ<sup>24</sup> τοῦ Πάσχα.<sup>25</sup> **42** Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν<sup>4</sup> δώδεκα, ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα κατὰ τὸ ἔθος<sup>26</sup> τῆς ἑορτῆς,<sup>24</sup> **43** καὶ τελειωσάντων<sup>27</sup> τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν<sup>28</sup> αὐτούς, ὑπέμεινεν<sup>29</sup> Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς<sup>30</sup> ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ· **44** νομίσαντες<sup>31</sup> δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ<sup>32</sup> εἶναι, ἤλθον ἡμέρας ὁδόν, καὶ ἀνεζήτουν<sup>33</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἐν τοῖς γνωστοῖς.<sup>35</sup> **45** καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες αὐτόν, ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>36</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ζητοῦντες αὐτόν. **46** Καὶ ἐγένετο, μεθ' ἡμέρας τρεῖς εὐρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καθεζόμενον<sup>37</sup> ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων, καὶ ἀκούοντα

<sup>3</sup>προβεβηκυῖα: RAP-NSF <sup>9</sup>ἀφίστατο: INI-3S <sup>12</sup>λατρεύουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>13</sup>ἐπιστᾶσα: 2AAP-NSF  
<sup>14</sup>ἀνθρωπολογεῖτο: INI-3S <sup>15</sup>προσδεχομένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>17</sup>ἐτέλεσαν: AAI-3P <sup>19</sup>ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup>ἠύξανεν: IAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐκραταιοῦτο: IPI-3S <sup>27</sup>τελειωσάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>28</sup>ὑποστρέφειν: PAN <sup>29</sup>ὑπέμεινεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>31</sup>νομίσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>33</sup>ἀνεζήτουν: IAI-3P <sup>36</sup>ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>37</sup>καθεζόμενον: PNP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>2</sup>φυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>3</sup>προβαίνο, [5] I go forward, advance. <sup>4</sup>ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>5</sup>παρθενία, ας, ἡ, [1] virginity. <sup>6</sup>χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>7</sup>ὀγδοήκοντα, [2] eighty. <sup>8</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [4] four. <sup>9</sup>ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>10</sup>νηστεία, ας, ἡ, [8] fasting, the day of atonement. <sup>11</sup>δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>12</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>13</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>14</sup>ἀνθρωπολογεῖμαι, [1] I make a mutual agreement; I confess, acknowledge, formally admit, give thanks to. <sup>15</sup>προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>16</sup>λύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] (in the Old Testament: ransoming from imprisonment for debt, or from slavery, release from national misfortune, etc.), liberation, deliverance, release. <sup>17</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>18</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>19</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>20</sup>Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>21</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>22</sup>κραταιόω, [4] I strengthen, confirm; pass: I grow strong, become strong. <sup>23</sup>γονεὺς, εὐς, ὁ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>24</sup>ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>25</sup>πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>26</sup>ἔθος, οὐς, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>27</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>28</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>29</sup>ὑπομένω, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>30</sup>παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>31</sup>νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>32</sup>συνοδία, ας, ἡ, [1] a company traveling together, a caravan. <sup>33</sup>ἀναζητέω, [2] I seek out, search for (implying the difficulty of the task). <sup>34</sup>συγγενής, ἐς, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>35</sup>γνωστός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>36</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>37</sup>καθέζομαι, [6] I am sitting, sit down, am seated.

αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς. 47 Ἐξίσταντο<sup>1</sup> δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει<sup>2</sup> καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ. 48 Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν·<sup>4</sup> καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἢ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; Ἰδοῦ, ὁ πατήρ σου καὶ γὰρ ὀδυνώμενοι<sup>5</sup> ἐζητοῦμέν σε. 49 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ με; Οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναι με; 50 Καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ συνήκαν<sup>6</sup> τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. 51 Καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέτ·<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῖς. Καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διαιτῆρει<sup>9</sup> πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς.

52 Καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπεν<sup>10</sup> σοφία καὶ ἡλικία,<sup>11</sup> καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῶ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

*The Ministry of John the Baptist*

3 Ἐν ἔτει<sup>12</sup> δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ<sup>13</sup> τῆς ἡγεμονίας<sup>14</sup> Τιβερίου Καίσαρος,<sup>15</sup> ἡγεμονεύοντος<sup>16</sup> Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας,<sup>17</sup> καὶ τετραρχούντος<sup>18</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρχούντος<sup>19</sup> τῆς Ἰτουραίας<sup>20</sup> καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος<sup>21</sup> χώρας,<sup>22</sup> καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς<sup>23</sup> τετραρχούντος,<sup>24</sup> 2 ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα, ἐγένετο ῥῆμα θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. 3 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν περίχωρον<sup>25</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,<sup>26</sup> κηρύσσων βάπτισμα<sup>27</sup> μετανοίας<sup>28</sup> εἰς ἄφεςιν<sup>29</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν· 4 ὡς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ<sup>30</sup> λόγων Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου, λέγοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος<sup>31</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε<sup>32</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου·

<sup>1</sup>Ἐξίσταντο: IMI-3P <sup>4</sup>ἐξεπλάγησαν: 2API-3P <sup>5</sup>ὀδυνώμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>6</sup>συνήκαν: AAI-3P <sup>8</sup>ὑποτασσόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>9</sup>διαιτῆρει: IAI-3S <sup>10</sup>προέκοπεν: IAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἡγεμονεύοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>18</sup>τετραρχούντος: PAP-GSM <sup>19</sup>τετραρχούντος: PAP-GSM <sup>24</sup>τετραρχούντος: PAP-GSM <sup>31</sup>βοῶντος: PAP-GSM <sup>32</sup>Ἐτοιμάσατε: AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>2</sup>σύνεσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a putting together in the mind, hence: understanding, practical discernment, intellect. <sup>3</sup>ἀπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, [4] an answer, reply. <sup>4</sup>ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>5</sup>ὀδυνάω, [4] I torment, pain; mid. and pass: I am tormented, pained; I suffer acute pain, physical or mental. <sup>6</sup>συνήμι, [26] I consider; understand, perceive. <sup>7</sup>Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>8</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>9</sup>διατηρέω, [2] I keep safe, hold fast. <sup>10</sup>προκόπτω, [6] (originally of the pioneer cutting his way through brushwood), I advance, progress, make progress. <sup>11</sup>ἡλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] age, term of life; full age, maturity; stature. <sup>12</sup>ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>13</sup>πεντεκαιδέκατος, η, ον, [1] the fifteenth. <sup>14</sup>ἡγεμονία, ας, ἡ, [1] rule, authority, sovereignty; a reign. <sup>15</sup>Καῖσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>16</sup>ἡγεμονεύω, [2] I govern. <sup>17</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>18</sup>τετραρχέω, [3] I rule over as a tetrarch. <sup>19</sup>τετραρχέω, [3] I rule over as a tetrarch. <sup>20</sup>Ἰτουραῖος, α, ον, [1] Ituraean, an adjective applied to a district also called Trachonitis, about 60 miles east of the Sea of Galilee, and partly inhabited by the nomad tribe called Ituraeans. <sup>21</sup>Τραχωνίτις, ιδος, ἡ, [1] Trachonitis, the north-east of the territory beyond Jordan. <sup>22</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>23</sup>Ἀβιληνῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [1] the Abilenian territory, the territory of Abila (in Syria), a small principality in the mountains of Damascus. <sup>24</sup>τετραρχέω, [3] I rule over as a tetrarch. <sup>25</sup>περίχωρος, ον, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants. <sup>26</sup>Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>27</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>28</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>29</sup>ἄφεςις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>30</sup>βίβλος, ου, ἡ, [9] a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation. <sup>31</sup>βοάω, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim. <sup>32</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare.

εὐθείας<sup>1</sup> ποιείτε τὰς τρίβους<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ. **5** Πᾶσα φάραγξ<sup>3</sup> πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ βουνός<sup>4</sup> ταπεινωθήσεται.<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ<sup>6</sup> εἰς εὐθείαν,<sup>1</sup> καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι<sup>7</sup> εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας.<sup>8</sup> **6** καὶ ὄσεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον<sup>9</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ.

**7** Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις<sup>10</sup> ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, Γεννήματα<sup>11</sup> ἐχιδνῶν,<sup>12</sup> τίς ὑπέδειξεν<sup>13</sup> ὑμῖν φυγεῖν<sup>14</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς;<sup>15</sup> **8** Ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους<sup>16</sup> τῆς μετανοίας.<sup>17</sup> καὶ μὴ ἄρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. **9** Ἥδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη<sup>18</sup> πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν<sup>19</sup> τῶν δένδρων<sup>20</sup> κεῖται.<sup>21</sup> πᾶν οὖν δένδρον<sup>20</sup> μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται<sup>22</sup> καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. **10** Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες, Τί οὖν ποιήσομεν; **11** Αποκριθεὶς δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας<sup>23</sup> μεταδότω<sup>24</sup> τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι· καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα<sup>25</sup> ὁμοίως<sup>26</sup> ποιεῖτω. **12** Ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι<sup>27</sup> βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσομεν; **13** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον<sup>28</sup> ὑμῖν πράσσετε.<sup>29</sup> **14** Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι,<sup>30</sup> λέγοντες, Καὶ ἡμεῖς τί ποιήσομεν; Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδένα διασεισητε,<sup>31</sup> μηδὲ συκοφαντήσητε.<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἀρκεῖσθε<sup>33</sup> τοῖς ὀψωνίοις<sup>34</sup> ὑμῶν.

**15** Προσδοκῶντος<sup>35</sup> δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ διαλογιζομένων<sup>36</sup> πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε<sup>37</sup> αὐτὸς εἶναι ὁ χριστός, **16** ἀπεκρίνατο ὁ Ἰωάννης, ἅπασιν<sup>38</sup> λέγων, Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός<sup>39</sup> μου, οὗ οὐκ

<sup>5</sup> ταπεινωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἐκπορευομένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>13</sup> ὑπέδειξεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup> φυγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>21</sup> κεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>22</sup> ἐκκόπτεται: PPI-3S <sup>24</sup> μεταδότω: 2AAM-3S <sup>28</sup> διατεταγμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>29</sup> πράσσετε: PAM-2P <sup>30</sup> στρατευόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>31</sup> διασεισητε: AAS-2P <sup>32</sup> συκοφαντήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>33</sup> ἀρκεῖσθε: PPM-2P <sup>35</sup> Προσδοκῶντος: PAP-GSM <sup>36</sup> διαλογιζομένων: PNP-GPM

<sup>1</sup> εὐθύς, εἶα, ὑ, [8] adj: (a) straight of direction, as opposed to crooked, (b) upright; adv: immediately. <sup>2</sup> τρίβος, οὐ, ἡ, [3] a worn path, beaten way, road, highway. <sup>3</sup> φάραγξ, αργος, ἡ, [1] a valley, ravine, chasm, cleft. <sup>4</sup> βουνός, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a hillock, hill. <sup>5</sup> ταπεινώω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>6</sup> σκολιός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] crooked, perverse, unfair, curved, tortuous. <sup>7</sup> τραχύς, εἶα, ὑ, [2] rough, rugged, uneven. <sup>8</sup> λείος, α, ον, [1] smooth, level, plain. <sup>9</sup> σωτήριος, ον, [5] saving, bringing salvation; subst: salvation. <sup>10</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>11</sup> γέννημα, ατος, τό, [9] offspring, child, fruit. <sup>12</sup> ἐχιδνα, ης, ἡ, [5] a serpent, snake, viper. <sup>13</sup> ὑποδείκνυμι, [6] I indicate, intimate, suggest, show, prove. <sup>14</sup> φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>15</sup> ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>16</sup> ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>17</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>18</sup> ἀξίνη, ης, ἡ, [2] an axe. <sup>19</sup> ρίζα, ης, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>20</sup> δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>21</sup> κεῖμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>22</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent. <sup>23</sup> χιτών, ὄνος, ὁ, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment. <sup>24</sup> μεταδίδωμι, [5] (lit: I offer by way of change, offer so that a change of owner is produced), I share; sometimes merely: I impart, bestow. <sup>25</sup> βρώμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>26</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>27</sup> τελώνης, ου, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>28</sup> διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>29</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>30</sup> στρατεύομαι, [7] I wage war, fight, serve as a soldier; fig: of the warring lusts against the soul. <sup>31</sup> διασειώ, [1] I blackmail, extort from, intimidate. <sup>32</sup> συκοφαντέω, [2] I accuse falsely, defraud. <sup>33</sup> ἀρκεῖω, [8] I keep off, assist; I suffice; pass: I am satisfied. <sup>34</sup> ὀψώνιον, ου, τό, [4] pay, wages, salary, reward. <sup>35</sup> προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>36</sup> διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>37</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>38</sup> ἅπασ, ασα, av, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>39</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure.

εἰμί ἱκανὸς<sup>1</sup> λῦσαι<sup>2</sup> τὸν ἰμάντα<sup>3</sup> τῶν ὑποδημάτων<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί· 17 οὗ τὸ πτύον<sup>5</sup> ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ<sup>6</sup> τὴν ἄλωνα<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν σίτον<sup>8</sup> εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον<sup>10</sup> κατακαύσει<sup>11</sup> πυρὶ ἀσβέστω.<sup>12</sup>

18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν· 19 ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης,<sup>13</sup> ἐλεγχόμενος<sup>14</sup> ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν πονηρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης, 20 προσέθηκεν<sup>15</sup> καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσιν, καὶ κατέκλεισεν<sup>16</sup> τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.<sup>17</sup>

*The Baptism and Genealogy of Christ*

21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα<sup>18</sup> τὸν λαόν, καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου, ἀνεφωθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν, 22 καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον σωματικῶ<sup>19</sup> εἶδει<sup>20</sup> ὡσεὶ<sup>21</sup> περιστερὰν<sup>22</sup> ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι, λέγουσαν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.<sup>23</sup>

23 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὡσεὶ<sup>21</sup> ἐτῶν<sup>24</sup> τριάκοντα<sup>25</sup> ἀρχόμενος, ὠν-ὡς ἐνομίζετο<sup>26</sup>-υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἡλί, 24 τοῦ Ματθᾶτ, τοῦ Λευί, τοῦ Μελχί, τοῦ Ἰαννά, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, 25 τοῦ Ματταθίου, τοῦ Ἀμώς, τοῦ Ναούμ, τοῦ Ἑσλί, τοῦ Ναγγαί, 26 τοῦ Μαάθ, τοῦ Ματταθίου, τοῦ Σεμεί, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰούδα, 27 τοῦ Ἰωανάν, τοῦ Ῥησά, τοῦ Ζοροβάβελ, τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ, τοῦ Νηρί, 28 τοῦ Μελχί, τοῦ Ἀδδί, τοῦ Κωσάμ, τοῦ Ἐλμωδάμ, τοῦ Ἡρ, 29 τοῦ Ἰωσή, τοῦ Ἐλιέξερ, τοῦ Ἰωρείμ, τοῦ Ματθᾶτ, τοῦ Λευί, 30 τοῦ Συμεών, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰωνάν, τοῦ Ἐλιακείμ, 31 τοῦ Μελεᾶ, τοῦ Μαϊνάν, τοῦ Ματταθά, τοῦ Ναθάν, τοῦ Δαυίδ, 32 τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, τοῦ Ὠβήδ, τοῦ Βοόζ, τοῦ Σαλμών, τοῦ Ναασσών, 33 τοῦ Ἀμιναδάβ, τοῦ Ἀράμ, τοῦ Ἑσρώμ, τοῦ Φαρές, τοῦ Ἰούδα, 34 τοῦ Ἰακώβ, τοῦ Ἰσαάκ, τοῦ Ἀβραάμ, τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ Ναχώρ, 35 τοῦ Σερούχ, τοῦ Ῥαγαῦ, τοῦ Φάλεγ, τοῦ Ἐβέρ, τοῦ Σαλά, 36 τοῦ Καϊνάν, τοῦ Ἀρφαξάδ, τοῦ Σήμ, τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ Λάμεχ, 37 τοῦ Μαθουσάλα, τοῦ Ἐνόχ, τοῦ Ἰαρέδ, τοῦ Μαλελεήλ, τοῦ Καϊνάν, 38 τοῦ Ἐνώς,<sup>27</sup> τοῦ Σήθ, τοῦ Ἀδάμ, τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>2</sup> λῦσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup> διακαθαριεῖ: FAI-3S-ATT <sup>11</sup> κατακαύσει: FAI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἐλεγχόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>15</sup> προσέθηκεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> κατέκλεισεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup> εὐδόκησα: AAI-IS <sup>26</sup> ἐνομίζετο: IPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἱκανός, ἦ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>2</sup> λῦω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>3</sup> ἰμάς, ἄντος, ὁ, [4] a thong, strap, (a) for binding a man who is to be flogged, (b) for fastening a sandal or shoe. <sup>4</sup> ὑπόδημα, ατος, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>5</sup> πτύον, ου, τό, [2] a simple wooden pitchfork; a winnowing-shovel or fan. <sup>6</sup> διακαθαρίζω, [2] I cleanse thoroughly. <sup>7</sup> ἄλων, ονος, ἦ, [2] a threshing-floor. <sup>8</sup> σίτος, ου, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>9</sup> ἀποθήκη, ης, ἦ, [6] a repository, granary, barn, storehouse. <sup>10</sup> ἄχυρον, ου, τό, [2] chaff. <sup>11</sup> κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>12</sup> ἀσβεστος, ου, [4] inextinguishable, unquenchable. <sup>13</sup> τετράρχης, ου, ὁ, [4] a tetrarch, ruler over a fourth part of a region. <sup>14</sup> ἐλέγχο, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>15</sup> προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>16</sup> κατακλείω, [2] I shut up, confine. <sup>17</sup> φυλακή, ης, ἦ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>18</sup> ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>19</sup> σωματικός, ης, ὄν, [2] bodily, corporeal. <sup>20</sup> εἶδος, ους, τό, [5] visible form, shape, appearance, outward show, kind, species, class. <sup>21</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>22</sup> περιστέρα, ἄς, ἦ, [10] a dove, pigeon. <sup>23</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>24</sup> ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>25</sup> τριάκοντα, οί, αἰ, τά, [11] thirty. <sup>26</sup> νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>27</sup> Ἐνώς, ὁ, [1] Enosh (also Enos), son of Seth, and father of Cainan.

*The Temptation of Christ*

**4** Ἰησοῦς δὲ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλήρης<sup>1</sup> ὑπέστρεψεν<sup>2</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἦγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, **2** ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα<sup>4</sup> πειραζόμενος<sup>5</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου.<sup>6</sup> Καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις· καὶ συντελεσθεῖσων<sup>7</sup> αὐτῶν, ὕστερον<sup>8</sup> ἐπέινασεν.<sup>9</sup> **3** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος,<sup>6</sup> Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ ἵνα γένηται ἄρτος. **4** Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγων, Γέγραπται ὅτι Οὐκ ἐπ’ ἄρτω μόνῳ<sup>10</sup> ζήσεται ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ’ ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι θεοῦ. **5** Καὶ ἀναγαγὼν<sup>11</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος<sup>6</sup> εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν<sup>12</sup> ἔδειξεν<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης<sup>14</sup> ἐν στιγμή<sup>15</sup> χρόνου. **6** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος,<sup>6</sup> Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν<sup>16</sup> καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν· ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν θέλω δίδωμι αὐτήν. **7** Σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιον ἐμοῦ, ἔσται σοῦ πάντα. **8** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω<sup>17</sup> μου, Σατανᾶ·<sup>18</sup> γέγραπται, Προσκυνήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ<sup>10</sup> λατρεύσεις.<sup>19</sup> **9** Καὶ ἦγαγεν αὐτόν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτόν ἐπὶ τὸ πετερίγιον<sup>20</sup> τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν<sup>21</sup> ἐντεῦθεν<sup>22</sup> κάτω.<sup>23</sup> **10** γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται<sup>24</sup> περὶ σοῦ, τοῦ διαφυλάττειν<sup>25</sup> σε· **11** καὶ, Ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσίν σε, μήποτε<sup>26</sup> προσκόψῃς<sup>27</sup> πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. **12** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Εἴρηται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις<sup>28</sup> κύριον τὸν θεόν σου. **13** Καὶ συντελέσας<sup>29</sup> πάντα πειρασμὸν<sup>30</sup> ὁ διάβολος<sup>6</sup> ἀπέστη<sup>31</sup> ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.

<sup>2</sup> ὑπέστρεψεν: AAI-3S    <sup>5</sup> πειραζόμενος: PPP-NSM    <sup>7</sup> συντελεσθεῖσων: APP-GPF    <sup>9</sup> ἐπέινασεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>11</sup> ἀναγαγὼν: 2AAP-NSM    <sup>13</sup> ἔδειξεν: AAI-3S    <sup>19</sup> λατρεύσεις: FAI-2S    <sup>24</sup> ἐντελεῖται: FNI-3S    <sup>25</sup> διαφυλάττειν: AAN  
<sup>27</sup> προσκόψῃς: AAS-2S    <sup>28</sup> ἐκπειράσεις: FAI-2S    <sup>29</sup> συντελέσας: AAP-NSM    <sup>31</sup> ἀπέστη: 2AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with.    <sup>2</sup> ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return.  
<sup>3</sup> Ἰορδάνης, ον, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east.    <sup>4</sup> τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty.    <sup>5</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test.    <sup>6</sup> διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil.    <sup>7</sup> συντελέω, [7] I bring to an end, fulfill, accomplish.    <sup>8</sup> ὕστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later.    <sup>9</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly.  
<sup>10</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate.    <sup>11</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail.  
<sup>12</sup> ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty.    <sup>13</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known.    <sup>14</sup> οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account.    <sup>15</sup> στιγμή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a moment, point of time, an instant.    <sup>16</sup> ἅπασι, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether.    <sup>17</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards.    <sup>18</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan.    <sup>19</sup> λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship.    <sup>20</sup> πετερίγιον, ον, τό, [2] an extremity, battlement, parapet, apex.    <sup>21</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [41] of yourself.    <sup>22</sup> ἐντεῦθεν, [11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that.    <sup>23</sup> κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under, less, of a length of time.    <sup>24</sup> ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands).    <sup>25</sup> διαφυλάσσω, [1] I guard carefully, protect, defend.    <sup>26</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps.    <sup>27</sup> προσκόπτω, [8] I stumble, strike the foot against, beat upon, take offense at.    <sup>28</sup> ἐκπειράζω, [4] I put to the test, make trial of, tempt, try.    <sup>29</sup> συντελέω, [7] I bring to an end, fulfill, accomplish.    <sup>30</sup> πειρασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction.    <sup>31</sup> ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from.

*The Beginning of Christ's Ministry and His Teaching in Nazareth*

14 Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν <sup>1</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ φήμη <sup>2</sup> ἐξηλθεν καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου <sup>3</sup> περὶ αὐτοῦ. 15 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων.

16 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ναζαρέτ, <sup>4</sup> οὗ <sup>5</sup> ἦν τεθραμμένος· <sup>6</sup> καὶ εἰσῆλθεν, κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς <sup>7</sup> αὐτῷ, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. <sup>8</sup> 17 Καὶ ἐπέδοθη <sup>9</sup> αὐτῷ βιβλίον <sup>10</sup> Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου. Καὶ ἀναπτύξας <sup>11</sup> τὸ βιβλίον, <sup>10</sup> εὗρεν τὸν τόπον οὗ <sup>5</sup> ἦν γεγραμμένον, 18 Πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὗ εἶνεκεν <sup>12</sup> ἔχρισέν <sup>13</sup> με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς· <sup>14</sup> ἀπέσταλκέν με ἰάσασθαι <sup>15</sup> τοὺς συντετριμμένους <sup>16</sup> τὴν καρδίαν· κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις <sup>17</sup> ἄφεςιν, <sup>18</sup> καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, <sup>19</sup> ἀποστεῖλαι τεθραυσμένους <sup>20</sup> ἐν ἀφέσει, <sup>18</sup> 19 κηρύξαι ἐνιαυτὸν <sup>21</sup> κυρίου δεκτόν. <sup>22</sup> 20 Καὶ πτύξας <sup>23</sup> τὸ βιβλίον, <sup>10</sup> ἀποδοὺς <sup>24</sup> τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, <sup>25</sup> ἐκάθισεν· <sup>26</sup> καὶ πάντων ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες <sup>27</sup> αὐτῷ. 21 Ἦρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Σήμερον <sup>28</sup> πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφὴ αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσίν <sup>29</sup> ὑμῶν. 22 Καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον <sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις <sup>31</sup> ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ; 23 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Πάντως <sup>32</sup> ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην, Ἰατρέ, <sup>33</sup> θεράπευσον <sup>34</sup> σεαυτὸν· <sup>35</sup> ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα ἐν τῇ Καπερναούμ, <sup>36</sup> ποίησον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πατρίδι <sup>37</sup> σου. 24 Εἶπεν δέ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός <sup>22</sup> ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι <sup>37</sup> αὐτοῦ. 25 Ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλὰι χῆραι <sup>38</sup> ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ,

<sup>1</sup> ὑπέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup> τεθραμμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>7</sup> εἰωθός: 2RAP-ASN <sup>8</sup> ἀναγνῶναι: 2AAN <sup>9</sup> ἐπέδοθη: API-3S <sup>11</sup> ἀναπτύξας: AAP-NSM <sup>13</sup> ἔχρισέν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἰάσασθαι: ADN <sup>16</sup> συντετριμμένους: RPP-APM <sup>20</sup> τεθραυσμένους: RPP-APM <sup>23</sup> πτύξας: AAP-NSM <sup>24</sup> ἀποδοὺς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>26</sup> ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἀτενίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>30</sup> ἐθαύμαζον: IAI-3P <sup>31</sup> ἐκπορευομένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>34</sup> θεράπευσον: AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>2</sup> φήμη, ης, ἡ, [2] a report, fame, saying. <sup>3</sup> περίχωρος, ον, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants. <sup>4</sup> Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>5</sup> οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>6</sup> τρέφω, [7] I feed, nourish; I bring up, rear, provide for. <sup>7</sup> εἰώθα, [4] I am accustomed, custom, what was customary. <sup>8</sup> ἀναγνώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind). <sup>10</sup> βιβλίον, ον, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>11</sup> ἀναπτύσσω, [1] I unroll, roll back, unfold. <sup>12</sup> ἔνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>13</sup> χρίω, [5] I anoint, consecrate by anointing. <sup>14</sup> πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>15</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>16</sup> συντρίβω, [8] I break by crushing, break in pieces, shatter, crush, bruise. <sup>17</sup> αἰχμάλωτος, ον, ὁ, [1] a captive (in war), a prisoner. <sup>18</sup> ἀφεςις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>19</sup> ἀνάβλεψις, εως, ἡ, [1] recovery of sight. <sup>20</sup> θραύω, [1] I crush, break, shatter; met: I break down. <sup>21</sup> ἐνιαυτός, οἰ, ὁ, [14] a year, cycle of time. <sup>22</sup> δεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [5] acceptable, accepted. <sup>23</sup> πτύσσω, [1] I fold, roll up (as a scroll). <sup>24</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>25</sup> ὑπηρέτης, ον, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, licitor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>26</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>27</sup> ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>28</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>29</sup> ὄψ, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>30</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>31</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>32</sup> πάντως, [9] wholly, entirely, in every way, by all means, certainly. <sup>33</sup> ἰατρός, οἰ, ὁ, [7] a physician. <sup>34</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>35</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [41] of yourself. <sup>36</sup> Καπερναούμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>37</sup> πατρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [8] fatherland, one's native place. <sup>38</sup> χῆρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow.

ὅτε ἐκλείσθη<sup>1</sup> ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη<sup>2</sup> τρία καὶ μῆνας<sup>3</sup> ἕξ,<sup>4</sup> ὡς ἐγένετο λιμὸς<sup>5</sup> μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν· **26** καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἡλίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα<sup>6</sup> τῆς Σιδῶνος<sup>7</sup> πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν.<sup>8</sup> **27** Καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ<sup>9</sup> ἦσαν ἐπὶ Ἐλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ· καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη,<sup>10</sup> εἰ μὴ Νεεμᾶν ὁ Σύρος.<sup>11</sup> **28** Καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>12</sup> πάντες θυμοῦ<sup>13</sup> ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ, ἀκούοντες ταῦτα, **29** καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἕξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως ὄφρους<sup>14</sup> τοῦ ὄρους ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις αὐτῶν ὠκοδόμητο,<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸ κατακρημνίσαι<sup>16</sup> αὐτόν. **30** Αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν<sup>17</sup> διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.

**31** Καὶ κατήλθεν<sup>18</sup> εἰς Καπερναοῦμ<sup>19</sup> πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν. **32** Καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο<sup>20</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ.

### *Healing of a Demoniac and Other Miracles*

**33** Καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἀνέκραξεν<sup>23</sup> φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, **34** λέγων, Ἔα,<sup>24</sup> τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;<sup>25</sup> Ἥλθεσ ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; Οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. **35** Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν<sup>26</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Φιμώθητι,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ῥίψαν<sup>28</sup> αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μηδὲν βλάψαν<sup>29</sup> αὐτόν. **36** Καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος<sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν<sup>31</sup> πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες, Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει<sup>32</sup> τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις<sup>22</sup> πνεύμασιν, καὶ ἐξέρχοντα; **37** Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο<sup>33</sup> ἦχος<sup>34</sup> περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐκλείσθη: API-3S <sup>10</sup>ἐκαθαρίσθη: API-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>15</sup>ὠκοδόμητο: LPI-3S <sup>16</sup>κατακρημνίσαι: AAN <sup>17</sup>διελθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>κατήλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἐξεπλήσσοντο: IPI-3P <sup>23</sup>ἀνέκραξεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>Φιμώθητι: APM-2S <sup>28</sup>ῥίψαν: AAP-NSN <sup>29</sup>βλάψαν: AAP-NSN <sup>31</sup>συνελάλουν: IAI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐπιτάσσει: PAI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἐξεπορεύετο: INI-3S

<sup>1</sup>κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>2</sup>ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>3</sup>μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>4</sup>ἕξ, οἱ, αἰ, τά, [13] six. <sup>5</sup>λιμός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>6</sup>Σάρεπτα, ον, τά, [1] Zarephath, a town in the district of Sidon in Phoenicia. <sup>7</sup>Σιδών, ὠνος, ἡ, [11] Sidon, a great coast city of Phoenicia. <sup>8</sup>χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>9</sup>λεπρός, οὐ, ὁ, [9] a leprous person, a leper. <sup>10</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>11</sup>Σύρος, ον, ὁ, [1] Syrian, belonging to Syria. <sup>12</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>13</sup>θυμός, οὐ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>14</sup>ὄφρυς, ὄς, ἡ, [1] the brow, a ridge (of a mountain). <sup>15</sup>οικοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>16</sup>κατακρημνίζω, [1] I cast down headlong, throw over a precipice. <sup>17</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>18</sup>κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>19</sup>Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>20</sup>ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>21</sup>διδαχῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>22</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>23</sup>ἀνακράζω, [5] I shout aloud, cry out. <sup>24</sup>ἔα, [2] an interjection, Ho! Ah! Ha! It is supposed to imply surprise, fear and indignation. <sup>25</sup>Ναζαρηνός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] of Nazareth, a Nazarene. <sup>26</sup>ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>27</sup>φιμώω, [8] I muzzle, silence. <sup>28</sup>ῥίπτω, [7] I throw, cast, toss, set down; pass: I am dispersed. <sup>29</sup>βλάπτω, [2] I hurt, injure. <sup>30</sup>θάμβος, οὐς, τό, [3] astonishment, amazement (allied to terror or awe). <sup>31</sup>σπλάλλεω, [6] I talk with, discuss. <sup>32</sup>ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>33</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>34</sup>ἦχος, ον, ὁ, [3] (a) a sound, noise, (b) a rumor, report. <sup>35</sup>περίχωρος, ον, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants.



38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς, εἰσήλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος· πενθερὰ<sup>1</sup> δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη<sup>2</sup> πυρετῶ<sup>3</sup> μεγάλῳ· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς. 39 Καὶ ἐπιστὰς<sup>4</sup> ἐπάνω<sup>5</sup> αὐτῆς, ἐπέτιμησεν<sup>6</sup> τῷ πυρετῶ,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἀφήκεν αὐτὴν· παραχρῆμα<sup>7</sup> δὲ ἀναστὰσα διηκόνει<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῖς.

40 Δύνοντας<sup>9</sup> δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου,<sup>10</sup> πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενοῦντας<sup>11</sup> νόσοις<sup>12</sup> ποικίλαις<sup>13</sup> ἦγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθείς<sup>14</sup> ἐθεράπευσεν<sup>15</sup> αὐτούς. 41 Ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμονία ἀπὸ πολλῶν, κρίζοντα καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν<sup>16</sup> οὐκ εἶα<sup>17</sup> αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

42 Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπεζήτουν<sup>18</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον<sup>19</sup> αὐτόν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. 43 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς ὅτι Καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελισασθαί με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἀπέσταλμαι.

44 Καὶ ἦν κηρῦσσω ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

*The Miraculous Draught of Fishes and the Call of the First Disciples*

5 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι<sup>20</sup> αὐτῷ τοῦ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὼς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην<sup>21</sup> Γεννησαρέτ·<sup>22</sup> 2 καὶ εἶδεν δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα παρὰ τὴν λίμνην·<sup>21</sup> οἱ δὲ ἀλιεῖς<sup>23</sup> ἀποβάντες<sup>24</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπέπλυναν<sup>25</sup> τὰ δίκτυα.<sup>26</sup> 3 Ἐμβὰς<sup>27</sup> δὲ εἰς ἕν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν τοῦ Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτόν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν<sup>28</sup> ὀλίγον.<sup>29</sup> Καὶ καθίσας<sup>30</sup> ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου τοὺς ὄχλους.

<sup>2</sup> συνεχομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>4</sup> ἐπιστὰς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> ἐπέτιμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup> διηκόνει: IAI-3S <sup>9</sup> Δύνοντας: PAP-GSM  
<sup>11</sup> ἀσθενοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>14</sup> ἐπιθείς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>15</sup> ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐπιτιμῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>17</sup> εἶα: IAI-3S  
<sup>18</sup> ἐπεζήτουν: IAI-3P <sup>19</sup> κατεῖχον: IAI-3P <sup>20</sup> ἐπικεῖσθαι: PNN <sup>24</sup> ἀποβάντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>25</sup> ἀπέπλυναν: AAI-3P  
<sup>27</sup> Ἐμβὰς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup> ἐπαναγαγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>30</sup> καθίσας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> πενθερά, ἄς, ἡ, [6] a mother-in-law. <sup>2</sup> συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>3</sup> πυρετός, οὐ, ὁ, [6] a fever, scorching heat. <sup>4</sup> ἐπίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>5</sup> ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>6</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>7</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>8</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>9</sup> δύνω, [2] I sink, set (as the sun). <sup>10</sup> ἥλιος, οὐ, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>11</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>12</sup> νόσος, οὐ, ἡ, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>13</sup> ποικίλος, η, ον, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>15</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>16</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>17</sup> ἐάω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>18</sup> ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>19</sup> κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>20</sup> ἐπίκειμαι, [7] (a) dat: I am placed upon, am laid upon, lie upon, am imposed; I press upon, (b) absol: I press hard, am insistent, insist. <sup>21</sup> λίμνη, ης, ἡ, [11] a lake. <sup>22</sup> Γεννησαρέτ, ἡ, [3] Gennesaret, a fertile district by the lake of Tiberias, which was in consequence sometimes called the Lake of Gennesaret. <sup>23</sup> ἀλιεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [5] a fisherman. <sup>24</sup> ἀποβαίνω, [4] I go or come out of, disembark, turn out, result, become, happen. <sup>25</sup> ἀποπλύνω, [1] I wash, rinse. <sup>26</sup> δίκτυον, οὐ, τό, [12] a fishing-net. <sup>27</sup> ἐμβαίνο, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>28</sup> ἐπανάγω, [3] (a) nautical: I put out (from the shore), (lit: I take up a ship on to the high seas), (b) I go up, possibly: I go up again, return. <sup>29</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>30</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay.

4 Ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο<sup>1</sup> λαλῶν, εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα, Ἐπανάγαγε<sup>2</sup> εἰς τὸ βάθος,<sup>3</sup> καὶ χαλάσατε<sup>4</sup> τὰ δίκτυα<sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν.<sup>6</sup> 5 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐπιστάτα,<sup>7</sup> δι' ὅλης τῆς νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες<sup>8</sup> οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω<sup>9</sup> τὸ δίκτυον.<sup>5</sup> 6 Καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες, συνέκλεισαν<sup>10</sup> πλήθος<sup>11</sup> ἰχθύων<sup>12</sup> πολὺ· διερρήγγυτο<sup>13</sup> δὲ τὸ δίκτυον<sup>5</sup> αὐτῶν· 7 καὶ κατένευσαν<sup>14</sup> τοῖς μετόχοις<sup>15</sup> τοῖς ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ πλοίῳ, τοῦ ἐλθόντος συλλαβέσθαι<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον καὶ ἔπλησαν<sup>17</sup> ἀμφοτέρα<sup>18</sup> τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε βυθίζεσθαι<sup>19</sup> αὐτά. 8 Ἴδων δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος προσέπεσεν<sup>20</sup> τοῖς γόνασιν<sup>21</sup> Ἰησοῦ, λέγων, Ἐξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλὸς<sup>22</sup> εἰμι, κύριε. 9 Θάμβος<sup>23</sup> γὰρ περιέσχεν<sup>24</sup> αὐτὸν καὶ πάντα τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ, ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρα<sup>6</sup> τῶν ἰχθύων<sup>12</sup> ἧ συνέλαβον·<sup>25</sup> 10 ὁμοίως<sup>26</sup> δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, οἳ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ<sup>27</sup> τῷ Σίμωνι. Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ ζωγρῶν.<sup>28</sup> 11 Καὶ καταγαγόντες<sup>29</sup> τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες ἅπαντα,<sup>30</sup> ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

*The Healing of a Leper and of a Paralytic*

12 Καὶ ἐγένετο, ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων, καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἀνὴρ πλήρης<sup>31</sup> λέπρας,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον, ἐδεήθη<sup>33</sup> αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.<sup>34</sup> 13 Καὶ ἐκτείνας<sup>35</sup> τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο<sup>36</sup> αὐτοῦ, εἰπὼν, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι.<sup>37</sup> Καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα<sup>32</sup> ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. 14 Καὶ αὐτὸς

<sup>1</sup>ἐπαύσατο: AMI-3S <sup>2</sup>Ἐπανάγαγε: 2AAM-2S <sup>4</sup>χαλάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>8</sup>κοπιάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>9</sup>χαλάσω: FAI-1S <sup>10</sup>συνέκλεισαν: AAI-3P <sup>13</sup>διερρήγγυτο: IPI-3S <sup>14</sup>κατένευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup>συλλαβέσθαι: 2AMN <sup>17</sup>ἔπλησαν: AAI-3P <sup>19</sup>βυθίζεσθαι: PPN <sup>20</sup>προσέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>περιέσχεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>συνέλαβον: 2AAI-3P <sup>28</sup>ζωγρῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>29</sup>καταγαγόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>33</sup>ἐδεήθη: API-3S <sup>34</sup>καθαρίσαι: AAN <sup>35</sup>ἐκτείνας: AAP-NSM <sup>36</sup>ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>37</sup>καθαρίσθητι: APM-2S

<sup>1</sup>παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder; (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>2</sup>ἐπανάγω, [3] (a) nautical: I put out (from the shore), (lit: I take up a ship on to the high seas), (b) I go up, possibly: I go up again, return. <sup>3</sup>βάθος, οὐς, τό, [8] depth; deep water; met: fullness, immensity; an extreme degree; profundities, deep-laid plans. <sup>4</sup>χαλάω, [7] I let down, lower, slacken, loosen. <sup>5</sup>δίκτυον, ου, τό, [12] a fishing-net. <sup>6</sup>ἄγρα, ας, ἡ, [2] catching, a catch. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιστάτης, ου, ὁ, [7] master, teacher, chief, commander. <sup>8</sup>κοπιάω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>9</sup>χαλάω, [7] I let down, lower, slacken, loosen. <sup>10</sup>συγκλείω, [4] I enclose, shut in, make subject to. <sup>11</sup>πλήθος, οὐς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>12</sup>ἰχθύς, ὄος, ὁ, [20] a fish. <sup>13</sup>διαρρήσσω, [5] I tear asunder; burst, rend. <sup>14</sup>κατανεύω, [1] I nod, make a sign, beckon. <sup>15</sup>μέτοχος, ου, ὁ, [6] a sharer; partner, associate. <sup>16</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>17</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>18</sup>ἀμφοτέροι, αι, α, [14] both (of two). <sup>19</sup>βυθίζω, [2] I cause to sink; mid: I sink, submerge, drown. <sup>20</sup>προσπίπτω, [8] (a) I fall down before, (b) I beat against, rush violently upon. <sup>21</sup>γόνυ, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>22</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>23</sup>θάμβος, οὐς, τό, [3] astonishment, amazement (allied to terror or awe). <sup>24</sup>περιέχω, [3] (a) I contain (of a book containing subject matter); hence: it stands (has its content) thus, (b) I encompass, surround, get hold of, seize. <sup>25</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>26</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>27</sup>κοινωνός, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer; partner, companion. <sup>28</sup>ζωγρέω, [2] I capture alive, capture for life, enthrall. <sup>29</sup>κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>30</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>31</sup>πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>32</sup>λέπρα, ας, ἡ, [4] leprosy. <sup>33</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>34</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>35</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>36</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>37</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context.

παρήγγειλεν<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν· ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον<sup>2</sup> σεαυτὸν<sup>3</sup> τῷ ἱερεῖ,<sup>4</sup> καὶ προσένεγκε<sup>5</sup> περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ<sup>6</sup> σου, καθὼς προσέταξεν<sup>7</sup> Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῖς. **15** Διήρχετο<sup>9</sup> δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνήρχοντο<sup>10</sup> ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν, καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι<sup>11</sup> ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν<sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν. **16** Αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν<sup>13</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις καὶ προσευχόμενος.

**17** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσκων· καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι,<sup>14</sup> οἳ ἦσαν ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης<sup>15</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας<sup>16</sup> καὶ Ἰερουσαλήμ· καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰάσθαι<sup>17</sup> αὐτούς. **18** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης<sup>18</sup> ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος,<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν<sup>20</sup> καὶ θεῖναι ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· **19** καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ποίας<sup>21</sup> εἰσενέγκωσιν<sup>22</sup> αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα,<sup>23</sup> διὰ τῶν κεράμων<sup>24</sup> καθῆκαν<sup>25</sup> αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ<sup>26</sup> εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν<sup>27</sup> τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. **20** Καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. **21** Καὶ ἦρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι<sup>28</sup> οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες, Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας;<sup>29</sup> Τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ ὁ μόνος<sup>30</sup> ὁ θεός; **22** Ἐπιγνοῦς<sup>31</sup> δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς<sup>32</sup> αὐτῶν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε<sup>33</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; **23** Τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον,<sup>34</sup> εἰπεῖν, Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει; **24** Ἴνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας—εἶπεν τῷ παραλελυμένῳ<sup>35</sup>—Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι, καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινιδίόν<sup>26</sup> σου, πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. **25** Καὶ

<sup>1</sup>παρήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup>δείξον: AAM-2S <sup>5</sup>προσένεγκε: 2AAM-2S <sup>7</sup>προσέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>Διήρχετο: INI-3S <sup>10</sup>συνήρχοντο: INI-3P <sup>11</sup>θεραπεύεσθαι: PPN <sup>13</sup>υποχωρῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>17</sup>ἰάσθαι: PNN <sup>19</sup>παραλελυμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>20</sup>εἰσενεγκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>22</sup>εἰσενέγκωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>25</sup>καθῆκαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup>διαλογίζεσθαι: PNN <sup>31</sup>Ἐπιγνοῦς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>διαλογίζεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>35</sup>παραλελυμένῳ: RPP-DSM

<sup>1</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>2</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>3</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [41] of yourself. <sup>4</sup>ἱερεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>5</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>6</sup>καθαρισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [7] cleansing, purifying, purification, literal, ceremonial, or moral; met: expiation. <sup>7</sup>προστάσσω, [8] (a) I instruct, command, (b) I appoint, assign. <sup>8</sup>μαρτύριον, οὐ, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>9</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>10</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together; assemble. <sup>11</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>12</sup>ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>13</sup>υποχωρέω, [2] I withdraw, retire, go back, retreat. <sup>14</sup>νομοδιδάσκαλος, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a teacher and interpreter of the Mosaic Law. <sup>15</sup>κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>16</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>17</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>18</sup>κλίνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a couch, bed, portable bed or mat, a couch for reclining at meals, possibly also a bier. <sup>19</sup>παραλύω, [5] I relax, enfeeble, weaken. <sup>20</sup>εἰσφέρω, [7] I lead into, bring in, announce. <sup>21</sup>ποιός, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>22</sup>εἰσφέρω, [7] I lead into, bring in, announce. <sup>23</sup>δῶμα, ατος, τό, [7] the roof (of a house), the top of the house. <sup>24</sup>κέραμος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a tile; practically: the roof. <sup>25</sup>καθίημι, [4] I send, let down, lower. <sup>26</sup>κλινίδιον, οὐ, τό, [2] a couch or litter of a sick person. <sup>27</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>28</sup>διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>29</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>30</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>31</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>32</sup>διαλογισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>33</sup>διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>34</sup>εὐκοπώτερον, [7] easier. <sup>35</sup>παραλύω, [5] I relax, enfeeble, weaken.

παραχρῆμα <sup>1</sup> ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' ὃ κατέκειτο, <sup>2</sup> ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, δοξάζων τὸν θεόν. **26** Καὶ ἔκστασις <sup>3</sup> ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας, <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεόν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν <sup>5</sup> φόβου, <sup>6</sup> λέγοντες ὅτι εἶδομεν παράδοξα <sup>7</sup> σήμερον. <sup>8</sup>

*The Call of Levi and the Discourse Concerning Christ's Ministry*

**27** Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν, καὶ ἐθεάσατο <sup>9</sup> τελώνην, <sup>10</sup> ὀνόματι Λευῖν, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, <sup>11</sup> καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. **28** Καὶ καταλιπὼν <sup>12</sup> ἅπαντα, <sup>4</sup> ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. **29** Καὶ ἐποίησεν δοχὴν <sup>13</sup> μεγάλην Λευὶς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἦν ὄχλος τελωνῶν <sup>10</sup> πολὺς, καὶ ἄλλων οἱ ἦσαν μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι. <sup>14</sup> **30** Καὶ ἐγόγγυζον <sup>15</sup> οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν <sup>10</sup> καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν <sup>16</sup> ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; **31** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Οὐ χρειάν <sup>17</sup> ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες <sup>18</sup> ἰατροῦ, <sup>19</sup> ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς <sup>20</sup> ἔχοντες. **32** Οὐκ ἐλήλυθα καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἀμαρτωλοὺς <sup>16</sup> εἰς μετάνοιαν. <sup>21</sup> **33** Οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσιν <sup>22</sup> πυκνά, <sup>23</sup> καὶ δεήσεις <sup>24</sup> ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως <sup>25</sup> καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων· οἱ δὲ σοὶ <sup>26</sup> ἐσθίουσιν καὶ πίνουσιν; **34** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος, <sup>27</sup> ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος <sup>28</sup> μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστίν, ποιῆσαι νηστεύειν, <sup>29</sup> **35** Ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, καὶ ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ <sup>30</sup> ἅπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, <sup>28</sup> τότε νηστεύσουσιν <sup>31</sup> ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. **36** Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτούς ὅτι Οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα <sup>32</sup> ἱματίου καινοῦ <sup>33</sup> ἐπιβάλλει <sup>34</sup> ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· <sup>35</sup> εἰ δὲ μήγε, <sup>36</sup> καὶ τὸ καινὸν <sup>33</sup> σχίζει, <sup>37</sup> καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ <sup>35</sup> οὐ συμφωνεῖ <sup>38</sup> τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ. <sup>33</sup> **37** Καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει

<sup>2</sup>κατέκειτο: INI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>9</sup>ἐθεάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>12</sup>καταλιπὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>κατακείμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>15</sup>ἐγόγγυζον: IAI-3P <sup>18</sup>ὑγιαίνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>22</sup>νηστεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>29</sup>νηστεύειν: PAN <sup>30</sup>ἀπαρθῆ: APS-3S <sup>31</sup>νηστεύουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>34</sup>ἐπιβάλλει: PAI-3S <sup>37</sup>σχίζει: PAI-3S <sup>38</sup>συμφωνεῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>2</sup>κατάκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>3</sup>ἐκστασις, εως, ἡ, [7] (properly: distraction or disturbance of mind caused by shock), bewilderment, amazement; a trance. <sup>4</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>5</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>6</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>7</sup>παράδοξος, ου, [1] unexpected, strange, wonderful, astonishing. <sup>8</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>9</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>10</sup>τελώνης, ου, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>11</sup>τελώνιον, ου, τό, [3] a tax-collector's office, toll-house. <sup>12</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>13</sup>δοχῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a feast, banquet, reception. <sup>14</sup>κατάκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>15</sup>γογγύζω, [8] I whisper, murmur, grumble (generally of smoldering discontent). <sup>16</sup>ἀμαρτωλός, ου, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>17</sup>χρειά, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>18</sup>ὑγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>19</sup>ἰατρός, οῦ, ὁ, [7] a physician. <sup>20</sup>κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>21</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>22</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>23</sup>πυκνός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] frequent, often, much. <sup>24</sup>δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>25</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>26</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>27</sup>νυμφών, ὄνος, ὁ, [3] a bridal chamber. <sup>28</sup>νυμφίος, ου, ὁ, [16] a bridegroom. <sup>29</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>30</sup>ἀπαίρω, [3] I take away, remove; pass: I am taken away, withdrawn. <sup>31</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>32</sup>ἐπίβλημα, ατος, τό, [3] a patch on a garment. <sup>33</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>34</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over, (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>35</sup>παλαιός, ἄ, ὄν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>36</sup>εἰ δὲ μήγε, [8] but if not, else, otherwise. <sup>37</sup>σχίζω, [10] I rend, divide asunder, cleave. <sup>38</sup>συμφωνέω, [6] I agree with, harmonize with, agree together.

οἶνον<sup>1</sup> νέον<sup>2</sup> εἰς ἀσκούς<sup>3</sup> παλαιούς·<sup>4</sup> εἰ δὲ μήγε,<sup>5</sup> ῥήξει<sup>6</sup> ὁ νέος<sup>2</sup> οἶνος<sup>1</sup> τοῦς ἀσκούς,<sup>3</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται,<sup>7</sup> καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ<sup>3</sup> ἀπολοῦνται. **38** Ἀλλὰ οἶνον<sup>1</sup> νέον<sup>2</sup> εἰς ἀσκούς<sup>3</sup> καινοὺς<sup>8</sup> βλητέον,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἀμφοτέροι<sup>10</sup> συντηροῦνται.<sup>11</sup> **39** Καὶ οὐδεὶς πῶν παλαιὸν<sup>4</sup> εὐθέως θέλει νέον·<sup>2</sup> λέγει γάρ, Ὁ παλαιός<sup>4</sup> χρηστότερός<sup>12</sup> ἐστίν.

*Disputes Concerning Sabbath Observance*

**6** Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ<sup>13</sup> διαπορεύεσθαι<sup>14</sup> αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων·<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἔτιλλον<sup>16</sup> οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τοὺς στάχους,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἦσθιον, ψώγοντες<sup>18</sup> ταῖς χερσίν. **2** Τινὲς δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε ὁ οὐκ ἔξεστιν<sup>19</sup> ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν; **3** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε,<sup>20</sup> ὃ ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ, ὅποτε<sup>21</sup> ἐπέινασεν<sup>22</sup> αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες; **4** Ὡς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως<sup>23</sup> ἔλαβεν, καὶ ἔφαγεν, καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν<sup>24</sup> φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους<sup>25</sup> τοὺς ἱερεῖς;<sup>26</sup> **5** Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

**6** Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ ἐν ἐτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά.<sup>27</sup> **7** Παρατήρουν<sup>28</sup> δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύσει·<sup>29</sup> ἵνα εὕρωσιν κατηγορίαν<sup>30</sup> αὐτοῦ. **8** Αὐτὸς δὲ ἤδει τοὺς διαλογισμούς<sup>31</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ξηρᾷ<sup>27</sup> ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἔγειραι, καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον. Ὁ δὲ ἀναστάς ἔστη. **9** Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς τί, Ἐξεστιν<sup>32</sup> τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι<sup>33</sup> ἢ κακοποιῆσαι;<sup>34</sup> Ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτείνειν; **10** Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος<sup>35</sup> πάντας αὐτούς, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἔκτεινον<sup>36</sup> τὴν χεῖρά σου.

<sup>6</sup> ῥήξει: FAI-3S <sup>7</sup> ἐκχυθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>11</sup> συντηροῦνται: PPI-3P <sup>14</sup> διαπορεύεσθαι: PNN <sup>16</sup> ἐτιλλον: LAI-3P  
<sup>18</sup> ψώγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>19</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἀνέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>22</sup> ἐπέινασεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S  
<sup>28</sup> Παρατήρουν: LAI-3P <sup>29</sup> θεραπεύσει: FAI-3S <sup>32</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἀγαθοποιῆσαι: AAN <sup>34</sup> κακοποιῆσαι: AAN  
<sup>35</sup> περιβλεψάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>36</sup> ἔκτεινον: AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> οἶνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>2</sup> νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>3</sup> ἀσκός, οἰ, ὁ, [12] a wine-skin, leather bottle. <sup>4</sup> παλαιός, ἄ, ὄν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>5</sup> εἰ δὲ μήγε, [8] but if not, else, otherwise. <sup>6</sup> ῥήγνυμι, ῥήσσω, [7] I rend, break asunder; I break forth (into speech); I throw or dash down. <sup>7</sup> ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>8</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>9</sup> βλητέος, α, ον, [2] a verbal adj: one must put, that ought to be put. <sup>10</sup> ἀμφοτέροι, αι, α, [14] both (of two). <sup>11</sup> συντηρέω, [4] I preserve, keep safe, keep in mind, keep close. <sup>12</sup> χρηστός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] useful, gentle, pleasant, kind. <sup>13</sup> δευτεροπρώτος, ον, [1] second-first, a word of uncertain meaning. <sup>14</sup> διαπορεύομαι, [5] I journey through (past). <sup>15</sup> σπόριμος, ον, [3] sown; neut. plur: sown fields. <sup>16</sup> τίλλω, [3] I pluck, pluck off. <sup>17</sup> στάχυς, υος, ὁ, [5] a head of grain. <sup>18</sup> ψάχω, [1] I rub, rub to pieces. <sup>19</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>20</sup> ἀναγνώσκο, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>21</sup> ὅποτε, [1] when. <sup>22</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>23</sup> πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>24</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>25</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>26</sup> ἱερεὺς, εως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>27</sup> ξηρός, ἄ, ὄν, [7] dry, withered; noun: dry land. <sup>28</sup> παρατηρέω, [6] I watch, observe scrupulously. <sup>29</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>30</sup> κατηγορία, ας, ἡ, [4] an accusation, charge. <sup>31</sup> διαλογισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>32</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>33</sup> ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>34</sup> κακοποιέω, [4] I do harm, do wrong, do evil, commit sin. <sup>35</sup> περιβλέπομαι, [7] I look around on, survey. <sup>36</sup> ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on.

Ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη<sup>1</sup> ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιῆς<sup>2</sup> ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. 11 Αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>3</sup> ἀνοίας·<sup>4</sup> καὶ διελάλουν<sup>5</sup> πρὸς ἀλλήλους, τί ἂν ποιήσειαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

12 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι· καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων<sup>6</sup> ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ<sup>7</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ.

*The Twelve Apostles*

13 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησεν<sup>8</sup> τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος<sup>9</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν,<sup>10</sup> 14 Σίμονα ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασεν<sup>11</sup> Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, 15 Ματθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Σίμονα τὸν καλούμενον Ζηλωτῆν,<sup>12</sup> 16 Ἰούδαν Ἰακώβου, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ ἐγένετο προδότης.<sup>13</sup>

*Miracles of Healing and Preaching*

17 Καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν, ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ὄχλος μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος<sup>15</sup> πολὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>16</sup> καὶ Ἰερουσαλήμ, καὶ τῆς παραλίου<sup>17</sup> Τύρου<sup>18</sup> καὶ Σιδῶνος,<sup>19</sup> οἱ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰαθῆναι<sup>20</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων<sup>21</sup> αὐτῶν· 18 καὶ οἱ ὀχλούμενοι<sup>22</sup> ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο.<sup>24</sup> 19 Καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐζήτει ἄπτεσθαι<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ· ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο καὶ ἰατο<sup>26</sup> πάντας.

20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας<sup>27</sup> τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν, Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί,<sup>28</sup> ὅτι ὑμετέρα<sup>29</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

21 Μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες<sup>30</sup> νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε.<sup>31</sup>

Μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες<sup>32</sup> νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἀποκατεστάθη: API-3S <sup>3</sup> ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>5</sup> διελάλουν: IAI-3P <sup>6</sup> διανυκτερεύων: PAP-NSM  
<sup>8</sup> προσεφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> ἐκλεξάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>10</sup> ὠνόμασεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> ὠνόμασεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἰαθῆναι: APN  
<sup>22</sup> ὀχλούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>24</sup> ἐθεραπεύοντο: IPI-3P <sup>25</sup> ἄπτεσθαι: PMN <sup>26</sup> ἰατο: INI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐπάρας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>30</sup> πεινῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>31</sup> χορτασθήσεσθε: FPI-2P <sup>32</sup> κλαίοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> γελάσετε: FAI-2P

<sup>1</sup> ἀποκαθίστημι, [8] I set up again, restore to its original position or condition; hence: I restore, give back.  
<sup>2</sup> ὑγιῆς, ἐς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome. <sup>3</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>4</sup> ἀνοία, ας, ἡ, [2] folly, madness, foolishness. <sup>5</sup> διαλαλέω, [2] I converse together, talk of; of conversation passing from mouth to mouth. <sup>6</sup> διανυκτερεύω, [1] I spend the whole night. <sup>7</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>8</sup> προσφωνέω, [7] I call to, summon; I call (out) to, address, give a speech to, harangue. <sup>9</sup> ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>10</sup> ὀνομάζω, [10] I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of. <sup>11</sup> ὀνομάζω, [10] I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of. <sup>12</sup> ζηλωτής, οὔ, ὁ, [7] one who is eagerly devoted to a person or a thing, a zealot. <sup>13</sup> προδότης, ου, ὁ, [3] a betrayer, traitor. <sup>14</sup> πεδινός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] level, low-lying, flat. <sup>15</sup> πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>16</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>17</sup> παράλιος, ου, [1] adjacent to the sea, on the coast. <sup>18</sup> Τύρος, ου, ἡ, [11] Tyre, an ancient city, the capital of Phoenicia. <sup>19</sup> Σιδών, ὠνος, ἡ, [11] Sidon, a great coast city of Phoenicia. <sup>20</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>21</sup> νόσος, ου, ἡ, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>22</sup> ὀχλέω, [2] I trouble, torment, worry, vex. <sup>23</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, ου, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>24</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>25</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>26</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>27</sup> ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>28</sup> πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor; either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>29</sup> ὑμέτερος, α, ου, [10] your; yours. <sup>30</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>31</sup> χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>32</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>33</sup> γελάω, [2] I laugh, smile.

22 Μακάριοί ἐστε, ὅταν μισήσωσιν<sup>1</sup> ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν<sup>2</sup> ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὀνειδίσωσιν,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐκβάλωσιν τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρόν, ἕνεκα<sup>4</sup> τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 23 Χάρητε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε.<sup>5</sup> Ἴδου γάρ, ὁ μισθός<sup>6</sup> ὑμῶν πολλὸς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

24 Πλὴν<sup>7</sup> οὐαὶ<sup>8</sup> ὑμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις,<sup>9</sup> ὅτι ἀπέχετε<sup>10</sup> τὴν παράκλησιν<sup>11</sup> ὑμῶν.

25 Οὐαὶ<sup>8</sup> ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι,<sup>12</sup> ὅτι πεινάσετε.<sup>13</sup>

Οὐαὶ<sup>8</sup> ὑμῖν, οἱ γελῶντες<sup>14</sup> νῦν, ὅτι πενθήσετε<sup>15</sup> καὶ κλαύσετε.<sup>16</sup>

26 Οὐαὶ<sup>8</sup> ὅταν καλῶς<sup>17</sup> ὑμᾶς εἴπωσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις<sup>18</sup> οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

27 Ἄλλ’ ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, Ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθρούς<sup>19</sup> ὑμῶν, καλῶς<sup>17</sup> ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν<sup>20</sup> ὑμᾶς, 28 εὐλογεῖτε<sup>21</sup> τοὺς καταρωμένους<sup>22</sup> ὑμῖν, προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων<sup>23</sup> ὑμᾶς. 29 Τῷ τύπτοντί<sup>24</sup> σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα,<sup>25</sup> πάρεχε<sup>26</sup> καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα<sup>27</sup> μὴ κωλύσης.<sup>28</sup> 30 Παντὶ δὲ τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντος τὰ σά<sup>29</sup> μὴ ἀπαίτει.<sup>30</sup> 31 Καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως.<sup>31</sup> 32 Καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία<sup>32</sup> ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; Καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ<sup>33</sup> τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσιν. 33 Καὶ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιήτε<sup>34</sup> τοὺς ἀγαθοποιούντας<sup>35</sup> ὑμᾶς, ποία<sup>32</sup> ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; Καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ<sup>33</sup> τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν. 34 Καὶ ἐὰν δανείζητε<sup>36</sup> παρ’ ὧν ἐλπίζετε<sup>37</sup> ἀπολαβεῖν,<sup>38</sup> ποία<sup>32</sup> ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; Καὶ γὰρ ἁμαρτωλοὶ<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup>μισήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>2</sup>ἀφορίσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>3</sup>ὀνειδίσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>5</sup>σκιρτήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>10</sup>ἀπέχετε: PAI-2P <sup>12</sup>ἐμπεπλησμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>13</sup>πεινάσετε: FAI-2P <sup>14</sup>γελῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>15</sup>πενθήσετε: FAI-2P <sup>16</sup>κλαύσετε: FAI-2P <sup>20</sup>μισοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>21</sup>εὐλογεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>22</sup>καταρωμένους: PNP-APM <sup>23</sup>ἐπηρεαζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>24</sup>τύπτοντί: PAP-DSM <sup>26</sup>πάρεχε: PAM-2S <sup>28</sup>κωλύσης: AAS-2S <sup>30</sup>ἀπαίτει: PAM-2S <sup>34</sup>ἀγαθοποιήτε: PAS-2P <sup>35</sup>ἀγαθοποιούντας: PAP-APM <sup>36</sup>δανείζητε: PAS-2P <sup>37</sup>ἐλπίζετε: PAI-2P <sup>38</sup>ἀπολαβεῖν: 2AAN

<sup>1</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>2</sup>ἀφορίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart. <sup>3</sup>ὀνειδίζω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid. <sup>4</sup>ἕνεκα, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>5</sup>σκιρτάω, [3] I leap (for joy), skip, bound. <sup>6</sup>μισθός, οὐ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>7</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>8</sup>οὐαὶ, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>9</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>10</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>11</sup>παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>12</sup>ἐμπίπλημι, [5] I fill up, satisfy. <sup>13</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>14</sup>γελάω, [2] I laugh, smile. <sup>15</sup>πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt. <sup>16</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>17</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>18</sup>ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>19</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>20</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>21</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>22</sup>καταράσμαι, [6] I curse. <sup>23</sup>ἐπηρεάζω, [3] I insult, treat wrongfully, molest, revile. <sup>24</sup>τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>25</sup>σιαγόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [2] the jawbone, cheek, jaw. <sup>26</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>27</sup>χιτῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment. <sup>28</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>29</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>30</sup>ἀπαίτεω, [2] I ask back, ask what is my due, demand back. <sup>31</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>32</sup>ποιός, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>33</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>34</sup>ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>35</sup>ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>36</sup>δανείζω, [4] I lend; mid: I borrow. <sup>37</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>38</sup>ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate.

ἀμαρτωλοῖς<sup>1</sup> δανείζουσιν,<sup>2</sup> ἵνα ἀπολάβωσιν<sup>3</sup> τὰ ἴσα.<sup>4</sup> **35** Πλὴν<sup>5</sup> ἀγαπάτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς<sup>6</sup> ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε,<sup>7</sup> καὶ δανεῖζετε,<sup>8</sup> μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες.<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθός<sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν πολὺς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ ὑψίστου·<sup>11</sup> ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός<sup>12</sup> ἐστὶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους<sup>13</sup> καὶ πονηροὺς. **36** Γίνεσθε οὖν οἰκτίρμονες,<sup>14</sup> καθὼς καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων<sup>14</sup> ἐστίν. **37** Καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῆτε. Μὴ καταδικάζετε,<sup>15</sup> καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῆτε.<sup>16</sup> ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε· **38** δίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον<sup>17</sup> καλόν, πεπεισμένον<sup>18</sup> καὶ σεσαλευμένον<sup>19</sup> καὶ ὑπερεκχυνόμενον<sup>20</sup> δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον<sup>21</sup> ὑμῶν. Τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ<sup>17</sup> ᾧ μετρεῖτε<sup>22</sup> ἀντιμετρηθήσεται<sup>23</sup> ὑμῖν.

**39** Εἶπεν δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι<sup>24</sup> δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὀδηγεῖν;<sup>25</sup> Οὐχὶ ἀμώτεροι<sup>26</sup> εἰς βόθυνον<sup>27</sup> πεσοῦνται; **40** Οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον αὐτοῦ· κατηρτισμένος<sup>28</sup> δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. **41** Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος<sup>29</sup> τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν<sup>30</sup> τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς;<sup>31</sup> **42** Ἡ πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἀδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος<sup>29</sup> τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν<sup>30</sup> οὐ βλέπων; Ὑποκριτά,<sup>32</sup> ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν<sup>30</sup> ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις<sup>33</sup> ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος<sup>29</sup> τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. **43** Οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν δένδρον<sup>34</sup> καλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρὸν.<sup>35</sup> οὐδὲ δένδρον<sup>34</sup> σαπρὸν<sup>35</sup> ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν. **44** Ἐκαστον γὰρ δένδρον<sup>34</sup> ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκεται. Οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἀκανθῶν<sup>36</sup> συλλέγουσιν<sup>37</sup> σῦκα,<sup>38</sup> οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου<sup>39</sup> τρυγῶσιν<sup>40</sup> σταφυλὴν.<sup>41</sup> **45** Ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος

<sup>2</sup> δανείζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>3</sup> ἀπολάβωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>7</sup> ἀγαθοποιεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>8</sup> δανεῖζετε: PAM-2P <sup>9</sup> ἀπελπίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>15</sup> καταδικάζετε: PAM-2P <sup>16</sup> καταδικασθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>18</sup> πεπεισμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>19</sup> σεσαλευμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>20</sup> ὑπερεκχυνόμενον: PPP-ASN <sup>22</sup> μετρεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>23</sup> ἀντιμετρηθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>25</sup> ὀδηγεῖν: PAN <sup>28</sup> κατηρτισμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>31</sup> κατανοεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>33</sup> διαβλέψεις: FAI-2S <sup>37</sup> συλλέγουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>40</sup> τρυγῶσιν: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ἀμαρτωλός, *ov*, [48] *sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable.* <sup>2</sup> δανείζω, [4] *I lend; mid: I borrow.* <sup>3</sup> ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) *I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate.* <sup>4</sup> ἴσος, *η, ov*, [8] *equal, equivalent, identical.* <sup>5</sup> πλὴν, [31] *however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet.* <sup>6</sup> ἐχθρός, *ά, όν*, [32] *hated, hostile; subst: an enemy.* <sup>7</sup> ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] *I do that which is good.* <sup>8</sup> δανείζω, [4] *I lend; mid: I borrow.* <sup>9</sup> ἀπελπίζω, [1] *I give up in despair, despair of; I hope to receive from or in return.* <sup>10</sup> μισθός, *οδ, ό*, [29] (a) *pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment.* <sup>11</sup> ὕψιστος, *η, ov*, [13] *highest, most high, the heights.* <sup>12</sup> χρηστός, *ή, όν*, [7] *useful, gentle, pleasant, kind.* <sup>13</sup> ἀχαρίστος, *ov*, [2] *ungrateful, ungracious, unpleasing.* <sup>14</sup> οἰκτίρμων, *ov*, [3] *compassionate, merciful.* <sup>15</sup> καταδικάζω, [5] *I condemn, pass sentence upon.* <sup>16</sup> καταδικάζω, [5] *I condemn, pass sentence upon.* <sup>17</sup> μέτρον, *ov, τό*, [14] *a measure, whether lineal or cubic; a measuring rod.* <sup>18</sup> πιέζω, [1] *I press down, press together, as in a measure.* <sup>19</sup> σαλεύω, [15] *I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away.* <sup>20</sup> ὑπερεκχύνω, [1] *I pour out so that it overflows.* <sup>21</sup> κόλπος, *ov, ό*, [6] (a) *sing. and plur: bosom; (sinus) the overhanging fold of the garment used as a pocket, (b) a bay, gulf.* <sup>22</sup> μετρέω, [11] *I measure (out), estimate.* <sup>23</sup> ἀντιμετρέω, [1] *I measure in return, give equivalent measure.* <sup>24</sup> μήτι, [20] *if not, unless, whether at all.* <sup>25</sup> ὀδηγέω, [5] *I lead, guide; met: I instruct, teach.* <sup>26</sup> ἀμώτεροι, *αι, α*, [14] *both (of two).* <sup>27</sup> βόθυνος, *ov, ό*, [3] *a pit, ditch.* <sup>28</sup> καταρτίζω, [13] (a) *I fit (join) together; met: I compact together; (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse).* <sup>29</sup> κάρφος, *ovs, τό*, [6] *a dry stalk, chip of wood, twig, splinter, chaff.* <sup>30</sup> δοκός, *οδ, ή*, [6] *a beam or spar of timber.* <sup>31</sup> κατανοέω, [14] *I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of.* <sup>32</sup> ὑποκριτής, *οδ, ό*, [20] (lit: *a stage-player*), *a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender.* <sup>33</sup> διαβλέπω, [2] *I see through, see clearly.* <sup>34</sup> δένδρον, *ov, τό*, [26] *a tree.* <sup>35</sup> σαπρός, *ά, όν*, [8] *rotten, useless, corrupt, depraved.* <sup>36</sup> ἀκανθα, *ης, ή*, [14] *a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn.* <sup>37</sup> συλλέγω, [8] *I collect, gather.* <sup>38</sup> σῦκον, *ov, τό*, [4] *a (ripe) fig.* <sup>39</sup> βάτος, *ov, ό*, [5] *a thorn bush or bramble.* <sup>40</sup> τρυγάω, [3] *I gather (as of grapes), harvest.* <sup>41</sup> σταφυλή, *ης, ή*, [3] *a grape, cluster of grapes.*



ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ<sup>1</sup> τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει<sup>2</sup> τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ<sup>1</sup> τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει<sup>3</sup> τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος<sup>4</sup> τῆς καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε, Κύριε, κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἄ λέγω; 47 Πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὑποδείξω<sup>5</sup> ὑμῖν τίνι ἐστὶν ὅμοιος·<sup>6</sup> 48 ὅμοιός<sup>6</sup> ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι<sup>7</sup> οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψεν<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐβάθυνεν,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἔθηκεν θεμέλιον<sup>10</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν.<sup>11</sup> 49 Πλημύρας<sup>12</sup> δὲ γενομένης, προσέρρηξεν<sup>13</sup> ὁ ποταμὸς<sup>14</sup> τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν<sup>15</sup> σαλευσάι<sup>16</sup> αὐτήν· τεθεμελίωτο<sup>17</sup> γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν.<sup>11</sup> 49 Ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὅμοιός<sup>6</sup> ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι<sup>18</sup> οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς<sup>19</sup> θεμελίου.<sup>10</sup> ἢ προσέρρηξεν<sup>20</sup> ὁ ποταμὸς,<sup>14</sup> καὶ εὐθέως ἔπεσεν, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ῥήγμα<sup>21</sup> τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

*The Centurion of Capernaum*

7 Ἐπεὶ<sup>22</sup> δὲ ἐπλήρωσεν πάντα τὰ ῥήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς<sup>23</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ.<sup>24</sup>

2 Ἐκατοντάρχου<sup>25</sup> δὲ τινος δοῦλος κακῶς<sup>26</sup> ἔχων ἔμελλεν τελευτᾶν,<sup>27</sup> ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἔντιμος.<sup>28</sup> 3 Ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθῶν διασώσῃ<sup>29</sup> τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ. 4 Οἱ δέ, παραγενόμενοι<sup>30</sup> πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως,<sup>31</sup> λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄξιός<sup>32</sup> ἐστὶν ᾧ παρέξῃ<sup>33</sup> τοῦτο· 5 ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ᾠκοδόμησεν<sup>34</sup> ἡμῖν. 6 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. Ἦδη δὲ αὐτοῦ

<sup>2</sup>προφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>3</sup>προφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>5</sup>υποδείξω: FAI-1S <sup>7</sup>οικοδομοῦντι: PAP-DSM <sup>8</sup>ἔσκαψεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐβάθυνεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>προσέρρηξεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἴσχυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>σαλευσαι: AAN <sup>17</sup>τεθεμελίωτο: LPI-3S <sup>18</sup>οικοδομήσαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>20</sup>προσέρρηξεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>τελευτᾶν: PAN <sup>29</sup>διασώσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>30</sup>παραγενόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>33</sup>παρέξει: FAI-3S <sup>34</sup>ᾠκοδόμησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>θησαυρός, οὐ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>2</sup>προφέρω, [2] I bring forth, produce. <sup>3</sup>προφέρω, [2] I bring forth, produce. <sup>4</sup>περίσσευμα, ατος, τό, [5] abundance, overflow. <sup>5</sup>υποδείκνυμι, [6] I indicate, intimate, suggest, show, prove. <sup>6</sup>ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>7</sup>οικοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>8</sup>σκάπτω, [3] I dig, excavate. <sup>9</sup>βαθύνω, [1] I deepen, excavate. <sup>10</sup>θεμέλιος, ον, [16] (properly, an adj.: belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone. <sup>11</sup>πέτρα, ας, ή, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>12</sup>πλημύρα, ας, ή, [1] a flood. <sup>13</sup>προσρήγνυμι, [2] I dash against, as waves. <sup>14</sup>ποταμός, οὐ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>15</sup>ισχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>16</sup>σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>17</sup>θεμελίω, [6] I found, lay the foundation (lit. and met.). <sup>18</sup>οικοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>19</sup>χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>20</sup>προσρήγνυμι, [2] I dash against, as waves. <sup>21</sup>ῥήγμα, ατος, τό, [1] what is broken, a ruin. <sup>22</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>23</sup>ἀκοή, ης, ή, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>24</sup>Καπερναοῦμ, ή, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>25</sup>ἐκατοντάρχης, ον, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>26</sup>κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>27</sup>τελευτᾶω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>28</sup>ἔντιμος, ον, [5] (held precious, hence) precious, honored, honorable in rank. <sup>29</sup>διασώζω, [8] I save (rescue) through (some danger), bring safely to, escaped to. <sup>30</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>31</sup>σπουδαίως, [2] diligently, earnestly, zealously. <sup>32</sup>ἄξιος, ία, ιον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>33</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>34</sup>οικοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage.

οὐ μακρὰν<sup>1</sup> ἀπέχοντος<sup>2</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας, ἔπεμψεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος<sup>3</sup> φίλους,<sup>4</sup> λέγων αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου·<sup>5</sup> οὐ γὰρ εἰμι ἱκανὸς<sup>6</sup> ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην<sup>7</sup> μου εισέλθῃς· 7 διὸ οὐδὲ ἑμαυτὸν<sup>8</sup> ἠξίωσα<sup>9</sup> πρὸς σε ἔλθειν· ἀλλ' εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται<sup>10</sup> ὁ παῖς<sup>11</sup> μου. 8 Καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος,<sup>12</sup> ἔχων ὑπ' ἑμαυτὸν<sup>8</sup> στρατιώτας,<sup>13</sup> καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. 9 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν<sup>14</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ στραφεῖς<sup>15</sup> τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ εἶπεν, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὔτε ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην<sup>16</sup> πίστιν εἶδρον. 10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες<sup>17</sup> οἱ πεμφθέντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον εἶδρον τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα<sup>18</sup> δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.<sup>19</sup>

*Raising of the Widow's Son*

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐξῆς,<sup>20</sup> ἐπορεύετο εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναὶν·<sup>21</sup> καὶ συνεπορεύοντο<sup>22</sup> αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἱκανοί,<sup>6</sup> καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. 12 Ὡς δὲ ἤγγισεν<sup>23</sup> τῇ πύλῃ<sup>24</sup> τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἐξεκομίζετο<sup>25</sup> τεθνηκώς,<sup>26</sup> υἱὸς μονογενῆς<sup>27</sup> τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὴ χήρα·<sup>28</sup> καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς<sup>6</sup> σὺν αὐτῇ. 13 Καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ κύριος ἐπλαγχνίσθη<sup>29</sup> ἐπ' αὐτῇ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μὴ κλαῖε.<sup>30</sup> 14 Καὶ προσελθὼν ἦψατο<sup>31</sup> τῆς σοροῦ.<sup>32</sup> οἱ δὲ βασταάζοντες<sup>33</sup> ἔστησαν. Καὶ εἶπεν, Νεανίσκε,<sup>34</sup> σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. 15 Καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν<sup>35</sup> ὁ νεκρός, καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν. Καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. 16 Ἐλαβεν δὲ φόβος<sup>36</sup> πάντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεόν, λέγοντες ὅτι Προφήτης μέγας ἐγήγερται ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι Ἐπεσκέψατο<sup>37</sup> ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ.

<sup>2</sup>ἀπέχοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>5</sup>σκύλλου: PPM-2S <sup>9</sup>ἠξίωσα: AAI-1S <sup>10</sup>ιαθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>12</sup>τασσόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>14</sup>ἐθαύμασεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>στραφεῖς: 2APP-NSM <sup>17</sup>ὑποστρέψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>18</sup>ἀσθενοῦντα: PAP-ASM <sup>19</sup>ὑγιαίνοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>22</sup>συνεπορεύοντο: INI-3P <sup>23</sup>ἤγγισεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ἐξεκομίζετο: IPI-3S <sup>26</sup>τεθνηκώς: RAP-NSM <sup>29</sup>ἐπλαγχνίσθη: AOI-3S <sup>30</sup>κλαῖε: PAM-2S <sup>31</sup>ἦψατο: ADI-3S <sup>33</sup>βασταάζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>35</sup>ἀνεκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>37</sup>Ἐπεσκέψατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup>μακρὰν, [9] at a distance, far away, remote, alien. <sup>2</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>3</sup>ἑκατόνταρχος, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>4</sup>φίλος, η, ου, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>5</sup>σκύλλω, [4] I flay, trouble, annoy, vex. <sup>6</sup>ἱκανός, ή, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>7</sup>στέγη, ης, ή, [3] a flat roof of a house. <sup>8</sup>ἑμαυτοῦ, ης, οἰ, [37] of myself. <sup>9</sup>ἀξιόω, [7] I account or treat as worthy. <sup>10</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>11</sup>παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ή, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>12</sup>τάσσω, [9] (a) I assign, arrange, (b) I determine; mid: I appoint. <sup>13</sup>στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>14</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>15</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>16</sup>τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>17</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>18</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>19</sup>ὑγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>20</sup>ἐξῆς, [5] next in order, the next day, the following day, at the period immediately following. <sup>21</sup>Ναὶν, ή, [1] Nain, a city south-west of the Sea of Galilee. <sup>22</sup>συνεπορεύομαι, [4] I journey together with; I come together, assemble. <sup>23</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>24</sup>πύλη, ης, ή, [10] a gate. <sup>25</sup>ἐκκομίζω, [1] I carry out (of the city gate for burial). <sup>26</sup>θνήσκο, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>27</sup>μονογενής, ἑς, [9] only, only-begotten; unique. <sup>28</sup>χήρα, ας, ή, [27] a widow. <sup>29</sup>πλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>30</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>31</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>32</sup>σορός, οἰ, ή, [1] a bier, an open coffin. <sup>33</sup>βασταάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>34</sup>νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, [10] a young man, youth, an attendant. <sup>35</sup>ἀνακαθίζω, [2] I sit up. <sup>36</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>37</sup>ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select.

17 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ<sup>1</sup> περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.<sup>2</sup>

*The Embassy of John the Baptist*

18 Καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>3</sup> Ἰωάννη οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τούτων. 19 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>4</sup> δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης ἔπεμψεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν;<sup>5</sup> 20 Παραγενόμενοι<sup>6</sup> δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπον, Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστῆς<sup>7</sup> ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σε, λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν;<sup>8</sup> 21 Ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθεράπευσεν<sup>9</sup> πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων<sup>10</sup> καὶ μαστίγων<sup>11</sup> καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο<sup>12</sup> τὸ βλέπειν. 22 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε<sup>13</sup> Ἰωάννη ἃ εἶδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· ὅτι τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν,<sup>14</sup> χωλοὶ<sup>15</sup> περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ<sup>16</sup> καθαρίζονται,<sup>17</sup> κωφοὶ<sup>18</sup> ἀκούουσιν, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ<sup>19</sup> εὐαγγελίζονται· 23 καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν, ὅς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ<sup>20</sup> ἐν ἐμοί.

24 Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου, ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξεληλύθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι;<sup>21</sup> Κάλαμον<sup>22</sup> ὑπὸ ἀνέμου<sup>23</sup> σαλευόμενον;<sup>24</sup> 25 Ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; Ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς<sup>25</sup> ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον;<sup>26</sup> Ἰδοῦ, οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ<sup>27</sup> ἐνδόξῳ<sup>28</sup> καὶ τρυφῇ<sup>29</sup> ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις<sup>30</sup> εἰσίν. 26 Ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; Προφήτην; Ναί,<sup>31</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον<sup>32</sup> προφήτου. 27 Οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ<sup>33</sup>

<sup>3</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>4</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>5</sup> προσδοκῶμεν: PAI-1P <sup>6</sup> Παραγενόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>8</sup> προσδοκῶμεν: PAI-1P <sup>9</sup> ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐχαρίσατο: ADI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἀπαγγείλατε: AAM-2P <sup>14</sup> ἀναβλέπουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>17</sup> καθαρίζονται: PPI-3P <sup>20</sup> σκανδαλισθῇ: APS-3S <sup>21</sup> θεάσασθαι: ADN <sup>24</sup> σαλευόμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>26</sup> ἡμφιεσμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>1</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> περιχώρος, ον, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants. <sup>3</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>4</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>5</sup> προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>6</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>7</sup> βαπτιστής, οὔ, ὁ, [14] the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus. <sup>8</sup> προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>9</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>10</sup> νόσος, ον, ἡ, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>11</sup> μαστίχις, γνος, ἡ, [6] (a) a scourge, lash, of leathern thongs with pieces of metal sewn up in them, (b) met: severe pains (sufferings), disease. <sup>12</sup> χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>13</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>14</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>15</sup> χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>16</sup> λεπρός, οὔ, ὁ, [9] a leprosy person, a leper. <sup>17</sup> καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>18</sup> κωφός, ἡ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf. <sup>19</sup> πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>20</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>21</sup> θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>22</sup> κάλαμος, ον, ὁ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>23</sup> ἄνεμος, ον, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>24</sup> σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>25</sup> μαλακός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] (a) soft, (b) of persons: soft, delicate, effeminate. <sup>26</sup> ἡμφιέννυμι, [4] I put on, clothe. <sup>27</sup> ἱματισμός, οὔ, ὁ, [5] a collective word: raiment, clothing. <sup>28</sup> ἐνδόξος, ον, [4] highly esteemed, splendid, glorious. <sup>29</sup> τρυφή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] effeminate luxury, softness, indulgent living. <sup>30</sup> βασιλείος, ον, [3] courtiers, palaces, a body of kings, royal. <sup>31</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>32</sup> περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>33</sup> πρό, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than.

προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει<sup>1</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν<sup>2</sup> σου. **28** Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς<sup>3</sup> γυναικῶν προφήτης Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ<sup>4</sup> οὐδεὶς ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος<sup>5</sup> ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. **29** Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι<sup>6</sup> ἐδικαίωσαν<sup>7</sup> τὸν θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα<sup>8</sup> Ἰωάννου· **30** οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ<sup>9</sup> τὴν βουλήν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν<sup>11</sup> εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. **31** Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω<sup>12</sup> τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς<sup>13</sup> ταύτης, καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι;<sup>14</sup> **32** Ὅμοιοί<sup>14</sup> εἰσὶν παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ<sup>15</sup> καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν<sup>16</sup> ἀλλήλοις, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἡὐλήσαμεν<sup>17</sup> ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε·<sup>18</sup> ἐθρηνήσαμεν<sup>19</sup> ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε.<sup>20</sup> **33** Ἐλήλυθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστῆς<sup>4</sup> μήτε<sup>21</sup> ἄρτον ἐσθίων μήτε<sup>21</sup> οἶνον<sup>22</sup> πίνων, καὶ λέγετε, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει· **34** ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγετε, Ἴδού, ἄνθρωπος φάγος<sup>23</sup> καὶ οἰνοπότης,<sup>24</sup> φίλος<sup>25</sup> τελωνῶν<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν.<sup>26</sup> **35** Καὶ ἐδικαιώθη<sup>27</sup> ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων.

*The First Anointing of Jesus*

**36** Ἡρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων ἵνα φάγη μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ Φαρισαίου ἀνεκλίθη.<sup>28</sup> **37** Καὶ ἰδοὺ, γυνὴ ἐν τῇ πόλει, ἣτις ἦν ἀμαρτωλός,<sup>26</sup> ἐπιγνοῦσα<sup>29</sup> ὅτι ἀνάκειται<sup>30</sup> ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα<sup>31</sup> ἀλάβαστρον<sup>32</sup> μύρου,<sup>33</sup> **38** καὶ στᾶσα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω<sup>34</sup> κλαίουσα,<sup>35</sup> ἤρξατο βρέχειν<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>κατασκευάσει: FAI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἐδικαίωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>3</sup>ἠθέτησαν: AAI-3P <sup>4</sup>ὁμοιώσω: FAI-1S <sup>5</sup>προσφωνοῦσιν: PAP-DPN <sup>6</sup>Ἡὐλήσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>7</sup>ὠρχήσασθε: ADI-2P <sup>8</sup>ἐθρηνήσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>9</sup>ἐκλαύσατε: AAI-2P <sup>10</sup>ἐδικαιώθη: API-3S <sup>11</sup>ἀνεκλίθη: API-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐπιγνοῦσα: 2AAP-NSF <sup>13</sup>ἀνάκειται: PNI-3S <sup>14</sup>κομίσασα: AAP-NSF <sup>15</sup>κλαίουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>16</sup>βρέχειν: PAN

<sup>1</sup>κατασκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready. <sup>2</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>3</sup>γεννητός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] begotten, born. <sup>4</sup>βαπτιστής, οὐ, ὁ, [14] the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus. <sup>5</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>6</sup>τελώνης, οὐ, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>7</sup>δικαιώω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>8</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>9</sup>νομικός, ἡ, ὄν, [9] (a) adj: connected with law, about law, (b) noun: a lawyer, one learned in the Law, one learned in the Old Testament. <sup>10</sup>βουλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>11</sup>ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>12</sup>ὁμοίωω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>13</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>14</sup>ὅμοιος, οἴα, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>15</sup>ἀγορά, ἄς, ἡ, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>16</sup>προσφωνέω, [7] I call to, summon; I call (out) to, address, give a speech to, harangue. <sup>17</sup>αὐλέω, [3] I play the flute, pipe. <sup>18</sup>ὀρχέομαι, [4] I dance. <sup>19</sup>θρηνέω, [4] intrans: I lament, wail; trans: I bewail. <sup>20</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>21</sup>μήτε, [36] nor, neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>22</sup>οἶνος, οὐ, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>23</sup>φάγος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a glutton. <sup>24</sup>οἰνοπότης, οὐ, ὁ, [2] an excessive wine-drinker. <sup>25</sup>φίλος, ἡ, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>26</sup>ἀμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>27</sup>δικαιώω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>28</sup>ἀνακλίνομαι, [8] I lay upon, lean against, lay down, make to recline; pass: I lie back, recline. <sup>29</sup>ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>30</sup>ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>31</sup>κομίζω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>32</sup>ἀλάβαστρον, οὐ, τό, [4] a phial or bottle of perfumed ointment, usually of alabaster. <sup>33</sup>μύρον, οὐ, τό, [14] anointing-oil, ointment. <sup>34</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>35</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>36</sup>βρέχω, [7] I moisten, rain, send rain.

τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ τοῖς δάκρυσιν,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ταῖς θριξίν<sup>2</sup> τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασσαν,<sup>3</sup> καὶ κατεφίλει<sup>4</sup> τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤλειψεν<sup>5</sup> τῷ μύρῳ.<sup>6</sup> **39** Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων, Οὗτος, εἰ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπῇ<sup>7</sup> ἢ γυνὴ ἦτις ἄπτεται<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλὸς<sup>9</sup> ἐστίν. **40** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. Ὁ δὲ φησιν, Διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ. **41** Δύο χρεωφειλέται<sup>10</sup> ἦσαν δανειστῆ<sup>11</sup> τινί· ὁ εἰς ὄφειλεν<sup>12</sup> δηνάρια<sup>13</sup> πεντακόσια,<sup>14</sup> ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα.<sup>15</sup> **42** Μὴ ἐχόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι,<sup>16</sup> ἀμφοτέροις<sup>17</sup> ἐχαρίσατο.<sup>18</sup> Τίς οὖν αὐτῶν, εἰπέ, πλεῖον αὐτὸν ἀγαπήσει; **43** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν, Ὑπολαμβάνω<sup>19</sup> ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλεῖον ἐχαρίσατο.<sup>20</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅρθως<sup>21</sup> ἔκρινας. **44** Καὶ στραφεὶς<sup>22</sup> πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη, Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; Εἰσηλθὼν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας μου οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν<sup>1</sup> ἔβρεξέν<sup>23</sup> μου τοὺς πόδας, καὶ ταῖς θριξίν<sup>2</sup> τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν.<sup>24</sup> **45** Φίλημά<sup>25</sup> μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δέ, ἀφ' ἧς εἰσηλθὼν, οὐ διέλιπεν<sup>26</sup> καταφιλοῦσά<sup>27</sup> μου τοὺς πόδας. **46** Ἐλαίῳ<sup>28</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἤλειψας,<sup>29</sup> αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ<sup>6</sup> ἤλειψέν<sup>30</sup> μου τοὺς πόδας. **47** Οὐ χάριν,<sup>31</sup> λέγω σοι, ἀφέωνται αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλάι, ὅτι ἠγάπησεν πολὺ· ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον<sup>32</sup> ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον<sup>32</sup> ἀγαπᾷ. **48** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῇ, Ἀφέωνταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. **49** Καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι<sup>33</sup> λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφήσιν; **50** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, Ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

#### Teaching in Parables

**8** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεζῆς,<sup>34</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευεν<sup>35</sup> κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην,<sup>36</sup> κηρύσσων καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν

<sup>3</sup>ἐξέμασσαν: IAI-3S <sup>4</sup>κατεφίλει: IAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἤλειψεν: IAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἄπτεται: PMI-3S <sup>12</sup>ὄφειλεν: IAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἀποδοῦναι: 2AAN <sup>18</sup>ἐχαρίσατο: ADI-3S <sup>19</sup>ὑπολαμβάνω: PAI-IS <sup>20</sup>ἐχαρίσατο: ADI-3S <sup>22</sup>στραφεὶς: 2APP-NSM <sup>23</sup>ἔβρεξέν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἐξέμαξεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>διέλιπεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>καταφιλοῦσά: PAP-NSF <sup>29</sup>ἤλειψας: AAI-2S <sup>30</sup>ἤλειψέν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup>συνανακείμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>35</sup>διώδευεν: IAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>δάκρυν, ov, τό, [11] a tear. <sup>2</sup>θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>3</sup>ἐκμάσσω, [5] I wipe, wipe (off) thoroughly. <sup>4</sup>καταφιλέω, [6] I kiss affectionately. <sup>5</sup>ἀλείφω, [9] I anoint: festively, in homage, medicinally, or in anointing the dead. <sup>6</sup>μύρον, ov, τό, [14] anointing-oil, ointment. <sup>7</sup>ποταπός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] of what kind, of what manner: <sup>8</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>9</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ov, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>10</sup>χρεωφειλέτης, ov, ὁ, [2] a debtor. <sup>11</sup>δανειστής, ov, ὁ, [1] a money-lender, creditor. <sup>12</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>13</sup>δηνάριον, ov, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>14</sup>πεντακόσιοι, ai, a, [2] five hundred. <sup>15</sup>πεντήκοντα, oi, ai, τά, [7] fifty. <sup>16</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>17</sup>ἀμφοτέροι, ai, a, [14] both (of two). <sup>18</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>19</sup>ὑπολαμβάνω, [4] (a) I take up, (b) I welcome, entertain, (c) I answer, (d) I suppose, imagine. <sup>20</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>21</sup>ὀρθώς, [5] rightly. <sup>22</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>23</sup>βρέχω, [7] I moisten, rain, send rain. <sup>24</sup>ἐκμάσσω, [5] I wipe, wipe (off) thoroughly. <sup>25</sup>φίλημα, atos, τό, [7] a kiss. <sup>26</sup>διαλείπω, [1] I cease, give over, give up. <sup>27</sup>καταφιλέω, [6] I kiss affectionately. <sup>28</sup>έλαιον, ov, τό, [11] olive oil, oil. <sup>29</sup>ἀλείφω, [9] I anoint: festively, in homage, medicinally, or in anointing the dead. <sup>30</sup>ἀλείφω, [9] I anoint: festively, in homage, medicinally, or in anointing the dead. <sup>31</sup>χάριν, [9] for the sake of, by reason of, on account of. <sup>32</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ov, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small: hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>33</sup>συνανάκειμαι, [8] I recline at table with. <sup>34</sup>καθεζῆς, [5] in order, in succession, in the time immediately after, just after. <sup>35</sup>διοδεύω, [2] I journey through, go about. <sup>36</sup>κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town.

αὐτῶ, **2** καὶ γυναῖκές τινες αἱ ἦσαν θεραπευμέναι <sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, <sup>2</sup> Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνή, ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει, **3** καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ Χουζῆ ἐπιτρόπου <sup>3</sup> Ἡρώδου, καὶ Σουσάννα, καὶ ἕτεροι πολλοί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν <sup>4</sup> αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς.

**4** Συνιόντος <sup>5</sup> δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων <sup>6</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν, εἶπεν διὰ παραβολῆς, **5** Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπεῖρων τοῦ σπεῖραι τὸν σπόρον <sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐν τῷ σπεῖρειν αὐτόν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ κατεπατήθη, <sup>8</sup> καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ <sup>9</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν <sup>10</sup> αὐτό. **6** Καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, <sup>11</sup> καὶ φυὸν <sup>12</sup> ἐξηράνθη, <sup>13</sup> διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἰκμάδα. <sup>14</sup> **7** Καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, <sup>15</sup> καὶ συμφυεῖσαι <sup>16</sup> αἱ ἄκανθαι <sup>15</sup> ἀπέπνιξαν <sup>17</sup> αὐτό. **8** Καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυὸν <sup>18</sup> ἐποίησεν καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. <sup>19</sup> Ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει, <sup>20</sup> Ὁ ἔχων ὄτα <sup>21</sup> ἀκούει ἀκουέτω.

**9** Ἐπρωτῶν δὲ αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Τίς εἶη ἡ παραβολὴ αὕτη; **10** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια <sup>22</sup> τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ· τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς <sup>23</sup> ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσιν, καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν. <sup>24</sup> **11** Ἔστιν δὲ αὕτη ἡ παραβολὴ· Ὁ σπόρος <sup>7</sup> ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ. **12** Οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσὶν οἱ ἀκούοντες, εἶτα <sup>25</sup> ἔρχεται ὁ διάβολος <sup>26</sup> καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν. **13** Οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας <sup>11</sup> οἱ, ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗτοι ρίζαν <sup>27</sup> οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσιν, καὶ ἐν καιρῷ πειρασμοῦ <sup>28</sup> ἀφίστανται. <sup>29</sup> **14** Τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας <sup>15</sup> πεσόν, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ

<sup>1</sup>θεραπευμένοι: RPP-NPF <sup>4</sup>διηκόνουν: IAI-3P <sup>5</sup>συνιόντος: PAP-GSM <sup>6</sup>ἐπιπορευομένων: PNP-GPM  
<sup>8</sup>κατεπατήθη: API-3S <sup>10</sup>κατέφαγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>φυὸν: 2APP-NSN <sup>13</sup>ἐξηράνθη: API-3S <sup>16</sup>συμφυεῖσαι: 2APP-NPF  
<sup>17</sup>ἀπέπνιξαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup>φυὸν: 2APP-NSN <sup>20</sup>ἐφώνει: IAI-3S <sup>24</sup>συνιῶσιν: PAS-3P <sup>29</sup>ἀφίστανται: PNI-3P

<sup>1</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>2</sup>ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>3</sup>ἐπίτροπος, ον, ὁ, [3] (a) (procurator) a steward, (b) (tutor) a guardian (appointed for an "infant" [under 14 perhaps] by the father or by a magistrate).  
<sup>4</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>5</sup>σύν εἰμι, [1] I come together. <sup>6</sup>ἐπιπορεύομαι, [1] I travel, journey (to). <sup>7</sup>σπόρος, ον, ὁ, [5] seed for sowing. <sup>8</sup>καταπατέω, [5] I trample down, trample under foot (lit. and met.), spurn. <sup>9</sup>πετεινόν, οὔ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>10</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>11</sup>πέτρα, ας, ἡ, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>12</sup>φύω, [3] I grow, grow up, spring up. <sup>13</sup>ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>14</sup>ἰκμάς, ἀδός, ἡ, [1] moisture. <sup>15</sup>ἀκανθα, ης, ἡ, [14] a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn. <sup>16</sup>συμφύω, [1] I grow at the same time. <sup>17</sup>ἀποπνίγω, [3] (a) I suffocate, choke, drown, (b) I stop the growth of. <sup>18</sup>φύω, [3] I grow, grow up, spring up. <sup>19</sup>ἑκατονταπλασίον, ον, [3] a hundredfold. <sup>20</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>21</sup>ὄς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>22</sup>μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>23</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>24</sup>συνιῆμι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>25</sup>εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>26</sup>διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>27</sup>ρίζα, ης, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendant. <sup>28</sup>πειρασμός, οὔ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>29</sup>ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from.

ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν<sup>1</sup> καὶ πλούτου<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἡδονῶν<sup>3</sup> τοῦ βίου<sup>4</sup> πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται,<sup>5</sup> καὶ οὐ τελεσφοροῦσιν.<sup>6</sup> **15** Τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῆ, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ, ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον κατέχουσιν,<sup>7</sup> καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν<sup>8</sup> ἐν ὑπομονῇ.<sup>9</sup>

**16** Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον<sup>10</sup> ἄσας<sup>11</sup> καλύπτει<sup>12</sup> αὐτὸν σκεύει,<sup>13</sup> ἢ ὑποκάτω<sup>14</sup> κλίνης<sup>15</sup> τίθησιν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας<sup>16</sup> ἐπιτίθησιν,<sup>17</sup> ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι<sup>18</sup> βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς. **17** Οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν κρυπτόν,<sup>19</sup> ὃ οὐ φανερόν<sup>20</sup> γενήσεται· οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον,<sup>21</sup> ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται καὶ εἰς φανερόν<sup>20</sup> ἔλθῃ. **18** Βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε· ὅς γὰρ ἐὰν ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὅς ἐὰν μὴ ἔχη, καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

**19** Παρεγένοντο<sup>22</sup> δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο συντυχεῖν<sup>23</sup> αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον. **20** Καὶ ἀπηγγέλη<sup>24</sup> αὐτῷ, λεγόντων, Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ σου ἐσθήκασιν ἔξω, ἰδεῖν σε θέλοντες. **21** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσιν, οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιοῦντες αὐτόν.

### The Storm on the Sea

**22** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη<sup>25</sup> εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Διέλθωμεν<sup>26</sup> εἰς τὸ πέραν<sup>27</sup> τῆς λίμνης.<sup>28</sup> Καὶ ἀνήχθησαν.<sup>29</sup> **23** Πλεόντων<sup>30</sup> δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσεν<sup>31</sup> καὶ κατέβη λαίλαψ<sup>32</sup> ἀνέμου<sup>33</sup> εἰς τὴν λίμνην,<sup>28</sup> καὶ συνεπληροῦντο,<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἐκινδύνεον.<sup>35</sup> **24** Προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν<sup>36</sup> αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Ἐπιστάτα,<sup>37</sup> ἐπιστάτα,<sup>37</sup> ἀπολλύμεθα. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς

<sup>5</sup> συμπνίγονται: PPI-3P <sup>6</sup> τελεσφοροῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>7</sup> κατέχουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>8</sup> καρποφοροῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>11</sup> ἄσας: AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup> καλύπτει: PAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐπιτίθησιν: PAI-3S <sup>18</sup> εἰσπορευόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>22</sup> Παρεγένοντο: 2ADI-3P <sup>23</sup> συντυχεῖν: 2AAN <sup>24</sup> ἀπηγγέλη: 2API-3S <sup>25</sup> ἐνέβη: 2AAI-3S <sup>26</sup> Διέλθωμεν: 2AAS-1P <sup>29</sup> ἀνήχθησαν: API-3P <sup>30</sup> Πλεόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>31</sup> ἀφύπνωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> συνεπληροῦντο: IPI-3P <sup>35</sup> ἐκινδύνεον: IAI-3P <sup>36</sup> διήγειραν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> μέριμνα, ης, ἡ, [6] care, worry, anxiety. <sup>2</sup> πλοῦτος, ου, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>3</sup> ἡδονή, ης, ἡ, [5] pleasure, a pleasure, especially sensuous pleasure; a strong desire, passion. <sup>4</sup> βίος, ου, ὁ, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood. <sup>5</sup> συμπνίγω, [5] I choke utterly, as weeds do plants; I crowd upon. <sup>6</sup> τελεσφορέω, [1] I bring to maturity. <sup>7</sup> κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>8</sup> καρποφορέω, [8] I bear fruit. <sup>9</sup> ὑπομονή, ης, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>10</sup> λύχνος, ου, ὁ, [14] a lamp. <sup>11</sup> ἄστος, [4] I kindle, light. <sup>12</sup> καλύπτω, [8] I veil, hide, conceal, envelop. <sup>13</sup> σκεδός, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>14</sup> ὑποκάτω, [9] underneath, below, under. <sup>15</sup> κλίνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a couch, bed, portable bed or mat, a couch for reclining at meals, possibly also a bier. <sup>16</sup> λυχνία, ας, ἡ, [12] a lamp-stand. <sup>17</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>18</sup> εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter, intervene. <sup>19</sup> κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>20</sup> φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>21</sup> ἀπόκρυφος, ου, [3] hidden away, secret, stored up. <sup>22</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>23</sup> συντυγχάνω, [1] I meet with, come to, fall in with. <sup>24</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>25</sup> ἐμβάινω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>26</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>27</sup> πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>28</sup> λίμνη, ης, ἡ, [11] a lake. <sup>29</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>30</sup> πλέω, [6] I sail, travel by sea, voyage. <sup>31</sup> ἀρπνύω, [1] I fall asleep. <sup>32</sup> λαίλαψ, ατος, ἡ, [3] a sudden storm, squall, whirlwind, hurricane. <sup>33</sup> ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>34</sup> συμπληρώω, [3] I fill completely; pass: I am completed. <sup>35</sup> κινδυνεύω, [4] I am in danger or peril. <sup>36</sup> διεγείρω, [7] I wake out of sleep, arouse in general, stir up. <sup>37</sup> ἐπιστάτης, ου, ὁ, [7] master, teacher, chief, commander.

ἐπετίμησεν<sup>1</sup> τῷ ἀνέμῳ<sup>2</sup> καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι<sup>3</sup> τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύσαντο,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη.<sup>5</sup> **25** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ποῦ<sup>6</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν; Φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν,<sup>7</sup> λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα<sup>8</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις<sup>2</sup> ἐπιτάσσει<sup>9</sup> καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν<sup>10</sup> αὐτῷ;

*In the Country of the Gadarenes*

**26** Καὶ κατέπλευσαν<sup>11</sup> εἰς τὴν χώραν<sup>12</sup> τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν,<sup>13</sup> ἣτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέραν<sup>14</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας. **27** Ἐξεληθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ὑπήντησεν<sup>15</sup> αὐτῷ ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, ὃς εἶχεν δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἰκανῶν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἱμάτιον οὐκ ἐνεδιδύσκετο,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν.<sup>18</sup> **28** Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀνακράξας,<sup>19</sup> προσέπεσεν<sup>20</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπεν, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου;<sup>21</sup> Δέομαί<sup>22</sup> σου, μὴ με βασανίσῃς.<sup>23</sup> **29** Παρήγγειλεν<sup>24</sup> γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ<sup>25</sup> ἐξελεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηπάκει<sup>26</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδεσμεῖτο<sup>27</sup> ἀλύσειν<sup>28</sup> καὶ πέδαις<sup>29</sup> φυλασσόμενος,<sup>30</sup> καὶ διαρρήσων<sup>31</sup> τὰ δεσμὰ<sup>32</sup> ἡλαύνετο<sup>33</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ δαίμονος<sup>34</sup> εἰς τὰς ἐρήμους. **30** Ἐπηρώτησεν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγων, Τί σοι ἐστὶν ὄνομα; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Λεγεών,<sup>35</sup> ὅτι δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς αὐτόν. **31** Καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ<sup>36</sup> αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον<sup>37</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup> ἐπαύσαντο: AMI-3P <sup>7</sup> ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>9</sup> ἐπιτάσσει: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup> ὑπακούουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>11</sup> κατέπλευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> ὑπήντησεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐνεδιδύσκετο: IMI-3S <sup>19</sup> ἀνακράξας: AAP-NSM <sup>20</sup> προσέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> Δέομαί: PNI-1S <sup>23</sup> βασανίσῃς: AAS-2S <sup>24</sup> Παρήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup> συνηπάκει: LAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐδεσμεῖτο: IPI-3S <sup>30</sup> φυλασσόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>31</sup> διαρρήσων: PAP-NSM <sup>33</sup> ἡλαύνετο: IPI-3S <sup>36</sup> ἐπιτάξῃ: AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιτιμῶ, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>2</sup> ἀνεμος, ου, ό, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>3</sup> κλύδων, ὄνος, ό, [2] rough water, a wave, billow, surge. <sup>4</sup> παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>5</sup> γαλήνη, ης, ή, [3] a calm. <sup>6</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>7</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>8</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>10</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>11</sup> καταπέλω, [1] I sail down (from the high seas to the shore). <sup>12</sup> χώρα, ας, ή, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>13</sup> Γαδαρηνός, ή, όν, [3] Gadarene, belonging to Gadara (an important Hellenized town, one of the Decapolis, and south-east of the Sea of Galilee). <sup>14</sup> ἀντιπέραν, [1] on the opposite side or shore. <sup>15</sup> ὑπαντάω, [5] I meet, go to meet. <sup>16</sup> ἰκανός, ή, όν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>17</sup> ἐνδιδύσκω, [2] (somewhat rare) (of clothing: I put on another); mid: I put on (myself). <sup>18</sup> μνήμα, ατος, τό, [8] a tomb, monument, memorial. <sup>19</sup> ἀνακράζω, [5] I shout aloud, cry out. <sup>20</sup> προσπίπτω, [8] (a) I fall down before, (b) I beat against, rush violently upon. <sup>21</sup> ὑψιστος, η, ου, [13] highest, most high, the heights. <sup>22</sup> δεομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>23</sup> βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>24</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>25</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, ου, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>26</sup> συναρπάζω, [4] I seize, drag by force. <sup>27</sup> δεσμέω, [1] I bind, confine. <sup>28</sup> ἄλυσις, εως, ή, [11] a (light) chain, bond. <sup>29</sup> πέδη, ης, ή, [3] a shackle, fetter for the feet. <sup>30</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>31</sup> διαρρήσσω, [5] I tear asunder, burst, rend. <sup>32</sup> δεσμός, οδ, ό, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>33</sup> ἐλαύνω, [5] (a) trans: I drive (on), propel, (b) intrans: I row. <sup>34</sup> δαίμων, ονος, ό, [4] an evil-spirit, demon. <sup>35</sup> λεγεών, ὄνος, ή, [4] properly: a division of the Roman army, numbering about 6,000 infantry with additional cavalry; hence: a very large number; a legion. <sup>36</sup> ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>37</sup> ἄβυσσος, ου, ή, [9] the abyss, unfathomable depth, an especially Jewish conception, the home of the dead and of evil spirits.



ἀπελθεῖν. **32** Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη<sup>1</sup> χοίρων<sup>2</sup> ἰκανῶν<sup>3</sup> βοσκομένων<sup>4</sup> ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν. Καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῖς. **33** Ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους·<sup>2</sup> καὶ ὄρμησεν<sup>7</sup> ἡ ἀγέλη<sup>1</sup> κατὰ τοῦ κρημοῦ<sup>8</sup> εἰς τὴν λίμνην,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἀπεπνίγη.<sup>10</sup> **34** Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες<sup>11</sup> τὸ γεγεννημένον ἔφυγον,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>13</sup> εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.<sup>14</sup> **35** Ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εὗρον καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐξεληλύθει, ἰματισμένον<sup>15</sup> καὶ σωφρονούντα,<sup>16</sup> παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. **36** Ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>17</sup> δὲ αὐτοῖς καὶ οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ δαιμονισθείς.<sup>18</sup> **37** Καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἅπαν<sup>19</sup> τὸ πλῆθος<sup>20</sup> τῆς περιχώρου<sup>21</sup> τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν<sup>22</sup> ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβω<sup>23</sup> μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο.<sup>24</sup> αὐτὸς δὲ ἐμβὰς<sup>25</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ὑπέστρεψεν.<sup>26</sup> **38** Ἐδέετο<sup>27</sup> δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' οὗ ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ. Ἀπέλυσεν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, **39** Ὑπόστρεφε<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ διηγοῦ<sup>29</sup> ὅσα ἐποίησέν σοι ὁ θεός. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν, καθ' ὅλην τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

*The Woman with an Issue and the Daughter of Jairus*

**40** Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέψαι<sup>30</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἀπεδέξατο<sup>31</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες προσδοκῶντες<sup>32</sup> αὐτόν. **41** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰάειρος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἄρχων<sup>33</sup> τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχεν, καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ παρεκάλει

<sup>4</sup>βοσκομένων: PPP-GPM <sup>5</sup>ἐπιτρέψη: AAS-3S <sup>6</sup>ἐπέτρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ὄρμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἀπεπνίγη: 2API-3S  
<sup>11</sup>βόσκοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>12</sup>ἔφυγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>13</sup>ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup>ἰματισμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>16</sup>σωφρονούντα: PAP-ASM <sup>17</sup>ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup>δαιμονισθείς: AOP-NSM <sup>24</sup>συνείχοντο: IPI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἐμβὰς: 2AAP-NSM  
<sup>26</sup>ὑπέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>Ἐδέετο: INI-3S <sup>28</sup>ὑπόστρεφε: PAM-2S <sup>29</sup>διηγοῦ: PNM-2S <sup>30</sup>ὑποστρέψαι: AAN  
<sup>31</sup>ἀπεδέξατο: ADI-3S <sup>32</sup>προσδοκῶντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ἀγέλη, ης, ἡ, [8] a flock, herd. <sup>2</sup>χοῖρος, ου, ὁ, [14] a swine, hog, sow. <sup>3</sup>ἰκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>4</sup>βόσχω, [9] I feed, pasture. <sup>5</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>6</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>7</sup>ὄρμᾶω, [5] I rush, hasten on. <sup>8</sup>κρημνός, οὔ, ὁ, [3] a crag, precipice, steep bank. <sup>9</sup>λίμνη, ης, ἡ, [11] a lake. <sup>10</sup>ἀποπνίγω, [3] (a) I suffocate, choke, drown, (b) I stop the growth of. <sup>11</sup>βόσχω, [9] I feed, pasture. <sup>12</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>13</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>14</sup>ἀγρός, οὔ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>15</sup>ἰματίζω, [2] I clothe, provide clothing for; pass: I am clothed. <sup>16</sup>σωφρονέω, [6] I am of sound mind, am sober-minded, exercise self-control. <sup>17</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>18</sup>δαιμονίζομαι, [13] I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon. <sup>19</sup>ἅσα, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>20</sup>πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>21</sup>περίχωρος, ον, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants. <sup>22</sup>Γαδαρηνός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] Gadarene, belonging to Gadara (an important Hellenized town, one of the Decapolis, and south-east of the Sea of Galilee). <sup>23</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>24</sup>συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>25</sup>ἐμβαίνω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>26</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>27</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>28</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>29</sup>διηγέομαι, [8] I relate in full, describe, narrate. <sup>30</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>31</sup>ἀποδέχομαι, [6] I receive, welcome, entertain (with hospitality), embrace. <sup>32</sup>προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>33</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders.

αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· **42** ὅτι θυγάτηρ <sup>1</sup> μονογενῆς <sup>2</sup> ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἐτῶν <sup>3</sup> δώδεκα, καὶ αὕτη ἀπέθνησκειν. Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνένπιγον <sup>4</sup> αὐτόν.

**43** Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει <sup>5</sup> αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν <sup>3</sup> δώδεκα, ἥτις ἰατροῖς <sup>6</sup> προσαναλώσασα <sup>7</sup> ὄλον τὸν βίον <sup>8</sup> οὐκ ἴσχυεν <sup>9</sup> ὑπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι, <sup>10</sup> **44** προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν, <sup>11</sup> ἤψατο <sup>12</sup> τοῦ κρασπέδου <sup>13</sup> τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ παραχρῆμα <sup>14</sup> ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις <sup>5</sup> τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. **45** Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός <sup>15</sup> μου; Ἀρνούμενός <sup>16</sup> δὲ πάντων, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, Ἐπιστάτα, <sup>17</sup> οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν <sup>18</sup> σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσιν, <sup>19</sup> καὶ λέγεις, Τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός <sup>20</sup> μου; **46** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἦψατό <sup>21</sup> μου τις· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνω δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. **47** Ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθεν, <sup>22</sup> τρέμουσα <sup>23</sup> ἦλθεν, καὶ προσπεσοῦσα <sup>24</sup> αὐτῷ, δι' ἣν αἰτίαν <sup>25</sup> ἤψατο <sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγειλεν <sup>27</sup> αὐτῷ ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη <sup>28</sup> παραχρῆμα. <sup>14</sup> **48** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θάρσει, <sup>29</sup> θύγατερ, <sup>1</sup> ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

**49** Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, <sup>30</sup> λέγων αὐτῷ ὅτι Τέθνηκεν <sup>31</sup> ἡ θυγάτηρ <sup>1</sup> σου· μὴ σκύλλε <sup>32</sup> τὸν διδάσκαλον. **50** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ, λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευε, καὶ σωθήσεται. **51** Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν οὐδένα, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον, καὶ τὸν

<sup>4</sup> συνένπιγον: IAI-3P <sup>7</sup> προσαναλώσασα: AAP-NSF <sup>9</sup> ἴσχυεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> θεραπευθῆναι: APN <sup>12</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἀψάμενός: AMP-NSM <sup>16</sup> Ἀρνούμενός: PNP-GPM <sup>18</sup> συνέχουσίν: PAI-3P <sup>19</sup> ἀποθλίβουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>20</sup> ἀψάμενός: AMP-NSM <sup>21</sup> Ἦψατό: ADI-3S <sup>22</sup> ἔλαθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>23</sup> τρέμουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>24</sup> προσπεσοῦσα: 2AAP-NSF <sup>26</sup> ἤψατο: ADI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἀπήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἰάθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup> Θάρσει: PAM-2S <sup>31</sup> Τέθνηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>32</sup> σκύλλε: PAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>2</sup> μονογενῆς, ἐς, [9] only, only-begotten; unique. <sup>3</sup> ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>4</sup> συμπνίγω, [5] I choke utterly, as weeds do plants; I crowd upon. <sup>5</sup> ῥύσις, εως, ἡ, [3] a flowing, an issue. <sup>6</sup> ἰατρός, οὐ, ὁ, [7] a physician. <sup>7</sup> προσαναλώσασα, [1] I spend in addition. <sup>8</sup> βίος, οὐ, ὁ, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood. <sup>9</sup> ἴσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>10</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>11</sup> ὀπισθεν, [6] from behind, after. <sup>12</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>13</sup> κρασπέδον, οὐ, τό, [5] the fringe, edge, corner, tassel. <sup>14</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>15</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>16</sup> ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>17</sup> ἐπιστάτης, οὐ, ὁ, [7] master, teacher, chief, commander. <sup>18</sup> συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>19</sup> ἀποθλίβω, [1] (lit: I rub), jostle, press hard, crowd. <sup>20</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>21</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>22</sup> λανθάνω, [6] I am hidden (concealed), lie hid, escape notice, sometimes with acc. of person from whom concealment takes place; I do so and so unconsciously, unknown to myself, I shut my eyes to so and so. <sup>23</sup> τρέμω, [3] I tremble, am afraid. <sup>24</sup> προσπίπτω, [8] (a) I fall down before, (b) I beat against, rush violently upon. <sup>25</sup> αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>26</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>27</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>28</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>29</sup> θάρσει, [8] I am of good courage, good cheer, am bold. <sup>30</sup> ἀρχισυναγώγος, οὐ, ὁ, [9] a leader of the synagogue, a leader connected with the synagogue: sometimes there was only one, and the name was in some cases merely honorary. <sup>31</sup> θνήσκω, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>32</sup> σκύλλω, [4] I flay, trouble, annoy, vex.

πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὴν μητέρα. 52 Ἐκλαιον<sup>2</sup> δὲ πάντες, καὶ ἐκόπτοντο<sup>3</sup> αὐτήν. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Μὴ κλαίετε·<sup>4</sup> οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.<sup>5</sup> 53 Καὶ κατεγέλων<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. 54 Αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἕξω πάντας, καὶ κρατήσας<sup>7</sup> τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, ἐφώνησεν<sup>8</sup> λέγων, Ἡ παῖς,<sup>1</sup> ἐγείρου. 55 Καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν<sup>9</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη παραχρῆμα·<sup>10</sup> καὶ διέταξεν<sup>11</sup> αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. 56 Καὶ ἐξέστησαν<sup>12</sup> οἱ γονεῖς<sup>13</sup> αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.

*The Mission of the Twelve*

9 Συγκαλεσάμενος<sup>15</sup> δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ νόσους<sup>16</sup> θεραπεύειν.<sup>17</sup> 2 Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρῦσαι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἰᾶσθαι<sup>18</sup> τοὺς ἀσθενούντας.<sup>19</sup> 3 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· μήτε<sup>20</sup> ράβδους,<sup>21</sup> μήτε<sup>20</sup> πήραν,<sup>22</sup> μήτε<sup>20</sup> ἄρτον, μήτε<sup>20</sup> ἀργύριον,<sup>23</sup> μήτε<sup>20</sup> ἀνά<sup>24</sup> δύο χιτῶνας<sup>25</sup> ἔχειν. 4 Καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέλθῃτε, ἐκεῖ μένετε, καὶ ἐκεῖθεν<sup>26</sup> ἐξέρχεσθε. 5 Καὶ ὅσοι ἐὰν μὴ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν<sup>27</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάξατε<sup>28</sup> εἰς μαρτύριον<sup>29</sup> ἐπ’ αὐτούς. 6 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο<sup>30</sup> κατὰ τὰς κόμας,<sup>31</sup> εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες<sup>32</sup> πανταχοῦ.<sup>33</sup>

7 Ἦκουσεν δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης<sup>34</sup> τὰ γινόμενα ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ πάντα· καὶ διηπόρει,<sup>35</sup> διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινῶν ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν· 8 ὑπὸ τινῶν δὲ ὅτι Ἡλίας

<sup>2</sup>Ἐκλαιον: IAI-3P <sup>3</sup>ἐκόπτοντο: IMI-3P <sup>4</sup>κλαίετε: PAM-2P <sup>5</sup>καθεύδει: PAI-3S <sup>6</sup>κατεγέλων: IAI-3P <sup>7</sup>κρατήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>8</sup>ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐπέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>διέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐξέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>14</sup>παρήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>Συγκαλεσάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>17</sup>θεραπεύειν: PAN <sup>18</sup>ἰᾶσθαι: PNN <sup>19</sup>ἀσθενούντας: PAP-APM <sup>28</sup>ἀποτινάξατε: AAM-2P <sup>30</sup>διήρχοντο: INI-3P <sup>32</sup>θεραπεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>35</sup>διηπόρει: IAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>2</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>3</sup>κόπτω, [8] (a) I cut, cut off, strike, smite, (b) mid: I beat my breast or head in lamentation, lament, mourn, sometimes with acc. of person whose loss is mourned. <sup>4</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>5</sup>καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>6</sup>καταγελῶ, [3] I laugh at, ridicule. <sup>7</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>8</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>10</sup>παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>11</sup>διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>12</sup>ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>13</sup>γονεὺς, ἑὼς, ὁ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>14</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>15</sup>συγκαλέω, [8] I call together. <sup>16</sup>νόσος, οὐ, ἡ, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>17</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>18</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>19</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>20</sup>μήτε, [36] nor, neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>21</sup>ράβδος, οὐ, ἡ, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter. <sup>22</sup>πήρα, ας, ἡ, [6] a sack, wallet for carrying provisions. <sup>23</sup>ἀργύριον, οὐ, τό, [20] silver, a piece of silver, a shekel, money in general. <sup>24</sup>ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; a piece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>25</sup>χιτῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment. <sup>26</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>27</sup>κονιορτός, οὐ, ὁ, [5] dust. <sup>28</sup>ἀποτινάσσω, [2] I shake off. <sup>29</sup>μαρτύριον, οὐ, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>30</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>31</sup>κόμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>32</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>33</sup>πανταχοῦ, [7] everywhere, in all places. <sup>34</sup>τετράρχης, οὐ, ὁ, [4] a tetrarch, ruler over a fourth part of a region. <sup>35</sup>διαπορέω, [5] I am in trouble, doubt, difficulty; I am at a loss.

ἐφάνη·<sup>1</sup> ἄλλων δὲ ὅτι Προφήτης εἰς τῶν ἀρχαίων<sup>2</sup> ἀνέστη. **9** Καὶ εἶπεν Ἡρώδης, Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα·<sup>3</sup> τίς δὲ ἐστὶν οὗτος, περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ ἀκούω τοιαῦτα; Καὶ ἐζήτηε ἰδεῖν αὐτόν.

*The Feeding of the Five Thousand*

**10** Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες<sup>4</sup> οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο<sup>5</sup> αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν. Καὶ παραλαβὼν<sup>6</sup> αὐτούς, ὑπεχώρησεν<sup>7</sup> κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης Βηθσαιῶν.<sup>8</sup> **11** Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γνόντες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ δεξάμενος αὐτούς, ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς χρεῖαν<sup>9</sup> ἔχοντας θεραπείας<sup>10</sup> ἰᾶτο.<sup>11</sup> **12** Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν·<sup>12</sup> προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κύκλω<sup>13</sup> κώμας<sup>14</sup> καὶ τοὺς ἀγρούς<sup>15</sup> καταλύσωσιν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ εὔρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν·<sup>17</sup> ὅτι ὦδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν. **13** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ πέντε<sup>18</sup> ἄρτοι καὶ ἰχθύες<sup>19</sup> δύο, εἰ μήτι<sup>20</sup> πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσωμεν<sup>21</sup> εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα.<sup>22</sup> **14** Ἦσαν γὰρ ὡσεὶ<sup>23</sup> ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι.<sup>24</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Κατακλίνατε<sup>25</sup> αὐτούς κλισίας<sup>26</sup> ἀνά<sup>27</sup> πενήκοντα.<sup>28</sup> **15** Καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτως, καὶ ἀνέκλιναν<sup>29</sup> ἅπαντας.<sup>30</sup> **16** Λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς πέντε<sup>18</sup> ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας,<sup>19</sup> ἀναβλέψας<sup>31</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εὐλόγησεν<sup>32</sup> αὐτούς, καὶ κατέκλασεν,<sup>33</sup> καὶ

<sup>1</sup>ἐφάνη: 2API-3S <sup>3</sup>ἀπεκεφάλισα: AAI-IS <sup>4</sup>ὑποστρέψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>5</sup>διηγήσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>6</sup>παραλαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ὑπεχώρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἰᾶτο: INI-3S <sup>12</sup>κλίνειν: PAN <sup>16</sup>καταλύσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>21</sup>ἀγοράσωμεν: AAS-1P <sup>25</sup>Κατακλίνατε: AAM-2P <sup>29</sup>ἀνέκλιναν: AAI-3P <sup>31</sup>ἀναβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>32</sup>εὐλόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup>κατέκλασεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>φαίνο, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>2</sup>ἀρχαῖος, αἴα, αἶων, [11] original, primitive, ancient. <sup>3</sup>ἀποκεφαλίζω, [4] I behead. <sup>4</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>5</sup>διηγέομαι, [8] I relate in full, describe, narrate. <sup>6</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>7</sup>ὑποχωρέω, [2] I withdraw, retire, go back, retreat. <sup>8</sup>Βηθσαιῶν, ἡ, [7] Bethsaida, (a) a city of Galilee, (b) a city east of the Jordan. <sup>9</sup>χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>10</sup>θεραπεία, ας, ἡ, [4] care, attention, especially medical attention (treatment); hence almost: healing; meton: those who render service. <sup>11</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>12</sup>κλίνω, [7] trans: I rest, recline; I bend, incline; I cause to give ground, make to yield; intrans: I decline, approach my end. <sup>13</sup>κύκλος, ου, ὁ, [8] a circle, ring. <sup>14</sup>κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>15</sup>ἀγρός, οῦ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>16</sup>καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>17</sup>ἐπισιτισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [1] provision, nourishment, food. <sup>18</sup>πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>19</sup>ἰχθύς, ὅς, ὁ, [20] a fish. <sup>20</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>21</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>22</sup>βρῶμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>23</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>24</sup>πεντακισχίλιοι, αι, α, [6] five thousand. <sup>25</sup>κατακλίνω, [3] I cause to recline at table; mid. and pass: I recline at table. <sup>26</sup>κλισία, ας, ἡ, [1] properly: a dining couch; hence: a group of diners. <sup>27</sup>ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>28</sup>πεντήκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [7] fifty. <sup>29</sup>ἀνακλίνω, [8] I lay upon, lean against, lay down, make to recline; pass: I lie back, recline. <sup>30</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>31</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>32</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>33</sup>κατακλάω, [2] I break in pieces, break up.

ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρατιθέναι<sup>1</sup> τῷ ὄχλῳ. 17 Καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν<sup>2</sup> πάντες· καὶ ἦρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῖς κλασμάτων,<sup>4</sup> κόφινος<sup>5</sup> δώδεκα.

*Peter's Confession and Christ's Answer*

18 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον καταμόνας,<sup>6</sup> συνῆσαν<sup>7</sup> αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· καὶ ἐπρώτησεν αὐτούς, λέγων, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; 19 Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστὴν·<sup>8</sup> ἄλλοι δὲ Ἥλιον· ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι Προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων<sup>9</sup> ἀνέστη. 20 Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; Αποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν, Τὸν χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ. 21 Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμήσας<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλεν<sup>11</sup> μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τοῦτο, 22 εἰπὼν ὅτι Δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι<sup>13</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. 23 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς πάντας, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω<sup>14</sup> μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω<sup>15</sup> ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. 24 Ὅς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὅς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν<sup>17</sup> ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. 25 Τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται<sup>18</sup> ἄνθρωπος, κερδήσας<sup>19</sup> τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς;<sup>20</sup> 26 Ὅς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυθῇ<sup>21</sup> με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυθήσεται,<sup>22</sup> ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. 27 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς,<sup>23</sup> εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστώτων, οἳ οὐ μὴ γεύσονται<sup>24</sup> θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

*The Transfiguration*

28 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὡσεὶ<sup>25</sup> ἡμέραι ὀκτώ,<sup>26</sup> καὶ παραλαβὼν<sup>27</sup> Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. 29 Καὶ ἐγένετο,

<sup>1</sup>παρατιθέναι: PAN <sup>2</sup>ἐχορτάσθησαν: API-3P <sup>3</sup>περισσεῦσαν: AAP-NSN <sup>7</sup>συνῆσαν: IAI-3P <sup>10</sup>ἐπιτιμήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>11</sup>παρήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>13</sup>ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι: APN <sup>15</sup>ἀπαρνησάσθω: ADM-3S <sup>18</sup>ὠφελεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>19</sup>κερδήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>20</sup>ζημιωθείς: APP-NSM <sup>21</sup>ἐπαισχυθῇ: AOS-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐπαισχυθήσεται: FOI-3S <sup>24</sup>γεύσονται: ADS-3P <sup>27</sup>παραλαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>2</sup>χορτάζω, [15] I feed, (satisfy), fatten. <sup>3</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>4</sup>κλάσμα, atos, τό, [9] a fragment, broken piece. <sup>5</sup>κόφινος, ου, ὁ, [6] a large basket. <sup>6</sup>καταμόνας, [2] along, apart, in private. <sup>7</sup>σύνειμι, [2] I am with, come together with. <sup>8</sup>βαπτιστής, ου, ὁ, [14] the baptizer, the Baptist, epithet used only of John, the son of Zechariah and Elizabeth, forerunner of Jesus. <sup>9</sup>ἀρχαῖος, αἴα, αἴον, [11] original, primitive, ancient. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιτιμῶ, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>11</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>12</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>13</sup>ἀποδοκιμάζω, [9] I reject after testing (examination), disqualify. <sup>14</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>15</sup>ἀπαρνεόμαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>16</sup>σταυρός, ου, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>17</sup>ἕνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>18</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>19</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>20</sup>ζημιώω, [6] I inflict loss (damage) upon, fine, punish, sometimes with the acc. of the penalty, even when the verb is passive. <sup>21</sup>ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>22</sup>ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>23</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>24</sup>γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>25</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>26</sup>ὀκτώ, [9] eight. <sup>27</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.

ἐν τῷ προσεύχῃσθαι αὐτόν, τὸ εἶδος<sup>1</sup> τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἕτερον, καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ λευκὸς<sup>3</sup> ἕξαστράπτων.<sup>4</sup> **30** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν<sup>5</sup> αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας, **31** οἱ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ ἔλεγον τὴν ἕξοδον<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ ἣν ἔμελλεν πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. **32** Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι<sup>7</sup> ὑπὸ·<sup>8</sup> διαγρηγορήσαντες<sup>9</sup> δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνεστῶτας<sup>10</sup> αὐτῷ. **33** Καὶ ἐγένετο, ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι<sup>11</sup> αὐτοὺς ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Ἐπιστάτα,<sup>12</sup> καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηναῖς<sup>13</sup> τρεῖς, μίαν σοί, καὶ μίαν Μωσῆ, καὶ μίαν Ἡλίας· μὴ εἰδῶς ὃ λέγει. **34** Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, ἐγένετο νεφέλη<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐπεσκίασεν<sup>15</sup> αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν νεφέλην.<sup>14</sup> **35** Καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης,<sup>14</sup> λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. **36** Καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνήν, εὐρέθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς μόνος.<sup>16</sup> Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>18</sup> ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἑώρακασιν.

*The Healing of the Epileptic Boy*

**37** Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς<sup>19</sup> ἡμέρᾳ, κατελθόντων<sup>20</sup> αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, συνήνητησεν<sup>21</sup> αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. **38** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀνεβόησεν,<sup>22</sup> λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, δέομαι<sup>23</sup> σου, ἐπιβλεψαι<sup>24</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονογενής<sup>25</sup> ἐστίν μοι· **39** καὶ ἰδοῦ, πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξαίφνης<sup>26</sup> κράζει, καὶ σπαράσσει<sup>27</sup> αὐτόν μετὰ ἀφροῦ,<sup>28</sup> καὶ μόγις<sup>29</sup> ἀποχωρεῖ<sup>30</sup> ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ, συντριβόν<sup>31</sup> αὐτόν. **40** Καὶ ἐδεήθη<sup>32</sup> τῶν μαθητῶν σου ἵνα ἐκβάλωσιν αὐτό, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. **41** Ἀποκριθεὶς

<sup>4</sup> ἕξαστράπτων: PAP-NSM <sup>5</sup> συνελάλουν: LAI-3P <sup>7</sup> βεβαρημένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>9</sup> διαγρηγορήσαντες: AAP-NPM  
<sup>10</sup> συνεστῶτας: RAP-APM <sup>11</sup> διαχωρίζεσθαι: PNN <sup>15</sup> ἐπεσκίασεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐσίγησαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>20</sup> κατελθόντων: 2AAP-GPM <sup>21</sup> συνήνητησεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> ἀνεβόησεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup> δέομαι: PNI-IS  
<sup>24</sup> ἐπιβλεψαι: AMM-2S <sup>27</sup> σπαράσσει: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup> ἀποχωρεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup> συντριβόν: PAP-NSN <sup>32</sup> ἐδεήθη: API-IS

<sup>1</sup> εἶδος, οὐς, τό, [5] visible form, shape, appearance, outward show, kind, species, class. <sup>2</sup> ἱματισμὸς, οὐ, ὁ, [5] a collective word: raiment, clothing. <sup>3</sup> λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>4</sup> ἕξαστράπτω, [1] I flash forth like lightning, gleam, am radiant. <sup>5</sup> συλλαλέω, [6] I talk with, discuss. <sup>6</sup> ἕξοδος, οὐ, ἡ, [3] (a) an exit, going out, departure from a place; the exodus, (b) death. <sup>7</sup> βαρῶς, [7] I weight, load, burden, lit. and met. <sup>8</sup> ὕπνος, οὐ, ὁ, [6] sleep; fig: spiritual sleep. <sup>9</sup> διαγρηγορέω, [1] I awake out of sleep, am thoroughly awake. <sup>10</sup> συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>11</sup> διαχωρίζομαι, [1] I separate myself from, part from, go away. <sup>12</sup> ἐπιστάτης, οὐ, ὁ, [7] master, teacher, chief, commander. <sup>13</sup> σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>14</sup> νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>15</sup> ἐπισκιάζω, [5] I overshadow, envelop. <sup>16</sup> μόνος, η, οὐ, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>17</sup> σιγῶν, [9] intrans: I am silent, keep silence; trans: I keep secret; pass: I am kept secret. <sup>18</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>19</sup> ἐξῆς, [5] next in order, the next day, the following day, at the period immediately following. <sup>20</sup> κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>21</sup> συναντῶ, [6] I meet, encounter; fall in with. <sup>22</sup> ἀναβοάω, [3] I shout upwards, cry out, raise my voice. <sup>23</sup> δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>24</sup> ἐπιβλέπω, [3] I look with favor on, regard. <sup>25</sup> μονογενής, ἐς, [9] only, only-begotten; unique. <sup>26</sup> ἐξαίφνης, [5] suddenly, unexpectedly. <sup>27</sup> σπαράσσω, [4] I convulse, throw into spasms. <sup>28</sup> ἀφρός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] foam, froth. <sup>29</sup> μόγις, [1] with difficulty; scarcely, hardly. <sup>30</sup> ἀποχωρέω, [3] I go away, depart, withdraw. <sup>31</sup> συντριβόν, [8] I break by crushing, break in pieces, shatter; crush, bruise. <sup>32</sup> δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray.

δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, ᾧ<sup>1</sup> γενεὰ<sup>2</sup> ἄπιστος<sup>3</sup> καὶ διεστραμμένη,<sup>4</sup> ἕως πότε<sup>5</sup> ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀνέξομαι<sup>6</sup> ὑμῶν; Προσάγαγε<sup>7</sup> τὸν υἱόν σου ὧδε. **42** Ἐτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ, ἔρρηξεν<sup>8</sup> αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν<sup>9</sup> ἐπετίμησεν<sup>10</sup> δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἰάσατο<sup>12</sup> τὸν παῖδα,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἀπέδωκεν<sup>14</sup> αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. **43** Ἐξεπλήσσαντο<sup>15</sup> δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι<sup>16</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ.

Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων<sup>17</sup> ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, **44** Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὄτα<sup>18</sup> ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους· ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων. **45** Οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν<sup>19</sup> τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν παρακεκαλυμμένον<sup>20</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ αἰσθωνται<sup>21</sup> αὐτό· καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο ἐρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου.

*Lessons in Humility*

**46** Εἰσηλθεν δὲ διαλογισμὸς<sup>22</sup> ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἂν εἶη μείζων αὐτῶν. **47** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν τὸν διαλογισμὸν<sup>22</sup> τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενος<sup>23</sup> παιδίου, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτῷ, **48** καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅς ἐὰν δέξηται τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὅς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με· ὁ γὰρ μικρότερος<sup>24</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων οὗτος ἔσται μέγας.

**49** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν, Ἐπιστάτα,<sup>25</sup> εἶδομέν τινα ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐκαλύσαμεν<sup>26</sup> αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. **50** Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ κωλύετε<sup>27</sup> ὅς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ' ἡμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἔστιν.

**51** Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι<sup>28</sup> τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήψεως<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστήριξεν<sup>30</sup> τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, **52** καὶ

<sup>4</sup> διεστραμμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>6</sup> ἀνέξομαι: FDI-1S <sup>7</sup> Προσάγαγε: 2AAM-2S <sup>8</sup> ἔρρηξεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> συνεσπάραξεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἐπετίμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἰάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἀπέδωκεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> Ἐξεπλήσσαντο: IPI-3P <sup>17</sup> θαυμαζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>19</sup> ἠγνόουν: IAI-3P <sup>20</sup> παρακεκαλυμμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>21</sup> αἰσθωνται: 2ADS-3P <sup>23</sup> ἐπιλαβόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>26</sup> ἐκαλύσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>27</sup> κωλύετε: PAM-2P <sup>28</sup> συμπληροῦσθαι: PPN <sup>30</sup> ἐστήριξεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>2</sup> γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>3</sup> ἄπιστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>4</sup> διαστρέφω, [7] I pervert, corrupt, oppose, distort. <sup>5</sup> πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>6</sup> ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>7</sup> προσάγω, [4] I bring to, bring near; I come to or towards, approach. <sup>8</sup> ῥήγνυμι, ῥήσσω, [7] I rend, break asunder; I break forth (into speech); I throw or dash down. <sup>9</sup> συσπαράσσω, [1] I throw violently on the ground. <sup>10</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>11</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>12</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>13</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>14</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>15</sup> ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>16</sup> μεγαλειότης, τητος, ἡ, [3] (divine) majesty or magnificence, glory. <sup>17</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>18</sup> οὗς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>19</sup> ἀγνοῶ, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>20</sup> παρακαλύπτω, [1] I hide, conceal, veil. <sup>21</sup> αἰσθάνομαι, [1] I perceive, understand. <sup>22</sup> διαλογισμὸς, οῦ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>23</sup> ἐπιλαβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>24</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>25</sup> ἐπιστάτης, ον, ὁ, [7] master, teacher, chief, commander. <sup>26</sup> κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>27</sup> κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>28</sup> συμπληρόω, [3] I fill completely; pass: I am completed. <sup>29</sup> ἀνάληψις, εως, ἡ, [1] a taking up, lifting up. <sup>30</sup> στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish.

ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους πρὸ<sup>1</sup> προσώπου αὐτοῦ· καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσηλθόντες εἰς κώμην<sup>2</sup> Σαμαρειτῶν,<sup>3</sup> ὥστε ἐτοιμάσαι<sup>4</sup> αὐτῷ. **53** Καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐτόν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. **54** Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπον, Κύριε, θέλεις εἰπῶμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀναλωσαι<sup>5</sup> αὐτούς, ὡς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησεν; **55** Στραφεῖς<sup>6</sup> δὲ ἐπέτιμην<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε οἴου<sup>8</sup> πνεύματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς· **56** ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. Καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.<sup>2</sup>

*True Discipleship of Christ*

**57** Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, εἶπεν τις πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ, κύριε. **58** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες<sup>9</sup> φωλεοῦς<sup>10</sup> ἔχουσιν, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ<sup>11</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις,<sup>12</sup> ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ<sup>13</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνει.<sup>14</sup> **59** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Κύριε, ἐπιτρέψόν<sup>15</sup> μοι ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον θάψαι<sup>16</sup> τὸν πατέρα μου. **60** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι<sup>17</sup> τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς· σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν διάγγελλε<sup>18</sup> τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. **61** Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ ἕτερος, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ ἐπιτρέψόν<sup>19</sup> μοι ἀποτάξασθαι<sup>20</sup> τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου. **62** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν, Οὐδεὶς, ἐπιβαλὼν<sup>21</sup> τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον,<sup>22</sup> καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω,<sup>23</sup> εὐθετός<sup>24</sup> ἐστὶν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

*The Mission of the Seventy*

**10** Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν<sup>25</sup> ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα,<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτούς ἀνά<sup>27</sup> δύο πρὸ<sup>1</sup> προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ<sup>28</sup> ἔμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι. **2** Ἐλεγεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς<sup>29</sup> πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται<sup>30</sup> ὀλίγοι·<sup>31</sup> δεήθητε<sup>32</sup> οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ,<sup>29</sup> ὅπως ἐκβάλλῃ ἐργάτας<sup>30</sup>

<sup>4</sup>ἐτοιμάσαι: AAN <sup>5</sup>ἀναλωσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup>Στραφεῖς: 2APP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ἐπέτιμην: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>κλίνει: PAS-3S  
<sup>15</sup>ἐπιτρέψόν: AAM-2S <sup>16</sup>θάψαι: AAN <sup>17</sup>θάψαι: AAN <sup>18</sup>διάγγελλε: PAM-2S <sup>19</sup>ἐπιτρέψόν: AAM-2S  
<sup>20</sup>ἀποτάξασθαι: AMN <sup>21</sup>ἐπιβαλὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>25</sup>ἀνέδειξεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup>δεήθητε: AOM-2P

<sup>1</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>2</sup>κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>3</sup>Σαμαρείτης, ου, ὁ, [9] a Samaritan. <sup>4</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>5</sup>ἀναλίσκω, [3] I destroy, annihilate, expend, consume. <sup>6</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>8</sup>οἶός, α, ου, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>9</sup>ἀλώπηξ, εκος, ἡ, [3] a fox; a fox-like, crafty person. <sup>10</sup>φωλεός, ου, ὁ, [2] a burrow, hole, den, lair. <sup>11</sup>πετεινόν, ου, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>12</sup>κατασκηνώσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a dwelling-place. <sup>13</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>14</sup>κλίνω, [7] trans: I rest, recline; I bend, incline; I cause to give ground, make to yield; intrans: I decline, approach my end. <sup>15</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>16</sup>θάπτω, [11] I bury. <sup>17</sup>θάπτω, [11] I bury. <sup>18</sup>διαγγέλλω, [3] I announce throughout (the world), spread the news of, give notice of, teach. <sup>19</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>20</sup>ἀποτάσσομαι, [6] I withdraw from, take leave of, renounce, send away. <sup>21</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over, (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>22</sup>ἄροτρον, ου, τό, [1] a plow. <sup>23</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>24</sup>εὐθετός, ου, [3] suitable, fit, useful. <sup>25</sup>ἀναδείκνυμι, [2] I show forth, show clearly; hence: I proclaim (a person's appointment to an office), appoint. <sup>26</sup>ἑβδομήκοντα, [5] seventy. <sup>27</sup>ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>28</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither; when, in what place. <sup>29</sup>θερισμός, ου, ὁ, [13] reaping, harvest; met: the harvest, crop. <sup>30</sup>ἐργάτης, ου, ὁ, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>31</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>32</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray.



εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν <sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ. **3** Ὑπάγετε· ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνους <sup>2</sup> ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. <sup>3</sup> **4** Μὴ βαστάζετε <sup>4</sup> βαλάντιον, <sup>5</sup> μὴ πήραν, <sup>6</sup> μηδὲ ὑπόδηματα· <sup>7</sup> καὶ μηδένα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσσηθε. **5** Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέρχησθε, πρῶτον λέγετε, Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. **6** Καὶ ἐὰν ἡ ἐκεῖ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται <sup>8</sup> ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, <sup>9</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. <sup>10</sup> **7** Ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθιοντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν· ἄξιος <sup>11</sup> γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης <sup>12</sup> τοῦ μισθοῦ <sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. Μὴ μεταβαίνετε <sup>14</sup> ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. **8** Καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα <sup>15</sup> ὑμῖν, **9** καὶ θεραπεύετε <sup>16</sup> τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, <sup>17</sup> καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς, Ἦγγικεν <sup>18</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. **10** Εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξεληθόντες εἰς τὰς πλατείας <sup>19</sup> αὐτῆς εἶπατε, **11** Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν <sup>20</sup> τὸν κολληθέντα <sup>21</sup> ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν ἀπομασσόμεθα <sup>22</sup> ὑμῖν· πλὴν <sup>23</sup> τοῦτο γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἡγγικεν <sup>24</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. **12** Λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι Σοδόμοις <sup>25</sup> ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον <sup>26</sup> ἔσται, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. **13** Οὐαί <sup>27</sup> σοι, Χοραζίν, <sup>28</sup> οὐαί <sup>27</sup> σοι, Βηθσαιδά· <sup>29</sup> ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ <sup>30</sup> καὶ Σιδῶνι <sup>31</sup> ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γινόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι <sup>32</sup> ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ <sup>33</sup> καὶ σποδῷ <sup>34</sup> καθήμεναι μετενόησαν. <sup>35</sup> **14** Πλὴν <sup>23</sup> Τύρῳ <sup>30</sup> καὶ Σιδῶνι <sup>31</sup> ἀνεκτότερον <sup>26</sup> ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει, <sup>36</sup> ἢ ὑμῖν. **15** Καὶ σύ, Καπερναοῦμ, <sup>37</sup> ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθείσα, <sup>38</sup> ἕως Ἁδου <sup>39</sup> καταβιβασθήσῃ. <sup>40</sup> **16** Ὁ

<sup>4</sup> βαστάζετε: PAM-2P <sup>8</sup> ἐπαναπαύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἀνακάμψει: FAI-3S <sup>14</sup> μεταβαίνετε: PAM-2P  
<sup>15</sup> παρατιθέμενα: PPP-APN <sup>16</sup> θεραπεύετε: PAM-2P <sup>18</sup> Ἦγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>21</sup> κολληθέντα: APP-ASM  
<sup>22</sup> ἀπομασσόμεθα: PMI-1P <sup>24</sup> ἡγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>35</sup> μετενόησαν: AAI-3P <sup>38</sup> ὑψωθείσα: APP-NSF <sup>40</sup> καταβιβασθήσῃ: FPI-2S

<sup>1</sup> θερισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] reaping, harvest; met: the harvest, crop. <sup>2</sup> ἀρῆν, ἀρνός, ὁ, [1] a lamb, sheep. <sup>3</sup> λύκος, οὐ, ὁ, [6] a wolf, of perhaps a jackal; often applied to persons of wolfish proclivities. <sup>4</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>5</sup> βαλάντιον, οὐ, τό, [4] a purse, money-bag. <sup>6</sup> πήρα, ας, ἡ, [6] a sack, wallet for carrying provisions. <sup>7</sup> ὑπόδημα, ατος, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>8</sup> ἐπαναπαύομαι, [2] I rest upon, rely on, trust in. <sup>9</sup> εἰ δὲ μήγε, [8] but if not, else, otherwise. <sup>10</sup> ἀνακάμπω, [4] I bend or turn back; I return. <sup>11</sup> ἄξιος, ία, ίον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>12</sup> ἐργάτης, οὐ, ὁ, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>13</sup> μισθός, οὐ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>14</sup> μεταβαίνο, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>15</sup> παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>16</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>17</sup> ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>18</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>19</sup> πλατεία, ας, ἡ, [9] a street, public square, broad way. <sup>20</sup> κονιορτός, οὐ, ὁ, [5] dust. <sup>21</sup> κολλάω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>22</sup> ἀπομάσσω, [1] I wipe off, wipe clean; mid: I wipe myself off. <sup>23</sup> πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>24</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>25</sup> Σόδομα, οὐ, τά, [10] Sodom. <sup>26</sup> ἀνεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] endurable, tolerable. <sup>27</sup> οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>28</sup> Χοραζίν, ἡ, [2] Chorazin, a town of Galilee. <sup>29</sup> Βηθσαιδά, ἡ, [7] Bethsaida, (a) a city of Galilee, (b) a city east of the Jordan. <sup>30</sup> Τύρος, οὐ, ἡ, [11] Tyre, an ancient city, the capital of Phoenicia. <sup>31</sup> Σιδόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [11] Sidon, a great coast city of Phoenicia. <sup>32</sup> πάλαι, [6] of old, long ago, in times past, former. <sup>33</sup> σάκκος, οὐ, ὁ, [4] sack-cloth, a sign of mourning. <sup>34</sup> σποδός, οὐ, ἡ, [3] ashes. <sup>35</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>36</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>37</sup> Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>38</sup> ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>39</sup> Αἴδης, οὐ, ὁ, [11] Hades, the unseen world. <sup>40</sup> καταβιβάζω, [2] I bring down, cast down, cause to go down.

ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει· καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν<sup>1</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ·<sup>2</sup> ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν<sup>3</sup> ἀθετεῖ<sup>4</sup> τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

17 Ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>5</sup> δὲ οἱ ἐβδομήκοντα<sup>6</sup> μετὰ χαρᾶς, λέγοντες, Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται<sup>7</sup> ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου. 18 Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν<sup>8</sup> ὡς ἄστραπην<sup>9</sup> ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. 19 Ἴδου, δίδωμι ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν<sup>10</sup> ἐπάνω<sup>11</sup> ὄφρων<sup>12</sup> καὶ σκορπίων,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ πάσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ·<sup>14</sup> καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσῃ.<sup>15</sup> 20 Πλὴν<sup>16</sup> ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται·<sup>17</sup> χαίρετε δὲ ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγράφη ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

21 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἠγαλλιάσατο<sup>18</sup> τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαί<sup>19</sup> σοι, πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυσας<sup>20</sup> ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν<sup>21</sup> καὶ συνετῶν,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας<sup>23</sup> αὐτὰ νηπίοις.<sup>24</sup> Naί,<sup>25</sup> ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία<sup>26</sup> ἔμπροσθέν<sup>27</sup> σου. 22 Καὶ στραφεῖς<sup>28</sup> πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπεν, Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώσκει τίς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ πατήρ, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται<sup>29</sup> ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι.<sup>30</sup>

### The Good Samaritan

23 Καὶ στραφεῖς<sup>31</sup> πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπεν, Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. 24 Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκούσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

<sup>1</sup>ἀθετῶν: PAP-NSM    <sup>2</sup>ἀθετεῖ: PAI-3S    <sup>3</sup>ἀθετῶν: PAP-NSM    <sup>4</sup>ἀθετεῖ: PAI-3S    <sup>5</sup>Ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>7</sup>ὑποτάσσεται: PPI-3S    <sup>10</sup>πατεῖν: PAN    <sup>15</sup>ἀδικήσῃ: AAS-3S    <sup>17</sup>ὑποτάσσεται: PPI-3S    <sup>18</sup>ἠγαλλιάσατο: ADI-3S  
<sup>19</sup>Ἐξομολογοῦμαί: PMI-1S    <sup>20</sup>ἀπέκρυσας: AAI-2S    <sup>23</sup>ἀπεκάλυψας: AAI-2S    <sup>28</sup>στραφεῖς: 2APP-NSM    <sup>29</sup>βούληται: PNS-3S    <sup>30</sup>ἀποκαλύψαι: AAN    <sup>31</sup>στραφεῖς: 2APP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with.    <sup>2</sup>ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with.    <sup>3</sup>ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with.    <sup>4</sup>ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with.    <sup>5</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return.    <sup>6</sup>ἐβδομήκοντα, [5] seventy.    <sup>7</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection.    <sup>8</sup>Σατανᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan.    <sup>9</sup>ἀστραπή, ἦς, ἡ, [9] a flash of lightning, brightness, luster.    <sup>10</sup>πατέω, [5] I tread, trample upon.    <sup>11</sup>ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over; on, above, more than, superior to.    <sup>12</sup>ὄφις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan.    <sup>13</sup>σκορπίος, ου, ὁ, [5] a scorpion.    <sup>14</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy.    <sup>15</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm.    <sup>16</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet.    <sup>17</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection.    <sup>18</sup>ἀγαλλιάω, [11] I exult, am full of joy.    <sup>19</sup>ἐξομολογέω, [10] I consent fully, agree out and out, (b) I confess, admit, acknowledge (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: I acknowledge a debt), (c) I give thanks, praise.    <sup>20</sup>ἀποκρύπτω, [6] I hide away, conceal, keep secret.    <sup>21</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever.    <sup>22</sup>συνετός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] intelligent, prudent, wise, understanding, discerning.    <sup>23</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal.    <sup>24</sup>νήπιος, α, ου, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child.    <sup>25</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so.    <sup>26</sup>εὐδοκία, ας, ἡ, [9] (a) good-will (good-pleasure), favor, feeling of complacency of God to man, (b) good-pleasure, satisfaction, happiness, delight of men.    <sup>27</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of.    <sup>28</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction.    <sup>29</sup>βούλωμαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish.    <sup>30</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal.    <sup>31</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction.

25 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, νομικός<sup>1</sup> τις ἀνέστη, ἐκπειράζων<sup>2</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζῶναι αἰώνιον κληρονομίῃσω;<sup>3</sup> 26 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται; Πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις;<sup>4</sup> 27 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου, ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος<sup>5</sup> σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας<sup>6</sup> σου· καὶ τὸν πλησίον<sup>7</sup> σου ὡς σεαυτόν.<sup>8</sup> 28 Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ, Ὅρθῶς<sup>9</sup> ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποίει, καὶ ζήση. 29 Ὁ δὲ θέλων δικαιοῦν<sup>10</sup> ἑαυτὸν εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Καὶ τίς ἐστίν μου πλησίον;<sup>7</sup> 30 Ὑπολαβὼν<sup>11</sup> δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἱεριχώ,<sup>12</sup> καὶ λησταίς<sup>13</sup> περιέπεσεν,<sup>14</sup> οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες<sup>15</sup> αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς<sup>16</sup> ἐπιθέντες<sup>17</sup> ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμιθανῆ<sup>18</sup> τυγχάνοντα.<sup>19</sup> 31 Κατὰ συγκυρίαν<sup>20</sup> δὲ ἱερέυς<sup>21</sup> τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ· καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρήλθεν.<sup>22</sup> 32 Ὁμοίως<sup>23</sup> δὲ καὶ Λευίτης<sup>24</sup> γενόμενος κατὰ τὸν τόπον ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρήλθεν.<sup>25</sup> 33 Σαμαρείτης<sup>26</sup> δὲ τις ὁδεύων<sup>27</sup> ἦλθεν κατ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη,<sup>28</sup> 34 καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδησεν<sup>29</sup> τὰ τραύματα<sup>30</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἐπιχέων<sup>31</sup> ἔλαιον<sup>32</sup> καὶ οἶνον·<sup>33</sup> ἐπιβίβασας<sup>34</sup> δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτήνος,<sup>35</sup> ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον,<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἐπεμελήθη<sup>37</sup> αὐτοῦ. 35 Καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον<sup>38</sup> ἐξελθὼν, ἐκβαλὼν δύο δηνάρια<sup>39</sup> ἔδωκεν τῷ πανδοχεῖ,<sup>40</sup> καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐπιμελήθητι<sup>41</sup> αὐτοῦ·

<sup>2</sup>ἐκπειράζων: PAP-NSM <sup>3</sup>κληρονομίῃσω: FAI-1S <sup>4</sup>ἀναγινώσκεις: PAI-2S <sup>10</sup>δικαιοῦν: PAN <sup>11</sup>Υπολαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>περιέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἐκδύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>17</sup>ἐπιθέντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>19</sup>τυγχάνοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>22</sup>ἀντιπαρήλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ἀντιπαρήλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>ὁδεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἐσπλαγχνίσθη: AOI-3S <sup>29</sup>κατέδησεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἐπιχέων: PAP-NSM <sup>34</sup>ἐπιβίβασας: AAP-NSM <sup>37</sup>ἐπεμελήθη: AOI-3S <sup>41</sup>Ἐπιμελήθητι: APM-2S

<sup>1</sup>νομικός, ἡ, ὄν, [9] (a) adj: connected with law, about law, (b) noun: a lawyer, one learned in the Law, one learned in the Old Testament. <sup>2</sup>ἐκπειράζω, [4] I put to the test, make trial of, tempt, try. <sup>3</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>4</sup>ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>5</sup>ἰσχύς, ὄος, ἡ, [10] strength (absolutely), power, might, force, ability. <sup>6</sup>διάνοια, ας, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>7</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>8</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [41] of yourself. <sup>9</sup>ὀρθῶς, [5] rightly. <sup>10</sup>δικαίω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>11</sup>ὕπολαμβάνω, [4] (a) I take up, (b) I welcome, entertain, (c) I answer; (d) I suppose, imagine. <sup>12</sup>Ἱεριχώ, ἡ, [7] Jericho, a city a little north of the Dead Sea. <sup>13</sup>ληστής, οὐ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>14</sup>περιπίπτω, [3] I fall into the midst of, am involved in, happen upon a place. <sup>15</sup>ἐκδύω, [5] I put off, take off, strip off, with acc. of person or garment or both. <sup>16</sup>πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>17</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>18</sup>ἡμιθανής, ἐς, [1] half-dead. <sup>19</sup>τυγχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>20</sup>συγκυρία, ας, ἡ, [1] a coincidence, accident, chance. <sup>21</sup>ἱερεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>22</sup>ἀντιπαρέρχομαι, [2] I pass opposite, on the opposite side of the road. <sup>23</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>24</sup>Λευίτης, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a Levite, properly a man of the tribe of Levi; hence: a priest's assistant, an under priest, as the members of that tribe were charged with this duty. <sup>25</sup>ἀντιπαρέρχομαι, [2] I pass opposite, on the opposite side of the road. <sup>26</sup>Σαμαρείτης, οὐ, ὁ, [9] a Samaritan. <sup>27</sup>ὁδεύω, [1] I journey, travel. <sup>28</sup>ἐσπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>29</sup>καταδέω, [1] I bind up, bandage. <sup>30</sup>τραῦμα, ατος, τό, [1] a wound. <sup>31</sup>ἐπιχέω, [1] I pour upon. <sup>32</sup>ἔλαιον, οὐ, τό, [11] olive oil, oil. <sup>33</sup>οἶνος, οὐ, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>34</sup>ἐπιβιβάζω, [3] I place upon (a horse, mule). <sup>35</sup>κτῆνος, οὐς, τό, [4] a beast of burden (generally, a horse or mule) either for riding or for carrying loads on its back, or for yoking to a cart or carriage. <sup>36</sup>πανδοχεῖον, οὐ, τό, [1] an inn, khan, hotel. <sup>37</sup>ἐπιμελέομαι, [3] I take care of, attend to. <sup>38</sup>αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>39</sup>δηνάριον, οὐ, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>40</sup>πανδοχεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [1] an innkeeper, landlord, host. <sup>41</sup>ἐπιμελέομαι, [3] I take care of, attend to.

καὶ ὅτι ἂν προσδαπανήσης,<sup>1</sup> ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἐπανέρχεσθαί<sup>2</sup> με ἀποδώσω<sup>3</sup> σοι. **36** Τίς οὖν τούτων τῶν τριῶν πλησίον<sup>4</sup> δοκεῖ σοι γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος<sup>5</sup> εἰς τοὺς ληστὰς; **37** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος<sup>7</sup> μετ' αὐτοῦ. Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου, καὶ σὺ ποιεῖς ὁμοίως.<sup>8</sup>

### Mary and Martha

**38** Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοῦς, καὶ αὐτὸς εἰσηλθεν εἰς κώμην<sup>9</sup> τινὰ· γυνὴ δὲ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο<sup>10</sup> αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς. **39** Καὶ τῆδε<sup>11</sup> ἦν ἀδελφὴ<sup>12</sup> καλουμένη Μαρία, ἣ καὶ παρακαθίσασα<sup>13</sup> παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἤκουεν τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. **40** Ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο<sup>14</sup> περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν·<sup>15</sup> ἐπιστᾶσα<sup>16</sup> δὲ εἶπεν, Κύριε, οὐ μέλει<sup>17</sup> σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφὴ<sup>12</sup> μου μόνην<sup>18</sup> με κατέλειπεν<sup>19</sup> διακονεῖν;<sup>20</sup> Εἶπε οὖν αὐτῇ ἴνα μοι συναντιλάβηται.<sup>21</sup> **41** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μάρθα, Μάρθα, μεριμνῶς<sup>22</sup> καὶ τυρβάζῃ<sup>23</sup> περὶ πολλὰ· **42** ἐνὸς δέ ἐστιν χρεία·<sup>24</sup> Μαρία δὲ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα<sup>25</sup> ἐξελέξατο,<sup>26</sup> ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται<sup>27</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῆς.

### A Lesson in Prayer

**11** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο,<sup>28</sup> εἰπέν τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν, Κύριε, δίδαξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδασκεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. **2** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὅταν προσεύχησθε, λέγετε, Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἀγιασθήτω<sup>29</sup> τὸ ὄνομά σου. Ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου. Γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **3** Τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον<sup>30</sup> δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν. **4** Καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἀμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ

<sup>1</sup>προσδαπανήσης: AAS-2S <sup>2</sup>ἐπανέρχεσθαί: PNN <sup>3</sup>ἀποδώσω: FAI-IS <sup>5</sup>ἐμπεσόντος: 2AAP-GSM <sup>10</sup>ὑπεδέξατο: ADI-3S <sup>13</sup>παρακαθίσασα: AAP-NSF <sup>14</sup>περιεσπᾶτο: IPI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐπιστᾶσα: 2AAP-NSF <sup>17</sup>μέλει: PAI-3S <sup>19</sup>κατέλειπεν: LAI-3S <sup>20</sup>διακονεῖν: PAN <sup>21</sup>συναντιλάβηται: 2ADS-3S <sup>22</sup>μεριμνῶς: PAI-2S <sup>23</sup>τυρβάζῃ: PPI-2S <sup>26</sup>ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἀφαιρεθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>28</sup>ἐπαύσατο: AMI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἀγιασθήτω: APM-3S

<sup>1</sup>προσδαπανᾶω, [1] I spend in addition. <sup>2</sup>ἐπανέρχομαι, [2] I return, come back again. <sup>3</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>4</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>5</sup>ἐμπίπτω, [7] I fall in, am cast in, am involved in. <sup>6</sup>ληστής, οὐ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>7</sup>ἔλεος, οὐς, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>8</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner; similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>9</sup>κώμη, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>10</sup>ὑποδέχομαι, [4] I receive as a guest, entertain hospitably, welcome. <sup>11</sup>ἔδε, ἦδε, τόδε, [11] this here, this, that, he, she, it. <sup>12</sup>ἀδελφὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister; a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>13</sup>παρακαθίζω, [1] I sit down beside, set beside. <sup>14</sup>περισπᾶω, [1] I distract, trouble greatly. <sup>15</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>16</sup>ἐπίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>17</sup>μέλει, [9] it is a care, it is an object of anxiety, it concerns. <sup>18</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>19</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>20</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>21</sup>συναντιλαμβάνομαι, [2] I lend a hand along with, take interest in (a thing) along with (others), assist jointly to perform some task, cooperate with, take my share in, help, aid. <sup>22</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>23</sup>τυρβάζω, [1] I agitate or disturb in mind, trouble. <sup>24</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>25</sup>μερίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [5] (a) a part, division of a country, (b) a share, portion. <sup>26</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>27</sup>ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>28</sup>παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>29</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>30</sup>ἐπιούσιος, ον, [2] for the morrow, necessary, sufficient.

αὐτοὶ ἀφίμεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι<sup>1</sup> ἡμῖν. Καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκης<sup>2</sup> ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν,<sup>3</sup> ἀλλὰ ῥύσαι<sup>4</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ.

5 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλον,<sup>5</sup> καὶ πορεύεται πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσονυκτίου,<sup>6</sup> καὶ εἶπη αὐτῷ, Φίλε,<sup>5</sup> χρῆσόν<sup>7</sup> μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, 6 ἐπειδὴ<sup>8</sup> φίλος<sup>5</sup> παρεγένετο<sup>9</sup> ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρὸς με, καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω<sup>10</sup> αὐτῷ. 7 κάκεινος<sup>11</sup> ἔσωθεν<sup>12</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπη, Μὴ μοι κόπους<sup>13</sup> πάρεχε·<sup>14</sup> ἥδη ἡ θύρα<sup>15</sup> κέκλεισται,<sup>16</sup> καὶ τὰ παιδιὰ μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην<sup>17</sup> εἰσίν· οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. 8 Λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστάς, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοῦ φίλον,<sup>5</sup> διὰ γε<sup>18</sup> τὴν ἀναίδειαν<sup>19</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσον χρῆζει.<sup>20</sup> 9 Κἀγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὐρήσετε· κρούετε,<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. 10 Πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει· καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὐρίσκει· καὶ τῷ κρούοντι<sup>22</sup> ἀνοιγήσεται. 11 Τίνα δὲ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσει ὁ υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει<sup>23</sup> αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἰχθύν,<sup>24</sup> μὴ ἀντὶ<sup>25</sup> ἰχθύος<sup>24</sup> ὄφιν<sup>26</sup> ἐπιδώσει<sup>27</sup> αὐτῷ; 12 ἢ καὶ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὄν,<sup>28</sup> μὴ ἐπιδώσει<sup>29</sup> αὐτῷ σκορπίον;<sup>30</sup> 13 Εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε δόματα<sup>31</sup> ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ<sup>32</sup> μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτουῦσιν αὐτόν;

*Christ Casts Out a Demon and Rebukes the Pharisees*

14 Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, καὶ αὐτὸ ἦν κωφόν.<sup>33</sup> Ἐγένετο δέ, τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐξεληθόντος, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός·<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἐθαύμασαν<sup>34</sup> οἱ ὄχλοι. 15 Τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν

<sup>1</sup> ὀφείλοντι: PAP-DSM    <sup>2</sup> εἰσενέγκης: AAS-2S    <sup>4</sup> ῥύσαι: ADM-2S    <sup>7</sup> χρῆσόν: AAM-2S    <sup>9</sup> παρεγένετο: 2ADI-3S  
<sup>10</sup> παραθήσω: FAI-1S    <sup>14</sup> πάρεχε: PAM-2S    <sup>16</sup> κέκλεισται: RPI-3S    <sup>20</sup> χρῆζει: PAI-3S    <sup>24</sup> κρούετε: PAM-2P  
<sup>22</sup> κρούοντι: PAP-DSM    <sup>23</sup> ἐπιδώσει: FAI-3S    <sup>27</sup> ἐπιδώσει: FAI-3S    <sup>29</sup> ἐπιδώσει: FAI-3S    <sup>34</sup> ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought.    <sup>2</sup> εἰσφέρω, [7] I lead into, bring in, announce.    <sup>3</sup> πειρασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction.    <sup>4</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction).    <sup>5</sup> φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate.    <sup>6</sup> μεσονυκτίον, ον, τό, [4] midnight, the middle of the period between sunset and sunrise.    <sup>7</sup> χράω, [1] I lend.    <sup>8</sup> ἐπειδή, [10] of time: when, now, after that; of cause: seeing that, forasmuch as.    <sup>9</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach.    <sup>10</sup> παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence.    <sup>11</sup> κάκεινος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that.    <sup>12</sup> ἔσωθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul.    <sup>13</sup> κόπος, ον, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue.    <sup>14</sup> παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause.    <sup>15</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity.    <sup>16</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up.    <sup>17</sup> κοίτη, ης, ἡ, [4] (a) a bed, (b) a marriage bed; plur: repeated (immoral) sexual intercourse.    <sup>18</sup> γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English.    <sup>19</sup> ἀναίδεια, ας, ἡ, [1] shamelessness, shameless persistence (e.g. in greed).    <sup>20</sup> χρῆζω, [5] I need, have need of, want, desire.    <sup>21</sup> κρούω, [9] I knock, beat a door with a stick, to gain admittance.    <sup>22</sup> κρούω, [9] I knock, beat a door with a stick, to gain admittance.    <sup>23</sup> ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind).    <sup>24</sup> ἰχθύς, ὅς, ὁ, [20] a fish.    <sup>25</sup> ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because.    <sup>26</sup> ὄφις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan.    <sup>27</sup> ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind).    <sup>28</sup> ὄν, οὐ, τό, [1] an egg.    <sup>29</sup> ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind).    <sup>30</sup> σκορπίος, ον, ὁ, [5] a scorpion.    <sup>31</sup> δόμα, ατος, τό, [4] a gift, present.    <sup>32</sup> πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many.    <sup>33</sup> κωφός, ἡ, ὄν, [14] (lit: blunted) dumb, dull, deaf.    <sup>34</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire.

εἶπον, Ἐν Βεελζεβούλ<sup>1</sup> ἄρχοντι<sup>2</sup> τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. **16** Ἐτεροι δὲ πειράζοντες<sup>3</sup> σημεῖον παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐζήτουν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. **17** Αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα<sup>4</sup> εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα<sup>5</sup> ἐρημοῦται·<sup>6</sup> καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον, πίπτει. **18** Εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς<sup>7</sup> ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διμερίσθη,<sup>8</sup> πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; Ὅτι λέγετε, Ἐν Βεελζεβούλ<sup>1</sup> ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαιμόνια. **19** Εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ<sup>1</sup> ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; Διὰ τοῦτο κριταὶ<sup>9</sup> ὑμῶν αὐτοὶ ἔσονται. **20** Εἰ δὲ ἐν δακτύλῳ<sup>10</sup> θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα<sup>11</sup> ἔφθασεν<sup>12</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. **21** Ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς<sup>13</sup> καθωπλισμένος<sup>14</sup> φυλάσῃ<sup>15</sup> τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἀυλήν,<sup>16</sup> ἐν εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶν τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· **22** ἐπὶ<sup>17</sup> δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερος<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν<sup>18</sup> νικῆσῃ<sup>19</sup> αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ αἶρει ἐφ' ἧ ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκῦλα<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν.<sup>22</sup> **23** Ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.<sup>23</sup> **24** Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον<sup>24</sup> πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται<sup>25</sup> δι' ἀνύδρων<sup>26</sup> τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαισιν·<sup>27</sup> καὶ μὴ εὐρίσκον λέγει, Ὑποστρέψω<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν<sup>29</sup> ἐξῆλθον. **25** Καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐρίσκει σεσαρωμένον<sup>30</sup> καὶ κεκοσμημένον.<sup>31</sup> **26** Τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει<sup>32</sup> ἐπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἐλθόντα κατοικεῖ<sup>33</sup> ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα<sup>34</sup> τῶν πρώτων.

**27** Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα, ἐπάρασά<sup>35</sup> τις γυνὴ φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακαρία ἡ κοιλία<sup>36</sup> ἡ βαστάσασά<sup>37</sup> σε, καὶ μαστοὶ<sup>38</sup> οὓς ἐθήλασας.<sup>39</sup>

<sup>3</sup>πειράζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>5</sup>διαμερισθεῖσα: APP-NSF <sup>6</sup>ἐρημοῦται: PPI-3S <sup>8</sup>διμερίσθη: API-3S <sup>12</sup>ἔφθασεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>καθωπλισμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>15</sup>φυλάσση: PAS-3S <sup>18</sup>ἐπελθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>νικῆσση: AAS-3S <sup>22</sup>διαδίδωσιν: PAI-3S <sup>23</sup>σκορπίζει: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>διέρχεται: PNI-3S <sup>28</sup>ὑποστρέψω: FAI-1S <sup>30</sup>σεσαρωμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>31</sup>κεκοσμημένον: RPP-ASM <sup>32</sup>παραλαμβάνει: PAI-3S <sup>33</sup>κατοικεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>35</sup>ἐπάρασά: AAP-NSF <sup>37</sup>βαστάσασά: AAP-NSF <sup>39</sup>ἐθήλασας: AAI-2S

<sup>1</sup>Βεελζεβούλ, ὁ, [7] Beelzebul, a name of Satan, the chief of evil spirits. <sup>2</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader; leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>3</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>4</sup>διανόημα, ατος, τό, [1] a reasoning, thought, cogitation. <sup>5</sup>διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>6</sup>ἐρημόω, [5] (a) I make desolate, bring to desolation, destroy, waste, (b) of a person: I strip, rob. <sup>7</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>8</sup>διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>9</sup>κριτής, ου, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>10</sup>δάκτυλος, ου, ὁ, [8] a finger. <sup>11</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>12</sup>φθάνω, [7] (a) I anticipate, precede, (b) I come, arrive. <sup>13</sup>ἰσχυρός, ᾶ, ὁν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>14</sup>καθωπλιζέω, [1] I arm completely. <sup>15</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>16</sup>αυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>17</sup>ἐπὶ, [3] after, when, as soon as. <sup>18</sup>ἐπέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack. <sup>19</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>20</sup>πανοπλία, ας, ἡ, [3] complete armor; panoply. <sup>21</sup>σκῦλον, ου, τό, [1] spoil taken from a foe. <sup>22</sup>διαδίδωμι, [4] I offer here and there, distribute, divide, hand over. <sup>23</sup>σκορπίζω, [5] I disperse, scatter abroad (as of sheep); I dissipate, waste; I distribute alms. <sup>24</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ου, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>25</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>26</sup>ἀνύδρος, ου, [4] without water, dry; subst: dry places, desert. <sup>27</sup>ἀνάπαισις, εως, ἡ, [5] rest, cessation from labor, refreshment. <sup>28</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>29</sup>ὅθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>30</sup>σαρώω, [3] I sweep, cleanse by sweeping. <sup>31</sup>κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>32</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>33</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>34</sup>χείρων, ου, [11] worse, more severe. <sup>35</sup>ἐπάίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>36</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>37</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>38</sup>μαστός, οῦ, ὁ, [3] the breast, pap. <sup>39</sup>θηλάζω, [6] (a) I give suck, (b) I suck.

28 Αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπεν, Μενοῦνγε<sup>1</sup> μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες<sup>2</sup> αὐτόν.

*The Sign of Jonah*

29 Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροισομένων<sup>3</sup> ἤρξατο λέγειν, Ἡ γενεὰ<sup>4</sup> αὕτη πονηρὰ ἐστίν· σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ,<sup>5</sup> καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. 30 Καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς σημεῖον τοῖς Νινευίταις,<sup>6</sup> οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ<sup>4</sup> ταύτῃ. 31 Βασίλισσα<sup>7</sup> νότου<sup>8</sup> ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει<sup>9</sup> μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς<sup>4</sup> ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ<sup>10</sup> αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων<sup>11</sup> τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος, καὶ ἰδοῦ, πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ᾧδε. 32 Ἄνδρες Νινευίται<sup>12</sup> ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει<sup>9</sup> μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς<sup>4</sup> ταύτης καὶ κατακρινουῖσιν<sup>13</sup> αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν<sup>14</sup> εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα<sup>15</sup> Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοῦ, πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ᾧδε.

33 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον<sup>16</sup> ἄψας<sup>17</sup> εἰς κρύπτῃν<sup>18</sup> τίθησιν, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον,<sup>19</sup> ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν,<sup>20</sup> ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι<sup>21</sup> τὸ φέγγος<sup>22</sup> βλέπωσιν. 34 Ὁ λύχνος<sup>16</sup> τοῦ σώματός ἐστίν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ὅταν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἀπλοῦς<sup>23</sup> ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν<sup>24</sup> ἐστίν· ἐπὶ<sup>25</sup> δὲ πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν.<sup>26</sup> 35 Σκόπει<sup>27</sup> οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος<sup>28</sup> ἐστίν. 36 Εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν,<sup>24</sup> μὴ ἔχον τι μέρος<sup>29</sup> σκοτεινόν,<sup>26</sup> ἔσται φωτεινόν<sup>24</sup> ὅλον, ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος<sup>16</sup> τῇ ἀστραπῇ<sup>30</sup> φωτίζη<sup>31</sup> σε.

<sup>2</sup>φυλάσσοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>3</sup>ἐπαθροισομένων: PPP-GPM <sup>5</sup>ἐπιζητεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup>κατακρινεῖ: FAI-3S  
<sup>13</sup>κατακρινουῖσιν: FAI-3P <sup>14</sup>μετενόησαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>ἄψας: AAP-NSM <sup>21</sup>εἰσπορευόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>27</sup>Σκόπει: PAM-2S <sup>31</sup>φωτίζη: PAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>μενοῦνγε, [3] *nay rather; indeed, truly, really.* <sup>2</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) *I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe.* <sup>3</sup>ἐπαθροίζω, [1] *I gather together, pass: I crowd upon (some one), press around.* <sup>4</sup>γενεὰ, ἄς, ἡ, [42] *a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time.* <sup>5</sup>ἐπιζητέω, [15] *I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about.* <sup>6</sup>Νινευίτης, ου, ὁ, [2] *a Ninevite, an inhabitant of Nineveh, a city on the Tigris in Assyria.* <sup>7</sup>Βασίλισσα, ης, ἡ, [4] *a queen.* <sup>8</sup>νότος, ου, ὁ, [7] *the south wind, the South.* <sup>9</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] *judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation.* <sup>10</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] *I condemn, judge worthy of punishment.* <sup>11</sup>πέρας, ατος, τό, [4] (a) *a boundary, limit, extremity, (b) an end, conclusion.* <sup>12</sup>Νινεβί, ἡ, [1] *Nineveh, a city on the Tigris in Assyria.* <sup>13</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] *I condemn, judge worthy of punishment.* <sup>14</sup>μετανοέω, [34] *I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent.* <sup>15</sup>κήρυγμα, ατος, τό, [8] *a proclamation, preaching.* <sup>16</sup>λύχνος, ου, ὁ, [14] *a lamp.* <sup>17</sup>ἄπτω, [4] *I kindle, light.* <sup>18</sup>κρύπτῃ, ης, ἡ, [1] *a cellar, vault, hidden place, crypt.* <sup>19</sup>μόδιος, ου, ὁ, [3] *a dry measure, nearly two English gallons.* <sup>20</sup>λυχνία, ας, ἡ, [12] *a lamp-stand.* <sup>21</sup>εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] *I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter; intervene.* <sup>22</sup>φέγγος, ους, τό, [3] *brightness, light, splendor, radiance.* <sup>23</sup>ἀπλοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, [2] *single, simple, sound, perfect.* <sup>24</sup>φωτεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [5] *bright, luminous, full of light.* <sup>25</sup>ἐπὶ, [3] *after, when, as soon as.* <sup>26</sup>σκοτεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] *full of darkness, dark.* <sup>27</sup>σκοπέω, [6] *I look at, regard attentively, take heed, beware, consider.* <sup>28</sup>σκότος, ους, τό, [32] *darkness, either physical or moral.* <sup>29</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] *a part, portion, share.* <sup>30</sup>ἀστραπή, ἡς, ἡ, [9] *a flash of lightning, brightness, luster.* <sup>31</sup>φωτίζω, [11] (a) *I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal.*

*Woes upon the Pharisees and Lawyers*

37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλήσαι, ἡρώτα αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖός τις ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ<sup>1</sup> παρ' αὐτῶ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν.<sup>2</sup> 38 Ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν<sup>3</sup> ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ<sup>4</sup> τοῦ ἀρίστου.<sup>5</sup> 39 Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν, Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν<sup>6</sup> τοῦ ποτηρίου<sup>7</sup> καὶ τοῦ πίνακος<sup>8</sup> καθαρίζετε,<sup>9</sup> τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν<sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν γέμει<sup>11</sup> ἀρπαγῆς<sup>12</sup> καὶ πονηρίας.<sup>13</sup> 40 Ἄφρονες,<sup>14</sup> οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν<sup>6</sup> καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν<sup>10</sup> ἐποίησεν; 41 Πλὴν<sup>15</sup> τὰ ἐνόντα<sup>16</sup> δότε ἐλεημοσύνην·<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἰδοῦ, πάντα καθαρὰ<sup>18</sup> ὑμῖν ἐστίν.

42 Ἄλλ' οὐαὶ<sup>19</sup> ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε<sup>20</sup> τὸ ἡδύοσμον<sup>21</sup> καὶ τὸ πήγανον<sup>22</sup> καὶ πᾶν λάχανον,<sup>23</sup> καὶ παρέρχεσθε<sup>24</sup> τὴν κρίσιν<sup>25</sup> καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κάκεινα<sup>26</sup> μὴ ἀφιέναι. 43 Οὐαὶ<sup>19</sup> ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπάτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν<sup>27</sup> ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμούς<sup>28</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς.<sup>29</sup> 44 Οὐαὶ<sup>19</sup> ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι, ὑποκριταί,<sup>30</sup> ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα<sup>31</sup> τὰ ἄδηλα,<sup>32</sup> καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω<sup>33</sup> οὐκ οἶδασιν.

45 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ τις τῶν νομικῶν<sup>34</sup> λέγει αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις.<sup>35</sup> 46 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς<sup>34</sup> οὐαὶ,<sup>19</sup> ὅτι φορτίζετε<sup>36</sup> τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φορτία<sup>37</sup> δυσβάστακτα,<sup>38</sup> καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνὶ τῶν δακτύλων<sup>39</sup> ὑμῶν οὐ προσψάυετε<sup>40</sup> τοῖς φορτίοις.<sup>37</sup> 47 Οὐαὶ<sup>19</sup> ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε<sup>41</sup> τὰ μνημεῖα<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἀριστήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>2</sup> ἀνέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>3</sup> ἐθαύμασεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup> παρ': PAI-2P <sup>5</sup> γέμει: PAI-3S  
<sup>6</sup> ἐνόντα: PAP-APN <sup>7</sup> ἀποδεκατοῦτε: PAI-2P <sup>8</sup> παρέρχεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>9</sup> καθαρίζετε: PAI-2S <sup>10</sup> φορτίζετε: PAI-2P  
<sup>11</sup> ὑβρίζεις: PAI-2S <sup>12</sup> οἶδασιν: PAI-2P <sup>13</sup> οἰκοδομεῖτε: PAI-2P

<sup>1</sup> ἀριστάω, [3] I breakfast, dine. <sup>2</sup> ἀναπίπτω, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>3</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>4</sup> πρό, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>5</sup> ἀριστον, ου, τό, [4] breakfast or a mid-day meal. <sup>6</sup> ἔξωθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>7</sup> ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>8</sup> πίναξ, ακος, ή, [5] a plate, platter, disc, dish. <sup>9</sup> καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>10</sup> ἔσωθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul. <sup>11</sup> γέμω, [11] I am full of. <sup>12</sup> ἀρπαγή, ης, ή, [3] the act of plundering; plunder, spoil, robbery. <sup>13</sup> πονηρία, ας, ή, [7] wickedness, iniquities. <sup>14</sup> ἄφρων, ονος, ον, [11] senseless, foolish, inconsiderate. <sup>15</sup> πλὴν, [31] however; nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>16</sup> ἐνέμι, [1] I am in, within. <sup>17</sup> ἐλεημοσύνη, ης, ή, [14] abstr: alms-giving, charity; concr: alms, charity. <sup>18</sup> καθαρός, ά, όν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>19</sup> οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>20</sup> ἀποδεκατόω, [4] I take off (deduct) a tenth part (of my property) (and give it away), pay tithe. <sup>21</sup> ἡδύοσμον, ου, τό, [2] mint, peppermint. <sup>22</sup> πήγανον, ου, τό, [1] rue, a plant used for flavoring or garnishing food. <sup>23</sup> λάχανον, ου, τό, [4] an herb, garden plant, vegetable. <sup>24</sup> παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>25</sup> κρίσις, εως, ή, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>26</sup> κάκεινος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>27</sup> πρωτοκαθεδρία, ας, ή, [4] a chief (most honorable) seat. <sup>28</sup> ἀσπασμός, οδ, ό, [10] a greeting, salutation. <sup>29</sup> ἀγορά, ας, ή, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>30</sup> ὑποκριτής, οδ, ό, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>31</sup> μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher; monument. <sup>32</sup> ἄδηλος, ον, [2] unseen, not obvious, inconspicuous, indistinct. <sup>33</sup> ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>34</sup> νομικός, ή, όν, [9] (a) adj: connected with law, about law, (b) noun: a lawyer; one learned in the Law, one learned in the Old Testament. <sup>35</sup> ὑβρίζω, [5] I insult, treat with insolence. <sup>36</sup> φορτίζω, [2] I load, burden; pass: I am laden. <sup>37</sup> φορτίον, ου, τό, [6] a burden; the freight of a ship. <sup>38</sup> δυσβάστακτος, ον, [2] difficult to carry, oppressive. <sup>39</sup> δάκτυλος, ου, ό, [8] a finger. <sup>40</sup> προσψάυω, [1] I touch lightly. <sup>41</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage.



τῶν προφητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς. **48** Ἄρα<sup>1</sup> μαρτυρεῖτε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε<sup>2</sup> τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν· ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς, ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε<sup>3</sup> αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα. **49** Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ εἶπεν, Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτούς προφήτας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσιν καὶ ἐκδιώξουσιν.<sup>5</sup> **50** ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ<sup>6</sup> τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφητῶν τὸ ἐκχυνόμενον<sup>7</sup> ἀπὸ καταβολῆς<sup>8</sup> κόσμου ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς<sup>9</sup> ταύτης, **51** ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἄβελ ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξύ<sup>10</sup> τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου<sup>11</sup> καὶ τοῦ οἴκου. Ναί,<sup>12</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται<sup>13</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς<sup>9</sup> ταύτης. **52** Οὐαί<sup>14</sup> ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς,<sup>15</sup> ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα<sup>16</sup> τῆς γνώσεως.<sup>17</sup> αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσήλθετε, καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκωλύσατε.<sup>18</sup>

**53** Λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτούς, ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς<sup>19</sup> ἐνέχειν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν<sup>21</sup> αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, **54** ἐνεδρεύοντες<sup>22</sup> αὐτὸν, ζητοῦντες θηρεύσαι<sup>23</sup> τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν<sup>24</sup> αὐτοῦ.

*Warning against Hypocrisy and Covetousness*

**12** Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν<sup>25</sup> τῶν μυριάδων<sup>26</sup> τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν<sup>27</sup> ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον, Προσέχετε<sup>28</sup> ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης<sup>29</sup> τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἥτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις.<sup>30</sup> **2** Οὐδὲν δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον<sup>31</sup> ἐστὶν ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται,<sup>32</sup> καὶ κρυπτὸν<sup>33</sup> ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. **3** Ἄνθ<sup>34</sup> ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ<sup>35</sup> εἶπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται· καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ

<sup>2</sup> συνευδοκεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>3</sup> οἰκοδομεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>5</sup> ἐκδιώξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>6</sup> ἐκζητηθῇ: APS-3S <sup>7</sup> ἐκχυνόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>13</sup> ἐκζητηθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἐκωλύσατε: AAI-2P <sup>20</sup> ἐνέχειν: PAN <sup>21</sup> ἀποστοματίζειν: PAN <sup>22</sup> ἐνεδρεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>23</sup> θηρεύσαι: AAN <sup>24</sup> κατηγορήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>25</sup> ἐπισυναχθεισῶν: APP-GPF <sup>27</sup> καταπατεῖν: PAN <sup>28</sup> Προσέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>31</sup> συγκεκαλυμμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>32</sup> ἀποκαλυφθήσεται: FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>2</sup> συνευδοκέω, [6] I consent, agree, am of one mind with, am willing. <sup>3</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>4</sup> μνημεῖον, οὐ, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>5</sup> ἐκδιώκω, [2] I persecute, expel by persecuting, drive out, vex, harass. <sup>6</sup> ἐκζητέω, [7] I seek out, seek out after; require. <sup>7</sup> ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>8</sup> καταβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>9</sup> γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>10</sup> μεταξύ, [9] meanwhile, afterwards, between. <sup>11</sup> θυσιαστήριον, οὐ, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>12</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>13</sup> ἐκζητέω, [7] I seek out, seek out after; require. <sup>14</sup> οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>15</sup> νομικός, ἡ, ὄν, [9] (a) adj: connected with law, about law, (b) noun: a lawyer, one learned in the Law, one learned in the Old Testament. <sup>16</sup> κλεῖς, κλειδός, ἡ, [6] a key. <sup>17</sup> γνώσις, εὖς, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>18</sup> κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>19</sup> δεινῶς, [2] vehemently, terribly, grievously. <sup>20</sup> ἐνέχω, [3] (a) I have a grudge against, am angry (with), (b) pass. or mid: I am entangled, entangle myself. <sup>21</sup> ἀποστοματίζω, [1] I draw out by questioning. <sup>22</sup> ἐνεδρεύω, [2] I lie in wait (ambush) for, seek to entrap (hence: I defraud, deceive). <sup>23</sup> θηρεύω, [1] I hunt, seek to catch or entrap; met: I lay hold of. <sup>24</sup> κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>25</sup> ἐπισυνάγω, [7] I collect, gather together, assemble. <sup>26</sup> μυριάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [9] a myriad, group of ten thousand, a ten thousand. <sup>27</sup> καταπατέω, [5] I trample down, trample under foot (lit. and met.), spurn. <sup>28</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>29</sup> ζύμη, ἡς, ἡ, [13] leaven, ferment, both lit. and met. <sup>30</sup> ὑπόκρισις, εὖς, ἡ, [7] (lit: stage-playing), a response, answer, hypocrisy, dissembling. <sup>31</sup> συγκαλύπτω, [1] I conceal closely, cover up wholly. <sup>32</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>33</sup> κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>34</sup> ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>35</sup> σκοτία, ας, ἡ, [16] darkness; fig: spiritual darkness.

οὓς<sup>1</sup> ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις,<sup>2</sup> κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων.<sup>3</sup> 4 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις<sup>4</sup> μου, Μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ σῶμα, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων περισσώτερόν<sup>5</sup> τι ποιῆσαι. 5 Ὑποδείξω<sup>6</sup> δὲ ὑμῖν τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι ἐξουσίαν ἔχοντα ἐμβαλεῖν<sup>7</sup> εἰς τὴν γέενναν·<sup>8</sup> ναί,<sup>9</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φοβήθητε. 6 Οὐχὶ πέντε<sup>10</sup> στρουθία<sup>11</sup> πωλεῖται<sup>12</sup> ἀσσαρίων<sup>13</sup> δύο; Καὶ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιλελησμένον<sup>14</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 7 Ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες<sup>15</sup> τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἠρίθμηνται.<sup>16</sup> Μὴ οὖν φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων<sup>11</sup> διαφέρετε.<sup>17</sup> 8 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, Πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ<sup>18</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>19</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσῃ<sup>20</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>19</sup> τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ· 9 ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός<sup>21</sup> με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται<sup>22</sup> ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ. 10 Καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι<sup>23</sup> οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. 11 Ὅταν δὲ προσφέρωσιν<sup>24</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε<sup>25</sup> πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογησῆσθε,<sup>26</sup> ἢ τί εἶπητε· 12 τὸ γὰρ ἅγιον πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

13 Εἶπεν δὲ τις αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, Διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι<sup>27</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν.<sup>28</sup> 14 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησεν<sup>29</sup> δικαστὴν<sup>30</sup> ἢ μεριστὴν<sup>31</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; 15 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὅρατε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε<sup>32</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ὑποδείξω: FAI-1S <sup>7</sup> ἐμβαλεῖν: 2AAN <sup>12</sup> πωλεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἐπιλελησμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>16</sup> ἠρίθμηνται: RPI-3P <sup>17</sup> διαφέρετε: PAI-2P <sup>18</sup> ὁμολογήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>20</sup> ὁμολογήσει: FAI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἀρνησάμενός: ADP-NSM <sup>22</sup> ἀπαρνηθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>23</sup> βλασφημήσαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>24</sup> προσφέρωσιν: PAS-3P <sup>25</sup> μεριμνᾶτε: PAM-2P <sup>26</sup> ἀπολογησῆσθε: ADS-2P <sup>27</sup> μερίσασθαι: AMN <sup>29</sup> κατέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup> φυλάσσεσθε: PMM-2P

<sup>1</sup> οὓς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear; (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>2</sup> ταμείον, οὐ, τό, [4] a store-chamber; secret chamber, closet; a granary, barn. <sup>3</sup> δῶμα, ατος, τό, [7] the roof (of a house), the top of the house. <sup>4</sup> φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>5</sup> περισσός, ή, όν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedinglly; vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>6</sup> ὑποδείκνυμι, [6] I indicate, intimate, suggest, show, prove. <sup>7</sup> ἐμβάλλω, [1] I cast in, throw in. <sup>8</sup> γέεννα, ης, ή, [12] Gehenna, and originally the name of a valley or cavity near Jerusalem, a place underneath the earth, a place of punishment for evil. <sup>9</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>10</sup> πέντε, οί, αί, τά, [38] five. <sup>11</sup> στρουθίον, ον, τό, [4] a small bird, sparrow. <sup>12</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>13</sup> ἀσσάριον, ίου, τό, [2] a small coin equal to the tenth part of a drachma. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιλανθάνομαι, [8] I forget, neglect. <sup>15</sup> ὀρίξ, τριχός, ή, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>16</sup> ἀριθμέω, [3] I number, count. <sup>17</sup> διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither; (b) intrans: I am different, differ; and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>18</sup> ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>19</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>20</sup> ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>21</sup> ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>22</sup> ἀπαρνέομαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>23</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>24</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>25</sup> μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>26</sup> ἀπολογέομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>27</sup> μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>28</sup> κληρονομία, ας, ή, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>29</sup> καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>30</sup> δικαστής, οῦ, ό, [3] a judge. <sup>31</sup> μεριστής, οῦ, ό, [1] a divider, partitioner, distributor. <sup>32</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe.

ἀπὸ τῆς πλεονεξίας·<sup>1</sup> ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν<sup>2</sup> τινὶ ἢ ζωῇ αὐτῷ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ. **16** Εἶπεν δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτούς, λέγων, Ἀνθρώπου τινὸς πλουσίου<sup>3</sup> εὐφόρησεν<sup>4</sup> ἡ χώρα·<sup>5</sup> **17** καὶ διελογίζετο<sup>6</sup> ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ<sup>7</sup> συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς μου; **18** Καὶ εἶπεν, Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ<sup>8</sup> μου τὰς ἀποθήκας,<sup>9</sup> καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω,<sup>10</sup> καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γενήματά<sup>11</sup> μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου. **19** Καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου, Ψυχὴ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα<sup>12</sup> εἰς ἔτη<sup>13</sup> πολλά· ἀναπαύου,<sup>14</sup> φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου.<sup>15</sup> **20** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεός, Ἄφρον,<sup>16</sup> ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν<sup>17</sup> ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἠτοίμασας,<sup>18</sup> τί νῦν ἔσται; **21** Οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων<sup>19</sup> ἑαυτῷ, καὶ μὴ εἰς θεὸν πλουτῶν.<sup>20</sup>

*Of Trust in God and Preparation for Christ's Coming*

**22** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν λέγω, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε<sup>21</sup> τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε· μηδὲ τῷ σώματι, τί ἐνδύσηθε.<sup>22</sup> **23** Ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖον ἐστὶν τῆς τροφῆς,<sup>23</sup> καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος.<sup>24</sup> **24** Κατανοήσατε<sup>25</sup> τοὺς κόρακας,<sup>26</sup> ὅτι οὐ σπείρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν,<sup>27</sup> οἷς οὐκ ἔστιν ταμεῖον<sup>28</sup> οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ὁ θεὸς τρέφει<sup>29</sup> αὐτούς· πόσω<sup>30</sup> μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε<sup>31</sup> τῶν πετεινῶν;<sup>32</sup> **25** Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν<sup>33</sup> δύναται προσθεῖναι<sup>34</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν<sup>35</sup> αὐτοῦ πῆχυν<sup>36</sup> ἕνα; **26** Εἰ οὖν οὕτε

<sup>2</sup>περισσεύειν: PAN <sup>4</sup>εὐφόρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup>διελογίζετο: INI-3S <sup>8</sup>καθελῶ: 2FAI-1S <sup>10</sup>οἰκοδομήσω: FAI-1S <sup>12</sup>κείμενα: PNP-APN <sup>14</sup>ἀναπαύου: PMM-2S <sup>15</sup>εὐφραίνου: PPM-2S <sup>17</sup>ἀπαιτοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>18</sup>ἠτοίμασας: AAI-2S <sup>19</sup>θησαυρίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup>πλουτῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>21</sup>μεριμνᾶτε: PAM-2P <sup>22</sup>ἐνδύσηθε: AMS-2P <sup>25</sup>Κατανοήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>27</sup>θερίζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>29</sup>τρέφει: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup>διαφέρετε: PAI-2P <sup>33</sup>μεριμνῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>34</sup>προσθεῖναι: 2AAN

<sup>1</sup>πλεονεξία, ας, ἡ, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>2</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>3</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>4</sup>εὐφορέω, [1] I bear well, bring a good harvest, yield abundantly. <sup>5</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>6</sup>διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>7</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>8</sup>καθαίρω, [9] (a) I take down, pull down, depose, destroy. <sup>9</sup>ἀποθήκη, ης, ἡ, [6] a repository, granary, barn, storehouse. <sup>10</sup>οικοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig: of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>11</sup>γέννημα, ατος, τό, [9] offspring, child, fruit. <sup>12</sup>κείμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>13</sup>ἔτος, ονος, τό, [49] a year. <sup>14</sup>ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>15</sup>εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>16</sup>ἄφρων, ονος, ον, [11] senseless, foolish, inconsiderate. <sup>17</sup>ἀπαιτέω, [2] I ask back, ask what is my due, demand back. <sup>18</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>19</sup>θησαυρίζω, [8] I store up, treasure up, save, lay up. <sup>20</sup>πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>21</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>22</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>23</sup>τροφή, ης, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>24</sup>ἔνδυμα, ατος, τό, [8] a garment, raiment, clothing. <sup>25</sup>κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>26</sup>κόραξ, ός, ό, [1] a raven, crow. <sup>27</sup>θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>28</sup>ταμεῖον, ου, τό, [4] a store-chamber, secret chamber, closet; a granary, barn. <sup>29</sup>τρέφω, [7] I feed, nourish; I bring up, rear, provide for. <sup>30</sup>πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>31</sup>διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither; (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>32</sup>πετεινόν, οῦ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>33</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>34</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>35</sup>ἡλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] age, term of life; full age, maturity; stature. <sup>36</sup>πῆχυς, εως, ό, [4] a cubit, about a foot and a half.

ἐλάχιστον<sup>1</sup> δύνασθε, τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν<sup>2</sup> μεριμνᾶτε;<sup>3</sup> **27** Κατανοήσατε<sup>4</sup> τὰ κρίνα<sup>5</sup> πῶς αὐξάνει·<sup>6</sup> οὐ κοπιᾷ,<sup>7</sup> οὐδὲ νήθει·<sup>8</sup> λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβάλετο<sup>9</sup> ὡς ἐν τούτων. **28** Εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον<sup>10</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ<sup>11</sup> σήμερον<sup>12</sup> ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον<sup>13</sup> εἰς κλίβανον<sup>14</sup> βαλλόμενον, ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν,<sup>15</sup> πόσῳ<sup>16</sup> μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι;<sup>17</sup> **29** Καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε, ἢ τί πίητε· καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε.<sup>18</sup> **30** Ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου ἐπιζητεῖ·<sup>19</sup> ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρήσετε<sup>20</sup> τούτων. **31** Πλὴν<sup>21</sup> ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται<sup>22</sup> ὑμῖν. **32** Μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν<sup>23</sup> ποίμινον·<sup>24</sup> ὅτι εὐδόκησεν<sup>25</sup> ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν. **33** Πωλήσατε<sup>26</sup> τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην.<sup>27</sup> Ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλάντια<sup>28</sup> μὴ παλαιούμενα,<sup>29</sup> θησαυρὸν<sup>30</sup> ἀνέκλειπτον<sup>31</sup> ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτῃς<sup>32</sup> οὐκ ἐγγίξει,<sup>33</sup> οὐδὲ σῆς<sup>34</sup> διαφθεῖρει·<sup>35</sup> **34** ὅπου γὰρ ἔστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς<sup>30</sup> ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδιά ὑμῶν ἔσται.

**35** Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὀσφύρες<sup>36</sup> περιεζωσμέναι,<sup>37</sup> καὶ οἱ λύχνοι<sup>38</sup> καϊόμενοι·<sup>39</sup> **36** καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι<sup>40</sup> ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις<sup>41</sup> τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε<sup>42</sup> ἀναλύσῃ<sup>43</sup> ἐκ τῶν γάμων,<sup>44</sup> ἴνα, ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος,<sup>45</sup> εὐθέως ἀνοιξῶσιν αὐτῷ. **37** Μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὐρήσει γρηγοροῦντας·<sup>46</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι

<sup>3</sup>μεριμνᾶτε: PAI-2P <sup>4</sup>Κατανοήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>6</sup>αὐξάνει: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup>κοπιᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup>νήθει: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup>περιεβάλετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἀμφιέννυσιν: PAI-3S <sup>18</sup>μετεωρίζεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>19</sup>ἐπιζητεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup>χρήσετε: PAI-2P <sup>22</sup>προστεθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>25</sup>εὐδόκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>Πωλήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>29</sup>παλαιούμενα: PPP-APN <sup>33</sup>ἐγγίξει: PAI-3S <sup>35</sup>διαφθεῖρει: PAI-3S <sup>37</sup>περιεζωσμέναι: RPP-NPF <sup>39</sup>καϊόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>41</sup>προσδεχομένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>43</sup>ἀναλύσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>45</sup>κρούσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>46</sup>γρηγοροῦντας: PAP-APM

<sup>1</sup>ἐλάχιστος, ἴσθη, ἴστον, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>2</sup>λοιπός, ἢ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>3</sup>μεριμνᾶω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for: <sup>4</sup>κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>5</sup>κρίνον, οὐ, τό, [2] a lily growing wild, variously identified with the red anemone, the whole lily, the sword lily. <sup>6</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>7</sup>κοπιᾶω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>8</sup>νήθειω, [2] I spin. <sup>9</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>10</sup>χόρτος, οὐ, ὁ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>11</sup>ἀγρός, οὐ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>12</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>13</sup>αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>14</sup>κλίβανος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] an oven, furnace. <sup>15</sup>ἀμφιέννυμι, [4] I put on, clothe. <sup>16</sup>πόσος, ἦ, οὐ, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>17</sup>ὀλιγόπιστος, οὐ, [5] of little faith. <sup>18</sup>μετεωρίζομαι, [1] I am suspended, anxious. <sup>19</sup>ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>20</sup>χρήζω, [5] I need, have need of, want, desire. <sup>21</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>22</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>23</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>24</sup>ποίμινον, οὐ, τό, [5] a little flock. <sup>25</sup>εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>26</sup>πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>27</sup>ἐλεημοσύνη, ἦς, ἡ, [14] abstr: alms-giving, charity; concr: alms, charity. <sup>28</sup>βαλάντιον, οὐ, τό, [4] a purse, money-bag. <sup>29</sup>παλαιόω, [4] I make old, declare obsolete; pass: I grow old, become obsolete. <sup>30</sup>θησαυρός, οὐ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>31</sup>ἀνέκλειπτος, οὐ, [1] unfailling. <sup>32</sup>κλέπτῃς, οὐ, ὁ, [16] a thief. <sup>33</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>34</sup>σῆς, σητός, ὁ, [3] a moth. <sup>35</sup>διαφθεῖρω, [7] I destroy, waste; hence met: I corrupt. <sup>36</sup>ὀσφύς, ὕος, ἡ, [8] the loins. <sup>37</sup>περιζώννυμι, [7] I gird round; mid: I gird myself, generally for active work or travel. <sup>38</sup>λύχνος, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a lamp. <sup>39</sup>καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>40</sup>ὅμοιος, οἶα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>41</sup>προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>42</sup>πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>43</sup>ἀναλύω, [2] I unloose, unloose for departure, depart, return. <sup>44</sup>γάμος, οὐ, ὁ, [16] a marriage, wedding, wedding-ceremony; plur: a wedding-feast. <sup>45</sup>κρούω, [9] I knock, beat a door with a stick, to gain admittance. <sup>46</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant.

περιζώσεται<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ<sup>2</sup> αὐτούς, καὶ παρελθὼν<sup>3</sup> διακονήσει<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῖς. **38** Καὶ ἐὰν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ<sup>5</sup> φυλακῇ,<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ<sup>6</sup> ἔλθῃ, καὶ εὕρη οὕτως, μακάριοι εἰσιν οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι. **39** Τοῦτο δὲ γινώσχετε, ὅτι εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης<sup>7</sup> ποῖα<sup>8</sup> ὥρα ὁ κλέπτης<sup>9</sup> ἔρχεται, ἐγγηγόρησεν<sup>10</sup> ἄν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἀφήκεν διορυγῆναι<sup>11</sup> τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. **40** Καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν γίνεσθε ἔτοιμοι.<sup>12</sup> ὅτι ἦ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

**41** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις, ἢ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; **42** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος, Τίς ἄρα<sup>13</sup> ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος<sup>14</sup> καὶ φρόνιμος,<sup>15</sup> ὃν καταστήσει<sup>16</sup> ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον;<sup>18</sup> **43** Μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὕρησει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. **44** Ἀληθῶς<sup>19</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει<sup>20</sup> αὐτόν. **45** Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει<sup>21</sup> ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι, καὶ ἄρξεται τύπτειν<sup>22</sup> τοὺς παῖδας<sup>23</sup> καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας,<sup>24</sup> ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι.<sup>25</sup> **46** ἤξει<sup>26</sup> ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἧ οὐ προσδοκᾷ,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἧ οὐ γινώσκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει<sup>28</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων<sup>30</sup> θήσει. **47** Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ὁ γνούς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας<sup>31</sup> μηδὲ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται<sup>32</sup> πολλάς· **48** ὁ δὲ μὴ γνούς, ποιήσας δὲ ἄξια,<sup>33</sup> πληγῶν,<sup>34</sup> δαρήσεται<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> περιζώσεται: FMI-3S <sup>2</sup> ἀνακλινεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>3</sup> παρελθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup> διακονήσει: FAI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἐγγηγόρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> διορυγῆναι: 2APN <sup>16</sup> καταστήσει: FAI-3S <sup>20</sup> καταστήσει: FAI-3S <sup>21</sup> χρονίζει: PAI-3S <sup>22</sup> τύπτειν: PAN <sup>25</sup> μεθύσκεσθαι: PPN <sup>26</sup> ἤξει: FAI-3S <sup>27</sup> προσδοκᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>28</sup> διχοτομήσει: FAI-3S <sup>31</sup> ἐτοιμάσας: AAP-NSM <sup>32</sup> δαρήσεται: 2FPI-3S <sup>35</sup> δαρήσεται: 2FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> περιζώννυμι, [7] I gird round; mid: I gird myself, generally for active work or travel. <sup>2</sup> ἀνακλίνομαι, [8] I lay upon, lean against, lay down, make to recline; pass: I lie back, recline. <sup>3</sup> παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>4</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>5</sup> δεῦτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>6</sup> φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>7</sup> οἰκοδεσπότης, ον, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>8</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>9</sup> κλέπτης, ον, ὁ, [16] a thief. <sup>10</sup> γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>11</sup> διορύσσω, [4] I dig through, break through. <sup>12</sup> ἔτοιμος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>13</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>14</sup> οἰκονόμος, ον, ὁ, [10] a household manager, a steward, guardian. <sup>15</sup> φρόνιμος, ον, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>16</sup> καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>17</sup> θεραπεία, ας, ἡ, [4] care, attention, especially medical attention (treatment); hence almost: healing; meton: those who render service. <sup>18</sup> σιτομέτριον, ον, τό, [1] a measured portion of grain or food. <sup>19</sup> ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>20</sup> καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>21</sup> χρονίζω, [5] I delay, tarry, linger, spend time. <sup>22</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>23</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>24</sup> παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, [13] a female slave, maidservant, maid, young girl. <sup>25</sup> μεθύσκω, [4] I make drunk; pass: I become drunk. <sup>26</sup> ἔγωγε, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>27</sup> προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>28</sup> διχοτομέω, [2] I cut in two, perhaps: scourge severely. <sup>29</sup> μέρος, ονς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>30</sup> ἀπίστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>31</sup> ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>32</sup> δέρω, [15] I flog, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>33</sup> ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>34</sup> πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>35</sup> δέρω, [15] I flog, flog, scourge, beat.

ὀλίγας.<sup>1</sup> Παντί δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺ, πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο<sup>2</sup> πολὺ, περισσώτερον<sup>3</sup> αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν.

49 Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη;<sup>4</sup> 50 Βάπτισμα<sup>5</sup> δὲ ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι<sup>6</sup> ἕως οὗ τελεσθῆ.<sup>7</sup> 51 Δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην<sup>8</sup> δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῆ; Οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ διαμερισμόν.<sup>9</sup> 52 Ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν πέντε<sup>10</sup> ἐν οἴκῳ ἐνὶ διαμερισμένοι, <sup>11</sup> τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσίν, καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισίν. 53 Διαμερισθήσεται<sup>12</sup> πατὴρ ἐπὶ υἱῷ, καὶ υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρί· μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατρί,<sup>13</sup> καὶ θυγάτηρ<sup>13</sup> ἐπὶ μητρί· πενθερὰ<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν νόμφην<sup>15</sup> αὐτῆς, καὶ νόμφη<sup>15</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν πενθερὰν<sup>14</sup> αὐτῆς. 54 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὅταν ἴδητε τὴν νεφέλην<sup>16</sup> ἀνατέλλουσαν<sup>17</sup> ἀπὸ δυσμῶν,<sup>18</sup> εὐθέως λέγετε, Ὅμβρος<sup>19</sup> ἔρχεται· καὶ γίνεται οὕτως. 55 Καὶ ὅταν νότον<sup>20</sup> πνέοντα,<sup>21</sup> λέγετε ὅτι Καύσων<sup>22</sup> ἔσται· καὶ γίνεται. 56 Ὑποκριταί,<sup>23</sup> τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν·<sup>24</sup> τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε;<sup>25</sup> 57 Τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ' ἐαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον; 58 Ὡς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου<sup>26</sup> σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα,<sup>27</sup> ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἐργασίαν<sup>28</sup> ἀπληγάθαι<sup>29</sup> ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε<sup>30</sup> κατασύρη<sup>31</sup> σε πρὸς τὸν κριτὴν,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ὁ κριτὴς<sup>32</sup> σε παραδῶ τῷ πράκτορι,<sup>33</sup> καὶ ὁ πρᾶκτωρ<sup>33</sup> σε βάλῃ εἰς φυλακὴν.<sup>34</sup> 59 Λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν,<sup>35</sup> ἕως οὗ καὶ τὸν ἔσχατον λεπτὸν<sup>36</sup> ἀποδῶς.<sup>37</sup>

<sup>2</sup>παρέθεντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>4</sup>ἀνήφθη: API-3S <sup>6</sup>συνέχομαι: PPI-1S <sup>7</sup>τελεσθῆ: APS-3S <sup>8</sup>παρεγενόμην: 2ADI-1S  
<sup>11</sup>διαμερισμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>12</sup>διαμερισθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>17</sup>ἀνατέλλουσαν: PAP-ASF <sup>21</sup>πνέοντα: PAP-ASM  
<sup>24</sup>δοκιμάζειν: PAN <sup>25</sup>δοκιμάζετε: PAI-2P <sup>29</sup>ἀπληγάθαι: RPN <sup>31</sup>κατασύρη: AAS-3S <sup>37</sup>ἀποδῶς: 2AAS-2S

<sup>1</sup>ὀλίγας, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>2</sup>παρετίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>3</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>4</sup>ἀνάπτω, [3] I kindle, set on fire, light. <sup>5</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>6</sup>συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>7</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>8</sup>παράγινωμαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>9</sup>διαμερισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [1] breaking up; discord, hostility. <sup>10</sup>πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>11</sup>διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>12</sup>διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>13</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>14</sup>πενθερὰ, ἄς, ἡ, [6] a mother-in-law. <sup>15</sup>νόμφη, ης, ἡ, [8] (a) a bride, young wife, young woman, (b) a daughter-in-law. <sup>16</sup>νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>17</sup>ἀνατέλλω, [9] I make to rise, I rise, shine (generally of the sun, and hence met.). <sup>18</sup>δυσμή, ης, ἡ, [5] a setting (of the sun), hence: the West. <sup>19</sup>ὄμβρος, οὔ, ὁ, [1] a violent rain, a shower. <sup>20</sup>νότος, οὔ, ὁ, [7] the south wind, the South. <sup>21</sup>πνέω, [7] I blow, breathe, as the wind. <sup>22</sup>καύσων, ὄνος, ὁ, [3] a scorching heat, hot wind. <sup>23</sup>ὑποκριτής, οὔ, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler; pretender. <sup>24</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>25</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>26</sup>ἀντίδικος, οὔ, ὁ, [5] an opponent (at law), an adversary. <sup>27</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>28</sup>ἐργασία, ας, ἡ, [6] working, activity; work, service, trade, business, gains of business, performance, practice. <sup>29</sup>ἀπληγάσω, [3] I free (a person) from (anything), oftener in the middle voice: I am released from, am rid of (a person or thing), depart. <sup>30</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>31</sup>κατασύρω, [1] I pull down, drag away. <sup>32</sup>κριτής, οὔ, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>33</sup>πράκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [2] an officer employed to execute judicial sentences. <sup>34</sup>φυλακή, ης, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>35</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>36</sup>λεπτόν, οὔ, τό, [3] a small piece of money, probably the smallest piece of money. <sup>37</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell.

*Last Admonitions to Repentance*

**13** Παρήσαν<sup>1</sup> δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες<sup>2</sup> αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων,<sup>3</sup> ὧν τὸ αἶμα Πιλάτος ἔμιξεν<sup>4</sup> μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν<sup>5</sup> αὐτῶν. **2** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι<sup>3</sup> οὗτοι ἀμαρτωλοὶ<sup>6</sup> παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους<sup>3</sup> ἐγένοντο, ὅτι τοιαῦτα πεπόνθασιν;<sup>7</sup> **3** Οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε,<sup>8</sup> πάντες ὡσαύτως<sup>9</sup> ἀπολεισθε. **4** Ἡ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα<sup>10</sup> καὶ ὀκτώ,<sup>11</sup> ἐφ' οὓς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος<sup>12</sup> ἐν τῷ Σιλωάμ<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε ὅτι οὗτοι ὀφειλέται<sup>14</sup> ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας<sup>15</sup> ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ; **5** Οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε,<sup>16</sup> πάντες ὁμοίως<sup>17</sup> ἀπολεισθε. **6** Ἐλεγεν δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν· Συκὴν<sup>18</sup> εἶχεν τις ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι<sup>19</sup> αὐτοῦ πεφυτευμένην.<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἦλθεν ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ οὐχ εὔρεν. **7** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελοουργόν,<sup>21</sup> Ἰδοῦ, τρία ἔτη<sup>22</sup> ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ<sup>18</sup> ταύτῃ, καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκω· ἔκκοπον<sup>23</sup> αὐτὴν· ἵνα τί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ;<sup>24</sup> **8** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἄφες αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος,<sup>22</sup> ἕως ὅτου<sup>25</sup> σκάψω<sup>26</sup> περὶ αὐτήν, καὶ βάλω κόπρια.<sup>27</sup> **9** κἂν<sup>28</sup> μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπὸν· εἰ δὲ μήγε,<sup>29</sup> εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἐκκόψεις<sup>30</sup> αὐτήν.

*The Crippled Woman Healed*

**10** Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν· **11** καὶ ἰδοῦ, γυνὴ ἦν πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας<sup>31</sup> ἔτη<sup>22</sup> δέκα<sup>10</sup> καὶ ὀκτώ,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα,<sup>32</sup> καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακύψαι<sup>33</sup> εἰς τὸ παντελές.<sup>34</sup> **12** Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτήν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησεν,<sup>35</sup> καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας<sup>31</sup> σου. **13** Καὶ ἐπέθηκεν<sup>36</sup> αὐτῇ

<sup>1</sup> Παρήσαν: IAI-3P <sup>2</sup> ἀπαγγέλλοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>4</sup> ἔμιξεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> πεπόνθασιν: 2RAI-3P <sup>8</sup> μετανοήτε: PAS-2P <sup>15</sup> κατοικοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>16</sup> μετανοήτε: PAS-2P <sup>20</sup> πεφυτευμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>23</sup> ἔκκοπον: AAM-2S <sup>24</sup> καταργεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>26</sup> σκάψω: AAS-IS <sup>30</sup> ἐκκόψεις: FAI-2S <sup>32</sup> συγκύπτουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>33</sup> ἀνακύψαι: AAN <sup>35</sup> προσεφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup> ἐπέθηκεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πάρεμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>2</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>3</sup> Γαλιλαῖος, αἰά, αἰων, [11] a Galilean, an inhabitant of Galilee. <sup>4</sup> μίγνυμι, [4] I mix, mingle. <sup>5</sup> θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>6</sup> ἀμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>7</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>8</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>9</sup> ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>10</sup> δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>11</sup> ὀκτώ, [9] eight. <sup>12</sup> πύργος, ου, ὁ, [4] a tower; fortified structure. <sup>13</sup> Σιλωάμ, ὁ, [3] Siloam, a spring within the walls, in the south-east corner of Jerusalem. <sup>14</sup> ὀφειλέτης, ου, ὁ, [7] (a) a debtor, one who owes, one who is indebted, (b) one who has sinned against another (an Aramaism), a sinner: <sup>15</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>16</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>17</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>18</sup> συκῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [16] a fig-tree. <sup>19</sup> ἀμπελῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [23] a vineyard. <sup>20</sup> φυτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>21</sup> ἀμπελοουργός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] a vine-dresser, gardener. <sup>22</sup> ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>23</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent. <sup>24</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever; separate from. <sup>25</sup> ὅτου, [6] until. <sup>26</sup> σκάπτω, [3] I dig, excavate. <sup>27</sup> κοπρία, ας, ἡ, [2] manure; a dung-hill. <sup>28</sup> κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>29</sup> εἰ δὲ μήγε, [8] but if not, else, otherwise. <sup>30</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent. <sup>31</sup> ἀσθενεία, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>32</sup> συγκύπτω, [1] I am bowed together, bent double. <sup>33</sup> ἀνακύπτω, [4] I raise myself, look up, am elated. <sup>34</sup> παντελές, ἕς, [2] complete, entire, perfect, through all time. <sup>35</sup> προσφώνέω, [7] I call to, summon; I call (out) to, address, give a speech to, harangue. <sup>36</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition.

τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παραχρῆμα<sup>1</sup> ἀνωρθώθη,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεόν. **14** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος,<sup>3</sup> ἀγανακτῶν<sup>4</sup> ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν<sup>5</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγεν τῷ ὄχλῳ, Ἐξ<sup>6</sup> ἡμέραι εἰσὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι·<sup>7</sup> ἐν ταύταις οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε,<sup>8</sup> καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου. **15** Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος, καὶ εἶπεν, Ὑποκριταί,<sup>9</sup> ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει<sup>10</sup> τὸν βοῦν<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον<sup>12</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν<sup>14</sup> ποτίζει;<sup>15</sup> **16** Ταύτην δέ, θυγατέρα<sup>16</sup> Ἀβραάμ οὖσαν, ἦν ἔδωκεν<sup>17</sup> ὁ Σατανᾶς,<sup>18</sup> ἰδοὺ, δέκα<sup>19</sup> καὶ ὀκτώ<sup>20</sup> ἔτη,<sup>21</sup> οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι<sup>22</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ<sup>23</sup> τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; **17** Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ, κατασχύνοντο<sup>24</sup> πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι<sup>25</sup> αὐτῷ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐνδόξοις<sup>26</sup> τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

*Parables and Teachings*

**18** Ἐλεγεν δέ, Τίνι ὁμοία<sup>27</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ; Καὶ τίνι ὁμοιώσω<sup>28</sup> αὐτήν; **19** Ὅμοία<sup>27</sup> ἐστὶν κόκκῳ<sup>29</sup> σινάπεως,<sup>30</sup> ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον<sup>31</sup> ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ἠῤῥξῆσεν,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον<sup>33</sup> μέγα, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ<sup>34</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν<sup>35</sup> ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις<sup>36</sup> αὐτοῦ. **20** Πάλιν εἶπεν, Τίνι ὁμοιώσω<sup>37</sup> τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ; **21** Ὅμοία<sup>27</sup> ἐστὶν ζύμῃ,<sup>38</sup> ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυσεν<sup>39</sup> εἰς ἀλεύρου<sup>40</sup> σάτα<sup>41</sup> τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη<sup>42</sup> ὅλον. **22** Καὶ διεπορεύετο<sup>43</sup> κατὰ πόλεις καὶ

<sup>2</sup> ἀνωρθώθη: API-3S <sup>4</sup> ἀγανακτῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>5</sup> ἐθεράπευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> ἐργάζεσθαι: PNN <sup>8</sup> θεραπεύεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>10</sup> λύει: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἀπαγαγὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>15</sup> ποτίζει: PAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἔδωκεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> λυθῆναι: APN <sup>24</sup> κατασχύνοντο: IPI-3P <sup>25</sup> ἀντικείμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>28</sup> ὁμοιώσω: FAI-1S <sup>32</sup> ἠῤῥξῆσεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup> κατεσκήνωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>37</sup> ὁμοιώσω: FAI-1S <sup>39</sup> ἐνέκρυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>42</sup> ἐζυμώθη: API-3S <sup>43</sup> διεπορεύετο: INI-3S

<sup>1</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>2</sup> ἀνωρθώω, [3] I make upright (straight) again, rear again, restore. <sup>3</sup> ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ου, ὁ, [9] a leader of the synagogue, a leader connected with the synagogue: sometimes there was only one, and the name was in some cases merely honorary. <sup>4</sup> ἀγανακτέω, [7] I am angry, incensed. <sup>5</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>6</sup> ἔξ, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [13] six. <sup>7</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>8</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>9</sup> ὑποκριτής, ου, ὁ, [20] (lit: a stage-player), a hypocrite, dissembler, pretender. <sup>10</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>11</sup> βοῦς, βοός, ὁ, [8] an ox, cow, bull. <sup>12</sup> ὄνος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a donkey, an ass. <sup>13</sup> φάτνη, ης, ἡ, [4] a manger, feeding-trough, stall. <sup>14</sup> ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>15</sup> ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>16</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>17</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>18</sup> Σατανᾶς, ἀ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>19</sup> δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>20</sup> ὀκτώ, [9] eight. <sup>21</sup> ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>22</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>23</sup> δεσμός, ου, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>24</sup> κατασχύνω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>25</sup> ἀντίκειμαι, [8] I resist, oppose, withstand, lie opposite to. <sup>26</sup> ἐνδοξος, ου, [4] highly esteemed, splendid, glorious. <sup>27</sup> ὅμοιος, οἴα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>28</sup> ὁμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>29</sup> κόκκος, ου, ὁ, [7] a kernel, grain, seed. <sup>30</sup> σίναπι, εως, ἡ, [5] mustard (probably the shrub, not the herb). <sup>31</sup> κῆπος, ου, ὁ, [5] a garden, any place planted with trees and herbs. <sup>32</sup> αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>33</sup> δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>34</sup> πετεινόν, ου, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>35</sup> κατασκηνώω, [4] I encamp, take up my quarters, tabernacle, pitch my tent, dwell. <sup>36</sup> κλάδος, ου, ὁ, [11] a young tender shoot, then: a branch; met: of descendants. <sup>37</sup> ὁμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>38</sup> ζύμη, ης, ἡ, [13] leaven, ferment, both lit. and met. <sup>39</sup> ἐκρύπτω, [1] I hide in, mix with. <sup>40</sup> ἄλευρον, ου, τό, [2] meal, flour. <sup>41</sup> σάτον, ου, τό, [2] a large measure equal to nearly three English gallons. <sup>42</sup> ζυμώω, [4] I leaven, ferment. <sup>43</sup> διαπορεύομαι, [5] I journey through (past).



κόμας<sup>1</sup> διδάσκων, καὶ πορείαν<sup>2</sup> ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. 23 Εἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι<sup>3</sup> οἱ σφζόμενοι; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, 24 Ἀγωνίζεσθε<sup>4</sup> εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς<sup>5</sup> πύλης·<sup>6</sup> ὅτι πολλοί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύσουσιν.<sup>7</sup> 25 Ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερεθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ<sup>9</sup> τὴν θύραν,<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἄρξησθε ἕξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν<sup>11</sup> τὴν θύραν,<sup>10</sup> λέγοντες, Κύριε, κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν, Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς, πόθεν<sup>12</sup> ἐστέ· 26 τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν, Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις<sup>13</sup> ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας. 27 Καὶ ἐρεῖ, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν<sup>12</sup> ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε<sup>14</sup> ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες οἱ ἐργάται<sup>15</sup> τῆς ἀδικίας.<sup>16</sup> 28 Ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς<sup>17</sup> καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς<sup>18</sup> τῶν ὀδόντων,<sup>19</sup> ὅταν ὕψησθε Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφῆτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἕξω. 29 Καὶ ἤξουσιν<sup>20</sup> ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν<sup>21</sup> καὶ δυσμῶν,<sup>22</sup> καὶ βορρᾶ<sup>23</sup> καὶ νότου,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται<sup>25</sup> ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 30 Καὶ ἰδοὺ, εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσὶν πρῶτοι οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.

31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθόν τινες Φαρισαῖοι, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Ἔξελθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν,<sup>26</sup> ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. 32 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἶπατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι<sup>27</sup> ταύτῃ, Ἰδοὺ, ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις<sup>28</sup> ἐπιτελῶ<sup>29</sup> σήμερον<sup>30</sup> καὶ αὔριον,<sup>31</sup> καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι.<sup>32</sup> 33 Πλην<sup>33</sup> δεῖ με σήμερον<sup>30</sup> καὶ αὔριον<sup>31</sup> καὶ τῇ ἐχομένη πορεύεσθαι· ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται<sup>34</sup> προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἕξω Ἱερουσαλήμ. 34 Ἱερουσαλήμ, Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτενοῦσα τοὺς προφῆτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα<sup>35</sup> τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις<sup>36</sup> ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξει<sup>37</sup> τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον<sup>38</sup> ὄρνις<sup>39</sup> τὴν ἑαυτῆς νοσσιὰν<sup>40</sup> ὑπὸ τὰς

<sup>1</sup>ἀγωνίζεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>7</sup>ἰσχύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>9</sup>ἀποκλείσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>11</sup>κρούειν: PAN <sup>14</sup>ἀπόστητε: 2AAM-2P  
<sup>20</sup>ἤξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἀνακλιθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>29</sup>ἐπιτελῶ: PAI-IS <sup>32</sup>τελειοῦμαι: PPI-IS <sup>34</sup>ἐνδέχεται: PNI-3S  
<sup>35</sup>λιθοβολοῦσα: PAP-NSF <sup>37</sup>ἐπισυνάξει: AAN

<sup>1</sup>κόμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>2</sup>πορεία, ας, ἡ, [2] a journey, pursuit, undertaking, progress.  
<sup>3</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur.: few, (b) in sing.: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little.  
<sup>4</sup>ἀγωνίζομαι, [7] I am struggling, striving (as in an athletic contest or warfare); I contend, as with an adversary.  
<sup>5</sup>στενός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] narrow, strait. <sup>6</sup>πύλη, ης, ἡ, [10] a gate. <sup>7</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton.: I prevail.  
<sup>8</sup>οἰκοδεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>9</sup>ἀποκλείω, [1] I shut fast, close, shut up. <sup>10</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met.: an opportunity.  
<sup>11</sup>κρούω, [9] I knock, beat a door with a stick, to gain admittance. <sup>12</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place.  
<sup>13</sup>πλατεῖα, ας, ἡ, [9] a street, public square, broad way. <sup>14</sup>ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from.  
<sup>15</sup>ἐργάτης, ου, ὁ, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>16</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>17</sup>κλαυθμός, οἶ, ὁ, [9] weeping, lamentation, crying.  
<sup>18</sup>βρυγμός, οἶ, ὁ, [7] a grinding or gnashing. <sup>19</sup>ὀδός, ὄντος, ὁ, [12] a tooth. <sup>20</sup>ἔκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>21</sup>ἀνατολή, ἡς, ἡ, [10] (a) rising of the sun, hence (b) (sing. and plur.): the quarter whence the sun rises, the East. <sup>22</sup>δυσμή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] a setting (of the sun), hence: the West. <sup>23</sup>βορρᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, [2] the north wind, hence: the North. <sup>24</sup>νότος, ου, ὁ, [7] the south wind, the South.  
<sup>25</sup>ἀνακλίνω, [8] I lay upon, lean against, lay down, make to recline; pass: I lie back, recline. <sup>26</sup>ἐντεῦθεν, [11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that. <sup>27</sup>ἀλώπηξ, εκος, ἡ, [3] a fox; a fox-like, crafty person. <sup>28</sup>ἴασις, εως, ἡ, [3] a cure, healing. <sup>29</sup>ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>30</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now.  
<sup>31</sup>αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>32</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>33</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>34</sup>ἐνδέχομαι, [1] I allow, it is possible. <sup>35</sup>λιθοβολέω, [9] I stone, cast stones (at), kill by stoning. <sup>36</sup>ποσάκις, [3] how often, how many times. <sup>37</sup>ἐπισυνάγω, [7] I collect, gather together; assemble.  
<sup>38</sup>τρόπος, ου, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner, (b) manner of life, character. <sup>39</sup>ὄρνις, ιθος, ὁ, ἡ, [2] a bird, fowl, hen.  
<sup>40</sup>νοσσιὰ, ἄς, ἡ, [1] a brood of young birds.

πτέρυγας,<sup>1</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε. 35 Ἴδού, ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ με ἴδητε ἕως ἄν ἴξαι,<sup>2</sup> ὅτε εἴπητε, Εὐλογημένος<sup>3</sup> ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.

*Christ the Guest of a Pharisee*

**14** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἔλθειν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων<sup>4</sup> τῶν Φαρισαίων σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι<sup>5</sup> αὐτόν. **2** Καὶ ἰδού, ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν ὑδροπικός<sup>6</sup> ἔμπροσθεν<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ. **3** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς<sup>8</sup> καὶ Φαρισαίους, λέγων, Εἰ ἔξεστιν<sup>9</sup> τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύειν;<sup>10</sup> **4** Οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν.<sup>11</sup> Καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος<sup>12</sup> ἰάσατο<sup>13</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέλυσεν. **5** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, Τίνος ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς<sup>14</sup> εἰς φρέαρ<sup>15</sup> ἐμπεσεῖται,<sup>16</sup> καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει<sup>17</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; **6** Καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν<sup>18</sup> ἀνταποκριθῆναι<sup>19</sup> αὐτῷ πρὸς ταῦτα.

**7** Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολήν, ἐπέχων<sup>20</sup> πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας<sup>21</sup> ἐξελέγοντο,<sup>22</sup> λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς, **8** Ὅταν κληθῆς ὑπό τινος εἰς γάμους,<sup>23</sup> μὴ κατακλιθῆς<sup>24</sup> εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν·<sup>25</sup> μήποτε<sup>26</sup> ἐντιμότερός<sup>26</sup> σου ἢ κεκλημένος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, **9** καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι, Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετ' αἰσχύνης<sup>27</sup> τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν.<sup>28</sup> **10** Ἄλλ' ὅταν κληθῆς, πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεσε<sup>29</sup> εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον· ἵνα, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκῶς σε, εἴπῃ σοι, Φίλε,<sup>30</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἴξει: FAI-3S <sup>3</sup> Εὐλογημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>5</sup> παρατηρούμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>9</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup> θεραπεύειν: PAN <sup>11</sup> ἡσύχασαν: AAI-3P <sup>12</sup> ἐπιλαβόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>13</sup> ἰάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐμπεσεῖται: FDI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἀνασπάσει: FAI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἴσχυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>19</sup> ἀνταποκριθῆναι: AON <sup>20</sup> ἐπέχων: PAP-NSM <sup>22</sup> ἐξελέγοντο: IMI-3P <sup>24</sup> κατακλιθῆς: APS-2S <sup>28</sup> κατέχειν: PAN <sup>29</sup> ἀνάπεσε: 2AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> πτέρυξ, υἱός, ἡ, [5] a wing, pinion. <sup>2</sup> ἴκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>3</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>4</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>5</sup> παρατηρέω, [6] I watch, observe scrupulously. <sup>6</sup> ὑδροπικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] afflicted with dropsy. <sup>7</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>8</sup> νομικός, ἡ, ὄν, [9] (a) adj: connected with law, about law, (b) noun: a lawyer, one learned in the Law, one learned in the Old Testament. <sup>9</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>10</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>11</sup> ἡσυχάζω, [5] I rest from work, cease from altercation, am silent, live quietly. <sup>12</sup> ἐπιλαμβάνωμαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>13</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>14</sup> βοῦς, βοός, ὁ, [8] an ox, cow, bull. <sup>15</sup> φρέαρ, φρέατος, τό, [7] a pit, well, cistern. <sup>16</sup> ἐμπίπτω, [7] I fall in, am cast in, am involved in. <sup>17</sup> ἀνασπάω, [2] I drag up, pull up, draw up, draw out. <sup>18</sup> ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>19</sup> ἀνταποκρίνομαι, [2] I contradict, reply against, give a hostile answer. <sup>20</sup> ἐπέχω, [5] (a) trans: I hold forth, (b) intrans: I mark, pay attention (heed), note; I delay, stay, wait. <sup>21</sup> πρωτοκλισία, ας, ἡ, [5] the chief place at a banquet or table. <sup>22</sup> ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>23</sup> γάμος, ου, ὁ, [16] a marriage, wedding, wedding-ceremony; plur: a wedding-feast. <sup>24</sup> κατακλίνω, [3] I cause to recline at table; mid. and pass: I recline at table. <sup>25</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>26</sup> ἐντιμός, ου, [5] (held precious, hence) precious, honored, honorable in rank. <sup>27</sup> αἰσχύνη, ης, ἡ, [6] shame, shamefacedness, shameful deeds. <sup>28</sup> κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>29</sup> ἀναπίπτω, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>30</sup> φίλος, η, ου, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate.

προσανάβηθι<sup>1</sup> ἄνωτερον·<sup>2</sup> τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον τῶν συνανακειμένων<sup>3</sup> σοι. 11 Ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν<sup>4</sup> ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται,<sup>5</sup> καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν<sup>6</sup> ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.<sup>7</sup>

12 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκῶτι αὐτόν, Ὅταν ποιῆς ἄριστον<sup>8</sup> ἢ δεῖπνον,<sup>9</sup> μὴ φώνει<sup>10</sup> τοὺς φίλους<sup>11</sup> σου, μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου, μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς<sup>12</sup> σου, μηδὲ γείτονας<sup>13</sup> πλουσίους.<sup>14</sup> μήποτε<sup>15</sup> καὶ αὐτοὶ σε ἀντικαλέσωσιν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ γένηταί σοι ἀνταπόδομα.<sup>17</sup> 13 Ἄλλ' ὅταν ποιῆς δοχὴν,<sup>18</sup> κάλει πτωχοὺς,<sup>19</sup> ἀναπήρους,<sup>20</sup> χωλοὺς,<sup>21</sup> τυφλοὺς· 14 καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναι<sup>22</sup> σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται<sup>23</sup> γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει<sup>24</sup> τῶν δικαίων.

*The Great Supper*

15 Ἀκούσας δὲ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων<sup>25</sup> ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος, ὃς φάγεται ἄριστον<sup>8</sup> ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 16 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπός τις ἐποίησεν δεῖπνον<sup>9</sup> μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν πολλοὺς· 17 καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δεῖπνου<sup>9</sup> εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις, Ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἔτοιμά<sup>26</sup> ἔστιν πάντα. 18 Καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς παραιτεῖσθαι<sup>27</sup> πάντες. Ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄγρὸν<sup>28</sup> ἡγόρασα,<sup>29</sup> καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκη<sup>30</sup> ἐξελεῖθαι καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον.<sup>31</sup> 19 Καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν, Ζεύγη<sup>32</sup> βοῶν<sup>33</sup> ἡγόρασα<sup>34</sup> πέντε,<sup>35</sup> καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι<sup>36</sup> αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον.<sup>37</sup> 20 Καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν, Γυναῖκα ἔγημα,<sup>38</sup> καὶ διὰ

<sup>1</sup>προσανάβηθι: 2AAM-2S <sup>3</sup>συνανακειμένων: PNP-GPM <sup>4</sup>ὑψῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>5</sup>ταπεινωθήσεται: FPI-3S  
<sup>6</sup>ταπεινῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ὑψωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>10</sup>φώνει: PAM-2S <sup>16</sup>ἀντικαλέσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>22</sup>ἀνταποδοῦναι: 2AAN <sup>23</sup>ἀνταποδοθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>25</sup>συνανακειμένων: PNP-GPM <sup>27</sup>παραιτεῖσθαι: PNN <sup>29</sup>ἡγόρασα: AAI-IS  
<sup>31</sup>παρητημένον: RPP-ASM <sup>34</sup>ἡγόρασα: AAI-IS <sup>36</sup>δοκιμάσαι: AAN <sup>37</sup>παρητημένον: RPP-ASM <sup>38</sup>ἔγημα: AAI-IS

<sup>1</sup>προσανάβηθι, [1] I go up to, come up to, go up further. <sup>2</sup>ἄνωτερον, [2] higher; to a more honorable place (at the dinner table); previously, in an earlier passage (or a book), above. <sup>3</sup>συνανάκειμαι, [8] I recline at table with. <sup>4</sup>ὑψῶν, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>5</sup>ταπεινώ, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>6</sup>ταπεινώ, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>7</sup>ὑψῶν, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>8</sup>ἄριστον, οὐ, τό, [4] breakfast or a mid-day meal. <sup>9</sup>δεῖπνον, οὐ, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>10</sup>φονέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>11</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>12</sup>συγγενής, ἐς, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>13</sup>γείτων, ονος, ὁ, ἡ, [4] a neighbor. <sup>14</sup>πλουσίους, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>15</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened; whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>16</sup>ἀντικαλέω, [1] I invite in return. <sup>17</sup>ἀνταπόδομα, ατος, τό, [2] a gift in return (for another), a return, recompense, requital. <sup>18</sup>δοχή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a feast, banquet, reception. <sup>19</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor; destitute, spiritually poor; either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>20</sup>ἀνάπηρος, ον, [2] crippled, maimed. <sup>21</sup>χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>22</sup>ἀνταποδίδομι, [7] I give in return, recompense. <sup>23</sup>ἀνταποδίδομι, [7] I give in return, recompense. <sup>24</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] I give again, resurrection. <sup>25</sup>συνανάκειμαι, [8] I recline at table with. <sup>26</sup>ἔτοιμος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>27</sup>παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>28</sup>ἀγρός, οῦ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>29</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>30</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>31</sup>παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>32</sup>ζεύγος, ονος, τό, [2] a yoke, team; hence: a pair. <sup>33</sup>βοῦς, βοός, ὁ, [8] an ox, cow, bull. <sup>34</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>35</sup>πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>36</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>37</sup>παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>38</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex.

τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. **21** Καὶ παραγενόμενος<sup>1</sup> ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἀπήγγειλεν<sup>2</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. Τότε ὀργισθεῖς<sup>3</sup> ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης<sup>4</sup> εἶπεν τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ, Ἔξελθε ταχέως<sup>5</sup> εἰς τὰς πλατείας<sup>6</sup> καὶ ῥύμας<sup>7</sup> τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀναπήρους<sup>9</sup> καὶ χωλοὺς<sup>10</sup> καὶ τυφλοὺς εἰσάγαγε<sup>11</sup> ὧδε. **22** Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δοῦλος, Κύριε, γέγονεν ὡς ἐπέταξας,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστίν. **23** Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δούλον, Ἔξελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμούς,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἀνάγκασον<sup>14</sup> εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ<sup>15</sup> ὁ οἶκός μου. **24** Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεται<sup>16</sup> μου τοῦ δείπνου.<sup>17</sup> Πολλοὶ γὰρ εἰσιν κλητοί,<sup>18</sup> ὀλίγοι<sup>19</sup> δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.<sup>20</sup>

*The Obligations of Christ's Discipleship*

**25** Συνεπορεύοντο<sup>21</sup> δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· καὶ στραφεῖς<sup>22</sup> εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, **26** Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με, καὶ οὐ μισεῖ<sup>23</sup> τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς,<sup>24</sup> ἔτι δὲ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν, οὐ δύναται μου μαθητὴς εἶναι. **27** Καὶ ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει<sup>25</sup> τὸν σταυρὸν<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω<sup>27</sup> μου, οὐ δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητὴς. **28** Τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν, ὁ θέλων πύργον<sup>28</sup> οἰκοδομήσαι,<sup>29</sup> οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας<sup>30</sup> ψηφίζει<sup>31</sup> τὴν δαπάνην,<sup>32</sup> εἰ ἔχει τὰ εἰς ἀπαρτισμόν;<sup>33</sup> **29** Ἴνα μήποτε,<sup>34</sup> θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον<sup>35</sup> καὶ μὴ ισχύοντος<sup>36</sup> ἐκτελέσαι,<sup>37</sup> πάντες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξονται ἐμπαίξιν<sup>38</sup> αὐτῷ. **30** Λέγοντες, ὅτι Οὗτος

<sup>1</sup>παραγενόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>2</sup>ἀπήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ὀργισθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>4</sup>εἰσάγαγε: 2AAM-2S <sup>5</sup>ἐπέταξας: AAI-2S <sup>6</sup>ἀνάγκασον: AAM-2S <sup>7</sup>γεμισθῇ: APS-3S <sup>8</sup>γεύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>9</sup>συνεπορεύοντο: INI-3P <sup>10</sup>στραφεῖς: 2APP-NSM <sup>11</sup>μισεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>12</sup>βαστάζει: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup>οἰκοδομήσαι: AAN <sup>14</sup>καθίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>15</sup>ψηφίζει: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ισχύοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>17</sup>ἐκτελέσαι: AAN <sup>18</sup>ἐμπαίξιν: PAN

<sup>1</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>2</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>3</sup>ὀργίζω, [8] I irritate, provoke, am angry. <sup>4</sup>οἰκοδεσπότης, οὐ, ὁ, [12] a head of a household. <sup>5</sup>ταχέως, [10] soon, quickly, hastily. <sup>6</sup>πλατεῖα, ας, ἡ, [9] a street, public square, broad way. <sup>7</sup>ῥύμη, ης, ἡ, [4] a narrow street or lane in a town or city. <sup>8</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>9</sup>ἀνάπηρος, ον, [2] crippled, maimed. <sup>10</sup>χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>11</sup>εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>12</sup>ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>13</sup>φραγμός, οὐ, ὁ, [4] a hedge, fence, partition. <sup>14</sup>ἀναγκάζω, [9] I force, compel, constrain, urge. <sup>15</sup>γεμίζω, [9] I fill, load. <sup>16</sup>γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>17</sup>δείπνον, ον, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>18</sup>κλητός, ἡ, ὄν, [12] called, invited, summoned by God to an office or to salvation. <sup>19</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>20</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>21</sup>συμπορεύομαι, [4] I journey together with; I come together, assemble. <sup>22</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>23</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>24</sup>ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister; a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>25</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>26</sup>σταυρός, οὐ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>27</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>28</sup>πύργος, ον, ὁ, [4] a tower, fortified structure. <sup>29</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>30</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>31</sup>ψηφίζω, [2] I reckon, compute, calculate. <sup>32</sup>δαπάνη, ης, ἡ, [1] cost, expense. <sup>33</sup>ἀπαρτισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] completion, perfection. <sup>34</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>35</sup>θεμέλιος, ον, [16] (properly, an adj: belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone. <sup>36</sup>ισχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>37</sup>ἐκτελέω, [2] I complete, bring to completion, carry out, perform. <sup>38</sup>ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule.

ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν,<sup>1</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν<sup>2</sup> ἐκτελέσαι.<sup>3</sup> **31** Ἡ τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος συμβαλεῖν<sup>4</sup> ἐτέρῳ βασιλεῖ εἰς πόλεμον<sup>5</sup> οὐχὶ καθίσας<sup>6</sup> πρῶτον βουλευέται<sup>7</sup> εἰ δυνατός<sup>8</sup> ἐστὶν ἐν δέκα<sup>9</sup> χιλιάσιν<sup>10</sup> ἀπαντῆσαι<sup>11</sup> τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι<sup>12</sup> χιλιάδων<sup>10</sup> ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; **32** Εἰ δὲ μήγε,<sup>13</sup> ἔτι πόρρω<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῦ ὄντος, πρεσβείαν<sup>15</sup> ἀποστείλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. **33** Οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ὃς οὐκ ἀποτάσσεται<sup>16</sup> πᾶσιν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐ δύναται μου εἶναι μαθητής. **34** Καλὸν τὸ ἄλας<sup>17</sup> ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας<sup>17</sup> μωρανθῇ,<sup>18</sup> ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται;<sup>19</sup> **35** Οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν<sup>20</sup> εὐθετόν<sup>21</sup> ἐστὶν· ἕξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. Ὁ ἔχων ὄτα<sup>22</sup> ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

*Parables of the Love of Christ to the Lost*

**15** Ἦσαν δὲ ἐγγίζοντες<sup>23</sup> αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ τελῶναι<sup>24</sup> καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοί,<sup>25</sup> ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. **2** Καὶ διεγόγγυζον<sup>26</sup> οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς<sup>25</sup> προσδέχεται,<sup>27</sup> καὶ συνεσθίει<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῖς.

**3** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην, λέγων, **4** Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκατὸν<sup>29</sup> πρόβατα,<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἀπολέσας ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν, οὐ καταλείπει<sup>31</sup> τὰ ἐνενήκοντα<sup>32</sup> ἐννέα<sup>33</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ἕως εὕρῃ αὐτό; **5** Καὶ εὕρων ἐπιτίθεισιν<sup>34</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς ὄμους<sup>35</sup> ἑαυτοῦ χαίρων. **6** Καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον, συγκαλεῖ<sup>36</sup> τοὺς φίλους<sup>37</sup> καὶ τοὺς γείτονας,<sup>38</sup> λέγων αὐτοῖς, Συγχαίρητέ<sup>39</sup> μοι, ὅτι εὕρον τὸ πρόβατόν<sup>30</sup> μου τὸ ἀπολωλός. **7** Λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως χαρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ

<sup>1</sup>οἰκοδομεῖν: PAN <sup>2</sup>ἴσχυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἐκτελέσαι: AAN <sup>4</sup>συμβαλεῖν: 2AAN <sup>6</sup>καθίσας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>7</sup>βουλευέται: PNI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἀπαντῆσαι: AAN <sup>16</sup>ἀποτάσσεται: PMI-3S <sup>18</sup>μωρανθῇ: APS-3S <sup>19</sup>ἀρτυθήσεται: FPI-3S  
<sup>23</sup>ἐγγίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>26</sup>διεγόγγυζον: LAI-3P <sup>27</sup>προσδέχεται: PNI-3S <sup>28</sup>συνεσθίει: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup>καταλείπει: PAI-3S  
<sup>34</sup>ἐπιτίθεισιν: PAI-3S <sup>36</sup>συγκαλεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>39</sup>Συγχαίρητέ: 2AOM-2P

<sup>1</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage.  
<sup>2</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>3</sup>ἐκτελέω, [2] I complete, bring to completion, carry out, perform. <sup>4</sup>συμβάλλω, [6] properly: I throw together, hence: I ponder, come up with, encounter, with or without hostile intent; I dispute with; mid: I confer, consult with, contribute. <sup>5</sup>πόλεμος, οὐ, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>6</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>7</sup>βουλεύω, [8] I deliberate, take counsel, determine. <sup>8</sup>δυνατός, ἢ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>9</sup>δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>10</sup>χιλιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [23] a thousand, the number one thousand. <sup>11</sup>ἀπαντάω, [7] I go to meet, meet, encounter. <sup>12</sup>εἴκοσι, [11] twenty. <sup>13</sup>εἰ δὲ μήγε, [8] but if not, else, otherwise. <sup>14</sup>πόρρω, [4] far, far off, at a distance. <sup>15</sup>πρεσβεία, ας, ἡ, [2] an embassy, delegation, eldership. <sup>16</sup>ἀποτάσσομαι, [6] I withdraw from, take leave of, renounce, send away. <sup>17</sup>ἄλας, ατος, τό, [8] salt. <sup>18</sup>μωραίνω, [4] (a) I make foolish, turn to foolishness, (b) I taint, and thus: I am tasteless, make useless. <sup>19</sup>ἀρτύω, [3] prop: I arrange, make ready; I season, flavor. <sup>20</sup>κοπρία, ας, ἡ, [2] manure; a dung-hill. <sup>21</sup>εὐθετός, ον, [3] suitable, fit, useful. <sup>22</sup>ὄς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>23</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>24</sup>τελώνης, ον, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>25</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>26</sup>διαγογγύζω, [2] I murmur greatly, continue murmuring. <sup>27</sup>προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>28</sup>συνεσθίω, [5] I eat with. <sup>29</sup>ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>30</sup>πρόβατον, ον, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>31</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>32</sup>ἐνενήκοντα, [4] ninety. <sup>33</sup>ἐννέα, [5] nine. <sup>34</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>35</sup>ὄμος, ον, ὁ, [2] the shoulder. <sup>36</sup>συγκαλέω, [8] I call together. <sup>37</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>38</sup>γείτων, ονος, ὁ, ἡ, [4] a neighbor. <sup>39</sup>συγχαίρω, [7] I rejoice with, congratulate.

ἀμαρτωλῶ<sup>1</sup> μετανοοῦντι,<sup>2</sup> ἢ ἐπὶ ἐνενήκοντα<sup>3</sup> ἑννέα<sup>4</sup> δικαίους, οἵτινες οὐ χρεῖαν<sup>5</sup> ἔχουσιν μετανοίας.<sup>6</sup>

8 Ἡ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς<sup>7</sup> ἔχουσα δέκα,<sup>8</sup> ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν<sup>7</sup> μίαν, οὐχὶ ἄπει<sup>9</sup> λύχον,<sup>10</sup> καὶ σαροῖ<sup>11</sup> τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς<sup>12</sup> ἕως ὅτου<sup>13</sup> εὔρη; 9 Καὶ εὐροῦσα συγκαλεῖται<sup>14</sup> τὰς φίλας<sup>15</sup> καὶ τὰς γείτονας,<sup>16</sup> λέγουσα, Συγχαρήτέ<sup>17</sup> μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὴν δραχμὴν<sup>7</sup> ἣν ἀπόλεσα. 10 Οὕτως, λέγω ὑμῖν, χαρὰ γίνεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἀμαρτωλῶ<sup>1</sup> μετανοοῦντι.<sup>18</sup>

### The Prodigal Son

11 Εἶπεν δέ, Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχεν δύο υἱούς· 12 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος<sup>19</sup> αὐτῶν τῷ πατρί, Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον<sup>20</sup> μέρος<sup>21</sup> τῆς οὐσίας.<sup>22</sup> Καὶ διεῖλεν<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον.<sup>24</sup> 13 Καὶ μετ' οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα<sup>25</sup> ὁ νεώτερος<sup>19</sup> υἱὸς ἀπεδήμησεν<sup>26</sup> εἰς χώραν<sup>27</sup> μακράν,<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισεν<sup>29</sup> τὴν οὐσίαν<sup>22</sup> αὐτοῦ, ζῶν ἀσώτως.<sup>30</sup> 14 Δαπανήσαντος<sup>31</sup> δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα, ἐγένετο λιμός<sup>32</sup> ἰσχυρός<sup>33</sup> κατὰ τὴν χώραν<sup>27</sup> ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι.<sup>34</sup> 15 Καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη<sup>35</sup> ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν<sup>36</sup> τῆς χώρας<sup>27</sup> ἐκείνης· καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς<sup>37</sup> αὐτοῦ βόσκειν<sup>38</sup> χοίρους.<sup>39</sup> 16 Καὶ ἐπεθύμει<sup>40</sup> γεμίσαι<sup>41</sup> τὴν κοιλίαν<sup>42</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων<sup>43</sup> ὧν ἦσθιον οἱ χοῖροι.<sup>39</sup> καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. 17 Εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ

<sup>2</sup>μετανοοῦντι: PAP-DSM <sup>9</sup>ἄπει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>σαροῖ: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup>συγκαλεῖται: PMI-3S <sup>17</sup>Συγχαρήτέ: 2AOM-2P  
<sup>18</sup>μετανοοῦντι: PAP-DSM <sup>20</sup>ἐπιβάλλον: PAP-ASN <sup>23</sup>διεῖλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἀπεδήμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>διεσκόρπισεν:  
AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>Δαπανήσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>34</sup>ὑστερεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>35</sup>ἐκολλήθη: API-3S <sup>38</sup>βόσκειν: PAN <sup>40</sup>ἐπεθύμει:  
IAI-3S <sup>41</sup>γεμίσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>ἀμαρτωλός, ον, [48] *sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable.* <sup>2</sup>μετανοέω, [34] *I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent.* <sup>3</sup>ἐνενήκοντα, [4] *ninety.*  
<sup>4</sup>ἑννέα, [5] *nine.* <sup>5</sup>χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] *need, necessity, business.* <sup>6</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] *repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man.* <sup>7</sup>δραχμή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] *a drachma, a Greek silver coin.* <sup>8</sup>δέκα, [27] *ten.* <sup>9</sup>ἄπει, [4] *I kindle, light.* <sup>10</sup>λύχνος, ον, ὁ, [14] *a lamp.* <sup>11</sup>σαρόω, [3] *I sweep, cleanse by sweeping.* <sup>12</sup>ἐπιμελῶς, [1] *carefully, diligently.* <sup>13</sup>ὅτου, [6] *until.* <sup>14</sup>συγκαλέω, [8] *I call together.* <sup>15</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] *friendly; subst: a friend, an associate.* <sup>16</sup>γειτών, ονος, ὁ, ἡ, [4] *a neighbor.* <sup>17</sup>συγχαίρω, [7] *I rejoice with, congratulate.*  
<sup>18</sup>μετανοέω, [34] *I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent.* <sup>19</sup>νεός, α, ον, [24] *(a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh.* <sup>20</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] *(a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush.* <sup>21</sup>μέρος, ονος, τό, [43] *a part, portion, share.* <sup>22</sup>οὐσία, ας, ἡ, [2] *property, wealth, substance.* <sup>23</sup>διαιρέω, [2] *I divide into parts, cut asunder, distribute.* <sup>24</sup>βίος, ον, ὁ, [11] *(a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood.* <sup>25</sup>ἅπα, ασα, αν, [39] *all, the whole, altogether.* <sup>26</sup>ἀποδημέω, [6] *I am away from home, go into another country, am away, am abroad.*  
<sup>27</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] *(a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields.* <sup>28</sup>μακρός, ἄ, ὄν, [6] *long, distant, far; of long duration.* <sup>29</sup>διασκορπίζω, [9] *I scatter; winnow, disperse, waste.* <sup>30</sup>ἀσώτως, [1] *prodigally, with prodigal living, wastefully.* <sup>31</sup>δαπανῶ, [5] *I spend, bear expense, waste, squander.* <sup>32</sup>λιμός, οδ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] *a famine, hunger.* <sup>33</sup>ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] *strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure.* <sup>34</sup>ὑστερέω, [16] *I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to.* <sup>35</sup>κολλάω, [11] *(lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse.* <sup>36</sup>πολίτης, ον, ὁ, [4] *a citizen, fellow-citizen.*  
<sup>37</sup>ἀγρός, οδ, ὁ, [35] *a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate.*  
<sup>38</sup>βόσκειν, [9] *I feed, pasture.* <sup>39</sup>χοῖρος, ον, ὁ, [14] *a swine, hog, sow.* <sup>40</sup>ἐπιθυμέω, [16] *I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon.* <sup>41</sup>γεμίζω, [9] *I fill, load.* <sup>42</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] *belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man.* <sup>43</sup>κεράτιον, ον, τό, [1] *a husk (pod) of the carob.*

ἐλθὼν εἶπεν, Πόσοι<sup>1</sup> μίσθιοι<sup>2</sup> τοῦ πατρός μου περισσεύουσιν<sup>3</sup> ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῶ<sup>4</sup> ἀπόλλυμαι· **18** ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ, Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον<sup>5</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· **19** καὶ οὐκέτι<sup>6</sup> εἰμὶ ἄξιος<sup>7</sup> κληθῆναι υἱὸς σου· ποίησόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων<sup>2</sup> σου. **20** Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ. Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν<sup>8</sup> ἀπέχοντος,<sup>9</sup> εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη,<sup>10</sup> καὶ δραμῶν<sup>11</sup> ἐπέπεσεν<sup>12</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεφίλησεν<sup>14</sup> αὐτόν. **21** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός, Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, καὶ οὐκέτι<sup>6</sup> εἰμὶ ἄξιος<sup>7</sup> κληθῆναι υἱὸς σου. **22** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ πατήρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, Ἐξενέγκατε<sup>16</sup> τὴν στολὴν<sup>17</sup> τὴν πρώτην καὶ ἐνδύσατε<sup>18</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον<sup>19</sup> εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑποδήματα<sup>20</sup> εἰς τοὺς πόδας· **23** καὶ ἐνέγκαντες τὸν μόσχον<sup>21</sup> τὸν σιτευτὸν<sup>22</sup> θύσατε,<sup>23</sup> καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν·<sup>24</sup> **24** ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς μου νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησεν·<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὐρέθη. Καὶ ἥρξαντο εὐφραίνεσθαι.<sup>26</sup> **25** Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ·<sup>27</sup> καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισεν<sup>28</sup> τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσεν συμφωνίας<sup>29</sup> καὶ χορῶν.<sup>30</sup> **26** Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>31</sup> ἓνα τῶν παιδίων,<sup>32</sup> ἐπυνθάνετο<sup>33</sup> τί εἶη ταῦτα. **27** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι Ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἵκει·<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἔθυσεν<sup>35</sup> ὁ πατήρ σου τὸν μόσχον<sup>21</sup> τὸν σιτευτόν,<sup>22</sup> ὅτι ὑγιαίνοντα<sup>36</sup> αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν.<sup>37</sup> **28** Ὁργίσθη<sup>38</sup> δέ, καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλην εἰσελθεῖν· ὁ οὖν

<sup>3</sup> περισσεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>5</sup> ἥμαρτον: 2AAI-1S <sup>9</sup> ἀπέχοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>10</sup> ἐσπλαγχνίσθη: AOI-3S <sup>11</sup> δραμῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup> ἐπέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>14</sup> κατεφίλησεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἥμαρτον: 2AAI-1S <sup>16</sup> Ἐξενέγκατε: AAM-2P <sup>18</sup> ἐνδύσατε: AAM-2P <sup>23</sup> θύσατε: AAM-2P <sup>24</sup> εὐφρανθῶμεν: APS-1P <sup>25</sup> ἀνέζησεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup> εὐφραίνεσθαι: PPN <sup>28</sup> ἤγγισεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>33</sup> ἐπυνθάνετο: INI-3S <sup>34</sup> ἵκει: PAI-3S <sup>35</sup> ἔθυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup> ὑγιαίνοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>37</sup> ἀπέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>38</sup> Ὁργίσθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup> πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>2</sup> μίσθιος, ον, ὁ, [2] a paid worker, hired servant, hiring (contrasted with a slave). <sup>3</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>4</sup> λιμός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>5</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>6</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>7</sup> ἄξιος, ἴα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>8</sup> μακρὰν, [9] at a distance, far away, remote, alien. <sup>9</sup> ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>10</sup> σπλαγχνίζομαι, [12] I feel compassion, have pity on, am moved. <sup>11</sup> τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>12</sup> ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>13</sup> τράχηλος, ον, ὁ, [7] the neck. <sup>14</sup> καταφιλέω, [6] I kiss affectionately. <sup>15</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>16</sup> ἐκφέρω, [7] I bring out, carry out, sometimes out of the city for burial; I bring forth, bear, produce. <sup>17</sup> στολή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] a long robe, worn by the upper classes in the East. <sup>18</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>19</sup> δακτύλιος, ον, ὁ, [1] a finger-ring. <sup>20</sup> ὑπόδημα, ατος, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>21</sup> μόσχος, ον, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a calf, heifer, young bull. <sup>22</sup> σιτευτός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] fattened, fatted. <sup>23</sup> θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>24</sup> εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>25</sup> ἀναζάω, [3] I come to life again, revive, regain life. <sup>26</sup> εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>27</sup> ἀγρός, οὐ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>28</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>29</sup> συμφωνία, ας, ἡ, [1] harmony of instruments, music. <sup>30</sup> χορός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a dance, dancing. <sup>31</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>32</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>33</sup> πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>34</sup> ἵκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>35</sup> θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>36</sup> ὑγαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>37</sup> ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate. <sup>38</sup> ὀργίζω, [8] I irritate, provoke, am angry.

πατήρ αὐτοῦ ἐξεληθὼν παρεκάλει αὐτόν. **29** Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ πατρί, Ἰδοῦ, τοσαῦτα<sup>1</sup> ἔτη<sup>2</sup> δουλεύω<sup>3</sup> σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε<sup>4</sup> ἐντολήν σου παρήλθον,<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε<sup>4</sup> ἔδωκας ἔριφον,<sup>6</sup> ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων<sup>7</sup> μου εὐφρανθῶ.<sup>8</sup> **30** Ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱὸς σου οὗτος ὁ καταφαγῶν<sup>9</sup> σου τὸν βίον<sup>10</sup> μετὰ πορνῶν<sup>11</sup> ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας<sup>12</sup> αὐτῷ τὸν μόσχον<sup>13</sup> τὸν σιτευτόν.<sup>14</sup> **31** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε<sup>15</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σά<sup>16</sup> ἐστιν. **32** Εὐφρανθήναι<sup>17</sup> δὲ καὶ χαρῆσαι ἔδει· ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησεν.<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὐρέθη.

*The Parable of the Unjust Steward and Its Lessons*

**16** Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλούσιος,<sup>19</sup> ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον.<sup>20</sup> καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη<sup>21</sup> αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων<sup>22</sup> τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. **2** Καὶ φωνήσας<sup>23</sup> αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; Ἀπόδος<sup>24</sup> τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας<sup>25</sup> σου· οὐ γὰρ δυνήσῃ ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν.<sup>26</sup> **3** Εἶπεν δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος,<sup>20</sup> Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός μου ἀφαιρεῖται<sup>27</sup> τὴν οἰκονομίαν<sup>25</sup> ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; Σκάπτειν<sup>28</sup> οὐκ ἰσχύω,<sup>29</sup> ἐπαίτειν<sup>30</sup> αἰσχύνομαι.<sup>31</sup> **4** Ἐγὼν τί ποιήσω, ἵνα, ὅταν μετασταθῶ<sup>32</sup> τῆς οἰκονομίας,<sup>25</sup> δέξωμαι με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους αὐτῶν. **5** Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>33</sup> ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεωφειλετῶν<sup>34</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, ἔλεγεν τῷ πρώτῳ, Πόσον<sup>35</sup> ὀφείλεις<sup>36</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ μου; **6** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐκατὸν<sup>37</sup>

<sup>3</sup>δουλεύω: PAI-1S <sup>5</sup>παρήλθον: 2AAI-1S <sup>8</sup>εὐφρανθῶ: APS-1S <sup>9</sup>καταφαγῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup>έθυσας: AAI-2S <sup>17</sup>Εὐφρανθήναι: APN <sup>18</sup>ἀνέζησεν: AAI-3S <sup>21</sup>διεβλήθη: API-3S <sup>22</sup>διασκορπίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup>φωνήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>24</sup>Ἀπόδος: 2AAM-2S <sup>26</sup>οἰκονομεῖν: PAN <sup>27</sup>ἀφαιρεῖται: PMI-3S <sup>28</sup>Σκάπτειν: PAN <sup>29</sup>ἰσχύω: PAI-1S <sup>30</sup>ἐπαίτειν: PAN <sup>31</sup>αἰσχύνομαι: PMI-1S <sup>32</sup>μετασταθῶ: APS-1S <sup>33</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>36</sup>ὀφείλεις: PAI-2S

<sup>1</sup>τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>2</sup>ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>3</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>4</sup>οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>5</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>6</sup>ἔριφος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a goat. <sup>7</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>8</sup>εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>9</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>10</sup>βίος, οὐ, ὁ, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood. <sup>11</sup>πόρνη, ης, ἡ, [12] a prostitute; met: an idolatrous community. <sup>12</sup>θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>13</sup>μόσχος, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a calf, heifer, young bull. <sup>14</sup>σιτευτός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] fattened, fatted. <sup>15</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>16</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>17</sup>εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>18</sup>ἀναζάω, [3] I come to life again, revive, regain life. <sup>19</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>20</sup>οἰκονόμος, οὐ, ὁ, [10] a household manager, a steward, guardian. <sup>21</sup>διαβάλλω, [1] I thrust through, slander, complain of, accuse. <sup>22</sup>διασκορπίζω, [9] I scatter; winnow, disperse, waste. <sup>23</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>24</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>25</sup>οἰκονομία, ας, ἡ, [9] management of household affairs, stewardship, administration. <sup>26</sup>οἰκονομέω, [1] I am a steward, manage a household. <sup>27</sup>ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>28</sup>σκάπτω, [3] I dig, excavate. <sup>29</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>30</sup>ἐπαίτεω, [1] I beg, am a beggar, ask alms. <sup>31</sup>αἰσχύνομαι, [5] I am ashamed, am put to shame. <sup>32</sup>μεθίστημι, [5] I cause to change its place, move out of its place; I translate, transfer, remove. <sup>33</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>34</sup>χρεωφειλέτης, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a debtor. <sup>35</sup>πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>36</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>37</sup>ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred.



βάτους<sup>1</sup> ἐλαίου.<sup>2</sup> Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα,<sup>3</sup> καὶ καθίσας<sup>4</sup> ταχέως<sup>5</sup> γράψον πενήτηκοντα.<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>Ἐπειτα<sup>7</sup> ἑτέρω εἶπεν, Σὺ δὲ πόσον<sup>8</sup> ὀφείλεις;<sup>9</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐκατὸν<sup>10</sup> κόρους<sup>11</sup> σίτου.<sup>12</sup> Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα,<sup>3</sup> καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα.<sup>13</sup> <sup>8</sup>Καὶ ἐπήνεσεν<sup>14</sup> ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον<sup>15</sup> τῆς ἀδικίας<sup>16</sup> ὅτι φρονίμως<sup>17</sup> ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι<sup>18</sup> ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν<sup>19</sup> τὴν ἑαυτῶν εἰσίν. <sup>9</sup>Καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω, Ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς φίλους<sup>20</sup> ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ<sup>21</sup> τῆς ἀδικίας,<sup>16</sup> ἵνα, ὅταν ἐκλίπητε,<sup>22</sup> δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς.<sup>23</sup> <sup>10</sup>Ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστὸς ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ<sup>24</sup> ἄδικος<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἄδικός<sup>25</sup> ἐστίν. <sup>11</sup>Εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδικῷ<sup>25</sup> μαμωνᾶ<sup>21</sup> πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινόν<sup>26</sup> τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει; <sup>12</sup>Καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἄλλοτρίῳ<sup>27</sup> πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον<sup>28</sup> τίς ὑμῖν δώσει; <sup>13</sup>Οὐδεὶς οἰκέτης<sup>29</sup> δύναται δυσὶν κυρίοις δουλεύειν·<sup>30</sup> ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει,<sup>31</sup> καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται,<sup>32</sup> καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει.<sup>33</sup> Οὐ δύνασθε θεῶ δουλεύειν<sup>34</sup> καὶ μαμωνᾶ.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>14</sup>Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι<sup>35</sup> ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον<sup>36</sup> αὐτόν. <sup>15</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ δικαιοῦντες<sup>37</sup> ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁ δὲ θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑψηλόν<sup>38</sup> βδέλυγμα<sup>39</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>16</sup>Ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἕως Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται, καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται.<sup>40</sup>

<sup>4</sup>καθίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>οφείλεις: PAI-2S <sup>14</sup>ἐπήνεσεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐκλίπητε: 2AAS-2P <sup>30</sup>δουλεύειν: PAN <sup>31</sup>μισήσει: FAI-3S <sup>32</sup>ἀνθέξεται: FDI-3S <sup>33</sup>καταφρονήσει: FAI-3S <sup>34</sup>δουλεύειν: PAN <sup>36</sup>ἐξεμυκτήριζον: IAI-3P <sup>37</sup>δικαιοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>40</sup>βιάζεται: PMI-3S

<sup>1</sup>βάτος, ov, ὁ, [1] a “bath,” a liquid measure among the Jews, containing 72 sextarii, that is, between eight and nine gallons. <sup>2</sup>ἐλαίον, ov, τό, [11] olive oil, oil. <sup>3</sup>γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>4</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>5</sup>ταχέως, [10] soon, quickly, hastily. <sup>6</sup>πεντήκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [7] fifty. <sup>7</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>8</sup>πόσος, η, ov, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>9</sup>οφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>10</sup>ἑκατὸν, [17] one hundred. <sup>11</sup>κόρος, ov, ὁ, [1] (Hebrew) a (dry) measure, equivalent to 120 gallons. <sup>12</sup>σίτος, ov, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>13</sup>ὀγδοήκοντα, [2] eighty. <sup>14</sup>ἐπαινέω, [6] I praise, commend, applaud. <sup>15</sup>οἰκονόμος, ov, ὁ, [10] a household manager; a steward, guardian. <sup>16</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>17</sup>φρονίμως, [1] wisely, sensibly, prudently. <sup>18</sup>φρόνιμος, ov, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>19</sup>γενεά, ᾶς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>20</sup>φίλος, η, ov, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>21</sup>μαμωνᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [4] (Aramaic), riches, money, possessions, property. <sup>22</sup>ἐκλείπω, [3] I fail, die out, come to an end, am defunct. <sup>23</sup>σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>24</sup>ἐλάχιστος, ἴσθη, ἴστων, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>25</sup>ἄδικος, ov, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>26</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ov, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>27</sup>ἄλλοτριος, ἰα, ἰων, [14] belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange. <sup>28</sup>ὑμέτερος, α, ov, [10] your; yours. <sup>29</sup>οἰκέτης, ov, ὁ, [4] a household servant. <sup>30</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>31</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>32</sup>ἀντέχομαι, [4] trans: I hold against; intrans: I withstand; mid: I hold out against, hold firmly to, cleave to. <sup>33</sup>καταφρονέω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard. <sup>34</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>35</sup>φιλάργυρος, ov, [2] money-loving, avaricious, covetous. <sup>36</sup>ἐμυκτήριζω, [2] I deride, scoff at, mock greatly. <sup>37</sup>δικαίω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>38</sup>ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty. <sup>39</sup>βδέλυγμα, ατος, τό, [6] an abominable thing, an accursed thing. <sup>40</sup>βιάζομαι, [2] (a) mid: I use force, force my way, come forward violently, (b) pass: I am forcibly treated, suffer violence.

17 Εὐκοπώτερον<sup>1</sup> δέ ἐστιν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν,<sup>2</sup> ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραΐαν<sup>3</sup> πεσεῖν. 18 Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν<sup>4</sup> ἑτέραν μοιχεύει·<sup>5</sup> καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν<sup>6</sup> μοιχεύει.<sup>7</sup>

*The Rich Man and Lazarus, the Beggar*

19 Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο<sup>9</sup> πορφύραν<sup>10</sup> καὶ βύσσον,<sup>11</sup> εὐφραϊνόμενος<sup>12</sup> καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς.<sup>13</sup> 20 Πτωχὸς<sup>14</sup> δέ τις ἦν ὀνόματι Λάζαρος, ὃς ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ ἠλκωμένος<sup>16</sup> 21 καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν<sup>17</sup> χορτασθῆναι<sup>18</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ψιγίων<sup>19</sup> τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης<sup>20</sup> τοῦ πλουσίου·<sup>8</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες<sup>21</sup> ἐρχόμενοι ἀπέλειχον<sup>22</sup> τὰ ἔλκη<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ. 22 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχόν,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι<sup>24</sup> αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλπον<sup>25</sup> Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανεν δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐτάφη.<sup>26</sup> 23 Καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἄδῃ<sup>27</sup> ἐπάρας<sup>28</sup> τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις,<sup>29</sup> ὄρᾳ τὸν Ἀβραάμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν,<sup>30</sup> καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ. 24 Καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας<sup>31</sup> εἶπεν, Πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν<sup>32</sup> με, καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον, ἵνα βάψῃ<sup>33</sup> τὸ ἄκρον<sup>34</sup> τοῦ δακτύλου<sup>35</sup> αὐτοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ καταψύξῃ<sup>36</sup> τὴν γλῶσσάν μου· ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι<sup>37</sup> ἐν τῇ φλογὶ<sup>38</sup> ταύτῃ. 25 Εἶπεν δὲ Ἀβραάμ, Τέκνον, μνήσθητι<sup>39</sup> ὅτι ἀπέλαβες<sup>40</sup> σὺ τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος ὁμοίως<sup>41</sup>

<sup>2</sup> παρελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>4</sup>γαμῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>5</sup>μοιχεύει: PAI-3S <sup>6</sup>γαμῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>μοιχεύει: PAI-3S  
<sup>9</sup>ἐνεδιδύσκετο: IMI-3S <sup>12</sup>εὐφραϊνόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>16</sup>ἠλκωμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>17</sup>ἐπιθυμῶν: PAP-NSM  
<sup>18</sup>χορτασθῆναι: APN <sup>22</sup>ἀπέλειχον: LAI-3P <sup>24</sup>ἀπενεχθῆναι: APN <sup>26</sup>ἐτάφη: 2API-3S <sup>28</sup>ἐπάρας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>31</sup>φωνήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>32</sup>ἐλέησόν: AAM-2S <sup>33</sup>βάψῃ: AAS-3S <sup>36</sup>καταψύξῃ: AAS-3S <sup>37</sup>ὀδυνῶμαι: PPI-1S  
<sup>39</sup>μνήσθητι: APM-2S <sup>40</sup>ἀπέλαβες: 2AAI-2S

<sup>1</sup>εὐκοπώτερον, [7] easier. <sup>2</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>3</sup>κεραΐα, ας, ἡ, [2] a little hook, an apostrophe on letters of the alphabet, distinguishing them from other little letters, or a separation stroke between letters. <sup>4</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>5</sup>μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>6</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>7</sup>μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>8</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>9</sup>ἐνδιδύσκω, [2] (somewhat rare) (of clothing: I put on another); mid: I put on (myself). <sup>10</sup>πορφύρα, ας, ἡ, [3] a purple garment, indicating power or wealth. <sup>11</sup>βύσσος, ου, ἡ, [1] fine linen, cotton. <sup>12</sup>εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>13</sup>λαμπρῶς, [1] magnificently, sumptuously, splendidly. <sup>14</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>15</sup>πυλῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [18] a large gate; a gateway, porch, vestibule. <sup>16</sup>ἐλκόω, [1] I afflict with sores; pass: I am afflicted with sores. <sup>17</sup>ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon. <sup>18</sup>χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>19</sup>ψιγίον, ου, τό, [3] a crumb. <sup>20</sup>τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>21</sup>κύων, κυνός, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a dog, universally despised in the East. <sup>22</sup>ἀπολείχω, [1] I lick off, lick clean, lick up. <sup>23</sup>ἐλκος, ους, τό, [3] a (festering) sore, a wound. <sup>24</sup>ἀποφέρω, [5] I carry, bear away (sometimes with violence). <sup>25</sup>κόλπος, ου, ὁ, [6] (a) sing. and plur: bosom; (sinus) the overhanging fold of the garment used as a pocket, (b) a bay, gulf. <sup>26</sup>θάπτω, [11] I bury. <sup>27</sup>Ἄιδης, ου, ὁ, [11] Hades, the unseen world. <sup>28</sup>επαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>29</sup>βάσανος, ου, ἡ, [3] torture, torment, examination by torture. <sup>30</sup>μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>31</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>32</sup>ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>33</sup>βάπτω, [3] (a) I dip, (b) I dye. <sup>34</sup>ἄκρον, ου, τό, [6] the end, extremity. <sup>35</sup>δάκτυλος, ου, ὁ, [8] a finger. <sup>36</sup>καταψύχω, [1] I cool, refresh. <sup>37</sup>ὀδυνάω, [4] I torment, pain; mid. and pass: I am tormented, pained; I suffer acute pain, physical or mental. <sup>38</sup>φλόξ, φλογός, ἡ, [7] a flame. <sup>39</sup>μνήσσκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>40</sup>ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate. <sup>41</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally.

τὰ κακά· νῦν δὲ ὧδε παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾶσαι.<sup>1</sup> **26** Καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τούτοις, μεταξὺ<sup>2</sup> ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα<sup>3</sup> μέγα ἐστήρικται,<sup>4</sup> ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι<sup>5</sup> ἔνθεν<sup>6</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ οἱ ἐκεῖθεν<sup>7</sup> πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν.<sup>8</sup> **27** Εἶπεν δέ, Ἐρωτῶ οὖν σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψης αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου, **28** ἔχω γὰρ πέντε<sup>9</sup> ἀδελφούς, ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασιάνου.<sup>11</sup> **29** Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἀβραάμ, Ἐχουσιν Μωσέα καὶ τοὺς προφῆτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. **30** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῆ πρὸς αὐτούς, μετανοήσουσιν.<sup>12</sup> **31** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ, Εἰ Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδέ, ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆ, πεισθήσονται.

*A Lesson on Offenses and Forgiveness*

**17** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, Ἀνένδεκτόν<sup>13</sup> ἔστιν τοῦ μὴ ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα.<sup>14</sup> οὐαὶ<sup>15</sup> δὲ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται. **2** Λυσιτελεῖ<sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ εἰ μύλος<sup>17</sup> ὄνικος<sup>18</sup> περίκειται<sup>19</sup> περὶ τὸν τράχηλον<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρριπται<sup>21</sup> εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίση<sup>22</sup> ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν<sup>23</sup> τούτων. **3** Προσέχετε<sup>24</sup> ἑαυτοῖς. Ἐάν δὲ ἀμάρτη<sup>25</sup> εἰς σέ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον<sup>26</sup> αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐάν μετανοήσῃ,<sup>27</sup> ἄφες αὐτῷ. **4** Καὶ ἐάν ἐπτάκις<sup>28</sup> τῆς ἡμέρας ἀμάρτη<sup>29</sup> εἰς σέ, καὶ ἐπτάκις<sup>28</sup> τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψῃ,<sup>30</sup> λέγων, Μετανοῶ,<sup>31</sup> ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.

<sup>1</sup> ὀδυνᾶσαι: PPI-2S <sup>4</sup> ἐστήρικται: RPI-3S <sup>5</sup> διαβῆναι: 2AAN <sup>8</sup> διαπερῶσιν: PAS-3P <sup>10</sup> διαμαρτύρηται: PNS-3S  
<sup>12</sup> μετανοήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>16</sup> Λυσιτελεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>19</sup> περίκειται: PNI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἔρριπται: RPI-3S <sup>22</sup> σκανδαλίση: AAS-3S  
<sup>24</sup> Προσέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>25</sup> ἀμάρτη: 2AAS-3S <sup>26</sup> ἐπιτίμησον: AAM-2S <sup>27</sup> μετανοήση: AAS-3S <sup>29</sup> ἀμάρτη: 2AAS-3S  
<sup>30</sup> ἐπιστρέψῃ: AAS-3S <sup>31</sup> Μετανοῶ: PAI-1S

<sup>1</sup> ὀδυνᾶσαι, [4] I torment, pain; mid. and pass: I am tormented, pained; I suffer acute pain, physical or mental.  
<sup>2</sup> μεταξὺ, [9] meanwhile, afterwards, between. <sup>3</sup> χάσμα, ατος, τό, [1] a gap, gulf, chasm. <sup>4</sup> στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>5</sup> διαβαίνω, [3] I cross, pass through, step across. <sup>6</sup> ἐνθάδε, [9] here, in this place. <sup>7</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>8</sup> διαπεράω, [6] I cross over, pass over. <sup>9</sup> πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>10</sup> διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>11</sup> βάσανος, ου, ή, [3] torture, torment, examination by torture. <sup>12</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>13</sup> ἀνένδεκτος, ου, [1] impossible, inadmissible. <sup>14</sup> σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>15</sup> οὐαὶ, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>16</sup> λυσιτελέω, [1] it is advantageous to, it profits. <sup>17</sup> μύλος, ου, ὁ, [4] a millstone, mill. <sup>18</sup> ὄνικος, ή, ὄν, [2] pertaining to an ass. <sup>19</sup> περίκειμαι, [5] I lie about, surround; I am encompassed, surrounded, or clothed with, am in submission to. <sup>20</sup> τράχηλος, ου, ὁ, [7] the neck. <sup>21</sup> ῥίπτω, [7] I throw, cast, toss, set down; pass: I am dispersed. <sup>22</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>23</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>24</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>25</sup> ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>26</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>27</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>28</sup> ἐπτάκις, [4] seven times. <sup>29</sup> ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>30</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>31</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent.

5 Καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ κυρίῳ, Πρόσθεσ <sup>1</sup> ἡμῖν πίστιν. 6 Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος, Εἶ ἔχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον <sup>2</sup> σινάπεως, <sup>3</sup> ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ <sup>4</sup> ταύτῃ, Ἐκριζώθητι, <sup>5</sup> καὶ φυτεύθητι <sup>6</sup> ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· καὶ ὑπήκουσεν <sup>7</sup> ἂν ὑμῖν. 7 Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν δούλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα <sup>8</sup> ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, <sup>9</sup> ὅς εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ <sup>10</sup> ἐρεῖ εὐθέως, Παρελθὼν <sup>11</sup> ἀνάπεσε. <sup>12</sup> 8 ἄλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ, Ἐτοίμασον <sup>13</sup> τί δειπνήσω, <sup>14</sup> καὶ περιζωσάμενος <sup>15</sup> διακόνει <sup>16</sup> μοι, ἕως φάγω καὶ πῖω· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ πῖσαι σύ; 9 Μὴ χάριν ἔχει τῷ δούλῳ ἐκείνῳ ὅτι ἐποίησεν τὰ διαταχθέντα; <sup>17</sup> Οὐ δοκῶ. 10 Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα <sup>18</sup> ὑμῖν, λέγετε ὅτι Δοῦλοι ἀχρειοί <sup>19</sup> ἐσμεν· ὅτι ὁ ὀφείλομεν <sup>20</sup> ποιῆσαι πεποιήκαμεν.

*The Ten Lepers*

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο <sup>21</sup> διὰ μέσου Σαμαρείας <sup>22</sup> καὶ Γαλιλαίας. 12 Καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τινα κώμην, <sup>23</sup> ἀπήντησαν <sup>24</sup> αὐτῷ δέκα <sup>25</sup> λεπροὶ <sup>26</sup> ἄνδρες, οἱ ἔστησαν πόρρωθεν. <sup>27</sup> 13 καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦραν φωνὴν, λέγοντες, Ἰησοῦ, ἐπιστάτα, <sup>28</sup> ἐλέησον <sup>29</sup> ἡμᾶς. 14 Καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε <sup>30</sup> ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν. <sup>31</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοῦς, ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. <sup>32</sup> 15 Εἷς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, <sup>33</sup> ὑπέστρεψεν, <sup>34</sup> μετὰ φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν θεόν. 16 καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, εὐχαριστῶν <sup>35</sup> αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρεῖτης. <sup>36</sup> 17 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ

<sup>1</sup>Πρόσθεσ: 2AAM-2S <sup>5</sup>Ἐκριζώθητι: APM-2S <sup>6</sup>φυτεύθητι: APM-2S <sup>7</sup>υπήκουσεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἀροτριῶντα: PAP-ASM <sup>9</sup>ποιμαίνοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>11</sup>Παρελθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup>ἀνάπεσε: 2AAM-2S <sup>13</sup>Ἐτοίμασον: AAM-2S <sup>14</sup>δειπνήσω: AAS-1S <sup>15</sup>περιζωσάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>16</sup>διακόνει: PAM-2S <sup>17</sup>διαταχθέντα: APP-APN <sup>18</sup>διαταχθέντα: APP-APN <sup>20</sup>οφείλομεν: PAI-1P <sup>21</sup>διήρχετο: INI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἀπήντησαν: AAI-3P <sup>29</sup>ἐλέησον: AAM-2S <sup>30</sup>ἐπιδείξατε: AAM-2P <sup>32</sup>ἐκαθαρίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>33</sup>ἰάθη: API-3S <sup>34</sup>υπέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup>εὐχαριστῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>προστίθηναι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>2</sup>κόκκος, ου, ὁ, [7] a kernel, grain, seed. <sup>3</sup>σίναπι, εως, ἡ, [5] mustard (probably the shrub, not the herb). <sup>4</sup>συκάμινος, ου, ἡ, [1] a sycamore tree, black mulberry tree. <sup>5</sup>ἐκριζώω, [4] I root out, pluck up by the roots. <sup>6</sup>φυτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>7</sup>ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>8</sup>ἀροτριάω, [3] I plow. <sup>9</sup>ποιμαίνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>10</sup>ἀγρός, οἰ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>11</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>12</sup>ἀναπίπτω, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>13</sup>ἐτοίμαζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>14</sup>δειπνέω, [4] I dine, sup, eat. <sup>15</sup>περιζώννυμι, [7] I gird round; mid: I gird myself, generally for active work or travel. <sup>16</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>17</sup>διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>18</sup>διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>19</sup>ἀχρεῖος, ου, [2] unprofitable, useless, unworthy. <sup>20</sup>οφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>21</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>22</sup>Σαμαρεία, ας, ἡ, [11] Samaria, a small district of Palestine, bounded by Galilee on the north, and by Judaea on the south, and taking its name from the city of Samaria, the ancient capital of the kingdom of (northern) Israel. <sup>23</sup>κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>24</sup>ἀπαντάω, [7] I go to meet, meet, encounter. <sup>25</sup>δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>26</sup>λεπρός, οἰ, ὁ, [9] a leprous person, a leper. <sup>27</sup>πόρρωθεν, [2] from afar, far off, from a distance. <sup>28</sup>ἐπιστάτης, ου, ὁ, [7] master, teacher, chief, commander. <sup>29</sup>ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>30</sup>ἐπιδείκνυμι, [9] I show, display, point out, indicate; I prove, demonstrate. <sup>31</sup>ἱερεὺς, εως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>32</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>33</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>34</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>35</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>36</sup>Σαμαρεῖτης, ου, ὁ, [9] a Samaritan.

οὐ δέκα<sup>1</sup> ἐκαθαρίσθησαν;<sup>2</sup> Οἱ δὲ ἑννέα<sup>3</sup> ποῦ;<sup>4</sup> 18 Οὐχ εὐρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες<sup>5</sup> δοῦναι δόξαν τῷ θεῷ, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀλλογενῆς<sup>6</sup> οὗτος; 19 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀναστάς πορεύου· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε.

*Concerning the Kingdom of God and the Coming of Christ*

20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων, πότε<sup>7</sup> ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως·<sup>8</sup> 21 οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἢ, Ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ. Ἰδοὺ γάρ, ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς<sup>9</sup> ὑμῶν ἐστίν.

22 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς, Ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε<sup>10</sup> μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε. 23 Καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἢ, Ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε, μηδὲ διώξητε.<sup>11</sup> 24 Ὡσπερ<sup>12</sup> γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπή<sup>13</sup> ἢ ἀστράπτουσα<sup>14</sup> ἐκ τῆς ὑπ' οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει,<sup>15</sup> οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. 25 Πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι<sup>17</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς<sup>18</sup> ταύτης. 26 Καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. 27 Ἦσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν,<sup>19</sup> ἐξεγαμίζοντο,<sup>20</sup> ἄχρη ἦς ἡμέρας εἰσηλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν,<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμός,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας.<sup>23</sup> 28 Ὁμοίως<sup>24</sup> καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λῶτ· ἦσθιον, ἔπινον, ἠγόραζον,<sup>25</sup> ἐπώλουν,<sup>26</sup> ἐφύτευον,<sup>27</sup> ὠκοδόμουν·<sup>28</sup> 29 ἢ δὲ ἡμέρα ἐξηλθεν Λῶτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων,<sup>29</sup> ἔβρεξεν<sup>30</sup> πῦρ καὶ θεῖον<sup>31</sup> ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας.<sup>32</sup> 30 κατὰ ταῦτα ἔσται ἡ ἡμέρα ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται.<sup>32</sup> 31 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὅς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος,<sup>33</sup> καὶ τὰ σκευῆ<sup>34</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω ἄραι αὐτά· καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ<sup>35</sup> ὁμοίως<sup>24</sup> μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω<sup>36</sup> εἰς τὰ

<sup>2</sup>ἐκαθαρίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>5</sup>ὑποστρέψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>ἐπιθυμήσετε: FAI-2P <sup>11</sup>διώξητε: AAS-2P  
<sup>14</sup>ἀστράπτουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>15</sup>λάμπει: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>17</sup>ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι: APN <sup>19</sup>ἐγάμουν: IAI-3P  
<sup>20</sup>ἐξεγαμίζοντο: IPI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἠγόραζον: IAI-3P <sup>26</sup>ἐπώλουν: IAI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἐφύτευον: IAI-3P <sup>28</sup>ὠκοδόμουν: IAI-3P  
<sup>30</sup>ἔβρεξεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup>ἀποκαλύπτεται: PPI-3S <sup>36</sup>ἐπιστρεψάτω: AAM-3S

<sup>1</sup>δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>2</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>3</sup>ἑννέα, [5] nine. <sup>4</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>5</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return.  
<sup>6</sup>ἀλλογενῆς, ες, [1] of another nation, a foreigner. <sup>7</sup>πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>8</sup>παρατήρησις, εως, ἢ, [1] observation, careful watching. <sup>9</sup>ἐντός, [2] within, inside, the inside. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon. <sup>11</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>12</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as.  
<sup>13</sup>ἀστραπή, ἦς, ἢ, [9] a flash of lightning, brightness, luster. <sup>14</sup>ἀστράπτω, [2] I flash (with, then like, lightning), am lustrous. <sup>15</sup>λάμπω, [7] I shine, give light. <sup>16</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>17</sup>ἀποδοκιμάζω, [9] I reject after testing (examination), disqualify.  
<sup>18</sup>γενεά, ἁς, ἢ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>19</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>20</sup>ἐγαμίζω, [6] I give in marriage, marry. <sup>21</sup>κιβωτός, οἰ, ἢ, [6] (properly: a wooden box, hence) the Ark, in which Noah sailed; the Ark of the Covenant. <sup>22</sup>κατακλυσμός, οἰ, ὁ, [4] a deluge, flood. <sup>23</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>24</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>25</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>26</sup>πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>27</sup>φυτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>28</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>29</sup>Σόδομα, ον, τά, [10] Sodom. <sup>30</sup>βρέχω, [7] I moisten, rain, send rain. <sup>31</sup>θεῖον, ου, τό, [7] brimstone, sulfur. <sup>32</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>33</sup>δῶμα, ατος, τό, [7] the roof (of a house), the top of the house. <sup>34</sup>σκεδῶς, ος, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>35</sup>ἀγρός, οἰ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>36</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself.

ὀπίσω.<sup>1</sup> **32** Μνημονεύετε<sup>2</sup> τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ. **33** Ὃς ἐὰν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ αὐτὴν ζωογονήσῃ<sup>3</sup> αὐτήν. **34** Λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης<sup>4</sup> μιᾶς· εἷς παραληφθήσεται,<sup>5</sup> καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται. **35** Δύο ἔσονται ἀλήθουςαι<sup>6</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· μία παραληφθήσεται,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἡ ἕτερα ἀφεθήσεται. **37** Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ,<sup>8</sup> κύριε; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἅετοί.<sup>9</sup>

*The Unjust Judge*

**18** Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε<sup>10</sup> προσεύχεσθαι, καὶ μὴ ἐκκακεῖν,<sup>11</sup> **2** λέγων, Κριτὴς<sup>12</sup> τις ἦν ἐν τινὶ πόλει, τὸν θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος, καὶ ἄνθρωπον μὴ ἐντρέπομενος.<sup>13</sup> **3** Χήρα<sup>14</sup> δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἦρχετο πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγουσα, Ἐκδίκησόν<sup>15</sup> με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου<sup>16</sup> μου. **4** Καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ἐπὶ χρόνον· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, Εἰ καὶ τὸν θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι, καὶ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐντρέπομαι.<sup>17</sup> **5** διὰ γε<sup>18</sup> τὸ παρέχειν<sup>19</sup> μοι κόπον<sup>20</sup> τὴν χήραν<sup>14</sup> ταύτην, ἐκδικήσω<sup>21</sup> αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος<sup>22</sup> ἐρχομένη ὑποπιᾶζῃ<sup>23</sup> με. **6** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος, Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κριτὴς<sup>12</sup> τῆς ἀδικίας<sup>24</sup> λέγει. **7** Ὁ δὲ θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν<sup>25</sup> τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων<sup>27</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, καὶ μακροθυμῶν<sup>28</sup> ἐπ’ αὐτοῖς; **8** Λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν<sup>25</sup> αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει.<sup>29</sup> Πλὴν<sup>30</sup> ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐλθὼν ἄρα<sup>31</sup> εὐρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;

<sup>2</sup>Μνημονεύετε: PAM-2P <sup>3</sup>ζωογονήσει: FAI-3S <sup>5</sup>παραληφθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>6</sup>ἀλήθουςαι: PAP-NPF  
<sup>7</sup>παραληφθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐκκακεῖν: PAN <sup>13</sup>ἐντρέπομενος: PPP-NSM <sup>15</sup>Ἐκδίκησόν: AAM-2S <sup>17</sup>ἐντρέπομαι: PPI-1S <sup>19</sup>παρέχειν: PAN <sup>21</sup>ἐκδικήσω: FAI-1S <sup>23</sup>ὑποπιᾶζῃ: PAS-3S <sup>27</sup>βοώντων: PAP-GPM <sup>28</sup>μακροθυμῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>2</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>3</sup>ζωογονέω, [2] I preserve alive (lit: bring to birth), save. <sup>4</sup>κλίνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a couch, bed, portable bed or mat, a couch for reclining at meals, possibly also a bier. <sup>5</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>6</sup>ἀλήθω, [2] I grind. <sup>7</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>8</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>9</sup>ἄετός, οὔ, ὁ, [5] an eagle, bird of prey. <sup>10</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>11</sup>ἐκκακέω, [6] I am faint, am weary. <sup>12</sup>κριτής, ου, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>13</sup>ἐντρέπω, [9] (a) I turn to confusion, put to shame, (b) mid: I reverence, regard. <sup>14</sup>χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>15</sup>ἐκδικέω, [6] I give justice over, defend, avenge, vindicate. <sup>16</sup>ἀντίδικος, ου, ὁ, [5] an opponent (at law), an adversary. <sup>17</sup>ἐντρέπω, [9] (a) I turn to confusion, put to shame, (b) mid: I reverence, regard. <sup>18</sup>γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>19</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>20</sup>κόπος, ου, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor; laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>21</sup>ἐκδικέω, [6] I give justice over, defend, avenge, vindicate. <sup>22</sup>τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>23</sup>ὑποπιᾶζω, [2] I strike under the eye, hence: I bruise, treat severely, discipline by hardship, molest, annoy, harass, worry, exhaust. <sup>24</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>25</sup>ἐκδίκησις, εως, ἡ, [9] (a) a defense, avenging, vindication, vengeance, (b) full (complete) punishment. <sup>26</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>27</sup>βοάω, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim. <sup>28</sup>μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>29</sup>τάχος, ους, τό, [7] quickness, speed; hastily, immediately. <sup>30</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>31</sup>ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected.

*The Pharisee and the Publican*

9 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τινὰς τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι εἰσὶν δίκαιοι, καὶ ἐξουθενοῦντας<sup>1</sup> τοὺς λοιπούς,<sup>2</sup> τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· 10 Ἄνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσευξασθαι· ὁ εἷς Φαρισαῖος, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης.<sup>3</sup> 11 Ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεῖς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα προσηύχετο, Ὁ θεός, εὐχαριστῶ<sup>4</sup> σοι ὅτι οὐκ εἰμι ὡσπερ<sup>5</sup> οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>2</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἄρπαγες,<sup>6</sup> ἄδικοι,<sup>7</sup> μοιχοί,<sup>8</sup> ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώνης.<sup>3</sup> 12 Νηστεύω<sup>9</sup> δις<sup>10</sup> τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατῶ<sup>11</sup> πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι.<sup>12</sup> 13 Καὶ ὁ τελώνης<sup>3</sup> μακρόθεν<sup>13</sup> ἕστως οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐπάραι,<sup>14</sup> ἀλλ' ἔτυπτεν<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸ στήθος<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ὁ θεός, ἰλάσθητί<sup>17</sup> μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ.<sup>18</sup> 14 Λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος<sup>19</sup> εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἢ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος· ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν<sup>20</sup> ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται,<sup>21</sup> ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν<sup>22</sup> ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.<sup>23</sup>

*Christ Blesses Little Children*

15 Προσέφερον<sup>24</sup> δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη,<sup>25</sup> ἵνα αὐτῶν ἄπτηται.<sup>26</sup> ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν<sup>27</sup> αὐτοῖς. 16 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>28</sup> αὐτὰ εἶπεν, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδιά ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε<sup>29</sup> αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. 17 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἐάν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

*Denying All for Christ's Sake*

18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέν τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων,<sup>30</sup> λέγων, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω;<sup>31</sup> 19 Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; Οὐδεὶς

<sup>1</sup> ἐξουθενοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>4</sup> εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-IS <sup>9</sup> Νηστεύω: PAI-IS <sup>11</sup> ἀποδεκατῶ: PAI-IS <sup>12</sup> κτῶμαι: PNI-IS <sup>14</sup> ἐπάραι: AAN <sup>15</sup> ἔτυπτεν: IAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἰλάσθητί: APM-2S <sup>19</sup> δεδικαιωμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>20</sup> ὑψῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>21</sup> ταπεινωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>22</sup> ταπεινῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ὑψωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>24</sup> Προσέφερον: IAI-3P <sup>26</sup> ἄπτηται: PMS-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐπετίμησαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>29</sup> κωλύετε: PAM-2P <sup>31</sup> κληρονομήσω: FAI-IS

<sup>1</sup> ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>2</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>3</sup> τελώνης, ον, ὁ, [22] a publican, collector of taxes. <sup>4</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>5</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>6</sup> ἄρπαξ, ατος, ὁ, [5] rapacious, ravenous; a robber; an extortioner. <sup>7</sup> ἄδικος, ον, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>8</sup> μοιχός, οῦ, ὁ, [4] an adulterer; that is, a man who is guilty with a married woman. <sup>9</sup> νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>10</sup> δις, [6] twice, entirely, utterly. <sup>11</sup> ἀποδεκατῶ, [4] I take off (deduct) a tenth part (of my property) (and give it away), pay tithe. <sup>12</sup> κτῶμαι, [7] (a) I acquire, win, get, purchase, buy, (b) I possess, win mastery over. <sup>13</sup> μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>14</sup> ἐπάρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>15</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>16</sup> στήθος, ος, τό, [5] the breast, chest. <sup>17</sup> ἰλάσκομαι, [2] (a) I have mercy on, show favor to, (b) trans. with object of sins: I forgive, pardon. <sup>18</sup> ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>19</sup> δικαιοῦ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>20</sup> ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>21</sup> ταπεινῶω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>22</sup> ταπεινῶω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>23</sup> ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>24</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>25</sup> βρέφος, ος, τό, [8] infant, babe, child in arms. <sup>26</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>27</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>28</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>29</sup> κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar; hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>30</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor; leader; leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>31</sup> κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire.

ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἷς, ὁ θεός. **20** Τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ μοιχεύσης,<sup>1</sup> μὴ φονεύσης,<sup>2</sup> μὴ κλέψης,<sup>3</sup> μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης,<sup>4</sup> τίμα<sup>5</sup> τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου. **21** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ταῦτα πάντα ἐφύλαξάμην<sup>6</sup> ἐκ νεότητός<sup>7</sup> μου. **22** Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἔτι ἔν σοι λείπει·<sup>8</sup> πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον,<sup>9</sup> καὶ διάδος<sup>10</sup> πτωχοῖς,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν<sup>12</sup> ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο,<sup>13</sup> ἀκολούθει μοι. **23** Ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα περίλυπος<sup>14</sup> ἐγένετο· ἦν γὰρ πλούσιος<sup>15</sup> σφόδρα.<sup>16</sup> **24** Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς περίλυπον<sup>14</sup> γενόμενον εἶπεν, Πῶς δυσκόλως<sup>17</sup> οἱ τὰ χρήματα<sup>18</sup> ἔχοντες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. **25** Εὐκοπώτερον<sup>19</sup> γὰρ ἐστὶν κάμηλον<sup>20</sup> διὰ τρυμαλιᾶς<sup>21</sup> ῥαφίδος<sup>22</sup> εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. **26** Εἶπον δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες, Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; **27** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Τὰ ἀδύνατα<sup>23</sup> παρὰ ἀνθρώποις δυνατά<sup>24</sup> ἐστὶν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. **28** Εἶπεν δὲ Πέτρος, Ἰδοῦ, ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. **29** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ γονεῖς,<sup>25</sup> ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἕνεκεν<sup>26</sup> τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, **30** ὃς οὐ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ<sup>27</sup> πολλαπλασίονα<sup>28</sup> ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζῶν αἰώνιον.

*The Lord's Third Prediction of His Passion*

**31** Παραλαβὸν<sup>29</sup> δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα, εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἰδοῦ, ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ τελεσθήσεται<sup>30</sup> πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. **32** Παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καὶ ἐμπαυχθήσεται,<sup>31</sup> καὶ ὕβρισθήσεται,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται,<sup>33</sup> **33** καὶ μαστιγώσαντες<sup>34</sup> ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν·

<sup>1</sup>μοιχεύσης: AAS-2S <sup>2</sup>φονεύσης: AAS-2S <sup>3</sup>κλέψης: AAS-2S <sup>4</sup>ψευδομαρτυρήσης: AAS-2S <sup>5</sup>τίμα: PAM-2S <sup>6</sup>ἐφύλαξάμην: AMI-1S <sup>7</sup>λείπει: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup>πώλησον: AAM-2S <sup>9</sup>διάδος: 2AAM-2S <sup>10</sup>πτωχοῖς: PAM-2S <sup>11</sup>δέδος: 2AAS-3S <sup>12</sup>θησαυρὸν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>τελεσθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>14</sup>περίλυπος: FPI-3S <sup>15</sup>πλούσιος: FPI-3S <sup>16</sup>σφόδρα: AAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>2</sup>φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>3</sup>κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>4</sup>ψευδομαρτυρέω, [5] I testify falsely, bear false witness. <sup>5</sup>τιμάω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>6</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>7</sup>νεότης, η̄, [5] youth, youthfulness. <sup>8</sup>λείπω, [6] (earlier: I leave behind, abandon), (a) I am wanting, (b) mid: e.g. with gen: I come behind (in a race), am left behind in, fall short of (some standard), am wanting in. <sup>9</sup>πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>10</sup>διαδίδωμι, [4] I offer here and there, distribute, divide, hand over. <sup>11</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>12</sup>θησαυρός, οὗ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>13</sup>δεῦρο, [9] (originally: hither, hence) (a) exclamatory: come, (b) temporal: now, the present. <sup>14</sup>περίλυπος, ον, [5] very sorrowful, greatly grieved. <sup>15</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>16</sup>σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>17</sup>δυσκόλως, [3] with difficulty, hardly. <sup>18</sup>χρῆμα, ατος, τό, [7] money, riches, possessions. <sup>19</sup>εὐκοπώτερον, [7] easier. <sup>20</sup>κάμηλος, ον, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a camel or dromedary. <sup>21</sup>τρυμαλιά, ἄς, ἡ, [2] the eye of a needle. <sup>22</sup>ραφίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [3] a needle. <sup>23</sup>ἀδύνατος, ον, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible. <sup>24</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>25</sup>γονεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>26</sup>ἕνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>27</sup>ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate. <sup>28</sup>πολλαπλασίον, ον, [1] many times more, manifold. <sup>29</sup>παραλαβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>30</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>31</sup>ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>32</sup>ὕβριζω, [5] I insult, treat with insolence. <sup>33</sup>ἐμπτύω, [6] I spit upon. <sup>34</sup>μαστιγώω, [7] I flog, scourge, the victim being strapped to a pole or frame; met: I chastise.



καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται. **34** Καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἦν τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον<sup>2</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.

*The Blind Man of Jericho*

**35** Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίσειν<sup>3</sup> αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεριχώ,<sup>4</sup> τυφλὸς τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν.<sup>5</sup> **36** ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευομένου,<sup>6</sup> ἐπυνθάνετο<sup>7</sup> τί εἶη τοῦτο. **37** Ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>8</sup> δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος<sup>9</sup> παρέρχεται.<sup>10</sup> **38** Καὶ ἐβόησεν,<sup>11</sup> λέγων, Ἰησοῦ, υἱὲ Δαυίδ, ἐλέησόν<sup>12</sup> με. **39** Καὶ οἱ προάγοντες<sup>13</sup> ἐπετίμων<sup>14</sup> αὐτῷ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ.<sup>15</sup> αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαυίδ, ἐλέησόν<sup>16</sup> με. **40** Σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν<sup>17</sup> αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος<sup>18</sup> δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, **41** λέγων, Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω.<sup>19</sup> **42** Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀνάβλεψον.<sup>20</sup> ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. **43** Καὶ παραχρῆμα<sup>21</sup> ἀνέβλεψεν,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ, δοξάζων τὸν θεόν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν αἶνον<sup>23</sup> τῷ θεῷ.

*Zacchaeus the Publican*

**19** Καὶ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο<sup>24</sup> τὴν Ἱεριχώ.<sup>4</sup> **2** Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης,<sup>25</sup> καὶ οὗτος ἦν πλούσιος.<sup>26</sup> **3** Καὶ ἐζήτηε ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν τίς ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ<sup>27</sup> μικρὸς<sup>28</sup> ἦν. **4** Καὶ προδραμῶν<sup>29</sup> ἔμπροσθεν<sup>30</sup> ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκομωραίαν<sup>31</sup> ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν· ὅτι ἐκείνης ἔμελλεν διέρχεσθαι.<sup>32</sup> **5** Καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας<sup>33</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας<sup>34</sup> κατάβηθι· σήμερον<sup>35</sup> γὰρ ἐν

<sup>1</sup> συνῆκαν: AAI-3P <sup>2</sup> κεκρυμμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>3</sup> ἐγγίσειν: PAN <sup>5</sup> προσαιτῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> διαπορευομένου: PNP-GSM <sup>7</sup> ἐπυνθάνετο: INI-3S <sup>8</sup> Ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup> παρέρχεται: PNI-3S <sup>11</sup> ἐβόησεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐλέησόν: AAM-2S <sup>13</sup> προάγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>14</sup> ἐπετίμων: IAI-3P <sup>15</sup> σιωπήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐλέησόν: AAM-2S <sup>17</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἐγγίσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>19</sup> ἀναβλέψω: AAS-IS <sup>20</sup> Ἀνάβλεψον: AAM-2S <sup>22</sup> ἀνέβλεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup> διήρχετο: INI-3S <sup>29</sup> προδραμῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>32</sup> διέρχεσθαι: PNN <sup>33</sup> ἀναβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>34</sup> σπεύσας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> συνῆμι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>2</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>3</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>4</sup> Ἱεριχώ, ἡ, [7] Jericho, a city a little north of the Dead Sea. <sup>5</sup> προσαιτέω, [3] I beg, ask earnestly, ask for in addition. <sup>6</sup> διαπορεύομαι, [5] I journey through (past). <sup>7</sup> πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>8</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>9</sup> Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>10</sup> παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>11</sup> βοάω, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim. <sup>12</sup> ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>13</sup> προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιτιμῶ, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>15</sup> σιωπῶ, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily. <sup>16</sup> ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>17</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>18</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>19</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>20</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>21</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>22</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>23</sup> αἶνος, ου, ὁ, [2] praise. <sup>24</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>25</sup> ἀρχιτελώνης, ου, ὁ, [1] head of a custom-house, chief tax-gatherer or publican. <sup>26</sup> πλούσιος, α, ου, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>27</sup> ἡλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] age, term of life; full age, maturity; stature. <sup>28</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>29</sup> προτρέχω, [2] I run before, outrun, run in advance. <sup>30</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>31</sup> συκομωραία, ας, ἡ, [1] a sycamore tree. <sup>32</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>33</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>34</sup> σπεύδω, [6] I hasten, urge on, desire earnestly. <sup>35</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now.

τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μεῖναι. **6** Καὶ σπεύσας<sup>1</sup> κατέβη, καὶ ὑπεδέξατο<sup>2</sup> αὐτὸν χαίρων. **7** Καὶ ἰδόντες πάντες διεγόγγυζον,<sup>3</sup> λέγοντες ὅτι Παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῶν<sup>4</sup> ἄνδρι εἰσηλθεν καταλύσαι.<sup>5</sup> **8** Σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον, Ἴδού, τὰ ἡμίση<sup>6</sup> τῶν ὑπαρχόντων μου, κύριε, δίδωμι τοῖς πτωχοῖς.<sup>7</sup> καὶ εἷ τινός τι ἐσυκοφάντησα,<sup>8</sup> ἀποδίδωμι<sup>9</sup> τετραπλοῦν.<sup>10</sup> **9** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Σήμερον<sup>11</sup> σωτηρία<sup>12</sup> τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι<sup>13</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν. **10** Ἦλθεν γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.

*The Parable of the Talents*

**11** Ἀκουόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα, προσθεῖς<sup>14</sup> εἶπεν παραβολήν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς<sup>15</sup> αὐτὸν εἶναι Ἰερουσαλήμ, καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτοὺς ὅτι παρακρήμα<sup>16</sup> μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἀναφαίνεσθαι.<sup>17</sup> **12** Εἶπεν οὖν, Ἄνθρωπός τις εὐγενής<sup>18</sup> ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν<sup>19</sup> μακρὰν,<sup>20</sup> λαβεῖν ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν, καὶ ὑποστρέψαι.<sup>21</sup> **13** Καλέσας δὲ δέκα<sup>22</sup> δούλους ἑαυτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα<sup>22</sup> μνᾶς,<sup>23</sup> καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Πραγματεύεσασθε<sup>24</sup> ἕως ἔρχομαι. **14** Οἱ δὲ πολῖται<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν<sup>26</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσβείαν<sup>27</sup> ὀπίσω<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεύσαι<sup>29</sup> ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. **15** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν<sup>30</sup> αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ εἶπεν φωνηθῆναι<sup>31</sup> αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους, οἷς ἔδωκεν τὸ ἀργύριον,<sup>32</sup> ἵνα γνῶ τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο.<sup>33</sup> **16** Παραγένετο<sup>34</sup> δὲ ὁ πρῶτος, λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ<sup>23</sup> σου προσεργάσατο<sup>35</sup> δέκα<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup>σπεύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>2</sup>υπεδέξατο: ADI-3S <sup>3</sup>διεγόγγυζον: IAI-3P <sup>4</sup>καταλύσαι: AAN <sup>5</sup>ἐσυκοφάντησα: AAI-IS <sup>6</sup>ἀποδίδωμι: PAI-IS <sup>7</sup>προσθεῖς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>8</sup>ἀναφαίνεσθαι: PPN <sup>9</sup>ὑποστρέψαι: AAN <sup>10</sup>Πραγματεύεσασθε: ADM-2P <sup>11</sup>ἐμίσουν: IAI-3P <sup>12</sup>βασιλεύσαι: AAN <sup>13</sup>ἐπανελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>14</sup>φωνηθῆναι: APN <sup>15</sup>διεπραγματεύσατο: ADI-3S <sup>16</sup>παρακρήμα: 2ADI-3S <sup>17</sup>προσεργάσατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup>σπεύδω, [6] I hasten, urge on, desire earnestly. <sup>2</sup>ὑποδέχομαι, [4] I receive as a guest, entertain hospitably, welcome. <sup>3</sup>διαγογγύζω, [2] I murmur greatly, continue murmuring. <sup>4</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ov, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>5</sup>καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>6</sup>ἡμίση, εια, v, [5] half. <sup>7</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>8</sup>συκοφαντέω, [2] I accuse falsely, defraud. <sup>9</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>10</sup>τετραπλοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, [1] four-fold, four times as much. <sup>11</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>12</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>13</sup>καθότι, [5] (a) in proportion as, according as, (b) because. <sup>14</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>15</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>16</sup>παρακρήμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>17</sup>ἀναφαίνω, [2] (a) a nautical term: I sight (a place), (b) mid: I appear (as it were, out of the unseen), (c) I bring to light, make to appear. <sup>18</sup>εὐγενής, ἐς, [3] (a) of noble birth, of high birth, (b) noble in nature. <sup>19</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>20</sup>μακρός, ἄ, ὄν, [6] long, distant, far; of long duration. <sup>21</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>22</sup>δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>23</sup>μνᾶ, ἄς, ἡ, [9] a mina, a Greek monetary unit equal to 100 drachma. <sup>24</sup>πραγματεύομαι, [1] I transact business, trade. <sup>25</sup>πολίτης, ov, ὁ, [4] a citizen, fellow-citizen. <sup>26</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>27</sup>πρεσβεία, ας, ἡ, [2] an embassy, delegation, eldership. <sup>28</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>29</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>30</sup>ἐπανέρχομαι, [2] I return, come back again. <sup>31</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>32</sup>ἀργύριον, ov, τό, [20] silver, a piece of silver; a shekel, money in general. <sup>33</sup>διεπραγματεύομαι, [1] I gain by business (trading). <sup>34</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>35</sup>προσεργάζομαι, [1] I gain, produce in addition.

μνᾶς. <sup>1</sup> 17 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εὖ, <sup>2</sup> ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε· ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ <sup>3</sup> πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω <sup>4</sup> δέκα <sup>5</sup> πόλεων. 18 Καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεῦτερος, <sup>6</sup> λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ <sup>1</sup> σου ἐποίησεν πέντε <sup>7</sup> μνᾶς. <sup>1</sup> 19 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ τούτῳ, Καὶ σὺ γίνου ἐπάνω <sup>4</sup> πέντε <sup>7</sup> πόλεων. 20 Καὶ ἕτερος ἦλθεν, λέγων, Κύριε, ἰδοῦ, ἡ μνᾶ <sup>1</sup> σου, ἦν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην <sup>8</sup> ἐν σουδαρίῳ. <sup>9</sup> 21 ἐφοβούμην γὰρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς <sup>10</sup> εἶ· αἴρεις ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκας, καὶ θερίζεις <sup>11</sup> ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρας. 22 Λέγει δὲ αὐτῷ, Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε, πονηρὲ δοῦλε. Ἦδεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς <sup>10</sup> εἰμι, αἴρων ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκα, καὶ θερίζων <sup>12</sup> ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρα. 23 καὶ διὰ τί οὐκ ἔδωκας τὸ ἀργύριόν <sup>13</sup> μου ἐπὶ τράπεζαν, <sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν σὺν τόκῳ <sup>15</sup> ἂν ἔπραξα <sup>16</sup> αὐτό; 24 Καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν <sup>17</sup> εἶπεν, Ἄρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν, <sup>1</sup> καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα <sup>5</sup> μνᾶς <sup>1</sup> ἔχοντι. 25 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα <sup>5</sup> μνᾶς. <sup>1</sup> 26 Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. 27 Πλὴν <sup>18</sup> τοὺς ἐχθρούς <sup>19</sup> μου ἐκείνους, τοὺς μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι <sup>20</sup> ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἀγάγετε ὧδε, καὶ κατασφάζετε <sup>21</sup> ἔμπροσθέν <sup>22</sup> μου.

*Christ's Entry into Jerusalem*

28 Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα, ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν, <sup>22</sup> ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

29 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν <sup>23</sup> εἰς Βηθσφαγὴ <sup>24</sup> καὶ Βηθανίαν <sup>25</sup> πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν, <sup>26</sup> ἀπέστειλεν δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, 30 εἰπὼν, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι <sup>27</sup> κώμην· <sup>28</sup> ἐν ἧ εἰσπορευόμενοι <sup>29</sup> εὐρήσετε πᾶλλον <sup>30</sup> δεδεμένον, <sup>31</sup> ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε <sup>32</sup> ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισεν. <sup>33</sup> λύσαντες <sup>34</sup> αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. 31 Καὶ ἐὰν

<sup>8</sup> ἀποκειμένην: PNP-ASF <sup>11</sup> θερίζεις: PAI-2S <sup>12</sup> θερίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>16</sup> ἔπραξα: AAI-IS <sup>17</sup> παρεστῶσιν: RAP-DPM <sup>20</sup> βασιλεύσαι: AAN <sup>21</sup> κατασφάζετε: AAM-2P <sup>23</sup> ἤγγισεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> εἰσπορευόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>31</sup> δεδεμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>33</sup> ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> λύσαντες: AAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> μνᾶ, ᾰς, ἡ, [9] a mina, a Greek monetary unit equal to 100 drachma. <sup>2</sup> εὖ, [6] well, well done, good, rightly; also used as an exclamation. <sup>3</sup> ἐλαχίστος, ἴσθη, ἰστων, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>4</sup> ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>5</sup> δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>6</sup> δεῦτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>7</sup> πέντε, οί, αί, τά, [38] five. <sup>8</sup> ἀποκειμαι, [4] I have been put away, am stored, am reserved for. <sup>9</sup> σουδαρίον, ου, τό, [4] a handkerchief, napkin. <sup>10</sup> αὐστηρὸς, ἄ, ὄν, [2] grim, severe, strict, exacting, harsh, rigid. <sup>11</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>12</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather; harvest. <sup>13</sup> ἀργύριον, ου, τό, [20] silver, a piece of silver, a shekel, money in general. <sup>14</sup> τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>15</sup> τόκος, ου, ὁ, [2] interest, usury. <sup>16</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>17</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>18</sup> πλὴν, [31] however; nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>19</sup> ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>20</sup> βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>21</sup> κατασφάζω, [1] I slaughter; kill off, slay. <sup>22</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes trans a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>23</sup> ἤγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>24</sup> Βηθσφαγὴ, ἡ, [3] Bethphage, a village in the neighborhood of Jerusalem, on the Mt. of Olives. <sup>25</sup> Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan. <sup>26</sup> ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>27</sup> κατέναντι, [5] opposite, in front (of), over against. <sup>28</sup> κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>29</sup> εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter; intervene. <sup>30</sup> πᾶλλον, ου, ὁ, [12] a colt, young ass, foal. <sup>31</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>32</sup> πώποτε, [6] at any time, ever. <sup>33</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>34</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul.

τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ, Διὰ τί λύετε; <sup>1</sup> οὕτως ἐρεῖτε αὐτῷ ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειάν <sup>2</sup> ἔχει. **32** Ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς. **33** Λυόντων <sup>3</sup> δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον, <sup>4</sup> εἶπον οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί λύετε <sup>5</sup> τὸν πῶλον; **34** Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειάν <sup>2</sup> ἔχει. **35** Καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἐπιρρίψαντες <sup>6</sup> ἐαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον, <sup>4</sup> ἐπεβίβασαν <sup>7</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν. **36** Πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὑπεστρώννουν <sup>8</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. **37** Ἐγγίζοντος <sup>9</sup> δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει <sup>10</sup> τοῦ ὄρους τῶν Ἑλαιῶν, <sup>11</sup> ἤρξαντο ἅπαν <sup>12</sup> τὸ πλῆθος <sup>13</sup> τῶν μαθητῶν χαίροντες αἰνεῖν <sup>14</sup> τὸν θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλη περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον δυνάμεων, **38** λέγοντες,

Εὐλογημένος <sup>15</sup> ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· εἰρήνη ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις. <sup>16</sup>

**39** Καὶ τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν, Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον <sup>17</sup> τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου. **40** Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν οὗτοι σιωπήσωσιν, <sup>18</sup> οἱ λίθοι κεκράζονται.

**41** Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, <sup>19</sup> ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν, ἔκλαυσεν <sup>20</sup> ἐπ' αὐτῇ, **42** λέγων ὅτι Εἰ ἔγνων καὶ σύ, καὶ γε <sup>21</sup> ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ, τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη <sup>22</sup> ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου. **43** Ὅτι ἤξουσιν <sup>23</sup> ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ περιβαλοῦσιν <sup>24</sup> οἱ ἐχθροί <sup>25</sup> σου χάρακά <sup>26</sup> σοι, καὶ περικυκλώσουσιν <sup>27</sup> σε, καὶ συνέξουσιν <sup>28</sup> σε πάντοθεν, **44** καὶ ἔδαφιούσιν <sup>30</sup> σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν ἐν σοὶ λίθον ἐπὶ λίθῳ· ἀνθ' <sup>31</sup> ὧν οὐκ ἔγνων τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς <sup>32</sup> σου.

<sup>1</sup>λύετε: PAI-2P <sup>3</sup>Λυόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>5</sup>λύετε: PAI-2P <sup>6</sup>ἐπιρρίψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>7</sup>ἐπεβίβασαν: AAI-3P <sup>8</sup>ὑπεστρώννουν: IAI-3P <sup>9</sup>Ἐγγίζοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>14</sup>αἰνεῖν: PAN <sup>15</sup>Εὐλογημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>17</sup>ἐπιτίμησον: AAM-2S <sup>18</sup>σιωπήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>19</sup>ἤγγισεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἐκλαυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐκρύβη: 2API-3S <sup>23</sup>ἤξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>24</sup>περιβαλοῦσιν: FAI-3P <sup>27</sup>περικυκλώσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>28</sup>συνέξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>30</sup>ἔδαφιούσιν: FAI-3P-ATT

<sup>1</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>2</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>3</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>4</sup>πῶλος, ου, ὁ, [12] a colt, young ass, foal. <sup>5</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>6</sup>ἐπιρρίπτω, [2] I throw (cast) upon, as of cares. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιβιβάζω, [3] I place upon (a horse, mule). <sup>8</sup>ὑποστρώννω, [1] I spread under, strew under. <sup>9</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>10</sup>κατάβασις, εως, ἡ, [1] descent. <sup>11</sup>ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>12</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>13</sup>πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>14</sup>αἰνέω, [9] I praise. <sup>15</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>16</sup>ὑψιστος, η, ου, [13] highest, most high, the heights. <sup>17</sup>ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>18</sup>σιωπάω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily. <sup>19</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>20</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for; mourn, lament. <sup>21</sup>γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>22</sup>κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>23</sup>ἤκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>24</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>25</sup>ἐχθρός, ά, όν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>26</sup>χάραξ, ακός, ό, [1] a palisade, mound for besieging. <sup>27</sup>περικυκλώω, [1] I encircle, surround, encompass. <sup>28</sup>συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>29</sup>πάντοθεν, [2] from all sides, on all sides. <sup>30</sup>ἔδαφίζω, [1] I dash to the ground, level with the ground. <sup>31</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>32</sup>ἐπισκοπή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] (a) visitation (of judgment), (b) oversight, supervision, overseership.

45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας<sup>1</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας,<sup>2</sup> 46 λέγων αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς<sup>3</sup> ἐστίν· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον<sup>4</sup> ληστῶν.<sup>5</sup> 47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ· 48 καὶ οὐχ εὔρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν, ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας<sup>6</sup> ἐξεκρέματο<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

*The Authority of Jesus*

20 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου, ἐπέστησαν<sup>8</sup> οἱ ἱερεῖς<sup>9</sup> καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις, 2 καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Εἶπε ἡμῖν, ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>10</sup> ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; 3 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ ἓνα λόγον, καὶ εἴπατέ μοι· 4 Τὸ βάπτισμα<sup>11</sup> Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; 5 Οἱ δὲ συνελογίσαντο<sup>12</sup> πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ, Διὰ τί οὐκ ἐπιστεῦσατε αὐτῷ; 6 Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, πᾶς ὁ λαὸς καταλιθάσει<sup>13</sup> ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος γάρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προφήτην εἶναι. 7 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν.<sup>14</sup> 8 Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>10</sup> ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

9 Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἄνθρωπος ἐφύτευσεν<sup>15</sup> ἀμπελῶνα,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐξέδοτο<sup>17</sup> αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν<sup>19</sup> χρόνους ἱκανούς.<sup>20</sup> 10 καὶ ἐν καιρῷ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργούς<sup>18</sup> δοῦλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος<sup>16</sup> δῶσιν αὐτῷ. Οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ<sup>18</sup> δείραντες<sup>21</sup> αὐτὸν ἐξαπέστειλαν<sup>22</sup> κενόν.<sup>23</sup> 11 Καὶ προσέθετο<sup>24</sup> πέμψαι ἕτερον δοῦλον· οἱ δὲ κἀκείνους<sup>25</sup> δείραντες<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἀτιμάσαντες<sup>27</sup> ἐξαπέστειλαν<sup>28</sup> κενόν.<sup>23</sup> 12 Καὶ προσέθετο<sup>29</sup> πέμψαι

<sup>1</sup>πωλοῦντας: PAP-APM    <sup>2</sup>ἀγοράζοντας: PAP-APM    <sup>7</sup>ἐξεκρέματο: IMI-3S    <sup>8</sup>ἐπέστησαν: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>12</sup>συνελογίσαντο: ADI-3P    <sup>13</sup>καταλιθάσει: FAI-3S    <sup>15</sup>ἐφύτευσεν: AAI-3S    <sup>17</sup>ἐξέδοτο: 2AMI-3S    <sup>19</sup>ἀπεδήμησεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>21</sup>δείραντες: AAP-NPM    <sup>22</sup>ἐξαπέστειλαν: AAI-3P    <sup>24</sup>προσέθετο: 2AMI-3S    <sup>26</sup>δείραντες: AAP-NPM  
<sup>27</sup>ἀτιμάσαντες: AAP-NPM    <sup>28</sup>ἐξαπέστειλαν: AAI-3P    <sup>29</sup>προσέθετο: 2AMI-3S

<sup>1</sup>πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter.    <sup>2</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy.    <sup>3</sup>προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue).    <sup>4</sup>σπήλαιον, ου, τό, [6] a cave, den, hideout.    <sup>5</sup>ληστής, οἰ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit.    <sup>6</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether.    <sup>7</sup>ἐκκρεμάννυμι, [1] I hang out, mid: I hang upon.    <sup>8</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend.    <sup>9</sup>ιερεῦς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.).    <sup>10</sup>ποίος, α, ου, [34] of what sort.    <sup>11</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism.    <sup>12</sup>συλλογίζομαι, [1] I reason, reckon with myself, consider.    <sup>13</sup>καταλιθάζω, [1] I stone down, stone to death, overwhelm with stones.    <sup>14</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place.    <sup>15</sup>φτεύω, [11] I plant, set.    <sup>16</sup>ἀμπελῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [23] a vineyard.    <sup>17</sup>ἐκδίδομι, [4] I give out, let; middle: I let out for my own advantage.    <sup>18</sup>γεωργός, οἰ, ὁ, [19] a worker of the soil, husbandman, farmer, farm-laborer, vine-dresser.    <sup>19</sup>ἀποδημέω, [6] I am away from home, go into another country, am away, am abroad.    <sup>20</sup>ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much.    <sup>21</sup>δέρω, [15] I flog, flog, scourge, beat.    <sup>22</sup>ἐξαποστέλλω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task).    <sup>23</sup>κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow.    <sup>24</sup>προστίθηναι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again.    <sup>25</sup>κἀκεῖνος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that.    <sup>26</sup>δέρω, [15] I flog, flog, scourge, beat.    <sup>27</sup>ἀτιμάζω, [6] I disgrace, treat disgracefully, dishonor, insult; I despise.    <sup>28</sup>ἐξαποστέλλω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task).    <sup>29</sup>προστίθηναι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again.

τρίτον· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες<sup>1</sup> ἐξέβαλον. **13** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελώνος,<sup>2</sup> Τί ποιήσω; Πέμψω τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἴσως<sup>3</sup> τοῦτον ἰδόντες ἐντραπήσονται.<sup>4</sup> **14** Ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ<sup>5</sup> διελογίζοντο<sup>6</sup> πρὸς ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος·<sup>7</sup> δεῦτε,<sup>8</sup> ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία.<sup>9</sup> **15** Καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελώνος,<sup>2</sup> ἀπέκτειναν. Τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελώνος;<sup>2</sup> **16** Ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς<sup>5</sup> τούτους, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελώνα<sup>2</sup> ἄλλοις. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπον, Μὴ γένοιτο. **17** Ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῖς εἶπεν, Τί οὖν ἐστιν τὸ γεγραμμένον τοῦτο, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν<sup>11</sup> οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες,<sup>12</sup> οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας;<sup>13</sup> **18** Πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκεῖνον τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται.<sup>14</sup> ἔφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέση, λικμήσει<sup>15</sup> αὐτόν.

*The Pharisees and Sadducees Confounded*

**19** Καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν<sup>16</sup> ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτούς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην εἶπεν. **20** Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες<sup>17</sup> ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους,<sup>18</sup> ὑποκρινομένους<sup>19</sup> ἑαυτούς δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ λόγου, εἰς τὸ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος.<sup>21</sup> **21** Καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς<sup>22</sup> λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις· καὶ οὐ λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις. **22** Ἐξεστίν<sup>23</sup> ἡμῖν Καίσαρι<sup>24</sup> φόρον<sup>25</sup> δοῦναι, ἢ οὐ; **23** Κατανοήσας<sup>26</sup> δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν,<sup>27</sup> εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί με πειράζετε;<sup>28</sup> **24** Ἐπιδείξατέ<sup>29</sup> μοι δηνάριον.<sup>30</sup> τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα<sup>31</sup> καὶ ἐπιγραφὴν;<sup>32</sup> Ἀποκριθέντες δὲ

<sup>1</sup>τραυματίσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>4</sup>ἐντραπήσονται: 2FPI-3P <sup>6</sup>διελογίζοντο: INI-3P <sup>8</sup>δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>10</sup>ἐμβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>11</sup>ἀπεδοκίμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>12</sup>οἰκοδομοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>14</sup>συνθλασθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>15</sup>λικμήσει: FAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐπιβαλεῖν: 2AAN <sup>17</sup>παρατηρήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>19</sup>ὑποκρινομένους: PNP-APM <sup>20</sup>ἐπιλάβονται: 2ADS-3P <sup>23</sup>Ἐξεστίν: PAI-3S <sup>26</sup>Κατανοήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>πειράζετε: PAI-2P <sup>29</sup>Ἐπιδείξατέ: AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>τραυματίζω, [2] I wound. <sup>2</sup>ἀμπελών, ὄνος, ὁ, [23] a vineyard. <sup>3</sup>ἴσως, [1] perhaps, equally; it may be that. <sup>4</sup>ἐντρέπω, [9] (a) I turn to confusion, put to shame, (b) mid: I reverence, regard. <sup>5</sup>γεωργός, οὐ, ὁ, [19] a worker of the soil, husbandman, farmer, farm-laborer, vine-dresser. <sup>6</sup>διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>7</sup>κληρονόμος, οὐ, ὁ, [15] an heir, an inheritor. <sup>8</sup>δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>9</sup>κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>10</sup>ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>11</sup>ἀποδοκιμάζω, [9] I reject after testing (examination), disqualify. <sup>12</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>13</sup>γωνία, ας, ἡ, [9] a corner; met: a secret place. <sup>14</sup>συνθλάω, [2] I break, break in pieces, crush, shatter. <sup>15</sup>λικμιάω, [2] I crush to powder, scatter like chaff. <sup>16</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over, (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>17</sup>παρατηρέω, [6] I watch, observe scrupulously. <sup>18</sup>ἐγκαθέτος, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [1] a spy. <sup>19</sup>ὑποκρίνομαι, [1] I act the part, pretend; I answer, respond. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>21</sup>ἡγεμών, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader, guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>22</sup>ὀρθῶς, [5] rightly. <sup>23</sup>ἔξεστίν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>24</sup>Καίσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>25</sup>φόρος, οὐ, ὁ, [5] a tax, tribute, especially on persons. <sup>26</sup>κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>27</sup>πανουργία, ας, ἡ, [5] shrewdness, skill; hence: cunning, craftiness. <sup>28</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>29</sup>ἐπιδείκνυμι, [9] I show, display, point out, indicate; I prove, demonstrate. <sup>30</sup>δηνάριον, οὐ, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>31</sup>εἰκόνα, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>32</sup>ἐπιγραφὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [5] an inscription, title, label.

εἶπον, Καίσαρος. <sup>1</sup> 25 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε <sup>2</sup> τοῖνυν <sup>3</sup> τὰ Καίσαρος <sup>4</sup> Καίσαρι, <sup>5</sup> καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. 26 Καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν <sup>6</sup> ἐπιλαβέσθαι <sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον <sup>8</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ θαυμάσαντες <sup>9</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει <sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἐσίγησαν. <sup>11</sup>

27 Προσελθόντες δὲ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, <sup>12</sup> οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες <sup>13</sup> ἀνάστασιν <sup>14</sup> μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, 28 λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, Ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος <sup>15</sup> ἀποθάνῃ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ <sup>16</sup> σπέρμα <sup>17</sup> τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. 29 Ἐπτα οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα, ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος. <sup>18</sup> 30 καὶ ἔλαβεν ὁ δεῦτερος <sup>19</sup> τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος. <sup>20</sup> 31 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν ὡσαύτως. <sup>21</sup> Ὡσαύτως <sup>22</sup> δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ· οὐ κατέλιπον <sup>23</sup> τέκνα, καὶ ἀπέθανον. 32 Ὑστερον <sup>24</sup> δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἡ γυνή. 33 Ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, <sup>25</sup> τίνος αὐτῶν γίνεται γυνή; Οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. 34 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου γαμοῦσιν <sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐγκαμίσκονται. <sup>27</sup> 35 οἱ δὲ καταξιοθέντες <sup>28</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν <sup>29</sup> καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως <sup>30</sup> τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὔτε γαμοῦσιν <sup>31</sup> οὔτε ἐγκαμίζονται. <sup>32</sup> 36 οὔτε γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἐτι δύνανται· ἰσαγγελοὶ <sup>33</sup> γάρ εἰσιν, καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσιν τοῦ θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως <sup>34</sup> υἱοὶ ὄντες. 37 Ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί, καὶ Μωσῆς ἐμήνυσεν <sup>35</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς βάρου, <sup>36</sup> ὡς λέγει, Κύριον τὸν θεὸν Ἀβραάμ καὶ τὸν θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ τὸν θεὸν Ἰακώβ. 38 Θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. 39 Ἀποκριθέντες δὲ τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον, Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς <sup>37</sup> εἶπας. 40 Οὐκέτι <sup>38</sup> δὲ ἐτόλμων <sup>39</sup> ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτόν οὐδέν.

<sup>2</sup>Ἀπόδοτε: 2AAM-2P <sup>4</sup>ἴσχυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>5</sup>ἐπιλαβέσθαι: 2ADN <sup>7</sup>θαυμάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>9</sup>ἐσίγησαν: AAI-3P <sup>11</sup>ἀντιλέγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>14</sup>ἐξαναστήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>18</sup>κατέλιπον: 2AAI-3P <sup>20</sup>γαμοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>21</sup>ἐγκαμίσκονται: PPI-3P <sup>22</sup>καταξιοθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>23</sup>τυχεῖν: 2AAN <sup>24</sup>γαμοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἐγκαμίζονται: PPI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἐμήνυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἐτόλμων: IAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>Καίσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>2</sup>ἀποδοῖωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>3</sup>τοῖνυν, [4] indeed now, therefore, accordingly, well then. <sup>4</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>5</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>6</sup>ἐναντίον, [5] before, in the presence of, in the eyes of. <sup>7</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>8</sup>ἀπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, [4] an answer, reply. <sup>9</sup>σιγᾶω, [9] intrans: I am silent, keep silence; trans: I keep secret; pass: I am kept secret. <sup>10</sup>Σαδδουκαῖος, ου, ὁ, [13] a Sadducee, a member of the aristocratic party among the Jews, from whom the high-priests were almost invariably chosen. <sup>11</sup>ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>12</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>13</sup>ἄτεκνος, ου, [3] childless. <sup>14</sup>ἐξανίστημι, [3] (a) in trans. tenses: I raise up, cause to grow, (b) in intrans. tenses: I rise up from. <sup>15</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>16</sup>δεῦτερος, α, ου, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>17</sup>ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>18</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>19</sup>ὑστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later. <sup>20</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>21</sup>ἐγκαμίσκο, [1] I give in marriage. <sup>22</sup>καταξιώω, [4] I deem (count) worthy. <sup>23</sup>τυγχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>24</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>25</sup>ἐγκαμίζω, [6] I give in marriage, marry. <sup>26</sup>ἰσαγγελος, ου, [1] equal to or like the angels. <sup>27</sup>μηνύω, [4] (a) I reveal, make known (in a law court), I lay information, inform, (b) I make known, point out. <sup>28</sup>βάρου, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a thorn bush or bramble. <sup>29</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>30</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>31</sup>τολμάω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind.

41 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Πῶς λέγουσιν τὸν χριστὸν υἱὸν Δαυὶδ εἶναι; 42 Καὶ αὐτὸς Δαυὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ<sup>1</sup> ψαλμῶν,<sup>2</sup> Εἶπεν ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, 43 ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς<sup>3</sup> σου ὑποπόδιον<sup>4</sup> τῶν ποδῶν σου. 44 Δαυὶδ οὖν κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν;

45 Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, 46 Προσέχετε<sup>5</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελώντων περιπατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς,<sup>6</sup> καὶ φιλούντων<sup>7</sup> ἀσπασμούς<sup>8</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς,<sup>9</sup> καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας<sup>10</sup> ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας<sup>11</sup> ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις.<sup>12</sup> 47 οἱ κατεσθίουσιν<sup>13</sup> τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν,<sup>14</sup> καὶ προφάσει<sup>15</sup> μακρὰ<sup>16</sup> προσεύχονται. Οὗτοι λήψονται περισσότερον<sup>17</sup> κρίμα.<sup>18</sup>

#### The Widow's Gift

21 Ἀναβλέψας<sup>19</sup> δὲ εἶδεν τοὺς βάλλοντας τὰ δῶρα<sup>20</sup> αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον<sup>21</sup> πλουσίους.<sup>22</sup> 2 εἶδεν δὲ τινα καὶ χήραν<sup>14</sup> πενιχρὰν<sup>23</sup> βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτά,<sup>24</sup> 3 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀληθῶς<sup>25</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα<sup>14</sup> ἡ πτωχὴ<sup>26</sup> αὕτη πλεῖον πάντων ἔβαλεν. 4 ἅπαντες<sup>27</sup> γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα<sup>20</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ· αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερήματος<sup>29</sup> αὐτῆς ἅπαντα<sup>27</sup> τὸν βίον<sup>30</sup> ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν.

#### The Destruction of Jerusalem and the End of the World

5 Καὶ τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς καὶ ἀναθήμασιν<sup>31</sup> κεκόσμηται,<sup>32</sup> εἶπεν, 6 Ταῦτα ἃ θεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.<sup>33</sup> 7 Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, πότε<sup>34</sup> οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; Καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι; 8 Οὐ δὲ εἶπεν,

<sup>5</sup> Προσέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>7</sup> φιλούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>13</sup> κατεσθίουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>19</sup> Αναβλέψας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>28</sup> περισσεύοντος: PAP-GSN <sup>32</sup> κεκόσμηται: RPI-3S <sup>33</sup> καταλυθήσεται: FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> βίβλος, ου, ή, [9] a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation. <sup>2</sup> ψαλμός, οδ, ό, [7] a psalm, song of praise, the Hebrew book of Psalms. <sup>3</sup> ἐχθρός, ά, όν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>4</sup> ὑποπόδιον, ου, τό, [9] a footstool. <sup>5</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>6</sup> στολή, ης, ή, [8] a long robe, worn by the upper classes in the East. <sup>7</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>8</sup> ἀσπασμός, οδ, ό, [10] a greeting, salutation. <sup>9</sup> ἀγορά, άς, ή, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>10</sup> πρωτοκαθεδρία, ας, ή, [4] a chief (most honorable) seat. <sup>11</sup> πρωτοκλισία, ας, ή, [5] the chief place at a banquet or table. <sup>12</sup> δείπνον, ου, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>13</sup> κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander; annoy, injure. <sup>14</sup> χήρα, ας, ή, [27] a widow. <sup>15</sup> πρόφασις, εως, ή, [7] a pretext, an excuse. <sup>16</sup> μακρός, ά, όν, [6] long, distant, far; of long duration. <sup>17</sup> περισσός, ή, όν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>18</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>19</sup> ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>20</sup> δῶρον, ου, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>21</sup> γαζοφυλάκιον, ου, τό, [5] a treasury. <sup>22</sup> πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>23</sup> πενιχρός, ά, όν, [1] poor, needy. <sup>24</sup> λεπτόν, οδ, τό, [3] a small piece of money, probably the smallest piece of money. <sup>25</sup> ἀληθώς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>26</sup> πτωχός, ή, όν, [34] poor; destitute, spiritually poor; either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>27</sup> ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>28</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>29</sup> ὑστέρημα, ατος, τό, [9] (a) of things or persons: that which is lacking, a defect or shortcoming, (b) want, poverty. <sup>30</sup> βίος, ου, ό, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood. <sup>31</sup> ἀνάθημα, ατος, τό, [1] an offering dedicated (hung up in a temple) by a worshipper; a gift or offering consecrated to God. <sup>32</sup> κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>33</sup> καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>34</sup> πότε, [19] when, at what time.



Βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῆτε·<sup>1</sup> πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐγὼ εἰμι· καί, Ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικεν,<sup>2</sup> μὴ οὖν πορευθῆτε ὀπίσω<sup>3</sup> αὐτῶν. 9 Ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἀκαταστασίας,<sup>5</sup> μὴ πτοηθῆτε·<sup>6</sup> δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ τέλος.<sup>7</sup>

10 Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· 11 σεισμοί<sup>8</sup> τε μεγάλοι κατὰ τόπους καὶ λιμοὶ<sup>9</sup> καὶ λοιμοὶ<sup>10</sup> ἔσονται, φόβητρά<sup>11</sup> τε καὶ σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται. 12 Πρὸ<sup>12</sup> δὲ τούτων πάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν<sup>13</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ διώξουσιν,<sup>14</sup> παραδιδόντες εἰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακάς,<sup>15</sup> ἀγομένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας,<sup>16</sup> ἔνεκεν<sup>17</sup> τοῦ ὀνόματός μου. 13 Αποβήσεται<sup>18</sup> δὲ ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον.<sup>19</sup> 14 Θέσθε οὖν εἰς τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν μὴ προμελετᾶν<sup>20</sup> ἀπολογηθῆναι·<sup>21</sup> 15 ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν, ἣ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντιπεῖν<sup>22</sup> οὐδὲ ἀντιστῆναι<sup>23</sup> πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι<sup>24</sup> ὑμῖν. 16 Παραδοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων<sup>25</sup> καὶ συγγενῶν<sup>26</sup> καὶ φίλων<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἀδελφῶν, καὶ θανατώσουσιν<sup>28</sup> ἐξ ὑμῶν. 17 Καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι<sup>29</sup> ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. 18 Καὶ θριξ<sup>30</sup> ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται. 19 Ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ<sup>31</sup> ὑμῶν κτήσασθε<sup>32</sup> τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν.

20 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε κυκλομένην<sup>33</sup> ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων<sup>34</sup> τὴν Ἱερουσαλήμ, τότε γνῶτε ὅτι ἤγγικεν<sup>35</sup> ἡ ἐρήμωσις<sup>36</sup> αὐτῆς. 21 Τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ<sup>37</sup> φευγέτωσαν<sup>38</sup> εἰς τὰ ὄρη·

<sup>1</sup>πλανηθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>2</sup>ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>6</sup>πτοηθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>13</sup>ἐπιβαλοῦσιν: FAI-3P <sup>14</sup>διώξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>18</sup>Αποβήσεται: FDI-3S <sup>20</sup>προμελετᾶν: PAN <sup>21</sup>ἀπολογηθῆναι: AON <sup>22</sup>ἀντιπεῖν: 2AAN <sup>23</sup>ἀντιστῆναι: 2AAN <sup>24</sup>ἀντικείμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>28</sup>θανατώσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>29</sup>μισούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>32</sup>κτήσασθε: ADM-2P <sup>33</sup>κυκλομένην: PPP-ASF <sup>35</sup>ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>38</sup>φευγέτωσαν: PAM-3P

<sup>1</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>2</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrins: I come near, approach. <sup>3</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>4</sup>πόλεμος, ου, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>5</sup>ἀκαταστασία, ας, ἡ, [5] disturbance, upheaval, revolution, almost anarchy, first in the political, and thence in the moral sphere. <sup>6</sup>πτόω, [2] I terrify, scare, strike with panic. <sup>7</sup>τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>8</sup>σεισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>9</sup>λιμός, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>10</sup>λοιμός, οἰ, ὁ, [3] (a) a pestilence, (b) a pestilent fellow. <sup>11</sup>φόβητρον, ου, τό, [1] a terrible sight, cause of terror; an object of fear. <sup>12</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>13</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over, (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrins: I strike upon, rush. <sup>14</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>15</sup>φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>16</sup>ἡγεμόν, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader, guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>17</sup>ἐνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>18</sup>ἀποβαίνω, [4] I go or come out of, disembark, turn out, result, become, happen. <sup>19</sup>μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>20</sup>προμελετάω, [1] I meditate beforehand, prepare, get up, premeditate. <sup>21</sup>ἀπολογέομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>22</sup>ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>23</sup>ἀντίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>24</sup>ἀντίκειμαι, [8] I resist, oppose, withstand, lie opposite to. <sup>25</sup>γονεύς, ἐως, ὁ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>26</sup>συγγενής, ἐς, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>27</sup>φίλος, η, ου, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>28</sup>θανατώω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>29</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>30</sup>θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>31</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>32</sup>κτάομαι, [7] (a) I acquire, win, get, purchase, buy, (b) I possess, win mastery over. <sup>33</sup>κυκλόω, [5] I encircle, besiege, surround. <sup>34</sup>στρατόπεδον, ου, τό, [1] an encamped army. <sup>35</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrins: I come near, approach. <sup>36</sup>ἐρήμωσις, ἐως, ἡ, [3] a desolation, devastation. <sup>37</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>38</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun.

καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχωρεῖτωσαν·<sup>1</sup> καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις<sup>2</sup> μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν. **22** Ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως<sup>3</sup> αὐταὶ εἰσιν, τοῦ πλησθῆναι<sup>4</sup> πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα. **23** Οὐαί<sup>5</sup> δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ<sup>6</sup> ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις<sup>7</sup> ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ ἀνάγκη<sup>8</sup> μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὀργή<sup>9</sup> ἐν τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ. **24** Καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρας,<sup>10</sup> καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται<sup>11</sup> εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἔσται πατουμένη<sup>12</sup> ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι πληρωθῶσιν καιροὶ ἐθνῶν. **25** Καὶ ἔσται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίῳ<sup>13</sup> καὶ σελήνῃ<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἄστρῳις,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς συνοχή<sup>16</sup> ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ,<sup>17</sup> ἠχούσης<sup>18</sup> θαλάσσης καὶ σάλου,<sup>19</sup> **26** ἀποψυχόντων<sup>20</sup> ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου<sup>21</sup> καὶ προσδοκίας<sup>22</sup> τῶν ἐπερχομένων<sup>23</sup> τῇ οἰκουμένῃ·<sup>24</sup> αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται.<sup>25</sup> **27** Καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ<sup>26</sup> μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. **28** Ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι, ἀνακύψατε<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἐπάρατε<sup>28</sup> τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν· διότι<sup>29</sup> ἐγγίξει<sup>30</sup> ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις<sup>31</sup> ὑμῶν.

**29** Καὶ εἶπεν παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Ἴδετε τὴν συκῆν<sup>32</sup> καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα·<sup>33</sup> **30** ὅταν προβάλωσιν<sup>34</sup> ἤδη, βλέποντες ἅψ' ἐαυτῶν γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγύς<sup>35</sup> τὸ θέρος<sup>36</sup> ἐστίν. **31** Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς<sup>35</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. **32** Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ<sup>37</sup> ἡ γενεὰ<sup>38</sup> αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. **33** Ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται,<sup>39</sup> οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσιν.<sup>40</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐκχωρεῖτωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>4</sup>πλησθῆναι: APN <sup>7</sup>θηλαζούσαις: PAP-DPF <sup>11</sup>αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται: FPI-3P  
<sup>12</sup>πατουμένη: PPP-NSF <sup>18</sup>ἠχούσης: PAP-GSF <sup>20</sup>ἀποψυχόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>23</sup>ἐπερχομένων: PNP-GPN  
<sup>25</sup>σαλευθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἀνακύψατε: AAM-2P <sup>28</sup>ἐπάρατε: AAM-2P <sup>30</sup>ἐγγίξει: PAI-3S <sup>34</sup>προβάλωσιν: 2AAS-3P  
<sup>37</sup>παρέλθῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>39</sup>παρελεύσονται: FDI-3P <sup>40</sup>παρέλθωσιν: 2AAS-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐκχωρέω, [1] I go out, depart from, withdraw, flee. <sup>2</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur.: fields. <sup>3</sup>ἐκδικήσεις, εως, ἡ, [9] (a) a defense, avenging, vindication, vengeance, (b) full (complete) punishment. <sup>4</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>5</sup>ουαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>6</sup>γαστήρ, γαστρός, ἡ, [9] the womb, stomach; of a woman: to be with child (lit: to have [a child] in the belly). <sup>7</sup>θηλάζω, [6] (a) I give suck, (b) I suck. <sup>8</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>9</sup>ὀργή, ης, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>10</sup>μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>11</sup>αἰχμαλωτίζω, [3] I take captive (in war); I subdue, ensnare. <sup>12</sup>πατέω, [5] I tread, trample upon. <sup>13</sup>ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>14</sup>σελήνη, ης, ἡ, [9] the moon. <sup>15</sup>ἄστρον, ου, τό, [4] a star. <sup>16</sup>συναχίη, ης, ἡ, [2] distress, anguish, anxiety. <sup>17</sup>ἀπορία, ας, ἡ, [1] perplexity, anxiety, doubt. <sup>18</sup>ἠχέω, [2] I make a sound, give forth a sound, sound (when struck); I roar (as the sea). <sup>19</sup>σάλος, ου, ὁ, [1] the tossing of the sea in a tempest; agitation, rolling. <sup>20</sup>ἀποψύχω, [1] I faint, breathe out life, die, am dismayed. <sup>21</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>22</sup>προσδοκία, ας, ἡ, [2] expectation, waiting. <sup>23</sup>ἐπέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack. <sup>24</sup>οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>25</sup>σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>26</sup>νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>27</sup>ἀνακύπτω, [4] I raise myself, look up, am elated. <sup>28</sup>ἐπάίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>29</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>30</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>31</sup>ἀπολύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance. <sup>32</sup>συκῆ, ης, ἡ, [16] a fig-tree. <sup>33</sup>δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>34</sup>προβάλλω, [2] I thrust forward, put forth (as of branches), produce. <sup>35</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>36</sup>θέρος, ους, τό, [3] summer. <sup>37</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>38</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>39</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>40</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard.

34 Προσέχετε<sup>1</sup> δὲ ἑαυτοῖς, μήποτε<sup>2</sup> βαρηθῶσιν<sup>3</sup> ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ<sup>4</sup> καὶ μέθῃ<sup>5</sup> καὶ μερίμναις<sup>6</sup> βιωτικαῖς,<sup>7</sup> καὶ αἰφνίδιος<sup>8</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐπιση<sup>9</sup> ἢ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη· 35 ὡς παγίς<sup>10</sup> γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται<sup>11</sup> ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς. 36 Ἄγρυπνεῖτε<sup>12</sup> οὖν ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι,<sup>13</sup> ἵνα καταξιοθῆτε<sup>14</sup> ἐκφυγεῖν<sup>15</sup> πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμπροσθεν<sup>16</sup> τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

37 Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων· τὰς δὲ νύκτας ἐξερχόμενος ἠυλίζετο<sup>17</sup> εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν.<sup>18</sup> 38 Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὄρθριζεν<sup>19</sup> πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

*The Preparation for, and the Celebration of, the Passover*

22 Ἦγγιζεν<sup>20</sup> δὲ ἡ ἑορτή<sup>21</sup> τῶν ἀζύμων,<sup>22</sup> ἡ λεγομένη Πάσχα.<sup>23</sup> 2 Καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὸ πῶς ἀνέλωσιν<sup>24</sup> αὐτόν· ἐφοβούντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν. 3 Εἰσηλθεν δὲ Σατανᾶς<sup>25</sup> εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον<sup>26</sup> Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ<sup>27</sup> τῶν δώδεκα. 4 Καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνελάλησεν<sup>28</sup> τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ στρατηγοῖς<sup>29</sup> τὸ πῶς αὐτὸν παραδῶ αὐτοῖς. 5 Καὶ ἐχάρησαν, καὶ συνέθεντο<sup>30</sup> αὐτῷ ἀργύριον<sup>31</sup> δοῦναι. 6 Καὶ ἐξωμολόγησεν<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐζήτηε εὐκαιρίαν<sup>33</sup> τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἄτερ<sup>34</sup> ὄχλου.

<sup>1</sup>Προσέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>3</sup>βαρηθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>9</sup>ἐπιση: 2AAS-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐπελεύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>12</sup>Ἄγρυπνεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>13</sup>δεόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>14</sup>καταξιοθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>15</sup>ἐκφυγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>17</sup>ἠυλίζετο: INI-3S <sup>19</sup>ὄρθριζεν: IAI-3S <sup>20</sup>Ἦγγιζεν: IAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἀνέλωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>26</sup>ἐπικαλούμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>28</sup>συνελάλησεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup>συνέθεντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐξωμολόγησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>2</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>3</sup>βαρέω, [7] I weight, load, burden, lit. and met. <sup>4</sup>κραιπάλη, ης, ἡ, [1] drunken dissipation, surfeiting. <sup>5</sup>μέθη, ης, ἡ, [3] deep drinking, drunkenness. <sup>6</sup>μέριμνα, ης, ἡ, [6] care, worry, anxiety. <sup>7</sup>βιωτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] belonging to ordinary life, worldly. <sup>8</sup>αἰφνίδιος, ον, [2] unexpected, sudden. <sup>9</sup>ἐπίση, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>10</sup>παγίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [5] a snare, trap (especially for catching birds) hence, met: stratagem, device, wile. <sup>11</sup>ἐπέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack. <sup>12</sup>ἀγρυπνεῶ, [4] I am not asleep, am awake; especially: I am watchful, careful. <sup>13</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>14</sup>καταξιώω, [4] I deem (count) worthy. <sup>15</sup>ἐκφεύγω, [7] I flee out, away, escape; with an acc: I escape something. <sup>16</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>17</sup>αὐλίζομαι, [2] I lodge in the open, lodge, pass the night. <sup>18</sup>ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>19</sup>ὄρθριζω, [1] I rise early, come in the morning. <sup>20</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>21</sup>ἑορτή, ης, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>22</sup>ἄζυμος, ον, [9] unleavened, the paschal feast (a feast of the Hebrews); fig: uncorrupted, sincere. <sup>23</sup>πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover; the Passover lamb. <sup>24</sup>ἀναρέω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>25</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾧ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>26</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>27</sup>ἀριθμός, οἰ, ὁ, [19] a number; total. <sup>28</sup>συλλαλέω, [6] I talk with, discuss. <sup>29</sup>στρατηγός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] (a) a general or leader of the army, (b) a magistrate or governor, (c) captain of the temple. <sup>30</sup>συντίθημι, [4] mid. and pass: I make a compact (agreement) with (together), covenant with, agree. <sup>31</sup>ἀργύριον, ον, τό, [20] silver, a piece of silver, a shekel, money in general. <sup>32</sup>ἐξωμολόγέω, [10] (a) I consent fully, agree out and out, (b) I confess, admit, acknowledge (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: I acknowledge a debt), (c) I give thanks, praise. <sup>33</sup>εὐκαιρία, ας, ἡ, [2] a convenient time, opportunity. <sup>34</sup>ἄτερ, [2] apart from, without.

7 Ἦλθεν δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀζύμων,<sup>1</sup> ἐν ἧ ἔδει θύεσθαι<sup>2</sup> τὸ Πάσχα.<sup>3</sup> 8 Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, εἰπὼν, Πορευθέντες ἐτοιμάσατε<sup>4</sup> ἡμῖν τὸ Πάσχα,<sup>3</sup> ἵνα φάγωμεν. 9 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ποῦ<sup>5</sup> θέλεις ἐτοιμάσομεν;<sup>6</sup> 10 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἴδού, εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, συναντήσῃ<sup>7</sup> ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον<sup>8</sup> ὕδατος βασιτάζων·<sup>9</sup> ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὗ<sup>10</sup> εἰσπορεύεται.<sup>11</sup> 11 Καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότη<sup>12</sup> τῆς οἰκίας, Λέγει σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος, Ποῦ<sup>5</sup> ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμα,<sup>13</sup> ὅπου τὸ Πάσχα<sup>3</sup> μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; 12 Κάκεινος<sup>14</sup> ὑμῖν δείξει<sup>15</sup> ἀνώγειον<sup>16</sup> μέγα ἐστρωμένον·<sup>17</sup> ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε.<sup>18</sup> 13 Ἀπελθόντες δὲ εὔρον καθὼς εἶρηκεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἠτοίμασαν<sup>19</sup> τὸ Πάσχα.<sup>3</sup>

14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσεν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ οἱ δώδεκα ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. 15 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοῦς, Ἐπιθυμία<sup>21</sup> ἐπεθύμησα<sup>22</sup> τοῦτο τὸ Πάσχα<sup>3</sup> φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν πρὸ<sup>23</sup> τοῦ με παθεῖν·<sup>24</sup> 16 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι<sup>25</sup> οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἕως ὅτου<sup>26</sup> πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. 17 Καὶ δεξάμενος ποτήριον,<sup>27</sup> εὐχαριστήσας<sup>28</sup> εἶπεν, Λάβετε τοῦτο, καὶ διαμερίσατε<sup>29</sup> ἑαυτοῖς· 18 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπὸ τοῦ γενήματος<sup>30</sup> τῆς ἀμπέλου,<sup>31</sup> ἕως ὅτου<sup>26</sup> ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. 19 Καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσας<sup>32</sup> ἔκλασεν<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Τοῦτο ἐστὶν τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν.<sup>34</sup> 20 Ὡσαύτως<sup>35</sup> καὶ τὸ ποτήριον<sup>27</sup> μετὰ τὸ δειπνήσαι,<sup>36</sup> λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον<sup>27</sup> ἡ καινὴ<sup>37</sup> διαθήκη<sup>38</sup> ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνόμενον.<sup>39</sup> 21 Πλὴν<sup>40</sup> ἰδού, ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος

<sup>2</sup>θύεσθαι: PPN <sup>4</sup>ἐτοιμάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>6</sup>ἐτοιμάσομεν: FAI-1P <sup>7</sup>συναντήσῃ: FAI-3S <sup>9</sup>βασιτάζων: PAP-NSM  
<sup>11</sup>εἰσπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>15</sup>δείξει: FAI-3S <sup>17</sup>ἐστρωμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>18</sup>ἐτοιμάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>19</sup>ἠτοίμασαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>20</sup>ἀνέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐπεθύμησα: AAI-1S <sup>24</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>28</sup>εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>29</sup>διαμερίσατε: AAM-2P  
<sup>32</sup>εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>ἔκλασεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup>δειπνήσαι: AAN <sup>39</sup>ἐκχυνόμενον: PPP-NSN

<sup>1</sup>ἀζύμος, ov, [9] unleavened, the paschal feast (a feast of the Hebrews); fig: uncorrupted, sincere. <sup>2</sup>θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>3</sup>πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb.  
<sup>4</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>5</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>6</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare.  
<sup>7</sup>συναντάω, [6] I meet, encounter, fall in with. <sup>8</sup>κεράμιον, ov, τό, [2] a pitcher, earthen vessel, jar.  
<sup>9</sup>βασιτάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>10</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place.  
<sup>11</sup>εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter, intervene. <sup>12</sup>οἰκοδεσπότης, ov, ὁ, [12] a head of a household.  
<sup>13</sup>κατάλυμα, ατος, τό, [3] an inn, lodging-place. <sup>14</sup>κάκεινος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that.  
<sup>15</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>16</sup>ἀνώγειον, ov, τό, [2] an upper room.  
<sup>17</sup>στρωννύω, [7] I spread, make a bed. <sup>18</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>19</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare.  
<sup>20</sup>ἀναπίπτω, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner).  
<sup>21</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon.  
<sup>23</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>24</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer.  
<sup>25</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>26</sup>ὅτου, [6] until. <sup>27</sup>ποτήριον, ov, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots.  
<sup>28</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks.  
<sup>29</sup>διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>30</sup>γέννημα, ατος, τό, [9] offspring, child, fruit.  
<sup>31</sup>ἄμπελος, ov, ἡ, [9] a vine, grape-vine. <sup>32</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks.  
<sup>33</sup>κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>34</sup>ἀνάμνησις, εως, ἡ, [4] a recalling, remembrance, memory.  
<sup>35</sup>ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>36</sup>δειπνέω, [4] I dine, sup, eat.  
<sup>37</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>38</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament.  
<sup>39</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>40</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet.

με μετ' ἑμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης.<sup>1</sup> **22** Καὶ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πορεύεται κατὰ τὸ ὀρισμένον.<sup>2</sup> πλὴν<sup>3</sup> οὐαὶ<sup>4</sup> τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ παραδίδοται. **23** Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν<sup>5</sup> πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς τὸ τίς ἄρα<sup>6</sup> εἴη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν.<sup>7</sup>

*A Lesson on Humility*

**24** Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία<sup>8</sup> ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων. **25** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν<sup>9</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες<sup>10</sup> αὐτῶν εὐεργέται<sup>11</sup> καλοῦνται. **26** Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν γενέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος.<sup>12</sup> καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος<sup>13</sup> ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.<sup>14</sup> **27** Τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνακείμενος<sup>15</sup> ἢ ὁ διακονῶν;<sup>16</sup> Οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος;<sup>17</sup> Ἐγὼ δὲ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.<sup>18</sup> **28** Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες<sup>19</sup> μετ' ἑμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς<sup>20</sup> μου· **29** κἀγὼ διατίθεμαι<sup>21</sup> ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό<sup>22</sup> μοι ὁ πατήρ μου, βασιλείαν, **30** ἵνα ἐσθίητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης<sup>1</sup> μου καὶ καθίσεσθε<sup>23</sup> ἐπὶ θρόνων, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλάς<sup>24</sup> τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.

*The Walk to Gethsemane and the Agony*

**31** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος, Σίμων, Σίμων, ἰδοὺ, ὁ Σατανᾶς<sup>25</sup> ἐξητήσατο<sup>26</sup> ὑμᾶς, τοῦ σινιάσαι<sup>27</sup> ὡς τὸν σῖτον.<sup>28</sup> **32** ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην<sup>29</sup> περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα μὴ ἐκλίπῃ<sup>30</sup> ἡ πίστις σου· καὶ σύ ποτε<sup>31</sup> ἐπιστρέψας<sup>32</sup> στήριζον<sup>33</sup> τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. **33** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἔτοιμός<sup>34</sup> εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν<sup>35</sup> καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύεσθαι. **34** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Λέγω

<sup>2</sup> ὀρισμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>5</sup> συζητεῖν: PAN <sup>7</sup> πράσσειν: PAN <sup>9</sup> κυριεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>10</sup> ἐξουσιάζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>13</sup> ἡγούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>14</sup> διακονῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>15</sup> ἀνακείμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>16</sup> διακονῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>17</sup> ἀνακείμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>18</sup> διακονῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup> διαμεμενηκότες: RAP-NPM <sup>21</sup> διατίθεμαι: PMI-1S <sup>22</sup> διέθετό: 2AMI-3S <sup>23</sup> καθίσεσθε: FDI-2P <sup>26</sup> ἐξητήσατο: AMI-3S <sup>27</sup> σινιάσαι: AAN <sup>29</sup> ἐδεήθην: API-1S <sup>30</sup> ἐκλίπη: 2AAS-3S <sup>32</sup> ἐπιστρέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup> στήριζον: AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>2</sup> ὀρίζω, [8] I separate, mark off by boundaries; I determine, appoint, designate. <sup>3</sup> πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>4</sup> οὐαὶ, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>5</sup> συζητέω, [10] I seek together, discuss, dispute. <sup>6</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>7</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>8</sup> φιλονεικία, ας, ἡ, [1] love of dispute, contention. <sup>9</sup> κυριεύω, [7] I have authority, rule over. <sup>10</sup> ἐξουσιάζω, [4] I exercise (wield) power (authority), pass: I am ruled, am held under authority. <sup>11</sup> εὐεργέτης, ου, ὁ, [1] a benefactor, well-doer. <sup>12</sup> νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>13</sup> ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>14</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>15</sup> ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>16</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>17</sup> ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>18</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>19</sup> διαμένω, [5] I remain, continue. <sup>20</sup> πειρασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>21</sup> διατίθεμαι, [7] (a) I appoint, make (of a covenant), (b) I make (a will). <sup>22</sup> διατίθεμαι, [7] (a) I appoint, make (of a covenant), (b) I make (a will). <sup>23</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>24</sup> φυλή, ἧς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>25</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>26</sup> ἐξαιτέω, [1] I demand of, ask for; beg earnestly for. <sup>27</sup> σινιάζω, [1] I sift, prove by trials, winnow. <sup>28</sup> σῖτος, ου, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>29</sup> ὀδομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>30</sup> ἐκλείπω, [3] I fail, die out, come to an end, am defunct. <sup>31</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>32</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>33</sup> στήριζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>34</sup> ἔτοιμος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>35</sup> φυλακή, ἧς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment.

σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ μὴ φωνήσῃ<sup>1</sup> σήμερον<sup>2</sup> ἀλέκτωρ,<sup>3</sup> πρὶν<sup>4</sup> ἢ τρίς<sup>5</sup> ἀπαρνήσῃ<sup>6</sup> μὴ εἰδέναι με.

35 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ<sup>7</sup> βαλαντίου<sup>8</sup> καὶ πήρας<sup>9</sup> καὶ ὑποδημάτων,<sup>10</sup> μὴ τινας ὑστερήσατε;<sup>11</sup> Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οὐθενός. 36 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς, Ἀλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων βαλάντιον<sup>8</sup> ἀράτω, ὁμοίως<sup>12</sup> καὶ πήραν·<sup>9</sup> καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων, πωλήσει<sup>13</sup> τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀγοράσει<sup>14</sup> μάχαιραν.<sup>15</sup> 37 Λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἔτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι<sup>16</sup> ἐν ἐμοί, τὸ Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων<sup>17</sup> ἐλογίσθη<sup>18</sup> καὶ γὰρ τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος<sup>19</sup> ἔχει. 38 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κύριε, ἰδοῦ, μάχαιραι<sup>15</sup> ὧδε δύο. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰκανόν<sup>20</sup> ἐστίν.

39 Καὶ ἐξεληθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος<sup>21</sup> εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν<sup>22</sup> ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. 40 Γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Προσεύχεσθε μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν.<sup>23</sup> 41 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη<sup>24</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ<sup>25</sup> λίθου βολήν,<sup>26</sup> καὶ θεῖς τὰ γόνατα<sup>27</sup> προσηύχετο, 42 λέγων, Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει<sup>28</sup> παρενεγκεῖν<sup>29</sup> τὸ ποτήριον<sup>30</sup> τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλην<sup>31</sup> μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου, ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν<sup>32</sup> γενέσθω. 43 Ὡφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων<sup>33</sup> αὐτόν. 44 Καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ,<sup>34</sup> ἐκτενέστερον<sup>35</sup> προσηύχετο. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ ἰδρῶς<sup>36</sup> αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ<sup>25</sup> θρόμβοι<sup>37</sup> αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. 45 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς,<sup>38</sup> ἔλθων πρὸς

<sup>1</sup> φωνήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>6</sup> ἀπαρνήσῃ: FDI-2S <sup>11</sup> ὑστερήσατε: AAI-2P <sup>13</sup> πωλήσει: FAI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἀγοράσει: FAI-3S  
<sup>16</sup> τελεσθῆναι: APN <sup>18</sup> ἐλογίσθη: API-3S <sup>24</sup> ἀπεσπάσθη: API-3S <sup>28</sup> βούλει: PNI-2S <sup>29</sup> παρενεγκεῖν: 2AAN  
<sup>33</sup> ἐνισχύων: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>2</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>3</sup> ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>4</sup> πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>5</sup> τρίς, [12] three times. <sup>6</sup> ἀπαρνεόμαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>7</sup> ἄτερ, [2] apart from, without. <sup>8</sup> βαλάντιον, ου, τό, [4] a purse, money-bag. <sup>9</sup> πήρα, ας, ἡ, [6] a sack, wallet for carrying provisions. <sup>10</sup> ὑπόδημα, ατος, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>11</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>12</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>13</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>14</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>15</sup> μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>16</sup> τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>17</sup> ἀνόμος, ου, [10] lawless, wicked, without law. <sup>18</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>19</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>20</sup> ἰκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>21</sup> ἔθος, ους, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>22</sup> ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>23</sup> πειρασμός, οῦ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>24</sup> ἀποσπάω, [4] lit: I wrench away from, drag away, but perhaps sometimes in the well-attested weakened sense: I am parted or withdrawn. <sup>25</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>26</sup> βολή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a casting, throw; in acc: as measure of distance. <sup>27</sup> γόνυ, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>28</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>29</sup> παραφέρω, [4] I turn aside, carry away, remove, cause to pass away; pass: I am misled, seduced. <sup>30</sup> ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>31</sup> πλην, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>32</sup> σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>33</sup> ἐνισχύω, [2] I invigorate, strengthen. <sup>34</sup> ἀγωνία, ας, ἡ, [1] (properly the feeling of the athlete before a contest), great fear, terror, of death; anxiety, agony. <sup>35</sup> ἐκτενέστερον, [1] more earnestly. <sup>36</sup> ἰδρῶς, ὄτος, ὁ, [1] sweat, perspiration. <sup>37</sup> θρόμβος, ου, ὁ, [1] a clot, large drop (of blood). <sup>38</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue).

τοὺς μαθητὰς εὗρεν αὐτοὺς κοιωμένους<sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης,<sup>2</sup> 46 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί καθεύδετε;<sup>3</sup> Ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.<sup>4</sup>

47 Ἐτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ, ὄχλος καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας, εἷς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο<sup>5</sup> αὐτούς, καὶ ἤγγισεν<sup>6</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι<sup>7</sup> αὐτόν. 48 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰούδα, φιλήματι<sup>8</sup> τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδω; 49 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον εἶπον αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν<sup>9</sup> ἐν μαχαίρᾳ;<sup>10</sup> 50 Καὶ ἐπάταξεν<sup>11</sup> εἷς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸ οὖς<sup>13</sup> τὸ δεξιόν. 51 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐάτε<sup>14</sup> ἕως τούτου. Καὶ ἀψάμενος<sup>15</sup> τοῦ ὠτίου<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἰάσατο<sup>17</sup> αὐτόν. 52 Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παραγενομένους<sup>18</sup> ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγούς<sup>19</sup> τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους, Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστήν<sup>20</sup> ἐξεληλύθατε μετὰ μαχαίρων<sup>21</sup> καὶ ξύλων; 53 Καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐκ ἐξετείνατε<sup>22</sup> τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. Ἀλλ' αὕτη ὑμῶν ἐστὶν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους.<sup>23</sup>

*Christ before Caiaphas and The Denial of Peter*

54 Συλλαβόντες<sup>24</sup> δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον, καὶ εἰσήγαγον<sup>25</sup> αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει μακρόθεν.<sup>26</sup> 55 Ἀψάντων<sup>27</sup> δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς,<sup>28</sup> καὶ συγκαθισάντων<sup>29</sup> αὐτῶν, ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν. 56 Ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη<sup>30</sup> τις καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ φῶς, καὶ ἀτενίσασα<sup>31</sup> αὐτῷ, εἶπεν, Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν. 57 Ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο<sup>32</sup> αὐτόν, λέγων, Γύναι, οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν. 58 Καὶ μετὰ βραχῶς<sup>33</sup> ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη, Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπε,

<sup>1</sup>κοιωμένοις: PPP-APM <sup>3</sup>καθεύδετε: PAI-2P <sup>5</sup>προήρχετο: INI-3S <sup>6</sup>ἤγγισεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>φιλήσαι: AAN <sup>9</sup>πατάξομεν: FAI-1P <sup>11</sup>ἐπάταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἀφείλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>Ἐάτε: PAM-2P <sup>15</sup>ἀψάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>17</sup>ἰάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>18</sup>παραγενομένους: 2ADP-APM <sup>22</sup>ἐξετείνατε: AAI-2P <sup>24</sup>Συλλαβόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>25</sup>εἰσήγαγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>27</sup>Ἀψάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>29</sup>συγκαθισάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>31</sup>ἀτενίσασα: AAP-NSF <sup>32</sup>ἠρνήσατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup>κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>2</sup>λύπη, ης, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>3</sup>καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>4</sup>πειρασμός, οἰ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>5</sup>προέρχομαι, [5] I go forward, go on, advance; I go before, precede. <sup>6</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>7</sup>φιλέω, [25] I love (offriendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>8</sup>φίλημα, ατος, τό, [7] a kiss. <sup>9</sup>πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict. <sup>10</sup>μάχαρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>11</sup>πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict. <sup>12</sup>ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>13</sup>οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>14</sup>ἐάω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>15</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>16</sup>ὠτίον, ου, τό, [5] an ear. <sup>17</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>18</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>19</sup>στρατηγός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] (a) a general or leader of the army, (b) a magistrate or governor, (c) captain of the temple. <sup>20</sup>ληστής, οἰ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>21</sup>ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>22</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>23</sup>σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>24</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>25</sup>εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>26</sup>μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>27</sup>ἄπτω, [4] I kindle, light. <sup>28</sup>αὐλή, ης, ἡ, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>29</sup>συγκαθίζω, [2] I cause to sit down with, sit down together. <sup>30</sup>παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, [13] a female slave, maidservant, maid, young girl. <sup>31</sup>ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>32</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>33</sup>βραχώς, εἶα, ὅ, [7] short, little, few.

οὐκ εἰμί. **59** Καὶ διαστάσης<sup>1</sup> ὡσεὶ<sup>2</sup> ὥρας μιᾶς, ἄλλος τις διῖσχυρίζετο,<sup>3</sup> λέγων, Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος<sup>4</sup> ἐστίν. **60** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. Καὶ παραχρῆμα,<sup>5</sup> ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἐφώνησεν<sup>6</sup> ἀλέκτωρ.<sup>7</sup> **61** Καὶ στραφεὶς<sup>8</sup> ὁ κύριος ἐνέβλεψεν<sup>9</sup> τῷ Πέτρῳ. Καὶ ὑπεμνήσθη<sup>10</sup> ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι Πρὶν<sup>11</sup> ἀλέκτορα<sup>7</sup> φωνῆσαι,<sup>12</sup> ἀπαρνήση<sup>13</sup> με τρίς.<sup>14</sup> **62** Καὶ ἐξεληθὼν ἔξω ὁ Πέτρος ἔκλαυσεν<sup>15</sup> πικρῶς.<sup>16</sup>

**63** Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες<sup>17</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐνέπαιζον<sup>18</sup> αὐτῷ, δέροντες.<sup>19</sup> **64** Καὶ περικαλύψαντες<sup>20</sup> αὐτόν, ἔτυπον<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Προφήτευσον.<sup>22</sup> Τίς ἐστίν ὁ παῖσας<sup>23</sup> σε; **65** Καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ βλασφημοῦντες<sup>24</sup> ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν.

**66** Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον<sup>25</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀνήγαγον<sup>26</sup> αὐτόν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον<sup>27</sup> αὐτῶν, λέγοντες, **67** Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, εἰπέ ἡμῖν. Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἶπω, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε· **68** ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι, ἢ ἀπολύσητε. **69** Ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθημένος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ θεοῦ. **70** Εἶπον δὲ πάντες, Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; Ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη, Ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. **71** Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί ἔτι χρεῖαν<sup>28</sup> ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας;<sup>29</sup> Αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

### The Trial before Pilate

**23** Καὶ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν<sup>30</sup> τὸ πλῆθος<sup>31</sup> αὐτῶν, ἤγαγον αὐτόν ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. **2** Ἦρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν<sup>32</sup> αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, Τοῦτον εὐρομεν διαστρέφοντα<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> διαστάσης: 2AAP-GSF <sup>3</sup> διῖσχυρίζετο: INI-3S <sup>6</sup> ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup> στραφεὶς: 2APP-NSM <sup>9</sup> ἐνέβλεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> ὑπεμνήσθη: API-3S <sup>12</sup> φωνῆσαι: AAN <sup>13</sup> ἀπαρνήση: FDI-2S <sup>15</sup> ἔκλαυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> συνέχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>18</sup> ἐνέπαιζον: IAI-3P <sup>19</sup> δέροντες: PAP-NPM <sup>20</sup> περικαλύψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>21</sup> ἔτυπον: IAI-3P <sup>22</sup> Προφήτευσον: AAM-2S <sup>23</sup> παῖσας: AAP-NSM <sup>24</sup> βλασφημοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>26</sup> ἀνήγαγον: 2AAI-3P-ATT <sup>32</sup> κατηγορεῖν: PAN <sup>33</sup> διαστρέφοντα: PAP-ASM

<sup>1</sup> δῖίστημι, [3] I put apart, separate, put some distance between. <sup>2</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>3</sup> διῖσχυρίζομαι, [2] I assert emphatically, lean upon. <sup>4</sup> Γαλιλαῖος, αἰά, αἰὼν, [11] a Galilean, an inhabitant of Galilee. <sup>5</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>6</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>7</sup> ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὄ, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>8</sup> στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>9</sup> ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>10</sup> ὑπομνήσκω, [7] I remind; pass: I remember, call to mind. <sup>11</sup> πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>12</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>13</sup> ἀπαρνέομαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>14</sup> τρίς, [12] three times. <sup>15</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>16</sup> πικρῶς, [2] bitterly. <sup>17</sup> συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>18</sup> ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>19</sup> δέρω, [15] I flay, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>20</sup> περικαλύπτω, [3] I cover up, cover round about, veil round, blindfold. <sup>21</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>22</sup> προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>23</sup> παίω, [5] I strike, smite, sting. <sup>24</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>25</sup> πρεσβυτέριον, ου, τό, [3] an assembly of elders, the Sanhedrin, officers of the church assembly, presbytery. <sup>26</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>27</sup> συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>28</sup> χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>29</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>30</sup> ἅσας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>31</sup> πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>32</sup> κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>33</sup> διαστρέφω, [7] I pervert, corrupt, oppose, distort.



τὸ ἔθνος, καὶ κωλύοντα<sup>1</sup> Καίσαρι<sup>2</sup> φόρους<sup>3</sup> διδόναι, λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι. 3 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη, Σὺ λέγεις. 4 Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους, Οὐδὲν εὐρίσκω αἷτιον<sup>4</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ. 5 Οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχουν,<sup>5</sup> λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄνασειε<sup>6</sup> τὸν λαόν, διδάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας,<sup>7</sup> ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἕως ὧδε. 6 Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας Γαλιλαίαν ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖος<sup>8</sup> ἐστίν. 7 Καὶ ἐπιγνούς<sup>9</sup> ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν, ἀνέπεμψεν<sup>10</sup> αὐτόν πρὸς Ἡρόδη, ὄντα καὶ αὐτόν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις.

8 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρόδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν·<sup>11</sup> ἦν γὰρ θέλων ἐξ ἱκανοῦ<sup>12</sup> ἰδεῖν αὐτόν, διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν πολλὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤλπίζεν<sup>13</sup> τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον. 9 Ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτόν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς·<sup>14</sup> αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ. 10 Εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, εὐτόνως<sup>15</sup> κατηγοροῦντες<sup>15</sup> αὐτόν. 11 Ἐξουθενήσας<sup>16</sup> δὲ αὐτόν ὁ Ἡρόδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐμπαίξας,<sup>18</sup> περιβαλὼν<sup>19</sup> αὐτόν ἐσθῆτα<sup>20</sup> λαμπράν,<sup>21</sup> ἀνέπεμψεν<sup>22</sup> αὐτόν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. 12 Ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι<sup>23</sup> ὅ τε Πιλάτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρόδης ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προϋπήρχον<sup>24</sup> γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ<sup>25</sup> ὄντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς.

13 Πιλάτος δὲ συγκαλεσάμενος<sup>26</sup> τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας<sup>27</sup> καὶ τὸν λαόν, 14 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Προσηνέγκατέ<sup>28</sup> μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον, ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα<sup>29</sup> τὸν λαόν· καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας<sup>30</sup> οὐδὲν εἶδρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ

<sup>1</sup>κωλύοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>5</sup>ἐπίσχουν: IAI-3P <sup>6</sup>Ἄνασειε: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐπιγνούς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>10</sup>ἀνέπεμψεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἤλπίζεν: IAI-3S <sup>15</sup>κατηγοροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup>Ἐξουθενήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>ἐμπαίξας: AAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>περιβαλὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>22</sup>ἀνέπεμψεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>προϋπήρχον: IAI-3P <sup>26</sup>συγκαλεσάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>28</sup>Προσηνέγκατέ: AAI-2P <sup>29</sup>ἀποστρέφοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>30</sup>ἀνακρίνας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>2</sup>Καίσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>3</sup>φόρος, ου, ὁ, [5] a tax, tribute, especially on persons. <sup>4</sup>αἷτιος, ου, ὁ, [5] the cause, author; the culprit, the accused; the crime. <sup>5</sup>ἐπισχόω, [1] I persist, insist, am more urgent. <sup>6</sup>ἀνασειώ, [2] I shake up, stir up, excite. <sup>7</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>8</sup>Γαλιλαῖος, αἰά, αἰων, [11] a Galilean, an inhabitant of Galilee. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>10</sup>ἀναπέμψω, [4] I send up (to a higher tribunal), send back. <sup>11</sup>λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>12</sup>ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>13</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>14</sup>εὐτόνως, [2] vehemently, powerfully, vigorously. <sup>15</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>16</sup>ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>17</sup>στράτευμα, ατος, τό, [8] an army, detachment of troops. <sup>18</sup>ἐμπαίξω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>19</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>20</sup>ἐσθής, ἡτος, ἡ, [8] clothing, raiment, vestment, robe. <sup>21</sup>λαμπρός, ἄ, ὄν, [9] shining, magnificent, bright, splendid. <sup>22</sup>ἀναπέμψω, [4] I send up (to a higher tribunal), send back. <sup>23</sup>φίλος, η, ου, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>24</sup>προϋπάρχω, [2] I have been already, have been previously. <sup>25</sup>ἔχθρα, ας, ἡ, [6] enmity, hostility, alienation. <sup>26</sup>συγκαλέω, [8] I call together. <sup>27</sup>ἄρχων, ουτος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>28</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>29</sup>ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>30</sup>ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question.

τούτῳ αἴτιον<sup>1</sup> ὃν κατηγορεῖτε<sup>2</sup> κατ' αὐτοῦ· **15** ἄλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψα<sup>3</sup> γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἰδοῦ, οὐδὲν ἄξιον<sup>4</sup> θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον<sup>5</sup> αὐτῷ. **16** Παιδεύσας<sup>6</sup> οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. **17** Ἀνάγκη<sup>7</sup> δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν<sup>8</sup> ἓνα. **18** Ἀνέκραξαν<sup>9</sup> δὲ παμπληθεῖ,<sup>10</sup> λέγοντες, Αἶρε τοῦτον, ἀπόλυσον δὲ ἡμῖν Βαραββᾶν· **19** ὅστις ἦν διὰ στάσιν<sup>11</sup> τινὰ γενομένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον<sup>12</sup> βεβλημένος εἰς φυλακὴν.<sup>13</sup> **20** Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος προσεφώνησεν,<sup>14</sup> θέλων ἀπολύσαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν. **21** Οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν,<sup>15</sup> λέγοντες, Σταύρωσον,<sup>16</sup> σταύρωσον<sup>17</sup> αὐτόν. **22** Ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; Οὐδὲν αἴτιον<sup>1</sup> θανάτου εὔρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας<sup>18</sup> οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. **23** Οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο<sup>19</sup> φωναῖς μεγάλαις, αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι.<sup>20</sup> καὶ κατίσχουν<sup>21</sup> αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων. **24** Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπέκρινεν<sup>22</sup> γενέσθαι τὸ αἷτημα<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν. **25** Ἀπέλυσεν δὲ τὸν διὰ στάσιν<sup>11</sup> καὶ φόνον<sup>12</sup> βεβλημένον εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν,<sup>13</sup> ὃν ἤτουντο· τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκεν τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.

*The Crucifixion, Death, and Burial of Christ*

**26** Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον<sup>24</sup> αὐτόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι<sup>25</sup> Σίμωνος τινος Κυρηναίου<sup>26</sup> ἐρχομένου ἀπ' ἀγροῦ,<sup>27</sup> ἐπέθηκαν<sup>28</sup> αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρόν,<sup>29</sup> φέρειν ὅπισθεν<sup>30</sup> τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.

**27** Ἠκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος<sup>31</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ γυναικῶν αἰ καὶ ἐκόπτοντο<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐθρήνουν<sup>33</sup> αὐτόν. **28** Στραφεῖς<sup>34</sup> δὲ πρὸς αὐτάς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Θυγατέρες<sup>35</sup>

<sup>2</sup>κατηγορεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>3</sup>ἀνέπεμψα: AAI-1S <sup>5</sup>πεπραγμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>6</sup>Παιδεύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>ἀνέκραξαν: AAI-3P <sup>14</sup>προσεφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἐπεφώνουν: IAI-3P <sup>16</sup>σταύρωσον: AAM-2S <sup>17</sup>σταύρωσον: AAM-2S <sup>18</sup>παιδεύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>ἐπέκειντο: INI-3P <sup>20</sup>σταυρωθῆναι: APN <sup>21</sup>κατίσχουν: IAI-3P <sup>22</sup>ἐπέκρινεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἀπήγαγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἐπιλαβόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>28</sup>ἐπέθηκαν: AAI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐκόπτοντο: IMI-3P <sup>33</sup>ἐθρήνουν: IAI-3P <sup>34</sup>Στραφεῖς: 2APP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>αἴτιος, ου, ὁ, [5] the cause, author; the culprit, the accused; the crime. <sup>2</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>3</sup>ἀναπέμψω, [4] I send up (to a higher tribunal), send back. <sup>4</sup>ἄξιος, ἴα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>5</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>6</sup>παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>7</sup>ἀνάγκη, ἦς, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>8</sup>ἑορτή, ἦς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>9</sup>ἀνακράζω, [5] I shout aloud, cry out. <sup>10</sup>παμπληθεῖ, [1] all at once, all together. <sup>11</sup>στάσις, εως, ἡ, [9] an insurrection, dissension; originally: standing, position, place. <sup>12</sup>φόνος, ου, ὁ, [10] murder, slaughter, killing. <sup>13</sup>φυλακή, ἦς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>14</sup>προσεφώνέω, [7] I call to, summon; I call (out) to, address, give a speech to, harangue. <sup>15</sup>ἐπιφωνέω, [3] I call out, shout, clamor at. <sup>16</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>17</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>18</sup>παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>19</sup>ἐπίκειμαι, [7] (a) dat: I am placed upon, am laid upon, lie upon, am imposed; I press upon, (b) absol: I press hard, am insistent, insist. <sup>20</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>21</sup>κατίσχω, [2] I prevail against, overpower, get the upper hand. <sup>22</sup>ἐπικρίνω, [1] I decree, give sentence, decide. <sup>23</sup>αἷτημα, ατος, τό, [3] a petition, request. <sup>24</sup>ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>25</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>26</sup>Κυρηνάιος, ου, ὁ, [6] belonging to Cyrene, a Cyrenaean. <sup>27</sup>ἀγρός, οῦ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>28</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>29</sup>σταυρός, οῦ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>30</sup>ὅπισθεν, [6] from behind, after. <sup>31</sup>πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>32</sup>κόπτω, [8] (a) I cut, cut off, strike, smite, (b) mid: I beat my breast or head in lamentation, lament, mourn, sometimes with acc. of person whose loss is mourned. <sup>33</sup>θρηνέω, [4] intrans: I lament, wail; trans: I bewail. <sup>34</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>35</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady.

Ἰερουσαλήμ, μὴ κλαίετε <sup>1</sup> ἐπ' ἐμέ, πλὴν <sup>2</sup> ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς κλαίετε <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν. **29** Ὅτι ἰδοὺ, ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσιν, Μακάριαι αἱ στεῖραι, <sup>4</sup> καὶ κοιλία <sup>5</sup> αἱ οὐκ ἐγέννησαν, καὶ μαστοὶ <sup>6</sup> οἱ οὐκ ἐθήλασαν. <sup>7</sup> **30** Τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσιν, Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς· καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς, <sup>8</sup> Καλύψατε <sup>9</sup> ἡμᾶς. **31** Ὅτι εἰ ἐν τῷ ὕψῳ <sup>10</sup> ξύλῳ <sup>11</sup> ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ <sup>12</sup> τί γένηται;

**32** Ἦγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι <sup>13</sup> σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι. <sup>14</sup>

**33** Καὶ ὅτε ἀπῆλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Κρανίον, <sup>15</sup> ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν <sup>16</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ τοὺς κακοῦργους, <sup>17</sup> ὃν μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. **34** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν, Πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἶδασιν τί ποιοῦσιν. Διαμεριζόμενοι <sup>18</sup> δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἔβαλον κλῆρον. **35** Καὶ εἰστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. Ἐξεμυκτήριζον <sup>20</sup> δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες <sup>21</sup> σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντες, Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, σωσάτω ἑαυτόν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός, ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκλεκτός. **36** Ἐνέπαιζον <sup>23</sup> δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται, <sup>24</sup> προσερχόμενοι καὶ ὄξος <sup>25</sup> προσφέροντες <sup>26</sup> αὐτῷ, **37** καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτόν. **38** Ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφή <sup>28</sup> γεγραμμένη ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμμασιν <sup>29</sup> Ἑλληνικοῖς <sup>30</sup> καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς <sup>31</sup> καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς, <sup>32</sup> Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

**39** Εἷς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων <sup>33</sup> κακοῦργων <sup>13</sup> ἐβλασφήμει <sup>34</sup> αὐτόν, λέγων, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, σῶσον σεαυτόν <sup>27</sup> καὶ ἡμᾶς. **40** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐπέτιμα <sup>35</sup> αὐτῷ, λέγων, Οὐδὲ φοβῆ σὺ τὸν θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι <sup>36</sup> εἶ; **41** Καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως, <sup>37</sup> ἄξια <sup>38</sup>

<sup>1</sup> κλαίετε: PAM-2P <sup>3</sup> κλαίετε: PAM-2P <sup>7</sup> ἐθήλασαν: AAI-3P <sup>9</sup> Καλύψατε: AAM-2P <sup>14</sup> ἀναιρεθῆναι: APN <sup>16</sup> ἐσταύρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup> Διαμεριζόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>20</sup> Ἐξεμυκτήριζον: IAI-3P <sup>23</sup> Ἐνέπαιζον: IAI-3P <sup>26</sup> προσφέροντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> κρεμασθέντων: APP-GPM <sup>34</sup> ἐβλασφήμει: IAI-3S <sup>35</sup> ἐπέτιμα: IAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>2</sup> πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>3</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>4</sup> στεῖρος, α, ον, [4] barren. <sup>5</sup> κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>6</sup> μαστός, οἰ, ὁ, [3] the breast, pap. <sup>7</sup> θηλάζω, [6] (a) I give suck, (b) I suck. <sup>8</sup> βουνός, οἰ, ὁ, [2] a hillock, hill. <sup>9</sup> καλύπτω, [8] I veil, hide, conceal, envelop. <sup>10</sup> ὕψος, ἄ, ὄν, [1] moist, green, full of sap. <sup>11</sup> ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>12</sup> ξηρός, ἄ, ὄν, [7] dry, withered; noun: dry land. <sup>13</sup> κακοῦργος, ον, [4] (lit: an evil-worker), a criminal. <sup>14</sup> ἀναιρέω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>15</sup> κρανίον, ου, τό, [4] a skull. <sup>16</sup> σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>17</sup> ἀριστερός, ἄ, ὄν, [3] on the left hand. <sup>18</sup> διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>19</sup> κλῆρος, ου, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>20</sup> ἐκμυκτηρίζω, [2] I deride, scoff at, mock greatly. <sup>21</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>22</sup> ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>23</sup> ἐμπαίζω, [13] I mock, ridicule. <sup>24</sup> στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] I a soldier. <sup>25</sup> ὄξος, ους, τό, [7] vinegar, sour wine mixed with water, a common drink of Roman soldiers. <sup>26</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>27</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [41] of yourself. <sup>28</sup> ἐπιγραφή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] an inscription, title, label. <sup>29</sup> γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>30</sup> Ἑλληνικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] Greek, the Greek language. <sup>31</sup> Ῥωμαϊκός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] Roman, Latin. <sup>32</sup> Ἑβραϊκός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] Hebrew. <sup>33</sup> κρεμάννυμι, [7] I hang, hang up, suspend; mid: I am hanging, hang. <sup>34</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>35</sup> ἐπιτιμῶ, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>36</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>37</sup> δικαίως, [5] justly, righteously. <sup>38</sup> ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable.

γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν<sup>1</sup> ἀπολαμβάνομεν·<sup>2</sup> οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν ἄτοπον<sup>3</sup> ἔπραξεν.<sup>4</sup> **42** Καὶ ἔλεγεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Μνήσθητί<sup>5</sup> μου, κύριε, ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. **43** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, σήμερον<sup>6</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.<sup>7</sup>

**44** Ἦν δὲ ὡσεὶ<sup>8</sup> ὥρα ἕκτη,<sup>9</sup> καὶ σκότος<sup>10</sup> ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης.<sup>11</sup> **45** Καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη<sup>12</sup> ὁ ἥλιος,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐσχίσθη<sup>14</sup> τὸ καταπέτασμα<sup>15</sup> τοῦ ναοῦ<sup>16</sup> μέσον. **46** Καὶ φωνήσας<sup>17</sup> φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου παραθήσομαι<sup>18</sup> τὸ πνεῦμά μου· καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν.<sup>19</sup> **47** Ἴδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος<sup>20</sup> τὸ γινόμενον, ἐδόξασεν τὸν θεόν, λέγων, Ὅντως<sup>21</sup> ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. **48** Καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαραγενόμενοι<sup>22</sup> ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν<sup>23</sup> αὐτήν, θεωροῦντες τὰ γινόμενα, τύπτοντες<sup>24</sup> ἑαυτῶν τὰ στήθη<sup>25</sup> ὑπέστρεφον.<sup>26</sup> **49** Εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ<sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ μακρόθεν,<sup>28</sup> καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθήσασαι<sup>29</sup> αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὀρῶσαι ταῦτα.

**50** Καὶ ἰδού, ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ, βουλευτῆς<sup>30</sup> ὑπάρχων, ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος— **51** οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκαταθεθεὶμένος<sup>31</sup> τῇ βουλῇ<sup>32</sup> καὶ τῇ πράξει<sup>33</sup> αὐτῶν—ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας<sup>34</sup> πόλεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς καὶ προσεδέχετο<sup>35</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ· **52** οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ῥήτησατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. **53** Καὶ καθελὼν<sup>36</sup> αὐτὸ ἐνετύλιξεν<sup>37</sup> αὐτὸ σινδόνι,<sup>38</sup> καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν μνήματι<sup>39</sup> λαξευτῷ,<sup>40</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπράξαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>2</sup>ἀπολαμβάνομεν: PAI-1P <sup>4</sup>ἔπραξεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>Μνήσθητί: APM-2S <sup>12</sup>ἐσκοτίσθη: API-3S <sup>14</sup>ἐσχίσθη: API-3S <sup>17</sup>φωνήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>παραθήσομαι: FDI-1S <sup>19</sup>ἐξέπνευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>συμπαραγενόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>24</sup>τύπτοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>26</sup>υπέστρεφον: IAI-3P <sup>29</sup>συνακολουθήσασαι: AAP-NPF <sup>31</sup>συγκαταθεθεὶμένος: RNP-NSM <sup>35</sup>προσεδέχετο: INI-3S <sup>36</sup>καθελὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>37</sup>ἐνετύλιξεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>2</sup>ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate. <sup>3</sup>ἄτοπος, ov, [3] (lit: out of place, unusual, unbecoming), improper, unrighteous, perverse. <sup>4</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>5</sup>μνήσκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>6</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>7</sup>παραδείσος, ov, ὁ, [3] Paradise. <sup>8</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>9</sup>ἕκτος, η, ov, [14] sixth. <sup>10</sup>σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>11</sup>ἔνατος, η, ov, [10] ninth. <sup>12</sup>σκοτίζω, [8] I darken. <sup>13</sup>ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>14</sup>σχίζω, [10] I rend, divide asunder, cleave. <sup>15</sup>καταπέτασμα, ατος, τό, [6] (lit: that which is spread out downwards, that which hangs down), a curtain, veil, of that which separated the Holy of Holies from the outer parts of the temple at Jerusalem, also of an outer curtain at the entrance to the Holy Place in the same temple. <sup>16</sup>ναός, ου, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>17</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>18</sup>παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>19</sup>ἐκπνέω, [3] (lit: I breathe out), I breathe my last, expire. <sup>20</sup>ἑκατόνταρχος, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>21</sup>ὄντως, [10] really, truly, actually. <sup>22</sup>συμπαράγινωμι, [2] I come together with, stand by one, help. <sup>23</sup>θεωρία, ας, ἡ, [1] a sight, spectacle. <sup>24</sup>τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>25</sup>στήθος, ους, τό, [5] the breast, chest. <sup>26</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>27</sup>γνωστός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>28</sup>μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>29</sup>συνακολουθεῖω, [2] I accompany, follow together with. <sup>30</sup>βουλευτής, ου, ὁ, [2] a member of a city council, in NT of the Sanhedrin at Jerusalem. <sup>31</sup>συγκατατίθημι, [1] I give a vote with, assent to. <sup>32</sup>βουλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>33</sup>πράξις, εως, ἡ, [6] (a) a doing, action, mode of action; plur: deeds, acts, (b) function, business. <sup>34</sup>Αριμαθαία, ας, ἡ, [4] Arimathea, a place in Palestine. <sup>35</sup>προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>36</sup>καθαίρω, [9] (a) I take down, pull down, depose, destroy. <sup>37</sup>ἐντύλισσω, [3] I wrap up, roll round, envelop. <sup>38</sup>σινδών, ὄνος, ἡ, [6] fine linen, a linen cloth. <sup>39</sup>μνήμα, ατος, τό, [8] a tomb, monument, memorial. <sup>40</sup>λαξευτός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] hewn out of the rock.

οὐδ' <sup>1</sup> οὐκ ἦν οὐδέπω <sup>2</sup> οὐδεὶς κείμενος. <sup>3</sup> 54 Καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν Παρασκευή, <sup>4</sup> σάββατον ἐπέφωσκεν. <sup>5</sup> 55 Κατακολουθήσασαι <sup>6</sup> δὲ γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν συνεληλυθυῖαι <sup>7</sup> αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐθεάσαντο <sup>8</sup> τὸ μνημεῖον, <sup>9</sup> καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. 56 Ὑποστρέψασαι <sup>10</sup> δὲ ἠτοίμασαν <sup>11</sup> ἀρώματα <sup>12</sup> καὶ μύρα. <sup>13</sup> Καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἠσύχασαν <sup>14</sup> κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν.

*The Resurrection of Christ*

24 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, ὄρθρου <sup>15</sup> βαθύς, <sup>16</sup> ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνήμα, <sup>17</sup> φέρουσαι ἃ ἠτοίμασαν <sup>18</sup> ἀρώματα, <sup>12</sup> καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς. 2 Εὗρον δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκλισμένον <sup>19</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου. <sup>9</sup> 3 Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι οὐχ εὗρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 4 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαπορεῖσθαι <sup>20</sup> αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου, καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἄνδρες δύο ἐπέστησαν <sup>21</sup> αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθήσεσιν <sup>22</sup> ἀστραπτούσαις. <sup>23</sup> 5 ἐμόρφωσαν <sup>24</sup> δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν, καὶ κλινουσῶν <sup>25</sup> τὸ πρόσωπον εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἶπον πρὸς αὐτάς, Τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν; 6 Οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλ' ἠγέρθη· μνήσθητε <sup>26</sup> ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν, ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, 7 λέγων ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν, <sup>27</sup> καὶ σταυρωθῆναι, <sup>28</sup> καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. 8 Καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν <sup>29</sup> τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ, 9 καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι <sup>30</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, <sup>9</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν <sup>31</sup> ταῦτα πάντα τοῖς ἕνδεκα <sup>32</sup> καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς. <sup>33</sup> 10 Ἦσαν δὲ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ <sup>33</sup> σὺν αὐταῖς, αἱ ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα. 11 Καὶ ἐφάνησαν <sup>34</sup> ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ <sup>35</sup> λῆρος <sup>36</sup>

<sup>3</sup>κείμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>5</sup>ἐπέφωσκεν: IAI-3S <sup>6</sup>Κατακολουθήσασαι: AAP-NPF <sup>7</sup>συνεληλυθυῖαι: 2RAP-NPF <sup>8</sup>ἐθεάσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>10</sup>Ὑποστρέψασαι: AAP-NPF <sup>11</sup>ἠτοίμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>14</sup>ἠσύχασαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup>ἠτοίμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>19</sup>ἀποκεκλισμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>20</sup>διαπορεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>21</sup>ἐπέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>23</sup>ἀστραπτούσαις: PAP-DPF <sup>25</sup>κλινουσῶν: PAP-GPF <sup>26</sup>μνήσθητε: APM-2P <sup>28</sup>σταυρωθῆναι: APN <sup>29</sup>ἐμνήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>30</sup>ὑποστρέψασαι: AAP-NPF <sup>31</sup>ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>34</sup>ἐφάνησαν: 2API-3P

<sup>1</sup>οὐδ', [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>2</sup>οὐδέπω, [5] not yet, never before. <sup>3</sup>κείμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>4</sup>παρασκευή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] the day of preparation, the day before the Sabbath, Friday. <sup>5</sup>ἐπιφώσκο, [2] I dawn, am near commencing. <sup>6</sup>κατακολουθέω, [2] I follow after. <sup>7</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>8</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>9</sup>μνημεῖον, οὐ, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>10</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>11</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>12</sup>ἄρωμα, ατος, τό, [4] spice, perfume. <sup>13</sup>μύρον, οὐ, τό, [14] anointing-oil, ointment. <sup>14</sup>ἠσυχάζω, [5] I rest from work, cease from altercation, am silent, live quietly. <sup>15</sup>ὄρθρος, οὐ, ὁ, [3] early dawn, day-break. <sup>16</sup>βαθύς, εἶα, ὅ, [4] deep (lit. and met.); in the depths of the early morning, while still very early; profound. <sup>17</sup>μνήμα, ατος, τό, [8] a tomb, monument, memorial. <sup>18</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>19</sup>ἀποκυλίω, [4] I roll away. <sup>20</sup>διαπορέω, [5] I am in trouble, doubt, difficulty; I am at a loss. <sup>21</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>22</sup>ἐσθής, ἦτος, ἡ, [8] clothing, raiment, vestment, robe. <sup>23</sup>ἀστράπτω, [2] I flash (with, then like, lightning), am lustrous. <sup>24</sup>ἐμφοβός, ον, [6] full of fear, terrified. <sup>25</sup>κλίνω, [7] trans: I rest, recline; I bend, incline; I cause to give ground, make to yield; intrans: I decline, approach my end. <sup>26</sup>μυνησκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>27</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>28</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>29</sup>μυνησκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>30</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>31</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>32</sup>ἕνδεκα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [6] eleven. <sup>33</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>34</sup>φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>35</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>36</sup>λῆρος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] folly, nonsense, idle talk.

τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἠπίσταν<sup>1</sup> αὐταῖς. **12** Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν<sup>2</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>3</sup> καὶ παρακύψας<sup>4</sup> βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια<sup>5</sup> κείμενα<sup>6</sup> μόνα.<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν θαυμάζων<sup>8</sup> τὸ γεγονός.

*The Emmaus Disciples*

**13** Καὶ ἰδοὺ, δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν πορευόμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ εἰς κώμην<sup>9</sup> ἀπέχουσαν<sup>10</sup> σταδίου<sup>11</sup> ἐξήκοντα<sup>12</sup> ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἧ ὄνομα Ἐμμαοῦς.<sup>13</sup> **14** Καὶ αὐτοὶ ὠμίλουν<sup>14</sup> πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων<sup>15</sup> τούτων. **15** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὀμιλεῖν<sup>16</sup> αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας<sup>18</sup> συνεπορεύετο<sup>19</sup> αὐτοῖς. **16** Οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο<sup>20</sup> τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι<sup>21</sup> αὐτόν. **17** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε<sup>22</sup> πρὸς ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες, καὶ ἐστε σκυθρωποὶ;<sup>23</sup> **18** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εἷς, ᾧ ὄνομα Κλεοπάς, εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Σὺ μόνος<sup>7</sup> παροικεῖς<sup>24</sup> Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; **19** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ποῖα;<sup>25</sup> Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου,<sup>26</sup> ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης δυνατὸς<sup>27</sup> ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἐναντίον<sup>28</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ. **20** Ὅπως τε παρέδωκαν αὐτόν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες<sup>29</sup> ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα<sup>30</sup> θανάτου, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν<sup>31</sup> αὐτόν. **21** Ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν<sup>32</sup> ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐστὶν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι<sup>33</sup> τὸν Ἰσραήλ. Ἀλλὰ γε<sup>34</sup> σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει σήμερον<sup>35</sup> ἄφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. **22** Ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκες τινες ἐξ

<sup>1</sup> ἠπίσταν: IAI-3P <sup>2</sup> ἔδραμεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>4</sup> παρακύψας: AAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> κείμενα: PNP-APN <sup>8</sup> θαυμάζων: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup> ἀπέχουσαν: PAP-ASF <sup>14</sup> ὠμίλουν: IAI-3P <sup>15</sup> συμβεβηκότων: RAP-GPN <sup>16</sup> ὀμιλεῖν: PAN <sup>17</sup> συζητεῖν: PAN <sup>18</sup> ἐγγίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>19</sup> συνεπορεύετο: INI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἐκρατοῦντο: IPI-3P <sup>21</sup> ἐπιγνῶναι: 2AAN <sup>22</sup> ἀντιβάλλετε: PAI-2P <sup>24</sup> παροικεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>31</sup> ἐσταύρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>32</sup> ἠλπίζομεν: IAI-IP <sup>33</sup> λυτροῦσθαι: PMN

<sup>1</sup> ἀπιστέω, [7] I am unfaithful, disbelieve, refuse belief, prove false. <sup>2</sup> τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>3</sup> μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>4</sup> παρακύπτω, [5] I stoop, peer in, look down, look intently. <sup>5</sup> ὀθόνιον, ου, τό, [5] a linen bandage, a wrapping. <sup>6</sup> κείμεναι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>7</sup> μόνος, η, ου, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>8</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>9</sup> κώμη, ης, ή, [28] a village, country town. <sup>10</sup> ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>11</sup> στάδιον, ου, τό, [6] (a) a stadium, one eighth of a Roman mile, (b) a race-course for public games. <sup>12</sup> ἐξήκοντα, οί, αί, τά, [9] sixty. <sup>13</sup> Ἐμμαοῦς, ή, [1] Emmaus, a village not far from Jerusalem. <sup>14</sup> ὀμιλέω, [4] I consort with, associate with, commune with; particularly, I talk (converse) with. <sup>15</sup> συμβαίνω, [8] I happen, occur, meet. <sup>16</sup> ὀμιλέω, [4] I consort with, associate with, commune with; particularly, I talk (converse) with. <sup>17</sup> συζητέω, [10] I seek together, discuss, dispute. <sup>18</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>19</sup> συμπορεύομαι, [4] I journey together with; I come together, assemble. <sup>20</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>21</sup> ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>22</sup> ἀντιβάλλω, [1] I throw at in opposition, exchange (words) with, perhaps: I compare. <sup>23</sup> σκυθρωπός, ή, όν, [2] gloomy, sad-countenanced. <sup>24</sup> παροικέω, [2] I sojourn, dwell in as a stranger. <sup>25</sup> ποῖος, α, ου, [34] of what sort. <sup>26</sup> Ναζωραῖος, ου, ό, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>27</sup> δυνατός, ή, όν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>28</sup> ἐναντίον, [5] before, in the presence of, in the eyes of. <sup>29</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ό, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>30</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>31</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>32</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>33</sup> λυτρόω, [3] I release on receipt of ransom; mid: I redeem, release by paying ransom, liberate. <sup>34</sup> γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>35</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now.

ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν<sup>1</sup> ἡμᾶς, γενόμενοι ὄρθριαι<sup>2</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον·<sup>3</sup> **23** καὶ μὴ εὐροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἦλθον λέγουσαι καὶ ὀπτασίαν<sup>4</sup> ἀγγέλων ἐωρακένας, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. **24** Καὶ ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>5</sup> καὶ εἶδον οὕτως καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον· αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον. **25** Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἴω<sup>6</sup> ἀνόητοι<sup>6</sup> καὶ βραδεῖς<sup>7</sup> τῆ καρδία τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται· **26** οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν<sup>8</sup> τὸν χριστόν, καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; **27** Καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, διηρμήνευεν<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. **28** Καὶ ἤγγισαν<sup>10</sup> εἰς τὴν κώμην<sup>11</sup> οὗ<sup>12</sup> ἐπορεύοντο· καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιεῖτο<sup>13</sup> πορρωτέρω<sup>14</sup> πορεύεσθαι. **29** Καὶ παρεβιάσαντο<sup>15</sup> αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Μείνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἐσπέραν<sup>16</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ κέκλικεν<sup>17</sup> ἡ ἡμέρα. Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν τοῦ μείναι σὺν αὐτοῖς. **30** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι<sup>18</sup> αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλόγησεν,<sup>19</sup> καὶ κλάσας<sup>20</sup> ἐπέδιδου<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῖς. **31** Αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοίχθησαν<sup>22</sup> οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν<sup>23</sup> αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος<sup>24</sup> ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. **32** Καὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη<sup>25</sup> ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὡς διήνοιγεν<sup>26</sup> ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; **33** Καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>27</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ εὗρον συνηθροισμένους<sup>28</sup> τοὺς ἑνδεκα<sup>29</sup> καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς, **34** λέγοντας ὅτι Ἠγέρθη ὁ κύριος ὄντως,<sup>30</sup> καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι. **35** Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο<sup>31</sup> τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει<sup>32</sup> τοῦ ἄρτου.

*The Last Appearances of Christ*

**36** Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων, αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔσθη ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. **37** Πτοηθέντες<sup>33</sup> δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι<sup>34</sup> γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα

<sup>1</sup>ἐξέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>8</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>9</sup>διηρμήνευεν: IAI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἤγγισαν: AAI-3P <sup>13</sup>προσεποιεῖτο: IMI-3S  
<sup>15</sup>παρεβιάσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>17</sup>κέκλικεν: RAI-3S <sup>18</sup>κατακλιθῆναι: APN <sup>19</sup>εὐλόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>κλάσας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>21</sup>ἐπέδιδου: IAI-3S <sup>22</sup>διηνοίχθησαν: API-3P <sup>23</sup>ἐπέγνωσαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>25</sup>καιομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>26</sup>διήνοιγεν: IAI-3S  
<sup>27</sup>ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup>συνηθροισμένους: RPP-APM <sup>31</sup>ἐξηγοῦντο: INI-3P <sup>33</sup>Πτοηθέντες: APP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>2</sup>ὄρθριος, ἴα, ἰον, [1] early in the morning. <sup>3</sup>μνημεῖον, ον, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>4</sup>ὀπτασία, ας, ἡ, [4] a vision, supernatural appearance. <sup>5</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>6</sup>ἀνόητος, ον, [6] foolish, thoughtless. <sup>7</sup>βραδύς, εἶα, ὦ, [3] slow, slow of understanding. <sup>8</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>9</sup>διερμηνεύω, [6] I translate, interpret, explain. <sup>10</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>11</sup>κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>12</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>13</sup>προσποιεῖω, [2] I pretend, regard, make a show of. <sup>14</sup>πόρρω, [4] far, far off, at a distance. <sup>15</sup>παραβιάζομαι, [2] I urge, press, constrain by entreaties. <sup>16</sup>ἐσπέρα, ας, ἡ, [3] evening. <sup>17</sup>κλίνω, [7] trans: I rest, recline; I bend, incline; I cause to give ground, make to yield; intrans: I decline, approach my end. <sup>18</sup>κατακλίνω, [3] I cause to recline at table; mid. and pass: I recline at table. <sup>19</sup>εὐλόγέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>20</sup>κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>21</sup>ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind). <sup>22</sup>διανοίγω, [8] I open fully. <sup>23</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>24</sup>ἄφαντος, ον, [1] disappearing, invisible, hidden. <sup>25</sup>καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>26</sup>διανοίγω, [8] I open fully. <sup>27</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>28</sup>συναθροίζω, [3] I gather together, assemble. <sup>29</sup>ἑνδεκα, οἱ, αἰ, τό, [6] eleven. <sup>30</sup>ὄντως, [10] really, truly, actually. <sup>31</sup>ἐξηγέομαι, [6] I lead, show the way; met: I unfold, narrate, declare. <sup>32</sup>κλάσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a breaking. <sup>33</sup>πτοέω, [2] I terrify, scare, strike with panic. <sup>34</sup>ἔμφοβος, ον, [6] full of fear, terrified.

θεωρεῖν. **38** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί τεταραγμένοι<sup>1</sup> ἐστέ, καὶ διὰ τί διαλογισμοὶ<sup>2</sup> ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; **39** Ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ εἰμι· ψηλαφήσατέ<sup>3</sup> με καὶ ἴδετε, ὅτι πνεῦμα σάρκα καὶ ὀστέα<sup>4</sup> οὐκ ἔχει, καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. **40** Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας. **41** Ἐτι δὲ ἀπιστούντων<sup>6</sup> αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων,<sup>7</sup> εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἔχετε τι βρώσιμον<sup>8</sup> ἐνθάδε; **42** Οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν<sup>10</sup> αὐτῷ ἰχθύος<sup>11</sup> ὀπτοῦ<sup>12</sup> μέρος,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου<sup>14</sup> κηρίου.<sup>15</sup> **43** Καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν.

**44** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὦν σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως καὶ προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς<sup>16</sup> περὶ ἐμοῦ. **45** Τότε διήνοιξεν<sup>17</sup> αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν,<sup>18</sup> τοῦ συνιέναι<sup>19</sup> τὰς γραφάς· **46** καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Οὕτως γέγραπται, καὶ οὕτως ἔδει παθεῖν<sup>20</sup> τὸν χριστὸν, καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, **47** καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἄφεσιν<sup>22</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ. **48** Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε μάρτυρες<sup>23</sup> τούτων. **49** Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς δὲ καθίσατε<sup>24</sup> ἐν τῇ πόλει Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἕως οὗ ἐνδύσηθε<sup>25</sup> δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους.<sup>26</sup>

**50** Ἐξήγαγεν<sup>27</sup> δὲ αὐτοὺς ἕξω ἕως εἰς Βηθανίαν·<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἐπάρας<sup>29</sup> τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν<sup>30</sup> αὐτούς. **51** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εὐλογεῖν<sup>31</sup> αὐτὸν αὐτούς, διέστη<sup>32</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἀνεφέρετο<sup>33</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. **52** Καὶ αὐτοὶ προσκυνήσαντες αὐτόν, ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>34</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης· **53** καὶ ἦσαν διὰ παντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, αἰνούντες<sup>35</sup> καὶ εὐλογοῦντες<sup>36</sup> τὸν θεόν. Ἀμήν.

<sup>1</sup>τεταραγμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>3</sup>ψηλαφήσατέ: AAM-2P <sup>5</sup>ἐπέδειξεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup>ἀπιστούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>7</sup>θαυμαζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>10</sup>ἐπέδωκαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>διήνοιξεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>συνιέναι: PAN <sup>20</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>καθίσατε: AAM-2P <sup>25</sup>ἐνδύσηθε: AMS-2P <sup>27</sup>Ἐξήγαγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐπάρας: AAP-NSM <sup>30</sup>εὐλόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>εὐλογεῖν: PAN <sup>32</sup>διέστη: 2AAI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἀνεφέρετο: IPI-3S <sup>34</sup>ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>35</sup>αἰνούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>36</sup>εὐλογοῦντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ταράσσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>2</sup>διαλογισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>3</sup>ψηλαφᾶω, [4] I feel, touch, handle; I feel after, grope for. <sup>4</sup>ὀστέον, οὐ, τό, [5] a bone. <sup>5</sup>ἐπιδείκνυμι, [9] I show, display, point out, indicate; I prove, demonstrate. <sup>6</sup>ἀπιστέω, [7] I am unfaithful, disbelieve, refuse belief, prove false. <sup>7</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>8</sup>βρώσιμος, οὐ, [1] eatable, suitable for food. <sup>9</sup>ἐνθάδε, [9] here, in this place. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind). <sup>11</sup>ἰχθύς, ὄος, ὁ, [20] a fish. <sup>12</sup>ὀπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] roasted, broiled. <sup>13</sup>μέρος, οὐς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>14</sup>μελισσιος, α, οὐ, [1] belonging to bees, coming from bees. <sup>15</sup>κηρίον, οὐ, τό, [1] a honeycomb. <sup>16</sup>ψαλμός, οὐ, ὁ, [7] a psalm, song of praise, the Hebrew book of Psalms. <sup>17</sup>διανοίγω, [8] I open fully. <sup>18</sup>νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>19</sup>συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>20</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>21</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>22</sup>ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>23</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>24</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>25</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>26</sup>ὑψος, οὐς, τό, [6] height, heaven; dignity, eminence. <sup>27</sup>ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>28</sup>Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan. <sup>29</sup>ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>30</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>31</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>32</sup>διίστημι, [3] I put apart, separate, put some distance between. <sup>33</sup>ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up (on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>34</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>35</sup>αἰνέω, [9] I praise. <sup>36</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed.



# ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ

## According to John

### *The Word Became Flesh*

**Ἐ**ν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν θεόν, καὶ θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. **2** Οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν θεόν. **3** Πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ ἓν ὃ γέγονεν. **4** Ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, **5** καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ<sup>2</sup> φαίνει,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἡ σκοτία<sup>2</sup> αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν. **4** **6** Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ θεοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης. **7** Οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν,<sup>5</sup> ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσιν δι' αὐτοῦ. **8** Οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός. **9** Ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν,<sup>6</sup> ὃ φωτίζει<sup>7</sup> πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον.

### *Jesus at the Feast of Tabernacles*

**10** Ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. **11** Εἰς τὰ ἴδια ἦλθεν, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτὸν οὐ παρέλαβον.<sup>8</sup> **12** Ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτόν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα θεοῦ γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. **13** οἱ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκός, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρός, ἀλλ' ἐκ θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν. **14** Καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν<sup>9</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν—καὶ ἐθεασάμεθα<sup>10</sup> τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς<sup>11</sup> παρὰ πατρός—πλήρης<sup>12</sup> χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας. **15** Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγεν λέγων, Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον, Ὁ ὀπίσω<sup>13</sup> μου ἐρχόμενος ἔμπροσθέν<sup>14</sup> μου γέγονεν· ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν.

<sup>1</sup>χωρὶς: PAI-3S <sup>2</sup>κατέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>φωτίζει: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup>παρέλαβον: 2AAI-3P <sup>5</sup>ἐσκήνωσεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>10</sup>ἐθεασάμεθα: ADI-1P

<sup>1</sup>χωρὶς, [39] *apart from, separately from; without.* <sup>2</sup>σκοτία, ας, ἡ, [16] *darkness; fig: spiritual darkness.*  
<sup>3</sup>φαίνο, [31] (a) *act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as.* <sup>4</sup>καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) *I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended.* <sup>5</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] *witness, evidence, testimony, reputation.* <sup>6</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] *true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine.* <sup>7</sup>φωτίζω, [11] (a) *I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal.* <sup>8</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] *I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.* <sup>9</sup>σκηνώω, [5] *I dwell as in a tent, encamp, have my tabernacle.* <sup>10</sup>θεάομαι, [24] *I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit.* <sup>11</sup>μονογενής, ἐς, [9] *only, only-begotten; unique.* <sup>12</sup>πλήρης, ες, [17] *full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with.* <sup>13</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] *behind, after; back, backwards.* <sup>14</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] *in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of.*

16 Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν, καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ<sup>2</sup> χάριτος. 17 Ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωσῆως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. 18 Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακεν ὡποτε·<sup>3</sup> ὁ μονογενῆς<sup>4</sup> υἱός, ὁ ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον<sup>5</sup> τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο.<sup>6</sup>

*The Testimony of John the Baptist*

19 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>7</sup> τοῦ Ἰωάννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων ἱερεῖς<sup>8</sup> καὶ Λευίτας<sup>9</sup> ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; 20 Καὶ ὡμολόγησεν,<sup>10</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσατο·<sup>11</sup> καὶ ὡμολόγησεν<sup>12</sup> ὅτι Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ χριστός. 21 Καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν, Τί οὖν; Ἥλιος εἶ σύ; Καὶ λέγει, Οὐκ εἰμί. Ὁ προφήτης εἶ σύ; Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη, Οὐ. 22 Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τίς εἶ; Ἵνα ἀποκρισῶν<sup>13</sup> δώμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς. Τί λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ;<sup>14</sup> 23 Ἐφη, Ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος<sup>15</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Εὐθύνατε<sup>16</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὁ προφήτης. 24 Καὶ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων. 25 Καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ χριστός, οὔτε Ἥλιος, οὔτε ὁ προφήτης; 26 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων, Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος δὲ ὑμῶν ἔστηκεν ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. 27 Αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ ὀπίσω<sup>17</sup> μου ἐρχόμενος, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν<sup>18</sup> μου γέγονεν· οὐ ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος<sup>19</sup> ἵνα λύσω<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα<sup>21</sup> τοῦ ὑποδήματος.<sup>22</sup> 28 Ταῦτα ἐν Βηθανίᾳ<sup>23</sup> ἐγένετο πέραν<sup>24</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,<sup>25</sup> ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.

29 Τῇ ἐπαύριον<sup>26</sup> βλέπει τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει, Ἴδε<sup>27</sup> ὁ ἀμνός<sup>28</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου. 30 Οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον, Ὅπισω<sup>17</sup> μου ἔρχεται ἀνὴρ ὃς ἔμπροσθέν<sup>18</sup> μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. 31 Κἀγὼ

<sup>6</sup>ἐξηγήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>10</sup>ὡμολόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἠρνήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>12</sup>ὡμολόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>βοῶντος: PAP-GSM  
<sup>16</sup>Εὐθύνατε: AAM-2P <sup>20</sup>λύσω: AAS-1S <sup>27</sup>Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup>πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>2</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>3</sup>ὡποτε, [6] at any time, ever. <sup>4</sup>μονογενῆς, ἐς, [9] only, only-begotten; unique. <sup>5</sup>κόλπος, ου, ὁ, [6] (a) sing. and plur: bosom; (sinus) the overhanging fold of the garment used as a pocket, (b) a bay, gulf. <sup>6</sup>ἐξηγέομαι, [6] I lead, show the way; met: I unfold, narrate, declare. <sup>7</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>8</sup>ιερεῖς, ἐως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>9</sup>Λευίτης, ου, ὁ, [3] a Levite, properly a man of the tribe of Levi; hence: a priest's assistant, an under priest, as the members of that tribe were charged with this duty. <sup>10</sup>ὡμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>11</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>12</sup>ὡμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>13</sup>ἀποκρισῶν, εως, ἡ, [4] an answer, reply. <sup>14</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἷ, [41] of yourself. <sup>15</sup>βοῶ, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim. <sup>16</sup>εὐθύνω, [2] (a) I make straight (of the direction, not the surface, of a road), (b) I guide, steer. <sup>17</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>18</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>19</sup>ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>20</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>21</sup>ἱμάς, ἀντος, ὁ, [4] a thong, strap, (a) for binding a man who is to be flogged, (b) for fastening a sandal or shoe. <sup>22</sup>ὑπόδημα, ατος, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>23</sup>Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan. <sup>24</sup>πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>25</sup>Ἰορδάνης, ου, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>26</sup>ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>27</sup>ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>28</sup>ἀμνός, οἷ, ὁ, [4] a lamb (as a type of innocence, and with sacrificial connotation).

οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ<sup>1</sup> τῷ Ἰσραήλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἤλθον ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι βαπτίζων. **32** Καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης λέγων ὅτι Θεθάμαι<sup>2</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ<sup>3</sup> περιστερὰν<sup>4</sup> ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. **33** Κἀγὼ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὕδατι, ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. **34** Κἀγὼ ἐώρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

*The First Disciples of Jesus*

**35** Τῇ ἐπαύριον<sup>5</sup> πάλιν εἰστήκει ὁ Ἰωάννης, καὶ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο· **36** καὶ ἐμβλέψας<sup>6</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπατοῦντι, λέγει, Ἴδε<sup>7</sup> ὁ ἀμνός<sup>8</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. **37** Καὶ ἤκουσαν αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. **38** Στραφεῖς<sup>9</sup> δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ θεασάμενος<sup>10</sup> αὐτοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ζητεῖτε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί<sup>11</sup>—ὃ λέγεται ἐρμηνευόμενον,<sup>12</sup> Διδάσκαλε—ποῦ<sup>13</sup> μένεις; **39** Λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἔρχεσθε καὶ ἴδετε. Ἦλθον καὶ εἶδον ποῦ<sup>14</sup> μένει· καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκείνην· ὥρα ἦν ὡς δεκάτη.<sup>15</sup> **40** Ἦν Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου εἷς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων παρὰ Ἰωάννου καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ. **41** Εὐρίσκει οὗτος πρῶτος τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εὐρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσίαν<sup>16</sup>—ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνευόμενον,<sup>17</sup> χριστός. **42** Καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Ἐμβλέψας<sup>18</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Σὺ εἶ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωνᾶ· σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς—ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται<sup>19</sup> Πέτρος.

**43** Τῇ ἐπαύριον<sup>5</sup> ἠθέλησεν ἐξελεθεῖν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ εὐρίσκει Φίλιππον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. **44** Ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδᾶ,<sup>20</sup> ἐκ τῆς πόλεως Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. **45** Εὐρίσκει Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναήλ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὅν ἔγραψεν Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφῆται εὐρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ.<sup>21</sup> **46** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ, Ἐκ Ναζαρέτ<sup>21</sup> δύναταί τι ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε.<sup>22</sup> **47** Εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναήλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε<sup>23</sup> ἀληθῶς<sup>24</sup> Ἰσραηλίτης,<sup>25</sup> ἐν ᾧ δόλος<sup>26</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν. **48** Λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναήλ, Πόθεν<sup>27</sup> με γινώσκεις; Ἀπεκρίθη

<sup>1</sup> φανερωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>2</sup> Θεθάμαι: RNI-1S <sup>6</sup> ἐμβλέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup> Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>9</sup> Στραφεῖς: 2APP-NSM  
<sup>10</sup> θεασάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>12</sup> ἐρμηνευόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>17</sup> μεθερμηνευόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>18</sup> Ἐμβλέψας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>19</sup> ἐρμηνεύεται: PPI-3S <sup>22</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>23</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>2</sup> θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>3</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>4</sup> περιστέρα, ἀς, ἡ, [10] a dove, pigeon. <sup>5</sup> ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>6</sup> ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>7</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>8</sup> ἀμνός, οὐ, ὁ, [4] a lamb (as a type of innocence, and with sacrificial connotation). <sup>9</sup> στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>10</sup> θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>11</sup> ραββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>12</sup> ἐρμηνεύω, [4] (a) I translate, explain, (b) I interpret the meaning of. <sup>13</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>14</sup> ποῦ, [6] somewhere, anywhere, in a certain place. <sup>15</sup> δέκατος, η, ον, [3] tenth. <sup>16</sup> Μεσσίας, ου, ὁ, [2] Messiah, the Anointed One. <sup>17</sup> μεθερμηνεύω, [7] I translate (from one language into another), interpret. <sup>18</sup> ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>19</sup> ἐρμηνεύω, [4] (a) I translate, explain, (b) I interpret the meaning of. <sup>20</sup> Βηθσαϊδᾶ, ἡ, [7] Bethsaida, (a) a city of Galilee, (b) a city east of the Jordan. <sup>21</sup> Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>22</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>23</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>24</sup> ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>25</sup> Ἰσραηλίτης, ου, ὁ, [9] an Israelite, one of the chosen people of Israel, a Jew. <sup>26</sup> δόλος, ου, ὁ, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>27</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place.

Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πρὸς <sup>1</sup> τοῦ σε Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι, <sup>2</sup> ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκῆν, <sup>3</sup> εἶδόν σε. **49** Ἀπεκρίθη Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, <sup>4</sup> σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. **50** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι εἶπόν σοι, εἶδόν σε ὑποκάτω <sup>5</sup> τῆς συκῆς, <sup>3</sup> πιστεύεις; Μείζω τούτων ὄψει. **51** Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ’ ἄρτι <sup>6</sup> ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεφρότα, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

*The Marriage at Cana*

**2** Καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος <sup>7</sup> ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ <sup>8</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ· **2** ἐκλήθη δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. <sup>7</sup> **3** Καὶ ὑστερήσαντος <sup>9</sup> οἴνου, <sup>10</sup> λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν, Οἶνον <sup>10</sup> οὐκ ἔχουσιν. **4** Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, γύναι; Οὐπω <sup>11</sup> ἤκει <sup>12</sup> ἡ ὥρα μου. **5** Λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς διακόνοις, <sup>13</sup> Ὅτι ἂν λέγῃ ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. **6** Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ ὑδρίαὶ <sup>14</sup> λίθιναι <sup>15</sup> ἕξ <sup>16</sup> κείμενα <sup>17</sup> κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμόν <sup>18</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων, χωροῦσαι <sup>19</sup> ἀνά <sup>20</sup> μετρητὰς <sup>21</sup> δύο ἢ τρεῖς. **7** Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γεμίσατε <sup>22</sup> τὰς ὑδρίας <sup>14</sup> ὕδατος. Καὶ ἐγένισαν <sup>23</sup> αὐτὰς ἕως ἄνω. <sup>24</sup> **8** Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀντλήσατε <sup>25</sup> νῦν, καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. <sup>26</sup> Καὶ ἤνεγκαν. **9** Ὡς δὲ ἐγεύσατο <sup>27</sup> ὁ ἀρχιτρικλίνος <sup>26</sup> τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον <sup>10</sup> γεγεννημένον, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει πόθεν <sup>28</sup> ἐστίν—οἱ δὲ διάκονοι <sup>13</sup> ᾔδεισαν οἱ ἠντληκότες <sup>29</sup> τὸ ὕδωρ—φωνεῖ <sup>30</sup> τὸν νυμφίον <sup>31</sup> ὁ ἀρχιτρικλίνος, <sup>26</sup> **10** καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἶνον <sup>10</sup> τίθησιν, καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσιν, <sup>32</sup> τότε τὸν ἐλάσσω· <sup>33</sup> σὺ τετήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον <sup>10</sup> ἕως ἄρτι. <sup>6</sup> **11** Ταύτην ἐποίησεν τὴν ἀρχὴν τῶν σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ <sup>8</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐρανήρωσεν <sup>34</sup> τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

<sup>2</sup> φωνῆσαι: AAN <sup>9</sup> ὑστερήσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>12</sup> ἤκει: PAI-3S <sup>17</sup> κείμενα: PNP-NPF <sup>19</sup> χωροῦσαι: PAP-NPF  
<sup>22</sup> Γεμίσατε: AAM-2P <sup>23</sup> ἐγένισαν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup> Ἀντλήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>27</sup> ἐγεύσατο: ADI-3S <sup>29</sup> ἠντληκότες: RAP-NPM  
<sup>30</sup> φωνεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>32</sup> μεθυσθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>34</sup> ἐρανήρωσεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πρὸς, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>2</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon: I invite, address.  
<sup>3</sup> συκῆ, ἦς, ἡ, [16] a fig-tree. <sup>4</sup> ραββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ.  
<sup>5</sup> ὑποκάτω, [9] underneath, below, under. <sup>6</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>7</sup> γάμος, ου, ὁ, [16] a marriage, wedding, wedding-ceremony; plur: a wedding-feast. <sup>8</sup> Κανᾶ, ἡ, [4] Cana, a town in Galilee.  
<sup>9</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>10</sup> οἶνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine.  
<sup>11</sup> οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>12</sup> ἤκει, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>13</sup> διάκονος, ου, ὁ, ἦ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>14</sup> ὑδρία, ας, ἡ, [3] a water pot, jar, pitcher. <sup>15</sup> λίθινος, η, ου, [3] made of stone. <sup>16</sup> ἕξ, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [13] six. <sup>17</sup> κείμεναι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>18</sup> καθαρισμός, ου, ὁ, [7] cleansing, purifying, purification, literal, ceremonial, or moral; met: expiation. <sup>19</sup> χωρέω, [10] (lit: I make room, hence) (a) I have room for, receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>20</sup> ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>21</sup> μετρητής, ου, ὁ, [1] a measure, amphora, about 39.39 liters or 8.75 gallons. <sup>22</sup> γεμίζω, [9] I fill, load. <sup>23</sup> γεμίζω, [9] I fill, load.  
<sup>24</sup> ἄνω, [10] up, above, up to the top, up to the brim, things above, heaven, the heavenly region. <sup>25</sup> ἀντλέω, [4] I draw (generally water from a deep well in the ground); perhaps: I draw out. <sup>26</sup> ἀρχιτρικλίνος, ου, ὁ, [3] master of ceremonies at a dinner, master of the feast. <sup>27</sup> γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>28</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>29</sup> ἀντλέω, [4] I draw (generally water from a deep well in the ground); perhaps: I draw out. <sup>30</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>31</sup> νυμφίος, ου, ὁ, [16] a bridegroom. <sup>32</sup> μεθύω, [6] I am intoxicated with wine, am drunk. <sup>33</sup> ἐλάσσων, ου, ὁ, [4] less, smaller; poorer, inferior. <sup>34</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known.

*The Purging of the Temple and Its Results*

**12** Μετὰ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καπερναοῦμ, <sup>1</sup> αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας.

**13** Καὶ ἐγγύς <sup>2</sup> ἦν τὸ Πάσχα <sup>3</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς. **14** Καὶ εἶδεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας <sup>4</sup> βόας <sup>5</sup> καὶ πρόβατα <sup>6</sup> καὶ περιστερὰς, <sup>7</sup> καὶ τοὺς κερματιστάς <sup>8</sup> καθήμενους. **15** Καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλλιον <sup>9</sup> ἐκ σχοινίου <sup>10</sup> πάντας ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, τὰ τε πρόβατα <sup>6</sup> καὶ τοὺς βόας· <sup>5</sup> καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν <sup>11</sup> ἐξέχεεν <sup>12</sup> τὸ κέρμα, <sup>13</sup> καὶ τὰς τραπέζας <sup>14</sup> ἀνέστρεψεν· <sup>15</sup> **16** καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς <sup>7</sup> πωλοῦσιν <sup>16</sup> εἶπεν, Ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦθεν· <sup>17</sup> μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου. <sup>18</sup> **17** Ἐμνήσθησαν <sup>19</sup> δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν, Ὁ ζῆλος <sup>20</sup> τοῦ οἴκου σου καταφάγεται <sup>21</sup> με. **18** Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί σημεῖον δεικνύεις <sup>22</sup> ἡμῖν, ὅτι ταῦτα ποιεῖς; **19** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λύσατε <sup>23</sup> τὸν ναὸν <sup>24</sup> τοῦτον, καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. **20** Εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Τεσσαράκοντα <sup>25</sup> καὶ ἕξ <sup>26</sup> ἔτεσιν <sup>27</sup> ᾠκοδομήθη <sup>28</sup> ὁ ναὸς <sup>24</sup> οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; **21** Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ἔλεγεν περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ <sup>24</sup> τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. **22** Ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν <sup>29</sup> οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τοῦτο ἔλεγεν· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ, καὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

**23** Ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ Πάσχα, <sup>3</sup> ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, <sup>30</sup> πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. **24** Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν ἑαυτὸν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάντας, **25** καὶ ὅτι οὐ χρεῖαν <sup>31</sup> εἶχεν ἵνα τις μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκεν τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

<sup>4</sup> πωλοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>12</sup> ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἀνέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> πωλοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>19</sup> Ἐμνήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>21</sup> καταφάγεται: FDI-3S <sup>22</sup> δεικνύεις: PAI-2S <sup>23</sup> Λύσατε: AAM-2P <sup>28</sup> ᾠκοδομήθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup> ἐμνήσθησαν: API-3P

<sup>1</sup> Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>2</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>3</sup> πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>4</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>5</sup> βοῦς, βοός, ὁ, [8] an ox, cow, bull. <sup>6</sup> πρόβατον, οὐ, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>7</sup> περιστέρα, ἀς, ἡ, [10] a dove, pigeon. <sup>8</sup> κερματιστής, οὐ, ὁ, [1] properly: a changer of large into smaller coins, a money-changer. <sup>9</sup> φραγέλλιον, οὐ, τό, [1] a scourge, lash, whip. <sup>10</sup> σχοινίου, οὐ, τό, [2] a cord, rope. <sup>11</sup> κολλυβιστής, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a money-changer, who changed heathen into Jewish money, for payment into the Temple treasury. <sup>12</sup> ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>13</sup> κέρμα, ατος, τό, [1] a small coin; plur: small change. <sup>14</sup> τραπέζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>15</sup> ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass: I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>16</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>17</sup> ἐντεῦθεν, [11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that. <sup>18</sup> ἐμπορίου, οὐ, τό, [1] a place of traffic, mart, market, market-house. <sup>19</sup> μνησκόμαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>20</sup> ζῆλος, οὐ, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>21</sup> κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>22</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>23</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>24</sup> ναός, οὐ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>25</sup> τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>26</sup> ἕξ, οἱ, αἰ, τό, [13] six. <sup>27</sup> ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>28</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>29</sup> μνησκόμαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>30</sup> ἑορτή, ης, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>31</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business.

*The Visit of Nicodemus*

**3** Ἦν δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα αὐτῷ, ἄρχων<sup>1</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων· 2 οὗτος ἦλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν νυκτός, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί,<sup>2</sup> οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα δύναται ποιεῖν ἃ σὺ ποιεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ἦ ὁ θεὸς μετ’ αὐτοῦ. **3** Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῆ ἄνωθεν,<sup>3</sup> οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. **4** Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρον<sup>4</sup> ὢν; Μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν<sup>5</sup> τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δεύτερον<sup>6</sup> εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι; **5** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῆ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. **6** Τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς σὰρξ ἐστίν· καὶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος πνευμά ἐστίν. **7** Μὴ θαυμάσης<sup>7</sup> ὅτι εἶπόν σοι, Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν.<sup>3</sup> **8** Τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ,<sup>8</sup> καὶ τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις, ἀλλ’ οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν<sup>9</sup> ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ<sup>10</sup> ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἐστὶν πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος. **9** Ἀπεκρίθη Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι; **10** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ταῦτα οὐ γινώσκεις; **11** Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ὁ οἶδαμεν λαλοῦμεν, καὶ ὁ ἐωράκαμεν μαρτυροῦμεν· καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>11</sup> ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. **12** Εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια<sup>12</sup> εἶπον ὑμῖν καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς, ἐὰν εἶπω ὑμῖν τὰ ἐπουράνια,<sup>13</sup> πιστεύσετε; **13** Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. **14** Καὶ καθὼς Μωσῆς ὕψωσεν<sup>14</sup> τὸν ὄφιν<sup>15</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὕτως ὕψωθῆναι<sup>16</sup> δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· **15** ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ’ ἔχη ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

**16** Οὕτως γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ<sup>17</sup> ἔδωκεν, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ’ ἔχη ζωὴν αἰώνιον. **17** Οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἵνα κρίνη τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ’ ἵνα σωθῆ ὁ κόσμος δι’ αὐτοῦ. **18** Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν οὐ κρίνεται· ὁ δὲ μὴ πιστεύων ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ μονογενοῦς<sup>17</sup> υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. **19** Αὕτη δὲ ἐστὶν ἡ κρίσις,<sup>18</sup> ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἠγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι μᾶλλον τὸ

<sup>7</sup> θαυμάσης: AAS-2S    <sup>8</sup> πνεῖ: PAI-3S    <sup>14</sup> ὕψωσεν: AAI-3S    <sup>16</sup> ὕψωθῆναι: APN

<sup>1</sup> ἄρχων, ὄντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders.    <sup>2</sup> ραββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ.    <sup>3</sup> ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew.    <sup>4</sup> γέρον, ὄντος, ὁ, [1] an old man.    <sup>5</sup> κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man.    <sup>6</sup> δεύτερος, α, ὄν, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time.    <sup>7</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire.    <sup>8</sup> πνέω, [7] I blow, breathe, as the wind.    <sup>9</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place.    <sup>10</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place.    <sup>11</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation.    <sup>12</sup> ἐπίγειος, ὄν, [7] (a) on the earth, belonging to the earth (as opposed to the sky), (b) in a spiritual sense, belonging to the earthly sphere, earthly (as opposed to heavenly).    <sup>13</sup> ἐπουράνιος, ὄν, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual.    <sup>14</sup> ὕψω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high.    <sup>15</sup> ὄφις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan.    <sup>16</sup> ὕψω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high.    <sup>17</sup> μονογενής, ἐς, [9] only, only-begotten; unique.    <sup>18</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation.

σκότος<sup>1</sup> ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ πονηρὰ αὐτῶν τὰ ἔργα. **20** Πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα<sup>2</sup> πράσσω<sup>3</sup> μισεῖ<sup>4</sup> τὸ φῶς, καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῆ<sup>5</sup> τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ. **21** Ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῆ<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν θεῷ ἐστὶν εἰργασμένα.<sup>7</sup>

*John's Second Testimony of Christ*

**22** Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν· καὶ ἐκεῖ διέτριβεν<sup>8</sup> μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἐβάπτιζεν. **23** Ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνῶν<sup>9</sup> ἐγγὺς<sup>10</sup> τοῦ Σαλήμ,<sup>11</sup> ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ· καὶ παρεγίνοντο<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. **24** Οὐπω<sup>13</sup> γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν<sup>14</sup> ὁ Ἰωάννης. **25** Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις<sup>15</sup> ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ Ἰουδαίου περὶ καθαρισμοῦ.<sup>16</sup> **26** Καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί,<sup>17</sup> ὃς ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν<sup>18</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,<sup>19</sup> ᾧ σὺ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἴδε<sup>20</sup> οὗτος βαπτίζει, καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν. **27** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ ἦ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. **28** Αὐτοὶ ἡμεῖς μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ χριστός, ἀλλ' ὅτι Ἀπεσταλμένος εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>21</sup> ἐκείνου. **29** Ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην,<sup>22</sup> νυμφίος<sup>23</sup> ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ φίλος<sup>24</sup> τοῦ νυμφίου,<sup>23</sup> ὁ ἐστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρᾶ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου·<sup>23</sup> αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πεπλήρωται. **30** Ἐκείνον δεῖ αὐξάνειν,<sup>25</sup> ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι.<sup>26</sup>

**31** Ὁ ἄνωθεν<sup>27</sup> ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω<sup>28</sup> πάντων ἐστίν. Ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστίν, καὶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω<sup>28</sup> πάντων ἐστίν. **32** Καὶ ὁ ἐώρακεν καὶ ἤκουσεν, τοῦτο μαρτυρεῖ· καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. **33** Ὁ λαβὼν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>29</sup> ἐσφραγίσεν<sup>30</sup> ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἀληθῆς<sup>31</sup> ἐστίν. **34** Ὁν

<sup>3</sup>πράσσων: PAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>μισεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἐλεγχθῆ: APS-3S <sup>6</sup>φανερωθῆ: APS-3S <sup>7</sup>εἰργασμένα: RPP-NPN  
<sup>8</sup>διέτριβεν: LAI-3S <sup>12</sup>παρεγίνοντο: IDI-3P <sup>20</sup>ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>25</sup>αὐξάνειν: PAN <sup>26</sup>ἐλαττοῦσθαι: PPN  
<sup>30</sup>ἐσφραγίσεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>2</sup>φαῦλος, η, ον, [4] worthless, wicked, base.  
<sup>3</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>4</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>5</sup>ἐλέγχο, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty.  
<sup>6</sup>φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>7</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>8</sup>διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>9</sup>Αἰνῶν, ἡ, [1] Aenon; Eusebius and Jerome place this site 8 (Roman) miles south of Scythopolis near the Jordan. <sup>10</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>11</sup>Σαλήμ, ἡ, [3] Salem, doubtless identical with Jerusalem. <sup>12</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>13</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>14</sup>φυλακὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>15</sup>ζήτησις, εως, ἡ, [7] a question, debate, controversy; a seeking, search. <sup>16</sup>καθαρισμός, οὔ, ὁ, [7] cleansing, purifying, purification, literal, ceremonial, or moral; met: expiation. <sup>17</sup>ραββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>18</sup>πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>19</sup>Ἰορδάνης, ον, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>20</sup>ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>21</sup>ἐμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>22</sup>νύμφη, ης, ἡ, [8] (a) a bride, young wife, young woman, (b) a daughter-in-law. <sup>23</sup>νυμφίος, ον, ὁ, [16] a bridegroom. <sup>24</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>25</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>26</sup>ἐλαττώω, [3] I make less (inferior). <sup>27</sup>ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew. <sup>28</sup>ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>29</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>30</sup>σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>31</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful.

γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεός, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου<sup>1</sup> δίδωσιν ὁ θεὸς τὸ πνεῦμα. **35** Ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. **36** Ὁ πιστευὼν εἰς τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν<sup>2</sup> τῷ υἱῷ, οὐκ ὄψεται ζωὴν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ<sup>3</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.

*Christ and the Woman of Samaria*

**4** Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ κύριος ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθητὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ Ἰωάννης— **2** καίτοιγε<sup>4</sup> Ἰησοῦς αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐβάπτιζεν, ἀλλ' οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ— **3** ἀφῆκεν τὴν Ἰουδαίαν,<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. **4** Ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι<sup>6</sup> διὰ τῆς Σαμαρείας. **5** Ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας<sup>7</sup> λεγομένην Συχάρ,<sup>8</sup> πλησίον<sup>9</sup> τοῦ χωρίου<sup>10</sup> ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακώβ Ἰωσήφ τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ· **6** ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ<sup>11</sup> τοῦ Ἰακώβ. Ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακῶς<sup>12</sup> ἐκ τῆς ὁδοιορίας<sup>13</sup> ἐκαθέζετο<sup>14</sup> οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ.<sup>11</sup> Ὁρα ἦν ὡσεὶ<sup>15</sup> ἔκτι.<sup>16</sup> Ἔρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρείας<sup>7</sup> ἀντλήσαι<sup>17</sup> ὕδωρ· λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δός μοι πιεῖν. **8** Οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφᾶς<sup>18</sup> ἀγοράσωσιν.<sup>19</sup> **9** Λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἢ Σαμαρεῖτις,<sup>20</sup> Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὢν παρ' ἐμοῦ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς, οὔσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρεῖτιδος;<sup>20</sup>—Οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται<sup>21</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρεῖταις.<sup>22</sup> **10** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Εἰ ᾗδεις τὴν δωρεάν<sup>23</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ λέγων σοι, Δός μοι πιεῖν, σὺ ἂν ᾗτησας αὐτόν, καὶ ἔδωκεν ἄν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. **11** Λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ, Κύριε, οὔτε ἀντλημα<sup>24</sup> ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ<sup>25</sup> ἐστὶν βαθύ·<sup>26</sup> πόθεν<sup>27</sup> οὖν ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; **12** Μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ,<sup>25</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιεν, καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ θρέμματα<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῦ; **13** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου, διψήσει<sup>29</sup> ἄλιν· **14** ὃς δ' ἂν πίη ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ<sup>30</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ δώσω αὐτῷ γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ<sup>11</sup> ὕδατος ἀλλομένου<sup>31</sup> εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. **15** Λέγει πρὸς

<sup>2</sup> ἀπειθῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> διέρχεσθαι: PNN <sup>12</sup> κεκοπιακῶς: RAP-NSM <sup>14</sup> ἐκαθέζετο: INI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἀντλήσαι: AAN <sup>19</sup> ἀγοράσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>21</sup> συγχρῶνται: PNI-3P <sup>29</sup> διψήσει: FAI-3S <sup>30</sup> διψήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>31</sup> ἀλλομένου: PNP-GSN

<sup>1</sup> μέτρον, ου, τό, [14] a measure, whether lineal or cubic; a measuring rod. <sup>2</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>3</sup> ὀργή, ἦς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>4</sup> καίτοιγε, [2] and yet, although, indeed. <sup>5</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>6</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>7</sup> Σαμάρεια, ας, ἡ, [11] Samaria, a small district of Palestine, bounded by Galilee on the north, and by Judaea on the south, and taking its name from the city of Samaria, the ancient capital of the kingdom of (northern) Israel. <sup>8</sup> Συχάρ, ἡ, [1] Sychar, a city of Samaria. <sup>9</sup> πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>10</sup> χωρίον, ου, τό, [10] a place, piece of land, field, property, estate. <sup>11</sup> πηγὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [12] a fountain, spring, well, issue, flow. <sup>12</sup> κοπιάω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>13</sup> ὁδοιορία, ας, ἡ, [2] a journey, journeying, travel. <sup>14</sup> καθέζομαι, [6] I am sitting, sit down, am seated. <sup>15</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>16</sup> ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>17</sup> ἀντλέω, [4] I draw (generally water from a deep well in the ground); perhaps: I draw out. <sup>18</sup> τροφή, ἦς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>19</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>20</sup> Σαμαρεῖτις, ιδος, ἡ, [2] a Samaritan woman. <sup>21</sup> συγχράομαι, [1] I have dealings with. <sup>22</sup> Σαμαρεῖτης, ου, ὁ, [9] a Samaritan. <sup>23</sup> δωρεά, ας, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>24</sup> ἀντλημα, ατος, τό, [1] what is drawn; a vessel or bucket to draw with. <sup>25</sup> φρέαρ, φρέατος, τό, [7] a pit, well, cistern. <sup>26</sup> βαθύς, εἶα, ὕ, [4] deep (lit. and met.); in the depths of the early morning, while still very early; profound. <sup>27</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>28</sup> θρέμμα, ατος, τό, [1] (lit: a nursing, hence probably) plur: cattle. <sup>29</sup> διψάω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>30</sup> διψάω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>31</sup> ἄλλομαι, [3] I leap, leap up; of water: I spring up, bubble up.



αὐτὸν ἢ γυνή, Κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διψῶ,<sup>1</sup> μηδὲ ἔρχομαι ἐνθάδε<sup>2</sup> ἀντλεῖν.<sup>3</sup> **16** Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπαγε, φώνησον<sup>4</sup> τὸν ἄνδρα σου, καὶ ἐλθὲ ἐνθάδε.<sup>2</sup> **17** Απεκρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔχω ἄνδρα. Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Καλῶς<sup>5</sup> εἶπας ὅτι Ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω· **18** πέντε<sup>6</sup> γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες, καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις οὐκ ἔστιν σου ἀνὴρ· τοῦτο ἀληθὲς<sup>7</sup> εἶρηκας. **19** Λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή, Κύριε, θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ. **20** Οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ προσεκύνησαν· καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος ὅπου δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. **21** Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γύναι, πιστευσόν μοι ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ πατρί. **22** Ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε ὃ οὐκ οἶδατε· ἡμεῖς προσκυνοῦμεν ὃ οἶδαμεν· ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία<sup>8</sup> ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν. **23** Ἄλλ· ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ<sup>9</sup> προσκυνηταὶ<sup>10</sup> προσκυνήσουσιν τῷ πατρὶ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ τοιοῦτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνούντας αὐτόν. **24** Πνεῦμα ὁ θεός· καὶ τοὺς προσκυνούντας αὐτόν, ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. **25** Λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνή, Οἶδα ὅτι Μεσσίας<sup>11</sup> ἔρχεται—ὁ λεγόμενος χριστός· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, ἀναγγελεῖ<sup>12</sup> ἡμῖν πάντα. **26** Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι.

**27** Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθαύμασαν<sup>13</sup> ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς μέντοι<sup>14</sup> εἶπεν, Τί ζητεῖς; ἢ, Τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς; **28** Αἶφην οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν<sup>15</sup> αὐτῆς ἡ γυνή, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, **29** Δεῦτε,<sup>16</sup> ἴδετε ἄνθρωπον, ὃς εἶπέν μοι πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησα· μήτι<sup>17</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός; **30** Ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν. **31** Ἐν δὲ τῷ μεταξύ<sup>18</sup> ἡρώτων αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταί, λέγοντες, Ῥαββί,<sup>19</sup> φάγε. **32** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ βρώσιν<sup>20</sup> ἔχω φαγεῖν ἢν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἶδατε. **33** Ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Μή τις ἦνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν; **34** Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐμὸν βρώμα<sup>21</sup> ἐστίν, ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, καὶ τελειώσω<sup>22</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. **35** Οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι Ἔτι τετράμηνός<sup>23</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ θερισμός<sup>24</sup> ἔρχεται; Ἰδοῦ, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε<sup>25</sup> τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ θεάσασθε<sup>26</sup> τὰς χώρας,<sup>27</sup> ὅτι λευκαὶ<sup>28</sup> εἰσιν πρὸς θερισμόν<sup>24</sup> ἤδη.

<sup>1</sup>διψῶ: PAS-IS <sup>3</sup>ἀντλεῖν: PAN <sup>4</sup>φώνησον: AAM-2S <sup>12</sup>ἀναγγελεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἐθαύμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup>Δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>22</sup>τελειώσω: AAS-IS <sup>25</sup>ἐπάρατε: AAM-2P <sup>26</sup>θεάσασθε: ADM-2P

<sup>1</sup>διψῶ, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>2</sup>ἐνθάδε, [9] here, in this place. <sup>3</sup>ἀντλέω, [4] I draw (generally water from a deep well in the ground); perhaps: I draw out. <sup>4</sup>φώνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>5</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>6</sup>πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>7</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>8</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>9</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>10</sup>προσκυνητής, οἱ, ὁ, [1] a worshipper. <sup>11</sup>Μεσσίας, ου, ὁ, [2] Messiah, the Anointed One. <sup>12</sup>ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>13</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrins: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>14</sup>μέντοι, [8] (a) indeed, really, (b) yet, however, nevertheless. <sup>15</sup>ὕδρια, ας, ἡ, [3] a water pot, jar, pitcher. <sup>16</sup>δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>17</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>18</sup>μεταξύ, [9] meanwhile, afterwards, between. <sup>19</sup>ραββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>20</sup>βρώσις, εως, ἡ, [11] (a) abstr: eating, (b) food, a meal, (c) rust. <sup>21</sup>βρώμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>22</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>23</sup>τετράμηνος, ον, [1] of four months, a period of four months. <sup>24</sup>θερισμός, οἱ, ὁ, [13] reaping, harvest; met: the harvest, crop. <sup>25</sup>ἐπάρο, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>26</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>27</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>28</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὁν, [25] white, bright, brilliant.

36 Καὶ ὁ θερίζων<sup>1</sup> μισθὸν<sup>2</sup> λαμβάνει, καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ἵνα καὶ ὁ σπείρων ὁμοῦ<sup>3</sup> χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων.<sup>4</sup> 37 Ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν ὁ ἀληθινός,<sup>5</sup> ὅτι Ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπείρων, καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων.<sup>6</sup> 38 Ἐγὼ ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν<sup>7</sup> ὃ οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε·<sup>8</sup> ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασιν,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν κόπον<sup>10</sup> αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε.

39 Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν<sup>11</sup> διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυροῦσης ὅτι Εἶπέν μοι πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησα. 40 Ὡς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαρεῖται,<sup>11</sup> ἠρώτων αὐτὸν μείναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο ἡμέρας. 41 Καὶ πολλῶ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, 42 τῇ τε γυναικί ἔλεγον ὅτι Οὐκέτι<sup>12</sup> διὰ τὴν σὴν<sup>13</sup> λαλιὰν<sup>14</sup> πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς<sup>15</sup> ὁ σωτὴρ<sup>16</sup> τοῦ κόσμου, ὁ χριστός.

*The Healing of the Nobleman's Son*

43 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 44 Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν ὅτι προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι<sup>18</sup> τιμὴν<sup>19</sup> οὐκ ἔχει. 45 Ὅτε οὖν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι,<sup>20</sup> πάντα ἐωρακότες ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ·<sup>21</sup> καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν.<sup>21</sup>

46 Ἦλθεν οὖν πάλιν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Κανᾶ<sup>22</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησεν τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον.<sup>23</sup> Καὶ ἦν τις βασιλικός,<sup>24</sup> οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἡσθένει<sup>25</sup> ἐν Καπερναούμ.<sup>26</sup> 47 Οὗτος ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἦκει<sup>27</sup> ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἠράτα αὐτὸν ἵνα καταβῆ καὶ ἰάσῃται<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν· ἔμελλεν γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν. 48 Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα<sup>30</sup> ἴδητε, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε. 49 Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ βασιλικός,<sup>24</sup> Κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν<sup>31</sup> ἀποθανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου. 50 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου· ὁ υἱός σου ζῆ. Καὶ ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπορεύετο. 51 Ἦδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαίνοντος, οἱ δούλοι

<sup>1</sup>θερίζων: PAP-NSM    <sup>4</sup>θερίζων: PAP-NSM    <sup>6</sup>θερίζων: PAP-NSM    <sup>7</sup>θερίζειν: PAN    <sup>8</sup>κεκοπιάκατε: RAI-2P  
<sup>9</sup>κεκοπιάκασιν: RAI-3P    <sup>25</sup>ἡσθένει: IAI-3S    <sup>27</sup>ἦκει: PAI-3S    <sup>29</sup>ἰάσῃται: ADS-3S

<sup>1</sup>θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest.    <sup>2</sup>μισθός, οὐ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment.    <sup>3</sup>ὁμοῦ, [3] together, at the same place and time.    <sup>4</sup>θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest.    <sup>5</sup>ἀληθινός, ἡ, ον, [27] true (lit. made of truth), real, genuine.    <sup>6</sup>θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest.    <sup>7</sup>θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest.    <sup>8</sup>κοπιάω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike).    <sup>9</sup>κοπιάω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike).    <sup>10</sup>κόπος, ον, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue.    <sup>11</sup>Σαμαρεῖτης, ον, ὁ, [9] a Samaritan.    <sup>12</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more.    <sup>13</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine.    <sup>14</sup>λαλιά, ας, ἡ, [4] (in classical Greek: babble, chattering) speech, talk; manner of speech, dialect.    <sup>15</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely.    <sup>16</sup>σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver.    <sup>17</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place.    <sup>18</sup>πατρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [8] fatherland, one's native place.    <sup>19</sup>τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor.    <sup>20</sup>Γαλιλαῖος, αἶα, αἶον, [11] a Galilean, an inhabitant of Galilee.    <sup>21</sup>ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring.    <sup>22</sup>Κανᾶ, ἡ, [4] Cana, a town in Galilee.    <sup>23</sup>οἶνος, ον, ὁ, [33] wine.    <sup>24</sup>βασιλικός, ἡ, ὄν, [5] connected with a king, royal, regal, (a) an officer in the service of the king, (b) the king's country.    <sup>25</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick.    <sup>26</sup>Καπερναούμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee.    <sup>27</sup>ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived.    <sup>28</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem.    <sup>29</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease.    <sup>30</sup>τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel.    <sup>31</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before.

αὐτοῦ ἀπήντησαν<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>2</sup> λέγοντες ὅτι Ὁ παῖς<sup>3</sup> σου ζῆ. 52 Ἐπύθετο<sup>4</sup> οὖν παρ' αὐτῶν τὴν ὥραν ἐν ἣ κομπότερον<sup>5</sup> ἔσχεν. Καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ ὅτι Χθές<sup>6</sup> ὥραν ἐβδόμην<sup>7</sup> ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός.<sup>8</sup> 53 Ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατήρ ὅτι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἐν ἣ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Ὁ υἱός σου ζῆ· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη. 54 Τοῦτο πάλιν δεύτερον<sup>9</sup> σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐλθὼν ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>10</sup> εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

*The Sick Man of Bethesda*

5 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦν ἡ ἑορτὴ<sup>11</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. 2 Ἔστιν δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ<sup>12</sup> κολυμβήθρα, <sup>13</sup> ἡ ἐπιλεγομένη<sup>14</sup> Ἐβραϊστὶ<sup>15</sup> Βηθεσδά,<sup>16</sup> πέντε<sup>17</sup> στοὰς<sup>18</sup> ἔχουσα. 3 Ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο<sup>19</sup> πλῆθος<sup>20</sup> πολλῶν τῶν ἀσθενούντων,<sup>21</sup> τυφλῶν, χωλῶν,<sup>22</sup> ξηρῶν,<sup>23</sup> ἐκδεχομένων<sup>24</sup> τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν.<sup>25</sup> 4 Ἄγγελος γὰρ κατὰ καιρὸν κατέβαινε ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρα,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐτάρασεν<sup>26</sup> τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς<sup>27</sup> μετὰ τὴν ταραχὴν<sup>28</sup> τοῦ ὕδατος, ὑγιής<sup>29</sup> ἐγίνετο, ᾧ δῆποτε<sup>30</sup> κατείχεται<sup>31</sup> νοσήματι.<sup>32</sup> 5 Ἦν δέ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ τριάκοντα<sup>33</sup> ὀκτῶ<sup>34</sup> ἔτη<sup>35</sup> ἔχων ἐν τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ.<sup>36</sup> 6 Τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον,<sup>37</sup> καὶ γνοὺς ὅτι πολὺν ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλεις ὑγιής<sup>29</sup> γενέσθαι; 7 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν,<sup>38</sup> Κύριε, ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἔχω ἵνα, ὅταν ταραχθῆ<sup>39</sup> τὸ ὕδωρ, βάλῃ με εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν·<sup>13</sup> ἐν ᾧ δὲ ἔρχομαι ἐγώ, ἄλλος πρὸ<sup>40</sup> ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει. 8 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔγειραι, ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν<sup>41</sup> σου, καὶ περιπάτει. 9 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐγένετο

<sup>1</sup> ἀπήντησαν: AAI-3P <sup>2</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>4</sup> Ἐπύθετο: 2ADI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἐπιλεγομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>19</sup> κατέκειτο: INI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἀσθενούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>24</sup> ἐκδεχομένων: PNP-GPM <sup>26</sup> ἐτάρασεν: IAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐμβὰς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>31</sup> κατείχεται: IPI-3S <sup>37</sup> κατακείμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>38</sup> ἀσθενῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>39</sup> ταραχθῆ: APS-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἀπαντάω, [7] I go to meet, meet, encounter. <sup>2</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>3</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>4</sup> πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>5</sup> κομπότερον, [1] in better health. <sup>6</sup> χθές, [3] yesterday. <sup>7</sup> ἑβδομος, η, ον, [9] seventh. <sup>8</sup> πυρετός, οῦ, ὁ, [6] a fever; scorching heat. <sup>9</sup> δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>10</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>11</sup> ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>12</sup> προβατικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] pertaining to sheep. <sup>13</sup> κολυμβήθρα, ας, ἡ, [5] (lit: a diving or swimming place), a pool. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιλέγω, [2] I call; mid: I choose for myself; pass: I am named. <sup>15</sup> Ἐβραϊστὶ, [6] in the Hebrew, or rather, in the Aramaic dialect. <sup>16</sup> Βηθεσδά, ἡ, [1] Bethesda, name of a pool in Jerusalem. <sup>17</sup> πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>18</sup> στοά, ἄς, ἡ, [4] a colonnade, portico. <sup>19</sup> κατέκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>20</sup> πλῆθος, οὖς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>21</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>22</sup> χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>23</sup> ξηρός, ἄ, ὄν, [7] dry; withered; noun: dry land. <sup>24</sup> ἐκδέχομαι, [7] I wait for, expect. <sup>25</sup> κίνησις, εως, ἡ, [1] a moving, stirring. <sup>26</sup> ταρασσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>27</sup> ἐμβαίνο, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>28</sup> ταραχῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a disturbance, tumult, sedition, trouble. <sup>29</sup> ὑγιής, ἑς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome. <sup>30</sup> δῆποτε, [1] even at that time, whenever. <sup>31</sup> κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>32</sup> νόσημα, ατος, τό, [1] a trouble, disease, sickness. <sup>33</sup> τριάκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [11] thirty. <sup>34</sup> ὀκτώ, [9] eight. <sup>35</sup> ἔτος, οὖς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>36</sup> ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>37</sup> κατέκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>38</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>39</sup> ταρασσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>40</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>41</sup> κράββατος, οὖ, ὁ, [12] a bed, mattress, mat of a poor man.

ύγιης<sup>1</sup> ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἦρεν τὸν κράββατον<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ περιεπάτει. Ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.

**10** Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ θεραπευμένῳ,<sup>3</sup> Σάββατόν ἐστιν· οὐκ ἔξεστίν<sup>4</sup> σοι ἄραι τὸν κράββατον. **11** Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῆ,<sup>1</sup> ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν<sup>2</sup> σου καὶ περιπάτει. **12** Ἠρώτησαν οὖν αὐτόν, Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ εἰπὼν σοι, Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν<sup>2</sup> σου καὶ περιπάτει; **13** Ὁ δὲ ἰαθεὶς<sup>5</sup> οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν,<sup>6</sup> ὄχλου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. **14** Μετὰ ταῦτα εὐρίσκει αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἴδε<sup>7</sup> ὑγιῆς<sup>1</sup> γέγονας· μηκέτι<sup>8</sup> ἀμάρτανε,<sup>9</sup> ἵνα μὴ χειρόν<sup>10</sup> τί σοι γένηται. **15** Ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀνήγγειλεν<sup>11</sup> τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὸν ὑγιῆ.<sup>1</sup> **16** Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίωκον<sup>12</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ.

*The Relation between the Father and the Son*

**17** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς, Ὁ πατήρ μου ἕως ἄρτι<sup>13</sup> ἐργάζεται,<sup>14</sup> καὶ γὰρ ἐργάζομαι.<sup>15</sup> **18** Διὰ τοῦτο οὖν μᾶλλον ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλυνεν<sup>16</sup> τὸ σάββατον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἴδιον ἔλεγεν τὸν θεόν, ἴσον<sup>17</sup> ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν τῷ θεῷ.

**19** Ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἄφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ τι βλέπη τὸν πατέρα ποιοῦντα· ἃ γὰρ ἂν ἐκεῖνος ποιῇ, ταῦτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ὁμοίως<sup>18</sup> ποιεῖ. **20** Ὁ γὰρ πατήρ φιλεῖ<sup>19</sup> τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δείκνυσιν<sup>20</sup> αὐτῷ ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ· καὶ μείζονα τούτων δείξει<sup>21</sup> αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυμάζητε.<sup>22</sup> **21** Ὡσπερ<sup>23</sup> γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωοποιεῖ,<sup>24</sup> οὕτως καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὓς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ.<sup>25</sup> **22** Οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ πατήρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν<sup>26</sup> πᾶσαν δέδωκεν τῷ υἱῷ· **23** ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσιν<sup>27</sup> τὸν υἱόν, καθὼς τιμῶσιν<sup>28</sup> τὸν πατέρα.

<sup>3</sup>θεραπευμένῳ: RPP-DSM <sup>4</sup>ἔξεστίν: PAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ιαθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>6</sup>ἐξένευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S  
<sup>9</sup>ἀμάρτανε: PAM-2S <sup>11</sup>ἀνήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐδίωκον: LAI-3P <sup>14</sup>ἐργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἐργάζομαι: PNI-1S  
<sup>16</sup>ἔλυνεν: LAI-3S <sup>19</sup>φιλεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup>δείκνυσιν: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup>δείξει: FAI-3S <sup>22</sup>θαυμάζητε: PAS-2P <sup>24</sup>ζωοποιεῖ:  
PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ζωοποιεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>27</sup>τιμῶσιν: PAS-3P <sup>28</sup>τιμῶσιν: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ύγιης, ἐς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome. <sup>2</sup>κράββατος, οὐ, ὁ, [12] a bed, mattress, mat of a poor man. <sup>3</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>4</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>5</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>6</sup>ἐκνεύω, [1] I escape, get clear of, deviate, withdraw. <sup>7</sup>Ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>8</sup>μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>9</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>10</sup>χειρόν, οὐ, [11] worse, more severe. <sup>11</sup>ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>12</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>13</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>14</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>15</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>16</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>17</sup>ἴσος, η, οὐ, [8] equal, equivalent, identical. <sup>18</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>19</sup>φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>20</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>21</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>22</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>23</sup>ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>24</sup>ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>25</sup>ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>26</sup>κρίσις, εὖς, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>27</sup>τιμάω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>28</sup>τιμάω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence.

Ὁ μὴ τιμῶν<sup>1</sup> τὸν υἱόν, οὐ τιμᾷ<sup>2</sup> τὸν πατέρα τὸν πέμψαντα αὐτόν. **24** Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὁ τὸν λόγον μου ἀκούων, καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· καὶ εἰς κρίσιν<sup>3</sup> οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέβηκεν<sup>4</sup> ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν. **25** Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες ζήσονται. **26** Ὡσπερ<sup>5</sup> γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως ἔδωκεν καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· **27** καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ καὶ κρίσιν<sup>3</sup> ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν. **28** Μὴ θαυμάζετε<sup>6</sup> τοῦτο· ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἐν ἧ ἅπαντες οἱ ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις<sup>7</sup> ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, **29** καὶ ἐκπορεύσονται,<sup>8</sup> οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες, εἰς ἀνάστασιν<sup>9</sup> ζωῆς· οἱ δὲ τὰ φαῦλα<sup>10</sup> πράξαντες,<sup>11</sup> εἰς ἀνάστασιν<sup>9</sup> κρίσεως.<sup>3</sup>

**30** Οὐ δύναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν ἅπ' ἑμαυτοῦ<sup>12</sup> οὐδὲν· καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω· καὶ ἡ κρίσις<sup>3</sup> ἡ ἐμὴ δικαία ἐστίν· ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός.

*The Witness of John, of the Father, and of Scriptures*

**31** Ἐὰν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ,<sup>12</sup> ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>13</sup> μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής.<sup>14</sup> **32** Ἄλλος ἐστίν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἀληθής<sup>14</sup> ἐστίν ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>13</sup> ἣν μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ. **33** Ὑμεῖς ἀπεστάλακτε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκεν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. **34** Ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>13</sup> λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς σωθῆτε. **35** Ἐκεῖνος ἦν ὁ λύχνος<sup>15</sup> ὁ καιόμενος<sup>16</sup> καὶ φαίνων,<sup>17</sup> ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠθελήσατε ἀγαλλιαθῆναι<sup>18</sup> πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ. **36** Ἐγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>13</sup> μείζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα ἃ ἔδωκεν μοι ὁ πατὴρ ἵνα τελειώσω<sup>19</sup> αὐτά, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ με ἀπέσταλκεν. **37** Καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατὴρ, αὐτὸς μεμαρτύρηκεν περὶ ἐμοῦ. Οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκηκόατε πώποτε,<sup>20</sup> οὔτε εἶδος<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐωράκατε. **38** Καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε μένοντα ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε. **39** Ἐρευνᾶτε<sup>22</sup> τὰς γραφάς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχειν, καὶ ἐκεῖναί εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ ἐμοῦ· **40** καὶ οὐ θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με, ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε. **41** Δόξαν παρὰ ἀνθρώπων οὐ λαμβάνω· **42** ἀλλ’

<sup>1</sup>τιμῶν: PAP-NSM    <sup>2</sup>τιμᾷ: PAI-3S    <sup>4</sup>μεταβέβηκεν: RAI-3S    <sup>6</sup>θαυμάζετε: PAM-2P    <sup>8</sup>ἐκπορεύσονται: FDI-3P  
<sup>11</sup>πράξαντες: AAP-NPM    <sup>16</sup>καιόμενος: PPP-NSM    <sup>17</sup>φαίνων: PAP-NSM    <sup>18</sup>ἀγαλλιαθῆναι: AON    <sup>19</sup>τελειώσω: AAS-1S    <sup>22</sup>Ἐρευνᾶτε: PAI-2P or PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>τιμᾶω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence.    <sup>2</sup>τιμᾶω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence.    <sup>3</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation.    <sup>4</sup>μεταβαίνω, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over.    <sup>5</sup>ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as.    <sup>6</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire.    <sup>7</sup>μνημεῖον, ον, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument.    <sup>8</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad.    <sup>9</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection.    <sup>10</sup>φαῦλος, η, ον, [4] worthless, wicked, base.    <sup>11</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require.    <sup>12</sup>ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [37] of myself.    <sup>13</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation.    <sup>14</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful.    <sup>15</sup>λύχνος, ον, ὁ, [14] a lamp.    <sup>16</sup>καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire.    <sup>17</sup>φαίνο, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as.    <sup>18</sup>ἀγαλλιάω, [11] I exult, am full of joy.    <sup>19</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected.    <sup>20</sup>πώποτε, [6] at any time, ever.    <sup>21</sup>εἶδος, ονς, τό, [5] visible form, shape, appearance, outward show, kind, species, class.    <sup>22</sup>ἐρευνᾶω, [6] I search diligently, examine.

ἐγνωκα ὑμᾶς, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. **43** Ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε με· ἐὰν ἄλλος ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκείνιν λήψετε. **44** Πῶς δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου<sup>1</sup> θεοῦ οὐ ζητεῖτε; **45** Μὴ δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω<sup>2</sup> ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ κατηγορῶν<sup>3</sup> ὑμῶν, Μωσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς ἠλπικατε.<sup>4</sup> **46** Εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε Μωσῆ, ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί· περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. **47** Εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου γράμμασιν<sup>5</sup> οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασιν πιστεύετε;

*The Feeding of the Five Thousand*

**6** Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν<sup>6</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Γαλιλαίας, τῆς Τιβεριάδος.<sup>7</sup> **2** Καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, ὅτι ἐάρων αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει ἐπὶ τῶν ἀσθενούντων.<sup>8</sup> **3** Ἀνῆλθεν<sup>9</sup> δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. **4** Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς<sup>10</sup> τὸ Πάσχα,<sup>11</sup> ἡ ἐορτῆ<sup>12</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων. **5** Ἐπάρας<sup>13</sup> οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ θεασάμενος<sup>14</sup> ὅτι πολὺς ὄχλος ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν, λέγει πρὸς τὸν Φίλιππον, Πόθεν<sup>15</sup> ἀγοράσομεν<sup>16</sup> ἄρτους, ἵνα φάγωσιν οὗτοι; **6** Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγεν πειράζων<sup>17</sup> αὐτόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἐμελλεν ποιεῖν. **7** Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Διακοσίων<sup>18</sup> δηναρίων<sup>19</sup> ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκοῦσιν<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ἕκαστος αὐτῶν βραχύ<sup>21</sup> τι λάβῃ. **8** Λέγει αὐτῷ εἷς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου, **9** Ἔστιν παιδάριον<sup>22</sup> ἐν ᾧδε, ὃ ἔχει πέντε<sup>23</sup> ἄρτους κριθίνους<sup>24</sup> καὶ δύο ὀψάρια<sup>25</sup>· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἐστιν εἰς τοσοῦτους;<sup>26</sup> **10** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ποιήσατε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀναπεσεῖν.<sup>27</sup> Ἦν δὲ χόρτος<sup>28</sup> πολὺς ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. Ἀνέπεσον<sup>29</sup> οὖν οἱ ἄνδρες τὸν ἀριθμὸν<sup>30</sup> ὡσεὶ<sup>31</sup> πεντακισχίλιοι.<sup>32</sup> **11** Ἐλαβεν δὲ τοὺς ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας<sup>33</sup> διέδωκεν<sup>34</sup> τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς

<sup>2</sup>κατηγορήσω: FAI-IS <sup>3</sup>κατηγορῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>ἠλπικατε: RAI-2P <sup>8</sup>ἀσθενούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>9</sup>Ἀνῆλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>Ἐπάρας: AAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>θεασάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>16</sup>ἀγοράσομεν: FAI-1P <sup>17</sup>πειράζων: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup>ἀρκοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἀναπεσεῖν: 2AAN <sup>29</sup>Ἀνέπεσον: 2AAI-3P <sup>33</sup>εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>34</sup>διέδωκεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only; solitary, desolate. <sup>2</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>3</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>4</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>5</sup>γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>6</sup>πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>7</sup>Τιβεριάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [3] Tiberias, a town in Galilee on the western border of the sea called after it. <sup>8</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>9</sup>ἀνέρχομαι, [3] I come up, go up, ascend. <sup>10</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>11</sup>πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>12</sup>ἐορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>13</sup>ἐπάρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>14</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>15</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>16</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>17</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>18</sup>διακόσιοι, αι, α, [8] two hundred. <sup>19</sup>δηνάριον, ον, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>20</sup>ἀρκέω, [8] I keep off, assist; I suffice; pass: I am satisfied. <sup>21</sup>βραχύς, εἶα, ὅ, [7] short, little, few. <sup>22</sup>παιδάριον, ον, τό, [1] a little boy, lad. <sup>23</sup>πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>24</sup>κριθίνος, η, ον, [2] made of barley. <sup>25</sup>ὀψάριον, ον, τό, [5] a little fish. <sup>26</sup>τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>27</sup>ἀναπίπτω, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>28</sup>χόρτος, ον, ὅ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>29</sup>ἀναπίπτω, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>30</sup>ἀριθμός, οδ, ὅ, [19] a number, total. <sup>31</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>32</sup>πεντακισχίλιοι, αι, α, [6] five thousand. <sup>33</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>34</sup>διαδίδωμι, [4] I offer here and there, distribute, divide, hand over.

ἀνακειμένοις·<sup>4</sup> ὁμοίως<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὄψαριων<sup>3</sup> ὅσον ἤθελον. **12** Ὡς δὲ ἐνεπλήσθησαν,<sup>4</sup> λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα<sup>5</sup> κλάσματα,<sup>6</sup> ἵνα μὴ τι ἀπόληται. **13** Συνήγαγον οὖν, καὶ ἐγένισαν<sup>7</sup> δώδεκα κοφίνους<sup>8</sup> κλασμάτων<sup>6</sup> ἐκ τῶν πέντε<sup>9</sup> ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων,<sup>10</sup> ἃ ἐπερίσσευσεν<sup>11</sup> τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν.<sup>12</sup> **14** Οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν σημεῖον ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγον ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς<sup>13</sup> ὁ προφήτης ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον.

*Christ Walks on the Sea*

**15** Ἰησοῦς οὖν γνούς ὅτι μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἀρπάζειν<sup>14</sup> αὐτόν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐτὸν βασιλέα, ἀνεχώρησεν<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.<sup>16</sup>

**16** Ὡς δὲ ὄψα<sup>17</sup> ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, **17** καὶ ἐμβάντες<sup>18</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἤρχοντο πέραν<sup>19</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καπερναοῦμ.<sup>20</sup> Καὶ σκοτία<sup>21</sup> ἦδη ἐγεγόνει, καὶ οὐκ ἐληλύθει πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς. **18** Ἦ τε θάλασσα ἀνέμου<sup>22</sup> μεγάλου πνέοντος<sup>23</sup> διηγείρετο.<sup>24</sup> **19** Ἐηλεκότες<sup>25</sup> οὖν ὡς σταδίου<sup>26</sup> εἴκοσι<sup>27</sup> πέντε<sup>9</sup> ἢ τριάκοντα,<sup>28</sup> θεωροῦσιν τὸν Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἐγγύς<sup>29</sup> τοῦ πλοίου γινόμενον· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. **20** Ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι· μὴ φοβεῖσθε. **21** Ἦθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον· καὶ εὐθέως τὸ πλοῖον ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἰς ἣν ὑπήγον.

*Christ the Bread of Life*

**22** Τῆ ἐπαύριον<sup>30</sup> ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἐστηκὼς πέραν<sup>19</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης, ἰδὼν ὅτι πλοιάριον<sup>31</sup> ἄλλο οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἔν ἐκεῖνο εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν<sup>32</sup> οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισηλθεν<sup>33</sup> τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ πλοιάριον,<sup>31</sup> ἀλλὰ μόνοι<sup>16</sup> οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον— **23** ἄλλα δὲ ἦλθεν πλοιάρια<sup>31</sup> ἐκ Τιβεριάδος<sup>34</sup> ἐγγύς<sup>29</sup> τοῦ τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσαντος<sup>35</sup> τοῦ κυρίου— **24** ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ ὄχλος

<sup>1</sup> ἀνακειμένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>4</sup> ἐνεπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>5</sup> περισσεύσαντα: AAP-APN <sup>7</sup> ἐγένισαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>11</sup> ἐπερίσσευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> βεβρωκόσιν: RAP-DPM <sup>14</sup> ἀρπάζειν: PAN <sup>15</sup> ἀνεχώρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἐμβάντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>23</sup> πνέοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>24</sup> διηγείρετο: IPI-3S <sup>25</sup> Ἐηλεκότες: RAP-NPM <sup>32</sup> ἐνέβησαν: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>33</sup> συνεισηλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>35</sup> εὐχαριστήσαντος: AAP-GSM

<sup>1</sup> ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>2</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>3</sup> ὄψαριον, ου, τό, [5] a little fish. <sup>4</sup> ἐμπίπλημι, [5] I fill up, satisfy. <sup>5</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>6</sup> κλάσμα, ατος, τό, [9] a fragment, broken piece. <sup>7</sup> γεμίζω, [9] I fill, load. <sup>8</sup> κόφινος, ου, ὁ, [6] a large basket. <sup>9</sup> πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>10</sup> κριθίνος, η, ου, [2] made of barley. <sup>11</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>12</sup> βιβρώσκω, [1] I eat. <sup>13</sup> ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>14</sup> ἀρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>15</sup> ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>16</sup> μόνοι, η, ου, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>17</sup> ὄψιος, α, ου, [15] late, evening. <sup>18</sup> ἐμβάινω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>19</sup> πέραν, [23] over; on the other side, beyond. <sup>20</sup> Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>21</sup> σκοτία, ας, ἡ, [16] darkness; fig: spiritual darkness. <sup>22</sup> ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>23</sup> πνέω, [7] I blow, breathe, as the wind. <sup>24</sup> διεγείρω, [7] I wake out of sleep, arouse in general, stir up. <sup>25</sup> ἐλαύνω, [5] (a) trans: I drive (on), propel, (b) intrans: I row. <sup>26</sup> στάδιον, ου, τό, [6] (a) a stadium, one eighth of a Roman mile, (b) a race-course for public games. <sup>27</sup> εἴκοσι, [11] twenty. <sup>28</sup> τριάκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [11] thirty. <sup>29</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>30</sup> ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>31</sup> πλοιάριον, ου, τό, [6] (a little boat, hence) a boat. <sup>32</sup> ἐμβάινω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>33</sup> συνεισέρχομαι, [2] I enter together with, embark with. <sup>34</sup> Τιβεριάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [3] Tiberias, a town in Galilee on the western border of the sea called after it. <sup>35</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks.

ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐνέβησαν <sup>1</sup> αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ πλοῖα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καπερναοῦμ, <sup>2</sup> ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. **25** Καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν πέραν <sup>3</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης, εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, <sup>4</sup> πότε <sup>5</sup> ᾧδε γέγονας; **26** Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητεῖτέ με, οὐχ ὅτι εἶдете σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. <sup>6</sup> **27** Ἐργάζεσθε <sup>7</sup> μὴ τὴν βρῶσιν <sup>8</sup> τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρῶσιν <sup>9</sup> τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑμῖν δώσει· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐσφράγισεν, <sup>9</sup> ὁ θεός. **28** Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν, Τί ποιῶμεν, ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα <sup>10</sup> τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ; **29** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ ἔργον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύσητε εἰς ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκείνος. **30** Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεῦσωμέν σοι; Τί ἐργάζῃ; <sup>11</sup> **31** Οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα <sup>12</sup> ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς ἐστιν γεγραμμένον, Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν. **32** Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· ἀλλ' ὁ πατὴρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν ἀληθινόν. <sup>13</sup> **33** Ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστιν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ζωὴν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. **34** Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν, Κύριε, πάντοτε <sup>14</sup> δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον. **35** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ <sup>15</sup>· καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ <sup>16</sup> πώποτε. <sup>17</sup> **36** Ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ ἐωράκατέ με, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. **37** Πᾶν ὃ δίδωσίν μοι ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς ἐμὲ ἤξει <sup>18</sup>· καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς με οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω. **38** Ὅτι καταβέβηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με. **39** Τοῦτο δὲ ἐστιν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκέν μοι, μὴ ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. **40** Τοῦτο δὲ ἐστιν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτόν, ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐγὼ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.

**41** Ἐγόγγυζον <sup>19</sup> οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ καταβάς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. **42** Καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα; Πῶς οὖν λέγει οὗτος ὅτι Ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβέβηκα; **43** Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Μὴ γογγύζετε <sup>20</sup> μετ' ἀλλήλων. **44** Οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ὁ πέμψας με ἐλκύσῃ <sup>21</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτόν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. **45** Ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς

<sup>1</sup> ἐνέβησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>6</sup> ἐχορτάσθητε: API-2P <sup>7</sup> Ἐργάζεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>9</sup> ἐσφράγισεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἐργαζώμεθα: PNS-1P <sup>11</sup> ἐργάζῃ: PNI-2S <sup>15</sup> πεινάσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>16</sup> διψήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>18</sup> ἤξει: FAI-3S <sup>19</sup> Ἐγόγγυζον: IAI-3P <sup>20</sup> γογγύζετε: PAM-2P <sup>21</sup> ἐλκύσῃ: AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἐμβαίνω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>2</sup> Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>3</sup> πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>4</sup> ῥαββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>5</sup> πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>6</sup> χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>7</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>8</sup> βρῶσις, εὖς, ἡ, [11] (a) abstr: eating, (b) food, a meal, (c) rust. <sup>9</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>10</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>11</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>12</sup> μάννα, τό, [5] (Hebrew), manna, the supernatural food eaten by the Israelites in the desert: of spiritual food. <sup>13</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>14</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>15</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>16</sup> διψάω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>17</sup> πώποτε, [6] at any time, ever. <sup>18</sup> ἤξω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>19</sup> γογγύζω, [8] I whisper, murmur, grumble (generally of smoldering discontent). <sup>20</sup> γογγύζω, [8] I whisper, murmur, grumble (generally of smoldering discontent). <sup>21</sup> ἐλκύω, [8] I drag, draw, pull, persuade, unsheathe.



προφήταις, Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδασκτοὶ<sup>1</sup> θεοῦ. Πᾶς οὖν ὁ ἀκούων παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν,<sup>2</sup> ἔρχεται πρὸς με. **46** Οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πατέρα τις ἐώρακεν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἐώρακεν τὸν πατέρα. **47** Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. **48** Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς. **49** Οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον τὸ μάννα<sup>3</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ ἀπέθανον. **50** Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ φάγη καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. **51** Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν, ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐὰν τις φάγη ἐκ τούτου τοῦ ἄρτου, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ ὢν ἐγὼ δώσω, ἡ σὰρξ μου ἐστίν, ἢ ἐγὼ δώσω ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς.

**52** Ἐμάχοντο<sup>4</sup> οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες, Πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα φαγεῖν; **53** Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πίητε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. **54** Ὁ τρώγων<sup>5</sup> μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. **55** Ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ μου ἀληθῶς<sup>6</sup> ἐστὶν βρωσις,<sup>7</sup> καὶ τὸ αἷμά μου ἀληθῶς<sup>6</sup> ἐστὶν πόσις. **56** Ὁ τρώγων<sup>9</sup> μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. **57** Καθὼς ἀπέστειλέν με ὁ ζῶν πατήρ, καὶ ἐγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν πατέρα· καὶ ὁ τρώγων<sup>10</sup> με, καὶ κεῖνος<sup>11</sup> ζήσεται δι' ἐμέ. **58** Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν τὸ μάννα,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων<sup>12</sup> τοῦτον τὸν ἄρτον, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. **59** Ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναοῦμ.<sup>13</sup>

#### *The Offense of Many Disciples*

**60** Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον, Σκληρὸς<sup>14</sup> ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκούειν; **61** Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὅτι γογγύζουσιν<sup>15</sup> περὶ τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει;<sup>16</sup> **62** Ἐὰν οὖν θεωρῆτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον;<sup>17</sup> **63** Τὸ πνευμά ἐστὶν τὸ ζωοποιούν,<sup>18</sup> ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ<sup>19</sup> οὐδέν· τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, πνευμά ἐστὶν καὶ ζωὴ ἐστὶν. **64** Ἄλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινες οἱ οὐ πιστεύουσιν. Ἦδει γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τινες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παραδώσων αὐτόν. **65** Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Διὰ τοῦτο εἶρηκα ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με, ἐὰν μὴ ᾗ δεδομένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

<sup>2</sup>μαθών: 2AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>Ἐμάχοντο: INI-3P <sup>5</sup>τρώγων: PAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>τρώγων: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup>τρώγων: PAP-NSM <sup>12</sup>τρώγων: PAP-NSM <sup>15</sup>γογγύζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>16</sup>σκανδαλίζει: PAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ζωοποιούν: PAP-NSN <sup>19</sup>ὠφελεῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>διδασκός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] taught, instructed. <sup>2</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>3</sup>μάννα, τό, [5] (Hebrew), manna, the supernatural food eaten by the Israelites in the desert: of spiritual food. <sup>4</sup>μάχομαι, [4] I engage in battle, fight; hence: I strive, contend, dispute. <sup>5</sup>τρώγω, [6] I eat, partake of a meal. <sup>6</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>7</sup>βρωσις, εως, ἡ, [11] (a) abstr: eating, (b) food, a meal, (c) rust. <sup>8</sup>πόσις, εως, ἡ, [3] drinking, drink, beverage. <sup>9</sup>τρώγω, [6] I eat, partake of a meal. <sup>10</sup>τρώγω, [6] I eat, partake of a meal. <sup>11</sup>κακεῖνος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>12</sup>τρώγω, [6] I eat, partake of a meal. <sup>13</sup>Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ, [16] Capernaum, a town of Galilee. <sup>14</sup>σκληρός, ἄ, ὄν, [5] hard, violent, harsh, stern. <sup>15</sup>γογγύζω, [8] I whisper, murmur, grumble (generally of smoldering discontent). <sup>16</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>17</sup>πρότερον, [11] formerly, before. <sup>18</sup>ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>19</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit.

66 Ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ ἀπῆλθον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω,<sup>1</sup> καὶ οὐκέτι<sup>2</sup> μετ' αὐτοῦ περιεπάτουν. 67 Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα, Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν; 68 Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; Ῥήματα ζωῆς αἰωνίου ἔχεις. 69 Καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. 70 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἰς διάβολός<sup>4</sup> ἐστιν; 71 Ἔλεγεν δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτην· οὗτος γὰρ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἰς ὧν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.

*The Unbelief of Christ's Relatives*

7 Καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ ταῦτα ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ἤθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ<sup>5</sup> περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτείνειν. 2 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγύς<sup>6</sup> ἡ ἑορτὴ<sup>7</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἢ Σκηνοπηγία. 3 Εἶπεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, Μετάβηθι<sup>9</sup> ἐντεῦθεν,<sup>10</sup> καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν,<sup>5</sup> ἵνα καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ σου θεωρήσωσιν τὰ ἔργα σου ἃ ποιεῖς. 4 Οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐν κρυπτῷ<sup>11</sup> τι ποιεῖ, καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παρρησίᾳ<sup>12</sup> εἶναι. Εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον<sup>13</sup> σεαυτὸν<sup>14</sup> τῷ κόσμῳ. 5 Οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν. 6 Λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὐπω<sup>15</sup> πάρεστιν,<sup>16</sup> ὁ δὲ καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος<sup>17</sup> πάντοτε<sup>18</sup> ἐστὶν ἔτοιμος.<sup>19</sup> 7 Οὐ δύναται ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν<sup>20</sup> ὑμᾶς· ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ,<sup>21</sup> ὅτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἐστὶν. 8 Ὑμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν<sup>7</sup> ταύτην· ἐγὼ οὐπω<sup>15</sup> ἀναβαίνω εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν<sup>7</sup> ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὐπω<sup>15</sup> πεπλήρωται. 9 Ταῦτα δὲ εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς, ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ.

10 Ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ἀνέβη εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν,<sup>7</sup> οὐ φανερώς,<sup>22</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν κρυπτῷ.<sup>11</sup> 11 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἔλεγον, Ποῦ<sup>23</sup> ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνος; 12 Καὶ γογγυσμός<sup>24</sup> πολὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν ἐν τοῖς ὄχλοις· οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἁγαθὸς ἐστὶν· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Οὐ, ἀλλὰ πλανῶ<sup>25</sup> τὸν ὄχλον. 13 Οὐδεὶς μέντοι<sup>26</sup> παρρησίᾳ<sup>12</sup> ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ διὰ τὸν φόβον<sup>27</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

<sup>3</sup>ἐξελεξάμην: AMI-1S <sup>9</sup>Μετάβηθι: 2AAM-2S <sup>13</sup>φανέρωσον: AAM-2S <sup>16</sup>πάρεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup>μισεῖν: PAN  
<sup>21</sup>μισεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>πλανῶ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>2</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>3</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>4</sup>διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>5</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>6</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>7</sup>ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>8</sup>σκηνοπηγία, ας, ἡ, [1] the feast of tabernacles, the great festival of the Jews, held in October. <sup>9</sup>μεταβαίνω, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>10</sup>ἐντεῦθεν, [11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that. <sup>11</sup>κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>12</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>13</sup>φανερῶς, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>14</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἷ, [41] of yourself. <sup>15</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>16</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>17</sup>ὑμέτερος, α, ον, [10] your, yours. <sup>18</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>19</sup>ἔτοιμος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>20</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>21</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>22</sup>φανερῶς, [3] clearly, openly, manifestly. <sup>23</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>24</sup>γογγυσμός, οἷ, ὅ, [4] murmuring, grumbling. <sup>25</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>26</sup>μέντοι, [8] (a) indeed, really; (b) yet, however, nevertheless. <sup>27</sup>φόβος, ον, ὅ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect.

14 Ἦδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς<sup>1</sup> μεσοῦσης,<sup>2</sup> ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν. 15 Καὶ ἐθαύμαζον<sup>3</sup> οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες, Πῶς οὗτος γράμματα<sup>4</sup> οἶδεν, μὴ μεμαθηκώς;<sup>5</sup> 16 Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἡ ἐμὴ διδασχὴ<sup>6</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμῆ, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με. 17 Ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδασχῆς,<sup>6</sup> πότερον<sup>7</sup> ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστίν, ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ<sup>8</sup> λαλῶ. 18 Ὁ ἀφ' ἐαυτοῦ λαλῶν, τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν, οὗτος ἀληθής<sup>9</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ ἀδικία<sup>10</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. 19 Οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον; Τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτεῖναι; 20 Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος καὶ εἶπεν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτεῖναι; 21 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐν ἔργον ἐποίησα, καὶ πάντες θαυμάζετε.<sup>11</sup> 22 Διὰ τοῦτο Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν περιτομὴν<sup>12</sup>—οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν πατέρων—καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε<sup>13</sup> ἄνθρωπον. 23 Εἰ περιτομὴν<sup>12</sup> λαμβάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ, ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ<sup>14</sup> ὁ νόμος Μωσέως, ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε<sup>15</sup> ὅτι ὄλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῆ<sup>16</sup> ἐποίησα ἐν σαββάτῳ; 24 Μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν,<sup>17</sup> ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν κρίσιν<sup>18</sup> κρίνατε.

25 Ἐλεγον οὖν τινες ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσολυμιτῶν,<sup>19</sup> Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτεῖναι; 26 Καὶ ἴδε<sup>20</sup> παρρησία<sup>21</sup> λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσιν. Μήποτε<sup>22</sup> ἀληθῶς<sup>23</sup> ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἄρχοντες<sup>24</sup> ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς<sup>23</sup> ὁ χριστός; 27 Ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἶδαμεν πόθεν<sup>25</sup> ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ χριστὸς ὅταν ἔρχηται, οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν<sup>25</sup> ἐστίν. 28 Ἐκραξεν οὖν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδασκῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων, Κἀμὲ οἴδατε, καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν<sup>25</sup> εἰμί· καὶ ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ<sup>8</sup> οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἔστιν ἀληθινός<sup>26</sup> ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. 29 Ἐγὼ οἶδα αὐτόν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμι, κἀκεῖνός<sup>27</sup> με ἀπέστειλεν. 30 Ἐζήτουν οὖν αὐτόν πιάσαι.<sup>28</sup> Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν<sup>29</sup> ἐπ' αὐτόν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὐπω<sup>30</sup> ἐλήλυθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ. 31 Πολλοὶ δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ

<sup>2</sup>μεσοῦσης: PAP-GSF <sup>3</sup>ἐθαύμαζον: IAI-3P <sup>5</sup>μεμαθηκώς: RAP-NSM <sup>11</sup>θαυμάζετε: PAI-2P <sup>13</sup>περιτέμνετε: PAI-2P <sup>14</sup>λυθῇ: APS-3S <sup>15</sup>χολᾶτε: PAI-2P <sup>20</sup>ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>28</sup>πιάσαι: AAN <sup>29</sup>ἐπέβαλεν: 2AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>2</sup>μεσῶ, [1] I am in the middle, am advanced midway. <sup>3</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>4</sup>γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>5</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>6</sup>διδασχὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>7</sup>πότερος, α, ον, [1] which of two, whether. <sup>8</sup>ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [37] of myself. <sup>9</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>10</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>11</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>12</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>13</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>14</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>15</sup>χολᾶω, [1] I am angry with. <sup>16</sup>ὑγιής, ἐς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome. <sup>17</sup>ὄψιν, εως, ἡ, [3] (a) the face, countenance, (b) the features, outward appearance. <sup>18</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>19</sup>Ἱεροσολυμίτης, ον, ὁ, [2] an inhabitant of Jerusalem. <sup>20</sup>ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look! <sup>21</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>22</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>23</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>24</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>25</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>26</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>27</sup>κἀκεῖνος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>28</sup>πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>29</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>30</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet.

ἔλεγον ὅτι Ὁ χριστὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ, μῆτι<sup>1</sup> πλείονα σημεῖα τούτων ποιήσει ὢν οὗτος ἐποίησεν; **32** Ἦκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος<sup>2</sup> περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ὑπηρέτας<sup>3</sup> οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἵνα πιάσωσιν<sup>4</sup> αὐτόν. **33** Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔτι μικρὸν<sup>5</sup> χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με. **34** Ζητήσατέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὐρήσατέ· καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. **35** Εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Ποῦ<sup>6</sup> οὗτος μέλλει πορεύεσθαι ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὐρήσομεν αὐτόν; Μὴ εἰς τὴν διασπορὰν<sup>7</sup> τῶν Ἑλλήνων<sup>8</sup> μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, καὶ διδάσκειν τοὺς Ἑλληνας;<sup>8</sup> **36** Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν, Ζητήσατέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὐρήσατέ· καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν;

**37** Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἑορτῆς<sup>9</sup> εἰσθήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔκραξεν, λέγων, Ἐάν τις διψᾷ,<sup>10</sup> ἐρχέσθω πρὸς με καὶ πινέτω. **38** Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, καθὼς εἶπεν ἡ γραφή, ποταμοὶ<sup>11</sup> ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ ρεύσουσιν<sup>13</sup> ὕδατος ζῶντος. **39** Τοῦτο δὲ εἶπεν περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος οὗ ἔμελλον λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὐπῶ<sup>14</sup> γὰρ ἦν πνεῦμα ἅγιον, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω<sup>15</sup> ἔδοξάσθη. **40** Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς<sup>16</sup> ὁ προφήτης. **41** Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς. Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Μὴ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ χριστὸς ἔρχεται; **42** Οὐχὶ ἡ γραφή εἶπεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος<sup>17</sup> Δαυὶδ, καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεέμ,<sup>18</sup> τῆς κώμης<sup>19</sup> ὅπου ἦν Δαυὶδ, ὁ χριστὸς ἔρχεται; **43** Σχίσμα<sup>20</sup> οὖν ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἐγένετο δι' αὐτόν. **44** Τινὲς δὲ ἤθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι<sup>21</sup> αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν<sup>22</sup> ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας.

**45** Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται<sup>3</sup> πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους· καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι, Διὰ τί οὐκ ἠγάγετε αὐτόν; **46** Ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται,<sup>3</sup> Οὐδέποτε<sup>23</sup> οὕτως ἐλάλησεν ἄνθρωπος, ὡς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος. **47** Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε;<sup>24</sup> **48** Μὴ τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων<sup>25</sup> ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτόν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; **49** Ἄλλ' ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον ἐπικατάρτοι<sup>26</sup> εἰσιν. **50** Λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς αὐτούς—ὁ ἐλθὼν νυκτὸς πρὸς αὐτόν, εἷς ὢν ἐξ αὐτῶν— **51** Μὴ ὁ νόμος ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον<sup>27</sup> καὶ γινῶ τί

<sup>2</sup>γογγύζοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>4</sup>πιάσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>10</sup>διψᾷ: PAS-3S <sup>13</sup>ρεύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>21</sup>πιάσαι: AAN  
<sup>22</sup>ἐπέβαλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>πεπλάνησθε: RPI-2P

<sup>1</sup>μῆτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>2</sup>γογγύζω, [8] I whisper, murmur, grumble (generally of smoldering discontent). <sup>3</sup>ὕπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor; (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>4</sup>πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>5</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>6</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>7</sup>διασπορά, ἄς, ἡ, [3] lit: scattering abroad of seed by the sower; hence: dispersion, used especially of the Jews who had migrated and were scattered over the ancient world. <sup>8</sup>Ἑλλην, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellen, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>9</sup>ἑορτή, ης, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>10</sup>διψᾶω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>11</sup>ποταμός, οῦ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>12</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>13</sup>ρέω, [1] I flow, overflow with. <sup>14</sup>οὐπῶ, [23] not yet. <sup>15</sup>οὐδέπω, [5] not yet, never before. <sup>16</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>17</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>18</sup>Βηθλεέμ, ἡ, [8] Bethlehem, a town of Judea. <sup>19</sup>κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>20</sup>σχίσμα, ατος, τό, [8] a rent, as in a garment; a division, dissention. <sup>21</sup>πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>23</sup>οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>24</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>25</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor; leader; leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>26</sup>ἐπικατάρτος, ον, [3] on whom a curse has been invoked, accursed, doomed to destruction. <sup>27</sup>πρότερον, [11] formerly, before.

ποιεῖ; 52 Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; Ἐρεύνησον<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἴδε<sup>2</sup> ὅτι προφήτης ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ ἐγήγερται. 53 Καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ·

*The Woman Taken in Adultery*

8 Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν.<sup>3</sup>  
 2 Ὁρθρου<sup>4</sup> δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο<sup>5</sup> εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἦρχετο· καὶ καθίσας<sup>6</sup> ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. 3 Ἄγουσιν δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν γυναῖκα ἐν μοιχείᾳ<sup>7</sup> καταληφθεῖσαν·<sup>8</sup> καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ, 4 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, πειράζοντες,<sup>9</sup> Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατελήφθη<sup>10</sup> ἐπ' αὐτοφόρῳ<sup>11</sup> μοιχευομένη.<sup>12</sup> 5 Ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο<sup>13</sup> τὰς τοιαύτας λιθοβολεῖσθαι·<sup>14</sup> σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις; 6 Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγον πειράζοντες<sup>15</sup> αὐτόν, ἵνα ἔχωσιν κατηγορεῖν<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κάτω<sup>17</sup> κύψας,<sup>18</sup> τῷ δακτύλῳ<sup>19</sup> ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν, μὴ προσποιούμενος.<sup>20</sup> 7 Ὡς δὲ ἐπέμενον<sup>21</sup> ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν, ἀνακύψας<sup>22</sup> εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος<sup>23</sup> ὑμῶν, πρῶτον ἐπ' αὐτὴν τὸν λίθον βαλέτω. 8 Καὶ πάλιν κάτω<sup>17</sup> κύψας<sup>24</sup> ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. 9 Οἱ δέ, ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδήσεως<sup>25</sup> ἐλεγχόμενοι,<sup>26</sup> ἐξήρχοντο εἰς καθ' εἷς, ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ κατελείφθη<sup>27</sup> μόνος<sup>28</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν μέσῳ οὕσα. 10 Ἀνακύψας<sup>29</sup> δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ μηδένα θεασάμενος<sup>30</sup> πλὴν<sup>31</sup> τῆς γυναικός, εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ποῦ<sup>32</sup> εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι οἱ

<sup>1</sup>Ἐρεύνησον: AAM-2S <sup>2</sup>ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>5</sup>παρεγένετο: 2ADI-3S <sup>6</sup>καθίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>8</sup>καταληφθεῖσαν: APP-ASF <sup>9</sup>πειράζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>κατελήφθη: API-3S <sup>12</sup>μοιχευομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>13</sup>ἐνετείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>14</sup>λιθοβολεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>15</sup>πειράζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup>κατηγορεῖν: PAN <sup>18</sup>κύψας: AAP-NSM <sup>20</sup>προσποιούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>21</sup>ἐπέμενον: IAI-3P <sup>22</sup>ἀνακύψας: AAP-NSM <sup>24</sup>κύψας: AAP-NSM <sup>26</sup>ἐλεγχόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>27</sup>κατελείφθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup>ἀνακύψας: AAP-NSM <sup>30</sup>θεασάμενος: ADP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>ἔρευνᾶω, [6] I search diligently, examine. <sup>2</sup>ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look! <sup>3</sup>ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>4</sup>ὄρθρος, ου, ὁ, [3] early dawn, day-break. <sup>5</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) I set, with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>6</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>7</sup>μοιχεία, ας, ἡ, [4] adultery. <sup>8</sup>καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>9</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>10</sup>καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>11</sup>αὐτόφορος, ου, [1] in the very act. <sup>12</sup>μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>13</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>14</sup>λιθοβολέω, [9] I stone, cast stones (at), kill by stoning. <sup>15</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>16</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>17</sup>κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under, less, of a length of time. <sup>18</sup>κύπτω, [3] I bend, stoop down, bow the head. <sup>19</sup>δάκτυλος, ου, ὁ, [8] a finger. <sup>20</sup>προσποιέω, [2] I pretend, regard, make a show of. <sup>21</sup>ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>22</sup>ἀνακύπτω, [4] I raise myself, look up, am elated. <sup>23</sup>ἀναμάρτητος, ου, [1] without blame, faultless, unerring. <sup>24</sup>κύπτω, [3] I bend, stoop down, bow the head. <sup>25</sup>συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>26</sup>ἐλέγχω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>27</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>28</sup>μόνος, η, ου, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>29</sup>ἀνακύπτω, [4] I raise myself, look up, am elated. <sup>30</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>31</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>32</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place.

κατήγοροί<sup>1</sup> σου; Οὐδείς σε κατέκρινεν;<sup>2</sup> 11 Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐδείς, κύριε. Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ σε κρίνω· πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι<sup>3</sup> ἀμάρτανε.<sup>4</sup>

*Jesus the Light of the World*

12 Πάλιν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν λέγων, Ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ οὐ μὴ περιπατήσῃ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ,<sup>5</sup> ἀλλ' ἔξει τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. 13 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ<sup>6</sup> μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>7</sup> σου οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής.<sup>8</sup> 14 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Κἂν<sup>9</sup> ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ,<sup>10</sup> ἀληθής<sup>8</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>7</sup> μου· ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν<sup>11</sup> ἦλθον, καὶ ποῦ<sup>12</sup> ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν<sup>11</sup> ἔρχομαι, καὶ ποῦ<sup>12</sup> ὑπάγω. 15 Ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε· ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω οὐδένα. 16 Καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγὼ, ἡ κρίσις<sup>13</sup> ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθής<sup>8</sup> ἐστὶν· ὅτι μόνος<sup>14</sup> οὐκ εἰμί, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ. 17 Καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ<sup>15</sup> γέγραπται ὅτι δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>7</sup> ἀληθής<sup>8</sup> ἐστὶν. 18 Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ,<sup>10</sup> καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ. 19 Ἐλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ<sup>12</sup> ἐστὶν ὁ πατήρ σου; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε ἐμὲ οἴδατε, οὔτε τὸν πατέρα μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ᾔδειτε, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ᾔδειτε ἄν. 20 Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ,<sup>16</sup> διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίασεν<sup>17</sup> αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐπω<sup>18</sup> ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.

21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, καὶ ζητήσετε με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. 22 Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Μήτηρ<sup>19</sup> ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει, Ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν; 23 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν κάτω<sup>20</sup> ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω<sup>21</sup> εἰμί· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμί ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. 24 Εἶπεν οὖν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. 25 Ἐλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Σὺ τίς εἶ; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ἀρχὴν ὅ τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν. 26 Πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με ἀληθής<sup>8</sup> ἐστὶν, καὶ γὰρ ἠκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λέγω εἰς τὸν κόσμον. 27 Οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν. 28 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅταν ὑψώσητε<sup>22</sup> τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ<sup>10</sup> ποιῶ οὐδέν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέν με ὁ πατήρ μου, ταῦτα λαλῶ. 29 καὶ ὁ πέμψας με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστὶν· οὐκ ἀφῆκέν με μόνον<sup>14</sup> ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ<sup>23</sup> αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε.<sup>24</sup> 30 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν.

<sup>2</sup>κατέκρινεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup>ἀμάρτανε: PAM-2S <sup>17</sup>ἐπίασεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ὑψώσητε: AAS-2P

<sup>1</sup>κατήγορος, ου, ὁ, [6] an accuser, prosecutor. <sup>2</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>3</sup>μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>4</sup>ἀμάρτανε, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>5</sup>σκοτία, ας, ἡ, [16] darkness; fig: spiritual darkness. <sup>6</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἷ, [41] of yourself. <sup>7</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>8</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>9</sup>κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>10</sup>ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἷ, [37] of myself. <sup>11</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>12</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>13</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>14</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>15</sup>ὑμέτερος, α, ον, [10] your, yours. <sup>16</sup>γαζοφυλακίον, ου, τό, [5] a treasury. <sup>17</sup>πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>18</sup>οὔπω, [23] not yet. <sup>19</sup>μητι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>20</sup>κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under, less, of a length of time. <sup>21</sup>ἄνω, [10] up, above, up to the top, up to the brim, things above, heaven, the heavenly region. <sup>22</sup>ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>23</sup>ἀρεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] pleasing, satisfactory, acceptable. <sup>24</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever.

*The True Liberty of the Gospel*

31 Ἐλεγεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ Ἰουδαίους, Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μείνητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς<sup>1</sup> μαθηταὶ μου ἐστέ· 32 καὶ γνῶσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει<sup>2</sup> ὑμᾶς. 33 Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Σπέρμα<sup>3</sup> Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν<sup>4</sup> πώποτε·<sup>5</sup> πῶς σὺ λέγεις ὅτι Ἐλεύθεροι<sup>6</sup> γενήσεσθε; 34 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἀμαρτίαν δοῦλός ἐστιν τῆς ἀμαρτίας. 35 Ὁ δὲ δοῦλος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. 36 Ἐὰν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ,<sup>7</sup> ὄντως<sup>8</sup> ἐλεύθεροι<sup>6</sup> ἔσεσθε. 37 Οἶδα ὅτι σπέρμα<sup>3</sup> Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ<sup>9</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν. 38 Ἐγὼ δὲ ἐώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρί μου, λαλῶ καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν ὁ ἐώρακατε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν, ποιεῖτε. 39 Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ἦτε, τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ἐποιεῖτε. 40 Νῦν δὲ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ἄνθρωπον ὅς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραάμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. 41 Ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ἥμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας<sup>10</sup> οὐ γεγενήμεθα· ἓνα πατέρα ἔχομεν, τὸν θεόν. 42 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ ὁ θεὸς πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἠγαπάτε ἂν ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἦκα·<sup>11</sup> οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ<sup>12</sup> ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλεν. 43 Διὰ τί τὴν λαλιάν<sup>13</sup> τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; Ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμόν. 44 Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου<sup>14</sup> ἐστέ, καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας<sup>15</sup> τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. Ἐκεῖνος ἀνθρωποκτόνος<sup>16</sup> ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐχ ἔστηκεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. Ὅταν λαλή τὸ ψεῦδος,<sup>17</sup> ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ· ὅτι ψεύστης<sup>18</sup> ἐστὶν καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. 45 Ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι. 46 Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει<sup>19</sup> με περὶ ἀμαρτίας; Εἰ δὲ ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διὰ τί ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι; 47 Ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ ἐστέ. 48 Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Οὐ καλῶς<sup>20</sup> λέγομεν ἡμεῖς ὅτι Σαμαρείτης<sup>21</sup> εἶ σύ, καὶ δαιμόνιον ἔχεις; 49 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ τιμῶ<sup>22</sup> τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετε<sup>23</sup> με. 50 Ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν μου· ἔστιν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. 51 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν τις τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμόν

<sup>2</sup>ἐλευθερώσει: FAI-3S <sup>4</sup>δεδουλεύκαμεν: RAI-1P <sup>7</sup>ἐλευθερώσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>9</sup>χωρεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἦκα: PAI-1S  
<sup>19</sup>ἐλέγχει: PAI-3S <sup>22</sup>τιμῶ: PAI-1S <sup>23</sup>ἀτιμάζετε: PAI-2P

<sup>1</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>2</sup>ἐλευθερώω, [7] I free, set free, liberate. <sup>3</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>4</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>5</sup>πώποτε, [6] at any time, ever. <sup>6</sup>ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ἐρον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>7</sup>ἐλευθερώω, [7] I free, set free, liberate. <sup>8</sup>όντως, [10] really, truly, actually. <sup>9</sup>χωρέω, [10] (lit: I make room, hence) (a) I have room for, receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>10</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>11</sup>ἦκα, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>12</sup>ἐμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [37] of myself. <sup>13</sup>λαλιά, ας, ἡ, [4] (in classical Greek: babble, chattering) speech, talk; manner of speech, dialect. <sup>14</sup>διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>15</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>16</sup>ἀνθρωποκτόνος, ον, ὁ, [3] a murderer, man-slayer. <sup>17</sup>ψεῦδος, ουσ, τό, [10] a lie, falsehood, untruth; false religion. <sup>18</sup>ψεύστης, ον, ὁ, [10] a liar, deceiver. <sup>19</sup>ἐλέγγω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>20</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>21</sup>Σαμαρείτης, ον, ὁ, [9] a Samaritan. <sup>22</sup>τιμῶ, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>23</sup>ἀτιμάζω, [6] I disgrace, treat disgracefully, dishonor, insult; I despise.

τηρήσει, θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. 52 Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραὰμ ἀπέθανεν καὶ οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις, Ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει, οὐ μὴ γεύσεται <sup>1</sup> θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. 53 Μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, ὅστις ἀπέθανεν; Καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν <sup>2</sup> σὺ ποιεῖς; 54 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν ἐγὼ δοξάζω ἑμαυτόν, <sup>3</sup> ἡ δόξα μου οὐδὲν ἐστίν· ἐστὶν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι Θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐστίν, 55 καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε αὐτόν· ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν, καὶ ἐὰν εἶπω ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος <sup>4</sup> ὑμῶν, ψεύστης· <sup>5</sup> ἀλλ' οἶδα αὐτόν, καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ. 56 Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ἠγαλλιάσατο <sup>6</sup> ἵνα ἴδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμήν, καὶ εἶδεν καὶ ἐχάρη. 57 Εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, Πεντήκοντα <sup>7</sup> ἔτη <sup>8</sup> οὐπω <sup>9</sup> ἔχεις, καὶ Ἀβραὰμ ἐώρακας; 58 Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν <sup>10</sup> Ἀβραὰμ γενέσθαι, ἐγὼ εἰμι. 59 Ἦραν οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη, <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, διεληθὼν <sup>12</sup> διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν· καὶ παρήγεν <sup>13</sup> οὕτως.

*Healing of the Man That was Born Blind*

9 Καὶ παράγων <sup>14</sup> εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. <sup>15</sup> 2 Καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Ῥαββί, <sup>16</sup> τίς ἡμαρτεν, <sup>17</sup> οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς <sup>18</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῆ; 3 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε οὗτος ἡμαρτεν <sup>19</sup> οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς <sup>18</sup> αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῆ <sup>20</sup> τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. 4 Ἐμὲ δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι <sup>21</sup> τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός με ἕως ἡμέρας ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νύξ, ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. <sup>22</sup> 5 Ὅταν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ᾧ, φῶς εἰμι τοῦ κόσμου. 6 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν, ἔπτυσεν <sup>23</sup> χαμαί, <sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐποίησεν πηλὸν <sup>25</sup> ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, <sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐπέχρισεν <sup>27</sup> τὸν πηλὸν <sup>25</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, 7 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὑπαγε νίψαι <sup>28</sup> εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν <sup>29</sup> τοῦ Σιλωάμ <sup>30</sup>—ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται, <sup>31</sup> Ἀπεσταλμένος. Ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ ἐνίψατο, <sup>32</sup> καὶ ἦλθεν βλέπων. 8 Οἱ οὖν γείτονες <sup>33</sup> καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτόν τὸ πρότερον <sup>34</sup> ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν, ἔλεγον, Οὐχ

<sup>1</sup>γεύσεται: ADS-3S <sup>6</sup>ἠγαλλιάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐκρύβη: 2API-3S <sup>12</sup>διεληθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>παρήγεν: IAI-3S  
<sup>14</sup>παράγων: PAP-NSM <sup>17</sup>ἡμαρτεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>ἡμαρτεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>φανερωθῆ: APS-3S <sup>21</sup>ἐργάζεσθαι: PNN  
<sup>22</sup>ἐργάζεσθαι: PNN <sup>23</sup>ἔπτυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἐπέχρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>28</sup>νίψαι: AMM-2S <sup>31</sup>ἐρμηνεύεται: PPI-3S  
<sup>32</sup>ἐνίψατο: AMI-3S

<sup>1</sup>γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>2</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἧς, οὐ, [41] of yourself. <sup>3</sup>ἑμαυτοῦ, ἧς, οὐ, [37] of myself. <sup>4</sup>ὅμοιος, οἴα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>5</sup>ψεύστης, οὐ, ὁ, [10] a liar, deceiver. <sup>6</sup>ἀγαλλιάω, [11] I exult, am full of joy. <sup>7</sup>πεντήκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τὰ, [7] fifty. <sup>8</sup>ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>9</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>10</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>11</sup>κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>12</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>13</sup>παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>14</sup>παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>15</sup>γενετή, ἧς, ἡ, [1] birth. <sup>16</sup>ραββί, [17] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>17</sup>ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>18</sup>γονεῖς, εὖς, ὁ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>19</sup>ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>20</sup>φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>21</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>22</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>23</sup>πτῶω, [3] I spit. <sup>24</sup>χαμαί, [2] on or to the ground. <sup>25</sup>πηλός, οὐ, ὁ, [6] clay, mud. <sup>26</sup>πτύσμα, ατος, τό, [1] spittle, saliva. <sup>27</sup>ἐπιχρίω, [2] I spread on, anoint. <sup>28</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid. I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>29</sup>κολυμβήθρα, ας, ἡ, [5] (lit: a diving or swimming place), a pool. <sup>30</sup>Σιλωάμ, ὁ, [3] Siloam, a spring within the walls, in the south-east corner of Jerusalem. <sup>31</sup>ἐρμηνεύω, [4] (a) I translate, explain, (b) I interpret the meaning of. <sup>32</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid. I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>33</sup>γείτων, ονος, ὁ, ἡ, [4] a neighbor. <sup>34</sup>πρότερον, [11] formerly, before.



οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ προσαιτῶν; <sup>1</sup> **9** Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι Ὅμοιος<sup>2</sup> αὐτῷ ἐστιν. Ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν ὅτι Ἐγώ εἰμι. **10** Ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Πῶς ἀνεφώθησάν σου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί; **11** Ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς πηλὸν<sup>3</sup> ἐποίησεν, καὶ ἐπέχρισέν<sup>4</sup> μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ εἶπέν μοι, Ὑπαγε εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν<sup>5</sup> τοῦ Σιλωάμ,<sup>6</sup> καὶ νίψαι.<sup>7</sup> Ἀπελθὼν δὲ καὶ νιψάμενος,<sup>8</sup> ἀνέβλεψα.<sup>9</sup> **12** Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ<sup>10</sup> ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; Λέγει, Οὐκ οἶδα.

**13** Ἄγουσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους, τὸν ποτε<sup>11</sup> τυφλόν. **14** Ἦν δὲ σάββατον ὅτε τὸν πηλὸν<sup>3</sup> ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀνέφωξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. **15** Πάλιν οὖν ἠρώτων αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, πῶς ἀνέβλεπεν.<sup>12</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πηλὸν<sup>3</sup> ἐπέθηκέν<sup>13</sup> μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ ἐνιψάμην,<sup>14</sup> καὶ βλέπω. **16** Ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων τινές, Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστιν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι τὸ σάββατον οὐ τηρεῖ. Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἀμαρτωλός<sup>15</sup> τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; Καὶ σχίσμα<sup>16</sup> ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς. **17** Λέγουσιν τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν, Σὺ τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἤνοιξεν σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν ὅτι Προφήτης ἐστίν. **18** Οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεπεν,<sup>17</sup> ἕως ὅτου<sup>18</sup> ἐφώνησαν<sup>19</sup> τοὺς γονεῖς<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος,<sup>21</sup> **19** καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν, ὃν ἡμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη; Πῶς οὖν ἄρτι<sup>22</sup> βλέπει; **20** Ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αὐτοῖς οἱ γονεῖς<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπον, Οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη. **21** πῶς δὲ νῦν βλέπει, οὐκ οἶδαμεν· ἢ τίς ἤνοιξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἶδαμεν· αὐτὸς ἡλικίαν<sup>23</sup> ἔχει· αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε, αὐτὸς περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λαλήσει. **22** Ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐφοβοῦντο τοὺς Ἰουδαίους· ἦδη γὰρ συνετεθέιντο<sup>24</sup> οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα ἐάν τις αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ<sup>25</sup> χριστόν, ἀποσυνάγωγος<sup>26</sup> γένηται. **23** Διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ εἶπον ὅτι Ἡλικίαν<sup>23</sup> ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε. **24** Ἐφώνησαν<sup>27</sup> οὖν ἐκ δευτέρου<sup>28</sup> τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν τυφλός, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς δόξαν τῷ θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἀμαρτωλός<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup>προσαιτῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>ἐπέχρισέν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>νίψαι: AMM-2S <sup>8</sup>νιψάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>9</sup>ἀνέβλεψα: AAI-1S  
<sup>12</sup>ἀνέβλεπεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἐπέθηκέν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἐνιψάμην: AMI-1S <sup>17</sup>ἀνέβλεπεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>ἐφώνησαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>21</sup>ἀναβλέψαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>24</sup>συντεθέιντο: LMI-3P <sup>25</sup>ὁμολογήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>27</sup>Ἐφώνησαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>προσαιτέω, [3] I beg, ask earnestly, ask for in addition. <sup>2</sup>ὅμοιος, οἴα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>3</sup>πηλός, οὖ, ὄ, [6] clay, mud. <sup>4</sup>ἐπιχρίω, [2] I spread on, anoint. <sup>5</sup>κολυμβήθρα, ας, ἡ, [5] (lit: a diving or swimming place), a pool. <sup>6</sup>Σιλωάμ, ὄ, [3] Siloam, a spring within the walls, in the south-east corner of Jerusalem. <sup>7</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid. I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>8</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid. I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>9</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>10</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>11</sup>ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>12</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>13</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>14</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid. I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>15</sup>ἀμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>16</sup>σχίσμα, ατος, τό, [8] a rent, as in a garment; a division, dissention. <sup>17</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>18</sup>ἕτου, [6] until. <sup>19</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>20</sup>γονεύς, ἑως, ὄ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>21</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>22</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>23</sup>ἡλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] age, term of life; full age, maturity; stature. <sup>24</sup>συντίθημι, [4] mid. and pass: I make a compact (agreement) with (together), covenant with, agree. <sup>25</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>26</sup>ἀποσυνάγωγος, ον, [3] away from the synagogue, expelled from the synagogue, excommunicated. <sup>27</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>28</sup>δευτέρος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time.

ἐστίν. **25** Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰ ἁμαρτωλός<sup>1</sup> ἐστίν, οὐκ οἶδα· ἐν οἶδα, ὅτι τυφλὸς ὢν, ἄρτι<sup>2</sup> βλέπω. **26** Εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ πάλιν, Τί ἐποίησέν σοι; Πῶς ἤνοιξέν σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; **27** Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἤδη, καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε. Τί πάλιν θέλετε ἀκούειν; Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι; **28** Ἐλοιδύρησαν<sup>3</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπον, Σὺ εἰ μαθητὴς ἐκείνου· ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐσμὲν μαθηταί. **29** Ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι Μωσῆ λελάληκεν ὁ θεός· τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ οἶδαμεν πόθεν<sup>4</sup> ἐστίν. **30** Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ θαυμαστόν<sup>5</sup> ἐστίν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν<sup>4</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ ἀνέφξέν μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. **31** Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ἁμαρτωλῶν<sup>1</sup> ὁ θεὸς οὐκ ἀκούει· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις θεοσεβῆς<sup>6</sup> ᾗ, καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῆ, τούτου ἀκούει. **32** Ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη ὅτι ἤνοιξέν τις ὀφθαλμούς τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένου. **33** Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ, οὐκ ἠδύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. **34** Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν ἁμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγεννήθης ὄλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; Καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω.

**35** Ἦκουσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω· καὶ εὐρὼν αὐτόν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ πιστεῦεις εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ; **36** Ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Καὶ τίς ἐστίν, κύριε, ἵνα πιστεῦσω εἰς αὐτόν; **37** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Καὶ ἐώρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν. **38** Ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Πιστεῦω, κύριε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ. **39** Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰς κρίμα<sup>7</sup> ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα οἱ μὴ βλέποντες βλέπωσιν, καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένωνται. **40** Καὶ ἤκουσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων ταῦτα οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοὶ ἐσμεν; **41** Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἶχετε ἁμαρτίαν· νῦν δὲ λέγετε ὅτι Βλέπομεν· ἢ οὖν ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.

### *Jesus the Good Shepherd*

**10** Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας<sup>8</sup> εἰς τὴν αὐλήν<sup>9</sup> τῶν προβάτων,<sup>10</sup> ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων ἀλλαχόθεν,<sup>11</sup> ἐκεῖνος κλέπτης<sup>12</sup> ἐστίν καὶ ληστής.<sup>13</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας<sup>8</sup> ποιμὴν<sup>14</sup> ἐστίν τῶν προβάτων.<sup>10</sup> **3** Τούτῳ ὁ θυρωρός<sup>15</sup> ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα<sup>10</sup> τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα<sup>10</sup> καλεῖ κατ' ὄνομα, καὶ ἐξάγει<sup>16</sup> αὐτά. **4** Καὶ ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα<sup>10</sup> ἐκβάλῃ, ἔμπροσθεν<sup>17</sup> αὐτῶν πορεύεται· καὶ τὰ πρόβατα<sup>10</sup> αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἶδασιν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. **5** Ἀλλοτριῶ<sup>18</sup> δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολουθήσωσιν, ἀλλὰ φεύζονται<sup>19</sup> ἀπ' αὐτοῦ·

<sup>3</sup>Ἐλοιδύρησαν: AAI-3P    <sup>16</sup>ἐξάγει: PAI-3S    <sup>19</sup>φεύζονται: FDI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, *ov*, [48] *sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable*.    <sup>2</sup>ἄρτι, [37] *now, just now, at this moment*.  
<sup>3</sup>λοιδορέω, [4] *I revile a person to his face, abuse insultingly*.    <sup>4</sup>πόθεν, [28] *whence, from what place*.  
<sup>5</sup>θαυμαστός, ἦ, ὄν, [7] *to be wondered at, wonderful, marvelous*.    <sup>6</sup>θεοσεβής, ἐς, [1] *devout, pious, God-fearing*.  
<sup>7</sup>κρίμα, *ατος, τό*, [28] *(a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit*.    <sup>8</sup>θύρα, *ας, ἦ*, [39] *(a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity*.    <sup>9</sup>αὐλή, *ἦς, ἦ*, [12] *court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house*.    <sup>10</sup>πρόβατον, *ov, τό*, [41] *a sheep*.  
<sup>11</sup>ἀλλαχόθεν, [1] *from another place, by another way*.    <sup>12</sup>κλέπτης, *ov, ὁ*, [16] *a thief*.    <sup>13</sup>ληστής, *ov, ὁ*, [15] *a robber, brigand, bandit*.    <sup>14</sup>ποιμὴν, *ενος, ὁ*, [18] *a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men*.    <sup>15</sup>θυρωρός, *ov, ὁ, ἦ*, [4] *a door-keeper, porter*.    <sup>16</sup>ἐξάγω, [13] *I lead out, sometimes to death, execution*.    <sup>17</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] *in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of*.    <sup>18</sup>ἀλλότριος, *ία, ιov*, [14] *belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange*.    <sup>19</sup>φεύγω, [31] *I flee, escape, shun*.

ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν τῶν ἀλλοτριῶν<sup>1</sup> τὴν φωνήν. **6** Ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν<sup>2</sup> εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἢ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.

**7** Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα<sup>3</sup> τῶν προβάτων. **8** Πάντες ὅσοι ἤλθον κλέπται<sup>5</sup> εἰσὶν καὶ λησταί·<sup>6</sup> ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκουσαν αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα. **9** Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα·<sup>3</sup> δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται, καὶ νομῆν<sup>7</sup> εὐρήσει. **10** Ὁ κλέπτης<sup>5</sup> οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ μὴ ἵνα κλέψῃ<sup>8</sup> καὶ θύσῃ<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἤλθον ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχωσιν, καὶ περισσὸν<sup>10</sup> ἔχωσιν. **11** Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν<sup>11</sup> ὁ καλός· ὁ ποιμὴν<sup>11</sup> ὁ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. **12** Ὁ μισθωτὸς<sup>12</sup> δέ, καὶ οὐκ ὢν ποιμὴν,<sup>11</sup> οὐδ' οὐκ εἰσὶν τὰ πρόβατα<sup>4</sup> ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον<sup>13</sup> ἐρχόμενον, καὶ ἀφήσιν τὰ πρόβατα,<sup>4</sup> καὶ φεύγει·<sup>14</sup> καὶ ὁ λύκος<sup>13</sup> ἀρπάξει<sup>15</sup> αὐτά, καὶ σκορπίζει<sup>16</sup> τὰ πρόβατα. **13** Ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς<sup>12</sup> φεύγει,<sup>17</sup> ὅτι μισθωτὸς<sup>12</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ οὐ μέλει<sup>18</sup> αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων. **14** Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν<sup>11</sup> ὁ καλός, καὶ γινώσκω τὰ ἐμά, καὶ γινώσκομαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν. **15** Καθὼς γινώσκει με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα· καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. **16** Καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα<sup>4</sup> ἔχω, ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς αὐλῆς<sup>19</sup> ταύτης· κάκεῖνά<sup>20</sup> με δεῖ ἀγαγεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσουσιν· καὶ γενήσεται μία ποίμνη,<sup>21</sup> εἷς ποιμὴν.<sup>11</sup> **17** Διὰ τοῦτο ὁ πατήρ με ἀγαπᾷ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν ψυχὴν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν. **18** Οὐδεὶς αἶρει αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ.<sup>22</sup> Ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν. Ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

**19** Σχίσμα<sup>23</sup> οὖν πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους. **20** Ἐλεγον δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται·<sup>24</sup> τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε; **21** Ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστιν δαιμονιζομένου·<sup>25</sup> μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς ἀνοίγειν;

<sup>8</sup> κλέψῃ: AAS-3S <sup>9</sup> θύσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>14</sup> φεύγει: PAI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἀρπάξει: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup> σκορπίζει: PAI-3S <sup>17</sup> φεύγει: PAI-3S  
<sup>18</sup> μέλει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup> μαίνεται: PNI-3S <sup>25</sup> δαιμονιζομένου: PNP-GSM

<sup>1</sup> ἀλλότριος, *ία, ιον*, [14] *belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange.* <sup>2</sup> παροιμία, *ας, ή*, [5] *a cryptic saying, an allegory; a proverb, figurative discourse.* <sup>3</sup> θύρα, *ας, ή*, [39] (a) *a door*, (b) *met: an opportunity.* <sup>4</sup> πρόβατον, *ου, τό*, [41] *a sheep.* <sup>5</sup> κλέπτης, *ου, ό*, [16] *a thief.* <sup>6</sup> ληστής, *ου, ό*, [15] *a robber, brigand, bandit.* <sup>7</sup> νομή, *ης, ή*, [2] (a) *pasture, pasturage*, (b) *met: growth, increase.* <sup>8</sup> κλέπτω, [13] *I steal.* <sup>9</sup> θύω, [14] *I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill.* <sup>10</sup> περισσός, *ή, όν*, [26] *more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage.* <sup>11</sup> ποιμὴν, *ένος, ό*, [18] *a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men.* <sup>12</sup> μισθωτός, *ου, ό*, [4] *a hired servant, hireling.* <sup>13</sup> λύκος, *ου, ό*, [6] *a wolf, of perhaps a jackal; often applied to persons of wolfish proclivities.* <sup>14</sup> φεύγω, [31] *I flee, escape, shun.* <sup>15</sup> ἀρπάξω, [13] *I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery.* <sup>16</sup> σκορπίζω, [5] *I disperse, scatter abroad (as of sheep); I dissipate, waste; I distribute alms.* <sup>17</sup> φεύγω, [31] *I flee, escape, shun.* <sup>18</sup> μέλει, [9] *it is a care, it is an object of anxiety, it concerns.* <sup>19</sup> αὐλή, *ης, ή*, [12] *court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house.* <sup>20</sup> κάκεῖνος, *η, ο*, [21] *and he, she, it, and that.* <sup>21</sup> ποίμνη, *ης, ή*, [5] *a flock (of sheep or goats).* <sup>22</sup> ἐμαυτοῦ, *ης, ου*, [37] *of myself.* <sup>23</sup> σχίσμα, *ατος, τό*, [8] *a rent, as in a garment; a division, dissention.* <sup>24</sup> μαίνομαι, [5] *I am raving mad, speak as a madman.* <sup>25</sup> δαιμονίζομαι, [13] *I am possessed, am under the power of an evil-spirit or demon.*

*Christ's Sermon at the Feast of Dedication*

22 Ἐγένετο δὲ τὰ Ἐγκαίνια<sup>1</sup> ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ χειμῶν<sup>2</sup> ἦν· 23 καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν τῇ στοᾷ<sup>3</sup> Σολομῶνος. 24 Ἐκύκλωσαν<sup>4</sup> οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ἔως πότε<sup>5</sup> τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν ἀῖρεις; Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, εἰπὲ ἡμῖν παρρησίᾳ.<sup>6</sup> 25 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε· τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ· 26 ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ἐκ τῶν προβάτων<sup>7</sup> τῶν ἐμῶν, καθὼς εἶπον ὑμῖν. 27 Τὰ πρόβατα<sup>7</sup> τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούει, κἀγὼ γινώσκω αὐτά, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσίν μοι· 28 κἀγὼ ζωὴν αἰώνιον δίδωμι αὐτοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐχ ἀρπάσει<sup>8</sup> τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς μου. 29 Ὁ πατὴρ μου ὃς δέδωκέν μοι, μείζων πάντων ἐστίν· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται ἀρπάζειν<sup>9</sup> ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρὸς μου. 30 Ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἑσμεν. 31 Ἐβάστασαν<sup>10</sup> οὖν πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἵνα λιθάσωσιν<sup>11</sup> αὐτόν. 32 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πολλὰ καλὰ ἔργα ἔδειξα<sup>12</sup> ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· διὰ ποῖον<sup>13</sup> αὐτῶν ἔργον λιθάζετέ<sup>14</sup> με; 33 Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες, Περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν<sup>15</sup> σε, ἀλλὰ περὶ βλασφημίας,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν<sup>17</sup> θεόν. 34 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν, Ἐγὼ εἶπα, Θεοὶ ἐστε; 35 Εἰ ἐκείνους εἶπεν θεοῦς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐγένετο—καὶ οὐ δύναται λυθῆναι<sup>18</sup> ἡ γραφή— 36 ὃν ὁ πατὴρ ἡγίασεν<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἀπέστειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι Βλασφημεῖς,<sup>20</sup> ὅτι εἶπον, Υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ εἰμι; 37 Εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς μου, μὴ πιστεύτέ μοι· 38 εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κἄν<sup>21</sup> ἐμοὶ μὴ πιστεύητε, τοῖς ἔργοις πιστεύσατε· ἵνα γνῶτε καὶ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατὴρ, κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. 39 Ἐζήτησαν οὖν πάλιν αὐτὸν πιάσαι·<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν.

40 Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πάλιν πέραν<sup>23</sup> τοῦ Ἰορδάνου<sup>24</sup> εἰς τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπτίζων· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ. 41 Καὶ πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν· πάντα δὲ ὅσα εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου, ἀληθῆ<sup>25</sup> ἦν. 42 Καὶ ἐπίστευσαν πολλοὶ ἐκεῖ εἰς αὐτόν.

<sup>1</sup>Ἐγκαίνια: AAI-3P <sup>2</sup>ἀρπάσει: FAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἀρπάζειν: PAN <sup>4</sup>Ἐβάστασαν: AAI-3P <sup>5</sup>λιθάσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>6</sup>ἔδειξα: AAI-1S <sup>7</sup>λιθάζετέ: PAI-2P <sup>8</sup>λιθάζομέν: PAI-1P <sup>9</sup>λυθῆναι: APN <sup>10</sup>ἡγίασεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>βλασφημίας: PAI-2S <sup>12</sup>πιάσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>ἐγκαίνια, ἰών, τά, [1] a renewal, dedication; the feast of rededication. <sup>2</sup>χειμῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] a storm, tempest; winter, the rainy season. <sup>3</sup>στοᾷ, ἀς, ἡ, [4] a colonnade, portico. <sup>4</sup>κυκλόω, [5] I encircle, besiege, surround. <sup>5</sup>πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>6</sup>παρρησία, ἀς, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>7</sup>πρόβατον, οὐ, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>8</sup>ἀρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>9</sup>ἀρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>10</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>11</sup>λιθάζω, [8] I stone, pelt with stones. <sup>12</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>13</sup>ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>14</sup>λιθάζω, [8] I stone, pelt with stones. <sup>15</sup>λιθάζω, [8] I stone, pelt with stones. <sup>16</sup>βλασφημία, ἀς, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>17</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἷ, [41] of yourself. <sup>18</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>19</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>20</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>21</sup>κἄν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>22</sup>πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>23</sup>πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond. <sup>24</sup>Ἰορδάνης, οὐ, ὁ, [15] the Jordan, a great river flowing due south and bounding Galilee, Samaria, and Judea on the east. <sup>25</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful.

*The Raising of Lazarus*

**11** Ἦν δέ τις ἀσθενῶν<sup>1</sup> Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,<sup>2</sup> ἐκ τῆς κόμης<sup>3</sup> Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας τῆς ἀδελφῆς<sup>4</sup> αὐτῆς. **2** Ἦν δὲ Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα<sup>5</sup> τὸν κύριον μύρον,<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἐκμάζασα<sup>7</sup> τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξίν<sup>8</sup> αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζαρος ἠσθένει.<sup>9</sup> **3** Ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ<sup>4</sup> πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσαι, Κύριε, ἴδε<sup>10</sup> ὃν φιλεῖς<sup>11</sup> ἀσθενεῖ.<sup>12</sup> **4** Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια<sup>13</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν πρὸς θάνατον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. **5** Ἦγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν<sup>4</sup> αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. **6** Ὡς οὖν ἤκουσεν ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ,<sup>14</sup> τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπω δύο ἡμέρας. **7** Ἐπειτα<sup>15</sup> μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν<sup>16</sup> πάλιν. **8** Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, Ῥαββί,<sup>17</sup> νῦν ἐζήτουν σε λιθάσαι<sup>18</sup> οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ; **9** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Οὐχὶ δώδεκα εἰσιν ὥραι τῆς ἡμέρας; Ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκόπτει,<sup>19</sup> ὅτι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει. **10** Ἐάν δέ τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτί, προσκόπτει,<sup>20</sup> ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ. **11** Ταῦτα εἶπεν, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάζαρος ὁ φίλος<sup>21</sup> ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται.<sup>22</sup> ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξυπνίσω<sup>23</sup> αὐτόν. **12** Εἶπον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Κύριε, εἰ κεκοίμηται,<sup>24</sup> σωθήσεται. **13** Εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως<sup>25</sup> τοῦ ὕπνου<sup>26</sup> λέγει. **14** Τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρρησίᾳ,<sup>27</sup> Λάζαρος ἀπέθανεν. **15** Καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα πιστεύσητε, ὅτι οὐκ ἦμην ἐκεῖ· ἀλλὰ ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν. **16** Εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, τοῖς συμμαθηταῖς,<sup>28</sup> Ἄγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

**17** Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὗρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας<sup>29</sup> ἡμέρας ἤδη ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημίῳ.<sup>30</sup> **18** Ἦν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία<sup>2</sup> ἐγγὺς<sup>31</sup> τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων<sup>32</sup> δεκαπέντε.<sup>33</sup> **19** καὶ πολλοὶ ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ

<sup>1</sup> ἀσθενῶν: PAP-NSM    <sup>5</sup> ἀλείψασα: AAP-NSF    <sup>7</sup> ἐκμάζασα: AAP-NSF    <sup>9</sup> ἠσθένει: IAI-3S    <sup>10</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S  
<sup>11</sup> φιλεῖς: PAI-2S    <sup>12</sup> ἀσθενεῖ: PAI-3S    <sup>14</sup> ἀσθενεῖ: PAI-3S    <sup>18</sup> λιθάσαι: AAN    <sup>19</sup> προσκόπτει: PAI-3S    <sup>20</sup> προσκόπτει: PAI-3S    <sup>22</sup> κεκοίμηται: RPI-3S    <sup>23</sup> ἐξυπνίσω: AAS-1S    <sup>24</sup> κεκοίμηται: RPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] *I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick.*    <sup>2</sup> Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan.    <sup>3</sup> κόμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town.    <sup>4</sup> ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister; a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman.    <sup>5</sup> ἀλείψω, [9] *I anoint: festively, in homage, medicinally, or in anointing the dead.*    <sup>6</sup> μύρον, ου, τό, [14] anointing-oil, ointment.    <sup>7</sup> ἐκμάσσω, [5] *I wipe, wipe (off) thoroughly.*    <sup>8</sup> θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals).  
<sup>9</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] *I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick.*    <sup>10</sup> ἴδε, [35] *See! Lo! Behold! Look!*    <sup>11</sup> φιλέω, [25] *I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss.*    <sup>12</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] *I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick.*    <sup>13</sup> ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] *want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty.*  
<sup>14</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] *I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick.*    <sup>15</sup> ἔπειτα, [16] *then, thereafter, afterwards.*  
<sup>16</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] *Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem.*    <sup>17</sup> ραββί, [17] *Rabbi, my master; teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ.*    <sup>18</sup> λιθάζω, [8] *I stone, pelt with stones.*    <sup>19</sup> προσκόπτω, [8] *I stumble, strike the foot against, beat upon, take offense at.*    <sup>20</sup> προσκόπτω, [8] *I stumble, strike the foot against, beat upon, take offense at.*    <sup>21</sup> φίλος, η, ου, [30] *friendly; subst: a friend, an associate.*    <sup>22</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] *I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death.*    <sup>23</sup> ἐξυπνίζω, [1] *I wake out of sleep.*    <sup>24</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] *I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death.*    <sup>25</sup> κοίμησις, εως, ἡ, [1] *repose, taking rest, sleep.*    <sup>26</sup> ὕπνος, ου, ὁ, [6] *sleep; fig: spiritual sleep.*    <sup>27</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] *freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness; confidence.*    <sup>28</sup> συμμαθητής, ου, ὁ, [1] *a fellow disciple.*    <sup>29</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] *four.*    <sup>30</sup> μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] *a tomb, sepulcher, monument.*    <sup>31</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] *near.*    <sup>32</sup> στάδιον, ου, τό, [6] (a) *a stadium, one eighth of a Roman mile, (b) a race-course for public games.*    <sup>33</sup> δεκαπέντε, [3] *fifteen.*

Μαρίαν, ἵνα παραμυθῆσονται<sup>1</sup> αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτῶν. **20** Ἡ οὖν Μάρθα, ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται, ὑπήντησεν<sup>2</sup> αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο.<sup>3</sup> **21** Εἶπεν οὖν Μάρθα πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, ὁ ἀδελφός μου οὐκ ἂν ἐτεθνήκει.<sup>4</sup> **22** Ἀλλὰ καὶ νῦν οἶδα ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ τὸν θεόν, δώσει σοι ὁ θεός. **23** Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀναστήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. **24** Λέγει αὐτῷ Μάρθα, Οἶδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει<sup>5</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. **25** Εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἡ ζωή· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, κἂν<sup>6</sup> ἀποθάνῃ, ζήσεται· **26** καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Πιστεύεις τοῦτο; **27** Λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναί,<sup>7</sup> κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα, ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος. **28** Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπούσα ἀπήλθεν, καὶ ἐφώνησεν<sup>8</sup> Μαρίαν τὴν ἀδελφὴν<sup>9</sup> αὐτῆς λάθρᾳ,<sup>10</sup> εἰπούσα, Ὁ διδάσκαλος πάρεστιν<sup>11</sup> καὶ φωνεῖ<sup>12</sup> σε. **29** Ἐκείνη ὡς ἤκουσεν, ἐγείρεται ταχὺ<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν. **30** Οὕπῳ<sup>14</sup> δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν κώμην,<sup>15</sup> ἀλλ' ἦν ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου ὑπήντησεν<sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα. **31** Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ καὶ παραμυθούμενοι<sup>17</sup> αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν Μαρίαν ὅτι ταχέως<sup>18</sup> ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, λέγοντες ὅτι Ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>19</sup> ἵνα κλαύσῃ<sup>20</sup> ἐκεῖ. **32** Ἡ οὖν Μαρία, ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα αὐτόν, ἔπεσεν αὐτοῦ<sup>21</sup> εἰς τοὺς πόδας λέγουσα αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανέν μου ὁ ἀδελφός. **33** Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς εἶδεν αὐτὴν κλαίουσαν,<sup>22</sup> καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας<sup>23</sup> αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας,<sup>24</sup> ἐνεβριμῆσατο<sup>25</sup> τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐτάραξεν<sup>26</sup> ἑαυτόν, **34** καὶ εἶπεν, Ποῦ<sup>27</sup> θεθείκατε αὐτόν; Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε.<sup>28</sup> **35** Ἐδάκρυσεν<sup>29</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς. **36** Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἴδε<sup>30</sup> πῶς ἐφίλει<sup>31</sup> αὐτόν. **37** Τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Οὐκ ἠδύνατο οὗτος, ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ποιῆσαι ἵνα καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; **38** Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος<sup>32</sup> ἐν

<sup>1</sup> παραμυθῆσονται: ADS-3P <sup>2</sup> ὑπήντησεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup> ἐκαθέζετο: INI-3S <sup>4</sup> ἐτεθνήκει: LAI-3S <sup>5</sup> ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup> κἂν: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup> φωνεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup> ὑπήντησεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> παραμυθούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>10</sup> κλαύσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>11</sup> κλαίουσαν: PAP-ASF <sup>12</sup> πάρεστιν: 2AAP-APM <sup>13</sup> ταχέως: PAP-APM <sup>14</sup> ἐνεβριμῆσατο: ADI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἐτάραξεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>17</sup> Ἐδάκρυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>19</sup> ἐφίλει: LAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἐμβριμώμενος: PNP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> παραμυθέομαι, [4] I encourage, comfort, console, exhort. <sup>2</sup> ὑπαντάω, [5] I meet, go to meet. <sup>3</sup> καθέζομαι, [6] I am sitting, sit down, am seated. <sup>4</sup> θνήσκω, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>5</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>6</sup> κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>7</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>8</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>9</sup> ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>10</sup> λάθρᾳ, [4] secretly, privately. <sup>11</sup> πάρεμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>12</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>13</sup> ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily. <sup>14</sup> οὔπω, [23] not yet. <sup>15</sup> κώμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>16</sup> ὑπαντάω, [5] I meet, go to meet. <sup>17</sup> παραμυθέομαι, [4] I encourage, comfort, console, exhort. <sup>18</sup> ταχέως, [10] soon, quickly, hastily. <sup>19</sup> μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>20</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ, [4] here, there. <sup>22</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>23</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>24</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>25</sup> ἐμβριμώομαι, [5] I snort (with the notion of coercion springing out of displeasure, anger, indignation, antagonism), express indignant displeasure with some one; I charge sternly. <sup>26</sup> ταρασσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>27</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>28</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look! <sup>29</sup> δακρῶω, [1] I shed tears, weep. <sup>30</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look! <sup>31</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>32</sup> ἐμβριμώομαι, [5] I snort (with the notion of coercion springing out of displeasure, anger, indignation, antagonism), express indignant displeasure with some one; I charge sternly.

ἐαυτῷ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον.<sup>1</sup> Ἦν δὲ σπήλαιον,<sup>2</sup> καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο<sup>3</sup> ἐπ' αὐτῷ. **39** Λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρατε τὸν λίθον. Λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ ἀδελφὴ<sup>4</sup> τοῦ τεθνηκότος<sup>5</sup> Μάρθα, Κύριε, ἥδη ὄζει·<sup>6</sup> τεταρταῖος<sup>7</sup> γάρ ἐστιν. **40** Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ εἶπόν σοι ὅτι ἐὰν πιστεύσης, ὕψει τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ; **41** Ἦραν οὖν τὸν λίθον, οὗ<sup>8</sup> ἦν ὁ τεθνηκώς<sup>9</sup> κείμενος.<sup>10</sup> Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἤρην τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω,<sup>11</sup> καὶ εἶπεν, Πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ<sup>12</sup> σοι ὅτι ἤκουσάς μου. **42** Ἐγὼ δὲ ἤδιδον ὅτι πάντοτε<sup>13</sup> μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περιστώτα<sup>14</sup> εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεῦσωσιν ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας. **43** Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐκραύγασεν,<sup>15</sup> Λάζαρε, δεῦρο<sup>16</sup> ἔξω. **44** Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκώς,<sup>17</sup> δεδεμένος<sup>18</sup> τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις,<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἡ ὄψις<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ σουδαρίω<sup>21</sup> περιεδέδετο.<sup>22</sup> Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Λύσατε<sup>23</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἄφετε ὑπάγειν.

**45** Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μαρίαν καὶ θεασάμενοι<sup>24</sup> ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. **46** Τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπήλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους, καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

*The Council concerning Christ's Removal*

**47** Συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον,<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἔλεγον, Τί ποιούμεν; Ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖ. **48** Ἐὰν ἀφώμεν αὐτὸν οὕτως, πάντες πιστεῦσουσιν εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον καὶ τὸ ἔθνος. **49** Εἰς δὲ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊάφας, ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ<sup>27</sup> ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐδέν, **50** οὐδὲ διαλογίζεσθε<sup>28</sup> ὅτι συμφέρει<sup>29</sup> ἡμῖν ἵνα εἰς ἄνθρωπος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος ἀπόληται. **51** Τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἐαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ<sup>27</sup> ἐκείνου, προεφήτευσεν<sup>30</sup> ὅτι ἔμελλεν Ἰησοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, **52** καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ

<sup>3</sup>ἐπέκειτο: INI-3S <sup>5</sup>τεθνηκός: RAP-GSM <sup>6</sup>ὄζει: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup>τεθνηκός: RAP-NSM <sup>10</sup>κείμενος: PNP-NSM  
<sup>12</sup>εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-1S <sup>14</sup>περιστώτα: RAP-ASM <sup>15</sup>ἐκραύγασεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>δεῦρο: PAM-2S <sup>17</sup>τεθνηκός: RAP-NSM  
<sup>18</sup>δεδεμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>22</sup>περιεδέδετο: LPI-3S <sup>23</sup>λύσατε: AAM-2P <sup>24</sup>θεασάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>28</sup>διαλογίζεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>29</sup>συμφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup>προεφήτευσεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>2</sup>σπήλαιον, ου, τό, [6] a cave, den, hideout. <sup>3</sup>ἐπίκειμαι, [7] (a) dat: I am placed upon, am laid upon, lie upon, am imposed; I press upon, (b) absol: I press hard, am insistent, insist. <sup>4</sup>ἀδελφὴ, ἧς, ἡ, [25] a sister; a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>5</sup>θνήσκει, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>6</sup>ὄζω, [1] I stink, am offensive. <sup>7</sup>τεταρταῖος, αἴα, αἴον, [1] of the fourth day, four days since. <sup>8</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>9</sup>θνήσκει, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>10</sup>κείμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>11</sup>ἄνω, [10] up, above, up to the top, up to the brim, things above, heaven, the heavenly region. <sup>12</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>13</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>14</sup>περίστωμι, [4] in intrans. act. tenses: I stand around; mid: I avoid, shun. <sup>15</sup>κραυγάζω, [6] I cry aloud, shout, exclaim. <sup>16</sup>δεῦρο, [9] (originally: hither; hence) (a) exclamatory: come, (b) temporal: now, the present. <sup>17</sup>θνήσκει, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>18</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>19</sup>κειρία, ας, ἡ, [1] a kind of girdle made of cords; a bandage, grave clothes. <sup>20</sup>ὄψις, εως, ἡ, [3] (a) the face, countenance, (b) the features, outward appearance. <sup>21</sup>σουδαρίον, ου, τό, [4] a handkerchief, napkin. <sup>22</sup>περιδέω, [1] I bind (tie) around. <sup>23</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>24</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>25</sup>συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>26</sup>Ρωμαῖος, α, ου, [12] Roman; subst: a Roman citizen. <sup>27</sup>ἐνιαυτός, οἷ, ὁ, [14] a year, cycle of time. <sup>28</sup>διαλογίζομαι, [16] I reason (with), debate (with), consider. <sup>29</sup>συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>30</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty.

τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορπισμένα<sup>1</sup> συναγάγῃ εἰς ἓν. 53 Ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας συνεβουλευσάντο<sup>2</sup> ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν.

54 Ἰησοῦς οὖν οὐκέτι<sup>3</sup> παρησιᾶ<sup>4</sup> περιεπάτει ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν<sup>5</sup> εἰς τὴν χώραν<sup>6</sup> ἐγγὺς<sup>7</sup> τῆς ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραΐμ<sup>8</sup> λεγομένην πόλιν, κάκει<sup>9</sup> διέτριβεν<sup>10</sup> μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. 55 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς<sup>7</sup> τὸ Πάσχα<sup>11</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολλοὶ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας<sup>6</sup> πρὸ<sup>12</sup> τοῦ Πάσχα,<sup>11</sup> ἵνα ἀγνίσωσιν<sup>13</sup> ἑαυτούς. 56 Ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔλεγον μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐστηκότες, Τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν; Ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν;<sup>14</sup> 57 Δεδώκεισαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολήν, ἵνα ἐάν τις γνῶ ποῦ<sup>15</sup> ἐστίν, μὴνύσῃ,<sup>16</sup> ὅπως πιάσωσιν<sup>17</sup> αὐτόν.

*The Anointing of Jesus*

12 Ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς πρὸ<sup>12</sup> ἕξ<sup>18</sup> ἡμερῶν τοῦ Πάσχα<sup>11</sup> ἦλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν,<sup>19</sup> ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος ὁ τεθνηκώς,<sup>20</sup> ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. 2 Ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον<sup>21</sup> ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διηκόνει<sup>22</sup> ὁ δὲ Λάζαρος εἷς ἦν τῶν ἀνακειμένων<sup>23</sup> σὺν αὐτῷ. 3 Ἡ οὖν Μαρία λαβούσα λίτραν<sup>24</sup> μύρου<sup>25</sup> νάρδου<sup>26</sup> πιστικῆς<sup>27</sup> πολυτίμου,<sup>28</sup> ἤλειψεν<sup>29</sup> τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐξέμαξεν<sup>30</sup> ταῖς θριξίν<sup>31</sup> αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ τῆς ὀσμῆς<sup>32</sup> τοῦ μύρου.<sup>25</sup> 4 Λέγει οὖν εἷς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, 5 Διὰ τί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον<sup>25</sup> οὐκ ἐπράθη<sup>33</sup> τριακοσίω<sup>34</sup> δηναρίων,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς;<sup>36</sup> 6 Εἶπεν δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν<sup>36</sup> ἔμελεν<sup>37</sup> αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτῃς<sup>38</sup> ἦν, καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον<sup>39</sup> εἶχεν, καὶ τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάσταζεν.<sup>40</sup> 7 Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄφες αὐτὴν· εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ

<sup>1</sup> διεσκορπισμένα: RPP-APN <sup>2</sup> συνεβουλευσάντο: AMI-3P <sup>10</sup> διέτριβεν: IAI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἀγνίσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>16</sup> μὴνύση: AAS-3S <sup>17</sup> πιάσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>20</sup> τεθνηκώς: RAP-NSM <sup>22</sup> διηκόνει: IAI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἀνακειμένων: PNP-GPM <sup>29</sup> ἤλειψεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup> ἐξέμαξεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐπράθη: API-3S <sup>37</sup> ἔμελεν: IAI-3S <sup>40</sup> ἐβάσταζεν: IAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> διασκορπίζω, [9] I scatter, winnow, disperse, waste. <sup>2</sup> συμβουλεύω, [5] I give advice, exhort; mid: I take counsel together, consult. <sup>3</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>4</sup> παρησιᾶ, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>5</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>6</sup> χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>7</sup> ἐγγὺς, [30] near. <sup>8</sup> Ἐφραΐμ, ὁ, [1] Ephraim, a city. <sup>9</sup> κάκει, [8] and there, and yonder, there also. <sup>10</sup> διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>11</sup> πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>12</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>13</sup> ἀγνίζω, [7] I cleanse, purify, either ceremonially, actually, or morally. <sup>14</sup> ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>15</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>16</sup> μὴνύω, [4] (a) I reveal, make known (in a law court), I lay information, inform, (b) I make known, point out. <sup>17</sup> πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>18</sup> ἕξ, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [13] six. <sup>19</sup> Βηθανία, ας, ἡ, [12] (a) Bethany, the home of Lazarus, Martha, and Mary, near Jerusalem, (b) Bethany, beyond Jordan. <sup>20</sup> θνήσκω, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>21</sup> δεῖπνον, ου, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>22</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>23</sup> ἀνακείμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>24</sup> λίτρα, ας, ἡ, [2] a Roman pound, of about twelve ounces. <sup>25</sup> μύρον, ου, τό, [14] anointing-oil, ointment. <sup>26</sup> νάρδος, ου, ἡ, [2] spikenard, a perfume made originally from a plant growing on the Himalayas. <sup>27</sup> πιστικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] genuine, pure (of ointment), trustworthy. <sup>28</sup> πολυτίμος, ου, [2] of great value, very costly, very precious. <sup>29</sup> ἀλείφω, [9] I anoint: festively, in homage, medicinally, or in anointing the dead. <sup>30</sup> ἐκμάσσω, [5] I wipe, wipe (off) thoroughly. <sup>31</sup> θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>32</sup> ὀσμή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] a smell, odor, savor. <sup>33</sup> πωπράσκω, [9] I sell; pass: I am a slave to, am devoted to. <sup>34</sup> τριακοσίοι, αι, α, [2] three hundred. <sup>35</sup> δηνᾶριον, ου, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>36</sup> πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor; either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>37</sup> μέλει, [9] it is a care, it is an object of anxiety, it concerns. <sup>38</sup> κλέπτῃς, ου, ὁ, [16] a thief. <sup>39</sup> γλωσσόκομον, ου, τό, [2] (a vernacular word), bag, purse; some prefer to take as: box, chest. <sup>40</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away.



ἐνταφιασμοῦ<sup>1</sup> μου τετήρηκεν αὐτό. **8** Τοὺς πτωχοὺς<sup>2</sup> γὰρ πάντοτε<sup>3</sup> ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε<sup>3</sup> ἔχετε.

**9** Ἔγνω οὖν ὄχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστίν· καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἴδωσιν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. **10** Ἐβουλεύσαντο<sup>4</sup> δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἀποκτείνωσιν· **11** ὅτι πολλοὶ δι' αὐτὸν ὑπήγον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

*Christ's Entry into Jerusalem*

**12** Τῇ ἐπαύριον<sup>5</sup> ὄχλος πολὺς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν,<sup>6</sup> ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, **13** ἔλαβον τὰ βαΐα<sup>7</sup> τῶν φοινίκων,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν<sup>9</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζον, Ὡσαννά·<sup>10</sup> εὐλογημένος<sup>11</sup> ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου, βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. **14** Εὐρὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὄναριον,<sup>12</sup> ἐκάθισεν<sup>13</sup> ἐπ' αὐτό, καθὼς ἐστίν γεγραμμένον, **15** Μὴ φοβοῦ, θύγατερ<sup>14</sup> Σιών·<sup>15</sup> ἰδοὺ, ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται, καθήμενος ἐπὶ πῶλον<sup>16</sup> ὄνου.<sup>17</sup> **16** Ταῦτα δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ πρῶτον· ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνήσθησαν<sup>18</sup> ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα, καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ. **17** Ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ ὅτε τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν<sup>19</sup> ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. **18** Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπήντησεν<sup>21</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι ἤκουσεν τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιθέναι τὸ σημεῖον. **19** Οἱ οὖν Φαρισαῖοι εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε<sup>22</sup> οὐδέν· ἴδε<sup>23</sup> ὁ κόσμος ὀπίσω<sup>24</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.

*Some Greeks Seek Jesus*

**20** Ἦσαν δὲ τινες Ἑλλήνες<sup>25</sup> ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων ἵνα προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· **21** οὗτοι οὖν προσήλθον Φιλίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαιᾶ<sup>26</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. **22** Ἐρχεται Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. **23** Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

<sup>1</sup>Ἐβουλεύσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>11</sup>εὐλογημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>13</sup>ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἐμνήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>19</sup>ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>21</sup>ὑπήντησεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ὠφελεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>23</sup>ἴδε: 2AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup>ἐνταφιασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [2] *embalming, preparation of a body for burial.* <sup>2</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] *poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad.* <sup>3</sup>πάντοτε, [42] *always, at all times, ever.* <sup>4</sup>βουλεύω, [8] *I deliberate, take counsel, determine.* <sup>5</sup>ἐπαύριον, [17] *tomorrow.* <sup>6</sup>ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] *a festival, feast, periodically recurring.* <sup>7</sup>βαΐον, οὐ, τό, [1] *a palm branch.* <sup>8</sup>φοινίξ, ἰκός, ὁ, [2] *a palm tree, the date-palm.* <sup>9</sup>ὑπάντησις, εὖς, ἡ, [1] *a meeting.* <sup>10</sup>Ὡσαννά, [6] *(Aramaic and Hebrew, originally a cry for help), hosanna!, a cry of happiness.* <sup>11</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] *(lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed.* <sup>12</sup>ὄναριον, οὐ, τό, [1] *a young ass.* <sup>13</sup>καθίζω, [48] *(a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay.* <sup>14</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] *a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady.* <sup>15</sup>Σιών, ἡ, [7] *Zion, the hill; used for Jerusalem or heaven.* <sup>16</sup>πῶλος, οὐ, ὁ, [12] *a colt, young ass, foal.* <sup>17</sup>ὄνος, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [5] *a donkey, an ass.* <sup>18</sup>μυνησκόμαι, [23] *I remember, call to mind, recall, mention.* <sup>19</sup>φωνέω, [42] *I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow; (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address.* <sup>20</sup>μνημεῖον, οὐ, τό, [41] *a tomb, sepulcher, monument.* <sup>21</sup>ὑπάντα, [5] *I meet, go to meet.* <sup>22</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] *I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit.* <sup>23</sup>ἴδε, [35] *See! Lo! Behold! Look!* <sup>24</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] *behind, after; back, backwards.* <sup>25</sup>Ἑλλην, ἡνος, ὁ, [27] *a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews.* <sup>26</sup>Βηθσαιᾶ, ἡ, [7] *Bethsaida, (a) a city of Galilee, (b) a city east of the Jordan.*

24 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος<sup>1</sup> τοῦ σίτου<sup>2</sup> πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος<sup>3</sup> μένει· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολὺν καρπὸν φέρει. 25 Ὁ φιλῶν<sup>4</sup> τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ μισῶν<sup>5</sup> τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει<sup>6</sup> αὐτήν. 26 Ἐὰν ἐμοὶ διακονῇ<sup>7</sup> τις, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ διάκονος<sup>8</sup> ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· καὶ ἐὰν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ,<sup>9</sup> τιμήσει<sup>10</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ. 27 Νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετάρρακται<sup>11</sup>· καὶ τί εἶπω; Πάτερ, σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης. Ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ὥραν ταύτην. 28 Πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. Ἦλθεν οὖν φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Καὶ ἐδόξασα, καὶ πάλιν δοξάσω. 29 Ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἐστὼς καὶ ἀκούσας ἔλεγεν βροντὴν<sup>12</sup> γεγονέαι· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ἄγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν. 30 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δι' ἐμὲ αὕτη ἡ φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. 31 Νῦν κρίσις<sup>13</sup> ἐστὶν τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· νῦν ὁ ἄρχων<sup>14</sup> τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβλήθησεται ἔξω. 32 Κἀγὼ ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ<sup>15</sup> ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντας ἐλκύσω<sup>16</sup> πρὸς ἑμαυτόν.<sup>17</sup> 33 Τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγεν, σημαίνων<sup>18</sup> ποίῳ<sup>19</sup> θανάτῳ ἔμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν.

*Walking in the Light*

34 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου ὅτι ὁ χριστὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Δεῖ ὑψωθῆναι<sup>20</sup> τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; 35 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔτι μικρὸν<sup>21</sup> χρόνον τὸ φῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐστὶν. Περιπατεῖτε ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτία<sup>22</sup> ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ<sup>23</sup>· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ<sup>22</sup> οὐκ οἶδεν ποῦ<sup>24</sup> ὑπάγει. 36 Ἔως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πιστεῦτε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γένησθε.

Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη<sup>25</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν. 37 Τοσαῦτα<sup>26</sup> δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότες ἔμπροσθεν<sup>27</sup> αὐτῶν, οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν· 38 ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπεν, Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσεν τῇ ἀκοῇ<sup>28</sup> ἡμῶν;

<sup>4</sup> φιλῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>5</sup> μισῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> φυλάξει: FAI-3S <sup>7</sup> διακονῇ: PAS-3S <sup>9</sup> διακονῇ: PAS-3S <sup>10</sup> τιμήσει: FAI-3S <sup>11</sup> τετάρρακται: RPI-3S <sup>15</sup> ὑψωθῶ: APS-IS <sup>16</sup> ἐλκύσω: FAI-IS <sup>18</sup> σημαίνων: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup> ὑψωθῆναι: APN <sup>23</sup> καταλάβῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>25</sup> ἐκρύβῃ: 2API-3S

<sup>1</sup> κόκκος, ov, ὁ, [7] a kernel, grain, seed. <sup>2</sup> σίτος, ov, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>3</sup> μόνος, η, ov, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>4</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>5</sup> μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>6</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>7</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>8</sup> διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>9</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>10</sup> τιμάω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>11</sup> ταρασσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>12</sup> βροντή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] thunder. <sup>13</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>14</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>15</sup> ὑψόω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>16</sup> ἐλκύνω, [8] I drag, draw, pull, persuade, unsheathe. <sup>17</sup> ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [37] of myself. <sup>18</sup> σημαίνω, [6] I signify, indicate, give a sign, make known. <sup>19</sup> ποῖος, α, ov, [34] of what sort. <sup>20</sup> ὑψόω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>21</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>22</sup> σκοτία, ας, ἡ, [16] darkness; fig: spiritual darkness. <sup>23</sup> καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>24</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>25</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>26</sup> τοσοῦτος, τοσαῦτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>27</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>28</sup> ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor.

Καὶ ὁ βραχίων<sup>1</sup> κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύφθη;<sup>2</sup> 39 Διὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἠδύναντο πιστεῦναι, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας, 40 Τετύφλωκεν<sup>3</sup> αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς, καὶ πεπώρωκεν<sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν τὴν καρδίαν· ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ νοήσωσιν<sup>5</sup> τῇ καρδίᾳ, καὶ ἐπιστραφῶσιν,<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἰάσωμαι<sup>7</sup> αὐτούς. 41 Ταῦτα εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας, ὅτε εἶδεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησεν περὶ αὐτοῦ.

*Of Faith in Christ and God*

42 Ὅμως<sup>8</sup> μέντοι<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων<sup>10</sup> πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ ὠμολόγουν,<sup>11</sup> ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυνάγωγοι<sup>12</sup> γένωνται. 43 Ἠγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων μᾶλλον ἢπερ<sup>13</sup> τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

44 Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξεν καὶ εἶπεν, Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, οὐ πιστεύει εἰς ἐμέ, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν πέμψαντά με· 45 καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν ἐμέ, θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με. 46 Ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ<sup>14</sup> μὴ μείνη. 47 Καὶ ἐάν τις μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ πιστεύσῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον ἵνα κρίνω τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. 48 Ὁ ἀθετῶν<sup>15</sup> ἐμέ καὶ μὴ λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά μου, ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν· ὁ λόγος ὃν ἐλάλησα, ἐκεῖνος κρινεῖ αὐτόν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. 49 Ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἑμαυτοῦ<sup>16</sup> οὐκ ἐλάλησα· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν ἔδωκεν, τί εἶπω καὶ τί λαλήσω. 50 Καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιος ἐστίν· ὃ οὖν λαλῶ ἐγὼ, καθὼς εἶρηκέν μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτως λαλῶ.

*Jesus Washing the Disciples' Feet*

**13** Πρὸ<sup>17</sup> δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς<sup>18</sup> τοῦ Πάσχα,<sup>19</sup> εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐλήλυθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα ἵνα μεταβῇ<sup>20</sup> ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, εἰς τέλος<sup>21</sup> ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. 2 Καὶ δεῖπνου<sup>22</sup> γενομένου, τοῦ διαβόλου<sup>23</sup> ἤδη βεβληκός εἰς τὴν καρδίαν Ἰούδα Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου ἵνα αὐτόν παραδῶ, 3 εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πάντα δέδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατήρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξήλθεν καὶ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ὑπάγει, 4 ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ δεῖπνου,<sup>22</sup> καὶ τίθησιν τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ

<sup>2</sup> ἀπεκαλύφθη: API-3S <sup>3</sup> Τετύφλωκεν: RAI-3S <sup>4</sup> πεπώρωκεν: RAI-3S <sup>5</sup> νοήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>6</sup> ἐπιστραφῶσιν: 2APS-3P <sup>7</sup> ἰάσωμαι: ADS-1S <sup>11</sup> ὠμολόγουν: IAI-3P <sup>15</sup> ἀθετῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup> μεταβῇ: 2AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup> βραχίων, ονοσ, ὁ, [3] the arm, strength. <sup>2</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>3</sup> τυφλόσ, [3] I make blind, physically or mentally. <sup>4</sup> πορώσ, [5] I harden, render callous, petrify. <sup>5</sup> νοέσ, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>6</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>7</sup> ἰάωμαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>8</sup> ὅμως, [3] yet, nevertheless, even. <sup>9</sup> μέντοι, [8] (a) indeed, really, (b) yet, however, nevertheless. <sup>10</sup> ἀρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>11</sup> ὀμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>12</sup> ἀποσυνάγωγος, ον, [3] away from the synagogue, expelled from the synagogue, excommunicated. <sup>13</sup> ἢπερ, [1] than. <sup>14</sup> σκοτία, ας, ἡ, [16] darkness; fig: spiritual darkness. <sup>15</sup> ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>16</sup> ἐμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [37] of myself. <sup>17</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>18</sup> ἑορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>19</sup> πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover; the Passover lamb. <sup>20</sup> μεταβαίνω, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>21</sup> τέλος, ονσ, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>22</sup> δεῖπνον, ον, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>23</sup> διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil.

λαβὼν λέντιον<sup>1</sup> διέζωσεν<sup>2</sup> εαυτόν. 5 Εἶτα<sup>3</sup> βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἤρξατο νίπτειν<sup>5</sup> τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν, καὶ ἐκμάσσειν<sup>6</sup> τῷ λεντίῳ<sup>1</sup> ᾧ ἦν διεζωσμένος.<sup>7</sup> 6 Ἐρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ἐκεῖνος, Κύριε, σὺ μου νίπτεις<sup>8</sup> τοὺς πόδας; 7 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι,<sup>9</sup> γνῶσι δὲ μετὰ ταῦτα. 8 Λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος, Οὐ μὴ νίψῃς<sup>10</sup> τοὺς πόδας μου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν μὴ νίψω<sup>11</sup> σε, οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος<sup>12</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ. 9 Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν. 10 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ λελουμένος<sup>13</sup> οὐ χρεῖαν<sup>14</sup> ἔχει ἢ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι,<sup>15</sup> ἀλλ' ἔστιν καθαρὸς<sup>16</sup> ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροί<sup>16</sup> ἐστε, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ πάντες. 11 Ἦδει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροί<sup>16</sup> ἐστε.

12 Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψεν<sup>17</sup> τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαβεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἀναπεσὼν<sup>18</sup> πάλιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πνώσκετε τί πεποιήκα ὑμῖν; 13 Ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ<sup>19</sup> με, Ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὁ κύριος· καὶ καλῶς<sup>20</sup> λέγετε, εἰμὶ γάρ. 14 Εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἔνιψα<sup>21</sup> ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε<sup>22</sup> ἀλλήλων νίπτειν<sup>23</sup> τοὺς πόδας. 15 Ὑπόδειγμα<sup>24</sup> γὰρ ἔδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήτε. 16 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Οὐκ ἔστιν δουλὸς μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν. 17 Εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοί ἐστε ἐὰν ποιήτε αὐτά. 18 Οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω· ἐγὼ οἶδα οὓς ἐξελεξάμην.<sup>25</sup> ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, Ὁ τρώγων<sup>26</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον ἐπήρην<sup>27</sup> ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρναν<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῦ. 19 Ἀπ' ἄρτι<sup>9</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ<sup>29</sup> τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα, ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. 20 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Ὁ λαμβάνων ἐὰν τινα πέμψω, ἐμὲ λαμβάνει· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων, λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.

<sup>2</sup>διέζωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>νίπτειν: PAN <sup>6</sup>ἐκμάσσειν: PAN <sup>7</sup>διεζωσμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>8</sup>νίπτεις: PAI-2S <sup>10</sup>νίψῃς: AAS-2S <sup>11</sup>νίψω: AAS-IS <sup>13</sup>λελουμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>15</sup>νίψασθαι: AMN <sup>17</sup>ἐνιψεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἀναπεσὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>φωνεῖτέ: PAI-2P <sup>21</sup>ἐνιψα: AAI-IS <sup>22</sup>ὀφείλετε: PAI-2P <sup>23</sup>νίπτειν: PAN <sup>25</sup>ἐξελεξάμην: AMI-IS <sup>26</sup>τρώγων: PAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>ἐπήρην: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>λέντιον, ov, τό, [2] a towel, apron, coarse cloth. <sup>2</sup>διαζώννυμι, [3] I gird, tie around; mid: I gird round myself. <sup>3</sup>εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>4</sup>νιπτῆρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [1] a basin for washing hands or feet. <sup>5</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>6</sup>ἐκμάσσω, [5] I wipe, wipe (off) thoroughly. <sup>7</sup>διαζώννυμι, [3] I gird, tie around; mid: I gird round myself. <sup>8</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>9</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>10</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>11</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>12</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>13</sup>λούω, [6] (lit. or merely ceremonially), I wash, bathe (the body); mid: of washing, bathing one's self; met: I cleanse from sin. <sup>14</sup>χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>15</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>16</sup>καθαρός, ά, όν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>17</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>18</sup>ἀναπίπτο, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>19</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow; (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>20</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>21</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>22</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>23</sup>νίπτω, [17] I wash; mid: I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>24</sup>ὑπόδειγμα, ατος, τό, [6] (a) a figure, copy, (b) an example, model. <sup>25</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>26</sup>τρώγω, [6] I eat, partake of a meal. <sup>27</sup>ἐπάίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>28</sup>πτέρνα, ης, ἡ, [1] the heel. <sup>29</sup>πρό, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than.

*The Traitor at the Table*

21 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη<sup>1</sup> τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἷς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. 22 Ἐβλεπον οὖν εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ μαθηταί, ἀπορούμενοι<sup>2</sup> περὶ τίνος λέγει. 23 Ἦν δὲ ἀνακείμενος<sup>3</sup> εἷς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ<sup>4</sup> τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· 24 νεύει<sup>5</sup> οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος πυθέσθαι<sup>6</sup> τίς ἂν εἴη περὶ οὗ λέγει. 25 Ἐπιπεσὼν<sup>7</sup> δὲ ἐκεῖνος οὕτως ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος<sup>8</sup> τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν; 26 Ἀποκρίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὃν ἐγὼ βάνας<sup>9</sup> τὸ ψωμίον<sup>10</sup> ἐπιδώσω.<sup>11</sup> Καὶ ἐμβάνας<sup>12</sup> τὸ ψωμίον,<sup>10</sup> δίδωσιν Ἰουδα Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτη. 27 Καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον,<sup>10</sup> τότε εἰσήλθεν εἰς ἐκεῖνον ὁ Σατανᾶς.<sup>13</sup> Λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ ποιεῖς, ποίησον τάχιον.<sup>14</sup> 28 Τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνακειμένων<sup>15</sup> πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ. 29 Τινὲς γὰρ ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ<sup>16</sup> τὸ γλωσσόκομον<sup>17</sup> εἶχεν ὁ Ἰουδᾶς, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀγόρασον<sup>18</sup> ὧν χρειάν<sup>19</sup> ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν.<sup>20</sup> ἢ τοῖς πτωχοῖς<sup>21</sup> ἵνα τί δῶ. 30 Λαβὼν οὖν τὸ ψωμίον<sup>10</sup> ἐκεῖνος, εὐθέως ἐξήλθεν· ἦν δὲ νύξ.

*Concerning Christ's Glorification*

31 Ὅτε ἐξήλθεν, λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ. 32 Εἰ ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ ὁ θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εὐθὺς δοξάσει αὐτόν. 33 Τεκνία,<sup>22</sup> ἔτι μικρὸν<sup>23</sup> μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι. Ζητήσετέ με, καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι Ὅπου ὑπάγω ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν, καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι.<sup>24</sup> 34 Ἐντολὴν καινὴν<sup>25</sup> δίδωμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπάτε ἀλλήλους· καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγαπάτε ἀλλήλους. 35 Ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκονται πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταί ἐστε, ἐὰν ἀγάπην ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

36 Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, ποῦ<sup>26</sup> ὑπάγεις; Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅπου ὑπάγω, οὐ δύνασαι μοι νῦν ἀκολουθήσαι, ὕστερον<sup>27</sup> δὲ ἀκολουθήσεις μοι. 37 Λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος, Κύριε, διὰ τί οὐ δύναμαί σοι ἀκολουθήσαι ἄρτι;<sup>24</sup> Τὴν ψυχὴν μου ὑπέρ

<sup>1</sup>ἐταράχθη: API-3S <sup>2</sup>ἀπορούμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>3</sup>ἀνακείμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>5</sup>νεύει: PAI-3S <sup>6</sup>πυθέσθαι: 2ADN <sup>7</sup>Ἐπιπεσὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>βάνας: AAP-NSM <sup>11</sup>ἐπιδώσω: FAI-1S <sup>12</sup>ἐμβάνας: AAP-NSM <sup>15</sup>ἀνακειμένων: PNP-GPM <sup>18</sup>Ἀγόρασον: AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup>ταράσσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>2</sup>ἀπορέω, [4] I am at a loss, am perplexed; mid: I am in doubt. <sup>3</sup>ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>4</sup>κόλπος, ου, ὁ, [6] (a) sing. and plur: bosom; (sinus) the overhanging fold of the garment used as a pocket, (b) a bay, gulf. <sup>5</sup>νεύω, [2] I nod, make a sign, beckon. <sup>6</sup>πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>8</sup>στήθος, ους, τό, [5] the breast, chest. <sup>9</sup>βάπτω, [3] (a) I dip, (b) I dye. <sup>10</sup>ψωμίον, ου, τό, [4] a bit, morsel. <sup>11</sup>ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind). <sup>12</sup>ἐμβάπτω, [3] I dip into. <sup>13</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾧ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>14</sup>τάχιον, [5] more swiftly, more quickly. <sup>15</sup>ἀνάκειμαι, [15] I recline, especially at a dinner-table. <sup>16</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>17</sup>γλωσσόκομον, ου, τό, [2] (a vernacular word), bag, purse; some prefer to take as: box, chest. <sup>18</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>19</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>20</sup>ἑορτή, ἧς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>21</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>22</sup>τεκνίον, ου, τό, [9] a little child. <sup>23</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>24</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>25</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>26</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>27</sup>ὕστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later.

σοῦ θήσω. **38** Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ψυχὴν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις; Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ<sup>1</sup> φωνήσῃ<sup>2</sup> ἕως οὗ ἀπαρνήσῃ<sup>3</sup> με τρίς.<sup>4</sup>

*Of Christ's Going to the Father*

**14** Μὴ ταρασσέσθω<sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε. **2** Ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου μοναὶ<sup>6</sup> πολλαὶ εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μή, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν· Πορεύομαι ἐτοιμάσαι<sup>7</sup> τόπον ὑμῖν. **3** Καὶ ἐὰν πορευθῶ, ἐτοιμάσω<sup>8</sup> ὑμῖν τόπον· πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήψομαι<sup>9</sup> ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἑμαυτόν,<sup>10</sup> ἵνα ὅπου εἰμι ἐγώ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἦτε. **4** Καὶ ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε. **5** Λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς, Κύριε, οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ<sup>11</sup> ὑπάγεις· καὶ πῶς δυνάμεθα τὴν ὁδὸν εἰδέναι; **6** Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωὴ· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. **7** Εἰ ἐγνώκειτέ με, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ἐγνώκειτε ἄν· καὶ ἄπ' ἄρτι<sup>12</sup> γινώσκετε αὐτόν, καὶ ἐώρακατε αὐτόν. **8** Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Κύριε, δεῖξον<sup>13</sup> ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ<sup>14</sup> ἡμῖν. **9** Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τοσοῦτον<sup>15</sup> χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωκάς με, Φίλιππε; Ὁ ἐώρακός ἐμέ, ἐώρακεν τὸν πατέρα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Δεῖξον<sup>16</sup> ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; **10** Οὐ πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστιν; Τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, ἄπ' ἐμαυτοῦ<sup>10</sup> οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ ὁ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων, αὐτὸς ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα. **11** Πιστευέτέ μοι ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί· εἰ δὲ μή, διὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστευέτέ μοι. **12** Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ κάκεινος<sup>17</sup> ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει· ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου πορεύομαι. **13** Καὶ ὅ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, τοῦτο ποιήσω, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ. **14** Ἐὰν τι αἰτήσητέ με ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.

*Of Love and Life*

**15** Ἐὰν ἀγαπᾷτέ με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσατε. **16** Καὶ ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον παράκλητον<sup>18</sup> δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μένη μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, **17** τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ θεωρεῖ αὐτό, οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό. Ὑμεῖς δὲ γινώσκετε αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται. **18** Οὐκ ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς·<sup>19</sup> ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. **19** Ἐτι μικρὸν<sup>20</sup> καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκέτι<sup>21</sup> θεωρεῖ, ὑμεῖς δὲ θεωρεῖτέ με· ὅτι ἐγὼ ζῶ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσεσθε. **20** Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γνώσεσθε ὑμεῖς ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. **21** Ὁ ἔχων τὰς ἐντολὰς μου καὶ

<sup>2</sup> φωνήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>3</sup> ἀπαρνήσῃ: FDI-2S <sup>5</sup> ταρασσέσθω: PPM-3S <sup>7</sup> ἐτοιμάσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup> ἐτοιμάσω: FAI-1S  
<sup>9</sup> παραλήψομαι: FDI-1S <sup>13</sup> δεῖξον: AAM-2S <sup>14</sup> ἀρκεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup> Δεῖξον: AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>2</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>3</sup> ἀπαρνέομαι, [13] I deny, disown, repudiate (either another person or myself), disregard. <sup>4</sup> τρίς, [12] three times. <sup>5</sup> τάρασσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>6</sup> μονή, ἦς, ἡ, [2] lodging, dwelling-place, room, abode, mansion. <sup>7</sup> ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>8</sup> ἐτοιμάσω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>9</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>10</sup> ἐμαυτοῦ, ἦς, οἷ, [37] of myself. <sup>11</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>12</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>13</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>14</sup> ἀρκέω, [8] I keep off, assist; I suffice; pass: I am satisfied. <sup>15</sup> τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>16</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>17</sup> κάκεινος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>18</sup> παράκλητος, ου, ὁ, [5] (a) an advocate, intercessor, (b) a consoler, comforter, helper, (c) Paraclete. <sup>19</sup> ὀρφανός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] bereaved, an orphan, fatherless, desolate. <sup>20</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>21</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more.

τηρῶν αὐτάς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με, ἀγαπηθήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· καὶ ἐγὼ ἀγαπήσω αὐτόν, καὶ ἐμφανίσω<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ ἐμαυτόν.<sup>2</sup> **22** Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας, οὐχ ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης, Κύριε, καὶ τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν<sup>3</sup> σεαυτόν,<sup>4</sup> καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; **23** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτόν ἐλευσόμεθα, καὶ μονὴν<sup>5</sup> παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσομεν.

*Of the Work of the Spirit*

**24** Ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με, τοὺς λόγους μου οὐ τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμός, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρὸς.

**25** Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων. **26** Ὁ δὲ παράκλητος,<sup>6</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατήρ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα, καὶ ὑπομνήσει<sup>7</sup> ὑμᾶς πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. **27** Εἰρήνην ἀφήμι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. Μὴ ταρασσέσθω<sup>8</sup> ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά, μηδὲ δειλιάτω.<sup>9</sup> **28** Ἦκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Ὑπάγω καὶ ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Εἰ ἡγαπάτέ με, ἐχάρητε ἂν ὅτι εἶπον, Πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ὅτι ὁ πατήρ μου μείζων μου ἐστιν. **29** Καὶ νῦν εἶρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν<sup>10</sup> γενέσθαι· ἵνα, ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε. **30** Οὐκέτι<sup>11</sup> πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσμου ἄρχων,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν· **31** ἀλλ' ἵνα γνῶ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ καθὼς ἐνετείλατό<sup>13</sup> μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτως ποιῶ. Ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.<sup>14</sup>

*Christ the True Vine*

**15** Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος<sup>15</sup> ἡ ἀληθινή,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ γεωργός<sup>17</sup> ἐστιν. **2** Πᾶν κληῖμα<sup>18</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπὸν, αἶρει αὐτό· καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει<sup>19</sup> αὐτό, ἵνα πλείονα καρπὸν φέρῃ. **3** Ἦδη ὑμεῖς καθαροί<sup>20</sup> ἔστε διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελάληκα ὑμῖν. **4** Μείνατε ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. Καθὼς τὸ κλημα<sup>18</sup> οὐ δύναται καρπὸν φέρειν ἄφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ μείνη ἐν τῇ ἀμπέλῳ,<sup>15</sup> οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ μείνητε. **5** Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος,<sup>15</sup> ὑμεῖς τὰ κλημάτα.<sup>18</sup> Ὁ μένων ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρει καρπὸν πολύν· ὅτι χωρὶς<sup>21</sup> ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν. **6** Ἐὰν μὴ τις μείνη ἐν ἐμοί, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλημα,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐξηράνθη,<sup>22</sup> καὶ συνάγουσιν αὐτὰ

<sup>1</sup>ἐμφανίσω: FAI-IS    <sup>2</sup>ἐμφανίζω: PAN    <sup>3</sup>ὑπομνήσει: FAI-3S    <sup>4</sup>ταρασσέσθω: PPM-3S    <sup>5</sup>δειλιάτω: PAM-3S  
<sup>13</sup>ἐνετείλατό: ADI-3S    <sup>19</sup>καθαίρει: PAI-3S    <sup>22</sup>ἐξηράνθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before.    <sup>2</sup>ἐμαυτοῦ, ἧς, οὐ, [37] of myself.    <sup>3</sup>ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before.    <sup>4</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἧς, οὐ, [41] of yourself.    <sup>5</sup>μονή, ἧς, ἡ, [2] lodging, dwelling-place, room, abode, mansion.    <sup>6</sup>παράκλητος, ου, ὁ, [5] (a) an advocate, intercessor; (b) a consoler, comforter, helper; (c) Paraclete.    <sup>7</sup>ὑπομνήσκω, [7] I remind; pass: I remember; call to mind.    <sup>8</sup>ταράσσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble.    <sup>9</sup>δειλιάω, [1] I shrink, am fearful, timid, cowardly.    <sup>10</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before.    <sup>11</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more.    <sup>12</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders.    <sup>13</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands).    <sup>14</sup>ἐντεῦθεν, [11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that.    <sup>15</sup>ἄμπελος, ου, ἡ, [9] a vine, grape-vine.    <sup>16</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine.    <sup>17</sup>γεωργός, οδ, ὁ, [19] a worker of the soil, husbandman, farmer, farm-laborer; vine-dresser.    <sup>18</sup>κλημα, ατος, τό, [4] a branch, shoot, twig.    <sup>19</sup>καθαίρω, [2] I cleanse, purify, prune.    <sup>20</sup>καθαρός, ά, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright.    <sup>21</sup>χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without.    <sup>22</sup>ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away.

καὶ εἰς τὸ πῦρ βάλλουσιν, καὶ καίεται. <sup>1</sup> 7 Ἐὰν μείνητε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ τὰ ῥήματά μου ἐν ὑμῖν μείνη, ὃ ἐὰν θέλητε αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. **8** Ἐν τούτῳ ἐδοξάσθη ὁ πατήρ μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολλὸν φέρητε· καὶ γενήσεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί. **9** Καθὼς ἠγάπησέν με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μείνατε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ. **10** Ἐὰν τὰς ἐντολάς μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου· καθὼς ἐγὼ τὰς ἐντολάς τοῦ πατρός μου τετήρηκα, καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ.

*The New Status of Christ's Disciples*

**11** Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἢ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν μείνη, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν πληρωθῇ. **12** Αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ ἢ ἐμὴ, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς. **13** Μείζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς ἔχει, ἵνα τις τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ θῆ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων <sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ. **14** Ὑμεῖς φίλοι <sup>2</sup> μου ἐστέ, ἐὰν ποιῆτε ὅσα ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι <sup>3</sup> ὑμῖν. **15** Οὐκέτι <sup>4</sup> ὑμᾶς λέγω δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δούλος οὐκ οἶδεν τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος· ὑμᾶς δὲ εἵρηκα φίλους, <sup>2</sup> ὅτι πάντα ἃ ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου ἐγνώρισα <sup>5</sup> ὑμῖν. **16** Οὐχ ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, <sup>6</sup> ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην <sup>7</sup> ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέρητε, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένη· ἵνα ὅ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δῶ ὑμῖν. **17** Ταῦτα ἐντέλλομαι <sup>8</sup> ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. **18** Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, <sup>9</sup> γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον ὑμῶν μεμίσηκεν. <sup>10</sup> **19** Εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει. <sup>11</sup> ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστέ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην <sup>12</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ <sup>13</sup> ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. **20** Μνημονεύετε <sup>14</sup> τοῦ λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Οὐκ ἔστιν δούλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. Εἰ ἐμὲ ἐδίωξαν, <sup>15</sup> καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν. <sup>16</sup> εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον <sup>17</sup> τηρήσουσιν. **21** Ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν ὑμῖν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν τὸν πέμψαντά με. **22** Εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἀμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ πρόφασιν <sup>18</sup> οὐκ ἔχουσιν περὶ τῆς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. **23** Ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν, <sup>19</sup> καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου μισεῖ. <sup>20</sup> **24** Εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς ἃ οὐδεὶς ἄλλος πεποίηκεν, ἀμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἐωράκασιν καὶ μεμισήκασιν <sup>21</sup> καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. **25** Ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν ὅτι Ἐμίσησάν <sup>22</sup> με δωρεάν. <sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup>καίεται: PPI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἐντέλλομαι: PNI-1S <sup>5</sup>ἐγνώρισα: AAI-1S <sup>6</sup>ἐξελέξασθε: AMI-2P <sup>7</sup>ἐξελεξάμην: AMI-1S <sup>8</sup>ἐντέλλομαι: PNI-1S <sup>9</sup>μισεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup>μεμίσηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐφίλει: IAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐξελεξάμην: AMI-1S <sup>13</sup>μισεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup>Μνημονεύετε: PAM-2P <sup>15</sup>ἐδίωξαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup>διώξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>19</sup>μισῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup>μισεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup>μεμισήκασιν: RAI-3P <sup>22</sup>Ἐμίσησάν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>2</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>3</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>4</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>5</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>6</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>7</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>8</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>9</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>10</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>11</sup>φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>12</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>13</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>14</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember; hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>15</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>16</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>17</sup>ὑμέτερος, α, ον, [10] your, yours. <sup>18</sup>πρόφασις, εως, η, [7] a pretext, an excuse. <sup>19</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>20</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>21</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>22</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>23</sup>δωρεάν, [9] as a free gift, without payment, freely.



26 Ὄταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος, <sup>1</sup> ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται, <sup>2</sup> ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· 27 καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστε.

*Comfort against the World's Hatred*

**16** Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῆτε. <sup>3</sup> 2 Ἀποσυναγώγους <sup>4</sup> ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς δόξη λατρεῖαν <sup>5</sup> προσφέρειν <sup>6</sup> τῷ θεῷ. 3 Καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα οὐδὲ ἐμέ. 4 Ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ ὥρα, μνημονεύητε <sup>7</sup> αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν. Ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἦμην. 5 Νῦν δὲ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ με, Ποῦ <sup>8</sup> ὑπάγεις; 6 Ἀλλ' ὅτι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη <sup>9</sup> πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν. 7 Ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω ὑμῖν· συμφέρι <sup>10</sup> ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω· ἐὰν γὰρ ἐγὼ μὴ ἀπέλθω, ὁ παράκλητος <sup>1</sup> οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 8 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος ἐλέγξει <sup>11</sup> τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἀμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ περὶ κρίσεως. <sup>12</sup> 9 περὶ ἀμαρτίας μὲν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν εἰς ἐμέ· 10 περὶ δικαιοσύνης δέ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου ὑπάγω, καὶ οὐκέτι <sup>13</sup> θεωρεῖτέ με· 11 περὶ δὲ κρίσεως, <sup>12</sup> ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων <sup>14</sup> τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται. 12 Ἔτι πολλὰ ἔχω λέγειν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε βασιτάζειν <sup>15</sup> ἄρτι. <sup>16</sup> 13 Ὄταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὀδηγήσει <sup>17</sup> ὑμᾶς εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἂν ἀκούσῃ λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ <sup>18</sup> ὑμῖν. 14 Ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ <sup>19</sup> ὑμῖν. 15 Πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατήρ ἐμά ἐστιν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λαμβάνει, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ <sup>20</sup> ὑμῖν.

*The Comfort of Christ's Second Advent*

16 Μικρὸν <sup>21</sup> καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ ἄλιν μικρὸν <sup>21</sup> καὶ ὄψεσθέ με, ὅτι ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. 17 Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τί ἐστιν τοῦτο ὃ λέγει ἡμῖν, Μικρὸν <sup>21</sup> καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ ἄλιν μικρὸν <sup>21</sup> καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; Καὶ ὅτι Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα; 18 Ἐλεγον οὖν, Τοῦτο τί ἐστιν ὃ λέγει, τὸ μικρὸν; <sup>21</sup> Οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί

<sup>2</sup> ἐκπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>3</sup> σκανδαλισθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>6</sup> προσφέρειν: PAN <sup>7</sup> μνημονεύητε: PAS-2P <sup>10</sup> συμφέρι: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup> ἐλέγξει: FAI-3S <sup>15</sup> βασιτάζειν: PAN <sup>17</sup> ὀδηγήσει: FAI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἀναγγελεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>19</sup> ἀναγγελεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἀναγγελεῖ: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> παράκλητος, ον, ὁ, [5] (a) an advocate, intercessor; (b) a consoler, comforter, helper; (c) Paraclete. <sup>2</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>3</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>4</sup> ἀποσυναγώγος, ον, [3] away from the synagogue, expelled from the synagogue, excommunicated. <sup>5</sup> λατρεία, ας, ἡ, [5] service rendered to God, perhaps simply: worship. <sup>6</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>7</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>8</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>9</sup> λύπη, ης, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>10</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>11</sup> ἐλέγγω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>12</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>13</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>14</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>15</sup> βασιτάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>16</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>17</sup> ὀδηγέω, [5] I lead, guide; met: I instruct, teach. <sup>18</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>19</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>20</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>21</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small.

λαλεῖ. **19** Ἔγνω οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ' ἀλλήλων, ὅτι εἶπον, Μικρὸν <sup>1</sup> καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν <sup>1</sup> καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; **20** Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι κλαύσετε <sup>2</sup> καὶ θρηνήσετε <sup>3</sup> ὑμεῖς, ὁ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ λυπηθήσεσθε, <sup>4</sup> ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη <sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. **21** Ἡ γυνὴ ὅταν τίκτη <sup>6</sup> λύπην <sup>5</sup> ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· ὅταν δὲ γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκέτι <sup>7</sup> μνημονεύει <sup>8</sup> τῆς θλίψεως, <sup>9</sup> διὰ τὴν χαρὰν ὅτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. **22** Καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν λύπην <sup>5</sup> μὲν νῦν ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, καὶ τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς αἴρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν. **23** Καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δώσει ὑμῖν. **24** Ἔως ἄρτι <sup>10</sup> οὐκ ἠτήσατε οὐδὲν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ λήψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾗ πεπληρωμένη.

**25** Ταῦτα ἐν παροιμίαις <sup>11</sup> λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὐκέτι <sup>7</sup> ἐν παροιμίαις <sup>11</sup> λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρρησίᾳ <sup>12</sup> περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀναγγελῶ <sup>13</sup> ὑμῖν. **26** Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου αἰτήσεσθε· καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν· **27** αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ <sup>14</sup> ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε, <sup>15</sup> καὶ πεπιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον. **28** Ἐξῆλθον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν ἀφήμι τὸν κόσμον, καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. **29** Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε, <sup>16</sup> νῦν παρρησίᾳ <sup>12</sup> λαλεῖς, καὶ παροιμίαν <sup>11</sup> οὐδεμίαν λέγεις. **30** Νῦν οἶδαμεν ὅτι οἶδας πάντα, καὶ οὐ χρειαν <sup>17</sup> ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ· ἐν τούτῳ πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. **31** Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρτι <sup>10</sup> πιστεύετε; **32** Ἰδοῦ, ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορπισθῆτε <sup>18</sup> ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐμὲ μόνον <sup>19</sup> ἀφήτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, <sup>19</sup> ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν. **33** Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην ἔχητε. Ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν <sup>9</sup> ἔχετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσεῖτε, <sup>20</sup> ἐγὼ νενίκηκα <sup>21</sup> τὸν κόσμον.

### Christ's Great Sacerdotal Prayer

**17** Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπῆρεν <sup>22</sup> τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ εἶπεν, Πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱός σου δοξάσῃ σε· **2** καθὼς ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ, δώσει αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. **3** Αὕτη δὲ ἐστίν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωὴ, ἵνα γινώσκωσίν σε τὸν

<sup>2</sup> κλαύσετε: FAI-2P <sup>3</sup> θρηνήσετε: FAI-2P <sup>4</sup> λυπηθήσεσθε: FPI-2P <sup>6</sup> τίκτη: PAS-3S <sup>8</sup> μνημονεύει: PAI-3S  
<sup>13</sup> ἀναγγεῖλω: FAI-1S <sup>14</sup> φιλεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>15</sup> πεφιλήκατε: RAI-2P <sup>16</sup> Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>18</sup> σκορπισθῆτε: APS-2P  
<sup>20</sup> θαρσεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>21</sup> νενίκηκα: RAI-1S <sup>22</sup> ἐπῆρην: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>2</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for; mourn, lament. <sup>3</sup> θρηνέω, [4] intrans: I lament, wail; trans: I bewail. <sup>4</sup> λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>5</sup> λύπη, ης, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>6</sup> τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>7</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>8</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember; hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>9</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>10</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>11</sup> παροιμία, ας, ἡ, [5] a cryptic saying, an allegory; a proverb, figurative discourse. <sup>12</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>13</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>14</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>15</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>16</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look! <sup>17</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>18</sup> σκορπίζω, [5] I disperse, scatter abroad (as of sheep); I dissipate, waste; I distribute alms. <sup>19</sup> μόνος, η, ὄν, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>20</sup> θαρσέω, [8] I am of good courage, good cheer, am bold. <sup>21</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>22</sup> ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up.

μόνον<sup>1</sup> ἀληθινὸν<sup>2</sup> θεόν, καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν χριστόν. 4 Ἐγὼ σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸ ἔργον ἐτελείωσα<sup>3</sup> ὃ δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω. 5 Καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με σύ, πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ<sup>4</sup> τῇ δόξῃ ἣ εἶχον πρὸ<sup>5</sup> τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ σοί. 6 Ἐφανέρωσά<sup>6</sup> σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου· σοί<sup>7</sup> ἦσαν, καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς δέδωκάς· καὶ τὸν λόγον σου τετηρήκασιν. 7 Νῦν ἔγνωκαν ὅτι πάντα ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι, παρὰ σου ἐστίν· 8 ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς<sup>8</sup> ὅτι παρὰ σου ἐξήλθον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. 9 Ἐγὼ περὶ αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ ὧν δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοί<sup>7</sup> εἰσιν· 10 καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα σά<sup>7</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ τὰ σά<sup>7</sup> ἐμὰ· καὶ δεδόξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς. 11 Καὶ οὐκέτι<sup>9</sup> εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ οὗτοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσίν, καὶ ἐγὼ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι. Πάτερ ἄγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου, ᾧ δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα ὧσιν ἔν, καθὼς ἡμεῖς. 12 Ὅτε ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου· οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, ἐφύλαξα,<sup>10</sup> καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπόλετο, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας,<sup>11</sup> ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ. 13 Νῦν δὲ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι, καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἵνα ἔχωσιν τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν αὐτοῖς. 14 Ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον σου, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν<sup>12</sup> αὐτούς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσίν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. 15 Οὐκ ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ' ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ. 16 Ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰσίν, καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰμί. 17 Ἁγίασον<sup>13</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου· ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς<sup>7</sup> ἀλήθεια ἐστίν. 18 Καθὼς ἐμὲ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον, κἀγὼ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν κόσμον. 19 Καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἀγιάζω<sup>14</sup> ἐμαυτόν,<sup>15</sup> ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ὧσιν ἡγιασμένοι<sup>16</sup> ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. 20 Οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν πιστευόντων διὰ τοῦ λόγου αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ· 21 ἵνα πάντες ἐν ὧσιν· καθὼς σύ, πάτερ, ἐν ἐμοί, κἀγὼ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ἐν ὧσιν· ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεῦσῃ ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. 22 Καὶ ἐγὼ τὴν δόξαν ἣν δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ὧσιν ἔν, καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν ἐσμεν. 23 Ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα ὧσιν τετελειωμένοι<sup>17</sup> εἰς ἔν, καὶ ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας, καὶ ἡγάπησας αὐτούς, καθὼς ἐμὲ ἡγάπησας. 24 Πάτερ, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ κἀκεῖνοι<sup>18</sup> ὧσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ· ἵνα θεωρῶσιν τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμὴν ἣν ἔδωκάς μοι, ὅτι ἡγάπησάς με πρὸ<sup>5</sup> καταβολῆς<sup>19</sup> κόσμου. 25 Πάτερ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ ἔγνω,

<sup>3</sup>ἐτελείωσα: AAI-IS    <sup>6</sup>Εφανέρωσά: AAI-IS    <sup>10</sup>ἐφύλαξα: AAI-IS    <sup>12</sup>ἐμίσησεν: AAI-3S    <sup>13</sup>Ἁγίασον: AAM-2S  
<sup>14</sup>ἀγιάζω: PAI-IS    <sup>16</sup>ἡγιασμένοι: RPP-NPM    <sup>17</sup>τετελειωμένοι: RPP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate.    <sup>2</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine.  
<sup>3</sup>τελείωω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected.    <sup>4</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἧς, οἰ, [41] of yourself.    <sup>5</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than.    <sup>6</sup>φανερῶω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known.    <sup>7</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine.    <sup>8</sup>ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely.    <sup>9</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more.  
<sup>10</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe.    <sup>11</sup>ἀπόλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin.    <sup>12</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less.    <sup>13</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify.  
<sup>14</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify.    <sup>15</sup>ἐμαυτοῦ, ἧς, οἰ, [37] of myself.    <sup>16</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify.    <sup>17</sup>τελείωω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected.    <sup>18</sup>κἀκεῖνος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that.    <sup>19</sup>καταβολή, ἧς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception.

ἐγὼ δὲ σε ἔγνω, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας· **26** καὶ ἐγνώρισα <sup>1</sup> αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά σου, καὶ γνωρίσω· <sup>2</sup> ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη, ἣν ἠγάπησάς με, ἐν αὐτοῖς ᾗ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς.

*The Arrest of Jesus*

**18** Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθεν σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ πέραν <sup>3</sup> τοῦ χειμάρρου <sup>4</sup> τῶν Κέδρων, <sup>5</sup> ὅπου ἦν κήπος, <sup>6</sup> εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. **2** Ἦδει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτόν, τὸν τόπον· ὅτι πολλάκις <sup>7</sup> συνήχθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. **3** Ὁ οὖν Ἰούδας, λαβὼν τὴν σπεῖραν, <sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας, <sup>9</sup> ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ φανῶν <sup>10</sup> καὶ λαμπάδων <sup>11</sup> καὶ ὅπλων. <sup>12</sup> Ἰησοῦς οὖν, εἰδὼς πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ’ αὐτόν, ἐξεληθὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα ζητεῖτε; **5** Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. <sup>13</sup> Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι. Εἰστήκει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτόν μετ’ αὐτῶν. **6** Ὡς οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀπήλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, <sup>14</sup> καὶ ἔπεσον χαμαί. <sup>15</sup> **7** Πάλιν οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτησεν, Τίνα ζητεῖτε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον. <sup>13</sup> **8** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι· εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε, ἄφετε τούτους ὑπάγειν· **9** ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν ὅτι Οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ ἀπόλεσα ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδένα. **10** Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν <sup>16</sup> εἴλκυσεν <sup>17</sup> αὐτήν, καὶ ἔπαισεν <sup>18</sup> τὸν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δούλον, καὶ ἀπέκοψεν <sup>19</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον <sup>20</sup> τὸ δεξιόν. Ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ δούλῳ Μάλχος. **11** Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Βάλε τὴν μάχαιράν <sup>16</sup> σου εἰς τὴν θήκην· <sup>21</sup> τὸ ποτήριον <sup>22</sup> δὲ δέδωκέν μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὐ μὴ πῖω αὐτό;

**12** Ἦ οὖν σπεῖρα <sup>8</sup> καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος <sup>23</sup> καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται <sup>9</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων συνέλαβον <sup>24</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔδησαν <sup>25</sup> αὐτόν, **13** καὶ ἀπήγαγον <sup>26</sup> αὐτόν πρὸς Ἄνναν πρῶτον· ἦν γὰρ πενθερὸς <sup>27</sup> τοῦ Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ <sup>28</sup> ἐκείνου. **14** Ἦν δὲ Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλευσας <sup>29</sup> τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμφέρει <sup>30</sup> ἓνα ἄνθρωπον ἀπολέσθαι ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ.

<sup>1</sup> ἐγνώρισα: AAI-1S    <sup>2</sup> γνωρίσω: FAI-1S    <sup>17</sup> εἴλκυσεν: AAI-3S    <sup>18</sup> ἔπαισεν: AAI-3S    <sup>19</sup> ἀπέκοψεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>24</sup> συνέλαβον: 2AAI-3P    <sup>25</sup> ἔδησαν: AAI-3P    <sup>26</sup> ἀπήγαγον: 2AAI-3P    <sup>29</sup> συμβουλευσας: AAP-NSM    <sup>30</sup> συμφέρει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover.    <sup>2</sup> γνωρίσω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover.  
<sup>3</sup> πέραν, [23] over, on the other side, beyond.    <sup>4</sup> χειμάρρος, ου, ὁ, [1] a storm-brook, a winter torrent.    <sup>5</sup> Κεδρών, ὁ, [1] Kidron, a valley near Jerusalem.    <sup>6</sup> κήπος, ου, ὁ, [5] a garden, any place planted with trees and herbs.  
<sup>7</sup> πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently.    <sup>8</sup> σπεῖρα, ης, ἡ, [7] a cohort, the tenth part of a legion; a military guard.    <sup>9</sup> ὑπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor; (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel.    <sup>10</sup> φανός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] a torch, lantern, light.    <sup>11</sup> λαμπάς, ἀδος, ἡ, [9] a torch, lamp, lantern.    <sup>12</sup> ὄπλον, ου, τό, [6] an instrument; plur: arms, weapons.    <sup>13</sup> Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth.    <sup>14</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards.    <sup>15</sup> χαμαί, [2] on or to the ground.  
<sup>16</sup> μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword.    <sup>17</sup> ἐλκύω, [8] I drag, draw, pull, persuade, unsheathe.    <sup>18</sup> παῖω, [5] I strike, smite, sting.    <sup>19</sup> ἀποκόπτω, [6] I smite, cut off, cut loose; mid: I emasculate, castrate, mutilate myself.    <sup>20</sup> ὠτίον, ου, τό, [5] an ear.    <sup>21</sup> θήκη, ης, ἡ, [1] a repository, receptacle; a case, sheath, scabbard.    <sup>22</sup> ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots.    <sup>23</sup> χιλιάρχος, ου, ὁ, [21] a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune.    <sup>24</sup> συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant.    <sup>25</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful.  
<sup>26</sup> ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced.    <sup>27</sup> πενθερός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] a father-in-law.  
<sup>28</sup> ἐνιαυτός, οἰ, ὁ, [14] a year, cycle of time.    <sup>29</sup> συμβουλεύω, [5] I give advice, exhort; mid: I take counsel together, consult.    <sup>30</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to.

*Jesus Arraigned, and the Denial of Peter*

15 Ἦκολούθει δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής. Ὁ δὲ μαθητής ἐκεῖνος ἦν γνωστός<sup>1</sup> τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ συνεισηλθεν<sup>2</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλήν<sup>3</sup> τοῦ ἀρχιερέως. 16 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἰστήκει πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ<sup>4</sup> ἕξω. Ἐξήλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητής ὁ ἄλλος ὃς ἦν γνωστός<sup>1</sup> τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θυρωρῷ,<sup>5</sup> καὶ εἰσήγαγεν<sup>6</sup> τὸν Πέτρον. 17 Λέγει οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη<sup>7</sup> ἡ θυρωρὸς<sup>5</sup> τῷ Πέτρῳ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; Λέγει ἐκεῖνος, Οὐκ εἰμί. 18 Εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ δούλοι καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται<sup>8</sup> ἀνθρακίαν<sup>9</sup> πεποηκότες, ὅτι ψύχος<sup>10</sup> ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαίνοντο.<sup>11</sup> ἦν δὲ μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος ἐστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος.<sup>12</sup>

19 Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ῥώτησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν περὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ. 20 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ παρρησίᾳ<sup>14</sup> ἐλάλησα τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ πάντοτε<sup>15</sup> ἐδίδαξα ἐν συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου πάντοτε<sup>15</sup> οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρχονται,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ<sup>17</sup> ἐλάλησα οὐδέν. 21 Τί με ἐπερωτᾷς; Ἐπερώτησον τοὺς ἀκηκόοντας, τί ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς· ἴδε,<sup>18</sup> οὗτοι οἶδασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. 22 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, εἷς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν<sup>8</sup> παρεστηκῶς<sup>19</sup> ἔδωκεν ῥάπισμα<sup>20</sup> τῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰπών, Οὕτως ἀποκρίνη τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; 23 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ κακῶς<sup>21</sup> ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον περὶ τοῦ κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ καλῶς,<sup>22</sup> τί με δέρεις;<sup>23</sup> 24 Ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἄννας δεδεμένον<sup>24</sup> πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.

25 Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἐστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος.<sup>25</sup> εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ; Ἠρνήσατο<sup>26</sup> οὖν ἐκεῖνος, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ εἰμί. 26 Λέγει εἷς ἐκ τῶν δούλων τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, συγγενῆς<sup>27</sup> ὧν οὐ ἀπέκοψεν<sup>28</sup> Πέτρος τὸ ὠτίον,<sup>29</sup> Οὐκ ἐγὼ σε εἶδον ἐν τῷ κήπῳ<sup>30</sup> μετ' αὐτοῦ; 27 Πάλιν οὖν ἠρνήσατο<sup>31</sup> ὁ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ<sup>32</sup> ἐφώνησεν.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>2</sup> συνεισηλθεν: 2AA1-3S <sup>6</sup> εἰσήγαγεν: 2AA1-3S <sup>11</sup> ἐθερμαίνοντο: IN1-3P <sup>12</sup> θερμαινόμενος: PMP-NSM  
<sup>16</sup> συνέρχονται: PNI-3P <sup>18</sup> ἴδε: 2AA1-2S <sup>19</sup> παρεστηκῶς: RAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> δέρεις: PAI-2S <sup>24</sup> δεδεμένον: RPP-ASM  
<sup>25</sup> θερμαινόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>26</sup> ἠρνήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἀπέκοψεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup> ἠρνήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> γνωστός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>2</sup> συνεισέρχομαι, [2] I enter together with, embark with. <sup>3</sup> αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>4</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>5</sup> θυρωρός, οὔ, ὁ, ἡ, [4] a door-keeper, porter. <sup>6</sup> εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>7</sup> παιδίσκη, ἡς, ἡ, [13] a female slave, maidservant, maid, young girl. <sup>8</sup> ὑπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>9</sup> ἀνθρακία, ας, ἡ, [2] a coal-fire, a heap of burning coals. <sup>10</sup> ψύχος, ους, τό, [3] cold. <sup>11</sup> θερμαίνω, [6] I warm; mid: I warm myself. <sup>12</sup> θερμαίνω, [6] I warm; mid: I warm myself. <sup>13</sup> διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>14</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>15</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>16</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>17</sup> κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>18</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>19</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>20</sup> ῥάπισμα, ατος, τό, [3] a slap, blow on the cheek with the open hand. <sup>21</sup> κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>22</sup> καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>23</sup> δέρω, [15] I flay, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>24</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>25</sup> θερμαίνω, [6] I warm; mid: I warm myself. <sup>26</sup> ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>27</sup> συγγενής, ἐς, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>28</sup> ἀποκόπτω, [6] I smite, cut off, cut loose; mid: I emasculate, castrate, mutilate myself. <sup>29</sup> ὠτίον, ου, τό, [5] an ear. <sup>30</sup> κήπος, ου, ὁ, [5] a garden, any place planted with trees and herbs. <sup>31</sup> ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>32</sup> ἀλέκτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [12] a cock, rooster. <sup>33</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address.

*The Trial before Pilate*

28 Ἄγουσιν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον·<sup>1</sup> ἦν δὲ πρωί,<sup>2</sup> καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον,<sup>1</sup> ἵνα μὴ μιανθῶσιν,<sup>3</sup> ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσιν τὸ Πάσχα.<sup>4</sup> 29 Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος πρὸς αὐτούς, καὶ εἶπεν, Τίνα κατηγορίαν<sup>5</sup> φέρετε κατὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; 30 Ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακοποιός,<sup>6</sup> οὐκ ἄν σοι παρεδώκαμεν αὐτόν. 31 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε αὐτόν. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἥμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν<sup>7</sup> ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα· 32 ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπεν, σημαίων<sup>8</sup> ποίῳ<sup>9</sup> θανάτῳ ἡμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν.

33 Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον<sup>1</sup> πάλιν ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἐφώνησεν<sup>10</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; 34 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄφ' ἐάντου σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοι εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ; 35 Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος, Μῆτι<sup>11</sup> ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός εἰμι; Τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν<sup>12</sup> καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν σε ἐμοί· τί ἐποίησας; 36 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ, οἱ ὑπηρέται<sup>13</sup> ἄν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἠγωνίζοντο,<sup>14</sup> ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· νῦν δὲ ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν.<sup>15</sup> 37 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Οὐκοῦν<sup>16</sup> βασιλεὺς εἶ σύ; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ λέγεις, ὅτι βασιλεὺς εἰμι ἐγώ. Ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦτο γεγέννημαι, καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρτυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. Πᾶς ὃς ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς. 38 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Τί ἐστιν ἀλήθεια;

Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν, πάλιν ἐξῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν<sup>17</sup> εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ. 39 Ἔστιν δὲ συνήθεια<sup>18</sup> ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἓνα ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω ἐν τῷ Πάσχα·<sup>4</sup> βούλεσθε<sup>19</sup> οὖν ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; 40 Ἐκραύγασαν<sup>20</sup> οὖν πάλιν πάντες, λέγοντες, Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βαραββάν· ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς ληστής.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>3</sup>μιανθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>7</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup>σημαίων: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup>ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἠγωνίζοντο: INI-3P  
<sup>19</sup>βούλεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>20</sup>Ἐκραύγασαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>πραιτώριον, ου, τό, [8] the palace at Jerusalem occupied by the Roman governor, or the quarters of the praetorian guard in Rome. <sup>2</sup>πρωί, [11] early in the morning, at dawn. <sup>3</sup>μαίω, [5] I stain, pollute, defile, corrupt. <sup>4</sup>πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>5</sup>κατηγορία, ας, ἡ, [4] an accusation, charge. <sup>6</sup>κακοποιός, ὄν, [5] doing evil; subst: an evil-doer. <sup>7</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>8</sup>σημαίω, [6] I signify, indicate, give a sign, make known. <sup>9</sup>ποιός, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>10</sup>φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>11</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>12</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>13</sup>υπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>14</sup>ἀγωνίζομαι, [7] I am struggling, striving (as in an athletic contest or warfare); I contend, as with an adversary. <sup>15</sup>ἐντεῦθεν, [11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that. <sup>16</sup>ουκοῦν, [1] therefore, so then. <sup>17</sup>αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>18</sup>συνήθεια, ας, ἡ, [2] a custom, habit, practice. <sup>19</sup>βούλωμαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>20</sup>κραυγάζω, [6] I cry aloud, shout, exclaim. <sup>21</sup>ληστής, οἰ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit.

*The Condemnation of Jesus*

**19** Τότε οὖν ἔλαβεν ὁ Πιλάτος τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἑμαστίγωσεν.<sup>1</sup> **2** Καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται<sup>2</sup> πλέξαντες<sup>3</sup> στέφανον<sup>4</sup> ἐξ ἄκανθῶν<sup>5</sup> ἐπέθηκαν<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ τῆ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἰμάτιον πορφυροῦν<sup>7</sup> περιέβαλον<sup>8</sup> αὐτόν, **3** καὶ ἔλεγον, Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ ῥαπίσματα.<sup>9</sup> **4** Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν πάλιν ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε,<sup>10</sup> ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω, ἵνα γνῶτε ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν<sup>11</sup> εὗρίσκω. **5** Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω, φορῶν<sup>12</sup> τὸν ἀκάνθινον<sup>13</sup> στέφανον<sup>4</sup> καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν<sup>7</sup> ἰμάτιον. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε,<sup>14</sup> ὁ ἄνθρωπος. **6** Ὅτε οὖν εἶδον αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται,<sup>15</sup> ἐκραύγασαν<sup>16</sup> λέγοντες, Σταύρωσον,<sup>17</sup> σταύρωσον<sup>18</sup> αὐτόν. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐχ εὗρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν.<sup>11</sup> **7** Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχομεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ἡμῶν ὀφείλει<sup>20</sup> ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι ἑαυτὸν υἱὸν θεοῦ ἐποίησεν. **8** Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πιλάτος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη, **9** καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον<sup>21</sup> πάλιν, καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Πόθεν<sup>22</sup> εἶ σὺ; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν<sup>23</sup> οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. **10** Λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς; Οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρώσαί<sup>24</sup> σε, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω ἀπολύσαί σε; **11** Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ εἶχες ἐξουσίαν οὐδεμίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἦν σοι δεδομένον ἄνωθεν·<sup>25</sup> διὰ τοῦτο ὁ παραδιδούς μέ σοι μείζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει. **12** Ἐκ τούτου ἐζήτηε ὁ Πιλάτος ἀπολύσαι αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύσης, οὐκ εἶ φίλος<sup>26</sup> τοῦ Καίσαρος·<sup>27</sup> πᾶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν, ἀντιλέγει<sup>28</sup> τῷ Καίσαρι.<sup>27</sup> **13** Ὁ οὖν Πιλάτος ἀκούσας τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν<sup>29</sup> ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος,<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἑμαστίγωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup> πλέξαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> ἐπέθηκαν: AAI-3P <sup>8</sup> περιέβαλον: 2AAI-3P <sup>10</sup> Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>12</sup> φορῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>14</sup> Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>16</sup> ἐκραύγασαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup> Σταύρωσον: AAM-2S <sup>18</sup> σταύρωσον: AAM-2S <sup>19</sup> σταυρώσατε: AAM-2P <sup>20</sup> ὀφείλει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup> σταυρώσαί: AAN <sup>28</sup> ἀντιλέγει: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup> ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> μαστιγῶ, [7] I flog, scourge, the victim being strapped to a pole or frame; met: I chastise. <sup>2</sup> στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>3</sup> πλέκω, [3] I weave together, plait, twist, braid. <sup>4</sup> στέφανος, ου, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>5</sup> ἄκανθα, ης, ἡ, [14] a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn. <sup>6</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>7</sup> πορφυροῦς, ᾶ, οὖν, [5] purple. <sup>8</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>9</sup> ῥάπισμα, ατος, τό, [3] a slap, blow on the cheek with the open hand. <sup>10</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>11</sup> αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>12</sup> φορέω, [6] I carry, wear, bear constantly. <sup>13</sup> ἀκάνθινος, η, ου, [2] made of thorns. <sup>14</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>15</sup> ὑπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>16</sup> κραυγάζω, [6] I cry aloud, shout, exclaim. <sup>17</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>18</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>19</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>20</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>21</sup> πραιτώριον, ου, τό, [8] the palace at Jerusalem occupied by the Roman governor, or the quarters of the praetorian guard in Rome. <sup>22</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>23</sup> ἀπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, [4] an answer, reply. <sup>24</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>25</sup> ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew. <sup>26</sup> φίλος, η, ου, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>27</sup> Καίσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>28</sup> ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>29</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>30</sup> βῆμα, ατος, τό, [12] an elevated place ascended by steps, a throne, tribunal.

εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Λιθόστρωτον, <sup>1</sup> Ἐβραϊστί <sup>2</sup> δὲ Γαββαθᾶ· <sup>3</sup> 14 ἦν δὲ Παρασκευὴ <sup>4</sup> τοῦ Πάσχα, <sup>5</sup> ὥρα δὲ ὡσεὶ <sup>6</sup> ἕκτη· <sup>7</sup> καὶ λέγει τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, Ἴδε, <sup>8</sup> ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. 15 Οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν, <sup>9</sup> Ἄρον, ἄρον, σταύρωσον <sup>10</sup> αὐτόν. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω; <sup>11</sup> Ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, Οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλέα εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. <sup>12</sup>

### The Crucifixion

16 Τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἵνα σταυρωθῇ. <sup>13</sup> Παρέλαβον <sup>14</sup> δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἤγαγον· 17 καὶ βαστάζων <sup>15</sup> τὸν σταυρὸν <sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Κρανίου <sup>17</sup> Τόπον, ὃς λέγεται Ἐβραϊστί <sup>2</sup> Γολγοθᾶ· <sup>18</sup> ὅπου αὐτὸν ἐσταύρωσαν, <sup>19</sup> καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο, ἐντεῦθεν <sup>20</sup> καὶ ἐντεῦθεν, <sup>20</sup> μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 19 Ἐγραψεν δὲ καὶ τίτλον <sup>21</sup> ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· <sup>16</sup> ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένος, Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος <sup>22</sup> ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 20 Τοῦτον οὖν τὸν τίτλον <sup>21</sup> πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν <sup>23</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς <sup>24</sup> ἦν ὁ τόπος τῆς πόλεως ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη <sup>25</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γεγραμμένος Ἐβραϊστί, <sup>2</sup> Ἑλληνιστί, <sup>26</sup> Ῥωμαϊστί. <sup>27</sup> 21 Ἐλεγον οὖν τῷ Πιλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, Μὴ γράφει, Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλ' ὅτι Ἐκεῖνος εἶπεν, Βασιλεὺς εἰμι τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 22 Ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος, Ὁ γέγραφα, γέγραφα.

23 Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, <sup>28</sup> ὅτε ἐσταύρωσαν <sup>29</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα <sup>30</sup> μέρη, <sup>31</sup> ἐκάστῳ στρατιώτῃ <sup>28</sup> μέρος, <sup>31</sup> καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. <sup>32</sup> Ἦν δὲ ὁ χιτῶν <sup>32</sup> ἄραφος, <sup>33</sup> ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν <sup>34</sup> ὑφαντός <sup>35</sup> δι' ὄλου. 24 Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Μὴ σχίσωμεν <sup>36</sup> αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν <sup>37</sup> περὶ αὐτοῦ, τίνος ἔσται· ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ

<sup>8</sup>Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>9</sup>ἐκραύγασαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup>σταύρωσον: AAM-2S <sup>11</sup>σταυρώσω: AAS-IS <sup>13</sup>σταυρωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>14</sup>Παρέλαβον: 2AAI-3P <sup>15</sup>βαστάζων: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>ἐσταύρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>23</sup>ἀνέγνωσαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἐσταυρώθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐσταύρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>36</sup>σχίσωμεν: AAS-1P <sup>37</sup>λάχωμεν: 2AAS-1P

<sup>1</sup>λιθόστρωτον, *ov, τό, [1] (adj): paved with stone, a mosaic pavement.* <sup>2</sup>Ἐβραϊστί, *[6] in the Hebrew, or rather, in the Aramaic dialect.* <sup>3</sup>Γαββαθᾶ, *ἡ, [1] Gabbatha, a sort of paved square, on which the procurator had his judgment seat.* <sup>4</sup>παρασκευῆ, *ἡς, ἡ, [6] the day of preparation, the day before the Sabbath, Friday.* <sup>5</sup>πάσχα, *τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb.* <sup>6</sup>ὡσεὶ, *[31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about.* <sup>7</sup>ἕκτος, *η, ov, [14] sixth.* <sup>8</sup>Ἴδε, *[35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!.* <sup>9</sup>κραυγᾶζω, *[6] I cry aloud, shout, exclaim.* <sup>10</sup>σταυρώω, *[46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify.* <sup>11</sup>σταυρῶω, *[46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify.* <sup>12</sup>Καῖσαρ, *αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias.* <sup>13</sup>σταυρώω, *[46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify.* <sup>14</sup>παράλαμβάνω, *[49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.* <sup>15</sup>βαστάζω, *[27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away.* <sup>16</sup>σταυρός, *οἰ, ὁ, [28] a cross.* <sup>17</sup>κρανίον, *ov, τό, [4] a skull.* <sup>18</sup>Γολγοθᾶ, *ἡ, [3] Golgotha, a knoll outside the wall of Jerusalem.* <sup>19</sup>σταυρῶω, *[46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify.* <sup>20</sup>ἐντεῦθεν, *[11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that.* <sup>21</sup>τίτλος, *ov, ὁ, [2] a title, inscription.* <sup>22</sup>Ναζωραῖος, *ov, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth.* <sup>23</sup>ἀναγινώσκω, *[32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern.* <sup>24</sup>ἐγγύς, *[30] near.* <sup>25</sup>σταυρώω, *[46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify.* <sup>26</sup>Ἑλληνιστί, *[2] in the Greek language.* <sup>27</sup>Ῥωμαϊστί, *[1] in the Latin language.* <sup>28</sup>στρατιώτης, *ov, ὁ, [26] a soldier.* <sup>29</sup>σταυρώω, *[46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify.* <sup>30</sup>τέσσαρες, *τέσσαρα, [41] four.* <sup>31</sup>μέρος, *ovς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share.* <sup>32</sup>χιτῶν, *ῶνος, ὁ, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment.* <sup>33</sup>ἄραφος, *ov, [1] not sewed, seamless.* <sup>34</sup>ἄνωθεν, *[13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew.* <sup>35</sup>ὑφαντός, *ἡ, ὄν, [1] woven.* <sup>36</sup>σχίζω, *[10] I rend, divide asunder, cleave.* <sup>37</sup>λαχᾶνω, *[4] (a) I obtain (receive) by lot, my lot (turn) is, (b) I draw lots.*



ἢ λέγουσα, Διεμερίσαντο<sup>1</sup> τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμόν<sup>2</sup> μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.<sup>3</sup> Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται<sup>4</sup> ταῦτα ἐποίησαν. 25 Εἰστήκεισαν δὲ παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ<sup>5</sup> τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ<sup>6</sup> τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ. 26 Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν παρεστῶτα<sup>7</sup> ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, Γύναι, ἰδοὺ ὁ υἱός σου. 27 Εἶτα<sup>8</sup> λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ, Ἴδου ἡ μήτηρ σου. Καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν ὁ μαθητὴς αὐτὴν εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

28 Μετὰ τοῦτο ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πάντα ἤδη τετέλεσται,<sup>9</sup> ἵνα τελειωθῇ<sup>10</sup> ἡ γραφή, λέγει, Διψῶ.<sup>11</sup> 29 Σκευὸς<sup>12</sup> οὖν ἔκειτο<sup>13</sup> ὄξους<sup>14</sup> μεστόν.<sup>15</sup> οἱ δέ, πλήσαντες<sup>16</sup> σπόγγον<sup>17</sup> ὄξους,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ὑσώπῳ<sup>18</sup> περιθέντες,<sup>19</sup> προσήνεγκαν<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ τῷ στόματι. 30 Ὅτε οὖν ἔλαβεν τὸ ὄξος<sup>14</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπεν, Τετέλεσται.<sup>21</sup> καὶ κλίνας<sup>22</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν, παρέδωκεν τὸ πνεῦμα.

### *The Burial of Jesus*

31 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ<sup>5</sup> τὰ σώματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἐπεὶ<sup>23</sup> Παρασκευὴ<sup>24</sup> ἦν—ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου—ἠρώτησαν τὸν Πιλάτον ἵνα κατεαγῶσιν<sup>25</sup> αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη,<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἄρθῶσιν. 32 Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ στρατιῶται,<sup>4</sup> καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν<sup>27</sup> τὰ σκέλη<sup>26</sup> καὶ τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συσταυρωθέντος<sup>28</sup> αὐτῷ. 33 ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον αὐτὸν ἤδη τεθνηκότα,<sup>29</sup> οὐ κατέαξαν<sup>30</sup> αὐτοῦ τὰ σκέλη.<sup>26</sup> 34 ἀλλ' εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν<sup>4</sup> λόγχῃ<sup>31</sup> αὐτοῦ τὴν πλευρὰν<sup>32</sup> ἔνυξεν,<sup>33</sup> καὶ εὐθέως ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ. 35 Καὶ ὁ ἐφορακὸς

<sup>1</sup> Διεμερίσαντο: AMI-3P <sup>7</sup> παρεστῶτα: RAP-ASM <sup>9</sup> τετέλεσται: RPI-3S <sup>10</sup> τελειωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>11</sup> Διψῶ: PAI-1S <sup>13</sup> ἔκειτο: INI-3S <sup>16</sup> πλήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>19</sup> περιθέντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>20</sup> προσήνεγκαν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup> Τετέλεσται: RPI-3S <sup>22</sup> κλίνας: AAP-NSM <sup>25</sup> κατεαγῶσιν: 2APS-3P <sup>27</sup> κατέαξαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup> συσταυρωθέντος: APP-GSM <sup>29</sup> τεθνηκότα: RAP-ASM <sup>30</sup> κατέαξαν: AAI-3P <sup>33</sup> ἔνυξεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>2</sup> ἱματισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [5] a collective word: raiment, clothing. <sup>3</sup> κλῆρος, οὐ, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>4</sup> στρατιώτης, οὐ, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>5</sup> σταυρός, οὐ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>6</sup> ἀδελφὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>7</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>8</sup> εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>9</sup> τέλω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>10</sup> τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>11</sup> διψῶ, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>12</sup> σκεῶς, οὐς, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>13</sup> κείμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>14</sup> ὄξος, οὐς, τό, [7] vinegar, sour wine mixed with water, a common drink of Roman soldiers. <sup>15</sup> μεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] full, filled with. <sup>16</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>17</sup> σπόγγος, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a sponge. <sup>18</sup> ὑσώπος, οὐ, ἡ, [2] hyssop, a stalk or stem of hyssop. <sup>19</sup> περιτίθημι, [8] I place or put around, clothe; fig: I bestow, confer. <sup>20</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>21</sup> τέλω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>22</sup> κλίνω, [7] trans: I rest, recline; I bend, incline; I cause to give ground, make to yield; intrans: I decline, approach my end. <sup>23</sup> ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>24</sup> παρασκευὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [6] the day of preparation, the day before the Sabbath, Friday. <sup>25</sup> κατάρνυμι, [4] I break down (in pieces), crush, break into. <sup>26</sup> σκέλος, οὐς, τό, [3] the leg (from the hip downwards). <sup>27</sup> κατάρνυμι, [4] I break down (in pieces), crush, break into. <sup>28</sup> συσταυρόω, [5] I crucify together with. <sup>29</sup> θνήσκω, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>30</sup> κατάρνυμι, [4] I break down (in pieces), crush, break into. <sup>31</sup> λόγχη, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a lance, spear. <sup>32</sup> πλευρά, ἁς, ἡ, [5] the side of the body. <sup>33</sup> νύσσω, [1] I prick, pierce.

μεμαρτύρηκεν, καὶ ἀληθινή<sup>1</sup> ἔστιν αὐτοῦ ἡ μαρτυρία,<sup>2</sup> κάκεϊνος<sup>3</sup> οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθὴ<sup>4</sup> λέγει, ἵνα ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσητε. 36 Ἐγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, Ὅστοῦν<sup>5</sup> οὐ συντριβήσεται<sup>6</sup> ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ. 37 Καὶ πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει, Ὅψονται εἰς ὄν ἐξεκέντησαν.<sup>7</sup>

38 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἠρώτησεν τὸν Πιλάτον Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,<sup>8</sup> ὃν μαθητὴς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμένος<sup>9</sup> δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον<sup>10</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν<sup>11</sup> ὁ Πιλάτος. Ἦλθεν οὖν καὶ ἤρεν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 39 Ἦλθεν δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος, ὁ ἑλθὼν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον, φέρων μίγμα<sup>12</sup> σμύρνης<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἀλόης<sup>14</sup> ὡς λίτρας<sup>15</sup> ἑκατόν.<sup>16</sup> 40 Ἐλαβον οὖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἔδησαν<sup>17</sup> αὐτὸ ἐν ὀθονίοις<sup>18</sup> μετὰ τῶν ἀρωμάτων,<sup>19</sup> καθὼς ἔθος<sup>20</sup> ἔστιν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ἐνταφιάζειν.<sup>21</sup> 41 Ἦν δὲ ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη<sup>22</sup> κήπος,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ<sup>24</sup> μνημεῖον<sup>25</sup> καινόν,<sup>26</sup> ἐν ᾧ οὐδέπω<sup>26</sup> οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη. 42 Ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ τὴν Παρασκευὴν<sup>27</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς<sup>28</sup> ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>24</sup> ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

### Easter Morning

20 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται πρώι,<sup>29</sup> σκοτίας<sup>30</sup> ἔτι οὔσης, εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>24</sup> καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἠρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου.<sup>24</sup> 2 Τρέχει<sup>31</sup> οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν ἐφίλει<sup>32</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἦραν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου,<sup>24</sup> καὶ οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ<sup>33</sup> ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. 3 Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς, καὶ ἤρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον.<sup>24</sup> 4 Ἐτρεχον<sup>34</sup> δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ<sup>35</sup> καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς προέδραμεν<sup>36</sup> τάχιον<sup>37</sup> τοῦ Πέτρου, καὶ ἦλθεν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>24</sup> 5 καὶ παρακύσας<sup>38</sup> βλέπει κείμενα<sup>39</sup> τὰ ὀθόνια,<sup>18</sup> οὐ μέντοι<sup>40</sup> εἰσῆλθεν. 6 Ἐρχεται οὖν Σίμων

<sup>6</sup> συντριβήσεται: 2FPI-3S <sup>7</sup> ἐξεκέντησαν: AAI-3P <sup>9</sup> κεκρυμμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>11</sup> ἐπέτρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἔδησαν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup> ἐνταφιάζειν: PAN <sup>22</sup> ἐσταυρώθη: API-3S <sup>31</sup> Τρέχει: PAI-3S <sup>32</sup> ἐφίλει: IAI-3S <sup>34</sup> Ἐτρεχον: IAI-3P <sup>36</sup> προέδραμεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>38</sup> παρακύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>39</sup> κείμενα: PNP-APN

<sup>1</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>2</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>3</sup> κάκεϊνος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>4</sup> ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>5</sup> ὄστέον, ου, τό, [5] a bone. <sup>6</sup> συντριβῶ, [8] I break by crushing, break in pieces, shatter, crush, bruise. <sup>7</sup> ἐκκεντέω, [2] I pierce through (or deeply), transfix. <sup>8</sup> Ἀριμαθαία, ας, ἡ, [4] Arimathea, a place in Palestine. <sup>9</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>10</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>11</sup> ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>12</sup> μίγμα, ατος, τό, [1] a mixture. <sup>13</sup> σμύρνα, ης, ἡ, [2] myrrh. <sup>14</sup> ἀλόη, ης, ἡ, [1] aloes, the powdered fragrant aloe wood. <sup>15</sup> λίτρα, ας, ἡ, [2] a Roman pound, of about twelve ounces. <sup>16</sup> ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>17</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>18</sup> ὀθόνιον, ου, τό, [5] a linen bandage, a wrapping. <sup>19</sup> ἄρωμα, ατος, τό, [4] spice, perfume. <sup>20</sup> ἔθος, ους, τό, [11] a custom, habit, an institute, rite. <sup>21</sup> ἐνταφιάζω, [2] I embalm, prepare for burial. <sup>22</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>23</sup> κήπος, ου, ὁ, [5] a garden, any place planted with trees and herbs. <sup>24</sup> μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>25</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>26</sup> οὐδέπω, [5] not yet, never before. <sup>27</sup> παρασκευή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] the day of preparation, the day before the Sabbath, Friday. <sup>28</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>29</sup> πρώι, [11] early in the morning, at dawn. <sup>30</sup> σκοτία, ας, ἡ, [16] darkness; fig: spiritual darkness. <sup>31</sup> τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>32</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>33</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>34</sup> τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>35</sup> ὁμοῦ, [3] together, at the same place and time. <sup>36</sup> προτρέχω, [2] I run before, outrun, run in advance. <sup>37</sup> τάχιον, [5] more swiftly, more quickly. <sup>38</sup> παρακύπτω, [5] I stoop, peer in, look down, look intently. <sup>39</sup> κείμεαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>40</sup> μέντοι, [8] (a) indeed, really, (b) yet, however, nevertheless.

Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰσηλθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>1</sup> καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια<sup>2</sup> κείμενα,<sup>3</sup> 7 καὶ τὸ σουδάριον<sup>4</sup> ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων<sup>2</sup> κείμενον,<sup>5</sup> ἀλλὰ χωρὶς<sup>6</sup> ἐντετυλιγμένον<sup>7</sup> εἰς ἓνα τόπον. 8 Τότε οὖν εἰσηλθεν καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς ὁ ἐλθὼν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>1</sup> καὶ εἶδεν, καὶ ἐπίστευσεν· 9 οὐδέπω<sup>8</sup> γὰρ ᾔδεισαν τὴν γραφήν, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι. 10 Ἀπηλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.

11 Μαρία δὲ εἰστήκει πρὸς τὸ μνημεῖον<sup>1</sup> κλαίουσα<sup>9</sup> ἔξω· ὡς οὖν ἔκλαιεν,<sup>10</sup> παρέκλυψεν<sup>11</sup> εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,<sup>1</sup> 12 καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς<sup>12</sup> καθεζομένους,<sup>13</sup> ἓνα πρὸς τῇ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἓνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο<sup>14</sup> τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 13 Καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι, Γύναι, τί κλαίεις;<sup>15</sup> Λέγει αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἤραν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ<sup>16</sup> ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. 14 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰποῦσα ἐστράφη<sup>17</sup> εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω,<sup>18</sup> καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν. 15 Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γύναι, τί κλαίεις;<sup>19</sup> Τίνα ζητεῖς; Ἐκείνη, δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός<sup>20</sup> ἐστίν, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας<sup>21</sup> αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ<sup>16</sup> ἔθηκας αὐτόν, καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτόν ἄρῶ. 16 Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μαρία. Στραφεῖσα<sup>22</sup> ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουνί<sup>23</sup>—ὃ λέγεται, Διδάσκαλε. 17 Λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μή μου ἄπτου,<sup>24</sup> οὐπω<sup>25</sup> γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου· πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου, καὶ εἰπὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν, καὶ θεὸν μου καὶ θεὸν ὑμῶν. 18 Ἐρχεται Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἀπαγγέλλουσα<sup>26</sup> τοῖς μαθηταῖς ὅτι ἐώρακεν τὸν κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.

*Two Appearances to the Assembled Disciples*

19 Οὔσης οὖν ὀψίας,<sup>27</sup> τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, καὶ τῶν θυρῶν<sup>28</sup> κεκλεισμένων<sup>29</sup> ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ συνηγμένοι, διὰ τὸν φόβον<sup>30</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 20 Καὶ τοῦτο

<sup>3</sup>κείμενα: PNP-APN <sup>5</sup>κείμενον: PNP-ASN <sup>7</sup>ἐντετυλιγμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>9</sup>κλαίουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>10</sup>ἔκλαιεν: IAI-3S <sup>11</sup>παρέκλυψεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>καθεζομένους: PNP-APM <sup>14</sup>ἔκειτο: INI-3S <sup>15</sup>κλαίεις: PAI-2S <sup>17</sup>ἐστράφη: 2API-3S <sup>19</sup>κλαίεις: PAI-2S <sup>21</sup>ἐβάστασας: AAI-2S <sup>22</sup>Στραφεῖσα: 2APP-NSF <sup>24</sup>ἄπτου: PMM-2S <sup>26</sup>ἀπαγγέλλουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>29</sup>κεκλεισμένων: RPP-GPF

<sup>1</sup>μνημεῖον, ου, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>2</sup>ὀθόνιον, ου, τό, [5] a linen bandage, a wrapping. <sup>3</sup>κείμενα, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>4</sup>σουδάριον, ου, τό, [4] a handkerchief, napkin. <sup>5</sup>κείμενα, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>6</sup>χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>7</sup>ἐντετυλίω, [3] I wrap up, roll round, envelop. <sup>8</sup>οὐδέπω, [5] not yet, never before. <sup>9</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>10</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>11</sup>παράκλυψω, [5] I stoop, peer in, look down, look intently. <sup>12</sup>λευκός, ή, όν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>13</sup>καθέζομαι, [6] I am sitting, sit down, am seated. <sup>14</sup>κείμενα, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>15</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>16</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>17</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>18</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>19</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>20</sup>κηπουρός, ου, ό, [1] a gardener, garden-keeper. <sup>21</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>22</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>23</sup>ραββουνί, [2] Rabbi, my master, teacher; a title of respect often applied to Christ. <sup>24</sup>ἄπτουμαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>25</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>26</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>27</sup>ὄψιος, α, ου, [15] late, evening. <sup>28</sup>θύρα, ας, ή, [39] (a) a door; (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>29</sup>κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>30</sup>φόβος, ου, ό, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect.

εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ. Ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες τὸν κύριον. **21** Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν· καθὼς ἀπέσταλκέν με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ πέμψω ὑμᾶς. **22** Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησεν<sup>3</sup> καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάβετε πνεῦμα ἅγιον. **23** Ἄν τινων ἀφήτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς· ἄν τινων κρατῆτε,<sup>4</sup> κεκράτηνται.<sup>5</sup>

**24** Θωμᾶς δέ, εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. **25** Ἐλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί, Ἐώρακαμεν τὸν κύριον. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσίν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον<sup>6</sup> τῶν ἥλων,<sup>7</sup> καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν<sup>8</sup> μου εἰς τὸν τύπον<sup>6</sup> τῶν ἥλων,<sup>7</sup> καὶ βάλω τὴν χεῖρά μου εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω.

**26** Καὶ μετ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ<sup>9</sup> πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω<sup>10</sup> οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν. Ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τῶν θυρῶν<sup>11</sup> κεκλεισμένων,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. **27** Εἶτα<sup>13</sup> λέγει τῷ Θωμᾶ, Φέρε τὸν δάκτυλόν<sup>8</sup> σου ὧδε, καὶ ἴδε<sup>14</sup> τὰς χεῖράς μου· καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου, καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν<sup>2</sup> μου· καὶ μὴ γίνου ἄπιστος,<sup>15</sup> ἀλλὰ πιστός. **28** Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Θωμᾶς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ ὁ θεός μου. **29** Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι ἐώρακάς με, πεπίστευκας; Μακάριοι οἱ μὴ ἰδόντες, καὶ πιστεύσαντες.

**30** Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ<sup>16</sup> τούτῳ. **31** Ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται, ἵνα πιστεύσητε ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ χριστός ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

*The Appearance of Christ at the Sea of Tiberias*

**21** Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐφάνερωσεν<sup>17</sup> ἑαυτὸν πάλιν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος.<sup>18</sup> ἐφάνερωσεν<sup>19</sup> δὲ οὕτως. **2** Ἦσαν ὁμοῦ<sup>20</sup> Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, καὶ Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ<sup>21</sup> τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. **3** Λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος, Ὑπάγω ἀλιεύειν.<sup>22</sup> Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. Ἐξῆλθον καὶ

<sup>1</sup> ἔδειξεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup> ἐνεφύσησεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup> κρατῆτε: PAS-2P <sup>4</sup> κεκράτηνται: RPI-3P <sup>5</sup> κεκλεισμένων: RPP-GPF  
<sup>6</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>7</sup> ἐφάνερωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup> ἐφάνερωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> ὀκτὼ: PAN

<sup>1</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>2</sup> πλευρά, ἄς, ἡ, [5] the side of the body. <sup>3</sup> ἐμφυσᾶω, [1] I breathe into, breathe upon. <sup>4</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>5</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>6</sup> τύπος, οὐ, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>7</sup> ἦλος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a nail. <sup>8</sup> δάκτυλος, οὐ, ὁ, [8] a finger. <sup>9</sup> ὀκτὼ, [9] eight. <sup>10</sup> ἔσω, [8] within, inside, with verbs either of rest or of motion; prep: within, to within, inside. <sup>11</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>12</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>13</sup> εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>14</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>15</sup> ἄπιστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>16</sup> βιβλίον, ον, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>17</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>18</sup> Τιβεριάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [3] Tiberias, a town in Galilee on the western border of the sea called after it. <sup>19</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>20</sup> ὁμοῦ, [3] together, at the same place and time. <sup>21</sup> Κανᾶ, ἡ, [4] Cana, a town in Galilee. <sup>22</sup> ἀλιεύω, [1] I fish.

ἐνέβησαν<sup>1</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον εὐθύς, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἐπίασαν<sup>2</sup> οὐδέν. **4** Πρωΐας<sup>3</sup> δὲ ἤδη γενομένης ἔσθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν·<sup>4</sup> οὐ μέντοι<sup>5</sup> ἤδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστίν. **5** Λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Παιδιά, μὴ τι προσφάγιον<sup>6</sup> ἔχετε; Ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Οὐ. **6** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη<sup>7</sup> τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον,<sup>8</sup> καὶ εὐρήσετε. Ἐβαλον οὖν, καὶ οὐκέτι<sup>9</sup> αὐτὸ ἐλκύσαι<sup>10</sup> ἴσχυσαν<sup>11</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους<sup>12</sup> τῶν ἰχθύων.<sup>13</sup> **7** Λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητῆς ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν, τὸν ἐπενδύτην<sup>14</sup> διεζώσατο<sup>15</sup>—ἦν γὰρ γυμνός<sup>16</sup>—καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. **8** Οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ<sup>17</sup> ἦλθον—οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν μακρὰν<sup>18</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀπὸ πηχῶν<sup>19</sup> διακοσίων<sup>20</sup>—σύροντες<sup>21</sup> τὸ δίκτυον<sup>8</sup> τῶν ἰχθύων.<sup>13</sup> **9** Ὡς οὖν ἀπέβησαν<sup>22</sup> εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακίαν<sup>23</sup> κειμένην<sup>24</sup> καὶ ὀψάριον<sup>25</sup> ἐπικείμενον,<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἄρτον. **10** Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψαρίων<sup>25</sup> ὧν ἐπίασατε<sup>27</sup> νῦν. **11** Ἀνέβη Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ εἶλκυσε<sup>28</sup> τὸ δίκτυον<sup>8</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μεστὸν<sup>29</sup> ἰχθύων<sup>13</sup> μεγάλων ἑκατὸν<sup>30</sup> πενήκοντα<sup>31</sup> τριῶν· καὶ τοσοῦτων<sup>32</sup> ὄντων, οὐκ ἐσχίσθη<sup>33</sup> τὸ δίκτυον. **8** **12** Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε<sup>34</sup> ἀριστήσατε.<sup>35</sup> Οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐτόλμα<sup>36</sup> τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι<sup>37</sup> αὐτόν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. **13** Ἐρχεται οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον, καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον<sup>25</sup> ὁμοίως.<sup>38</sup> **14** Τοῦτο ἦδη τρίτον ἐφανερώθη<sup>39</sup> ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν.

<sup>1</sup> ἐνέβησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>2</sup> ἐπίασαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup> ἐλκύσαι: AAN <sup>11</sup> ἴσχυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> διεζώσατο: AMI-3S  
<sup>21</sup> σύροντες: PAP-NPM <sup>22</sup> ἀπέβησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>24</sup> κειμένην: PNP-ASF <sup>26</sup> ἐπικείμενον: PNP-ASN <sup>27</sup> ἐπίασατε: AAI-2P <sup>28</sup> εἶλκυσε: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐσχίσθη: API-3S <sup>34</sup> Δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>35</sup> ἀριστήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>36</sup> ἐτόλμα: IAI-3S  
<sup>37</sup> ἐξετάσαι: AAN <sup>39</sup> ἐφανερώθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἐμβαίνω, [19] I step in; I go onboard a ship, embark. <sup>2</sup> πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest.  
<sup>3</sup> πρωΐα, ας, ἡ, [3] early morning. <sup>4</sup> αἰγιαλός, οἰ, ὁ, [6] sea-coast, (sandy) beach; shore (of sea or lake), land.  
<sup>5</sup> μέντοι, [8] (a) indeed, really, (b) yet, however, nevertheless. <sup>6</sup> προσφάγιον, ου, τό, [1] anything eaten with bread, especially fish or meat. <sup>7</sup> μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>8</sup> δίκτυον, ου, τό, [12] a fishing-net.  
<sup>9</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>10</sup> ἐλκύω, [8] I drag, draw, pull, persuade, unsheathe. <sup>11</sup> ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor; am able; meion: I prevail. <sup>12</sup> πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number; assemblage. <sup>13</sup> ἰχθύς, υός, ὁ, [20] a fish. <sup>14</sup> ἐπενδύτης, ου, ὁ, [1] a coat, outer wrap or tunic.  
<sup>15</sup> διαζώννυμι, [3] I gird, tie around; mid: I gird round myself. <sup>16</sup> γυμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>17</sup> πλοιαρίον, ου, τό, [6] (a little boat, hence) a boat. <sup>18</sup> μακρὰν, [9] at a distance, far away, remote, alien. <sup>19</sup> πῆχυς, εως, ὁ, [4] a cubit, about a foot and a half. <sup>20</sup> διακοσίοι, αι, α, [8] two hundred. <sup>21</sup> σύρω, [5] I draw, drag, force away. <sup>22</sup> ἀποβαίνω, [4] I go or come out of, disembark, turn out, result, become, happen. <sup>23</sup> ἀνθρακιά, ἄς, ἡ, [2] a coal-fire, a heap of burning coals. <sup>24</sup> κείμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>25</sup> ὀψάριον, ου, τό, [5] a little fish. <sup>26</sup> ἐπικείμεναι, [7] (a) dat: I am placed upon, am laid upon, lie upon, am imposed; I press upon, (b) absol: I press hard, am insistent, insist. <sup>27</sup> πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>28</sup> ἐλκύω, [8] I drag, draw, pull, persuade, unsheathe. <sup>29</sup> μεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] full, filled with. <sup>30</sup> ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>31</sup> πενήκοντα, οι, αι, τά, [7] fifty. <sup>32</sup> τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>33</sup> σχίζω, [10] I rend, divide asunder; cleave. <sup>34</sup> δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>35</sup> ἀριστάω, [3] I breakfast, dine. <sup>36</sup> τόλμῶ, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>37</sup> ἐξετάζω, [3] I examine, question, inquire at, search out. <sup>38</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner; similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>39</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known.

*The Test of Peter's Love*

15 Ὅτε οὖν ἠρίστησαν,<sup>1</sup> λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με πλεῖον τούτων; Λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ<sup>2</sup> κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ<sup>3</sup> σε. Λέγει αὐτῷ, Βόσκει<sup>4</sup> τὰ ἀρνία<sup>5</sup> μου. 16 Λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον,<sup>6</sup> Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με; Λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ<sup>2</sup> κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ<sup>7</sup> σε. Λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίμαινε<sup>8</sup> τὰ πρόβατά<sup>9</sup> μου. 17 Λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, φιλεῖς<sup>10</sup> με; Ἐλυπήθη<sup>11</sup> ὁ Πέτρος ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, Φιλεῖς<sup>12</sup> με; Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, σὺ πάντα οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ<sup>13</sup> σε. Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Βόσκει<sup>14</sup> τὰ πρόβατά<sup>9</sup> μου. 18 Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτε ἦς νεώτερος,<sup>15</sup> ἐζώννυες<sup>16</sup> σεαυτόν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἠθελες· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς,<sup>18</sup> ἐκτενεῖς<sup>19</sup> τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει,<sup>20</sup> καὶ οἴσει ὅπου οὐ θέλεις. 19 Τοῦτο δὲ εἶπεν, σημαίνων<sup>21</sup> ποίω<sup>22</sup> θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν θεόν. Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. 20 Ἐπιστραφεῖς<sup>23</sup> δὲ ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν<sup>24</sup> ἐν τῷ δειπνῶ<sup>25</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν, Κύριε, τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παραδιδούς σε; 21 Τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, οὗτος δὲ τίς; 22 Λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε; Σὺ ἀκολούθει μοι. 23 Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ λόγος οὗτος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· ἀλλ', Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε;

24 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων, καὶ γράψας ταῦτα· καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθής<sup>27</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῦ.

25 Ἔστιν δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ' ἕν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι<sup>29</sup> τὸν κόσμον χωρῆσαι<sup>30</sup> τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία.<sup>31</sup> Ἀμὴν.

<sup>1</sup> ἠρίστησαν: AAI-3P <sup>3</sup> φιλῶ: PAI-IS <sup>4</sup> Βόσκει: PAM-2S <sup>7</sup> φιλῶ: PAI-IS <sup>8</sup> Ποίμαινε: PAM-2S <sup>10</sup> φιλεῖς: PAI-2S  
<sup>11</sup> Ἐλυπήθη: API-3S <sup>12</sup> Φιλεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>13</sup> φιλῶ: PAI-IS <sup>14</sup> Βόσκει: PAM-2S <sup>16</sup> ἐζώννυες: IAI-2S <sup>18</sup> γηράσῃς: AAS-2S  
<sup>19</sup> ἐκτενεῖς: FAI-2S <sup>20</sup> ζώσει: FAI-3S <sup>21</sup> σημαίνων: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> Ἐπιστραφεῖς: 2APP-NSM <sup>24</sup> ἀνέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S  
<sup>29</sup> οἶμαι: PNI-IS <sup>30</sup> χωρῆσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup> ἠρίστησαν, [3] I breakfast, dine. <sup>2</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>3</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>4</sup> βόσκει, [9] I feed, pasture. <sup>5</sup> ἀρνίον, οὐ, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>6</sup> δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>7</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>8</sup> ποιμαίνο, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>9</sup> πρόβατον, οὐ, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>10</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>11</sup> λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>12</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>13</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>14</sup> βόσκει, [9] I feed, pasture. <sup>15</sup> νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>16</sup> ζώννυμι, [2] I gird, put on the girdle, especially as preparatory to active work. <sup>17</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἦς, οἶ, [41] of yourself. <sup>18</sup> γηράσκω, [2] I become old, grow old. <sup>19</sup> ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>20</sup> ζώννυμι, [2] I gird, put on the girdle, especially as preparatory to active work. <sup>21</sup> σημαίνω, [6] I signify, indicate, give a sign, make known. <sup>22</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>23</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>24</sup> ἀναπίπτω, [11] I lie down, recline (at a dinner-table), fall back upon (the breast of another person reclining at dinner). <sup>25</sup> δεῖπνον, οὐ, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>26</sup> στῆθος, οὐς, τό, [5] the breast, chest. <sup>27</sup> ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>28</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>29</sup> οἶμαι, [3] I think, suppose, expect, imagine. <sup>30</sup> χωρέω, [10] (lit: I make room, hence) (a) I have room for, receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>31</sup> βιβλίον, οὐ, τό, [36] a papyrus roll.

# ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ

## Acts of the Apostles

### The Ascension of Jesus

Τὸν μὲν πρῶτον λόγον ἐποίησάμην περὶ πάντων, ᾧ<sup>1</sup> Θεόφιλε, ὃν ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν, 2 ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας, ἐντειλάμενος<sup>2</sup> τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου οὓς ἐξελέξατο,<sup>3</sup> ἀνελήφθη·<sup>4</sup> 3 οἷς καὶ παρέστησεν<sup>5</sup> ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν<sup>6</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμηρίοις,<sup>7</sup> δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα<sup>8</sup> ὄπτανόμενος<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῖς, καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. 4 Καὶ συναλιζόμενος<sup>10</sup> παρήγγειλεν<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ χωρίζεσθαι,<sup>12</sup> ἀλλὰ περιμένειν<sup>13</sup> τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός, Ἥν ἠκούσατέ μου· 5 ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ οὐ μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας.

6 Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες<sup>14</sup> ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ ἀποκαθιστάνεις<sup>15</sup> τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραήλ; 7 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς, Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστὶν γινῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς οὓς ὁ πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ. 8 Ἀλλὰ λήψεσθε δύναμιν, ἐπελθόντος<sup>16</sup> τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἔσεσθέ μοι μάρτυρες<sup>17</sup> ἐν τε Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ<sup>18</sup> καὶ Σαμαρείᾳ,<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς.

<sup>2</sup>ἐντειλάμενος: ANP-NSM <sup>3</sup>ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>4</sup>ἀνελήφθη: API-3S <sup>5</sup>παρέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>9</sup>ὄπτανόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>10</sup>συναλιζόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>11</sup>παρήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>χωρίζεσθαι: PPN <sup>13</sup>περιμένειν: PAN <sup>14</sup>συνελθόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>15</sup>ἀποκαθιστάνεις: PAI-2S <sup>16</sup>ἐπελθόντος: 2AAP-GSN

<sup>1</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>2</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>3</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>4</sup>ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>5</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>6</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>7</sup>τεκμήριον, οὐ, τό, [1] a sign, certain proof. <sup>8</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>9</sup>ὄπτανόμαι, [1] I appear; am seen (by), let myself be seen (by). <sup>10</sup>συναλιζόμαι, [1] I am assembled together with. <sup>11</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>12</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass.: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>13</sup>περιμένω, [1] I wait for, await. <sup>14</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>15</sup>ἀποκαθίστημι, [8] I set up again, restore to its original position or condition; hence: I restore, give back. <sup>16</sup>ἐπέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack. <sup>17</sup>μάρτυς, υρός, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>18</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>19</sup>Σαμάρεια, ας, ἡ, [11] Samaria, a small district of Palestine, bounded by Galilee on the north, and by Judaea on the south, and taking its name from the city of Samaria, the ancient capital of the kingdom of (northern) Israel.

9 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, βλέπόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη,<sup>1</sup> καὶ νεφέλη<sup>2</sup> ὑπέλαβεν<sup>3</sup> αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. 10 Καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζοντες<sup>4</sup> ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, πορευομένου αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐσθῆτι<sup>6</sup> λευκῇ,<sup>7</sup> 11 οἱ καὶ εἶπον, Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι,<sup>8</sup> τί ἐστήκατε ἐμβλέποντες<sup>9</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; Οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὁ ἀναληφθεὶς<sup>10</sup> ἄφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ὄν τρόπον<sup>11</sup> ἐθεάσασθε<sup>12</sup> αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

*The Election of Matthias*

12 Τότε ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>13</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλουμένου Ἐλαιῶνος,<sup>14</sup> ὃ ἐστὶν ἐγγὺς<sup>15</sup> Ἱερουσαλήμ, σαββάτου ἔχον ὁδόν. 13 Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθον, ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερῶν<sup>16</sup> οὗ<sup>17</sup> ἦσαν καταμένοντες,<sup>18</sup> ὃ τε Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Φίλιππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος καὶ Ματθαῖος, Ἰάκωβος Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμων ὁ Ζηλωτής,<sup>19</sup> καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰακώβου. 14 Οὗτοι πάντες ἦσαν προσκαρτεροῦντες<sup>20</sup> ὁμοθυμαδόν<sup>21</sup> τῇ προσευχῇ<sup>22</sup> καὶ τῇ δεήσει,<sup>23</sup> σὺν γυναιξὶν καὶ Μαρία τῇ μητρὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ σὺν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.

15 Καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἀναστὰς Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν—ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ὡς ἑκατὸν<sup>24</sup> εἴκοσι<sup>25</sup>— 16 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην, ἣν προεῖπεν<sup>26</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον διὰ στόματος Δαυὶδ περὶ Ἰούδα, τοῦ γενομένου ὀδηγοῦ<sup>27</sup> τοῖς συλλαβοῦσιν<sup>28</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 17 Ὅτι κατηριθμημένος<sup>29</sup> ἦν σὺν ἡμῖν, καὶ ἔλαχεν<sup>30</sup> τὸν κλῆρον<sup>31</sup> τῆς διακονίας<sup>32</sup> ταύτης— 18 Οὗτος μὲν οὖν ἐκτίσατο<sup>33</sup> χωρίον<sup>34</sup> ἐκ μισθοῦ<sup>35</sup> τῆς ἀδικίας,<sup>36</sup> καὶ πρηνῆς<sup>37</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπήρθη: API-3S <sup>3</sup>υπέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>4</sup>ἀτενίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>5</sup>παρειστήκεισαν: LAI-3P <sup>9</sup>ἐμβλέποντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>ἀναληφθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>12</sup>ἐθεάσασθε: ADI-2P <sup>13</sup>υπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup>καταμένοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>20</sup>προσκαρτεροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>26</sup>προεῖπεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>28</sup>συλλαβοῦσιν: 2AAP-DPM <sup>29</sup>κατηριθμημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>30</sup>ἔλαχεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἐκτίσατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>2</sup>νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>3</sup>ὑπολαμβάνω, [4] (a) I take up, (b) I welcome, entertain, (c) I answer, (d) I suppose, imagine. <sup>4</sup>ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>5</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>6</sup>ἐσθῆς, ἦτος, ἡ, [8] clothing, raiment, vestment, robe. <sup>7</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>8</sup>Γαλιλαῖος, αἶα, αἶον, [11] a Galilean, an inhabitant of Galilee. <sup>9</sup>ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>10</sup>ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>11</sup>τρόπος, ου, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner; (b) manner of life, character. <sup>12</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>13</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>14</sup>Ἐλαιῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [1] Olive-grove, Olive-yard, the mount Olivet. <sup>15</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>16</sup>ὑπερῶν, ου, τό, [4] an upper room, the upper part of a house. <sup>17</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither; when, in what place. <sup>18</sup>καταμένω, [1] I wait, stay (with), remain, abide, dwell. <sup>19</sup>ζηλωτής, οἰ, ὁ, [7] one who is eagerly devoted to a person or a thing, a zealot. <sup>20</sup>προσκαρτερέω, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon. <sup>21</sup>ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>22</sup>προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>23</sup>δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>24</sup>ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>25</sup>εἴκοσι, [11] twenty. <sup>26</sup>προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>27</sup>ὀδηγός, οἰ, ὁ, [5] a leader, guide; met: an instructor, teacher. <sup>28</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>29</sup>καταριθμέω, [1] I number among, count with. <sup>30</sup>λαγχάνω, [4] (a) I obtain (receive) by lot, my lot (turn) is, (b) I draw lots. <sup>31</sup>κλῆρος, ου, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>32</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministraton. <sup>33</sup>κτάομαι, [7] (a) I acquire, win, get, purchase, buy, (b) I possess, win mastery over. <sup>34</sup>χωρίον, ου, τό, [10] a place, piece of land, field, property, estate. <sup>35</sup>μισθός, οἰ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>36</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>37</sup>πρηνής, ἐς, [1] falling headlong, prone.



γενόμενος ἐλάκησεν<sup>1</sup> μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη<sup>2</sup> πάντα τὰ σπλάγχνα<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ. **19** Καὶ γνωστὸν<sup>4</sup> ἐγένετο πᾶσιν τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν<sup>5</sup> Ἱερουσαλήμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον<sup>6</sup> ἐκεῖνο τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ<sup>7</sup> αὐτῶν Ἀκελδαμά,<sup>8</sup> τοῦτ' ἔστιν, χωρίον<sup>6</sup> αἵματος—**20** Γέγραπται γὰρ ἐν βίβλῳ<sup>9</sup> Ψαλμῶν,<sup>10</sup> Γενηθήτω ἡ ἔπαυλις<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῦ ἔρημος, καὶ μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν<sup>12</sup> ἐν αὐτῇ· καί, Τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ λάβοι ἕτερος. **21** Δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελθόντων<sup>14</sup> ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν παντὶ χρόνῳ ἐν ᾧ εἰσῆλθεν καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς, **22** ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος<sup>15</sup> Ἰωάννου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς ἀνελήφθη<sup>16</sup> ἀφ' ἡμῶν, μάρτυρα<sup>17</sup> τῆς ἀναστάσεως<sup>18</sup> αὐτοῦ γενέσθαι σὺν ἡμῖν ἕνα τούτων. **23** Καὶ ἔστησαν δύο, Ἰωσήφ τὸν καλούμενον Βαρσαβάν, ὃς ἐπεκλήθη<sup>19</sup> Ἰούστος, καὶ Ματθίαν. **24** Καὶ προσευξάμενοι εἶπον, Σὺ κύριε καρδιογινῶστα<sup>20</sup> πάντων, ἀνάδειξον<sup>21</sup> ὃν ἐξελέξω,<sup>22</sup> ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα **25** λαβεῖν τὸν κλῆρον<sup>23</sup> τῆς διακονίας<sup>24</sup> ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς,<sup>25</sup> ἐξ ἧς παρέβη<sup>26</sup> Ἰούδας, πορευθῆναι εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν ἴδιον. **26** Καὶ ἔδωκαν κλήρους<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔπεσεν ὁ κλῆρος<sup>23</sup> ἐπὶ Ματθίαν, καὶ συγκατεψηφίσθη<sup>27</sup> μετὰ τῶν ἕνδεκα<sup>28</sup> ἀποστόλων.

*The Pentecost Miracle*

**2** Καὶ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι<sup>29</sup> τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς,<sup>30</sup> ἦσαν ἅπαντες<sup>31</sup> ὁμοθυμαδόν<sup>32</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. **2** Καὶ ἐγένετο ἄφνω<sup>33</sup> ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἦχος<sup>34</sup> ὡσπερ<sup>35</sup> φερομένης πνοῆς<sup>36</sup> βιαίας,<sup>37</sup> καὶ ἐπλήρωσεν ὄλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ<sup>38</sup> ἦσαν καθήμενοι.

<sup>1</sup>ἐλάκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἐξεχύθη: API-3S <sup>5</sup>κατοικοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>12</sup>κατοικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>συνελθόντων: 2AAP-GPM <sup>16</sup>ἀνελήφθη: API-3S <sup>19</sup>ἐπεκλήθη: API-3S <sup>21</sup>ἀνάδειξον: AAM-2S <sup>22</sup>ἐξελέξω: AMI-2S <sup>26</sup>παρέβη: 2AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>συγκατεψηφίσθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup>συμπληροῦσθαι: PPN

<sup>1</sup>λάσκω, [1] I burst asunder with a loud noise. <sup>2</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>3</sup>σπλάγχνα, οὐ, τά, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings. <sup>4</sup>γνωστός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>5</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>6</sup>χωρίον, οὐ, τό, [10] a place, piece of land, field, property, estate. <sup>7</sup>διάλεκτος, οὐ, ἡ, [6] language, speech, conversation, manner of speaking. <sup>8</sup>Ἀκελδαμά, [1] Akeldama (in Aramaic: field of blood). <sup>9</sup>βίβλος, οὐ, ἡ, [9] a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation. <sup>10</sup>ψαλμός, οὐ, ὁ, [7] a psalm, song of praise, the Hebrew book of Psalms. <sup>11</sup>ἔπαυλις, εὐως, ἡ, [1] a farm, estate, dwelling, habitation. <sup>12</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>13</sup>ἐπισκοπή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] (a) visitation (of judgment), (b) oversight, supervision, overseership. <sup>14</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>15</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>16</sup>ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>17</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>18</sup>ἀνάστασις, εὐως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>19</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>20</sup>καρδιογινῶστης, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a knower of the inner life (character, hearts). <sup>21</sup>ἀναδείκνυμι, [2] I show forth, show clearly; hence: I proclaim (a person's appointment to an office), appoint. <sup>22</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>23</sup>κλῆρος, οὐ, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>24</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>25</sup>ἀποστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] commission, duty of apostle, apostleship. <sup>26</sup>παραβαίνο, [4] I transgress, violate, depart, desert. <sup>27</sup>συγκατεψηφίζω, [1] I am voted or classed with. <sup>28</sup>ἕνδεκα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [6] eleven. <sup>29</sup>συμπληρῶ, [3] I fill completely; pass: I am completed. <sup>30</sup>πεντηκοστή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] Pentecost, a feast of the Jews, the fiftieth day after Passover. <sup>31</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>32</sup>ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimately, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>33</sup>ἄφνω, [3] suddenly. <sup>34</sup>ἦχος, οὐ, ὁ, [3] (a) a sound, noise, (b) a rumor, report. <sup>35</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>36</sup>πνοή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] (a) breath, (b) gust, breeze, wind. <sup>37</sup>βιαίος, α, ον, [1] strong, violent. <sup>38</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place.

3 Καὶ ὠφθησαν αὐτοῖς διαμεριζόμενοι<sup>1</sup> γλώσσαι ὡσεὶ<sup>2</sup> πυρός, ἐκάθισέν<sup>3</sup> τε ἐφ' ἓνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν. 4 Καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>4</sup> ἅπαντες<sup>5</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν ἐτέραις γλώσσαις, καθὼς τὸ πνεῦμα ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγεσθαι.<sup>6</sup>

5 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ κατοικοῦντες<sup>7</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι, ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς,<sup>8</sup> ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν. 6 Γενομένης δὲ τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης, συνήλθεν<sup>9</sup> τὸ πλῆθος<sup>10</sup> καὶ συνεχύθη,<sup>11</sup> ὅτι ἤκουον εἰς ἕκαστος τῆ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ<sup>12</sup> λαλούντων αὐτῶν. 7 Ἐξίσταντο<sup>13</sup> δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐθαύμαζον,<sup>14</sup> λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐκ ἰδοὺ πάντες οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες Γαλιλαῖοι;<sup>15</sup> 8 Καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν ἕκαστος τῆ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ<sup>12</sup> ἡμῶν ἐν ᾗ ἐγεννήθημεν; 9 Πάρθοι<sup>16</sup> καὶ Μῆδοι<sup>17</sup> καὶ Ἐλαμίται,<sup>18</sup> καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες<sup>19</sup> τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν,<sup>20</sup> Ἰουδαίαν<sup>21</sup> τε καὶ Καππαδοκίαν,<sup>22</sup> Πόντον<sup>23</sup> καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν,<sup>24</sup> 10 Φρυγίαν<sup>25</sup> τε καὶ Παμφυλίαν,<sup>26</sup> Αἴγυπτον<sup>27</sup> καὶ τὰ μέρη<sup>28</sup> τῆς Λιβύης<sup>29</sup> τῆς κατὰ Κυρήνην,<sup>30</sup> καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες<sup>31</sup> Ῥωμαῖοι,<sup>32</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι τε καὶ προσήλυτοι,<sup>33</sup> 11 Κρήτες<sup>34</sup> καὶ Ἄραβες,<sup>35</sup> ἀκούομεν λαλούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς ἡμετέραις<sup>36</sup> γλώσσαις τὰ μεγαλεῖα<sup>37</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. 12 Ἐξίσταντο<sup>38</sup> δὲ πάντες καὶ διηπόρουν,<sup>39</sup> ἄλλος

<sup>1</sup> διαμεριζόμενοι: PEP-NPF <sup>2</sup> ἐκάθισέν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup> ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>6</sup> ἀποφθέγγεσθαι: PNN  
<sup>7</sup> κατοικοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>9</sup> συνήλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> συνεχύθη: API-3S <sup>13</sup> Ἐξίσταντο: IMI-3P <sup>14</sup> ἐθαύμαζον: IAI-3P <sup>19</sup> κατοικοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>31</sup> ἐπιδημοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>38</sup> Ἐξίσταντο: IMI-3P <sup>39</sup> διηπόρουν: IAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> διαμερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>2</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>3</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>4</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>5</sup> ἅπας, ἅσα, ἅν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>6</sup> ἀποφθέγγομαι, [3] I speak out, declare. <sup>7</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>8</sup> εὐλαβής, ἔς, [3] (lit: handling well, hence) cautious, circumspect; hence: God-fearing, pious. <sup>9</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together; assemble. <sup>10</sup> πλῆθος, οὖς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>11</sup> συγχέω, [5] I bewilder, stir up, throw into confusion. <sup>12</sup> διάλεκτος, οὖ, ἡ, [6] language, speech, conversation, manner of speaking. <sup>13</sup> ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>14</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder; marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>15</sup> Γαλιλαῖος, αἴα, αἶον, [11] a Galilean, an inhabitant of Galilee. <sup>16</sup> Πάρθος, οὖ, ὁ, [1] a Parthian, an inhabitant of the country beyond the eastern boundary of the Roman Empire between the Caspian Sea and the Persian Gulf. <sup>17</sup> Μῆδος, οὖ, ὁ, [1] a Mede, a Median, from east of Assyria. <sup>18</sup> Ἐλαμίτης, οὖ, ὁ, [1] an Elamite, one of a people living to the north of the Persian Gulf in the southern part of Persia. <sup>19</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>20</sup> Μεσοποταμία, ας, ἡ, [2] Mesopotamia, the Country between the (two) Rivers, i.e. the Euphrates and the Tigris. <sup>21</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>22</sup> Καππαδοκία, ας, ἡ, [2] Cappadocia, a large Roman province in the central eastern part of Asia Minor. <sup>23</sup> Πόντος, οὖ, ὁ, [2] Pontus, a Roman province in the north of Asia Minor, bordering on the Black Sea, governed along with Bithynia. <sup>24</sup> Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>25</sup> Φρυγία, ας, ἡ, [3] Phrygia, an ethnic district in Asia Minor, the north-western part of which was in the Roman province Asia and the south-eastern part in the Roman province Galatia. <sup>26</sup> Παμφυλία, ας, ἡ, [5] Pamphylia, a Roman province on the south coast of Asia Minor. <sup>27</sup> Αἴγυπτος, οὖ, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>28</sup> μέρος, οὖς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>29</sup> Λιβύη, ης, ἡ, [1] Libya, Africa (in the modern sense). <sup>30</sup> Κυρήνη, ης, ἡ, [1] Cyrene, a district west of Egypt on the Mediterranean coast, forming with Crete a Roman province. <sup>31</sup> ἐπιδημέω, [2] I sojourn, am resident (temporarily, in a foreign city). <sup>32</sup> Ῥωμαῖος, α, οὖ, [12] Roman; subst: a Roman citizen. <sup>33</sup> προσήλυτος, οὖ, ὁ, [4] (lit: that has come to), a proselyte, that is a non-Jew, who has been circumcised and has adopted the Jews' religion. <sup>34</sup> Κρής, ητός, ὁ, [2] a Cretan, an inhabitant of Crete. <sup>35</sup> Ἄραβς, ὁ, [1] an Arabian. <sup>36</sup> ἡμέτερος, α, οὖ, [7] our, our own. <sup>37</sup> μεγαλεῖος, εἶα, εἶον, [2] grand, magnificent, splendid. <sup>38</sup> ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>39</sup> διαπορέω, [5] I am in trouble, doubt, difficulty; I am at a loss.

πρὸς ἄλλον λέγοντες, Τί ἂν θέλοι τοῦτο εἶναι; **13** Ἔτεροι δὲ χλευάζοντες<sup>1</sup> ἔλεγον ὅτι Γλεῦκου<sup>2</sup> μεμεστωμένοι<sup>3</sup> εἰσίν.

*The Sermon of Peter and Its Effect*

**14** Σταθεῖς δὲ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἑνδεκα,<sup>4</sup> ἐπήρην<sup>5</sup> τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπεφθέγγετο<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες<sup>7</sup> Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἅπαντες,<sup>8</sup> τοῦτο ὑμῖν γνωστὸν<sup>9</sup> ἔστω, καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε<sup>10</sup> τὰ ῥήματά μου. **15** Οὐ γάρ, ὡς ὑμεῖς ὑπολαμβάνετε,<sup>11</sup> οὗτοι μεθύουσιν.<sup>12</sup> ἔστιν γὰρ ὥρα τρίτη τῆς ἡμέρας· **16** ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἔστιν τὸ εἰρημένον διὰ τοῦ προφήτου Ἰωήλ, **17** Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ θεός, ἐκχεῶ<sup>13</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν σάρκα· καὶ προφητεύσουσιν<sup>14</sup> οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ θυγατέρες<sup>15</sup> ὑμῶν, καὶ οἱ νεανίσκοι<sup>16</sup> ὑμῶν ὀράσεις<sup>17</sup> ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν ἐνύπνια<sup>18</sup> ἐνυπνιασθήσονται.<sup>19</sup> **18** καὶ γε<sup>20</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους μου καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς δούλας<sup>21</sup> μου ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐκχεῶ<sup>22</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν.<sup>23</sup> **19** Καὶ δώσω τέρατα<sup>24</sup> ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἄνω,<sup>25</sup> καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω,<sup>26</sup> αἶμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ ἀτιμίδα<sup>27</sup> καπνοῦ.<sup>28</sup> **20** ὁ ἥλιος<sup>29</sup> μεταστραφήσεται<sup>30</sup> εἰς σκότος,<sup>31</sup> καὶ ἡ σελήνη<sup>32</sup> εἰς αἶμα, πρὶν<sup>33</sup> ἢ ἔλθειν τὴν ἡμέραν κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπιφανή.<sup>34</sup> **21** καὶ ἔσται, πᾶς ὃς ἂν ἐπικαλέσῃται<sup>35</sup> τὸ ὄνομα κυρίου σωθήσεται. **22** Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται,<sup>36</sup> ἀκούσατε τοὺς λόγους τούτους· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον,<sup>37</sup> ἄνδρα ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ ἀποδεδειγμένον<sup>38</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς δυνάμεσιν καὶ τέρασιν<sup>24</sup> καὶ σημείοις, οἷς ἐποίησεν δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ θεὸς ἐν μέσφ ὑμῶν, καθὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ οἶδατε, **23** τοῦτον

<sup>1</sup>χλευάζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>3</sup>μεμεστωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>5</sup>ἐπήρην: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup>ἀπεφθέγγετο: ADI-3S  
<sup>7</sup>κατοικοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>ἐνωτίσασθε: ADM-2P <sup>11</sup>ὑπολαμβάνετε: PAI-2P <sup>12</sup>μεθύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>13</sup>ἐκχεῶ:  
 FAI-1S <sup>14</sup>προφητεύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>19</sup>ἐνυπνιασθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>22</sup>ἐκχεῶ: FAI-1S <sup>23</sup>προφητεύσουσιν: FAI-3P  
<sup>30</sup>μεταστραφήσεται: 2FPI-3S <sup>35</sup>ἐπικαλέσῃται: AMS-3S <sup>38</sup>ἀποδεδειγμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>χλευάζω, [2] I mock, scoff, jest, jeer. <sup>2</sup>γλεῦκος, οὖς, τό, [1] the unfermented juice of grapes; hence: sweet new wine. <sup>3</sup>μεστόω, [1] I fill. <sup>4</sup>ἑνδεκα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [6] eleven. <sup>5</sup>ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>6</sup>ἀποφθέγγομαι, [3] I speak out, declare. <sup>7</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>8</sup>ἅπας, ἀσα, ἀν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>9</sup>γνωστός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>10</sup>ἐνωτίζομαι, [1] I take into my ear, give ear to, listen to. <sup>11</sup>ὑπολαμβάνω, [4] (a) I take up, (b) I welcome, entertain, (c) I answer, (d) I suppose, imagine. <sup>12</sup>μεθύω, [6] I am intoxicated with wine, am drunk. <sup>13</sup>ἐκχεῶ, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>14</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>15</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>16</sup>νεανίσκος, οὖ, ὁ, [10] a young man, youth, an attendant. <sup>17</sup>ὄρασις, εὼς, ἡ, [4] a sight, vision, appearance. <sup>18</sup>ἐνύπνιον, οὖ, τό, [1] a dream, vision. <sup>19</sup>ἐνυπνιάζομαι, [2] I dream (see visions) in my sleep. <sup>20</sup>γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>21</sup>δούλη, ἡς, ἡ, [3] a female slave, bonds-maid. <sup>22</sup>ἐκχεῶ, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>23</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>24</sup>τέρας, ἀτος, τό, [16] a wonder; portent, marvel. <sup>25</sup>ἄνω, [10] up, above, up to the top, up to the brim, things above, heaven, the heavenly region. <sup>26</sup>κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under, less, of a length of time. <sup>27</sup>ἀτιμία, ἶδος, ἡ, [2] breath, steam, vapor. <sup>28</sup>καπνός, οὖ, ὁ, [13] smoke. <sup>29</sup>ἥλιος, οὖ, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>30</sup>μεταστρέφω, [3] I turn, change, corrupt, pervert. <sup>31</sup>σκότος, οὖς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>32</sup>σελήνη, ἡς, ἡ, [9] the moon. <sup>33</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>34</sup>ἐπιφανής, ἐς, [1] manifest, glorious, illustrious. <sup>35</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>36</sup>Ἰσραηλίτης, οὖ, ὁ, [9] an Israelite, one of the chosen people of Israel, a Jew. <sup>37</sup>Ναζωραῖος, οὖ, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>38</sup>ἀποδείκνυμι, [4] I show by proof, demonstrate, set forth, proclaim to an officer.

τῇ ὀρισμένῃ<sup>1</sup> βουλῇ<sup>2</sup> καὶ προγνώσει<sup>3</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἔκδοτον<sup>4</sup> λαβόντες, διὰ χειρῶν ἀνόμων<sup>5</sup> προσπήξαντες<sup>6</sup> ἀνείλετε·<sup>7</sup> **24** ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἀνέστησεν, λύσας<sup>8</sup> τὰς ὠδίννας<sup>9</sup> τοῦ θανάτου, καθότι<sup>10</sup> οὐκ ἦν δυνατὸν<sup>11</sup> κρατεῖσθαι<sup>12</sup> αὐτὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. **25** Δαυὶδ γὰρ λέγει εἰς αὐτόν, Προωρώμην<sup>13</sup> τὸν κύριον ἐνώπιόν μου διὰ παντός· ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἐστίν, ἵνα μὴ σαλευθῶ.<sup>14</sup> **26** διὰ τοῦτο εὐφράνθη<sup>15</sup> ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἠγαλλιάσατο<sup>16</sup> ἡ γλῶσσά μου· ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἡ σάρξ μου κατασκηνώσει<sup>17</sup> ἐπ' ἐλίδι· **27** ὅτι οὐκ ἐγκαταλείψεις<sup>18</sup> τὴν ψυχὴν μου εἰς Ἄδου,<sup>19</sup> οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν ὄσιόν<sup>20</sup> σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν.<sup>21</sup> **28** Ἐγνώρισάς<sup>22</sup> μοι ὁδοὺς ζωῆς· πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης<sup>23</sup> μετὰ τοῦ προσώπου σου. **29** Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐξόν<sup>24</sup> εἰπεῖν μετὰ παρρησίας<sup>25</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ πατριάρχου<sup>26</sup> Δαυὶδ, ὅτι καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἐτάφη,<sup>28</sup> καὶ τὸ μνήμα<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης. **30** Προφήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς ὅτι ὄρκω<sup>30</sup> ὤμοσεν<sup>31</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ θεός, ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς ὀσφύος<sup>32</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσειν τὸν χριστόν, καθίσει<sup>33</sup> ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ, **31** προῖδὼν<sup>34</sup> ἐλάλησεν περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως<sup>35</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅτι οὐ κατελείφθη<sup>36</sup> ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἄδου,<sup>19</sup> οὐδὲ ἡ σάρξ αὐτοῦ εἶδεν διαφθοράν.<sup>21</sup> **32** Τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνέστησεν ὁ θεός, οὐ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες.<sup>37</sup> **33** Τῇ δεξιᾷ οὖν τοῦ θεοῦ ὑψωθείς,<sup>38</sup> τὴν τε ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐξέχεεν<sup>39</sup> τοῦτο ὃ νῦν ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. **34** Οὐ γὰρ Δαυὶδ ἀνέβη εἰς τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, λέγει δὲ αὐτός, Εἶπεν ὁ κύριος

<sup>1</sup> ὀρισμένη: RPP-DSF <sup>6</sup> προσπήξαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>7</sup> ἀνείλετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>8</sup> λύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup> κρατεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>13</sup> Προωρώμην: IMI-IS <sup>14</sup> σαλευθῶ: APS-IS <sup>15</sup> εὐφράνθη: API-3S <sup>16</sup> ἠγαλλιάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>17</sup> κατασκηνώσει: FAI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἐγκαταλείψεις: FAI-2S <sup>22</sup> Ἐγνώρισάς: AAI-2S <sup>24</sup> ἐξόν: PAP-NSN <sup>27</sup> ἐτελεύτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐτάφη: 2API-3S <sup>31</sup> ὤμοσεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup> καθίσει: AAN <sup>34</sup> προῖδων: 2AAP-NSM <sup>36</sup> κατελείφθη: API-3S <sup>38</sup> ὑψωθείς: APP-NSM <sup>39</sup> ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ὀρίζω, [8] I separate, mark off by boundaries; I determine, appoint, designate. <sup>2</sup> βουλῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>3</sup> πρόγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] foreknowledge, previous determination. <sup>4</sup> ἔκδοτος, ον, [1] given up, delivered up. <sup>5</sup> ἄνομος, ον, [10] lawless, wicked, without law. <sup>6</sup> προσπήγνυμι, [1] I fasten to, applied to Christ's being fastened to the cross. <sup>7</sup> ἀναίρω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>8</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>9</sup> ὀδίν, ἴνος, ἡ, [4] the pain of childbirth, acute pain, severe agony, a snare. <sup>10</sup> καθότι, [5] (a) in proportion as, according as, (b) because. <sup>11</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>12</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>13</sup> προοράω, [3] I see beforehand, foresee, see previously, am mindful of; mid: I pay regard to, set before me. <sup>14</sup> σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>15</sup> εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>16</sup> ἀγαλλιάω, [11] I exult, am full of joy. <sup>17</sup> κατασκηνόω, [4] I encamp, take up my quarters, tabernacle, pitch my tent, dwell. <sup>18</sup> ἐγκαταλείπω, [9] I leave in the lurch, abandon (one who is in straits), desert. <sup>19</sup> Αἴδης, ον, ὁ, [11] Hades, the unseen world. <sup>20</sup> ὄσιος, ἰα, ἰον, [7] holy, pious, godly, beloved of God. <sup>21</sup> διαφθορά, ας, ἡ, [6] destruction, decay, corruption. <sup>22</sup> γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>23</sup> εὐφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, [2] joy, gladness, rejoicing. <sup>24</sup> ἐξέστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>25</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>26</sup> πατριάρχης, ον, ὁ, [4] a patriarch, head or founder of a family. <sup>27</sup> τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>28</sup> θάπτω, [11] I bury. <sup>29</sup> μνήμα, ατος, τό, [8] a tomb, monument, memorial. <sup>30</sup> ὄρκος, ον, ὁ, [10] an oath. <sup>31</sup> ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>32</sup> ὀσφύς, ὄος, ἡ, [8] the loins. <sup>33</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>34</sup> προοράω, [3] I see beforehand, foresee, see previously, am mindful of; mid: I pay regard to, set before me. <sup>35</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>36</sup> καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>37</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>38</sup> ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>39</sup> ἐχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally.

τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, **35** ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς<sup>1</sup> σου ὑποπόδιον<sup>2</sup> τῶν ποδῶν σου. **36** Ἀσφαλῶς<sup>3</sup> οὖν γινωσκέτω πᾶς οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι καὶ κύριον καὶ χριστὸν αὐτὸν ὁ θεὸς ἐποίησεν, τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε.<sup>4</sup>

**37** Ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν<sup>5</sup> τῇ καρδίᾳ, εἰπόν τε πρὸς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς<sup>6</sup> ἀποστόλους, Τί ποιήσομεν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί; **38** Πέτρος δὲ ἔφη πρὸς αὐτούς, Μετανοήσατε,<sup>7</sup> καὶ βαπτισθῆτω ἕκαστος ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσιν<sup>8</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν, καὶ λήψεσθε τὴν δωρεάν<sup>9</sup> τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος. **39** Ὑμῖν γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία, καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς εἰς μακράν,<sup>10</sup> ὅσους ἂν προσκαλέσεται<sup>11</sup> κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν. **40** Ἐτέροις τε λόγοις πλείοσιν διεμαρτύρητο<sup>12</sup> καὶ παρεκάλει λέγων, Σώθητε ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς<sup>13</sup> τῆς σκολιάς<sup>14</sup> ταύτης. **41** Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἄσμένως<sup>15</sup> ἀποδεξάμενοι<sup>16</sup> τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ ἐβαπτίσθησαν· καὶ προσετέθησαν<sup>17</sup> τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ψυχὰι ὡσεὶ<sup>18</sup> τρισχίλιαι.<sup>19</sup> **42** Ἦσαν δὲ προσκαρτεροῦντες<sup>20</sup> τῇ διδαχῇ<sup>21</sup> τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ,<sup>22</sup> καὶ τῇ κλάσει<sup>23</sup> τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς προσευχαῖς.<sup>24</sup>

**43** Ἐγένετο δὲ πάση ψυχῇ φόβος,<sup>25</sup> πολλὰ τε τέρατα<sup>26</sup> καὶ σημεῖα διὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγένετο. **44** Πάντες δὲ οἱ πιστεύοντες ἦσαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ εἶχον ἅπαντα<sup>27</sup> κοινά,<sup>28</sup> **45** καὶ τὰ κτήματα<sup>29</sup> καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις<sup>30</sup> ἐπίπρασκον,<sup>31</sup> καὶ διεμέριζον<sup>32</sup> αὐτὰ πᾶσιν, καθότι<sup>33</sup> ἂν τις χρεῖαν<sup>34</sup> εἶχεν. **46** Καθ' ἡμέραν τε προσκαρτεροῦντες<sup>35</sup> ὁμοθυμαδόν<sup>36</sup> ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, κλώντές<sup>37</sup> τε κατ' οἶκον ἄρτον, μετελάμβανον<sup>38</sup> τροφῆς<sup>39</sup> ἐν

<sup>1</sup>ἐχθρούσατε: AAI-2P <sup>5</sup>κατενύγησαν: 2API-3P <sup>7</sup>Μετανοήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>11</sup>προσκαλέσεται: ADS-3S  
<sup>12</sup>διεμαρτύρητο: INI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἀποδεξάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>17</sup>προσετέθησαν: API-3P <sup>20</sup>προσκαρτεροῦντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>31</sup>ἐπίπρασκον: IAI-3P <sup>32</sup>διεμέριζον: IAI-3P <sup>35</sup>προσκαρτεροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>37</sup>κλώντές: PAP-NPM  
<sup>38</sup>μετελάμβανον: IAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>2</sup>ὑποπόδιον, οὐ, τό, [9] a footstool. <sup>3</sup>ἀσφαλῶς, [3] safely, securely, assuredly, certainly. <sup>4</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>5</sup>κατανύσσομαι, [1] met: I am pierced, stung, smitten. <sup>6</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>7</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>8</sup>ἄφεσις, εὐς, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>9</sup>δωρεά, ἄς, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>10</sup>μακρός, ἄ, ὄν, [6] long, distant, far; of long duration. <sup>11</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>12</sup>διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>13</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>14</sup>σκολιάς, ἄ, ὄν, [4] crooked, perverse, unfair, curved, tortuous. <sup>15</sup>ἀσμένως, [2] joyfully, with delight, gladly. <sup>16</sup>ἀποδέχομαι, [6] I receive, welcome, entertain (with hospitality), embrace. <sup>17</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>18</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>19</sup>τρισχίλιοι, αἱ, α, [1] three thousand. <sup>20</sup>προσκαρτερέω, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon. <sup>21</sup>διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>22</sup>κοινωνία, ἄς, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>23</sup>κλάσις, εὐς, ἡ, [2] a breaking. <sup>24</sup>προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>25</sup>φόβος, οὐ, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect. <sup>26</sup>τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>27</sup>ἅπας, ἄσα, ἀν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>28</sup>κοινός, ἡ, ὄν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed. <sup>29</sup>κτῆμα, ατος, τό, [4] a piece of landed property, a field; plur: possessions, property, possibly landed property, property in land. <sup>30</sup>ὑπάρξις, εὐς, ἡ, [2] goods, substance, property, possessions. <sup>31</sup>πιπράσκω, [9] I sell; pass: I am a slave to, am devoted to. <sup>32</sup>διαιερίζω, [11] I divide up into parts, break up; I distribute. <sup>33</sup>καθότι, [5] (a) in proportion as, according as, (b) because. <sup>34</sup>χρεία, ἄς, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>35</sup>προσκαρτερέω, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon. <sup>36</sup>ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>37</sup>κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>38</sup>μεταλαμβάνω, [6] (a) with gen: I take a share (part) of, share in, partake of, (b) with acc: I take after (later) or take instead. <sup>39</sup>τροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance.

ἀγαλλιάσει<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἀφελότητι<sup>2</sup> καρδίας, 47 αἰνοῦντες<sup>3</sup> τὸν θεόν, καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν πρὸς ὅλον τὸν λαόν. Ὁ δὲ κύριος προσετίθει<sup>4</sup> τοὺς σφζομένους καθ' ἡμέραν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ.

*The Healing of the Lame Man*

3 Ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀνέβαινον εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ὥραν τῆς προσευχῆς<sup>5</sup> τὴν ἐνάτην.<sup>6</sup> 2 Καὶ τις ἀνὴρ χωλὸς<sup>7</sup> ἐκ κοιλίας<sup>8</sup> μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων ἐβαστάζετο·<sup>9</sup> ὃν ἐτίθουν καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ ἱεροῦ τὴν λεγομένην Ὠραϊαν,<sup>11</sup> τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην<sup>12</sup> παρὰ τῶν εἰσπορευομένων<sup>13</sup> εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν. 3 Ὅς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην μέλλοντας εἰσιεναί<sup>14</sup> εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ἠρώτα ἐλεημοσύνην.<sup>12</sup> 4 Ἀτενίσας<sup>15</sup> δὲ Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ Ἰωάννῃ, εἶπεν, Βλέψων εἰς ἡμᾶς. 5 Ὁ δὲ ἐπέιχεν<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῖς, προσδοκῶν<sup>17</sup> τι παρ' αὐτῶν λαβεῖν. 6 Εἶπεν δὲ Πέτρος, Ἄργυριον<sup>18</sup> καὶ χρυσίον<sup>19</sup> οὐχ ὑπάρχει μοι· ὃ δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι. Ἐν τῷ ὄνομαιτι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου,<sup>20</sup> ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει. 7 Καὶ πιάσας<sup>21</sup> αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς ἤγειρεν· παραχρῆμα<sup>22</sup> δὲ ἐστερεώθησαν<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ αἱ βάσεις<sup>24</sup> καὶ τὰ σφυρά.<sup>25</sup> 8 Καὶ ἐξαλλόμενος<sup>26</sup> ἔστη καὶ περιπάτει, καὶ εἰσήλθεν σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, περιπατῶν καὶ ἀλλόμενος<sup>27</sup> καὶ αἰνῶν<sup>28</sup> τὸν θεόν. 9 Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτὸν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς περιπατοῦντα καὶ αἰνοῦντα<sup>29</sup> τὸν θεόν· 10 ἐπεγίνωσκόν<sup>30</sup> τε αὐτὸν ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην<sup>12</sup> καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῇ Ὠραίᾳ<sup>11</sup> πύλῃ<sup>31</sup> τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>32</sup> θάμβους<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἐκστάσεως<sup>34</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ συμβεβηκότι<sup>35</sup> αὐτῷ.

<sup>3</sup> αἰνοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>4</sup> προσετίθει: IAI-3S <sup>9</sup> ἐβαστάζετο: IPI-3S <sup>13</sup> εἰσπορευομένων: PNP-GPM <sup>14</sup> εἰσιεναί: PAN <sup>15</sup> Ἀτενίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup> ἐπέιχεν: IAI-3S <sup>17</sup> προσδοκῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>21</sup> πιάσας: AAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἐστερεώθησαν: API-3P <sup>26</sup> ἐξαλλόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>27</sup> ἀλλόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>28</sup> αἰνῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>29</sup> αἰνοῦντα: PAP-ASM <sup>30</sup> ἐπεγίνωσκόν: IAI-3P <sup>32</sup> ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>35</sup> συμβεβηκότι: RAP-DSN

<sup>1</sup> ἀγαλλίασις, εως, ἡ, [5] wild joy, ecstatic delight, exultation, exhilaration. <sup>2</sup> ἀφελότης, τητος, ἡ, [1] simplicity, sincerity. <sup>3</sup> αἰνέω, [9] I praise. <sup>4</sup> προστίθμι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>5</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>6</sup> ἕνατος, η, ον, [10] ninth. <sup>7</sup> χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>8</sup> κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>9</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>10</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>11</sup> ὦραϊος, αἶα, αἶον, [4] fair, beautiful, blooming. <sup>12</sup> ἐλεημοσύνη, ἡς, ἡ, [14] abstr: alms-giving, charity; concr: alms, charity. <sup>13</sup> εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter, intervene. <sup>14</sup> εἰσεμι, [4] I go in, enter (originally: I shall go in). <sup>15</sup> ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>16</sup> ἐπέχω, [5] (a) trans: I hold forth, (b) intrans: I mark, pay attention (heed), note; I delay, stay, wait. <sup>17</sup> προσδοκῶ, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>18</sup> ἀργύριον, ου, τό, [20] silver, a piece of silver, a shekel, money in general. <sup>19</sup> χρυσίον, ου, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>20</sup> Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>21</sup> πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>22</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>23</sup> στερεώω, [3] I strengthen, confirm, establish, settle. <sup>24</sup> βάσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a step; hence: a foot. <sup>25</sup> σφυρόν, οῦ, τό, [1] the ankle bone. <sup>26</sup> ἐξάλλομαι, [1] I leap up (for joy). <sup>27</sup> ἄλλομαι, [3] I leap, leap up; of water: I spring up, bubble up. <sup>28</sup> αἰνέω, [9] I praise. <sup>29</sup> αἰνέω, [9] I praise. <sup>30</sup> ἐπγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>31</sup> πύλη, ης, ἡ, [10] a gate. <sup>32</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>33</sup> θάμβος, ους, τό, [3] astonishment, amazement (allied to terror or awe). <sup>34</sup> ἔκστασις, εως, ἡ, [7] (properly: distraction or disturbance of mind caused by shock), bewilderment, amazement; a trance. <sup>35</sup> συμβαίνω, [8] I happen, occur, meet.

11 Κρατοῦντος<sup>1</sup> δὲ τοῦ ἰαθέντος<sup>2</sup> χωλοῦ<sup>3</sup> τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, συνέδραμεν<sup>4</sup> πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ<sup>5</sup> τῇ καλουμένη Σολομῶντος, ἔκθαμβοι.<sup>6</sup>

*The Address of Peter in the Temple*

12 Ἰδὼν δὲ Πέτρος ἀπεκρίνατο πρὸς τὸν λαόν, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται,<sup>7</sup> τί θαυμάζετε<sup>8</sup> ἐπὶ τούτῳ, ἢ ἡμῖν τί ἀτενίζετε,<sup>9</sup> ὡς ἰδίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ εὐσεβείᾳ<sup>10</sup> πεποιηκόσιν τοῦ περιπατεῖν αὐτόν; 13 Ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἐδόξασεν τὸν παῖδα<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· ὃν ὑμεῖς μὲν παρεδώκατε, καὶ ἠρνήσασθε<sup>12</sup> αὐτόν κατὰ πρόσωπον Πιλάτου, κρίναντος ἐκείνου ἀπολύειν. 14 Ὑμεῖς δὲ τὸν ἅγιον καὶ δίκαιον ἠρνήσασθε,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἠτήσασθε ἄνδρα φονέα<sup>14</sup> χαρισθῆναι<sup>15</sup> ὑμῖν, 15 τὸν δὲ ἄρχηγόν<sup>16</sup> τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνετε· ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὗ ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές<sup>17</sup> ἐσμεν. 16 Καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, τοῦτον ὃν θεωρεῖτε καὶ οἴδατε ἐστερέωσεν<sup>18</sup> τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δι' αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ τὴν ὀλοκληρίαν<sup>19</sup> ταύτην ἀπέναντι<sup>20</sup> πάντων ὑμῶν. 17 Καὶ νῦν, ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ ἄγνοιαν<sup>21</sup> ἐπράξατε,<sup>22</sup> ὡσπερ<sup>23</sup> καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες<sup>24</sup> ὑμῶν. 18 Ὁ δὲ θεὸς ἂ προκατήγγειλεν<sup>25</sup> διὰ στόματος πάντων τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ, παθεῖν<sup>26</sup> τὸν χριστόν, ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτως. 19 Μετανοήσατε<sup>27</sup> οὖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε,<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὸ ἐξλαμφθῆναι<sup>29</sup> ὑμῶν τὰς ἀμαρτίας, ὅπως ἂν ἔλθωσιν καιροὶ ἀνανυξέως<sup>30</sup> ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ κυρίου, 20 καὶ ἀποστείλῃ τὸν προκεχειρισμένον<sup>31</sup> ὑμῖν χριστόν Ἰησοῦν· 21 ὃν δεῖ οὐρανὸν μὲν δεξασθαι ἄχρι χρόνων ἀποκαταστάσεως<sup>32</sup> πάντων, ὧν ἐλάλησεν ὁ θεὸς διὰ στόματος πάντων τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ προφητῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος. 22 Μωσῆς μὲν γὰρ πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας εἶπεν ὅτι

<sup>1</sup>Κρατοῦντος: PAP-GSM <sup>2</sup>ιαθέντος: APP-GSM <sup>4</sup>συνέδραμεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>θαυμάζετε: PAI-2P <sup>9</sup>ἀτενίζετε: PAI-2P <sup>12</sup>ἠρνήσασθε: ADI-2P <sup>13</sup>ἠρνήσασθε: ADI-2P <sup>15</sup>χαρισθῆναι: APN <sup>18</sup>ἐστερέωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐπράξατε: AAI-2P <sup>25</sup>προκατήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>27</sup>Μετανοήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>28</sup>ἐπιστρέψατε: AAM-2P <sup>29</sup>ἐξλαμφθῆναι: APN <sup>31</sup>προκεχειρισμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>2</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>3</sup>χολός, ἢ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>4</sup>συντρέχω, [3] I run (rush) together, run with. <sup>5</sup>στοά, ἄς, ἢ, [4] a colonnade, portico. <sup>6</sup>ἐκθαμβός, ον, [1] full of astonishment, amazed. <sup>7</sup>Ἰσραηλίτης, ον, ὁ, [9] an Israelite, one of the chosen people of Israel, a Jew. <sup>8</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>9</sup>ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>10</sup>εὐσέβεια, ας, ἢ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness. <sup>11</sup>παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἢ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>12</sup>ἀρνεομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>13</sup>ἀρνεομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>14</sup>φονεύς, εὼς, ὁ, [7] a murderer. <sup>15</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>16</sup>ἀρχηγός, οἰ, ὁ, [4] originator, author, founder, prince, leader. <sup>17</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>18</sup>στερέω, [3] I strengthen, confirm, establish, settle. <sup>19</sup>ὀλοκληρία, ας, ἢ, [1] perfect soundness, completeness. <sup>20</sup>ἀπέναντι, [6] against, over against, opposite, in view of, in the presence of. <sup>21</sup>ἄγνοια, ας, ἢ, [4] ignorance, inadvertence, sometimes with the idea of willful blindness. <sup>22</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>23</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>24</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor; leader; leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>25</sup>προκαταγγέλλω, [3] I announce beforehand, promise, predict. <sup>26</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>27</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>28</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>29</sup>ἐξλαίφω, [5] I plaster, wash over; I wipe off, wipe out, obliterate. <sup>30</sup>ἀνανυξίς, εὼς, ἢ, [1] a refreshing, refreshment. <sup>31</sup>προχειρίζομαι, [3] I appoint, choose, elect, take into hand. <sup>32</sup>ἀποκατάστασις, εὼς, ἢ, [1] restitution, reestablishment, restoration.

Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε κατὰ πάντα ὅσα ἂν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. **23** Ἔσται δέ, πᾶσα ψυχὴ, ἥτις ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ τοῦ προφήτου ἐκείνου, ἐξολοθρευθήσεται<sup>1</sup> ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ. **24** Καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ προφῆται ἀπὸ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς,<sup>2</sup> ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν, καὶ κατήγγειλαν<sup>3</sup> τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας. **25** Ὑμεῖς ἐστε υἱοὶ τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς διαθήκης<sup>4</sup> ἧς διέθετο<sup>5</sup> ὁ θεὸς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέγων πρὸς Ἀβραάμ, Καὶ ἐν τῷ σπέρματί<sup>6</sup> σου ἐνευλογηθήσονται<sup>7</sup> πᾶσαι αἱ πατριαὶ<sup>8</sup> τῆς γῆς. **26** Ὑμῖν πρῶτον ὁ θεός, ἀναστήσας τὸν παῖδα<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εὐλογοῦντα<sup>10</sup> ὑμᾶς, ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν<sup>11</sup> ἕκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν πονηριῶν<sup>12</sup> ὑμῶν.

*Peter and John before the Council*

**4** Λαλούντων δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαόν, ἐπέστησαν<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῖς οἱ ἱερεῖς<sup>14</sup> καὶ ὁ στρατηγός<sup>15</sup> τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδουκαῖοι,<sup>16</sup> **2** διαπονούμενοι<sup>17</sup> διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαόν, καὶ καταγγέλλειν<sup>18</sup> ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνάστασιν<sup>19</sup> τῶν νεκρῶν. **3** Καὶ ἐπέβαλον<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς τήρησιν<sup>21</sup> εἰς τὴν αὔριον.<sup>22</sup> ἦν γὰρ ἑσπέρα<sup>23</sup> ἤδη. **4** Πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν ἀκουσάντων τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν· καὶ ἐγενήθη ὁ ἀριθμὸς<sup>24</sup> τῶν ἀνδρῶν ὡσεὶ<sup>25</sup> χιλιάδες<sup>26</sup> πέντε.<sup>27</sup>

**5** Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον<sup>22</sup> συναχθῆναι αὐτῶν τοὺς ἄρχοντας<sup>28</sup> καὶ πρεσβυτέρους καὶ γραμματεῖς εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, **6** καὶ Ἄνναν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, καὶ Καϊάφαν, καὶ Ἰωάννην, καὶ Ἀλέξανδρον, καὶ ὅσοι ἦσαν ἐκ γένους<sup>29</sup> ἀρχιερατικοῦ.<sup>30</sup> **7** Καὶ στήσαντες αὐτοὺς ἐν μέσῳ ἐπυνθάνοντο,<sup>31</sup> Ἐν ποίᾳ<sup>32</sup> δυνάμει

<sup>1</sup> ἐξολοθρευθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>3</sup> κατήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>5</sup> διέθετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>7</sup> ἐνευλογηθήσονται: FPI-3P

<sup>10</sup> εὐλογοῦντα: PAP-ASM <sup>14</sup> ἀποστρέφειν: PAN <sup>13</sup> ἐπέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>17</sup> διαπονούμενοι: PNP-NPM

<sup>18</sup> καταγγέλλειν: PAN <sup>20</sup> ἐπέβαλον: 2AAI-3P <sup>31</sup> ἐπυνθάνοντο: INI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ἐξολοθρεύω, [1] I destroy utterly, annihilate, exterminate, root out. <sup>2</sup> καθεξῆς, [5] in order, in succession, in the time immediately after, just after. <sup>3</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>4</sup> διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>5</sup> διατίθεμαι, [7] (a) I appoint, make (of a covenant), (b) I make (a will). <sup>6</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>7</sup> ἐνευλογέω, [2] I bless (of God). <sup>8</sup> πατριά, ἄς, ἡ, [3] lineage, ancestry; a family, tribe. <sup>9</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy; (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>10</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>11</sup> ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>12</sup> πονηρία, ας, ἡ, [7] wickedness, iniquities. <sup>13</sup> ἐπίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>14</sup> ἱερεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>15</sup> στρατηγός, οὔ, ὁ, [10] (a) a general or leader of the army, (b) a magistrate or governor; (c) captain of the temple. <sup>16</sup> Σαδδουκαῖος, οὔ, ὁ, [13] a Sadducee, a member of the aristocratic party among the Jews, from whom the high-priests were almost invariably chosen. <sup>17</sup> διαπονεῖσθαι, [2] I am greatly troubled. <sup>18</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>19</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>20</sup> ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon; (c) I lay; (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>21</sup> τήρησις, εως, ἡ, [3] a prison; observance (as of precepts). <sup>22</sup> αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>23</sup> ἑσπέρα, ας, ἡ, [3] evening. <sup>24</sup> ἀριθμός, οὔ, ὁ, [19] a number, total. <sup>25</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>26</sup> χιλιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [23] a thousand, the number one thousand. <sup>27</sup> πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>28</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor; leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>29</sup> γένος, ους, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>30</sup> ἀρχιερατικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] high priestly, to which the chief priest belongs. <sup>31</sup> πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>32</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort.



ἢ ἐν ποίῳ<sup>1</sup> ὀνόματι ἐποιήσατε τοῦτο ὑμεῖς; **8** Τότε Πέτρος πλησθεῖς<sup>2</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄρχοντες<sup>3</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, **9** εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον<sup>4</sup> ἀνακρινόμεθα<sup>5</sup> ἐπὶ εὐεργεσίᾳ<sup>6</sup> ἀνθρώπου ἀσθενοῦς,<sup>7</sup> ἐν τίνι οὗτος σέσωσται· **10** γνωστὸν<sup>8</sup> ἔστω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου,<sup>9</sup> ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε,<sup>10</sup> ὃν ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐν τούτῳ οὗτος παρέστηκεν<sup>11</sup> ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ὑγιής.<sup>12</sup> **11** Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ λίθος ὁ ἐξουθενηθεὶς<sup>13</sup> ὑφ' ὑμῶν τῶν οἰκοδομούντων,<sup>14</sup> ὁ γενόμενος εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας.<sup>15</sup> **12** Καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἄλλῳ οὐδενὶ ἢ σωτηρία.<sup>16</sup> οὔτε γὰρ ὄνομα ἐστὶν ἕτερον τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις, ἐν ᾧ δεῖ σωθῆναι ἡμᾶς.

**13** Θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου παρρησίαν<sup>17</sup> καὶ Ἰωάννου, καὶ καταλαβόμενοι<sup>18</sup> ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγράμματοί<sup>19</sup> εἰσιν καὶ ἰδιῶται,<sup>20</sup> ἐθαύμαζον,<sup>21</sup> ἐπεγίνωσκόν<sup>22</sup> τε αὐτούς ὅτι σὺν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἦσαν. **14** Τὸν δὲ ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς ἐστώτα τὸν τετραπευμένον,<sup>23</sup> οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν.<sup>24</sup> **15** Κελεύσαντες<sup>25</sup> δὲ αὐτούς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου<sup>26</sup> ἀπελθεῖν, συνέβαλλον<sup>27</sup> πρὸς ἀλλήλους, **16** λέγοντες, Τί ποιήσομεν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις; Ὅτι μὲν γὰρ γνωστὸν<sup>8</sup> σημεῖον γέγονεν δι' αὐτῶν, πᾶσιν τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν<sup>28</sup> Ἱερουσαλὴμ φανερόν,<sup>29</sup> καὶ οὐ δυνάμεθα ἀρνήσασθαι.<sup>30</sup> **17** Ἄλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖον διανεμηθῇ<sup>31</sup> εἰς τὸν λαόν, ἀπειλῆ<sup>32</sup> ἀπειλησόμεθα<sup>33</sup> αὐτοῖς μηκέτι<sup>34</sup> λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων. **18** Καὶ καλέσαντες αὐτούς, παρήγγειλαν<sup>35</sup>

<sup>2</sup>πλησθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>5</sup>ἀνακρινόμεθα: PPI-IP <sup>10</sup>ἐσταυρώσατε: AAI-2P <sup>11</sup>παρέστηκεν: RAI-3S  
<sup>13</sup>ἐξουθενηθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>14</sup>οἰκοδομούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>18</sup>καταλαβόμενοι: 2AMP-NPM <sup>21</sup>ἐθαύμαζον:  
IAI-3P <sup>22</sup>ἐπεγίνωσκόν: IAI-3P <sup>23</sup>τετραπευμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>24</sup>ἀντειπεῖν: 2AAN <sup>25</sup>Κελεύσαντες: AAP-NPM  
<sup>27</sup>συνέβαλλον: IAI-3P <sup>28</sup>κατοικοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>30</sup>ἀρνήσασθαι: ADN <sup>31</sup>διανεμηθῇ: APS-3S <sup>33</sup>ἀπειλησόμεθα:  
FMI-IP <sup>35</sup>παρήγγειλαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ποιός, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>2</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>3</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders.  
<sup>4</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>5</sup>ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>6</sup>εὐεργεσία, ας, ἡ, [2] good action, well-doing, benefiting, kind service. <sup>7</sup>ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>8</sup>γνωστός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>9</sup>Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>10</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>11</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>12</sup>ὑγιής, ἐς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome. <sup>13</sup>ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>14</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig: of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>15</sup>γωνία, ας, ἡ, [9] a corner; met: a secret place. <sup>16</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>17</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>18</sup>καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>19</sup>ἀγράμματος, ον, [1] unlettered, illiterate, uneducated, perhaps with the narrower idea: unacquainted with Rabbinic teaching. <sup>20</sup>ιδιώτης, ου, ὁ, [5] (unofficial, hence) an amateur, an unprofessional man, a layman; an ungifted person. <sup>21</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>23</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>24</sup>ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>25</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>26</sup>συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>27</sup>συμβάλλω, [6] properly: I throw together; hence: I ponder, come up with, encounter, with or without hostile intent; I dispute with; mid: I confer, consult with, contribute. <sup>28</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>29</sup>φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>30</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>31</sup>διανέμω, [1] I divide into portions, distribute; pass: I am spread about. <sup>32</sup>ἀπειλή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] a threatening, threat. <sup>33</sup>ἀπειλέω, [2] I threaten, forbid by threatening. <sup>34</sup>μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>35</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly.

αὐτοῖς τὸ καθόλου<sup>1</sup> μὴ φθέγγεσθαι<sup>2</sup> μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. **19** Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκριθέντες πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπον, Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ὑμῶν ἀκούειν μᾶλλον ἢ τοῦ θεοῦ, κρίνατε. **20** Οὐ δυνάμεθα γὰρ ἡμεῖς, ἃ εἶδομεν καὶ ἠκούσαμεν, μὴ λαλεῖν. **21** Οἱ δὲ προσαπειλησάμενοι<sup>3</sup> ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς, μηδὲν εὐρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς κολάσσονται<sup>4</sup> αὐτούς, διὰ τὸν λαόν, ὅτι πάντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι. **22** Ἐτῶν<sup>5</sup> γὰρ ἦν πλειόνων τεσσαράκοντα<sup>6</sup> ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐφ' ὃν ἐγεγόνει τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο τῆς ἰάσεως.<sup>7</sup>

*The Prayer and the Further Establishment of the Congregation*

**23** Ἀπολυθέντες δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς ἰδίους, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν<sup>8</sup> ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι εἶπον. **24** Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ὁμοθυμαδόν<sup>9</sup> ἦραν φωνὴν πρὸς τὸν θεόν, καὶ εἶπον, Δέσποτα,<sup>10</sup> σὺ ὁ θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς. **25** ὁ διὰ στόματος Δαυὶδ παιδός<sup>11</sup> σου εἰπών, Ἵνα τί ἐφύραζαν<sup>12</sup> ἔθνη, καὶ λαοὶ ἐμελέτησαν<sup>13</sup> κενά;<sup>14</sup> **26** Παρέστησαν<sup>15</sup> οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες<sup>16</sup> συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ κατὰ τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ κατὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ. **27** συνήχθησαν γὰρ ἐπ' ἀληθείας ἐπὶ τὸν ἅγιον παῖδά<sup>11</sup> σου Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ἔχρισας,<sup>17</sup> Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Πόντιος Πιλάτος, σὺν ἔθνεσιν καὶ λαοῖς Ἰσραήλ. **28** ποιήσαι ὅσα ἡ χεὶρ σου καὶ ἡ βουλή<sup>18</sup> σου προώρισεν<sup>19</sup> γενέσθαι. **29** Καὶ τὰ νῦν, κύριε, ἔπιδε<sup>20</sup> ἐπὶ τὰς ἀπειλάς<sup>21</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ δὸς τοῖς δούλοις σου μετὰ παρρησίας<sup>22</sup> πάσης λαλεῖν τὸν λόγον σου, **30** ἐν τῷ τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐκτείνειν<sup>23</sup> σε εἰς ἴασιν,<sup>7</sup> καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα<sup>24</sup> γίνεσθαι διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ ἁγίου παιδός<sup>11</sup> σου Ἰησοῦ. **31** Καὶ δεηθέντων<sup>25</sup> αὐτῶν ἐσαλεύθη<sup>26</sup> ὁ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἦσαν συνηγμένοι, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>27</sup> ἅπαντες<sup>28</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἐλάλουν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρρησίας.<sup>22</sup>

<sup>2</sup> φθέγγεσθαι: PNN <sup>3</sup> προσαπειλησάμενοι: AMP-NPM <sup>4</sup> κολάσσονται: FMI-3P <sup>8</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>12</sup> ἐφύραζαν: AAI-3P <sup>13</sup> ἐμελέτησαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> Παρέστησαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup> ἔχρισας: AAI-2S <sup>19</sup> προώρισεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>20</sup> ἔπιδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>23</sup> ἐκτείνειν: PAN <sup>25</sup> δεηθέντων: AOP-GPM <sup>26</sup> ἐσαλεύθη: API-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P

<sup>1</sup> καθόλου, [1] one the whole, in general, altogether. <sup>2</sup> φθέγγομαι, [3] I speak aloud, utter. <sup>3</sup> προσαπειλέω, [1] I utter additional threats. <sup>4</sup> κολάζω, [2] I chastise, curtail, punish; mid: I cause to be punished. <sup>5</sup> ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>6</sup> τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>7</sup> ἴασις, εὖς, ἦ, [3] a cure, healing. <sup>8</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>9</sup> ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>10</sup> δεσπότης, οὐ, ὁ, [10] a lord, master, or prince. <sup>11</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἦ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>12</sup> φρυάσσω, [1] I am wanton, insolent; I roar, rage. <sup>13</sup> μελετάω, [3] I devise, plan; practice, exercise myself in, study, ponder. <sup>14</sup> κενός, ἦ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>15</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>16</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>17</sup> χρίω, [5] I anoint, consecrate by anointing. <sup>18</sup> βουλή, ἦς, ἦ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>19</sup> προορίζω, [6] I foreordain, predetermine, mark out beforehand. <sup>20</sup> ἐπείδεν, [2] I looked upon, regarded. <sup>21</sup> ἀπειλή, ἦς, ἦ, [4] a threatening, threat. <sup>22</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἦ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>23</sup> ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>24</sup> τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>25</sup> δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>26</sup> σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>27</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>28</sup> ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether.

32 Τοῦ δὲ πλήθους<sup>1</sup> τῶν πιστευσάντων ἦν ἡ καρδιά καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ μία· καὶ οὐδὲ εἷς τι τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῶν ἔλεγεν ἴδιον εἶναι, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα<sup>2</sup> κοινά. 33 Καὶ μεγάλη δυνάμει ἀπεδίδουν<sup>4</sup> τὸ μαρτύριον<sup>5</sup> οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῆς ἀναστάσεως<sup>6</sup> τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, χάρις τε μεγάλη ἦν ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς. 34 Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐνδεής<sup>7</sup> τις ὑπῆρχεν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅσοι γὰρ κτήτορες<sup>8</sup> χωρίων<sup>9</sup> ἢ οἰκιῶν ὑπῆρχον, πωλοῦντες<sup>10</sup> ἔφερον τὰς τιμὰς<sup>11</sup> τῶν πιπρασκομένων,<sup>12</sup> 35 καὶ ἐτίθουν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων· διεδίδοτο<sup>13</sup> δὲ ἐκάστω καθότι<sup>14</sup> ἃν τις χρεῖαν<sup>15</sup> εἶχεν.

36 Ἰωσήφ δέ, ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς<sup>16</sup> Βαρνάβας ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων—ὁ ἐστίν, μεθερμηνεούμενον,<sup>17</sup> υἱὸς παρακλήσεως<sup>18</sup>—Λευίτης,<sup>19</sup> Κύπριος<sup>20</sup> τῷ γένει,<sup>21</sup> 37 ὑπάρχοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ,<sup>22</sup> πωλήσας<sup>23</sup> ἤνεγκεν τὸ χρήμα,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἔθηκεν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων.

#### Ananias and Sapphira

5 Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις Ἀνανίας ὀνόματι, σὺν Σαπφείρῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐπώλησεν<sup>25</sup> κτήμα,<sup>26</sup> 2 καὶ ἐνοσφίσατο<sup>27</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς,<sup>11</sup> συνειδυίας<sup>28</sup> καὶ τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐνέγκας μέρος<sup>29</sup> τι παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων ἔθηκεν. 3 Εἶπεν δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀνανία, διὰ τί ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ Σατανᾶς<sup>30</sup> τὴν καρδίαν σου, ψεύσασθαί<sup>31</sup> σε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, καὶ νοσφίσασθαί<sup>32</sup> σε ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς<sup>11</sup> τοῦ χωρίου; 4 Οὐχὶ μένον σοὶ ἔμενεν, καὶ πραθὲν<sup>33</sup> ἐν τῇ σῆ<sup>34</sup> ἐξουσίᾳ ὑπῆρχεν; Τί ὅτι ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου τὸ πρᾶγμα<sup>35</sup> τοῦτο; Οὐκ ἐψεύσω<sup>36</sup> ἄνθρωποις, ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ. 5 Ἀκούων δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας τοὺς λόγους τούτους,

<sup>4</sup> ἀπεδίδουν: IAI-3P <sup>10</sup> πωλοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>12</sup> πιπρασκομένων: PPP-GPN <sup>13</sup> διεδίδοτο: IPI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐπικληθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>17</sup> μεθερμηνεούμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>23</sup> πωλήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>25</sup> ἐπώλησεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐνοσφίσατο: AMI-3S <sup>28</sup> συνειδυίας: RAP-GSF <sup>31</sup> ψεύσασθαί: ADN <sup>32</sup> νοσφίσασθαί: AMN <sup>33</sup> πραθὲν: APP-NSN <sup>36</sup> ἐψεύσω: ADI-2S

<sup>1</sup> πλήθος, οὐς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>2</sup> ἅπας, ασα, av, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>3</sup> κοινός, ἡ, ὄν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed. <sup>4</sup> ἀποδίδομι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>5</sup> μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>6</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>7</sup> ἐνδεής, ἐς, [1] in need, needy, poor. <sup>8</sup> κτήτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [1] a possessor, owner. <sup>9</sup> χωρίον, ου, τό, [10] a place, piece of land, field, property, estate. <sup>10</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>11</sup> τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>12</sup> πιπράσκω, [9] I sell; pass: I am a slave to, am devoted to. <sup>13</sup> διαδίδομι, [4] I offer here and there, distribute, divide, hand over. <sup>14</sup> καθότι, [5] (a) in proportion as, according as, (b) because. <sup>15</sup> χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>16</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>17</sup> μεθερμηνεύω, [7] I translate (from one language into another), interpret. <sup>18</sup> παρακλήσις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>19</sup> Λευίτης, ου, ὁ, [3] a Levite, properly a man of the tribe of Levi; hence: a priest's assistant, an under priest, as the members of that tribe were charged with this duty. <sup>20</sup> Κύπριος, ου, ὁ, [3] a Cypriote, belonging to Cyprus. <sup>21</sup> γένος, οὐς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>22</sup> ἀγρός, οὔ, ὁ, [35] a field, especially as bearing a crop; the country, lands, property in land, a country estate. <sup>23</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>24</sup> χρήμα, ατος, τό, [7] money, riches, possessions. <sup>25</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>26</sup> κτήμα, ατος, τό, [4] a piece of landed property, a field; plur: possessions, property, possibly landed property, property in land. <sup>27</sup> νοσφίζω, [3] I rob; mid: I set apart for myself, appropriate for my own benefit, purloin. <sup>28</sup> σύννοια, [4] I know, consider, am privy to. <sup>29</sup> μέρος, οὐς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>30</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>31</sup> ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>32</sup> νοσφίζω, [3] I rob; mid: I set apart for myself, appropriate for my own benefit, purloin. <sup>33</sup> πιπράσκω, [9] I sell; pass: I am a slave to, am devoted to. <sup>34</sup> σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>35</sup> πρᾶγμα, ατος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>36</sup> ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely.

πεσῶν ἐξέψυξεν.<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος<sup>2</sup> μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα. 6 Ἀναστάντες δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι<sup>3</sup> συνέστειλαν<sup>4</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες<sup>5</sup> ἔθαψαν.<sup>6</sup>

7 Ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ὥρων τριῶν διάστημα,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδυῖα τὸ γεγονός εἰσηλθεν. 8 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Πέτρος, Εἰπέ μοι, εἰ τοσοῦτου<sup>8</sup> τὸ χωρίον<sup>9</sup> ἀπέδοσθε;<sup>10</sup> Ἡ δὲ εἶπεν, Ναί,<sup>11</sup> τοσοῦτου. 9 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτήν, Τί ὅτι συνεφωνήθη<sup>12</sup> ὑμῖν πειράσαι<sup>13</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα κυρίου; Ἰδοῦ, οἱ πόδες τῶν θαγάντων<sup>14</sup> τὸν ἄνδρα σου ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἐξοίσουσιν<sup>16</sup> σε. 10 Ἔπεσεν δὲ παραχρήμα<sup>17</sup> παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξέψυξεν.<sup>18</sup> εἰσελθόντες δὲ οἱ νεανίσκοι<sup>19</sup> εὔρον αὐτὴν νεκράν, καὶ ἐξενέγκαντες<sup>20</sup> ἔθαψαν<sup>21</sup> πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς. 11 Καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος<sup>2</sup> μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.

*The Prosperity of the Church*

12 Διὰ δὲ τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγένετο σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα<sup>22</sup> ἐν τῷ λαῷ πολλά· καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδόν<sup>23</sup> ἅπαντες<sup>24</sup> ἐν τῇ στοᾷ<sup>25</sup> Σολομῶντος. 13 Τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν<sup>26</sup> οὐδεὶς ἐτόλμα<sup>27</sup> κολλᾶσθαι<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν<sup>29</sup> αὐτοὺς ὁ λαός. 14 μᾶλλον δὲ προσετίθεντο<sup>30</sup> πιστεύοντες τῷ κυρίῳ, πλήθη<sup>31</sup> ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ γυναικῶν. 15 ὥστε κατὰ τὰς πλατείας<sup>32</sup> ἐκφέρειν<sup>33</sup> τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς,<sup>34</sup> καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ κλινῶν<sup>35</sup> καὶ κραββάτων,<sup>36</sup> ἵνα ἐρχομένου Πέτρου κἄν<sup>37</sup> ἢ σκιά<sup>38</sup> ἐπισκιάσῃ<sup>39</sup> τινὲς αὐτῶν. 16 Συνήρχετο<sup>40</sup> δὲ καὶ τὸ

<sup>1</sup> ἐξέψυξεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup> συνέστειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>5</sup> ἐξενέγκαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> ἔθαψαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup> ἀπέδοσθε: 2AMI-2P  
<sup>12</sup> συνεφωνήθη: API-3S <sup>13</sup> πειράσαι: AAN <sup>14</sup> θαγάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>16</sup> ἐξοίσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>18</sup> ἐξέψυξεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>20</sup> ἐξενέγκαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>21</sup> ἔθαψαν: AAI-3P <sup>27</sup> ἐτόλμα: IAI-3S <sup>28</sup> κολλᾶσθαι: PPN <sup>29</sup> ἐμεγάλυνεν: IAI-3S  
<sup>30</sup> προσετίθεντο: IPI-3P <sup>33</sup> ἐκφέρειν: PAN <sup>39</sup> ἐπισκιάσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>40</sup> Συνήρχετο: INI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἐκψύχω, [3] I breathe my last, die, expire. <sup>2</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>3</sup> νέος, α, ου, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>4</sup> συστέλλω, [2] I contract, shorten, wrap around, swathe. <sup>5</sup> ἐκφέρω, [7] I bring out, carry out, sometimes out of the city for burial; I bring forth, bear; produce. <sup>6</sup> θάπτω, [11] I bury. <sup>7</sup> διάστημα, ατος, τό, [1] an interval of time, distance. <sup>8</sup> τοσοῦτος, τοσαῦτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>9</sup> χωρίον, ου, τό, [10] a place, piece of land, field, property, estate. <sup>10</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>11</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>12</sup> συμφωνέω, [6] I agree with, harmonize with, agree together. <sup>13</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>14</sup> θάπτω, [11] I bury. <sup>15</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door; (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>16</sup> ἐκφέρω, [7] I bring out, carry out, sometimes out of the city for burial; I bring forth, bear, produce. <sup>17</sup> παραχρήμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>18</sup> ἐκψύχω, [3] I breathe my last, die, expire. <sup>19</sup> νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, [10] a young man, youth, an attendant. <sup>20</sup> ἐκφέρω, [7] I bring out, carry out, sometimes out of the city for burial; I bring forth, bear; produce. <sup>21</sup> θάπτω, [11] I bury. <sup>22</sup> τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>23</sup> ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>24</sup> ἅσας, ασα, αυ, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>25</sup> στοά, ᾶς, ἡ, [4] a colonnade, portico. <sup>26</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder; the rest, the others. <sup>27</sup> τολμάω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>28</sup> κολλᾶω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>29</sup> μεγαλύνω, [8] (a) I enlarge, lengthen, (b) I increase, magnify, extol. <sup>30</sup> προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>31</sup> πλήθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>32</sup> πλατεία, ας, ἡ, [9] a street, public square, broad way. <sup>33</sup> ἐκφέρω, [7] I bring out, carry out, sometimes out of the city for burial; I bring forth, bear; produce. <sup>34</sup> ἀσθενής, ἑς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>35</sup> κλίνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a couch, bed, portable bed or mat, a couch for reclining at meals, possibly also a bier. <sup>36</sup> κράββατος, ου, ὁ, [12] a bed, mattress, mat of a poor man. <sup>37</sup> κἄν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>38</sup> σκιά, ᾶς, ἡ, [7] a shadow, shade, thick darkness, an outline. <sup>39</sup> ἐπισκιάζω, [5] I overshadow, envelop. <sup>40</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble.

πλήθος<sup>1</sup> τῶν περίξ<sup>2</sup> πόλεων εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς<sup>3</sup> καὶ ὄχλουμένους<sup>4</sup> ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων,<sup>5</sup> οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο<sup>6</sup> ἅπαντες.<sup>7</sup>

*The Imprisonment, Deliverance, and Defense of the Apostles*

17 Ἀναστάς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ—ἡ οὐσα αἵρεσις<sup>8</sup> τῶν Σαδδουκαίων<sup>9</sup>—ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>10</sup> ζήλου,<sup>11</sup> 18 καὶ ἐπέβαλον<sup>12</sup> τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τηρήσει<sup>13</sup> δημοσίᾳ.<sup>14</sup> 19 Ἄγγελος δὲ κυρίου διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἤνοιξεν τὰς θύρας<sup>15</sup> τῆς φυλακῆς,<sup>16</sup> ἐξαγαγών<sup>17</sup> τε αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, 20 Πορεύεσθε, καὶ σταθέντες λαλεῖτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης. 21 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον<sup>18</sup> εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκον. Παραγενόμενος<sup>19</sup> δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, συνεκάλεσαν<sup>20</sup> τὸ συνέδριον<sup>21</sup> καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερουσίαν<sup>22</sup> τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραήλ, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμοτήριον,<sup>23</sup> ἀχθῆναι αὐτούς. 22 Οἱ δὲ ὑπηρεταί<sup>24</sup> παραγενόμενοι<sup>25</sup> οὐχ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ·<sup>16</sup> ἀναστρέψαντες<sup>26</sup> δὲ ἀπήγγειλαν,<sup>27</sup> 23 λέγοντες ὅτι Τὸ μὲν δεσμοτήριον<sup>23</sup> εὔρομεν κεκλεισμένον<sup>28</sup> ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφαλείᾳ,<sup>29</sup> καὶ τοὺς φύλακας<sup>30</sup> ἐστῶτας πρὸ<sup>31</sup> τῶν θυρῶν·<sup>15</sup> ἀνοίξαντες δέ, ἔσω<sup>32</sup> οὐδένα εὔρομεν. 24 Ὡς δὲ ἤκουσαν τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὅ τε ἱερεὺς<sup>33</sup> καὶ ὁ στρατηγός<sup>34</sup> τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, διηπόρουν<sup>35</sup> περὶ αὐτῶν, τί ἂν γένοιτο τοῦτο. 25 Παραγενόμενος<sup>36</sup> δέ τις ἀπήγγειλεν<sup>37</sup> αὐτοῖς ὅτι Ἰδοῦ, οἱ

<sup>4</sup> ὄχλουμένους: PPP-APM <sup>6</sup> ἐθεραπεύοντο: IPI-3P <sup>10</sup> ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>12</sup> ἐπέβαλον: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>17</sup> ἐξαγαγών: 2AAP-NSM <sup>19</sup> Παραγενόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>20</sup> συνεκάλεσαν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup> παραγενόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM  
<sup>26</sup> ἀναστρέψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>27</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup> κεκλεισμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>35</sup> διηπόρουν: IAI-3P  
<sup>36</sup> Παραγενόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>37</sup> ἀπήγγειλεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πλήθος, οὐς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>2</sup> περίξ, [1] round about, neighboring.  
<sup>3</sup> ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>4</sup> ὄχλέω, [2] I trouble, torment, worry, vex. <sup>5</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>6</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>7</sup> ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>8</sup> αἵρεσις, εως, ἡ, [9] a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention. <sup>9</sup> Σαδδουκαῖος, ον, ὁ, [13] a Sadducee, a member of the aristocratic party among the Jews, from whom the high-priests were almost invariably chosen. <sup>10</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>11</sup> ζήλος, ον, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>12</sup> ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over, (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>13</sup> τήρησις, εως, ἡ, [3] a prison; observance (as of precepts). <sup>14</sup> δημοσίος, α, ον, [4] public, publicly. <sup>15</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>16</sup> φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>17</sup> ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>18</sup> ὄρθρος, ον, ὁ, [3] early dawn, day-break. <sup>19</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear; come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>20</sup> συγκαλέω, [8] I call together. <sup>21</sup> συνέδριον, ον, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>22</sup> γερουσία, ας, ἡ, [1] the assembly or body of elders. <sup>23</sup> δεσμοτήριον, ον, τό, [4] a prison. <sup>24</sup> υπηρετής, ον, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>25</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>26</sup> ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass: I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>27</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>28</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>29</sup> ἀσφάλεια, ας, ἡ, [3] safety, security, reliability, firmness. <sup>30</sup> φύλαξ, ἀκός, ὁ, [3] a guard, keeper, sentinel. <sup>31</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>32</sup> ἔσω, [8] within, inside, with verbs either of rest or of motion; prep: within, to within, inside. <sup>33</sup> ἱερεὺς, εως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>34</sup> στρατηγός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] (a) a general or leader of the army, (b) a magistrate or governor, (c) captain of the temple. <sup>35</sup> διαπορέω, [5] I am in trouble, doubt, difficulty; I am at a loss. <sup>36</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>37</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare.

ἄνδρες οὓς ἔθεσθε ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ<sup>1</sup> εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες τὸν λαόν. **26** Τότε ἀπελθὼν ὁ στρατηγὸς<sup>2</sup> σὺν τοῖς ὑπηρέταις<sup>3</sup> ἤγαγεν αὐτούς, οὐ μετὰ βίας,<sup>4</sup> ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν, ἵνα μὴ λιθασθῶσιν.<sup>5</sup> **27** Ἀγαγόντες δὲ αὐτούς ἔστησαν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ.<sup>6</sup> Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτούς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, **28** λέγων, Οὐ παραγγελία<sup>7</sup> παρηγγείλαμεν<sup>8</sup> ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτου; Καὶ ἰδοὺ πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἰερουσαλήμ τῆς διδαχῆς<sup>9</sup> ὑμῶν, καὶ βούλεσθε<sup>10</sup> ἐπαγαγεῖν<sup>11</sup> ἐφ' ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου. **29** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι εἶπον, Πειθαρχεῖν<sup>12</sup> δεῖ θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις. **30** Ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἠγειρεν Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ὑμεῖς διεχειρίσασθε,<sup>13</sup> κρεμάσαντες<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ ξύλου.<sup>15</sup> **31** Τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἀρχηγόν<sup>16</sup> καὶ σωτήρα<sup>17</sup> ὕψωσεν<sup>18</sup> τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, δοῦναι μετάνοιαν<sup>19</sup> τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν<sup>20</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν. **32** Καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν αὐτοῦ μάρτυρες<sup>21</sup> τῶν ῥημάτων τούτων, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα δὲ τὸ ἅγιον, ὃ ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς τοῖς πειθαρχοῦσιν<sup>22</sup> αὐτῷ.

**33** Οἱ δὲ ἀκούοντες διεπρίοντο,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐβουλεύοντο<sup>24</sup> ἀνελεῖν<sup>25</sup> αὐτούς. **34** Ἀναστὰς δέ τις ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ<sup>6</sup> Φαρισαῖος, ὀνόματι Γαμαλήλ, νομοδιδάσκαλος,<sup>26</sup> τίμιος<sup>27</sup> παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἐκέλευσεν<sup>28</sup> ἕξω βραχύ<sup>29</sup> τι τοὺς ἀποστόλους ποιῆσαι. **35** Εἶπέν τε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται,<sup>30</sup> προσέχετε<sup>31</sup> ἑαυτοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις, τί μέλλετε πράσσειν.<sup>32</sup> **36** Πρὸς<sup>33</sup> γὰρ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη Θευδᾶς, λέγων εἰναί τινα ἑαυτόν, ᾧ προσεκλήθη<sup>34</sup> ἀριθμὸς<sup>35</sup> ἀνδρῶν ὡσεὶ<sup>36</sup> τετρακοσίων.<sup>37</sup> ὃς

<sup>5</sup> λιθασθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>8</sup> παρηγγείλαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>10</sup> βούλεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>11</sup> ἐπαγαγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>12</sup> Πειθαρχεῖν: PAN <sup>13</sup> διεχειρίσασθε: AMI-2P <sup>14</sup> κρεμάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>18</sup> ὕψωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> πειθαρχοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>23</sup> διεπρίοντο: IPI-3P <sup>24</sup> ἐβουλεύοντο: INI-3P <sup>25</sup> ἀνελεῖν: 2AAN <sup>28</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup> προσέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>32</sup> πράσσειν: PAN <sup>34</sup> προσεκλήθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup> φυλακή, ἦς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>2</sup> στρατηγός, οὐ, ὁ, [10] (a) a general or leader of the army, (b) a magistrate or governor, (c) captain of the temple. <sup>3</sup> ὑπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, licitor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>4</sup> βία, ας, ἡ, [3] force, violence, strength. <sup>5</sup> λιθάζω, [8] I stone, pelt with stones. <sup>6</sup> συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>7</sup> παραγγελία, ας, ἡ, [5] a command, charge, injunction; a precept, rule of living. <sup>8</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>9</sup> διδαχή, ἦς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>10</sup> βούλωμαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>11</sup> ἐπάγω, [3] I bring upon; met: I cause to be imputed to. <sup>12</sup> πειθαρχέω, [4] I obey one in authority, conform to advice, obey, follow. <sup>13</sup> διαχειρίζομαι, [2] I lay my hands upon, and so: I slay, kill. <sup>14</sup> κρεμάννυμι, [7] I hang, hang up, suspend; mid: I am hanging, hang. <sup>15</sup> ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>16</sup> ἀρχηγός, οὐ, ὁ, [4] originator, author, founder; prince, leader. <sup>17</sup> σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>18</sup> ὕψω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>19</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>20</sup> ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>21</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>22</sup> πειθαρχέω, [4] I obey one in authority, conform to advice, obey, follow. <sup>23</sup> διαπρίω, [2] (lit: I saw through), I cut to the quick (with indignation and envy). <sup>24</sup> βουλεύω, [8] I deliberate, take counsel, determine. <sup>25</sup> ἀναιρέω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>26</sup> νομοδιδάσκαλος, ου, ὁ, [3] a teacher and interpreter of the Mosaic Law. <sup>27</sup> τίμιος, α, ον, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>28</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>29</sup> βραχύς, εἶα, ὁ, [7] short, little, few. <sup>30</sup> Ἰσραηλίτης, ου, ὁ, [9] an Israelite, one of the chosen people of Israel, a Jew. <sup>31</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>32</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>33</sup> πρό, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>34</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>35</sup> ἀριθμός, οὐ, ὁ, [19] a number, total. <sup>36</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>37</sup> τετρακόσιοι, αι, α, [4] four hundred.

ἀνηρέθη,<sup>1</sup> καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπέιθοντο αὐτῷ διελύθησαν<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν. 37 Μετὰ τοῦτον ἀνέστη Ἰούδας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος<sup>3</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ἀπογραφῆς,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἀπέστησεν<sup>5</sup> λαὸν ἰκανόν<sup>6</sup> ὀπίσω<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ· κἀκεῖνος<sup>8</sup> ἀπόλετο, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπέιθοντο αὐτῷ διεσκορπίσθησαν.<sup>9</sup> 38 Καὶ τὰ νῦν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπόσθητε<sup>10</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων, καὶ ἐάσατε<sup>11</sup> αὐτούς· ὅτι ἐὰν ἦ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἡ βουλή<sup>12</sup> ἢ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο, καταλυθήσεται.<sup>13</sup> 39 εἰ δὲ ἐκ θεοῦ ἐστίν, οὐ δύνασθε καταλύσαι<sup>14</sup> αὐτό, μήποτε<sup>15</sup> καὶ θεομάχοι<sup>16</sup> εὔρεθητε. 40 Ἐπείσθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι<sup>17</sup> τοὺς ἀποστόλους, δείραντες<sup>18</sup> παρήγγειλαν<sup>19</sup> μὴ λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς. 41 Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο χαίροντες ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ συνεδρίου,<sup>20</sup> ὅτι ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ κατηξιώθησαν<sup>21</sup> ἀτιμασθῆναι.<sup>22</sup> 42 Πᾶσάν τε ἡμέραν, ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ κατ' οἶκον, οὐκ ἐπαύοντο<sup>23</sup> διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι Ἰησοῦν τὸν χριστόν.

*The Choosing of the First Deacons*

6 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, πληθυνόντων<sup>24</sup> τῶν μαθητῶν, ἐγένετο γογγυσμὸς<sup>25</sup> τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν<sup>26</sup> πρὸς τοὺς Ἑβραίους,<sup>27</sup> ὅτι παρεθεωροῦντο<sup>28</sup> ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ<sup>29</sup> τῇ καθημερινῇ<sup>30</sup> αἱ χήραι<sup>31</sup> αὐτῶν. 2 Προσκαλεσάμενοι<sup>32</sup> δὲ οἱ δώδεκα τὸ πλῆθος<sup>33</sup> τῶν μαθητῶν, εἶπον, Οὐκ ἄρεστόν<sup>34</sup> ἐστὶν ἡμῶς, καταλείψαντας<sup>35</sup> τὸν λόγον τοῦ

<sup>1</sup> ἀνηρέθη: API-3S <sup>2</sup> διελύθησαν: API-3P <sup>5</sup> ἀπέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> διεσκορπίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>10</sup> ἀπόσθητε: 2AAM-2P <sup>11</sup> ἐάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>13</sup> καταλυθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>14</sup> καταλύσαι: AAN <sup>17</sup> προσκαλεσάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>18</sup> δείραντες: AAP-NPM <sup>19</sup> παρήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup> κατηξιώθησαν: API-3P <sup>22</sup> ἀτιμασθῆναι: APN <sup>23</sup> ἐπαύοντο: IMI-3P <sup>24</sup> πληθυνόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>28</sup> παρεθεωροῦντο: IPI-3P <sup>32</sup> Προσκαλεσάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>35</sup> καταλείψαντας: AAP-APM

<sup>1</sup> ἀναίρειω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>2</sup> διαλύω, [1] I break up, disperse, dissolve. <sup>3</sup> Γαλιλαῖος, αἰά, αἰών, [11] a Galilean, an inhabitant of Galilee. <sup>4</sup> ἀπογραφή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] an enrollment, census-taking, record. <sup>5</sup> ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>6</sup> ἰκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number; quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>7</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>8</sup> κἀκεῖνος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>9</sup> διασκορπίζω, [9] I scatter, winnow, disperse, waste. <sup>10</sup> ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>11</sup> ἐάω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>12</sup> βουλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>13</sup> καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>14</sup> καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>15</sup> μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>16</sup> θεομάχος, ὄν, [1] fighting against God. <sup>17</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>18</sup> δέρω, [15] I flog, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>19</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>20</sup> συνέδριον, ὄν, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>21</sup> καταξιώω, [4] I deem (count) worthy. <sup>22</sup> ἀτιμάζω, [6] I disgrace, treat disgracefully, dishonor, insult; I despise. <sup>23</sup> παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>24</sup> πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>25</sup> γογγυσμός, ὄν, ὁ, [4] murmuring, grumbling. <sup>26</sup> Ἑλληνιστής, ὄν, ὁ, [3] a Hellenist, Grecian Jew, a Greek-speaking Jew, that is one who can speak Greek only and not Hebrew (or Aramaic). <sup>27</sup> Ἑβραῖος, ὄν, ὁ, [4] a Hebrew, particularly one who speaks Hebrew (Aramaic). <sup>28</sup> παραθεωρέω, [1] I look past, overlook, neglect. <sup>29</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministrations. <sup>30</sup> καθημερινός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] daily, day-by-day. <sup>31</sup> χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>32</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>33</sup> πλῆθος, ὄν, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>34</sup> ἄρεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] pleasing, satisfactory, acceptable. <sup>35</sup> καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve.

θεοῦ, διακονεῖν<sup>1</sup> τραπέζιαις.<sup>2</sup> **3** Ἐπισκέψασθε<sup>3</sup> οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἄνδρα ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρτυρουμένους ἐπτά, πλήρεις<sup>4</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ σοφίας, οὓς καταστήσωμεν<sup>5</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς χρείας<sup>6</sup> ταύτης. **4** Ἡμεῖς δὲ τῇ προσευχῇ<sup>7</sup> καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ<sup>8</sup> τοῦ λόγου προσκαρτερήσομεν.<sup>9</sup> **5** Καὶ ἦρεσεν<sup>10</sup> ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ πλήθους.<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἐξελέξαντο<sup>12</sup> Στέφανον, ἄνδρα πλήρη<sup>4</sup> πίστεως καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Πρόχορον, καὶ Νικάνορα, καὶ Τίμωννα, καὶ Παρμενᾶν, καὶ Νικόλαον προσήλυτον<sup>13</sup> Ἀντιοχείας,<sup>14</sup> **6** οὓς ἔστησαν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀποστόλων· καὶ προσευξάμενοι ἐπέθηκαν<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας.

**7** Καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἠύξανεν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐπληθύνετο<sup>17</sup> ὁ ἀριθμὸς<sup>18</sup> τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ σφόδρα,<sup>19</sup> πολὺς τε ὄχλος τῶν ἱερέων<sup>20</sup> ὑπήκουον<sup>21</sup> τῇ πίστει.

**8** Στέφανος δὲ πλήρη<sup>4</sup> πίστεως καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει τέρατα<sup>22</sup> καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ.

### *The Testimony of Stephen*

**9** Ἀνέστησαν δὲ τινες τῶν ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβερτίνων,<sup>23</sup> καὶ Κυρηναίων,<sup>24</sup> καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων,<sup>25</sup> καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλικίας<sup>26</sup> καὶ Ἀσίας,<sup>27</sup> συζητοῦντες<sup>28</sup> τῷ Στεφάνῳ. **10** Καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον<sup>29</sup> ἀντιστηναί<sup>30</sup> τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. **11** Τότε ὑπέβαλον<sup>31</sup> ἄνδρα λέγοντας ὅτι Ἀκηκόαμεν αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ῥήματα βλάσφημα<sup>32</sup> εἰς Μωσῆν καὶ τὸν θεόν. **12** Συνεκίνησάν<sup>33</sup> τε τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς

<sup>1</sup> διακονεῖν: PAN <sup>3</sup> Ἐπισκέψασθε: ADM-2P <sup>5</sup> καταστήσωμεν: AAS-1P <sup>9</sup> προσκαρτερήσομεν: FAI-1P  
<sup>10</sup> ἦρεσεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐξελέξαντο: AMI-3P <sup>15</sup> ἐπέθηκαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup> ἠύξανεν: IAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐπληθύνετο: IPI-3S  
<sup>21</sup> ὑπήκουον: IAI-3P <sup>28</sup> συζητοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>29</sup> ἴσχυον: IAI-3P <sup>30</sup> ἀντιστηναί: 2AAN <sup>31</sup> ὑπέβαλον: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>33</sup> Συνεκίνησάν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> διακονεῖν, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>2</sup> τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>3</sup> ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>4</sup> πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>5</sup> καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>6</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>7</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>8</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>9</sup> προσκαρτερέω, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon. <sup>10</sup> ἄρεσκο, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>11</sup> πλῆθος, οὓς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>12</sup> ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>13</sup> προσήλυτος, οὖ, ὁ, [4] (lit: that has come to), a proselyte, that is a non-Jew, who has been circumcised and has adopted the Jews' religion. <sup>14</sup> Ἀντιοχεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [1] an Antiochian, an inhabitant of Antioch. <sup>15</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>16</sup> αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>17</sup> πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>18</sup> ἀριθμὸς, οὖ, ὁ, [19] a number, total. <sup>19</sup> σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>20</sup> ἱερεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>21</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>22</sup> τέρατα, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>23</sup> Λιβερτίνος, οὖ, ὁ, [1] a freedman, one of the class of manumitted slaves; a synagogue at Jerusalem appears to have been reserved for them. <sup>24</sup> Κυρηναῖος, οὖ, ὁ, [6] belonging to Cyrene, a Cyrenaean. <sup>25</sup> Ἀλεξανδρεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [2] an Alexandrian, a native (or resident) of Alexandria in Egypt. <sup>26</sup> Κιλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] Cilicia, a Roman province between the Taurus range of mountains and the coast in the south-east corner of Asia Minor, linked up with the province of Syria. <sup>27</sup> Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>28</sup> συζητέω, [10] I seek together, discuss, dispute. <sup>29</sup> ἴσχω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>30</sup> ἀνθίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>31</sup> ὑποβάλλω, [1] I throw or put under; met: I subject, submit, suggest, whisper, prompt, suborn, instigate. <sup>32</sup> βλάσφημος, οὖ, [5] slanderous; subst: a blasphemer. <sup>33</sup> συγκινεῖν, [1] I move together, stir up, excite.



πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες<sup>1</sup> συνήρπασαν<sup>2</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἤγαγον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον,<sup>3</sup> 13 ἔστησάν τε μάρτυρας<sup>4</sup> ψευδεῖς<sup>5</sup> λέγοντας, Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος οὐ πάυεται<sup>6</sup> ῥήματα βλάσφημα<sup>7</sup> λαλῶν κατὰ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου καὶ τοῦ νόμου· 14 ἀκηκόαμεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος<sup>8</sup> οὗτος καταλύσει<sup>9</sup> τὸν τόπον τοῦτον, καὶ ἀλλάξει<sup>10</sup> τὰ ἔθνη<sup>11</sup> ἃ παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωσῆς. 15 Καὶ ἀτενίσαντες<sup>12</sup> εἰς αὐτὸν ἅπαντες<sup>13</sup> οἱ καθεζόμενοι<sup>14</sup> ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ,<sup>3</sup> εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ<sup>15</sup> πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου.

*The Defense of Stephen and His Death*

7 Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, Εἰ ἄρα<sup>16</sup> ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει; 2 Ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. Ὁ θεὸς τῆς δόξης ὤφθη τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ὄντι ἐν τῇ Μεσοποταμίᾳ,<sup>17</sup> πρὶν<sup>18</sup> ἢ κατοικήσαι<sup>19</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν Χαρρᾶν,<sup>20</sup> 3 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἔξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας<sup>21</sup> σου, καὶ δεῦρο<sup>22</sup> εἰς γῆν ἣν ἄν σοι δεῖξω.<sup>23</sup> 4 Τότε ἐξελθὼν ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων<sup>24</sup> κατώκησεν<sup>25</sup> ἐν Χαρρᾶν·<sup>20</sup> κάκειθεν,<sup>26</sup> μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, μετώκησεν<sup>27</sup> αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε·<sup>28</sup> 5 καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κληρονομίαν<sup>29</sup> ἐν αὐτῇ, οὐδὲ βῆμα<sup>30</sup> ποδός· καὶ ἐπηγγείλατο<sup>31</sup> δοῦναι αὐτῷ εἰς κατάσχεσιν<sup>32</sup> αὐτήν, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι<sup>33</sup> αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτόν, οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου. 6 Ἐλάλησεν δὲ οὕτως ὁ θεός, ὅτι ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα<sup>33</sup> αὐτοῦ πάροικον<sup>34</sup> ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ,<sup>35</sup> καὶ δουλώσουσιν<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιστάντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>2</sup>συνήρπασαν: AAI-3P <sup>6</sup>πάυεται: PMI-3S <sup>9</sup>καταλύσει: FAI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἀλλάξει: FAI-3S  
<sup>12</sup>ἀτενίσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>14</sup>καθεζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>19</sup>κατοικήσαι: AAN <sup>22</sup>δεῦρο: PAM-2S <sup>23</sup>δεῖξω: FAI-1S  
<sup>25</sup>κατώκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>μετώκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>28</sup>κατοικεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>31</sup>ἐπηγγείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>36</sup>δουλώσουσιν: FAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>2</sup>συναρπάζω, [4] I seize, drag by force. <sup>3</sup>συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>4</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>5</sup>ψευδής, ἐς, [3] false, deceitful, lying, untrue. <sup>6</sup>παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>7</sup>βλάσφημος, ου, [5] slanderous; subst: a blasphemer. <sup>8</sup>Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>9</sup>καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>10</sup>ἀλλάσσω, [6] I change, alter, exchange, transform. <sup>11</sup>ἔθος, ους, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>12</sup>ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>13</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>14</sup>καθεζόμεαι, [6] I am sitting, sit down, am seated. <sup>15</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>16</sup>ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>17</sup>Μεσοποταμία, ας, ἡ, [2] Mesopotamia, the Country between the (two) Rivers, i.e. the Euphrates and the Tigris. <sup>18</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>19</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>20</sup>Χαρρᾶν, ἡ, [2] Haran. <sup>21</sup>συγγένεια, ας, ἡ, [3] kindred, family. <sup>22</sup>δεῦρο, [9] (originally: hither, hence) (a) exclamatory: come, (b) temporal: now, the present. <sup>23</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>24</sup>Χαλδαῖος, ου, ὁ, [1] a Chaldean. <sup>25</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>26</sup>κάκειθεν, [9] and thence, and from there; and then afterwards. <sup>27</sup>μετοικίζω, [2] I transport, cause to migrate, remove. <sup>28</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>29</sup>κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>30</sup>βῆμα, ατος, τό, [12] an elevated place ascended by steps, a throne, tribunal. <sup>31</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>32</sup>κατάσχεσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a possession, holding fast. <sup>33</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>34</sup>πάροικος, ου, [4] foreign, alien, subst: a foreigner, sojourner. <sup>35</sup>ἀλλότριος, ία, ιον, [14] belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange. <sup>36</sup>δουλώω, [8] I enslave.

αὐτὸ καὶ κακώσουσιν,<sup>1</sup> ἔτη<sup>2</sup> τετρακόσια.<sup>3</sup> 7 Καὶ τὸ ἔθνος, ᾧ ἐὰν δουλεύσωσιν,<sup>4</sup> κρινῶ ἐγώ, εἶπεν ὁ θεός· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξελεύσονται, καὶ λατρεύσουσιν<sup>5</sup> μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ. 8 Καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ διαθήκην<sup>6</sup> περιτομῆς·<sup>7</sup> καὶ οὕτως ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαάκ, καὶ περιέτεμεν<sup>8</sup> αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ·<sup>9</sup> καὶ ὁ Ἰσαάκ τὸν Ἰακώβ, καὶ ὁ Ἰακώβ τοὺς δώδεκα πατριάρχας.<sup>10</sup> 9 Καὶ οἱ πατριάρχαι<sup>10</sup> ζηλώσαντες<sup>11</sup> τὸν Ἰωσήφ ἀπέδοντο<sup>12</sup> εἰς Αἴγυπτον·<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἦν ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ, 10 καὶ ἐξείλετο<sup>14</sup> αὐτὸν ἐκ πασῶν τῶν θλίψεων<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ χάριν καὶ σοφίαν ἐναντίον<sup>16</sup> Φαραῶ<sup>17</sup> βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου,<sup>13</sup> καὶ κατέστησεν<sup>18</sup> αὐτὸν ἡγούμενον<sup>19</sup> ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον<sup>13</sup> καὶ ὅλον τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. 11 Ἦλθεν δὲ λιμὸς<sup>20</sup> ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν Αἰγύπτου<sup>13</sup> καὶ Χαναάν,<sup>21</sup> καὶ θλίψις<sup>15</sup> μεγάλη· καὶ οὐχ εὔρισκον χορτάσματα<sup>22</sup> οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν. 12 Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἰακώβ ὄντα σίτα<sup>23</sup> ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ,<sup>13</sup> ἐξαπέστειλεν<sup>24</sup> τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν πρῶτον. 13 Καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ<sup>25</sup> ἀνεγνωρίσθη<sup>26</sup> Ἰωσήφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ φανερόν<sup>27</sup> ἐγένετο τῷ Φαραῶ<sup>17</sup> τὸ γένος<sup>28</sup> τοῦ Ἰωσήφ. 14 Ἀποστείλας δὲ Ἰωσήφ μετεκαλέσατο<sup>29</sup> τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ Ἰακώβ, καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν συγγένειαν,<sup>30</sup> ἐν ψυχαῖς ἐβδομήκοντα<sup>31</sup> πέντε.<sup>32</sup> 15 Κατέβη δὲ Ἰακώβ εἰς Αἴγυπτον,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐτελεύτησεν<sup>33</sup> αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν· 16 καὶ μετετέθησαν<sup>34</sup> εἰς Συχέμ,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἐτέθησαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι<sup>36</sup> ὃ ὠνήσατο<sup>37</sup> Ἀβραάμ τιμῆς<sup>38</sup> ἀργυρίου<sup>39</sup> παρὰ τῶν υἱῶν Ἐμμὸρ τοῦ Συχέμ.<sup>35</sup> 17 Καθὼς δὲ ἤγγιζεν<sup>40</sup> ὁ χρόνος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ἧς ὥμοσεν<sup>41</sup> ὁ θεὸς τῷ Ἀβραάμ, ἠύξησεν<sup>42</sup> ὁ λαὸς καὶ

<sup>1</sup>κακώσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>4</sup>δουλεύσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>5</sup>λατρεύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>8</sup>περιέτεμεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ζηλώσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>12</sup>ἀπέδοντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>14</sup>ἐξείλετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>18</sup>κατέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>ἡγούμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>24</sup>ἐξαπέστειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἀνεγνωρίσθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup>μετεκαλέσατο: AMI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἐτελεύτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup>μετετέθησαν: API-3P <sup>37</sup>ὠνήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>40</sup>ἤγγιζεν: IAI-3S <sup>41</sup>ὥμοσεν: AAI-3S <sup>42</sup>ἠύξησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>κακῶ, [6] I treat badly, afflict, embitter, make angry. <sup>2</sup>ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>3</sup>τετρακόσιοι, αι, α, [4] four hundred. <sup>4</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>5</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>6</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>7</sup>περιτομή, ης, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>8</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>9</sup>ὀγδοος, η, ον, [5] the eighth, one of eight, with seven others. <sup>10</sup>πατριάρχης, ον, ὁ, [4] a patriarch, head or founder of a family. <sup>11</sup>ζηλόω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous, (b) trans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for, am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>12</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>13</sup>Αἴγυπτος, ον, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>14</sup>ἐξαιρέω, [8] I take out, remove; sometimes (mid): I choose, sometimes: I rescue. <sup>15</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>16</sup>ἐναντίον, [5] before, in the presence of, in the eyes of. <sup>17</sup>Φαραῶ, ὁ, [5] Pharaoh, the title of ancient Egyptian kings. <sup>18</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>19</sup>ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>20</sup>λιμὸς, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>21</sup>Χαναάν, ἡ, [2] Canaan, the whole of Palestine or Palestine west of the river Jordan. <sup>22</sup>χορτάσμα, ατος, τό, [1] food, sustenance, provision. <sup>23</sup>σίτος, ον, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>24</sup>ἐξαποστέλλω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task). <sup>25</sup>δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>26</sup>ἀναγνωρίζω, [1] I recognize; pass: I am made known, cause myself to be recognized. <sup>27</sup>φανερὸς, ά, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>28</sup>γένος, οὐς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>29</sup>μετακαλέω, [4] mid: I summon to myself, send for. <sup>30</sup>συγγένεια, ας, ἡ, [3] kindred, family. <sup>31</sup>ἐβδομήκοντα, [5] seventy. <sup>32</sup>πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>33</sup>τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>34</sup>μετατίθημι, [6] (a) I transfer, mid: I go over to another party, desert, (b) I change. <sup>35</sup>Συχέμ, ἡ, [2] Shechem. <sup>36</sup>μνήμα, ατος, τό, [8] a tomb, monument, memorial. <sup>37</sup>ὀνόεμαι, [1] I buy, purchase. <sup>38</sup>τιμῆ, ης, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>39</sup>ἀργύριον, ον, τό, [20] silver; a piece of silver; a shekel, money in general. <sup>40</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>41</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>42</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow.

ἐπληθύνθη<sup>1</sup> ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ,<sup>2</sup> 18 ἄχρι οὗ ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς ἕτερος, ὃς οὐκ ᾔδει τὸν Ἰωσήφ. 19 Οὗτος κατασοφισάμενος<sup>3</sup> τὸ γένος<sup>4</sup> ἡμῶν, ἐκάκωσεν<sup>5</sup> τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τοῦ ποιεῖν ἔκθετα<sup>6</sup> τὰ βρέφη<sup>7</sup> αὐτῶν, εἰς τὸ μὴ ζωογονεῖσθαι.<sup>8</sup> 20 Ἐν ᾧ καιρῷ ἐγενήθη Μωσῆς, καὶ ἦν ἀστείος<sup>9</sup> τῷ θεῷ· ὃς ἀνετράφη<sup>10</sup> μῆνας<sup>11</sup> τρεῖς ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ πατρὸς. 21 Ἐκτεθέντα<sup>12</sup> δὲ αὐτόν, ἀνείλετο<sup>13</sup> ἡ θυγάτηρ<sup>14</sup> Φαραώ,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἀνεθρέψατο<sup>16</sup> αὐτὸν ἑαυτῇ εἰς υἰόν. 22 Καὶ ἐπαιδεύθη<sup>17</sup> Μωσῆς πάσῃ σοφίᾳ Αἰγυπτίων.<sup>18</sup> ἦν δὲ δυνατὸς<sup>19</sup> ἐν λόγοις καὶ ἔργοις. 23 Ὡς δὲ ἐπληροῦτο αὐτῷ τεσσαρακονταετῆς<sup>20</sup> χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπισκέψασθαι<sup>21</sup> τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραήλ. 24 Καὶ ἰδὼν τινα ἀδικούμενον,<sup>22</sup> ἡμίνατο<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐκδίκησιν<sup>24</sup> τῷ καταπονουμένῳ,<sup>25</sup> πατάξας<sup>26</sup> τὸν Αἰγύπτιον.<sup>18</sup> 25 ἐνόμιζεν<sup>27</sup> δὲ συνιέναι<sup>28</sup> τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ ὅτι ὁ θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς αὐτοῦ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν· οἱ δὲ οὐ συνήκαν.<sup>30</sup> 26 Τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ<sup>31</sup> ἡμέρᾳ ὄφθη αὐτοῖς μαχομένοις,<sup>32</sup> καὶ συνήλασεν<sup>33</sup> αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην, εἰπὼν, Ἄνδρες, ἀδελφοί ἐστε ὑμεῖς· ἵνα τί ἀδικεῖτε<sup>34</sup> ἀλλήλους; 27 Ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν<sup>35</sup> τὸν πλησίον<sup>36</sup> ἀπόσαστο<sup>37</sup> αὐτόν, εἰπὼν, Τίς σε κατέστησεν<sup>38</sup> ἄρχοντα<sup>39</sup> καὶ δικαστὴν<sup>40</sup> ἐφ' ἡμᾶς; 28 Μὴ ἀνελεῖν<sup>41</sup> με σὺ θέλεις, ὃν τρόπον<sup>42</sup> ἀνεῖλες<sup>43</sup> χθές<sup>44</sup> τὸν Αἰγύπτιον;<sup>18</sup> 29 Ἐφυγεν<sup>45</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπληθύνθη: API-3S <sup>3</sup>κατασοφισάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>5</sup>ἐκάκωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ζωογονεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>10</sup>ἀνετράφη: 2API-3S <sup>12</sup>Ἐκτεθέντα: APP-ASM <sup>13</sup>ἀνείλετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἀνεθρέψατο: AMI-3S <sup>17</sup>ἐπαιδεύθη: API-3S <sup>21</sup>ἐπισκέψασθαι: ADN <sup>22</sup>ἀδικούμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>23</sup>ἡμίνατο: ADI-3S <sup>25</sup>καταπονουμένῳ: PPP-DSM <sup>26</sup>πατάξας: AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>ἐνόμιζεν: IAI-3S <sup>28</sup>συνιέναι: PAN <sup>30</sup>συνήκαν: AAI-3P <sup>31</sup>ἐπιούση: PAP-DSF <sup>32</sup>μαχομένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>33</sup>συνήλασεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup>ἀδικεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>35</sup>ἀδικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>37</sup>ἀπόσαστο: ADI-3S <sup>38</sup>κατέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>41</sup>ἀνελεῖν: 2AAN <sup>43</sup>ἀνεῖλες: 2AAI-2S <sup>45</sup>Ἐφυγεν: 2AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐπληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>2</sup>Αἴγυπτος, οὐ, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>3</sup>κατασοφίζομαι, [1] I deal craftily with, outwit. <sup>4</sup>γένος, οὐς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>5</sup>κακῶ, [6] I treat badly, afflict, embitter, make angry. <sup>6</sup>ἐκθετός, ον, [1] cast out, exposed (to the elements), abandoned. <sup>7</sup>βρέφος, οὐς, τό, [8] infant, babe, child in arms. <sup>8</sup>ζωογονεῖω, [2] I preserve alive (lit: bring to birth), save. <sup>9</sup>ἀστείος, α, ον, [2] (lit: belonging to the city; then: witty, clever), elegant, pretty, fair, fine, beautiful. <sup>10</sup>ἀνατρέφω, [3] I rear; bring up, nourish, educate. <sup>11</sup>μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>12</sup>ἐκτίθημι, [4] (a) I put out or expose a child, (b) mid: I set forth, expound, explain. <sup>13</sup>ἀναίρω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>14</sup>θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>15</sup>Φαραώ, ὁ, [5] Pharaoh, the title of ancient Egyptian kings. <sup>16</sup>ἀνατρέφω, [3] I rear; bring up, nourish, educate. <sup>17</sup>παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>18</sup>Αἰγύπτιος, α, ον, [5] Egyptian. <sup>19</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>20</sup>τεσσαρακονταετής, ἑς, [2] forty years of age. <sup>21</sup>ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>22</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>23</sup>ἀμύνομαι, [1] I ward off, defend myself against, resist, defend, assist. <sup>24</sup>ἐκδίκησις, εως, ἡ, [9] (a) a defense, avenging, vindication, vengeance, (b) full (complete) punishment. <sup>25</sup>καταπονέω, [2] I exhaust by labor or suffering, wear out, overpower, oppress. <sup>26</sup>πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict. <sup>27</sup>νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>28</sup>συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>29</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>30</sup>συνήμι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>31</sup>ἐπιούσα, ης, ἡ, [5] the next day. <sup>32</sup>μάχομαι, [4] I engage in battle, fight; hence: I strive, contend, dispute. <sup>33</sup>συνελαύνω, [1] I compel, urge, force together. <sup>34</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>35</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>36</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>37</sup>ἀποστέω, [6] I push (thrust) away, repulse, reject, refuse. <sup>38</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>39</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>40</sup>δικαστής, οῦ, ὁ, [3] a judge. <sup>41</sup>ἀναίρω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>42</sup>τρόπος, ον, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner, (b) manner of life, character. <sup>43</sup>ἀναίρω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>44</sup>χθές, [3] yesterday. <sup>45</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun.

δὲ Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐγένετο πάροικος<sup>1</sup> ἐν γῆ Μαδιάμ,<sup>2</sup> οὐδ<sup>3</sup> ἐγέννησεν υἱοὺς δύο. **30** Καὶ πληρωθέντων ἐτῶν<sup>4</sup> τεσσαράκοντα,<sup>5</sup> ὤφθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὄρους Σινᾶ<sup>6</sup> ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐν φλογὶ<sup>7</sup> πυρὸς βάτου.<sup>8</sup> **31** Ὁ δὲ Μωσῆς ἰδὼν ἐθαύμαζεν<sup>9</sup> τὸ ὄραμα·<sup>10</sup> προσερχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ κατανοῆσαι,<sup>11</sup> ἐγένετο φωνὴ κυρίου πρὸς αὐτόν, **32** Ἐγὼ ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων σου, ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ. Ἐντρομος<sup>12</sup> δὲ γενόμενος Μωσῆς οὐκ ἐτόλμα<sup>13</sup> κατανοῆσαι.<sup>14</sup> **33** Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος, Λύσον<sup>15</sup> τὸ ὑπόδημα<sup>16</sup> τῶν ποδῶν σου· ὁ γὰρ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἔστηκας γῆ ἁγία ἐστίν. **34** Ἰδὼν εἶδον τὴν κάκωσιν<sup>17</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ,<sup>18</sup> καὶ τοῦ στεναγμοῦ<sup>19</sup> αὐτῶν ἤκουσα· καὶ κατέβην ἐξελέσθαι<sup>20</sup> αὐτούς· καὶ νῦν δεῦρο,<sup>21</sup> ἀποστελῶ σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον.<sup>18</sup> **35** Τοῦτον τὸν Μωσῆν ὃν ἠρνήσαντο<sup>22</sup> εἰπόντες, Τίς σε κατέστησεν<sup>23</sup> ἄρχοντα<sup>24</sup> καὶ δικαστήν;<sup>25</sup> τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἄρχοντα<sup>24</sup> καὶ λυτρωτὴν<sup>26</sup> ἀπέστειλεν ἐν χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ βάτῳ.<sup>8</sup> **36** Οὗτος ἐξήγαγεν<sup>27</sup> αὐτούς, ποιήσας τέρατα<sup>28</sup> καὶ σημεῖα ἐν γῆ Αἰγύπτῳ<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐν Ἐρυθρῷ<sup>29</sup> θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἔτη<sup>4</sup> τεσσαράκοντα.<sup>5</sup> **37** Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Μωσῆς ὁ εἰπὼν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν ὡς ἐμέ. **38** Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ γενόμενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει Σινᾶ<sup>6</sup> καὶ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν· ὃς ἐδέξατο λόγον ζῶντα δοῦναι ἡμῖν· **39** ᾧ οὐκ ἠθέλησαν ὑπήκοοι<sup>30</sup> γενέσθαι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἀπώσαντο,<sup>31</sup> καὶ ἐστράφησαν<sup>32</sup> τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον,<sup>18</sup> **40** εἰπόντες τῷ Ἀαρών, Ποίησον ἡμῖν θεοὺς οἱ προπορεύονται<sup>33</sup> ἡμῶν· ὁ γὰρ Μωσῆς οὗτος, ὃς ἐξήγαγεν<sup>34</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου,<sup>18</sup> οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί γέγονεν αὐτῷ. **41** Καὶ ἐμοσχοποίησαν<sup>35</sup> ἐν

<sup>9</sup>ἐθαύμαζεν: IAI-3S <sup>11</sup>κατανοῆσαι: AAN <sup>13</sup>ἐτόλμα: IAI-3S <sup>14</sup>κατανοῆσαι: AAN <sup>15</sup>λύσον: AAM-2S  
<sup>20</sup>ἐξελέσθαι: 2AMN <sup>21</sup>δεῦρο: PAM-2S <sup>22</sup>ἠρνήσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>23</sup>κατέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἐξήγαγεν:  
2AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἀπώσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐστράφησαν: 2API-3P <sup>33</sup>προπορεύονται: FDI-3P <sup>34</sup>ἐξήγαγεν: 2AAI-3S  
<sup>35</sup>ἐμοσχοποίησαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>πάροικος, *ov*, [4] foreign, alien, *subst*: a foreigner, sojourner. <sup>2</sup>Μαδιάμ, ἡ, [1] (Hebrew), Midian, generally taken to mean or to include the peninsula of Sinai. <sup>3</sup>οὐδ, [27] where, whither; when, in what place. <sup>4</sup>ἔτος, *ovs*, τό, [49] a year. <sup>5</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>6</sup>Σινᾶ, τό, [4] Sinai, a mountain in Arabia. <sup>7</sup>φλόξ, φλογός, ἡ, [7] a flame. <sup>8</sup>βάτος, *ov*, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a thorn bush or bramble. <sup>9</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) *intrans*: I wonder, marvel, (b) *trans*: I wonder at, admire. <sup>10</sup>ὄραμα, *ατος*, τό, [12] a spectacle, vision, that which is seen. <sup>11</sup>κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>12</sup>ἐντρομος, *ov*, [3] trembling with fear, terrified. <sup>13</sup>τολμάω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>14</sup>κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>15</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) *met*: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>16</sup>ὑπόδημα, *ατος*, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>17</sup>κάκωσις, *εως*, ἡ, [1] affliction, ill-treatment, oppression, misery. <sup>18</sup>Αἴγυπτος, *ov*, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>19</sup>στεναγμός, *ov*, ὁ, [2] a groaning, sighing. <sup>20</sup>ἐξαιρέω, [8] I take out, remove; sometimes (mid): I choose, sometimes: I rescue. <sup>21</sup>δεῦρο, [9] (originally: hither, hence) (a) exclamatory: come, (b) temporal: now, the present. <sup>22</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>23</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>24</sup>ἄρχων, *ovτος*, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>25</sup>δικαστής, *ov*, ὁ, [3] a judge. <sup>26</sup>λυτρωτής, *ov*, ὁ, [1] a redeemer, liberator, deliverer. <sup>27</sup>ἐξήγαγόν, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>28</sup>τέρας, *ατος*, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>29</sup>ἐρυθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [2] red. <sup>30</sup>ὑπήκοος, *ov*, [3] listening to, obedient, submissive. <sup>31</sup>ἀποθέω, [6] I push (thrust) away, repulse, reject, refuse. <sup>32</sup>στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>33</sup>προπορεύομαι, [2] I precede, pass on before, go before. <sup>34</sup>ἐξήγαγόν, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>35</sup>μοσχοποιέω, [1] I make an image of a calf.

ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ ἀνήγαγον<sup>1</sup> θυσίαν<sup>2</sup> τῷ εἰδῶλῳ,<sup>3</sup> καὶ εὐφραίνοντο<sup>4</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. 42 Ἐστρεψεν<sup>5</sup> δὲ ὁ θεός, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς λατρεύειν<sup>6</sup> τῇ στρατιᾷ<sup>7</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ<sup>8</sup> τῶν προφητῶν, Μὴ σφάγια<sup>9</sup> καὶ θυσίας<sup>2</sup> προσηγάκατέ<sup>10</sup> μοι ἔτι<sup>11</sup> τεσσαράκοντα<sup>12</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οἶκος Ἰσραήλ; 43 Καὶ ἀνελάβετε<sup>13</sup> τὴν σκηνὴν<sup>14</sup> τοῦ Μολόχ, καὶ τὸ ἄστρον<sup>15</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ὑμῶν Ῥεμφάν, τοὺς τύπους<sup>16</sup> οὓς ἐποίησατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς· καὶ μετοικιῶ<sup>17</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα<sup>18</sup> Βαβυλῶνος.<sup>19</sup> 44 Ἡ σκηνὴ<sup>14</sup> τοῦ μαρτυρίου<sup>20</sup> ἦν τοῖς πατράσιν ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διετάξατο<sup>21</sup> ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Μωσῆ, ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον<sup>16</sup> ὃν ἐωράκει. 45 Ἦν καὶ εἰσήγαγον<sup>22</sup> διαδεξάμενοι<sup>23</sup> οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ κατασχέσει<sup>24</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὧν ἐξῴσεν<sup>25</sup> ὁ θεὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Δαυὶδ· 46 ὃς εὗρεν χάριν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἤτήσατο εὗρεῖν σκῆνωμα<sup>26</sup> τῷ θεῷ Ἰακώβ. 47 Σολομῶν δὲ ὠκοδόμησεν<sup>27</sup> αὐτῷ οἶκον. 48 Ἀλλ' οὐχ ὁ ὑψιστος<sup>28</sup> ἐν χειροποιήτοις<sup>29</sup> ναοῖς<sup>30</sup> κατοικεῖ,<sup>31</sup> καθὼς ὁ προφήτης λέγει, 49 Ὁ οὐρανός μοι θρόνος, ἢ δὲ γῆ ὑποπόδιον<sup>32</sup> τῶν ποδῶν μου· ποῖον<sup>33</sup> οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετέ<sup>34</sup> μοι; λέγει κύριος· ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς καταπαύσεώς<sup>35</sup> μου; 50 Οὐχὶ ἡ χεὶρ μου ἐποίησεν ταῦτα πάντα;

51 Σκληροτράχηλοι<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἀπερίτμητοι<sup>37</sup> τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ τοῖς ὠσίν,<sup>38</sup> ὑμεῖς ἀεὶ<sup>39</sup> τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε·<sup>40</sup> ὡς οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν, καὶ ὑμεῖς. 52 Τίνα τῶν προφητῶν

<sup>1</sup> ἀνήγαγον: 2AAI-3P-ATT <sup>4</sup> εὐφραίνοντο: IPI-3P <sup>5</sup> Ἐστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup> λατρεύειν: PAN <sup>10</sup> προσηγάκατέ: AAI-2P <sup>13</sup> ἀνελάβετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>17</sup> μετοικιῶ: FAI-IS-ATT <sup>21</sup> διετάξατο: AMI-3S <sup>22</sup> εἰσήγαγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>23</sup> διαδεξάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>25</sup> ἐξῴσεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ὠκοδόμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup> κατοικεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>34</sup> οἰκοδομήσετέ: FAI-2P <sup>40</sup> ἀντιπίπτετε: PAI-2P

<sup>1</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer; produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>2</sup> θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>3</sup> εἰδῶλον, ου, τό, [11] an idol, false god. <sup>4</sup> εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>5</sup> στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>6</sup> λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>7</sup> στρατιά, ἄς, ἡ, [2] an army; met: a host of angels, the hosts of heaven (i.e. the stars). <sup>8</sup> βίβλος, ου, ἡ, [9] a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation. <sup>9</sup> σφάγιον, ου, τό, [1] a slaughtered victim. <sup>10</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>11</sup> ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>12</sup> τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>13</sup> ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>14</sup> σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>15</sup> ἄστρον, ου, τό, [4] a star. <sup>16</sup> τύπος, ου, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>17</sup> μετοικίζω, [2] I transport, cause to migrate, remove. <sup>18</sup> ἐπέκεινα, [1] beyond, on yonder side. <sup>19</sup> Βαβυλών, ὄνος, ἡ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people. <sup>20</sup> μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>21</sup> διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>22</sup> εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>23</sup> διαδέχομαι, [1] I receive in my turn, receive through another. <sup>24</sup> κατάσχαις, εως, ἡ, [2] a possession, holding fast. <sup>25</sup> ἐξῴσθω, [2] I drive out, expel, propel, thrust out; I drive out of the sea, drive on shore. <sup>26</sup> σκῆνωμα, ατος, τό, [3] a tent pitched, a dwelling, tabernacle. <sup>27</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>28</sup> ὑψιστος, η, ου, [13] highest, most high, the heights. <sup>29</sup> χειροποίητος, ου, [6] done or made with hands, artificial. <sup>30</sup> ναός, οῦ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>31</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>32</sup> ὑποπόδιον, ου, τό, [9] a footstool. <sup>33</sup> ποῖος, α, ου, [34] of what sort. <sup>34</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>35</sup> κατάπασις, εως, ἡ, [9] (in the Old Testament of the rest attained by the settlement in Canaan), resting, rest, dwelling, habitation. <sup>36</sup> σκληροτράχηλος, ου, [1] stiff-necked, stubborn, obstinate. <sup>37</sup> ἀπερίτμητος, ου, [1] uncircumcised. <sup>38</sup> ὄψ, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear; (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>39</sup> ἀεὶ, [8] always, unceasingly, perpetually; on every occasion. <sup>40</sup> ἀντιπίπτω, [1] I resist, oppose, fall against or upon.

οὐκ ἐδίωξαν<sup>1</sup> οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν· Καὶ ἀπέκτειναν τοὺς προκαταγγειλαντας<sup>2</sup> περὶ τῆς ἐλεύσεως<sup>3</sup> τοῦ δικαίου, οὗ νῦν ὑμεῖς προδότες<sup>4</sup> καὶ φονεῖς<sup>5</sup> γεγένησθε· 53 οἵτινες ἐλάβετε τὸν νόμον εἰς διαταγὰς<sup>6</sup> ἀγγέλων, καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε.<sup>7</sup>

54 Ἀκούοντες δὲ ταῦτα, διεπρίοντο<sup>8</sup> ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔβρυχον<sup>9</sup> τοὺς ὀδόντας<sup>10</sup> ἐπ' αὐτόν. 55 Ὑπάρχων δὲ πλήρης<sup>11</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου, ἀτενίσας<sup>12</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εἶδεν δόξαν θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ, 56 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἴδου, θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἀνεφγμένους, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν ἐστῶτα τοῦ θεοῦ. 57 Κράξαντες δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλη, συνέσχον<sup>13</sup> τὰ ὄτα<sup>14</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ ὥρμησαν<sup>15</sup> ὁμοθυμαδόν<sup>16</sup> ἐπ' αὐτόν· 58 καὶ ἐκβαλόντες ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, ἐλιθοβόλουν<sup>17</sup> καὶ οἱ μάρτυρες<sup>18</sup> ἀπέθεντο<sup>19</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια παρὰ τοὺς πόδας νεανίου<sup>20</sup> καλουμένου Σαύλου. 59 Καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν<sup>21</sup> τὸν Στέφανον, ἐπικαλούμενον<sup>22</sup> καὶ λέγοντα, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ, δέξαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. 60 Θεὸς δὲ τὰ γόνατα,<sup>23</sup> ἔκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Κύριε, μὴ στήσης αὐτοῖς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ταύτην. Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκοιμήθη.<sup>24</sup>

*The Gospel Planted in Samaria*

8 Σαῦλος δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν<sup>25</sup> τῇ ἀναιρέσει<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς<sup>27</sup> μέγας ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· πάντες δὲ διεσπάρησαν<sup>28</sup> κατὰ τὰς χώρας<sup>29</sup> τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>30</sup> καὶ Σαμαρείας,<sup>31</sup> πλὴν<sup>32</sup> τῶν ἀποστόλων. 2 Συνεκόμισαν<sup>33</sup> δὲ τὸν Στέφανον ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς,<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἐποίησαντο

<sup>1</sup> ἐδίωξαν: AAI-3P <sup>2</sup> προκαταγγειλαντας: AAP-APM <sup>7</sup> ἐφυλάξατε: AAI-2P <sup>8</sup> διεπρίοντο: IPI-3P <sup>9</sup> ἔβρυχον: IAI-3P <sup>12</sup> ἀτενίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>13</sup> συνέσχον: 2AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> ὥρμησαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup> ἐλιθοβόλουν: IAI-3P <sup>19</sup> ἀπέθεντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>21</sup> ἐλιθοβόλουν: IAI-3P <sup>22</sup> ἐπικαλούμενον: PMP-ASM <sup>24</sup> ἐκοιμήθη: API-3S <sup>25</sup> συνευδοκῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup> διεσπάρησαν: 2API-3P <sup>33</sup> Συνεκόμισαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> δῖωκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>2</sup> προκαταγγέλλω, [3] I announce beforehand, promise, predict. <sup>3</sup> ἔλευσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a coming, arrival, advent. <sup>4</sup> προδότης, ου, ὁ, [3] a betrayer, traitor. <sup>5</sup> φονεὺς, εως, ὁ, [7] a murderer. <sup>6</sup> διαταγή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] ordaining, ordinance, disposition. <sup>7</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>8</sup> διαπρίω, [2] (lit: I saw through), I cut to the quick (with indignation and envy). <sup>9</sup> βρῦχω, [1] I grind or gnash, as with the teeth for rage or pain. <sup>10</sup> ὀδοῦς, ὄντος, ὁ, [12] a tooth. <sup>11</sup> πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>12</sup> ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>13</sup> συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>14</sup> ὄψ, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear; (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>15</sup> ὄρμάω, [5] I rush, hasten on. <sup>16</sup> ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>17</sup> λιθοβολέω, [9] I stone, cast stones (at), kill by stoning. <sup>18</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>19</sup> ἀποτίθημι, [8] I lay off or aside, renounce, stow away, put. <sup>20</sup> νεανίας, ου, ὁ, [5] a young man, youth; a man in his prime (used even of a man of 40). <sup>21</sup> λιθοβολέω, [9] I stone, cast stones (at), kill by stoning. <sup>22</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>23</sup> γόνα, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>24</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>25</sup> συνευδοκέω, [6] I consent, agree, am of one mind with, am willing. <sup>26</sup> ἀναιρέσις, εως, ἡ, [2] taking away (of life), killing, slaying, murder. <sup>27</sup> διωγμός, ου, ὁ, [10] chase, pursuit; persecution. <sup>28</sup> διασπείρω, [3] I scatter (like seed), disperse. <sup>29</sup> χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>30</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>31</sup> Σαμάρεια, ας, ἡ, [11] Samaria, a small district of Palestine, bounded by Galilee on the north, and by Judaea on the south, and taking its name from the city of Samaria, the ancient capital of the kingdom of (northern) Israel. <sup>32</sup> πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>33</sup> συγκομίζω, [1] I bear away together with, as in carrying away a corpse. <sup>34</sup> εὐλαβής, ἐς, [3] (lit: handling well, hence) cautious, circumspect; hence: God-fearing, pious.

κοπετὸν <sup>1</sup> μέγαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. 3 Σαῦλος δὲ ἐλυμαίνεται <sup>2</sup> τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ τοὺς οἴκους εἰσπορευόμενος, <sup>3</sup> σύρων <sup>4</sup> τὸ ἄνδρας καὶ γυναῖκας παρεδίδου εἰς φυλακὴν. <sup>5</sup>

4 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες <sup>6</sup> διήλθον, <sup>7</sup> εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν λόγον. 5 Φίλιππος δὲ κατελθὼν <sup>8</sup> εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας, <sup>9</sup> ἐκήρυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν χριστόν. 6 Προσεῖχόν <sup>10</sup> τε οἱ ὄχλοι τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίππου ὁμοθυμαδόν, <sup>11</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. 7 Πολλῶν γὰρ τῶν ἐχόντων πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα, <sup>12</sup> βοῶντα <sup>13</sup> φωνῇ μεγάλη ἐξήρχετο· πολλοὶ δὲ παραλελυμένοι <sup>14</sup> καὶ χωλοὶ <sup>15</sup> ἐθεραπεύθησαν. <sup>16</sup> 8 Καὶ ἐγένετο χαρὰ μεγάλη ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκεῖνη.

9 Ἀνὴρ δὲ τις ὀνόματι Σίμων προῦπήρχεν <sup>17</sup> ἐν τῇ πόλει μαγεύων <sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐξιστῶν <sup>19</sup> τὸ ἔθνος τῆς Σαμαρείας, <sup>9</sup> λέγων εἶναι τινα ἑαυτὸν μέγαν· 10 ᾧ προσεῖχον <sup>20</sup> ἀπὸ μικροῦ <sup>21</sup> ἕως μεγάλου, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις τοῦ θεοῦ ἡ μεγάλη. 11 Προσεῖχον <sup>22</sup> δὲ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸ ἰκανῶ <sup>23</sup> χρόνῳ ταῖς μαγείαις <sup>24</sup> ἐξεστακέναι <sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦς. 12 Ὅτε δὲ ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ εὐαγγελιζομένῳ τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ὀνόματος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἐβαπτίζοντο ἄνδρες τε καὶ γυναῖκες. 13 Ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπίστευσεν, καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ἦν προσκαρτερῶν <sup>26</sup> τῷ Φιλίππῳ· θεωρῶν τε δυνάμεις καὶ σημεῖα γινόμενα, ἐξίστατο. <sup>27</sup>

14 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἀπόστολοι ὅτι δέδεκται ἡ Σαμάρεια <sup>9</sup> τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην· 15 οἷτινες καταβάντες προσηύξαντο περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅπως λάβωσιν πνεῦμα ἅγιον· 16 οὐπω <sup>28</sup> γὰρ ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ αὐτῶν ἐπιπετωκός, <sup>29</sup> μόνον δὲ βεβαπτισμένοι ὑπῆρχον εἰς τὸ ὄνομα

<sup>2</sup>ἐλυμαίνεται: INI-3S <sup>3</sup>εἰσπορευόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>4</sup>σύρων: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup>διασπαρέντες: 2APP-NPM <sup>7</sup>διήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>8</sup>κατελθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>10</sup>Προσεῖχόν: IAI-3P <sup>13</sup>βοῶντα: PAP-NPN <sup>14</sup>παραλελυμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>16</sup>ἐθεραπεύθησαν: API-3P <sup>17</sup>προῦπήρχεν: IAI-3S <sup>18</sup>μαγεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>ἐξιστῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup>προσεῖχον: IAI-3P <sup>22</sup>Προσεῖχον: IAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἐξεστακέναι: RAN <sup>26</sup>προσκαρτερῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>ἐξίστατο: IMI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐπιπετωκός: RAP-NSN

<sup>1</sup>κοπετός, οὐδ, ὁ, [1] beating of the breast or head in lamentation, lamentation. <sup>2</sup>λυμαίνομαι, [1] I outrage, maltreat, corrupt, defile. <sup>3</sup>εἰσπορευόμενοι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter, intervene. <sup>4</sup>σύρω, [5] I draw, drag, force away. <sup>5</sup>φυλακὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>6</sup>διασπαίρω, [3] I scatter (like seed), disperse. <sup>7</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>8</sup>κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>9</sup>Σαμάρεια, ας, ἡ, [11] Samaria, a small district of Palestine, bounded by Galilee on the north, and by Judaea on the south, and taking its name from the city of Samaria, the ancient capital of the kingdom of (northern) Israel. <sup>10</sup>προσεῖχον, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>11</sup>ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>12</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>13</sup>βοάω, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim. <sup>14</sup>παρολύω, [5] I relax, enfeeble, weaken. <sup>15</sup>χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>16</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>17</sup>προῦπάρχω, [2] I have been already, have been previously. <sup>18</sup>μαγεύω, [1] I practice sorcery or magic. <sup>19</sup>ἐξιστήμι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>20</sup>προσεῖχον, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>21</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>22</sup>προσεῖχον, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>23</sup>ικανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>24</sup>μαγεία, ας, ἡ, [1] magic. <sup>25</sup>ἐξιστήμι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>26</sup>προσκαρτερέω, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon. <sup>27</sup>ἐξιστήμι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>28</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>29</sup>ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over:

τοῦ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 17 Τότε ἐπέτιθον<sup>1</sup> τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ ἐλάμβανον πνεῦμα ἅγιον. 18 Θεασάμενος<sup>2</sup> δὲ ὁ Σίμων ὅτι διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως<sup>3</sup> τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων δίδεται τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, προσήνεγκεν<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῖς χρήματα, <sup>5</sup> 19 λέγων, Δότε κάμοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην, ἵνα ᾧ ἂν ἐπιθῶ<sup>6</sup> τὰς χεῖρας, λαμβάνη πνεῦμα ἅγιον. 20 Πέτρος δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν, Τὸ ἀργύριόν<sup>7</sup> σου σὺν σοὶ εἶη εἰς ἀπόλειαν,<sup>8</sup> ὅτι τὴν δωρεὰν<sup>9</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐνόμισας<sup>10</sup> διὰ χρημάτων<sup>5</sup> κτᾶσθαι.<sup>11</sup> 21 Οὐκ ἔστιν σοι μερίς<sup>12</sup> οὐδὲ κληρὸς<sup>13</sup> ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ. Ἡ γὰρ καρδία σου οὐκ ἔστιν εὐθεία<sup>14</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 22 Μετανόησον<sup>15</sup> οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς κακίας<sup>16</sup> σου ταύτης, καὶ δεήθητι<sup>17</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰ ἄρα<sup>18</sup> ἀφεθήσεται σοὶ ἡ ἐπίνοια<sup>19</sup> τῆς καρδίας σου. 23 Εἰς γὰρ χολὴν<sup>20</sup> πικρίας<sup>21</sup> καὶ σύνδεσμον<sup>22</sup> ἀδικίας<sup>23</sup> ὀρῶ σε ὄντα. 24 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν, Δεήθητε<sup>24</sup> ὑμεῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν κύριον, ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ<sup>25</sup> ἐπ' ἐμὲ ὧν εἰρήκατε.

25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διαμαρτυράμενοι<sup>26</sup> καὶ λαλήσαντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>27</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, πολλὰς τε κόμας<sup>28</sup> τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν<sup>29</sup> εὐηγγελίσαντο.

### The Ethiopian Eunuch

26 Ἄγγελος δὲ κυρίου ἐλάλησεν πρὸς Φίλιππον, λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν<sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τὴν καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ εἰς Γάζαν.<sup>31</sup> αὕτη ἐστὶν ἔρημος. 27 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη· καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἀνὴρ Αἰθίοψ<sup>32</sup> εὐνοῦχος<sup>33</sup> δυνάστης<sup>34</sup> Κανδάκης τῆς βασιλίσσης<sup>35</sup> Αἰθίοπων,<sup>32</sup> ὃς ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς γάζης<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπέτιθον: IAI-3P <sup>2</sup>Θεασάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>4</sup>προσήνεγκεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup>ἐπιθῶ: 2AAS-IS <sup>10</sup>ἐνόμισας: AAI-2S  
<sup>11</sup>κτᾶσθαι: PNN <sup>15</sup>Μετανόησον: AAM-2S <sup>17</sup>δεήθητι: AOM-2S <sup>24</sup>Δεήθητε: AOM-2P <sup>25</sup>ἐπέλθῃ: 2AAS-3S  
<sup>26</sup>διαμαρτυράμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>27</sup>ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>2</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>3</sup>ἐπιθεσις, εως, ἡ, [4] a laying on; an attack, assault. <sup>4</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>5</sup>χρῆμα, ατος, τό, [7] money, riches, possessions. <sup>6</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>7</sup>ἀργύριον, ου, τό, [20] silver; a piece of silver; a shekel, money in general. <sup>8</sup>ἀπόλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>9</sup>δωρεά, ας, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>10</sup>νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>11</sup>κτάομαι, [7] (a) I acquire, win, get, purchase, buy, (b) I possess, win mastery over. <sup>12</sup>μερίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [5] (a) a part, division of a country, (b) a share, portion. <sup>13</sup>κληρὸς, ου, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>14</sup>εὐθύς, εἶα, ὅ, [8] adj: (a) straight of direction, as opposed to crooked, (b) upright; adv: immediately. <sup>15</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>16</sup>κακία, ας, ἡ, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>17</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>18</sup>ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>19</sup>ἐπίνοια, ας, ἡ, [1] thought, purpose, design, intent. <sup>20</sup>χολή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] gall, bitter herbs. <sup>21</sup>πικρία, ας, ἡ, [4] bitterness, harshness, hence met: an embittered (resentful) spirit. <sup>22</sup>σύνδεσμος, ου, ὁ, [4] that which binds together; a band, bond. <sup>23</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>24</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>25</sup>ἐπέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack. <sup>26</sup>διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>27</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>28</sup>κόμη, ης, ἡ, [28] a village, country town. <sup>29</sup>Σαμαρείτης, ου, ὁ, [9] a Samaritan. <sup>30</sup>μεσημβρία, ας, ἡ, [2] (lit: midday, hence, the position of the sun at midday), the South. <sup>31</sup>Γάζα, ης, ἡ, [1] Gaza, an old town in the south of Palestine, on the sea-coast. <sup>32</sup>Αἰθίοψ, οπος, ὁ, [2] an Ethiopian, Abyssinian. <sup>33</sup>εὐνοῦχος, ου, ὁ, [8] (a) a chamberlain, keeper of the bed-chamber of an eastern potentate, eunuch, (b) a eunuch, castrated person, or one who voluntarily abstains from marriage. <sup>34</sup>δυνάστης, ου, ὁ, [3] (lit: a man who rules by force), a ruler, potentate; also: courtier, member of the court. <sup>35</sup>βασιλίσα, ης, ἡ, [4] a queen. <sup>36</sup>γάζα, ης, ἡ, [1] treasure, treasury.



αὐτῆς, ὅς ἐηλύθει προσκυνήσων εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, **28** ἦν τε ὑποστρέφων<sup>1</sup> καὶ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ ἄρματος<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνεγίνωσκεν<sup>3</sup> τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν. **29** Εἶπεν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τῷ Φιλίππῳ, Πρόσελθε καὶ κολλήθητι<sup>4</sup> τῷ ἄρματι<sup>2</sup> τούτῳ. **30** Προσδραμὼν<sup>5</sup> δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ ἀναγινώσκοντος<sup>6</sup> τὸν προφήτην Ἡσαΐαν, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἄρά<sup>7</sup> γε<sup>8</sup> γινώσκεις ἢ ἀναγινώσκεις;<sup>9</sup> **31** Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Πῶς γὰρ ἂν δυναίμην, ἐὰν μή τις ὀδηγήσῃ<sup>10</sup> με; Παρεκάλεσέν τε τὸν Φίλιππον ἀναβάνατα καθίσαι<sup>11</sup> σὺν αὐτῷ. **32** Ἡ δὲ περιοχὴ<sup>12</sup> τῆς γραφῆς ἦν ἀνεγίνωσκεν<sup>13</sup> ἦν αὕτη, Ὡς πρόβατον<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ σφαγὴν<sup>15</sup> ἤχθη, καὶ ὡς ἀμνός<sup>16</sup> ἐναντίον<sup>17</sup> τοῦ κείροντος<sup>18</sup> αὐτὸν ἄφωνος,<sup>19</sup> οὕτως οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ. **33** Ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ ἡ κρίσις<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ ἦρθη, τὴν δὲ γενεὰν<sup>22</sup> αὐτοῦ τίς διηγῆσεται;<sup>23</sup> Ὅτι αἴρεται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ. **34** Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εὐνοῦχος<sup>24</sup> τῷ Φιλίππῳ εἶπεν, Δέομαί<sup>25</sup> σου, περὶ τίνος ὁ προφήτης λέγει τοῦτο; Περὶ ἑαυτοῦ, ἢ περὶ ἐτέρου τινός; **35** Ἀνοίξας δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς γραφῆς ταύτης, εὐηγγελίσατο αὐτῷ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. **36** Ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τι ὕδωρ· καὶ φησιν ὁ εὐνοῦχος,<sup>24</sup> Ἰδοῦ, ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει<sup>26</sup> με βαπτισθῆναι; **38** Καὶ ἐκέλευσεν<sup>27</sup> στήναι τὸ ἄρμα·<sup>2</sup> καὶ κατέβησαν ἀμφότεροι<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ, ὅ τε Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ εὐνοῦχος,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. **39** Ὅτε δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος, πνεῦμα κυρίου ἦρπασεν<sup>29</sup> τὸν Φίλιππον· καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν οὐκέτι<sup>30</sup> ὁ εὐνοῦχος,<sup>24</sup> ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ χαίρων. **40** Φίλιππος δὲ εὐρέθη εἰς Ἀζωτον·<sup>31</sup> καὶ διερχόμενος<sup>32</sup> εὐηγγελίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, ἕως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ὑποστρέφων: PAP-NSM <sup>3</sup> ἀνεγίνωσκεν: IAI-3S <sup>4</sup> κολλήθητι: APM-2S <sup>5</sup> Προσδραμὼν: 2AAP-NSM  
<sup>6</sup> ἀναγινώσκοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>9</sup> ἀναγινώσκεις: PAI-2S <sup>10</sup> ὀδηγήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>11</sup> καθίσαι: AAN <sup>13</sup> ἀνεγίνωσκεν: IAI-3S <sup>18</sup> κείροντος: PAP-GSM <sup>23</sup> διηγῆσεται: FDI-3S <sup>25</sup> Δέομαί: PNI-IS <sup>26</sup> κωλύει: PAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>29</sup> ἦρπασεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup> διερχόμενος: PNP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>2</sup> ἄρμα, ατος, τό, [4] a chariot, vehicle. <sup>3</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>4</sup> κολλᾶω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>5</sup> προστρέχω, [3] I run to. <sup>6</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>7</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>8</sup> γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>9</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>10</sup> ὀδηγέω, [5] I lead, guide; met: I instruct, teach. <sup>11</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>12</sup> περιοχὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [1] a section or passage of Scripture. <sup>13</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>14</sup> πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>15</sup> σφαγὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [3] slaughter, sacrifice. <sup>16</sup> ἀμνός, οῦ, ὁ, [4] a lamb (as a type of innocence, and with sacrificial connotation). <sup>17</sup> ἐναντίον, [5] before, in the presence of, in the eyes of. <sup>18</sup> κείρω, [4] I shear, cut the hair of; mid: I cut my own hair, have my hair cut. <sup>19</sup> ἄφωνος, ου, [4] soundless, voiceless, speechless, dumb. <sup>20</sup> ταπεινώσις, εως, ἡ, [4] abasement (in spirit), low condition (in circumstances). <sup>21</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>22</sup> γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>23</sup> διηγέομαι, [8] I relate in full, describe, narrate. <sup>24</sup> εὐνοῦχος, ου, ὁ, [8] (a) a chamberlain, keeper of the bed-chamber of an eastern potentate, eunuch, (b) a eunuch, castrated person, or one who voluntarily abstains from marriage. <sup>25</sup> δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>26</sup> κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>27</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>28</sup> ἀμφότεροι, αι, α, [14] both (of two). <sup>29</sup> ἄρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>30</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>31</sup> Ἀζωτος, ου, ἡ, [1] Azotus, Ashdod, a coast town of Palestine belonging to the ancient Philistia, and part of Herod's kingdom. <sup>32</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>33</sup> Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean.

*The Conversion and Early Labors of Paul*

**9** Ὁ δὲ Σαῦλος ἔτι ἐμπνέων<sup>1</sup> ἀπειλήσ<sup>2</sup> καὶ φόνου<sup>3</sup> εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς τοῦ κυρίου, προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, **2** ἠτήσατο παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολὰς<sup>4</sup> εἰς Δαμασκὸν<sup>5</sup> πρὸς τὰς συναγωγάς, ὅπως ἐάν τις εὔρη τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, δεδεμένους<sup>6</sup> ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. **3** Ἐν δὲ τῷ πορεύεσθαι, ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγίξειν<sup>7</sup> τῇ Δαμασκῷ<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἐξαίφνης<sup>8</sup> περιήστραψεν<sup>9</sup> αὐτὸν φῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· **4** καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσεν φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ, Σαούλ, Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις;<sup>10</sup> **5** Εἶπεν δέ, Τίς εἶ, κύριε; Ὁ δὲ κύριος εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις.<sup>11</sup> **6** Ἄλλα ἀνάστηθι καὶ εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λαληθήσεται σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν. **7** Οἱ δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύοντες<sup>12</sup> αὐτῷ εἰστήκεισαν ἐνεοί,<sup>13</sup> ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φωνῆς, μηδένα δὲ θεωροῦντες. **8** Ἠγέρθη δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· ἀνεωγμένων τε τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ, οὐδένα ἔβλεπεν, χειραγωγούντες<sup>14</sup> δὲ αὐτὸν εἰσήγαγον<sup>15</sup> εἰς Δαμασκόν.<sup>5</sup> **9** Καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ βλέπων, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν.

**10** Ἦν δὲ τις μαθητῆς ἐν Δαμασκῷ<sup>5</sup> ὀνόματι Ἀνανίας, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος ἐν ὄραματι,<sup>16</sup> Ἀνανία. Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἴδου ἐγώ, κύριε. **11** Ὁ δὲ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀναστάς πορεύθητι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην<sup>17</sup> τὴν καλουμένην Εὐθειαν,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα Σαῦλον ὀνόματι, Ταρσέα.<sup>19</sup> Ἴδου γὰρ προσεύχεται, **12** καὶ εἶδεν ἐν ὄραματι<sup>16</sup> ἄνδρα ὀνόματι Ἀνανίαν εἰσελθόντα καὶ ἐπιθέντα<sup>20</sup> αὐτῷ χεῖρα, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃ.<sup>21</sup> **13** Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Ἀνανίας, Κύριε, ἀκήκοα ἀπὸ πολλῶν περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ὅσα κακὰ ἐποίησεν τοῖς ἁγίοις σου ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· **14** καὶ ὧδε ἔχει ἐξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, δῆσαι<sup>22</sup> πάντα τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους<sup>23</sup> τὸ ὄνομά σου. **15** Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος, Πορεύου, ὅτι σκευός<sup>24</sup> ἐκλογῆς<sup>25</sup> μοι ἐστὶν οὗτος, τοῦ βαστάσαι<sup>26</sup> τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐνώπιον ἐθνῶν καὶ βασιλέων, υἱῶν τε Ἰσραήλ· **16** ἐγὼ γὰρ ὑποδείξω<sup>27</sup> αὐτῷ ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματός μου παθεῖν.<sup>28</sup> **17** Ἀπῆλθεν δὲ Ἀνανίας καὶ εἰσήλθεν

<sup>1</sup>ἐμπνέων: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup>δεδεμένους: RPP-APM <sup>7</sup>ἐγγίξειν: PAN <sup>9</sup>περιήστραψεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup>διώκεις: PAI-2S <sup>11</sup>διώκεις: PAI-2S <sup>12</sup>συνοδεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>14</sup>χειραγωγούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>15</sup>εἰσήγαγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>20</sup>ἐπιθέντα: 2AAP-ASM <sup>21</sup>ἀναβλέψῃ: AAS-3S <sup>22</sup>δῆσαι: AAN <sup>23</sup>ἐπικαλουμένους: PMP-APM <sup>26</sup>βαστάσαι: AAN <sup>27</sup>ὑποδείξω: FAI-1S <sup>28</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN

<sup>1</sup>ἐμπνέω, [1] I breathe, breathe into, inhale. <sup>2</sup>ἀπειλή, ἦς, ἡ, [4] a threatening, threat. <sup>3</sup>φόνος, ου, ὁ, [10] murder, slaughter, killing. <sup>4</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἦς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>5</sup>Δαμασκός, οὔ, ἡ, [15] Damascus. <sup>6</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>7</sup>ἐγγίξω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>8</sup>ἐξαίφνης, [5] suddenly, unexpectedly. <sup>9</sup>περιαστράπτω, [2] I flash (gleam) around like lightning. <sup>10</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>11</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>12</sup>συνοδεύω, [1] I journey with, accompany. <sup>13</sup>ἐνεός, ἄ, ὄν, [1] dumb, speechless (as with amazement). <sup>14</sup>χειραγωγέω, [2] I lead by the hand. <sup>15</sup>εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>16</sup>ὄραμα, ατος, τό, [12] a spectacle, vision, that which is seen. <sup>17</sup>ῥύμη, ἦς, ἡ, [4] a narrow street or lane in a town or city. <sup>18</sup>εὐθύς, εἶα, ὄ, [8] adj: (a) straight of direction, as opposed to crooked, (b) upright; adv: immediately. <sup>19</sup>Ταρσεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [2] belonging to Tarsus, a Tarsian. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>21</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>22</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>23</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>24</sup>σκευός, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>25</sup>ἐκλογή, ἦς, ἡ, [7] a choosing out, selecting, choice (by God). <sup>26</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>27</sup>ὑποδείκνυμι, [6] I indicate, intimate, suggest, show, prove. <sup>28</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer.

εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ἐπιθείς<sup>1</sup> ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας εἶπεν, Σαοῦλ ἀδελφέ, ὁ κύριος ἀπέσταλκέν με, ὁ ὀφθείεις σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἧ ἤρχου, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃς<sup>2</sup> καὶ πλησθῆς<sup>3</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου. **18** Καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέπεσον<sup>4</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ<sup>5</sup> λεπίδες,<sup>6</sup> ἀνέβλεψεν<sup>7</sup> τε καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη, **19** καὶ λαβὼν τροφήν<sup>8</sup> ἐνίσχυσεν.<sup>9</sup>

Ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος μετὰ τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ<sup>10</sup> μαθητῶν ἡμέρας τινάς. **20** Καὶ εὐθέως ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ἐκήρυσσεν τὸν χριστόν, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. **21** Ἐξίσταντο<sup>11</sup> δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πορθήσας<sup>12</sup> ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους<sup>13</sup> τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο, καὶ ᾧδε εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθεν ἵνα δεδεμένους<sup>14</sup> αὐτοὺς ἀγάγῃ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς; **22** Σαῦλος δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνεδυναμοῦτο,<sup>15</sup> καὶ συνέχυνεν<sup>16</sup> τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας<sup>17</sup> ἐν Δαμασκῷ,<sup>10</sup> συμβιβάζων<sup>18</sup> ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστός.

**23** Ὡς δὲ ἐπληροῦντο ἡμέραι ἰκαναί,<sup>19</sup> συνεβουλεύσαντο<sup>20</sup> οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνελεῖν<sup>21</sup> αὐτόν. **24** ἐγνώσθη δὲ τῷ Σαύλῳ ἡ ἐπιβουλὴ<sup>22</sup> αὐτῶν. Παρατήρουν<sup>23</sup> τε τὰς πύλας<sup>24</sup> ἡμέρας τε καὶ νυκτός, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀνέλωσιν.<sup>25</sup> **25** λαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ νυκτός, καθήκαν<sup>26</sup> διὰ τοῦ τείχους,<sup>27</sup> χαλάσαντες<sup>28</sup> ἐν σπυρίδι.<sup>29</sup>

**26** Παραγενόμενος<sup>30</sup> δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐπειράτο<sup>31</sup> κολλᾶσθαι<sup>32</sup> τοῖς μαθηταῖς· καὶ πάντες ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτόν, μὴ πιστεύοντες ὅτι ἐστὶν μαθητής. **27** Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐπιλαβόμενος<sup>33</sup> αὐτὸν ἤγαγεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ διηγῆσατο<sup>34</sup> αὐτοῖς πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶδεν τὸν κύριον, καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ πῶς ἐν

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιθείς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>2</sup>ἀναβλέψῃς: AAS-2S <sup>3</sup>πλησθῆς: APS-2S <sup>4</sup>ἀπέπεσον: 2AAI-3P <sup>7</sup>ἀνέβλεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐνίσχυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>Ἐξίσταντο: IMI-3P <sup>12</sup>πορθήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>ἐπικαλουμένους: PMP-APM <sup>14</sup>δεδεμένους: RPP-APM <sup>15</sup>ἐνεδυναμοῦτο: IPI-3S <sup>16</sup>συνέχυνεν: IAI-3S <sup>17</sup>κατοικοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>18</sup>συμβιβάζων: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup>συνεβουλεύσαντο: AMI-3P <sup>21</sup>ἀνελεῖν: 2AAN <sup>23</sup>Παρατήρουν: IAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἀνέλωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>26</sup>καθήκαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup>χαλάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>30</sup>Παραγενόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>31</sup>ἐπειράτο: INI-3S <sup>32</sup>κολλᾶσθαι: PPN <sup>33</sup>ἐπιλαβόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>34</sup>διηγῆσατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>2</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>3</sup>πλήρω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>4</sup>ἀποπίπτω, [1] I fall away (from), fall off. <sup>5</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>6</sup>λεπίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [1] a scale, a scaly substance thrown off from the body. <sup>7</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>8</sup>τροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>9</sup>ἐνισχύω, [2] I invigorate, strengthen. <sup>10</sup>Δαμασκός, οὐ, ἡ, [15] Damascus. <sup>11</sup>ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>12</sup>πορθέω, [3] I lay waste, destroy, ravage, harass. <sup>13</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>14</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>15</sup>ἐνδυναμώω, [8] I fill with power, strengthen, make strong. <sup>16</sup>συγχέω, [5] I bewilder, stir up, throw into confusion. <sup>17</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>18</sup>συμβιβάζω, [6] (a) I unite or knit together, (b) I put together in reasoning, and so: I conclude, prove, (c) I teach, instruct. <sup>19</sup>ἰκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>20</sup>συμβουλεύω, [5] I give advice, exhort; mid: I take counsel together, consult. <sup>21</sup>ἀναίρειω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιβουλή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] a plot, design against. <sup>23</sup>παρατηρέω, [6] I watch, observe scrupulously. <sup>24</sup>πύλη, ἡς, ἡ, [10] a gate. <sup>25</sup>ἀναίρειω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>26</sup>καθίμι, [4] I send, let down, lower. <sup>27</sup>τείχος, οὐς, τό, [9] a wall, especially of a city. <sup>28</sup>χαλάω, [7] I let down, lower, slacken, loosen. <sup>29</sup>σπυρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [5] a plaited basket. <sup>30</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>31</sup>πειράω, [3] mid: I try, attempt, endeavor. <sup>32</sup>κολλᾶω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>33</sup>ἐπιλαβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>34</sup>διηγέομαι, [8] I relate in full, describe, narrate.

Δαμασκῶ<sup>1</sup> ἐπαρρησιάσατο<sup>2</sup> ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. **28** Καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν εἰσπορευόμενος<sup>3</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος<sup>4</sup> ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, **29** ἐλάλει τε καὶ συνεζήτει<sup>5</sup> πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλλημιστάς·<sup>6</sup> οἱ δὲ ἐπεχείρουν<sup>7</sup> αὐτὸν ἀνελεῖν.<sup>8</sup> **30** Ἐπιγόντες<sup>9</sup> δὲ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον<sup>10</sup> αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν<sup>12</sup> αὐτὸν εἰς Ταρσόν.<sup>13</sup> **31** Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>14</sup> καὶ Γαλιλαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας<sup>15</sup> εἶχον εἰρήνην οἰκοδομούμεναι,<sup>16</sup> καὶ πορευόμεναι τῷ φόβῳ<sup>17</sup> τοῦ κυρίου καὶ τῇ παρακλήσει<sup>18</sup> τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐπληθύνοντο.<sup>19</sup>

*Two Miracles Performed by Peter*

**32** Ἐγένετο δὲ Πέτρον διερχόμενον<sup>20</sup> διὰ πάντων κατελθεῖν<sup>21</sup> καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἁγίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας<sup>22</sup> Λύδδαν.<sup>23</sup> **33** Εὗρεν δὲ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπὸν τινα Αἰνέαν ὀνόματι, ἐξ ἐτῶν<sup>24</sup> ὀκτώ<sup>25</sup> κατακείμενον<sup>26</sup> ἐπὶ κραββάτῳ,<sup>27</sup> ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος.<sup>28</sup> **34** Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Αἰνέα, ἰάταί<sup>29</sup> σε Ἰησοῦς ὁ χριστός· ἀνάστηθι καὶ στρώσον<sup>30</sup> σεαυτῷ.<sup>31</sup> Καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη. **35** Καὶ εἶδον αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες<sup>32</sup> Λύδδαν<sup>23</sup> καὶ τὸν Ἀσσάρωνα,<sup>33</sup> οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν<sup>34</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον.

<sup>2</sup>ἐπαρρησιάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>3</sup>εἰσπορευόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>4</sup>παρρησιαζόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>5</sup>συνεζήτει: IAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ἐπεχείρουν: IAI-3P <sup>8</sup>ἀνελεῖν: 2AAN <sup>9</sup>Ἐπιγόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>κατήγαγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>12</sup>ἐξαπέστειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup>οἰκοδομούμεναι: PPP-NPF <sup>19</sup>ἐπληθύνοντο: IPI-3P <sup>20</sup>διερχόμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>24</sup>κατελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>22</sup>κατοικοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>26</sup>κατακείμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>28</sup>παραλελυμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>29</sup>ἰάταί: PNI-3S <sup>30</sup>στρώσον: AAM-2S <sup>32</sup>κατοικοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>34</sup>ἐπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>Δαμασκός, οὐ, ἡ, [15] Damascus. <sup>2</sup>παρρησιάζομαι, [9] I speak freely, boldly; I am confident. <sup>3</sup>εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter; intervene. <sup>4</sup>παρρησιάζομαι, [9] I speak freely, boldly; I am confident. <sup>5</sup>σζητέω, [10] I seek together; discuss, dispute. <sup>6</sup>Ἑλλημιστής, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a Hellenist, Grecian Jew, a Greek-speaking Jew, that is one who can speak Greek only and not Hebrew (or Aramaic). <sup>7</sup>ἐπιχειρέω, [3] I take in hand, attempt. <sup>8</sup>ἀναίρειω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>10</sup>κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>11</sup>Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>12</sup>ἐξαποστέλλω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task). <sup>13</sup>Ταρσός, οὐ, ἡ, [3] Tarsus, the capital of the Roman province Cilicia. <sup>14</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>15</sup>Σαμάρεια, ας, ἡ, [11] Samaria, a small district of Palestine, bounded by Galilee on the north, and by Judaea on the south, and taking its name from the city of Samaria, the ancient capital of the kingdom of (northern) Israel. <sup>16</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>17</sup>φόβος, οὐ, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect. <sup>18</sup>παρακλήσις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>19</sup>πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>20</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>21</sup>κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>22</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>23</sup>Λύδδα, Λύδδης, ἡ, [3] Lydda, Diospolis, Lod (modern Ludd), a city on the way to Joppa within a day's journey of Jerusalem. <sup>24</sup>ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>25</sup>ὀκτώ, [9] eight. <sup>26</sup>κατάκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>27</sup>κράββατος, οὐ, ὁ, [12] a bed, mattress, mat of a poor man. <sup>28</sup>παράλυω, [5] I relax, enfeeble, weaken. <sup>29</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>30</sup>στρωνύω, [7] I spread, make a bed. <sup>31</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [41] of yourself. <sup>32</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>33</sup>Ἀσσάρων, ὄνος, ὁ, [1] Sharon, the maritime plain between Carmel and Joppa. <sup>34</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself.

36 Ἐν Ἰόππῃ<sup>1</sup> δέ τις ἦν μαθήτρια<sup>2</sup> ὀνόματι Ταβηθά, ἣ διερμηνευομένη<sup>3</sup> λέγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν πλήρης<sup>4</sup> ἀγαθῶν ἔργων καὶ ἐλεημοσιῶν<sup>5</sup> ὧν ἐποίει. 37 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν<sup>6</sup> αὐτὴν ἀποθανεῖν· λούσαντες<sup>7</sup> δὲ αὐτὴν ἔθηκαν ἐν ὑπερῷῳ.<sup>8</sup> 38 Ἐγγύς<sup>9</sup> δὲ οὔσης Λύδδης<sup>10</sup> τῇ Ἰόππῃ,<sup>1</sup> οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Πέτρος ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτόν, παρακαλοῦντες μὴ ὀκνήσαι<sup>11</sup> διελθεῖν<sup>12</sup> ἕως αὐτῶν. 39 Ἀναστάς δὲ Πέτρος συνήλθεν<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῖς· ὃν παραγενόμενον<sup>14</sup> ἀνήγαγον<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον,<sup>8</sup> καὶ παρέστησαν<sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ πᾶσαι αἱ χῆραι<sup>17</sup> κλαίουσαι<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐπιδεικνύμεναι<sup>19</sup> χιτῶνας<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἱμάτια ὅσα ἐποίει μετ' αὐτῶν οὔσα ἡ Δορκάς. 40 Ἐκβαλὼν δὲ ἕξω πάντας ὁ Πέτρος θεῖς τὰ γόνατα<sup>21</sup> προσήζατο· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας<sup>22</sup> πρὸς τὸ σῶμα, εἶπεν, Ταβηθά, ἀνάστηθι. Ἡ δὲ ἤνοιξεν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον, ἀνεκάθισεν.<sup>23</sup> 41 Δοὺς δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα, ἀνέστησεν αὐτὴν· φωνήσας<sup>24</sup> δὲ τοὺς ἀγίους καὶ τὰς χήρας,<sup>17</sup> παρέστησεν<sup>25</sup> αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. 42 Γνωστὸν<sup>26</sup> δὲ ἐγένετο καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰόππης,<sup>1</sup> καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον. 43 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς<sup>27</sup> μεῖναι αὐτόν ἐν Ἰόππῃ<sup>1</sup> παρά τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ.<sup>28</sup>

*Cornelius the Centurion*

10 Ἄνῆρ δέ τις ἦν ἐν Καισαρείᾳ<sup>29</sup> ὀνόματι Κορνήλιος, ἑκατοντάρχης<sup>30</sup> ἐκ σπειρῆς<sup>31</sup> τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς,<sup>32</sup> εὐσεβῆς<sup>33</sup> καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν τε ἐλεημοσύνας<sup>5</sup> πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ, καὶ δεόμενος<sup>34</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ

<sup>3</sup> διερμηνευομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>6</sup> ἀσθενήσασαν: AAP-ASF <sup>7</sup> λούσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>11</sup> ὀκνήσαι: AAN <sup>12</sup> διελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>13</sup> συνήλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>14</sup> παραγενόμενον: 2ADP-ASM <sup>15</sup> ἀνήγαγον: 2AAI-3P-ATT <sup>16</sup> παρέστησαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup> κλαίουσαι: PAP-NPF <sup>19</sup> ἐπιδεικνύμεναι: PMP-NPF <sup>22</sup> ἐπιστρέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἀνεκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup> φωνήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>25</sup> παρέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> δεόμενος: PNP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> Ἰόππη, ἡς, ἡ, [10] Joppa, a coast town of Judea, west-north-west of Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> μαθήτρια, ας, ἡ, [1] a female disciple, female Christian. <sup>3</sup> διερμηνεύω, [6] I translate, interpret, explain. <sup>4</sup> πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>5</sup> ἐλεημοσύνη, ἡς, ἡ, [14] abstr: alms-giving, charity; concr: alms, charity. <sup>6</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>7</sup> λούω, [6] (lit. or merely ceremonially), I wash, bathe (the body); mid: of washing, bathing one's self; met: I cleanse from sin. <sup>8</sup> ὑπερῶον, ου, τό, [4] an upper room, the upper part of a house. <sup>9</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>10</sup> Λύδδα, Λύδδης, ἡ, [3] Lydda, Diospolis, Lod (modern Ludd), a city on the way to Joppa within a day's journey of Jerusalem. <sup>11</sup> ὀκνέω, [1] I delay, hesitate, am slow. <sup>12</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>13</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>14</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>15</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>16</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>17</sup> χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>18</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>19</sup> ἐπιδείκνυμι, [9] I show, display, point out, indicate; I prove, demonstrate. <sup>20</sup> χιτῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment. <sup>21</sup> γόνυ, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>22</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>23</sup> ἀνακαθίζω, [2] I sit up. <sup>24</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>25</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>26</sup> γνωστός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>27</sup> ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>28</sup> βυρσεύς, ἕως, ὁ, [3] a tanner. <sup>29</sup> Καισαρεία, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>30</sup> ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>31</sup> σπείρα, ἡς, ἡ, [7] a cohort, the tenth part of a legion; a military guard. <sup>32</sup> Ἰταλικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] Italian. <sup>33</sup> εὐσεβής, ἕς, [4] pious, God-fearing, devout. <sup>34</sup> δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray.

παντός. 3 Εἶδεν ἐν ὄραματι <sup>1</sup> φανερώς, <sup>2</sup> ὡσεὶ <sup>3</sup> ὥραν ἐνάτην <sup>4</sup> τῆς ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθόντα πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ, Κορνήλιε. 4 Ὁ δὲ ἀτενίσας <sup>5</sup> αὐτῷ καὶ ἔμβροτος <sup>6</sup> γενόμενος εἶπεν, Τί ἐστίν, κύριε; Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ, Αἱ προσευχαί <sup>7</sup> σου καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι <sup>8</sup> σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς μνημόσυνον <sup>9</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 5 Καὶ νῦν πέμψον εἰς Ἰόππην <sup>10</sup> ἄνδρας, καὶ μετὰπεμψαι <sup>11</sup> Σίμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον <sup>12</sup> Πέτρον· 6 οὗτος ζενίζεται <sup>13</sup> παρὰ τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ, <sup>14</sup> ᾧ ἐστὶν οἰκία παρὰ θάλασσαν. 7 Ὡς δὲ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ ἄγγελος ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Κορνηλίῳ, φωνήσας <sup>15</sup> δύο τῶν οἰκετῶν <sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ στρατιώτην <sup>17</sup> εὐσεβῆ <sup>18</sup> τῶν προσκαρτερούντων <sup>19</sup> αὐτῷ, 8 καὶ ἐξηγησάμενος <sup>20</sup> αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα, <sup>21</sup> ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Ἰόππην. <sup>10</sup>

9 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, <sup>22</sup> ὁδοιπορούντων <sup>23</sup> ἐκείνων καὶ τῇ πόλει ἐγγιζόντων, <sup>24</sup> ἀνέβη Πέτρος ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα <sup>25</sup> προσεύξασθαι, περὶ ὥραν ἕκτην· <sup>26</sup> 10 ἐγένετο δὲ πρόσπεινος, <sup>27</sup> καὶ ἤθελεν γεύσασθαι· <sup>28</sup> παρασκευαζόντων <sup>29</sup> δὲ ἐκείνων, ἐπέπεσεν <sup>30</sup> ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἔκστασις, <sup>31</sup> 11 καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεωγμένον, καὶ καταβαίνον ἐπ' αὐτὸν σκευός <sup>32</sup> τι ὡς ὀθόνην <sup>33</sup> μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν <sup>34</sup> ἀρχαῖς δεδεμένον, <sup>35</sup> καὶ καθιέμενον <sup>36</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· 12 ἐν ᾧ ὑπῆρχεν πάντα τὰ τετράποδα <sup>37</sup> τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία <sup>38</sup> καὶ τὰ ἐρπετά <sup>39</sup> καὶ τὰ πετεινά <sup>40</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 13 Καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἀναστάς, Πέτρε, θύσον <sup>41</sup> καὶ φάγε. 14 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν, Μηδαμῶς, <sup>42</sup> κύριε· ὅτι οὐδέποτε <sup>43</sup> ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν <sup>44</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ἀτενίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>11</sup> μετὰπεμψαι: AMM-2S <sup>12</sup> ἐπικαλούμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>13</sup> ζενίζεται: PPI-3S <sup>15</sup> φωνήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>19</sup> προσκαρτερούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>20</sup> ἐξηγησάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ὁδοιπορούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>24</sup> ἐγγιζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>28</sup> γεύσασθαι: ADN <sup>29</sup> παρασκευαζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>30</sup> ἐπέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>35</sup> δεδεμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>36</sup> καθιέμενον: PPP-ASN <sup>41</sup> θύσον: AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> ὄραμα, ατος, τό, [12] a spectacle, vision, that which is seen. <sup>2</sup> φανερώς, [3] clearly, openly, manifestly. <sup>3</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>4</sup> ἐνάτος, η, ον, [10] ninth. <sup>5</sup> ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>6</sup> ἔμβροτος, ον, [6] full of fear; terrified. <sup>7</sup> προσευχή, ης, ή, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>8</sup> ἐλεημοσύνη, ης, ή, [14] abstr: alms-giving, charity; concr: alms, charity. <sup>9</sup> μνημόσυνον, ον, τό, [3] reminder, memorial; a remembrance offering. <sup>10</sup> Ἰόππη, ης, ή, [10] Joppa, a coast town of Judea, west-north-west of Jerusalem. <sup>11</sup> μετὰπέμψω, [8] I send for, summon. <sup>12</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>13</sup> ζενίζω, [10] (a) I entertain a stranger, (b) I startle, bewilder. <sup>14</sup> βυρσεύς, έως, ό, [3] a tanner. <sup>15</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>16</sup> οἰκέτης, ον, ό, [4] a household servant. <sup>17</sup> στρατιώτης, ον, ό, [26] a soldier. <sup>18</sup> εὐσεβής, ές, [4] pious, God-fearing, devout. <sup>19</sup> προσκαρτερέω, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon. <sup>20</sup> ἐξηγέομαι, [6] I lead, show the way; met: I unfold, narrate, declare. <sup>21</sup> ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>22</sup> ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>23</sup> ὁδοιπορέω, [1] I travel, pursue a way, journey. <sup>24</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>25</sup> δῶμα, ατος, τό, [7] the roof (of a house), the top of the house. <sup>26</sup> ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>27</sup> πρόσπεινος, ον, [1] very hungry. <sup>28</sup> γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>29</sup> παρασκευάζω, [4] I prepare; mid: I prepare, make preparations. <sup>30</sup> ἐπιπίπτο, [13] I fall upon, press upon, come over. <sup>31</sup> ἔκστασις, εως, ή, [7] (properly: distraction or disturbance of mind caused by shock), bewilderment, amazement; a trance. <sup>32</sup> σκευός, ονς, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>33</sup> ὀθόνη, ης, ή, [2] a linen cloth, a sheet, sail. <sup>34</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>35</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>36</sup> καθίμι, [4] I send, let down, lower. <sup>37</sup> τετράπους, ουν, [3] four-footed. <sup>38</sup> θηρίον, ον, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>39</sup> ἐρπετόν, ον, τό, [4] a creeping creature, reptile, especially a serpent. <sup>40</sup> πετεινόν, ον, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>41</sup> θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>42</sup> μηδαμῶς, [2] by no means, not at all. <sup>43</sup> οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>44</sup> κοινός, ή, όν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed.

ἢ ἀκάθαρτον. <sup>1</sup> 15 Καὶ φωνὴ πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου <sup>2</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἄ ὁ θεὸς ἐκαθάρισεν, <sup>3</sup> σὺ μὴ κοῖνου. <sup>4</sup> 16 Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς· <sup>5</sup> καὶ πάλιν ἀνελήφθη <sup>6</sup> τὸ σκευὸς <sup>7</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

17 Ὡς δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ διηπόρει <sup>8</sup> ὁ Πέτρος τί ἂν εἴη τὸ ὄραμα <sup>9</sup> ὃ εἶδεν, καὶ ἰδοῦ, οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου, διερωτήσαντες <sup>10</sup> τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος, ἐπέστησαν <sup>11</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν πυλῶνα, <sup>12</sup> 18 καὶ φωνήσαντες <sup>13</sup> ἐπυνθάνοντο <sup>14</sup> εἰ Σίμων, ὁ ἐπικαλούμενος <sup>15</sup> Πέτρος, ἐνθάδε <sup>16</sup> ξενίζεται. <sup>17</sup> 19 Τοῦ δὲ Πέτρου διενθυμουμένου <sup>18</sup> περὶ τοῦ ὀράματος, <sup>9</sup> εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ πνεῦμα, Ἰδοῦ, ἄνδρες ζητοῦσίν σε. 20 Ἀλλὰ ἀναστὰς κατὰβηθι, καὶ πορεύου σὺν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος. <sup>19</sup> διότι <sup>20</sup> ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα αὐτούς. 21 Καταβάς δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς τοὺς ἄνδρας εἶπεν, Ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ εἰμι ὃν ζητεῖτε· τίς ἡ αἰτία <sup>21</sup> δι' ἣν ἄραεστε; <sup>22</sup> 22 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κορνήλιος ἑκατοντάρχης, <sup>23</sup> ἀνὴρ δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν θεόν, μαρτυρούμενός τε ὑπὸ ὄλου τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐχρηματίσθη <sup>24</sup> ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἁγίου μεταπέμψασθαί <sup>25</sup> σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. 23 Εἰσκαλεσάμενος <sup>26</sup> οὖν αὐτούς ἐξένισεν. <sup>27</sup>

Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον <sup>28</sup> ὁ Πέτρος ἐξῆλθεν σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἀπὸ Ἰόππης <sup>29</sup> συνῆλθον <sup>30</sup> αὐτῷ. 24 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον <sup>28</sup> εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν. <sup>31</sup> Ὁ δὲ Κορνήλιος ἦν προσδοκῶν <sup>32</sup> αὐτοῦς, συγκαλεσάμενος <sup>33</sup> τοὺς συγγενεῖς <sup>34</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ

<sup>3</sup>ἐκαθάρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup>κοῖνου: PAM-2S <sup>6</sup>ἀνελήφθη: API-3S <sup>8</sup>διηπόρει: IAI-3S <sup>10</sup>διερωτήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>11</sup>ἐπέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>13</sup>φωνήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>14</sup>ἐπυνθάνοντο: INI-3P <sup>15</sup>ἐπικαλούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>17</sup>ξενίζεται: PPI-3S <sup>18</sup>διενθυμουμένου: PNP-GSM <sup>19</sup>διακρινόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>22</sup>ἄραεστε: PAI-2P <sup>24</sup>ἐχρηματίσθη: API-3S <sup>25</sup>μεταπέμψασθαί: AMN <sup>26</sup>Εἰσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>27</sup>ἐξένισεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup>συνῆλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>32</sup>προσδοκῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>συγκαλεσάμενος: AMP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, *ov*, [31] *unclean, impure*. <sup>2</sup>δευτέρος, *α, ov*, [44] *second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time*. <sup>3</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] *I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context*. <sup>4</sup>κοῖνός, [14] *I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean*. <sup>5</sup>τρίς, [12] *three times*. <sup>6</sup>ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] *I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away*. <sup>7</sup>σκευός, *ους, τό*, [23] *a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle*. <sup>8</sup>διαπορέω, [5] *I am in trouble, doubt, difficulty; I am at a loss*. <sup>9</sup>ὄραμα, *ατος, τό*, [12] *a spectacle, vision, that which is seen*. <sup>10</sup>διερωτάω, [1] *I find by inquiry*. <sup>11</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] *I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend*. <sup>12</sup>πυλῶν, *ῶνος, ὁ*, [18] *a large gate; a gateway, porch, vestibule*. <sup>13</sup>φωνέω, [42] *I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address*. <sup>14</sup>πυνθάνομαι, [12] *I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand*. <sup>15</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] *(a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address*. <sup>16</sup>ἐνθάδε, [9] *here, in this place*. <sup>17</sup>ξενίζω, [10] *(a) I entertain a stranger, (b) I startle, bewilder*. <sup>18</sup>ἐνθυμέομαι, [3] *I meditate upon, reflect upon, ponder*. <sup>19</sup>διακρίνω, [19] *I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver*. <sup>20</sup>διότι, [24] *on this account, because, for*. <sup>21</sup>αἰτία, *ας, ἡ*, [20] *a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case*. <sup>22</sup>πάρεμι, [24] *I am present, am near; I have come, arrived*. <sup>23</sup>ἑκατοντάρχης, *ου, ὁ*, [21] *a centurion of the Roman army*. <sup>24</sup>χρηματίζω, [9] *(originally: I transact business), (a) act. of God: I warn; pass: I am warned by God (probably in response to an inquiry as to one's duty), (b) (I take a name from my public business, hence) I receive a name, am publicly called*. <sup>25</sup>μεταπέμπω, [8] *I send for, summon*. <sup>26</sup>εἰσκαλέομαι, [1] *I call in (to my house), invite*. <sup>27</sup>ξενίζω, [10] *(a) I entertain a stranger, (b) I startle, bewilder*. <sup>28</sup>ἐπαύριον, [17] *tomorrow*. <sup>29</sup>Ἰόππη, *ης, ἡ*, [10] *Joppa, a coast town of Judea, west-north-west of Jerusalem*. <sup>30</sup>σύνερχομαι, [32] *I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble*. <sup>31</sup>Καισάρεια, *ας, ἡ*, [17] *Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean*. <sup>32</sup>προσδοκῶ, [16] *I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate*. <sup>33</sup>συγκαλέω, [8] *I call together*. <sup>34</sup>συγγενής, *ές, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman*.

τοὺς ἀναγκαίους<sup>1</sup> φίλους.<sup>2</sup> 25 Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο τοῦ εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας<sup>3</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ Κορνήλιος, πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας, προσεκύνησεν. 26 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι· κἀγὼ αὐτὸς ἄνθρωπός εἰμι. 27 Καὶ συνομιλῶν<sup>4</sup> αὐτῷ εἰσηλθὼν, καὶ εὐρίσκει συνεληλυθότας<sup>5</sup> πολλοὺς, 28 ἔφη τε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε<sup>6</sup> ὡς ἀθέμιτόν<sup>7</sup> ἐστὶν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ κολλᾶσθαι<sup>8</sup> ἢ προσέρχεσθαι ἀλλοφύλῳ·<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐμοὶ ὁ θεὸς ἔδειξεν<sup>10</sup> μηδένα κοινὸν<sup>11</sup> ἢ ἀκάθαρτον<sup>12</sup> λέγειν ἄνθρωπον· 29 διὸ καὶ ἀναντιρρήτως<sup>13</sup> ἦλθον μεταπεμφθεῖς.<sup>14</sup> Πυνθάνομαι<sup>15</sup> οὖν, τίνι λόγῳ μετεπέμψασθέ<sup>16</sup> με. 30 Καὶ ὁ Κορνήλιος ἔφη, Ἀπὸ τετάρτης<sup>17</sup> ἡμέρας μέχρι<sup>18</sup> ταύτης τῆς ὥρας ἤμην νηστεύων,<sup>19</sup> καὶ τὴν ἐνάτην<sup>20</sup> ὥραν προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ μου· καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἀνὴρ ἔστη ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθίτῃ<sup>21</sup> λαμπρῇ,<sup>22</sup> 31 καὶ φησιν, Κορνήλιε, εἰσηκούσθη<sup>23</sup> σου ἡ προσευχή,<sup>24</sup> καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι<sup>25</sup> σου ἐμνήσθησαν<sup>26</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 32 Πέμψον οὖν εἰς Ἰόππην,<sup>27</sup> καὶ μετακάλεσαι<sup>28</sup> Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται<sup>29</sup> Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται<sup>30</sup> ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσέως<sup>31</sup> παρὰ θάλασσαν· ὃς παραγεγόμενος<sup>32</sup> λαλήσει σοι. 33 Ἐξαιτῆς<sup>33</sup> οὖν ἔπεμψα πρὸς σε· σύ τε καλῶς<sup>34</sup> ἐποίησας παραγεγόμενος.<sup>35</sup> Νῦν οὖν πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ πάρεσμεν<sup>36</sup> ἀκούσαι πάντα τὰ προστεταγμένα<sup>37</sup> σοι ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ. 34 Ἀνοίξας δὲ Πέτρος τὸ στόμα εἶπεν,

<sup>3</sup>συναντήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>συνομιλῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>5</sup>συνεληλυθότας: 2RAP-APM <sup>6</sup>ἐπίστασθε: PNI-2P  
<sup>8</sup>κολλᾶσθαι: PPN <sup>10</sup>ἔδειξεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>μεταπεμφθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>15</sup>Πυνθάνομαι: PNI-1S <sup>16</sup>μετεπέμψασθέ:  
AMI-2P <sup>19</sup>νηστεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup>εἰσηκούσθη: API-3S <sup>26</sup>ἐμνήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>28</sup>μετακάλεσαι: AMM-2S  
<sup>29</sup>ἐπικαλεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>30</sup>ξενίζεται: PPI-3S <sup>32</sup>παραγεγόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>33</sup>παραγεγόμενος: 2ADP-NSM  
<sup>36</sup>πάρεσμεν: PAI-1P <sup>37</sup>προστεταγμένα: RPP-APN

<sup>1</sup>ἀναγκαῖος, α, ον, [8] necessary, essential, intimate, right, proper. <sup>2</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>3</sup>συναντάω, [6] I meet, encounter; fall in with. <sup>4</sup>συνομιλέω, [1] I talk with, live with.  
<sup>5</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>6</sup>ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>7</sup>ἀθέμιτος, ον, [2] illegal, unlawful, criminal, lawless. <sup>8</sup>κολλᾶω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>9</sup>ἀλλόφυλος, ον, [1] foreign, of another tribe or race. <sup>10</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>11</sup>κοινός, ή, όν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed. <sup>12</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>13</sup>ἀναντιρρήτως, [1] without contradiction, without hesitation, promptly. <sup>14</sup>μεταπέμψω, [8] I send for, summon. <sup>15</sup>πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>16</sup>μεταπέμψω, [8] I send for, summon. <sup>17</sup>τέταρτος, η, ον, [10] fourth. <sup>18</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>19</sup>νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>20</sup>ἐνάτος, η, ον, [10] ninth. <sup>21</sup>ἐσθής, ήτος, ή, [8] clothing, raiment, vestment, robe. <sup>22</sup>λαμπρός, ά, όν, [9] shining, magnificent, bright, splendid. <sup>23</sup>εἰσακούω, [5] I hear; listen to, heed. <sup>24</sup>προσευχή, ής, ή, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>25</sup>ἐλεημοσύνη, ής, ή, [14] abstr: alms-giving, charity; concr: alms, charity. <sup>26</sup>μυνησκόμαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>27</sup>Ἰόππη, ης, ή, [10] Joppa, a coast town of Judea, west-north-west of Jerusalem. <sup>28</sup>μετακάλέω, [4] mid: I summon to myself, send for. <sup>29</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>30</sup>ξενίζω, [10] (a) I entertain a stranger, (b) I startle, bewilder. <sup>31</sup>βυρσέως, έως, ό, [3] a tanner. <sup>32</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>33</sup>ἐξαιτῆς, [6] immediately, instantly, at once. <sup>34</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>35</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>36</sup>πάρεμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>37</sup>προστάσσω, [8] (a) I instruct, command, (b) I appoint, assign.



Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καταλαμβάνομαι<sup>1</sup> ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν προσωπολήπτης<sup>2</sup> ὁ θεός· 35 ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ ἔθνει ὁ φοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος<sup>3</sup> δικαιοσύνην, δεκτός<sup>4</sup> αὐτῷ ἐστιν. 36 Τὸν λόγον ὃν ἀπέστειλεν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, εὐαγγελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ—οὗτός ἐστιν πάντων κύριος— 37 ὑμεῖς οἴδατε, τὸ γεγόμενον ῥήμα καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας,<sup>5</sup> ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα<sup>6</sup> ὃ ἐκήρυξεν Ἰωάννης· 38 Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ,<sup>7</sup> ὡς ἔχρισεν<sup>8</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ θεὸς πνεύματι ἀγίῳ καὶ δυνάμει, ὃς διήλθεν<sup>9</sup> εὐεργετῶν<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἰώμενος<sup>11</sup> πάντας τοὺς καταδυναστευομένους<sup>12</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου,<sup>13</sup> ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. 39 Καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες<sup>14</sup> πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν ἔν τε τῇ χώρᾳ<sup>15</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· ὃν καὶ ἀνεῖλον<sup>16</sup> κρεμάσαντες<sup>17</sup> ἐπὶ ξύλου.<sup>18</sup> 40 Τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐμφανῆ<sup>19</sup> γενέσθαι, 41 οὐ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἀλλὰ μάρτυσιν<sup>14</sup> τοῖς προκεχειροτονημένοις<sup>20</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἡμῖν, οἵτινες συνεφάγομεν<sup>21</sup> καὶ συνεπίομεν<sup>22</sup> αὐτῷ μετὰ τὸ ἀναστήναι αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. 42 Καὶ παρήγγειλεν<sup>23</sup> ἡμῖν κηρύττειν τῷ λαῷ, καὶ διαμαρτύρασθαι<sup>24</sup> ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ ὠρισμένος<sup>25</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ κριτῆς<sup>26</sup> ζώντων καὶ νεκρῶν. 43 Τούτῳ πάντες οἱ προφήται μαρτυροῦσιν, ἄφεσιν<sup>27</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ πάντα τὸν πιστεύοντα εἰς αὐτόν.

44 Ἐτι λαλοῦντος τοῦ Πέτρου τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, ἐέπεσεν<sup>28</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον. 45 Καὶ ἐξέστησαν<sup>29</sup> οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς<sup>30</sup> πιστοί, ὅσοι συνήλθον<sup>31</sup> τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεά<sup>32</sup> τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐκκέχεται.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup>καταλαμβάνομαι: PMI-IS <sup>3</sup>ἐργαζόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>8</sup>ἔχρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>διήλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>10</sup>εὐεργετῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>11</sup>ἰώμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>12</sup>καταδυναστευομένους: PPP-APM <sup>16</sup>ἀνεῖλον: 2AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>κρεμάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>20</sup>προκεχειροτονημένοις: RPP-DPM <sup>21</sup>συνεφάγομεν: 2AAI-1P <sup>22</sup>συνεπίομεν: 2AAI-1P <sup>23</sup>παρήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>διαμαρτύρασθαι: ADN <sup>25</sup>ὠρισμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἐέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐξέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>31</sup>συνήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>33</sup>ἐκκέχεται: RPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>2</sup>προσωπολήπτης, ου, ὁ, [1] one who shows partiality. <sup>3</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor: <sup>4</sup>δεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [5] acceptable, accepted. <sup>5</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>6</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>7</sup>Ναζαρέτ, ἡ, [12] Nazareth, a city of Galilee, where Jesus lived before His ministry. <sup>8</sup>χρίω, [5] I anoint, consecrate by anointing. <sup>9</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>10</sup>εὐεργετέω, [1] I do good deeds, perform kind service, benefit. <sup>11</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>12</sup>καταδυναστεύω, [2] I overpower, quell, treat harshly. <sup>13</sup>διάβολος, ου, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>14</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>15</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur.: fields. <sup>16</sup>ἀναιρέω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>17</sup>κρεμάννυμι, [7] I hang, hang up, suspend; mid: I am hanging, hang. <sup>18</sup>ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>19</sup>ἐμφανής, ἑς, [2] manifest, visible, comprehended. <sup>20</sup>προχειροτονέω, [1] I choose or appoint beforehand. <sup>21</sup>συνεσθίω, [5] I eat with. <sup>22</sup>συνπίνω, [1] I drink together with. <sup>23</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>24</sup>διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>25</sup>ὀρίζω, [8] I separate, mark off by boundaries; I determine, appoint, designate. <sup>26</sup>κριτής, ου, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>27</sup>ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>28</sup>ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>29</sup>ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>30</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>31</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>32</sup>δωρεά, ας, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>33</sup>ἐκκέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally.

46 Ἦκουον γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλούντων γλώσσαις, καὶ μεγαλυνόντων<sup>1</sup> τὸν θεόν. Τότε ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πέτρος, 47 Μήτι<sup>2</sup> τὸ ὕδωρ κολῦσαι<sup>3</sup> δύναται τις, τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οἵτινες τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἔλαβον καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς; 48 Προσέταξέν<sup>4</sup> τε αὐτοὺς βαπτισθῆναι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου. Τότε ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμεῖναι<sup>5</sup> ἡμέρας τινάς.

*Jewish Brethren Rejoice that Gentiles Granted Repentance*

**11** Ἦκουσαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ ὄντες κατὰ τὴν Ἰουδαίαν<sup>6</sup> ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ. 2 Καὶ ὅτε ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, διεκρίνοντο<sup>7</sup> πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς,<sup>8</sup> 3 λέγοντες ὅτι πρὸς ἄνδρα ἀκροβυστίαν<sup>9</sup> ἔχοντας εἰσηλθες, καὶ συνέφαγες<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῖς. 4 Ἀρξάμενος δὲ ὁ Πέτρος ἐξετίθετο<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς<sup>12</sup> λέγων, 5 Ἐγὼ ἤμην ἐν πόλει Ἰόππη<sup>13</sup> προσευχόμενος, καὶ εἶδον ἐκστάσει<sup>14</sup> ὄραμα,<sup>15</sup> καταβαλῖνον σκευός<sup>16</sup> τι, ὡς ὀθόνην<sup>17</sup> μεγάλην τέσσαρσιν<sup>18</sup> ἀρχαῖς καθειμένην<sup>19</sup> ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν ἄχρι ἐμοῦ· 6 εἰς ἣν ἀτενίσας<sup>20</sup> κατενόουν,<sup>21</sup> καὶ εἶδον τὰ τετράποδα<sup>22</sup> τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία<sup>23</sup> καὶ τὰ ἐρπετὰ<sup>24</sup> καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ<sup>25</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 7 Ἦκουσα δὲ φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι, Ἀναστάς, Πέτρε, θύσον<sup>26</sup> καὶ φάγε. 8 Εἶπον δέ, Μηδαμῶς,<sup>27</sup> κύριε· ὅτι πᾶν κοινόν<sup>28</sup> ἢ ἀκάθαρτον<sup>29</sup> οὐδέποτε<sup>30</sup> εἰσηλθεν εἰς τὸ στόμα μου. 9 Ἀπεκρίθη δέ μοι φωνὴ ἐκ δευτέρου<sup>31</sup> ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Ἄ ὁ θεὸς ἐκαθάρισεν,<sup>32</sup> σὺ μὴ κοίνου.<sup>33</sup> 10 Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς,<sup>34</sup> καὶ πάλιν ἀνεσπάσθη<sup>35</sup> ἅπαντα<sup>36</sup> εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. 11 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἐξαυτῆς<sup>37</sup> τρεῖς ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν<sup>38</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν

<sup>1</sup>μεγαλυνόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>3</sup>κολῦσαι: AAN <sup>4</sup>Προσέταξέν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἐπιμεῖναι: AAN <sup>7</sup>διεκρίνοντο: IMI-3P <sup>10</sup>συνέφαγες: 2AAI-2S <sup>11</sup>ἐξετίθετο: IMI-3S <sup>19</sup>καθειμένην: PPP-ASF <sup>20</sup>ἀτενίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>21</sup>κατενόουν: IAI-1S <sup>26</sup>θύσον: AAM-2S <sup>32</sup>ἐκαθάρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup>κοίνου: PAM-2S <sup>35</sup>ἀνεσπάσθη: API-3S <sup>38</sup>ἐπέστησαν: 2AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>μεγαλύνω, [8] (a) I enlarge, lengthen, (b) I increase, magnify, extol. <sup>2</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>3</sup>κολῦω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>4</sup>προστάσσω, [8] (a) I instruct, command, (b) I appoint, assign. <sup>5</sup>ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>6</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>7</sup>διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>8</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>9</sup>ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>10</sup>συνεσθίω, [5] I eat with. <sup>11</sup>ἐκτίθημι, [4] (a) I put out or expose a child, (b) mid: I set forth, expound, explain. <sup>12</sup>καθεξῆς, [5] in order, in succession, in the time immediately after, just after. <sup>13</sup>Ἰόππη, ης, ἡ, [10] Joppa, a coast town of Judea, west-north-west of Jerusalem. <sup>14</sup>ἐκστάσις, εως, ἡ, [7] (properly: distraction or disturbance of mind caused by shock), bewilderment, amazement; a trance. <sup>15</sup>ὄραμα, ατος, τό, [12] a spectacle, vision, that which is seen. <sup>16</sup>σκεῦος, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>17</sup>ὀθόνη, ης, ἡ, [2] a linen cloth, a sheet, sail. <sup>18</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>19</sup>καθίημι, [4] I send, let down, lower. <sup>20</sup>ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>21</sup>κατανοώω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully; discern, detect, make account of. <sup>22</sup>τετράπους, ουν, [3] four-footed. <sup>23</sup>θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>24</sup>ἐρπετόν, οῦ, τό, [4] a creeping creature, reptile, especially a serpent. <sup>25</sup>πετεινόν, οῦ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>26</sup>θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>27</sup>μηδαμῶς, [2] by no means, not at all. <sup>28</sup>κοινός, ἡ, ὄν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed. <sup>29</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>30</sup>οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>31</sup>δευτέρος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>32</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>33</sup>κοίνωω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>34</sup>τρίς, [12] three times. <sup>35</sup>ἀνασπάω, [2] I drag up, pull up, draw up, draw out. <sup>36</sup>ἅπας, ασα, ον, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>37</sup>ἐξαυτῆς, [6] immediately, instantly, at once. <sup>38</sup>ἐπίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend.

οίκιαν ἐν ἧ ἡμην, ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ Καισαρείας<sup>1</sup> πρὸς με. **12** Εἶπεν δέ μοι τὸ πνεῦμα συνελθεῖν<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενον.<sup>3</sup> Ἦλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἕξ<sup>4</sup> ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι, καὶ εἰσήλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀνδρός· **13** ἀπήγγειλέν<sup>5</sup> τε ἡμῖν πῶς εἶδεν τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ σταθέντα, καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ, Ἀπόστειλον εἰς Ἰόππην<sup>6</sup> ἄνδρας, καὶ μετάπεμψαι<sup>7</sup> Σίμωνα, τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον<sup>8</sup> Πέτρον, **14** ὅς λαλήσει ῥήματα πρὸς σε, ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἶκός σου. **15** Ἐν δὲ τῷ ἄρξασθαί με λαλεῖν, ἐπέπεσεν<sup>9</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτούς, ὡσπερ<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀρχῇ. **16** Ἐμνήσθη<sup>11</sup> δὲ τοῦ ῥήματος κυρίου, ὡς ἔλεγεν, Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. **17** Εἰ οὖν τὴν ἴσθη<sup>12</sup> δωρεάν<sup>13</sup> ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν, πιστεύσασιν ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, ἐγὼ δὲ τίς ἡμην δυνατὸς<sup>14</sup> κωλύσαι<sup>15</sup> τὸν θεόν; **18** Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα ἠσύχασαν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεόν, λέγοντες, Ἄρα<sup>17</sup> γε<sup>18</sup> καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὁ θεὸς τὴν μετάνοιαν<sup>19</sup> ἔδωκεν εἰς ζωήν.

*The Establishment of the Congregation at Antioch*

**19** Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες<sup>20</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς θλίψεως<sup>21</sup> τῆς γενομένης ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ διήλθον<sup>22</sup> ἕως Φοινίκης<sup>23</sup> καὶ Κύπρου<sup>24</sup> καὶ Ἀντιοχείας,<sup>25</sup> μηδενὶ λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον εἰ μὴ μόνον Ἰουδαίοις. **20** Ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι<sup>26</sup> καὶ Κυρηναῖοι,<sup>27</sup> οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν,<sup>28</sup> ἐλάλουν πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλληνιστάς,<sup>28</sup> εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν. **21** Καὶ ἦν χεὶρ κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν· πολὺς τε ἀριθμὸς<sup>29</sup> πιστεύσας ἐπέστρεψεν<sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον. **22** Ἠκούσθη δὲ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὰ ὄτα<sup>31</sup> τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις περὶ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν<sup>32</sup> Βαρνάβαν

<sup>2</sup> συνελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>3</sup> διακρινόμενον: PMP-ASM <sup>5</sup> ἀπήγγειλέν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> μετάπεμψαι: AMM-2S  
<sup>8</sup> ἐπικαλούμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>9</sup> ἐπέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> Ἐμνήσθη: API-IS <sup>15</sup> κωλύσαι: AAN <sup>16</sup> ἠσύχασαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>20</sup> διασπαρέντες: 2APP-NPM <sup>22</sup> διήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>30</sup> ἐπέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup> ἐξαπέστειλαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>2</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>3</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>4</sup> ἕξ, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [13] six. <sup>5</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>6</sup> Ἰόππη, ης, ἡ, [10] Joppa, a coast town of Judea, west-north-west of Jerusalem. <sup>7</sup> μεταπέμψω, [8] I send for, summon. <sup>8</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>10</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>11</sup> μνησθῆσθαι, [23] I remember; call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>12</sup> ἴσος, η, ον, [8] equal, equivalent, identical. <sup>13</sup> δωρεά, ας, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>14</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>15</sup> κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>16</sup> ἠσυχάζω, [5] I rest from work, cease from altercation, am silent, live quietly. <sup>17</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>18</sup> γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>19</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>20</sup> διασπείρω, [3] I scatter (like seed), disperse. <sup>21</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>22</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>23</sup> Φοινίκη, ης, ἡ, [3] Phoenicia, a northern coast strip of the Roman province Syria. <sup>24</sup> Κύπρος, ου, ἡ, [5] Cyprus. <sup>25</sup> Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>26</sup> Κύπριος, ου, ὁ, [3] a Cypriote, belonging to Cyprus. <sup>27</sup> Κυρηναῖος, ου, ὁ, [6] belonging to Cyrene, a Cyrenaean. <sup>28</sup> Ἑλληνιστής, ου, ὁ, [3] a Hellenist, Grecian Jew, a Greek-speaking Jew, that is one who can speak Greek only and not Hebrew (or Aramaic). <sup>29</sup> ἀριθμὸς, ου, ὁ, [19] a number, total. <sup>30</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>31</sup> ὄτος, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>32</sup> ἐξαποστέλλω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task).

διελθεῖν<sup>1</sup> ἕως Ἀντιοχείας·<sup>2</sup> **23** ὃς παραγενόμενος<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐχάρη, καὶ παρεκάλει πάντας τῇ προθέσει<sup>4</sup> τῆς καρδίας προσμένειν<sup>5</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ· **24** ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ πλήρης<sup>6</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ πίστεως· καὶ προσετέθη<sup>7</sup> ὄχλος ἱκανὸς<sup>8</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ. **25** Ἐξῆλθεν δὲ εἰς Ταρσὸν<sup>9</sup> ὁ Βαρνάβας ἀναζητήσαι<sup>10</sup> Σαῦλον, **26** καὶ εὐρὸν ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν.<sup>2</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐνιαυτὸν<sup>11</sup> ὅλον συναχθῆναι τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ καὶ διδάξαι ὄχλον ἱκανόν,<sup>8</sup> χρηματίσαι<sup>12</sup> τε πρῶτον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ<sup>2</sup> τοὺς μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς.<sup>13</sup>

**27** Ἐν ταύταις δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις κατήλθον<sup>14</sup> ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων προφήται εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν.<sup>2</sup> **28** Ἀναστὰς δὲ εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν ὀνόματι Ἄγαβος, ἐσήμανεν<sup>15</sup> διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος λιμὸν<sup>16</sup> μέγαν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν οἰκουμένην.<sup>17</sup> ὅστις καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου Καίσαρος.<sup>18</sup> **29** Τῶν δὲ μαθητῶν καθὼς εὐπορεῖτό<sup>19</sup> τις, ὥρισαν<sup>20</sup> ἕκαστος αὐτῶν εἰς διακονίαν<sup>21</sup> πέμψαι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν<sup>22</sup> ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ<sup>23</sup> ἀδελφοῖς· **30** ὃ καὶ ἐποίησαν, ἀποστείλαντες πρὸς τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαύλου.

*Herod Persecutes the Church at Jerusalem and is Punished by God*

**12** Κατ' ἐκεῖνον δὲ τὸν καιρὸν ἐπέβαλεν<sup>24</sup> Ἡρῴδης ὁ βασιλεὺς τὰς χεῖρας κακῶσαι<sup>25</sup> τινὰς τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας. **2** Ἀνεῖλεν<sup>26</sup> δὲ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρα.<sup>27</sup> **3** Καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι ἀρεστόν<sup>28</sup> ἐστὶν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, προσέθετο<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup>διελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>3</sup>παραγενόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>5</sup>προσμένειν: PAN <sup>7</sup>προσετέθη: API-3S <sup>10</sup>ἀναζητήσαι: AAN <sup>12</sup>χρηματίσαι: AAN <sup>14</sup>κατήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>15</sup>ἐσήμανεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>εὐπορεῖτό: IMI-3S <sup>20</sup>ὥρισαν: AAI-3P <sup>22</sup>κατοικοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>24</sup>ἐπέβαλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>κακῶσαι: AAN <sup>26</sup>Ἀνεῖλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>προσέθετο: 2AMI-3S

<sup>1</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>2</sup>Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>3</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>4</sup>πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>5</sup>προσμένω, [6] I remain; I abide in, remain in, persist in, adhere to. <sup>6</sup>πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>7</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>8</sup>ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>9</sup>Ταρσός, οὐ, ἡ, [3] Tarsus, the capital of the Roman province Cilicia. <sup>10</sup>ἀναζητέω, [2] I seek out, search for (implying the difficulty of the task). <sup>11</sup>ἐνιαυτός, οὐ, ὄν, [14] a year, cycle of time. <sup>12</sup>χρηματίζω, [9] (originally: I transact business), (a) act. of God: I warn; pass: I am warned by God (probably in response to an inquiry as to one's duty), (b) (I take a name from my public business, hence) I receive a name, am publicly called. <sup>13</sup>Χριστιανός, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a Christian. <sup>14</sup>κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>15</sup>σημαίνω, [6] I signify; indicate, give a sign, make known. <sup>16</sup>λιμός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>17</sup>οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>18</sup>Καῖσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>19</sup>εὐπορέω, [1] I have means, am prosperous, enjoy plenty. <sup>20</sup>ὀρίζω, [8] I separate, mark off by boundaries; I determine, appoint, designate. <sup>21</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>22</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>23</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>24</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over; (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>25</sup>κακῶ, [6] I treat badly, afflict, embitter, make angry. <sup>26</sup>ἀναίρω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>27</sup>μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>28</sup>ἀρεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] pleasing, satisfactory, acceptable. <sup>29</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again.

συλλαβεῖν<sup>1</sup> καὶ Πέτρον· ἦσαν δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τῶν ἀζύμων<sup>2</sup> – 4 ὃν καὶ πιάσας<sup>3</sup> ἔθετο εἰς φυλακὴν,<sup>4</sup> παραδοὺς τέσσαρσιν<sup>5</sup> τετραδίοις<sup>6</sup> στρατιωτῶν<sup>7</sup> φυλάσσειν<sup>8</sup> αὐτόν, βουλόμενος<sup>9</sup> μετὰ τὸ Πάσχα<sup>10</sup> ἀναγαγεῖν<sup>11</sup> αὐτὸν τῷ λαῷ. 5 Ὁ μὲν οὖν Πέτρος ἐτηρεῖτο ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ·<sup>4</sup> προσευχῇ<sup>12</sup> δὲ ἦν ἐκτενής<sup>13</sup> γινομένη ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ. 6 Ὅτε δὲ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸν προάγειν<sup>14</sup> ὁ Ἡρώδης, τῇ νυκτὶ ἐκείνῃ ἦν ὁ Πέτρος κοιμώμενος<sup>15</sup> μεταξὺ<sup>16</sup> δύο στρατιωτῶν,<sup>7</sup> δεδεμένος<sup>17</sup> ἀλύσειν<sup>18</sup> δυσίν· φύλακές<sup>19</sup> τε πρὸ<sup>20</sup> τῆς θύρας<sup>21</sup> ἐτήρουν τὴν φυλακὴν. 7 Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη,<sup>22</sup> καὶ φῶς ἔλαμψεν<sup>23</sup> ἐν τῷ οἰκήματι.<sup>24</sup> πατάξας<sup>25</sup> δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν<sup>26</sup> τοῦ Πέτρου, ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἀνάστα ἐν τάχει.<sup>27</sup> Καὶ ἐξέπεσον<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀλύσεις<sup>18</sup> ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. 8 Εἶπέν τε ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτόν, Περιζῶσαι<sup>29</sup> καὶ ὑπόδησαι<sup>30</sup> τὰ σανδάλιά<sup>31</sup> σου. Ἐποίησεν δὲ οὕτως. Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Περιβαλοῦ<sup>32</sup> τὸ ἱμάτιόν σου, καὶ ἀκολούθει μοι. 9 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ἀληθές<sup>33</sup> ἐστὶν τὸ γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου, ἐδόκει δὲ ὄραμα<sup>34</sup> βλέπειν. 10 Διελθόντες<sup>35</sup> δὲ πρώτην φυλακὴν<sup>4</sup> καὶ δευτέραν,<sup>36</sup> ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν πύλην<sup>37</sup> τὴν σιδηρὰν,<sup>38</sup> τὴν φέρουσαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἥτις αὐτομάτη<sup>39</sup> ἠνοίχθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐξελθόντες προῆλθον<sup>40</sup> ῥύμην<sup>41</sup> μίαν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη<sup>42</sup> ὁ ἄγγελος ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. 11 Καὶ ὁ Πέτρος, γινόμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ, εἶπεν,

<sup>1</sup> συλλαβεῖν: 2AAN <sup>3</sup> πιάσας: AAP-NSM <sup>8</sup> φυλάσσειν: PAN <sup>9</sup> βουλόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>11</sup> ἀναγαγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>14</sup> προάγειν: PAN <sup>15</sup> κοιμώμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>17</sup> δεδεμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>22</sup> ἐπέστη: 2AAI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἔλαμψεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup> πατάξας: AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup> ἐξέπεσον: 2AAI-3P <sup>29</sup> Περιζῶσαι: AMM-2S <sup>30</sup> ὑπόδησαι: AMM-2S <sup>32</sup> Περιβαλοῦ: 2AMM-2S <sup>35</sup> Διελθόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>40</sup> προῆλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>42</sup> ἀπέστη: 2AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>2</sup> ἀζύμος, ov, [9] unleavened, the paschal feast (a feast of the Hebrews); fig: uncorrupted, sincere. <sup>3</sup> πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>4</sup> φυλακὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>5</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>6</sup> τετραδίον, ου, τό, [1] a quaternion, a group of four soldiers. <sup>7</sup> στρατιότης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>8</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>9</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>10</sup> πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>11</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>12</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>13</sup> ἐκτενής, ἐς, [2] intent, constant, strenuous, intense; met: earnest, zealous. <sup>14</sup> προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>15</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>16</sup> μεταξὺ, [9] meanwhile, afterwards, between. <sup>17</sup> ὄεω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>18</sup> ἀλύσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a (light) chain, bond. <sup>19</sup> φύλαξ, ακός, ὁ, [3] a guard, keeper, sentinel. <sup>20</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>21</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door; (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>22</sup> ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>23</sup> λάμπω, [7] I shine, give light. <sup>24</sup> οἴκημα, ατος, τό, [1] a prison cell. <sup>25</sup> πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict. <sup>26</sup> πλευρά, ἄς, ἡ, [5] the side of the body. <sup>27</sup> τάχος, ους, τό, [7] quickness, speed; hastily, immediately. <sup>28</sup> ἐκπίπτο, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>29</sup> περιζώννυμι, [7] I gird round; mid: I gird myself, generally for active work or travel. <sup>30</sup> ὑποδέω, [3] (lit: I bind under), mid: I put on my feet, pass: I am shod. <sup>31</sup> σανδάλιον, ου, τό, [2] a sandal. <sup>32</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>33</sup> ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>34</sup> ὄραμα, ατος, τό, [12] a spectacle, vision, that which is seen. <sup>35</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>36</sup> δεῦτερος, α, ov, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>37</sup> πύλη, ἡς, ἡ, [10] a gate. <sup>38</sup> σιδήρεος, ἑα, εov, [5] made of iron. <sup>39</sup> αὐτόματος, ἡ, ov, [2] of its own accord. <sup>40</sup> προέρχομαι, [5] I go forward, go on, advance; I go before, precede. <sup>41</sup> ῥύμη, ἡς, ἡ, [4] a narrow street or lane in a town or city. <sup>42</sup> ἀρίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from.

Νῦν οἶδα ἀληθῶς <sup>1</sup> ὅτι ἐξαπέστειλεν <sup>2</sup> κύριος τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξείλετό <sup>3</sup> με ἐκ χειρὸς Ἡρώδου καὶ πάσης τῆς προσδοκίας <sup>4</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. **12** Συνιδόν <sup>5</sup> τε ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰκίαν Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου <sup>6</sup> Μάρκου, οὗ <sup>7</sup> ἦσαν ἱκανοὶ <sup>8</sup> συνηθροισμένοι <sup>9</sup> καὶ προσευχόμενοι. **13** Κρούσαντος <sup>10</sup> δὲ τοῦ Πέτρου τὴν θύραν <sup>11</sup> τοῦ πυλῶνος, <sup>12</sup> προσῆλθεν παιδίσκη <sup>13</sup> ὑπακούσαι, <sup>14</sup> ὀνόματι Ῥόδη. **14** Καὶ ἐπιγνούσα <sup>15</sup> τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ Πέτρου, ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ ἦνοιξεν τὸν πυλῶνα, <sup>12</sup> εἰσδραμοῦσα <sup>16</sup> δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν <sup>17</sup> ἐστάναι τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ <sup>18</sup> τοῦ πυλῶνος. **15** Οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπον, Μαίνη. <sup>19</sup> Ἡ δὲ διῆχυρίζετο <sup>20</sup> οὕτως ἔχειν. Οἱ δὲ ἔλεγον, Ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. **16** Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐπέμενε <sup>21</sup> κρούων <sup>22</sup> ἀνοίξαντες δὲ εἶδον αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξέστησαν. **17** Κατασεύσας <sup>24</sup> δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ χειρὶ σιγᾶν, <sup>25</sup> διηγήσατο <sup>26</sup> αὐτοῖς πῶς ὁ κύριος αὐτὸν ἐξήγαγεν <sup>27</sup> ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς. <sup>28</sup> Εἶπεν δέ, Ἀπαγγείλατε <sup>29</sup> Ἰακώβῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. Καὶ ἐξεληθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἕτερον τόπον. **18** Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ἦν τάραχος <sup>30</sup> οὐκ ὀλίγος <sup>31</sup> ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις, <sup>32</sup> τί ἄρα <sup>33</sup> ὁ Πέτρος ἐγένετο. **19** Ἡρώδης

<sup>2</sup> ἐξαπέστειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup> ἐξείλετό: 2AM1-3S <sup>5</sup> Συνιδόν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> ἐπικαλουμένου: PPP-GSM  
<sup>9</sup> συνηθροισμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>10</sup> Κρούσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>14</sup> ὑπακούσαι: AAN <sup>15</sup> ἐπιγνούσα: 2AAP-NSF  
<sup>16</sup> εἰσδραμοῦσα: 2AAP-NSF <sup>17</sup> ἀπήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup> Μαίνη: PNI-2S <sup>20</sup> διῆχυρίζετο: INI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἐπέμενε: IAI-3S  
<sup>22</sup> κρούων: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἐξέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>24</sup> Κατασεύσας: AAP-NSM <sup>25</sup> σιγᾶν: PAN <sup>26</sup> διηγήσατο: ADI-3S  
<sup>27</sup> ἐξήγαγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> Ἀπαγγείλατε: AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup> ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>2</sup> ἐξαποστέλλω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task). <sup>3</sup> ἐξαιρέω, [8] I take out, remove; sometimes (mid): I choose, sometimes: I rescue. <sup>4</sup> προσδοκία, ας, ἡ, [2] expectation, waiting. <sup>5</sup> σὺνοῖδα, [4] I know, consider, am privy to. <sup>6</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>7</sup> οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>8</sup> ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>9</sup> συναθροίζω, [3] I gather together, assemble. <sup>10</sup> κρούω, [9] I knock, beat a door with a stick, to gain admittance. <sup>11</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>12</sup> πυλῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [18] a large gate; a gateway, porch, vestibule. <sup>13</sup> παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, [13] a female slave, maidservant, maid, young girl. <sup>14</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>15</sup> ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>16</sup> εἰστρέχω, [1] I run in, run into. <sup>17</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>18</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>19</sup> μαίνομαι, [5] I am raving mad, speak as a madman. <sup>20</sup> διῆχυρίζομαι, [2] I assert emphatically, lean upon. <sup>21</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>22</sup> κρούω, [9] I knock, beat a door with a stick, to gain admittance. <sup>23</sup> ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>24</sup> κατασεύω, [4] I shake (the hand) up and down, wave; intrans: I beckon for silence. <sup>25</sup> σιγάω, [9] intrans: I am silent, keep silence; trans: I keep secret; pass: I am kept secret. <sup>26</sup> διηγέομαι, [8] I relate in full, describe, narrate. <sup>27</sup> ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>28</sup> φυλακή, ἧς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>29</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>30</sup> τάραχος, ου, ὁ, [2] a disturbance, commotion, trouble. <sup>31</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>32</sup> στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>33</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected.

δὲ ἐπιζητήσας<sup>1</sup> αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὐρών, ἀνακρίνας<sup>2</sup> τοὺς φύλακας,<sup>3</sup> ἐκέλευσεν<sup>4</sup> ἀπαχθῆναι.<sup>5</sup> Καὶ κατελθὼν<sup>6</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>7</sup> εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν<sup>8</sup> διέτριβεν.<sup>9</sup>

20 Ἦν δὲ ὁ Ἡρῳδῆς θυμομαχῶν<sup>10</sup> Τυρίοις<sup>11</sup> καὶ Σιδωνίοις<sup>12</sup> ὁμοθυμαδὸν<sup>13</sup> δὲ παρήσαν<sup>14</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ πείσαντες Βλάστον τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ κοιτῶνος<sup>15</sup> τοῦ βασιλέως, ἤτουντο εἰρήνην, διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι<sup>16</sup> αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν<sup>17</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλικῆς.<sup>18</sup> 21 Τακτῆ<sup>19</sup> δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Ἡρῳδῆς ἐνδυσάμενος<sup>20</sup> ἐσθήτα<sup>21</sup> βασιλικήν,<sup>18</sup> καὶ καθίσας<sup>22</sup> ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος,<sup>23</sup> ἐδημηγόρει<sup>24</sup> πρὸς αὐτούς. 22 Ὁ δὲ δῆμος<sup>25</sup> ἐπεφώνει,<sup>26</sup> Φωνὴ θεοῦ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώπου. 23 Παραχρήμα<sup>27</sup> δὲ ἐπάταξεν<sup>28</sup> αὐτὸν ἄγγελος κυρίου, ἀνθ<sup>29</sup> ὧν οὐκ ἔδωκεν δόξαν τῷ θεῷ· καὶ γενόμενος σκοληκόβρωτος,<sup>30</sup> ἐξέψυξεν.<sup>31</sup>

24 Ὁ δὲ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἠῤῥξανεν<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐπληθύνετο.<sup>33</sup>

25 Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>34</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν,<sup>35</sup> συμπααραλαβόντες<sup>36</sup> καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἐπικληθέντα<sup>37</sup> Μάρκον.

*Paul and Barnabas on the Island of Cyprus*

**13** Ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἐν Ἄντιοχείᾳ<sup>38</sup> κατὰ τὴν οὖσαν ἐκκλησίαν προφηταὶ καὶ διδάσκαλοι, ὃ τε Βαρνάβας καὶ Συμεὼν ὁ καλούμενος Νίγερ,<sup>39</sup> καὶ Λούκιος

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιζητήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>2</sup>ἀνακρίνας: AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἀπαχθῆναι: APN <sup>6</sup>κατελθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>διέτριβεν: IAI-3S <sup>10</sup>θυμομαχῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>παρήσαν: IAI-3P <sup>16</sup>τρέφεσθαι: PPN <sup>20</sup>ἐνδυσάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>22</sup>καθίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>24</sup>ἐδημηγόρει: IAI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἐπεφώνει: IAI-3S <sup>28</sup>ἐπάταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἐξέψυξεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup>ἠῤῥξανεν: IAI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἐπληθύνετο: IPI-3S <sup>34</sup>ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>36</sup>συμπααραλαβόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>37</sup>ἐπικληθέντα: APP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>2</sup>ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>3</sup>φύλαξ, ἀκός, ὁ, [3] a guard, keeper, sentinel. <sup>4</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>5</sup>ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>6</sup>κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>7</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>8</sup>Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>9</sup>διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>10</sup>θυμομαχέω, [1] (lit: I fight desperately, hence) I am furiously angry with. <sup>11</sup>Τύριος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [1] a Tyrian, an inhabitant of Tyre. <sup>12</sup>Σιδώνιος, ία, ιov, [1] Sidonian, inhabitant of Sidon. <sup>13</sup>ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>14</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>15</sup>κοιτῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [1] a bed-chamber. <sup>16</sup>τρέφω, [7] I feed, nourish; I bring up, rear, provide for. <sup>17</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>18</sup>βασιλικός, ἡ, ὄν, [5] connected with a king, royal, regal, (a) an officer in the service of the king, (b) the king's country. <sup>19</sup>τακτός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] appointed, arranged, fixed. <sup>20</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>21</sup>ἐσθής, ἡτος, ἡ, [8] clothing, raiment, vestment, robe. <sup>22</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>23</sup>βῆμα, ατος, τό, [12] an elevated place ascended by steps, a throne, tribunal. <sup>24</sup>δημηγορέω, [1] I make a public speech, address a multitude. <sup>25</sup>δῆμος, οὔ, ὁ, [4] properly: the people, especially citizens of a Greek city in popular assembly, but in NT, multitude, rabble. <sup>26</sup>ἐπιφωνέω, [3] I call out, shout, clamor at. <sup>27</sup>παραχρήμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>28</sup>πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict. <sup>29</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>30</sup>σκοληκόβρωτος, ov, [1] eaten by worms. <sup>31</sup>ἐκψύχω, [3] I breathe my last, die, expire. <sup>32</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>33</sup>πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>34</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>35</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>36</sup>συμπααραλαβόντες, [4] I take along as a companion. <sup>37</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>38</sup>Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>39</sup>Νίγερ, ὁ, [1] Niger, a proper name.

ὁ Κυρηναῖος,<sup>1</sup> Μαναὴν τε Ἡρώδου τοῦ τετράρχου<sup>2</sup> σύντροφος,<sup>3</sup> καὶ Σαῦλος. 2 Λειτουργούντων<sup>4</sup> δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ νηστεούντων,<sup>5</sup> εἶπεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, Ἀφορίσατε<sup>6</sup> δὴ<sup>7</sup> μοι τὸν Βαρνάβαν καὶ τὸν Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ προσκέκλημαι<sup>8</sup> αὐτούς. 3 Τότε νηστεύσαντες<sup>9</sup> καὶ προσευξάμενοι καὶ ἐπιθέντες<sup>10</sup> τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς, ἀπέλυσαν.

4 Οὗτοι μὲν οὖν, ἐκπεμφθέντες<sup>11</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, κατήλθον<sup>12</sup> εἰς τὴν Σελεύκειαν.<sup>13</sup> ἐκεῖθεν<sup>14</sup> δὲ ἀπέπλευσαν<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὴν Κύπρον.<sup>16</sup> 5 Καὶ γενόμενοι ἐν Σαλαμῖνι,<sup>17</sup> κατήγγελλον<sup>18</sup> τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· εἶχον δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννην ὑπηρέτην.<sup>19</sup> 6 Διελθόντες<sup>20</sup> δὲ τὴν νῆσον<sup>21</sup> ἄχρι Πάφου,<sup>22</sup> εὐρόν τινα μάγον<sup>23</sup> ψευδοπροφήτην<sup>24</sup> Ἰουδαῖον, ᾧ ὄνομα Βαριῆσοῦς, 7 ὃς ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ<sup>25</sup> Σεργίῳ Παύλῳ, ἀνδρὶ συνετῷ.<sup>26</sup> Οὗτος προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>27</sup> Βαρνάβαν καὶ Σαῦλον ἐπέζητησεν<sup>28</sup> ἀκούσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ. 8 Ἀνθίστατο<sup>29</sup> δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας, ὁ μάγος<sup>30</sup>—οὕτως γὰρ μεθερμηνεύεται<sup>30</sup> τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ—ζητῶν διαστρέψαι<sup>31</sup> τὸν ἀνθύπατον<sup>25</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως. 9 Σαῦλος δέ, ὁ καὶ Παῦλος, πλησθεὶς<sup>32</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου, καὶ ἀτενίσας<sup>33</sup> εἰς αὐτὸν 10 εἶπεν, Ὡς<sup>34</sup> πλήρης<sup>35</sup> παντὸς δόλου<sup>36</sup> καὶ πάσης ῥαδιουργίας,<sup>37</sup> υἱὲ διαβόλου,<sup>38</sup> ἔχθρῃ<sup>39</sup> πάσης δικαιοσύνης, οὐ παύση<sup>40</sup> διαστρέφων<sup>41</sup> τὰς ὁδοὺς κυρίου τὰς εὐθείας;<sup>42</sup> 11 Καὶ νῦν ἰδοῦ, χεῖρ κυρίου ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ ἔση τυφλός,

<sup>4</sup> Λειτουργούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>5</sup> νηστεούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>6</sup> Αφορίσατε: AAM-2P <sup>8</sup> προσκέκλημαι: RNI-1S <sup>9</sup> νηστεύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>10</sup> ἐπιθέντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>11</sup> ἐκπεμφθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>12</sup> κατήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> ἀπέπλευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup> κατήγγελλον: IAI-3P <sup>20</sup> Διελθόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>27</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>28</sup> ἐπέζητησεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> Ἀνθίστατο: IMI-3S <sup>30</sup> μεθερμηνεύεται: PPI-3S <sup>31</sup> διαστρέψαι: AAN <sup>32</sup> πλησθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>33</sup> ἀτενίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>40</sup> παύση: FDI-2S <sup>41</sup> διαστρέφων: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> Κυρηναῖος, ου, ὁ, [6] belonging to Cyrene, a Cyrenaean. <sup>2</sup> τετράρχης, ου, ὁ, [4] a tetrarch, ruler over a fourth part of a region. <sup>3</sup> σύντροφος, ου, ὁ, [1] one brought up with, a foster brother, an intimate friend. <sup>4</sup> Λειτουργέω, [3] I act in the public service, render service, minister, in the widest sense, of some special public religious service, but also of the service of priests and Levites. <sup>5</sup> νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>6</sup> ἀφορίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart. <sup>7</sup> δὴ, [7] (a) in a clause expressing demand: so, then, (b) indeed, (c) truly. <sup>8</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>9</sup> νηστεύω, [21] I fast, abstain from food. <sup>10</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>11</sup> ἐκπέμπω, [2] I send out, send forth. <sup>12</sup> κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>13</sup> Σελεύκεια, ας, ἡ, [1] Seleucia, on the Syrian coast, the harbor of Syrian Antioch. <sup>14</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>15</sup> ἀποπλέω, [4] I sail away. <sup>16</sup> Κύπρος, ου, ἡ, [5] Cyprus. <sup>17</sup> Σαλαμίς, ἴνος, ἡ, [1] Salamis, a city at the eastern end of Cyprus. <sup>18</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>19</sup> ὑπηρέτης, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, lictor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>20</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>21</sup> νῆσος, ου, ἡ, [9] an island. <sup>22</sup> Πάφος, ου, ἡ, [2] Paphos, a city at the western end of Cyprus. <sup>23</sup> μάγος, ου, ὁ, [6] a sorcerer, a magician, a wizard. <sup>24</sup> ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>25</sup> ἀνθύπατος, ου, ὁ, [4] a proconsul. <sup>26</sup> συνετός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] intelligent, prudent, wise, understanding, discerning. <sup>27</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>28</sup> ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after; desire, search for; make inquiries about. <sup>29</sup> ἀνθίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>30</sup> μεθερμηνεύω, [7] I translate (from one language into another), interpret. <sup>31</sup> διαστρέφω, [7] I pervert, corrupt, oppose, distort. <sup>32</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>33</sup> ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>34</sup> ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>35</sup> πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>36</sup> δόλος, ου, ὁ, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>37</sup> ῥαδιουργία, ας, ἡ, [1] craftiness, villainy, recklessness, wickedness. <sup>38</sup> διάβολος, ου, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>39</sup> ἔχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>40</sup> παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>41</sup> διαστρέφω, [7] I pervert, corrupt, oppose, distort. <sup>42</sup> εὐθύς, εἶα, ὁ, [8] adj: (a) straight of direction, as opposed to crooked, (b) upright; adv: immediately.



μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον<sup>1</sup> ἄχρι καιροῦ. Παραχρῆμα<sup>2</sup> δὲ ἐπέπεσεν<sup>3</sup> ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς<sup>4</sup> καὶ σκότος,<sup>5</sup> καὶ περιάγων<sup>6</sup> ἐζήτει χειραγωγούς.<sup>7</sup> **12** Τότε ἰδὼν ὁ ἀνθύπατος<sup>8</sup> τὸ γεγονός ἐπίστευσεν, ἐκκλησούμενος<sup>9</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ<sup>10</sup> τοῦ κυρίου.

*At Antioch, in Pisidia*

**13** Ἄναχθέντες<sup>11</sup> δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου<sup>12</sup> οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην<sup>13</sup> τῆς Παμφυλίας.<sup>14</sup> Ἰωάννης δὲ ἀποχωρήσας<sup>15</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὑπέστρεψεν<sup>16</sup> εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. **14** Αὐτοὶ δὲ διελθόντες<sup>17</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης,<sup>18</sup> παρεγένοντο<sup>19</sup> εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν<sup>20</sup> τῆς Πισιδίας,<sup>21</sup> καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῆ ἡμέρα τῶν σαββάτων, ἐκάθισαν.<sup>22</sup> **15** Μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν<sup>23</sup> τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυνάγωγοι<sup>24</sup> πρὸς αὐτούς, λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, εἰ ἔστιν λόγος ἐν ὑμῖν παρακλήσεως<sup>25</sup> πρὸς τὸν λαόν, λέγετε. **16** Ἀναστάς δὲ Παῦλος, καὶ κατασείσας<sup>26</sup> τῆ χειρὶ, εἶπεν,

Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλίται,<sup>27</sup> καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι τὸν θεόν, ἀκούσατε. **17** Ὁ θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου ἐξελέξατο<sup>28</sup> τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, καὶ τὸν λαὸν ὕψωσεν<sup>29</sup> ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ<sup>30</sup> ἐν γῆ Αἰγύπτῳ,<sup>31</sup> καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος<sup>32</sup> ὑψηλοῦ<sup>33</sup> ἐξήγαγεν<sup>34</sup> αὐτούς ἐξ αὐτῆς. **18** Καὶ ὡς τεσσαρακονταετῆς<sup>35</sup> χρόνον ἐτροποφόρησεν<sup>36</sup> αὐτούς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. **19** Καὶ καθελὼν<sup>37</sup> ἔθνη ἑπτὰ ἐν γῆ Χαναάν,<sup>38</sup> κατεκληρονόμησεν<sup>38</sup> αὐτοῖς τὴν γῆν αὐτῶν.

<sup>3</sup> ἐπέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>6</sup> περιάγων: PAP-NSM <sup>9</sup> ἐκκλησούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>11</sup> Ἀναχθέντες: APP-NPM  
<sup>15</sup> ἀποχωρήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup> ὑπέστρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> διελθόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>18</sup> παρεγένοντο: 2ADI-3P  
<sup>21</sup> ἐκάθισαν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup> κατασείσας: AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup> ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>28</sup> ὕψωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐξήγαγεν: 2AAI-3S  
<sup>35</sup> ἐτροποφόρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup> καθελὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>38</sup> κατεκληρονόμησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>2</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>3</sup> ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>4</sup> ἀχλὺς, ὕος, ἡ, [1] a mist, dimness, darkening. <sup>5</sup> σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>6</sup> περιάγω, [6] I lead or carry about (or around), go about, traverse. <sup>7</sup> χειραγωγός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] one who leads a helpless person by the hand. <sup>8</sup> ἀνθύπατος, ου, ὁ, [4] a proconsul. <sup>9</sup> ἐκπλήσσω, [13] I strike with panic or shock; I amaze, astonish. <sup>10</sup> διδαχῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>11</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>12</sup> Πάφος, ου, ἡ, [2] Paphos, a city at the western end of Cyprus. <sup>13</sup> Πέργη, ης, ἡ, [3] Perga, a city on the river Cestrus in the Roman province Pamphylia. <sup>14</sup> Παμφυλία, ας, ἡ, [5] Pamphylia, a Roman province on the south coast of Asia Minor. <sup>15</sup> ἀποχωρέω, [3] I go away, depart, withdraw. <sup>16</sup> ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>17</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>18</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>19</sup> Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>20</sup> Πισιδία, ας, ἡ, [2] Pisidia, a country of Asia Minor, being the south-western part of the Roman province Galatia. <sup>21</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>22</sup> ἀνάγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] recognition, reading; public reading (of the law and prophets in synagogue or church). <sup>23</sup> ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ου, ὁ, [9] a leader of the synagogue, a leader connected with the synagogue: sometimes there was only one, and the name was in some cases merely honorary. <sup>24</sup> παρακλήσις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>25</sup> κατασειώ, [4] I shake (the hand) up and down, wave; intrans: I beckon for silence. <sup>26</sup> Ἰσραηλίτης, ου, ὁ, [9] an Israelite, one of the chosen people of Israel, a Jew. <sup>27</sup> ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>28</sup> ὕψω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>29</sup> παροικία, ας, ἡ, [2] a sojourning, a dwelling in a strange land. <sup>30</sup> Αἴγυπτος, ου, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>31</sup> βραχίον, ουος, ὁ, [3] the arm, strength. <sup>32</sup> ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty. <sup>33</sup> ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>34</sup> τεσσαρακονταετής, ἑς, [2] forty years of age. <sup>35</sup> τροποφορέω, [1] I endure the ways of, put up with. <sup>36</sup> καθαρῶ, [9] (a) I take down, pull down, depose, destroy. <sup>37</sup> Χαναάν, ἡ, [2] Canaan, the whole of Palestine or Palestine west of the river Jordan. <sup>38</sup> κατακληρονομέω, [1] I give as an inheritance, distribute by lot.

20 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς ἔτεσιν<sup>1</sup> τετρακοσίοις<sup>2</sup> καὶ πενήκοντα,<sup>3</sup> ἔδωκεν κριτὰς<sup>4</sup> ἕως Σαμουὴλ τοῦ προφήτου. 21 Κάκειθεν<sup>5</sup> ἠτήσαντο βασιλέα, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς τὸν Σαοὺλ υἱὸν Κίς, ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>6</sup> Βενιαμίν, ἔτη<sup>1</sup> τεσσαράκοντα.<sup>7</sup> 22 Καὶ μεταστήσας<sup>8</sup> αὐτόν, ἤγειρεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Δαυὶδ εἰς βασιλέα, ᾧ καὶ εἶπεν μαρτυρήσας, Εὗρον Δαυὶδ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, ἄνδρα κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν μου, ὃς ποιήσει πάντα τὰ θελήματά μου. 23 Τούτου ὁ θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ σπέρματος<sup>9</sup> κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ἤγαγεν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ σωτηρίαν,<sup>10</sup> 24 προκηρύξαντος<sup>11</sup> Ἰωάννου πρὸ<sup>12</sup> προσώπου τῆς εἰσόδου<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ βάπτισμα<sup>14</sup> μετανόιας<sup>15</sup> τῷ Ἰσραὴλ. 25 Ὡς δὲ ἐπλήρου ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν δρόμον,<sup>16</sup> ἔλεγεν, Τίνα με ὑπονοεῖτε<sup>17</sup> εἶναι; Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγώ. Ἄλλ' ἰδοῦ, ἔρχεται μετ' ἐμέ, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος<sup>18</sup> τὸ ὑπόδημα<sup>19</sup> τῶν ποδῶν λῦσαι.<sup>20</sup> 26 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, υἱοὶ γένους<sup>21</sup> Ἀβραάμ, καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν θεόν, ὑμῖν ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας<sup>10</sup> ταύτης ἀπεστάλη. 27 Οἱ γὰρ κατοικοῦντες<sup>22</sup> ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν, τοῦτον ἀγνοήσαντες,<sup>24</sup> καὶ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινωσκομένας,<sup>25</sup> κρίναντες ἐπλήρωσαν. 28 Καὶ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν<sup>26</sup> θανάτου εὐρόντες, ἠτήσαντο Πιλάτον ἀναιρεθῆναι<sup>27</sup> αὐτόν. 29 Ὡς δὲ ἐτέλεσαν<sup>28</sup> πάντα τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένα, καθελόντες<sup>29</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου,<sup>30</sup> ἔθηκαν εἰς μνημεῖον.<sup>31</sup> 30 Ὁ δὲ θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτόν ἐκ νεκρῶν· 31 ὅς ὤφθη ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους τοῖς συναναβᾶσιν<sup>32</sup> αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, οἵτινες εἰσιν μάρτυρες<sup>33</sup> αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν λαόν. 32 Καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελιζόμεθα τὴν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίαν γενομένην, ὅτι ταύτην ὁ θεὸς ἐκπεπλήρωκεν<sup>34</sup> τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῶν ἡμῖν, ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν· 33 ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ

<sup>8</sup> μεταστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>11</sup> προκηρύξαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>17</sup> ὑπονοεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>20</sup> λῦσαι: AAN <sup>22</sup> κατοικοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>24</sup> ἀγνοήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>25</sup> ἀναγινωσκομένας: PPP-APF <sup>27</sup> ἀναιρεθῆναι: APN <sup>28</sup> ἐτέλεσαν: AAI-3P <sup>29</sup> καθελόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>32</sup> συναναβᾶσιν: 2AAP-DPM <sup>34</sup> ἐκπεπλήρωκεν: RAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>2</sup> τετρακόσιοι, αι, α, [4] four hundred. <sup>3</sup> πενήκοντα, οἱ, αἰ, τό, [7] fifty. <sup>4</sup> κριτής, οὐ, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>5</sup> κάκειθεν, [9] and thence, and from there; and then afterwards. <sup>6</sup> φυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>7</sup> τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>8</sup> μεθίστημι, [5] I cause to change its place, move out of its place; I translate, transfer, remove. <sup>9</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>10</sup> σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>11</sup> προκηρύσσω, [1] I announce or preach beforehand, announce by herald. <sup>12</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>13</sup> εἴσοδος, οὐ, ἡ, [5] (act of) entering, an entrance, entry. <sup>14</sup> βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>15</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>16</sup> δρόμος, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a running, course, career; race. <sup>17</sup> ὑπονοέω, [3] I conjecture, suppose, suspect, deem. <sup>18</sup> ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>19</sup> υπόδημα, ατος, τό, [10] a sandal; anything bound under. <sup>20</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>21</sup> γένος, οὐς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>22</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>23</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>24</sup> ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>25</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>26</sup> αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>27</sup> ἀναιρέω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>28</sup> τέλειω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>29</sup> καθαιρέω, [9] (a) I take down, pull down, depose, destroy. <sup>30</sup> ξύλον, οὐ, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>31</sup> μνημεῖον, οὐ, τό, [41] a tomb, sepulcher, monument. <sup>32</sup> συναναβαίνο, [2] I go up with. <sup>33</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>34</sup> ἐκπλήρωω, [1] I fill completely, fulfill in every particular (to the utmost), make good.

ψαλμῶ<sup>1</sup> τῷ δευτέρῳ<sup>2</sup> γέγραπται, Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον<sup>3</sup> γεγέννηκά σε. 34 Ὅτι δὲ ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, μηκέτι<sup>4</sup> μέλλοντα ὑποστρέφειν<sup>5</sup> εἰς διαφθοράν,<sup>6</sup> οὕτως εἶρηκεν ὅτι Δώσω ὑμῖν τὰ ὅσια<sup>7</sup> Δαυιδ τὰ πιστά. 35 Διὸ καὶ ἐν ἐτέρῳ λέγει, Οὐ δώσεις τὸν ὅσιόν<sup>7</sup> σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν.<sup>6</sup> 36 Δαυιδ μὲν γὰρ ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ<sup>8</sup> ὑπηρετήσας<sup>9</sup> τῇ τοῦ θεοῦ βουλῇ<sup>10</sup> ἐκοιμήθη,<sup>11</sup> καὶ προσετέθη<sup>12</sup> πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶδεν διαφθοράν.<sup>6</sup> 37 ὃν δὲ ὁ θεὸς ἤγειρεν, οὐκ εἶδεν διαφθοράν.<sup>6</sup> 38 Γνωστὸν<sup>13</sup> οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὅτι διὰ τούτου ὑμῖν ἄφεσις<sup>14</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν καταγγέλλεται.<sup>15</sup> 39 καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων ὧν οὐκ ἠδυνήθητε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωϋσέως δικαιοθήνηαι,<sup>16</sup> ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων δικαιοῦται.<sup>17</sup> 40 Βλέπετε οὖν μὴ ἐπέλθῃ<sup>18</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, 41 Ἴδετε, οἱ καταφρονηταί,<sup>19</sup> καὶ θαυμάσατε,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἀφανίσθητε.<sup>21</sup> ὅτι ἔργον ἐγὼ ἐργάζομαι<sup>22</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ὑμῶν, ὃ οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε, ἐάν τις ἐκδιηγῆται<sup>23</sup> ὑμῖν.

42 Ἐξιόντων<sup>24</sup> δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, παρεκάλουν τὰ ἔθνη εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ<sup>25</sup> σάββατον λαληθῆναι αὐτοῖς τὰ ῥήματα. 43 Λυθείσης<sup>26</sup> δὲ τῆς συναγωγῆς, ἠκολούθησαν πολλοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν σεβομένων<sup>27</sup> προσηλύτων<sup>28</sup> τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβῃ· οἵτινες προσλαλοῦντες,<sup>29</sup> ἔπειθον αὐτοὺς ἐπιμένειν<sup>30</sup> τῇ χάριτι τοῦ θεοῦ.

44 Τῷ τε ἐρχομένῳ σαββάτῳ σχεδὸν<sup>31</sup> πᾶσα ἡ πόλις συνήχθη ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ. 45 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τοὺς ὄχλους ἐπλήσθησαν<sup>32</sup> ζήλου,<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἀντέλεγον<sup>34</sup> τοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις, ἀντιλέγοντες<sup>35</sup> καὶ βλασφημοῦντες.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ὑποστρέφειν: PAN <sup>9</sup> ὑπηρετήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>11</sup> ἐκοιμήθη: API-3S <sup>12</sup> προσετέθη: API-3S <sup>15</sup> καταγγέλλεται: PPI-3S <sup>16</sup> δικαιοθήνηαι: APN <sup>17</sup> δικαιοῦται: PPI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἐπέλθῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>20</sup> θαυμάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>21</sup> ἀφανίσθητε: APM-2P <sup>22</sup> ἐργάζομαι: PNI-1S <sup>23</sup> ἐκδιηγῆται: PNS-3S <sup>24</sup> Ἐξιόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>26</sup> Λυθείσης: APP-GSF <sup>27</sup> σεβομένων: PNP-GPM <sup>29</sup> προσλαλοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>30</sup> ἐπιμένειν: PAN <sup>32</sup> ἐπλήσθησαν: API-3P <sup>34</sup> ἀντέλεγον: IAI-3P <sup>35</sup> ἀντιλέγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>36</sup> βλασφημοῦντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> ψαλμός, οὐ, ὁ, [7] a psalm, song of praise, the Hebrew book of Psalms. <sup>2</sup> δεῦτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>3</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>4</sup> μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>5</sup> ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>6</sup> διαφθορά, ας, ἡ, [6] destruction, decay, corruption. <sup>7</sup> ὁσιος, ἰα, τον, [7] holy, pious, godly, beloved of God. <sup>8</sup> γενεά, ᾧς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>9</sup> ὑπηρετέω, [3] I minister to, serve. <sup>10</sup> βουλή, ἧς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>11</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>12</sup> προστίθμι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>13</sup> γνωστός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>14</sup> ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>15</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, I laud, celebrate. <sup>16</sup> δικαιοῦ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>17</sup> δικαιοῦ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>18</sup> ἐπιέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack. <sup>19</sup> καταφρονητής, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a despiser, scorner. <sup>20</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>21</sup> ἀφανίζω, [5] I cause to disappear, hide, remove; I disfigure (probably by leaving unwashed for a long period), destroy. <sup>22</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>23</sup> ἐκδιηγέομαι, [2] I narrate at length, declare. <sup>24</sup> ἐξίμι, [4] (originally: I shall go out), I go out (away), depart. <sup>25</sup> μεταξύ, [9] meanwhile, afterwards, between. <sup>26</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>27</sup> σέβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>28</sup> προσήλυτος, ου, ὁ, [4] (lit: that has come to), a proselyte, that is a non-Jew, who has been circumcised and has adopted the Jews' religion. <sup>29</sup> προσλαλέω, [2] I speak to, converse with. <sup>30</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>31</sup> σχεδόν, [3] nearly, almost. <sup>32</sup> πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>33</sup> ζήλος, ου, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>34</sup> ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>35</sup> ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>36</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men).

46 Παρρησιασάμενοι<sup>1</sup> δὲ ὁ Παῦλος καὶ ὁ Βαρνάβας εἶπον, Ὑμῖν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον<sup>2</sup> πρῶτον λαληθῆναι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ. Ἐπειδὴ<sup>3</sup> δὲ ἀπωθεῖσθε<sup>4</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ οὐκ ἀξιούς<sup>5</sup> κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, ἴδου στρεφόμεθα<sup>6</sup> εἰς τὰ ἔθνη. 47 Οὕτως γὰρ ἐντέταλται<sup>7</sup> ἡμῖν ὁ κύριος, Τέθεικά σε εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν, τοῦ εἶναι σε εἰς σωτηρίαν<sup>8</sup> ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς. 48 Ἀκούοντα δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρεν, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν τεταγμένοι<sup>9</sup> εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 49 Διεφέρετο<sup>10</sup> δὲ ὁ λόγος τοῦ κυρίου δι' ὅλης τῆς χώρας.<sup>11</sup> 50 Οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν<sup>12</sup> τὰς σεβομένας<sup>13</sup> γυναικας καὶ τὰς εὐσχήμονας<sup>14</sup> καὶ τοὺς πρώτους τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐπήγειραν<sup>15</sup> διωγμὸν<sup>16</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Βαρνάβαν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων<sup>17</sup> αὐτῶν. 51 Οἱ δὲ ἐκτιναζάμενοι<sup>18</sup> τὸν κονιορτὸν<sup>19</sup> τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῶν ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἦλθον εἰς Ἰκόνιον.<sup>20</sup> 52 Οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπληροῦντο χαρᾶς καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου.

*Paul and Barnabas at Iconium and Lystra*

14 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίῳ,<sup>20</sup> κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ λαλῆσαι οὕτως ὥστε πιστεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων<sup>21</sup> πολὺ πλῆθος.<sup>22</sup> 2 Οἱ δὲ ἀπειθοῦντες<sup>23</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι ἐπήγειραν<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐκάκωσαν<sup>25</sup> τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. 3 Ἰκανὸν<sup>26</sup> μὲν οὖν χρόνον διέτριψαν<sup>27</sup> παρρησιαζόμενοι<sup>28</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ κυρίῳ τῷ μαρτυροῦντι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, διδόντι σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα<sup>29</sup> γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. 4 Ἐσχίσθη<sup>30</sup> δὲ τὸ πλῆθος<sup>22</sup> τῆς πόλεως· καὶ οἱ μὲν ἦσαν σὺν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, οἱ δὲ σὺν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. 5 Ὡς δὲ

<sup>1</sup> Παρρησιασάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>4</sup> ἀπωθεῖσθε: PNI-2P <sup>6</sup> στρεφόμεθα: PPI-IP <sup>7</sup> ἐντέταλται: RNI-3S <sup>9</sup> τεταγμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>10</sup> Διεφέρετο: IPI-3S <sup>12</sup> παρώτρυναν: AAI-3P <sup>13</sup> σεβομένας: PNP-APF <sup>15</sup> ἐπήγειραν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup> ἐκτιναζάμενοι: AMP-NPM <sup>23</sup> ἀπειθοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>24</sup> ἐπήγειραν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup> ἐκάκωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>27</sup> διέτριψαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup> παρρησιαζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>30</sup> Ἐσχίσθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup> παρρησιάζομαι, [9] I speak freely, boldly; I am confident. <sup>2</sup> ἀναγκαῖος, α, ον, [8] necessary, essential, intimate, right, proper. <sup>3</sup> ἐπειδὴ, [10] of time: when, now, after that; of cause: seeing that, forasmuch as. <sup>4</sup> ἀπωθέω, [6] I push (thrust) away, repulse, reject, refuse. <sup>5</sup> ἄξιος, ἴα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>6</sup> στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>7</sup> ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>8</sup> σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>9</sup> τάσσω, [9] (a) I assign, arrange, (b) I determine; mid: I appoint. <sup>10</sup> διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither; (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>11</sup> χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>12</sup> παρώτρυνω, [1] I stir up, incite, urge on. <sup>13</sup> σέβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>14</sup> εὐσχήμων, ον, [5] (a) comely, seemly, decorous, (b) of honorable position (in society), wealthy, influential. <sup>15</sup> ἐπεγείρω, [2] I arouse, stimulate, excite against. <sup>16</sup> διωγμός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] chase, pursuit; persecution. <sup>17</sup> ὄριον, ον, τό, [11] the boundaries of a place, hence: districts, territory. <sup>18</sup> ἐκτινάσσω, [4] I shake off; mid: I shake off from myself. <sup>19</sup> κονιορτός, ον, ὁ, [5] dust. <sup>20</sup> Ἰκόνιον, ον, τό, [6] Iconium, a Phrygian city of the Roman province Galatia (modern Konia). <sup>21</sup> Ἑλλην, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>22</sup> πλῆθος, ον, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>23</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>24</sup> ἐπεγείρω, [2] I arouse, stimulate, excite against. <sup>25</sup> κακῶω, [6] I treat badly, afflict, embitter, make angry. <sup>26</sup> ἰκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>27</sup> διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>28</sup> παρρησιάζομαι, [9] I speak freely, boldly; I am confident. <sup>29</sup> τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder; portent, marvel. <sup>30</sup> σχίζω, [10] I rend, divide asunder, cleave.

ἐγένετο ὀρμή<sup>1</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν τε καὶ Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν<sup>2</sup> αὐτῶν, ὑβρίσαι<sup>3</sup> καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι<sup>4</sup> αὐτούς, 6 συνιδόντες<sup>5</sup> κατέφυγον<sup>6</sup> εἰς τὰς πόλεις τῆς Λυκαονίας,<sup>7</sup> Λύστραν<sup>8</sup> καὶ Δέρβην,<sup>9</sup> καὶ τὴν περίχωρον.<sup>10</sup> 7 κάκει<sup>11</sup> ἦσαν εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.

8 Καὶ τις ἀνὴρ ἐν Λύστροις<sup>8</sup> ἀδύνατος<sup>12</sup> τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκάθητο, χωλὸς<sup>13</sup> ἐκ κοιλίας<sup>14</sup> μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων, ὃς οὐδέποτε<sup>15</sup> περιπεπατήκει. 9 Οὗτος ἤκουσεν τοῦ Παύλου λαλοῦντος· ὃς ἀτενίσας<sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι πίστιν ἔχει τοῦ σωθῆναι, 10 εἶπεν μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ, Ανάστηθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου ὀρθῶς.<sup>17</sup> Καὶ ἤλλετο<sup>18</sup> καὶ περιεπάτει. 11 Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι, ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Παῦλος, ἐπῆραν<sup>19</sup> τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν Λυκαονιστῶν<sup>20</sup> λέγοντες, Οἱ θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες<sup>21</sup> ἀνθρώποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς. 12 Ἐκάλουν τε τὸν μὲν Βαρνάβαν, Δία·<sup>22</sup> τὸν δὲ Παῦλον, Ἑρμῆν, ἐπειδὴ<sup>23</sup> αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ ἡγούμενος<sup>24</sup> τοῦ λόγου. 13 Ὁ δὲ ἱερεὺς<sup>25</sup> τοῦ Διὸς<sup>22</sup> τοῦ ὄντος πρὸ<sup>26</sup> τῆς πόλεως αὐτῶν, ταύρους<sup>27</sup> καὶ στέμματα<sup>28</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας<sup>29</sup> ἐνέγκας, σὺν τοῖς ὄχλοις ἤθελεν θύειν.<sup>30</sup> 14 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρνάβας καὶ Παῦλος, διαρρήξαντες<sup>31</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, εἰσεπήδησαν<sup>32</sup> εἰς τὸν ὄχλον, κρίζοντες 15 καὶ λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες, τί ταῦτα ποιεῖτε; Καὶ ἡμεῖς ὁμοιοπαθεῖς<sup>33</sup> ἐσμεν ὑμῖν ἄνθρωποι, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν ματαίων<sup>34</sup> ἐπιστρέφειν<sup>35</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν θεὸν τὸν ζῶντα, ὃς ἐποίησεν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς· 16 ὃς ἐν ταῖς παρωχημέναις<sup>36</sup>

<sup>3</sup> ὑβρίσαι: AAN <sup>4</sup> λιθοβολῆσαι: AAN <sup>5</sup> συνιδόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> κατέφυγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>16</sup> ἀτενίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup> ἤλλετο: INI-3S <sup>19</sup> ἐπῆραν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup> ὁμοιωθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>24</sup> ἡγούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>30</sup> θύειν: PAN <sup>31</sup> διαρρήξαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>32</sup> εἰσεπήδησαν: AAI-3P <sup>35</sup> ἐπιστρέφειν: PAN <sup>36</sup> παρωχημέναις: RNP-DPF

<sup>1</sup> ὀρμή, ἦς, ἡ, [2] a rush, violent assault, impulse. <sup>2</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor; leader; leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>3</sup> ὑβρίζω, [5] I insult, treat with insolence. <sup>4</sup> λιθοβολέω, [9] I stone, cast stones (at), kill by stoning. <sup>5</sup> σύννοια, [4] I know, consider, am privy to. <sup>6</sup> καταφεύγω, [2] I flee for refuge (implying that the refuge is reached); aor: indicates moment of arrival. <sup>7</sup> Λυκαονία, ας, ἡ, [1] Lycaonia, the country of the Lycaones, a district of Asia Minor, comprised within the Roman province Galatia and including the cities of Derbe and Lystra. <sup>8</sup> Λύστρα, ας, ἡ, ὄν, τά, [6] Lystra, a Lycaonian city in the southern part of the Roman province Galatia. <sup>9</sup> Δέρβη, ης, ἡ, [3] Derbe, a town in Lycaonia and in the southern part of the Roman province Galatia. <sup>10</sup> περίχωρος, ον, [10] neighboring; subst: the neighboring country, neighboring inhabitants. <sup>11</sup> κάκει, [8] and there, and yonder; there also. <sup>12</sup> ἀδύνατος, ον, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible. <sup>13</sup> χωλός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>14</sup> κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>15</sup> οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>16</sup> ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>17</sup> ὀρθῶς, [5] rightly. <sup>18</sup> ἄλλομαι, [3] I leap, leap up; of water: I spring up, bubble up. <sup>19</sup> ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>20</sup> Λυκαονιστί, [1] in the Lycaonian language. <sup>21</sup> ὁμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>22</sup> Ζεύς, Διὸς Δία, [2] Zeus, the Greek god of the sky in all its manifestations, corresponding to the Roman Jupiter and to the leading god of the native Lycaonians. <sup>23</sup> ἐπειδὴ, [10] of time: when, now, after that; of cause: seeing that, forasmuch as. <sup>24</sup> ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>25</sup> ἱερεὺς, ἐως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>26</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>27</sup> ταῦρος, ον, ὁ, [4] a bull, an ox. <sup>28</sup> στέμμα, ατος, τό, [1] a garland, wreath, crown. <sup>29</sup> πυλῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [18] a large gate; a gateway, porch, vestibule. <sup>30</sup> θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>31</sup> διαρρήσσω, [5] I tear asunder, burst, rend. <sup>32</sup> εἰσπηδάω, [2] I leap into, rush into. <sup>33</sup> ὁμοιοπαθής, ἐς, [2] of like feelings, having similar passions and feelings, of like infirmities. <sup>34</sup> μάταιος, αία, αιον, [6] vain, unreal, ineffectual, unproductive; practically: godless. <sup>35</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>36</sup> παροίχομαι, [1] I pass away time.

γενεαῖς<sup>1</sup> εἶασεν<sup>2</sup> πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν. **17** Καίτοιγε<sup>3</sup> οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον<sup>4</sup> ἑαυτὸν ἀφῆκεν ἀγαθοποιῶν,<sup>5</sup> οὐρανόθεν<sup>6</sup> ὑμῖν ὑετοῦς<sup>7</sup> διδοῦς καὶ καιροὺς καρποφόρους,<sup>8</sup> ἐμπιπλῶν<sup>9</sup> τροφῆς<sup>10</sup> καὶ εὐφροσύνης<sup>11</sup> τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. **18** Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες, μόλις<sup>12</sup> κατέπαυσαν<sup>13</sup> τοὺς ὄχλους τοῦ μὴ θύειν<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῖς.

*The Return Journey to Syria*

**19** Ἐπῆλθον<sup>15</sup> δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας<sup>16</sup> καὶ Ἰκονίου<sup>17</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους, καὶ λιθάσαντες<sup>18</sup> τὸν Παῦλον, ἔσυρον<sup>19</sup> ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, νομίσαντες<sup>20</sup> αὐτὸν τεθνάναι.<sup>21</sup> **20** Κυκλωσάντων<sup>22</sup> δὲ αὐτὸν τῶν μαθητῶν, ἀναστὰς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον<sup>23</sup> ἐξῆλθεν σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβῃ εἰς Δέρβην.<sup>24</sup> **21** Εὐαγγελισάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην, καὶ μαθητεύσαντες<sup>25</sup> ἱκανούς,<sup>26</sup> ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>27</sup> εἰς τὴν Λύστραν<sup>28</sup> καὶ Ἰκόνιον<sup>17</sup> καὶ Ἀντιόχειαν,<sup>16</sup> **22** ἐπιστηρίζοντες<sup>29</sup> τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν μαθητῶν, παρακαλοῦντες ἐμμένειν<sup>30</sup> τῇ πίστει, καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων<sup>31</sup> δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. **23** Χειροτονήσαντες<sup>32</sup> δὲ αὐτοῖς πρεσβυτέρους κατ' ἐκκλησίαν, προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν,<sup>33</sup> παρέθεντο<sup>34</sup> αὐτοὺς τῷ κυρίῳ εἰς ὃν πεπιστεύκεισαν. **24** Καὶ διελθόντες<sup>35</sup> τὴν Πισιδίαν<sup>36</sup> ἦλθον εἰς Παμφυλίαν.<sup>37</sup> **25** Καὶ λαλήσαντες ἐν Πέργῃ<sup>38</sup> τὸν λόγον, κατέβησαν εἰς Ἀττάλειαν·<sup>39</sup> **26** κάκειθεν<sup>40</sup>

<sup>2</sup>εἶασεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἀγαθοποιῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>ἐμπιπλῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>κατέπαυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>14</sup>θύειν: PAN <sup>15</sup>Ἐπῆλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>18</sup>λιθάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>19</sup>ἔσυρον: LAI-3P <sup>20</sup>νομίσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>21</sup>τεθνάναι: 2RAN <sup>22</sup>Κυκλωσάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>25</sup>μαθητεύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>27</sup>υπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>29</sup>ἐπιστηρίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>30</sup>ἐμμένειν: PAN <sup>32</sup>Χειροτονήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>34</sup>παρέθεντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>35</sup>διελθόντες: 2AAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>2</sup>ἔδω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>3</sup>καίτοιγε, [2] and yet, although, indeed. <sup>4</sup>ἀμάρτυρος, ον, [1] without witness, untestified to. <sup>5</sup>ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>6</sup>οὐρανόθεν, [2] from heaven, from the sky. <sup>7</sup>ὑετός, οὔ, ὄ, [6] rain. <sup>8</sup>καρποφόρος, ον, [1] fruitful. <sup>9</sup>ἐμπίπλημι, [5] I fill up, satisfy. <sup>10</sup>τροφῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>11</sup>εὐφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, [2] joy, gladness, rejoicing. <sup>12</sup>μόλις, [6] with difficulty, hardly, scarcely. <sup>13</sup>καταπαύω, [4] (a) trans: I cause to rest, bring to rest; I cause to refrain, (b) intrans: I rest. <sup>14</sup>θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>15</sup>ἐπέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack. <sup>16</sup>Ἀντιόχεια, ἄς, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>17</sup>Ἰκόνιον, ον, τό, [6] Iconium, a Phrygian city of the Roman province Galatia (modern Konia). <sup>18</sup>λιθάζω, [8] I stone, pelt with stones. <sup>19</sup>σύρω, [5] I draw, drag, force away. <sup>20</sup>νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>21</sup>θνήσκω, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>22</sup>κυκλώω, [5] I encircle, besiege, surround. <sup>23</sup>ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>24</sup>Δέρβη, ης, ἡ, [3] Derbe, a town in Lycaonia and in the southern part of the Roman province Galatia. <sup>25</sup>μαθητεύω, [4] I make a disciple of, train in discipleship; pass: I am trained, discipled, instructed. <sup>26</sup>ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>27</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>28</sup>Λύστρα, ἄς, ἡ, ὄν, τά, [6] Lystra, a Lycaonian city in the southern part of the Roman province Galatia. <sup>29</sup>ἐπιστηρίζω, [4] I prop up, uphold, support, confirm, make stronger. <sup>30</sup>ἐμμένω, [3] I remain (abide) in, abide by, maintain, persevere in. <sup>31</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>32</sup>χειροτονέω, [2] I elect by show of hands, choose by vote, appoint. <sup>33</sup>νηστεία, ἄς, ἡ, [8] fasting, the day of atonement. <sup>34</sup>παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>35</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>36</sup>Πισιδία, ἄς, ἡ, [2] Pisidia, a country of Asia Minor; being the south-western part of the Roman province Galatia. <sup>37</sup>Παμφυλία, ἄς, ἡ, [5] Pamphylia, a Roman province on the south coast of Asia Minor. <sup>38</sup>Πέργη, ης, ἡ, [3] Perga, a city on the river Cestrus in the Roman province Pamphylia. <sup>39</sup>Ἀττάλεια, ἄς, ἡ, [1] Attalia, the port of Perga in Pamphylia. <sup>40</sup>κάκειθεν, [9] and thence, and from there; and then afterwards.

ἀπέπλευσαν<sup>1</sup> εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν,<sup>2</sup> ὅθεν<sup>3</sup> ἦσαν παραδεδομένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ ἐπλήρωσαν. 27 Παραγενόμενοι<sup>4</sup> δὲ καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, ἀνήγγειλαν<sup>5</sup> ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἦνοιξεν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν θύραν<sup>6</sup> πίστεως. 28 Διέτριβον<sup>7</sup> δὲ ἐκεῖ χρόνον οὐκ ὀλίγον<sup>8</sup> σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς.

*The Convention at Jerusalem*

**15** Καί τινες κατελθόντες<sup>9</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,<sup>10</sup> ἐδίδασκον τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὅτι Ἐὰν μὴ περιτέμνησθε<sup>11</sup> τῷ ἔθει<sup>12</sup> Μωϋσέως, οὐ δύνασθε σωθῆναι. 2 Γενομένης οὖν στάσεως<sup>13</sup> καὶ ζητήσεως<sup>14</sup> οὐκ ὀλίγης<sup>8</sup> τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβῳ πρὸς αὐτούς, ἔταξαν<sup>15</sup> ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καὶ τινὰς ἄλλους ἐξ αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ πρεσβυτέρους εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος<sup>16</sup> τούτου. 3 Οἱ μὲν οὖν, προπεμφθέντες<sup>17</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, διήρχοντο<sup>18</sup> τὴν Φοινίκην<sup>19</sup> καὶ Σαμάρειαν,<sup>20</sup> ἐκδιηγούμενοι<sup>21</sup> τὴν ἐπιστροφὴν<sup>22</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν· καὶ ἐποίουν χαρὰν μεγάλην πᾶσιν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. 4 Παραγενόμενοι<sup>23</sup> δὲ εἰς Ἰερουσαλὴμ, ἀπεδέχθησαν<sup>24</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀνήγγειλάν<sup>25</sup> τε ὅσα ὁ θεὸς ἐποίησεν μετ' αὐτῶν. 5 Ἐξάνεστησαν<sup>26</sup> δὲ τινες τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς αἰρέσεως<sup>27</sup> τῶν Φαρισαίων πεπιστευκότες, λέγοντες ὅτι Δεῖ περιτέμνειν<sup>28</sup> αὐτούς, παραγγέλλειν<sup>29</sup> τε τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως.

6 Συνήχθησαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἰδεῖν περὶ τοῦ λόγου τούτου. 7 Πολλῆς δὲ συζητήσεως<sup>30</sup> γενομένης, ἀναστὰς Πέτρος εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς,

<sup>1</sup> ἀπέπλευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>4</sup> Παραγενόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>5</sup> ἀνήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup> Διέτριβον: IAI-3P  
<sup>9</sup> κατελθόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>11</sup> περιτέμνησθε: PPS-2P <sup>15</sup> ἔταξαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup> προπεμφθέντες: APP-NPM  
<sup>18</sup> διήρχοντο: INI-3P <sup>21</sup> ἐκδιηγούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>23</sup> Παραγενόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>24</sup> ἀπεδέχθησαν: API-3P  
<sup>25</sup> ἀνήγγειλάν: AAI-3P <sup>26</sup> Ἐξάνεστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>28</sup> περιτέμνειν: PAN <sup>29</sup> παραγγέλλειν: PAN

<sup>1</sup> ἀποπλέω, [4] I sail away. <sup>2</sup> Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>3</sup> ὅθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>4</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>5</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>6</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>7</sup> διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>8</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>9</sup> κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>10</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>11</sup> περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>12</sup> ἔθος, ους, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>13</sup> στάσις, εως, ἡ, [9] an insurrection, dissension; originally: standing, position, place. <sup>14</sup> ζήτησις, εως, ἡ, [7] a question, debate, controversy; a seeking, search. <sup>15</sup> τάσσω, [9] (a) I assign, arrange, (b) I determine; mid: I appoint. <sup>16</sup> ζήτημα, ατος, τό, [5] a question, subject of inquiry, dispute. <sup>17</sup> προπέμνω, [9] I send forward, accompany, equip for a journey. <sup>18</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>19</sup> Φοινίκη, ης, ἡ, [3] Phoenicia, a northern coast strip of the Roman province Syria. <sup>20</sup> Σαμάρεια, ας, ἡ, [11] Samaria, a small district of Palestine, bounded by Galilee on the north, and by Judaea on the south, and taking its name from the city of Samaria, the ancient capital of the kingdom of (northern) Israel. <sup>21</sup> ἐκδιηγέομαι, [2] I narrate at length, declare. <sup>22</sup> ἐπιστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a turning (to God), conversion. <sup>23</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>24</sup> ἀποδέχομαι, [6] I receive, welcome, entertain (with hospitality), embrace. <sup>25</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>26</sup> ἐξανίστημι, [3] (a) in trans. tenses: I raise up, cause to grow, (b) in intrans. tenses: I rise up from. <sup>27</sup> αἵρεσις, εως, ἡ, [9] a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention. <sup>28</sup> περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>29</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>30</sup> συζητήσις, εως, ἡ, [2] mutual questioning, disputation.

Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε<sup>1</sup> ὅτι ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων<sup>2</sup> ὁ θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐξελέξατο,<sup>3</sup> διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκούσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὸν λόγον τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, καὶ πιστεῦσαι. **8** Καὶ ὁ καρδιογνώστης<sup>4</sup> θεὸς ἐμαρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δὸς αὐτοῖς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, καθὼς καὶ ἡμῖν. **9** καὶ οὐδὲν διέκρινεν<sup>5</sup> μεταξύ<sup>6</sup> ἡμῶν τε καὶ αὐτῶν, τῇ πίστει καθάρισας<sup>7</sup> τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν. **10** Νῦν οὖν τί πειράζετε<sup>8</sup> τὸν θεόν, ἐπιθεῖναι<sup>9</sup> ζυγὸν<sup>10</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον<sup>11</sup> τῶν μαθητῶν, ὃν οὔτε οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς ἰσχύσαμεν<sup>12</sup> βαστάσαι;<sup>13</sup> **11** Ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ πιστεύομεν σωθῆναι, καθ' ὃν τρόπον<sup>14</sup> κάκεινοι.<sup>15</sup>

**12** Ἐσίγησεν<sup>16</sup> δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἤκουον Βαρνάβα καὶ Παύλου ἐξηγουμένων<sup>18</sup> ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα<sup>19</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν δι' αὐτῶν. **13** Μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγῆσαι<sup>20</sup> αὐτούς, ἀπεκρίθη Ἰάκωβος λέγων,

Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἀκούσατέ μου. **14** Συμεὼν ἐξηγήσατο<sup>21</sup> καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο<sup>22</sup> λαβεῖν ἐξ ἔθνων λαὸν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. **15** Καὶ τούτῳ συμφωνοῦσιν<sup>23</sup> οἱ λόγοι τῶν προφητῶν, καθὼς γέγραπται, **16** Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀναστρέψω,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἀνοικοδομήσω<sup>25</sup> τὴν σκηνὴν<sup>26</sup> Δαυὶδ τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν· καὶ τὰ κατεσκαμμένα<sup>27</sup> αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδομήσω,<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἀνορθώσω<sup>29</sup> αὐτήν. **17** ὅπως ἂν ἐκζητήσωσιν<sup>30</sup> οἱ κατάλοιποι<sup>31</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν κύριον, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἐφ' οὓς ἐπικέκληται<sup>32</sup> τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐπ' αὐτούς, λέγει κύριος ὁ ποιῶν ταῦτα πάντα. **18** Γνωστὰ<sup>33</sup> ἅπ' αἰῶνός ἐστιν τῷ θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ. **19** Διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ παρενοχλεῖν<sup>34</sup> τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν

<sup>1</sup>ἐπίστασθε: PNI-2P <sup>3</sup>ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>5</sup>διέκρινεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>καθαρίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>8</sup>πειράζετε: PAI-2P  
<sup>9</sup>ἐπιθεῖναι: 2AAN <sup>12</sup>ἰσχύσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>13</sup>βαστάσαι: AAN <sup>16</sup>Ἐσίγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἐξηγουμένων: PNP-GPM  
<sup>20</sup>σιγῆσαι: AAN <sup>21</sup>ἐξηγήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐπεσκέψατο: ADI-3S <sup>23</sup>συμφωνοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>24</sup>ἀναστρέψω:  
FAI-1S <sup>25</sup>ἀνοικοδομήσω: FAI-1S <sup>27</sup>κατεσκαμμένα: RPP-APN <sup>28</sup>ἀνοικοδομήσω: FAI-1S <sup>29</sup>ἀνορθώσω: FAI-1S  
<sup>30</sup>ἐκζητήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐπικέκληται: RPI-3S <sup>34</sup>παρενοχλεῖν: PAN

<sup>1</sup>ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>2</sup>ἀρχαῖος, αἴα, αἰὼν, [11] original, primitive, ancient.  
<sup>3</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>4</sup>καρδιογνώστης, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a knower of the inner life (character, hearts). <sup>5</sup>διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>6</sup>μεταξύ, [9] meanwhile, afterwards, between. <sup>7</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>8</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>10</sup>ζυγός, οὐ, ὁ, [6] a yoke; hence met: (a Jewish idea) of a heavy burden, comparable to the heavy yokes resting on the bullocks' necks; a balance, pair of scales. <sup>11</sup>τράχηλος, οὐ, ὁ, [7] the neck. <sup>12</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>13</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>14</sup>τρόπος, οὐ, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner, (b) manner of life, character. <sup>15</sup>κάκεινος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>16</sup>σιγῶ, [9] intrans: I am silent, keep silence; trans: I keep secret; pass: I am kept secret. <sup>17</sup>πλῆθος, οὐς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>18</sup>ἐξηγέομαι, [6] I lead, show the way; met: I unfold, narrate, declare. <sup>19</sup>τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>20</sup>σιγῶ, [9] intrans: I am silent, keep silence; trans: I keep secret; pass: I am kept secret. <sup>21</sup>ἐξηγέομαι, [6] I lead, show the way; met: I unfold, narrate, declare. <sup>22</sup>ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>23</sup>συμφωνέω, [6] I agree with, harmonize with, agree together. <sup>24</sup>ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass: I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>25</sup>ἀνοικοδομέω, [2] I rebuild, build up (what has fallen or been razed to the ground), sometimes merely: I build. <sup>26</sup>σκηνή, ἥς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>27</sup>κατασκάπτω, [2] I dig down under, demolish, undermine. <sup>28</sup>ἀνοικοδομέω, [2] I rebuild, build up (what has fallen or been razed to the ground), sometimes merely: I build. <sup>29</sup>ἀνορθόω, [3] I make upright (straight) again, rear again, restore. <sup>30</sup>ἐκζητέω, [7] I seek out, seek out after, require. <sup>31</sup>κατάλοιπος, οὐ, [1] left behind; the rest, the remainder. <sup>32</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>33</sup>γνωστός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>34</sup>παρενοχλέω, [1] I trouble, cause disturbance to, annoy, harass.



ἔθνῶν ἐπιστρέφουσιν<sup>1</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν· **20** ἀλλὰ ἐπιστεῖλαι<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῖς τοῦ ἀπέχεσθαι<sup>3</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλισγημάτων<sup>4</sup> τῶν εἰδώλων<sup>5</sup> καὶ τῆς πορνείας<sup>6</sup> καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ<sup>7</sup> καὶ τοῦ αἵματος. **21** Μωϋσῆς γὰρ ἐκ γενεῶν<sup>8</sup> ἀρχαίων<sup>9</sup> κατὰ πόλιν τοὺς κηρύσσοντας αὐτὸν ἔχει, ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινωσκόμενος.<sup>10</sup>

**22** Τότε ἔδοξεν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις σὺν ὅλῃ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἐκλεξαμένους<sup>11</sup> ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν<sup>12</sup> σὺν Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ, Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον<sup>13</sup> Βαρσαββᾶν, καὶ Σίλαν, ἄνδρας ἡγουμένους<sup>14</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, **23** γράψαντες διὰ χειρὸς αὐτῶν τάδε,<sup>15</sup> Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν<sup>12</sup> καὶ Συρίαν<sup>16</sup> καὶ Κιλικίαν<sup>17</sup> ἀδελφοῖς τοῖς ἐξ ἔθνῶν, χαίρειν· **24** ἐπειδὴ<sup>18</sup> ἠκούσαμεν ὅτι τινὲς ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξελθόντες ἐτάραξαν<sup>19</sup> ὑμᾶς λόγοις, ἀνασκευάζοντες<sup>20</sup> τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι<sup>21</sup> καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον, οἷς οὐ διεστείλάμεθα·<sup>22</sup> **25** ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδόν,<sup>23</sup> ἐκλεξαμένους<sup>24</sup> ἄνδρας πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, σὺν τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρνάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ, **26** ἀνθρώποις παραδεδωκόσιν τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. **27** Ἀπεστάλκαμεν οὖν Ἰούδαν καὶ Σίλαν, καὶ αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγέλλοντας<sup>25</sup> τὰ αὐτά. **28** Ἐδοξεν γὰρ τῷ ἁγίῳ πνεύματι, καὶ ἡμῖν, μηδὲν πλεον ἐπιτίθεσθαι<sup>26</sup> ὑμῖν βάρος,<sup>27</sup> πλὴν<sup>28</sup> τῶν ἐπανάγκες<sup>29</sup> τούτων, **29** ἀπέχεσθαι<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιστρέφουσιν: PAP-DPM    <sup>2</sup>ἐπιστεῖλαι: AAN    <sup>3</sup>ἀπέχεσθαι: PMN    <sup>10</sup>ἀναγινωσκόμενος: PPP-NSM  
<sup>11</sup>ἐκλεξαμένους: AMP-APM    <sup>13</sup>ἐπικαλούμενον: PPP-ASM    <sup>14</sup>ἡγουμένους: PNP-APM    <sup>19</sup>ἐτάραξαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>20</sup>ἀνασκευάζοντες: PAP-NPM    <sup>21</sup>περιτέμνεσθαι: PPN    <sup>22</sup>διεστείλάμεθα: AMI-1P    <sup>24</sup>ἐκλεξαμένους: AMP-APM  
<sup>25</sup>ἀπαγγέλλοντας: PAP-APM    <sup>26</sup>ἐπιτίθεσθαι: PMN    <sup>30</sup>ἀπέχεσθαι: PMN

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself.  
<sup>2</sup>ἐπιστέλλω, [3] I write, send by letter to.    <sup>3</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough.    <sup>4</sup>ἀλίσημα, ατος, τό, [1] pollution, perhaps a polluted thing (especially of food).    <sup>5</sup>εἶδωλον, ου, τό, [11] an idol, false god.  
<sup>6</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry.    <sup>7</sup>πνικτός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] strangled (i.e. killed without letting out the blood).    <sup>8</sup>γενεά, ᾧς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time.    <sup>9</sup>ἀρχαῖος, αία, αἶον, [11] original, primitive, ancient.    <sup>10</sup>ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern.    <sup>11</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select.  
<sup>12</sup>Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia.    <sup>13</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address.    <sup>14</sup>ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider.    <sup>15</sup>ὅδε, ἦδε, τόδε, [11] this here, this, that, he, she, it.    <sup>16</sup>Συρία, ας, ἡ, [8] Syria, a great Roman imperial province, united with Cilicia.    <sup>17</sup>Κιλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] Cilicia, a Roman province between the Taurus range of mountains and the coast in the south-east corner of Asia Minor, linked up with the province of Syria.    <sup>18</sup>ἐπειδὴ, [10] of time: when, now, after that; of cause: seeing that, forasmuch as.    <sup>19</sup>ταράσσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble.    <sup>20</sup>ἀνασκευάζω, [1] I pervert, subvert, dismantle, unsettle, overthrow, destroy.    <sup>21</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise.    <sup>22</sup>διαστέλλομαι, [8] I give a commission (instructions), order; I admonish, prohibit.    <sup>23</sup>ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time.    <sup>24</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select.    <sup>25</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare.    <sup>26</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition.    <sup>27</sup>βάρος, ους, τό, [6] a weight, burden, lit. or met.    <sup>28</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet.    <sup>29</sup>ἐπανάγκες, [1] necessarily; as subst: necessary things.    <sup>30</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough.

εἰδωλοθύτων<sup>1</sup> καὶ αἵματος καὶ πνικτοῦ<sup>2</sup> καὶ πορνείας·<sup>3</sup> ἐξ ὧν διατηροῦντες<sup>4</sup> ἑαυτοῦς, εὖ<sup>5</sup> πράξετε.<sup>6</sup> Ἐρρωσθε.<sup>7</sup>

30 Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπολυθέντες ἦλθον εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν·<sup>8</sup> καὶ συναγαγόντες τὸ πλῆθος,<sup>9</sup> ἐπέδωκαν<sup>10</sup> τὴν ἐπιστολήν.<sup>11</sup> 31 Ἀναγνόντες<sup>12</sup> δέ, ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει.<sup>13</sup> 32 Ἰούδας τε καὶ Σίλας, καὶ αὐτοὶ προφηταὶ ὄντες, διὰ λόγου πολλοῦ παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν.<sup>14</sup> 33 Ποιήσαντες δὲ χρόνον, ἀπελύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους. 35 Παῦλος δὲ καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριβον<sup>15</sup> ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ,<sup>8</sup> διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι, μετὰ καὶ ἐτέρων πολλῶν, τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου.

*The Beginning of Paul's Second Missionary Journey*

36 Μετὰ δὲ τινὰς ἡμέρας εἶπεν Παῦλος πρὸς Βαρνάβαν, Ἐπιστρέψαντες<sup>16</sup> δὴ<sup>17</sup> ἐπισκεψόμεθα<sup>18</sup> τοὺς ἀδελφούς ἡμῶν κατὰ πᾶσαν πόλιν, ἐν αἷς κατηγοίλαμεν<sup>19</sup> τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, πῶς ἔχουσιν. 37 Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβουλεύσατο<sup>20</sup> συμπαραλαβεῖν<sup>21</sup> τὸν Ἰωάννην, τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον. 38 Παῦλος δὲ ἤξιον,<sup>22</sup> τὸν ἀποστάντα<sup>23</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμφυλίας,<sup>24</sup> καὶ μὴ συνελθόντα<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἔργον, μὴ συμπαραλαβεῖν<sup>26</sup> τοῦτον. 39 Ἐγένετο οὖν παροξυσμός,<sup>27</sup> ὥστε ἀποχωρισθῆναι<sup>28</sup> αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τὸν τε Βαρνάβαν παραλαβόντα<sup>29</sup> τὸν Μάρκον ἐκπλεῦσαι<sup>30</sup> εἰς Κύπρον·<sup>31</sup> 40 Παῦλος

<sup>1</sup> διατηροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> πράξετε: FAI-2P <sup>7</sup> Ἐρρωσθε: RPM-2P <sup>10</sup> ἐπέδωκαν: AAI-3P <sup>12</sup> Ἀναγνόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>14</sup> ἐπεστήριξαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup> διέτριβον: IAI-3P <sup>16</sup> Ἐπιστρέψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>18</sup> ἐπισκεψόμεθα: ADS-IP <sup>19</sup> κατηγοίλαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>20</sup> ἐβουλεύσατο: ADI-3S <sup>21</sup> συμπαραλαβεῖν: 2AAN <sup>22</sup> ἤξιον: IAI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἀποστάντα: 2AAP-ASM <sup>25</sup> συνελθόντα: 2AAP-ASM <sup>26</sup> συμπαραλαβεῖν: 2AAN <sup>28</sup> ἀποχωρισθῆναι: APN <sup>29</sup> παραλαβόντα: 2AAP-ASM <sup>30</sup> ἐκπλεῦσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup> εἰδωλοθύτος, ov, [10] (of meat), sacrificed to an image (or an idol). <sup>2</sup> πνικτός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] strangled (i.e. killed without letting out the blood). <sup>3</sup> πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>4</sup> διατηρέω, [2] I keep safe, hold fast. <sup>5</sup> εὖ, [6] well, well done, good, rightly; also used as an exclamation. <sup>6</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>7</sup> ῥώννυμι, [2] I strengthen, render firm; imperative at the end of letters: farewell. <sup>8</sup> Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>9</sup> πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>10</sup> ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind). <sup>11</sup> ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>12</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>13</sup> παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιστηρίζω, [4] I prop up, uphold, support, confirm, make stronger. <sup>15</sup> διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>16</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>17</sup> δῆ, [7] (a) in a clause expressing demand: so, then, (b) indeed, (c) truly. <sup>18</sup> ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>19</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>20</sup> βουλεύω, [8] I deliberate, take counsel, determine. <sup>21</sup> συμπαραλαμβάνω, [4] I take along as a companion. <sup>22</sup> ἀξιώω, [7] I account or treat as worthy. <sup>23</sup> ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>24</sup> Παμφυλία, ας, ἡ, [5] Pamphylia, a Roman province on the south coast of Asia Minor. <sup>25</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>26</sup> συμπαραλαμβάνω, [4] I take along as a companion. <sup>27</sup> παροξυσμός, οἰ, ὄ, [2] stimulation, provocation, irritation, angry dispute. <sup>28</sup> ἀποχωρίζω, [2] I separate from; mid: I part; pass: I am swept aside. <sup>29</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>30</sup> ἐκπλέω, [3] I sail out (of harbor), sail away. <sup>31</sup> Κύπρος, ου, ἡ, [5] Cyprus.

δὲ ἐπιλεξάμενος<sup>1</sup> Σίλαν ἐξῆλθεν, παραδοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ θεοῦ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν.  
41 Διήρχετο<sup>2</sup> δὲ τὴν Συρίαν<sup>3</sup> καὶ Κιλικίαν,<sup>4</sup> ἐπιστηρίζων<sup>5</sup> τὰς ἐκκλησίας.

*Paul and Silas in Asia Minor*

**16** Κατήνησεν<sup>6</sup> δὲ εἰς Δέρβην<sup>7</sup> καὶ Λύστραν·<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἰδοὺ, μαθητῆς τις ἦν ἐκεῖ, ὀνόματι Τιμόθεος, υἱὸς γυναικὸς τινος Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς, πατρὸς δὲ Ἑλλήνος·<sup>9</sup> 2 ὃς ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύστροις<sup>8</sup> καὶ Ἰκονίω<sup>10</sup> ἀδελφῶν. 3 Τοῦτον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ ἐξελεῖν, καὶ λαβὼν περιέτεμεν<sup>11</sup> αὐτόν, διὰ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς ὄντας ἐν τοῖς τόποις ἐκείνοις· ἤδεισαν γὰρ ἅπαντες<sup>12</sup> τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, ὅτι Ἑλληὴν<sup>9</sup> ὑπῆρχεν. 4 Ὡς δὲ διεπορεύοντο<sup>13</sup> τὰς πόλεις, παρεδίδουν αὐτοῖς φυλάσσειν<sup>14</sup> τὰ δόγματα<sup>15</sup> τὰ κεκριμένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν Ἰερουσαλὴμ. 5 Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησῖαι ἐστερεοῦντο<sup>16</sup> τῇ πίστει, καὶ ἐπερίσσευον<sup>17</sup> τῷ ἀριθμῷ<sup>18</sup> καθ' ἡμέραν.

6 Διελθόντες<sup>19</sup> δὲ τὴν Φρυγίαν<sup>20</sup> καὶ τὴν Γαλατικὴν<sup>21</sup> χώραν,<sup>22</sup> κωλυθέντες<sup>23</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος λαλήσαι τὸν λόγον ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ,<sup>24</sup> 7 ἐλθόντες κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν<sup>25</sup> ἐπείραζον<sup>26</sup> κατὰ τὴν Βιθυνίαν<sup>27</sup> πορευέσθαι· καὶ οὐκ εἶασεν<sup>28</sup> αὐτοὺς τὸ πνεῦμα· 8 παρελθόντες<sup>29</sup> δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν<sup>25</sup> κατέβησαν εἰς Τρωάδα.<sup>30</sup> 9 Καὶ ὄραμα<sup>31</sup> διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ὤφθη τῷ Παύλῳ· ἀνὴρ τις ἦν Μακεδῶν<sup>32</sup> ἐστῶς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων,

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιλεξάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>2</sup>Διήρχετο: INI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἐπιστηρίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup>Κατήνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>περιέτεμεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>διεπορεύοντο: INI-3P <sup>14</sup>φυλάσσειν: PAN <sup>16</sup>ἐστερεοῦντο: IPI-3P <sup>17</sup>ἐπερίσσευον: IAI-3P <sup>19</sup>Διελθόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>23</sup>κωλυθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>26</sup>ἐπείραζον: IAI-3P <sup>28</sup>εἶασεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>παραελθόντες: 2AAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιλέγω, [2] I call; mid: I choose for myself; pass: I am named. <sup>2</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>3</sup>Συρία, ας, ἡ, [8] Syria, a great Roman imperial province, united with Cilicia. <sup>4</sup>Κιλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] Cilicia, a Roman province between the Taurus range of mountains and the coast in the south-east corner of Asia Minor; linked up with the province of Syria. <sup>5</sup>ἐπιστηρίζω, [4] I prop up, uphold, support, confirm, make stronger. <sup>6</sup>καταντάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>7</sup>Δέρβη, ης, ἡ, [3] Derbe, a town in Lycaonia and in the southern part of the Roman province Galatia. <sup>8</sup>Λύστρα, ας, ἡ, ὠν, τό, [6] Lystra, a Lycaonian city in the southern part of the Roman province Galatia. <sup>9</sup>Ἑλληὴν, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellenes, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>10</sup>Ἰκόνιον, ου, τό, [6] Iconium, a Phrygian city of the Roman province Galatia (modern Konia). <sup>11</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>12</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>13</sup>διαπορεύομαι, [5] I journey through (past). <sup>14</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>15</sup>δόγμα, ατος, τό, [5] a decree, edict, ordinance. <sup>16</sup>στερεῶ, [3] I strengthen, confirm, establish, settle. <sup>17</sup>περίσσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>18</sup>ἀριθμός, οῦ, ὁ, [19] a number, total. <sup>19</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>20</sup>Φρυγία, ας, ἡ, [3] Phrygia, an ethnic district in Asia Minor, the north-western part of which was in the Roman province Asia and the south-eastern part in the Roman province Galatia. <sup>21</sup>Γαλατικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] Galatic, belonging to the province Galatia. <sup>22</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur.: fields. <sup>23</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin.: from doing so and so. <sup>24</sup>Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>25</sup>Μυσία, ας, ἡ, [2] Mysia, a country in the north-west of the Roman province Asia (and of Asia Minor). <sup>26</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>27</sup>βιθυνία, ας, ἡ, [2] Bithynia, a Roman province, north-west of Asia Minor and south-west of the Black Sea. <sup>28</sup>εἶλω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>29</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>30</sup>Τρωάς, ἁδος, ἡ, [6] Troas, a harbor city of Mysia. <sup>31</sup>ὄραμα, ατος, τό, [12] a spectacle, vision, that which is seen. <sup>32</sup>Μακεδῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [5] a Macedonian, an inhabitant of the Roman province Macedonia.

Διαβὰς<sup>1</sup> εἰς Μακεδονίαν,<sup>2</sup> βοήθησον<sup>3</sup> ἡμῖν. 10 Ὡς δὲ τὸ ὄραμα<sup>4</sup> εἶδεν, εὐθέως ἐξήτησαμεν ἐξελεῖν εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν,<sup>2</sup> συμβιβάζοντες<sup>5</sup> ὅτι προσκέκληται<sup>6</sup> ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος εὐαγγελισασθαι αὐτούς.

*Paul and His Companions at Philippi*

11 Ἀναχθέντες<sup>7</sup> οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς Τρωάδος,<sup>8</sup> εὐθυδρομήσαμεν<sup>9</sup> εἰς Σαμοθράκην,<sup>10</sup> τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ<sup>11</sup> εἰς Νεάπολιν,<sup>12</sup> 12 ἐκεῖθεν<sup>13</sup> τε εἰς Φιλίππους,<sup>14</sup> ἥτις ἐστὶν πρώτη τῆς μερίδος<sup>15</sup> τῆς Μακεδονίας<sup>2</sup> πόλις, κολωνεῖα.<sup>16</sup> ἡμεν δὲ ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ πόλει διατρίβοντες<sup>17</sup> ἡμέρας τινάς. 13 Τῇ τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἐξήλθομεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως παρὰ ποταμόν,<sup>18</sup> οὗ<sup>19</sup> ἐνομίζετο<sup>20</sup> προσευχῇ<sup>21</sup> εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαντες<sup>22</sup> ἐλαλοῦμεν ταῖς συνελθούσαις<sup>23</sup> γυναιξίν. 14 Καὶ τις γυνὴ ὀνόματι Λυδία, πορφυρόπωλις<sup>24</sup> πόλεως Θυατείρων,<sup>25</sup> σεβομένη<sup>26</sup> τὸν θεόν, ἤκουεν· ἥς ὁ κύριος διήνοιξεν<sup>27</sup> τὴν καρδίαν, προσέχειν<sup>28</sup> τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου. 15 Ὡς δὲ ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ ὁ οἶκος αὐτῆς, παρεκάλεσεν λέγουσα, Εἰ κεκρίκατέ με πιστὴν τῷ κυρίῳ εἶναι, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου, μείνατε. Καὶ παρεβιάσατο<sup>29</sup> ἡμᾶς.

16 Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων ἡμῶν εἰς προσευχὴν,<sup>21</sup> παιδίσκην<sup>30</sup> τινὰ ἔχουσαν πνεῦμα Πύθωνος<sup>31</sup> ἀπαντῆσαι<sup>32</sup> ἡμῖν, ἥτις ἐργασίαν<sup>33</sup> πολλὴν παρεῖχεν<sup>34</sup> τοῖς κυρίοις αὐτῆς, μαντευομένη.<sup>35</sup> 17 Αὕτη κατακολουθήσασα<sup>36</sup> τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ ἡμῖν, ἔκραζεν λέγουσα, Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι δοῦλοι τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου<sup>37</sup> εἰσίν, οἵτινες

<sup>1</sup> Διαβὰς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>3</sup> βοήθησον: AAM-2S <sup>5</sup> συμβιβάζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> προσκέκληται: RNI-3S  
<sup>7</sup> Αναχθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>9</sup> εὐθυδρομήσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>11</sup> ἐπιούση: PAP-DSF <sup>17</sup> διατρίβοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>20</sup> ἐνομίζετο: IPI-3S <sup>22</sup> καθίσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>23</sup> συνελθούσαις: 2AAP-DPF <sup>26</sup> σεβομένη: PNP-NSF <sup>27</sup> διήνοιξεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>28</sup> προσέχειν: PAN <sup>29</sup> παρεβιάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>32</sup> ἀπαντῆσαι: AAN <sup>34</sup> παρεῖχεν: IAI-3S <sup>35</sup> μαντευομένη: PNP-NSF  
<sup>36</sup> κατακολουθήσασα: AAP-NSF

<sup>1</sup> διαβαίνω, [3] I cross, pass through, step across. <sup>2</sup> Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>3</sup> βοηθῶ, [8] I come to the rescue of, come to help, help. <sup>4</sup> ὄραμα, ατος, τό, [12] a spectacle, vision, that which is seen. <sup>5</sup> συμβιβάζω, [6] (a) I unite or knit together; (b) I put together in reasoning, and so: I conclude, prove, (c) I teach, instruct. <sup>6</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>7</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>8</sup> Τρωάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [6] Troas, a harbor city of Mysia. <sup>9</sup> εὐθυδρομέω, [2] I run a straight course. <sup>10</sup> Σαμοθράκη, ης, ἡ, [1] Samothrace, an island south of the province of Thrace. <sup>11</sup> ἐπιούσα, ης, ἡ, [5] the next day. <sup>12</sup> Νεάπολις, εως, ἡ, [1] Neapolis, a city of Thrace. <sup>13</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>14</sup> Φίλιπποι, ων, οἱ, [4] Philippi, a great city of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>15</sup> μερίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [5] (a) a part, division of a country; (b) a share, portion. <sup>16</sup> κολωνία, ας, ἡ, [1] a colony, a city settlement of Roman (soldier) citizens; a garrison city. <sup>17</sup> διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>18</sup> ποταμός, οῦ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>19</sup> οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>20</sup> νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>21</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>22</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>23</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>24</sup> πορφυρόπωλις, ἰδος, ἡ, [1] a female seller of purple cloth. <sup>25</sup> Θυάτιρα, ων, τά, [4] Thyatira, a city of the old district Lydia, in the Roman province Asia. <sup>26</sup> σέβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>27</sup> διανοιγώ, [8] I open fully. <sup>28</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>29</sup> παραβιάζομαι, [2] I urge, press, constrain by entreaties. <sup>30</sup> παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, [13] a female slave, maidservant, maid, young girl. <sup>31</sup> Πύθων, ωνος, ὁ, [1] a divining spirit, Python, called after the Pythian serpent said to have guarded the oracle at Delphi and been slain by Apollo. <sup>32</sup> ἀπαντάω, [7] I go to meet, meet, encounter. <sup>33</sup> ἐργασία, ας, ἡ, [6] working, activity, work, service, trade, business, gains of business, performance, practice. <sup>34</sup> παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer; provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>35</sup> μαντεύομαι, [1] I divine, practice soothsaying, suggesting the fraud involved in the practice. <sup>36</sup> κατακολουθεῶ, [2] I follow after. <sup>37</sup> ὕψιστος, η, ων, [13] highest, most high, the heights.

καταγγέλλουσιν<sup>1</sup> ἡμῖν ὁδὸν σωτηρίας.<sup>2</sup> 18 Τοῦτο δὲ ἐποίει ἐπὶ πολλὰς ἡμέρας. Διαπονηθεῖς<sup>3</sup> δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, καὶ ἐπιστρέψας,<sup>4</sup> τῷ πνεύματι εἶπεν, Παραγγέλλω<sup>5</sup> σοι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἐξελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ.

19 Ἴδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς ἐργασίας<sup>6</sup> αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι<sup>7</sup> τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν, εἴλκυσαν<sup>8</sup> εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν<sup>9</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας,<sup>10</sup> 20 καὶ προσαγαγόντες<sup>11</sup> αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς<sup>12</sup> εἶπον, Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐκταράσσουσιν<sup>13</sup> ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν, Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες, 21 καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν<sup>14</sup> ἔθνη<sup>15</sup> ἃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν<sup>16</sup> ἡμῖν παραδέχεσθαι<sup>17</sup> οὐδὲ ποιεῖν, Ῥωμαῖοις<sup>18</sup> οὖσιν. 22 Καὶ συνεπέστη<sup>19</sup> ὁ ὄχλος κατ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ στρατηγοὶ<sup>12</sup> περιρρήξαντες<sup>20</sup> αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐκέλευον<sup>21</sup> ῥαβδίσειν.<sup>22</sup> 23 Πολλὰς τε ἐπιθέντες<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῖς πληγὰς<sup>24</sup> ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν,<sup>25</sup> παραγγείλαντες<sup>26</sup> τῷ δεσμοφύλακι<sup>27</sup> ἀσφαλῶς<sup>28</sup> τηρεῖν αὐτούς. 24 ὅς, παραγγείλιαν<sup>29</sup> τοιαύτην εἰληφώς, ἔβαλεν αὐτούς εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν<sup>30</sup> φυλακὴν,<sup>25</sup> καὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν ἠσφαλίσατο<sup>31</sup> εἰς τὸ ξύλον.<sup>32</sup> 25 Κατὰ δὲ τὸ μεσονύκτιον<sup>33</sup> Παῦλος καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνου<sup>34</sup> τὸν θεόν, ἐπηκροῶντο<sup>35</sup> δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμοι.<sup>36</sup> 26 ἄφνω<sup>37</sup> δὲ σεισμός<sup>38</sup> ἐγένετο μέγας, ὥστε σαλευθῆναι<sup>39</sup> τὰ θεμέλια<sup>40</sup> τοῦ δεσμοτηρίου.<sup>41</sup> ἀνεφύθησάν τε παρακρήμα<sup>42</sup> αἱ θύραι<sup>43</sup> πᾶσαι, καὶ πάντων τὰ

<sup>1</sup>καταγγέλλουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>2</sup>Διαπονηθεῖς: AOP-NSM <sup>3</sup>ἐπιστρέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>Παραγγέλλω: PAI-IS  
<sup>5</sup>ἐπιλαβόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>6</sup>εἴλκυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup>προσαγαγόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>8</sup>ἐκταράσσουσιν: PAI-3P  
<sup>9</sup>καταγγέλλουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>10</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>παραδέχεσθαι: PNN <sup>12</sup>συνεπέστη: 2AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>περιρρήξαντες: AAP-NPM  
<sup>14</sup>ἔθνη: IAI-3P <sup>15</sup>ἔξεστιν: IAI-3P <sup>16</sup>ῥαβδίσειν: PAN <sup>17</sup>ἐπιθέντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>18</sup>παραγγείλαντες: AAP-NPM  
<sup>19</sup>ἠσφαλίσατο: ADI-3S <sup>20</sup>ὕμνου: IAI-3P <sup>21</sup>ἐπηκροῶντο: INI-3P <sup>22</sup>σαλευθῆναι: APN

<sup>1</sup>καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>2</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>3</sup>διαπονήομαι, [2] I am greatly troubled. <sup>4</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>5</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>6</sup>ἐργασία, ας, ἡ, [6] working, activity, work, service, trade, business, gains of business, performance, practice. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>8</sup>ἐλκύω, [8] I drag, draw, pull, persuade, unsheathe. <sup>9</sup>ἀγορά, ἄς, ἡ, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>10</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>11</sup>προσάγω, [4] I bring to, bring near; I come to or towards, approach. <sup>12</sup>στρατηγός, ου, ὁ, [10] (a) a general or leader of the army, (b) a magistrate or governor; (c) captain of the temple. <sup>13</sup>ἐκταράσσω, [1] I disturb (trouble) greatly (exceedingly). <sup>14</sup>καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>15</sup>ἔθνος, ους, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>16</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>17</sup>παραδέχομαι, [5] I receive, accept, acknowledge. <sup>18</sup>Ῥωμαῖος, α, ον, [12] Roman; subst: a Roman citizen. <sup>19</sup>συνεπίστημι, [1] I rise up together against. <sup>20</sup>περιρρήγνυμι, [1] I tear off, as of garments. <sup>21</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>22</sup>ῥαβδίζω, [2] I beat with rods, scourge. <sup>23</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>24</sup>πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>25</sup>φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>26</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>27</sup>δεσμοφύλαξ, ακος, ὁ, [3] a keeper of a prison, a jailer. <sup>28</sup>ἀσφαλῶς, [3] safely, securely, assuredly, certainly. <sup>29</sup>παραγγείλια, ας, ἡ, [5] a command, charge, injunction; a precept, rule of living. <sup>30</sup>ἐσώτερος, α, ον, [2] inner; with the article: the part that is within. <sup>31</sup>ἀσφαλίζω, [4] I make safe (secure, fast). <sup>32</sup>ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>33</sup>μεσονύκτιον, ου, τό, [4] midnight, the middle of the period between sunset and sunrise. <sup>34</sup>ὕμνω, [4] I sing, sing hymns to, praise. <sup>35</sup>ἐπακροάομαι, [1] I listen to, hear; hearken to. <sup>36</sup>δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>37</sup>ἄφνω, [3] suddenly. <sup>38</sup>σεισμός, ου, ὁ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>39</sup>σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>40</sup>θεμέλιος, ου, [16] (properly, an adj: belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone. <sup>41</sup>δεσμοτήριον, ου, τό, [4] a prison. <sup>42</sup>παρακρήμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>43</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity.

δεσμὰ<sup>1</sup> ἀνέθη.<sup>2</sup> 27 Ἐξυπνος<sup>3</sup> δὲ γενόμενος ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν ἀνεωγμένας τὰς θύρας<sup>5</sup> τῆς φυλακῆς,<sup>6</sup> σπασάμενος<sup>7</sup> μάχαιραν,<sup>8</sup> ἔμελλεν ἑαυτὸν ἀναιρεῖν,<sup>9</sup> νομίζων<sup>10</sup> ἔκπεφυγέναι<sup>11</sup> τοὺς δεσμίους.<sup>12</sup> 28 Ἐφώνησεν<sup>13</sup> δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλη ὁ Παῦλος λέγων, Μηδὲν πράξης<sup>14</sup> σεαυτῷ<sup>15</sup> κακόν· ἅπαντες<sup>16</sup> γάρ ἐσμεν ἐνθάδε.<sup>17</sup> 29 Αἰτήσας δὲ φῶτα εἰσεπήδησεν,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἔντρομος<sup>19</sup> γενόμενος προσέπεσεν<sup>20</sup> τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλῳ, 30 καὶ προαγαγῶν<sup>21</sup> αὐτοὺς ἔξω ἔφη, Κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα σωθῶ; 31 Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Πίστευσον ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, καὶ σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶκός σου. 32 Καὶ ἐλάλησαν αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. 33 Καὶ παραλαβῶν<sup>22</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς νυκτὸς ἔλουσεν<sup>23</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ αὐτοῦ πάντες παραχρῆμα.<sup>25</sup> 34 Ἀναγαγῶν<sup>26</sup> τε αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ παρέθηκεν<sup>27</sup> τράπεζαν,<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἡγαλλιᾶτο<sup>29</sup> πανοικί<sup>30</sup> πεπιστευκῶς τῷ θεῷ.

35 Ἡμέρας δὲ γενομένης, ἀπέστειλαν οἱ στρατηγοὶ<sup>31</sup> τοὺς ραβδούχους<sup>32</sup> λέγοντες, Ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους. 36 Ἀπήγγειλεν<sup>33</sup> δὲ ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ<sup>4</sup> τοὺς λόγους τούτους πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ὅτι Ἄπεστάλκασιν οἱ στρατηγοὶ,<sup>31</sup> ἵνα ἀπολυθῆτε· νῦν οὖν ἐξεληθόντες πορεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. 37 Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη πρὸς αὐτούς, Δείραντες<sup>34</sup> ἡμᾶς δημοσίᾳ,<sup>35</sup> ἀκατακρίτους,<sup>36</sup> ἀνθρώπους Ῥωμαίους<sup>37</sup> ὑπάρχοντας, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν,<sup>6</sup> καὶ νῦν λάθρα<sup>38</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐκβάλλουσιν; Οὐ γάρ· ἀλλὰ ἐλθόντες

<sup>2</sup> ἀνέθη: API-3S <sup>7</sup> σπασάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>9</sup> ἀναιρεῖν: PAN <sup>10</sup> νομίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>11</sup> ἔκπεφυγέναι: 2RAN <sup>13</sup> Ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup> πράξης: AAS-2S <sup>18</sup> εἰσεπήδησεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> προσέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>21</sup> προαγαγῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>22</sup> παραλαβῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἔλουσεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup> Ἀναγαγῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup> παρέθηκεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> ἡγαλλιᾶτο: INI-3S <sup>33</sup> Ἀπήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> Δείραντες: AAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> δεσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>2</sup> ἀνίμυ, [4] I send up, produce, send back; I let go; I relax, loosen, hence met: I give up, desist from. <sup>3</sup> ἔξυπνος, ον, [1] roused out of sleep. <sup>4</sup> δεσμοφύλαξ, ακος, ὁ, [3] a keeper of a prison, a jailer. <sup>5</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>6</sup> φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>7</sup> σπάω, [2] I draw (as a sword), pull. <sup>8</sup> μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>9</sup> ἀναιρεῖν, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>10</sup> νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>11</sup> ἔκπευγω, [7] I flee out, away, escape; with an acc: I escape something. <sup>12</sup> δέσμιος, ον, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>13</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>14</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>15</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [41] of yourself. <sup>16</sup> ἅπας, ασα, ον, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>17</sup> ἐνθάδε, [9] here, in this place. <sup>18</sup> εἰσπηδάω, [2] I leap into, rush into. <sup>19</sup> ἔντρομος, ον, [3] trembling with fear, terrified. <sup>20</sup> προσπίπτω, [8] (a) I fall down before, (b) I beat against, rush violently upon. <sup>21</sup> προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>22</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>23</sup> λούω, [6] (lit. or merely ceremonially), I wash, bathe (the body); mid: of washing, bathing one's self; met: I cleanse from sin. <sup>24</sup> πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>25</sup> παραχρῆμα, [18] instantly, immediately, on the spot. <sup>26</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>27</sup> παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>28</sup> τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>29</sup> ἀγαλλιᾶω, [11] I exult, am full of joy. <sup>30</sup> πανοικί, [1] with one's whole household or family. <sup>31</sup> στρατηγός, οὐ, ὁ, [10] (a) a general or leader of the army, (b) a magistrate or governor, (c) captain of the temple. <sup>32</sup> ραβδόχος, ον, ὁ, [2] a holder of the rods, a lictor, Roman officer, judge. <sup>33</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>34</sup> δέρω, [15] I flay, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>35</sup> δημόσιος, α, ον, [4] public, publicly. <sup>36</sup> ἀκατάκριτος, ον, [2] uncondemned, not yet tried. <sup>37</sup> Ῥωμαῖος, α, ον, [12] Roman; subst: a Roman citizen. <sup>38</sup> λάθρα, [4] secretly, privately.

αὐτοὶ ἐξαγαγέτωσαν.<sup>1</sup> **38** Ἀνήγγειλαν<sup>2</sup> δὲ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς<sup>3</sup> οἱ ῥαβδοῦχοι<sup>4</sup> τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ῥωμαῖοι<sup>5</sup> εἰσιν, **39** καὶ ἐλθόντες παρεκάλεσαν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐξαγαγόντες<sup>6</sup> ἠρώτων ἐξελεῖν τῆς πόλεως. **40** Ἐξελθόντες δὲ ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς<sup>7</sup> εἰσήλθον πρὸς τὴν Λυδίαν· καὶ ἰδόντες τοὺς ἀδελφούς, παρεκάλεσαν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐξήλθον.

*Paul and Silas in Thessalonica and Berea*

**17** Διοδεύσαντες<sup>8</sup> δὲ τὴν Ἀμφίπολιν<sup>9</sup> καὶ Ἀπολλωνίαν,<sup>10</sup> ἦλθον εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην,<sup>11</sup> ὅπου ἦν ἡ συναγωγή τῶν Ἰουδαίων· **2** κατὰ δὲ τὸ εἰωθὸς<sup>12</sup> τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσήλθεν πρὸς αὐτούς, καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία διελέξατο<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν, **3** διανοίγων<sup>14</sup> καὶ παρατιθέμενος,<sup>15</sup> ὅτι Τὸν χριστὸν ἔδει παθεῖν<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ὅτι Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, ὃν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω<sup>17</sup> ὑμῖν. **4** Καί τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίεσθησαν, καὶ προσεκληρώθησαν<sup>18</sup> τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλῳ, τῶν τε σεβομένων<sup>19</sup> Ἑλλήνων<sup>20</sup> πολὺ πλῆθος,<sup>21</sup> γυναικῶν τε τῶν πρώτων οὐκ ὀλίγαι.<sup>22</sup> **5** Προσλαβόμενοι<sup>23</sup> δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ἀπειθοῦντες,<sup>24</sup> τῶν ἀγοραίων<sup>25</sup> τινὰς ἄνδρας πονηρούς, καὶ ὀχλοποιήσαντες,<sup>26</sup> ἐθορύβουν<sup>27</sup> τὴν πόλιν· ἐπιστάντες<sup>28</sup> τε τῇ οἰκίᾳ Ἰάσονος, ἐζήτουν αὐτοὺς ἀγαγεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον.<sup>29</sup> **6** Μὴ εὐρόντες δὲ αὐτούς, ἔσυρον<sup>30</sup> τὸν Ἰάσονα καὶ τινὰς ἀδελφοὺς ἐπὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας,<sup>31</sup> βοῶντες<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐξαγαγέτωσαν: 2AAM-3P <sup>2</sup>Ἀνήγγειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>3</sup>ἐξαγαγόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>4</sup>Διοδεύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>5</sup>Ῥωμαῖοι: 2RAP-ASN <sup>6</sup>ἐξαγαγόντες: ADI-3S <sup>7</sup>φυλακῆς: PAI-IS <sup>8</sup>Διοδεύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>9</sup>Ἀμφίπολις: PAI-IS <sup>10</sup>Ἀπολλωνία: AAI-3P <sup>11</sup>Θεσσαλονίκη: PNP-GPM <sup>12</sup>εἰωθὸς: 2RAP-ASN <sup>13</sup>διελέξατο: ADI-3S <sup>14</sup>διανοίγων: PNP-GPM <sup>15</sup>παρατιθέμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>16</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>17</sup>καταγγέλλω: PAI-IS <sup>18</sup>προσεκληρώθησαν: API-3P <sup>19</sup>σεβομένων: PNP-GPM <sup>20</sup>Ἑλλήνων: PNP-GPM <sup>21</sup>πλῆθος: PNP-GPM <sup>22</sup>ὀλίγαι: PNP-GPM <sup>23</sup>προσλαβόμενοι: 2AMP-NPM <sup>24</sup>ἀπειθοῦντες: PNP-NPM <sup>25</sup>ἀγοραίων: PNP-GPM <sup>26</sup>ὀχλοποιήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>27</sup>ἐθορύβουν: LAI-3P <sup>28</sup>ἐπιστάντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>29</sup>δῆμον: LAI-3P <sup>30</sup>ἔσυρον: LAI-3P <sup>31</sup>πολιτάρχας: PNP-NPM <sup>32</sup>βοῶντες: PNP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>2</sup>ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>3</sup>στρατηγός, οὐδ, ὁ, [10] (a) a general or leader of the army, (b) a magistrate or governor, (c) captain of the temple. <sup>4</sup>ραβδοῦχος, οὐδ, ὁ, [2] a holder of the rods, a lictor, Roman officer, judge. <sup>5</sup>Ῥωμαῖος, α, ον, [12] Roman; subst: a Roman citizen. <sup>6</sup>ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>7</sup>φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>8</sup>διοδεύω, [2] I journey through, go about. <sup>9</sup>Ἀμφίπολις, εως, ἡ, [1] Amphipolis, a leading city of Macedonia. <sup>10</sup>Ἀπολλωνία, ας, ἡ, [1] Apollonia, a city of Macedonia. <sup>11</sup>Θεσσαλονίκη, ἡς, ἡ, [5] Thessalonica (modern Saloniki), an important city of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>12</sup>εἰωθῶ, [4] I am accustomed, custom, what was customary. <sup>13</sup>διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>14</sup>διανοίγω, [8] I open fully. <sup>15</sup>παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>16</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>17</sup>καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>18</sup>προσκληρόω, [1] I assign by lot, allot, associate with, follow as a disciple. <sup>19</sup>σέβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>20</sup>Ἕλλην, ἡνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellen, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>21</sup>πλῆθος, οὐς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>22</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>23</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>24</sup>ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>25</sup>ἀγοραῖος, ον, [2] a lounge in the market-place, perhaps with the idea of agitator. <sup>26</sup>ὀχλοποιέω, [1] I gather a crowd, make a riot. <sup>27</sup>θορύβω, [4] I disturb greatly, terrify, strike with panic; mid: I show agitation of mind. <sup>28</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>29</sup>δῆμος, οὐδ, ὁ, [4] properly: the people, especially citizens of a Greek city in popular assembly, but in NT, multitude, rabble. <sup>30</sup>σύρω, [5] I draw, drag, force away. <sup>31</sup>πολιτάρχης, ον, ὁ, [2] a ruler of a city, city magistrate. <sup>32</sup>βοῶ, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim.

ὅτι Οἱ τὴν οἰκουμένην<sup>1</sup> ἀναστατώσαντες,<sup>2</sup> οὗτοι καὶ ἐνθάδε<sup>3</sup> πάρεισιν,<sup>4</sup> 7 οὓς ὑποδέδεκται<sup>5</sup> Ἰάσων· καὶ οὗτοι πάντες ἀπέναντι<sup>6</sup> τῶν δογμάτων<sup>7</sup> Καίσαρος<sup>8</sup> πράσσουσιν,<sup>9</sup> βασιλέα λέγοντες ἕτερον εἶναι, Ἰησοῦν. 8 Ἐτάραξαν<sup>10</sup> δὲ τὸν ὄχλον καὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας<sup>11</sup> ἀκούοντας ταῦτα. 9 Καὶ λαβόντες τὸ ἱκανόν<sup>12</sup> παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν,<sup>13</sup> ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς.

10 Οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἐξέπεμψαν<sup>14</sup> τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἰς Βέροϊαν.<sup>15</sup> οἵτινες παραγενόμενοι<sup>16</sup> εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ἀπήεσαν<sup>17</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων. 11 Οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν εὐγενέστεροι<sup>18</sup> τῶν ἐν Θεσσαλονίκη,<sup>19</sup> οἵτινες ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον μετὰ πάσης προθυμίας,<sup>20</sup> τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνακρίνοντες<sup>21</sup> τὰς γραφάς, εἰ ἔχοι ταῦτα οὕτως. 12 Πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ τῶν Ἑλληνίδων<sup>22</sup> γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσημῶν<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγοι.<sup>24</sup> 13 Ὡς δὲ ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Θεσσαλονίκης<sup>19</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῇ Βεροίᾳ<sup>15</sup> κατηγγέλει<sup>25</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ, ἦλθον κάκεῖ<sup>26</sup> σαλεύοντες<sup>27</sup> τοὺς ὄχλους. 14 Εὐθέως δὲ τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἐξάπεστειλαν<sup>28</sup> οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πορεύεσθαι ὡς ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν· ὑπέμενον<sup>29</sup> δὲ ὅ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος ἐκεῖ.

#### Paul in Athens

15 Οἱ δὲ καθιστῶντες<sup>30</sup> τὸν Παῦλον, ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως Ἀθηνῶν.<sup>31</sup> καὶ λαβόντες ἐντολὴν πρὸς τὸν Σίλαν καὶ Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα<sup>32</sup> ἔλθωσιν πρὸς αὐτόν, ἐξήεσαν.<sup>33</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἀναστατώσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>4</sup> πάρεισιν: PAI-3P <sup>5</sup> υποδέδεκται: RNI-3S <sup>9</sup> πράσσουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>10</sup> Ἐτάραξαν: AAI-3P <sup>14</sup> ἐξέπεμψαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup> παραγενόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>17</sup> ἀπήεσαν: IAI-3P <sup>21</sup> ἀνακρίνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>25</sup> κατηγγέλει: 2API-3S <sup>27</sup> σαλεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>28</sup> ἐξάπεστειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>29</sup> ὑπέμενον: IAI-3P <sup>30</sup> καθιστῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> ἐξήεσαν: IAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>2</sup> ἀναστατόω, [3] (perhaps a political metaphor), I turn upside down, upset, unsettle. <sup>3</sup> ἐνθάδε, [9] here, in this place. <sup>4</sup> πάρεμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>5</sup> υποδέχομαι, [4] I receive as a guest, entertain hospitably, welcome. <sup>6</sup> ἀπέναντι, [6] against, over against, opposite, in view of, in the presence of. <sup>7</sup> δόγμα, ατος, τό, [5] a decree, edict, ordinance. <sup>8</sup> Καίσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>9</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>10</sup> ταρασσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>11</sup> πολιτάρχης, ου, ὁ, [2] a ruler of a city, city magistrate. <sup>12</sup> ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number; quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>13</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>14</sup> ἐκπέμψω, [2] I send out, send forth. <sup>15</sup> Βέροια, ας, ἡ, [2] Berea, a town of the province Macedonia. <sup>16</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>17</sup> ἄπειμι, [1] I go away, depart. <sup>18</sup> ἐγενής, ἑς, [3] (a) of noble birth, of high birth, (b) noble in nature. <sup>19</sup> Θεσσαλονίκη, ης, ἡ, [5] Thessalonica (modern Saloniki), an important city of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>20</sup> προθυμία, ας, ἡ, [5] inclination, readiness, eagerness, willingness, promptness. <sup>21</sup> ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>22</sup> Ἑλληνίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [2] a female Greek. <sup>23</sup> εὐσημῶν, ου, [5] (a) comely, seemly, decorous, (b) of honorable position (in society), wealthy, influential. <sup>24</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>25</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>26</sup> κάκεῖ, [8] and there, and yonder, there also. <sup>27</sup> σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>28</sup> ἐξαποστέλλω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task). <sup>29</sup> ὑπομένω, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>30</sup> καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>31</sup> Ἀθῆναι, ὄν, αἰ, [4] Athens, the intellectual capital of Greece. <sup>32</sup> τάχιστα, [1] most swiftly, most quickly, as quickly as possible. <sup>33</sup> ἔξειμι, [4] (originally: I shall go out), I go out (away), depart.



16 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις<sup>1</sup> ἐκδεχομένου<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ τοῦ Παύλου, παρωξύνετο<sup>3</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ, θεωροῦντι κατείδωλον<sup>4</sup> οὖσαν τὴν πόλιν. 17 Διελέγετο<sup>5</sup> μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις,<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ<sup>7</sup> κατὰ πᾶσαν ἡμέραν πρὸς τοὺς παρατυγχάνοντας.<sup>8</sup> 18 Τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἐπικουρείων<sup>9</sup> καὶ τῶν Στοϊκῶν<sup>10</sup> φιλοσόφων<sup>11</sup> συνέβαλλον<sup>12</sup> αὐτῷ. Καί τινες ἔλεγον, Τί ἂν θέλοι ὁ σπερμολόγος<sup>13</sup> οὗτος λέγειν; Οἱ δέ, Ξένων<sup>14</sup> δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεὺς<sup>15</sup> εἶναι· ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν<sup>16</sup> εὐηγγελίζετο. 19 Ἐπιλαβόμενοι<sup>17</sup> τε αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τὸν Ἄρειον<sup>18</sup> πάγον<sup>18</sup> ἤγαγον λέγοντες, Δυνάμεθα γνῶναι, τίς ἡ καινὴ<sup>19</sup> αὐτῆ ἡ ὑπὸ σοῦ λαλουμένη διδασχί;<sup>20</sup> 20 Ξενίζοντα<sup>21</sup> γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις<sup>22</sup> εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς<sup>23</sup> ἡμῶν· βουλόμεθα<sup>24</sup> οὖν γνῶναι, τί ἂν θέλοι ταῦτα εἶναι— 21 Ἀθηναῖοι<sup>25</sup> δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες<sup>26</sup> ξένοι<sup>14</sup> εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον εὐκαίρουν,<sup>27</sup> ἢ λέγειν τι καὶ ἀκούειν καινότερον.<sup>19</sup>

22 Σταθεῖς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ Ἀρείου<sup>18</sup> πάγου<sup>18</sup> ἔφη, Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι,<sup>25</sup> κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισιδαιμονεστεροῦς<sup>28</sup> ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ. 23 Διερχόμενος<sup>29</sup> γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν<sup>30</sup> τὰ σεβάσματα<sup>31</sup> ὑμῶν, εὔρον καὶ βωμὸν<sup>32</sup> ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο.<sup>33</sup> Ἄγνωστος<sup>34</sup> θεῷ. Ὅν οὖν ἀγνοοῦντες<sup>35</sup> εὐσεβεῖτε,<sup>36</sup> τοῦτον ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω<sup>37</sup> ὑμῖν. 24 Ὁ θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος, οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς κύριος

<sup>2</sup> ἐκδεχομένου: PNP-GSM <sup>3</sup> παρωξύνετο: IPI-3S <sup>5</sup> Διελέγετο: INI-3S <sup>6</sup> σεβομένοις: PNP-DPM  
<sup>8</sup> παρατυγχάνοντας: PAP-APM <sup>12</sup> συνέβαλλον: IAI-3P <sup>17</sup> Ἐπιλαβόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>21</sup> Ξενίζοντα: PAP-APN  
<sup>22</sup> εἰσφέρεις: PAI-2S <sup>24</sup> βουλόμεθα: PNI-1P <sup>26</sup> ἐπιδημοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>27</sup> εὐκαίρουν: IAI-3P <sup>29</sup> Διερχόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>30</sup> ἀναθεωρῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>33</sup> ἐπεγέγραπτο: LPI-3S <sup>35</sup> ἀγνοοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>36</sup> εὐσεβεῖτε: PAI-2P  
<sup>37</sup> καταγγέλλω: PAI-1S

<sup>1</sup> Ἀθῆναι, ὦν, αἰ, [4] Athens, the intellectual capital of Greece. <sup>2</sup> ἐκδέχομαι, [7] I wait for, expect. <sup>3</sup> παρωξύνω, [2] I arouse anger, provoke, irritate. <sup>4</sup> κατείδωλος, ὡν, [1] full of images of idols, grossly idolatrous. <sup>5</sup> διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>6</sup> σεβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>7</sup> ἀγορά, ἄς, ἡ, [11] market-place, forum, public place of assembly. <sup>8</sup> παρατυγχάνω, [1] I come by chance, chance to meet. <sup>9</sup> Ἐπικουρείος, ὡν, ὁ, [1] an Epicurean, one who holds the tenets of Epicurus. <sup>10</sup> Στοϊκός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] Stoic. <sup>11</sup> φιλόσοφος, ὡν, ὁ, [1] a philosopher. <sup>12</sup> συμβάλλω, [6] properly: I throw together, hence: I ponder, come up with, encounter, with or without hostile intent; I dispute with; mid: I confer, consult with, contribute. <sup>13</sup> σπερμολόγος, ὡν, ὁ, [1] a babbler, gossip, one who picks up seeds and trifles as does a bird. <sup>14</sup> ξένος, η, ὡν, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner. <sup>15</sup> καταγγελεὺς, ἑὼς, ὁ, [1] a reporter, announcer, proclaimer, herald. <sup>16</sup> ἀνάστασις, ἑὼς, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>17</sup> ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>18</sup> Ἄρειος πάγος, ὡν, ὁ, [4] Areopagus, or Mar's Hill, an open space on a hill in Athens where the supreme court was held. <sup>19</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>20</sup> διδασχί, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>21</sup> ξενίζω, [10] (a) I entertain a stranger; (b) I startle, bewilder. <sup>22</sup> εἰσφέρω, [7] I lead into, bring in, announce. <sup>23</sup> ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>24</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>25</sup> Ἀθηναῖος, α, ὡν, [2] Athenian, belonging to Athens. <sup>26</sup> ἐπιδημέω, [2] I sojourn, am resident (temporarily, in a foreign city). <sup>27</sup> εὐκαίρεω, [3] I have a good (favorable) opportunity, have leisure; I devote my leisure to. <sup>28</sup> δεισιδαίμων, ὡν, [1] respectful of what is divine; religious, perhaps, rather than superstitious (the usual meaning). <sup>29</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>30</sup> ἀναθεωρῶ, [2] I look at attentively, gaze at, consider. <sup>31</sup> σεβασμα, ατος, τό, [2] an object of worship or veneration. <sup>32</sup> βωμός, ὡδ, ὁ, [1] an altar, platform; a slightly-elevated spot. <sup>33</sup> ἐπιγράφω, [5] I write upon, inscribe, imprint a mark on. <sup>34</sup> ἄγνωστος, ὡν, [1] unknown, unknowable. <sup>35</sup> ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>36</sup> εὐσεβέω, [2] I am dutiful, pious, show piety towards, worship. <sup>37</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate.

ὑπάρχων, οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις<sup>1</sup> ναοῖς<sup>2</sup> κατοικεῖ,<sup>3</sup> 25 οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν ἀνθρώπων θεραπεύεται,<sup>4</sup> προσδεόμενός<sup>5</sup> τινος, αὐτὸς διδοὺς πᾶσιν ζωὴν καὶ πνοὴν<sup>6</sup> κατὰ πάντα· 26 ἐποίησέν τε ἐξ ἐνὸς αἵματος πᾶν ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων, κατοικεῖν<sup>7</sup> ἐπὶ πᾶν τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς, ὀρίσας<sup>8</sup> προστεταγμένους<sup>9</sup> καιροὺς καὶ τὰς ὁροθεσίας<sup>10</sup> τῆς κατοικίας<sup>11</sup> αὐτῶν· 27 ζητεῖν τὸν κύριον, εἰ ἄρα<sup>12</sup> γε<sup>13</sup> ψηλαφήσειαν<sup>14</sup> αὐτὸν καὶ εὗροιεν, καὶ γε<sup>13</sup> οὐ μακρὰν<sup>15</sup> ἀπὸ ἐνὸς ἐκάστου ἡμῶν ὑπάρχοντα. 28 Ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐσμεν· ὡς καὶ τινες τῶν καθ' ὑμᾶς ποιητῶν<sup>17</sup> εἰρήκασιν, τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος<sup>18</sup> ἐσμέν. 29 Γένος<sup>18</sup> οὖν ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ θεοῦ, οὐκ ὀφείλομεν<sup>19</sup> νομίζειν<sup>20</sup> χρυσῶ<sup>21</sup> ἢ ἀργύρῳ<sup>22</sup> ἢ λίθῳ, χαράγματι<sup>23</sup> τέχνης<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐνθυμήσεως<sup>25</sup> ἀνθρώπου, τὸ θεῖον<sup>26</sup> εἶναι ὅμοιον. 27 30 Τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους τῆς ἀγνοίας<sup>28</sup> ὑπεριδὼν<sup>29</sup> ὁ θεός, τὰ νῦν παραγγέλλει<sup>30</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πᾶσιν πανταχοῦ<sup>31</sup> μετανοεῖν·<sup>32</sup> 31 διότι<sup>33</sup> ἔστησεν ἡμέραν, ἐν ἧ ἡμέρᾳ κρίνειν τὴν οἰκουμένην<sup>34</sup> ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ, ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὤρισεν,<sup>35</sup> πίστιν παρασχὼν<sup>36</sup> πᾶσιν, ἀναστήσας αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν.

32 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἀνάστασιν<sup>37</sup> νεκρῶν, οἱ μὲν ἐχλεύαζον·<sup>38</sup> οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἀκουσόμεθα σου πάλιν περὶ τούτου. 33 Καὶ οὕτως ὁ Παῦλος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν. 34 Τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες κολληθέντες<sup>39</sup> αὐτῷ, ἐπίστευσαν· ἐν οἷς καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀρεοπαγίτης,<sup>40</sup> καὶ γυνὴ ὀνόματι Δάμαρις, καὶ ἕτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

<sup>3</sup> κατοικεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup> θεραπεύεται: PPI-3S <sup>5</sup> προσδεόμενός: PNP-NSM <sup>7</sup> κατοικεῖν: PAN <sup>8</sup> ὀρίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup> προστεταγμένους: RPP-APM <sup>14</sup> ψηλαφήσειαν: AAO-3P <sup>16</sup> κινούμεθα: PPI-IP <sup>19</sup> ὀφείλομεν: PAI-IP <sup>20</sup> νομίζειν: PAN <sup>29</sup> ὑπεριδὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>30</sup> παραγγέλλει: PAI-3S <sup>32</sup> μετανοεῖν: PAN <sup>35</sup> ὤρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup> παρασχὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>38</sup> ἐχλεύαζον: IAI-3P <sup>39</sup> κολληθέντες: APP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> χειροποίητος, ον, [6] done or made with hands, artificial. <sup>2</sup> ναός, οἶ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>3</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>4</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>5</sup> προσδέομαι, [1] I want more, need in addition. <sup>6</sup> πνοή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] (a) breath, (b) gust, breeze, wind. <sup>7</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>8</sup> ὀρίζω, [8] I separate, mark off by boundaries; I determine, appoint, designate. <sup>9</sup> προστάσσω, [8] (a) I instruct, command, (b) I appoint, assign. <sup>10</sup> ὁροθεσία, ας, ἡ, [1] a setting of boundaries, definite limit; plur: bounds. <sup>11</sup> κατοικία, ας, ἡ, [1] a dwelling, habitation, settlement. <sup>12</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>13</sup> γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>14</sup> ψηλαφάω, [4] I feel, touch, handle; I feel after, grope for. <sup>15</sup> μακρὰν, [9] at a distance, far away, remote, alien. <sup>16</sup> κινέω, [8] I set in motion, move, remove, excite, stir up. <sup>17</sup> ποιητής, οἶ, ὁ, [6] (a) a “maker,” poet, (b) a doer, carrier out, performer. <sup>18</sup> γένος, οὖς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>19</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>20</sup> νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>21</sup> χρυσός, οἶ, ὁ, [10] gold, anything made of gold, a gold coin. <sup>22</sup> ἄργυρος, οὖ, ὁ, [5] silver as a metal. <sup>23</sup> χάραγμα, ατος, τό, [8] sculpture; engraving, a stamp, sign. <sup>24</sup> τέχνη, ἡς, ἡ, [3] art, skill, trade, craft. <sup>25</sup> ἐνθύμησις, εως, ἡ, [4] inward thought, reflection, plur: thoughts. <sup>26</sup> θεῖος, α, ον, [3] divine; subst: the Deity. <sup>27</sup> ὅμοιος, οῖα, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>28</sup> ἀγνοία, ας, ἡ, [4] ignorance, inadvertence, sometimes with the idea of willful blindness. <sup>29</sup> ὑπεριδὼν, [1] I overlook, take no notice of, disregard. <sup>30</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>31</sup> πανταχοῦ, [7] everywhere, in all places. <sup>32</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>33</sup> διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>34</sup> οἰκουμένη, ἡς, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>35</sup> ὀρίζω, [8] I separate, mark off by boundaries; I determine, appoint, designate. <sup>36</sup> παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer; afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>37</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>38</sup> χλεύαζω, [2] I mock, scoff, jest, jeer. <sup>39</sup> κολλάω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>40</sup> Ἀρεοπαγίτης, ον, ὁ, [1] member of the Council of the Areopagus, an Areopagite.

## Paul at Corinth

**18** Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα χωρισθεὶς<sup>1</sup> ὁ Παῦλος ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν<sup>2</sup> ἦλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον.<sup>3</sup> **2** Καὶ εὐρών τινα Ἰουδαῖον ὀνόματι Ἀκύλαν, Ποντικὸν<sup>4</sup> τῷ γένει,<sup>5</sup> προσφάτως<sup>6</sup> ἐληλυθότα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας,<sup>7</sup> καὶ Πρίσκιλλαν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸ τεταχέναι<sup>8</sup> Κλαύδιον χωρίζεσθαι<sup>9</sup> πάντας τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης,<sup>10</sup> προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· **3** καὶ διὰ τὸ ὁμότεχνον<sup>11</sup> εἶναι, ἔμενον παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εἰργάζετο·<sup>12</sup> ἦσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ<sup>13</sup> τὴν τέχνην.<sup>14</sup> **4** Διελέγετο<sup>15</sup> δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον, ἔπειθὲν τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἑλληνας.<sup>16</sup>

**5** Ὡς δὲ κατήλθον<sup>17</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας<sup>18</sup> ὁ τε Σίλας καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος, συνείχετο<sup>19</sup> τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Παῦλος, διαμαρτυρόμενος<sup>20</sup> τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. **6** Ἀντιτασσομένων<sup>21</sup> δὲ αὐτῶν καὶ βλασφημούντων,<sup>22</sup> ἐκτιναξάμενος<sup>23</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια, εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Τὸ αἷμα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν· καθαρὸς<sup>24</sup> ἐγώ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύσομαι. **7** Καὶ μεταβάς<sup>25</sup> ἐκεῖθεν<sup>26</sup> ἦλθεν εἰς οἰκίαν τινὸς ὀνόματι Ἰούστου, σεβομένου<sup>27</sup> τὸν θεόν, οὗ ἡ οἰκία ἦν συνομοροῦσα<sup>28</sup> τῇ συναγωγῇ. **8** Κρίσπος δὲ ὁ ἄρχισυνάγωγος<sup>29</sup> ἐπίστευσεν τῷ κυρίῳ σὺν ὄλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων<sup>30</sup> ἀκούοντες ἐπίστευον καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. **9** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος δι' ὄραματος<sup>31</sup> ἐν νυκτὶ τῷ Παύλῳ, Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ σιωπήσης.<sup>32</sup> **10** Διότι<sup>33</sup> ἐγώ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεται<sup>34</sup> σοι τοῦ κακῶσαί<sup>35</sup> σε· διότι<sup>33</sup> λαὸς ἐστίν μοι πολλὸς

<sup>1</sup>χωρισθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>8</sup>τεταχέναι: RAN <sup>9</sup>χωρίζεσθαι: PPN <sup>12</sup>εἰργάζετο: INI-3S <sup>15</sup>Διελέγετο: INI-3S  
<sup>17</sup>κατήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>19</sup>συνείχετο: IPI-3S <sup>20</sup>διαμαρτυρόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>21</sup>Ἀντιτασσομένων: PMP-GPM  
<sup>22</sup>βλασφημούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>23</sup>ἐκτιναξάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>25</sup>μεταβάς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>σεβομένου: PNP-GSM  
<sup>28</sup>συνομοροῦσα: PAP-NSF <sup>32</sup>σιωπήσης: AAS-2S <sup>34</sup>ἐπιθήσεται: FMI-3S <sup>35</sup>κακῶσαί: AAN

<sup>1</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>2</sup>Ἀθῆναι, ὄν, αἰ, [4] Athens, the intellectual capital of Greece. <sup>3</sup>Κόρινθος, οὐ, ἡ, [6] Corinth, in north-east Peloponnese, the capital of the Roman province Achaia. <sup>4</sup>Ποντικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] belonging to Pontus. <sup>5</sup>γένος, οὐς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>6</sup>προσφάτως, [1] recently, lately, newly. <sup>7</sup>Ἰταλία, ας, ἡ, [4] Italy. <sup>8</sup>τάσσω, [9] (a) I assign, arrange, (b) I determine; mid: I appoint. <sup>9</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>10</sup>Ῥώμη, ης, ἡ, [8] Rome, the famous city on the Tiber, the capital of the Roman Empire. <sup>11</sup>ὁμότεχος, ον, [1] of the same trade or craft. <sup>12</sup>εἰργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>13</sup>σκηνοποιός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a tent-maker. <sup>14</sup>τέχνη, ης, ἡ, [3] art, skill, trade, craft. <sup>15</sup>διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>16</sup>Ἑλλήν, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>17</sup>κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>18</sup>Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>19</sup>συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>20</sup>διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>21</sup>ἀντιτάσσομαι, [5] I set myself against, resist (the attack of). <sup>22</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>23</sup>ἐκτινάσσω, [4] I shake off; mid: I shake off from myself. <sup>24</sup>καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>25</sup>μεταβαίνω, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over. <sup>26</sup>ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>27</sup>σέβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>28</sup>συνομορέω, [1] I am contiguous with, am next door to. <sup>29</sup>ἀρχισυνάγωγος, οὐ, ὁ, [9] a leader of the synagogue, a leader connected with the synagogue: sometimes there was only one, and the name was in some cases merely honorary. <sup>30</sup>Κορινθίος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] Corinthian, of Corinth. <sup>31</sup>ὄραμα, ατος, τό, [12] a spectacle, vision, that which is seen. <sup>32</sup>σιωπάω, [11] I keep silence, am silent, either voluntarily or involuntarily. <sup>33</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>34</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>35</sup>κακῶω, [6] I treat badly, afflict, embitter, make angry.

ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ. **11** Ἐκάθισέν<sup>1</sup> τε ἐνιαυτὸν<sup>2</sup> καὶ μῆνας<sup>3</sup> ἕξ,<sup>4</sup> διδάσκων ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ.

**12** Γαλλίωνος δὲ ἀνθυπατεύοντος<sup>5</sup> τῆς Ἀχαΐας,<sup>6</sup> κατεπέστησαν<sup>7</sup> ὁμοθυμαδὸν<sup>8</sup> οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ Παύλῳ, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα,<sup>9</sup> **13** λέγοντες ὅτι Παρὰ τὸν νόμον οὗτος ἀναπέθει<sup>10</sup> τοὺς ἀνθρώπους σέβεσθαι<sup>11</sup> τὸν θεόν. **14** Μέλлонτος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν τὸ στόμα, εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίων πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἦν ἀδίκημά<sup>12</sup> τι ἢ ῥαδιούργημα<sup>13</sup> πονηρόν, ὦ<sup>14</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι, κατὰ λόγον ἂν ἠνεσχόμην<sup>15</sup> ὑμῶν. **15** εἰ δὲ ζήτημά<sup>16</sup> ἐστὶν περὶ λόγου καὶ ὀνομάτων καὶ νόμου τοῦ καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὄψεσθε αὐτοὶ· κριτῆς<sup>17</sup> γὰρ ἐγὼ τούτων οὐ βούλομαι<sup>18</sup> εἶναι. **16** Καὶ ἀπήλασεν<sup>19</sup> αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ βήματος. **17** Ἐπιλαβόμενοι<sup>20</sup> δὲ πάντες οἱ Ἕλληνες<sup>21</sup> Σωσθένην τὸν ἀρχισυνάγωγον<sup>22</sup> ἔτυπον<sup>23</sup> ἔμπροσθεν<sup>24</sup> τοῦ βήματος. <sup>9</sup> Καὶ οὐδὲν τούτων τῷ Γαλλίῳ ἐμελλεν.

*The Return Trip to Antioch and the Beginning of the Third Journey*

**18** Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔτι προσμείνας<sup>25</sup> ἡμέρας ἰκανάς,<sup>26</sup> τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἀποταξάμενος,<sup>27</sup> ἐξέπλει<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὴν Συρίαν,<sup>29</sup> καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας, κειράμενος<sup>30</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς.<sup>31</sup> εἶχεν γὰρ εὐχήν.<sup>32</sup> **19** Κατήνησεν<sup>33</sup> δὲ εἰς Ἐφεσον,<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἐκείνους κατέλιπεν<sup>35</sup> αὐτοῦ.<sup>36</sup> αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν διελέχθη<sup>37</sup> τοῖς

<sup>1</sup>Ἐκάθισέν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἀνθυπατεύοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>7</sup>κατεπέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>10</sup>ἀναπέθει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>σέβεσθαι: PNN <sup>15</sup>ἠνεσχόμην: 2ADI-1S <sup>18</sup>βούλομαι: PNI-1S <sup>19</sup>ἀπήλασεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>Ἐπιλαβόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>23</sup>ἔτυπον: IAI-3P <sup>25</sup>προσμείνας: AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>ἀποταξάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἐξέπλει: IAI-3S <sup>30</sup>κειράμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>33</sup>Κατήνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup>κατέλιπεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>37</sup>διελέχθη: AOI-3S

<sup>1</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>2</sup>ἐνιαυτός, οὐδ, ὁ, [14] a year, cycle of time. <sup>3</sup>μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>4</sup>ἕξ, οἱ, αἱ, τό, [13] six. <sup>5</sup>ἀνθυπατεύω, [1] to act as proconsul, be a deputy. <sup>6</sup>Ἀχαΐα, ας, ἡ, [11] the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically coterminous with modern Greece before 1912. <sup>7</sup>κατεπίστημι, [1] I rush, assault, rise up against. <sup>8</sup>ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>9</sup>βῆμα, ατος, τό, [12] an elevated place ascended by steps, a throne, tribunal. <sup>10</sup>ἀναπέθειω, [1] I persuade, incite, seduce, tempt. <sup>11</sup>σέβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>12</sup>ἀδίκημα, ατος, τό, [3] a legal wrong, crime (with which one is charged), misdeed, crime against God, a sin. <sup>13</sup>ῥαδιούργημα, ατος, τό, [4] a careless action, an act of villainy. <sup>14</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>15</sup>ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>16</sup>ζήτημα, ατος, τό, [5] a question, subject of inquiry, dispute. <sup>17</sup>κριτής, ου, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>18</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>19</sup>ἀπελαύνω, [1] I drive away. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>21</sup>Ἕλλην, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellen, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>22</sup>ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ου, ὁ, [9] a leader of the synagogue, a leader connected with the synagogue: sometimes there was only one, and the name was in some cases merely honorary. <sup>23</sup>τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>24</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>25</sup>προσμένω, [6] I remain; I abide in, remain in, persist in, adhere to. <sup>26</sup>ἰκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>27</sup>ἀποτάσσομαι, [6] I withdraw from, take leave of, renounce, send away. <sup>28</sup>ἐκπέλω, [3] I sail out (of harbor), sail away. <sup>29</sup>Συρία, ας, ἡ, [8] Syria, a great Roman imperial province, united with Cilicia. <sup>30</sup>κείρω, [4] I shear, cut the hair of; mid: I cut my own hair, have my hair cut. <sup>31</sup>Κεγχρεαί, ας, ἡ, [2] Cenchraea, the port of Corinth on the Saronic Gulf. <sup>32</sup>εὐχή, ης, ἡ, [3] a prayer comprising a vow; a prayer, vow. <sup>33</sup>κατανάτω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>34</sup>Ἐφεσος, ου, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>35</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>36</sup>αὐτοῦ, [4] here, there. <sup>37</sup>διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason.

Ἰουδαίους. 20 Ἐρωτώντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἐπὶ πλείονα χρόνον μείναι παρ' αὐτοῖς, οὐκ ἐπένευσεν.<sup>1</sup> 21 ἄλλ' ἀπετάξατο<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῖς εἰπών, Δεῖ με πάντως<sup>3</sup> τὴν ἑορτὴν<sup>4</sup> τὴν ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· πάλιν δὲ ἀνακάμψω<sup>5</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦ θεοῦ θέλοντος. Ἀνήχθη<sup>6</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐφέσου,<sup>7</sup> 22 καὶ κατελθὼν<sup>8</sup> εἰς Καισάρειαν,<sup>9</sup> ἀναβάς καὶ ἀσπασάμενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν.<sup>10</sup> 23 Καὶ ποιήσας χρόνον τινὰ ἐξῆλθεν, διερχόμενος<sup>11</sup> καθεξῆς<sup>12</sup> τὴν Γαλατικὴν<sup>13</sup> χώραν<sup>14</sup> καὶ Φρυγίαν,<sup>15</sup> ἐπιστηρίζων<sup>16</sup> πάντας τοὺς μαθητάς.

24 Ἰουδαῖος δὲ τις Ἀπολλῶς ὀνόματι, Ἀλεξανδρεὺς<sup>17</sup> τῷ γένει,<sup>18</sup> ἀνὴρ λόγιος,<sup>19</sup> κατήντησεν<sup>20</sup> εἰς Ἔφεσον,<sup>7</sup> δυνατὸς<sup>21</sup> ὢν ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς. 25 Οὗτος ἦν κατηχημένος<sup>22</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ ζέων<sup>23</sup> τῷ πνεύματι ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν ἀκριβῶς<sup>24</sup> τὰ περὶ τοῦ κυρίου, ἐπιστάμενος<sup>25</sup> μόνον τὸ βάπτισμα<sup>26</sup> Ἰωάννου. 26 οὗτός τε ἤρξατο παρρησιάζεσθαι<sup>27</sup> ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ αὐτοῦ Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, προσελάβοντο<sup>28</sup> αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκριβέστερον<sup>24</sup> αὐτῷ ἐξέθεντο<sup>29</sup> τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ὁδόν. 27 Βουλομένου<sup>30</sup> δὲ αὐτοῦ διελθεῖν<sup>31</sup> εἰς τὴν Ἀχαΐαν,<sup>32</sup> προτρεψάμενοι<sup>33</sup> οἱ ἀδελφοὶ

<sup>1</sup>ἐπένευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἀπετάξατο: ADI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἀνακάμψω: FAI-1S <sup>6</sup>Ἀνήχθη: API-3S <sup>8</sup>κατελθὼν: 2AAP-NSM  
<sup>11</sup>διερχόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>16</sup>ἐπιστηρίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup>κατήντησεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>κατηχημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>23</sup>ζέων:  
 PAP-NSM <sup>25</sup>ἐπιστάμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>27</sup>παρρησιάζεσθαι: PNN <sup>28</sup>προσελάβοντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>29</sup>ἐξέθεντο: 2AMI-3P  
<sup>30</sup>Βουλομένου: PNP-GSM <sup>31</sup>διελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>33</sup>προτρεψάμενοι: AMP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ἐπινεύω, [1] I nod to, assent to, consent. <sup>2</sup>ἀποτάσσομαι, [6] I withdraw from, take leave of, renounce, send away. <sup>3</sup>πάντως, [9] wholly, entirely, in every way, by all means, certainly. <sup>4</sup>εορτή, ἡς, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring. <sup>5</sup>ἀνακάμπτω, [4] I bend or turn back; I return. <sup>6</sup>ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>7</sup>Ἐφεσος, ον, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>8</sup>κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>9</sup>Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>10</sup>Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>11</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>12</sup>καθεξῆς, [5] in order, in succession, in the time immediately after, just after. <sup>13</sup>Γαλατικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] Galatic, belonging to the province Galatia. <sup>14</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>15</sup>Φρυγία, ας, ἡ, [3] Phrygia, an ethnic district in Asia Minor, the north-western part of which was in the Roman province Asia and the south-eastern part in the Roman province Galatia. <sup>16</sup>ἐπιστηρίζω, [4] I prop up, uphold, support, confirm, make stronger. <sup>17</sup>Ἀλεξανδρεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [2] an Alexandrian, a native (or resident) of Alexandria in Egypt. <sup>18</sup>γένος, ονς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>19</sup>λόγιος, α, ον, [1] eloquent, gifted with learning. <sup>20</sup>καταντάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>21</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>22</sup>κατηχέω, [8] I instruct orally, teach, inform. <sup>23</sup>ζέω, [2] (lit: I boil, am boiling), I burn (in spirit), am fervent. <sup>24</sup>ἀκριβῶς, [9] carefully, exactly, strictly, distinctly. <sup>25</sup>ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>26</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>27</sup>παρρησιάζομαι, [9] I speak freely, boldly; I am confident. <sup>28</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>29</sup>ἐκτίθημι, [4] (a) I put out or expose a child, (b) mid: I set forth, expound, explain. <sup>30</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>31</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>32</sup>Ἀχαΐα, ας, ἡ, [11] the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically conterminous with modern Greece before 1912. <sup>33</sup>προτρέπω, [1] I encourage, exhort, persuade.

ἔγραψαν τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀποδέξασθαι<sup>1</sup> αὐτόν· ὃς παραγενόμενος<sup>2</sup> συνεβάλετο<sup>3</sup> πολὺ τοῖς πεπιστευκόσιν διὰ τῆς χάριτος· 28 εὐτόνως<sup>4</sup> γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διακατηλέγετο<sup>5</sup> δημοσίᾳ,<sup>6</sup> ἐπιδεικνύς<sup>7</sup> διὰ τῶν γραφῶν εἶναι τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.

*Paul's Work at Ephesus*

19 Ἐγένετο δέ, ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλῶ εἶναι ἐν Κορίνθῳ,<sup>8</sup> Παῦλον διελθόντα<sup>9</sup> τὰ ἄνωτερικὰ<sup>10</sup> μέρη<sup>11</sup> ἔλθειν εἰς Ἔφεσον·<sup>12</sup> καὶ εὐρών τινας μαθητὰς 2 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐλάβετε πιστευσάντες; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ εἰ πνεῦμα ἅγιόν ἐστιν, ἠκούσαμεν. 3 Εἶπέν τε πρὸς αὐτούς, Εἰς τί οὖν ἐβαπτίσθητε; Οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Εἰς τὸ Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα.<sup>13</sup> 4 Εἶπεν δὲ Παῦλος, Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν βάπτισμα<sup>13</sup> μετανοίας,<sup>14</sup> τῷ λαῷ λέγων εἰς τὸν ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτὸν ἵνα πιστεῦσωσιν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, εἰς τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. 5 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἐβαπτίσθησαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 6 Καὶ ἐπιθέντος<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῖς τοῦ Παύλου τὰς χεῖρας, ἦλθεν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτούς, ἐλάλουν τε γλώσσαις καὶ προεφήτεον.<sup>16</sup> 7 Ἦσαν δὲ οἱ πάντες ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ<sup>17</sup> δεκαδύο.<sup>18</sup>

8 Εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ἐπαρρησιάζετο,<sup>19</sup> ἐπὶ μῆνας<sup>20</sup> τρεῖς διαλεγόμενος<sup>21</sup> καὶ πείθων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ. 9 Ὡς δὲ τινες ἐσκληρύνοντο<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἠπείθουν,<sup>23</sup> κακολογούντες<sup>24</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ πλήθους,<sup>25</sup> ἀποστάς<sup>26</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφώρισεν<sup>27</sup> τοὺς μαθητὰς, καθ' ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος<sup>28</sup> ἐν τῇ σχολῇ<sup>29</sup> Τυράννου τινός. 10 Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἔτη<sup>30</sup> δύο, ὥστε πάντας τοὺς κατοικοῦντας<sup>31</sup> τὴν Ἀσίαν<sup>32</sup> ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, Ἰουδαίους τε

<sup>1</sup> ἀποδέξασθαι: ADN <sup>2</sup> παραγενόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>3</sup> συνεβάλετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>5</sup> διακατηλέγετο: INI-3S  
<sup>7</sup> ἐπιδεικνύς: PAP-NSM <sup>9</sup> διελθόντα: 2AAP-ASM <sup>15</sup> ἐπιθέντος: 2AAP-GSM <sup>16</sup> προεφήτεον: IAI-3P  
<sup>19</sup> ἐπαρρησιάζετο: INI-3S <sup>21</sup> διαλεγόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>22</sup> ἐσκληρύνοντο: IPI-3P <sup>23</sup> ἠπείθουν: IAI-3P  
<sup>24</sup> κακολογούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>26</sup> ἀποστάς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup> ἀφώρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>28</sup> διαλεγόμενος: PNP-NSM  
<sup>31</sup> κατοικοῦντας: PAP-APM

<sup>1</sup> ἀποδέχομαι, [6] I receive, welcome, entertain (with hospitality), embrace. <sup>2</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach.

<sup>3</sup> συμβάλλω, [6] properly: I throw together; hence: I ponder, come up with, encounter, with or without hostile intent; I dispute with; mid: I confer, consult with, contribute. <sup>4</sup> εὐτόνως, [2] vehemently, powerfully, vigorously.

<sup>5</sup> διακατελέγομαι, [1] I effectively (utterly) refute. <sup>6</sup> δημόσιος, α, ον, [4] public, publicly. <sup>7</sup> ἐπιδείκνυμι, [9] I show, display, point out, indicate; I prove, demonstrate. <sup>8</sup> Κόρινθος, ον, ή, [6] Corinth, in north-east Peloponnese, the capital of the Roman province Achaia.

<sup>9</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report).

<sup>10</sup> ἄνωτερικός, ή, όν, [1] upper, higher-lying, inland. <sup>11</sup> μέρος, ονς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>12</sup> Ἐφεσος, ον, ή, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>13</sup> βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>14</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ή, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>15</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>16</sup> προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>17</sup> ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>18</sup> δεκάδύο, [2] twelve. <sup>19</sup> παρρησιάζομαι, [9] I speak freely, boldly; I am confident. <sup>20</sup> μῆν, μηνός, ό, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>21</sup> διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>22</sup> σκληρύνω, [6] I harden, make hard, make stubborn. <sup>23</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>24</sup> κακολογέω, [4] I speak evil of, curse, revile, abuse. <sup>25</sup> πλῆθος, ονς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>26</sup> ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>27</sup> ἀφορίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart. <sup>28</sup> διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>29</sup> σχολή, ής, ή, [1] leisure, a school, place where there is leisure. <sup>30</sup> ἔτος, ονς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>31</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>32</sup> Ἀσία, ας, ή, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor.

καὶ Ἑλλήνας.<sup>1</sup> **11** Δυνάμεις τε οὐ τὰς τυχούσας<sup>2</sup> ἐποίει ὁ θεὸς διὰ τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, **12** ὥστε καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενούντας<sup>3</sup> ἐπιφέρεισθαι<sup>4</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ χρωτὸς<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ σουδάρια<sup>6</sup> ἢ σιμικίνθια,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι<sup>8</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν τὰς νόσους,<sup>9</sup> τὰ τε πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ ἐξέρχεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν. **13** Ἐπεχείρησαν<sup>10</sup> δέ τινες ἀπὸ τῶν περιερχομένων<sup>11</sup> Ἰουδαίων ἐξορκιστῶν<sup>12</sup> ὀνομάζειν<sup>13</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς ἔχοντας τὰ πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες, Ὁρκίζομεν<sup>14</sup> ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὁ Παῦλος κηρύσσει. **14** Ἦσαν δέ τινες υἱοὶ Σκευᾶ Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἑπτὰ οἱ τοῦτο ποιοῦντες. **15** Ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν εἶπεν, Τὸν Ἰησοῦν γινώσκω, καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι.<sup>15</sup> ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνας ἐστέ; **16** Καὶ ἐφαλλόμενος<sup>16</sup> ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν ᾧ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν, καὶ κατακυριεύσαν<sup>17</sup> αὐτῶν, ἴσχυσεν<sup>18</sup> κατ' αὐτῶν, ὥστε γυμνοῦς<sup>19</sup> καὶ τετραυματισμένους<sup>20</sup> ἐκφυγεῖν<sup>21</sup> ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου ἐκείνου. **17** Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο γνωστὸν<sup>22</sup> πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλήσιν<sup>1</sup> τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν<sup>23</sup> τὴν Ἐφεσον,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐπέπεσεν<sup>25</sup> φόβος<sup>26</sup> ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς, καὶ ἐμεγαλύνετο<sup>27</sup> τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. **18** Πολλοὶ τε τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἤρχοντο, ἐξομολογούμενοι,<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἀναγγέλλοντες<sup>29</sup> τὰς πράξεις<sup>30</sup> αὐτῶν. **19** Ἰκανοὶ<sup>31</sup> δὲ τῶν τὰ περιεργα<sup>32</sup> πραξάντων<sup>33</sup>

<sup>2</sup> τυχούσας: 2AAP-APF <sup>3</sup> ἀσθενούντας: PAP-APM <sup>4</sup> ἐπιφέρεισθαι: PPN <sup>8</sup> ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι: PPN  
<sup>10</sup> Ἐπεχείρησαν: AAI-3P <sup>11</sup> περιερχομένων: PNP-GPM <sup>13</sup> ὀνομάζειν: PAN <sup>14</sup> Ὁρκίζομεν: PAI-1P <sup>15</sup> ἐπίσταμαι: PNI-IS <sup>16</sup> ἐφαλλόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>17</sup> κατακυριεύσαν: AAP-NSN <sup>18</sup> ἴσχυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> τετραυματισμένους: RPP-APM <sup>21</sup> ἐκφυγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>23</sup> κατοικοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>25</sup> ἐπέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐμεγαλύνετο: IPI-3S  
<sup>28</sup> ἐξομολογούμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>29</sup> ἀναγγέλλοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> πραξάντων: AAP-GPM

<sup>1</sup> Ἑλληγ, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>2</sup> τυγχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>3</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>4</sup> ἐπιφέρω, [5] I bring forward (against), impose, inflict. <sup>5</sup> χρώς, ωτός, ὁ, [1] the skin, surface of the body. <sup>6</sup> σουδάριον, ου, τό, [4] a handkerchief, napkin. <sup>7</sup> σιμικίνθιον, ου, τό, [1] an apron worn by artisans. <sup>8</sup> ἀπαλλάσσω, [3] I free (a person) from (anything), oftener in the middle voice: I am released from, am rid of (a person or thing), depart. <sup>9</sup> νόσος, ου, ή, [12] a disease, malady, sickness. <sup>10</sup> ἐπιχειρέω, [3] I take in hand, attempt. <sup>11</sup> περιέρχομαι, [4] I go around, move about, visit; I make a circuit, tack (as a ship). <sup>12</sup> ἐξορκιστής, οῦ, ὁ, [1] an exorcist, a caster out of evil spirits by the use of names or spells. <sup>13</sup> ὀνομάζω, [10] I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of. <sup>14</sup> ὀρκίζω, [3] I adjure by, charge solemnly by. <sup>15</sup> ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>16</sup> ἐφάλλομαι, [1] I leap upon, assault. <sup>17</sup> κατακυριεύω, [4] I exercise authority over, overpower, master. <sup>18</sup> ἴσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>19</sup> γυμνός, ή, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>20</sup> τραυματίζω, [2] I wound. <sup>21</sup> ἐκφεύγω, [7] I flee out, away, escape; with an acc: I escape something. <sup>22</sup> γνωστός, ή, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>23</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>24</sup> Ἐφεσος, ου, ή, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>25</sup> ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>26</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect. <sup>27</sup> μεγαλύνω, [8] (a) I enlarge, lengthen, (b) I increase, magnify, extol. <sup>28</sup> ἐξομολογέω, [10] (a) I consent fully, agree out and out, (b) I confess, admit, acknowledge (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: I acknowledge a debt), (c) I give thanks, praise. <sup>29</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>30</sup> πράξις, εως, ή, [6] (a) a doing, action, mode of action; plur: deeds, acts, (b) function, business. <sup>31</sup> ἰκανός, ή, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>32</sup> περίεργος, ου, [2] of persons: over-careful; curious, meddling, a busy-body; of things: over-wrought; superfluous; curious, uncanny; subst: curious arts, magic. <sup>33</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require.

συνενέγκαντες<sup>1</sup> τὰς βίβλους<sup>2</sup> κατέκαιον<sup>3</sup> ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν<sup>4</sup> τὰς τιμὰς<sup>5</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶρον ἀργυρίου<sup>6</sup> μυριάδας<sup>7</sup> πέντε.<sup>8</sup> **20** Οὕτως κατὰ κράτος<sup>9</sup> ὁ λόγος τοῦ κυρίου ἤϋξανεν<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἴσχυεν.<sup>11</sup>

*The Tumult of Demetrius*

**21** Ὡς δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ πνεύματι, διελθὼν<sup>12</sup> τὴν Μακεδονίαν<sup>13</sup> καὶ Ἀχαΐαν,<sup>14</sup> πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, εἰπὼν ὅτι Μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ, δεῖ με καὶ Ῥώμην<sup>15</sup> ἰδεῖν. **22** Ἀποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν<sup>13</sup> δύο τῶν διακονούντων<sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ Ἔραστον, αὐτὸς ἐπέσχε<sup>17</sup> χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν.<sup>18</sup>

**23** Ἐγένετο δὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν ἐκεῖνον τάραχος<sup>19</sup> οὐκ ὀλίγος<sup>20</sup> περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ. **24** Δημήτριος γάρ τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος,<sup>21</sup> ποιῶν ναοὺς<sup>22</sup> ἀργυροῦς<sup>23</sup> Ἀρτέμιδος,<sup>24</sup> παρείχετο<sup>25</sup> τοῖς τεχνίταις<sup>26</sup> ἐργασίαν<sup>27</sup> οὐκ ὀλίγην.<sup>20</sup> **25** οὗς συναθροίσας,<sup>28</sup> καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐργάτας,<sup>29</sup> εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες, ἐπίστασθε<sup>30</sup> ὅτι ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἐργασίας<sup>27</sup> ἡ εὐπορία<sup>31</sup> ἡμῶν ἐστίν. **26** Καὶ θεωρεῖτε καὶ ἀκούετε ὅτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου,<sup>32</sup> ἀλλὰ σχεδὸν<sup>33</sup> πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας,<sup>18</sup> ὁ Παῦλος οὗτος πείσας μετέστησεν<sup>34</sup> ἱκανὸν<sup>35</sup> ὄχλον, λέγων ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν θεοὶ οἱ διὰ χειρῶν γινόμενοι. **27** Οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο κινδυνεύει<sup>36</sup> ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος<sup>37</sup> εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν<sup>38</sup> ἔλθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς μεγάλης

<sup>1</sup>συνενέγκαντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>2</sup>κατέκαιον: LAI-3P <sup>4</sup>συνεψήφισαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup>ἤϋξανεν: LAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἴσχυεν: LAI-3S <sup>12</sup>διελθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>διακονούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>17</sup>ἐπέσχε: 2AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>παρείχετο: IMI-3S <sup>28</sup>συναθροίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>30</sup>ἐπίστασθε: PNI-2P <sup>34</sup>μετέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup>κινδυνεύει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>συνεφέρειν, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>2</sup>βίβλος, ου, ἡ, [9] a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation. <sup>3</sup>κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>4</sup>συμψηφίζω, [1] I compute, reckon up, count together. <sup>5</sup>τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>6</sup>ἀργύριον, ου, τό, [20] silver; a piece of silver, a shekel, money in general. <sup>7</sup>μυριάς, ἀδος, ἡ, [9] a myriad, group of ten thousand, a ten thousand. <sup>8</sup>πέντε, οἰ, αἰ, τά, [38] five. <sup>9</sup>κράτος, ους, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>10</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>11</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>12</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>13</sup>Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>14</sup>Ἀχαΐα, ας, ἡ, [11] the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically conterminous with modern Greece before 1912. <sup>15</sup>Ῥώμη, ης, ἡ, [8] Rome, the famous city on the Tiber, the capital of the Roman Empire. <sup>16</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>17</sup>ἐπέχω, [5] (a) trans: I hold forth, (b) intrins: I mark, pay attention (heed), note; I delay, stay, wait. <sup>18</sup>Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>19</sup>τάραχος, ου, ὁ, [2] a disturbance, commotion, trouble. <sup>20</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>21</sup>ἀργυροκόπος, ου, ὁ, [1] (lit: silver-cutter), a silversmith. <sup>22</sup>ναός, οἶ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>23</sup>ἀργυροῦς, ᾶ, οἶν, [3] made of silver. <sup>24</sup>Ἄρτεμις, ιδος, ἡ, [5] Artemis, a goddess, worshipped principally at Ephesus, typifying fertility (she had no relation with the other Artemis, the maiden huntress, to whom corresponded the Latin Diana). <sup>25</sup>παρείχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>26</sup>τεχνίτης, ου, ὁ, [4] a craftsman, artisan, architect, builder. <sup>27</sup>ἐργασία, ας, ἡ, [6] working, activity, work, service, trade, business, gains of business, performance, practice. <sup>28</sup>συναθροίζω, [3] I gather together, assemble. <sup>29</sup>ἐργάτης, ου, ὁ, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>30</sup>ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>31</sup>εὐπορία, ας, ἡ, [1] wealth, gain, plenty. <sup>32</sup>Ἐφεσος, ου, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>33</sup>σχεδόν, [3] nearly, almost. <sup>34</sup>μεθίστημι, [5] I cause to change its place, move out of its place; I translate, transfer, remove. <sup>35</sup>ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>36</sup>κινδυνεύω, [4] I am in danger or peril. <sup>37</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>38</sup>ἀπελεγμός, οἶ, ὁ, [1] refutation, rejection, hence: disrepute, contempt.



θεᾶς<sup>1</sup> ἱερὸν Ἀρτέμιδος<sup>2</sup> εἰς οὐθὲν λογισθῆναι,<sup>3</sup> μέλλειν δὲ καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι<sup>4</sup> τὴν μεγαλειότητα<sup>5</sup> αὐτῆς, ἣν ὅλη ἡ Ἀσία<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἡ οἰκουμένη<sup>7</sup> σέβεται.<sup>8</sup> 28 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ καὶ γενόμενοι πλήρεις<sup>9</sup> θυμοῦ,<sup>10</sup> ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Μεγάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις<sup>2</sup> Ἐφεσίων.<sup>11</sup> 29 Καὶ ἐπλήσθη<sup>12</sup> ἡ πόλις ὅλη τῆς συγχύσεως.<sup>13</sup> ὄρμησάν<sup>14</sup> τε ὁμοθυμαδὸν<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸ θέατρον,<sup>16</sup> συναρπάσαντες<sup>17</sup> Γάϊον καὶ Ἀρίσταρχον Μακεδόνας,<sup>18</sup> συνεκδήμους<sup>19</sup> Παύλου. 30 Τοῦ δὲ Παύλου βουλομένου<sup>20</sup> εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον,<sup>21</sup> οὐκ εἶων<sup>22</sup> αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί. 31 Τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν,<sup>23</sup> ὄντες αὐτῷ φίλοι,<sup>24</sup> πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐτόν, παρεκάλουν μὴ δοῦναι ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον.<sup>16</sup> 32 Ἄλλοι μὲν οὖν ἄλλο τι ἔκραζον· ἦν γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλησία συγκεχυμένη,<sup>25</sup> καὶ οἱ πλείους οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τίνοσ ἔνεκεν<sup>26</sup> συνεληλύθεισαν.<sup>27</sup> 33 Ἐκ δὲ τοῦ ὄχλου προεβίβασαν<sup>28</sup> Ἀλέξανδρον, προβαλόντων<sup>29</sup> αὐτὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Ὁ δὲ Ἀλέξανδρος, κατασεισας<sup>30</sup> τὴν χεῖρα, ᾔθελεν ἀπολογεῖσθαι<sup>31</sup> τῷ δήμῳ.<sup>21</sup> 34 Ἐπιγνόντες<sup>32</sup> δὲ ὅτι Ἰουδαῖός ἐστιν, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία ἐκ πάντων ὡς ἐπὶ ὥρας δύο κραζόντων, Μεγάλη ἡ Ἄρτεμις<sup>2</sup> Ἐφεσίων.<sup>11</sup> 35 Καταστείλας<sup>33</sup> δὲ ὁ γραμματεὺς τὸν ὄχλον φησίν, Ἄνδρες Ἐφέσιοι,<sup>11</sup> τίς γάρ ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος ὃς οὐ γινώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων<sup>11</sup> πόλιν νεωκόρον<sup>34</sup> οὐδὲσαν τῆς μεγάλης θεᾶς<sup>1</sup> Ἀρτέμιδος<sup>2</sup> καὶ τοῦ Διοπετοῦς;<sup>35</sup> 36 Ἀναντιρρήτων<sup>36</sup> οὖν ὄντων τούτων,

<sup>3</sup>λογισθῆναι: APN <sup>4</sup>καθαιρεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>8</sup>σέβεται: PNI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐπλήσθη: API-3S <sup>14</sup>ὄρμησάν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>συναρπάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>20</sup>βουλομένου: PNP-GSM <sup>22</sup>εἶων: IAI-3P <sup>25</sup>συγκεχυμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>27</sup>συνεληλύθεισαν: 2LAI-3P <sup>28</sup>προεβίβασαν: AAI-3P <sup>29</sup>προβαλόντων: 2AAP-GPM <sup>30</sup>κατασεισας: AAP-NSM <sup>31</sup>ἀπολογεῖσθαι: PNN <sup>32</sup>Ἐπιγνόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>33</sup>Καταστείλας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>θεά, ἁς, ἡ, [2] a goddess. <sup>2</sup>Ἄρτεμις, ἴδος, ἡ, [5] Artemis, a goddess, worshipped principally at Ephesus, typifying fertility (she had no relation with the other Artemis, the maiden huntress, to whom corresponded the Latin Diana). <sup>3</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>4</sup>καθαίρεω, [9] (a) I take down, pull down, depose, destroy. <sup>5</sup>μεγαλειότης, τητος, ἡ, [3] (divine) majesty or magnificence, glory. <sup>6</sup>Ἀσία, ἁς, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>7</sup>οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>8</sup>σέβομαι, [10] I reverence, worship, adore. <sup>9</sup>πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>10</sup>θυμός, οἰ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>11</sup>Ἐφέσιος, α, ον, [5] Ephesian, of Ephesus. <sup>12</sup>πλήθω, [25] I fill, fulfill, complete. <sup>13</sup>σύγχυσις, εως, ἡ, [1] confusion, disturbance. <sup>14</sup>ὄρμάω, [5] I rush, hasten on. <sup>15</sup>ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>16</sup>θέατρον, ον, τό, [3] (a) a theatre, a semi-circular stone building, generally open to the sky, (b) a spectacle, show. <sup>17</sup>συναρπάζω, [4] I seize, drag by force. <sup>18</sup>Μακεδών, ὄνος, ὁ, [5] a Macedonian, an inhabitant of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>19</sup>συνέκδημος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [2] a fellow traveler. <sup>20</sup>βούλωμαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>21</sup>δῆμος, οἰ, ὁ, [4] properly: the people, especially citizens of a Greek city in popular assembly, but in NT, multitude, rabble. <sup>22</sup>εἶω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>23</sup>Ἀσιάρχης, ου, ὁ, [1] an Asiarch, an official connected with the worship of Rome and the Emperor in the Roman province Asia. <sup>24</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>25</sup>συγχέω, [5] I bewilder, stir up, throw into confusion. <sup>26</sup>ἔνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>27</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>28</sup>προβιβάζω, [2] I lead forward, lead on; met: I induce, incite, urge. <sup>29</sup>προβάλλω, [2] I thrust forward, put forth (as of branches), produce. <sup>30</sup>κατασειώ, [4] I shake (the hand) up and down, wave; intrans: I beckon for silence. <sup>31</sup>ἀπολογέομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>32</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>33</sup>καταστέλλω, [2] I let down, lower; I keep down, restrain, pacify. <sup>34</sup>νεωκόρος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [1] (lit: temple-sweeper), temple-warden; an honorary title. <sup>35</sup>διοπετής, ἐς, [1] fallen from the sky. <sup>36</sup>ἀναντιρρήτος, ον, [1] indisputable, undeniable, not to be contradicted.

δέον ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους<sup>1</sup> ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μηδὲν προπετὲς<sup>2</sup> πράσσειν.<sup>3</sup> 37 Ἥγάγετε γὰρ τοὺς ἄνδρας τούτους, οὔτε ἱεροσύλους<sup>4</sup> οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας<sup>5</sup> τὴν θεὸν ὑμῶν. 38 Εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ τεχνῖται<sup>6</sup> ἔχουσιν πρὸς τινα λόγον, ἀγοραῖοι<sup>7</sup> ἄγονται, καὶ ἀνθύπατοί<sup>8</sup> εἰσιν· ἐγκαλείωσαν<sup>9</sup> ἀλλήλοις. 39 Εἰ δέ τι περὶ ἐτέρων ἐπιζητεῖτε,<sup>10</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐννόμῳ<sup>11</sup> ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθήσεται.<sup>12</sup> 40 Καὶ γὰρ κινδυνεύομεν<sup>13</sup> ἐγκαλεῖσθαι<sup>14</sup> στάσεως<sup>15</sup> περὶ τῆς σήμερον,<sup>16</sup> μηδενὸς αἰτίου<sup>17</sup> ὑπάρχοντος περὶ οὗ οὐ δυνησόμεθα δοῦναι λόγον τῆς συστροφῆς<sup>18</sup> ταύτης. 41 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, ἀπέλυσεν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

*The Journey to Macedonia and Back to Miletus*

**20** Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι<sup>19</sup> τὸν θόρυβον,<sup>20</sup> προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>21</sup> ὁ Παῦλος τοὺς μαθητάς, καὶ ἀσπασάμενος, ἐξῆλθεν πορευθῆναι εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν.<sup>22</sup> Διελθὼν<sup>23</sup> δὲ τὰ μέρη<sup>24</sup> ἐκεῖνα, καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτοὺς λόγῳ πολλῷ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα.<sup>25</sup> 3 Ποίησας τε μῆνας<sup>26</sup> τρεῖς, γενομένης αὐτῷ ἐπιβουλής<sup>27</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων μέλλοντι ἀνάγεσθαι<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὴν Συρίαν,<sup>29</sup> ἐγένετο γνώμη<sup>30</sup> τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν<sup>31</sup> διὰ Μακεδονίας.<sup>22</sup> 4 Συνείπετο<sup>32</sup> δὲ αὐτῷ ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας<sup>33</sup> Σώπατρος Βεροιαῖος.<sup>34</sup> Θεσσαλονικέων<sup>35</sup> δέ, Ἀρίσταρχος καὶ Σεκοῦνδος, καὶ Γάιος Δερβαῖος,<sup>36</sup> καὶ Τιμόθεος· Ἀσιανοὶ<sup>37</sup> δέ, Τυχικός καὶ Τρόφιμος. 5 Οὗτοι προσελθόντες ἔμενον ἡμᾶς ἐν Τρωάδι.<sup>38</sup> 6 Ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξεπλεύσαμεν<sup>39</sup> μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας τῶν ἄζυμων<sup>40</sup> ἀπὸ

<sup>1</sup>κατεσταλμένους: RPP-APM <sup>3</sup>πράσσειν: PAN <sup>5</sup>βλασφημοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>9</sup>ἐγκαλείωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>10</sup>ἐπιζητεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>12</sup>ἐπιλυθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>13</sup>κινδυνεύομεν: PAI-IP <sup>14</sup>ἐγκαλεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>19</sup>παύσασθαι: AMN <sup>21</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>23</sup>Διελθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἀνάγεσθαι: PPN <sup>31</sup>ὑποστρέφειν: PAN <sup>32</sup>συνείπετο: INI-3S <sup>39</sup>ἐξεπλεύσαμεν: AAI-IP

<sup>1</sup>καταστέλλω, [2] I let down, lower; I keep down, restrain, pacify. <sup>2</sup>προπετής, ἐς, [2] impulsive, rash, reckless. <sup>3</sup>πράσσειν, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>4</sup>ἱεροσῦλος, ον, [1] robbing temples, but possibly simply: sacrilegious. <sup>5</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blasphemous, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>6</sup>τεχνῖτης, ον, ὁ, [4] a craftsman, artisan, architect, builder. <sup>7</sup>ἀγοραῖος, ον, [2] a lounge in the market-place, perhaps with the idea of agitator. <sup>8</sup>ἀνθύπατος, ον, ὁ, [4] a proconsul. <sup>9</sup>ἐγκαλέω, [7] I bring a charge against, accuse. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after; desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>11</sup>ἐννόμος, ον, [2] (a) legal, statutory, duly constituted, (b) under the law, obedient to the law. <sup>12</sup>ἐπιλύω, [2] I loose, release; I solve, settle, explain, interpret, decide. <sup>13</sup>κινδυνεύω, [4] I am in danger or peril. <sup>14</sup>ἐγκαλέω, [7] I bring a charge against, accuse. <sup>15</sup>στάσις, εως, ἡ, [9] an insurrection, dissension; originally: standing, position, place. <sup>16</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>17</sup>αἴτιος, ον, ὁ, [5] the cause, author; the culprit, the accused; the crime. <sup>18</sup>συστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a gathering together; riotous concourse, conspiracy. <sup>19</sup>παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder; (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>20</sup>θόρυβος, ον, ὁ, [7] (a) din, hubbub, confused noise, outcry, (b) riot, disturbance. <sup>21</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>22</sup>Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>23</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>24</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>25</sup>Ἑλλάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [1] Hellas, the native name for Greece. <sup>26</sup>μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>27</sup>ἐπιβουλή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] a plot, design against. <sup>28</sup>ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>29</sup>Συρία, ας, ἡ, [8] Syria, a great Roman imperial province, united with Cilicia. <sup>30</sup>γνώμη, ης, ἡ, [9] opinion, counsel, judgment, intention, decree. <sup>31</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>32</sup>συνείπομαι, [1] I accompany, follow with. <sup>33</sup>Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>34</sup>Βεροιαῖος, α, ον, [1] belonging to Berea, Berean. <sup>35</sup>Θεσσαλονικεύς, εως, ὁ, [4] a Thessalonian. <sup>36</sup>Δερβαῖος, α, ον, [1] Derbean, belonging to Derbe. <sup>37</sup>Ἀσιανός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] belonging to the Roman province Asia. <sup>38</sup>Τρωάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [6] Troas, a harbor city of Mysia. <sup>39</sup>ἐκπλέω, [3] I sail out (of harbor), sail away. <sup>40</sup>ἄζυμος, ον, [9] unleavened, the paschal feast (a feast of the Hebrews); fig: uncorrupted, sincere.

Φιλίππων,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα<sup>2</sup> ἄχρι ἡμερῶν πέντε,<sup>3</sup> οὐ<sup>4</sup> διετρίψαμεν<sup>5</sup> ἡμέρας ἑπτά.

7 Ἐν δὲ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, συνηγμένων τῶν μαθητῶν κλάσαι<sup>6</sup> ἄρτον, ὁ Παῦλος διελέγετο<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῖς, μέλλων ἐξίεναι<sup>8</sup> τῇ ἐπαύριον,<sup>9</sup> παρέτεινέν<sup>10</sup> τε τὸν λόγον μέχρι<sup>11</sup> μεσονυκτίου.<sup>12</sup> 8 Ἦσαν δὲ λαμπάδες<sup>13</sup> ἱκαναί<sup>14</sup> ἐν τῷ ὑπερφῶ<sup>15</sup> οὐ<sup>4</sup> ἦμεν συνηγμένοι. 9 Καθήμενος δέ τις νεανίας<sup>16</sup> ὀνόματι Εὐτυχος ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος,<sup>17</sup> καταφερόμενος<sup>18</sup> ὑπνῶ<sup>19</sup> βαθεῖ,<sup>20</sup> διαλεγόμενου<sup>21</sup> τοῦ Παύλου ἐπὶ πλεῖον, κατενεχθεῖς<sup>22</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου<sup>19</sup> ἔπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ τριστεύγου<sup>23</sup> κάτω,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἤρθη νεκρός. 10 Καταβάς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσεν<sup>25</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ συμπεριλαβὼν<sup>26</sup> εἶπεν, Μὴ θορυβεῖσθε·<sup>27</sup> ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐστίν. 11 Ἀναβάς δὲ καὶ κλάσας<sup>28</sup> ἄρτον καὶ γευσάμενος,<sup>29</sup> ἐφ' ἱκανόν<sup>14</sup> τε ὀμιλήσας<sup>30</sup> ἄχρι αὐγῆς,<sup>31</sup> οὕτως ἐξῆλθεν. 12 Ἦγαγον δὲ τὸν παῖδα<sup>32</sup> ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν οὐ μετρίως.<sup>33</sup>

13 Ἡμεῖς δέ, προσελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον, ἀνήχθημεν<sup>34</sup> εἰς τὴν Ἄσσον,<sup>35</sup> ἐκεῖθεν<sup>36</sup> μέλλοντες ἀναλαμβάνειν<sup>37</sup> τὸν Παῦλον· οὕτως γὰρ ἦν διατεταγμένος,<sup>38</sup> μέλλων αὐτὸς πεζεύειν.<sup>39</sup> 14 Ὡς δὲ συνέβαλεν<sup>40</sup> ἡμῖν εἰς τὴν Ἄσσον,<sup>35</sup> ἀναλαβόντες<sup>41</sup>

<sup>5</sup> διετρίψαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>6</sup> κλάσαι: AAN <sup>7</sup> διελέγετο: INI-3S <sup>8</sup> ἐξίεναι: PAN <sup>10</sup> παρέτεινέν: IAI-3S <sup>18</sup> καταφερόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>21</sup> διαλεγόμενου: PNP-GSM <sup>22</sup> κατενεχθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>25</sup> ἐπέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>26</sup> συμπεριλαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup> θορυβεῖσθε: PPM-2P <sup>28</sup> κλάσας: AAP-NSM <sup>29</sup> γευσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>30</sup> ὀμιλήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>34</sup> ἀνήχθημεν: API-IP <sup>37</sup> ἀναλαμβάνειν: PAN <sup>38</sup> διατεταγμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>39</sup> πεζεύειν: PAN <sup>40</sup> συνέβαλεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>41</sup> ἀναλαβόντες: 2AAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> Φίλιπποι, ων, οί, [4] Philippi, a great city of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>2</sup> Τρωάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [6] Troas, a harbor city of Mysia. <sup>3</sup> πέντε, οί, αἱ, τό, [38] five. <sup>4</sup> οὐ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>5</sup> διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>6</sup> κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>7</sup> διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>8</sup> ἐξίεμι, [4] (originally: I shall go out), I go out (away), depart. <sup>9</sup> ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>10</sup> παρατείνω, [1] I extend, prolong, continue. <sup>11</sup> μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>12</sup> μεσονύκτιον, ου, τό, [4] midnight, the middle of the period between sunset and sunrise. <sup>13</sup> λαμπάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [9] a torch, lamp, lantern. <sup>14</sup> ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>15</sup> ὑπερφῶν, ου, τό, [4] an upper room, the upper part of a house. <sup>16</sup> νεανίας, ου, ὁ, [5] a young man, youth; a man in his prime (used even of a man of 40). <sup>17</sup> θυρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [2] a small opening, window. <sup>18</sup> καταφέρω, [3] I bear down, overpower; I give a vote or verdict, bring charges. <sup>19</sup> ὕπνος, ου, ὁ, [6] sleep; fig: spiritual sleep. <sup>20</sup> βαθύς, εἶα, ὕ, [4] deep (lit. and met.); in the depths of the early morning, while still very early; profound. <sup>21</sup> διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>22</sup> καταφέρω, [3] I bear down, overpower; I give a vote or verdict, bring charges. <sup>23</sup> τρίστεγος, ου, [1] having three stories; subst: the third story. <sup>24</sup> κάτω, [11] (a) down, below, also: downwards, (b) lower, under; less, of a length of time. <sup>25</sup> ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>26</sup> συμπεριλαμβάνω, [1] I embrace completely. <sup>27</sup> θορυβέω, [4] I disturb greatly, terrify, strike with panic; mid: I show agitation of mind. <sup>28</sup> κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>29</sup> γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>30</sup> ὀμιλέω, [4] I consort with, associate with, commune with; particularly, I talk (converse) with. <sup>31</sup> αὐγή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] brightness, daylight, dawn. <sup>32</sup> παῖς, παιδός, ὁ, ἡ, [24] (a) a male child, boy, (b) a male slave, servant; thus: a servant of God, especially as a title of the Messiah, (c) a female child, girl. <sup>33</sup> μετρίως, [1] moderately, greatly, exceedingly. <sup>34</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>35</sup> Ἄσσοσ, ου, ἡ, [2] Assos, a port of Mysia, in the Roman province Asia. <sup>36</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>37</sup> ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>38</sup> διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>39</sup> πεζεύω, [1] I travel on foot, by land. <sup>40</sup> συμβάλλω, [6] properly: I throw together; hence: I ponder, come up with, encounter; with or without hostile intent; I dispute with; mid: I confer, consult with, contribute. <sup>41</sup> ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away.

αὐτὸν ἤλθομεν εἰς Μιτυλήνην.<sup>1</sup> **15** Κάκειῖθεν<sup>2</sup> ἀποπλεύσαντες,<sup>3</sup> τῇ ἐπιούσῃ<sup>4</sup> κατηντήσαμεν<sup>5</sup> ἀντικρὺ<sup>6</sup> Χίου·<sup>7</sup> τῇ δὲ ἑτέρᾳ παρεβάλομεν<sup>8</sup> εἰς Σάμον·<sup>9</sup> καὶ μείναντες ἐν Τρωγυλλίῳ,<sup>10</sup> τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἤλθομεν εἰς Μίλητον.<sup>11</sup> **16** Ἐκρινεν γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλευσαί<sup>12</sup> τὴν Ἔφεσον,<sup>13</sup> ὅπως μὴ γένηται αὐτῷ χρονοτριβῆσαι<sup>14</sup> ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ·<sup>15</sup> ἔσπευδεν<sup>16</sup> γάρ, εἰ δυνατὸν<sup>17</sup> ἦν αὐτῷ, τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς<sup>18</sup> γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

*Paul and the Elders of Ephesus*

**17** Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου<sup>11</sup> πέμψας εἰς Ἔφεσον<sup>13</sup> μετεκαλέσατο<sup>19</sup> τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας. **18** Ὡς δὲ παρεγένοντο<sup>20</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,

Ἵμεῖς ἐπίστασθε,<sup>21</sup> ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας ἀφ' ἧς ἐπέβην<sup>22</sup> εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν,<sup>15</sup> πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν πάντα χρόνον ἐγενόμην, **19** δουλεύων<sup>23</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης<sup>24</sup> καὶ πολλῶν δακρῶν<sup>25</sup> καὶ πειρασμῶν<sup>26</sup> τῶν συμβάντων<sup>27</sup> μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς<sup>28</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων· **20** ὡς οὐδὲν ὑπεστειλάμην<sup>29</sup> τῶν συμφερόντων,<sup>30</sup> τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι<sup>31</sup> ὑμῖν καὶ διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ<sup>32</sup> καὶ κατ' οἴκους, **21** διαμαρτυρόμενος<sup>33</sup> Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλησιν<sup>34</sup> τὴν εἰς τὸν θεὸν μετάνοιαν,<sup>35</sup> καὶ πίστιν τὴν εἰς τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν. **22** Καὶ νῦν ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ δεδεμένος<sup>36</sup> τῷ πνεύματι

<sup>3</sup> ἀποπλεύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>4</sup> ἐπιούση: PAP-DSF <sup>5</sup> κατηντήσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>8</sup> παρεβάλομεν: 2AAI-IP  
<sup>12</sup> παραπλευσαί: AAN <sup>14</sup> χρονοτριβῆσαι: AAN <sup>16</sup> ἔσπευδεν: IAI-3S <sup>19</sup> μετεκαλέσατο: AMI-3S <sup>20</sup> παρεγένοντο: 2ADI-3P <sup>21</sup> ἐπίστασθε: PNI-2P <sup>22</sup> ἐπέβην: 2AAI-IS <sup>23</sup> δουλεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>27</sup> συμβάντων: 2AAP-GPM  
<sup>29</sup> ὑπεστειλάμην: AMI-IS <sup>30</sup> συμφερόντων: PAP-GPN <sup>31</sup> ἀναγγεῖλαι: AAN <sup>33</sup> διαμαρτυρόμενος: PNP-NSM  
<sup>36</sup> δεδεμένος: RPP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> Μιτυλήνη, ης, ἡ, [1] Mitylene, the capital of the island of Lesbos in the northern Aegean sea. <sup>2</sup> κάκειῖθεν, [9] and thence, and from there; and then afterwards. <sup>3</sup> ἀποπλέω, [4] I sail away. <sup>4</sup> ἐπιούσα, ης, ἡ, [5] the next day. <sup>5</sup> καταντάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>6</sup> ἀντικρὺ, [1] right opposite, off (nautical sense), over against. <sup>7</sup> Χίος, ου, ἡ, [1] Chios (modern Scio), an important island in the Aegean Sea, off the west central coast of Asia Minor. <sup>8</sup> παραβάλλω, [2] I compare, arrive, land. <sup>9</sup> Σάμος, ου, ἡ, [1] Samos, an island in the Aegean sea off the coast of Asia Minor, near Ephesus and Miletus. <sup>10</sup> Τρωγυλλίον, ου, τό, [1] Trogyllium, a promontory somewhat to the south of Ephesus. <sup>11</sup> Μίλητος, ου, ἡ, [3] Miletus, a city on the coast of the Roman province Asia. <sup>12</sup> παραπλέω, [1] I sail past (without stopping there). <sup>13</sup> Ἐφεσος, ου, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>14</sup> χρονοτριβέω, [1] I waste time, spend time, delay. <sup>15</sup> Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>16</sup> σπεύδω, [6] I hasten, urge on, desire earnestly. <sup>17</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>18</sup> πεντηκοστή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] Pentecost, a feast of the Jews, the fiftieth day after Passover. <sup>19</sup> μετεκαλέω, [4] mid: I summon to myself, send for. <sup>20</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>21</sup> ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>22</sup> ἐπιβαίνω, [6] (a) I set foot on, step on, (b) I mount (a horse), board (a vessel). <sup>23</sup> δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>24</sup> ταπεινοφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, [7] humility, lowliness of mind, modesty. <sup>25</sup> δάκρυον, ου, τό, [11] a tear. <sup>26</sup> πειρασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>27</sup> συμβαίνω, [8] I happen, occur, meet. <sup>28</sup> ἐπιβουλή, ης, ἡ, [4] a plot, design against. <sup>29</sup> ὑποστέλλω, [4] I withdraw, draw back, keep back, shun, conceal. <sup>30</sup> συμφέρο, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>31</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>32</sup> δημοσίως, α, ου, [4] public, publicly. <sup>33</sup> διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>34</sup> Ἕλλην, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>35</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>36</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful.

πορεύομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ συναντήσοντά<sup>1</sup> μοι μὴ εἰδώς, **23** πλὴν<sup>2</sup> ὅτι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον κατὰ πόλιν διαμαρτύρεται<sup>3</sup> λέγον ὅτι δεσμά<sup>4</sup> με καὶ θλίψεις<sup>5</sup> μένουσιν. **24** Ἀλλ' οὐδενὸς λόγον ποιῶμαι, οὐδὲ ἔχω τὴν ψυχὴν μου τιμίαν<sup>6</sup> ἑμαυτῶ,<sup>7</sup> ὡς τελειῶσαι<sup>8</sup> τὸν δρόμον<sup>9</sup> μου μετὰ χαρᾶς, καὶ τὴν διακονίαν<sup>10</sup> ἣν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, διαμαρτύρασθαι<sup>11</sup> τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ. **25** Καὶ νῦν ἰδοῦ, ἐγὼ οἶδα ὅτι οὐκέτι<sup>12</sup> ὄψεσθε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ὑμεῖς πάντες, ἐν οἷς διήλθον<sup>13</sup> κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. **26** Διότι<sup>14</sup> μαρτύρομαι<sup>15</sup> ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σήμερον<sup>16</sup> ἡμέρᾳ, ὅτι καθαρὸς<sup>17</sup> ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος πάντων. **27** Οὐ γὰρ ὑπεστειλάμην<sup>18</sup> τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι<sup>19</sup> ὑμῖν πᾶσαν τὴν βουλήν<sup>20</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. **28** Προσέχετε<sup>21</sup> οὖν ἑαυτοῖς καὶ παντὶ τῷ ποιμνίῳ,<sup>22</sup> ἐν ᾧ ὑμᾶς τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἔθετο ἐπισκόπους,<sup>23</sup> ποιμαίνειν<sup>24</sup> τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ, ἣν περιποιήσατο<sup>25</sup> διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος. **29** Ἐγὼ γὰρ οἶδα τοῦτο, ὅτι εἰσελεύσονται μετὰ τὴν ἄφιξίν<sup>26</sup> μου λύκοι<sup>27</sup> βραεῖς<sup>28</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς, μὴ φειδόμενοι<sup>29</sup> τοῦ ποιμνίου.<sup>30</sup> **30** καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἀναστήσονται ἄνδρες λαλοῦντες διεστραμμένα,<sup>31</sup> τοῦ ἀποσπᾶν<sup>32</sup> αὐτῶν. **31** Διὸ γρηγορεῖτε,<sup>33</sup> μνημονεύοντες<sup>34</sup> ὅτι τριετίαν<sup>35</sup> νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν οὐκ ἐπαυσάμην<sup>36</sup> μετὰ δακρῶν<sup>37</sup> νουθετῶν<sup>38</sup> ἕνα ἕκαστον. **32** Καὶ τὰ νῦν παρατίθεμαι<sup>39</sup> ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, τῷ

<sup>1</sup> συναντήσοντά: FAP-APN <sup>3</sup> διαμαρτύρεται: PNI-3S <sup>8</sup> τελειῶσαι: AAN <sup>14</sup> διαμαρτύρασθαι: ADN <sup>13</sup> διήλθον: 2AAI-IS <sup>15</sup> μαρτύρομαι: PNI-IS <sup>18</sup> ὑπεστειλάμην: AMI-IS <sup>19</sup> ἀναγγεῖλαι: AAN <sup>21</sup> Προσέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>24</sup> ποιμαίνειν: PAN <sup>25</sup> περιποιήσατο: AMI-3S <sup>29</sup> φειδόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>30</sup> διεστραμμένα: RPP-APN <sup>31</sup> ἀποσπᾶν: PAN <sup>33</sup> γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>34</sup> μνημονεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>36</sup> ἐπαυσάμην: AMI-IS <sup>38</sup> νουθετῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>39</sup> παρατίθεμαι: PMI-IS

<sup>1</sup> συναντάω, [6] I meet, encounter, fall in with. <sup>2</sup> πλὴν, [31] however; nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>3</sup> διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>4</sup> δεσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>5</sup> θλίψις, εὐς, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>6</sup> τίμιος, α, ον, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>7</sup> ἑμαυτῶ, ἡς, οὐ, [37] of myself. <sup>8</sup> τελειῶω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>9</sup> δρόμος, ον, ὁ, [3] a running, course, career; race. <sup>10</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministrations. <sup>11</sup> διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>12</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>13</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>14</sup> διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>15</sup> μαρτύρομαι, [5] (properly: I call (summon) to witness, and then absolutely) I testify, protest, asseverate; I conjure, solemnly charge. <sup>16</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>17</sup> καθαρὸς, α, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>18</sup> ὑποστέλλω, [4] I withdraw, draw back, keep back, shun, conceal. <sup>19</sup> ἀναγγεῖλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>20</sup> βουλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>21</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>22</sup> ποιμνιον, ον, τό, [5] a little flock. <sup>23</sup> ἐπίσκοπος, ον, ὁ, [5] (used as an official title in civil life), overseer, supervisor, ruler; especially used with reference to the supervising function exercised by an elder or presbyter of a church or congregation. <sup>24</sup> ποιμαίνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>25</sup> περιποιέω, [2] I acquire, earn, purchase, make my own, preserve alive. <sup>26</sup> ἀφίξις, εὐς, ἡ, [1] arrival, departure. <sup>27</sup> λύκος, ον, ὁ, [6] a wolf, of perhaps a jackal; often applied to persons of wolfish proclivities. <sup>28</sup> βαρὺς, εἶα, ὁ, [6] heavy, weighty, burdensome, lit. and met; violent, oppressive. <sup>29</sup> φειδομαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>30</sup> διαστρέφω, [7] I pervert, corrupt, oppose, distort. <sup>31</sup> ἀποσπᾶω, [4] lit: I wrench away from, drag away, but perhaps sometimes in the well-attested weakened sense: I am parted or withdrawn. <sup>32</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>33</sup> γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>34</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>35</sup> τριετία, ας, ἡ, [1] a space of three years. <sup>36</sup> παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>37</sup> δάκρυον, ον, τό, [11] a tear. <sup>38</sup> νουθετέω, [8] I admonish, warn, counsel, exhort. <sup>39</sup> παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence.

θεῶ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, τῷ δυναμένῳ ἐποικοδομησαί, <sup>1</sup> καὶ δοῦναι ὑμῖν κληρονομίαν <sup>2</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις <sup>3</sup> πᾶσιν. 33 Ἀργυρίου <sup>4</sup> ἢ χρυσίου <sup>5</sup> ἢ ἱματισμοῦ <sup>6</sup> οὐδενὸς ἐπεθύμησα. <sup>7</sup> 34 Αὐτοὶ γινώσκετε ὅτι ταῖς χρεῖαις <sup>8</sup> μου καὶ τοῖς οὖσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ ὑπηρετήσαν <sup>9</sup> αἱ χεῖρες αὐταί. 35 Πάντα ὑπέδειξα <sup>10</sup> ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτως κοπιώντας <sup>11</sup> δεῖ ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι <sup>12</sup> τῶν ἀσθενούντων, <sup>13</sup> μνημονεῦν <sup>14</sup> τε τῶν λόγων τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπεν, Μακάριόν ἐστιν μᾶλλον διδόναι ἢ λαμβάνειν.

36 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, θεῖς τὰ γόνατα <sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ, σὺν πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς προσηύξατο. 37 Ἰκανὸς <sup>16</sup> δὲ ἐγένετο κλαυθμὸς <sup>17</sup> πάντων· καὶ ἐπιπεσόντες <sup>18</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον <sup>19</sup> τοῦ Παύλου κατεφίλουν <sup>20</sup> αὐτόν, 38 ὀδυνώμενοι <sup>21</sup> μάλιστα <sup>22</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἰρήκει, ὅτι οὐκέτι <sup>23</sup> μέλλουσιν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν. Προέπεμπον <sup>24</sup> δὲ αὐτόν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.

*The Trip to Jerusalem*

21 Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἀναχθῆναι <sup>25</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀποσπασθέντας <sup>26</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες <sup>27</sup> ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν Κῶν, <sup>28</sup> τῇ δὲ ἐξῆς <sup>29</sup> εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον, <sup>30</sup> κἀκεῖθεν <sup>31</sup> εἰς Πάταρα. <sup>32</sup> 2 καὶ εὐρόντες πλοῖον διαπερῶν <sup>33</sup> εἰς Φοινίκην, <sup>34</sup> ἐπιβάντες <sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐποικοδομῆσαι: AAN <sup>3</sup>ἡγιασμένοις: RPP-DPM <sup>7</sup>ἐπεθύμησα: AAI-IS <sup>9</sup>ὑπηρετήσαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup>ὑπέδειξα: AAI-IS <sup>11</sup>κοπιώντας: PAP-APM <sup>12</sup>ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι: PNN <sup>13</sup>ἀσθενούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>14</sup>μνημονεῦν: PAN <sup>18</sup>ἐπιπεσόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>20</sup>κατεφίλουν: IAI-3P <sup>21</sup>ὀδυνώμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>24</sup>Προέπεμπον: IAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἀναχθῆναι: APN <sup>26</sup>ἀποσπασθέντας: APP-APM <sup>27</sup>εὐθυδρομήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>33</sup>διαπερῶν: PAP-ASN <sup>35</sup>ἐπιβάντες: 2AAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ἐποικοδομέω, [8] I build upon (above) a foundation. <sup>2</sup>κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>3</sup>ἀγιαζέω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>4</sup>ἀργύριον, ου, τό, [20] silver; a piece of silver, a shekel, money in general. <sup>5</sup>χρυσίον, ου, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>6</sup>ἱματισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [5] a collective word: raiment, clothing. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after; set the heart upon. <sup>8</sup>χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>9</sup>ὑπηρετέω, [3] I minister to, serve. <sup>10</sup>ὑποδείκνυμι, [6] I indicate, intimate, suggest, show, prove. <sup>11</sup>κοπιᾶω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>12</sup>ἀντιλαμβάνομαι, [3] I take hold of, help, share in, partake of, enjoy. <sup>13</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically; then morally), I am sick. <sup>14</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>15</sup>γόνυ, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>16</sup>ικανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>17</sup>κλαυθμός, οῦ, ὁ, [9] weeping, lamentation, crying. <sup>18</sup>ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>19</sup>τράχηλος, ου, ὁ, [7] the neck. <sup>20</sup>καταφιλέω, [6] I kiss affectionately. <sup>21</sup>ὀδυνάω, [4] I torment, pain; mid. and pass.: I am tormented, pained; I suffer acute pain, physical or mental. <sup>22</sup>μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>23</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>24</sup>προπέμπω, [9] I send forward, accompany, equip for a journey. <sup>25</sup>ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer; produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>26</sup>ἀποσπάω, [4] lit.: I wrench away from, drag away, but perhaps sometimes in the well-attested weakened sense: I am parted or withdrawn. <sup>27</sup>εὐθυδρομέω, [2] I run a straight course. <sup>28</sup>Κῶς, ὠ, ἡ, [1] Cos, an island in the Aegean Sea, south-west of Asia Minor. <sup>29</sup>ἐξῆς, [5] next in order, the next day, the following day, at the period immediately following. <sup>30</sup>Ῥόδος, ου, ἡ, [1] Rhodes, an island in the Aegean sea, south-west of Asia Minor. <sup>31</sup>κἀκεῖθεν, [9] and thence, and from there; and then afterwards. <sup>32</sup>Πάταρα, ων, τά, [1] Patara, a town on the coast of the Roman province Lycia. <sup>33</sup>διαπεράω, [6] I cross over; pass over. <sup>34</sup>Φοινίκη, ης, ἡ, [3] Phoenicia, a northern coast strip of the Roman province Syria. <sup>35</sup>ἐπιβαίνω, [6] (a) I set foot on, step on, (b) I mount (a horse), board (a vessel).

ἀνήχθημεν.<sup>1</sup> 3 Ἀναφανέντες<sup>2</sup> δὲ τὴν Κύπρον,<sup>3</sup> καὶ καταλιπόντες<sup>4</sup> αὐτὴν εὐδώνυμον,<sup>5</sup> ἐπλέομεν<sup>6</sup> εἰς Συρίαν,<sup>7</sup> καὶ κατήχθημεν<sup>8</sup> εἰς Τύρον.<sup>9</sup> ἐκεῖσε<sup>10</sup> γὰρ ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἀποφορτιζόμενον<sup>11</sup> τὸν γόμον.<sup>12</sup> 4 Καὶ ἀνευρόντες<sup>13</sup> μαθητάς, ἐπεμείναμεν<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῦ<sup>15</sup> ἡμέρας ἑπτὰ· οἵτινες τῷ Παύλῳ ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, μὴ ἀναβαίνειν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. 5 Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἡμᾶς ἐξαρτίσαι<sup>16</sup> τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐξελθόντες ἐπορευόμεθα, προπεπόντων<sup>17</sup> ἡμᾶς πάντων σὺν γυναιξίν καὶ τέκνοις ἕως ἔξω τῆς πόλεως· καὶ θέντες τὰ γόνατα<sup>18</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν<sup>19</sup> προσηυζάμεθα. 6 Καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι ἀλλήλους, ἐπέβημεν<sup>20</sup> εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>21</sup> εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

7 Ἡμεῖς δέ, τὸν πλοῦν<sup>22</sup> διανύσαντες<sup>23</sup> ἀπὸ Τύρου,<sup>9</sup> κατηντήσαμεν<sup>24</sup> εἰς Πτολεμαίδα,<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἐμείναμεν ἡμέραν μίαν παρ' αὐτοῖς. 8 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον<sup>26</sup> ἐξελθόντες οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἦλθον εἰς Καισάρειαν.<sup>27</sup> καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φιλίππου τοῦ εὐαγγελιστοῦ,<sup>28</sup> ὄντος ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ, ἐμείναμεν παρ' αὐτῷ. 9 Τούτῳ δὲ ἦσαν θυγατέρες<sup>29</sup> παρθένοι<sup>30</sup> τέσσαρες<sup>31</sup> προφητεύουσαι.<sup>32</sup> 10 Ἐπιμενόντων<sup>33</sup> δὲ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας πλείους, κατήλθεν<sup>34</sup> τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>35</sup> προφήτης ὀνόματι Ἄγαβος. 11 Καὶ ἔλθὼν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἄρας τὴν ζώνην<sup>36</sup> τοῦ Παύλου, δῆσας<sup>37</sup> τε αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας εἶπεν, Τάδε<sup>38</sup> λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα

<sup>1</sup> ἀνήχθημεν: API-IP <sup>2</sup> ἀναφανέντες: 2APP-NPM <sup>3</sup> καταλιπόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>4</sup> ἐπλέομεν: IAI-IP  
<sup>5</sup> κατήχθημεν: 2API-IP <sup>6</sup> ἀποφορτιζόμενον: PNP-NSN <sup>7</sup> ἀνευρόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>8</sup> ἐπεμείναμεν: AAI-IP  
<sup>9</sup> ἐξαρτίσαι: AAN <sup>10</sup> προπεπόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>11</sup> ἐπέβημεν: 2AAI-IP <sup>12</sup> ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P <sup>13</sup> διανύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>14</sup> κατηντήσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>15</sup> προφητεύουσαι: PAP-NPF <sup>16</sup> ἐπιμενόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>17</sup> κατήλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> δῆσας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>2</sup> ἀναφαίνο, [2] (a) a nautical term: I sight (a place), (b) mid: I appear (as it were, out of the unseen), (c) I bring to light, make to appear. <sup>3</sup> Κύπρος, ου, ἡ, [5] Cyprus. <sup>4</sup> κατάλειπτο, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>5</sup> εὐδώνυμος, ου, [10] (lit: well-named, to avoid the evil omen attaching to the left), on the left-hand side, left. <sup>6</sup> πλέω, [6] I sail, travel by sea, voyage. <sup>7</sup> Συρία, ας, ἡ, [8] Syria, a great Roman imperial province, united with Cilicia. <sup>8</sup> κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>9</sup> Τύρος, ου, ἡ, [11] Tyre, an ancient city, the capital of Phoenicia. <sup>10</sup> ἐκεῖσε, [2] thither, there, at that place. <sup>11</sup> ἀποφορτίζομαι, [1] I unload, discharge. <sup>12</sup> γόμος, ου, ὁ, [3] a cargo, freight. <sup>13</sup> ἀνευρίσκω, [2] I find by seeking out, discover. <sup>14</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ, [4] here, there. <sup>16</sup> ἐξαρτίζω, [2] (a) I fit up, completely furnish, equip, furnish, supply, (b) I accomplish, finish. <sup>17</sup> προπέμπω, [9] I send forward, accompany, equip for a journey. <sup>18</sup> γόνον, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>19</sup> αἰγιαλός, ου, ὁ, [6] sea-coast, (sandy) beach; shore (of sea or lake), land. <sup>20</sup> ἐπιβαίνο, [6] (a) I set foot on, step on, (b) I mount (a horse), board (a vessel). <sup>21</sup> ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>22</sup> πλόος, ου, [3] a voyage, sailing. <sup>23</sup> διανύω, [1] I finish, complete, accomplish fully. <sup>24</sup> κατανάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>25</sup> Πτολεμαίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [1] Ptolemais, a coast city of Phoenicia, midway between Tyre and Caesarea. <sup>26</sup> ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>27</sup> Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>28</sup> εὐαγγελιστής, ου, ὁ, [3] an evangelist, a missionary, bearer of good tidings. <sup>29</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>30</sup> παρθένος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [14] a maiden, virgin; extended to men who have not known women. <sup>31</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>32</sup> προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>33</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>34</sup> κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>35</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>36</sup> ζώνη, ἡς, ἡ, [8] a girdle, belt, waistband; because the purse was kept there, also: a purse. <sup>37</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>38</sup> ὅδε, ἧδε, τόδε, [11] this here, this, that, he, she, it.

τὸ ἅγιον, Τὸν ἄνδρα οὗ ἐστιν ἡ ζώνη<sup>1</sup> αὕτη, οὕτως δήσουσιν<sup>2</sup> ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ παραδώσουσιν εἰς χεῖρας ἐθνῶν. **12** Ὡς δὲ ἠκούσαμεν ταῦτα, παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι,<sup>3</sup> τοῦ μὴ ἀναβαίνειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. **13** Ἀπεκρίθη τε ὁ Παῦλος, Τί ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες<sup>4</sup> καὶ συνθρύπτοντές<sup>5</sup> μου τὴν καρδίαν; Ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ ἐτοιμῶς<sup>7</sup> ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. **14** Μὴ πειθομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἠσυχάσαμεν<sup>8</sup> εἰπόντες, Τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου γενέσθω.

**15** Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας ἐπισκευασάμενοι<sup>9</sup> ἀνεβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. **16** Συνήλθον<sup>10</sup> δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν ἀπὸ Καισαρείας<sup>11</sup> σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενισθῶμεν,<sup>12</sup> Μνάσωνί τινι Κυπρίῳ,<sup>13</sup> ἀρχαίῳ<sup>14</sup> μαθητῆ.

*The Uprising against Paul*

**17** Γενομένων δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἀσμένως<sup>15</sup> ἐδέξαντο ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. **18** Τῆ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ<sup>16</sup> εἰσήει<sup>17</sup> ὁ Παῦλος σὺν ἡμῖν πρὸς Ἰάκωβον, πάντες τε παρεγένοντο<sup>18</sup> οἱ πρεσβύτεροι. **19** Καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐτούς, ἐξηγεῖτο<sup>19</sup> καθ' ἑν ἕκαστον ὧν ἐποίησεν ὁ θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν διὰ τῆς διακονίας<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ. **20** Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν κύριον, εἰπόντες αὐτῷ, Θεωρεῖς, ἀδελφέ, πόσαι<sup>21</sup> μυριάδες<sup>22</sup> εἰσὶν Ἰουδαίων τῶν πεπιστευκότων· καὶ πάντες ζηλωταὶ<sup>23</sup> τοῦ νόμου ὑπάρχουσιν· **21** κατηχήθησαν<sup>24</sup> δὲ περὶ σοῦ, ὅτι ἀποστασίαν<sup>25</sup> διδάσκεις ἀπὸ Μωϋσέως τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη πάντας Ἰουδαίους, λέγων μὴ περιτέμνειν<sup>26</sup> αὐτούς τὰ τέκνα, μηδὲ τοῖς ἔθεσιν<sup>27</sup> περιπατεῖν. **22** Τί οὖν ἐστίν; Πάντως<sup>28</sup> δεῖ πλήθος<sup>29</sup> συνελθεῖν·<sup>30</sup> ἀκούσονται γὰρ ὅτι ἐλίλυθας. **23** Τοῦτο οὖν ποιήσον ὅ σοι λέγομεν· εἰσὶν ἡμῖν ἄνδρες τέσσαρες<sup>31</sup> εὐχλῆν<sup>32</sup> ἔχοντες

<sup>2</sup> δῆσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>4</sup> κλαίοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>5</sup> συνθρύπτοντές: PAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> δεθῆναι: APN <sup>8</sup> ἠσυχάσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>9</sup> ἐπισκευασάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>10</sup> Συνήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>12</sup> ξενισθῶμεν: APS-1P <sup>16</sup> ἐπιούσῃ: PAP-DSF <sup>17</sup> εἰσήει: IAI-3S <sup>18</sup> παρεγένοντο: 2ADI-3P <sup>19</sup> ἐξηγεῖτο: INI-3S <sup>24</sup> κατηχήθησαν: API-3P <sup>26</sup> περιτέμνειν: PAN <sup>30</sup> συνελθεῖν: 2AAN

<sup>1</sup> ζώνη, ἦς, ἡ, [8] a girdle, belt, waistband; because the purse was kept there, also: a purse. <sup>2</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>3</sup> ἐντόπιος, ἰα, ἰον, [1] belonging to the place, native, resident; subst: a citizen. <sup>4</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>5</sup> συνθρύπτω, [1] I break in pieces, crush, thoroughly weaken. <sup>6</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>7</sup> ἐτοιμῶς, [3] readily. <sup>8</sup> ἠσυχάζω, [5] I rest from work, cease from altercation, am silent, live quietly. <sup>9</sup> ἀποσκευάζομαι, [1] I prepare for a journey, depart. <sup>10</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>11</sup> Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>12</sup> ζενίζω, [10] (a) I entertain a stranger; (b) I startle, bewilder. <sup>13</sup> Κύπριος, ου, ὁ, [3] a Cypriote, belonging to Cyprus. <sup>14</sup> ἀρχαῖος, αἰα, αἰον, [11] original, primitive, ancient. <sup>15</sup> ἀσμένως, [2] joyfully, with delight, gladly. <sup>16</sup> ἐπιούσα, ης, ἡ, [5] the next day. <sup>17</sup> εἰσεῖμι, [4] I go in, enter (originally: I shall go in). <sup>18</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>19</sup> ἐξηγήσομαι, [6] I lead, show the way; met: I unfold, narrate, declare. <sup>20</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministraton. <sup>21</sup> πόσος, η, ου, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>22</sup> μυριάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [9] a myriad, group of ten thousand, a ten thousand. <sup>23</sup> ζηλωτής, οῦ, ὁ, [7] one who is eagerly devoted to a person or a thing, a zealot. <sup>24</sup> κατηγέω, [8] I instruct orally, teach, inform. <sup>25</sup> ἀποστασία, ας, ἡ, [2] defection, apostasy, revolt. <sup>26</sup> περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>27</sup> ἔθος, ους, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>28</sup> πάντως, [9] wholly, entirely, in every way, by all means, certainly. <sup>29</sup> πλήθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>30</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>31</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>32</sup> εὐχή, ἦς, ἡ, [3] a prayer comprising a vow; a prayer, vow.



ἐφ' αὐτῶν· **24** τούτους παραλαβῶν<sup>1</sup> ἀγνίσθητι<sup>2</sup> σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ δαπάνησον<sup>3</sup> ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ζυρήσωνται<sup>4</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ γνῶσιν πάντες ὅτι ὦν κατήχνηται<sup>5</sup> περὶ σοῦ οὐδὲν ἔστιν, ἀλλὰ στοιχεῖς<sup>6</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς τὸν νόμον φυλάσσω.<sup>7</sup> **25** Περὶ δὲ τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἔθνῶν ἡμεῖς ἐπεστείλαμεν,<sup>8</sup> κρίναντες μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτοῦς, εἰ μὴ φυλάσσεσθαι<sup>9</sup> αὐτοὺς τὸ τε εἰδωλόθυτον<sup>10</sup> καὶ τὸ αἷμα καὶ πνικτὸν<sup>11</sup> καὶ πορνείαν.<sup>12</sup> **26** Τότε ὁ Παῦλος παραλαβῶν<sup>13</sup> τοὺς ἄνδρας, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀγνισθεῖς<sup>14</sup> εἰσήει<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, διαγγέλλων<sup>16</sup> τὴν ἐκπλήρωσιν<sup>17</sup> τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ ἀγνισμοῦ,<sup>18</sup> ἕως οὗ προσηγήθη<sup>19</sup> ὑπὲρ ἐνὸς ἐκάστου αὐτῶν ἢ προσφορά.<sup>20</sup>

**27** Ὡς δὲ ἔμελλον αἱ ἑπτὰ ἡμέραι συντελεῖσθαι,<sup>21</sup> οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας<sup>22</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι, θεασάμενοι<sup>23</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, συνέχεον<sup>24</sup> πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐπέβαλον<sup>25</sup> τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτόν, **28** κράζοντες, Ἴσραηλίται,<sup>26</sup> βοηθεῖτε.<sup>27</sup> Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ κατὰ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦ τόπου τούτου πάντας πανταχοῦ<sup>28</sup> διδάσκων· ἔτι τε καὶ Ἕλληνας<sup>29</sup> εἰσήγαγεν<sup>30</sup> εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ κεκοίνωκεν<sup>31</sup> τὸν ἅγιον τόπον τοῦτον. **29** Ἦσαν γὰρ ἑωρακότες Τρόφιμον τὸν Ἐφέσιον<sup>32</sup> ἐν τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, ὃν ἐνόμιζον<sup>33</sup> ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν εἰσήγαγεν<sup>34</sup> ὁ Παῦλος. **30** Ἐκινήθη<sup>35</sup> τε ἡ πόλις ὅλη, καὶ ἐγένετο συνδρομὴ<sup>36</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι<sup>37</sup> τοῦ Παύλου εἶλκον<sup>38</sup> αὐτὸν ἕξω

<sup>1</sup>παραλαβῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>2</sup>ἀγνίσθητι: APM-2S <sup>3</sup>δαπάνησον: AAM-2S <sup>4</sup>ζυρήσωνται: ADS-3P <sup>5</sup>κατήχνηται: RPI-3P <sup>6</sup>στοιχεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>7</sup>φυλάσσω: PAP-NSM <sup>8</sup>ἐπεστείλαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>9</sup>φυλάσσεσθαι: PMN <sup>13</sup>παραλαβῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>ἀγνισθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>15</sup>εἰσήει: IAI-3S <sup>16</sup>διαγγέλλων: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>προσηγήθη: API-3S <sup>21</sup>συντελεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>23</sup>θεασάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>24</sup>συνέχεον: IAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἐπέβαλον: 2AAI-3P <sup>27</sup>βοηθεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>30</sup>εἰσήγαγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>κεκοίνωκεν: RAI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἐνόμιζον: IAI-3P <sup>34</sup>εἰσήγαγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>35</sup>Ἐκινήθη: API-3S <sup>37</sup>ἐπιλαβόμενοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>38</sup>εἶλκον: IAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>2</sup>ἀγνίζω, [7] I cleanse, purify, either ceremonially, actually, or morally. <sup>3</sup>δαπανάω, [5] I spend, bear expense, waste, squander. <sup>4</sup>ζυράω, [3] I shave, shear, cut off the hair. <sup>5</sup>κατηγέω, [8] I instruct orally, teach, inform. <sup>6</sup>στοιχεῶ, [5] I walk in, walk by. <sup>7</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιστέλλω, [3] I write, send by letter to. <sup>9</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>10</sup>εἰδωλόθυτος, ον, [10] (of meat), sacrificed to an image (or an idol). <sup>11</sup>πνικτός, ἦ, ὄν, [3] strangled (i.e. killed without letting out the blood). <sup>12</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἦ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>13</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>14</sup>ἀγνίζω, [7] I cleanse, purify, either ceremonially, actually, or morally. <sup>15</sup>εἰσεῖμι, [4] I go in, enter (originally: I shall go in). <sup>16</sup>διαγγέλλω, [3] I announce throughout (the world), spread the news of, give notice of, teach. <sup>17</sup>ἐκπλήρωσις, εως, ἦ, [1] a completion, fulfillment, accomplishment. <sup>18</sup>ἀγνισμός, οδ, ὁ, [1] (ceremonial) purification. <sup>19</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>20</sup>προσφορά, ας, ἦ, [9] an offering, sacrifice. <sup>21</sup>συντελέω, [7] I bring to an end, fulfill, accomplish. <sup>22</sup>Ἀσία, ας, ἦ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>23</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>24</sup>συγγέω, [5] I bewilder, stir up, throw into confusion. <sup>25</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over, (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush. <sup>26</sup>Ἰσραηλίτης, ου, ὁ, [9] an Israelite, one of the chosen people of Israel, a Jew. <sup>27</sup>βοηθέω, [8] I come to the rescue of, come to help, help. <sup>28</sup>πανταχοῦ, [7] everywhere, in all places. <sup>29</sup>Ἕλλην, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>30</sup>εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>31</sup>κοινώω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>32</sup>Ἐφέσιος, α, ον, [5] Ephesian, of Ephesus. <sup>33</sup>νομιζέω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>34</sup>εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>35</sup>κινέω, [8] I set in motion, move, remove, excite, stir up. <sup>36</sup>συνδρομή, ἦς, ἦ, [1] a running together, concourse, mob. <sup>37</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>38</sup>ἐλκίω, [8] I drag, draw, pull, persuade, unsheathe.

τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ εὐθέως ἐκλείσθησαν<sup>1</sup> αἱ θύραι.<sup>2</sup> **31** Ζητούντων δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν, ἀνέβη φάσις<sup>3</sup> τῷ χιλιάρχῳ<sup>4</sup> τῆς σπειρῆς,<sup>5</sup> ὅτι ὅλη συγκέχυται<sup>6</sup> Ἰερουσαλήμ· **32** ὃς ἐξαυτῆς<sup>7</sup> παραλαβὼν<sup>8</sup> στρατιώτας<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἑκατοντάρχους,<sup>10</sup> κατέδραμεν<sup>11</sup> ἐπ’ αὐτούς· οἱ δέ, ἰδόντες τὸν χιλιάρχον<sup>4</sup> καὶ τοὺς στρατιώτας,<sup>9</sup> ἐπαύσαντο<sup>12</sup> τύπτοντες<sup>13</sup> τὸν Παῦλον. **33** Ἐγγίσας<sup>14</sup> δὲ ὁ χιλιάρχος<sup>4</sup> ἐπελάβετο<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν<sup>16</sup> δεθῆναι<sup>17</sup> ἀλύσειν<sup>18</sup> δυσίν· καὶ ἐπυνθάνετο<sup>19</sup> τίς ἂν εἴη, καὶ τί ἐστὶν πεποιηκώς. **34** Ἄλλοι δὲ ἄλλο τι ἐβόων<sup>20</sup> ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ· μὴ δυνάμενος δὲ γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλές<sup>21</sup> διὰ τὸν θόρυβον,<sup>22</sup> ἐκέλευσεν<sup>23</sup> ἄγεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν.<sup>24</sup> **35** Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀναβαθμούς,<sup>25</sup> συνέβη<sup>26</sup> βασταάζεσθαι<sup>27</sup> αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν<sup>9</sup> διὰ τὴν βίαν<sup>28</sup> τοῦ ὄχλου. **36** Ἠκολούθει γὰρ τὸ πλῆθος<sup>29</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ κρᾶζον, Αἶρε αὐτόν.

**37** Μέλλων τε εἰσαγεσθαι<sup>30</sup> εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν<sup>24</sup> ὁ Παῦλος λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ,<sup>4</sup> Εἰ ἕξεστί<sup>31</sup> μοι εἰπεῖν πρὸς σε; Ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ἑλληνιστὶ<sup>32</sup> γινώσκεις; **38** Οὐκ ἄρα<sup>33</sup> σὺ εἶ ὁ Αἰγύπτιος<sup>34</sup> ὁ πρὸ<sup>35</sup> τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀναστατώσας<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν<sup>37</sup> εἰς τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους<sup>38</sup> ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων;<sup>39</sup> **39** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μὲν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος, Ταρσεύς<sup>40</sup> τῆς Κιλικίας,<sup>41</sup> οὐκ ἀσήμου<sup>42</sup> πόλεως πολίτης·<sup>43</sup> δέομαι<sup>44</sup> δέ σου, ἐπίτρεψόν<sup>45</sup> μοι λαλῆσαι πρὸς τὸν λαόν.

<sup>1</sup> ἐκλείσθησαν: API-3P <sup>6</sup> συγκέχυται: RPI-3S <sup>8</sup> παραλαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>11</sup> κατέδραμεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐπαύσαντο: AMI-3P <sup>13</sup> τύπτοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>14</sup> Ἐγγίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>15</sup> ἐπελάβετο: 2ADI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup> δεθῆναι: APN <sup>19</sup> ἐπυνθάνετο: INI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἐβόων: IAI-3P <sup>23</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup> συνέβη: 2AAI-3S <sup>27</sup> βασταάζεσθαι: PPN <sup>30</sup> εἰσαγεσθαι: PPN <sup>31</sup> ἕξεστί: PAI-3S <sup>36</sup> ἀναστατώσας: AAP-NSM <sup>37</sup> ἐξαγαγὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>44</sup> δέομαι: PNI-IS <sup>45</sup> ἐπίτρεψόν: AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>2</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>3</sup> φάσις, εως, ἡ, [1] report, tidings, information. <sup>4</sup> χιλιάρχος, ου, ὁ, [21] a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune. <sup>5</sup> σπείρα, ης, ἡ, [7] a cohort, the tenth part of a legion; a military guard. <sup>6</sup> συγκέχω, [5] I bewilder, stir up, throw into confusion. <sup>7</sup> ἐξαυτῆς, [6] immediately, instantly, at once. <sup>8</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>9</sup> στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>10</sup> ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>11</sup> κατατρέχω, [1] I run down. <sup>12</sup> παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder; (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>13</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>14</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near; approach. <sup>15</sup> ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>16</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>17</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>18</sup> ἄλυσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a (light) chain, bond. <sup>19</sup> πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>20</sup> βοάω, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim. <sup>21</sup> ἀσφαλής, ἐς, [5] (lit: un)falling, safe, reliable, trustworthy, certain, sure. <sup>22</sup> θόρυβος, ου, ὁ, [7] (a) din, hubbub, confused noise, outcry; (b) riot, disturbance. <sup>23</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>24</sup> παρεμβολή, ης, ἡ, [10] a camp, fort, castle, barracks, army in battle array. <sup>25</sup> ἀναβαθμός, οῦ, ὁ, [2] a step, a flight of steps; the well-known “stairs” leading up from the temple to the tower of Antonia at Jerusalem. <sup>26</sup> συμβαίνομαι, [8] I happen, occur, meet. <sup>27</sup> βασταάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>28</sup> βία, ας, ἡ, [3] force, violence, strength. <sup>29</sup> πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>30</sup> εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>31</sup> ἕξεστί, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>32</sup> Ἑλληνιστί, [2] in the Greek language. <sup>33</sup> ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>34</sup> Αἰγύπτιος, α, ον, [5] Egyptian. <sup>35</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>36</sup> ἀναστατώω, [3] (perhaps a political metaphor), I turn upside down, upset, unsettle. <sup>37</sup> ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>38</sup> τετρακισχίλιοι, αι, α, [5] four thousand. <sup>39</sup> σικάριος, ου, ὁ, [1] an assassin, murderer, bandit; one of the Sicarii. <sup>40</sup> Ταρσεύς, εως, ὁ, [2] belonging to Tarsus, a Tarsian. <sup>41</sup> Κιλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] Cilicia, a Roman province between the Taurus range of mountains and the coast in the south-east corner of Asia Minor; linked up with the province of Syria. <sup>42</sup> ἄσημος, ον, [1] (lit: un)marked, unstamped, undistinguished, obscure, unknown. <sup>43</sup> πολίτης, ου, ὁ, [4] a citizen, fellow-citizen. <sup>44</sup> δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>45</sup> ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit.

## Paul Address in Hebrew

40 Ἐπιτρέψαντος<sup>1</sup> δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὁ Παῦλος ἐστῶς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀναβαθμῶν<sup>2</sup> κατέσεισεν<sup>3</sup> τῇ χειρὶ τῷ λαῷ· πολλῆς δὲ σιγῆς<sup>4</sup> γενομένης, προσεφώνει<sup>5</sup> τῇ Ἑβραΐδι<sup>6</sup> διαλέκτῳ<sup>7</sup> λέγων,

22 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ μου τῆς πρὸς ὑμᾶς νυνὶ<sup>8</sup> ἀπολογίας.<sup>9</sup> 2 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ὅτι τῇ Ἑβραΐδι<sup>6</sup> διαλέκτῳ<sup>7</sup> προσεφώνει<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῖς, μᾶλλον παρέσχον<sup>11</sup> ἡσυχίαν.<sup>12</sup> Καὶ φησιν,

3 Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγεννημένος ἐν Ταρσῷ<sup>13</sup> τῆς Κιλικίας,<sup>14</sup> ἀνατεθραμμένος<sup>15</sup> δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιήλ, πεπαιδευμένος<sup>16</sup> κατὰ ἀκρίβειαν<sup>17</sup> τοῦ πατρώου<sup>18</sup> νόμου, ζηλωτῆς<sup>19</sup> ὑπάρχων τοῦ θεοῦ, καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστε σήμερον.<sup>20</sup> 4 Ὡς ταύτην τὴν ὁδὸν ἐδίωξα<sup>21</sup> ἄχρι θανάτου, δεσμεύων<sup>22</sup> καὶ παραδιδούς εἰς φυλακὰς<sup>23</sup> ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας. 5 Ὡς καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς μαρτυρεῖ μοι, καὶ πᾶν τὸ πρεσβυτέριον<sup>24</sup> παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπιστολὰς<sup>25</sup> δεξάμενος πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, εἰς Δαμασκὸν<sup>26</sup> ἐπορευόμην, ἄξων καὶ τοὺς ἐκεῖσε<sup>27</sup> ὄντας δεδεμένους<sup>28</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἵνα τιμωρηθῶσιν.<sup>29</sup> 6 Ἐγένετο δέ μοι πορευομένῳ καὶ ἐγγίζοντι<sup>30</sup> τῇ Δαμασκῷ<sup>26</sup> περὶ μεσημβρίαν,<sup>31</sup> ἐξαίφνης<sup>32</sup> ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περιεστράψαι<sup>33</sup> φῶς ἱκανὸν<sup>34</sup> περὶ ἐμέ. 7 Ἐπεσά τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι, Σαούλ, Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις;<sup>36</sup> 8 Ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπεκρίθην, Τίς εἶ, κύριε; Εἶπέν τε πρὸς με, Ἐγὼ εἰμι

<sup>1</sup>Ἐπιτρέψαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>3</sup>κατέσεισεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>προσεφώνει: IAI-3S <sup>10</sup>προσεφώνει: IAI-3S <sup>11</sup>παρέσχον: 2AAI-3P <sup>15</sup>ἀνατεθραμμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>16</sup>πεπαιδευμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>21</sup>ἐδίωξα: AAI-1S <sup>22</sup>δεσμεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>δεδεμένους: RPP-APM <sup>29</sup>τιμωρηθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>30</sup>ἐγγίζοντι: PAP-DSM <sup>33</sup>περιεστράψαι: AAN <sup>36</sup>διώκεις: PAI-2S

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>2</sup>ἀναβαθμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [2] a step, a flight of steps; the well-known "stairs" leading up from the temple to the tower of Antonia at Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup>κατασειώ, [4] I shake (the hand) up and down, wave; intrans: I beckon for silence. <sup>4</sup>σιγή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] silence. <sup>5</sup>προσεφωνέω, [7] I call to, summon; I call (out) to, address, give a speech to, harangue. <sup>6</sup>Ἑβραΐς, ἴδος, ἡ, [3] the Hebrew language, or rather: Aramaic. <sup>7</sup>διάλεκτος, ου, ἡ, [6] language, speech, conversation, manner of speaking. <sup>8</sup>νυνί, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>9</sup>ἀπολογία, ας, ἡ, [8] a verbal defense (particularly in a law court). <sup>10</sup>προσεφωνέω, [7] I call to, summon; I call (out) to, address, give a speech to, harangue. <sup>11</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>12</sup>ἡσυχία, ας, ἡ, [4] quietness, stillness, silence. <sup>13</sup>Ταρσός, οὐδ, ἡ, [3] Tarsus, the capital of the Roman province Cilicia. <sup>14</sup>Κιλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] Cilicia, a Roman province between the Taurus range of mountains and the coast in the south-east corner of Asia Minor, linked up with the province of Syria. <sup>15</sup>ἀνατρέφω, [3] I rear, bring up, nourish, educate. <sup>16</sup>παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>17</sup>ἀκρίβεια, ας, ἡ, [1] strictness, accuracy, exactness, attention to detail, scrupulousness. <sup>18</sup>πατρῶος, α, ου, [3] hereditary, received from fathers. <sup>19</sup>ζηλωτής, οὐδ, ὁ, [7] one who is eagerly devoted to a person or a thing, a zealot. <sup>20</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>21</sup>δίωκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>22</sup>δεσμεύω, [2] I bind, put in chains, tie together. <sup>23</sup>φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>24</sup>πρεσβυτέριον, ου, τό, [3] an assembly of elders, the Sanhedrin, officers of the church assembly, presbytery. <sup>25</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>26</sup>Δαμασκός, οὐδ, ἡ, [15] Damascus. <sup>27</sup>ἐκεῖσε, [2] thither, there, at that place. <sup>28</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>29</sup>τιμωρέω, [2] I punish, avenge myself on. <sup>30</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>31</sup>μεσημβρία, ας, ἡ, [2] (lit: midday, hence, the position of the sun at midday), the South. <sup>32</sup>ἐξαίφνης, [5] suddenly, unexpectedly. <sup>33</sup>περιεστράπτω, [2] I flash (gleam) around like lightning. <sup>34</sup>ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>35</sup>ἔδαφος, ους, τό, [1] the base, ground, bottom. <sup>36</sup>δίωκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute.

Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος<sup>1</sup> ὃν σὺ διώκεις.<sup>2</sup> 9 Οἱ δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθεάσαντο,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἔμφοβοι<sup>4</sup> ἐγένοντο· τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. 10 Εἶπον δέ, Τί ποιήσω, κύριε; Ὁ δὲ κύριος εἶπεν πρὸς με, Ἀναστάς πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκόν·<sup>5</sup> κἀκεῖ<sup>6</sup> σοι λαληθήσεται περὶ πάντων ὧν τέτακται<sup>7</sup> σοι ποιήσαι. 11 Ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον<sup>8</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φωτὸς ἐκείνου, χειραγωγούμενος<sup>9</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν συνόντων<sup>10</sup> μοι, ἦλθον εἰς Δαμασκόν.<sup>5</sup> 12 Ἀναίας δέ τις, ἀνὴρ εὐσεβῆς<sup>11</sup> κατὰ τὸν νόμον, μαρτυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικούντων<sup>12</sup> Ἰουδαίων, 13 ἐλθὼν πρὸς με καὶ ἐπιστάς<sup>13</sup> εἶπέν μοι, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφέ, ἀνάβλεψον.<sup>14</sup> Κἀγὼ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἀνέβλεψα<sup>15</sup> εἰς αὐτόν. 14 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό<sup>16</sup> σε γινῶναι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸν δίκαιον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ. 15 Ὅτι ἔσῃ μάρτυς<sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ὧν ἐώρακας καὶ ἤκουσας. 16 Καὶ νῦν τί μέλλεις; Ἀναστάς βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλουσαι<sup>18</sup> τὰς ἀμαρτίας σου, ἐπικαλεσάμενος<sup>19</sup> τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου. 17 Ἐγένετο δέ μοι ὑποστρέψαντι<sup>20</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ προσευχομένου μου ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, γενέσθαι με ἐν ἐκστάσει,<sup>21</sup> 18 καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν λέγοντά μοι, Σπεῦσον<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἔξελθε ἐν τάχει<sup>23</sup> ἐξ Ἱερουσαλήμ· διότι<sup>24</sup> οὐ παραδέξονται<sup>25</sup> σου τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>26</sup> περὶ ἐμοῦ. 19 Κἀγὼ εἶπον, Κύριε, αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται<sup>27</sup> ὅτι ἐγὼ ἡμῖν φυλακίζων<sup>28</sup> καὶ δέρων<sup>29</sup> κατὰ τὰς συναγωγὰς τοὺς πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ· 20 καὶ ὅτε ἐξεχειτό<sup>30</sup> τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου τοῦ μάρτυρός<sup>17</sup> σου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἡμῖν ἐφροσῶς<sup>31</sup> καὶ συνευδοκῶν<sup>32</sup> τῇ ἀναιρέσει<sup>33</sup> αὐτοῦ, φυλάσσω<sup>34</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν ἀναιρούντων<sup>35</sup> αὐτόν. 21 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς με, Πορεύου, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη μακρὰν<sup>36</sup> ἐξαποστελῶ<sup>37</sup> σε.

<sup>2</sup>διώκεις: PAI-2S <sup>3</sup>ἐθεάσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>7</sup>τέτακται: RPI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἐνέβλεπον: IAI-IS <sup>9</sup>χειραγωγούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>10</sup>συνόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>12</sup>κατοικούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>13</sup>ἐπιστάς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>ἀνάβλεψον: AAM-2S <sup>15</sup>ἀνέβλεψα: AAI-IS <sup>16</sup>προεχειρίσατό: ADI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἀπόλουσαι: AMM-2S <sup>19</sup>ἐπικαλεσάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>20</sup>υποστρέψαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>22</sup>Σπεῦσον: AAM-2S <sup>25</sup>παραδέχονται: FNI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἐπίστανται: PNI-3P <sup>28</sup>φυλακίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>29</sup>δέρων: PAP-NSM <sup>30</sup>ἐξεχειτό: IPI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἐφροσῶς: RAP-NSM <sup>32</sup>συνευδοκῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>34</sup>φυλάσσω: PAP-NSM <sup>35</sup>ἀναιρούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>37</sup>ἐξαποστελῶ: FAI-IS

<sup>1</sup>Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>2</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>3</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>4</sup>ἔμφοβος, ου, [6] full of fear, terrified. <sup>5</sup>Δαμασκός, ου, ἡ, [15] Damascus. <sup>6</sup>κἀκεῖ, [8] and there, and yonder, there also. <sup>7</sup>τάσσω, [9] (a) I assign, arrange, (b) I determine; mid: I appoint. <sup>8</sup>ἐμβλέπω, [12] I look into (upon); met: I consider; I see clearly. <sup>9</sup>χειραγωγέω, [2] I lead by the hand. <sup>10</sup>σύνεμι, [2] I am with, come together with. <sup>11</sup>εὐσεβής, ἑς, [4] pious, God-fearing, devout. <sup>12</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>13</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>14</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>15</sup>ἀναβλέπω, [26] I look up, recover my sight. <sup>16</sup>προχειρίζομαι, [3] I appoint, choose, elect, take into hand. <sup>17</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>18</sup>ἀπολούω, [2] I wash off, mid: I wash away (my sins, in baptism). <sup>19</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>20</sup>υποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>21</sup>ἐκστασις, εως, ἡ, [7] (properly: distraction or disturbance of mind caused by shock), bewilderment, amazement; a trance. <sup>22</sup>σπεῦδο, [6] I hasten, urge on, desire earnestly. <sup>23</sup>τάχος, ους, τό, [7] quickness, speed; hastily, immediately. <sup>24</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>25</sup>παραδέχομαι, [5] I receive, accept, acknowledge. <sup>26</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>27</sup>ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>28</sup>φυλακίζω, [1] I imprison, deliver into custody. <sup>29</sup>δέρω, [15] I flay, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>30</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>31</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>32</sup>συνευδοκέω, [6] I consent, agree, am of one mind with, am willing. <sup>33</sup>ἀναιρέσις, εως, ἡ, [2] taking away (of life), killing, slaying, murder. <sup>34</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>35</sup>ἀναιρέω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>36</sup>μακρὰν, [9] at a distance, far away, remote, alien. <sup>37</sup>ἐξαποστελλῶ, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task).

*Paul and the Chief Captain*

22 Ἦκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι τούτου τοῦ λόγου, καὶ ἐπῆραν<sup>1</sup> τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν λέγοντες, Αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν τοιοῦτον· οὐ γὰρ καθῆκεν<sup>2</sup> αὐτὸν ζῆν. 23 Κραζόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, καὶ ῥιπτούντων<sup>3</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ κονιορτὸν<sup>4</sup> βαλλόντων εἰς τὸν ἀέρα,<sup>5</sup> 24 ἐκέλευσεν<sup>6</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ χιλιάρχος<sup>7</sup> ἄγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν,<sup>8</sup> εἰπὼν μαστίξιν<sup>9</sup> ἀνετάξεσθαι<sup>10</sup> αὐτόν, ἵνα ἐπιγῶ<sup>11</sup> δι' ἣν αἰτίαν<sup>12</sup> οὕτως ἐπεφώνουν<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ. 25 Ὡς δὲ προέτεινεν<sup>14</sup> αὐτὸν τοῖς ἱμάσιν,<sup>15</sup> εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν ἐστῶτα ἑκατόνταρχον<sup>16</sup> ὁ Παῦλος, Εἰ ἄνθρωπον Ῥωμαῖον<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἀκατάκριτον<sup>18</sup> ἔξεστιν<sup>19</sup> ὑμῖν μαστίξειν;<sup>20</sup> 26 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος,<sup>16</sup> προσελθὼν ἀπήγγειλεν<sup>21</sup> τῷ χιλιάρχῳ<sup>7</sup> λέγων, Ὅρα τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν· ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος Ῥωμαῖός<sup>17</sup> ἐστίν. 27 Προσελθὼν δὲ ὁ χιλιάρχος<sup>7</sup> εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Λέγε μοι, εἰ σὺ Ῥωμαῖός<sup>17</sup> εἶ; Ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ναί.<sup>22</sup> 28 Ἀπεκρίθη τε ὁ χιλιάρχος,<sup>7</sup> Ἐγὼ πολλοῦ κεφαλαίου<sup>23</sup> τὴν πολιτείαν<sup>24</sup> ταύτην ἐκτησάμην.<sup>25</sup> Ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη, Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγέννημαι. 29 Εὐθέως οὖν ἀπέστησαν<sup>26</sup> ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνετάξιν.<sup>27</sup> Καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος<sup>7</sup> δὲ ἐφοβήθη, ἐπιγνούς<sup>28</sup> ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός<sup>17</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ ὅτι ἦν αὐτὸν δεδεκώς.<sup>29</sup>

30 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον<sup>30</sup> βουλόμενος<sup>31</sup> γῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλές,<sup>32</sup> τὸ τί κατηγορεῖται<sup>33</sup> παρὰ

<sup>1</sup>ἐπῆραν: AAI-3P <sup>2</sup>καθῆκεν: IAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ρίπτουντων: PAP-GPM <sup>6</sup>ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἀνετάξεσθαι: PPN <sup>11</sup>ἐπιγῶ: 2AAS-3S <sup>13</sup>ἐπεφώνουν: IAI-3P <sup>14</sup>προέτεινεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup>μαστίξειν: PAN <sup>21</sup>ἀπήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ἐκτησάμην: ADI-1S <sup>26</sup>ἀπέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἀνετάξιν: PAN <sup>28</sup>ἐπιγνούς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>29</sup>δεδεκώς: RAP-NSM <sup>31</sup>βουλόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>33</sup>κατηγορεῖται: PPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>2</sup>καθῆκω, [2] I come down, come to; I am unfit, proper. <sup>3</sup>ρίπτω, [1] I throw off or away, cast, hurl. <sup>4</sup>κονιορτός, ου, ό, [5] dust. <sup>5</sup>ἀήρ, ἀέρος, ό, [7] air; the lower air we breathe. <sup>6</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>7</sup>χιλιάρχος, ου, ό, [21] a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune. <sup>8</sup>παρεμβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [10] a camp, fort, castle, barracks, army in battle array. <sup>9</sup>μάστιξ, ἡ, [6] (a) a scourge, lash, of leathern thongs with pieces of metal sewn up in them, (b) met. severe pains (sufferings), disease. <sup>10</sup>ἀνετάξω, [2] I examine (a person on trial, a witness) judicially (frequently by the aid of torture). <sup>11</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>12</sup>αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>13</sup>ἐπιφωνέω, [3] I call out, shout, clamor at. <sup>14</sup>προτείνω, [1] I stretch out, tie up (for scourging), extend before. <sup>15</sup>ἰμάς, άντος, ό, [4] a thong, strap, (a) for binding a man who is to be flogged, (b) for fastening a sandal or shoe. <sup>16</sup>ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ό, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>17</sup>Ῥωμαῖος, α, ου, [12] Roman; subst: a Roman citizen. <sup>18</sup>ἀκατάκριτος, ου, [2] uncondemned, not yet tried. <sup>19</sup>ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>20</sup>μαστίξω, [1] I flog, scourge, whip. <sup>21</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>22</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>23</sup>κεφάλαιον, ου, τό, [2] (a) the chief matter, the main point, (b) a sum of money. <sup>24</sup>πολιτεία, ας, ἡ, [2] (a) commonwealth, polity; citizen body, (b) (the Roman) citizenship, citizen-rights, franchise. <sup>25</sup>κτάομαι, [7] (a) I acquire, win, get, purchase, buy, (b) I possess, win mastery over. <sup>26</sup>ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>27</sup>ἀνετάξω, [2] I examine (a person on trial, a witness) judicially (frequently by the aid of torture). <sup>28</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>29</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>30</sup>ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>31</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>32</sup>ἀσφαλής, ές, [5] (lit: unfailing), safe, reliable, trustworthy, certain, sure. <sup>33</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute.

τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔλυσεν<sup>1</sup> αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐκέλευσεν<sup>3</sup> ἐλθεῖν τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὄλον τὸ συνέδριον<sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ καταγαγῶν<sup>5</sup> τὸν Παῦλον ἔστησεν εἰς αὐτούς.

*The Hearing in the Presence of the Sanhedrin*

**23** Ἀτενίσας<sup>6</sup> δὲ ὁ Παῦλος τῷ συνεδρίῳ<sup>4</sup> εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ πάση συνειδήσει<sup>7</sup> ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευμαι<sup>8</sup> τῷ θεῷ ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας. **2** Ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας ἐπέταξεν<sup>9</sup> τοῖς παρεστῶσιν<sup>10</sup> αὐτῷ τύπτειν<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα. **3** Τότε ὁ Παῦλος πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν, Τύπτειν<sup>12</sup> σε μέλλει ὁ θεός, τοῖχε<sup>13</sup> κεκονιαμένε·<sup>14</sup> καὶ σὺ κἄθη κρίνων με κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ παρανομῶν<sup>15</sup> κελεύεις<sup>16</sup> με τύπτεσθαι;<sup>17</sup> **4** Οἱ δὲ παρεστῶτες<sup>18</sup> εἶπον, Τὸν ἀρχιερέα τοῦ θεοῦ λοιδορεῖς;<sup>19</sup> **5** Ἐφη τε ὁ Παῦλος, Οὐκ ἤδεν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχιερεὺς· γέγραπται γάρ, Ἄρχοντα<sup>20</sup> τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐκ ἐρεῖς κακῶς.<sup>21</sup> **6** Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ὅτι τὸ ἐν μέρος<sup>22</sup> ἐστὶν Σαδδουκαίων,<sup>23</sup> τὸ δὲ ἕτερον Φαρισαίων, ἔκραξεν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ,<sup>4</sup> Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ Φαρισαῖός εἰμι, υἱὸς Φαρισαίου· περὶ ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστάσεως<sup>24</sup> νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι. **7** Τοῦτο δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλήσαντος, ἐγένετο στάσις<sup>25</sup> τῶν Φαρισαίων, καὶ ἐσχίσθη<sup>26</sup> τὸ πλῆθος.<sup>27</sup> **8** Σαδδουκαῖοι<sup>23</sup> μὲν γὰρ λέγουσιν μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν,<sup>24</sup> μηδὲ ἄγγελον, μήτε<sup>28</sup> πνεῦμα· Φαρισαῖοι δὲ ὁμολογοῦσιν<sup>29</sup> τὰ ἀμφοτέρα.<sup>30</sup> **9** Ἐγένετο δὲ κραυγὴ<sup>31</sup> μεγάλη· καὶ ἀναστάντες οἱ γραμματεῖς τοῦ μέρους<sup>22</sup> τῶν Φαρισαίων διεμάχοντο<sup>32</sup> λέγοντες, Οὐδὲν κακὸν εὐρίσκομεν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ· εἰ δὲ πνεῦμα ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἢ ἄγγελος, μὴ θεομαχῶμεν.<sup>33</sup> **10** Πολλῆς δὲ γενομένης στάσεως,<sup>25</sup> εὐλαβηθεῖς<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἔλυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup> καταγαγῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> Ἀτενίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>8</sup> πεπολίτευμαι: RPI-IS <sup>9</sup> ἐπέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> παρεστῶσιν: RAP-DPM <sup>11</sup> τύπτειν: PAN <sup>12</sup> Τύπτειν: PAN <sup>14</sup> κεκονιαμένε: RPP-VSM <sup>15</sup> παρανομῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>16</sup> κελεύεις: PAI-2S <sup>17</sup> τύπτεσθαι: PPN <sup>18</sup> παρεστῶτες: RAP-NPM <sup>19</sup> λοιδορεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>26</sup> ἐσχίσθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup> ὁμολογοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>32</sup> διεμάχοντο: INI-3P <sup>33</sup> θεομαχῶμεν: PAS-IP <sup>34</sup> εὐλαβηθεῖς: AOP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>2</sup> δεσμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>3</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>4</sup> συνέδριον, οὐ, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>5</sup> κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>6</sup> ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>7</sup> συνείδησις, εὐς, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>8</sup> πολιτεύομαι, [2] I live the life of a citizen, live. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>10</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>11</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>12</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>13</sup> τοῖχος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a wall. <sup>14</sup> κονιάω, [2] I whitewash, plaster over. <sup>15</sup> παρανομέω, [1] I act contrary to law. <sup>16</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>17</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>18</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>19</sup> λοιδορέω, [4] I revile a person to his face, abuse insultingly. <sup>20</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler; governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>21</sup> κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>22</sup> μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>23</sup> Σαδδουκαῖος, οὐ, ὁ, [13] a Sadducee, a member of the aristocratic party among the Jews, from whom the high-priests were almost invariably chosen. <sup>24</sup> ἀνάστασις, εὐς, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>25</sup> στάσις, εὐς, ἡ, [9] an insurrection, dissension; originally: standing, position, place. <sup>26</sup> σχίζω, [10] I rend, divide asunder, cleave. <sup>27</sup> πλῆθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>28</sup> μήτε, [36] nor, neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>29</sup> ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>30</sup> ἀμφοτέροι, αι, α, [14] both (of two). <sup>31</sup> κραυγή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] (a) a shout, cry, clamor, (b) outcry, clamoring against another. <sup>32</sup> διαμάχομαι, [1] I strive greatly, contend fiercely. <sup>33</sup> θεομαχέω, [1] I fight against God. <sup>34</sup> εὐλαβέομαι, [2] I fear, am anxious, am cautious; I reverence.

ὁ χιλιάρχος<sup>1</sup> μὴ διασπασθῆ<sup>2</sup> ὁ Παῦλος ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐκέλευσεν<sup>3</sup> τὸ στράτευμα<sup>4</sup> καταβῆναι καὶ ἀρπάσαι<sup>5</sup> αὐτὸν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἄγειν τε εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν.<sup>6</sup>

11 Τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ<sup>7</sup> νυκτὶ ἐπιστάς<sup>8</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος εἶπεν, Θάρσει<sup>9</sup> Παῦλε· ὡς γὰρ διεμαρτύρω<sup>10</sup> τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, οὕτως σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην<sup>11</sup> μαρτυρῆσαι.

*The Plot to Kill Paul*

12 Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ποιήσαντές τινες τῶν Ἰουδαίων συστροφῆν,<sup>12</sup> ἀνεθεμάτισαν<sup>13</sup> ἑαυτούς, λέγοντες μήτε<sup>14</sup> φαγεῖν μήτε<sup>14</sup> πιεῖν ἕως οὐ ἀποκτείνωσιν τὸν Παῦλον. 13 Ἦσαν δὲ πλείους τεσσαράκοντα<sup>15</sup> οἱ ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν<sup>16</sup> πεποικότες· 14 οἵτινες προσελθόντες τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις εἶπον, Ἀναθέματι<sup>17</sup> ἀνεθεματίσαμεν<sup>18</sup> ἑαυτούς, μηδενὸς γεύσασθαι<sup>19</sup> ἕως οὐ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον. 15 Νῦν οὖν ὑμεῖς ἐμφανίσατε<sup>20</sup> τῷ χιλιάρχῳ<sup>1</sup> σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ,<sup>21</sup> ὅπως αὔριον<sup>22</sup> αὐτὸν καταγάγῃ<sup>23</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὡς μέλλοντας διαγινώσκειν<sup>24</sup> ἀκριβέστερον<sup>25</sup> τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δέ, πρὸ<sup>26</sup> τοῦ ἐγγίσει<sup>27</sup> αὐτόν, ἔτοιμοί<sup>28</sup> ἐσμεν τοῦ ἀνελεῖν<sup>29</sup> αὐτόν. 16 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀδελφῆς<sup>30</sup> Παύλου τὸ ἔνεδρον,<sup>31</sup> παραγενόμενος<sup>32</sup> καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν,<sup>6</sup> ἀπήγγειλεν<sup>33</sup> τῷ Παύλῳ. 17 Προσκαλεσάμενος<sup>34</sup> δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἕνα τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων<sup>35</sup> ἔφη, Τὸν νεανίαν<sup>36</sup> τοῦτον ἀπάγαγε<sup>37</sup> πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον· ἔχει γάρ τι ἀπαγγεῖλαι<sup>38</sup> αὐτῷ. 18 Ὁ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν<sup>39</sup> αὐτὸν ἤγαγεν

<sup>2</sup> διασπασθῆ: APS-3S <sup>3</sup> ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup> ἀρπάσαι: AAN <sup>7</sup> ἐπιούση: PAP-DSF <sup>8</sup> ἐπιστάς: 2AAP-NSM  
<sup>9</sup> Θάρσει: PAM-2S <sup>10</sup> διεμαρτύρω: ADI-2S <sup>13</sup> ἀνεθεμάτισαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup> ἀνεθεματίσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>19</sup> γεύσασθαι: ADN <sup>20</sup> ἐμφανίσατε: AAM-2P <sup>23</sup> καταγάγῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>24</sup> διαγινώσκειν: PAN <sup>27</sup> ἐγγίσει: AAN <sup>29</sup> ἀνελεῖν: 2AAN <sup>32</sup> παραγενόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>33</sup> ἀπήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> Προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>37</sup> ἀπάγαγε: 2AAM-2S <sup>38</sup> ἀπαγγεῖλαι: AAN <sup>39</sup> παραλαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> χιλιάρχος, ου, ὁ, [21] a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune. <sup>2</sup> διασπάω, [2] I tear apart, burst. <sup>3</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>4</sup> στράτευμα, ατος, τό, [8] an army, detachment of troops. <sup>5</sup> ἀρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>6</sup> παρεμβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [10] a camp, fort, castle, barracks, army in battle array. <sup>7</sup> ἐπιόσθα, ἡς, ἡ, [5] the next day. <sup>8</sup> ἐρίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>9</sup> θαρσέω, [8] I am of good courage, good cheer, am bold. <sup>10</sup> διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>11</sup> Ῥώμη, ἡς, ἡ, [8] Rome, the famous city on the Tiber, the capital of the Roman Empire. <sup>12</sup> συστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a gathering together, riotous con-course, conspiracy. <sup>13</sup> ἀναθεματίζω, [4] I curse, invoke curses, devote to destruction. <sup>14</sup> μήτε, [36] nor, neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>15</sup> τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>16</sup> συνωμοσία, ας, ἡ, [1] a conspiracy, plot. <sup>17</sup> ἀνάθεμα, ατος, τό, [6] a votive offering, a thing devoted to God; a curse, the thing cursed. <sup>18</sup> ἀναθεματίζω, [4] I curse, invoke curses, devote to destruction. <sup>19</sup> γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>20</sup> ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before. <sup>21</sup> συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>22</sup> αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>23</sup> κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>24</sup> διαγινώσκω, [2] I know accurately, examine, decide. <sup>25</sup> ἀκριβῶς, [9] carefully, exactly, strictly, distinctly. <sup>26</sup> πρό, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>27</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>28</sup> ἔτοιμος, η, ου, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>29</sup> ἀναιρέω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>30</sup> ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>31</sup> ἐνεδρον, ου, τό, [1] ambush. <sup>32</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>33</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>34</sup> προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>35</sup> ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>36</sup> νεανίας, ου, ὁ, [5] a young man, youth; a man in his prime (used even of a man of 40). <sup>37</sup> ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>38</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>39</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.

πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον, <sup>1</sup> καί φησιν, Ὁ δέσμιος <sup>2</sup> Παῦλος προσκαλεσάμενός <sup>3</sup> με ἠρώτησεν τοῦτον τὸν νεανίαν <sup>4</sup> ἀγαγεῖν πρὸς σε, ἔχοντά τι λαλήσαι σοι. **19** Ἐπιλαβόμενος <sup>5</sup> δὲ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλιάρχος, <sup>1</sup> καὶ ἀναχωρήσας <sup>6</sup> κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπυνθάνετο, <sup>7</sup> Τί ἐστὶν ὃ ἔχεις ἀπαγγεῖλαί <sup>8</sup> μοι; **20** Εἶπεν δὲ ὅτι Οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέθεντο <sup>9</sup> τοῦ ἐρωτησάί σε, ὅπως αὔριον <sup>10</sup> εἰς τὸ συνέδριον <sup>11</sup> καταγάγῃς <sup>12</sup> τὸν Παῦλον, ὡς μέλλοντά τι ἀκριβέστερον <sup>13</sup> πυνθάνεσθαι <sup>14</sup> περὶ αὐτοῦ. **21** Σὺ οὖν μὴ πεισθῆς αὐτοῖς· ἐνεδρεύουσιν <sup>15</sup> γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους τεσσαράκοντα, <sup>16</sup> οἵτινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν <sup>17</sup> ἑαυτοὺς μῆτε <sup>18</sup> φαγεῖν μῆτε <sup>18</sup> πιεῖν ἕως οὐ ἀνέλωσιν <sup>19</sup> αὐτόν· καὶ νῦν ἔτοιμοί <sup>20</sup> εἰσιν προσδεχόμενοι <sup>21</sup> τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ ἐπαγγελίαν. **22** Ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλιάρχος <sup>1</sup> ἀπέλυσεν τὸν νεανίαν, <sup>4</sup> παραγγείλας <sup>22</sup> Μηδενὶ ἐκλαλήσαι <sup>23</sup> ὅτι ταῦτα ἐνεφάνισα <sup>24</sup> πρὸς με.

*Paul Brought to Caesarea*

**23** Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος <sup>25</sup> δύο τινὰς τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων <sup>26</sup> εἶπεν, Ἐτοιμάσατε <sup>27</sup> στρατιώτας <sup>28</sup> διακοσίους <sup>29</sup> ὅπως πορευθῶσιν ἕως Καισαρείας, <sup>30</sup> καὶ ἰππεῖς <sup>31</sup> ἑβδομήκοντα, <sup>32</sup> καὶ δεξιολάβους <sup>33</sup> διακοσίους, <sup>29</sup> ἀπὸ τρίτης ὥρας τῆς νυκτός·

<sup>3</sup>προσκαλεσάμενός: ADP-NSM <sup>5</sup>Ἐπιλαβόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>6</sup>ἀναχωρήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ἐπυνθάνετο: INI-3S  
<sup>8</sup>ἀπαγγεῖλαί: AAN <sup>9</sup>συνέθεντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>12</sup>καταγάγῃς: 2AAS-2S <sup>14</sup>πυνθάνεσθαι: PNN <sup>15</sup>ἐνεδρεύουσιν: PAI-3P  
<sup>17</sup>ἀνεθεμάτισαν: AAI-3P <sup>19</sup>ἀνέλωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>21</sup>προσδεχόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>22</sup>παραγγείλας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>23</sup>ἐκλαλήσαι: AAN <sup>24</sup>ἐνεφάνισας: AAI-2S <sup>25</sup>προσκαλεσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>27</sup>Ἐτοιμάσατε: AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>χιλιάρχος, ου, ὁ, [21] a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune. <sup>2</sup>δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>3</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>4</sup>νεανίας, ου, ὁ, [5] a young man, youth; a man in his prime (used even of a man of 40). <sup>5</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>6</sup>ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>7</sup>πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>8</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>9</sup>συντίθημι, [4] mid. and pass: I make a compact (agreement) with (together), covenant with, agree. <sup>10</sup>αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>11</sup>συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>12</sup>κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>13</sup>ἀκριβῶς, [9] carefully, exactly, strictly, distinctly. <sup>14</sup>πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>15</sup>ἐνεδρεύω, [2] I lie in wait (ambush) for, seek to entrap (hence: I defraud, deceive). <sup>16</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>17</sup>ἀναθεματίζω, [4] I curse, invoke curses, devote to destruction. <sup>18</sup>μῆτε, [36] nor; neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>19</sup>ἀναίρω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>20</sup>ἔτοιμος, η, ου, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>21</sup>προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>22</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>23</sup>ἐκλαλέω, [1] I speak out, disclose, divulge. <sup>24</sup>ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before. <sup>25</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>26</sup>ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>27</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>28</sup>στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>29</sup>διακόσιοι, αι, α, [8] two hundred. <sup>30</sup>Καισαρεία, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>31</sup>ἰππεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [2] a horse-soldier, a mounted soldier, a cavalryman. <sup>32</sup>ἑβδομήκοντα, [5] seventy. <sup>33</sup>δεξιόλαβος, ου, ὁ, [1] one posted on the right hand, a spear-man.



24 κτήνη<sup>1</sup> τε παραστήσαι,<sup>2</sup> ἵνα ἐπιβιβάσαντες<sup>3</sup> τὸν Παῦλον διασώσωσιν<sup>4</sup> πρὸς Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα·<sup>5</sup> 25 γράψας ἐπιστολὴν<sup>6</sup> περιέχουσαν<sup>7</sup> τὸν τύπον<sup>8</sup> τοῦτον·

26 Κλαύδιος Λυσίας τῷ κρατίστῳ<sup>9</sup> ἡγεμόνι<sup>5</sup> Φήλικι χαίρειν. 27 Τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον συλληφθέντα<sup>10</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ μέλλοντα ἀναιρεῖσθαι<sup>11</sup> ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐπιστάς<sup>12</sup> σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι<sup>13</sup> ἐξείλομην<sup>14</sup> αὐτόν, μαθὼν<sup>15</sup> ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός<sup>16</sup> ἐστιν. 28 Βουλόμενος<sup>17</sup> δὲ γνῶναι τὴν αἰτίαν<sup>18</sup> δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν<sup>19</sup> αὐτῷ, κατήγαγον<sup>20</sup> αὐτόν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον<sup>21</sup> αὐτῶν· 29 ὃν εὔρον ἐγκαλούμενον<sup>22</sup> περὶ ζητημάτων<sup>23</sup> τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν, μηδὲν ἄξιον<sup>24</sup> θανάτου ἢ δεσμῶν<sup>25</sup> ἔγκλημα<sup>26</sup> ἔχοντα. 30 Μηνυθείσης<sup>27</sup> δέ μοι ἐπιβουλής<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐξαυτῆς<sup>29</sup> ἔπεμψα πρὸς σε, παραγγείλας<sup>30</sup> καὶ τοῖς κατηγοροῖς<sup>31</sup> λέγειν τὰ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπὶ σοῦ. Ἔρρωσο.<sup>32</sup>

31 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται,<sup>33</sup> κατὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον<sup>34</sup> αὐτοῖς, ἀναλαβόντες<sup>35</sup> τὸν Παῦλον, ἤγαγον διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς εἰς τὴν Ἀντιπατρίδα.<sup>36</sup> 32 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον<sup>37</sup> ἔασαντες<sup>38</sup> τοὺς ἵππεῖς<sup>39</sup> πορεύεσθαι σὺν αὐτῷ, ὑπέστρεψαν<sup>40</sup> εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν·<sup>41</sup> 33 οἵτινες

<sup>2</sup>παραστήσαι: AAN <sup>3</sup>ἐπιβιβάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>4</sup>διασώσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>7</sup>περιέχουσαν: PAP-ASF  
<sup>10</sup>συλληφθέντα: APP-ASM <sup>11</sup>ἀναιρεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>12</sup>ἐπιστάς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>ἐξείλομην: 2AMI-IS <sup>15</sup>μαθὼν: 2AAP-NSM  
<sup>17</sup>Βουλόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>19</sup>ἐνεκάλουν: IAI-3P <sup>20</sup>κατήγαγον: 2AAI-IS <sup>22</sup>ἐγκαλούμενον: PPP-ASM  
<sup>27</sup>Μηνυθείσης: APP-GSF <sup>30</sup>παραγγείλας: AAP-NSM <sup>32</sup>Ἔρρωσο: RPM-2S <sup>34</sup>διατεταγμένον: RPP-ASN  
<sup>35</sup>ἀναλαβόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>38</sup>ἔασαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>40</sup>ὑπέστρεψαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>κτῆνος, ους, τό, [4] a beast of burden (generally, a horse or mule) either for riding or for carrying loads on its back, or for yoking to a cart or carriage. <sup>2</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>3</sup>ἐπιβιβάζω, [3] I place upon (a horse, mule). <sup>4</sup>διασώζω, [8] I save (rescue) through (some danger), bring safely to, escaped to. <sup>5</sup>ἡγεμόν, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader, guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>6</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἥς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>7</sup>περιέχω, [3] (a) I contain (of a book containing subject matter); hence: it stands (has its content) thus, (b) I encompass, surround, get hold of, seize. <sup>8</sup>τύπος, ου, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>9</sup>κρατίστος, η, ον, [4] most excellent, an official epithet, used in addressing a Roman of high rank, and in the second century one of equestrian (as distinguished from senatorial) rank. <sup>10</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>11</sup>ἀναιρέω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>12</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>13</sup>στράτευμα, ατος, τό, [8] an army, detachment of troops. <sup>14</sup>ἐξαιρέω, [8] I take out, remove; sometimes (mid): I choose, sometimes: I rescue. <sup>15</sup>μαθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>16</sup>Ῥωμαῖος, α, ον, [12] Roman; subst: a Roman citizen. <sup>17</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>18</sup>αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>19</sup>ἐγκαλέω, [7] I bring a charge against, accuse. <sup>20</sup>κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>21</sup>συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>22</sup>ἐγκαλέω, [7] I bring a charge against, accuse. <sup>23</sup>ζήτημα, ατος, τό, [5] a question, subject of inquiry, dispute. <sup>24</sup>ἄξιός, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>25</sup>δεσμός, οῦ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>26</sup>ἐγκλημα, ατος, τό, [2] an accusation, charge. <sup>27</sup>μηνύω, [4] (a) I reveal, make known (in a law court), I lay information, inform, (b) I make known, point out. <sup>28</sup>ἐπιβουλή, ἥς, ἡ, [4] a plot, design against. <sup>29</sup>ἐξαυτῆς, [6] immediately, instantly, at once. <sup>30</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>31</sup>κατήγορος, ου, ὁ, [6] an accuser, prosecutor. <sup>32</sup>ρόννυμι, [2] I strengthen, render firm; imperative at the end of letters: farewell. <sup>33</sup>στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>34</sup>διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>35</sup>ἀναλαβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>36</sup>Ἀντιπατρίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [1] Antipatris, a town, where was a Roman colony, on the road between Caesarea and Jerusalem. <sup>37</sup>ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>38</sup>ἔάω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>39</sup>ἵππεύς, ἐώς, ὁ, [2] a horse-soldier, a mounted soldier, a cavalryman. <sup>40</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>41</sup>παραμβολή, ἥς, ἡ, [10] a camp, fort, castle, barracks, army in battle array.

εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἀναδόντες<sup>2</sup> τὴν ἐπιστολὴν<sup>3</sup> τῷ ἡγεμόνι,<sup>4</sup> παρέστησαν<sup>5</sup> καὶ τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ. 34 Ἀναγνοῦς<sup>6</sup> δὲ ὁ ἡγεμών,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐπερωτήσας ἐκ ποίας<sup>7</sup> ἐπαρχίας<sup>8</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ πυθόμενος<sup>9</sup> ὅτι ἀπὸ Κιλικίας,<sup>10</sup> 35 Διακούσομαί<sup>11</sup> σου, ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ κατήγοροί<sup>12</sup> σου παραγένωνται.<sup>13</sup> Ἐκέλευσέν<sup>14</sup> τε αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ πραιτωρίῳ<sup>15</sup> Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι.<sup>16</sup>

*Paul's Trial before Felix*

**24** Μετὰ δὲ πέντε<sup>17</sup> ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ῥήτορος<sup>18</sup> Τερτύλλου τινός, οἵτινες ἐνεφάνισαν<sup>19</sup> τῷ ἡγεμόνι<sup>4</sup> κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. 2 Κληθέντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν<sup>20</sup> ὁ Τέρτυλλος λέγων,

Πολλῆς εἰρήνης τυγχάνοντες<sup>21</sup> διὰ σοῦ, καὶ κατορθωμάτων<sup>22</sup> γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ διὰ τῆς σῆς<sup>23</sup> προνοίας,<sup>24</sup> 3 πάντη<sup>25</sup> τε καὶ πανταχοῦ<sup>26</sup> ἀποδεχόμεθα,<sup>27</sup> κράτιστε<sup>28</sup> Φῆλιξ, μετὰ πάσης εὐχαριστίας.<sup>29</sup> 4 Ἴνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖόν σε ἐγκόπω,<sup>30</sup> παρακαλῶ ἀκούσαι σε ἡμῶν συντόμως<sup>31</sup> τῇ σῇ<sup>23</sup> ἐπιεικείᾳ.<sup>32</sup> 5 Εὐρόντες γὰρ τὸν ἄνδρα τούτου λοιμόν,<sup>33</sup> καὶ κινῶντα<sup>34</sup> στάσιν<sup>35</sup> πᾶσιν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τοῖς κατὰ τὴν οἰκουμένην,<sup>36</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἀναδόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>5</sup> παρέστησαν: AAI-3P <sup>6</sup> Ἀναγνοῦς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup> πυθόμενος: 2ADP-NSM  
<sup>11</sup> Διακούσομαί: FDI-IS <sup>13</sup> παραγένονται: 2ADS-3P <sup>14</sup> Ἐκέλευσέν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> φυλάσσεσθαι: PMN <sup>19</sup> ἐνεφάνισαν: AAI-3P <sup>20</sup> κατηγορεῖν: PAN <sup>21</sup> τυγχάνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>27</sup> ἀποδεχόμεθα: PNI-1P <sup>30</sup> ἐγκόπω: PAS-IS <sup>34</sup> κινῶντα: PAP-ASM

<sup>1</sup> Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>2</sup> ἀναδίδωμι, [1] I send up, deliver, hand over, yield. <sup>3</sup> ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>4</sup> ἡγεμών, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader; guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>5</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>6</sup> ἀναγνώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>7</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>8</sup> ἐπαρχία, ας, ἡ, [2] sphere of duty, province. <sup>9</sup> πυνθάνομαι, [12] I ask, inquire, ascertain by inquiry, understand. <sup>10</sup> Κιλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] Cilicia, a Roman province between the Taurus range of mountains and the coast in the south-east corner of Asia Minor, linked up with the province of Syria. <sup>11</sup> διακούω, [1] I hear throughout, of a judicial hearing. <sup>12</sup> κατήγορος, ον, ὁ, [6] an accuser, prosecutor. <sup>13</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>14</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>15</sup> πραιτώριον, ον, τό, [8] the palace at Jerusalem occupied by the Roman governor, or the quarters of the praetorian guard in Rome. <sup>16</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>17</sup> πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>18</sup> ῥήτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [1] an orator, public speaker, advocate. <sup>19</sup> ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before. <sup>20</sup> κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>21</sup> τυγχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>22</sup> κατόρθωμα, ατος, τό, [1] anything happily and successfully accomplished, a beneficial and worthy deed. <sup>23</sup> σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>24</sup> πρόνοια, ας, ἡ, [2] forethought, foresight, provision for, providence. <sup>25</sup> πάντη, [1] in every way, entirely, everywhere. <sup>26</sup> πανταχοῦ, [7] everywhere, in all places. <sup>27</sup> ἀποδέχομαι, [6] I receive, welcome, entertain (with hospitality), embrace. <sup>28</sup> κράτιστος, η, ον, [4] most excellent, an official epithet, used in addressing a Roman of high rank, and in the second century one of equestrian (as distinguished from senatorial) rank. <sup>29</sup> εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>30</sup> ἐγκόπω, [5] I interrupt, hinder. <sup>31</sup> συντόμως, [1] concisely, briefly. <sup>32</sup> ἐπιεικεία, ας, ἡ, [2] considerateness, forbearance, fairness, gentleness, mildness. <sup>33</sup> λοιμός, οἶ, ὁ, [3] (a) a pestilence, (b) a pestilent fellow. <sup>34</sup> κινέω, [8] I set in motion, move, remove, excite, stir up. <sup>35</sup> στάσις, εως, ἡ, [9] an insurrection, dissension; originally: standing, position, place. <sup>36</sup> οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account.

πρωτοστάτην<sup>1</sup> τε τῆς τῶν Ναζωραίων<sup>2</sup> αἰρέσεως·<sup>3</sup> ὁ δὲ καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπέιρασεν<sup>4</sup> βεβηλῶσαι·<sup>5</sup> ὃν καὶ ἐκρατήσαμεν·<sup>6</sup> 8 παρ' οὗ δυνήση, αὐτὸς ἀνακρίνας,<sup>7</sup> περὶ πάντων τούτων ἐπιγῶναι<sup>8</sup> ὧν ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦμεν<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ. 9 Συνεπέθεντο<sup>10</sup> δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, φάσκοντες<sup>11</sup> ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχειν.

10 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, νεύσαντος<sup>12</sup> αὐτῷ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος<sup>13</sup> λέγειν,

Ἐκ πολλῶν ἐτῶν<sup>14</sup> ὄντα σε κριτὴν<sup>15</sup> τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος,<sup>16</sup> εὐθυμότερον<sup>17</sup> τὰ περὶ ἔμαντοῦ<sup>18</sup> ἀπολογοῦμαι,<sup>19</sup> 11 δυναμένου σου γῶναι ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσὶν μοι ἡμέραι δεκαδύο,<sup>20</sup> ἀφ' ἧς ἀνέβην προσκυνήσων ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· 12 καὶ οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εἶδόν με πρὸς τινα διαλεγόμενον<sup>21</sup> ἢ ἐπισύστασιν<sup>22</sup> ποιῶντα ὄχλου, οὔτε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, οὔτε κατὰ τὴν πόλιν. 13 Οὕτε παραστήσαί<sup>23</sup> με δύνανται περὶ ὧν νῦν κατηγοροῦσίν<sup>24</sup> μου. 14 Ὁμολογῶ<sup>25</sup> δὲ τοῦτό σοι, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἦν λέγουσιν αἴρεσιν,<sup>3</sup> οὕτως λατρεύω<sup>26</sup> τῷ πατρῷ<sup>27</sup> θεῷ, πιστευῶν πᾶσιν τοῖς κατὰ τὸν νόμον καὶ τοῖς προφήταις γεγραμμένοις· 15 ἐλπίδα ἔχων εἰς τὸν θεόν, ἦν καὶ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι προσδέχονται,<sup>28</sup> ἀνάστασιν<sup>29</sup> μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι νεκρῶν, δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων. 16 Ἐν τούτῳ δὲ αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ,<sup>31</sup> ἀπρόσκοπον<sup>32</sup> συνείδησιν<sup>33</sup> ἔχων πρὸς τὸν θεὸν καὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους διὰ παντός. 17 Δι' ἐτῶν<sup>14</sup> δὲ πλείονων παρεγεγόμεν<sup>34</sup> ἐλεημοσύνας<sup>35</sup> ποιήσων εἰς τὸ ἔθνος μου καὶ προσφοράς·<sup>36</sup> 18 ἐν οἷς εἶδόν με ἡγνισμένον<sup>37</sup> ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ μετὰ ὄχλου οὐδὲ μετὰ θορύβου,<sup>38</sup> τινὲς ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας<sup>39</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι· 19 οὓς δεῖ ἐπὶ

<sup>4</sup>ἐπέιρασεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>βεβηλῶσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup>ἐκρατήσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>7</sup>ἀνακρίνας: AAP-NSM <sup>8</sup>ἐπιγῶναι: 2AAN <sup>9</sup>κατηγοροῦμεν: PAI-1P <sup>10</sup>συνεπέθεντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>11</sup>φάσκοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>12</sup>νεύσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>16</sup>ἐπιστάμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>19</sup>ἀπολογοῦμαι: PNI-IS <sup>21</sup>διαλεγόμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>23</sup>παραστήσαί: AAN <sup>24</sup>κατηγοροῦσίν: PAI-3P <sup>25</sup>Ὁμολογῶ: PAI-IS <sup>26</sup>λατρεύω: PAI-IS <sup>28</sup>προσδέχονται: PNI-3P <sup>31</sup>ἀσκῶ: PAI-IS <sup>34</sup>παραγεγόμεν: 2ADI-IS <sup>37</sup>ἡγνισμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>πρωτοστάτης, ου, ὁ, [1] one who stands in the front rank, hence: a leader, ringleader, chief. <sup>2</sup>Ναζωραῖος, ου, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>3</sup>αἴρεσις, εως, ἡ, [9] a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention. <sup>4</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>5</sup>βεβηλῶ, [2] I profane, pollute, violate. <sup>6</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>7</sup>ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>9</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>10</sup>συντίθημι, [4] mid. and pass: I make a compact (agreement) with (together), covenant with, agree. <sup>11</sup>φάσκω, [3] I assert, affirm, profess. <sup>12</sup>νεύω, [2] I nod, make a sign, beckon. <sup>13</sup>ἡγεμών, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader, guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>14</sup>ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>15</sup>κριτής, ου, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>16</sup>ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>17</sup>εὐθυμός, ου, [2] cheerful, having good courage. <sup>18</sup>ἔμαντοῦ, ἧς, οἰ, [37] of myself. <sup>19</sup>ἀπολογέομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>20</sup>δεκαδύο, [2] twelve. <sup>21</sup>διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>22</sup>ἐπισύστασις, εως, ἡ, [2] a gathering, concourse, tumult. <sup>23</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>24</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>25</sup>ὀμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>26</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>27</sup>πατρῶος, ας, ου, [3] hereditary, received from fathers. <sup>28</sup>προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>29</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>30</sup>ἀδίκος, ου, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>31</sup>ἀσκέω, [1] I train, practice, exercise. <sup>32</sup>ἀπρόσκοπος, ου, [3] (free from hurt or harm, hence) not offending, not causing offence, blameless. <sup>33</sup>συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>34</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself, arrive at, reach. <sup>35</sup>ἐλεημοσύνη, ἧς, ἡ, [14] abstr: alms-giving, charity; concr: alms, charity. <sup>36</sup>προσφορά, ας, ἡ, [9] an offering, sacrifice. <sup>37</sup>ἀγνίζω, [7] I cleanse, purify, either ceremonially, actually, or morally. <sup>38</sup>θόρυβος, ου, ὁ, [7] (a) din, hubbub, confused noise, outcry, (b) riot, disturbance. <sup>39</sup>Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor.

σοῦ παρεῖναι<sup>1</sup> καὶ κατηγορεῖν<sup>2</sup> εἶ τι ἔχοιεν πρὸς με. **20** Ἡ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι εἰπάτωσαν, τί εἶδρον ἐν ἐμοὶ ἀδίκημα,<sup>3</sup> στάντος μου ἐπὶ τοῦ συνεδρίου,<sup>4</sup> **21** ἢ περὶ μιᾶς ταύτης φωνῆς, ἧς ἔκραξα ἐστὼς ἐν αὐτοῖς, ὅτι Περὶ ἀναστάσεως<sup>5</sup> νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμερον<sup>6</sup> ὑφ' ὑμῶν.

**22** Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀνεβάλετο<sup>7</sup> αὐτούς, ἀκριβέστερον<sup>8</sup> εἰδὼς τὰ περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, εἰπών, Ὅταν Λυσίας ὁ χιλιάρχος<sup>9</sup> καταβῆ, διαγνώσομαι<sup>10</sup> τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς·

*Paul Retained a Prisoner*

**23** διαταξάμενός<sup>11</sup> τε τῷ ἑκατοντάρχη<sup>12</sup> τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον, ἔχειν τε ἄνεσιν,<sup>13</sup> καὶ μηδένα κωλύειν<sup>14</sup> τῶν ἰδίων αὐτοῦ ὑπηρετεῖν<sup>15</sup> ἢ προσέρχεσθαι αὐτῷ.

**24** Μετὰ δὲ ἡμέρας τινάς, παραγενόμενος<sup>16</sup> ὁ Φῆλιξ σὺν Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ γυναικὶ οὔσῃ Ἰουδαία, μετεπέμψατο<sup>17</sup> τὸν Παῦλον, καὶ ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς χριστὸν πίστεως. **25** Διαλεγόμενου<sup>18</sup> δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἐγκρατείας<sup>19</sup> καὶ τοῦ κρίματος<sup>20</sup> τοῦ μέλλοντος ἔσεσθαι, ἔμφοβος<sup>21</sup> γενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀπεκρίθη, Τὸ νῦν ἔχον πορεύου· καιρὸν δὲ μεταλαβὼν<sup>22</sup> μετακαλέσομαι<sup>23</sup> σε· **26** ἅμα<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐλπίζων<sup>25</sup> ὅτι χρήματα<sup>26</sup> δοθήσεται αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου, ὅπως λύσῃ<sup>27</sup> αὐτόν· διὸ καὶ πυκνότερον<sup>28</sup> αὐτόν μεταπεμπόμενος<sup>29</sup> ὀμίλει<sup>30</sup> αὐτῷ. **27** Διετίας<sup>31</sup> δὲ πληρωθείσης, ἔλαβεν διάδοχον<sup>32</sup> ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον Φῆστον· θέλων τε χάριτας καταθέσθαι<sup>33</sup> τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὁ Φῆλιξ κατέλιπεν<sup>34</sup> τὸν Παῦλον δεδεμένον.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup>παρεῖναι: PAN <sup>2</sup>κατηγορεῖν: PAN <sup>7</sup>ἀνεβάλετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>10</sup>διαγνώσομαι: FDI-IS <sup>11</sup>διαταξάμενός: AMP-NSM <sup>14</sup>κωλύειν: PAN <sup>15</sup>ὑπηρετεῖν: PAN <sup>16</sup>παραγενόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>17</sup>μετεπέμψατο: AMI-3S <sup>18</sup>Διαλεγόμενου: PNP-GSM <sup>22</sup>μεταλαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>23</sup>μετακαλέσομαι: FMI-IS <sup>25</sup>ἐλπίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>λύση: AAS-3S <sup>29</sup>μεταπεμπόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>30</sup>ὀμίλει: IAI-3S <sup>33</sup>καταθέσθαι: 2AMN <sup>34</sup>κατέλιπεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>35</sup>δεδεμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>2</sup>κατηγορῶ, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>3</sup>ἀδίκημα, ατος, τό, [3] a legal wrong, crime (with which one is charged), misdeed, crime against God, a sin. <sup>4</sup>συνέδριον, ου, τό, [22] a council, tribunal; the Sanhedrin, the meeting place of the Sanhedrin. <sup>5</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>6</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>7</sup>ἀναβάλλω, [1] I postpone, defer, especially: I postpone the trial of. <sup>8</sup>ἀκριβῶς, [9] carefully, exactly, strictly, distinctly. <sup>9</sup>χιλιάρχος, ου, ὁ, [21] a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune. <sup>10</sup>διαγινώσκω, [2] I know accurately, examine, decide. <sup>11</sup>διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>12</sup>ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>13</sup>ἄνεσις, εως, ἡ, [5] relief, remission, indulgence, freedom, rest. <sup>14</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>15</sup>ὑπηρετέω, [3] I minister to, serve. <sup>16</sup>παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>17</sup>μεταπέμπω, [8] I send for, summon. <sup>18</sup>διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>19</sup>ἐγκρατεία, ας, ἡ, [4] self-mastery, self-restraint, self-control, continence. <sup>20</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>21</sup>ἔμφοβος, ου, [6] full of fear, terrified. <sup>22</sup>μεταλαμβάνω, [6] (a) with gen: I take a share (part) of, share in, partake of, (b) with acc: I take after (later) or take instead. <sup>23</sup>μετακαλέω, [4] mid: I summon to myself, send for. <sup>24</sup>ἅμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>25</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>26</sup>χρῆμα, ατος, τό, [7] money, riches, possessions. <sup>27</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>28</sup>πυκνός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] frequent, often, much. <sup>29</sup>μεταπέμπω, [8] I send for, summon. <sup>30</sup>ὀμιλέω, [4] I consort with, associate with, commune with; particularly, I talk (converse) with. <sup>31</sup>διετία, ας, ἡ, [2] a period of two years, two years; according to ancient practice this means any period between one and two years. <sup>32</sup>διάδοχος, ου, ὁ, [1] a successor. <sup>33</sup>κατατίθημι, [3] (a) I lay down, deposit, (b) mid: I lay down or deposit a favor, with the view of receiving one in return, seek favor. <sup>34</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>35</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful.

*Paul Appeals to Caesar*

**25** Φῆστος οὖν ἐπιβάς<sup>1</sup> τῇ ἐπαρχίᾳ,<sup>2</sup> μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπὸ Καισαρείας.<sup>3</sup> **2** Ἐνεφάνισαν<sup>4</sup> δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν Ἰουδαίων κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτόν, **3** αἰτούμενοι χάριν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως μεταπέμψηται<sup>5</sup> αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐνέδραν<sup>6</sup> ποιούντες ἀνελεῖν<sup>7</sup> αὐτὸν κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν. **4** Οὐ μὲν οὖν Φῆστος ἀπεκρίθη, τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον ἐν Καισαρείᾳ,<sup>3</sup> ἑαυτὸν δὲ μέλλειν ἐν τάχει<sup>8</sup> ἐκπορεύεσθαι.<sup>9</sup> **5** Οἱ οὖν δυνατοὶ<sup>10</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν, φησίν, συγκαταβάντες,<sup>11</sup> εἴ τι ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ τούτῳ, κατηγορεῖτωσαν<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ.

**6** Διατρίψας<sup>13</sup> δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡμέρας πλείους ἢ δέκα,<sup>14</sup> καταβάς εἰς Καισάρειαν,<sup>3</sup> τῇ ἐπαύριον<sup>15</sup> καθίσας<sup>16</sup> ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος<sup>17</sup> ἐκέλευσεν<sup>18</sup> τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθῆναι. **7** Παραγενομένου<sup>19</sup> δὲ αὐτοῦ, περιέστησαν<sup>20</sup> οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα<sup>21</sup> αἰτιώματα<sup>22</sup> φέροντες κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου, ἃ οὐκ ἴσχυον<sup>23</sup> ἀποδείξαι.<sup>24</sup> **8** Ἀπολογουμένου<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ ὅτι Οὔτε εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, οὔτε εἰς Καίσαρά<sup>26</sup> τι ἥμαρτον.<sup>27</sup> **9** Οὐ Φῆστος δὲ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις θέλων χάριν καταθέσθαι,<sup>28</sup> ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ Παύλῳ εἶπεν, Θέλεις εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀναβάς, ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων κρίνεσθαι ἐπ' ἐμοῦ; **10** Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος<sup>17</sup> Καίσαρος<sup>26</sup> ἐστὼς εἰμι, οὗ<sup>29</sup> με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι· Ἰουδαίους οὐδὲν ἠδίκησα,<sup>30</sup> ὡς καὶ

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιβάς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>Ἐνεφάνισαν: AAI-3P <sup>5</sup>μεταπέμψηται: AMS-3S <sup>7</sup>ἀνελεῖν: 2AAN <sup>9</sup>ἐκπορεύεσθαι: PNN <sup>11</sup>συγκαταβάντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>12</sup>κατηγορεῖτωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>13</sup>Διατρίψας: AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>καθίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>ἐκέλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>Παραγενομένου: 2ADP-GSM <sup>20</sup>περιέστησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>23</sup>ἴσχυον: IAI-3P <sup>24</sup>ἀποδείξαι: AAN <sup>25</sup>ἀπολογουμένου: PNP-GSM <sup>27</sup>ἥμαρτον: 2AAI-1S <sup>28</sup>καταθέσθαι: 2AMN <sup>30</sup>ἠδίκησα: AAI-1S

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιβαίνω, [6] (a) I set foot on, step on, (b) I mount (a horse), board (a vessel). <sup>2</sup>ἐπαρχία, ας, ἡ, [2] sphere of duty, province. <sup>3</sup>Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>4</sup>ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before. <sup>5</sup>μεταπέμψω, [8] I send for, summon. <sup>6</sup>ἐνέδρα, ας, ἡ, [1] an ambush, plot, treachery, fraud. <sup>7</sup>ἀναίρειω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>8</sup>τάχος, ους, τό, [7] quickness, speed; hastily, immediately. <sup>9</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>10</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>11</sup>συγκαταβαίνω, [1] I go down with. <sup>12</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>13</sup>διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>14</sup>δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>15</sup>ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>16</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>17</sup>βῆμα, ατος, τό, [12] an elevated place ascended by steps, a throne, tribunal. <sup>18</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>19</sup>παράγινωμι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>20</sup>περιίστημι, [4] in intrans. act. tenses: I stand around; mid: I avoid, shun. <sup>21</sup>βαρὺς, εἶα, ὄ, [6] heavy, weighty, burdensome, lit. and met; violent, oppressive. <sup>22</sup>αἰτιώμα, ατος, τό, [1] a charge, accusation. <sup>23</sup>ἴσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>24</sup>ἀποδείκνυμι, [4] I show by proof, demonstrate, set forth, proclaim to an officer. <sup>25</sup>ἀπολογέομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>26</sup>Καίσαρ, αρος, ὄ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>27</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>28</sup>κατατίθημι, [3] (a) I lay down, deposit, (b) mid: I lay down or deposit a favor; with the view of receiving one in return, seek favor. <sup>29</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>30</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm.

σὺ κάλλιον<sup>1</sup> ἐπιγινώσκεις.<sup>2</sup> 11 Εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἀδικῶ<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἄξιον<sup>4</sup> θανάτου πέπραχά<sup>5</sup> τι, οὐ παραιτοῦμαι<sup>6</sup> τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· εἰ δὲ οὐδὲν ἔστιν ὧν οὗτοι κατηγοροῦσίν<sup>7</sup> μου, οὐδεὶς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι.<sup>8</sup> Καίσαρα<sup>9</sup> ἐπικαλοῦμαι.<sup>10</sup> 12 Τότε ὁ Φῆστος συλλαλήσας<sup>11</sup> μετὰ τοῦ συμβουλίου<sup>12</sup> ἀπεκρίθη, Καίσαρα<sup>9</sup> ἐπικέκλησαι,<sup>13</sup> Ἐπὶ Καίσαρα<sup>9</sup> πορεύσῃ.

*Agrippa and Bernice in Caesarea*

13 Ἡμερῶν δὲ διαγενομένων<sup>14</sup> τινῶν, Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν<sup>15</sup> εἰς Καισάρειαν,<sup>16</sup> ἀσπασάμενοι τὸν Φῆστον. 14 Ὡς δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέτριβεν<sup>17</sup> ἐκεῖ, ὁ Φῆστος τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο<sup>18</sup> τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον, λέγων, Ἄνῃρ τίς ἐστιν καταλελειμμένος<sup>19</sup> ὑπὸ Φήλικος δέσμιος,<sup>20</sup> 15 περὶ οὗ, γενομένου μου εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐνεφάνισαν<sup>21</sup> οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων, αἰτοῦμενοι κατ' αὐτοῦ δίκην.<sup>22</sup> 16 Πρὸς οὓς ἀπεκρίθη, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἔθος<sup>23</sup> Ῥωμαίοις<sup>24</sup> χαρίζεσθαι<sup>25</sup> τινα ἄνθρωπον εἰς ἀπόλειαν,<sup>26</sup> πρὶν<sup>27</sup> ἢ ὁ κατηγορούμενος<sup>28</sup> κατὰ πρόσωπον ἔχοι τοὺς κατηγοροῦντας,<sup>29</sup> τόπον τε ἀπολογία<sup>30</sup> λάβοι περὶ τοῦ ἐγκλήματος.<sup>31</sup> 17 Συνελθόντων<sup>32</sup> οὖν αὐτῶν ἐνθάδε,<sup>33</sup> ἀναβολὴν<sup>34</sup> μηδεμίαν

<sup>2</sup>ἐπιγινώσκεις: PAI-2S <sup>3</sup>ἀδικῶ: PAI-1S <sup>5</sup>πέπραχά: RAI-1S <sup>6</sup>παραιτοῦμαι: PNI-1S <sup>7</sup>κατηγοροῦσίν: PAI-3P <sup>8</sup>χαρίσασθαι: ADN <sup>10</sup>ἐπικαλοῦμαι: PMI-1S <sup>11</sup>συλλαλήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>ἐπικέκλησαι: RMI-2S <sup>14</sup>διαγενομένων: 2ADP-GPF <sup>15</sup>κατήντησαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>διέτριβεν: LAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἀνέθετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>19</sup>καταλελειμμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>21</sup>ἐνεφάνισαν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup>χαρίζεσθαι: PNN <sup>28</sup>κατηγορούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>32</sup>Συνελθόντων: 2AAP-GPM

<sup>1</sup>κάλλιον, [1] very well. <sup>2</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>3</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>4</sup>ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>5</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>6</sup>παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>7</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>8</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>9</sup>Καῖσαρ, ἀπος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>10</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>11</sup>συλλαλέω, [6] I talk with, discuss. <sup>12</sup>συμβούλιον, ου, τό, [8] (a) a body of advisers (assessors) in a court, a council, (b) abstr: consultation, counsel, advice; resolution, decree. <sup>13</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>14</sup>διαγίνομαι, [3] I pass (of time); I continue through, intervene. <sup>15</sup>καταντάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>16</sup>Καισάρεια, ας, ἡ, [17] Two cities of Palestine: one in Galilee (Caesarea Philippi), the other on the coast of the Mediterranean. <sup>17</sup>διατρίβω, [10] I tarry, continue, stay in a place. <sup>18</sup>ἀνατίθημι, [2] I lay (a case) before, impart, communicate, declare, relate (with a view to consulting). <sup>19</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>20</sup>δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>21</sup>ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before. <sup>22</sup>δίκη, ης, ἡ, [4] (a) (originally: custom, usage) right, justice, (b) process of law, judicial hearing, (c) execution of sentence, punishment, penalty, (d) justice, vengeance. <sup>23</sup>ἔθος, ους, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>24</sup>Ῥωμαῖος, α, ου, [12] Roman; subst: a Roman citizen. <sup>25</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>26</sup>ἀπόλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>27</sup>πρὶν, [14] formerly, before. <sup>28</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>29</sup>κατήγορος, ου, ὁ, [6] an accuser, prosecutor. <sup>30</sup>ἀπολογία, ας, ἡ, [8] a verbal defense (particularly in a law court). <sup>31</sup>ἐγκλημα, ατος, τό, [2] an accusation, charge. <sup>32</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>33</sup>ἐνθάδε, [9] here, in this place. <sup>34</sup>ἀναβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] postponement, delay, putting off.

ποιησάμενος, τῇ ἐξῆς<sup>1</sup> καθίσας<sup>2</sup> ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος,<sup>3</sup> ἐκέλευσα<sup>4</sup> ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα· 18 περὶ οὗ σταθέντες οἱ κατήγοροι<sup>5</sup> οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν<sup>6</sup> ἐπέφερον<sup>7</sup> ὧν ὑπενόουν<sup>8</sup> ἐγώ, 19 ζητήματα<sup>9</sup> δέ τινα περὶ τῆς ἰδίας δεισιδαιμονίας<sup>10</sup> εἶχον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ περὶ τινος Ἰησοῦ τεθηκότος,<sup>11</sup> ὃν ἔρασκεν<sup>12</sup> ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν. 20 Ἀπορούμενος<sup>13</sup> δὲ ἐγὼ τὴν περὶ τούτου ζήτησιν,<sup>14</sup> ἔλεγον, εἰ βούλοιο<sup>15</sup> πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, κάκεῖ<sup>16</sup> κρίνεσθαι περὶ τούτων. 21 Τοῦ δὲ Παύλου ἐπικαλεσαμένου<sup>17</sup> τηρηθῆναι αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ<sup>18</sup> διάγνωσιν,<sup>19</sup> ἐκέλευσα<sup>20</sup> τηρεῖσθαι αὐτόν, ἕως οὗ πέμψω αὐτόν πρὸς Καίσαρα.<sup>21</sup> 22 Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον ἔφη, Ἐβουλόμην<sup>22</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀκούσαι. Ὁ δὲ, Αὔριον,<sup>23</sup> φησίν, ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ.

23 Τῇ οὖν ἐπαύριον,<sup>24</sup> ἐλθόντος τοῦ Ἀγρίππα καὶ τῆς Βερνίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας,<sup>25</sup> καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ ἀκροατήριον,<sup>26</sup> σὺν τε τοῖς χιλιάρχοις<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἀνδράσιν τοῖς κατ' ἐξοχὴν<sup>28</sup> οὓσιν τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος<sup>29</sup> τοῦ Φῆστου, ἤχθη ὁ Παῦλος. 24 Καὶ φησιν ὁ Φῆστος, Ἀγρίππα βασιλεῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαρόντες<sup>30</sup> ἡμῖν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τούτον περὶ οὗ πᾶν τὸ πλήθος<sup>31</sup> τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχόν<sup>32</sup> μοι ἔν τε Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάδε,<sup>33</sup> ἐπιβοῶντες<sup>34</sup> μὴ δεῖν ζῆν αὐτὸν μηκέτι.<sup>35</sup> 25 Ἐγὼ δὲ καταλαβόμενος<sup>36</sup> μηδὲν ἄξιον<sup>37</sup> θανάτου αὐτὸν πεπραχέναι,<sup>38</sup> καὶ αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου ἐπικαλεσαμένου<sup>39</sup> τὸν Σεβαστόν,<sup>18</sup> ἔκρινα πέμπειν αὐτόν. 26 Περὶ οὗ ἀσφαλές<sup>40</sup> τι

<sup>2</sup> καθίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup> ἐκέλευσα: AAI-IS <sup>7</sup> ἐπέφερον: IAI-3P <sup>8</sup> ὑπενόουν: IAI-IS <sup>11</sup> τεθηκότος: RAP-GSM <sup>12</sup> ἔρασκεν: IAI-3S <sup>13</sup> Ἀπορούμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>15</sup> βούλοιο: PNO-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐπικαλεσαμένου: AMP-GSM <sup>20</sup> ἐκέλευσα: AAI-IS <sup>22</sup> Ἐβουλόμην: INI-IS <sup>29</sup> κελεύσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>30</sup> συμπαρόντες: PAP-NPM <sup>32</sup> ἐνέτυχόν: 2AAI-3P <sup>34</sup> ἐπιβοῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>36</sup> καταλαβόμενος: 2AMP-NSM <sup>38</sup> πεπραχέναι: RAN <sup>39</sup> ἐπικαλεσαμένου: AMP-GSM

<sup>1</sup> ἐξῆς, [5] next in order, the next day, the following day, at the period immediately following. <sup>2</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>3</sup> βῆμα, ατος, τό, [12] an elevated place ascended by steps, a throne, tribunal. <sup>4</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>5</sup> κατήγορος, ου, ό, [6] an accuser, prosecutor. <sup>6</sup> αἰτία, ας, ή, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>7</sup> ἐπιφέρω, [5] I bring forward (against), impose, inflict. <sup>8</sup> ὑπονοέω, [3] I conjecture, suppose, suspect, deem. <sup>9</sup> ζήτημα, ατος, τό, [5] a question, subject of inquiry, dispute. <sup>10</sup> δεισιδαιμονία, ας, ή, [1] religion in general; in a bad sense: superstition. <sup>11</sup> θνήσκω, [13] I die, am dying, am dead. <sup>12</sup> φάσκω, [3] I assert, affirm, profess. <sup>13</sup> ἀπορέω, [4] I am at a loss, am perplexed; mid: I am in doubt. <sup>14</sup> ζήτησις, εως, ή, [7] a question, debate, controversy; a seeking, search. <sup>15</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>16</sup> κάκεῖ, [8] and there, and yonder, there also. <sup>17</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>18</sup> Σεβαστός, ή, όν, [3] (official) Greek equivalent of Augustus), venerated, august, a title of the Roman emperors; hence secondarily: Augustan, imperial. <sup>19</sup> διάγνωσις, εως, ή, [1] judicial examination, decision; an act of discernment. <sup>20</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>21</sup> Καῖσαρ, αρος, ό, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>22</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>23</sup> αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>24</sup> ἐπαύριον, [17] tomorrow. <sup>25</sup> φαντασία, ας, ή, [1] show, display, pomp, imagination. <sup>26</sup> ἀκροατήριον, ίου, τό, [1] auditorium, recitation hall, court room (for hearing cases). <sup>27</sup> χιλιάρχος, ου, ό, [21] a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune. <sup>28</sup> ἐξοχή, ής, ή, [1] eminence, distinction, excellence. <sup>29</sup> κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>30</sup> συμπάρεμι, [1] I am present together with. <sup>31</sup> πλήθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number; assemblage. <sup>32</sup> ἐντυχάνω, [5] (a) I meet, encounter, hence: (b) I call (upon), make a petition, make suit, supplication. <sup>33</sup> ἐνθάδε, [9] here, in this place. <sup>34</sup> ἐπιβοάω, [1] I cry out to or against. <sup>35</sup> μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>36</sup> καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>37</sup> ἄξιος, ία, ίου, [41] worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>38</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>39</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>40</sup> ἀσφαλές, ές, [5] (lit: unfailing), safe, reliable, trustworthy, certain, sure.

γράψαι τῷ κυρίῳ οὐκ ἔχω. Διὸ προήγαγον<sup>1</sup> αὐτὸν ἐφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ μάλιστα<sup>2</sup> ἐπὶ σοῦ, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως τῆς ἀνακρίσεως<sup>3</sup> γενομένης σχῶ τι γράψαι. 27 Ἄλογον<sup>4</sup> γάρ μοι δοκεῖ, πέμποντα δέσμιον,<sup>5</sup> μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτοῦ αἰτίας<sup>6</sup> σημᾶναι.<sup>7</sup>

*The Hearing before Agrippa*

**26** Ἀγρίππας δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη, Ἐπιτρέπεται<sup>8</sup> σοι ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ<sup>9</sup> λέγειν. Τότε ὁ Παῦλος ἀπελογεῖτο,<sup>10</sup> ἐκτείνας<sup>11</sup> τὴν χεῖρα,

2 Περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι<sup>12</sup> ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ἡγημαι<sup>13</sup> ἐμαυτὸν<sup>14</sup> μακάριον ἐπὶ σοῦ μέλλων ἀπολογεῖσθαι<sup>15</sup> σήμερον.<sup>16</sup> 3 μάλιστα<sup>2</sup> γνώστην<sup>17</sup> ὄντα σὲ πάντων τῶν κατὰ Ἰουδαίους ἡθῶν<sup>18</sup> τε καὶ ζητημάτων.<sup>19</sup> διὸ δέομαι<sup>20</sup> σου, μακροθύμως<sup>21</sup> ἀκοῦσαί μου. 4 Τὴν μὲν οὖν βίωσίν<sup>22</sup> μου τὴν ἐκ νεότητος,<sup>23</sup> τὴν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, ἴσασι πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, 5 προγινώσκοντές<sup>24</sup> με ἄνωθεν,<sup>25</sup> ἐὰν θέλωσιν μαρτυρεῖν, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην<sup>26</sup> αἴρεσιν<sup>27</sup> τῆς ἡμετέρας<sup>28</sup> θρησκείας<sup>29</sup> ἔζησα Φαρισαῖος. 6 Καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ ἔστηκα κρινόμενος, 7 εἰς ἣν τὸ δωδεκάφυλον<sup>30</sup> ἡμῶν ἐκτενεῖα<sup>31</sup> νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν λατρεῖον<sup>32</sup> ἐλπίζει<sup>33</sup> καταντῆσαι.<sup>34</sup> περὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος ἐγκαλοῦμαι,<sup>35</sup> βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων. 8 Τί ἄπιστον<sup>36</sup> κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῖν, εἰ ὁ θεὸς νεκροὺς ἐγείρει; 9 Ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα

<sup>1</sup>προήγαγον: 2AAI-IS <sup>7</sup>σημᾶναι: AAN <sup>8</sup>Ἐπιτρέπεται: PPI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἀπελογεῖτο: INI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐκτείνας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>12</sup>ἐγκαλοῦμαι: PPI-IS <sup>13</sup>ἡγημαι: RNI-IS <sup>15</sup>ἀπολογεῖσθαι: PNN <sup>20</sup>δέομαι: PNI-IS <sup>24</sup>προγινώσκοντές: PAP-NPM  
<sup>32</sup>λατρεῖον: PAP-NSN <sup>33</sup>ἐλπίζει: PAI-3S <sup>34</sup>καταντῆσαι: AAN <sup>35</sup>ἐγκαλοῦμαι: PPI-IS

<sup>1</sup>προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>2</sup>μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>3</sup>ἀνάκρισις, εως, ἡ, [1] judicial examination, preliminary inquiry. <sup>4</sup>ἄλογος, ον, [3] without reason, irrational; contrary to reason, absurd. <sup>5</sup>δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>6</sup>αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>7</sup>σημαῖν, [6] I signify, indicate, give a sign, make known. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>9</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἱ, [41] of yourself. <sup>10</sup>ἀπολογέομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>11</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>12</sup>ἐγκαλέω, [7] I bring a charge against, accuse. <sup>13</sup>ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>14</sup>ἐμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἱ, [37] of myself. <sup>15</sup>ἀπολογέομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>16</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>17</sup>γνώστης, ου, ὁ, [1] one who knows, an expert. <sup>18</sup>ἥθος, ους, τό, [2] habit, manner, custom, morals. <sup>19</sup>ζήτημα, ατος, τό, [5] a question, subject of inquiry, dispute. <sup>20</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>21</sup>μακροθύμως, [1] with longsuffering, patiently. <sup>22</sup>βίωσις, εως, ἡ, [1] manner of life. <sup>23</sup>νεότης, τητος, ἡ, [5] youth, youthfulness. <sup>24</sup>προγινώσκο, [5] I know beforehand, foreknow. <sup>25</sup>ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew. <sup>26</sup>ἀκριβεστάτος, [1] most exact, strict. <sup>27</sup>αἴρεσις, εως, ἡ, [9] a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention. <sup>28</sup>ἡμέτερος, α, ον, [7] our, our own. <sup>29</sup>θρησκεία, ας, ἡ, [4] (underlying sense: reverence or worship of the gods), worship as expressed in ritual acts, religion. <sup>30</sup>δωδεκάφυλον, ον, τό, [1] the Twelve Tribes (of Israel). <sup>31</sup>ἐκτενεῖα, ας, ἡ, [1] earnestness, strenuousness, intentness, zeal. <sup>32</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>33</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>34</sup>καταντάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>35</sup>ἐγκαλέω, [7] I bring a charge against, accuse. <sup>36</sup>ἄπιστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever.



ἐμαντῶ<sup>1</sup> πρὸς τὸ ὄνομα Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου<sup>2</sup> δεῖν πολλὰ ἐναντία<sup>3</sup> πρᾶξαι·<sup>4</sup>  
**10** ὁ καὶ ἐποίησα ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν ἀγίων ἐγὼ φυλακαῖς<sup>5</sup>  
κατέκλεισα,<sup>6</sup> τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων ἐξουσίαν λαβὼν, ἀναιρουμένων<sup>7</sup> τε αὐτῶν  
κατήνεγκα<sup>8</sup> ψῆφον.<sup>9</sup> **11** Καὶ κατὰ πάσας τὰς συναγωγὰς πολλάκις<sup>10</sup> τιμωρῶν<sup>11</sup> αὐτούς,  
ἠνάγκαζον<sup>12</sup> βλασφημεῖν·<sup>13</sup> περισσῶς<sup>14</sup> τε ἐμμαινόμενος<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῖς, ἐδίωκον<sup>16</sup> ἕως καὶ  
εἰς τὰς ἔξω πόλεις. **12** Ἐν οἷς καὶ πορευόμενος εἰς τὴν Δαμασκὸν<sup>17</sup> μετ' ἐξουσίας  
καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς<sup>18</sup> τῆς παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, **13** ἡμέρας μέσης, κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον,  
βασιλεῦ, οὐρανόθεν<sup>19</sup> ὑπὲρ τὴν λαμπρότητα<sup>20</sup> τοῦ ἡλίου,<sup>21</sup> περιλάμπαν<sup>22</sup> με φῶς καὶ  
τοὺς σὺν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους. **14** Πάντων δὲ καταπεσόντων<sup>23</sup> ἡμῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσα  
φωνὴν λαλοῦσαν πρὸς με καὶ λέγουσαν τῇ Ἑβραϊδῇ<sup>24</sup> διαλέκτῳ,<sup>25</sup> Σαοῦλ, Σαοῦλ, τί  
με διώκεις;<sup>26</sup> Σκληρόν<sup>27</sup> σοι πρὸς κέντρα<sup>28</sup> λακτίζειν.<sup>29</sup> **15** Ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον, Τίς εἶ, κύριε;  
Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις.<sup>30</sup> **16** Ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι, καὶ στήθι ἐπὶ τοὺς  
πόδας σου· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ὤφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαι<sup>31</sup> σε ὑπρέτην<sup>32</sup> καὶ μάρτυρα<sup>33</sup>  
ὧν τε εἶδες ὧν τε ὀφθήσομαί σοι, **17** ἐξαιρούμενός<sup>34</sup> σε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν, εἰς  
οὓς ἐγὼ σε ἀποστέλλω, **18** ἀνοιξίαι ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, τοῦ ὑποστρέψαι<sup>35</sup> ἀπὸ σκότους<sup>36</sup>  
εἰς φῶς καὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ<sup>37</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, τοῦ λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν<sup>38</sup>  
ἀμαρτιῶν, καὶ κλῆρον<sup>39</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις<sup>40</sup> πίστει τῇ εἰς ἐμέ. **19** Ὅθεν,<sup>41</sup> βασιλεῦ  
Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγένομην ἀπειθής<sup>42</sup> τῇ οὐρανίῳ<sup>43</sup> ὄπτασίᾳ,<sup>44</sup> **20** ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμασκῷ<sup>17</sup>

<sup>4</sup>πρᾶξαι: AAN <sup>6</sup>κατέκλεισα: AAI-IS <sup>7</sup>ἀναιρουμένων: PPP-GPM <sup>8</sup>κατήνεγκα: AAI-IS <sup>11</sup>τιμωρῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>12</sup>ἠνάγκαζον: IAI-IS <sup>13</sup>βλασφημεῖν: PAN <sup>15</sup>ἐμμαινόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>16</sup>ἐδίωκον: IAI-IS <sup>22</sup>περιλάμπαν: AAP-ASN <sup>23</sup>καταπεσόντων: 2AAP-GPM <sup>26</sup>διώκεις: PAI-2S <sup>29</sup>λακτίζειν: PAN <sup>30</sup>διώκεις: PAI-2S <sup>31</sup>προχειρίσασθαι: ADN <sup>34</sup>ἐξαιρούμενός: PMP-NSM <sup>35</sup>ὑποστρέψαι: AAN <sup>40</sup>ἡγιασμένοις: RPP-DPM

<sup>1</sup>ἐμαντοῦ, ἦς, οὐ, [37] of myself. <sup>2</sup>Ναζωραῖος, οὐ, ὁ, [15] a Nazarene, an inhabitant of Nazareth. <sup>3</sup>ἐναντίος, α, ον, [8] opposite, opposed, contrary; the adversary. <sup>4</sup>πρᾶσσο, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>5</sup>φυλακή, ἦς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>6</sup>κατακλείω, [2] I shut up, confine. <sup>7</sup>ἀναιρέω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder: <sup>8</sup>καταφέρω, [3] I bear down, overpower; I give a vote or verdict, bring charges. <sup>9</sup>ψηφός, οὐ, ἡ, [3] (a) a pebble, small stone, (b) hence, from their use in voting: a vote. <sup>10</sup>πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>11</sup>τιμωρέω, [2] I punish, avenge myself on. <sup>12</sup>ἀναγκάζω, [9] I force, compel, constrain, urge. <sup>13</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>14</sup>περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>15</sup>ἐμμαινόμενος, [1] I am madly enraged with. <sup>16</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>17</sup>Δαμασκός, οὐ, ἡ, [15] Damascus. <sup>18</sup>ἐπιτροπή, ἦς, ἡ, [1] power to decide, authority, commission. <sup>19</sup>οὐρανόθεν, [2] from heaven, from the sky. <sup>20</sup>λαμπρότης, τητος, ἡ, [1] splendor, brightness, brilliancy. <sup>21</sup>ἥλιος, οὐ, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>22</sup>περιλάμπω, [2] I shine around. <sup>23</sup>καταπίπτω, [2] I fall down, fall prostrate. <sup>24</sup>Ἑβραϊς, ἴδος, ἡ, [3] the Hebrew language, or rather: Aramaic. <sup>25</sup>διάλεκτος, οὐ, ἡ, [6] language, speech, conversation, manner of speaking. <sup>26</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>27</sup>σκληρός, ἄ, ὄν, [5] hard, violent, harsh, stern. <sup>28</sup>κέντρον, οὐ, τό, [4] a sting, goad; met: of death. <sup>29</sup>λακτίζω, [1] I kick. <sup>30</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>31</sup>προχειρίζομαι, [3] I appoint, choose, elect, take into hand. <sup>32</sup>ὑπρέτης, οὐ, ὁ, [20] a servant, (a) an officer, lictor; (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>33</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>34</sup>ἐξαιρέω, [8] I take out, remove; sometimes (mid): I choose, sometimes: I rescue. <sup>35</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>36</sup>σκότος, οὐς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>37</sup>Σατανᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>38</sup>ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>39</sup>κλήρος, οὐ, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>40</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify; hallow, purify. <sup>41</sup>ἴθην, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>42</sup>ἀπειθής, ἔς, [6] unbelieving, disobedient, who will not be persuaded. <sup>43</sup>οὐράνιος, ον, [6] in heaven, belonging to heaven, heavenly, from heaven. <sup>44</sup>ὄπτασία, ας, ἡ, [4] a vision, supernatural appearance.

πρῶτον καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις, εἰς πᾶσάν τε τὴν χώραν<sup>1</sup> τῆς Ἰουδαίας,<sup>2</sup> καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ἀπαγγέλλων<sup>3</sup> μετανοεῖν,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν<sup>5</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, ἄξια<sup>6</sup> τῆς μετανοίας<sup>7</sup> ἔργα πράσσοντας.<sup>8</sup> **21** Ἐνεκα<sup>9</sup> τούτων οἱ Ἰουδαῖοί με συλλαβόμενοι<sup>10</sup> ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐπειρῶντο<sup>11</sup> διαχειρίσασθαι.<sup>12</sup> **22** Ἐπικουρίας<sup>13</sup> οὖν τυχῶν<sup>14</sup> τῆς παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης ἔστηκα μαρτυρούμενος<sup>15</sup> μικρῷ<sup>16</sup> τε καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν ἐκτὸς<sup>17</sup> λέγων ὧν τε οἱ προφήται ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γίνεσθαι καὶ Μωϋσῆς, **23** εἰ παθητὸς<sup>18</sup> ὁ χριστός, εἰ πρῶτος ἐξ ἀναστάσεως<sup>19</sup> νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει καταγγέλλειν<sup>20</sup> τῷ λαῷ καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν.

**24** Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπολογουμένου,<sup>21</sup> ὁ Φῆστος μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ ἔφη, Μαίνη,<sup>22</sup> Παῦλε· τὰ πολλὰ σε γράμματα<sup>23</sup> εἰς μανίαν<sup>24</sup> περιτρέπει.<sup>25</sup> **25** Ὁ δέ, Οὐ μαίνομαι,<sup>26</sup> φησίν, κράτιστε<sup>27</sup> Φῆστε, ἀλλὰ ἀληθείας καὶ σωφροσύνης<sup>28</sup> ῥήματα ἀποφθέγγομαι.<sup>29</sup> **26** Ἐπίσταται<sup>30</sup> γὰρ περὶ τούτων ὁ βασιλεύς, πρὸς ὃν καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος<sup>31</sup> λαλῶ· λανθάνειν<sup>32</sup> γὰρ αὐτόν τι τούτων οὐ πείθομαι οὐδέν· οὐ γὰρ ἐν γωνίᾳ<sup>33</sup> πεπραγμένον<sup>34</sup> τοῦτο. **27** Πιστεύεις, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, τοῖς προφήταις; Οἶδα ὅτι πιστεύεις. **28** Ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη, Ἐν ὀλίγῳ<sup>35</sup> με πείθεις Χριστιανὸν<sup>36</sup> γενέσθαι. **29** Ὁ δὲ

<sup>3</sup> ἀπαγγέλλων: PAP-NSM <sup>4</sup> μετανοεῖν: PAN <sup>5</sup> ἐπιστρέφειν: PAN <sup>8</sup> πράσσοντας: PAP-APM <sup>10</sup> συλλαβόμενοι: 2AMP-NPM <sup>11</sup> ἐπειρῶντο: INI-3P <sup>12</sup> διαχειρίσασθαι: AMN <sup>14</sup> τυχῶν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>15</sup> μαρτυρούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>20</sup> καταγγέλλειν: PAN <sup>21</sup> ἀπολογουμένου: PNP-GSM <sup>22</sup> Μαίνη: PNI-2S <sup>25</sup> περιτρέπει: PAI-3S <sup>26</sup> μαίνομαι: PNI-IS <sup>29</sup> ἀποφθέγγομαι: PNI-IS <sup>30</sup> Επίσταται: PNI-3S <sup>31</sup> παρρησιαζόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>32</sup> λανθάνειν: PAN <sup>34</sup> πεπραγμένον: RPP-NSN

<sup>1</sup> χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>2</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>4</sup> μετανοεῖω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>5</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>6</sup> ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>7</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>8</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>9</sup> ἔνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>10</sup> συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>11</sup> πειράω, [3] mid: I try, attempt, endeavor. <sup>12</sup> διαχειρίζομαι, [2] I lay my hands upon, and so: I slay, kill. <sup>13</sup> ἐπικουρία, ας, ἡ, [1] succor (against foes), help, aid, assistance. <sup>14</sup> τυγχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>15</sup> μαρτύρομαι, [5] (properly: I call (summon) to witness, and then absolutely) I testify, protest, asseverate; I conjure, solemnly charge. <sup>16</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>17</sup> ἐκτός, [9] (a) adv: (1) without, outside, beyond, (2) except, (3) subst: the outside, (b) prep: outside, apart from. <sup>18</sup> παθητός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] destined to suffer. <sup>19</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>20</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>21</sup> ἀπολογέομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>22</sup> μαίνομαι, [5] I am raving mad, speak as a madman. <sup>23</sup> γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>24</sup> μανία, ας, ἡ, [1] raving madness, frenzy, insanity. <sup>25</sup> περιτρέπω, [1] I turn round, turn, change. <sup>26</sup> μαίνομαι, [5] I am raving mad, speak as a madman. <sup>27</sup> κράτιστος, η, ὄν, [4] most excellent, an official epithet, used in addressing a Roman of high rank, and in the second century one of equestrian (as distinguished from senatorial) rank. <sup>28</sup> σωφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, [3] soundness of mind, sanity; self-control, sobriety. <sup>29</sup> ἀποφθέγγομαι, [3] I speak out, declare. <sup>30</sup> ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>31</sup> παρρησιάζομαι, [9] I speak freely, boldly; I am confident. <sup>32</sup> λανθάνω, [6] I am hidden (concealed), lie hid, escape notice, sometimes with acc. of person from whom concealment takes place; I do so and so unconsciously, unknown to myself, I shut my eyes to so and so. <sup>33</sup> γωνία, ας, ἡ, [9] a corner; met: a secret place. <sup>34</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>35</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ὄν, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>36</sup> Χριστιανός, οῦ, ὁ, [3] a Christian.

Παῦλος εἶπεν, Εὐξαίμην<sup>1</sup> ἂν τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐν πολλῷ οὐ μόνον σε, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον,<sup>3</sup> γενέσθαι τοιούτους ὅποιοις<sup>4</sup> κἀγὼ εἰμι, παρεκτός<sup>5</sup> τῶν δεσμῶν<sup>6</sup> τούτων.

30 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἀνέστη ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ ὁ ἡγεμών,<sup>7</sup> ἦ τε Βερνίκη, καὶ οἱ συγκαθήμενοι<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῖς· 31 καὶ ἀναχωρήσαντες<sup>9</sup> ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες ὅτι Οὐδὲν θανάτου ἄξιον<sup>10</sup> ἢ δεσμῶν<sup>6</sup> πράσσει<sup>11</sup> ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος. 32 Ἀγρίππας δὲ τῷ Φήστω ἔφη, Ἀπολελῦσθαι ἐδύνατο ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο<sup>12</sup> Καίσαρα.<sup>13</sup>

*The Voyage from Caesarea to Melita*

27 Ὡς δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν<sup>14</sup> ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν,<sup>15</sup> παρεδίδουν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τινὰς ἑτέρους δεσμώτας<sup>16</sup> ἑκατοντάρχη,<sup>17</sup> ὄνοματι Ἰουλίῳ, σπείρης<sup>18</sup> Σεβαστῆς.<sup>19</sup> 2 Ἐπιβάντες<sup>20</sup> δὲ πλοῖον Ἀδραμυττηνῶ,<sup>21</sup> μέλλοντες πλεῖν<sup>22</sup> τοὺς κατὰ τὴν Ἀσίαν<sup>23</sup> τόπους, ἀνήχθημεν,<sup>24</sup> ὄντος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου Μακεδόνο<sup>25</sup> Θεσσαλονικέως.<sup>26</sup> 3 Τῇ τε ἐτέρᾳ κατήχθημεν<sup>27</sup> εἰς Σιδῶνα.<sup>28</sup> φιλανθρώπως<sup>29</sup> τε ὁ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ χρησάμενος<sup>30</sup> ἐπέτρεψεν<sup>31</sup> πρὸς τοὺς φίλους<sup>32</sup> πορευθέντα ἐπιμελείας<sup>33</sup> τυχεῖν.<sup>34</sup> 4 Κἀκεῖθεν<sup>35</sup> ἀναχθέντες<sup>36</sup> ὑπεπλεύσαμεν<sup>37</sup> τὴν Κύπρον,<sup>38</sup> διὰ

<sup>1</sup>Εὐξαίμην: ADO-IS <sup>8</sup>συγκαθήμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>9</sup>ἀναχωρήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>11</sup>πράσσει: PAI-3S  
<sup>12</sup>ἐπεκέκλητο: LDI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἀποπλεῖν: PAN <sup>20</sup>Ἐπιβάντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>22</sup>πλεῖν: PAN <sup>24</sup>ἀνήχθημεν: API-IP  
<sup>27</sup>κατήχθημεν: 2API-IP <sup>30</sup>χρησάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>31</sup>ἐπέτρεψεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup>τυχεῖν: 2AAN <sup>36</sup>ἀναχθέντες:  
APP-NPM <sup>37</sup>ὑπεπλεύσαμεν: AAI-IP

<sup>1</sup>εὔχομαι, [7] I pray, wish. <sup>2</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few; (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>3</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>4</sup>ὅποιοις, οἴα, οἶον, [5] of what kind or manner, of what sort. <sup>5</sup>παρεκτός, [3] (a) adv. used as adj: besides, outside, without, left over, in addition, (b) prep: apart from, except. <sup>6</sup>δεσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>7</sup>ἡγεμών, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader; guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>8</sup>συγκαθήμενοι, [2] I sit with. <sup>9</sup>ἀναχωρέω, [14] I return, retire, withdraw, depart (underlying idea perhaps of taking refuge from danger or of going into retirement). <sup>10</sup>ἄξιος, ἴα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>11</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>12</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>13</sup>Καῖσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>14</sup>ἀποπλέω, [4] I sail away. <sup>15</sup>Ἰταλία, ας, ἡ, [4] Italy. <sup>16</sup>δεσμώτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a prisoner, captive. <sup>17</sup>ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>18</sup>σπεῖρα, ης, ἡ, [7] a cohort, the tenth part of a legion; a military guard. <sup>19</sup>Σεβαστός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] (official Greek equivalent of Augustus), venerated, august, a title of the Roman emperors; hence secondarily: Augustan, imperial. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιβάνω, [6] (a) I set foot on, step on, (b) I mount (a horse), board (a vessel). <sup>21</sup>Ἀδραμυττηνός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] belonging to Adramyttium, a port in Mysia, in Asia Minor. <sup>22</sup>πλέω, [6] I sail, travel by sea, voyage. <sup>23</sup>Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>24</sup>ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>25</sup>Μακεδόν, ὄνος, ὁ, [5] a Macedonian, an inhabitant of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>26</sup>Θεσσαλονικεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [4] a Thessalonian. <sup>27</sup>κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>28</sup>Σιδών, ὄνος, ἡ, [11] Sidon, a great coast city of Phoenicia. <sup>29</sup>φιλανθρώπως, [1] humanely, kindly. <sup>30</sup>χράωμαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of. <sup>31</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>32</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>33</sup>ἐπιμέλεια, ας, ἡ, [1] care, attention. <sup>34</sup>τυχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>35</sup>κἀκεῖθεν, [9] and thence, and from there; and then afterwards. <sup>36</sup>ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>37</sup>ὑποπλέω, [2] I sail under. <sup>38</sup>Κύπρος, ου, ἡ, [5] Cyprus.

τὸ τοὺς ἀνέμους<sup>1</sup> εἶναι ἐναντίους.<sup>2</sup> 5 Τὸ τε πέλαγος<sup>3</sup> τὸ κατὰ τὴν Κιλικίαν<sup>4</sup> καὶ Παμφυλίαν<sup>5</sup> διαπλεύσαντες,<sup>6</sup> κατήλθομεν<sup>7</sup> εἰς Μύρα<sup>8</sup> τῆς Λυκίας.<sup>9</sup> 6 Κάκει<sup>10</sup> εὐρὼν ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος<sup>11</sup> πλοῖον Ἀλεξανδρινόν<sup>12</sup> πλέον<sup>13</sup> εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν,<sup>14</sup> ἐνεβίβασεν<sup>15</sup> ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτό. 7 Ἐν ἰκαναῖς<sup>16</sup> δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπλοοῦντες,<sup>17</sup> καὶ μόλις<sup>18</sup> γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον,<sup>19</sup> μὴ προσεῶντος<sup>20</sup> ἡμᾶς τοῦ ἀνέμου,<sup>1</sup> ὑπεπλεύσαμεν<sup>21</sup> τὴν Κρήτην<sup>22</sup> κατὰ Σαλμώνην.<sup>23</sup> 8 μόλις<sup>18</sup> τε παραλεγόμενοι<sup>24</sup> αὐτὴν ἤλθομεν εἰς τόπον τινὰ καλούμενον Καλοὺς Λιμένας,<sup>25</sup> ᾧ ἐγγὺς<sup>26</sup> ἦν πόλις Λασαία.<sup>27</sup>

9 Ἴκανοῦ<sup>16</sup> δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου,<sup>28</sup> καὶ ὄντος ἤδη ἐπισφαλοῦς<sup>29</sup> τοῦ πλόος,<sup>30</sup> διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν νηστείαν<sup>31</sup> ἤδη παρεληλυθέναι,<sup>32</sup> παρήνει<sup>33</sup> ὁ Παῦλος 10 λέγων αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες, θεωρῶ ὅτι μετὰ ὕβρεως<sup>34</sup> καὶ πολλῆς ζημίας,<sup>35</sup> οὐ μόνον τοῦ φορτίου<sup>36</sup> καὶ τοῦ πλοίου ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν, μέλλειν ἔσσεσθαι τὸν πλοῦν.<sup>30</sup> 11 Ὁ δὲ ἑκατοντάρχης<sup>11</sup> τῷ κυβερνήτῃ<sup>37</sup> καὶ τῷ ναυκλήρῳ<sup>38</sup> ἐπέθετο μᾶλλον ἢ τοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις. 12 Ἄνευθέτου<sup>39</sup> δὲ τοῦ λιμένος<sup>25</sup> ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς παραχειμασίαν,<sup>40</sup> οἱ πλείους ἔθεντο βουλὴν<sup>41</sup> ἀναχθῆναι<sup>42</sup> κάκειθεν,<sup>43</sup> εἴ πως δύναιτο καταντήσαντες<sup>44</sup> εἰς Φοῖνικα<sup>45</sup> παραχειμάσαι,<sup>46</sup> λιμένας<sup>25</sup> τῆς

<sup>6</sup> διαπλεύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>7</sup> κατήλθομεν: 2AAI-1P <sup>13</sup> πλέον: PAP-ASN <sup>15</sup> ἐνεβίβασεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>17</sup> βραδυπλοοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>20</sup> προσεῶντος: PAP-GSM <sup>21</sup> ὑπεπλεύσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>24</sup> παραλεγόμενοι: PNP-NPM  
<sup>28</sup> διαγενομένου: 2ADP-GSM <sup>32</sup> παρεληλυθέναι: 2RAN <sup>33</sup> παρήνει: IAI-3S <sup>42</sup> ἀναχθῆναι: APN <sup>44</sup> καταντήσαντες:  
 AAP-NPM <sup>46</sup> παραχειμάσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup> ἀνεμος, ου, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>2</sup> ἐναντίος, α, ου, [8] opposite, opposed, contrary; the adversary. <sup>3</sup> πέλαγος, ους, τό, [2] the sea, the deep. <sup>4</sup> Κιλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] Cilicia, a Roman province between the Taurus range of mountains and the coast in the south-east corner of Asia Minor; linked up with the province of Syria. <sup>5</sup> Παμφυλία, ας, ἡ, [5] Pamphylia, a Roman province on the south coast of Asia Minor. <sup>6</sup> διαπλέω, [1] I sail over (across). <sup>7</sup> κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>8</sup> Μύρα, ων, τά, [1] Myra, a port in Lycia, south-west Asia Minor. <sup>9</sup> Λυκία, ας, ἡ, [1] Lycia, a small Roman province on the south coast of Asia Minor. <sup>10</sup> κάκει, [8] and there, and yonder; there also. <sup>11</sup> ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>12</sup> Ἀλεξανδρινός, η, ου, [2] Alexandrian, belonging to Alexandria in Egypt. <sup>13</sup> πλέω, [6] I sail, travel by sea, voyage. <sup>14</sup> Ἰταλία, ας, ἡ, [4] Italy. <sup>15</sup> ἐμβιβάζω, [1] trans: I embark, put on board, step into. <sup>16</sup> ἰκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>17</sup> βραδυπλοέω, [1] I sail slowly. <sup>18</sup> μόλις, [6] with difficulty, hardly, scarcely. <sup>19</sup> Κνίδος, ου, ἡ, [1] Cnidus, a town on the coast of Caria (south-west Asia Minor) near the island of Cos. <sup>20</sup> προσεάω, [1] I permit one to approach, permit further. <sup>21</sup> ὑποπλέω, [2] I sail under. <sup>22</sup> Κρήτη, ης, ἡ, [5] Crete. <sup>23</sup> Σαλμώνη, ης, ἡ, [1] Salmone, a promontory on the east of Crete. <sup>24</sup> παραλέγομαι, [2] I coast along, sail along. <sup>25</sup> λιμὴν, ἑνος, ὁ, [3] a harbor, port, haven. <sup>26</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>27</sup> Λασαία, ας, ἡ, [1] Lasea, a city in Crete, about the middle of the south coast. <sup>28</sup> διαγίνομαι, [3] I pass (of time); I continue through, intervene. <sup>29</sup> ἐπισφαλής, ἑς, [1] dangerous, likely to fall. <sup>30</sup> πλόος, οδς, [3] a voyage, sailing. <sup>31</sup> νηστεία, ας, ἡ, [8] fasting, the day of atonement. <sup>32</sup> παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>33</sup> παραινέω, [2] I admonish, advise, exhort. <sup>34</sup> ὕβρις, εως, ἡ, [3] (a) insult, injury, outrage, (b) damage, loss. <sup>35</sup> ζημία, ας, ἡ, [4] damage, loss, detriment. <sup>36</sup> φορτίον, ου, τό, [6] a burden; the freight of a ship. <sup>37</sup> κυβερνήτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a steersman, pilot; met: a guide, governor. <sup>38</sup> ναύκληρος, ου, ὁ, [1] a captain (master) of a ship, ship-owner. <sup>39</sup> ἀνευθέτος, ου, [1] unfitted, unsuitable, inconvenient, not well placed. <sup>40</sup> παραχειμασία, ας, ἡ, [1] wintering, spending the winter. <sup>41</sup> βουλή, ης, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>42</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>43</sup> κάκειθεν, [9] and thence, and from there; and then afterwards. <sup>44</sup> καταντάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>45</sup> Φοῖνιξ, ἰκός, ἡ, [1] Phoenix, a bay on the south coast of Crete. <sup>46</sup> παραχειμάζω, [4] I pass the winter.

Κρήτης<sup>1</sup> βλέποντα κατὰ λίβα<sup>2</sup> καὶ κατὰ χώρον.<sup>3</sup> **13** Ὑποπνεύσαντος<sup>4</sup> δὲ νότου,<sup>5</sup> δόξαντες τῆς προθέσεως<sup>6</sup> κεκρατηκένοι,<sup>7</sup> ἄραντες ἄσσον<sup>8</sup> παρελέγοντο<sup>9</sup> τὴν Κρήτην. **14** Μετ' οὐ πολὺ δὲ ἔβαλεν κατ' αὐτῆς ἄνεμος<sup>10</sup> τυφωνικός,<sup>11</sup> ὁ καλούμενος Εὐροκλύδων.<sup>12</sup> **15** συναρπασθέντος<sup>13</sup> δὲ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ μὴ δυναμένου ἀντοφθαλμεῖν<sup>14</sup> τῷ ἀνέμῳ,<sup>10</sup> ἐπιδόντες<sup>15</sup> ἐφερόμεθα. **16** Νησίον<sup>16</sup> δέ τι ὑποδραμόντες<sup>17</sup> καλούμενον Κλαυδίην<sup>18</sup> μόλις<sup>19</sup> ἰσχύσαμεν<sup>20</sup> περικρατεῖς<sup>21</sup> γενέσθαι τῆς σκάφης.<sup>22</sup> **17** ἦν ἄραντες, βοηθείαις<sup>23</sup> ἐχρῶντο,<sup>24</sup> ὑποζωννύντες<sup>25</sup> τὸ πλοῖον· φοβούμενοί τε μὴ εἰς τὴν Σύρτην<sup>26</sup> ἐκπέσωσιν,<sup>27</sup> χαλάσαντες<sup>28</sup> τὸ σκευος,<sup>29</sup> οὕτως ἐφέροντο. **18** Σφοδρῶς<sup>30</sup> δὲ χειμαζομένων<sup>31</sup> ἡμῶν, τῇ ἐξῆς<sup>32</sup> ἐκβολὴν<sup>33</sup> ἐποιούντο· **19** καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ αὐτόχειρες<sup>34</sup> τὴν σκευὴν<sup>35</sup> τοῦ πλοίου ἐρρίψαμεν.<sup>36</sup> **20** Μῆτε<sup>37</sup> δὲ ἡλίου<sup>38</sup> μήτε<sup>37</sup> ἄστρων<sup>39</sup> ἐπιφαινόντων<sup>40</sup> ἐπὶ πλείονας ἡμέρας, χειμῶνός<sup>41</sup> τε οὐκ ὀλίγου<sup>42</sup> ἐπικειμένου,<sup>43</sup> λοιπὸν<sup>44</sup> περιηρεῖτο<sup>45</sup> πᾶσα ἐλπίς τοῦ σῶζεσθαι ἡμᾶς. **21** Πολλῆς δὲ ἀσιτίας<sup>46</sup> ὑπαρχούσης, τότε σταθεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ὡς<sup>47</sup> ἄνδρες,

<sup>4</sup> Ὑποπνεύσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>7</sup> κεκρατηκένοι: RAN <sup>9</sup> παρελέγοντο: INI-3P <sup>13</sup> συναρπασθέντος: APP-GSN <sup>14</sup> ἀντοφθαλμεῖν: PAN <sup>15</sup> ἐπιδόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>17</sup> ὑποδραμόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>20</sup> ἰσχύσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>24</sup> ἐχρῶντο: INI-3P <sup>25</sup> ὑποζωννύντες: PAP-NPM <sup>27</sup> ἐκπέσωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>28</sup> χαλάσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>31</sup> χειμαζομένων: PPP-GPM <sup>36</sup> ἐρρίψαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>40</sup> ἐπιφαινόντων: PAP-GPN <sup>43</sup> ἐπικειμένου: PNP-GSM <sup>45</sup> περιηρεῖτο: IPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> Κρήτη, ης, ἡ, [5] Crete. <sup>2</sup> λίψ, λιβός, ὁ, [1] the south-west wind, and thus the quarter from which it comes. <sup>3</sup> χώρος, ου, ὁ, [1] the north-west wind, and the quarter of the sky from which it comes. <sup>4</sup> ὑποπνέω, [1] I blow gently. <sup>5</sup> νότος, ου, ὁ, [7] the south wind, the South. <sup>6</sup> πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>7</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty; hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>8</sup> ἄσσον, [1] nearer, close by. <sup>9</sup> παραλέγομαι, [2] I coast along, sail along. <sup>10</sup> ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>11</sup> τυφωνικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] violent, tempestuous, stormy. <sup>12</sup> Εὐροκλύδων, ωνος, ὁ, [1] an east-north-east wind. <sup>13</sup> συναρπάζω, [4] I seize, drag by force. <sup>14</sup> ἀντοφθαλμέω, [1] I face (lit: "I present my eye to"), resist, withstand; as nautical term: I bear up against the wind. <sup>15</sup> ἐπιδίδωμι, [11] (a) trans: I hand in, give up, (b) intrans: I give way (to the wind). <sup>16</sup> νησίον, ου, τό, [1] a little island, an islet. <sup>17</sup> ὑποτρέχω, [1] I run under shelter of. <sup>18</sup> Κλαυδίη, ης, ἡ, [1] Cauda, Claudia, an island twenty-three miles south of the western end of Crete. <sup>19</sup> μόλις, [6] with difficulty, hardly, scarcely. <sup>20</sup> ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>21</sup> περικρατής, ἐς, [1] having full power over; mastering, gaining control over. <sup>22</sup> σκάφη, ης, ἡ, [3] a boat; any hollow vessel. <sup>23</sup> βοήθεια, ας, ἡ, [2] (a) abstr: assistance, (b) concr: (a technical term of nautical language), a help. <sup>24</sup> χρῶμαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of. <sup>25</sup> ὑποζώννυμι, [1] I under-gird, as to strengthen a ship against the waves. <sup>26</sup> Σύρτις, εως, ἡ, [1] Syrtis, a quicksand off the coast of North Africa. <sup>27</sup> ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>28</sup> χαλάω, [7] I let down, lower, slacken, loosen. <sup>29</sup> σκευος, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>30</sup> σφοδρῶς, [1] exceedingly, vehemently. <sup>31</sup> χειμάζομαι, [1] I am storm-tossed. <sup>32</sup> ἐξῆς, [5] next in order, the next day, the following day, at the period immediately following. <sup>33</sup> ἐκβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a throwing out, a jettisoning of cargo to lighten a ship. <sup>34</sup> αὐτόχειρ, ρος, ὁ, [1] with one's own hand. <sup>35</sup> σκευή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] tackle, fittings, equipment. <sup>36</sup> ῥίπτω, [7] I throw, cast, toss, set down; pass: I am dispersed. <sup>37</sup> μήτε, [36] nor, neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>38</sup> ἡλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>39</sup> ἄστρον, ου, τό, [4] a star. <sup>40</sup> ἐπιφαίνω, [4] I appear (as of a light in the heavens or from the heavens), shine upon. <sup>41</sup> χειμών, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] a storm, tempest; winter, the rainy season. <sup>42</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>43</sup> ἐπικειμαι, [7] (a) dat: I am placed upon, am laid upon, lie upon, am imposed; I press upon, (b) absol: I press hard, am insistent, insist. <sup>44</sup> λοιπὸν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>45</sup> περιαιρέω, [4] (a) I strip off, strip from, take away, (b) I cast off, cut adrift, cast loose. <sup>46</sup> ἀστία, ας, ἡ, [1] either: lack of wheat, lack of food (the literal meaning), or: abstinence from food, a fast, loss of appetite, sea-sickness (the extended meaning). <sup>47</sup> ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone.

πειθαρχήσαντάς<sup>1</sup> μοι μὴ ἀνάγεσθαι<sup>2</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης,<sup>3</sup> κερδῆσαί<sup>4</sup> τε τὴν ὕβριν<sup>5</sup> ταύτην καὶ τὴν ζημίαν.<sup>6</sup> **22** Καὶ τὰ νῦν παραινῶ<sup>7</sup> ὑμᾶς εὐθυμεῖν·<sup>8</sup> ἀποβολή<sup>9</sup> γὰρ ψυχῆς οὐδεμία ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν, πλὴν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ πλοίου. **23** Παρέστη<sup>11</sup> γάρ μοι ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἄγγελος τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗ εἰμι, ᾧ καὶ λατρεύω,<sup>12</sup> **24** λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ, Παῦλε· Καίσαρί<sup>13</sup> σε δεῖ παραστήναι·<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἰδοῦ, κεχάρισται<sup>15</sup> σοι ὁ θεὸς πάντας τοὺς πλέοντας<sup>16</sup> μετὰ σοῦ. **25** Διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε<sup>17</sup> ἄνδρες· πιστεύω γὰρ τῷ θεῷ ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν τρόπον<sup>18</sup> λελάληται μοι. **26** Εἰς νῆσον<sup>19</sup> δέ τινα δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἐκπεσεῖν.<sup>20</sup>

**27** Ὡς δὲ τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτῃ<sup>21</sup> νυξ ἐγένετο, διαφορομένων<sup>22</sup> ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ Ἄδρια,<sup>23</sup> κατὰ μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόουν<sup>24</sup> οἱ ναῦται<sup>25</sup> προσάγειν<sup>26</sup> τινὰ αὐτοῖς χώραν·<sup>27</sup> **28** καὶ βολίσαντες<sup>28</sup> εὐρον ὄργυιᾶς<sup>29</sup> εἴκοσι·<sup>30</sup> βραχὺ<sup>31</sup> δὲ διαστήσαντες,<sup>32</sup> καὶ πάλιν βολίσαντες,<sup>33</sup> εὐρον ὄργυιᾶς<sup>29</sup> δεκαπέντε·<sup>34</sup> **29** φοβούμενοί τε μήπως<sup>35</sup> εἰς τραχεῖς<sup>36</sup> τόπους ἐκπέσωμεν,<sup>37</sup> ἐκ πρύμνης<sup>38</sup> ῥίψαντες<sup>39</sup> ἀγκύρας<sup>40</sup> τέσσαρας,<sup>41</sup> ἠῤῥοντο<sup>42</sup> ἡμέραν γενέσθαι. **30** Τῶν δὲ ναυτῶν<sup>25</sup> ζητούντων φυγεῖν<sup>43</sup> ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ χαλασάντων<sup>44</sup> τὴν σκάφην<sup>45</sup> εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, προφάσει<sup>46</sup> ὡς ἐκ πῤῥα<sup>47</sup> μελλόντων ἀγκύρας<sup>40</sup>

<sup>1</sup>πειθαρχήσαντάς: AAP-APM <sup>2</sup>ἀνάγεσθαι: PPN <sup>4</sup>κερδῆσαί: AAN <sup>7</sup>παραινῶ: PAI-IS <sup>8</sup>εὐθυμεῖν: PAN  
<sup>11</sup>Παρέστη: 2AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>λατρεύω: PAI-IS <sup>14</sup>παραστήναι: 2AAN <sup>15</sup>κεχάρισται: RNI-3S <sup>16</sup>πλέοντας: PAP-PAN  
<sup>17</sup>εὐθυμεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>20</sup>ἐκπεσεῖν: 2AAN <sup>22</sup>διαφορομένων: PPP-GPM <sup>24</sup>ὑπενόουν: IAI-3P <sup>26</sup>προσάγειν: PAN  
<sup>28</sup>βολίσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>32</sup>διαστήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>33</sup>βολίσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>37</sup>ἐκπέσωμεν: 2AAS-IP  
<sup>39</sup>ῥίψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>42</sup>ἠῤῥοντο: INI-3P <sup>43</sup>φυγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>44</sup>χαλασάντων: AAP-GPM

<sup>1</sup>πειθαρχέω, [4] I obey one in authority, conform to advice, obey, follow. <sup>2</sup>ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>3</sup>Κρήτη, ης, ἡ, [5] Crete. <sup>4</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>5</sup>ὑβρις, εως, ἡ, [3] (a) insult, injury, outrage, (b) damage, loss. <sup>6</sup>ζημία, ας, ἡ, [4] damage, loss, detriment. <sup>7</sup>παραινέω, [2] I admonish, advise, exhort. <sup>8</sup>εὐθυμέω, [3] I keep up spirit, am cheerful, am of good courage. <sup>9</sup>ἀποβολή, ης, ἡ, [2] a casting away, rejection, a loss. <sup>10</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>11</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>12</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>13</sup>Καῖσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>14</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>15</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>16</sup>πλέω, [6] I sail, travel by sea, voyage. <sup>17</sup>εὐθυμέω, [3] I keep up spirit, am cheerful, am of good courage. <sup>18</sup>τρόπος, ου, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner, (b) manner of life, character. <sup>19</sup>νῆσος, ου, ἡ, [9] an island. <sup>20</sup>ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>21</sup>τεσσαρεσκαδέκατος, η, ου, [2] fourteenth. <sup>22</sup>διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither; (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>23</sup>Ἄδρια, ου, ὁ, [1] the Hadria, a name given by sailors not merely to the Adriatic Sea, to which it properly belonged, but also to the open Mediterranean to the south-east of Italy, to the sea that lay between Malta, Italy, Greece, and Crete. <sup>24</sup>ὑπονοέω, [3] I conjecture, suppose, suspect, deem. <sup>25</sup>ναῦτης, ου, ὁ, [3] a sailor, seaman. <sup>26</sup>προσάγω, [4] I bring to, bring near; I come to or towards, approach. <sup>27</sup>χώρα, ας, ἡ, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>28</sup>βολίζω, [2] I cast the line (for sounding), I sound. <sup>29</sup>ὄργυιᾶ, ας, ἡ, [2] a fathom, about five or six feet. <sup>30</sup>εἴκοσι, [11] twenty. <sup>31</sup>βραχὺς, εἶα, ὅ, [7] short, little, few. <sup>32</sup>δίστημα, [3] I put apart, separate, put some distance between. <sup>33</sup>βολίζω, [2] I cast the line (for sounding), I sound. <sup>34</sup>δεκαπέντε, [3] fifteen. <sup>35</sup>μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>36</sup>τραχὺς, εἶα, ὅ, [2] rough, rugged, uneven. <sup>37</sup>ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>38</sup>πρύμνα, ης, ἡ, [3] the stern of a ship. <sup>39</sup>ρίπτω, [7] I throw, cast, toss, set down; pass: I am dispersed. <sup>40</sup>ἄγκυρα, ας, ἡ, [4] an anchor. <sup>41</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>42</sup>εὔχομαι, [7] I pray, wish. <sup>43</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>44</sup>χαλάω, [7] I let down, lower, slacken, loosen. <sup>45</sup>σκάφη, ης, ἡ, [3] a boat; any hollow vessel. <sup>46</sup>προφάσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a pretext, an excuse. <sup>47</sup>πῤῥα, ας, ἡ, [2] the prow of a ship.

ἐκτείνειν,<sup>1</sup> **31** εἶπεν ὁ Παῦλος τῷ ἑκατοντάρχη<sup>2</sup> καὶ τοῖς στρατιώταις,<sup>3</sup> Ἐὰν μὴ οὔτοι μείνωσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σωθῆναι οὐ δύνασθε. **32** Τότε οἱ στρατιῶται<sup>3</sup> ἀπέκοψαν<sup>4</sup> τὰ σχοινία<sup>5</sup> τῆς σκάφης,<sup>6</sup> καὶ εἶασαν<sup>7</sup> αὐτὴν ἐκπεσεῖν.<sup>8</sup> **33** Ἄχρι δὲ οὗ ἤμελλεν ἡμέρα γίνεσθαι, παρεκάλει ὁ Παῦλος ἅπαντας<sup>9</sup> μεταλαβεῖν<sup>10</sup> τροφῆς,<sup>11</sup> λέγων, Τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτην<sup>12</sup> σήμερον<sup>13</sup> ἡμέραν προσδοκῶντες<sup>14</sup> ἄσιτοι<sup>15</sup> διατελεῖτε,<sup>16</sup> μηδὲν προσλαβόμενοι.<sup>17</sup> **34** Διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς προσλαβεῖν<sup>18</sup> τροφῆς·<sup>11</sup> τοῦτο γὰρ πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας<sup>19</sup> σωτηρίας<sup>20</sup> ὑπάρχει· οὐδενὸς γὰρ ὑμῶν θριξί<sup>21</sup> ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς πεσεῖται. **35** Εἰπὼν δὲ ταῦτα, καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαρίστησεν<sup>22</sup> τῷ θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ κλάσας<sup>23</sup> ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν. **36** Εὐθύμοι<sup>24</sup> δὲ γενόμενοι πάντες καὶ αὐτοὶ προσελάβοντο<sup>25</sup> τροφῆς.<sup>11</sup> **37** Ἡμεν δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ αἱ πᾶσαι ψυχαί, διακόσισαι<sup>26</sup> ἑβδομήκοντα<sup>27</sup> ἕξ,<sup>28</sup> **38** Κορεσθέντες<sup>29</sup> δὲ τῆς τροφῆς<sup>11</sup> ἐκούφιζον<sup>30</sup> τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σίτον<sup>31</sup> εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. **39** Ὅτε δὲ ἡμέρα ἐγένετο, τὴν γῆν οὐκ ἐπεγίνωσκον·<sup>32</sup> κόλπον<sup>33</sup> δὲ τινα κατενόουν<sup>34</sup> ἔχοντα αἰγιαλόν,<sup>35</sup> εἰς ὃν ἐβουλεύσαντο,<sup>36</sup> εἰ δυνατόν,<sup>37</sup> ἐξῶσαι<sup>38</sup> τὸ πλοῖον. **40** Καὶ τὰς ἀγκύρας<sup>39</sup> περιελόντες<sup>40</sup> εἶων<sup>41</sup> εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἅμα<sup>42</sup> ἀνέντες<sup>43</sup> τὰς ζευκτηρίας<sup>44</sup> τῶν πηδαλίων·<sup>45</sup> καὶ ἐπάραντες<sup>46</sup> τὸν ἀρτέμονα<sup>47</sup> τῆ

<sup>1</sup>ἐκτείνειν: PAN <sup>4</sup>ἀπέκοψαν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup>εἶασαν: AAI-3P <sup>8</sup>ἐκπεσεῖν: 2AAN <sup>10</sup>μεταλαβεῖν: 2AAN <sup>14</sup>προσδοκῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup>διατελεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>17</sup>προσλαβόμενοι: 2AMP-NPM <sup>18</sup>προσλαβεῖν: 2AAN <sup>22</sup>εὐχαρίστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup>κλάσας: AAP-NSM <sup>25</sup>προσελάβοντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>29</sup>Κορεσθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>30</sup>ἐκούφιζον: IAI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐπεγίνωσκον: IAI-3P <sup>34</sup>κατενόουν: IAI-3P <sup>36</sup>ἐβουλεύσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>38</sup>ἐξῶσαι: AAN <sup>40</sup>περιελόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>41</sup>εἶων: IAI-3P <sup>43</sup>ἀνέντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>46</sup>ἐπάραντες: AAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ἐκτείνω, [16] I stretch out (forth), cast forth (as of an anchor), lay hands on. <sup>2</sup>ἑκατοντάρχης, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>3</sup>στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>4</sup>ἀποκόπτω, [6] I smite, cut off, cut loose; mid: I emasculate, castrate, mutilate myself. <sup>5</sup>σχοινίον, ου, τό, [2] a cord, rope. <sup>6</sup>σκάφη, ης, ἡ, [3] a boat; any hollow vessel. <sup>7</sup>εἶαω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>8</sup>ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>9</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>10</sup>μεταλαμβάνω, [6] (a) with gen: I take a share (part) of, share in, partake of, (b) with acc: I take after (later) or take instead. <sup>11</sup>τροφή, ης, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>12</sup>τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτος, η, ου, [2] fourteenth. <sup>13</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>14</sup>προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>15</sup>ἄσιτος, ου, [1] fasting, without eating. <sup>16</sup>διατελέω, [1] I continue, persevere, finish. <sup>17</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>18</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>19</sup>ὑμέτερος, α, ου, [10] your, yours. <sup>20</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>21</sup>θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>22</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>23</sup>κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>24</sup>εὐθύμος, ου, [2] cheerful, having good courage. <sup>25</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>26</sup>διακόσοι, αι, α, [8] two hundred. <sup>27</sup>ἑβδομήκοντα, [5] seventy. <sup>28</sup>ἕξ, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [13] six. <sup>29</sup>κορέννυμι, [2] I fill, sate, glut, feed full, satisfy. <sup>30</sup>κούφίζω, [1] I lighten, make light. <sup>31</sup>σίτος, ου, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>32</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>33</sup>κόλπος, ου, ὁ, [6] (a) sing. and plur: bosom; (sinus) the overhanging fold of the garment used as a pocket, (b) a bay, gulf. <sup>34</sup>κατανόω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>35</sup>αἰγιαλός, οἰ, ὁ, [6] sea-coast, (sandy) beach; shore (of sea or lake), land. <sup>36</sup>βουλεύω, [8] I deliberate, take counsel, determine. <sup>37</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>38</sup>ἐξωθέω, [2] I drive out, expel, propel, thrust out; I drive out of the sea, drive on shore. <sup>39</sup>ἄγκυρα, ας, ἡ, [4] an anchor. <sup>40</sup>περιαίρειω, [4] (a) I strip off, strip from, take away, (b) I cast off, cut adrift, cast loose. <sup>41</sup>εἶαω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>42</sup>ἅμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>43</sup>ἀνίημι, [4] I send up, produce, send back; I let go; I relax, loosen, hence met: I give up, desist from. <sup>44</sup>ζευκτηρία, ας, ἡ, [1] a band, fastening. <sup>45</sup>πηδάλιον, ου, τό, [2] the rudder of a ship. <sup>46</sup>ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>47</sup>ἀρτέμων, ονος, ὁ, [1] a foresail, set on the bow.

πνεούση<sup>1</sup> κατεῖχον<sup>2</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν.<sup>3</sup> **41** Περιπεσόντες<sup>4</sup> δὲ εἰς τόπον διθάλασσον<sup>5</sup> ἐπόκειλαν<sup>6</sup> τὴν ναῦν·<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἡ μὲν πρῶρα<sup>8</sup> ἐρείασα<sup>9</sup> ἔμεινεν ἀσάλευτος,<sup>10</sup> ἡ δὲ πρύμνα<sup>11</sup> ἐλύετο<sup>12</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς βίας<sup>13</sup> τῶν κυμάτων.<sup>14</sup> **42** Τῶν δὲ στρατιωτῶν<sup>15</sup> βουλή<sup>16</sup> ἐγένετο ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας<sup>17</sup> ἀποκτείνωσιν, μὴ τις ἐκκολυμβήσας<sup>18</sup> διαφύγῃ.<sup>19</sup> **43** Ὁ δὲ ἑκατόνταρχος,<sup>20</sup> βουλόμενος<sup>21</sup> διασῶσαι<sup>22</sup> τὸν Παῦλον, ἐκώλυσεν<sup>23</sup> αὐτοὺς τοῦ βουλήματος,<sup>24</sup> ἐκέλευσέν<sup>25</sup> τε τοὺς δυναμένους κολυμβᾶν<sup>26</sup> ἀπορρίψαντας<sup>27</sup> πρώτους ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐξιέναι·<sup>28</sup> **44** καὶ τοὺς λοιπούς,<sup>29</sup> οὓς μὲν ἐπὶ σανίσιν,<sup>30</sup> οὓς δὲ ἐπὶ τινῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου. Καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πάντας διασωθῆναι<sup>31</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

*The Journey from Melita to Rome*

**28** Καὶ διασωθέντες,<sup>32</sup> τότε ἐπέγνωσαν<sup>33</sup> ὅτι Μελίτη<sup>34</sup> ἡ νῆσος<sup>35</sup> καλεῖται. **2** Οἱ δὲ βάρβαροι<sup>36</sup> παρεῖχον<sup>37</sup> οὐ τὴν τυχούσαν<sup>38</sup> φιλανθρωπίαν<sup>39</sup> ἡμῖν· ἀνάπαντες<sup>40</sup> γὰρ πυρὰν,<sup>41</sup> προσελάβοντο<sup>42</sup> πάντας ἡμᾶς, διὰ τὸν ὑετὸν<sup>43</sup> τὸν ἐφεστῶτα,<sup>44</sup> καὶ διὰ τὸ ψῦχος.<sup>45</sup> **3** Συστρέψαντος<sup>46</sup> δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγᾶνων<sup>47</sup> πλήθος,<sup>48</sup> καὶ ἐπιθέντος<sup>49</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν πυρὰν,<sup>41</sup> ἔχιδνα<sup>50</sup> ἐκ τῆς θερμῆς<sup>51</sup> διεξελθοῦσα καθῆπεν<sup>52</sup> τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ.

<sup>1</sup>πνεούση: PAP-DSF <sup>2</sup>κατεῖχον: IAI-3P <sup>4</sup>Περιπεσόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>6</sup>ἐπόκειλαν: AAI-3P <sup>9</sup>ἐρείασα: AAP-NSF <sup>12</sup>ἐλύετο: IPI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἐκκολυμβήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>διαφύγῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>21</sup>βουλόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>22</sup>διασῶσαι: AAN <sup>23</sup>ἐκόλυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ἐκέλευσέν: AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>κολυμβᾶν: PAN <sup>27</sup>ἀπορρίψαντας: AAP-APM <sup>28</sup>ἐξιέναι: PAN <sup>31</sup>διασωθῆναι: APN <sup>32</sup>διασωθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>33</sup>ἐπέγνωσαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>37</sup>παρεῖχον: IAI-3P <sup>38</sup>τυχούσαν: 2AAP-ASF <sup>40</sup>ἀνάπαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>42</sup>προσελάβοντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>44</sup>ἐφεστῶτα: RAP-ASM <sup>46</sup>Συστρέψαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>49</sup>ἐπιθέντος: 2AAP-GSM <sup>52</sup>καθῆπεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>πνέω, [7] I blow, breathe, as the wind. <sup>2</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>3</sup>αἰγιαλός, οὐ, ὁ, [6] sea-coast, (sandy) beach; shore (of sea or lake), land. <sup>4</sup>περιπίπτω, [3] I fall into the midst of, am involved in, happen upon a place. <sup>5</sup>διθάλασσος, ον, [1] between two seas, which has sea on both sides. <sup>6</sup>ἐποκέλλω, [1] I force forward, run (a ship) aground. <sup>7</sup>ναῦς, νεός, ἡ, [1] a ship, vessel. <sup>8</sup>πρῶρα, ας, ἡ, [2] the prow of a ship. <sup>9</sup>ἐρείδω, [1] I stick fast, prop, fix firmly. <sup>10</sup>ἀσάλευτος, ον, [2] unshaken, immovable. <sup>11</sup>πρύμνα, ης, ἡ, [3] the stern of a ship. <sup>12</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>13</sup>βία, ας, ἡ, [3] force, violence, strength. <sup>14</sup>κύμα, ατος, τό, [5] a wave, surge, billow. <sup>15</sup>στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>16</sup>βουλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>17</sup>δεσμώτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a prisoner, captive. <sup>18</sup>ἐκκολυμβάω, [1] I swim out (of the water). <sup>19</sup>διαφεύγω, [1] I escape by flight. <sup>20</sup>ἑκατόνταρχος, ου, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>21</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>22</sup>διασῶζω, [8] I save (rescue) through (some danger), bring safely to, escaped to. <sup>23</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>24</sup>βούλημα, ατος, τό, [2] will, counsel, purpose. <sup>25</sup>κελεύω, [26] I command, order, direct, bid. <sup>26</sup>κολυμβάω, [1] (properly: I dive, hence) I swim. <sup>27</sup>ἀπορρίπτω, [1] I throw away from, throw overboard. <sup>28</sup>ἔξιμι, [4] (originally: I shall go out), I go out (away), depart. <sup>29</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>30</sup>σανίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [1] a plank, board. <sup>31</sup>διασῶζω, [8] I save (rescue) through (some danger), bring safely to, escaped to. <sup>32</sup>διασῶζω, [8] I save (rescue) through (some danger), bring safely to, escaped to. <sup>33</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>34</sup>Μελίτη, ης, ἡ, [1] Melita, now Malta. <sup>35</sup>νῆσος, ου, ἡ, [9] an island. <sup>36</sup>βάρβαρος, ου, ὁ, [6] a foreigner, one who speaks neither Greek nor Latin; as adj: foreign. <sup>37</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>38</sup>τυχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>39</sup>φιλανθρωπία, ας, ἡ, [2] love of mankind, benevolence. <sup>40</sup>ἀνάπτω, [3] I kindle, set on fire, light. <sup>41</sup>πυρὰ, ἄς, ἡ, [2] a fire, pile of burning fuel. <sup>42</sup>προσελαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>43</sup>ὑετός, οὐ, ὁ, [6] rain. <sup>44</sup>ἐρίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>45</sup>ψῦχος, ους, τό, [3] cold. <sup>46</sup>συστρέφω, [1] I roll or gather together. <sup>47</sup>φρυγᾶνον, ου, τό, [1] a dry stick for burning. <sup>48</sup>πλήθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>49</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>50</sup>ἔχιδνα, ης, ἡ, [5] a serpent, snake, viper. <sup>51</sup>θερμή, ης, ἡ, [1] heat. <sup>52</sup>καθῆπτο, [1] I lay hold of, fasten on to, seize, attack.



4 Ὡς δὲ εἶδον οἱ βάρβαροι<sup>1</sup> κρεμάμενον<sup>2</sup> τὸ θηρίον<sup>3</sup> ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Πάντως<sup>4</sup> φονεύς<sup>5</sup> ἐστὶν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, ὃν διασωθέντα<sup>6</sup> ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ Δίκη<sup>7</sup> ζῆν οὐκ εἶασεν.<sup>8</sup> 5 Ὁ μὲν οὖν, ἀποτινάξας<sup>9</sup> τὸ θηρίον<sup>3</sup> εἰς τὸ πῦρ, ἔπαθεν<sup>10</sup> οὐδὲν κακόν. 6 Οἱ δὲ προσεδόκων<sup>11</sup> αὐτὸν μέλλειν πίμπρασθαι<sup>12</sup> ἢ καταπίπτειν<sup>13</sup> ἄφνω<sup>14</sup> νεκρόν· ἐπὶ πολὺ δὲ αὐτῶν προσδοκόντων,<sup>15</sup> καὶ θεωροῦντων μηδὲν ἄτοπον<sup>16</sup> εἰς αὐτὸν γινόμενον, μεταβαλλόμενοι<sup>17</sup> ἔλεγον θεὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

7 Ἐν δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν τόπον ἐκεῖνον ὑπῆρχεν χωρία<sup>18</sup> τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου,<sup>19</sup> ὀνόματι Ποπλίω, ὃς ἀναδεξάμενος<sup>20</sup> ἡμᾶς τρεῖς ἡμέρας φιλοφρόνως<sup>21</sup> ἐξένισεν.<sup>22</sup> 8 Ἐγένετο δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου πυρετοῖς<sup>23</sup> καὶ δυσεντερίᾳ<sup>24</sup> συνεχόμενον<sup>25</sup> κατακεῖσθαι<sup>26</sup> πρὸς ὃν ὁ Παῦλος εἰσελθὼν, καὶ προσευξάμενος, ἐπιθείς<sup>27</sup> τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἰάσατο<sup>28</sup> αὐτόν. 9 Τοῦτου οὖν γενομένου, καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>29</sup> οἱ ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας<sup>30</sup> ἐν τῇ νήσῳ<sup>19</sup> προσήρχοντο καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο.<sup>31</sup> 10 οἱ καὶ πολλαῖς τιμαῖς<sup>32</sup> ἐτίμησαν<sup>33</sup> ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀναγομένους<sup>34</sup> ἐπέθεντο<sup>35</sup> τὰ πρὸς τὴν χρεῖαν.<sup>36</sup>

11 Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας<sup>37</sup> ἤχθημεν ἐν πλοίῳ παρακεχειμακότη<sup>38</sup> ἐν τῇ νήσῳ,<sup>19</sup> Ἀλεξανδρίνῳ,<sup>39</sup> παρασήμῳ<sup>40</sup> Διοσκουροῖς.<sup>41</sup> 12 Καὶ καταχθέντες<sup>42</sup> εἰς Συρακούσας<sup>43</sup>

<sup>2</sup> κρεμάμενον: PMP-ASN <sup>6</sup> διασωθέντα: APP-ASM <sup>8</sup> εἶασεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> ἀποτινάξας: AAP-NSM <sup>10</sup> ἔπαθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> προσεδόκων: IAI-3P <sup>12</sup> πίμπρασθαι: PPN <sup>13</sup> καταπίπτειν: PAN <sup>15</sup> προσδοκόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>17</sup> μεταβαλλόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>20</sup> ἀναδεξάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>22</sup> ἐξένισεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup> συνεχόμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>26</sup> κατακεῖσθαι: PNN <sup>27</sup> ἐπιθείς: 2AAP-NSM <sup>28</sup> ἰάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>31</sup> ἐθεραπεύοντο: IPI-3P <sup>33</sup> ἐτίμησαν: AAI-3P <sup>34</sup> ἀναγομένοις: PPP-DPM <sup>35</sup> ἐπέθεντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>38</sup> παρακεχειμακότη: RAP-DSN <sup>42</sup> καταχθέντες: APP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> βάρβαρος, ου, ὁ, [6] a foreigner, one who speaks neither Greek nor Latin; as adj: foreign. <sup>2</sup> κρεμάννυμι, [7] I hang, hang up, suspend; mid: I am hanging, hang. <sup>3</sup> θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>4</sup> πάντως, [9] wholly, entirely, in every way, by all means, certainly. <sup>5</sup> φονεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [7] a murderer. <sup>6</sup> διασώζω, [8] I save (rescue) through (some danger), bring safely to, escaped to. <sup>7</sup> δίκη, ης, ἡ, [4] (a) (originally: custom, usage) right, justice, (b) process of law, judicial hearing, (c) execution of sentence, punishment, penalty, (d) justice, vengeance. <sup>8</sup> εἶάω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>9</sup> ἀποτινάσσω, [2] I shake off. <sup>10</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>11</sup> προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>12</sup> πίμπρημι, [1] I swell, am inflamed. <sup>13</sup> καταπίπτω, [2] I fall down, fall prostrate. <sup>14</sup> ἄφνω, [3] suddenly. <sup>15</sup> προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for; await, think, anticipate. <sup>16</sup> ἄτοπος, ου, [3] (lit: out of place, unusual, unbecoming), improper; unrighteous, perverse. <sup>17</sup> μεταβάλλω, [1] I change; mid: I change my mind. <sup>18</sup> χωρίον, ου, τό, [10] a place, piece of land, field, property, estate. <sup>19</sup> νῆσος, ου, ἡ, [9] an island. <sup>20</sup> ἀναδέχομαι, [2] I welcome, receive kindly; I undertake, assume the responsibility of. <sup>21</sup> φιλοφρόνως, [1] kindly, in a friendly manner. <sup>22</sup> ζενίζω, [10] (a) I entertain a stranger, (b) I startle, bewilder. <sup>23</sup> πυρετός, ου, ὁ, [6] a fever, scorching heat. <sup>24</sup> δυσεντερία, ας, ἡ, [1] dysentery. <sup>25</sup> συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>26</sup> κατὰκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>27</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>28</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>29</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder; the rest, the others. <sup>30</sup> ἀσθενεία, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>31</sup> θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>32</sup> τιμή, ης, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>33</sup> τιμᾶω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>34</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>35</sup> ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>36</sup> χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>37</sup> μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>38</sup> παραχειμάζω, [4] I pass the winter. <sup>39</sup> Ἀλεξανδρίνως, η, ου, [2] Alexandrian, belonging to Alexandria in Egypt. <sup>40</sup> παρσίημος, ου, [1] marked with; a figure-head. <sup>41</sup> Διοσκουροί, ου, οἱ, [1] the Dioscuri, Castor and Pollux, sons of Zeus and Leda, and patrons of sailors. <sup>42</sup> κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>43</sup> Συράκουσαι, ὄν, αἱ, [1] Syracuse.

ἐπεμείναμεν<sup>1</sup> ἡμέρας τρεῖς· 13 ὅθεν<sup>2</sup> περιελθόντες<sup>3</sup> κατηγήσαμεν<sup>4</sup> εἰς Ῥήγιον,<sup>5</sup> καὶ μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν ἐπιγενομένου<sup>6</sup> νότου,<sup>7</sup> δευτεραῖοι<sup>8</sup> ἤλθομεν εἰς Ποτιόλους·<sup>9</sup> 14 οὗ<sup>10</sup> εὐρόντες ἀδελφούς, παρεκλήθημεν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἐπιμείναι<sup>11</sup> ἡμέρας ἐπτά· καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην<sup>12</sup> ἤλθομεν. 15 Κάκειθεν<sup>13</sup> οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀκούσαντες τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἐξήλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν<sup>14</sup> ἡμῖν ἄχρι Ἀππίου<sup>15</sup> Φόρου<sup>16</sup> καὶ Τριῶν Ταβερῶν.<sup>17</sup> οὓς ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦλος, εὐχαριστήσας<sup>18</sup> τῷ θεῷ, ἔλαβεν θάρσος.<sup>19</sup>

16 Ὅτε δὲ ἤλθομεν εἰς Ῥώμην,<sup>12</sup> ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος<sup>20</sup> παρέδωκεν τοὺς δεσμίους<sup>21</sup> τῷ στρατοπεδάρχη·<sup>22</sup> τῷ δὲ Παύλῳ ἐπετρόπη<sup>23</sup> μένειν καθ' ἑαυτόν, σὺν τῷ φυλάσσοντι<sup>24</sup> αὐτὸν στρατιώτη.<sup>25</sup>

### Two Years at Rome

17 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς συγκαλέσασθαι<sup>26</sup> τὸν Παῦλον τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων πρώτους· συνελθόντων<sup>27</sup> δὲ αὐτῶν, ἔλεγεν πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ οὐδὲν ἐναντίον<sup>28</sup> ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ τοῖς ἔθεσιν<sup>29</sup> τοῖς πατρώοις,<sup>30</sup> δέσμιος<sup>21</sup> ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων παρεδόθην εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν Ῥωμαίων·<sup>31</sup> 18 οὔτινες ἀνακρίναντές<sup>32</sup> με ἐβούλοντο<sup>33</sup> ἀπολύσαι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν<sup>34</sup> θανάτου ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐμοί.

<sup>1</sup> ἐπεμείναμεν: AAI-IP <sup>3</sup> περιελθόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>4</sup> κατηγήσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>6</sup> ἐπιγενομένου: 2ADP-GSM  
<sup>11</sup> ἐπιμείναι: AAN <sup>18</sup> εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἐπετρόπη: API-3S <sup>24</sup> φυλάσσοντι: PAP-DSM <sup>26</sup> συγκαλέσασθαι: AMN <sup>27</sup> συνελθόντων: 2AAP-GPM <sup>32</sup> ἀνακρίναντές: AAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> ἐβούλοντο: INI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>2</sup> ὅθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>3</sup> περιέρχομαι, [4] I go around, move about, visit; I make a circuit, tack (as a ship). <sup>4</sup> κατανάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>5</sup> Ῥήγιον, οὐ, τό, [1] Rhegium, a city in the south-west corner of Italy opposite Sicily (modern Reggio). <sup>6</sup> ἐπιγίνομαι, [1] I arise, spring up, arrive, come on. <sup>7</sup> νότος, οὐ, ὁ, [7] the south wind, the South. <sup>8</sup> δευτεραῖος, αἶα, αἶον, [1] adj. where English requires an adv., on the second day, on the next day. <sup>9</sup> Ποτιόλοι, οὐ, οἱ, [1] Puteoli, the great harbor for traffic with Alexandria on the Bay of Naples. <sup>10</sup> οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>11</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>12</sup> Ῥώμη, ης, ἡ, [8] Rome, the famous city on the Tiber, the capital of the Roman Empire. <sup>13</sup> κάκειθεν, [9] and thence, and from there; and then afterwards. <sup>14</sup> ἀπάντησις, εως, ἡ, [4] the act of meeting, to meet (a phrase seemingly almost technical for the reception of a newly arrived official). <sup>15</sup> Ἀππίος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] the township Appi Forum on the Appian Way, 43 Roman miles from Rome, was named. <sup>16</sup> Φόρον, οὐ, τό, [1] (of Latin origin), Forum, Market, Market-Town. <sup>17</sup> ταβέρναι, ὧν, αἱ, [1] taverns; Three Taverns, the name of a village or town on the Appian Way, about thirty-three miles from Rome. <sup>18</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>19</sup> θάρσος, οὐς, τό, [1] courage, confidence. <sup>20</sup> ἑκατοντάρχης, οὐ, ὁ, [21] a centurion of the Roman army. <sup>21</sup> δέσμιος, οὐ, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>22</sup> στρατοπεδάρχης, οὐ, ὁ, [1] commander of the Roman emperor's body-guard. <sup>23</sup> ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>24</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>25</sup> στρατιώτης, οὐ, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>26</sup> συγκαλέω, [8] I call together. <sup>27</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>28</sup> ἐναντίος, α, ον, [8] opposite, opposed, contrary; the adversary. <sup>29</sup> ἔθος, οὐς, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>30</sup> πατρώος, α, ον, [3] hereditary, received from fathers. <sup>31</sup> Ῥωμαῖος, α, ον, [12] Roman; subst: a Roman citizen. <sup>32</sup> ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>33</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>34</sup> αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case.

19 Ἀντιλεγόντων<sup>1</sup> δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἠναγκάσθη<sup>2</sup> ἐπικαλέσασθαι<sup>3</sup> Καίσαρα,<sup>4</sup> οὐχ ὡς τοῦ ἔθνους μου ἔχων τι κατηγορήσαι.<sup>5</sup> 20 Διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν αἰτίαν<sup>6</sup> παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλήσαι.<sup>7</sup> ἔνεκεν<sup>8</sup> γὰρ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἄλυσιν<sup>9</sup> ταύτην περίκειμαι.<sup>10</sup> 21 Οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπον, Ἥμεῖς οὔτε γράμματα<sup>11</sup> περὶ σοῦ ἐδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,<sup>12</sup> οὔτε παραγεγόμενός<sup>13</sup> τις τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν<sup>14</sup> ἢ ἐλάλησέν τι περὶ σοῦ πονηρόν. 22 Ἀξιούμεν<sup>15</sup> δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκούσαι ἃ φρονεῖς.<sup>16</sup> περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς αἰρέσεως<sup>17</sup> ταύτης γνωστόν<sup>18</sup> ἔστιν ἡμῖν ὅτι πανταχοῦ<sup>19</sup> ἀντιλέγεται.<sup>20</sup>

23 Ταξάμενοι<sup>21</sup> δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν, ἦγον<sup>22</sup> πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ξενίαν<sup>23</sup> πλειόνης· οἷς ἐξετίθετο<sup>24</sup> διαμαρτυρούμενος<sup>25</sup> τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, πείθων τε αὐτοὺς τὰ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπὸ τε τοῦ νόμου Μωϋσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπὸ πρωῒ<sup>26</sup> ἕως ἑσπέρας.<sup>27</sup> 24 Καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐπείθοντο τοῖς λεγομένοις, οἱ δὲ ἠπίστουν.<sup>28</sup> 25 Ἀσύμφωνοι<sup>29</sup> δὲ ὄντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀπελύοντο, εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἓν, ὅτι Καλῶς<sup>30</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐλάλησεν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, 26 λέγον, Πορεύθητι πρὸς τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον καὶ εἶπον, Ἀκοῆ<sup>31</sup> ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε.<sup>32</sup> καὶ βλέποντες βλέπετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. 27 Ἐπαχύνθη<sup>33</sup> γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ λαοῦ τοῦτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσίν<sup>34</sup> βαρέως<sup>35</sup> ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν.<sup>36</sup> μήποτε<sup>37</sup> ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὠσίν<sup>34</sup> ἀκούσωσιν, καὶ τῆ

<sup>1</sup>Ἀντιλεγόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>2</sup>ἠναγκάσθη: API-IS <sup>3</sup>ἐπικαλέσασθαι: AMN <sup>4</sup>κατηγορήσαι: AAN <sup>5</sup>προσλαλήσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup>περίκειμαι: PNI-IS <sup>7</sup>παραγεγόμενός: 2ADP-NSM <sup>8</sup>ἀπήγγειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἄλυσιν: PAI-1P <sup>10</sup>φρονεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>11</sup>γράμματα: PPI-3S <sup>12</sup>Ἰουδαία: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἠναγκάσθη: AMP-NPM <sup>14</sup>ἀπήγγειλεν: PAI-3S <sup>15</sup>Ἰουδαία: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>φρονεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>17</sup>αἰρέσεις: PNP-NSM <sup>18</sup>γνωστός: LAI-3P <sup>19</sup>πανταχοῦ: 2AAS-2P <sup>20</sup>ἀντιλέγεται: API-3S <sup>21</sup>ταξάμενοι: PAI-3P <sup>22</sup>ἦγον: PAI-3P <sup>23</sup>ξενίαν: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἐξετίθετο: IMI-3S <sup>25</sup>διαμαρτυρούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>26</sup>πρωῒ: PAI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἕως ἑσπέρας: PAI-3S <sup>28</sup>ἠπίστουν: LAI-3P <sup>29</sup>ἀσύμφωνοι: PAI-3P <sup>30</sup>καλῶς: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἀκοή: PAI-3S <sup>32</sup>συνῆτε: PAI-3P <sup>33</sup>ἐπαχύνθη: API-3S <sup>34</sup>ὠσίν: PAI-3S <sup>35</sup>βαρέως: PAI-3S <sup>36</sup>ἐκάμμυσαν: PAI-3P <sup>37</sup>μήποτε: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>2</sup>ἀναγκάζω, [9] I force, compel, constrain, urge. <sup>3</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>4</sup>Καίσαρ, ἄρος, ὄ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias. <sup>5</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>6</sup>αἰτία, ἀς, ἦ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>7</sup>προσλάλω, [2] I speak to, converse with. <sup>8</sup>ἔνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>9</sup>ἄλυσιν, εως, ἦ, [11] a (light) chain, bond. <sup>10</sup>περίκειμαι, [5] I lie about, surround; I am encompassed, surrounded, or clothed with, am in submission to. <sup>11</sup>γράμμα, ἀτος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>12</sup>Ἰουδαία, ἀς, ἦ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>13</sup>παράγινωμι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>14</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>15</sup>ἀξιόω, [7] I account or treat as worthy. <sup>16</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>17</sup>αἵρεσις, εως, ἦ, [9] a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention. <sup>18</sup>γνωστός, ἦ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>19</sup>πανταχοῦ, [7] everywhere, in all places. <sup>20</sup>ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>21</sup>τάσσω, [9] (a) I assign, arrange, (b) I determine; mid: I appoint. <sup>22</sup>ἦκο, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>23</sup>ξενία, ἀς, ἦ, [2] lodging, hospitality. <sup>24</sup>ἐκτίθημι, [4] (a) I put out or expose a child, (b) mid: I set forth, expound, explain. <sup>25</sup>διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>26</sup>πρωῒ, [11] early in the morning, at dawn. <sup>27</sup>ἑσπέρα, ἀς, ἦ, [3] evening. <sup>28</sup>ἀπίστεος, [7] I am unfaithful, disbelieve, refuse belief, prove false. <sup>29</sup>ἀσύμφωνος, ὄν, [1] dissonant, discordant; met: at variance. <sup>30</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>31</sup>ἀκοή, ἦς, ἦ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>32</sup>συνῆμι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>33</sup>παχύνω, [2] I fatten, thicken; pass. fig: I become stupid, dull, unfeeling. <sup>34</sup>ὠς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>35</sup>βαρέως, [2] heavily, with difficulty. <sup>36</sup>καμύω, [2] I close, shut the eyes. <sup>37</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps.

καρδία συνῶσιν,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἰάσομαι<sup>3</sup> αὐτούς. **28** Γνωστὸν<sup>4</sup> οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν ὅτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπεστάλη τὸ σωτήριον<sup>5</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, αὐτοὶ καὶ ἀκούσονται. **29** Καὶ ταῦτα αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, ἀπῆλθον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὴν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν.<sup>6</sup>

**30** Ἐμεινεν δὲ ὁ Παῦλος διετίαν<sup>7</sup> ὅλην ἐν ἰδίῳ μισθώματι,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀπεδέχετο<sup>9</sup> πάντας τοὺς εἰσπορευομένους<sup>10</sup> πρὸς αὐτόν, **31** κηρύσσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ διδάσκων τὰ περὶ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας,<sup>11</sup> ἀκωλύτως.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> συνῶσιν: 2AAS-3P    <sup>2</sup> ἐπιστρέψωσιν: AAS-3P    <sup>3</sup> ἰάσομαι: FDI-IS    <sup>4</sup> ἀπεδέχετο: INI-3S    <sup>5</sup> εἰσπορευομένους: PNP-APM

---

<sup>1</sup> συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive.    <sup>2</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself.    <sup>3</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease.    <sup>4</sup> γνωστός, ἢ, ὄν, [15] known, an acquaintance.    <sup>5</sup> σωτήριος, ὄν, [5] saving, bringing salvation; subst: salvation.    <sup>6</sup> συζήτησις, εὖς, ἢ, [2] mutual questioning, disputation.    <sup>7</sup> διετία, ας, ἢ, [2] a period of two years, two years; according to ancient practice this means any period between one and two years.    <sup>8</sup> μίσθωμα, ατος, τό, [1] a rented house, hired dwelling.    <sup>9</sup> ἀποδέχομαι, [6] I receive, welcome, entertain (with hospitality), embrace.    <sup>10</sup> εἰσπορεύομαι, [17] I journey in(to), I go in(to), enter; intervene.    <sup>11</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἢ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence.    <sup>12</sup> ἀκωλύτως, [1] (characteristic of legal documents), without hindrance, freely.

## **Part II**

# **The Pauline Epistles**



# ΠΡΟΣ ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ

## To the Romans

### *The Salutation of the Letter*

Παῦλος, δούλος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, κλητὸς <sup>1</sup> ἀπόστολος, ἀφωρισμένος <sup>2</sup> εἰς εὐαγγέλιον θεοῦ, **2** ὃ προεπηγγέλματο <sup>3</sup> διὰ τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν γραφαῖς ἀγίας, **3** περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, τοῦ γενομένου ἐκ σπέρματος <sup>4</sup> Δαυὶδ κατὰ σάρκα, **4** τοῦ ὀρισθέντος <sup>5</sup> υἱοῦ θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει, κατὰ πνεῦμα ἀγιωσύνης, <sup>6</sup> ἐξ ἀναστάσεως <sup>7</sup> νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν, **5** δι' οὗ ἐλάβομεν χάριν καὶ ἀποστολὴν <sup>8</sup> εἰς ὑπακοήν <sup>9</sup> πίστεως ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, **6** ἐν οἷς ἐστὲ καὶ ὑμεῖς, κλητοὶ <sup>1</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ · **7** πᾶσιν τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Ῥώμῃ <sup>10</sup> ἀγαπητοῖς θεοῦ, κλητοῖς <sup>1</sup> ἀγίοις · χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

### *The Introduction to the Letter*

**8** Πρῶτον μὲν εὐχαριστῶ <sup>11</sup> τῷ θεῷ μου διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν καταγγέλλεται <sup>12</sup> ἐν ὄλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ. **9** Μάρτυς <sup>13</sup> γὰρ μοῦ ἐστὶν ὁ θεός, ᾧ λατρεύω <sup>14</sup> ἐν τῷ πνεύματί μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὡς ἀδιαλείπτως <sup>15</sup> μνεῖαν <sup>16</sup> ὑμῶν ποιοῦμαι, **10** πάντοτε <sup>17</sup> ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν <sup>18</sup> μου δεόμενος, <sup>19</sup> εἴ πως ἤδη ποτὲ <sup>20</sup> εὐδοθήσομαι <sup>21</sup> ἐν τῷ θελήματι τοῦ θεοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. **11** Ἐπιποθῶ <sup>22</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἀφωρισμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>3</sup> προεπηγγέλματο: ADI-3S <sup>5</sup> ὀρισθέντος: APP-GSM <sup>11</sup> εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-IS  
<sup>12</sup> καταγγέλλεται: PPI-3S <sup>14</sup> λατρεύω: PAI-IS <sup>19</sup> δεόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>21</sup> εὐδοθήσομαι: FPI-IS <sup>22</sup> Ἐπιποθῶ: PAI-IS

<sup>1</sup> κλητὸς, ἡ, ὄν, [12] called, invited, summoned by God to an office or to salvation. <sup>2</sup> ἀφορίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart. <sup>3</sup> προεπαγγέλλομαι, [1] I promise beforehand. <sup>4</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>5</sup> ὀρίζω, [8] I separate, mark off by boundaries; I determine, appoint, designate. <sup>6</sup> ἀγιωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [3] a holy or sanctified state. <sup>7</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>8</sup> ἀποστολή, ης, ἡ, [4] commission, duty of apostle, apostleship. <sup>9</sup> ὑπακοή, ης, ἡ, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>10</sup> Ῥώμη, ης, ἡ, [8] Rome, the famous city on the Tiber, the capital of the Roman Empire. <sup>11</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>12</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>13</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>14</sup> λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>15</sup> ἀδιαλείπτως, [4] unceasingly, without remission. <sup>16</sup> μνεῖαν, ας, ἡ, [7] remembrance, recollection, mention; commemoration. <sup>17</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>18</sup> προσευχή, ης, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>19</sup> δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>20</sup> ποτὲ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>21</sup> εὐδοῶ, [4] I cause to prosper, pass: I have a happy (successful) journey, hence: I prosper. <sup>22</sup> ἐπιποθέω, [9] I long for, strain after, desire greatly, have affection for.

γὰρ ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς, ἵνα τι μεταδῶ<sup>1</sup> χάρισμα<sup>2</sup> ὑμῖν πνευματικόν,<sup>3</sup> εἰς τὸ στηριχθῆναι<sup>4</sup> ὑμᾶς, **12** τοῦτο δὲ ἐστίν, συμπαρακληθῆναι<sup>5</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν διὰ τῆς ἐν ἀλλήλοις πίστεως ὑμῶν τε καὶ ἐμοῦ. **13** Οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν,<sup>6</sup> ἀδελφοί, ὅτι πολλάκις<sup>7</sup> προεθέμην<sup>8</sup> ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς—καὶ ἐκωλύθην<sup>9</sup> ἄχρι τοῦ δεῦρο<sup>10</sup>—ἵνα τινὰ καρπὸν σχῶ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς καὶ ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς<sup>11</sup> ἔθνεσιν. **14** Ἑλληνσίν<sup>12</sup> τε καὶ βαρβάρους,<sup>13</sup> σοφοῖς<sup>14</sup> τε καὶ ἀνοήτοις<sup>15</sup> ὀφειλέτης<sup>16</sup> εἰμί· **15** οὕτως τὸ κατ' ἐμὲ πρόθυμον<sup>17</sup> καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ<sup>18</sup> εὐαγγελίσασθαι.

*The Theme of the Letter*

**16** Οὐ γὰρ ἐπαισχύνομαι<sup>19</sup> τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ· δύναμις γὰρ θεοῦ ἐστίν εἰς σωτηρίαν<sup>20</sup> παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνι.<sup>21</sup> **17** Δικαιοσύνη γὰρ θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἀποκαλύπτεται<sup>22</sup> ἐκ πίστεως εἰς πίστιν, καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται.

*The Moral Decay of the Gentile World*

**18** Ἀποκαλύπτεται<sup>22</sup> γὰρ ὀργή<sup>23</sup> θεοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ἀσέβειαν<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἀδικίαν<sup>25</sup> ἀνθρώπων τῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἐν ἀδικίᾳ<sup>25</sup> κατεχόντων.<sup>26</sup> **19** διότι<sup>27</sup> τὸ γνωστὸν<sup>28</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ φανερόν<sup>29</sup> ἐστίν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὁ γὰρ θεὸς αὐτοῖς ἐφάνερωσεν.<sup>30</sup> **20** Τὰ γὰρ ἀόρατα<sup>31</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κτίσεως<sup>32</sup> κόσμου τοῖς ποιήμασιν<sup>33</sup> νοούμενα<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup>μεταδῶ: 2AAS-IS <sup>4</sup>στηριχθῆναι: APN <sup>5</sup>συμπαρακληθῆναι: APN <sup>6</sup>ἀγνοεῖν: PAN <sup>8</sup>προεθέμην: 2AMI-IS <sup>9</sup>ἐκωλύθην: API-IS <sup>19</sup>ἐπαισχύνομαι: PNI-IS <sup>21</sup>ἀποκαλύπτεται: PPI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἀποκαλύπτεται: PPI-3S <sup>26</sup>κατεχόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>30</sup>ἐφάνερωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup>νοούμενα: PPP-NPN

<sup>1</sup>μεταδίδωμι, [5] (lit: I offer by way of change, offer so that a change of owner is produced), I share; sometimes merely: I impart, bestow. <sup>2</sup>χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>3</sup>πνευματικός, ή, όν, [26] spiritual. <sup>4</sup>στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>5</sup>συμπαρακαλέω, [1] I invite, encourage along with others; pass: I share in encouragement with. <sup>6</sup>ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>7</sup>πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>8</sup>προτίθεμαι, [3] I purpose, design beforehand, determine. <sup>9</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar; hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>10</sup>δεῦρο, [9] (originally: hither, hence) (a) exclamatory: come, (b) temporal: now, the present. <sup>11</sup>λοιπός, ή, όν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>12</sup>Ἑλλην, ηνος, ό, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>13</sup>βάρβαρος, ου, ό, [6] a foreigner, one who speaks neither Greek nor Latin; as adj: foreign. <sup>14</sup>σοφός, ή, όν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>15</sup>ἀνόητος, ου, [6] foolish, thoughtless. <sup>16</sup>ὀφειλέτης, ου, ό, [7] (a) a debtor, one who owes, one who is indebted, (b) one who has sinned against another (an Aramaism), a sinner. <sup>17</sup>πρόθυμος, ου, [3] eager, ready, willing, prompt. <sup>18</sup>Ῥώμη, ης, ή, [8] Rome, the famous city on the Tiber, the capital of the Roman Empire. <sup>19</sup>ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>20</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ή, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>21</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>22</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>23</sup>ὀργή, ης, ή, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>24</sup>ἀσέβεια, ας, ή, [6] impiety, irreverence, ungodliness, wickedness. <sup>25</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ή, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>26</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>27</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>28</sup>γνωστός, ή, όν, [15] known, an acquaintance. <sup>29</sup>φανερός, ά, όν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>30</sup>φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>31</sup>ἀόρατος, ου, [5] unseen, invisible. <sup>32</sup>κτίσις, εως, ή, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>33</sup>ποίημα, ατος, τό, [2] a thing made, a work, workmanship. <sup>34</sup>νοέω, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize.



καθοράται,<sup>1</sup> ἢ τε αἰδίδιος<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ δύναμις καὶ θειότης,<sup>3</sup> εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἀναπολογήτους·<sup>4</sup> 21 διότι<sup>5</sup> γνόντες τὸν θεόν, οὐχ ὡς θεὸν ἐδόξασαν ἢ εὐχαρίστησαν,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλ' ἐματαιώθησαν<sup>7</sup> ἐν τοῖς διαλογισμοῖς<sup>8</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη<sup>9</sup> ἡ ἀσύνετος<sup>10</sup> αὐτῶν καρδιά. 22 Φάσκοντες<sup>11</sup> εἶναι σοφοὶ<sup>12</sup> ἐμωράνθησαν,<sup>13</sup> 23 καὶ ἥλλαξαν<sup>14</sup> τὴν δόξαν τοῦ ἀφθάρτου<sup>15</sup> θεοῦ ἐν ὁμοιώματι<sup>16</sup> εἰκόνο<sup>17</sup>ς φθαρτοῦ<sup>18</sup> ἀνθρώπου καὶ πετεινῶν<sup>19</sup> καὶ τετραπόδων<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἔρπετων.<sup>21</sup>

24 Διὸ καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις<sup>22</sup> τῶν καρδιῶν αὐτῶν εἰς ἀκαθαρσίαν,<sup>23</sup> τοῦ ἀτιμάζεσθαι<sup>24</sup> τὰ σώματα αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· 25 οἵτινες μετήλλαξαν<sup>25</sup> τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ψεύδει,<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐσεβάσθησαν<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἐλάτρευσαν<sup>28</sup> τῇ κτίσει<sup>29</sup> παρὰ τὸν κτίσαντα,<sup>30</sup> ὅς ἐστιν εὐλογητὸς<sup>31</sup> εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. Ἀμήν.

26 Διὰ τοῦτο παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς εἰς πάθη<sup>32</sup> ἀτιμίας·<sup>33</sup> αἱ τε γὰρ θήλειαι<sup>34</sup> αὐτῶν μετήλλαξαν<sup>35</sup> τὴν φυσικὴν<sup>36</sup> χρῆσιν<sup>37</sup> εἰς τὴν παρὰ φύσιν·<sup>38</sup> 27 ὁμοίως<sup>39</sup> τε καὶ οἱ ἄρρενες,<sup>40</sup> ἀφέντες τὴν φυσικὴν<sup>36</sup> χρῆσιν<sup>37</sup> τῆς θηλείας,<sup>34</sup> ἐξεκαύθησαν<sup>41</sup> ἐν τῇ ὀρέξει<sup>42</sup> αὐτῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἄρσενες<sup>40</sup> ἐν ἄρσενσιν<sup>40</sup> τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην<sup>43</sup> κατεργαζόμενοι,<sup>44</sup> καὶ τὴν ἀντιμισθίαν<sup>45</sup> ἦν ἔδει τῆς πλάνης<sup>46</sup> αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἀπολαμβάνοντες.<sup>47</sup>

<sup>1</sup>καθοράται: PPI-3S <sup>6</sup>εὐχαρίστησαν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup>ἐματαιώθησαν: API-3P <sup>9</sup>ἐσκοτίσθη: API-3S <sup>11</sup>Φάσκοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>13</sup>ἐμωράνθησαν: API-3P <sup>14</sup>ἥλλαξαν: AAI-3P <sup>24</sup>ἀτιμάζεσθαι: PEN <sup>25</sup>μετήλλαξαν: AAI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἐσεβάσθησαν: ADI-3P <sup>28</sup>ἐλάτρευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>30</sup>κτίσαντα: AAP-ASM <sup>35</sup>μετήλλαξαν: AAI-3P <sup>41</sup>ἐξεκαύθησαν: API-3P <sup>44</sup>κατεργαζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>47</sup>ἀπολαμβάνοντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>καθοράω, [1] I see clearly, perceive, discern. <sup>2</sup>αἰδίδιος, ov, [2] eternal, everlasting. <sup>3</sup>θειότης, ητος, ή, [1] divinity, divine nature. <sup>4</sup>ἀναπολόγητος, ov, [2] without (ground of) defense, indefensible, inexcusable. <sup>5</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>6</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>7</sup>ματαιώω, [1] I become vain or foolish, am perverted. <sup>8</sup>διαλογισμός, οδ, ό, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>9</sup>σκοτίζω, [8] I darken. <sup>10</sup>ἀσύνετος, ov, [5] unintelligent, without wisdom, unwise, undiscerning (implying probably moral defect). <sup>11</sup>φάσκει, [3] I assert, affirm, profess. <sup>12</sup>σοφός, ή, όν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>13</sup>μωραίνω, [4] (a) I make foolish, turn to foolishness, (b) I taint, and thus: I am tasteless, make useless. <sup>14</sup>ἥλλάσσω, [6] I change, alter, exchange, transform. <sup>15</sup>ἄφθαρτος, ov, [7] indestructible, imperishable, incorruptible; hence: immortal. <sup>16</sup>ὁμοίωμα, ατος, τό, [6] (originally: a thing made like something else), a likeness, or rather: form; a similitude. <sup>17</sup>εἰκόν, όνος, ή, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>18</sup>φθαρτός, ή, όν, [6] corruptible, perishable. <sup>19</sup>πετεινόν, οδ, τό, [14] a bird, fowl. <sup>20</sup>τετράπους, ουν, [3] four-footed. <sup>21</sup>ἔρπετόν, οδ, τό, [4] a creeping creature, reptile, especially a serpent. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ή, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>23</sup>ἀκαθαρσία, ας, ή, [10] uncleanness, impurity. <sup>24</sup>ἀτιμάζω, [6] I disgrace, treat disgracefully, dishonor, insult; I despise. <sup>25</sup>μεταλλάσσω, [2] I change, transform, alter, exchange. <sup>26</sup>ψεῦδος, ους, τό, [10] a lie, falsehood, untruth; false religion. <sup>27</sup>σεβάσσομαι, [1] I worship, stand in awe of. <sup>28</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>29</sup>κτίσις, εως, ή, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>30</sup>κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>31</sup>εὐλογητός, ή, όν, [8] (used only of God), blessed (as entitled to receive blessing from man), worthy of praise. <sup>32</sup>πάθος, ους, τό, [3] suffering, emotion, depraved passion, lust. <sup>33</sup>ἀτιμία, ας, ή, [7] disgrace, dishonor; a dishonorable use. <sup>34</sup>θηλος, εια, v, [5] female. <sup>35</sup>μεταλλάσσω, [2] I change, transform, alter, exchange. <sup>36</sup>φυσικός, ή, όν, [3] natural, (a) according to nature, (b) merely animal. <sup>37</sup>χρῆσις, εως, ή, [2] use, manner of use. <sup>38</sup>φύσις, εως, ή, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>39</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner; similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>40</sup>ἄρσεν, ενος, εν, [9] male. <sup>41</sup>ἐκκαίωμαι, [1] I blaze out, am inflamed. <sup>42</sup>ὀρεξις, εως, ή, [1] strong desire, lust, appetite. <sup>43</sup>ἀσχημοσύνη, ης, ή, [2] unseemly behavior; unseemliness, indecency, shame, nakedness, an indecent (lewd) act. <sup>44</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>45</sup>ἀντιμισθία, ας, ή, [2] a reward, recompense, retribution. <sup>46</sup>πλάνη, ης, ή, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin. <sup>47</sup>ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate.

28 Καὶ καθὼς οὐκ ἔδοκίμασαν<sup>1</sup> τὸν θεὸν ἔχειν ἐν ἐπιγνώσει,<sup>2</sup> παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ θεὸς εἰς ἀδόκιμον<sup>3</sup> νοῦν,<sup>4</sup> ποιεῖν τὰ μὴ καθήκοντα,<sup>5</sup> 29 πεπληρωμένους πάσῃ ἀδικίᾳ,<sup>6</sup> πορνείᾳ,<sup>7</sup> πονηρίᾳ,<sup>8</sup> πλεονεξίᾳ,<sup>9</sup> κακίᾳ·<sup>10</sup> μεστοὺς<sup>11</sup> φθόνου,<sup>12</sup> φόνου,<sup>13</sup> ἔριδος,<sup>14</sup> δόλου,<sup>15</sup> κακοηθείας·<sup>16</sup> ψιθυριστάς,<sup>17</sup> 30 καταλάλους,<sup>18</sup> θεοστυγεῖς,<sup>19</sup> ὑβριστάς,<sup>20</sup> ὑπερηφάνους,<sup>21</sup> ἀλαζόνας,<sup>22</sup> ἐφευρετὰς<sup>23</sup> κακῶν, γονευσίν<sup>24</sup> ἀπειθεῖς,<sup>25</sup> 31 ἀσυνέτους,<sup>26</sup> ἀσυνθέτους,<sup>27</sup> ἀστόργους,<sup>28</sup> ἀσπόνδους,<sup>29</sup> ἀνελεήμονας.<sup>30</sup> 32 οἵτινες τὸ δικαίωμα<sup>31</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπιγόντες,<sup>32</sup> ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες<sup>33</sup> ἄξιοι<sup>34</sup> θανάτου εἰσίν, οὐ μόνον αὐτὰ ποιοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ συνευδοκοῦσιν<sup>35</sup> τοῖς πράσσουσιν.<sup>36</sup>

### God's Righteous Judgment

2 Διὸ ἀναπολόγητος<sup>37</sup> εἶ, ὦ<sup>38</sup> ἄνθρωπε πᾶς ὁ κρίνων· ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν<sup>39</sup> κατακρίνεις,<sup>40</sup> τὰ γὰρ αὐτὰ πράσσεις<sup>41</sup> ὁ κρίνων. 2 Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τὸ κρίμα<sup>42</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστὶν κατὰ ἀλήθειαν ἐπὶ τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας.<sup>43</sup> 3 Λογίζῃ<sup>44</sup> δὲ τοῦτο, ὦ<sup>38</sup> ἄνθρωπε ὁ κρίνων τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας<sup>45</sup> καὶ ποιῶν αὐτά, ὅτι

<sup>1</sup>ἔδοκίμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>5</sup>καθήκοντα: PAP-APN <sup>32</sup>ἐπιγόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>33</sup>πράσσοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>35</sup>συνευδοκοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>36</sup>πράσσουσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>40</sup>κατακρίνεις: PAI-2S <sup>41</sup>πράσσεις: PAI-2S <sup>43</sup>πράσσοντας: PAP-APM <sup>44</sup>Λογίζῃ: PNI-2S <sup>45</sup>πράσσοντας: PAP-APM

<sup>1</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit.  
<sup>2</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>3</sup>ἀδόκιμος, ον, [8] failing to pass the test, unapproved, counterfeit. <sup>4</sup>νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>5</sup>καθήκω, [2] I come down, come to; I am unfit, proper. <sup>6</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>7</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>8</sup>πονηρία, ας, ἡ, [7] wickedness, iniquities. <sup>9</sup>πλεονεξία, ας, ἡ, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>10</sup>κακία, ας, ἡ, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>11</sup>μεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] full, filled with. <sup>12</sup>φθόνος, ον, ὁ, [9] envy, a grudge, spite. <sup>13</sup>φόνος, ον, ὁ, [10] murder, slaughter, killing. <sup>14</sup>ἔρις, ιδος, ἡ, [9] contention, strife, wrangling. <sup>15</sup>δόλος, ον, ὁ, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>16</sup>κακοήθεια, ας, ἡ, [1] evil-mindedness, malignity, malevolence. <sup>17</sup>ψιθυριστής, οἰ, ὁ, [1] a whisperer, secret slanderer. <sup>18</sup>κατάλαλος, ον, [1] slanderous, back-biting; subst: a railer, defamer. <sup>19</sup>θεοστυγής, ἐς, [1] hating God, hateful to God. <sup>20</sup>ὑβριστής, οἰ, ὁ, [2] an insolent, insulting, or violent man. <sup>21</sup>ὑπερήφανος, ον, [5] proud, arrogant, disdainful. <sup>22</sup>ἀλαζόν, ὄνος, ὁ, [2] a boaster, one who gives one's self airs in a loud and flaunting way. <sup>23</sup>ἐφευρετής, οἰ, ὁ, [1] an inventor, contriver, discoverer. <sup>24</sup>γονεύς, ἐως, ὁ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>25</sup>ἀπειθής, ἐς, [6] unbelieving, disobedient, who will not be persuaded. <sup>26</sup>ἀσύνετος, ον, [5] unintelligent, without wisdom, unwise, undiscerning (implying probably moral defect). <sup>27</sup>ἀσύνθετος, ον, [1] not covenanting, untrue to an agreement, treacherous. <sup>28</sup>ἀστοργος, ον, [2] unloving, devoid of affection. <sup>29</sup>ἄσπονδος, ον, [2] implacable, "not to be bound by truce". <sup>30</sup>ἀνελεήμων, ον, [1] un pitying, unmerciful, without compassion, cruel. <sup>31</sup>δικαίωμα, ατος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness. <sup>32</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>33</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>34</sup>ἄξιος, ία, ιον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>35</sup>συνευδοκέω, [6] I consent, agree, am of one mind with, am willing. <sup>36</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>37</sup>ἀναπολόγητος, ον, [2] without (ground of) defense, indefensible, inexcusable. <sup>38</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>39</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [41] of yourself. <sup>40</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>41</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>42</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>43</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>44</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>45</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require.

σὺ ἐκφεύξῃ<sup>1</sup> τὸ κρίμα<sup>2</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ; 4 Ἡ τοῦ πλούτου<sup>3</sup> τῆς χρηστότητος<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς ἀνοχῆς<sup>5</sup> καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας<sup>6</sup> καταφρονεῖς,<sup>7</sup> ἀγνοῶν<sup>8</sup> ὅτι τὸ χρηστὸν<sup>9</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς μετάνοιαν<sup>10</sup> σε ἄγει; 5 Κατὰ δὲ τὴν σκληρότητα<sup>11</sup> σου καὶ ἀμετανόητον<sup>12</sup> καρδίαν θησαυρίζεις<sup>13</sup> σεαυτῷ<sup>14</sup> ὀργὴν<sup>15</sup> ἐν ἡμέρα ὀργῆς<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως<sup>16</sup> καὶ δικαιοκρισίας<sup>17</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅδς ἀποδώσει<sup>18</sup> ἐκάστω κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· 7 τοῖς μὲν καθ' ὑπομονὴν<sup>19</sup> ἔργου ἀγαθοῦ δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν<sup>21</sup> ζητοῦσιν, ζῶν ἁιώνιον· 8 τοῖς δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἀπειθοῦσιν<sup>23</sup> μὲν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πειθόμενοι δὲ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ,<sup>24</sup> θυμὸς<sup>25</sup> καὶ ὀργή,<sup>15</sup> 9 θλίψις<sup>26</sup> καὶ στενοχωρία,<sup>27</sup> ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ψυχὴν ἀνθρώπου τοῦ κατεργαζομένου<sup>28</sup> τὸ κακόν, Ἰουδαίου τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλλήνος.<sup>29</sup> 10 δόξα δὲ καὶ τιμὴ<sup>20</sup> καὶ εἰρήνη παντὶ τῷ ἐργαζομένῳ<sup>30</sup> τὸ ἀγαθόν, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνι.<sup>29</sup>

*The Necessity of Keeping the Law Properly*

11 οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν προσωποληψία<sup>31</sup> παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. 12 Ὅσοι γὰρ ἀνόμως<sup>32</sup> ἤμαρτον,<sup>33</sup> ἀνόμως<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἀπολοῦνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἐν νόμῳ ἤμαρτον,<sup>34</sup> διὰ νόμου κριθήσονται· 13 οὐ γὰρ οἱ ἀκροαταὶ<sup>35</sup> τοῦ νόμου δίκαιοι παρὰ τῷ θεῷ, ἀλλ' οἱ ποιηταὶ<sup>36</sup> τοῦ νόμου δικαιοθήσονται.<sup>37</sup> 14 Ὅταν γὰρ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα φύσει<sup>38</sup> τὰ τοῦ νόμου ποιῇ, οὗτοι, νόμον μὴ ἔχοντες, ἑαυτοῖς εἰσὶν νόμος· 15 οἵτινες ἐνδείκνυνται<sup>39</sup> τὸ ἔργον τοῦ

<sup>1</sup>ἐκφεύξῃ: FDI-2S <sup>7</sup>καταφρονεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>8</sup>ἀγνοῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>θησαυρίζεις: PAI-2S <sup>18</sup>ἀποδώσει: FAI-3S <sup>23</sup>ἀπειθοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>28</sup>κατεργαζομένου: PNP-GSM <sup>30</sup>ἐργαζομένου: PNP-DSM <sup>33</sup>ἤμαρτον: 2AAI-3P <sup>34</sup>ἤμαρτον: 2AAI-3P <sup>37</sup>δικαιοθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>39</sup>ἐνδείκνυνται: PMI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐκφεύγω, [7] I flee out, away, escape; with an acc: I escape something. <sup>2</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>3</sup>πλοῦτος, ου, ό, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>4</sup>χρηστότης, τητος, ή, [10] goodness, uprightness, kindness, gentleness. <sup>5</sup>ἀνοχή, ης, ή, [2] forbearance, suspense or delay (of punishment), patience. <sup>6</sup>μακροθυμία, ας, ή, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>7</sup>καταφρονέω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard. <sup>8</sup>ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>9</sup>χρηστός, ή, όν, [7] useful, gentle, pleasant, kind. <sup>10</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ή, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>11</sup>σκληρότης, τητος, ή, [1] hardness, hardness of heart, obstinacy, perverseness. <sup>12</sup>ἀμετανόητος, ου, [1] unrepentant, impenitent. <sup>13</sup>θησαυρίζω, [8] I store up, treasure up, save, lay up. <sup>14</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ης, οῦ, [41] of yourself. <sup>15</sup>ὀργή, ης, ή, [36] anger; wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>16</sup>ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ή, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>17</sup>δικαιοκρισία, ας, ή, [1] just judging, just judgment. <sup>18</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render; as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>19</sup>ὑπομονή, ης, ή, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>20</sup>τιμή, ης, ή, [42] a price, honor. <sup>21</sup>ἀφθαρσία, ας, ή, [8] indestructibility, incorruptibility; hence: immortality. <sup>22</sup>ἐριθεία, ας, ή, [7] (the seeking of followers and adherents by means of gifts, the seeking of followers, hence) ambition, rivalry, self-seeking; a feud, faction. <sup>23</sup>ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>24</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ή, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>25</sup>θυμός, οῦ, ό, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>26</sup>θλίψις, εως, ή, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>27</sup>στενοχωρία, ας, ή, [4] a narrow space, great distress, anguish. <sup>28</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor; achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>29</sup>Ἑλλήν, ηνος, ό, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>30</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>31</sup>προσωποληψία, ας, ή, [4] partiality, favoritism. <sup>32</sup>ἀνόμως, [2] without law, lawlessly. <sup>33</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>34</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>35</sup>ἀκροατής, οῦ, ό, [4] a hearer of, a listener to. <sup>36</sup>ποιητής, οῦ, ό, [6] (a) a "maker;" poet, (b) a doer, carrier out, performer. <sup>37</sup>δικαιόω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>38</sup>φύσις, εως, ή, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>39</sup>ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove.

νόμου γραπτὸν <sup>1</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, συμμαρτυρούσης <sup>2</sup> αὐτῶν τῆς συνειδήσεως, <sup>3</sup> καὶ μεταξὺ <sup>4</sup> ἀλλήλων τῶν λογισμῶν <sup>5</sup> κατηγορούντων <sup>6</sup> ἢ καὶ ἀπολογουμένων, <sup>7</sup> **16** ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὅτε κρινεῖ ὁ θεὸς τὰ κρυπτὰ <sup>8</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου, διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

**17** Ἴδε <sup>9</sup> σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ἐπονομάζη, <sup>10</sup> καὶ ἐπαναπαύῃ <sup>11</sup> τῷ νόμῳ, καὶ καυχᾶσαι <sup>12</sup> ἐν θεῷ, **18** καὶ γινώσκεις τὸ θέλημα, καὶ δοκιμάζεις <sup>13</sup> τὰ διαφέροντα, <sup>14</sup> κατηγούμενος <sup>15</sup> ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, **19** πέποιθάς τε σεαυτὸν <sup>16</sup> ὀδηγὸν <sup>17</sup> εἶναι τυφλῶν, φῶς τῶν ἐν σκότει, <sup>18</sup> **20** παιδευτὴν <sup>19</sup> ἀφρόνων, <sup>20</sup> διδάσκαλον νηπίων, <sup>21</sup> ἔχοντα τὴν μὀρφωσιν <sup>22</sup> τῆς γνώσεως <sup>23</sup> καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐν τῷ νόμῳ· **21** ὁ οὖν διδάσκων ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν <sup>16</sup> οὐ διδάσκει; Ὁ κηρῦσσων μὴ κλέπτειν, <sup>24</sup> κλέπτεις; <sup>25</sup> **22** Ὁ λέγων μὴ μοιχεύειν, <sup>26</sup> μοιχεύεις; <sup>27</sup> Ὁ βδελυσσόμενος <sup>28</sup> τὰ εἰδῶλα, <sup>29</sup> ἱεροσυλεῖς; <sup>30</sup> **23** Ὁς ἐν νόμῳ καυχᾶσαι, <sup>31</sup> διὰ τῆς παραβάσεως <sup>32</sup> τοῦ νόμου τὸν θεὸν ἀτιμάζεις; <sup>33</sup> **24** Τὸ γὰρ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ δι' ὑμᾶς βλασφημεῖται <sup>34</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καθὼς γέγραπται. **25** Περιτομῆ <sup>35</sup> μὲν γὰρ ὠφελεῖ, <sup>36</sup> ἐὰν νόμον πράσσης· <sup>37</sup> ἐὰν δὲ παραβάτης <sup>38</sup> νόμου ᾖ, ἡ περιτομῆ <sup>35</sup> σου ἀκροβυστία <sup>39</sup> γέγονεν. **26** Ἐὰν οὖν ἡ ἀκροβυστία <sup>39</sup> τὰ δικαιώματα <sup>40</sup> τοῦ νόμου φυλάσση, <sup>41</sup> οὐχὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία <sup>39</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς περιτομὴν <sup>35</sup> λογισθῆσεται; <sup>42</sup> **27** Καὶ κρινεῖ

<sup>2</sup> συμμαρτυρούσης: PAP-GSF <sup>6</sup> κατηγορούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>7</sup> ἀπολογουμένων: PNP-GPM <sup>9</sup> Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>10</sup> ἐπονομάζη: PPI-2S <sup>11</sup> ἐπαναπαύῃ: PNI-2S <sup>12</sup> καυχᾶσαι: PNI-2S <sup>13</sup> δοκιμάζεις: PAI-2S <sup>14</sup> διαφέροντα: PAP-APN <sup>15</sup> κατηγούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>24</sup> κλέπτειν: PAN <sup>25</sup> κλέπτεις: PAI-2S <sup>26</sup> μοιχεύειν: PAN <sup>27</sup> μοιχεύεις: PAI-2S <sup>28</sup> βδελυσσόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>30</sup> ἱεροσυλεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>31</sup> καυχᾶσαι: PNI-2S <sup>33</sup> ἀτιμάζεις: PAI-2S <sup>34</sup> βλασφημεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>36</sup> ὠφελεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>37</sup> πράσσης: PAS-2S <sup>41</sup> φυλάσση: PAS-3S <sup>42</sup> λογισθῆσεται: FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> γραπτὸς, ἡ, ὄν, [1] written. <sup>2</sup> συμμαρτυρέω, [3] I bear witness together with. <sup>3</sup> συνειδήσις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>4</sup> μεταξύ, [9] meanwhile, afterwards, between. <sup>5</sup> λογισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [2] reasoning, thinking; a conception, device. <sup>6</sup> κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>7</sup> ἀπολογέομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>8</sup> κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>9</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>10</sup> ἐπονομάζω, [1] I name, impose a name on; pass: am named. <sup>11</sup> ἐπαναπαύομαι, [2] I rest upon, rely on, trust in. <sup>12</sup> καυχᾶμαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>13</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>14</sup> διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither; (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>15</sup> κατηγέω, [8] I instruct orally, teach, inform. <sup>16</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [41] of yourself. <sup>17</sup> ὀδηγός, οὐ, ὁ, [5] a leader, guide; met: an instructor, teacher. <sup>18</sup> σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>19</sup> παιδευτής, οὐ, ὁ, [2] an instructor, trainer; almost: a chastiser. <sup>20</sup> ἄφρων, ονος, ον, [11] senseless, foolish, inconsiderate. <sup>21</sup> νήπιος, α, ον, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child. <sup>22</sup> μὀρφωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] form, outline, semblance. <sup>23</sup> γνῶσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>24</sup> κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>25</sup> κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>26</sup> μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>27</sup> μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>28</sup> βδελύσσομαι, [2] I abhor, detest, loathe. <sup>29</sup> εἰδῶλον, ον, τό, [11] an idol, false god. <sup>30</sup> ἱεροσυλέω, [1] I commit sacrilege, rob a temple. <sup>31</sup> καυχᾶομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>32</sup> παράβασις, εως, ἡ, [7] a transgression, overstepping, deviation. <sup>33</sup> ἀτιμάζω, [6] I disgrace, treat disgracefully, dishonor, insult; I despise. <sup>34</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>35</sup> περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>36</sup> ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>37</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>38</sup> παραβάτης, ον, ὁ, [5] a transgressor, law-breaker. <sup>39</sup> ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>40</sup> δικαίωμα, ατος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness. <sup>41</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>42</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose.

ἢ ἐκ φύσεως<sup>1</sup> ἀκροβυστία,<sup>2</sup> τὸν νόμον τελοῦσα,<sup>3</sup> σὲ τὸν διὰ γράμματος<sup>4</sup> καὶ περιτομῆς<sup>5</sup> παραβάτην<sup>6</sup> νόμου; **28** Οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ<sup>7</sup> Ἰουδαίος ἐστίν, οὐδὲ ἢ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ<sup>7</sup> ἐν σαρκὶ περιτομῆς· **29** ἀλλ' ὁ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ<sup>8</sup> Ἰουδαίος, καὶ περιτομῆς<sup>5</sup> καρδίας ἐν πνεύματι, οὐ γράμματα·<sup>4</sup> οὐδ' ὁ ἔπαινος<sup>9</sup> οὐκ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ.

*Man's Guilt and God's Righteousness*

**3** Τί οὖν τὸ περισσὸν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ Ἰουδαίου, ἢ τίς ἡ ὠφέλεια<sup>11</sup> τῆς περιτομῆς; **2** Πολὺ κατὰ πάντα τρόπον·<sup>12</sup> πρῶτον μὲν γὰρ ὅτι ἐπιστεύθησαν τὰ λόγια<sup>13</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. **3** Τί γὰρ εἰ ἠπίστησάν<sup>14</sup> τινες; Μὴ ἡ ἀπιστία<sup>15</sup> αὐτῶν τὴν πίστιν τοῦ θεοῦ καταργήσει;<sup>16</sup> **4** Μὴ γένοιτο· γινέσθω δὲ ὁ θεὸς ἀληθής,<sup>17</sup> πᾶς δὲ ἄνθρωπος ψεύστης,<sup>18</sup> καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὅπως ἂν δικαιωθῆς<sup>19</sup> ἐν τοῖς λόγοις σου, καὶ νικήσῃς<sup>20</sup> ἐν τῷ κρίνεσθαί σε. **5** Εἰ δὲ ἡ ἀδικία<sup>21</sup> ἡμῶν θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην συνίστησιν,<sup>22</sup> τί ἐροῦμεν; Μὴ ἄδικος<sup>23</sup> ὁ θεὸς ὁ ἐπιφέρων<sup>24</sup> τὴν ὀργήν;<sup>25</sup>—κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω— **6** Μὴ γένοιτο· ἐπεὶ<sup>26</sup> πῶς κρινεῖ ὁ θεὸς τὸν κόσμον; **7** Εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ψεύσματι<sup>27</sup> ἐπερίσσευσεν<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, τί ἔτι κἀγὼ ὡς ἁμαρτωλὸς<sup>29</sup> κρίνομαι; **8** Καὶ μὴ—καθὼς βλασφημούμεθα,<sup>30</sup> καὶ καθὼς φασὶν τινες ἡμᾶς λέγειν—ὅτι Ποιήσωμεν τὰ κακὰ ἵνα ἔλθῃ τὰ ἀγαθὰ; Ὡν τὸ κρίμα<sup>31</sup> ἔνδικόν<sup>32</sup> ἐστίν.

<sup>3</sup>τελοῦσα: PAP-NSF <sup>14</sup>ἠπίστησάν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup>καταργήσει: FAI-3S <sup>19</sup>δικαιωθῆς: APS-2S <sup>20</sup>νικήσῃς: AAS-2S  
<sup>22</sup>συνίστησιν: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἐπιφέρων: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἐπερίσσευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup>βλασφημούμεθα: PPI-1P

<sup>1</sup>φύσις, εως, ἡ, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>2</sup>ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>3</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>4</sup>γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>5</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>6</sup>παραβάτης, ου, ὁ, [5] a transgressor, law-breaker. <sup>7</sup>φανερὸς, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>8</sup>κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>9</sup>ἔπαινος, ου, ὁ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>10</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>11</sup>ὠφέλεια, ας, ἡ, [2] usefulness, profit, advantage, benefit, gain. <sup>12</sup>τρόπος, ου, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner, (b) manner of life, character. <sup>13</sup>λόγιον, ου, τό, [3] plur: oracles, divine responses or utterances (it can include the entire Old Testament). <sup>14</sup>ἀπιστέω, [7] I am unfaithful, disbelieve, refuse belief, prove false. <sup>15</sup>ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>16</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>17</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>18</sup>ψεύστης, ου, ὁ, [10] a liar, deceiver. <sup>19</sup>δικαιώω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>20</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>21</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>22</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; instrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>23</sup>ἄδικος, ον, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>24</sup>ἐπιφέρω, [5] I bring forward (against), impose, inflict. <sup>25</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>26</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>27</sup>ψεῦσμα, ατος, τό, [1] a falsehood, lie, untruthfulness. <sup>28</sup>περίσσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>29</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>30</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>31</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>32</sup>ἔνδικος, ον, [2] righteous, just.

*The Scriptural Proof for the Universal Guilt of Mankind*

9 Τί οὖν; Προεχόμεθα;<sup>1</sup> Οὐ πάντως·<sup>2</sup> προητιασάμεθα<sup>3</sup> γὰρ Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἑλληνας<sup>4</sup> πάντας ὑφ' ἁμαρτίαν εἶναι, 10 καθὼς γέγραπται ὅτι Οὐκ ἔστιν δίκαιος οὐδὲ εἷς· 11 οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ συνιῶν,<sup>5</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἐκζητῶν<sup>6</sup> τὸν θεόν· 12 πάντες ἐξέκλιναν,<sup>7</sup> ἅμα<sup>8</sup> ἠχρειώθησαν·<sup>9</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν ποιῶν χρηστότητα,<sup>10</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἑνός· 13 τάφος<sup>11</sup> ἀνεωργμένος ὁ λάρυγξ<sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν, ταῖς γλώσσαις αὐτῶν ἐδολιούσαν·<sup>13</sup> ἰὸς<sup>14</sup> ἀσπίδων<sup>15</sup> ὑπὸ τὰ χειλῆ<sup>16</sup> αὐτῶν· 14 ὦν τὸ στόμα ἀρᾶς<sup>17</sup> καὶ πικρίας<sup>18</sup> γέμει·<sup>19</sup> 15 ὀξείς<sup>20</sup> οἱ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι<sup>21</sup> αἷμα· 16 σύντριμμα<sup>22</sup> καὶ τάλαιπωρία<sup>23</sup> ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν, 17 καὶ ὁδὸν εἰρήνης οὐκ ἔγνωσαν· 18 οὐκ ἔστιν φόβος<sup>24</sup> θεοῦ ἀπέναντι<sup>25</sup> τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.

19 Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ὅσα ὁ νόμος λέγει, τοῖς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ λαλεῖ, ἵνα πᾶν στόμα φραγῆ,<sup>26</sup> καὶ ὑπόδικος<sup>27</sup> γένηται πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τῷ θεῷ· 20 διότι<sup>28</sup> ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ δικαιοθήσεται<sup>29</sup> πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· διὰ γὰρ νόμου ἐπίγνωσις<sup>30</sup> ἁμαρτίας.

*Justification by Faith*

21 Νυνὶ<sup>31</sup> δὲ χωρὶς<sup>32</sup> νόμου δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ πεφανέρωται,<sup>33</sup> μαρτυρουμένη ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν· 22 δικαιοσύνη δὲ θεοῦ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ εἰς πάντας καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς πιστεύοντας· οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν διαστολή·<sup>34</sup> 23 πάντες γὰρ

<sup>1</sup>Προεχόμεθα: PNI-1P <sup>3</sup>προητιασάμεθα: ADI-1P <sup>5</sup>συνιῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup>ἐκζητῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ἐξέκλιναν: AAI-3P <sup>9</sup>ἠχρειώθησαν: API-3P <sup>13</sup>ἐδολιούσαν: IAI-3P <sup>19</sup>γέμει: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup>ἐκχέαι: AAN <sup>26</sup>φραγῆ: 2APS-3S <sup>29</sup>δικαιοθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>33</sup>πεφανέρωται: RPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>προέχω, [1] trans: I hold before; mid: I excuse myself; intrans: I project, excel, surpass, have preeminence.  
<sup>2</sup>πάντως, [9] wholly, entirely, in every way, by all means, certainly. <sup>3</sup>προαιτιόμοι, [1] I make a prior accusation.  
<sup>4</sup>Ἑλληνας, ἦνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews.  
<sup>5</sup>συνήμι, [26] I consider; understand, perceive.  
<sup>6</sup>ἐκζητέω, [7] I seek out, seek out after, require. <sup>7</sup>ἐκκλίνω, [3] (lit: I bend away from), I fall away from, turn away (from), deviate.  
<sup>8</sup>ἅμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>9</sup>ἀχρειόω, [1] (lit: I become sour, I turn, of milk), I am good for nothing, render useless; met: I become corrupt.  
<sup>10</sup>χρηστότης, τητος, ἡ, [10] goodness, uprightness, kindness, gentleness. <sup>11</sup>τάφος, ου, ὁ, [7] a burial-place, sepulcher, tomb, grave.  
<sup>12</sup>λάρυγξ, υγρος, ὁ, [1] the throat, gullet. <sup>13</sup>δολιόω, [1] I act deceitfully, deceive, use fraud. <sup>14</sup>ἰός, οὔ, ὁ, [3] poison, rust; an arrow. <sup>15</sup>ἀσπίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [1] an asp (hooded-snake, cobra). <sup>16</sup>χεῖλος, ους, τό, [7] a lip, mouth, shore, edge, brink; meton: language, dialect.  
<sup>17</sup>ἀρά, ᾶς, ἡ, [1] a prayer; more commonly: a prayer for evil, a curse, imprecation. <sup>18</sup>πικρία, ας, ἡ, [4] bitterness, harshness, hence met: an embittered (resentful) spirit.  
<sup>19</sup>γέμω, [11] I am full of. <sup>20</sup>ὀξύς, εἶα, ὅ, [8] (a) sharp, (b) swift, eager. <sup>21</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally.  
<sup>22</sup>σύντριμμα, ατος, τό, [1] crushing, destruction, calamity. <sup>23</sup>τάλαιπωρία, ας, ἡ, [2] hardship, misery, distress, toil. <sup>24</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect.  
<sup>25</sup>ἀπέναντι, [6] against, over against, opposite, in view of, in the presence of. <sup>26</sup>φράσσω, [3] I stop, close up, obstruct. <sup>27</sup>ὑπόδικος, ου, [1] answerable to, liable to (brought under) the judgment of.  
<sup>28</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>29</sup>δικαιοώ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>30</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition.  
<sup>31</sup>νυνὶ, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>32</sup>χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without.  
<sup>33</sup>φανερῶ, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>34</sup>διαστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] distinction, difference, separation.

ἡμαρτον<sup>1</sup> καὶ ὑστεροῦνται<sup>2</sup> τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ, **24** δικαιοῦμενοι<sup>3</sup> δωρεὰν<sup>4</sup> τῆ αὐτοῦ χάριτι διὰ τῆς ἀπολυτρώσεως<sup>5</sup> τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· **25** ὃν προέθετο<sup>6</sup> ὁ θεὸς ἰλαστήριον,<sup>7</sup> διὰ τῆς πίστεως, ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι, εἰς ἔνδειξιν<sup>8</sup> τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὴν πάρεσιν<sup>9</sup> τῶν προγεγονότων<sup>10</sup> ἁμαρτημάτων,<sup>11</sup> **26** ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ<sup>12</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ· πρὸς ἔνδειξιν<sup>8</sup> τῆς δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν δίκαιον καὶ δικαιούντα<sup>13</sup> τὸν ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ. **27** Ποῦ<sup>14</sup> οὖν ἡ καύχησις;<sup>15</sup> Ἐξεκλείσθη.<sup>16</sup> Διὰ ποίου<sup>17</sup> νόμου; Τῶν ἔργων; Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ διὰ νόμου πίστεως. **28** Λογίζομεθα<sup>18</sup> οὖν πιστεῖ δικαιοῦσθαι<sup>19</sup> ἄνθρωπον, χωρὶς<sup>20</sup> ἔργων νόμου. **29** Ἡ Ἰουδαίων ὁ θεὸς μόνον; Οὐχὶ δὲ καὶ ἐθνῶν; Ναὶ<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἐθνῶν· **30** ἐπεὶ περ<sup>22</sup> εἰς ὁ θεός, ὃς δικαιοῦσαι<sup>23</sup> περιτομῆν<sup>24</sup> ἐκ πίστεως, καὶ ἀκροβυστίαν<sup>25</sup> διὰ τῆς πίστεως. **31** Νόμον οὖν καταργοῦμεν<sup>26</sup> διὰ τῆς πίστεως; Μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ νόμον ἰστώμεν.

*The Righteousness of God Demonstrated from History*

**4** Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν εὕρηκεναι κατὰ σάρκα; **2** Εἰ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη,<sup>27</sup> ἔχει καύχημα,<sup>28</sup> ἀλλ' οὐ πρὸς τὸν θεόν. **3** Τί γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ λέγει; Ἐπίστευσεν δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη<sup>29</sup> αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. **4** Τῷ δὲ ἐργαζομένῳ<sup>30</sup> ὁ μισθός<sup>31</sup> οὐ λογίζεται<sup>32</sup> κατὰ χάριν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ ὀφείλημα.<sup>33</sup> **5** Τῷ

<sup>1</sup> ἡμαρτον: 2AAI-3P <sup>2</sup> ὑστεροῦνται: PPI-3P <sup>3</sup> δικαιοῦμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>6</sup> προέθετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>10</sup> προγεγονότων: 2RAP-GPN <sup>13</sup> δικαιούντα: PAP-ASM <sup>16</sup> Ἐξεκλείσθη: API-3S <sup>18</sup> Λογίζομεθα: PNI-1P <sup>19</sup> δικαιοῦσθαι: PPN <sup>23</sup> δικαιοῦσαι: FAI-3S <sup>26</sup> καταργοῦμεν: PAI-1P <sup>27</sup> ἐδικαιώθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup> ἐλογίσθη: API-3S <sup>30</sup> ἐργαζομένῳ: PNP-DSM <sup>32</sup> λογίζεται: PNI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>2</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>3</sup> δικαιοῦν, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>4</sup> δωρεάν, [9] as a free gift, without payment, freely. <sup>5</sup> ἀπολύτρωσις, εὖς, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance. <sup>6</sup> προτίθεμαι, [3] I purpose, design beforehand, determine. <sup>7</sup> ἰλαστήριον, οὐ, τό, [2] (a) a sin offering, by which the wrath of the deity shall be appeased; a means of propitiation, (b) the covering of the ark, which was sprinkled with the atoning blood on the Day of Atonement. <sup>8</sup> ἔνδειξις, εὖς, ἡ, [4] a showing, proof, demonstration, sign, token. <sup>9</sup> πάρεσις, εὖς, ἡ, [1] overlooking, suspension, remission of punishment for. <sup>10</sup> προγίνομαι, [1] I happen (come about) previously. <sup>11</sup> ἁμαρτήματα, ατος, τό, [4] a fault, sin, evil deed. <sup>12</sup> ἀνοχή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] forbearance, suspense or delay (of punishment), patience. <sup>13</sup> δικαιοῦν, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>14</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>15</sup> καύχησις, εὖς, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation. <sup>16</sup> ἐκκλείω, [2] I shut out, exclude, separate. <sup>17</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>18</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>19</sup> δικαιοῦν, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>20</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>21</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>22</sup> ἐπεὶ περ, [1] since indeed, seeing that. <sup>23</sup> δικαιοῦν, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>24</sup> περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>25</sup> ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>26</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>27</sup> δικαιοῦν, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>28</sup> καύχημα, ατος, τό, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation). <sup>29</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>30</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>31</sup> μισθός, οὐ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>32</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>33</sup> ὀφείλημα, ατος, τό, [2] a debt, offense, sin.

δὲ μὴ ἐργαζομένω,<sup>1</sup> πιστεύοντι δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν δικαιοῦντα<sup>2</sup> τὸν ἄσεβῆ,<sup>3</sup> λογίζεται<sup>4</sup> ἡ πίστις αὐτοῦ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. **6** Καθάπερ<sup>5</sup> καὶ Δαυὶδ λέγει τὸν μακαρισμὸν<sup>6</sup> τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ᾧ ὁ θεὸς λογίζεται<sup>7</sup> δικαιοσύνην χωρὶς<sup>8</sup> ἔργων, **7** Μακάριοι ὧν ἀφέθησαν αἱ ἀνομίαι,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ὧν ἐπεκαλύφθησαν<sup>10</sup> αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. **8** Μακάριος ἀνὴρ ᾧ οὐ μὴ λογίσηται<sup>11</sup> κύριος ἁμαρτίαν. **9** Ὁ μακαρισμὸς<sup>6</sup> οὖν οὗτος ἐπὶ τὴν περιτομήν,<sup>12</sup> ἢ καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ἀκροβυστίαν;<sup>13</sup> Λέγομεν γὰρ ὅτι Ἐλογίσθη<sup>14</sup> τῷ Ἀβραάμ ἡ πίστις εἰς δικαιοσύνην. **10** Πῶς οὖν ἐλογίσθη;<sup>15</sup> Ἐν περιτομῇ<sup>12</sup> ὄντι, ἢ ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ;<sup>13</sup> Οὐκ ἐν περιτομῇ,<sup>12</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ.<sup>13</sup> **11** καὶ σημεῖον ἔλαβεν περιτομῆς,<sup>12</sup> σφραγίδα<sup>16</sup> τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ.<sup>13</sup> εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πατέρα πάντων τῶν πιστευόντων δι' ἀκροβυστίας,<sup>13</sup> εἰς τὸ λογισθῆναι<sup>17</sup> καὶ αὐτοῖς τὴν δικαιοσύνην. **12** καὶ πατέρα περιτομῆς<sup>12</sup> τοῖς οὐκ ἐκ περιτομῆς<sup>12</sup> μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς στοιχοῦσιν<sup>18</sup> τοῖς ἴχνεσιν<sup>19</sup> τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ<sup>13</sup> τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ. **13** Οὐ γὰρ διὰ νόμου ἢ ἐπαγγελία τῷ Ἀβραάμ ἢ τῷ σπέρματι<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ, τὸ κληρονόμον<sup>21</sup> αὐτὸν εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλὰ διὰ δικαιοσύνης πίστεως. **14** Εἰ γὰρ οἱ ἐκ νόμου κληρονόμοι,<sup>21</sup> κεκένωται<sup>22</sup> ἡ πίστις, καὶ κατήρηται<sup>23</sup> ἡ ἐπαγγελία. **15** ὁ γὰρ νόμος ὄργην<sup>24</sup> κατεργάζεται.<sup>25</sup> οὐδ' ἔστιν νόμος, οὐδὲ παράβασις.<sup>27</sup> **16** Διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ πίστεως, ἵνα κατὰ χάριν, εἰς τὸ εἶναι βεβαίαν<sup>28</sup> τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν παντὶ τῷ σπέρματι,<sup>20</sup> οὐ τῷ ἐκ τοῦ νόμου μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἐκ πίστεως Ἀβραάμ, ὅς ἐστιν πατὴρ πάντων ἡμῶν— **17** καθὼς γέγραπται ὅτι Πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν τέθεικά σε—κατέναντι<sup>29</sup> οὗ ἐπίστευσεν θεοῦ, τοῦ ζωοποιούντος<sup>30</sup> τοὺς νεκρούς, καὶ καλοῦντος τὰ μὴ ὄντα ὡς ὄντα. **18** Ὅς παρ' ἐλπίδα ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ἐπίστευσεν, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸν πατέρα πολλῶν ἐθνῶν, κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον, Οὕτως ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα<sup>20</sup> σου. **19** Καὶ μὴ ἀσθενήσας<sup>31</sup> τῆ

<sup>1</sup>ἐργαζομένω: PNP-DSM <sup>2</sup>δικαιοῦντα: PAP-ASM <sup>4</sup>λογίζεται: PNI-3S <sup>7</sup>λογίζεται: PNI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἐπεκαλύφθησαν: API-3P <sup>11</sup>λογίσηται: ADS-3S <sup>14</sup>Ἐλογίσθη: API-3S <sup>15</sup>ἐλογίσθη: API-3S <sup>17</sup>λογισθῆναι: APN <sup>18</sup>στοιχοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>22</sup>κεκένωται: RPI-3S <sup>23</sup>κατήρηται: RPI-3S <sup>25</sup>κατεργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>30</sup>ζωοποιούντος: PAP-GSM <sup>31</sup>ἀσθενήσας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>2</sup>δικαιῶ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>3</sup>ἀσεβής, ἐς, [9] impious, ungodly, wicked. <sup>4</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>5</sup>καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>6</sup>μακαρισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [3] regarding as happy, blessed, or enviable. <sup>7</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>8</sup>χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>9</sup>ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>10</sup>ἐπικαλύπτω, [1] I put a cover on, cover up. <sup>11</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>12</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>13</sup>ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>14</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>15</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>16</sup>σφραγίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [16] a seal, signet ring, the impression of a seal, that which the seal attests, the proof. <sup>17</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>18</sup>στοιχέω, [5] I walk in, walk by. <sup>19</sup>ἴχνος, ονς, τό, [3] a track, footprint. <sup>20</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendents. <sup>21</sup>κληρονόμος, ον, ὁ, [15] an heir, an inheritor. <sup>22</sup>κενῶ, [5] (a) I empty, (b) I deprive of content, make unreal. <sup>23</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>24</sup>ὄργη, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>25</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>26</sup>οὗ, [27] where, from; wither, when, in what place. <sup>27</sup>παράβασις, εως, ἡ, [7] a transgression, overstepping, deviation. <sup>28</sup>βεβαίος, α, ον, [9] firm, steadfast, enduring, sure, certain. <sup>29</sup>κατέναντι, [5] opposite, in front of, over against. <sup>30</sup>ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>31</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick.



πίστει, οὐ κατενόησεν<sup>1</sup> τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα ἤδη νεκρωμένον<sup>2</sup>—ἑκατονταέτης<sup>3</sup> που<sup>4</sup> ὑπάρχων—καὶ τὴν νέκρωσιν<sup>5</sup> τῆς μήτρας<sup>6</sup> Σάρρας· 20 εἰς δὲ τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ θεοῦ οὐ διεκρίθη<sup>7</sup> τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ,<sup>8</sup> ἀλλ' ἐνεδυναμώθη<sup>9</sup> τῇ πίστει, δούς δόξαν τῷ θεῷ, 21 καὶ πληροφορηθεὶς<sup>10</sup> ὅτι ὁ ἐπήγγελται,<sup>11</sup> δυνατός<sup>12</sup> ἐστὶν καὶ ποιῆσαι. 22 Διὸ καὶ ἐλογίσθη<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. 23 Οὐκ ἐγράφη δὲ δι' αὐτὸν μόνον, ὅτι ἐλογίσθη<sup>14</sup> αὐτῷ· 24 ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς, οἷς μέλλει λογιζέσθαι,<sup>15</sup> τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν ἐγείραντα Ἰησοῦν τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν ἐκ νεκρῶν, 25 ὃς παρεδόθη διὰ τὰ παραπτώματα<sup>16</sup> ἡμῶν, καὶ ἠγέρθη διὰ τὴν δικαίωσιν<sup>17</sup> ἡμῶν.

*The Blessed Consequences of Justification*

5 Δικαιωθέντες<sup>18</sup> οὖν ἐκ πίστεως, εἰρήνην ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν θεὸν διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 2 δι' οὗ καὶ τὴν προσαγωγήν<sup>19</sup> ἐσχίκαμεν τῇ πίστει εἰς τὴν χάριν αὐτῆν ἐν ἣ ἑστήκαμεν, καὶ καυχώμεθα<sup>20</sup> ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ. 3 Οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμεθα<sup>21</sup> ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσιν,<sup>22</sup> εἰδότες ὅτι ἡ θλίψις<sup>23</sup> ὑπομονὴν<sup>23</sup> κατεργάζεται,<sup>24</sup> 4 ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ<sup>23</sup> δοκιμὴν,<sup>25</sup> ἡ δὲ δοκιμὴ<sup>25</sup> ἐλπίδα· 5 ἡ δὲ ἐλπίς οὐ καταισχύνει,<sup>26</sup> ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκκέχυται<sup>27</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου τοῦ δοθέντος ἡμῖν. 6 Ἔτι γὰρ χριστός, ὄντων ἡμῶν ἀσθενῶν,<sup>28</sup> κατὰ καιρὸν ὑπὲρ ἀσεβῶν<sup>29</sup> ἀπέθανεν. 7 Μόλις<sup>30</sup> γὰρ ὑπὲρ δικαίου τις ἀποθानεῖται· ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ τάχα<sup>31</sup> τις καὶ τολμᾷ<sup>32</sup> ἀποθानεῖν. 8 Συνίστησιν<sup>33</sup> δὲ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἀγάπην εἰς ἡμᾶς ὁ θεός, ὅτι ἔτι ἁμαρτωλῶν<sup>34</sup> ὄντων ἡμῶν χριστός ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανεν. 9 Πολλῶ

<sup>1</sup>κατενόησεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup>νεκρωμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>7</sup>διεκρίθη: API-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐνεδυναμώθη: API-3S  
<sup>10</sup>πληροφορηθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>11</sup>ἐπήγγελται: RNI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἐλογίσθη: API-3S <sup>14</sup>ἐλογίσθη: API-3S <sup>15</sup>λογιζέσθαι: PPN  
<sup>18</sup>Δικαιωθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>20</sup>καυχώμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>21</sup>καυχώμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>24</sup>κατεργάζεται: PNI-3S  
<sup>26</sup>καταισχύνει: PAI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἐκκέχυται: RPI-3S <sup>32</sup>τολμᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>33</sup>συνίστησιν: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>2</sup>νεκρώω, [3] lit. and met: I put to death, make as dead; I render weak, impotent. <sup>3</sup>ἑκατονταέτης, ες, [1] a hundred years old. <sup>4</sup>πού, [6] somewhere, anywhere, in a certain place. <sup>5</sup>νέκρωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] (a) putting to death, (b) dead or lifeless condition. <sup>6</sup>μήτρα, ας, ἡ, [2] the womb. <sup>7</sup>διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>8</sup>ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>9</sup>ἐδυναμώω, [8] I fill with power, strengthen, make strong. <sup>10</sup>πληροφορέω, [5] (lit: I carry full), (a) I complete, carry out fully, (b) I fully convince, satisfy fully, (c) I fully believe. <sup>11</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>12</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>13</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>14</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>15</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>16</sup>πάρπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>17</sup>δικαίωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] acquittal, justifying, justification, a process of absolution. <sup>18</sup>δικαίωω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>19</sup>προσαγωγή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] approach, access, admission. <sup>20</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>21</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>22</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>23</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>24</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>25</sup>δοκιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] a trial, proof; tried, approved character. <sup>26</sup>καταισχύνω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>27</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>28</sup>ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>29</sup>ἀσεβής, ἐς, [9] impious, ungodly, wicked. <sup>30</sup>μόλις, [6] with difficulty, hardly, scarcely. <sup>31</sup>τάχα, [2] quickly, presently, perhaps. <sup>32</sup>τολμᾶω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>33</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>34</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable.

οὖν μᾶλλον, δικαιωθέντες<sup>1</sup> νῦν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ, σωθησόμεθα δι' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς.<sup>2</sup> **10** Εἰ γὰρ ἐχθροὶ<sup>3</sup> ὄντες κατηλλάγημεν<sup>4</sup> τῷ θεῷ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, πολλῶ μᾶλλον καταλλαγέντες<sup>5</sup> σωθησόμεθα ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ· **11** οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμενοι<sup>6</sup> ἐν τῷ θεῷ διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, δι' οὗ νῦν τὴν καταλλαγὴν<sup>7</sup> ἐλάβομεν.

*The First and the Second Adam*

**12** Διὰ τοῦτο, ὡσπερ<sup>8</sup> δι' ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἡ ἁμαρτία εἰς τὸν κόσμον εἰσῆλθεν, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος, καὶ οὕτως εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ὁ θάνατος διήλθεν,<sup>9</sup> ἐφ' ᾧ πάντες ἥμαρτον<sup>10</sup>— **13** ἄχρι γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία ἦν ἐν κόσμῳ· ἁμαρτία δὲ οὐκ ἐλλογεῖται,<sup>11</sup> μὴ ὄντος νόμου. **14** Ἀλλ' ἐβασίλευσεν<sup>12</sup> ὁ θάνατος ἀπὸ Ἀδάμ μέχρι<sup>13</sup> Μωϋσέως καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς μὴ ἁμαρτήσαντας<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ ὁμοιώματι<sup>15</sup> τῆς παραβάσεως<sup>16</sup> Ἀδάμ, ὅς ἐστιν τύπος<sup>17</sup> τοῦ μέλλοντος. **15** Ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς τὸ παράπτωμα,<sup>18</sup> οὕτως καὶ τὸ χάρισμα.<sup>19</sup> Εἰ γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἐνὸς παραπτώματι<sup>18</sup> οἱ πολλοὶ ἀπέθανον, πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἡ δωρεὰ<sup>20</sup> ἐν χάριτι τῇ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ εἰς τοὺς πολλοὺς ἐπερίσσευσεν.<sup>21</sup> **16** Καὶ οὐχ ὡς δι' ἐνὸς ἁμαρτήσαντος,<sup>22</sup> τὸ δῶρημα.<sup>23</sup> τὸ μὲν γὰρ κρίμα<sup>24</sup> ἐξ ἐνὸς εἰς κατάκριμα,<sup>25</sup> τὸ δὲ χάρισμα<sup>19</sup> ἐκ πολλῶν παραπτωμάτων<sup>18</sup> εἰς δικαίωμα.<sup>26</sup> **17** Εἰ γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἐνὸς παραπτώματι<sup>18</sup> ὁ θάνατος ἐβασίλευσεν<sup>27</sup> διὰ τοῦ ἐνός, πολλῶ μᾶλλον οἱ τὴν περισσεῖαν<sup>28</sup> τῆς χάριτος καὶ τῆς δωρεᾶς<sup>20</sup> τῆς δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες ἐν ζωῇ βασιλεύουσιν<sup>29</sup> διὰ τοῦ ἐνός Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. **18** Ἄρα<sup>30</sup> οὖν

<sup>1</sup>δικαιωθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>4</sup>κατηλλάγημεν: 2API-IP <sup>5</sup>καταλαγέντες: 2APP-NPM <sup>6</sup>καυχώμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>9</sup>διήλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἥμαρτον: 2AAI-3P <sup>11</sup>ἐλλογεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐβασίλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἁμαρτήσαντας: AAP-APM <sup>21</sup>ἐπερίσσευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἁμαρτήσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>27</sup>ἐβασίλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>βασιλεύουσιν: FAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>δικαίω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>2</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger; wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>3</sup>ἐχθρός, ὁ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>4</sup>καταλλάσσω, [6] I change, exchange, reconcile. <sup>5</sup>καταλλάσσω, [6] I change, exchange, reconcile. <sup>6</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>7</sup>κατάλαγή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] reconciliation, restoration to favor. <sup>8</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>9</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>10</sup>ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>11</sup>ἐλλογέω, [2] I charge to, put to one's account, impute. <sup>12</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>13</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>14</sup>ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>15</sup>ὁμοίωμα, ατος, τό, [6] (originally: a thing made like something else), a likeness, or rather: form; a similitude. <sup>16</sup>παραβάσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a transgression, overstepping, deviation. <sup>17</sup>τύπος, ου, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>18</sup>παράπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>19</sup>χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>20</sup>δωρεά, ἄς, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>21</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>22</sup>ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>23</sup>δῶρημα, ατος, τό, [2] a gift, bounty. <sup>24</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>25</sup>κατάκριμα, ατος, τό, [3] punishment following condemnation, penal servitude, penalty. <sup>26</sup>δικαίωμα, ατος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness. <sup>27</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>28</sup>περισσεῖα, ἄς, ἡ, [4] abundance, superfluity. <sup>29</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>30</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since.

ὡς δι' ἐνὸς παραπτώματος<sup>1</sup> εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἰς κατάκριμα,<sup>2</sup> οὕτως καὶ δι' ἐνὸς δικαίωματος<sup>3</sup> εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἰς δικαίωσιν<sup>4</sup> ζωῆς. **19** Ὡσπερ<sup>5</sup> γὰρ διὰ τῆς παρακοῆς<sup>6</sup> τοῦ ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἁμαρτωλοὶ<sup>7</sup> κατεστάθησαν<sup>8</sup> οἱ πολλοί, οὕτως καὶ διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς<sup>9</sup> τοῦ ἐνὸς δίκαιοι κατασταθήσονται<sup>10</sup> οἱ πολλοί. **20** Νόμος δὲ παρεισηλθεν,<sup>11</sup> ἵνα πλεονάσῃ<sup>12</sup> τὸ παράπτωμα· οὐδ'<sup>13</sup> δὲ ἐπλέονασεν<sup>14</sup> ἡ ἁμαρτία, ὑπερπερίσσευσεν<sup>15</sup> ἡ χάρις· **21** ἵνα ὡσπερ<sup>5</sup> ἐβασίλευσεν<sup>16</sup> ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ, οὕτως καὶ ἡ χάρις βασιλεύσῃ<sup>17</sup> διὰ δικαιοσύνης εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν.

*Sanctification as a Fruit of Justification*

**6** Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; Ἐπιμένομεν<sup>18</sup> τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάσῃ;<sup>19</sup> **2** Μὴ γένοιτο. Οἵτινες ἀπεθάνομεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, πῶς ἔτι ζήσομεν ἐν αὐτῇ; **3** Ἡ ἀγνοεῖτε<sup>20</sup> ὅτι ὅσοι ἐβαπτίσθημεν εἰς χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, εἰς τὸν θάνατον αὐτοῦ ἐβαπτίσθημεν; **4** Συνετάφημεν<sup>21</sup> οὖν αὐτῷ διὰ τοῦ βαπτίσματος<sup>22</sup> εἰς τὸν θάνατον· ἵνα ὡσπερ<sup>5</sup> ἠγέρθη χριστὸς ἐκ νεκρῶν διὰ τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρὸς, οὕτως καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐν καινότητι<sup>23</sup> ζωῆς περιπατήσωμεν. **5** Εἰ γὰρ σύμφυτοι<sup>24</sup> γεγόναμεν τῷ ὁμοιώματι<sup>25</sup> τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως<sup>26</sup> ἐσόμεθα· **6** τοῦτο γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ὁ παλαιός<sup>27</sup> ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος συνεσταυρώθη,<sup>28</sup> ἵνα καταργηθῇ<sup>29</sup> τὸ σῶμα τῆς ἁμαρτίας, τοῦ μηκέτι<sup>30</sup> δουλεύειν<sup>31</sup> ἡμᾶς τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ· **7** ὁ γὰρ ἀποθανὼν δεδικαίωται<sup>32</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας. **8** Εἰ δὲ ἀπεθάνομεν σὺν χριστῷ, πιστεύομεν ὅτι καὶ συζήσομεν<sup>33</sup> αὐτῷ· **9** εἰδότες ὅτι

<sup>8</sup>κατεστάθησαν: API-3P <sup>10</sup>κατασταθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>11</sup>παρεισηλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>πλεονάσῃ: AAS-3S  
<sup>14</sup>ἐπλέονασεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ὑπερπερίσσευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐβασίλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>βασιλεύσῃ: AAS-3S  
<sup>18</sup>Ἐπιμένομεν: PAI-1P <sup>19</sup>πλεονάσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>20</sup>ἀγνοεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>21</sup>Συνετάφημεν: 2API-1P <sup>28</sup>συνεσταυρώθη:  
API-3S <sup>29</sup>καταργηθῇ: APS-3S <sup>31</sup>δουλεύειν: PAN <sup>32</sup>δεδικαίωται: RPI-3S <sup>33</sup>συζήσομεν: FAI-1P

<sup>1</sup>πάρπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>2</sup>κατάκριμα, ατος, τό, [3] punishment following condemnation, penal servitude, penalty. <sup>3</sup>δικαίωμα, ατος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness. <sup>4</sup>δικαίωσις, εως, ή, [2] acquittal, justifying, justification, a process of absolution. <sup>5</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>6</sup>παρακοή, ης, ή, [3] disobedience, imperfect hearing. <sup>7</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>8</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>9</sup>ὑπακοή, ης, ή, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>10</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>11</sup>παρεισέρχομαι, [2] I enter secretly, come in from the side. <sup>12</sup>πλεονάζω, [9] I have more than enough; I abound, increase. <sup>13</sup>οὐδ', [27] where, whither; when, in what place. <sup>14</sup>πλεονάζω, [9] I have more than enough; I abound, increase. <sup>15</sup>ὑπερπερισσέω, [2] (a) intrans: I abound exceedingly, (b) dep: I overflow. <sup>16</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>17</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>18</sup>ἐπιμένο, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>19</sup>πλεονάζω, [9] I have more than enough; I abound, increase. <sup>20</sup>ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>21</sup>συνθάπτω, [2] I bury along with. <sup>22</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>23</sup>καινότης, ητος, ή, [2] freshness, newness, novelty. <sup>24</sup>σύμφυτος, ον, [1] grown together, united with. <sup>25</sup>ὁμοίωμα, ατος, τό, [6] (originally: a thing made like something else), a likeness, or rather: form; a similitude. <sup>26</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ή, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>27</sup>παλαιός, ά, όν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>28</sup>συσταυρώω, [5] I crucify together with. <sup>29</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>30</sup>μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>31</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>32</sup>δικαίω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>33</sup>συζάω, [3] I live together with.

χριστὸς ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν οὐκέτι <sup>1</sup> ἀποθνήσκει· θάνατος αὐτοῦ οὐκέτι <sup>1</sup> κυριεύει. <sup>2</sup>  
**10** Ὁ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν, τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ ἀπέθανεν ἐφάπαξ· <sup>3</sup> ὁ δὲ ζῆ, ζῆ τῷ θεῷ. **11** Οὕτως καὶ  
 ὑμεῖς λογιζέσθε <sup>4</sup> ἑαυτοὺς νεκροὺς μὲν εἶναι τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ, ζῶντας δὲ τῷ θεῷ ἐν χριστῷ  
 Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

**12** Μὴ οὖν βασιλευέτω <sup>5</sup> ἡ ἀμαρτία ἐν τῷ θνητῷ <sup>6</sup> ὑμῶν σῶματι, εἰς τὸ ὑπακούειν <sup>7</sup>  
 αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις <sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ· **13** μηδὲ παριστάνετε <sup>9</sup> τὰ μέλη <sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν ὅπλα <sup>11</sup>  
 ἀδικίας <sup>12</sup> τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ· ἀλλὰ παραστήσατε <sup>13</sup> ἑαυτοὺς τῷ θεῷ ὡς ἐκ νεκρῶν ζῶντας, καὶ  
 τὰ μέλη <sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν ὅπλα <sup>11</sup> δικαιοσύνης τῷ θεῷ. **14** Ἀμαρτία γὰρ ὑμῶν οὐ κυριεύσει· <sup>14</sup> οὐ  
 γὰρ ἐστε ὑπὸ νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν.

*The Service of Righteousness*

**15** Τί οὖν; Ἀμαρτήσομεν, <sup>15</sup> ὅτι οὐκ ἐσμεν ὑπὸ νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν; Μὴ γένοιτο.  
**16** Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ᾧ παριστάνετε <sup>16</sup> ἑαυτοὺς δούλους εἰς ὑπακοήν, <sup>17</sup> δοῦλοι ἐστε ᾧ  
 ὑπακούετε, <sup>18</sup> ἥτοι <sup>19</sup> ἀμαρτίας εἰς θάνατον, ἢ ὑπακοῆς <sup>17</sup> εἰς δικαιοσύνην; **17** Χάρις δὲ  
 τῷ θεῷ, ὅτι ἦτε δούλοι τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ὑπηκούσατε <sup>20</sup> δὲ ἐκ καρδίας εἰς ὃν παρεδόθητε  
 τύπον <sup>21</sup> διδασχῆς. <sup>22</sup> **18** ἔλευθερωθέντες <sup>23</sup> δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ἐδουλώθητε <sup>24</sup> τῇ  
 δικαιοσύνῃ. **19** Ἀνθρώπινον <sup>25</sup> λέγω διὰ τὴν ἀσθένειαν <sup>26</sup> τῆς σαρκὸς ὑμῶν· ὡσπερ <sup>27</sup>  
 γὰρ παρεστήσατε <sup>28</sup> τὰ μέλη <sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν δοῦλα τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ <sup>29</sup> καὶ τῇ ἀνομίᾳ <sup>30</sup> εἰς τὴν  
 ἀνομίαν, <sup>30</sup> οὕτως νῦν παραστήσατε <sup>31</sup> τὰ μέλη <sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν δοῦλα τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ εἰς  
 ἀγιασμόν. <sup>32</sup> **20** Ὅτε γὰρ δοῦλοι ἦτε τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ἐλεύθεροι <sup>33</sup> ἦτε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ.  
**21** Τίνα οὖν καρπὸν εἶχετε τότε ἐφ' οἷς νῦν ἐπαισχύνεσθε; <sup>34</sup> Τὸ γὰρ τέλος <sup>35</sup> ἐκείνων

<sup>2</sup> κυριεύει: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup> λογίζεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>5</sup> βασιλευέτω: PAM-3S <sup>7</sup> ὑπακούειν: PAN <sup>9</sup> παριστάνετε: PAM-2P  
<sup>13</sup> παραστήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>14</sup> κυριεύσει: FAI-3S <sup>15</sup> Ἀμαρτήσομεν: FAI-1P <sup>16</sup> παριστάνετε: PAI-2P <sup>18</sup> ὑπακούετε:  
 PAI-2P <sup>20</sup> ὑπηκούσατε: AAI-2P <sup>23</sup> ἐλευθερωθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>24</sup> ἐδουλώθητε: API-2P <sup>28</sup> παρεστήσατε: AAI-2P  
<sup>31</sup> παραστήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>34</sup> ἐπαισχύνεσθε: PNI-2P

<sup>1</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>2</sup> κυριεύω, [7] I have authority, rule over. <sup>3</sup> ἐφάπαξ, [5] once, once for all; at  
 once. <sup>4</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>5</sup> βασιλεύω, [21]  
 (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>6</sup> θνητός, ἢ, ὄν, [6] mortal, subject to death. <sup>7</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken  
 to, obey, answer. <sup>8</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>9</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring,  
 present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>10</sup> μέλος, ους, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member.  
<sup>11</sup> ὄπλον, ου, τό, [6] an instrument; plur: arms, weapons. <sup>12</sup> ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness,  
 hurt. <sup>13</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>14</sup> κυριεύω, [7] I have  
 authority, rule over. <sup>15</sup> ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit  
 a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>16</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I  
 bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>17</sup> ὑπακοή, ἡς, ἡ, [15] obedience, submissiveness,  
 compliance. <sup>18</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>19</sup> ἥτοι, [1] whether. <sup>20</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen,  
 hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>21</sup> τύπος, ου, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die),  
 (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>22</sup> διδασχῆ,  
 ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>23</sup> ἐλευθερώω, [7] I free, set free, liberate. <sup>24</sup> δουλόω, [8] I  
 enslave. <sup>25</sup> ἀνθρώπινος, η, ου, [7] belonging to human beings (especially as contrasted with God), human (as  
 contrasted with divine). <sup>26</sup> ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty.  
<sup>27</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>28</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present.  
<sup>29</sup> ἀκαθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [10] uncleanness, impurity. <sup>30</sup> ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin.  
<sup>31</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>32</sup> ἀγιασμός, οὔ, ὁ, [10] the  
 process of making or becoming holy, set apart, sanctification, holiness, consecration. <sup>33</sup> ἐλεύθερος, ἐρά, ερον,  
 [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>34</sup> ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>35</sup> τέλος, ους, τό,  
 [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax.

θάνατος. 22 Νυνὶ<sup>1</sup> δὲ ἐλευθερωθέντες<sup>2</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας, δουλωθέντες<sup>3</sup> δὲ τῷ θεῷ, ἔχετε τὸν καρπὸν ὑμῶν εἰς ἁγιασμόν,<sup>4</sup> τὸ δὲ τέλος<sup>5</sup> ζῶν ἀιώνιον. 23 Τὰ γὰρ ὀψώνια<sup>6</sup> τῆς ἁμαρτίας θάνατος, τὸ δὲ χάρισμα<sup>7</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ζῶν ἀιώνιος ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

*Freedom from the Law*

7 Ἡ ἀγνοεῖτε,<sup>8</sup> ἀδελφοί—γινώσκουσιν γὰρ νόμον λαλῶ—ὅτι ὁ νόμος κυριεύει<sup>9</sup> τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐφ’ ὅσον χρόνον ζῆ; 2 Ἡ γὰρ ὑπανδρος<sup>10</sup> γυνὴ τῷ ζῶντι ἀνδρὶ δέδεται<sup>11</sup> νόμῳ· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ, κατήρηται<sup>12</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τοῦ ἀνδρός. 3 Ἄρα<sup>13</sup> οὖν ζῶντος τοῦ ἀνδρός μοιχαλῖς<sup>14</sup> χρηματίσει,<sup>15</sup> ἐὰν γένηται ἀνδρὶ ἐτέρῳ· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ, ἐλευθέρα<sup>16</sup> ἐστὶν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ μὴ εἶναι αὐτὴν μοιχαλίδα,<sup>14</sup> γενομένην ἀνδρὶ ἐτέρῳ. 4 Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐθανατώθητε<sup>17</sup> τῷ νόμῳ διὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς ἐτέρῳ, τῷ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθέντι, ἵνα καρποφορήσωμεν<sup>18</sup> τῷ θεῷ. 5 Ὅτε γὰρ ἦμεν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, τὰ παθήματα<sup>19</sup> τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τὰ διὰ τοῦ νόμου ἐνηργεῖτο<sup>20</sup> ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν<sup>21</sup> ἡμῶν εἰς τὸ καρποφορησαί<sup>22</sup> τῷ θανάτῳ. 6 Νυνὶ<sup>1</sup> δὲ κατηργήθημεν<sup>23</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἀποθανόντες ἐν ᾧ κατειχόμεθα,<sup>24</sup> ὥστε δουλεύειν<sup>25</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐν καινότητι<sup>26</sup> πνεύματος, καὶ οὐ παλαιότητι<sup>27</sup> γράμματος.<sup>28</sup>

*The Purpose of the Law and Its Effect*

7 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; Ὁ νόμος ἁμαρτία; Μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔγνω, εἰ μὴ διὰ νόμου· τὴν τε γὰρ ἐπιθυμίαν<sup>29</sup> οὐκ ἤδεν, εἰ μὴ ὁ νόμος ἔλεγεν, Οὐκ

<sup>2</sup>ἐλευθερωθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>3</sup>δουλωθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>8</sup>ἀγνοεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>9</sup>κυριεύει: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup>δέδεται: RPI-3S <sup>12</sup>κατήρηται: RPI-3S <sup>15</sup>χρηματίσει: FAI-3S <sup>17</sup>ἐθανατώθητε: API-2P <sup>18</sup>καρποφορήσωμεν: AAS-IP <sup>20</sup>ἐνηργεῖτο: IMI-3S <sup>22</sup>καρποφορησαί: AAN <sup>23</sup>κατηργήθημεν: API-IP <sup>24</sup>κατειχόμεθα: IPI-IP <sup>25</sup>δουλεύειν: PAN

<sup>1</sup>νυνί, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>2</sup>ἐλευθερώω, [7] I free, set free, liberate. <sup>3</sup>δουλώω, [8] I enslave. <sup>4</sup>ἁγιασμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [10] the process of making or becoming holy, set apart, sanctification, holiness, consecration. <sup>5</sup>τέλος, οὐς, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>6</sup>ὀψώνιον, ου, τό, [4] pay, wages, salary, reward. <sup>7</sup>χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>8</sup>ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>9</sup>κυριεύω, [7] I have authority, rule over. <sup>10</sup>ὑπανδρος, ον, [1] subject to a husband, married. <sup>11</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>12</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>13</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>14</sup>μοιχαλῖς, ἰδος, ἡ, [7] (a) an adulteress (that is, a married woman who commits adultery), (b) Hebraistically: extended to those who worship any other than the true God. <sup>15</sup>χρηματίζω, [9] (originally: I transact business), (a) act. of God: I warn; pass: I am warned by God (probably in response to an inquiry as to one's duty), (b) (I take a name from my public business, hence) I receive a name, am publicly called. <sup>16</sup>ἐλεύθερος, ἔρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>17</sup>θανατώω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>18</sup>καρποφορέω, [8] I bear fruit. <sup>19</sup>πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>20</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>21</sup>μέλος, οὐς, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>22</sup>καρποφορέω, [8] I bear fruit. <sup>23</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>24</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>25</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>26</sup>καινότης, ητος, ἡ, [2] freshness, newness, novelty. <sup>27</sup>παλαιότης, ητος, ἡ, [1] oldness, obsolescence. <sup>28</sup>γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>29</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust.

ἐπιθυμήσεις·<sup>1</sup> **8** ἀφορμὴν<sup>2</sup> δὲ λαβοῦσα ἡ ἀμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς κατειργάσατο<sup>3</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ πᾶσαν ἐπιθυμίαν·<sup>4</sup> χωρὶς<sup>5</sup> γὰρ νόμου ἀμαρτία νεκρά. **9** Ἐγὼ δὲ ἔζων χωρὶς<sup>5</sup> νόμου ποτέ·<sup>6</sup> ἐλθοῦσης δὲ τῆς ἐντολῆς, ἡ ἀμαρτία ἀνέζησεν,<sup>7</sup> ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπέθανον· **10** καὶ εὐρέθη μοι ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ εἰς ζῶν, αὕτη εἰς θάνατον· **11** ἡ γὰρ ἀμαρτία ἀφορμὴν<sup>2</sup> λαβοῦσα διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς ἐξηπάτησέν<sup>8</sup> με, καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀπέκτεινεν. **12** Ὡστε ὁ μὲν νόμος ἅγιος, καὶ ἡ ἐντολὴ ἁγία καὶ δικαία καὶ ἀγαθή. **13** Τὸ οὖν ἀγαθὸν ἐμοὶ γέγονεν θάνατος; Μὴ γένοιτο. Ἀλλὰ ἡ ἀμαρτία, ἵνα φανῇ<sup>9</sup> ἀμαρτία, διὰ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μοι κατεργαζομένη<sup>10</sup> θάνατον—ἵνα γένηται καθ' ὑπερβολὴν<sup>11</sup> ἀμαρτωλὸς<sup>12</sup> ἡ ἀμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς. **14** Οἶδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι ὁ νόμος πνευματικός<sup>13</sup> ἐστίν· ἐγὼ δὲ σαρκικός<sup>14</sup> εἰμι, πεπραμένος<sup>15</sup> ὑπὸ τὴν ἀμαρτίαν. **15** Ὁ γὰρ κατεργάζομαι,<sup>16</sup> οὐ γινώσκω· οὐ γὰρ ὁ θέλω, τοῦτο πράσσω·<sup>17</sup> ἀλλ' ὁ μισῶ,<sup>18</sup> τοῦτο ποιῶ. **16** Εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ θέλω, τοῦτο ποιῶ, σύμφημι<sup>19</sup> τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι καλός. **17** Νυνὶ<sup>20</sup> δὲ οὐκέτι<sup>21</sup> ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι<sup>22</sup> αὐτό, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα<sup>23</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ ἀμαρτία. **18** Οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ οἰκεῖ<sup>24</sup> ἐν ἐμοί, τοῦτ' ἐστίν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου, ἀγαθόν· τὸ γὰρ θέλειν παράκειταί<sup>25</sup> μοι, τὸ δὲ κατεργάζεσθαι<sup>26</sup> τὸ καλὸν οὐχ εὐρίσκω. **19** Οὐ γὰρ ὁ θέλω, ποιῶ ἀγαθόν· ἀλλ' ὁ οὐ θέλω κακόν, τοῦτο πράσσω.<sup>27</sup> **20** Εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ θέλω ἐγώ, τοῦτο ποιῶ, οὐκέτι<sup>21</sup> ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι<sup>28</sup> αὐτό, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα<sup>29</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ ἀμαρτία. **21** Εὐρίσκω ἄρα<sup>30</sup> τὸν νόμον τῷ θέλοντι ἐμοὶ ποιεῖν τὸ καλόν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ τὸ κακὸν παράκειται.<sup>31</sup> **22** Συνήδομαι<sup>32</sup> γὰρ τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ θεοῦ κατὰ τὸν ἔσω<sup>33</sup> ἄνθρωπον· **23** βλέπω δὲ ἕτερον νόμον ἐν τοῖς μέλεσίν<sup>34</sup> μου ἀντιστρατευόμενον<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιθυμήσεις: FAI-2S <sup>3</sup> κατειργάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>7</sup> ἀνέζησεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup> ἐξηπάτησέν: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup> φανῇ: 2APS-3S  
<sup>10</sup> κατεργαζομένη: PNP-NSF <sup>15</sup> πεπραμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>16</sup> κατεργάζομαι: PNI-1S <sup>17</sup> πράσσω: PAI-1S <sup>18</sup> μισῶ:  
PAI-1S <sup>19</sup> σύμφημι: PAI-1S <sup>22</sup> κατεργάζομαι: PNI-1S <sup>23</sup> οἰκοῦσα: PAP-NSF <sup>24</sup> οἰκεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup> παράκειταί: PNI-3S  
<sup>26</sup> κατεργάζεσθαι: PNN <sup>27</sup> πράσσω: PAI-1S <sup>28</sup> κατεργάζομαι: PNI-1S <sup>29</sup> οἰκοῦσα: PAP-NSF <sup>31</sup> παράκειται: PNI-3S  
<sup>32</sup> Συνήδομαι: PNI-1S <sup>35</sup> ἀντιστρατευόμενον: PNP-ASM

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon. <sup>2</sup> ἀφορμὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [7] (a) a starting, a start, (b) cause, occasion, opportunity. <sup>3</sup> κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>4</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>5</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>6</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>7</sup> ἀναζάω, [3] I come to life again, revive, regain life. <sup>8</sup> ἐξαπατάω, [5] I deceive thoroughly. <sup>9</sup> φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>10</sup> κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>11</sup> ὑπερβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] excess, surpassing excellence, preeminence; adv: exceedingly. <sup>12</sup> ἀμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>13</sup> πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>14</sup> σαρκικός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] fleshly, carnal, earthly. <sup>15</sup> πωπράσσω, [9] I sell; pass: I am a slave to, am devoted to. <sup>16</sup> κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>17</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>18</sup> μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>19</sup> σύμφημι, [1] I assent to, consent, confess, agree with. <sup>20</sup> νυνί, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>21</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>22</sup> κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>23</sup> οἰκέω, [9] I inhabit, dwell, indwell. <sup>24</sup> οἰκέω, [9] I inhabit, dwell, indwell. <sup>25</sup> παράκειμαι, [2] I am at hand, am present with, rest with. <sup>26</sup> κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>27</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>28</sup> κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>29</sup> οἰκέω, [9] I inhabit, dwell, indwell. <sup>30</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>31</sup> παράκειμαι, [2] I am at hand, am present with, rest with. <sup>32</sup> συνήδομαι, [1] I delight inwardly in, congratulate. <sup>33</sup> ἔσω, [8] within, inside, with verbs either of rest or of motion; prep: within, to within, inside. <sup>34</sup> μέλος, ουσ, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>35</sup> ἀντιστρατεύομαι, [1] I campaign against, war against.

τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ νοός<sup>1</sup> μου, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντά<sup>2</sup> με τῷ νόμῳ τῆς ἁμαρτίας τῷ ὄντι ἐν τοῖς μέλεσίν<sup>3</sup> μου. 24 Ταλαίπωρος<sup>4</sup> ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος· τίς με ῥύσεται<sup>5</sup> ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ θανάτου τούτου; 25 Εὐχαριστῶ<sup>6</sup> τῷ θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν. Ἄρα<sup>7</sup> οὖν αὐτὸς ἐγὼ τῷ μὲν νοί<sup>1</sup> δουλεύω<sup>8</sup> νόμῳ θεοῦ, τῇ δὲ σαρκὶ νόμῳ ἁμαρτίας.

*The Life in the Spirit*

8 Οὐδὲν ἄρα<sup>7</sup> νῦν κατάκριμα<sup>9</sup> τοῖς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα. 2 Ὁ γὰρ νόμος τοῦ πνεύματος τῆς ζωῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠλευθέρωσέν<sup>10</sup> με ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τῆς ἁμαρτίας καὶ τοῦ θανάτου. 3 Τὸ γὰρ ἀδύνατον<sup>11</sup> τοῦ νόμου, ἐν ᾧ ἡσθένει<sup>12</sup> διὰ τῆς σαρκός, ὁ θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν πέμψας ἐν ὁμοίωματι<sup>13</sup> σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας κατέκρινεν<sup>14</sup> τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί· 4 ἵνα τὸ δικαίωμα<sup>15</sup> τοῦ νόμου πληρωθῇ ἐν ἡμῖν, τοῖς μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ πνεῦμα. 5 Οἱ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ὄντες τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς φρονοῦσιν·<sup>16</sup> οἱ δὲ κατὰ πνεῦμα τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. 6 Τὸ γὰρ φρόνημα<sup>17</sup> τῆς σαρκὸς θάνατος· τὸ δὲ φρόνημα<sup>17</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος ζωὴ καὶ εἰρήνη· 7 διότι<sup>18</sup> τὸ φρόνημα<sup>17</sup> τῆς σαρκὸς ἔχθρα<sup>19</sup> εἰς θεόν, τῷ γὰρ νόμῳ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐχ ὑποτάσσεται,<sup>20</sup> οὐδὲ γὰρ δύναται· 8 οἱ δὲ ἐν σαρκὶ ὄντες θεῷ ἀρέσαι<sup>21</sup> οὐ δύνανται. 9 Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σαρκί, ἀλλ' ἐν πνεύματι, εἴπερ<sup>22</sup> πνεῦμα θεοῦ οἰκεῖ<sup>23</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν. Εἰ δὲ τις πνεῦμα χριστοῦ οὐκ ἔχει, οὗτος οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτοῦ. 10 Εἰ δὲ χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, τὸ μὲν σῶμα νεκρὸν διὰ ἁμαρτίαν, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωὴ διὰ δικαιοσύνην. 11 Εἰ δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἐγείραντος Ἰησοῦν ἐκ νεκρῶν οἰκεῖ<sup>24</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν, ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ζωοποιήσει<sup>25</sup> καὶ τὰ θνητά<sup>26</sup> σώματα ὑμῶν, διὰ τὸ ἐνοικοῦν<sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ πνεῦμα ἐν ὑμῖν.

<sup>2</sup>αἰχμαλωτίζοντά: PAP-ASM <sup>5</sup>ῥύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>6</sup>Εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-IS <sup>8</sup>δουλεύω: PAI-IS <sup>10</sup>ἠλευθέρωσέν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἡσθένει: IAI-3S <sup>14</sup>κατέκρινεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>φρονοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>20</sup>ὑποτάσσεται: PPI-3S <sup>21</sup>ἀρέσαι: AAN <sup>23</sup>οἰκεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>οἰκεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ζωοποιήσει: FAI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἐνοικοῦν: PAP-ASN

<sup>1</sup>νοός, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>2</sup>αἰχμαλωτίζω, [3] I take captive (in war); I subdue, ensnare. <sup>3</sup>μέλος, οὐς, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>4</sup>ταλαίπωρος, ον, [2] wretched, afflicted, miserable. <sup>5</sup>ῥύσεται, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>6</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>7</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>8</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>9</sup>κατάκριμα, ατος, τό, [3] punishment following condemnation, penal servitude, penalty. <sup>10</sup>ἐλευθέρω, [7] I free, set free, liberate. <sup>11</sup>ἀδύνατος, ον, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible. <sup>12</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>13</sup>ὁμοίωμα, ατος, τό, [6] (originally: a thing made like something else), a likeness, or rather: form; a similitude. <sup>14</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>15</sup>δικαίωμα, ατος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness. <sup>16</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>17</sup>φρόνημα, ατος, τό, [4] thought, purpose, aspirations. <sup>18</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>19</sup>ἔχθρα, ας, ἡ, [6] enmity, hostility, alienation. <sup>20</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>21</sup>ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>22</sup>εἴπερ, [6] if indeed, if so. <sup>23</sup>οἰκέω, [9] I inhabit, dwell, indwell. <sup>24</sup>οἰκέω, [9] I inhabit, dwell, indwell. <sup>25</sup>ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>26</sup>θνητός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] mortal, subject to death. <sup>27</sup>ἐνοικέω, [5] I dwell in, am settled (stationary) in; met: I am indwelling.

12 Ἄρα<sup>1</sup> οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ὀφειλέται<sup>2</sup> ἐσμέν, οὐ τῇ σαρκί, τοῦ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆν· 13 εἰ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆτε, μέλλετε ἀποθνήσκειν· εἰ δὲ πνεύματι τὰς πράξεις<sup>3</sup> τοῦ σώματος θανατοῦτε,<sup>4</sup> ζήσεσθε. 14 Ὅσοι γὰρ πνεύματι θεοῦ ἄγονται, οὗτοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ θεοῦ. 15 Οὐ γὰρ ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα δουλείας<sup>5</sup> πάλιν εἰς φόβον,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλ' ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα υἰοθεσίας,<sup>7</sup> ἐν ᾧ κράζομεν, Ἀββᾶ,<sup>8</sup> ὁ πατήρ. 16 Αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα συμμαρτυρεῖ<sup>9</sup> τῷ πνεύματι ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐσμέν τέκνα θεοῦ· 17 εἰ δὲ τέκνα, καὶ κληρονόμοι·<sup>10</sup> κληρονόμοι<sup>10</sup> μὲν θεοῦ, συγκληρονόμοι<sup>11</sup> δὲ χριστοῦ· εἶπερ<sup>12</sup> συμπάσχομεν,<sup>13</sup> ἴνα καὶ συνδοξασθῶμεν.<sup>14</sup>

*Comfort in the Manifold Afflictions of this Life*

18 Λογίζομαι<sup>15</sup> γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ ἄξια<sup>16</sup> τὰ παθήματα<sup>17</sup> τοῦ νῦν καιροῦ πρὸς τὴν μέλλουσαν δόξαν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι<sup>18</sup> εἰς ἡμᾶς. 19 Ἡ γὰρ ἀποκαραδοκία<sup>19</sup> τῆς κτίσεως<sup>20</sup> τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν<sup>21</sup> τῶν υἰῶν τοῦ θεοῦ ἀπεκδέχεται.<sup>22</sup> 20 Τῇ γὰρ ματαιότητι<sup>23</sup> ἡ κτίσις<sup>20</sup> ὑπετάγη,<sup>24</sup> οὐχ ἐκούσα,<sup>25</sup> ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὑποτάξαντα,<sup>26</sup> ἐπ' ἐλπίδι· 21 ὅτι καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ κτίσις<sup>20</sup> ἐλευθερωθήσεται<sup>27</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς δουλείας<sup>5</sup> τῆς φθορᾶς<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὴν ἐλευθερίαν<sup>29</sup> τῆς δόξης τῶν τέκνων τοῦ θεοῦ. 22 Οἶδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις<sup>20</sup> συστενάζει<sup>30</sup> καὶ συνωδίνει<sup>31</sup> ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν. 23 Οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτοὶ τὴν ἀπαρχὴν<sup>32</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος ἔχοντες, καὶ ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς στενάζομεν,<sup>33</sup> υἰοθεσίαν<sup>7</sup> ἀπεκδεχόμενοι,<sup>34</sup> τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν<sup>35</sup> τοῦ σώματος ἡμῶν. 24 Τῇ γὰρ ἐλπίδι ἐσώθημεν·

<sup>1</sup> θανατοῦτε: PAI-2P <sup>9</sup> συμμαρτυρεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup> συμπάσχομεν: PAI-1P <sup>14</sup> συνδοξασθῶμεν: APS-1P <sup>15</sup> λογίζομαι: PNI-1S <sup>18</sup> ἀποκαλυφθῆναι: APN <sup>22</sup> ἀπεκδέχεται: PNI-3S <sup>24</sup> ὑπετάγη: 2API-3S <sup>26</sup> ὑποτάξαντα: AAP-ASM <sup>27</sup> ἐλευθερωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>30</sup> συστενάζει: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup> συνωδίνει: PAI-3S <sup>33</sup> στενάζομεν: PAI-1P <sup>34</sup> ἀπεκδεχόμενοι: PNP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>2</sup> ὀφειλέτης, ου, ὁ, [7] (a) a debtor, one who owes, one who is indebted, (b) one who has sinned against another (an Aramaism), a sinner. <sup>3</sup> πράξις, εως, ἡ, [6] (a) a doing, action, mode of action; plur: deeds, acts, (b) function, business. <sup>4</sup> θανατόω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>5</sup> δουλεία, ας, ἡ, [5] slavery, bondage. <sup>6</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>7</sup> υἰοθεσία, ας, ἡ, [5] adoption, as a son into the divine family. <sup>8</sup> Ἀββᾶ, [3] Abba, Father. <sup>9</sup> συμμαρτυρέω, [3] I bear witness together with. <sup>10</sup> κληρονόμος, ου, ὁ, [15] an heir; an inheritor. <sup>11</sup> συγκληρονόμος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [4] a joint heir, participant. <sup>12</sup> εἶπερ, [6] if indeed, if so. <sup>13</sup> συμπάσχω, [2] I suffer together with, sympathize. <sup>14</sup> συνδοξάζω, [1] I glorify together with. <sup>15</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>16</sup> ἄξιος, ἴα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>17</sup> πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>18</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>19</sup> ἀποκαραδοκία, ας, ἡ, [2] eager expectation. <sup>20</sup> κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>21</sup> ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>22</sup> ἀπεκδέχομαι, [8] I expect eagerly, wait for eagerly, look for. <sup>23</sup> ματαιότης, ητος, ἡ, [3] vanity, emptiness, unreality, purposelessness, ineffectiveness, instability, frailty; false religion. <sup>24</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under; subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>25</sup> ἐκόν, ἐκούσα, ἐκόν, [2] willing, willingly, voluntarily. <sup>26</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under; subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>27</sup> ἐλευθερώω, [7] I free, set free, liberate. <sup>28</sup> φθορά, ας, ἡ, [9] corruption, destruction, decay, rottenness, decomposition. <sup>29</sup> ἐλευθερία, ας, ἡ, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>30</sup> συστενάζω, [1] I groan together. <sup>31</sup> συνωδίνω, [1] I am in travail together. <sup>32</sup> ἀπαρχή, ης, ἡ, [8] the first-fruits, the earliest crop of the year; hence also met., for example, of the earliest converts in a district; there is evidence in favor of rendering in some passages merely by: sacrifice, gift. <sup>33</sup> στενάζω, [6] I groan, expressing grief, anger, or desire. <sup>34</sup> ἀπεκδέχομαι, [8] I expect eagerly, wait for eagerly, look for. <sup>35</sup> ἀπολύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance.



ἐλπίς δὲ βλεπομένη οὐκ ἔστιν ἐλπίς· ὁ γὰρ βλέπει τις, τί καὶ ἐλπίζει; <sup>1</sup> 25 Εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ βλέπομεν ἐλπίζομεν, <sup>2</sup> δι' ὑπομονῆς <sup>3</sup> ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. <sup>4</sup>

26 Ὡσαύτως <sup>5</sup> δὲ καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα συναντιλαμβάνεται <sup>6</sup> ταῖς ἀσθενείαις <sup>7</sup> ἡμῶν· τὸ γὰρ τί προσευξόμεθα καθὼς <sup>8</sup> δεῖ, οὐκ οἶδαμεν, ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα ὑπερεντυγχάνει <sup>9</sup> ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν στεναγμοῖς <sup>10</sup> ἀλαλήτοις. <sup>11</sup> 27 Ὁ δὲ ἐρευνῶν <sup>12</sup> τὰς καρδίας οἶδεν τί τὸ φρόνημα <sup>13</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος, ὅτι κατὰ θεὸν ἐντυγχάνει <sup>14</sup> ὑπὲρ ἀγίων. 28 Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν τὸν θεὸν πάντα συνεργεῖ <sup>15</sup> εἰς ἀγαθόν, τοῖς κατὰ πρόθεσιν <sup>16</sup> κλητοῖς <sup>17</sup> οὖσιν. 29 Ὅτι οὖς προέγνω, <sup>18</sup> καὶ προώρισεν <sup>19</sup> συμμόρφους <sup>20</sup> τῆς εἰκόνας <sup>21</sup> τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πρωτότοκον <sup>22</sup> ἐν πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς. 30 οὖς δὲ προώρισεν, <sup>23</sup> τούτους καὶ ἐκάλεσεν· καὶ οὖς ἐκάλεσεν, τούτους καὶ ἐδικαίωσεν. <sup>24</sup> οὖς δὲ ἐδικαίωσεν, <sup>25</sup> τούτους καὶ ἐδόξασεν.

31 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν πρὸς ταῦτα; Εἰ ὁ θεὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, τίς καθ' ἡμῶν; 32 Ὅς γε <sup>26</sup> τοῦ ἰδίου υἱοῦ οὐκ ἐφείσατο, <sup>27</sup> ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πάντων παρέδωκεν αὐτόν, πῶς οὐχὶ καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ἡμῖν χαρίζεται; <sup>28</sup> 33 Τίς ἐγκαλέσει <sup>29</sup> κατὰ ἐκλεκτῶν <sup>30</sup> θεοῦ; Θεὸς ὁ δικαίων. <sup>31</sup> 34 τίς ὁ κατακρίνων; <sup>32</sup> Χριστὸς ὁ ἀποθανών, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ἐγερθεὶς, ὅς καὶ ἔστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐντυγχάνει <sup>33</sup> ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. 35 Τίς ἡμᾶς χωρίζει <sup>34</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς

<sup>1</sup>ἐλπίζει: PAI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἐλπίζομεν: PAI-1P <sup>4</sup>ἀπεκδεχόμεθα: PNI-1P <sup>6</sup>συναντιλαμβάνεται: PNI-3S  
<sup>9</sup>ὑπερεντυγχάνει: PAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐρευνῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>ἐντυγχάνει: PAI-3S <sup>15</sup>συνεργεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>18</sup>προέγνω: 2AAI-3S  
<sup>19</sup>προώρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup>προώρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἐδικαίωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ἐδικαίωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἐφείσατο: ADI-3S  
<sup>28</sup>χαρίζεται: FDI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐγκαλέσει: FAI-3S <sup>31</sup>δικαίων: PAP-NSM <sup>32</sup>κατακρίνων: PAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>ἐντυγχάνει: PAI-3S  
<sup>34</sup>χωρίζει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>2</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>3</sup>ὑπομονή, ἦς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>4</sup>ἀπεκδέχομαι, [8] I expect eagerly, wait for eagerly, look for. <sup>5</sup>ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>6</sup>συναντιλαμβάνομαι, [2] I lend a hand along with, take interest in (a thing) along with (others), assist jointly to perform some task, cooperate with, take my share in, help, aid. <sup>7</sup>ἀσθενεία, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>8</sup>καθὼς, [4] according to which thing, as, according as. <sup>9</sup>ὑπερεντυγχάνω, [1] I intercede for, make petition for. <sup>10</sup>στεναγμός, οἰ, ὁ, [2] a groaning, sighing. <sup>11</sup>ἀλάλητος, ον, [1] unutterable, that baffles words, unexpressed. <sup>12</sup>ἐρευνάω, [6] I search diligently, examine. <sup>13</sup>φρόνημα, ατος, τό, [4] thought, purpose, aspirations. <sup>14</sup>ἐντυγχάνω, [5] (a) I meet, encounter, hence: (b) I call (upon), make a petition, make suit, supplication. <sup>15</sup>συνεργέω, [5] I cooperate with, work together. <sup>16</sup>πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>17</sup>κλητός, ἡ, ὄν, [12] called, invited, summoned by God to an office or to salvation. <sup>18</sup>προγινώσκω, [5] I know beforehand, foreknow. <sup>19</sup>προορίζω, [6] I foreordain, predetermine, mark out beforehand. <sup>20</sup>σύμμορφος, ον, [2] similar, conformed to. <sup>21</sup>εἰκών, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>22</sup>πρωτότοκος, ον, [9] first-born, eldest. <sup>23</sup>προορίζω, [6] I foreordain, predetermine, mark out beforehand. <sup>24</sup>δικαίω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>25</sup>δικαίω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>26</sup>γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>27</sup>φεύδομαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>28</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>29</sup>ἐγκαλέω, [7] I bring a charge against, accuse. <sup>30</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>31</sup>δικαίω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>32</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>33</sup>ἐντυγχάνω, [5] (a) I meet, encounter, hence: (b) I call (upon), make a petition, make suit, supplication. <sup>34</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw.

ἀγάπης τοῦ χριστοῦ; Θλίψις,<sup>1</sup> ἢ στενοχωρία,<sup>2</sup> ἢ διωγμός,<sup>3</sup> ἢ λιμός,<sup>4</sup> ἢ γυμνότης,<sup>5</sup> ἢ κίνδυνος,<sup>6</sup> ἢ μάχαιρα;<sup>7</sup> **36** Καθὼς γέγραπται ὅτι Ἔνεκέν<sup>8</sup> σου θανατούμεθα<sup>9</sup> ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν· ἐλογίσθημεν<sup>10</sup> ὡς πρόβατα<sup>11</sup> σφαγῆς.<sup>12</sup> **37** Ἄλλ' ἐν τούτοις πᾶσιν ὑπερνικῶμεν<sup>13</sup> διὰ τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντος ἡμᾶς. **38** Πέπεισμαι γὰρ ὅτι οὔτε θάνατος οὔτε ζωὴ οὔτε ἄγγελος οὔτε ἀρχαὶ οὔτε δυνάμεις οὔτε ἐνεστώτα<sup>14</sup> οὔτε μέλλοντα **39** οὔτε ὕψωμα<sup>15</sup> οὔτε βάθος<sup>16</sup> οὔτε τις κτίσις<sup>17</sup> ἑτέρα δυνήσεται ἡμᾶς χωρίσαι<sup>18</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ θεοῦ τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

*The Distinction between the True and the False Israel*

**9** Ἀλήθειαν λέγω ἐν χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι,<sup>19</sup> συμμαρτυρούσης<sup>20</sup> μοι τῆς συνειδήσεώς<sup>21</sup> μου ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ, **2** ὅτι λύπη<sup>22</sup> μοι ἐστὶν μεγάλη, καὶ ἀδιάλειπτος<sup>23</sup> ὁδύνη<sup>24</sup> τῇ καρδίᾳ μου. **3** Εὐχόμην<sup>25</sup> γὰρ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ἀνάθεμα<sup>26</sup> εἶναι ἀπὸ τοῦ χριστοῦ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου, τῶν συγγενῶν<sup>27</sup> μου κατὰ σάρκα· **4** οἵτινές εἰσιν Ἰσραηλίται,<sup>28</sup> ὧν ἡ υἰοθεσία<sup>29</sup> καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ αἱ διαθήκαι<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἡ νομοθεσία<sup>31</sup> καὶ ἡ λατρεία<sup>32</sup> καὶ αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, **5** ὧν οἱ πατέρες, καὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ χριστὸς τὸ κατὰ σάρκα, ὁ ὧν ἐπὶ πάντων, θεὸς εὐλογητὸς<sup>33</sup> εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. Ἀμήν. **6** Οὐχ οἶον<sup>34</sup> δὲ ὅτι ἐκπέτωκεν<sup>35</sup> ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ. Οὐ γὰρ πάντες οἱ ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ, οὗτοι Ἰσραὴλ· **7** οὐδ' ὅτι εἰσὶν σπέρμα<sup>36</sup> Ἀβραάμ, πάντες τέκνα· ἀλλ' Ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα.<sup>36</sup> **8** Τοῦτ' ἐστίν, οὐ τὰ τέκνα τῆς σαρκός, ταῦτα τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐπαγγελίας λογίζεται<sup>37</sup>

<sup>9</sup> θανατούμεθα: PPI-IP <sup>10</sup> ἐλογίσθημεν: API-IP <sup>13</sup> ὑπερνικῶμεν: PAI-IP <sup>14</sup> ἐνεστώτα: RAP-NPN <sup>18</sup> χωρίσαι: AAN <sup>19</sup> ψεύδομαι: PNI-IS <sup>20</sup> συμμαρτυρούσης: PAP-GSF <sup>25</sup> Εὐχόμην: INI-IS <sup>35</sup> ἐκπέτωκεν: RAI-3S <sup>37</sup> λογίζεται: PNI-3S

<sup>1</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>2</sup> στενοχωρία, ας, ἡ, [4] a narrow space, great distress, anguish. <sup>3</sup> διωγμός, οδ, ὁ, [10] chase, pursuit; persecution. <sup>4</sup> λιμός, οδ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>5</sup> γυμνότης, ητος, ἡ, [3] nakedness. <sup>6</sup> κίνδυνος, ου, ὁ, [9] danger, peril, risk. <sup>7</sup> μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>8</sup> ἔνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>9</sup> θανατόω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>10</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>11</sup> πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>12</sup> σφαγή, ης, ἡ, [3] slaughter, sacrifice. <sup>13</sup> ὑπερνικῶω, [1] I am more than conqueror; prevail mightily. <sup>14</sup> ἐνίστημι, [7] I place in or upon; only in the intrans. tenses: I impend, am at hand, am present, threaten; as adj: present. <sup>15</sup> ὕψωμα, ατος, τό, [2] height, barrier; bulwark; presumption. <sup>16</sup> βάθος, ους, τό, [8] depth; deep water; met: fullness, immensity; an extreme degree; profundities, deep-laid plans. <sup>17</sup> κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>18</sup> χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>19</sup> ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>20</sup> συμμαρτυρέω, [3] I bear witness together with. <sup>21</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>22</sup> λύπη, ης, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>23</sup> ἀδιάλειπτος, ον, [2] unceasing, unremitting. <sup>24</sup> ὁδύνη, ης, ἡ, [2] pain, sorrow, distress, of body or mind. <sup>25</sup> εὐχόμαι, [7] I pray, wish. <sup>26</sup> ἀνάθεμα, ατος, τό, [6] a votive offering, a thing devoted to God; a curse, the thing cursed. <sup>27</sup> συγγενής, ἑς, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>28</sup> Ἰσραηλίτης, ου, ὁ, [9] an Israelite, one of the chosen people of Israel, a Jew. <sup>29</sup> υἰοθεσία, ας, ἡ, [5] adoption, as a son into the divine family. <sup>30</sup> διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>31</sup> νομοθεσία, ας, ἡ, [1] lawgiving, legislation. <sup>32</sup> λατρεία, ας, ἡ, [5] service rendered to God, perhaps simply: worship. <sup>33</sup> εὐλογητός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (used only of God), blessed (as entitled to receive blessing from man), worthy of praise. <sup>34</sup> οἶος, α, ον, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>35</sup> ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>36</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>37</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose.

εἰς σπέρμα. <sup>1</sup> 9 Ἐπαγγελίας γὰρ ὁ λόγος οὗτος, Κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον ἐλεύσομαι, καὶ ἔσται τῇ Σάρρα υἱός. **10** Οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ῥεβέκκα ἐξ ἐνὸς κοίτην <sup>2</sup> ἔχουσα, Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν— **11** μήπω <sup>3</sup> γὰρ γεννηθέντων, μηδὲ πραξάντων <sup>4</sup> τι ἀγαθὸν ἢ κακόν, ἴνα ἢ κατ' ἐκλογὴν <sup>5</sup> πρόθεσις <sup>6</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ μένη, οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος, **12** ἐρρήθη αὐτῇ ὅτι Ὁ μείζων δουλεύσει <sup>7</sup> τῷ ἐλάσσονι. <sup>8</sup> **13** Καθὼς γέγραπται, Τὸν Ἰακώβ ἠγάπησα, τὸν δὲ Ἡσαὺ ἐμίσησα. <sup>9</sup>

*The Divine Sovereignty and Its Result*

**14** Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; Μὴ ἀδικία <sup>10</sup> παρὰ τῷ θεῷ; Μὴ γένοιτο. **15** Τῷ γὰρ Μωϋσῆ λέγει, Ἐλεήσω <sup>11</sup> ὃν ἂν ἐλεῶ, <sup>12</sup> καὶ οἰκτειρήσω <sup>13</sup> ὃν ἂν οἰκτειρῶ. <sup>14</sup> **16** Ἄρα <sup>15</sup> οὖν οὐ τοῦ θέλοντος, οὐδὲ τοῦ τρέχοντος, <sup>16</sup> ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἐλεούντος <sup>17</sup> θεοῦ. **17** Λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ τῷ Φαραῶ <sup>18</sup> ὅτι Εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἐξήγειρά <sup>19</sup> σε, ὅπως ἐνδείξωμαι <sup>20</sup> ἐν σοὶ τὴν δύναμίν μου, καὶ ὅπως διαγγελῆ <sup>21</sup> τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῆ. **18** Ἄρα <sup>15</sup> οὖν ὃν θέλει ἐλεεῖ <sup>22</sup> ὃν δὲ θέλει σκληρύνει. <sup>23</sup>

**19** Ἐρεῖς οὖν μοι, Τί ἔτι μέμφεται; <sup>24</sup> Τῷ γὰρ βουλήματι <sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ τίς ἀνθέστηκεν; <sup>26</sup> **20** Μενούγγε, <sup>27</sup> ὦ <sup>28</sup> ἄνθρωπε, σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ ἀνταποκρινόμενος <sup>29</sup> τῷ θεῷ; Μὴ ἐρεῖ τὸ πλάσμα <sup>30</sup> τῷ πλάσαντι, <sup>31</sup> Τί με ἐποίησας οὕτως; **21** Ἦ οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν ὁ κεραμεὺς <sup>32</sup> τοῦ πηλοῦ, <sup>33</sup> ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ φυράματος <sup>34</sup> ποιῆσαι ὃ μὲν εἰς τιμὴν <sup>35</sup> σκεῦδος, <sup>36</sup> ὃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν; <sup>37</sup> **22** Εἰ δὲ θέλων ὁ θεὸς ἐνδείξασθαι <sup>38</sup> τὴν ὀργήν, <sup>39</sup> καὶ γνωρίσαι <sup>40</sup> τὸ

<sup>4</sup>πραξάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>7</sup>δουλεύσει: FAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐμίσησα: AAI-IS <sup>11</sup>Ἐλεήσω: FAI-IS <sup>12</sup>ἐλεῶ: PAS-IS <sup>13</sup>οἰκτειρήσω: FAI-IS <sup>14</sup>οἰκτειρῶ: PAS-IS <sup>16</sup>τρέχοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>17</sup>ἐλεούντος: PAP-GSM <sup>19</sup>ἐξήγειρά: AAI-IS <sup>20</sup>ἐνδείξωμαι: AMS-IS <sup>21</sup>διαγγελῆ: 2APS-3S <sup>22</sup>ἐλεεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>23</sup>σκληρύνει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>μέμφεται: PNI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἀνθέστηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἀνταποκρινόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>31</sup>πλάσαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>38</sup>ἐνδείξασθαι: AMN <sup>40</sup>γνωρίσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>2</sup>κοίτη, ης, ἡ, [4] (a) a bed, (b) a marriage bed; plur: repeated (immoral) sexual intercourse. <sup>3</sup>μήπω, [2] not yet. <sup>4</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>5</sup>ἐκλογὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [7] a choosing out, selecting, choice (by God). <sup>6</sup>πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>7</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>8</sup>ἐλάσσων, ον, [4] less, smaller; poorer, inferior. <sup>9</sup>μισῶ, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>10</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>11</sup>ἐλεῶ, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>12</sup>ἐλεῶ, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>13</sup>οἰκτεῖρω, [2] I pity, have compassion on. <sup>14</sup>οἰκτεῖρω, [2] I pity, have compassion on. <sup>15</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>16</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>17</sup>ἐλεῶ, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>18</sup>Φαραῶ, ὁ, [5] Pharaoh, the title of ancient Egyptian kings. <sup>19</sup>ἐξεγείρω, [2] I raise up, arouse. <sup>20</sup>ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove. <sup>21</sup>διαγγέλλω, [3] I announce throughout (the world), spread the news of, give notice of, teach. <sup>22</sup>ἐλεῶ, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>23</sup>σκληρύνω, [6] I harden, make hard, make stubborn. <sup>24</sup>μέμφομαι, [3] I blame, censure, find fault. <sup>25</sup>βούλημα, ατος, τό, [2] will, counsel, purpose. <sup>26</sup>ἀντίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>27</sup>μενούγγε, [3] nay rather; indeed, truly, really. <sup>28</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>29</sup>ἀνταποκρίνομαι, [2] I contradict, reply against, give a hostile answer. <sup>30</sup>πλάσμα, ατος, τό, [1] a thing formed or fashioned. <sup>31</sup>πλάσσω, [2] I form, mould, as a potter his clay. <sup>32</sup>κεραμεὺς, εως, ὁ, [3] a potter. <sup>33</sup>πηλός, ον, ὁ, [6] clay, mud. <sup>34</sup>φύραμα, ατος, τό, [5] a mass or lump, as of bread dough. <sup>35</sup>τιμὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>36</sup>σκεῦδος, ονς, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>37</sup>ἀτιμία, ας, ἡ, [7] disgrace, dishonor; a dishonorable use. <sup>38</sup>ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove. <sup>39</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>40</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover.

δυνατὸν<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἤνεγκεν ἐν πολλῇ μακροθυμίᾳ<sup>2</sup> σκεύη<sup>3</sup> ὀργῆς<sup>4</sup> κατηρτισμένα<sup>5</sup> εἰς ἀπώλειαν·<sup>6</sup> **23** καὶ ἵνα γνωρίσῃ<sup>7</sup> τὸν πλοῦτον<sup>8</sup> τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ σκευῇ<sup>3</sup> ἐλεύους,<sup>9</sup> ἃ προητοίμασεν<sup>10</sup> εἰς δόξαν, **24** οὓς καὶ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς οὐ μόνον ἐξ Ἰουδαίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξ ἐθνῶν; **25** Ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ Ὡσηῆ λέγει, Καλέσω τὸν οὐ λαόν μου λαόν μου· καὶ τὴν οὐκ ἠγαπημένην ἠγαπημένην. **26** Καὶ ἔσται, ἐν τῷ τόπῳ οὗ<sup>11</sup> ἐρρήθη αὐτοῖς, Οὐ λαός μου ὑμεῖς, ἐκεῖ κληθήσονται υἱοὶ θεοῦ ζῶντος. **27** Ἡσαΐας δὲ κράζει ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, Ἐὰν ἦ ὁ ἀριθμὸς<sup>12</sup> τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ὡς ἡ ἄμμος<sup>13</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸ κατάλειμμα<sup>14</sup> σωθήσεται· **28** λόγον γὰρ συντελῶν<sup>15</sup> καὶ συντέμνων<sup>16</sup> ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ὅτι λόγον συντετημένον<sup>17</sup> ποιήσει κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **29** Καὶ καθὼς προεῖρηκεν<sup>18</sup> Ἡσαΐας, Εἰ μὴ κύριος Σαβαώθ<sup>19</sup> ἐγκατέλιπεν<sup>20</sup> ἡμῖν σπέρμα,<sup>21</sup> ὡς Σόδομα<sup>22</sup> ἂν ἐγενήθημεν, καὶ ὡς Γόμορρα<sup>23</sup> ἂν ὁμοιώθημεν.<sup>24</sup>

### *Israel's Unbelief*

**30** Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; Ὅτι ἔθνη τὰ μὴ διώκοντα<sup>25</sup> δικαιοσύνην, κατέλαβεν<sup>26</sup> δικαιοσύνην, δικαιοσύνην δὲ τὴν ἐκ πίστεως· **31** Ἰσραὴλ δέ, διώκων<sup>27</sup> νόμον δικαιοσύνης, εἰς νόμον δικαιοσύνης οὐκ ἔφθασεν.<sup>28</sup> **32** Διὰ τί; Ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ ἔργων νόμου· προσέκοψαν<sup>29</sup> γὰρ τῷ λίθῳ τοῦ προσκόμματος,<sup>30</sup> **33** καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἰδοὺ τίθημι ἐν Σιών<sup>31</sup> λίθον προσκόμματος<sup>30</sup> καὶ πέτραν<sup>32</sup> σκανδάλου·<sup>33</sup> καὶ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ κατασχυνθήσεται.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>5</sup>κατηρτισμένα: RPP-APN <sup>7</sup>γνωρίσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>10</sup>προητοίμασεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>συντελῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>συντέμνων: PAP-NSM <sup>17</sup>συντετημένον: RPP-ASM <sup>18</sup>προεῖρηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἐγκατέλιπεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ὁμοιώθημεν: API-IP <sup>25</sup>διώκοντα: PAP-NPN <sup>26</sup>κατέλαβεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>διώκων: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἔφθασεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>προσέκοψαν: AAI-3P <sup>34</sup>κατασχυνθήσεται: FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>2</sup>μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>3</sup>σκεῦος, ος, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>4</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>5</sup>καταρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together, (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse). <sup>6</sup>ἀπώλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>7</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>8</sup>πλοῦτος, ος, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>9</sup>ἐλεος, ος, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>10</sup>προητοιμάζω, [2] I prepare or appoint beforehand, predestine. <sup>11</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither; when, in what place. <sup>12</sup>ἀριθμός, ος, ὁ, [19] a number, total. <sup>13</sup>ἄμμος, ος, ἡ, [5] sand, sandy ground. <sup>14</sup>κατάλειμμα, ατος, τό, [1] a remnant, small residue. <sup>15</sup>συντελέω, [7] I bring to an end, fulfill, accomplish. <sup>16</sup>συντέμνω, [2] I cut short, bring to swift accomplishment, determine, decide. <sup>17</sup>συντέμνω, [2] I cut short, bring to swift accomplishment, determine, decide. <sup>18</sup>προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>19</sup>σαβαώθ, [2] hosts, armies. <sup>20</sup>ἐγκαταλείπω, [9] I leave in the lurch, abandon (one who is in straits), desert. <sup>21</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>22</sup>Σόδομα, ον, τά, [10] Sodom. <sup>23</sup>Γόμορρα, ας, ἡ, [5] Gomorrah, one of the destroyed cities on the Dead Sea. <sup>24</sup>ὁμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>25</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>26</sup>καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>27</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>28</sup>φθάνω, [7] (a) I anticipate, precede, (b) I come, arrive. <sup>29</sup>προσκόπτω, [8] I stumble, strike the foot against, beat upon, take offense at. <sup>30</sup>πρόσκομμα, ατος, τό, [6] a stumbling-block, an occasion for falling, a moral embarrassment. <sup>31</sup>Σιών, ἡ, [7] Zion, the hill; used for Jerusalem or heaven. <sup>32</sup>πέτρα, ας, ἡ, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>33</sup>σκανδάλον, ον, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>34</sup>κατασχύνω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate.

**10** Ἀδελφοί, ἡ μὲν εὐδοκία <sup>1</sup> τῆς ἐμῆς καρδίας καὶ ἡ δέησις <sup>2</sup> ἢ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἐστὶν εἰς σωτηρίαν. <sup>3</sup> **2** Μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτοῖς ὅτι ζῆλον <sup>4</sup> θεοῦ ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ' οὐ κατ' ἐπίγνωσιν. <sup>5</sup> **3** Ἀγνοοῦντες <sup>6</sup> γὰρ τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην, καὶ τὴν ἰδίαν δικαιοσύνην ζητοῦντες στήσαι, τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐχ ὑπετάγησαν. <sup>7</sup> **4** Τέλος <sup>8</sup> γὰρ νόμου χριστὸς εἰς δικαιοσύνην παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι. **5** Μωϋσῆς γὰρ γράφει τὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς. **6** Ἡ δὲ ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοσύνη οὕτως λέγει, Μὴ εἴπῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου, Τίς ἀναβήσεται εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν;—τοῦτ' ἔστιν χριστὸν καταγαγεῖν <sup>9</sup>—7 ἢ, Τίς καταβήσεται εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον; <sup>10</sup>—τοῦτ' ἔστιν χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναγαγεῖν. <sup>11</sup> **8** Ἀλλὰ τί λέγει; Ἐγγύς <sup>12</sup> σου τὸ ῥῆμά ἐστιν, ἐν τῷ στόματί σου καὶ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου· τοῦτ' ἔστιν τὸ ῥῆμα τῆς πίστεως ὃ κηρύσσομεν. **9** Ὅτι ἐὰν ὁμολογήσῃς <sup>13</sup> ἐν τῷ στόματί σου κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ πιστεύσῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου ὅτι ὁ θεὸς αὐτὸν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, σωθήσῃ. **10** καρδίᾳ γὰρ πιστεύεται εἰς δικαιοσύνην, στόματι δὲ ὁμολογεῖται <sup>14</sup> εἰς σωτηρίαν. <sup>15</sup> **11** Λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή, Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ καταισχυνθήσεται. **12** Οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν διαστολή <sup>16</sup> Ἰουδαίου τε καὶ Ἑλλήνου· <sup>17</sup> ὁ γὰρ αὐτὸς κύριος πάντων, πλουτῶν <sup>18</sup> εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους <sup>19</sup> αὐτόν. **13** Πᾶς γὰρ ὃς ἂν ἐπικαλέσῃται <sup>20</sup> τὸ ὄνομα κυρίου σωθήσεται. **14** Πῶς οὖν ἐπικαλέσονται <sup>21</sup> εἰς ὃν οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν; Πῶς δὲ πιστεύσουσιν οὐκ ἤκουσαν; Πῶς δὲ ἀκούσουσιν χωρὶς <sup>22</sup> κηρύσσοντος; **15** Πῶς δὲ κηρύξουσιν ἐὰν μὴ ἀποσταλῶσιν; Καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὡς ὠραῖοι <sup>23</sup> οἱ πόδες τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων εἰρήνην, τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων τὰ ἀγαθὰ.

**16** Ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες ὑπήκουσαν <sup>24</sup> τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. Ἡσαΐας γὰρ λέγει, Κύριε, τίς

<sup>6</sup> Ἀγνοοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>7</sup> ὑπετάγησαν: 2API-3P <sup>9</sup> καταγαγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>11</sup> ἀναγαγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>13</sup> ὁμολογήσῃς: AAS-2S <sup>14</sup> ὁμολογεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>15</sup> καταισχυνθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>18</sup> πλουτῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup> ἐπικαλουμένους: PMP-APM <sup>20</sup> ἐπικαλέσεται: AMS-3S <sup>21</sup> ἐπικαλέσονται: FMI-3P <sup>24</sup> ὑπήκουσαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> εὐδοκία, ας, ἡ, [9] (a) good-will (good-pleasure), favor, feeling of complacency of God to man, (b) good-pleasure, satisfaction, happiness, delight of men. <sup>2</sup> δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>3</sup> σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>4</sup> ζῆλος, ου, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>5</sup> ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>6</sup> ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>7</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under; subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>8</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>9</sup> κατάγω, [10] I lead down, bring down, either from a high place on land or to a lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to land. <sup>10</sup> ἄβυσσος, ου, ἡ, [9] the abyss, unfathomable depth, an especially Jewish conception, the home of the dead and of evil spirits. <sup>11</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail. <sup>12</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>13</sup> ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>14</sup> ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>15</sup> καταισχύνομαι, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>16</sup> διαστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] distinction, difference, separation. <sup>17</sup> Ἑλλην, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>18</sup> πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>19</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>20</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>21</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>22</sup> χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>23</sup> ὠραῖος, αἰα, αἰων, [4] fair; beautiful, blooming. <sup>24</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer.

ἐπίστευσεν τῇ ἀκοῇ<sup>1</sup> ἡμῶν; 17 Ἄρα<sup>2</sup> ἢ πίστις ἐξ ἀκοῆς,<sup>1</sup> ἢ δὲ ἀκοῇ<sup>1</sup> διὰ ῥήματος θεοῦ. 18 Ἀλλὰ λέγω, μὴ οὐκ ἤκουσαν; Μενοῦνγε·<sup>3</sup> Εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἐξῆλθεν ὁ φθόγγος<sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ εἰς τὰ πέρατα<sup>5</sup> τῆς οἰκουμένης<sup>6</sup> τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν. 19 Ἀλλὰ λέγω, μὴ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰσραήλ; Πρῶτος Μωϋσῆς λέγει, Ἐγὼ παραζηλώσω<sup>7</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐπ' οὐκ ἔθνει, ἐπὶ ἔθνει ἀσύνετῳ<sup>8</sup> παροργιῶ<sup>9</sup> ὑμᾶς. 20 Ἡσαΐας δὲ ἀποτολμᾷ<sup>10</sup> καὶ λέγει, Εὐρέθην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ ζητοῦσιν, ἐμφανῆς<sup>11</sup> ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ ἐπερωτῶσιν. 21 Πρὸς δὲ τὸν Ἰσραήλ λέγει, Ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἐξεπέτασα<sup>12</sup> τὰς χεῖράς μου πρὸς λαὸν ἀπειθοῦντα<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἀντιλέγοντα.<sup>14</sup>

*A Remnant of Israel Saved*

**11** Λέγω οὖν, μὴ ἀπόωσατο<sup>15</sup> ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ; Μὴ γένοιτο. Καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ Ἰσραηλίτης<sup>16</sup> εἰμί, ἐκ σπέρματος<sup>17</sup> Ἀβραάμ, φυλῆς<sup>18</sup> Βενιαμίν. 2 Οὐκ ἀπόωσατο<sup>19</sup> ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ὃν προέγνω.<sup>20</sup> Ἡ οὐκ οἴδατε ἐν Ἠλίᾳ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; Ὡς ἐντυγχάνει<sup>21</sup> τῷ θεῷ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, λέγων, 3 Κύριε, τοὺς προφήτας σου ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ τὰ θυσιαστήριά<sup>22</sup> σου κατέσκαψαν·<sup>23</sup> κἀγὼ ὑπελείφθην<sup>24</sup> μόνος,<sup>25</sup> καὶ ζητοῦσιν τὴν ψυχὴν μου. 4 Ἀλλὰ τί λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ χρηματισμός;<sup>26</sup> Κατέλιπον<sup>27</sup> ἐμαυτῷ<sup>28</sup> ἑπτακισχιλίους<sup>29</sup> ἄνδρας, οἵτινες οὐκ ἔκαμψαν<sup>30</sup> γόνυ<sup>31</sup> τῇ Βάαλ.<sup>32</sup> 5 Οὕτως οὖν καὶ ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ λεῖμμα<sup>33</sup> κατ' ἐκλογὴν<sup>34</sup> χάριτος γέγονεν. 6 Εἰ δὲ χάριτι, οὐκέτι<sup>35</sup> ἐξ ἔργων· ἐπεὶ<sup>36</sup> ἡ χάρις οὐκέτι<sup>35</sup> γίνεται χάρις. Εἰ δὲ ἐξ ἔργων, οὐκέτι<sup>35</sup> ἐστὶν χάρις· ἐπεὶ<sup>36</sup> τὸ ἔργον οὐκέτι<sup>35</sup> ἐστὶν ἔργον. 7 Τί οὖν; Ὁ ἐπιζητεῖ<sup>37</sup> Ἰσραήλ, τοῦτο οὐκ

<sup>7</sup> παραζηλώσω: FAI-1S <sup>9</sup> παροργιῶ: FAI-1S <sup>10</sup> ἀποτολμᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐξεπέτασα: AAI-1S <sup>13</sup> ἀπειθοῦντα: PAP-ASM  
<sup>14</sup> ἀντιλέγοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>15</sup> ἀπόωσατο: ADI-3S <sup>19</sup> ἀπόωσατο: ADI-3S <sup>20</sup> προέγνω: 2AAI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἐντυγχάνει: PAI-3S  
<sup>23</sup> κατέσκαψαν: AAI-3P <sup>24</sup> ὑπελείφθην: API-1S <sup>27</sup> Κατέλιπον: 2AAI-1S <sup>30</sup> ἔκαμψαν: AAI-3P <sup>37</sup> ἐπιζητεῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἀκοῇ, ἦς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>2</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>3</sup> μενοῦνγε, [3] nay rather; indeed, truly, really. <sup>4</sup> φθόγγος, ου, ὁ, [2] a sound. <sup>5</sup> πέρασ, ατος, τό, [4] (a) a boundary, limit, extremity, (b) an end, conclusion. <sup>6</sup> οἰκουμένη, ἦς, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>7</sup> παραζηλώσω, [4] I make jealous, provoke to jealousy, provoke to anger. <sup>8</sup> ἀσύνετος, ου, [5] unintelligent, without wisdom, unwise, undiscerning (implying probably moral defect). <sup>9</sup> παροργίζω, [2] I provoke to anger, exasperate. <sup>10</sup> ἀποτολμᾷ, [1] I assume boldness. <sup>11</sup> ἐμφανῆς, ἐς, [2] manifest, visible, comprehended. <sup>12</sup> ἐκπετάννυμι, [1] I spread (stretch) out, expand, extend. <sup>13</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>14</sup> ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>15</sup> ἀπωθέω, [6] I push (thrust) away, repulse, reject, refuse. <sup>16</sup> Ἰσραηλίτης, ου, ὁ, [9] an Israelite, one of the chosen people of Israel, a Jew. <sup>17</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>18</sup> φυλή, ἦς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>19</sup> ἀπωθέω, [6] I push (thrust) away, repulse, reject, refuse. <sup>20</sup> προγιγνώσκω, [5] I know beforehand, foreknow. <sup>21</sup> ἐντυγχάνω, [5] (a) I meet, encounter, hence: (b) I call (upon), make a petition, make suit, supplication. <sup>22</sup> θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>23</sup> κατασκάπτω, [2] I dig down under, demolish, undermine. <sup>24</sup> ὑπολείπω, [1] I leave behind; pass: I am left surviving. <sup>25</sup> μόνος, η, ου, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>26</sup> χρηματισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] an oracle, divine response. <sup>27</sup> κατέλιπον, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>28</sup> ἐμαυτοῦ, ἦς, οἰ, [37] of myself. <sup>29</sup> ἑπτακισχίλιοι, αι, α, [1] seven thousand. <sup>30</sup> κάμψω, [4] I bend, bow. <sup>31</sup> γόνυ, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>32</sup> Βάαλ, ὁ, [1] Baal, chief deity of the Phoenicians and other Semitic nations. <sup>33</sup> λεῖμμα, ατος, τό, [1] a remnant, remainder. <sup>34</sup> ἐκλογή, ἦς, ἡ, [7] a choosing out, selecting, choice (by God). <sup>35</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>36</sup> ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>37</sup> ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about.

ἐπέτυχεν,<sup>1</sup> ἡ δὲ ἐκλογὴ<sup>2</sup> ἐπέτυχεν,<sup>3</sup> οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ<sup>4</sup> ἐπωρώθησαν.<sup>5</sup> **8** καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς πνεῦμα κατανύξεως,<sup>6</sup> ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ ὄτα<sup>7</sup> τοῦ μὴ ἀκούειν, ἕως τῆς σήμερον<sup>8</sup> ἡμέρας. **9** Καὶ Δαυὶδ λέγει, Γενηθήτω ἡ τράπεζα<sup>9</sup> αὐτῶν εἰς παγίδα<sup>10</sup> καὶ εἰς θήραν,<sup>11</sup> καὶ εἰς σκάνδαλον,<sup>12</sup> καὶ εἰς ἀνταπόδομα<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῖς· **10** σκοτισθήτωσαν<sup>14</sup> οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ τὸν νῶτον<sup>15</sup> αὐτῶν διὰ παντὸς σύγκαμνον.<sup>16</sup>

*An Admonition and Encouragement to Gentiles and Jews*

**11** Λέγω οὖν, μὴ ἔπταισαν<sup>17</sup> ἵνα πέσωσιν; Μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τῷ αὐτῶν παραπτώματι<sup>18</sup> ἢ σωτηρίᾳ<sup>19</sup> τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εἰς τὸ παραζηλώσαι<sup>20</sup> αὐτούς. **12** Εἰ δὲ τὸ παράπτωμα<sup>18</sup> αὐτῶν πλοῦτος<sup>21</sup> κόσμος, καὶ τὸ ἥττημα<sup>22</sup> αὐτῶν πλοῦτος<sup>21</sup> ἔθνῶν, πόσῳ<sup>23</sup> μᾶλλον τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>24</sup> αὐτῶν;

**13** Ὑμῖν γὰρ λέγω τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. Ἐφ' ὅσον μὲν εἰμι ἐγὼ ἔθνῶν ἀπόστολος, τὴν διακονίαν<sup>25</sup> μου δοξάζω· **14** εἴ πως παραζηλώσω<sup>26</sup> μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ σώσω τινὰς ἐξ αὐτῶν. **15** Εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀποβολή<sup>27</sup> αὐτῶν καταλλαγὴ<sup>28</sup> κόσμου, τίς ἡ πρόσληψις,<sup>29</sup> εἰ μὴ ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρῶν; **16** Εἰ δὲ ἡ ἀπαρχή<sup>30</sup> ἁγία, καὶ τὸ φύραμα·<sup>31</sup> καὶ εἰ ἡ ρίζα<sup>32</sup> ἁγία, καὶ οἱ κλάδοι.<sup>33</sup> **17** Εἰ δὲ τινες τῶν κλάδων<sup>33</sup> ἐξεκλάσθησαν,<sup>34</sup> σὺ δὲ ἀγριέλαιος<sup>35</sup> ὢν ἐνεκεντρίσθης<sup>36</sup> ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ συγκοινωνὸς<sup>37</sup> τῆς ρίζης<sup>32</sup> καὶ τῆς πίότητος<sup>38</sup> τῆς ἐλαίας<sup>39</sup> ἐγένου, **18** μὴ κατακαυχῶ<sup>40</sup> τῶν κλάδων·<sup>33</sup> εἰ δὲ κατακαυχᾶσαι,<sup>41</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐπέτυχεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἐπέτυχεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἐπωρώθησαν: API-3P <sup>14</sup>σκοτισθήτωσαν: APM-3P <sup>16</sup>σύγκαμνον: AAM-2S <sup>17</sup>ἔπταισαν: AAI-3P <sup>20</sup>παραζηλώσαι: AAN <sup>26</sup>παραζηλώσω: AAS-1S <sup>34</sup>ἐξεκλάσθησαν: API-3P <sup>36</sup>ἐνεκεντρίσθης: API-2S <sup>40</sup>κατακαυχῶ: PNM-2S <sup>41</sup>κατακαυχᾶσαι: PNI-2S

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιτυγχάνω, [5] I attain, obtain, acquire. <sup>2</sup>ἐκλογὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [7] a choosing out, selecting, choice (by God). <sup>3</sup>ἐπιτυγχάνω, [5] I attain, obtain, acquire. <sup>4</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder; the rest, the others. <sup>5</sup>πορώω, [5] I harden, render callous, petrify. <sup>6</sup>κατανύξις, εως, ἡ, [1] deep sleep, torpor; insensibility, stupor. <sup>7</sup>οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear; (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>8</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>9</sup>τράπεζα, ἡς, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>10</sup>παγίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [5] a snare, trap (especially for catching birds) hence, met: stratagem, device, wile. <sup>11</sup>θήρα, ας, ἡ, [1] hunting, entrapping; prey, game; a net, means of capture. <sup>12</sup>σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>13</sup>ἀνταπόδομα, ατος, τό, [2] a gift in return (for another), a return, recompense, requital. <sup>14</sup>σκοτίζω, [8] I darken. <sup>15</sup>νῶτος, ου, ὄ, [1] the back (of men or animals). <sup>16</sup>συγκάμπτω, [1] I oppress, bend together. <sup>17</sup>πταίω, [5] I stumble, fall, sin, err, transgress. <sup>18</sup>πάρπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>19</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>20</sup>παραζηλώω, [4] I make jealous, provoke to jealousy, provoke to anger. <sup>21</sup>πλοῦτος, ου, ὄ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>22</sup>ἥττημα, ατος, τό, [2] defect, loss, defeat, failure, shortcoming. <sup>23</sup>πόσος, η, ου, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>24</sup>πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>25</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>26</sup>παραζηλώω, [4] I make jealous, provoke to jealousy, provoke to anger. <sup>27</sup>ἀποβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a casting away, rejection, a loss. <sup>28</sup>καταλλαγὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [4] reconciliation, restoration to favor. <sup>29</sup>πρόσληψις, εως, ἡ, [1] a receiving, a taking to one's self, acceptance. <sup>30</sup>ἀπαρχή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] the first-fruits, the earliest crop of the year, hence also met., for example, of the earliest converts in a district; there is evidence in favor of rendering in some passages merely by: sacrifice, gift. <sup>31</sup>φύραμα, ατος, τό, [5] a mass or lump, as of bread dough. <sup>32</sup>ρίζα, ἡς, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendant. <sup>33</sup>κλάδος, ου, ὄ, [11] a young tender shoot, then: a branch; met: of descendants. <sup>34</sup>ἐκκλώω, [3] I break off. <sup>35</sup>ἀγριέλαιος, ου, ὄ, [2] a wild olive tree, oleaster. <sup>36</sup>ἐγκεντρίζω, [6] I graft in, ingraft. <sup>37</sup>συγκοινωνός, ου, ὄ, ἡ, [3] a partaker with, co-partner. <sup>38</sup>πίότης, τητος, ἡ, [1] fatness, as of the olive; richness. <sup>39</sup>ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>40</sup>κατακαυχάομαι, [4] I boast against, exult over. <sup>41</sup>κατακαυχᾶμαι, [4] I boast against, exult over.

οὐ σὺ τὴν ῥίζαν<sup>1</sup> βαστάζεις,<sup>2</sup> ἀλλ' ἡ ῥίζα<sup>1</sup> σέ. 19 Ἐρεῖς οὖν, Ἐξεκλάσθησαν<sup>3</sup> κλάδοι,<sup>4</sup> ἵνα ἐγὼ ἐγκεντριθῶ.<sup>5</sup> 20 Καλῶς<sup>6</sup> τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ<sup>7</sup> ἐξεκλάσθησαν,<sup>8</sup> σὺ δὲ τῇ πίστει ἔστηκας. Μὴ ὑψηλοφρόνει,<sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ φοβοῦ· 21 εἰ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς τῶν κατὰ φύσιν<sup>10</sup> κλάδων<sup>4</sup> οὐκ ἐφείσατο,<sup>11</sup> μήπως<sup>12</sup> οὐδέ σου φείσεται.<sup>13</sup> 22 Ἴδε<sup>14</sup> οὖν χρηστότητα<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἀποτομίαν<sup>16</sup> θεοῦ· ἐπὶ μὲν τοὺς πεσόντας, ἀποτομίαν.<sup>16</sup> ἐπὶ δέ σε, χρηστότητα,<sup>15</sup> ἐὰν ἐπιμείνης<sup>17</sup> τῇ χρηστότητι.<sup>15</sup> ἐπεὶ<sup>18</sup> καὶ σὺ ἐκκοπήση.<sup>19</sup> 23 Καὶ ἐκεῖνοι δέ, ἐὰν μὴ ἐπιμεινώσιν<sup>20</sup> τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ,<sup>7</sup> ἐγκεντρισθήσονται.<sup>21</sup> δυνατὸς<sup>22</sup> γὰρ ὁ θεὸς ἐστὶν πάλιν ἐγκεντρίσαι<sup>23</sup> αὐτούς. 24 Εἰ γὰρ σὺ ἐκ τῆς κατὰ φύσιν<sup>10</sup> ἐξεκόπης<sup>24</sup> ἀγριελαίου,<sup>25</sup> καὶ παρὰ φύσιν<sup>10</sup> ἐγκεντρίσθης<sup>26</sup> εἰς καλλιέλαιον,<sup>27</sup> πόσῳ<sup>28</sup> μᾶλλον οὗτοι, οἱ κατὰ φύσιν,<sup>10</sup> ἐγκεντρισθήσονται<sup>29</sup> τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐλαίᾳ;<sup>30</sup>

25 Οὐ γὰρ θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν,<sup>31</sup> ἀδελφοί, τὸ μυστήριον<sup>32</sup> τοῦτο, ἵνα μὴ ἦτε παρ' ἑαυτοῖς φρόνιμοι,<sup>33</sup> ὅτι πῶρως<sup>34</sup> ἀπὸ μέρους<sup>35</sup> τῷ Ἰσραὴλ γέγονεν, ἄχρι οὗ τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>36</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰσέλθῃ. 26 καὶ οὕτως πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ σωθήσεται· καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἦξει<sup>37</sup> ἐκ Σιών<sup>38</sup> ὁ ρύόμενος,<sup>39</sup> καὶ ἀποστρέψει<sup>40</sup> ἀσεβείας<sup>41</sup> ἀπὸ Ἰακώβ. 27 καὶ αὕτη αὐτοῖς ἢ παρ' ἐμοῦ διαθήκη,<sup>42</sup> ὅταν ἀφέλωμαι<sup>43</sup> τὰς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. 28 Κατὰ μὲν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἐχθροί<sup>44</sup> δι' ὑμᾶς· κατὰ δὲ τὴν ἐκλογὴν,<sup>45</sup> ἀγαπητοί

<sup>2</sup> βαστάζεις: PAI-2S <sup>3</sup> Ἐξεκλάσθησαν: API-3P <sup>5</sup> ἐγκεντρισθῶ: APS-1S <sup>8</sup> ἐξεκλάσθησαν: API-3P  
<sup>9</sup> ὑψηλοφρόνει: PAM-2S <sup>11</sup> ἐφείσατο: ADI-3S <sup>13</sup> φείσεται: FDI-3S <sup>14</sup> Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>17</sup> ἐπιμείνης: AAS-3S  
<sup>19</sup> ἐκκοπήση: 2FPI-2S <sup>20</sup> ἐπιμεινώσιν: AAS-3P <sup>21</sup> ἐγκεντρισθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>23</sup> ἐγκεντρίσαι: AAN <sup>24</sup> ἐξεκόπης:  
 2API-2S <sup>26</sup> ἐγκεντρίσθης: API-2S <sup>29</sup> ἐγκεντρισθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>31</sup> ἀγνοεῖν: PAN <sup>37</sup> Ἦξει: FAI-3S <sup>39</sup> ρύόμενος:  
 PNP-NSM <sup>40</sup> ἀποστρέψει: FAI-3S <sup>43</sup> ἀφέλωμαι: 2AMS-1S

<sup>1</sup> ῥίζα, ἦς, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>2</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>3</sup> ἐκκλάω, [3] I break off. <sup>4</sup> κλάδος, ου, ὁ, [11] a young tender shoot, then: a branch; met: of descendants. <sup>5</sup> ἐγκεντρίζω, [6] I graft in, ingraft. <sup>6</sup> καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>7</sup> ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>8</sup> ἐκκλάω, [3] I break off. <sup>9</sup> ὑψηλοφρονέω, [2] I am high-minded, proud. <sup>10</sup> φύσις, εως, ἡ, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>11</sup> φείδομαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>12</sup> μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>13</sup> φείδομαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>14</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>15</sup> χρηστότης, τητος, ἡ, [10] goodness, uprightness, kindness, gentleness. <sup>16</sup> ἀποτομία, ας, ἡ, [2] (lit: sheerness, of a rock), abruptness, harshness, severity, rigor. <sup>17</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>18</sup> ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>19</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent. <sup>20</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>21</sup> ἐγκεντρίζω, [6] I graft in, ingraft. <sup>22</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>23</sup> ἐγκεντρίζω, [6] I graft in, ingraft. <sup>24</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent. <sup>25</sup> ἀγριελαῖος, ου, ἡ, [2] a wild olive tree, oleaster. <sup>26</sup> ἐγκεντρίζω, [6] I graft in, ingraft. <sup>27</sup> καλλιέλαιος, οἰ, ἡ, [1] a cultivated olive tree. <sup>28</sup> πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>29</sup> ἐγκεντρίζω, [6] I graft in, ingraft. <sup>30</sup> ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>31</sup> ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>32</sup> μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>33</sup> φρόνιμος, ον, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>34</sup> πῶρως, εως, ἡ, [3] hardness of heart, obtuseness. <sup>35</sup> μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>36</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>37</sup> ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>38</sup> Σιών, ἡ, [7] Zion, the hill; used for Jerusalem or heaven. <sup>39</sup> ρύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>40</sup> ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>41</sup> ἀσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [6] impiety, irreverence, ungodliness, wickedness. <sup>42</sup> διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>43</sup> ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>44</sup> ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>45</sup> ἐκλογή, ης, ἡ, [7] a choosing out, selecting, choice (by God).



διὰ τοὺς πατέρας. **29** Ἀμεταμέλητα<sup>1</sup> γὰρ τὰ χαρίσματα<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἡ κλήσις<sup>3</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. **30** Ὡσπερ<sup>4</sup> γὰρ καὶ ὑμεῖς ποτέ<sup>5</sup> ἠπειθήσατε<sup>6</sup> τῷ θεῷ, νῦν δὲ ἠλεήθητε<sup>7</sup> τῇ τούτων ἀπειθείᾳ·<sup>8</sup> **31** οὕτως καὶ οὗτοι νῦν ἠπειθήσαν,<sup>9</sup> τῷ ὑμετέρῳ<sup>10</sup> ἐλέει<sup>11</sup> ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθῶσιν.<sup>12</sup> **32** συνέκλεισεν<sup>13</sup> γὰρ ὁ θεὸς τοὺς πάντας εἰς ἀπείθειαν,<sup>8</sup> ἵνα τοὺς πάντας ἐλεήσει.<sup>14</sup>

**33** Ὡ<sup>15</sup> βάθος<sup>16</sup> πλούτου<sup>17</sup> καὶ σοφίας καὶ γνώσεως<sup>18</sup> θεοῦ. Ὡς ἀνεξερεύνητα<sup>19</sup> τὰ κρίματα<sup>20</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνεξιχνίαστοι<sup>21</sup> αἱ ὁδοὶ αὐτοῦ. **34** Τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν<sup>22</sup> κυρίου; Ἡ τίς σύμβουλος<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο; **35** Ἡ τίς προέδωκεν<sup>24</sup> αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνταποδοθήσεται<sup>25</sup> αὐτῷ; **36** Ὅτι ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. Ἀμήν.

*The Christian's Life a Reasonable Service to God*

**12** Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τῶν οἰκτιρισμῶν<sup>26</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, παραστήσαι<sup>27</sup> τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν θυσίαν<sup>28</sup> ζῶσαν, ἁγίαν, εὐάρεστον<sup>29</sup> τῷ θεῷ, τὴν λογικὴν<sup>30</sup> λατρείαν<sup>31</sup> ὑμῶν, **2** καὶ μὴ συσχηματίζεσθαι<sup>32</sup> τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ μεταμορφοῦσθαι<sup>33</sup> τῇ ἀνακαινώσει<sup>34</sup> τοῦ νοῦς<sup>22</sup> ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν<sup>35</sup> ὑμᾶς τί τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ εὐάρεστον<sup>29</sup> καὶ τέλειον.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>6</sup> ἠπειθήσατε: AAI-2P <sup>7</sup> ἠλεήθητε: API-2P <sup>9</sup> ἠπειθήσαν: AAI-3P <sup>12</sup> ἐλεηθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>13</sup> συνέκλεισεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>14</sup> ἐλεήσει: AAS-3S <sup>24</sup> προέδωκεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup> ἀνταποδοθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>27</sup> παραστήσαι: AAN <sup>32</sup> συσχηματίζεσθαι: PMN <sup>33</sup> μεταμορφοῦσθαι: PPN <sup>35</sup> δοκιμάζειν: PAN

<sup>1</sup> ἀμεταμέλητος, ov, [2] not to be repented of, about which no change of mind can take place, not affected by change of mind. <sup>2</sup> χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>3</sup> κλήσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>4</sup> ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>5</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>6</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>7</sup> ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>8</sup> ἀπείθεια, ας, ἡ, [7] willful unbelief, obstinacy, disobedience. <sup>9</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>10</sup> ὑμέτερος, α, ov, [10] your; yours. <sup>11</sup> ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>12</sup> ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>13</sup> συγκλείω, [4] I enclose, shut in, make subject to. <sup>14</sup> ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>15</sup> ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>16</sup> βάθος, ους, τό, [8] depth; deep water; met: fullness, immensity; an extreme degree; profundities, deep-laid plans. <sup>17</sup> πλοῦτος, ου, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>18</sup> γνῶσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>19</sup> ἀνεξερεύνητος, ov, [1] that cannot be searched into, inscrutable, unfathomable. <sup>20</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>21</sup> ἀνεξιχνίαστος, ov, [2] that cannot be explored, incomprehensible. <sup>22</sup> νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>23</sup> σύμβουλος, ου, ὁ, [1] an adviser, counselor. <sup>24</sup> προδίδωμι, [1] I give before, give forth, betray. <sup>25</sup> ἀνταποδίδωμι, [7] I give in return, recompense. <sup>26</sup> οἰκτιρισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [5] pity, compassion, favor, grace, mercy. <sup>27</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>28</sup> θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr: and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>29</sup> εὐάρεστος, ov, [9] acceptable, well-pleasing (especially to God), grateful. <sup>30</sup> λογικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] (a) reasonable, rational, (b) metaphorical, as contrasted with the literal. <sup>31</sup> λατρεία, ας, ἡ, [5] service rendered to God, perhaps simply: worship. <sup>32</sup> συσχηματίζω, [2] I conform to. <sup>33</sup> μεταμορφόω, [4] I transform, transfigure. <sup>34</sup> ἀνακαινώσις, εως, ἡ, [2] renewing; a renewal or change of heart and life. <sup>35</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>36</sup> τέλειος, α, ov, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character.

3 Λέγω γάρ, διὰ τῆς χάριτος τῆς δοθείσης μοι, παντὶ τῷ ὄντι ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ ὑπερφρονεῖν<sup>1</sup> παρ' ὃ δεῖ φρονεῖν,<sup>2</sup> ἀλλὰ φρονεῖν<sup>3</sup> εἰς τὸ σωφρονεῖν,<sup>4</sup> ἐκάστῳ ὡς ὁ θεὸς ἐμέρισεν<sup>5</sup> μέτρον<sup>6</sup> πίστεως. 4 Καθάπερ<sup>7</sup> γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι μέλη<sup>8</sup> πολλὰ ἔχομεν, τὰ δὲ μέλη<sup>8</sup> πάντα οὐ τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχει πρᾶξιν.<sup>9</sup> 5 οὕτως οἱ πολλοὶ ἐν σώμα ἔσμεν ἐν χριστῷ, ὁ δὲ καθ' εἰς ἀλλήλων μέλη.<sup>8</sup> 6 Ἐχοντες δὲ χαρίσματα<sup>10</sup> κατὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν διάφορα,<sup>11</sup> εἴτε προφητείαν,<sup>12</sup> κατὰ τὴν ἀναλογίαν<sup>13</sup> τῆς πίστεως· 7 εἴτε διακονίαν,<sup>14</sup> ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ<sup>14</sup>· εἴτε ὁ διδάσκων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ<sup>15</sup>· 8 εἴτε ὁ παρακαλῶν, ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει<sup>16</sup>· ὁ μεταδιδούς,<sup>17</sup> ἐν ἀπλότῃ<sup>18</sup>· ὁ προϊστάμενος,<sup>19</sup> ἐν σπουδῇ<sup>20</sup>· ὁ ἐλεῶν,<sup>21</sup> ἐν ἰλαρότῃ.<sup>22</sup> 9 Ἡ ἀγάπη ἀνυπόκριτος,<sup>23</sup> ἀποστυγούντες<sup>24</sup> τὸ πονηρὸν, κολλώμενοι<sup>25</sup> τῷ ἀγαθῷ. 10 Τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ<sup>26</sup> εἰς ἀλλήλους φιλόστοργοι<sup>27</sup> τῇ τιμῇ<sup>28</sup> ἀλλήλους προηγούμενοι.<sup>29</sup> 11 τῇ σπουδῇ<sup>20</sup> μὴ ὀκνηροί<sup>30</sup> τῷ πνεύματι ζέοντες<sup>31</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ δουλεύοντες<sup>32</sup>· 12 τῇ ἐλπίδι χαίροντες· τῇ θλίψει<sup>33</sup> ὑπομένοντες<sup>34</sup>· τῇ προσευχῇ<sup>35</sup> προσκαρτεροῦντες<sup>36</sup>· 13 ταῖς χρείαις<sup>37</sup> τῶν ἁγίων κοινωνοῦντες<sup>38</sup> τὴν φιλοξενίαν<sup>39</sup> διώκοντες.<sup>40</sup> 14 Εὐλογεῖτε<sup>41</sup> τοὺς διώκοντας<sup>42</sup> ὑμᾶς· εὐλογεῖτε,<sup>43</sup> καὶ

<sup>1</sup>ὑπερφρονεῖν: PAN <sup>2</sup>φρονεῖν: PAN <sup>3</sup>φρονεῖν: PAN <sup>4</sup>σωφρονεῖν: PAN <sup>5</sup>ἐμέρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>μεταδιδούς: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>προϊστάμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>21</sup>ἐλεῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>24</sup>ἀποστυγούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>25</sup>κολλώμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>29</sup>προηγούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>31</sup>ζέοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>32</sup>δουλεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>34</sup>ὑπομένοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>36</sup>προσκαρτεροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>38</sup>κοινωνοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>40</sup>διώκοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>41</sup>εὐλογεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>42</sup>διώκοντας: PAP-APM <sup>43</sup>εὐλογεῖτε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>ὑπερφρονέω, [1] I have high notions, am over-proud. <sup>2</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>3</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>4</sup>σωφρονέω, [6] I am of sound mind, am sober-minded, exercise self-control. <sup>5</sup>μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>6</sup>μέτρον, ου, τό, [14] a measure, whether lineal or cubic; a measuring rod. <sup>7</sup>καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>8</sup>μέλος, ους, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>9</sup>πρᾶξις, εως, ἡ, [6] (a) a doing, action, mode of action; plur: deeds, acts, (b) function, business. <sup>10</sup>χάρisma, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>11</sup>διάφορος, ου, [4] differing, different; hence: excellent. <sup>12</sup>προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>13</sup>ἀναλογία, ας, ἡ, [1] proportion, measure, analogy. <sup>14</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>15</sup>διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>16</sup>παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>17</sup>μεταδίδωμι, [5] (lit: I offer by way of change, offer so that a change of owner is produced), I share; sometimes merely: I impart, bestow. <sup>18</sup>ἀπλότης, τητος, ἡ, [8] simplicity, sincerity, purity, graciousness. <sup>19</sup>προΐστημι, [8] I preside, rule over, give attention to, direct, maintain, practice diligently. <sup>20</sup>σπουδή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] (a) speed, haste, (b) diligence, earnestness, enthusiasm. <sup>21</sup>ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>22</sup>ἰλαρότης, ητος, ἡ, [1] cheerfulness, graciousness. <sup>23</sup>ἀνυπόκριτος, ου, [6] unfeigned, without hypocrisy, sincere. <sup>24</sup>ἀποστύγω, [1] I detest, abhor. <sup>25</sup>κολλάω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>26</sup>φιλαδελφία, ας, ἡ, [6] brotherly love, love of Christian brethren. <sup>27</sup>φιλόστοργος, ου, [1] tenderly loving, kindly affectionate to. <sup>28</sup>τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>29</sup>προηγέομαι, [1] I lead on-ward by example, go before, prefer. <sup>30</sup>ὀκνηρός, ᾶ, ὄν, [3] slothful, backward, hesitating; of things: irksome. <sup>31</sup>ζέω, [2] (lit: I boil, am boiling), I burn (in spirit), am fervent. <sup>32</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>33</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>34</sup>ὑπομένω, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>35</sup>προσυχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>36</sup>προσκαρτερέω, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon. <sup>37</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>38</sup>κοινωνέω, [8] (a) I share, communicate, contribute, impart, (b) I share in, have a share of, have fellowship with. <sup>39</sup>φιλοξενία, ας, ἡ, [2] love to strangers, hospitality. <sup>40</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>41</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>42</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>43</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed.

μὴ καταρᾶσθε.<sup>1</sup> **15** Χαίρειν μετὰ χαιρόντων, καὶ κλαίειν<sup>2</sup> μετὰ κλαιόντων.<sup>3</sup> **16** Τὸ αὐτὸ εἰς ἀλλήλους φρονούντες.<sup>4</sup> Μὴ τὰ ὑψηλὰ<sup>5</sup> φρονούντες,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλὰ τοῖς ταπεινοῖς<sup>7</sup> συναπαγόμενοι.<sup>8</sup> Μὴ γίνεσθε φρόνιμοι<sup>9</sup> παρ' ἑαυτοῖς. **17** Μηδενὶ κακὸν ἀντὶ<sup>10</sup> κακοῦ ἀποδιδόντες.<sup>11</sup> Προνοοῦμενοι<sup>12</sup> καλὰ ἐνώπιον πάντων ἀνθρώπων. **18** Εἰ δυνατόν,<sup>13</sup> τὸ ἐξ ὑμῶν, μετὰ πάντων ἀνθρώπων εἰρηνεύοντες.<sup>14</sup> **19** Μὴ ἑαυτοὺς ἐκδικούντες,<sup>15</sup> ἀγαπητοί, ἀλλὰ δότε τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ.<sup>16</sup> γέγραπται γάρ, Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις,<sup>17</sup> ἐγὼ ἀναποδώσω,<sup>18</sup> λέγει κύριος. **20** Ἐὰν οὖν πεινᾷ<sup>19</sup> ὁ ἐχθρός<sup>20</sup> σου, ψώμιζε<sup>21</sup> αὐτόν· ἐὰν διψᾷ,<sup>22</sup> πότιζε<sup>23</sup> αὐτόν· τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν, ἄνθρακας<sup>24</sup> πυρὸς σωρεύσεις<sup>25</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. **21** Μὴ νικῶ<sup>26</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ κακοῦ, ἀλλὰ νικά<sup>27</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀγαθῷ τὸ κακόν.

*Obedience to the Government*

**13** Πᾶσα ψυχὴ ἐξουσίαις ὑπερεχούσαις<sup>28</sup> ὑποτασσέσθω.<sup>29</sup> οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐξουσία εἰ μὴ ὑπὸ θεοῦ, αἱ δὲ οὐσαι ἐξουσίαι ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ τεταγμέναι<sup>30</sup> εἰσίν. **2** Ὡστε ὁ ἀντιτασσόμενος<sup>31</sup> τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ, τῇ τοῦ θεοῦ διαταγῇ<sup>32</sup> ἀνθέστηκεν.<sup>33</sup> οἱ δὲ ἀνθεστηκότες<sup>34</sup> ἑαυτοῖς κρίμα<sup>35</sup> λήψονται. **3** Οἱ γὰρ ἄρχοντες<sup>36</sup> οὐκ εἰσὶν φόβος<sup>37</sup> τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἔργων, ἀλλὰ τῶν κακῶν. Θέλεις δὲ μὴ φοβεῖσθαι τὴν ἐξουσίαν; Τὸ ἀγαθὸν ποιεῖ, καὶ ἔξεις ἔπαινον<sup>38</sup> ἐξ αὐτῆς· **4** θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονος<sup>39</sup> ἐστὶν σοι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν. Ἐὰν

<sup>1</sup>καταρᾶσθε: PNM-2P <sup>2</sup>κλαίειν: PAN <sup>3</sup>κλαιόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>4</sup>φρονούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>6</sup>φρονούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>8</sup>συναπαγόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>11</sup>ἀποδιδόντες: PAP-NPM <sup>12</sup>προνοοῦμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>14</sup>εἰρηνεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>15</sup>ἐκδικούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>18</sup>ἀναποδώσω: FAI-IS <sup>19</sup>πεινᾷ: PAS-3S <sup>21</sup>ψώμιζε: PAM-2S <sup>22</sup>διψᾷ: PAS-3S <sup>23</sup>πότιζε: PAM-2S <sup>25</sup>σωρεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>26</sup>νικῶ: PPM-2S <sup>27</sup>νικά: PAM-2S <sup>28</sup>ὑπερεχούσαις: PAP-DPF <sup>29</sup>ὑποτασσέσθω: PMM-3S <sup>30</sup>τεταγμέναι: RPP-NPF <sup>31</sup>ἀντιτασσόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>33</sup>ἀνθέστηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>34</sup>ἀνθεστηκότες: RAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>καταράσμαι, [6] I curse. <sup>2</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>3</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>4</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>5</sup>ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty. <sup>6</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>7</sup>ταπεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] humble, lowly, in position or spirit (in a good sense). <sup>8</sup>συναπάγω, [3] I lead away with, carry along with (in good or bad sense according to context); mid: I conform myself willingly to. <sup>9</sup>φρόνιμος, ον, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>10</sup>ἀντὶ, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>11</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>12</sup>προνοέω, [3] I take thought for beforehand, provide for, practice. <sup>13</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>14</sup>εἰρηνέω, [4] I am peaceful, keep the peace, am at peace. <sup>15</sup>ἐκδικέω, [6] I give justice over, defend, avenge, vindicate. <sup>16</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>17</sup>ἐκδίκησις, εως, ἡ, [9] (a) a defense, avenging, vindication, vengeance, (b) full (complete) punishment. <sup>18</sup>ἀναποδίδωμι, [7] I give in return, recompense. <sup>19</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>20</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>21</sup>ψωμίζω, [2] I feed, dole out. <sup>22</sup>διψᾶω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>23</sup>πότιζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>24</sup>ἄνθραξ, ακος, ὄ, [1] coal, charcoal, a burning coal. <sup>25</sup>σωρεύω, [2] I heap up, load. <sup>26</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>27</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>28</sup>ὑπερέχω, [5] I excel, surpass, am superior. <sup>29</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>30</sup>τάσσω, [9] (a) I assign, arrange, (b) I determine; mid: I appoint. <sup>31</sup>ἀντιτάσσομαι, [5] I set myself against, resist (the attack of). <sup>32</sup>διαταγή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] ordaining, ordinance, disposition. <sup>33</sup>ἀνθίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>34</sup>ἀνθίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>35</sup>κρίμα, ακος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>36</sup>ἄρχων, οντος, ὄ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>37</sup>φόβος, ου, ὄ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>38</sup>ἔπαινος, ου, ὄ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>39</sup>διάκονος, οδ, ὄ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator.

δὲ τὸ κακὸν ποιῆς, φοβοῦ· οὐ γὰρ εἰκῆ<sup>1</sup> τὴν μάχαιραν<sup>2</sup> φορεῖ·<sup>3</sup> θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός<sup>4</sup> ἔστιν, ἔκδικος<sup>5</sup> εἰς ὀργὴν<sup>6</sup> τῷ τὸ κακὸν πράσσοντι.<sup>7</sup> **5** Διὸ ἀνάγκη<sup>8</sup> ὑποτάσσεσθαι,<sup>9</sup> οὐ μόνον διὰ τὴν ὀργήν,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν.<sup>10</sup> **6** Διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ φόρους<sup>11</sup> τελεῖτε·<sup>12</sup> λειτουργοὶ<sup>13</sup> γὰρ θεοῦ εἰσιν, εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο προσκαρτεροῦντες.<sup>14</sup> **7** Ἀπόδοτε<sup>15</sup> οὖν πᾶσιν τὰς ὀφειλάς·<sup>16</sup> τῷ τὸν φόρον<sup>11</sup> τὸν φόρον·<sup>11</sup> τῷ τὸ τέλος<sup>17</sup> τὸ τέλος·<sup>17</sup> τῷ τὸν φόβον<sup>18</sup> τὸν φόβον·<sup>18</sup> τῷ τὴν τιμὴν<sup>19</sup> τὴν τιμὴν.<sup>19</sup>

*Love toward One's Neighbor; the Walk in the Light*

**8** Μηδενὶ μηδὲν ὀφείλετε,<sup>20</sup> εἰ μὴ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους· ὁ γὰρ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἕτερον, νόμον πεπλήρωκεν. **9** Τὸ γάρ, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις,<sup>21</sup> οὐ φονεύσεις,<sup>22</sup> οὐ κλέψεις,<sup>23</sup> οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις,<sup>24</sup> καὶ εἴ τις ἕτερα ἐντολή, ἐν τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ ἀνακεφαλαιούται,<sup>25</sup> ἐν τῷ, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον<sup>26</sup> σου ὡς σεαυτόν.<sup>27</sup> **10** Ἡ ἀγάπη τῷ πλησίον<sup>26</sup> κακὸν οὐκ ἐργάζεται·<sup>28</sup> πλήρωμα<sup>29</sup> οὖν νόμου ἡ ἀγάπη.

**11** Καὶ τοῦτο, εἰδότες τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι ὥρα ἡμᾶς ἤδη ἐξ ὕπνου<sup>30</sup> ἐγερθῆναι· νῦν γὰρ ἐγγύτερον<sup>31</sup> ἡμῶν ἡ σωτηρία<sup>32</sup> ἢ ὅτε ἐπιστεύσαμεν. **12** Ἡ νὺξ προέκοπεν,<sup>33</sup> ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤγγικεν·<sup>34</sup> ἀποθώμεθα<sup>35</sup> οὖν τὰ ἔργα τοῦ σκότους,<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἐνδυσώμεθα<sup>37</sup> τὰ ὄπλα<sup>38</sup> τοῦ φωτός. **13** Ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ, εὐσχημόνως<sup>39</sup> περιπατήσωμεν, μὴ κόμοις<sup>40</sup> καὶ μέθαις,<sup>41</sup> μὴ

<sup>3</sup> φορεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup> πράσσοντι: PAP-DSM <sup>9</sup> υποτάσσεσθαι: PMN <sup>12</sup> τελεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>14</sup> προσκαρτεροῦντες: PAI-NPM <sup>15</sup> Απόδοτε: 2AAM-2P <sup>20</sup> ὀφείλετε: PAM-2P <sup>21</sup> μοιχεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>22</sup> φονεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>23</sup> κλέψεις: FAI-2S <sup>24</sup> ἐπιθυμήσεις: FAI-2S <sup>25</sup> ἀνακεφαλαιούται: PPI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>33</sup> προέκοπεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>35</sup> ἀποθώμεθα: 2AMS-1P <sup>37</sup> ἐνδυσώμεθα: AMS-1P

<sup>1</sup> εἰκῆ, [7] without a cause, purpose; purposelessly, in vain, for nothing. <sup>2</sup> μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>3</sup> φορέω, [6] I carry, wear, bear constantly. <sup>4</sup> διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>5</sup> ἔκδικος, ον, [2] avenging, subst: an avenger (the word occurs frequently in the sense of a special advocate [champion] of a city). <sup>6</sup> ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>7</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>8</sup> ἀνάγκη, ἡς, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>9</sup> υποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>10</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>11</sup> φόρος, ου, ὁ, [5] a tax, tribute, especially on persons. <sup>12</sup> τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>13</sup> λειτουργός, ου, ὁ, [5] a minister, servant, of an official character; of priests and Levites. <sup>14</sup> προσκαρτερέω, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon. <sup>15</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>16</sup> ὀφειλή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a debt, a duty, what is due. <sup>17</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>18</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>19</sup> τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>20</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>21</sup> μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>22</sup> φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>23</sup> κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>24</sup> ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon. <sup>25</sup> ἀνακεφαλαιόω, [2] I sum up, summarize, recapitulate, gather up in one. <sup>26</sup> πλησίον, [16] near, a neighbor. <sup>27</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [41] of yourself. <sup>28</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>29</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>30</sup> ὕπνος, ου, ὁ, [6] sleep; fig: spiritual sleep. <sup>31</sup> ἐγγύτερον, [1] nearer. <sup>32</sup> σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>33</sup> προκόπτω, [6] (originally of the pioneer cutting his way through brushwood), I advance, progress, make progress. <sup>34</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>35</sup> ἀποτίθημι, [8] I lay off or aside, renounce, stow away, put. <sup>36</sup> σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>37</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>38</sup> ὄπλον, ου, τό, [6] an instrument; plur: arms, weapons. <sup>39</sup> εὐσχημόνως, [3] becomingly, decorously, decently. <sup>40</sup> κόμος, ου, ὁ, [3] a feasting, reveling, carousal. <sup>41</sup> μέθη, ἡς, ἡ, [3] deep drinking, drunkenness.

κοίταις<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἀσελγείαις,<sup>2</sup> μὴ ἔριδι<sup>3</sup> καὶ ζήλῳ.<sup>4</sup> 14 Ἀλλ' ἐνδύσασθε<sup>5</sup> τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς πρόνοιαν<sup>6</sup> μὴ ποιεῖσθε, εἰς ἐπιθυμίας.<sup>7</sup>

*The Conduct of Christians toward Such as Are Weak in Faith*

14 Τὸν δὲ ἀσθενούντα<sup>8</sup> τῇ πίστει προσλαμβάνεσθε,<sup>9</sup> μὴ εἰς διακρίσεις<sup>10</sup> διαλογισμῶν.<sup>11</sup> 2 Ὅς μὲν πιστεύει φαγεῖν πάντα, ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν<sup>12</sup> λάχανα<sup>13</sup> ἐσθίει. 3 Ὅ ἐσθίων τὸν μὴ ἐσθίοντα μὴ ἐξουθενείτω,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων τὸν ἐσθίοντα μὴ κρινέτω· ὁ θεὸς γὰρ αὐτὸν προσελάβετο.<sup>15</sup> 4 Σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ κρίνων ἀλλότριον<sup>16</sup> οἰκέτην;<sup>17</sup> Τῷ ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ στήκει<sup>18</sup> ἢ πίπτει. Σταθήσεται δέ· δυνατός<sup>19</sup> γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θεὸς στήσαι αὐτόν. 5 Ὅς μὲν κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν, ὅς δὲ κρίνει πᾶσαν ἡμέραν. Ἐκαστος ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ νοί<sup>20</sup> πληροφορεῖσθω.<sup>21</sup> 6 Ὁ φρονῶν<sup>22</sup> τὴν ἡμέραν, κυρίῳ φρονεῖ<sup>23</sup> καὶ ὁ μὴ φρονῶν<sup>24</sup> τὴν ἡμέραν, κυρίῳ οὐ φρονεῖ.<sup>25</sup> Καὶ ὁ ἐσθίων κυρίῳ ἐσθίει, εὐχαριστεῖ<sup>26</sup> γὰρ τῷ θεῷ· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων κυρίῳ οὐκ ἐσθίει, καὶ εὐχαριστεῖ<sup>27</sup> τῷ θεῷ. 7 Οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐαυτῷ ζῆ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐαυτῷ ἀποθνήσκει. 8 Ἐάν τε γὰρ ζῶμεν, τῷ κυρίῳ ζῶμεν· ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τῷ κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκωμεν· ἐάν τε οὖν ζῶμεν, ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τοῦ κυρίου ἐσμέν. 9 Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ χριστὸς καὶ ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἔξησεν, ἵνα καὶ νεκρῶν καὶ ζώντων κυριεύσῃ.<sup>28</sup> 10 Σὺ δὲ τί κρίνεις τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; Ἡ καὶ σὺ τί ἐξουθενεῖς<sup>29</sup> τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; Πάντες γὰρ παραστησόμεθα<sup>30</sup> τῷ βήματι<sup>31</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ. 11 Γέγραπται γάρ, Ζῶ ἐγώ, λέγει κύριος· ὅτι ἐμοὶ κάμψει<sup>32</sup> πᾶν γόνυ,<sup>33</sup> καὶ πᾶσα

<sup>5</sup>ἐνδύσασθε: AMM-2P <sup>8</sup>ἀσθενούντα: PAP-ASM <sup>9</sup>προσλαμβάνεσθε: PMM-2P <sup>12</sup>ἀσθενῶν: PAP-NSM  
<sup>14</sup>ἐξουθενείτω: PAM-3S <sup>15</sup>προσελάβετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>18</sup>στήκει: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup>πληροφορεῖσθω: PPM-3S <sup>22</sup>φρονῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup>φρονεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>φρονῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>25</sup>φρονεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>26</sup>εὐχαριστεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>27</sup>εὐχαριστεῖ: PAI-3S  
<sup>28</sup>κυριεύσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐξουθενεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>30</sup>παραστησόμεθα: FDI-1P <sup>32</sup>κάμψει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>κοίτη, ης, ἡ, [4] (a) a bed, (b) a marriage bed; plur: repeated (immoral) sexual intercourse. <sup>2</sup>ἀσελγεία, ας, ἡ, [10] (outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness. <sup>3</sup>ἔρις, ἰδος, ἡ, [9] contention, strife, wrangling. <sup>4</sup>ζήλος, ου, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>5</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>6</sup>πρόνοια, ας, ἡ, [2] forethought, foresight, provision for, providence. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>8</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>9</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>10</sup>διάκρισις, εως, ἡ, [3] distinguishing; hence: deciding, passing sentence on; the act of judgment, discernment. <sup>11</sup>διαλογισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>12</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>13</sup>λάχανον, ου, τό, [4] an herb, garden plant, vegetable. <sup>14</sup>ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>15</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>16</sup>ἀλλότριος, ἰα, ἰον, [14] belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange. <sup>17</sup>οἰκέτης, ου, ὁ, [4] a household servant. <sup>18</sup>στήκω, [8] I stand fast, stand firm, persevere. <sup>19</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>20</sup>νοί, νοῦν, ὄ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>21</sup>πληροφορέω, [5] (lit: I carry full), (a) I complete, carry out fully, (b) I fully convince, satisfy fully, (c) I fully believe. <sup>22</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>23</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>24</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>25</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>26</sup>εὐχαριστεῖω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>27</sup>εὐχαριστεῖω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>28</sup>κυριεύω, [7] I have authority, rule over. <sup>29</sup>ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>30</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>31</sup>βῆμα, ατος, τό, [12] an elevated place ascended by steps, a throne, tribunal. <sup>32</sup>κάμπτω, [4] I bend, bow. <sup>33</sup>γόνυ, ατος, τό, [12] the knee.

γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσεται<sup>1</sup> τῷ θεῷ. 12 Ἄρα<sup>2</sup> οὖν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον δώσει τῷ θεῷ.

13 Μηκέτι<sup>3</sup> οὖν ἀλλήλους κρίνωμεν· ἀλλὰ τοῦτο κρίνατε μᾶλλον, τὸ μὴ τιθέναί προσκομμα<sup>4</sup> τῷ ἀδελφῷ ἢ σκάνδαλον.<sup>5</sup> 14 Οἶδα καὶ πέπεισμαι ἐν κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι οὐδὲν κοινὸν<sup>6</sup> δι' αὐτοῦ· εἰ μὴ τῷ λογιζομένῳ<sup>7</sup> τι κοινὸν<sup>6</sup> εἶναι, ἐκείνῳ κοινόν.<sup>6</sup> 15 Εἰ δὲ διὰ βρῶμα<sup>8</sup> ὁ ἀδελφός σου λυπεῖται,<sup>9</sup> οὐκέτι<sup>10</sup> κατὰ ἀγάπην περιπατεῖς. Μὴ τῷ βρώματί<sup>8</sup> σου ἐκείνον ἀπόλλυε, ὑπὲρ οὗ χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν. 16 Μὴ βλασφημείσθω<sup>11</sup> οὖν ὑμῶν τὸ ἀγαθόν· 17 οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ βρώσις<sup>12</sup> καὶ πόσις,<sup>13</sup> ἀλλὰ δικαιοσύνη καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ χαρὰ ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ. 18 Ὁ γὰρ ἐν τούτοις δουλεύων<sup>14</sup> τῷ χριστῷ εὐάρεστος<sup>15</sup> τῷ θεῷ, καὶ δόκιμος<sup>16</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. 19 Ἄρα<sup>2</sup> οὖν τὰ τῆς εἰρήνης διώκωμεν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ τὰ τῆς οἰκοδομῆς<sup>18</sup> τῆς εἰς ἀλλήλους. 20 Μὴ ἔνεκεν<sup>19</sup> βρώματος<sup>8</sup> κατάλυε<sup>20</sup> τὸ ἔργον τοῦ θεοῦ. Πάντα μὲν καθαρὰ,<sup>21</sup> ἀλλὰ κακὸν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ διὰ προσκόμματος<sup>4</sup> ἐσθίοντι. 21 Καλὸν τὸ μὴ φαγεῖν κρέα,<sup>22</sup> μηδὲ πιεῖν οἶνον,<sup>23</sup> μηδὲ ἐν ᾧ ὁ ἀδελφός σου προσκόπτει<sup>24</sup> ἢ σκανδαλίζεται<sup>25</sup> ἢ ἀσθενεῖ.<sup>26</sup> 22 Σὺ πίστιν ἔχεις; Κατὰ σεαυτὸν<sup>27</sup> ἔχε ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. Μακάριος ὁ μὴ κρίνων ἑαυτὸν ἐν ᾧ δοκιμάζει.<sup>28</sup> 23 Ὁ δὲ διακρινόμενος,<sup>29</sup> ἐὰν φάγη, κατακέκριται,<sup>30</sup> ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως· πᾶν δὲ ὃ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἁμαρτία ἐστίν.

<sup>1</sup>ἐξομολογήσεται: FMI-3S <sup>7</sup>λογιζομένῳ: PNP-DSM <sup>9</sup>λυπεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>11</sup>βλασφημείσθω: PPM-3S  
<sup>14</sup>δουλεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>17</sup>διώκωμεν: PAS-1P <sup>20</sup>κατάλυε: PAM-2S <sup>24</sup>προσκόπτει: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>σκανδαλίζεται: PPI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἀσθενεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>28</sup>δοκιμάζει: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup>διακρινόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>30</sup>κατακέκριται: RPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐξομολογῶ, [10] (a) I consent fully, agree out and out, (b) I confess, admit, acknowledge (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: I acknowledge a debt), (c) I give thanks, praise. <sup>2</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>3</sup>μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>4</sup>πρόσκομμα, ατος, τό, [6] a stumbling-block, an occasion for falling, a moral embarrassment. <sup>5</sup>σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>6</sup>κοινός, ἡ, ὄν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed. <sup>7</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>8</sup>βρῶμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>9</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>10</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>11</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>12</sup>βρώσις, εως, ἡ, [11] (a) abstr: eating, (b) food, a meal, (c) rust. <sup>13</sup>πόσις, εως, ἡ, [3] drinking, drink, beverage. <sup>14</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>15</sup>εὐάρεστος, ου, [9] acceptable, well-pleasing (especially to God), grateful. <sup>16</sup>δόκιμος, ου, [7] approved, acceptable, tried. <sup>17</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>18</sup>οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>19</sup>ἔνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>20</sup>κατάλυω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>21</sup>καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>22</sup>κρέας, εως, τό, [2] flesh; plur: pieces of flesh, kinds of flesh. <sup>23</sup>οἶνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>24</sup>προσκόπτω, [8] I stumble, strike the foot against, beat upon, take offense at. <sup>25</sup>σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>26</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>27</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἷ, [41] of yourself. <sup>28</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>29</sup>διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>30</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment.

24 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑμᾶς στηρίζαι<sup>1</sup> κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα<sup>2</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν<sup>3</sup> μυστηρίου<sup>4</sup> χρόνις αἰωνίοις σεσιγημένου,<sup>5</sup> 25 φανερωθέντος<sup>6</sup> δὲ νῦν, διὰ τε γραφῶν προφητικῶν,<sup>7</sup> κατ' ἐπιταγὴν<sup>8</sup> τοῦ αἰωνίου θεοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν<sup>9</sup> πίστεως εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη γνωρισθέντος,<sup>10</sup> 26 μόνῳ<sup>11</sup> σοφῷ<sup>12</sup> θεῷ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. Ἀμήν.

*An Admonition to Patience and Harmony*

**15** Ὁφείλομεν<sup>13</sup> δὲ ἡμεῖς οἱ δυνατοὶ<sup>14</sup> τὰ ἀσθενήματα<sup>15</sup> τῶν ἀδυνάτων<sup>16</sup> βαστάζειν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ μὴ ἑαυτοῖς ἀρέσκειν.<sup>18</sup> 2 Ἐκαστος ἡμῶν τῷ πλησίον<sup>19</sup> ἀρεσκέτω<sup>20</sup> εἰς τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς οἰκοδομήν.<sup>21</sup> 3 Καὶ γὰρ ὁ χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτῷ ἤρρεσεν,<sup>22</sup> ἀλλὰ, καθὼς γέγραπται, Οἱ ὄνειδισμοὶ<sup>23</sup> τῶν ὄνειδιζόντων<sup>24</sup> σε ἐπέπεσον<sup>25</sup> ἐπ' ἐμέ. 4 Ὅσα γὰρ προεγράφη,<sup>26</sup> εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν<sup>27</sup> διδασκαλίαν<sup>28</sup> προεγράφη,<sup>29</sup> ἵνα διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς<sup>30</sup> καὶ διὰ τῆς παρακλήσεως<sup>31</sup> τῶν γραφῶν τὴν ἐλπίδα ἔχωμεν. 5 Ὁ δὲ θεὸς τῆς ὑπομονῆς<sup>30</sup> καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως<sup>31</sup> δῶκε ὑμῖν τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν<sup>32</sup> ἐν ἀλλήλοις κατὰ χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν· 6 ἵνα ὁμοθυμαδόν<sup>33</sup> ἐν ἐνὶ στόματι δοξάζητε τὸν θεὸν καὶ πατέρα τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 7 Διὸ προσλαμβάνεσθε<sup>34</sup> ἀλλήλους, καθὼς καὶ ὁ χριστὸς προσελάβετο<sup>35</sup> ὑμᾶς, εἰς δόξαν θεοῦ. 8 Λέγω δέ, χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν διάκονον<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>στηρίζαι: AAN <sup>5</sup>σεσιγημένον: RPP-GSN <sup>6</sup>φανερωθέντος: APP-GSM <sup>10</sup>γνωρισθέντος: APP-GSN  
<sup>13</sup>Ὁφείλομεν: PAI-IP <sup>17</sup>βαστάζειν: PAN <sup>18</sup>ἀρέσκειν: PAN <sup>20</sup>ἀρεσκέτω: PAM-3S <sup>22</sup>ἤρρεσεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>24</sup>ὄνειδιζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>25</sup>ἐπέπεσον: 2AAI-3P <sup>26</sup>προεγράφη: 2API-3S <sup>29</sup>προεγράφη: 2API-3S <sup>32</sup>φρονεῖν: PAN  
<sup>34</sup>προσλαμβάνεσθε: PMM-2P <sup>35</sup>προσελάβετο: 2AMI-5S

<sup>1</sup>στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>2</sup>κήρυγμα, ατος, τό, [8] a proclamation, preaching. <sup>3</sup>ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ή, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>4</sup>μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>5</sup>σιγῶ, [9] intrans: I am silent, keep silence; trans: I keep secret; pass: I am kept secret. <sup>6</sup>φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>7</sup>προφητικός, ή, όν, [2] prophetic, uttered by a prophet. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιταγή, ης, ή, [7] instruction, command, order, authority. <sup>9</sup>ὑπακοή, ης, ή, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>10</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>11</sup>μόνος, η, ου, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>12</sup>σοφός, ή, όν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>13</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>14</sup>δυνατός, ή, όν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>15</sup>ἀσθένεια, ατος, τό, [1] weakness, infirmity, doubt, hesitation. <sup>16</sup>ἀδύνατος, ου, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible. <sup>17</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>18</sup>ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>19</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>20</sup>ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>21</sup>οικοδομή, ης, ή, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>22</sup>ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>23</sup>ὄνειδισμός, οδ, ό, [5] reproach, reviling. <sup>24</sup>ὄνειδίζω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid. <sup>25</sup>ἐπιπίπτω, [13] I fall upon, press upon, light upon, come over. <sup>26</sup>προγράφο, [5] (a) I write previously (aforetime); I write above (already), (b) I depict or portray openly, (c) I designate beforehand. <sup>27</sup>ἡμέτερος, α, ου, [7] our, our own. <sup>28</sup>διδασκαλία, ας, ή, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>29</sup>προγράφο, [5] (a) I write previously (aforetime); I write above (already), (b) I depict or portray openly, (c) I designate beforehand. <sup>30</sup>ὑπομονή, ης, ή, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>31</sup>παράκλησις, εως, ή, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>32</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for; (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>33</sup>ὁμοθυμαδόν, [12] with one mind, unanimously, with one accord, at the same time. <sup>34</sup>προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>35</sup>προσελάβω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>36</sup>διάκονος, οδ, ό, ή, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator.

γεγενῆσθαι περιτομῆς<sup>1</sup> ὑπὲρ ἀληθείας θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ βεβαιῶσαι<sup>2</sup> τὰς ἐπαγγελίας τῶν πατέρων· 9 τὰ δὲ ἔθνη ὑπὲρ ἐλέους<sup>3</sup> δοξάσαι τὸν θεόν, καθὼς γέγραπται, Διὰ τοῦτο ἐξομολογήσομαί<sup>4</sup> σοι ἐν ἔθνεσιν, καὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου ψαλῶ.<sup>5</sup> 10 Καὶ πάλιν λέγει, Εὐφράνθητε,<sup>6</sup> ἔθνη, μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ. 11 Καὶ πάλιν, Αἰνεῖτε<sup>7</sup> τὸν κύριον πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἐπαινέσατε<sup>8</sup> αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ λαοί. 12 Καὶ πάλιν Ἡσαΐας λέγει, Ἔσται ἡ ρίζα<sup>9</sup> τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, καὶ ὁ ἀνιστάμενος ἄρχειν<sup>10</sup> ἐθνῶν· ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔθνη ἐλπιούσιν.<sup>11</sup> 13 Ὁ δὲ θεὸς τῆς ἐλπίδος πληρώσει ὑμᾶς πάσης χαρᾶς καὶ εἰρήνης ἐν τῷ πιστεύειν, εἰς τὸ περισσεύειν<sup>12</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐλπίδι, ἐν δυνάμει πνεύματος ἁγίου.

*The Epilog of the Letter*

14 Πέπεισμαι δέ, ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ μεστοί<sup>13</sup> ἐστε ἀγαθωσύνης,<sup>14</sup> πεπληρωμένοι πάσης γνώσεως,<sup>15</sup> δυνάμενοι καὶ ἄλλους νουθετεῖν.<sup>16</sup> 15 Τολμηρότερον<sup>17</sup> δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, ἀπὸ μέρους,<sup>18</sup> ὡς ἐπαναμνήσκων<sup>19</sup> ὑμᾶς, διὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, 16 εἰς τὸ εἶναι με λειτουργὸν<sup>20</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, ἱερουργοῦντα<sup>21</sup> τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα γένηται ἡ προσφορὰ<sup>22</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν εὐπρόσδεκτος,<sup>23</sup> ἡγιασμένη<sup>24</sup> ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. 17 Ἔχω οὖν καύχησιν<sup>25</sup> ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τὰ πρὸς τὸν θεόν. 18 Οὐ γὰρ τολμήσω<sup>26</sup> λαλεῖν τι ὧν οὐ κατειργάσατο<sup>27</sup> χριστὸς δι' ἐμοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν<sup>28</sup> ἐθνῶν, λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ. 19 ἐν δυνάμει σημείων καὶ τεράτων,<sup>29</sup> ἐν δυνάμει πνεύματος θεοῦ· ὥστε με ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ κύκλω<sup>30</sup> μέχρι<sup>31</sup> τοῦ Ἰλλυρικοῦ<sup>32</sup> πεπληρωκέναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ· 20 οὕτως δὲ φιλοτιμούμενον<sup>33</sup> εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, οὐχ ὅπου ὠνομάσθη<sup>34</sup> χριστός, ἵνα μὴ ἐπ'

<sup>2</sup>βεβαιῶσαι: AAN <sup>4</sup>ἐξομολογήσομαί: FMI-IS <sup>5</sup>ψαλῶ: FAI-IS <sup>6</sup>Εὐφράνθητε: APM-2P <sup>7</sup>Αἰνεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>8</sup>ἐπαινέσατε: AAM-2P <sup>10</sup>ἄρχειν: PAN <sup>11</sup>ἐλπιούσιν: FAI-3P-ATT <sup>12</sup>περισσεύειν: PAN <sup>16</sup>νουθετεῖν: PAN <sup>19</sup>ἐπαναμνήσκων: PAP-NSM <sup>21</sup>ἱερουργοῦντα: PAP-ASM <sup>24</sup>ἡγιασμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>26</sup>τολμήσω: FAI-IS <sup>27</sup>κατειργάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>33</sup>φιλοτιμούμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>34</sup>ὠνομάσθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup>περιτομή, ἦς, ἡ, [36] *circumcision*. <sup>2</sup>βεβαιῶσαι, [8] *I confirm, ratify, secure, establish; pass: I guarantee*. <sup>3</sup>ἐλεος, οὐς, τό, [28] *pity, mercy, compassion*. <sup>4</sup>ἐξομολογήσω, [10] (a) *I consent fully, agree out and out*, (b) *I confess, admit, acknowledge* (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: *I acknowledge a debt*), (c) *I give thanks, praise*. <sup>5</sup>ψάλλω, [5] *I sing, sing psalms; earlier: I play on a stringed instrument*. <sup>6</sup>εὐφραίνω, [14] *I cheer; make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast*. <sup>7</sup>αἰνέω, [9] *I praise*. <sup>8</sup>ἐπαινέω, [6] *I praise, commend, applaud*. <sup>9</sup>ρίζα, ἡς, ἡ, [17] *a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent*. <sup>10</sup>ἄρχω, [2] *I reign, rule*. <sup>11</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] *I hope, hope for, expect, trust*. <sup>12</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) *intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over*; (b) *trans: I cause to abound*. <sup>13</sup>μεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] *full, filled with*. <sup>14</sup>ἀγαθωσύνη, ἡς, ἡ, [4] *intrinsic goodness, especially as a personal quality, with stress on the kindly (rather than the righteous) side of goodness*. <sup>15</sup>γνώσις, εὐς, ἡ, [29] *knowledge, doctrine, wisdom*. <sup>16</sup>νουθετέω, [8] *I admonish, warn, counsel, exhort*. <sup>17</sup>τολμηρότερον, [1] *more boldly, more freely, with more confidence*. <sup>18</sup>μέρος, οὐς, τό, [43] *a part, portion, share*. <sup>19</sup>ἐπαναμνήσκω, [1] *I remind, possibly: I remind again*. <sup>20</sup>λειτουργός, οὐ, ὁ, [5] *a minister, servant, of an official character; of priests and Levites*. <sup>21</sup>ἱερουργέω, [1] *I minister in holy things*. <sup>22</sup>προσφορὰ, ἄς, ἡ, [9] *an offering, sacrifice*. <sup>23</sup>εὐπρόσδεκτος, οὐ, [5] *well-received, acceptable, welcome, pleasing*. <sup>24</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] *I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify*. <sup>25</sup>καύχησις, εὐς, ἡ, [12] *the act of boasting, glorying, exultation*. <sup>26</sup>τολμάω, [16] *I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind*. <sup>27</sup>κατειργάζομαι, [24] *I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about*. <sup>28</sup>ὑπακοή, ἡς, ἡ, [15] *obedience, submissiveness, compliance*. <sup>29</sup>τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] *a wonder; portent, marvel*. <sup>30</sup>κύκλος, οὐ, ὁ, [8] *a circle, ring*. <sup>31</sup>μέχρι, [17] *as far as, until, even to*. <sup>32</sup>Ἰλλυρικόν, οὐ, τό, [1] *Illyricum, a Roman province, afterwards called Dalmatia, bounded by Pannonia on the north, Macedonia on the south, Moesia on the east, and the Adriatic Sea on the west*. <sup>33</sup>φιλοτιμέομαι, [3] *I am zealous, strive eagerly, desire very strongly*. <sup>34</sup>ὀνομάζω, [10] *I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of*.



ἀλλότριον<sup>1</sup> θεμέλιον<sup>2</sup> οἰκοδομῶ·<sup>3</sup> 21 ἀλλά, καθὼς γέγραπται, Οἷς οὐκ ἀνηγγέλη<sup>4</sup> περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὄψονται· καὶ οἱ οὐκ ἀκηκόασιν συνήσουσιν.<sup>5</sup>

22 Διὸ καὶ ἐνεκοπτόμην<sup>6</sup> τὰ πολλὰ τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· 23 νυνὶ<sup>7</sup> δὲ μηκέτι<sup>8</sup> τόπον ἔχων ἐν τοῖς κλίμασιν<sup>9</sup> τούτοις, ἐπιποθίαν<sup>10</sup> δὲ ἔχων τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ πολλῶν ἐτῶν,<sup>11</sup> 24 ὧς ἐὰν πορεύωμαι εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν,<sup>12</sup> ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐλπίζω<sup>13</sup> γὰρ διαπορευόμενος<sup>14</sup> θεάσασθαι<sup>15</sup> ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι<sup>16</sup> ἐκεῖ, ἐὰν ὑμῶν πρῶτον ἀπὸ μέρους<sup>17</sup> ἐμπλησθῶ.<sup>18</sup> 25 Νυνὶ<sup>7</sup> δὲ πορεύομαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, διακονῶν<sup>19</sup> τοῖς ἁγίοις. 26 Εὐδόκησαν<sup>20</sup> γὰρ Μακεδονία<sup>21</sup> καὶ Ἀχαΐα<sup>22</sup> κοινωνίαν<sup>23</sup> τινὰ ποιήσασθαι εἰς τοὺς πτωχοῦς<sup>24</sup> τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. 27 Εὐδόκησαν<sup>25</sup> γὰρ, καὶ ὀφειλέται<sup>26</sup> αὐτῶν εἰσιν. Εἰ γὰρ τοῖς πνευματικοῖς<sup>27</sup> αὐτῶν ἔκωνόνησαν<sup>28</sup> τὰ ἔθνη, ὀφείλουσιν<sup>29</sup> καὶ ἐν τοῖς σαρκικοῖς<sup>30</sup> λειτουργήσαι<sup>31</sup> αὐτοῖς. 28 Τοῦτο οὖν ἐπιτελέσας,<sup>32</sup> καὶ σφραγισάμενος<sup>33</sup> αὐτοῖς τὸν καρπὸν τοῦτον, ἀπελεύσομαι δι' ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν.<sup>12</sup> 29 Οἶδα δὲ ὅτι ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν πληρώματι<sup>34</sup> εὐλογίας<sup>35</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐλεύσομαι.

30 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ πνεύματος, συναγωνίσασθαί<sup>36</sup> μοι ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς<sup>37</sup> ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν

<sup>3</sup> οἰκοδομῶ: PAS-IS <sup>4</sup> ἀνηγγέλη: 2API-3S <sup>5</sup> συνήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>6</sup> ἐνεκοπτόμην: IPI-IS <sup>13</sup> ἐλπίζω: PAI-IS <sup>14</sup> διαπορευόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>15</sup> θεάσασθαι: ADN <sup>16</sup> προπεμφθῆναι: APN <sup>18</sup> ἐμπλησθῶ: APS-IS <sup>19</sup> διακονῶν: PNP-NSM <sup>20</sup> Εὐδόκησαν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup> Εὐδόκησαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup> ἔκωνόνησαν: AAI-3P <sup>29</sup> ὀφείλουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>31</sup> λειτουργήσαι: AAN <sup>32</sup> ἐπιτελέσας: AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup> σφραγισάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>36</sup> συναγωνίσασθαί: ADN

<sup>1</sup> ἀλλότριος, *ία, ιον*, [14] *belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange.* <sup>2</sup> θεμέλιος, *ον*, [16] *(properly, an adj.: belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone.* <sup>3</sup> οἰκοδομῶ, [39] *I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage.* <sup>4</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] *I bring back word, report; I announce, declare.* <sup>5</sup> συνίημι, [26] *I consider, understand, perceive.* <sup>6</sup> ἐγκόπτω, [5] *I interrupt, hinder.* <sup>7</sup> νυνὶ, [20] *adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant.* <sup>8</sup> μηκέτι, [21] *no longer, no more.* <sup>9</sup> κλίμα, *ατος, τό*, [3] *a small geographical division, district, or territory.* <sup>10</sup> ἐπιποθία, *ας, ή*, [1] *longing, eager desire.* <sup>11</sup> ἔτος, *ους, τό*, [49] *a year.* <sup>12</sup> Σπανία, *ας, ή*, [2] *Spain, roughly co-extensive with the modern country of the name.* <sup>13</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] *I hope, hope for, expect, trust.* <sup>14</sup> διαπορεύομαι, [5] *I journey through (past).* <sup>15</sup> θεάομαι, [24] *I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit.* <sup>16</sup> προπέμπω, [9] *I send forward, accompany, equip for a journey.* <sup>17</sup> μέρος, *ους, τό*, [43] *a part, portion, share.* <sup>18</sup> ἐμπίπλημι, [5] *I fill up, satisfy.* <sup>19</sup> διακονέω, [37] *I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally).* <sup>20</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] *I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved.* <sup>21</sup> Μακεδονία, *ας, ή*, [22] *(Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece).* <sup>22</sup> Ἀχαΐα, *ας, ή*, [11] *the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically contemporary with modern Greece before 1912.* <sup>23</sup> κοινωνία, *ας, ή*, [19] *(lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit.* <sup>24</sup> πτωχός, *ή, όν*, [34] *poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad.* <sup>25</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] *I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved.* <sup>26</sup> ὀφειλέτης, *ου, ό*, [7] *(a) a debtor, one who owes, one who is indebted, (b) one who has sinned against another (an Aramaism), a sinner.* <sup>27</sup> πνευματικός, *ή, όν*, [26] *spiritual.* <sup>28</sup> κοινωνέω, [8] *(a) I share, communicate, contribute, impart, (b) I share in, have a share of, have fellowship with.* <sup>29</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] *I owe, ought.* <sup>30</sup> σαρκικός, *ή, όν*, [11] *fleshy, carnal, earthly.* <sup>31</sup> λειτουργέω, [3] *I act in the public service, render service, minister; in the widest sense, of some special public religious service, but also of the service of priests and Levites.* <sup>32</sup> ἐπιτελέω, [11] *I complete, accomplish, perfect.* <sup>33</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] *I seal, set a seal upon.* <sup>34</sup> πλήρωμα, *ατος, τό*, [17] *(a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion.* <sup>35</sup> εὐλογία, *ας, ή*, [16] *adulation, praise, blessing, gift.* <sup>36</sup> συναγωνίζομαι, [1] *I struggle in company with, aid.* <sup>37</sup> προσευχή, *ής, ή*, [37] *(a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue).*

θεόν· 31 ἵνα ῥυθῶ<sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἀπειθούντων<sup>2</sup> ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἵνα ἡ διακονία<sup>4</sup> μου ἡ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ εὐπρόσδεκτος<sup>5</sup> γένηται τοῖς ἀγίοις· 32 ἵνα ἐν χαρῶ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ, καὶ συναναπαύσωμαι<sup>6</sup> ὑμῖν. 33 Ὁ δὲ θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

*A Recommendation, Greetings, and a Final Admonition*

**16** Συνίστημι<sup>7</sup> δὲ ὑμῖν Φοίβην τὴν ἀδελφὴν<sup>8</sup> ἡμῶν, οὕσαν διάκονον<sup>9</sup> τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Κεγχρααῖς.<sup>10</sup> 2 ἵνα αὐτὴν προσδέξῃσθε<sup>11</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ ἀξίως<sup>12</sup> τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ παραστήτε<sup>13</sup> αὐτῇ ἐν ᾧ ἂν ὑμῶν χρῆζῃ<sup>14</sup> πράγματι.<sup>15</sup> καὶ γὰρ αὐτὴ προστάτις<sup>16</sup> πολλῶν ἐγενήθη, καὶ αὐτοῦ ἐμοῦ.

3 Ἀσπάσασθε Πρίσκαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν τοὺς συνεργούς<sup>17</sup> μου ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, 4 οἵτινες ὑπὲρ τῆς ψυχῆς μου τὸν ἑαυτῶν τράχηλον<sup>18</sup> ὑπέθηκαν,<sup>19</sup> οἷς οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος<sup>20</sup> εὐχαριστῶ,<sup>21</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῶν ἐθνῶν· 5 καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίαν. Ἀσπάσασθε Ἐπαίνετον τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου, ὅς ἐστιν ἀπαρχὴ<sup>22</sup> τῆς Ἀχαΐας<sup>23</sup> εἰς χριστόν. 6 Ἀσπάσασθε Μαριάμ, ἥτις πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν<sup>24</sup> εἰς ἡμᾶς. 7 Ἀσπάσασθε Ἀνδρόνικον καὶ Ἰουνίαν τοὺς συγγενεῖς<sup>25</sup> μου καὶ συναιχμαλώτους<sup>26</sup> μου, οἵτινες εἰσιν ἐπίσημοι<sup>27</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις, οἱ καὶ πρὸ<sup>28</sup> ἐμοῦ γεγονάσιν ἐν χριστῷ. 8 Ἀσπάσασθε Ἀμπλιαν τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου ἐν κυρίῳ. 9 Ἀσπάσασθε Οὐρβανὸν τὸν συνεργόν<sup>17</sup> ἡμῶν ἐν χριστῷ, καὶ Στάχυν τὸν ἀγαπητόν μου. 10 Ἀσπάσασθε Ἀπελλῆν τὸν δόκιμον<sup>29</sup> ἐν χριστῷ. Ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἀριστοβούλου. 11 Ἀσπάσασθε Ἡρφιδίωνα τὸν συγγενῆ<sup>25</sup> μου. Ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ναρκίσσου, τοὺς ὄντας ἐν κυρίῳ. 12 Ἀσπάσασθε Τρύφαιναν καὶ Τρυφῶσαν τὰς κοπιώσας<sup>30</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ. Ἀσπάσασθε

<sup>1</sup> ῥυθῶ: APS-IS <sup>2</sup> ἀπειθούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>6</sup> συναναπαύσωμαι: ADS-IS <sup>7</sup> συνίστημι: PAI-IS  
<sup>11</sup> προσδέξῃσθε: ADS-2P <sup>13</sup> παραστήτε: 2AAS-2P <sup>14</sup> χρῆζῃ: PAS-3S <sup>19</sup> υπέθηκαν: AAI-3P <sup>21</sup> εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-IS  
<sup>24</sup> ἐκοπίασεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup> κοπιώσας: PAP-APF

<sup>1</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>2</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>3</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>4</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministrantion. <sup>5</sup> εὐπρόσδεκτος, ον, [5] well-received, acceptable, welcome, pleasing. <sup>6</sup> συναναπαύομαι, [1] I rest along with. <sup>7</sup> συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>8</sup> ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>9</sup> διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>10</sup> Κεγχρααί, ας, ἡ, [2] Cenchreae, the port of Corinth on the Saronic Gulf. <sup>11</sup> προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>12</sup> ἀξίως, [6] worthily, in a manner worthy of. <sup>13</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>14</sup> χρῆζω, [5] I need, have need of, want, desire. <sup>15</sup> πρᾶγμα, ατος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>16</sup> προστάτις, ιδος, ἡ, [1] a female guardian, protector, patroness. <sup>17</sup> συνεργός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper. <sup>18</sup> τράχηλος, ον, ὁ, [7] the neck. <sup>19</sup> ὑποτίθημι, [2] I put under; lay down, suggest to, put in mind. <sup>20</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>21</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>22</sup> ἀπαρχή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] the first-fruits, the earliest crop of the year; hence also met., for example, of the earliest converts in a district; there is evidence in favor of rendering in some passages merely by: sacrifice, gift. <sup>23</sup> Ἀχαΐα, ας, ἡ, [11] the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically conterminous with modern Greece before 1912. <sup>24</sup> κοπιάω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>25</sup> συγγενής, ἑς, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>26</sup> συναιχμαλωτος, ον, ὁ, [3] a fellow captive or prisoner. <sup>27</sup> ἐπίσημος, ον, [2] notable, conspicuous. <sup>28</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>29</sup> δόκιμος, ον, [7] approved, acceptable, tried. <sup>30</sup> κοπιάω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike).

Περσίδα τὴν ἀγαπητήν, ἥτις πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν<sup>1</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ. **13** Ἀσπάσασθε Ῥούφον τὸν ἐκλεκτὸν<sup>2</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμοῦ. **14** Ἀσπάσασθε Ἀσύγκριτον, Φλέγοντα, Ἐρμᾶν, Πατρόβαν, Ἐρμῆν, καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀδελφούς. **15** Ἀσπάσασθε Φιλόλογον καὶ Ἰουλίαν, Νηρέα καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ὀλυμπᾶν, καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς πάντας ἀγίους. **16** Ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι<sup>4</sup> ἀγίῳ. Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ χριστοῦ.

**17** Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, σκοπεῖν<sup>5</sup> τοὺς τὰς διχοστασίας<sup>6</sup> καὶ τὰ σκάνδαλα,<sup>7</sup> παρὰ τὴν διδαχὴν<sup>8</sup> ἣν ὑμεῖς ἐμάθετε,<sup>9</sup> ποιούντας· καὶ ἐκκλίνατε<sup>10</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν. **18** Οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ οὐ δουλεύουσιν,<sup>11</sup> ἀλλὰ τῇ ἑαυτῶν κοιλίᾳ.<sup>12</sup> καὶ διὰ τῆς χρηστολογίας<sup>13</sup> καὶ εὐλογίας<sup>14</sup> ἐξαπατῶσιν<sup>15</sup> τὰς καρδίας τῶν ἀκάκων.<sup>16</sup> **19** Ἡ γὰρ ὑμῶν ὑπακοή<sup>17</sup> εἰς πάντας ἀφίκετο.<sup>18</sup> Χαίρω οὖν τὸ ἐφ' ὑμῖν· θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς σοφοὺς<sup>19</sup> μὲν εἶναι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν, ἀκεραίους<sup>20</sup> δὲ εἰς τὸ κακόν. **20** Ὁ δὲ θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης συντρίψει<sup>21</sup> τὸν Σατανᾶν<sup>22</sup> ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας ὑμῶν ἐν τάχει.<sup>23</sup>

Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν.

**21** Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς Τιμόθεος ὁ συνεργός<sup>24</sup> μου, καὶ Λούκιος καὶ Ἰάσων καὶ Σωσίπατρος οἱ συγγενεῖς<sup>25</sup> μου. **22** Ἀσπάζομαι ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ Τέρτιος, ὁ γράψας τὴν ἐπιστολήν,<sup>26</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ. **23** Ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Γάιος ὁ ξένος<sup>27</sup> μου καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ὄλης. Ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐραστος ὁ οἰκονόμος<sup>28</sup> τῆς πόλεως, καὶ Κούαρτος ὁ ἀδελφός. **24** Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

<sup>1</sup>ἐκοπίασεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>σκοπεῖν: PAN <sup>9</sup>ἐμάθετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>10</sup>ἐκκλίνατε: AAM-2P <sup>11</sup>δουλεύουσιν: PAI-3P  
<sup>15</sup>ἐξαπατῶσιν: PAI-3P <sup>18</sup>ἀφίκετο: 2ADI-3S <sup>21</sup>συντρίψει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>κοπιᾶω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>2</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>3</sup>ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>4</sup>φιλήμα, ατος, τό, [7] a kiss. <sup>5</sup>σκοπέω, [6] I look at, regard attentively, take heed, beware, consider. <sup>6</sup>διχοστασία, ας, ἡ, [3] division, dissension, standing apart. <sup>7</sup>σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>8</sup>διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>9</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>10</sup>ἐκκλίνω, [3] (lit: I bend away from), I fall away from, turn away (from), deviate. <sup>11</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>12</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>13</sup>χρηστολογία, ας, ἡ, [1] a kind address; in a bad sense: plausible speaking. <sup>14</sup>εὐλογία, ας, ἡ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>15</sup>ἐξαπατάω, [5] I deceive thoroughly. <sup>16</sup>ἄκακος, ου, [2] innocent, guileless, simple. <sup>17</sup>ὑπακοή, ἡς, ἡ, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>18</sup>ἀφικνέομαι, [1] I arrive at, reach, come to. <sup>19</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>20</sup>ἀκέραιος, ου, [3] (lit: unmixed) simple, unsophisticated, sincere, blameless. <sup>21</sup>συντρίβω, [8] I break by crushing, break in pieces, shatter, crush, bruise. <sup>22</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>23</sup>τάχος, ους, τό, [7] quickness, speed; hastily, immediately. <sup>24</sup>συνεργός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker; associate, helper. <sup>25</sup>συγγενής, ἐς, [12] akin to, related; subst: fellow countryman, kinsman. <sup>26</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>27</sup>ξένος, η, ου, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner. <sup>28</sup>οἰκονόμος, ου, ὁ, [10] a household manager, a steward, guardian.



# ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ Α

## First to the Corinthians

### Salutation and Thanksgiving

Παύλος κλητὸς<sup>1</sup> ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ, καὶ Σωσθένης ὁ ἀδελφός, 2 τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ τῆ οὔση ἐν Κορίνθῳ,<sup>2</sup> ἡγιασμένοις<sup>3</sup> ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, κλητοῖς<sup>4</sup> ἁγίοις, σὺν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐπικαλουμένοις<sup>4</sup> τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, αὐτῶν τε καὶ ἡμῶν· 3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

4 Εὐχαριστῶ<sup>5</sup> τῷ θεῷ μου πάντοτε<sup>6</sup> περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ τῇ χάριτι τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ δοθείσῃ ὑμῖν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 5 ὅτι ἐν παντὶ ἐπλουτίσθητε<sup>7</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ πάσῃ γνώσει,<sup>8</sup> 6 καθὼς τὸ μαρτύριον<sup>9</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐβεβαιώθη<sup>10</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν· 7 ὥστε ὑμᾶς μὴ ὑστερεῖσθαι<sup>11</sup> ἐν μηδενὶ χαρίσματι,<sup>12</sup> ἀπεκδεχομένους<sup>13</sup> τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν<sup>14</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 8 ὃς καὶ βεβαιώσει<sup>15</sup> ὑμᾶς ἕως τέλους,<sup>16</sup> ἀνεγκλήτους<sup>17</sup> ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 9 Πιστὸς ὁ θεός, δι' οὗ ἐκλήθητε εἰς κοινωνίαν<sup>18</sup> τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν.

---

<sup>1</sup> ἡγιασμένοις: RPP-DPM    <sup>4</sup> ἐπικαλουμένοις: PMP-DPM    <sup>5</sup> Εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-IS    <sup>7</sup> ἐπλουτίσθητε: API-2P  
<sup>10</sup> ἐβεβαιώθη: API-3S    <sup>11</sup> ὑστερεῖσθαι: PPN    <sup>13</sup> ἀπεκδεχομένους: PNP-APM    <sup>15</sup> βεβαιώσει: FAI-3S

---

<sup>1</sup> κλητὸς, ἡ, ὄν, [12] called, invited, summoned by God to an office or to salvation.    <sup>2</sup> Κορίνθος, ου, ἡ, [6] Corinth, in north-east Peloponnese, the capital of the Roman province Achaia.    <sup>3</sup> ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify.    <sup>4</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address.    <sup>5</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks.    <sup>6</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever.    <sup>7</sup> πλουτίζω, [3] I make rich, cause to abound in, enrich.    <sup>8</sup> γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom.    <sup>9</sup> μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof.    <sup>10</sup> βεβαιόω, [8] I confirm, ratify, secure, establish; pass: I guarantee.    <sup>11</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to.    <sup>12</sup> χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor.    <sup>13</sup> ἀπεκδέχομαι, [8] I expect eagerly, wait for eagerly, look for.    <sup>14</sup> ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation.    <sup>15</sup> βεβαιόω, [8] I confirm, ratify, secure, establish; pass: I guarantee.    <sup>16</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax.    <sup>17</sup> ἀνεγκλήτος, ου, [5] irrefragable, blameless.    <sup>18</sup> κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit.

*A Reproof of Disharmony*

**10** Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε πάντες, καὶ μὴ ᾖ ἐν ὑμῖν σχίσματα, <sup>1</sup> ἦτε δὲ κατηρτισμένοι <sup>2</sup> ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ νοί<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ γνώμῃ. <sup>4</sup> **11** Ἐδηλώθη <sup>5</sup> γάρ μοι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί μου, ὑπὸ τῶν Χλόης, ὅτι ἔριδες <sup>6</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν εἰσιν. **12** Λέγω δὲ τοῦτο, ὅτι ἕκαστος ὑμῶν λέγει, Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι Παύλου, Ἐγὼ δὲ Ἀπολλῶ, Ἐγὼ δὲ Κηφᾶ, Ἐγὼ δὲ χριστοῦ. **13** Μεμέρισται <sup>7</sup> ὁ χριστός; Μὴ Παῦλος ἐσταυρώθη <sup>8</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἢ εἰς τὸ ὄνομα Παύλου ἐβαπτίσθητε; **14** Εὐχαριστῶ <sup>9</sup> τῷ θεῷ ὅτι οὐδένα ὑμῶν ἐβάπτισα, εἰ μὴ Κρίσπον καὶ Γάιον· **15** ἵνα μὴ τις εἴπῃ ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα ἐβάπτισα. **16** Ἐβάπτισα δὲ καὶ τὸν Στεφανᾶ οἶκον· λοιπὸν<sup>10</sup> οὐκ οἶδα εἴ τινα ἄλλον ἐβάπτισα.

*The Wisdom of God and the Foolishness of Men*

**17** Οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλὲν με χριστὸς βαπτίζειν, ἀλλ' εὐαγγελίζεσθαι· οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου, ἵνα μὴ κενωθῇ<sup>11</sup> ὁ σταυρός<sup>12</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ.

**18** Ὁ λόγος γὰρ ὁ τοῦ σταυροῦ<sup>12</sup> τοῖς μὲν ἀπολλυμένοις μωρία<sup>13</sup> ἐστίν, τοῖς δὲ σφριζομένοις ἡμῖν δύναμις θεοῦ ἐστίν. **19** Γέγραπται γάρ, Ἀπολῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν,<sup>14</sup> καὶ τὴν σύνεσιν<sup>15</sup> τῶν συνετῶν<sup>16</sup> ἀθετήσω.<sup>17</sup> **20** Ποῦ<sup>18</sup> σοφός;<sup>14</sup> Ποῦ<sup>18</sup> γραμματεύς; Ποῦ<sup>18</sup> συζητητής<sup>19</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου; Οὐχὶ ἐμώρανεν<sup>20</sup> ὁ θεὸς τὴν σοφίαν τοῦ κόσμου τούτου; **21** Ἐπειδὴ<sup>21</sup> γὰρ ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ ἔγνω ὁ κόσμος διὰ τῆς σοφίας τὸν θεόν, εὐδόκησεν<sup>22</sup> ὁ θεὸς διὰ τῆς μωρίας<sup>13</sup> τοῦ κηρύγματος<sup>23</sup> σῶσαι τοὺς πιστεύοντας. **22** Ἐπειδὴ<sup>21</sup> καὶ Ἰουδαῖοι σημεῖον αἰτοῦσιν, καὶ Ἑλληνας<sup>24</sup> σοφίαν ζητοῦσιν· **23** ἡμεῖς δὲ κηρύσσομεν χριστὸν ἐσταυρωμένον,<sup>25</sup> Ἰουδαίοις μὲν σκάνδαλον,<sup>26</sup> Ἑλλησιν<sup>24</sup> δὲ μωρίαν·<sup>13</sup> **24** αὐτοῖς δὲ τοῖς κλητοῖς,<sup>27</sup> Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ

<sup>2</sup>κατηρτισμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>5</sup>Ἐδηλώθη: API-3S <sup>7</sup>Μεμέρισται: RPI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἐσταυρώθη: API-3S <sup>9</sup>Εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-1S <sup>11</sup>κενωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>17</sup>ἀθετήσω: FAI-1S <sup>20</sup>ἐμώρανεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>εὐδόκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ἐσταυρωμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>σχίσμα, ατος, τό, [8] a rent, as in a garment; a division, dissention. <sup>2</sup>καταρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together; (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse). <sup>3</sup>νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>4</sup>γνώμη, ης, ἡ, [9] opinion, counsel, judgment, intention, decree. <sup>5</sup>δηλώω, [7] I show, make clear, reveal. <sup>6</sup>ἔρις, ιδος, ἡ, [9] contention, strife, wrangling. <sup>7</sup>μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>8</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>9</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>10</sup>λοιπὸν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>11</sup>κενώω, [5] (a) I empty, (b) I deprive of content, make unreal. <sup>12</sup>σταυρός, οῦ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>13</sup>μωρία, ας, ἡ, [5] folly, absurdity, foolishness. <sup>14</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>15</sup>σύνεσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a putting together in the mind, hence: understanding, practical discernment, intellect. <sup>16</sup>συνετός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] intelligent, prudent, wise, understanding, discerning. <sup>17</sup>ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>18</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>19</sup>συζητητής, οῦ, ὁ, [1] a disputer, as the Greek sophists. <sup>20</sup>μωραίνω, [4] (a) I make foolish, turn to foolishness, (b) I taint, and thus: I am tasteless, make useless. <sup>21</sup>ἐπειδὴ, [10] of time: when, now, after that; of cause: seeing that, forasmuch as. <sup>22</sup>εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>23</sup>κήρυγμα, ατος, τό, [8] a proclamation, preaching. <sup>24</sup>Ἑλληνας, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>25</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>26</sup>σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>27</sup>κλητός, ἡ, ὄν, [12] called, invited, summoned by God to an office or to salvation.

Ἑλλησιν,<sup>1</sup> χριστόν θεοῦ δύναμιν καὶ θεοῦ σοφίαν. 25 Ὅτι τὸ μωρὸν<sup>2</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ σοφώτερον<sup>3</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστίν, καὶ τὸ ἀσθενὲς<sup>4</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἰσχυρότερον<sup>5</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστίν.

26 Βλέπετε γὰρ τὴν κλήσιν<sup>6</sup> ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οὐ πολλοὶ σοφοὶ<sup>3</sup> κατὰ σάρκα, οὐ πολλοὶ δυνατοί,<sup>7</sup> οὐ πολλοὶ εὐγενεῖς.<sup>8</sup> 27 ἀλλὰ τὰ μωρὰ<sup>2</sup> τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο<sup>9</sup> ὁ θεός, ἵνα τοὺς σοφοὺς<sup>3</sup> καταισχύνη<sup>10</sup> καὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ<sup>4</sup> τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο<sup>11</sup> ὁ θεός, ἵνα καταισχύνη<sup>12</sup> τὰ ἰσχυρὰ.<sup>5</sup> 28 καὶ τὰ ἀγενῆ<sup>13</sup> τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὰ ἐξουθενημένα<sup>14</sup> ἐξελέξατο<sup>15</sup> ὁ θεός, καὶ τὰ μὴ ὄντα, ἵνα τὰ ὄντα καταργήσῃ.<sup>16</sup> 29 ὅπως μὴ καυχῆσθαι<sup>17</sup> πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 30 Ἐξ αὐτοῦ δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐγενήθη ἡμῖν σοφία ἀπὸ θεοῦ, δικαιοσύνη τε καὶ ἁγιασμός,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις.<sup>19</sup> 31 ἵνα, καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ καυχώμενος,<sup>20</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ καυχάσθω.<sup>21</sup>

*The Preaching of the Cross*

2 Καὶ γὰρ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἦλθον οὐ καθ' ὑπεροχὴν<sup>22</sup> λόγου ἢ σοφίας καταγγέλλων<sup>23</sup> ὑμῖν τὸ μαρτύριον<sup>24</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. 2 Οὐ γὰρ ἔκρινα τοῦ εἰδέναι τι ἐν ὑμῖν, εἰ μὴ Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, καὶ τοῦτον ἐσταυρωμένον.<sup>25</sup> 3 Καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐν φόβῳ<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἐν τρόμῳ<sup>28</sup> πολλῶν ἐγενόμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 4 Καὶ ὁ λόγος μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμά<sup>29</sup> μου οὐκ ἐν πειθοῖς<sup>30</sup> ἀνθρωπίνης<sup>31</sup> σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀποδείξει<sup>32</sup> πνεύματος καὶ δυνάμεως. 5 ἵνα ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν μὴ ᾖ ἐν σοφίᾳ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει θεοῦ.

<sup>9</sup>ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>10</sup>καταισχύνη: PAS-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>12</sup>καταισχύνη: PAS-3S <sup>14</sup>ἐξουθενημένα: RPP-APN <sup>15</sup>ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>16</sup>καταργήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>17</sup>καυχῆσθαι: ADS-3S <sup>20</sup>καυχώμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>21</sup>καυχάσθω: PNM-3S <sup>23</sup>καταγγέλλων: PAP-NSM <sup>25</sup>ἐσταυρωμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>Ἑλλησιν, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>2</sup>μωρός, ἄ, ὄν, [13] (a) adj: stupid, foolish, (b) noun: a fool. <sup>3</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>4</sup>ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>5</sup>ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>6</sup>κλήσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>7</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>8</sup>εὐγενής, ἐς, [3] (a) of noble birth, of high birth, (b) noble in nature. <sup>9</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>10</sup>καταισχύνο, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>11</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>12</sup>καταισχύνο, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>13</sup>ἀγενής, ἐς, [1] lit: without family, hence: ignoble, base. <sup>14</sup>ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>15</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>16</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>17</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>18</sup>ἁγιασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] the process of making or becoming holy, set apart, sanctification, holiness, consecration. <sup>19</sup>ἀπολύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance. <sup>20</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>21</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>22</sup>ὑπεροχή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] superiority, excellence, preeminence, authority. <sup>23</sup>καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>24</sup>μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>25</sup>σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>26</sup>ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>27</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>28</sup>τρόμος, ου, ὁ, [5] a trembling, quaking, fear. <sup>29</sup>κήρυγμα, ατος, τό, [8] a proclamation, preaching. <sup>30</sup>πειθός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] persuasive, enticing, skilful. <sup>31</sup>ἀνθρώπιος, η, ου, [7] belonging to human beings (especially as contrasted with God), human (as contrasted with divine). <sup>32</sup>ἀπόδειξις, εως, ἡ, [1] demonstration, proof; a showing off.

6 Σοφίαν δὲ λαλοῦμεν ἐν τοῖς τελείοις·<sup>1</sup> σοφίαν δὲ οὐ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, οὐδὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων<sup>2</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, τῶν καταργουμένων·<sup>3</sup> 7 ἀλλὰ λαλοῦμεν σοφίαν θεοῦ ἐν μυστηρίῳ,<sup>4</sup> τὴν ἀποκεκρυμμένην,<sup>5</sup> ἣν προώρισεν<sup>6</sup> ὁ θεὸς πρὸ<sup>7</sup> τῶν αἰώνων εἰς δόξαν ἡμῶν· 8 ἣν οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀρχόντων<sup>2</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου ἔγνωκεν· εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν κύριον τῆς δόξης ἐσταύρωσαν·<sup>8</sup> 9 ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἄ ὀφθαλμὸς οὐκ εἶδεν, καὶ οὐδὲ<sup>9</sup> οὐκ ἤκουσεν, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἀνέβη, ἃ ἠτοίμασεν<sup>10</sup> ὁ θεὸς τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν. 10 Ἡμῖν δὲ ὁ θεὸς ἀπεκάλυψεν<sup>11</sup> διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος αὐτοῦ· τὸ γὰρ πνεῦμα πάντα ἐρευνᾷ,<sup>12</sup> καὶ τὰ βάθη<sup>13</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. 11 Τίς γὰρ οἶδεν ἀνθρώπων τὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τὸ ἐν αὐτῷ; Οὕτως καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ. 12 Ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ κόσμου ἐλάβομεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰδῶμεν τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ χαρισθέντα<sup>14</sup> ἡμῖν. 13 Ἄ καὶ λαλοῦμεν, οὐκ ἐν διδακτοῖς<sup>15</sup> ἀνθρωπίνης<sup>16</sup> σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν διδακτοῖς<sup>15</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου, πνευματικοῖς<sup>17</sup> πνευματικὰ<sup>17</sup> συγκρίνοντες.<sup>18</sup> 14 Ψυχικὸς<sup>19</sup> δὲ ἄνθρωπος οὐ δέχεται τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ θεοῦ· μωρία<sup>20</sup> γὰρ αὐτῷ ἐστίν, καὶ οὐ δύναται γῶναι, ὅτι πνευματικῶς<sup>21</sup> ἀνακρίνεται.<sup>22</sup> 15 Ὁ δὲ πνευματικὸς<sup>17</sup> ἀνακρίνει<sup>23</sup> μὲν πάντα, αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπ' οὐδενὸς ἀνακρίνεται.<sup>24</sup> 16 Τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν<sup>25</sup> κυρίου, ὃς συμβιβάσει<sup>26</sup> αὐτόν; Ἡμεῖς δὲ νοῦν<sup>25</sup> χριστοῦ ἔχομεν.

<sup>3</sup> καταργουμένων: PPP-GPM <sup>5</sup> ἀποκεκρυμμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>6</sup> προώρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup> ἐσταύρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>10</sup> ἠτοίμασεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> ἀπεκάλυψεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup> ἐρευνᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup> χαρισθέντα: APP-APN <sup>18</sup> συγκρίνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>22</sup> ἀνακρίνεται: PPI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἀνακρίνει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἀνακρίνεται: PPI-3S <sup>26</sup> συμβιβάσει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> τέλειος, α, ον, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>2</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>3</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>4</sup> μυστήριον, ον, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>5</sup> ἀποκρύπτω, [6] I hide away, conceal, keep secret. <sup>6</sup> προορίζω, [6] I foreordain, pre-determine, mark out beforehand. <sup>7</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>8</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>9</sup> οὐδὲ, ὡτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear; (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>10</sup> ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>11</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover; bring to light, reveal. <sup>12</sup> ἐρευνᾷ, [6] I search diligently, examine. <sup>13</sup> βάθος, ονς, τό, [8] depth; deep water; met: fullness, immensity; an extreme degree; profundities, deep-laid plans. <sup>14</sup> χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>15</sup> διδακτός, ή, ὄν, [3] taught, instructed. <sup>16</sup> ἀνθρώπινος, η, ον, [7] belonging to human beings (especially as contrasted with God), human (as contrasted with divine). <sup>17</sup> πνευματικός, ή, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>18</sup> συγκρίνω, [3] I join together, combine, compare, interpret, explain. <sup>19</sup> ψυχικός, ή, ὄν, [6] animal, natural, sensuous. <sup>20</sup> μωρία, ας, ή, [5] folly, absurdity, foolishness. <sup>21</sup> πνευματικῶς, [2] spiritually, in a spiritual way; from a spiritual point of view. <sup>22</sup> ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>23</sup> ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>24</sup> ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>25</sup> νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>26</sup> συμβιβάζω, [6] (a) I unite or knit together, (b) I put together in reasoning, and so: I conclude, prove, (c) I teach, instruct.



*A Reproof of Spiritual Pride*

**3** Καὶ ἐγώ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἠδυνήθην ὑμῖν λαλήσαι ὡς πνευματικοῖς,<sup>1</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς σαρκικοῖς,<sup>2</sup> ὡς νηπίοις<sup>3</sup> ἐν χριστῷ. **2** Γάλα<sup>4</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐπότισα,<sup>5</sup> καὶ οὐ βρώμα.<sup>6</sup> οὐπω<sup>7</sup> γὰρ ἐδύνασθε, ἀλλ' οὔτε ἔτι νῦν δύνασθε. **3** ἔτι γὰρ σαρκικοί<sup>2</sup> ἐστε· ὅπου γὰρ ἐν ὑμῖν ζήλος<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἔρις<sup>9</sup> καὶ διχοστασία,<sup>10</sup> οὐχὶ σαρκικοί<sup>2</sup> ἐστε, καὶ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον περιπατεῖτε; **4** Ὅταν γὰρ λέγῃ τις, Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι Παύλου, ἕτερος δέ, Ἐγὼ Ἀπολλῶ, οὐχὶ σαρκικοί<sup>2</sup> ἐστε; **5** Τίς οὖν ἐστιν Παῦλος, τίς δὲ Ἀπολλῶς, ἀλλ' ἡ διάκονοι<sup>11</sup> δι' ὧν ἐπιστεύσατε, καὶ ἐκάστω ὡς ὁ κύριος ἔδωκεν; **6** Ἐγὼ ἐφύτευσα,<sup>12</sup> Ἀπολλῶς ἐπότισεν,<sup>13</sup> ἀλλ' ὁ θεὸς ἠύξανεν.<sup>14</sup> **7** Ὡστε οὔτε ὁ φυτεύων<sup>15</sup> ἐστίν τι, οὔτε ὁ ποτίζων,<sup>16</sup> ἀλλ' ὁ αὐξάνων<sup>17</sup> θεός. **8** Ὁ φυτεύων<sup>18</sup> δὲ καὶ ὁ ποτίζων<sup>19</sup> ἔν εἰσιν· ἕκαστος δὲ τὸν ἴδιον μισθὸν<sup>20</sup> λήμεται κατὰ τὸν ἴδιον κόπον.<sup>21</sup> **9** Θεοῦ γὰρ ἐσμεν συνεργοί·<sup>22</sup> θεοῦ γέωργον,<sup>23</sup> θεοῦ οἰκοδομῆ<sup>24</sup> ἐστε.

**10** Κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, ὡς σοφὸς<sup>25</sup> ἀρχιτέκτων<sup>26</sup> θεμέλιον<sup>27</sup> τέθεικα, ἄλλος δὲ ἐποικοδομεῖ.<sup>28</sup> Ἐκαστος δὲ βλέπετω πῶς ἐποικοδομεῖ.<sup>29</sup> **11** Θεμέλιον<sup>27</sup> γὰρ ἄλλον οὐδεὶς δύναται θεῖναι παρὰ τὸν κείμενον,<sup>30</sup> ὅς ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς χριστός. **12** Εἰ δέ τις ἐποικοδομεῖ<sup>31</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν θεμέλιον<sup>27</sup> τοῦτον χρυσόν,<sup>32</sup> ἄργυρον,<sup>33</sup> λίθους τιμίους,<sup>34</sup> ξύλα,<sup>35</sup> χόρτον,<sup>36</sup> καλάμην,<sup>37</sup> **13** ἐκάστου τὸ ἔργον φανερόν<sup>38</sup> γενήσεται· ἡ γὰρ ἡμέρα δηλώσει,<sup>39</sup> ὅτι ἐν πυρὶ ἀποκαλύπτεται.<sup>40</sup> καὶ ἐκάστου τὸ ἔργον ὁποῖόν<sup>41</sup> ἐστίν τὸ πῦρ

<sup>1</sup>ἐπότισα: AAI-1S <sup>12</sup>ἐφύτευσα: AAI-1S <sup>13</sup>ἐπότισεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἠύξανεν: IAI-3S <sup>15</sup>φυτεύων: PAP-NSM  
<sup>16</sup>ποτίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>17</sup>αὐξάνων: PAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>φυτεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>ποτίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>ἐποικοδομεῖ: PAI-3S  
<sup>29</sup>ἐποικοδομεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup>κείμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>31</sup>ἐποικοδομεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>39</sup>δηλώσει: FAI-3S <sup>40</sup>ἀποκαλύπτεται: PPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>2</sup>σαρκικός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] fleshly, carnal, earthly. <sup>3</sup>νήπιος, α, ον, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child. <sup>4</sup>γάλα, ακτος, τό, [5] milk. <sup>5</sup>ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>6</sup>βρώμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>7</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>8</sup>ζήλος, ον, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>9</sup>ἔρις, ιδος, ἡ, [9] contention, strife, wrangling. <sup>10</sup>διχοστασία, ας, ἡ, [3] division, dissension, standing apart. <sup>11</sup>διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>12</sup>φυτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>13</sup>ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>14</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>15</sup>φυτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>16</sup>ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>17</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>18</sup>φυτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>19</sup>ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>20</sup>μισθός, οἰ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>21</sup>κόπος, ον, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>22</sup>συνεργός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper. <sup>23</sup>γεώργιον, ον, τό, [1] a tilled field, cultivation, husbandry. <sup>24</sup>οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>25</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>26</sup>ἀρχιτέκτων, ονος, ὁ, [1] master-builder, architect. <sup>27</sup>θεμέλιος, ον, [16] (properly), an adj: belonging to the foundation, a foundation stone. <sup>28</sup>ἐποικοδομεῖω, [8] I build upon (above) a foundation. <sup>29</sup>ἐποικοδομεῖω, [8] I build upon (above) a foundation. <sup>30</sup>κείμεναι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>31</sup>ἐποικοδομεῖω, [8] I build upon (above) a foundation. <sup>32</sup>χρυσός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] gold, anything made of gold, a gold coin. <sup>33</sup>ἄργυρος, ον, ὁ, [5] silver as a metal. <sup>34</sup>τίμιος, α, ον, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>35</sup>ξύλον, ον, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>36</sup>χόρτος, ον, ὁ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>37</sup>καλάμη, ἡς, ἡ, [1] stubble, straw, the stalk. <sup>38</sup>φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>39</sup>δηλώω, [7] I show, make clear, reveal. <sup>40</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>41</sup>ὁποῖος, οἴα, οἶον, [5] of what kind or manner, of what sort.

δοκιμάσει. <sup>1</sup> **14** Εἴ τινος τὸ ἔργον μένει ὃ ἐποικοδόμησεν, <sup>2</sup> μισθὸν <sup>3</sup> λήψεται. **15** Εἴ τινος τὸ ἔργον κατακαήσεται, <sup>4</sup> ζημιωθήσεται· <sup>5</sup> αὐτὸς δὲ σωθήσεται, οὕτως δὲ ὡς διὰ πυρός.

**16** Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ναὸς <sup>6</sup> θεοῦ ἐστε, καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ οἰκεῖ <sup>7</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν; **17** Εἴ τις τὸν ναὸν <sup>6</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ φθείρει, <sup>8</sup> φθερεῖ <sup>9</sup> τοῦτον ὁ θεός· ὁ γὰρ ναὸς <sup>6</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἅγιός ἐστιν, οἵτινές ἐστε ὑμεῖς.

**18** Μηδεὶς ἐαυτὸν ἐξαπατάτω· <sup>10</sup> εἴ τις δοκεῖ σοφός <sup>11</sup> εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, μωρός <sup>12</sup> γενέσθω, ἵνα γένηται σοφός. <sup>11</sup> **19** Ἡ γὰρ σοφία τοῦ κόσμου τούτου μωρία <sup>13</sup> παρὰ τῷ θεῷ ἐστιν. Γέγραπται γάρ, Ὁ δρασσόμενος <sup>14</sup> τοὺς σοφοὺς <sup>11</sup> ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ <sup>15</sup> αὐτῶν. **20** Καὶ πάλιν, Κύριος γινώσκει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς <sup>16</sup> τῶν σοφῶν, <sup>11</sup> ὅτι εἰσὶν μάταιοι. <sup>17</sup> **21** Ὡστε μηδεὶς καυχάσθω <sup>18</sup> ἐν ἀνθρώποις· πάντα γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν, **22** εἴτε Παῦλος, εἴτε Ἀπολλῶς, εἴτε Κηφᾶς, εἴτε κόσμος, εἴτε ζωὴ, εἴτε θάνατος, εἴτε ἐνεστῶτα, <sup>19</sup> εἴτε μέλλοντα· πάντα ὑμῶν ἐστιν, **23** ὑμεῖς δὲ χριστοῦ, χριστὸς δὲ θεοῦ.

*The Work of the Ministers of Christ*

**4** Οὕτως ἡμᾶς λογιζέσθω <sup>20</sup> ἄνθρωπος, ὡς ὑπηρετάς <sup>21</sup> χριστοῦ καὶ οἰκονόμους <sup>22</sup> μυστηρίων <sup>23</sup> θεοῦ. **2** Ὁ δὲ λοιπόν, <sup>24</sup> ζητεῖται ἐν τοῖς οἰκονόμοις, <sup>22</sup> ἵνα πιστός τις εὐρεθῇ. **3** Ἐμοὶ δὲ εἰς ἐλάχιστόν <sup>25</sup> ἐστιν ἵνα ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἀνακριθῶ, <sup>26</sup> ἢ ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης <sup>27</sup> ἡμέρας· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἑμαυτὸν <sup>28</sup> ἀνακρίνω. <sup>29</sup> **4** Οὐδὲν γὰρ ἑμαυτῶ <sup>28</sup> σύνοιδα, <sup>30</sup> ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν τούτῳ δεδικαίωμαι· <sup>31</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀνακρίνων <sup>32</sup> με κύριός ἐστιν. **5** Ὡστε μὴ πρό <sup>33</sup> καιροῦ

<sup>1</sup>δοκιμάσει: FAI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἐποικοδόμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup>κατακαήσεται: 2FPI-3S <sup>5</sup>ζημιωθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>7</sup>οἰκεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup>φθείρει: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup>φθερεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>10</sup>ἐξαπατάτω: PAM-3S <sup>14</sup>δρασσόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>18</sup>καυχάσθω: PNM-3S <sup>19</sup>ἐνεστῶτα: RAP-NPN <sup>20</sup>λογιζέσθω: PNM-3S <sup>26</sup>ἀνακριθῶ: APS-1S <sup>29</sup>ἀνακρίνω: PAI-1S <sup>30</sup>σύνοιδα: RAI-1S <sup>31</sup>δεδικαίωμαι: RPI-1S <sup>32</sup>ἀνακρίνων: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>2</sup>ἐποικοδομέω, [8] I build upon (above) a foundation. <sup>3</sup>μισθός, οὐδ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>4</sup>κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>5</sup>ζημιώω, [6] I inflict loss (damage) upon, fine, punish, sometimes with the acc. of the penalty, even when the verb is passive. <sup>6</sup>ναός, οὐδ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>7</sup>οἰκέω, [9] I inhabit, dwell, indwell. <sup>8</sup>φθείρω, [7] I corrupt, spoil, destroy, ruin. <sup>9</sup>φθερίω, [7] I corrupt, spoil, destroy, ruin. <sup>10</sup>ἐξαπατάω, [5] I deceive thoroughly. <sup>11</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>12</sup>μωρός, ἄ, ὄν, [13] (a) adj: stupid, foolish, (b) noun: a fool. <sup>13</sup>μωρία, ας, ἡ, [5] folly, absurdity, foolishness. <sup>14</sup>δράσσομαι, [1] I take hold of, grasp, catch. <sup>15</sup>πανουργία, ας, ἡ, [5] shrewdness, skill; hence: cunning, craftiness. <sup>16</sup>διαλογισμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>17</sup>μάταιος, αἶα, αἰον, [6] vain, unreal, ineffectual, unproductive; practically: godless. <sup>18</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>19</sup>ἐνίστημι, [7] I place in or upon; only in the intrans. tenses: I impend, am at hand, am present, threaten; as adj: present. <sup>20</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>21</sup>ὑπηρετής, ου, ὁ, [20] a servant, an attendant, (a) an officer, licitor, (b) an attendant in a synagogue, (c) a minister of the gospel. <sup>22</sup>οἰκονόμος, ου, ὁ, [10] a household manager, a steward, guardian. <sup>23</sup>μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>24</sup>λοιπόν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>25</sup>ἐλάχιστος, ἴσθη, ἴστον, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>26</sup>ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>27</sup>ἀνθρώπινος, η, ον, [7] belonging to human beings (especially as contrasted with God), human (as contrasted with divine). <sup>28</sup>ἑμαυτοῦ, ἧς, οὐδ, [37] of myself. <sup>29</sup>ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>30</sup>σύνοιδα, [4] I know, consider, am privy to. <sup>31</sup>δικαίως, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>32</sup>ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>33</sup>πρό, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than.

τι κρίνετε, ἕως ἄν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος, ὃς καὶ φωτίσει<sup>1</sup> τὰ κρυπτὰ<sup>2</sup> τοῦ σκότους,<sup>3</sup> καὶ φανερώσει<sup>4</sup> τὰς βουλάς<sup>5</sup> τῶν καρδιῶν· καὶ τότε ὁ ἔπαινος<sup>6</sup> γενήσεται ἐκάστῳ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ.

6 Ταῦτα δέ, ἀδελφοί, μετεσημάτισα<sup>7</sup> εἰς ἑμαυτὸν<sup>8</sup> καὶ Ἀπολλῶ δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν ἡμῖν μάθητε<sup>9</sup> τὸ μὴ ὑπὲρ ὃ γέγραπται φρονεῖν,<sup>10</sup> ἵνα μὴ εἶς ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἐνὸς φυσιοῦσθε<sup>11</sup> κατὰ τοῦ ἑτέρου. 7 Τίς γάρ σε διακρίνει;<sup>12</sup> Τί δὲ ἔχεις ὃ οὐκ ἔλαβες; Εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔλαβες, τί καυχᾶσαι<sup>13</sup> ὡς μὴ λαβών; 8 Ἦδη κεκορεσμένοι<sup>14</sup> ἐστέ, ἤδη ἐπλουτήσατε,<sup>15</sup> χωρὶς<sup>16</sup> ἡμῶν ἐβασιλεύσατε.<sup>17</sup> καὶ ὄφελόν<sup>18</sup> γε<sup>19</sup> ἐβασιλεύσατε,<sup>20</sup> ἵνα καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν συμβασιλεύσωμεν.<sup>21</sup> 9 Δοκῶ γὰρ ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ἐσχάτους ἀπέδειξεν<sup>22</sup> ὡς ἐπιθανατίους.<sup>23</sup> ὅτι θέατρον<sup>24</sup> ἐγενήθημεν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ ἀγγέλοις, καὶ ἀνθρώποις. 10 Ἡμεῖς μωροὶ<sup>25</sup> διὰ χριστόν, ὑμεῖς δὲ φρόνιμοι<sup>26</sup> ἐν χριστῷ· ἡμεῖς ἄσθενεῖς,<sup>27</sup> ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰσχυροὶ.<sup>28</sup> ὑμεῖς ἔνδοξοι,<sup>29</sup> ἡμεῖς δὲ ἄτιμοι.<sup>30</sup> 11 Ἄχρι τῆς ἄρτι<sup>31</sup> ὥρας καὶ πεινώμεν,<sup>32</sup> καὶ διψῶμεν,<sup>33</sup> καὶ γυμνητεύομεν,<sup>34</sup> καὶ κολαφιζόμεθα,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἄστατοῦμεν,<sup>36</sup> 12 καὶ κοπιῶμεν<sup>37</sup> ἐργαζόμενοι<sup>38</sup> ταῖς ἰδίαις χερσίν· λοιδορούμενοι<sup>39</sup>

<sup>1</sup> φωτίσει: FAI-3S <sup>4</sup> φανερώσει: FAI-3S <sup>7</sup> μετεσημάτισα: AAI-1S <sup>9</sup> μάθητε: 2AAS-2P <sup>10</sup> φρονεῖν: PAN  
<sup>11</sup> φυσιοῦσθε: PPS-2P <sup>12</sup> διακρίνει: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup> καυχᾶσαι: PNI-2S <sup>14</sup> κεκορεσμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>15</sup> ἐπλουτήσατε:  
AAI-2P <sup>17</sup> ἐβασιλεύσατε: AAI-2P <sup>18</sup> ὄφελόν: 2AAI-1S <sup>20</sup> ἐβασιλεύσατε: AAI-2P <sup>21</sup> συμβασιλεύσωμεν: AAS-1P  
<sup>22</sup> ἀπέδειξεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup> πεινώμεν: PAI-1P <sup>33</sup> διψῶμεν: PAI-1P <sup>34</sup> γυμνητεύομεν: PAI-1P <sup>35</sup> κολαφιζόμεθα: PPI-1P  
<sup>36</sup> ἄστατοῦμεν: PAI-1P <sup>37</sup> κοπιῶμεν: PAI-1P <sup>38</sup> ἐργαζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>39</sup> λοιδορούμενοι: PPP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> φωτίζω, [11] (a) I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal. <sup>2</sup> κρυπτός, ἢ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>3</sup> σκότος, οὖς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>4</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>5</sup> βουλή, ἦς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>6</sup> ἔπαινος, οὖ, ὄ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>7</sup> μετεσηματίζω, [5] I change the outward appearance (the dress, the form of presentation) of something, transfigure; I adapt. <sup>8</sup> ἑμαυτοῦ, ἦς, οὖ, [37] of myself. <sup>9</sup> μαθηθῶ, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>10</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>11</sup> φυσιοῦω, [7] I inflate, puff up; pass: I am puffed up, arrogant, proud. <sup>12</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>13</sup> καυχῶμαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>14</sup> κορέννυμι, [2] I fill, sate, glut, feed full, satisfy. <sup>15</sup> πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>16</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>17</sup> βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>18</sup> ὄφελον, [4] O that! I wish! Would that!, followed by indicative. <sup>19</sup> γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>20</sup> βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>21</sup> συμβασιλεύω, [2] I reign together with. <sup>22</sup> ἀποδείκνυμι, [4] I show by proof, demonstrate, set forth, proclaim to an officer. <sup>23</sup> ἐπιθανάτιος, οὖ, [1] at the point of death, condemned to death. <sup>24</sup> θέατρον, οὖ, τό, [3] (a) a theatre, a semi-circular stone building, generally open to the sky; (b) a spectacle, show. <sup>25</sup> μωρός, ἄ, ὄν, [13] (a) adj: stupid, foolish, (b) noun: a fool. <sup>26</sup> φρόνιμος, οὖ, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>27</sup> ἄσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>28</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>29</sup> ἔνδοξος, οὖ, [4] highly esteemed, splendid, glorious. <sup>30</sup> ἄτιμος, οὖ, [4] without honor, despised. <sup>31</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>32</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>33</sup> διψῶ, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>34</sup> γυμνητέω, [1] I am poorly clad; I am habitually wearing an under-garment only. <sup>35</sup> κολαφίζω, [5] I strike with the fist, buffet; hence: I mistreat violently. <sup>36</sup> ἀστατέω, [1] I am unsettled, have no fixed abode, lead a vagabond life. <sup>37</sup> κοπιῶ, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>38</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>39</sup> λοιδορέω, [4] I revile a person to his face, abuse insultingly.

εὐλογοῦμεν·<sup>1</sup> διωκόμενοι<sup>2</sup> ἀνεχόμεθα·<sup>3</sup> **13** βλασφημούμενοι<sup>4</sup> παρακαλοῦμεν· ὡς περικαθάρματα<sup>5</sup> τοῦ κόσμου ἐγενήθημεν, πάντων περίψημα<sup>6</sup> ἕως ἄρτι.<sup>7</sup>

**14** Οὐκ ἐντρέπων<sup>8</sup> ὑμᾶς γράφω ταῦτα, ἀλλ' ὡς τέκνα μου ἀγαπητὰ νουθετῶ.<sup>9</sup> **15** Ἐὰν γὰρ μυρίους<sup>10</sup> παιδαγωγούς<sup>11</sup> ἔχητε ἐν χριστῷ, ἀλλ' οὐ πολλοὺς πατέρας· ἐν γὰρ χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς ἐγέννησα. **16** Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, μιμηταί<sup>12</sup> μου γίνεσθε. **17** Διὰ τοῦτο ἔπεμψα ὑμῖν Τιμόθεον, ὅς ἐστιν τέκνον μου ἀγαπητὸν καὶ πιστὸν ἐν κυρίῳ, ὃς ὑμᾶς ἀναμνήσει<sup>13</sup> τὰς ὁδοὺς μου τὰς ἐν χριστῷ, καθὼς πανταχοῦ<sup>14</sup> ἐν πάσῃ ἐκκλησίᾳ διδάσκω. **18** Ὡς μὴ ἐρχομένου δέ μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐφουσιώθησάν<sup>15</sup> τινες. **19** Ἐλεύσομαι δὲ ταχέως<sup>16</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν ὁ κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ γνώσομαι οὐ τὸν λόγον τῶν πεφουσιωμένων,<sup>17</sup> ἀλλὰ τὴν δύναμιν. **20** Οὐ γὰρ ἐν λόγῳ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει. **21** Τί θέλετε; Ἐν ράβδῳ<sup>18</sup> ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐν ἀγάπῃ πνεύματι τε πραότητος;<sup>19</sup>

*The Necessity of Church Discipline*

**5** Ὅλος<sup>20</sup> ἀκούεται ἐν ὑμῖν πορνεία,<sup>21</sup> καὶ τοιαύτη πορνεία,<sup>21</sup> ἣτις οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὀνομάζεται,<sup>22</sup> ὥστε γυναῖκά τινα τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχειν. **2** Καὶ ὑμεῖς πεφουσιωμένοι<sup>23</sup> ἐστέ, καὶ οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἐπενθήσατε,<sup>24</sup> ἵνα ἐξαρθῆ<sup>25</sup> ἐκ μέσου ὑμῶν ὁ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο ποιήσας. **3** Ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ ὡς ἀπὸν<sup>26</sup> τῷ σώματι παρὼν<sup>27</sup> δὲ τῷ πνεύματι, ἤδη κέκρικα ὡς παρὼν,<sup>28</sup> τὸν οὕτως τοῦτο κατεργασάμενον,<sup>29</sup> **4** ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, συναχθέντων ὑμῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ πνεύματος, σὺν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, **5** παραδοῦναι τὸν τοιοῦτον τῷ Σατανᾷ<sup>30</sup> εἰς ὄλεθρον<sup>31</sup> τῆς σαρκός, ἵνα τὸ πνεῦμα σωθῆ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. **6** Οὐ καλὸν τὸ καύχημα<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup>εὐλογοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>2</sup>διωκόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>3</sup>ἀνεχόμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>4</sup>βλασφημούμενοι: PPP-NPM  
<sup>8</sup>ἐντρέπων: PAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>νουθετῶ: PAI-IS <sup>13</sup>ἀναμνήσει: FAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἐφουσιώθησάν: API-3P <sup>17</sup>πεφουσιωμένων: RPP-GPM <sup>22</sup>ὀνομάζεται: PPI-3S <sup>23</sup>πεφουσιωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>24</sup>ἐπενθήσατε: AAI-2P <sup>25</sup>ἐξαρθῆ: APS-3S  
<sup>26</sup>ἀπὸν: PAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>παρὼν: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>παρὼν: PAP-NSM <sup>29</sup>κατεργασάμενον: ADP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>εὐλόγω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>2</sup>διόκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute.  
<sup>3</sup>ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer; admit, persist. <sup>4</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>5</sup>περικάθαυμα, ατος, τό, [1] refuse, offscouring, filth. <sup>6</sup>περίψημα, ατος, τό, [1] scrapings, offscourings, wiped-off filth. <sup>7</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>8</sup>ἐντρέπω, [9] (a) I turn to confusion, put to shame, (b) mid: I reverence, regard.  
<sup>9</sup>νουθετέω, [8] I admonish, warn, counsel, exhort. <sup>10</sup>μύριοι, αι, α, [3] ten thousand; also used for a very large number, innumerable. <sup>11</sup>παιδαγωγός, οἰ, ὁ, [3] a boy's guardian or tutor, a slave who had charge of the life and morals of the boys of a family, not strictly a teacher. <sup>12</sup>μιμητής, οἰ, ὁ, [7] an imitator, follower.  
<sup>13</sup>ἀναμνήσκω, [6] I remind, admonish, am reminded, remind myself; pass: I remember, recall. <sup>14</sup>πανταχοῦ, [7] everywhere, in all places. <sup>15</sup>φουσιόω, [7] I inflate, puff up; pass: I am puffed up, arrogant, proud. <sup>16</sup>ταχέως, [10] soon, quickly, hastily. <sup>17</sup>φουσιόω, [7] I inflate, puff up; pass: I am puffed up, arrogant, proud. <sup>18</sup>ράβδος, ου, ἡ, [12] a rod, staff; staff of authority, scepter. <sup>19</sup>πράτης, τητος, ἡ, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>20</sup>ὄλος, [4] wholly, altogether, actually, really; with negative: not at all. <sup>21</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>22</sup>ὀνομάζω, [10] I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of. <sup>23</sup>φουσιόω, [7] I inflate, puff up; pass: I am puffed up, arrogant, proud. <sup>24</sup>πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt. <sup>25</sup>ἐξάρω, [2] I lift up, remove, eject. <sup>26</sup>ἄπειμι, [7] I am absent. <sup>27</sup>ἄρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>28</sup>ἄρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>29</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>30</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>31</sup>ὄλεθρος, ου, ὁ, [4] ruin, doom, destruction, death. <sup>32</sup>καύχημα, ατος, τό, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation).

ὕμῶν. Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι μικρὰ<sup>1</sup> ζύμη<sup>2</sup> ὅλον τὸ φύραμα<sup>3</sup> ζυμοῖ;<sup>4</sup> 7 Ἐκκαθάρατε<sup>5</sup> τὴν παλαιὰν<sup>6</sup> ζύμην,<sup>2</sup> ἵνα ἦτε νέον<sup>7</sup> φύραμα,<sup>3</sup> καθὼς ἔστε ἄζυμοι.<sup>8</sup> Καὶ γὰρ τὸ Πάσχα<sup>9</sup> ἡμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐτύθη<sup>10</sup> χριστός· ὁ<sup>8</sup> ὥστε ἐορτάζωμεν,<sup>11</sup> μὴ ἐν ζύμῃ<sup>2</sup> παλαιᾷ,<sup>6</sup> μηδὲ ἐν ζύμῃ<sup>2</sup> κακίας<sup>12</sup> καὶ πονηρίας,<sup>13</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν ἀζύμοις<sup>8</sup> εἰλικρινείας<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἀληθείας.

9 Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ<sup>15</sup> μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι<sup>16</sup> πόρνοις.<sup>17</sup> 10 καὶ οὐ πάντως<sup>18</sup> τοῖς πόρνοις<sup>17</sup> τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἢ τοῖς πλεονέκταις,<sup>19</sup> ἢ ἄρπαξιν,<sup>20</sup> ἢ εἰδωλολάτραις.<sup>21</sup> ἐπεὶ<sup>22</sup> ὀφείλετε<sup>23</sup> ἄρα<sup>24</sup> ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελεθῆναι. 11 Νῦν δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι,<sup>25</sup> ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ὀνομαζόμενος<sup>26</sup> ἢ πόρνος,<sup>17</sup> ἢ πλεονέκτης,<sup>19</sup> ἢ εἰδωλολάτρης,<sup>21</sup> ἢ λοιδορὸς,<sup>27</sup> ἢ μέθυσος,<sup>28</sup> ἢ ἄρπαξ,<sup>20</sup> τῷ τοιοῦτῳ μηδὲ συνεσθίειν.<sup>29</sup> 12 Τί γὰρ μοι καὶ τοὺς ἕξω κρίνειν; Οὐχὶ τοὺς ἕσω<sup>30</sup> ὑμεῖς κρίνετε; 13 Τοὺς δὲ ἕξω ὁ θεὸς κρίνει. Καὶ ἐξαρεῖτε<sup>31</sup> τὸν πονηρὸν ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν.

#### Lawsuits against Believers

6 Τολμᾷ<sup>32</sup> τις ὑμῶν, πρᾶγμα<sup>33</sup> ἔχων πρὸς τὸν ἕτερον, κρίνεσθαι ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων,<sup>34</sup> καὶ οὐχὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀγίων; 2 Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ ἅγιοι τὸν κόσμον κρινοῦσιν; Καὶ εἰ ἐν ὑμῖν κρίνεται ὁ κόσμος, ἀνάξιοι<sup>35</sup> ἔστε κριτηρίων<sup>36</sup> ἐλάχιστων;<sup>37</sup> 3 Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ἀγγέλους κρινοῦμεν; Μῆτι<sup>38</sup> γε<sup>39</sup> βιωτικά;<sup>40</sup> 4 Βιωτικά<sup>40</sup> μὲν οὖν κριτήρια<sup>36</sup> ἐὰν ἔχητε, τοὺς ἐξουθενημένους<sup>41</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, τούτους καθίζετε.<sup>42</sup> 5 Πρὸς ἐντροπήν<sup>43</sup>

<sup>4</sup>ζυμοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>5</sup>Ἐκκαθάρατε: AAM-2P <sup>10</sup>ἐτύθη: API-3S <sup>11</sup>ἐορτάζωμεν: PAS-1P <sup>16</sup>συναναμίγνυσθαι: PMN <sup>23</sup>ὀφείλετε: PAI-2P <sup>25</sup>συναναμίγνυσθαι: PMN <sup>26</sup>ὀνομαζόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>29</sup>συνεσθίειν: PAN <sup>31</sup>ἐξαρεῖτε: FAI-2P <sup>32</sup>Τολμᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>41</sup>ἐξουθενημένους: RPP-APM <sup>42</sup>καθίζετε: PAI-2P

<sup>1</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>2</sup>ζύμη, ης, ἡ, [13] leaven, ferment, both lit. and met. <sup>3</sup>φύραμα, ατος, τό, [5] a mass or lump, as of bread dough. <sup>4</sup>ζυμόω, [4] I leaven, ferment. <sup>5</sup>ἐκκαθαίρω, [2] I clean (cleanse) out, clean thoroughly. <sup>6</sup>παλαιός, ἄ, ὄν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>7</sup>νέος, α, ὄν, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>8</sup>ἄζυμος, ὄν, [9] unleavened, the paschal feast (a feast of the Hebrews); fig: uncorrupted, sincere. <sup>9</sup>πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>10</sup>θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>11</sup>ἐορτάζω, [1] I take part in a festival, keep a feast (allegorically). <sup>12</sup>κακία, ας, ἡ, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>13</sup>πονηρία, ας, ἡ, [7] wickedness, iniquities. <sup>14</sup>εἰλικρινεία, ας, ἡ, [3] clearness, sincerity, purity. <sup>15</sup>ἐπιστολή, ης, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>16</sup>συναναμίγνυμι, [3] I mingle together with, keep company with. <sup>17</sup>πόρνος, ὄν, ὁ, [10] a fornicator, man who prostitutes himself. <sup>18</sup>πάντως, [9] wholly, entirely, in every way, by all means, certainly. <sup>19</sup>πλεονέκτης, ὄν, ὁ, [4] a covetous or avaricious person; one desirous of having more. <sup>20</sup>ἄρπαξ, ατος, ὁ, [5] rapacious, ravenous; a robber, an extortioner. <sup>21</sup>εἰδωλολάτρης, ὄν, ὁ, [7] a server (worshipper) of an image (an idol). <sup>22</sup>ἐπί, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>23</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>24</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>25</sup>συναναμίγνυμι, [3] I mingle together with, keep company with. <sup>26</sup>ὀνομάζω, [10] I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of. <sup>27</sup>λοιδορὸς, ὄν, ὁ, [2] a railer, reviler, abuser. <sup>28</sup>μέθυσος, ὄν, ὁ, [2] a drunkard. <sup>29</sup>συνεσθίω, [5] I eat with. <sup>30</sup>ἕσω, [8] within, inside, with verbs either of rest or of motion; prep: within, to within, inside. <sup>31</sup>ἐξάιρω, [2] I lift up, remove, eject. <sup>32</sup>τολμᾶω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>33</sup>πρᾶγμα, ατος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>34</sup>ἀδίκος, ὄν, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>35</sup>ἀνάξιος, ὄν, [1] unworthy, inadequate. <sup>36</sup>κριτήριον, ὄν, τό, [3] criterion; a law-court; a law-case before an arbiter; a cause, controversy. <sup>37</sup>ἐλάχιστος, ἴστη, ἴστων, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>38</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>39</sup>γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>40</sup>βιωτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] belonging to ordinary life, worldly. <sup>41</sup>ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>42</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>43</sup>ἐντροπή, ης, ἡ, [2] shame.

ὕμῖν λέγω. Οὕτως οὐκ ἔνι<sup>1</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν σοφός<sup>2</sup> οὐδὲ εἷς, ὃς δυνήσεται διακρίναι<sup>3</sup> ἀνά<sup>4</sup> μέσον τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ἄλλὰ ἀδελφὸς μετὰ ἀδελφοῦ κρίνεται, καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ ἀπίστων·<sup>5</sup> 7 Ἦδη μὲν οὖν ὅλως<sup>6</sup> ἤττημα<sup>7</sup> ὑμῖν ἐστίν, ὅτι κρίματα<sup>8</sup> ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν. Διὰ τί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖσθε;<sup>9</sup> Διὰ τί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀποστερεῖσθε;<sup>10</sup> 8 Ἀλλὰ ὑμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἀποστερεῖτε,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ταῦτα ἀδελφούς. 9 Ἦ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἄδικοι<sup>13</sup> βασιλείαν θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσιν;<sup>14</sup> Μὴ πλανᾶσθε·<sup>15</sup> οὔτε πόρνοι,<sup>16</sup> οὔτε εἰδωλολάτραι,<sup>17</sup> οὔτε μοιχοί,<sup>18</sup> οὔτε μαλακοί,<sup>19</sup> οὔτε ἀρσενοκοῖται,<sup>20</sup> 10 οὔτε πλεονέκται,<sup>21</sup> οὔτε κλέπται,<sup>22</sup> οὔτε μέθυσοι,<sup>23</sup> οὐ λοῖδοροι,<sup>24</sup> οὐχ ἄρπαγες,<sup>25</sup> βασιλείαν θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσιν.<sup>26</sup> 11 Καὶ ταῦτά τινες ἦτε· ἀλλὰ ἀπελούσασθε,<sup>27</sup> ἀλλὰ ἡγιάσθητε,<sup>28</sup> ἀλλ' ἐδικαιώθητε<sup>29</sup> ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν.

*The Necessity of Keeping the Body Undefiled*

12 Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν,<sup>30</sup> ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει·<sup>31</sup> πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν,<sup>32</sup> ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ ἐξουσιασθήσομαι<sup>33</sup> ὑπό τινος. 13 Τὰ βρώματα<sup>34</sup> τῆ κοιλίας,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἡ κοιλία<sup>35</sup> τοῖς βρώμασιν·<sup>34</sup> ὁ δὲ θεὸς καὶ ταύτην καὶ ταῦτα καταργήσει.<sup>36</sup> Τὸ δὲ σῶμα οὐ τῆ πορνείας,<sup>37</sup> ἀλλὰ τῷ κυρίῳ, καὶ ὁ κύριος τῷ σώματι· 14 ὁ δὲ θεὸς καὶ τὸν κύριον ἡγειρεν καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξεγερεῖ<sup>38</sup> διὰ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ. 15 Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι τὰ σώματα

<sup>1</sup> ἔνι: PAI-3S <sup>3</sup> διακρίναι: AAN <sup>9</sup> ἀδικεῖσθε: PPI-2P <sup>10</sup> ἀποστερεῖσθε: PPI-2P <sup>11</sup> ἀδικεῖτε: PAI-2P  
<sup>12</sup> ἀποστερεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>14</sup> κληρονομήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>15</sup> πλανᾶσθε: PPM-2P <sup>26</sup> κληρονομήσουσιν: FAI-3P  
<sup>27</sup> ἀπελούσασθε: AMI-2P <sup>28</sup> ἡγιάσθητε: API-2P <sup>29</sup> ἐδικαιώθητε: API-2P <sup>30</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup> συμφέρει: PAI-3S  
<sup>32</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐξουσιασθήσομαι: FPI-1S <sup>36</sup> καταργήσει: FAI-3S <sup>38</sup> ἐξεγερεῖ: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἔνι, [6] there is in, is present. <sup>2</sup> σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>3</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>4</sup> ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>5</sup> ἄπιστος, ὄν, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>6</sup> ὅλως, [4] wholly, altogether, actually, really; with negative: not at all. <sup>7</sup> ἤττημα, ατος, τό, [2] defect, loss, defeat, failure, shortcoming. <sup>8</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>9</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>10</sup> ἀποστερέω, [6] I defraud, deprive of, despoil; mid: I endure deprivation; pass: I am bereft of. <sup>11</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>12</sup> ἀποστερέω, [6] I defraud, deprive of, despoil; mid: I endure deprivation; pass: I am bereft of. <sup>13</sup> ἄδικος, ὄν, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>14</sup> κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>15</sup> πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>16</sup> πόρνος, ὄν, ὁ, [10] a fornicator, man who prostitutes himself. <sup>17</sup> εἰδωλολάτρης, ὄν, ὁ, [7] a server (worshipper) of an image (an idol). <sup>18</sup> μοιχός, ὄν, ὁ, [4] an adulterer; that is, a man who is guilty with a married woman. <sup>19</sup> μαλακός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] (a) soft, (b) of persons: soft, delicate, effeminate. <sup>20</sup> ἀρσενοκοίτης, ὄν, ὁ, [2] a male engaging in same-gender sexual activity; a sodomite, pederast. <sup>21</sup> πλεονέκτης, ὄν, ὁ, [4] a covetous or avaricious person; one desirous of having more. <sup>22</sup> κλέπτης, ὄν, ὁ, [16] a thief. <sup>23</sup> μέθυσοι, ὄν, ὁ, [2] a drunkard. <sup>24</sup> λοῖδορος, ὄν, ὁ, [2] a railer; reviler; abuser. <sup>25</sup> ἄρπαξ, ατος, ὁ, [5] rapacious, ravenous; a robber, an extortioner. <sup>26</sup> κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>27</sup> ἀπολούω, [2] I wash off, mid: I wash away (my sins, in baptism). <sup>28</sup> ἁγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>29</sup> δικαιοῦ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>30</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>31</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>32</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>33</sup> ἐξουσιάζω, [4] I exercise (wield) power (authority), pass: I am ruled, am held under authority. <sup>34</sup> βρώμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>35</sup> κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>36</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>37</sup> πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>38</sup> ἐξεγείρω, [2] I raise up, arouse.

ὕμῶν μέλη<sup>1</sup> χριστοῦ ἐστί; Ἄρα οὖν τὰ μέλη<sup>1</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ ποιήσω πόρνης<sup>2</sup> μέλη;<sup>1</sup> Μὴ γένοιτο. **16** Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ὁ κολλώμενος<sup>3</sup> τῇ πόρνη<sup>2</sup> ἐν σῶμά ἐστιν; Ἔσονται γάρ, φησί, οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. **17** Ὁ δὲ κολλώμενος<sup>4</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ ἐν πνευμά ἐστιν. **18** Φεύγετε<sup>5</sup> τὴν πορνείαν.<sup>6</sup> Πᾶν ἀμάρτημα<sup>7</sup> ὃ ἐὰν ποιήσῃ ἄνθρωπος ἐκτὸς<sup>8</sup> τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ πορνεύων<sup>9</sup> εἰς τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα ἀμαρτάνει.<sup>10</sup> **19** Ἡ οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι τὸ σῶμα ὑμῶν ναὸς<sup>11</sup> τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν ἀγίου πνεύματός ἐστιν, οὗ ἔχετε ἀπὸ θεοῦ; Καὶ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἑαυτῶν, **20** ἠγοράσθητε<sup>12</sup> γὰρ τιμῆς<sup>13</sup>· δοξάσατε δὴ<sup>14</sup> τὸν θεὸν ἐν τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ὑμῶν, ἅτινά ἐστιν τοῦ θεοῦ.

*Instructions with Regard to Marriage*

**7** Περὶ δὲ ὧν ἐγράφατέ μοι, καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ γυναικὸς μὴ ἄπτεσθαι.<sup>15</sup> **2** Διὰ δὲ τὰς πορνείας<sup>6</sup> ἕκαστος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα ἐχέτω, καὶ ἐκάστη τὸν ἴδιον ἄνδρα ἐχέτω. **3** Τῇ γυναικὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τὴν ὀφειλομένην<sup>16</sup> εὐνοίαν<sup>17</sup> ἀποδιδότω·<sup>18</sup> ὁμοίως<sup>19</sup> δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρί. **4** Ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει,<sup>20</sup> ἀλλ' ὁ ἀνὴρ· ὁμοίως<sup>19</sup> δὲ καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει,<sup>21</sup> ἀλλ' ἡ γυνή. **5** Μὴ ἀποστερεῖτε<sup>22</sup> ἀλλήλους, εἰ μήτι<sup>23</sup> ἂν ἐκ συμφώνου<sup>24</sup> πρὸς καιρόν, ἵνα σχολάζητε<sup>25</sup> τῇ νηστείᾳ<sup>26</sup> καὶ τῇ προσευχῇ,<sup>27</sup> καὶ πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ συνέρχησθε,<sup>28</sup> ἵνα μὴ πειράζη<sup>29</sup> ὑμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς<sup>30</sup> διὰ τὴν ἀκρασίαν<sup>31</sup> ὑμῶν. **6** Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω κατὰ συγγνώμην,<sup>32</sup> οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγήν.<sup>33</sup> **7** Θέλω γὰρ πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἶναι ὡς καὶ ἑμαυτόν·<sup>34</sup> ἀλλ' ἕκαστος ἴδιον χάρισμα<sup>35</sup> ἔχει ἐκ θεοῦ, ὃς μὲν οὕτως, ὃς δὲ οὕτως.

<sup>3</sup>κολλώμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>4</sup>κολλώμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>5</sup>Φεύγετε: PAM-2P <sup>9</sup>πορνεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup>ἀμαρτάνει: PAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἠγοράσθητε: API-2P <sup>15</sup>ἄπτεσθαι: PMN <sup>16</sup>ὀφειλομένην: PPP-ASF <sup>18</sup>ἀποδιδότω: PAM-3S <sup>20</sup>ἐξουσιάζει: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup>ἐξουσιάζει: PAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἀποστερεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>25</sup>σχολάζητε: PAS-2P <sup>28</sup>συνέρχησθε: PNS-2P <sup>29</sup>πειράζη: PAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>μέλος, ους, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>2</sup>πόρνη, ης, ἡ, [12] a prostitute; met: an idolatrous community. <sup>3</sup>κολλᾶω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>4</sup>κολλᾶω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>5</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>6</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>7</sup>ἀμάρτημα, ατος, τό, [4] a fault, sin, evil deed. <sup>8</sup>ἐκτός, [9] (a) adv: (1) without, outside, beyond, (2) except, (3) subst: the outside, (b) prep: outside, apart from. <sup>9</sup>πορνεύω, [8] I fornicate; met: I practice idolatry. <sup>10</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>11</sup>ναός, οἰ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>12</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>13</sup>τιμῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>14</sup>δή, [7] (a) in a clause expressing demand: so, then, (b) indeed, (c) truly. <sup>15</sup>ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>16</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>17</sup>εὐνοία, ας, ἡ, [2] good-will, kindness; enthusiasm. <sup>18</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>19</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>20</sup>ἐξουσιάζω, [4] I exercise (wield) power (authority), pass: I am ruled, am held under authority. <sup>21</sup>ἐξουσιάζω, [4] I exercise (wield) power (authority), pass: I am ruled, am held under authority. <sup>22</sup>ἀποστερέω, [6] I defraud, deprive of, despoil; mid: I endure deprivation; pass: I am bereft of. <sup>23</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>24</sup>σύμφωνος, ον, [1] harmonious, agreeing with. <sup>25</sup>σχολάζω, [2] (a) I have leisure, (b) I stand empty (of a house). <sup>26</sup>νηστεία, ας, ἡ, [8] fasting, the day of atonement. <sup>27</sup>προσευχή, ης, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>28</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>29</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>30</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾧ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>31</sup>ἀκρασία, ας, ἡ, [1] incontinence, intemperance (in wide sense), lack of restraint. <sup>32</sup>συγγνώμη, ης, ἡ, [1] permission, indulgence, concession. <sup>33</sup>ἐπιταγή, ης, ἡ, [7] instruction, command, order, authority. <sup>34</sup>ἑμαυτοῦ, ης, οἰ, [37] of myself. <sup>35</sup>χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor.

8 Λέγω δὲ τοῖς ἀγάμοις<sup>1</sup> καὶ ταῖς χήραις,<sup>2</sup> καλὸν αὐτοῖς ἐστὶν ἐὰν μείνωσιν ὡς καὶ γώ. 9 Εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἐγκρατεῦνται,<sup>3</sup> γαμησάτωσαν·<sup>4</sup> κρεῖσσον<sup>5</sup> γὰρ ἐστὶν γαμησαί<sup>6</sup> ἢ πυροῦσθαι.<sup>7</sup> 10 Τοῖς δὲ γεγαμηκόσιν<sup>8</sup> παραγγέλλω,<sup>9</sup> οὐκ ἐγώ, ἀλλ' ὁ κύριος, γυναικα ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς μὴ χωρισθῆναι·<sup>10</sup> 11 ἐὰν δὲ καὶ χωρισθῇ,<sup>11</sup> μενέτω ἄγαμος,<sup>1</sup> ἢ τῷ ἀνδρὶ καταλλαγήτω<sup>12</sup>—καὶ ἄνδρα γυναικα μὴ ἀφιέναί. 12 Τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς<sup>13</sup> ἐγὼ λέγω, οὐχ ὁ κύριος· εἴ τις ἀδελφὸς γυναικα ἔχει ἄπιστον,<sup>14</sup> καὶ αὐτὴ συνευδοκεῖ<sup>15</sup> οἰκεῖν<sup>16</sup> μετ' αὐτοῦ, μὴ ἀφιέτω αὐτήν. 13 Καὶ γυνὴ ἥτις ἔχει ἄνδρα ἄπιστον,<sup>14</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς συνευδοκεῖ<sup>17</sup> οἰκεῖν<sup>18</sup> μετ' αὐτῆς, μὴ ἀφιέτω αὐτόν. 14 Ἠγίασται<sup>19</sup> γὰρ ὁ ἀνὴρ ὁ ἄπιστος<sup>14</sup> ἐν τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἡγίασται<sup>20</sup> ἡ γυνὴ ἡ ἄπιστος<sup>14</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ· ἐπεὶ<sup>21</sup> ἄρα<sup>22</sup> τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν ἀκάθαρτά<sup>23</sup> ἐστίν, νῦν δὲ ἁγία ἐστίν. 15 Εἰ δὲ ὁ ἄπιστος<sup>14</sup> χωρίζεται,<sup>24</sup> χωρίζεσθω.<sup>25</sup> Οὐ δεδούλωται<sup>26</sup> ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἡ ἀδελφὴ<sup>27</sup> ἐν τοῖς τοιοῦτοις· ἐν δὲ εἰρήνῃ κέκληκεν ἡμᾶς ὁ θεός. 16 Τί γὰρ οἶδας, γύναι, εἰ τὸν ἄνδρα σώσεις; Ἡ τί οἶδας, ἄνερ, εἰ τὴν γυναικα σώσεις; 17 Εἰ μὴ ἐκάστω ὡς ἐμέρισεν<sup>28</sup> ὁ θεός, ἕκαστον ὡς κέκληκεν ὁ κύριος, οὕτως περιπατεῖτω. Καὶ οὕτως ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις πάσαις διατάσσομαι.<sup>29</sup> 18 Περιτετημημένος<sup>30</sup> τις ἐκλήθη; Μὴ ἐπισπάσθω.<sup>31</sup> Ἐν ἀκροβυστία<sup>32</sup> τις ἐκλήθη; Μὴ περιτεμένεσθω.<sup>33</sup> 19 Ἡ περιτομὴ<sup>34</sup> οὐδὲν ἐστίν, καὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία<sup>32</sup> οὐδὲν ἐστίν, ἀλλὰ τήρησις<sup>35</sup> ἐντολῶν θεοῦ. 20 Ἐκαστος ἐν τῇ κλήσει<sup>36</sup> ἧ ἐκλήθη, ἐν ταύτῃ μενέτω. 21 Δούλος ἐκλήθη; Μὴ σοι μελέτω·<sup>37</sup> ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ δύνασαι ἐλευθερος<sup>38</sup> γενέσθαι,

<sup>3</sup>ἐγκρατεῦνται: PNI-3P <sup>4</sup>γαμησάτωσαν: AAM-3P <sup>6</sup>γαμησαί: AAN <sup>7</sup>πυροῦσθαι: PPN <sup>8</sup>γεγαμηκόσιν: RAP-DPM <sup>9</sup>παραγγέλλω: PAI-IS <sup>10</sup>χωρισθῆναι: APN <sup>11</sup>χωρισθῇ: APS-3S <sup>12</sup>καταλλαγήτω: 2APM-3S <sup>15</sup>συνευδοκεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>οἰκεῖν: PAN <sup>17</sup>συνευδοκεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>18</sup>οἰκεῖν: PAN <sup>19</sup>Ἠγίασται: RPI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἡγίασται: RPI-3S <sup>24</sup>χωρίζεται: PMI-3S <sup>25</sup>χωρίζεσθω: PPM-3S <sup>26</sup>δεδούλωται: RPI-3S <sup>28</sup>ἐμέρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>διατάσσομαι: PMI-IS <sup>30</sup>Περιτετημημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>31</sup>ἐπισπάσθω: PNM-3S <sup>33</sup>περιτεμένεσθω: PPM-3S <sup>37</sup>μελέτω: PAM-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἀγαμος, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [4] unmarried, of a person not in a state of wedlock, whether he or she has formerly been married or not. <sup>2</sup>χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>3</sup>ἐγκρατεῦμαι, [2] I exercise self-control, am continent. <sup>4</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>5</sup>κρεῖσσον, ον, [4] stronger, more excellent. <sup>6</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>7</sup>πυρόω, [6] pass: I burn, am set on fire, am inflamed; glow with heat, am purified by fire. <sup>8</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>9</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>10</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>11</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>12</sup>καταλλάσσω, [6] I change, exchange, reconcile. <sup>13</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>14</sup>ἄπιστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>15</sup>συνευδοκέω, [6] I consent, agree, am of one mind with, am willing. <sup>16</sup>οἰκέω, [9] I inhabit, dwell, indwell. <sup>17</sup>συνευδοκέω, [6] I consent, agree, am of one mind with, am willing. <sup>18</sup>οἰκέω, [9] I inhabit, dwell, indwell. <sup>19</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>20</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>21</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>22</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>23</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>24</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>25</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>26</sup>δουλόω, [8] I enslave. <sup>27</sup>ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>28</sup>μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>29</sup>διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>30</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>31</sup>ἐπισπάωμαι, [1] (lit. I draw over), mid: I become as uncircumcised. <sup>32</sup>ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>33</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>34</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>35</sup>τήρησις, εως, ἡ, [3] a prison; observance (as of precepts). <sup>36</sup>κλήσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>37</sup>μέλει, [9] it is a care, it is an object of anxiety, it concerns. <sup>38</sup>ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation.



μᾶλλον χρῆσαι.<sup>1</sup> **22** Ὁ γὰρ ἐν κυρίῳ κληθεῖς δοῦλος, ἀπελεύθερος<sup>2</sup> κυρίου ἐστίν· ὁμοίως<sup>3</sup> καὶ ὁ ἐλεύθερος<sup>4</sup> κληθεῖς, δοῦλός ἐστιν χριστοῦ. **23** Τιμῆς<sup>5</sup> ἡγοράσθητε·<sup>6</sup> μὴ γίνεσθε δοῦλοι ἀνθρώπων. **24** Ἐκαστος ἐν ᾧ ἐκλήθη, ἀδελφοί, ἐν τούτῳ μενέτω παρὰ θεῶ.

**25** Περὶ δὲ τῶν παρθένων<sup>7</sup> ἐπιταγὴν<sup>8</sup> κυρίου οὐκ ἔχω· γνώμην<sup>9</sup> δὲ δίδωμι ὡς ἠλεημένος<sup>10</sup> ὑπὸ κυρίου πιστὸς εἶναι. **26** Νομίζω<sup>11</sup> οὖν τοῦτο καλὸν ὑπάρχειν διὰ τὴν ἐνεστῶσαν<sup>12</sup> ἀνάγκην,<sup>13</sup> ὅτι καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ οὕτως εἶναι. **27** Δέδεσαι<sup>14</sup> γυναικί; Μὴ ζῆτει λύσιν.<sup>15</sup> Λέλυσαι<sup>16</sup> ἀπὸ γυναικός; Μὴ ζῆτει γυναικᾶ. **28** Ἐὰν δὲ καὶ γήμης,<sup>17</sup> οὐχ ἥμαρτες.<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἔαν γήμη<sup>19</sup> ἡ παρθένος,<sup>7</sup> οὐχ ἥμαρτεν.<sup>20</sup> Θλίψιν<sup>21</sup> δὲ τῆ σαρκὶ ἔξουσιν οἱ τοιοῦτοι· ἐγὼ δὲ ὑμῶν φείδομαι.<sup>22</sup> **29** Τοῦτο δέ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὁ καιρὸς συνεσταλμένος<sup>23</sup> τὸ λοιπὸν<sup>24</sup> ἐστὶν ἵνα καὶ οἱ ἔχοντες γυναικᾶς ὡς μὴ ἔχοντες ὦσιν· **30** καὶ οἱ κλαίοντες,<sup>25</sup> ὡς μὴ κλαίοντες·<sup>26</sup> καὶ οἱ χαίροντες, ὡς μὴ χαίροντες· καὶ οἱ ἀγοράζοντες,<sup>27</sup> ὡς μὴ κατέχοντες·<sup>28</sup> **31** καὶ οἱ χρώμενοι<sup>29</sup> τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ, ὡς μὴ καταχρώμενοι.<sup>30</sup> παράγει<sup>31</sup> γὰρ τὸ σχῆμα<sup>32</sup> τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. **32** Θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους<sup>33</sup> εἶναι. Ὁ ἄγαμος<sup>34</sup> μεριμνᾷ<sup>35</sup> τὰ τοῦ κυρίου, πῶς ἀρέσει<sup>36</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ· **33** ὁ

<sup>1</sup> χρῆσαι: ADM-2S <sup>6</sup> ἡγοράσθητε: API-2P <sup>10</sup> ἠλεημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>11</sup> Νομίζω: PAI-IS <sup>12</sup> ἐνεστῶσαν: RAP-ASF  
<sup>14</sup> Δέδεσαι: RPI-2S <sup>16</sup> Λέλυσαι: RPI-2S <sup>17</sup> γήμης: AAS-2S <sup>18</sup> ἥμαρτες: 2AAI-2S <sup>19</sup> γήμη: AAS-3S <sup>20</sup> ἥμαρτεν: 2AAI-3S  
<sup>22</sup> φείδομαι: PNI-IS <sup>23</sup> συνεσταλμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>25</sup> κλαίοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>26</sup> κλαίοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>27</sup> ἀγοράζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>28</sup> κατέχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>29</sup> χρώμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>30</sup> καταχρώμενοι: PNP-NPM  
<sup>31</sup> παράγει: PAI-3S <sup>35</sup> μεριμνᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>36</sup> ἀρέσει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> χρῶμαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of. <sup>2</sup> ἀπελεύθερος, ου, ὁ, [1] a freedman, one who has been a slave but has been manumitted by his master. <sup>3</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner; similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>4</sup> ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>5</sup> τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>6</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>7</sup> παρθένος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [14] a maiden, virgin; extended to men who have not known women. <sup>8</sup> ἐπιταγή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] instruction, command, order, authority. <sup>9</sup> γνώμη, ης, ἡ, [9] opinion, counsel, judgment, intention, decree. <sup>10</sup> ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>11</sup> νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider; suppose. <sup>12</sup> ἐνίστημι, [7] I place in or upon; only in the intrans. tenses: I impend, am at hand, am present, threaten; as adj: present. <sup>13</sup> ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>14</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>15</sup> λύσις, εως, ἡ, [1] dissolution, release, a loosing, divorce. <sup>16</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>17</sup> γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>18</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>19</sup> γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>20</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>21</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>22</sup> φείδομαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>23</sup> συστέλλω, [2] I contract, shorten, wrap around, swathe. <sup>24</sup> λοιπὸν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>25</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>26</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>27</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>28</sup> κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>29</sup> χρώμαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of. <sup>30</sup> καταχρώμαι, [2] I use to the full, use up. <sup>31</sup> παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>32</sup> σχῆμα, ατος, τό, [2] fashion, habit, form, appearance. <sup>33</sup> ἀμερίμνος, ου, [2] free from anxiety (though anxiety is rather too strong a word) or care. <sup>34</sup> ἄγαμος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [4] unmarried, of a person not in a state of wedlock, whether he or she has formerly been married or not. <sup>35</sup> μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>36</sup> ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve.

δὲ γαμήσας<sup>1</sup> μεριμνᾷ<sup>2</sup> τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς ἀρέσει<sup>3</sup> τῇ γυναικί. **34** Μεμέρισται<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ἡ παρθένος.<sup>5</sup> Ἡ ἄγαμος<sup>6</sup> μεριμνᾷ<sup>7</sup> τὰ τοῦ κυρίου, ἵνα ᾗ ἁγία καὶ σώματι καὶ πνεύματι· ἡ δὲ γαμήσασα<sup>8</sup> μεριμνᾷ<sup>9</sup> τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς ἀρέσει<sup>10</sup> τῷ ἀνδρὶ. **35** Τοῦτο δὲ πρὸς τὸ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν συμφέρον<sup>11</sup> λέγω· οὐχ ἵνα βρόχον<sup>12</sup> ὑμῖν ἐπιβάλλω,<sup>13</sup> ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ εὐσχημον<sup>14</sup> καὶ εὐπρόσεδρον<sup>15</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ ἀπερισπάστως.<sup>16</sup> **36** Εἰ δέ τις ἀσχημονεῖν<sup>17</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν παρθένον<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ νομίζει,<sup>18</sup> ἐὰν ᾗ ὑπέρακμος,<sup>19</sup> καὶ οὕτως ὀφείλει<sup>20</sup> γίνεσθαι, ὃ θέλει ποιεῖτω· οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει.<sup>21</sup> γαμείτωσαν.<sup>22</sup> **37** Ὃς δὲ ἔστηκεν ἐδουρατός<sup>23</sup> ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ, μὴ ἔχων ἀνάγκην,<sup>24</sup> ἐξουσίαν δὲ ἔχει περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου θελήματος, καὶ τοῦτο κέκρικεν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, τοῦ τηρεῖν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ παρθένον,<sup>5</sup> καλῶς<sup>25</sup> ποιεῖ. **38** Ὡστε καὶ ὁ ἐγκαμίζων<sup>26</sup> καλῶς<sup>25</sup> ποιεῖ· ὁ δὲ μὴ ἐγκαμίζων<sup>27</sup> κρεῖσσον<sup>28</sup> ποιεῖ. **39** Γυνὴ δέδεται<sup>29</sup> νόμῳ ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῆ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ κοιμηθῇ<sup>30</sup> ὁ ἀνὴρ, ἐλευθέρα<sup>31</sup> ἐστὶν ᾧ θέλει γαμηθῆναι,<sup>32</sup> μόνον ἐν κυρίῳ. **40** Μακαριωτέρα δὲ ἐστὶν ἐὰν οὕτως μείνη, κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν γνώμην·<sup>33</sup> δοκῶ δὲ κἀγὼ πνεῦμα θεοῦ ἔχειν.

*Christian Liberty in the Matter of Eating Meat Offered to Idols*

**8** Περὶ δὲ τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων,<sup>34</sup> οἶδαμεν ὅτι πάντες γνῶσιν<sup>35</sup> ἔχομεν. Ἡ γνῶσις<sup>35</sup> φουσιῶ,<sup>36</sup> ἡ δὲ ἀγάπη οἰκοδομεῖ.<sup>37</sup> **2** Εἰ δέ τις δοκεῖ εἰδέναι τι, οὐδέπω<sup>38</sup> οὐδὲν

<sup>1</sup>γαμήσας: AAP-NSM    <sup>2</sup>μεριμνᾷ: PAI-3S    <sup>3</sup>ἀρέσει: FAI-3S    <sup>4</sup>Μεμέρισται: RPI-3S    <sup>7</sup>μεριμνᾷ: PAI-3S  
<sup>8</sup>γαμήσασα: AAP-NSF    <sup>9</sup>μεριμνᾷ: PAI-3S    <sup>10</sup>ἀρέσει: FAI-3S    <sup>11</sup>συνφέρον: PAP-ASN    <sup>13</sup>ἐπιβάλλω: 2AAS-IS  
<sup>17</sup>ἀσχημονεῖν: PAN    <sup>18</sup>νομίζει: PAI-3S    <sup>20</sup>ὀφείλει: PAI-3S    <sup>21</sup>ἁμαρτάνει: PAI-3S    <sup>22</sup>γαμείτωσαν: PAM-3P  
<sup>26</sup>ἐγκαμίζων: PAP-NSM    <sup>27</sup>ἐγκαμίζων: PAP-NSM    <sup>29</sup>δέδεται: RPI-3S    <sup>30</sup>κοιμηθῇ: APS-3S    <sup>32</sup>γαμηθῆναι: APN  
<sup>36</sup>φουσιῶ: PAI-3S    <sup>37</sup>οἰκοδομεῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex.    <sup>2</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for.    <sup>3</sup>ἀρέσκει, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve.    <sup>4</sup>μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract.    <sup>5</sup>παρθένος, ov, ὁ, ἡ, [14] a maiden, virgin; extended to men who have not known women.    <sup>6</sup>ἄγαμος, ov, ὁ, ἡ, [4] unmarried, of a person not in a state of wedlock, whether he or she has formerly been married or not.    <sup>7</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for.    <sup>8</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex.    <sup>9</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for.    <sup>10</sup>ἀρέσκει, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve.    <sup>11</sup>συνφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to.    <sup>12</sup>βρόχος, ov, ὁ, [1] a noose or snare; a cord.    <sup>13</sup>ἐπιβάλλω, [18] (a) I throw upon, cast over, (b) I place upon, (c) I lay, (d) intrans: I strike upon, rush.    <sup>14</sup>εὐσχημον, ov, [5] (a) comely, seemly, decorous, (b) of honorable position (in society), wealthy, influential.    <sup>15</sup>εὐπρόσεδρος, ov, [1] constantly attending to, devoted.    <sup>16</sup>ἀπερισπάστως, [1] without distraction, without being distracted.    <sup>17</sup>ἀσχημονέω, [2] I act improperly, am unseemly, behave unbecomingly (or even dishonorably); perhaps: I consider (something) unseemly.    <sup>18</sup>νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose.    <sup>19</sup>ὑπέρακμος, ov, [1] past the bloom of youth, of full age.    <sup>20</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought.    <sup>21</sup>ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present.    <sup>22</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex.    <sup>23</sup>ἐδουρατός, αἴα, αἰῶν, [3] sitting, seated; steadfast, firm.    <sup>24</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence.    <sup>25</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly.    <sup>26</sup>ἐγκαμίζω, [6] I give in marriage, marry.    <sup>27</sup>ἐγκαμίζω, [6] I give in marriage, marry.    <sup>28</sup>κρεῖσσον, ov, [4] stronger, more excellent.    <sup>29</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful.    <sup>30</sup>κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death.    <sup>31</sup>ἐλευθέρος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation.    <sup>32</sup>γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex.    <sup>33</sup>γνώμη, ης, ἡ, [9] opinion, counsel, judgment, intention, decree.    <sup>34</sup>εἰδωλόθυτος, ov, [10] (of meat), sacrificed to an image (or an idol).    <sup>35</sup>γνῶσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom.    <sup>36</sup>φουσιῶ, [7] I inflate, puff up; pass: I am puffed up, arrogant, proud.    <sup>37</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build, fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage.    <sup>38</sup>οὐδέπω, [5] not yet, never before.

ἔγνωκεν καθὼς δεῖ γινῶναι· 3 εἰ δέ τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν θεόν, οὗτος ἔγνωσται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. 4 Περὶ τῆς βρώσεως<sup>1</sup> οὖν τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων,<sup>2</sup> οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὐδὲν εἶδωλον<sup>3</sup> ἐν κόσμῳ, καὶ ὅτι οὐδεὶς θεὸς ἕτερος εἰ μὴ εἷς. 5 Καὶ γὰρ εἶπερ<sup>4</sup> εἰσὶν λεγόμενοι θεοί, εἴτε ἐν οὐρανῷ εἴτε ἐπὶ γῆς· ὡσπερ<sup>5</sup> εἰσὶν θεοὶ πολλοί, καὶ κύριοι πολλοί· 6 ἀλλ' ἡμῖν εἷς θεὸς ὁ πατήρ, ἐξ οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ εἷς κύριος Ἰησοῦς χριστός, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς δι' αὐτοῦ. 7 Ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν πᾶσιν ἡ γνώσις·<sup>6</sup> τινὲς δὲ τῆ συνειδήσει<sup>7</sup> τοῦ εἰδώλου<sup>3</sup> ἕως ἄρτι<sup>8</sup> ὡς εἰδωλόθυτον<sup>2</sup> ἐσθίουσιν, καὶ ἡ συνειδήσις<sup>7</sup> αὐτῶν ἀσθενής<sup>9</sup> οὕσα μολύνεται.<sup>10</sup> 8 Βρῶμα<sup>11</sup> δὲ ἡμᾶς οὐ παρίστησιν<sup>12</sup> τῷ θεῷ· οὔτε γὰρ ἐὰν φάγωμεν περισσεύομεν,<sup>13</sup> οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν ὑστερούμεθα.<sup>14</sup> 9 Βλέπετε δὲ μήπως<sup>15</sup> ἡ ἐξουσία ὑμῶν αὕτη πρόσκομμα<sup>16</sup> γένηται τοῖς ἀσθενοῦσιν.<sup>17</sup> 10 Ἐὰν γάρ τις ἴδῃ σε τὸν ἔχοντα γνῶσιν<sup>6</sup> ἐν εἰδωλείῳ<sup>18</sup> κατακείμενον,<sup>19</sup> οὐχὶ ἡ συνειδήσις<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀσθενοῦς<sup>9</sup> ὄντος οἰκοδομηθήσεται<sup>20</sup> εἰς τὸ τὰ εἰδωλόθυτα<sup>2</sup> ἐσθίειν; 11 Καὶ ἀπολείται ὁ ἀσθενῶν<sup>21</sup> ἀδελφὸς ἐπὶ τῇ σῆ<sup>22</sup> γνώσει,<sup>6</sup> δι' ὃν χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν; 12 Οὕτως δὲ ἁμαρτάνοντες<sup>23</sup> εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τύπτοντες<sup>24</sup> αὐτῶν τὴν συνειδήσιν<sup>7</sup> ἀσθενοῦσαν,<sup>25</sup> εἰς χριστὸν ἁμαρτάνετε.<sup>26</sup> 13 Διόπερ<sup>27</sup> εἰ βρῶμα<sup>11</sup> σκανδαλίζει<sup>28</sup> τὸν ἀδελφόν μου, οὐ μὴ φάγω κρέα<sup>29</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἵνα μὴ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου σκανδαλίσω.<sup>30</sup>

*Paul the Free Servant of Christ*

**9** Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος; Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐλεύθερος;<sup>31</sup> Οὐχὶ Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν ἑώρακα; Οὐ τὸ ἔργον μου ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν κυρίῳ; **2** Εἰ ἄλλοις οὐκ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος,

<sup>1</sup> μολύνεται: PPI-3S <sup>12</sup> παρίστησιν: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup> περισσεύομεν: PAI-IP <sup>14</sup> ὑστερούμεθα: PPI-IP <sup>17</sup> ἀσθενοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>19</sup> κατακείμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>20</sup> οἰκοδομηθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἀσθενῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἁμαρτάνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>24</sup> τύπτοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>25</sup> ἀσθενοῦσαν: PAP-ASF <sup>26</sup> ἁμαρτάνετε: PAI-2P <sup>28</sup> σκανδαλίζει: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup> σκανδαλίσω: AAS-IS

<sup>1</sup> βρώσις, εως, ἡ, [11] (a) abstr: eating, (b) food, a meal, (c) rust. <sup>2</sup> εἰδωλόθυτος, ov, [10] (of meat), sacrificed to an image (or an idol). <sup>3</sup> εἶδωλον, ov, τό, [11] an idol, false god. <sup>4</sup> εἶπερ, [6] if indeed, if so. <sup>5</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>6</sup> γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>7</sup> συνειδήσις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>8</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>9</sup> ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>10</sup> μολύνω, [3] I soil, stain, pollute, defile, lit. and met. <sup>11</sup> βρῶμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>12</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>13</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>14</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>15</sup> μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>16</sup> πρόσκομμα, ατος, τό, [6] a stumbling-block, an occasion for falling, a moral embarrassment. <sup>17</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>18</sup> εἰδωλείον, ov, τό, [1] a temple for (containing) an image (an idol). <sup>19</sup> κατάκειμαι, [11] I recline (at table); more often: I keep my bed, am lying ill (in bed). <sup>20</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>21</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>22</sup> σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>23</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>24</sup> τύπτω, [14] I beat, strike, wound, inflict punishment. <sup>25</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>26</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>27</sup> διόπερ, [3] wherefore (emphatically), for which very reason. <sup>28</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>29</sup> κρέας, εως, τό, [2] flesh; plur: pieces of flesh, kinds of flesh. <sup>30</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>31</sup> ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation.

ἀλλά γε<sup>1</sup> ὑμῖν εἰμι· ἡ γὰρ σφραγίς<sup>2</sup> τῆς ἐμῆς ἀποστολῆς<sup>3</sup> ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν κυρίῳ. **3** Ἡ ἐμὴ ἀπολογία<sup>4</sup> τοῖς ἐμὲ ἀνακρίνουσιν<sup>5</sup> αὕτη ἐστίν. **4** Μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν; **5** Μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν ἀδελφὴν<sup>6</sup> γυναῖκα περιάγειν,<sup>7</sup> ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>8</sup> ἀπόστολοι, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ Κηφᾶς; **6** Ἡ μόνος<sup>9</sup> ἐγὼ καὶ Βαρνάβας οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ μὴ ἐργάζεσθαι;<sup>10</sup> **7** Τίς στρατεύεται<sup>11</sup> ἰδίῳις ὀφωνίοις<sup>12</sup> ποτέ;<sup>13</sup> Τίς φυτεύει<sup>14</sup> ἀμπελῶνα,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καρποῦ αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἐσθίει; Ἡ τίς ποιμαίνει<sup>16</sup> ποίμνην,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἐκ τοῦ γάλακτος<sup>18</sup> τῆς ποίμνης<sup>17</sup> οὐκ ἐσθίει; **8** Μὴ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ταῦτα λαλῶ; Ἡ οὐχὶ καὶ ὁ νόμος ταῦτα λέγει; **9** Ἐν γὰρ τῷ Μαυσέως νόμῳ γέγραπται, Οὐ φιμώσεις<sup>19</sup> βοῦν<sup>20</sup> ἀλοῶντα.<sup>21</sup> Μὴ τῶν βοῶν<sup>20</sup> μέλει<sup>22</sup> τῷ θεῷ; **10** Ἡ δι' ἡμᾶς πάντως<sup>23</sup> λέγει; Δι' ἡμᾶς γὰρ ἐγράφη, ὅτι ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ὀφείλει<sup>24</sup> ὁ ἄροτριῶν<sup>25</sup> ἄροτριᾶν,<sup>26</sup> καὶ ὁ ἀλοῶν<sup>27</sup> τῆς ἐλπίδος αὐτοῦ μετέχειν<sup>28</sup> ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. **11** Εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν τὰ πνευματικὰ<sup>29</sup> ἐσπείραμεν, μέγα εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῶν τὰ σαρκικὰ<sup>30</sup> θερίσομεν;<sup>31</sup> **12** Εἰ ἄλλοι τῆς ἐξουσίας ὑμῶν μετέχουσιν,<sup>32</sup> οὐ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς; Ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐχρησάμεθα<sup>33</sup> τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ταύτῃ, ἀλλὰ πάντα στέγομεν,<sup>34</sup> ἵνα μὴ ἐγκοπήν<sup>35</sup> τινα δῶμεν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ χριστοῦ. **13** Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ τὰ ἱερὰ<sup>36</sup> ἐργαζόμενοι<sup>37</sup> ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐσθίουσιν, οἱ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ<sup>38</sup> προσεδρεύοντες<sup>39</sup> τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ<sup>38</sup> συμμερίζονται;<sup>40</sup> **14** Οὕτως καὶ ὁ κύριος διέταξεν<sup>41</sup> τοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον καταγγέλλουσιν<sup>42</sup> ἐκ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ζῆν. **15** Ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδενὶ ἐχρησάμην<sup>43</sup> τούτων· οὐκ ἔγραψα δὲ ταῦτα ἵνα

<sup>5</sup> ἀνακρίνουσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>7</sup> περιάγειν: PAN <sup>10</sup> ἐργάζεσθαι: PNN <sup>11</sup> στρατεύεται: PMI-3S <sup>14</sup> φυτεύει: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup> ποιμαίνει: PAI-3S <sup>19</sup> φιμώσεις: FAI-2S <sup>21</sup> ἀλοῶντα: PAP-ASM <sup>22</sup> μέλει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ὀφείλει: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup> ἄροτριῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>26</sup> ἄροτριᾶν: PAN <sup>27</sup> ἀλοῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup> μετέχειν: PAN <sup>31</sup> θερίσομεν: FAI-IP <sup>32</sup> μετέχουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>33</sup> ἐχρησάμεθα: ADI-IP <sup>34</sup> στέγομεν: PAI-IP <sup>37</sup> ἐργαζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>39</sup> προσεδρεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>40</sup> συμμερίζονται: PNI-3P <sup>41</sup> διέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>42</sup> καταγγέλλουσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>43</sup> ἐχρησάμην: ADI-1S

<sup>1</sup> γε, [15] an enclitic, emphasizing particle: at least, indeed, really, but generally too subtle to be represented in English. <sup>2</sup> σφραγίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [16] a seal, signet ring, the impression of a seal, that which the seal attests, the proof. <sup>3</sup> ἀποστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] commission, duty of apostle, apostleship. <sup>4</sup> ἀπολογία, ας, ἡ, [8] a verbal defense (particularly in a law court). <sup>5</sup> ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>6</sup> ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister; a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>7</sup> περιάγω, [6] I lead or carry about (or around), go about, traverse. <sup>8</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>9</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>10</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>11</sup> στρατεύομαι, [7] I wage war, fight, serve as a soldier; fig: of the warring lusts against the soul. <sup>12</sup> ὀφώνιον, ου, τό, [4] pay, wages, salary, reward. <sup>13</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>14</sup> φυτεύω, [11] I plant, set. <sup>15</sup> ἀμπελῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [23] a vineyard. <sup>16</sup> ποιμαίνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>17</sup> ποίμνη, ης, ἡ, [5] a flock (of sheep or goats). <sup>18</sup> γάλα, ακτος, τό, [5] milk. <sup>19</sup> φιμώω, [8] I muzzle, silence. <sup>20</sup> βοῦς, βοός, ὁ, [8] an ox, cow, bull. <sup>21</sup> ἀλόω, [3] I thresh (wheat). <sup>22</sup> μέλει, [9] it is a care, it is an object of anxiety, it concerns. <sup>23</sup> πάντως, [9] wholly, entirely, in every way, by all means, certainly. <sup>24</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>25</sup> ἄροτριῶ, [3] I plow. <sup>26</sup> ἄροτριῶ, [3] I plow. <sup>27</sup> ἀλόω, [3] I thresh (wheat). <sup>28</sup> μετέχω, [8] I have a share of, participate in, share, partake of, am a member of. <sup>29</sup> πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>30</sup> σαρκικός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] fleshly, carnal, earthly. <sup>31</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>32</sup> μετέχω, [8] I have a share of, participate in, share, partake of, am a member of. <sup>33</sup> χράομαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of. <sup>34</sup> στέγω, [4] I cover, conceal, ward off, bear with, endure patiently. <sup>35</sup> ἐγκοπή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] an incision, a cutting, break; met: an interruption, a hindrance. <sup>36</sup> ἱερός, ἁ, ὄν, [2] sacred, holy, set apart. <sup>37</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>38</sup> θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>39</sup> προσεδρεύω, [1] I wait upon, minister to, have charge of. <sup>40</sup> συμμερίζομαι, [1] I partake with, divide together with, have a share in. <sup>41</sup> διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>42</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>43</sup> χράομαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of.

οὕτως γένηται ἐν ἐμοί· καλὸν γάρ μοι μᾶλλον ἀποθανεῖν, ἢ τὸ καύχημά<sup>1</sup> μου ἵνα τις κενώσῃ.<sup>2</sup> 16 Ἐὰν γὰρ εὐαγγελίζωμαι, οὐκ ἔστιν μοι καύχημα·<sup>1</sup> ἀνάγκη<sup>3</sup> γάρ μοι ἐπίκειται·<sup>4</sup> οὐαὶ<sup>5</sup> δέ μοι ἐστίν, ἐὰν μὴ εὐαγγελίζωμαι. 17 Εἰ γὰρ ἐκὼν<sup>6</sup> τοῦτο πράσσω,<sup>7</sup> μισθὸν<sup>8</sup> ἔχω· εἰ δὲ ἄκων,<sup>9</sup> οἰκονομίαν<sup>10</sup> πεπίστευμαι. 18 Τίς οὖν μοί ἐστιν ὁ μισθός;<sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ἴνα εὐαγγελιζόμενος ἀδάπανον<sup>11</sup> θήσω τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ καταχρήσασθαι<sup>12</sup> τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. 19 Ἐλεύθερος<sup>13</sup> γὰρ ὢν ἐκ πάντων, πᾶσιν ἐμαυτὸν<sup>14</sup> ἐδούλωσα,<sup>15</sup> ἵνα τοὺς πλείονας κερδήσω.<sup>16</sup> 20 Καὶ ἐγενόμην τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὡς Ἰουδαῖος, ἵνα Ἰουδαίους κερδήσω·<sup>17</sup> τοῖς ὑπὸ νόμον ὡς ὑπὸ νόμον, ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον κερδήσω·<sup>18</sup> 21 τοῖς ἀνόμοις<sup>19</sup> ὡς ἄνομος,<sup>19</sup> μὴ ὢν ἄνομος<sup>19</sup> θεῷ ἀλλ' ἔννομος<sup>20</sup> χριστῷ, ἵνα κερδήσω<sup>21</sup> ἀνόμους.<sup>19</sup> 22 Ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἀσθενέσιν<sup>22</sup> ὡς ἀσθενής,<sup>22</sup> ἵνα τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς<sup>22</sup> κερδήσω.<sup>23</sup> Τοῖς πᾶσιν γέγονα τὰ πάντα, ἵνα πάντως<sup>24</sup> τινὰς σώσω. 23 Τοῦτο δὲ ποιῶ διὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἵνα συγκοινωνός<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ γένωμαι. 24 Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ ἐν σταδίῳ<sup>26</sup> τρέχοντες<sup>27</sup> πάντες μὲν τρέχουσιν,<sup>28</sup> εἶς δὲ λαμβάνει τὸ βραβεῖον;<sup>29</sup> Οὕτως τρέχετε,<sup>30</sup> ἵνα καταλάβητε.<sup>31</sup> 25 Πᾶς δὲ ὁ ἀγωνιζόμενος<sup>32</sup> πάντα ἐγκρατεύεται·<sup>33</sup> ἐκείνοι μὲν οὖν ἵνα φθαρτὸν<sup>34</sup> στέφανον<sup>35</sup> λάβωσιν, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἄφθαρτον.<sup>36</sup> 26 Ἐγὼ τοίνυν<sup>37</sup> οὕτως τρέχω<sup>38</sup> ὡς οὐκ ἀδήλως.<sup>39</sup> οὕτως πυκτεύω,<sup>40</sup> ὡς οὐκ

<sup>2</sup>κενώσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>4</sup>ἐπίκειται: PNI-3S <sup>7</sup>πράσσω: PAI-IS <sup>12</sup>καταχρήσασθαι: ADN <sup>15</sup>ἐδούλωσα: AAI-IS <sup>16</sup>κερδήσω: AAS-IS <sup>17</sup>κερδήσω: AAS-IS <sup>18</sup>κερδήσω: AAS-IS <sup>21</sup>κερδήσω: AAS-IS <sup>23</sup>κερδήσω: AAI-IS <sup>27</sup>τρέχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>28</sup>τρέχουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>30</sup>τρέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>31</sup>καταλάβητε: 2AAS-2P <sup>32</sup>ἀγωνιζόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>33</sup>ἐγκρατεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>38</sup>τρέχω: PAI-IS <sup>40</sup>πυκτεύω: PAI-IS

<sup>1</sup>καύχημα, ατος, τό, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation). <sup>2</sup>κενώω, [5] (a) I empty, (b) I deprive of content, make unreal. <sup>3</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>4</sup>ἐπίκειμαι, [7] (a) dat: I am placed upon, am laid upon, lie upon, am imposed; I press upon, (b) absol: I press hard, am insistent, insist. <sup>5</sup>οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>6</sup>ἐκὼν, ἐκούσα, ἐκόν, [2] willing, willingly, voluntarily. <sup>7</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>8</sup>μισθός, οῦ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>9</sup>ἄκων, ἄκουσα, ἄκων, [1] unwilling, generally used where English would express by an adverb: unwillingly. <sup>10</sup>οἰκονομία, ας, ἡ, [9] management of household affairs, stewardship, administration. <sup>11</sup>ἀδάπανος, ον, [1] without expense, for which nothing has to be paid. <sup>12</sup>καταχράομαι, [2] I use to the full, use up. <sup>13</sup>ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>14</sup>ἐμαυτὸν, ἡς, οἷ, [37] of myself. <sup>15</sup>δουλόω, [8] I enslave. <sup>16</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>17</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>18</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>19</sup>ἄνομος, ον, [10] lawless, wicked, without law. <sup>20</sup>ἔννομος, ον, [2] (a) legal, statutory, duly constituted, (b) under the law, obedient to the law. <sup>21</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>22</sup>ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>23</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>24</sup>πάντως, [9] wholly, entirely, in every way, by all means, certainly. <sup>25</sup>συγκοινωνός, ον, ὁ, ἡ, [3] a partaker with, co-partner. <sup>26</sup>στάδιον, ον, τό, [6] (a) a stadium, one eighth of a Roman mile, (b) a race-course for public games. <sup>27</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>28</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>29</sup>βραβεῖον, ον, τό, [2] a prize. <sup>30</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>31</sup>καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>32</sup>ἀγωνίζομαι, [7] I am struggling, striving (as in an athletic contest or warfare); I contend, as with an adversary. <sup>33</sup>ἐγκρατεύομαι, [2] I exercise self-control, am continent. <sup>34</sup>φθαρτός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] corruptible, perishable. <sup>35</sup>στέφανος, ον, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>36</sup>ἄφθαρτος, ον, [7] indestructible, imperishable, incorruptible; hence: immortal. <sup>37</sup>τοίνυν, [4] indeed now, therefore, accordingly, well then. <sup>38</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>39</sup>ἀδήλως, [1] out of sight, obscurely, inconspicuously, uncertainly, without certain aim. <sup>40</sup>πυκτεύω, [1] I box, am a boxer.

ἀέρα<sup>1</sup> δέρον·<sup>2</sup> 27 ἄλλ' ὑποπιάζω<sup>3</sup> μου τὸ σῶμα καὶ δουλαγωγῶ,<sup>4</sup> μήπως,<sup>5</sup> ἄλλοις κηρύξας, αὐτὸς ἀδόκιμος<sup>6</sup> γένωμαι.

*A Warning against Carnal Security*

**10** Οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν,<sup>7</sup> ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν πάντες ὑπὸ τὴν νεφέλην<sup>8</sup> ἦσαν, καὶ πάντες διὰ τῆς θαλάσσης διήλθον,<sup>9</sup> 2 καὶ πάντες εἰς τὸν Μωϋσῆν ἐβαπτίσαντο ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐν τῇ θαλάσσει, 3 καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ βρῶμα<sup>10</sup> πνευματικὸν<sup>11</sup> ἔφαγον, 4 καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ πόμα<sup>12</sup> πνευματικὸν<sup>11</sup> ἔπιον· ἔπιον γὰρ ἐκ πνευματικῆς<sup>11</sup> ἀκολουθούσης πέτρας·<sup>13</sup> ἡ δὲ πέτρα<sup>13</sup> ἦν ὁ χριστός. 5 Ἄλλ' οὐκ ἐν τοῖς πλείοσιν αὐτῶν εὐδόκησεν<sup>14</sup> ὁ θεός· κατεστρώθησαν<sup>15</sup> γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. 6 Ταῦτα δὲ τύποι<sup>16</sup> ἡμῶν ἐγενήθησαν, εἰς τὸ μὴ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἐπιθυμητὰς<sup>17</sup> κακῶν, καθὼς κάκεινοι<sup>18</sup> ἐπεθύμησαν.<sup>19</sup> 7 Μηδὲ εἰδωολάτραι<sup>20</sup> γίνεσθε, καθὼς τινες αὐτῶν ὡσπερ<sup>21</sup> γέγραπται, Ἐκάθισεν<sup>22</sup> ὁ λαὸς φαγεῖν καὶ πιεῖν, καὶ ἀνέστησαν παίζειν.<sup>23</sup> 8 Μηδὲ πορνεύωμεν,<sup>24</sup> καθὼς τινες αὐτῶν ἐπόρνευσαν,<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἔπεσον ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ εἴκοσι<sup>26</sup> τρεῖς χιλιάδες.<sup>27</sup> 9 Μηδὲ ἐκπειράζωμεν<sup>28</sup> τὸν χριστόν, καθὼς καὶ τινες αὐτῶν ἐπείρασαν,<sup>29</sup> καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ὄφρων<sup>30</sup> ἀπώλοντο. 10 Μηδὲ γογγύζετε,<sup>31</sup> καθὼς καὶ τινες αὐτῶν ἐγόγγυσαν,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἀπώλοντο ὑπὸ τοῦ ὀλοθρευτοῦ.<sup>33</sup> 11 Ταῦτα δὲ πάντα τύποι<sup>16</sup> συνέβαινον<sup>34</sup> ἐκείνοις· ἐγράφη δὲ πρὸς νουθεσίαν<sup>35</sup> ἡμῶν, εἰς οὓς τὰ τέλη<sup>36</sup> τῶν αἰῶνων κατήνησεν.<sup>37</sup> 12 Ὡστε ὁ δοκῶν ἐστάναι, βλεπέτω μὴ πέση. 13 Πειρασμός<sup>38</sup> ὑμᾶς οὐκ

<sup>2</sup> δέρον: PAP-NSM <sup>3</sup> ὑποπιάζω: PAI-IS <sup>4</sup> δουλαγωγῶ: PAI-IS <sup>7</sup> ἀγνοεῖν: PAN <sup>9</sup> διήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>14</sup> εὐδόκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> κατεστρώθησαν: API-3P <sup>19</sup> ἐπεθύμησαν: AAI-3P <sup>22</sup> Ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup> παίζειν: PAN <sup>24</sup> πορνεύωμεν: PAS-IP <sup>25</sup> ἐπόρνευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>28</sup> ἐκπειράζωμεν: PAS-IP <sup>29</sup> ἐπείρασαν: AAI-3P <sup>31</sup> γογγύζετε: PAM-2P <sup>32</sup> ἐγόγγυσαν: AAI-3P <sup>34</sup> συνέβαινον: IAI-3P <sup>37</sup> κατήνησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἀήρ, ἀέρος, ὁ, [7] air, the lower air we breathe. <sup>2</sup> δέρω, [15] I flay, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>3</sup> ὑποπιάζω, [2] I strike under the eye, hence: I bruise, treat severely, discipline by hardship, molest, annoy, harass, worry, exhaust. <sup>4</sup> δουλαγωγέω, [1] I bring into subjection, enslave, treat as a slave. <sup>5</sup> μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>6</sup> ἀδόκιμος, ον, [8] failing to pass the test, unapproved, counterfeit. <sup>7</sup> ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>8</sup> νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>9</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>10</sup> βρῶμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>11</sup> πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>12</sup> πόμα, ατος, τό, [2] drink. <sup>13</sup> πέτρα, ας, ἡ, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>14</sup> εὐδόκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>15</sup> καταστρώννυμι, [1] I strew or spread over; I lay low, overthrow. <sup>16</sup> τύπος, ου, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>17</sup> ἐπιθυμητής, οῦ, ὁ, [1] an eager desirer of. <sup>18</sup> κάκεινος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>19</sup> ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for; covet, lust after; set the heart upon. <sup>20</sup> εἰδωολάτρης, ου, ὁ, [7] a server (worshipper) of an image (an idol). <sup>21</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>22</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>23</sup> παίζω, [1] I play, sport (includes singing and dancing), play in the manner of children. <sup>24</sup> πορνεύω, [8] I fornicate; met: I practice idolatry. <sup>25</sup> πορνεύω, [8] I fornicate; met: I practice idolatry. <sup>26</sup> εἴκοσι, [11] twenty. <sup>27</sup> χιλιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [23] a thousand, the number one thousand. <sup>28</sup> ἐκπειράζω, [4] I put to the test, make trial of, tempt, try. <sup>29</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>30</sup> ὄφις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan. <sup>31</sup> γογγύζω, [8] I whisper, murmur, grumble (generally of smoldering discontent). <sup>32</sup> γογγύζω, [8] I whisper, murmur, grumble (generally of smoldering discontent). <sup>33</sup> ὀλοθρετής, οῦ, ὁ, [1] a destroyer. <sup>34</sup> συμβαίνω, [8] I happen, occur, meet. <sup>35</sup> νουθεσία, ας, ἡ, [3] a warning, admonition, counsel. <sup>36</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>37</sup> καταντάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>38</sup> πειρασμός, οῦ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction.

ἐίληφεν εἰ μὴ ἀνθρώπινος·<sup>1</sup> πιστὸς δὲ ὁ θεός, ὃς οὐκ ἐάσει<sup>2</sup> ὑμᾶς πειρασθῆναι<sup>3</sup> ὑπὲρ ὃ δύνασθε, ἀλλὰ ποιήσει σὺν τῷ πειρασμῷ<sup>4</sup> καὶ τὴν ἔκβασιν,<sup>5</sup> τοῦ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς ὑπενεγκεῖν.<sup>6</sup>

*Conduct toward the Weak*

**14** Διόπερ,<sup>7</sup> ἀγαπητοί μου, φεύγετε<sup>8</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς εἰδωλολατρείας.<sup>9</sup> **15** Ὡς φρονίμοις<sup>10</sup> λέγω, κρίνατε ὑμεῖς ὅ φημι. **16** Τὸ ποτήριον<sup>11</sup> τῆς εὐλογίας<sup>12</sup> ὃ εὐλογοῦμεν,<sup>13</sup> οὐχὶ κοινωνία<sup>14</sup> τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐστίν; Τὸν ἄρτον ὃν κλῶμεν,<sup>15</sup> οὐχὶ κοινωνία<sup>14</sup> τοῦ σώματος τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐστίν; **17** Ὅτι εἷς ἄρτος, ἐν σῶμα, οἱ πολλοὶ ἐσμεν· οἱ γὰρ πάντες ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν.<sup>16</sup> **18** Βλέπετε τὸν Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ σάρκα· οὐχὶ οἱ ἐσθίοντες τὰς θυσίας<sup>17</sup> κοινωνοὶ<sup>18</sup> τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου<sup>19</sup> εἰσίν; **19** Τί οὖν φημι; Ὅτι εἰδωλόν<sup>20</sup> τί ἐστίν; Ἡ ὅτι εἰδωλόθυτόν<sup>21</sup> τί ἐστίν; **20** Ἄλλ' ὅτι ἂ θύει<sup>22</sup> τὰ ἔθνη, δαιμονίοις θύει,<sup>23</sup> καὶ οὐ θεῶ· οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς κοινωνοὺς<sup>18</sup> τῶν δαιμονίων γίνεσθαι. **21** Οὐ δύνασθε ποτήριον<sup>11</sup> κυρίου πίνειν καὶ ποτήριον<sup>11</sup> δαιμονίων· οὐ δύνασθε τραπέζης<sup>24</sup> κυρίου μετέχειν<sup>25</sup> καὶ τραπέζης<sup>24</sup> δαιμονίων. **22** Ἡ παραζηλοῦμεν<sup>26</sup> τὸν κύριον; Μὴ ἰσχυρότεροι<sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐσμεν;

**23** Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν,<sup>28</sup> ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει.<sup>29</sup> Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν,<sup>30</sup> ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα οἰκοδομεῖ.<sup>31</sup> **24** Μηδεὶς τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ζητεῖτω, ἀλλὰ τὸ τοῦ ἐτέρου ἕκαστος. **25** Πᾶν τὸ ἐν μακέλλῳ<sup>32</sup> πωλούμενον<sup>33</sup> ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνακρίνοντες<sup>34</sup> διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν.<sup>35</sup> **26** Τοῦ γὰρ κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>36</sup> αὐτῆς. **27** Εἰ δέ τις καλεῖ ὑμᾶς

<sup>2</sup> ἐάσει: FAI-3S <sup>3</sup> πειρασθῆναι: APN <sup>6</sup> ὑπενεγκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>8</sup> φεύγετε: PAM-2P <sup>13</sup> εὐλογοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>15</sup> κλῶμεν: PAI-IP <sup>16</sup> μετέχομεν: PAI-IP <sup>22</sup> θύει: PAI-3S <sup>23</sup> θύει: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup> μετέχειν: PAN <sup>26</sup> παραζηλοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>28</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup> συμφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup> ἔξεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup> οἰκοδομεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>33</sup> πωλούμενον: PPP-ASN <sup>34</sup> ἀνακρίνοντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> ἀνθρώπινος, η, ον, [7] belonging to human beings (especially as contrasted with God), human (as contrasted with divine). <sup>2</sup> ἐάω, [12] I allow, permit, let alone, leave. <sup>3</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>4</sup> πειρασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>5</sup> ἔκβασις, εως, ἡ, [2] (a) a way out, escape, (b) result, issue. <sup>6</sup> ὑποφέρω, [3] I bear up under, endure, suffer. <sup>7</sup> διόπερ, [3] wherefore (emphatically), for which very reason. <sup>8</sup> φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>9</sup> εἰδωλολατρεία, ας, ἡ, [4] service (worship) of an image (an idol). <sup>10</sup> φρόνιμος, ον, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>11</sup> ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>12</sup> εὐλογία, ας, ἡ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>13</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>14</sup> κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>15</sup> κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>16</sup> μετέχω, [8] I have a share of, participate in, share, partake of, am a member of. <sup>17</sup> θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>18</sup> κοινωνός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer, partner; companion. <sup>19</sup> θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>20</sup> εἰδωλον, ου, τό, [11] an idol, false god. <sup>21</sup> εἰδωλόθυτος, ον, [10] (of meat), sacrificed to an image (or an idol). <sup>22</sup> θύω, [14] I sacrifice, generally an animal; hence: I kill. <sup>24</sup> τράπεζα, ης, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business. <sup>25</sup> μετέχω, [8] I have a share of, participate in, share, partake of, am a member of. <sup>26</sup> παραζήλω, [4] I make jealous, provoke to jealousy, provoke to anger. <sup>27</sup> ἰσχυρός, ά, όν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>28</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>29</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>30</sup> ἔξεστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>31</sup> οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig: of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>32</sup> μακέλλον, ου, τό, [1] a meat-market, marketplace. <sup>33</sup> πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter. <sup>34</sup> ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>35</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>36</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion.

τῶν ἀπίστων,<sup>1</sup> καὶ θέλετε πορευέσθαι, πᾶν τὸ παρατιθέμενον<sup>2</sup> ὑμῖν ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνακρίνοντες<sup>3</sup> διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν.<sup>4</sup> **28** Ἐὰν δέ τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Τοῦτο εἰδωλόθυτόν<sup>5</sup> ἐστίν, μὴ ἐσθίετε δι' ἐκείνον τὸν μηνύσαντα<sup>6</sup> καὶ τὴν συνείδησιν.<sup>4</sup> Τοῦ γὰρ κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>7</sup> αὐτῆς. **29** Συνείδησιν<sup>4</sup> δὲ λέγω, οὐχὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὴν τοῦ ἑτέρου· ἵνα τί γὰρ ἡ ἐλευθερία<sup>8</sup> μου κρίνεται ὑπὸ ἄλλης συνειδήσεως;<sup>4</sup> **30** Εἰ ἐγὼ χάριτι μετέχω,<sup>9</sup> τί βλασφημοῦμαι<sup>10</sup> ὑπὲρ οὗ ἐγὼ εὐχαριστῶ;<sup>11</sup> **31** Εἴτε οὖν ἐσθίετε, εἴτε πίνετε, εἴτε τι ποιεῖτε, πάντα εἰς δόξαν θεοῦ ποιεῖτε. **32** Ἀπρόσκοποι<sup>12</sup> γίνεσθε καὶ Ἰουδαίοις καὶ Ἑλλήσιν<sup>13</sup> καὶ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ· **33** καθὼς καὶ γὰρ πάντα πᾶσιν ἀρέσκω,<sup>14</sup> μὴ ζητῶν τὸ ἑμαυτοῦ<sup>15</sup> συμφέρον,<sup>16</sup> ἀλλὰ τὸ τῶν πολλῶν, ἵνα σωθῶσιν.

*Conduct in Public Worship*

**11** Μιμηταί<sup>17</sup> μου γίνεσθε, καθὼς καὶ γὰρ χριστοῦ.  
**2** Ἐπαινῶ<sup>18</sup> δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι πάντα μου μέμνησθε,<sup>19</sup> καὶ καθὼς παρέδωκα ὑμῖν τὰς παραδόσεις<sup>20</sup> κατέχετε.<sup>21</sup> **3** Θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναί, ὅτι παντὸς ἀνδρὸς ἡ κεφαλὴ ὁ χριστός ἐστιν· κεφαλὴ δὲ γυναικός, ὁ ἀνὴρ· κεφαλὴ δὲ χριστοῦ, ὁ θεός. **4** Πᾶς ἀνὴρ προσευχόμενος ἢ προφητεύων,<sup>22</sup> κατὰ κεφαλῆς ἔχων, καταισχύνει<sup>23</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. **5** Πᾶσα δὲ γυνὴ προσευχομένη ἢ προφητεύουσα<sup>24</sup> ἀκατακάλυπτος<sup>25</sup> τῇ κεφαλῇ, καταισχύνει<sup>26</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν ἑαυτῆς· ἐν γὰρ ἐστίν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ τῇ ἐξυρημένῃ.<sup>27</sup> **6** Εἰ γὰρ οὐ κατακάλυπτεται<sup>28</sup> γυνὴ, καὶ κειράσθω·<sup>29</sup> εἰ δὲ αἰσχρὸν<sup>30</sup> γυναικὶ τὸ κείρασθαι<sup>31</sup>

<sup>2</sup> παρατιθέμενον: PPP-ASN <sup>3</sup> ἀνακρίνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> μηνύσαντα: AAP-ASM <sup>9</sup> μετέχω: PAI-IS  
<sup>10</sup> βλασφημοῦμαι: PPI-IS <sup>11</sup> εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-IS <sup>14</sup> ἀρέσκω: PAI-IS <sup>16</sup> συμφέρον: PAP-ASN <sup>18</sup> Ἐπαινῶ: PAI-IS  
<sup>19</sup> μέμνησθε: RPI-2P <sup>21</sup> κατέχετε: PAI-2P <sup>22</sup> προφητεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> καταισχύνει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup> προφητεύουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>26</sup> καταισχύνει: PAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐξυρημένη: RPP-DSF <sup>28</sup> κατακάλυπτεται: PMI-3S <sup>29</sup> κείρασθω: AMM-3S  
<sup>31</sup> κείρασθαι: AMN

<sup>1</sup> ἀπίστος, ov, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>2</sup> παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>3</sup> ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>4</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>5</sup> εἰδωλόθυτος, ov, [10] (of meat), sacrificed to an image (or an idol). <sup>6</sup> μηνύω, [4] (a) I reveal, make known (in a law court), I lay information, inform, (b) I make known, point out. <sup>7</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>8</sup> ἐλευθερία, ας, ἡ, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>9</sup> μετέχω, [8] I have a share of, participate in, share, partake of, am a member of. <sup>10</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>11</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>12</sup> ἀπρόσκοπος, ov, [3] (free from hurt or harm, hence) not offending, not causing offence, blameless. <sup>13</sup> Ἑλλην, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>14</sup> ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>15</sup> ἑμαυτοῦ, ης, οἰ, [37] of myself. <sup>16</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>17</sup> μιμητής, οἰ, ὁ, [7] an imitator, follower. <sup>18</sup> ἔπαινέω, [6] I praise, commend, applaud. <sup>19</sup> μιμνήσκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>20</sup> παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, [13] an instruction, tradition. <sup>21</sup> κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>22</sup> προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>23</sup> καταισχύνω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>24</sup> προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>25</sup> ἀκατακάλυπτος, ov, [2] unveiled, uncovered. <sup>26</sup> καταισχύνω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>27</sup> ζυράω, [3] I shave, shear; cut off the hair. <sup>28</sup> κατακάλυπτος, [3] I veil, cover the head. <sup>29</sup> κείρω, [4] I shear, cut the hair of; mid: I cut my own hair; have my hair cut. <sup>30</sup> αἰσχρός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] base, disgraceful. <sup>31</sup> κείρω, [4] I shear, cut the hair of; mid: I cut my own hair; have my hair cut.



ἢ ξυρᾶσθαι,<sup>1</sup> κατακαλυπτέσθω.<sup>2</sup> Ἡ ἀνὴρ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ὀφείλει<sup>3</sup> κατακαλύπτεσθαι<sup>4</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν, εἰκὼν<sup>5</sup> καὶ δόξα θεοῦ ὑπάρχων· γυνὴ δὲ δόξα ἀνδρός ἐστίν. **8** Οὐ γὰρ ἐστίν ἀνὴρ ἐκ γυναικός, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ ἐξ ἀνδρός· **9** καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ἐκτίσθη<sup>6</sup> ἀνὴρ διὰ τὴν γυναικα, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ διὰ τὸν ἄνδρα· **10** διὰ τοῦτο ὀφείλει<sup>7</sup> ἡ γυνὴ ἐξουσίαν ἔχειν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς διὰ τοὺς ἀγγέλους. **11** Πλὴν<sup>8</sup> οὔτε ἀνὴρ χωρὶς<sup>9</sup> γυναικός, οὔτε γυνὴ χωρὶς<sup>9</sup> ἀνδρός, ἐν κυρίῳ. **12** Ὡσπερ<sup>10</sup> γὰρ ἡ γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρός, οὕτως καὶ ὁ ἀνὴρ διὰ τῆς γυναικός, τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ. **13** Ἐν ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς κρίνατε· πρέπον<sup>11</sup> ἐστίν γυναικα ἀκατακάλυπτον<sup>12</sup> τῷ θεῷ προσεύχεσθαι; **14** Ἡ οὐδὲ αὐτὴ ἡ φύσις<sup>13</sup> διδάσκει ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἀνὴρ μὲν ἐὰν κομᾶ,<sup>14</sup> ἀτιμία<sup>15</sup> αὐτῷ ἐστίν; **15** Γυνὴ δὲ ἐὰν κομᾶ,<sup>16</sup> δόξα αὐτῇ ἐστίν. Ὅτι ἡ κόμη<sup>17</sup> ἀντὶ<sup>18</sup> περιβολαίου<sup>19</sup> δέδοται. **16** Εἰ δέ τις δοκεῖ φιλόνηκος<sup>20</sup> εἶναι, ἡμεῖς τοιαύτην συνήθειαν<sup>21</sup> οὐκ ἔχομεν, οὐδὲ αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ θεοῦ.

**17** Τοῦτο δὲ παραγγέλλων<sup>22</sup> οὐκ ἐπαινῶ,<sup>23</sup> ὅτι οὐκ εἰς τὸ κρεῖττον<sup>24</sup> ἀλλ' εἰς τὸ ἥττον<sup>25</sup> συνέρχεσθε.<sup>26</sup> **18** Πρῶτον μὲν γὰρ συνεργομένων<sup>27</sup> ὑμῶν ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἀκούω σχίσματα<sup>28</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μέρος<sup>29</sup> τι πιστεύω. **19** Δεῖ γὰρ καὶ αἰρέσεις<sup>30</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι, ἵνα οἱ δόκιμοι<sup>31</sup> φανεροί<sup>32</sup> γένωνται ἐν ὑμῖν. **20** Συνερχομένων<sup>33</sup> οὖν ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, οὐκ ἔστιν κυριακὸν<sup>34</sup> δεῖπνον<sup>35</sup> φαγεῖν. **21** Ἐκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον δεῖπνον<sup>35</sup> προλαμβάνει<sup>36</sup> ἐν τῷ φαγεῖν, καὶ ὅς μὲν πεινᾶ,<sup>37</sup> ὅς δὲ μεθύει.<sup>38</sup> **22** Μὴ γὰρ οἰκίας οὐκ ἔχετε εἰς τὸ ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν; Ἡ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τοῦ θεοῦ καταφρονεῖτε,<sup>39</sup> καὶ καταισχύνετε<sup>40</sup> τοὺς μὴ ἔχοντας; Τί ὑμῖν εἶπω; Ἐπαινέσω<sup>41</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐν τούτῳ; Οὐκ

<sup>1</sup> ξυρᾶσθαι: PPN <sup>2</sup> κατακαλυπτέσθω: PMM-3S <sup>3</sup> ὀφείλει: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup> κατακαλύπτεσθαι: PMN <sup>5</sup> ἐκτίσθη: API-3S <sup>6</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>7</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>8</sup> πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>9</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>10</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>11</sup> πρέπω, [7] it becomes, is fitting to, is right. <sup>12</sup> ἀκατακάλυπτος, ον, [2] unveiled, uncovered. <sup>13</sup> φύσις, εως, ἡ, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>14</sup> κομάω, [2] I wear the hair long, allow the hair to grow out. <sup>15</sup> ἀτιμία, ας, ἡ, [7] disgrace, dishonor; a dishonorable use. <sup>16</sup> κομάω, [2] I wear the hair long, allow the hair to grow out. <sup>17</sup> κόμη, ης, ἡ, [1] hair; long hair. <sup>18</sup> ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>19</sup> περιβόλαιον, ου, τό, [2] a wrapper, mantle, veil, cloak, covering. <sup>20</sup> φιλόνηκος, ον, [1] strife-loving, contentious. <sup>21</sup> συνήθεια, ας, ἡ, [2] a custom, habit, practice. <sup>22</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>23</sup> ἐπαινέω, [6] I praise, commend, applaud. <sup>24</sup> κρεῖττων, ον, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>25</sup> ἥττων, ον, [2] lesser, inferior, weaker. <sup>26</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>27</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>28</sup> σχίσμα, ατος, τό, [8] a rent, as in a garment; a division, dissent. <sup>29</sup> μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>30</sup> αἵρεσις, εως, ἡ, [9] a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention. <sup>31</sup> δόκιμος, ον, [7] approved, acceptable, tried. <sup>32</sup> φανερός, ὁ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear; visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>33</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>34</sup> κυριακός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] of the Lord, special to the Lord. <sup>35</sup> δεῖπνον, ου, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>36</sup> προλαμβάνω, [3] I take before, anticipate; pass: I am caught or overtaken, taken by surprise. <sup>37</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>38</sup> μεθύω, [6] I am intoxicated with wine, am drunk. <sup>39</sup> καταφρονέω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard. <sup>40</sup> καταισχύνω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>41</sup> ἐπαινέω, [6] I praise, commend, applaud.

<sup>1</sup> ξυρᾶω, [3] I shave, shear, cut off the hair. <sup>2</sup> κατακαλύπτω, [3] I veil, cover the head. <sup>3</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>4</sup> κατακαλύπτω, [3] I veil, cover the head. <sup>5</sup> εἰκὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>6</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>7</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>8</sup> πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>9</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>10</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>11</sup> πρέπω, [7] it becomes, is fitting to, is right. <sup>12</sup> ἀκατακάλυπτος, ον, [2] unveiled, uncovered. <sup>13</sup> φύσις, εως, ἡ, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>14</sup> κομάω, [2] I wear the hair long, allow the hair to grow out. <sup>15</sup> ἀτιμία, ας, ἡ, [7] disgrace, dishonor; a dishonorable use. <sup>16</sup> κομάω, [2] I wear the hair long, allow the hair to grow out. <sup>17</sup> κόμη, ης, ἡ, [1] hair; long hair. <sup>18</sup> ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>19</sup> περιβόλαιον, ου, τό, [2] a wrapper, mantle, veil, cloak, covering. <sup>20</sup> φιλόνηκος, ον, [1] strife-loving, contentious. <sup>21</sup> συνήθεια, ας, ἡ, [2] a custom, habit, practice. <sup>22</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>23</sup> ἐπαινέω, [6] I praise, commend, applaud. <sup>24</sup> κρεῖττων, ον, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>25</sup> ἥττων, ον, [2] lesser, inferior, weaker. <sup>26</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>27</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>28</sup> σχίσμα, ατος, τό, [8] a rent, as in a garment; a division, dissent. <sup>29</sup> μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>30</sup> αἵρεσις, εως, ἡ, [9] a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention. <sup>31</sup> δόκιμος, ον, [7] approved, acceptable, tried. <sup>32</sup> φανερός, ὁ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear; visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>33</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>34</sup> κυριακός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] of the Lord, special to the Lord. <sup>35</sup> δεῖπνον, ου, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>36</sup> προλαμβάνω, [3] I take before, anticipate; pass: I am caught or overtaken, taken by surprise. <sup>37</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>38</sup> μεθύω, [6] I am intoxicated with wine, am drunk. <sup>39</sup> καταφρονέω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard. <sup>40</sup> καταισχύνω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>41</sup> ἐπαινέω, [6] I praise, commend, applaud.

ἐπαινῶ.<sup>1</sup> **23** Ἐγὼ γὰρ παρέλαβον<sup>2</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου ὃ καὶ παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ἣ παρεδίδοτο ἔλαβεν ἄρτον, **24** καὶ εὐχαριστήσας<sup>3</sup> ἔκλασεν<sup>4</sup> καὶ εἶπεν, Λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτό μού ἐστιν τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κλώμενον.<sup>5</sup> τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. **25** Ὡσαύτως<sup>7</sup> καὶ τὸ ποτήριον<sup>8</sup> μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι,<sup>9</sup> λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον<sup>8</sup> ἡ καινὴ<sup>10</sup> διαθήκη<sup>11</sup> ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, ὡσαύτως<sup>12</sup> ἂν πίνητε, εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. **26** Ὁσαύτως<sup>12</sup> γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον, καὶ τὸ ποτήριον<sup>8</sup> τοῦτο πίνητε, τὸν θάνατον τοῦ κυρίου καταγγέλλετε<sup>13</sup> ἄχρι οὗ ἂν ἔλθῃ. **27** Ὡστε ὅς ἂν ἐσθίῃ τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον ἢ πίνη τὸ ποτήριον<sup>8</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἀναξίως<sup>14</sup> τοῦ κυρίου, ἔνοχος<sup>15</sup> ἔσται τοῦ σώματος καὶ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ κυρίου. **28** Δοκιμαζέτω<sup>16</sup> δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτόν, καὶ οὕτως ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου ἐσθιέτω, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ποτηρίου<sup>8</sup> πινέτω. **29** Ὁ γὰρ ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων ἀναξίως,<sup>14</sup> κρίμα<sup>17</sup> ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει, μὴ διακρίνων<sup>18</sup> τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου. **30** Διὰ τοῦτο ἐν ὑμῖν πολλοὶ ἀσθενεῖς<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἄρρωστοι,<sup>20</sup> καὶ κοιμῶνται<sup>21</sup> ἱκανοί.<sup>22</sup> **31** Εἰ γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς διεκρίνομεν,<sup>23</sup> οὐκ ἂν ἐκρινόμεθα. **32** Κρινόμενοι δέ, ὑπὸ κυρίου παιδευόμεθα,<sup>24</sup> ἵνα μὴ σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ κατακριθῶμεν.<sup>25</sup> **33** Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί μου, συνερχόμενοι<sup>26</sup> εἰς τὸ φαγεῖν, ἀλλήλους ἐκδέχεσθε.<sup>27</sup> **34** Εἰ δέ τις πεινῶ,<sup>28</sup> ἐν οἴκῳ ἐσθιέτω· ἵνα μὴ εἰς κρίμα<sup>17</sup> συνέρχησθε.<sup>29</sup> Τὰ δὲ λοιπά,<sup>30</sup> ὡς ἂν ἔλθω, διατάξομαι.<sup>31</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ἐπαινῶ: PAI-IS <sup>2</sup> παρέλαβον: 2AAI-IS <sup>3</sup> εὐχαριστήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>4</sup> ἔκλασεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup> κλώμενον: PPP-NSN  
<sup>9</sup> δειπνῆσαι: AAN <sup>13</sup> καταγγέλλετε: PAI-2P <sup>16</sup> Δοκιμαζέτω: PAM-3S <sup>18</sup> διακρίνων: PAP-NSM <sup>21</sup> κοιμῶνται: PPI-3P <sup>23</sup> διεκρίνομεν: IAI-1P <sup>24</sup> παιδευόμεθα: PPI-1P <sup>25</sup> κατακριθῶμεν: APS-1P <sup>26</sup> συνερχόμενοι: PNP-NPM  
<sup>27</sup> ἐκδέχεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>28</sup> πεινῶ: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup> συνέρχησθε: PNS-2P <sup>31</sup> διατάξομαι: FDI-IS

<sup>1</sup> ἐπαινέω, [6] I praise, commend, applaud. <sup>2</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>3</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>4</sup> κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>5</sup> κλάω, [15] I break (in pieces), break bread. <sup>6</sup> ἀνάμνησις, εως, ἡ, [4] a recalling, remembrance, memory. <sup>7</sup> ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>8</sup> ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>9</sup> δειπέω, [4] I dine, sup, eat. <sup>10</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>11</sup> διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>12</sup> ὡσαύτως, [3] as often as, as many times as. <sup>13</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>14</sup> ἀναξίως, [2] unworthily, in an unworthy manner. <sup>15</sup> ἔνοχος, ου, [10] involved in, held in, hence: liable, generally with dat. (or gen.) of the punishment. <sup>16</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>17</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>18</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>19</sup> ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>20</sup> ἄρρωστος, ου, [5] infirm, sick, ill, feeble, sickly. <sup>21</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>22</sup> ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>23</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>24</sup> παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>25</sup> κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>26</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>27</sup> ἐκδέχομαι, [7] I wait for, expect. <sup>28</sup> πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>29</sup> συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>30</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>31</sup> διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange.

*Of the Use and Purpose of Spiritual Gifts*

**12** Περὶ δὲ τῶν πνευματικῶν,<sup>1</sup> ἀδελφοί, οὐ θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν.<sup>2</sup> **2** Οἶδατε ὅτι ὅτε ἔθνη ἦτε πρὸς τὰ εἰδωλα<sup>3</sup> τὰ ἄφωνα,<sup>4</sup> ὡς ἂν ἤγεσθε, ἀπαγόμενοι.<sup>5</sup> **3** Διὸ γνωρίζω<sup>6</sup> ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ λαλῶν λέγει Ἀνάθεμα<sup>7</sup> Ἰησοῦν· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται εἰπεῖν, Κύριον Ἰησοῦν, εἰ μὴ ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ.

**4** Διαιρέσεις<sup>8</sup> δὲ χαρισμάτων<sup>9</sup> εἰσὶν, τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα. **5** Καὶ διαιρέσεις<sup>8</sup> διακονιῶν<sup>10</sup> εἰσὶν, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς κύριος. **6** Καὶ διαιρέσεις<sup>8</sup> ἐνεργημάτων<sup>11</sup> εἰσὶν, ὁ δὲ αὐτὸς ἐστὶν θεός, ὁ ἐνεργῶν<sup>12</sup> τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν. **7** Ἐκάστῳ δὲ δίδεται ἢ φανέρωσις<sup>13</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον.<sup>14</sup> **8** Ὡ μὲν γὰρ διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος δίδεται λόγος σοφίας, ἄλλω δὲ λόγος γνώσεως,<sup>15</sup> κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα· **9** ἐτέρω δὲ πίστις, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι· ἄλλω δὲ χαρίσματα<sup>9</sup> ἰαμάτων<sup>16</sup> ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι· **10** ἄλλω δὲ ἐνεργήματα<sup>11</sup> δυνάμεων, ἄλλω δὲ προφητεία,<sup>17</sup> ἄλλω δὲ διακρίσεις<sup>18</sup> πνευμάτων, ἐτέρω δὲ γένη<sup>19</sup> γλωσσῶν, ἄλλω δὲ ἐρμηνεία<sup>20</sup> γλωσσῶν· **11** πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἐνεργεῖ<sup>21</sup> τὸ ἐν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα, διαιροῦν<sup>22</sup> ἰδίᾳ ἐκάστῳ καθὼς βούλεται.<sup>23</sup>

**12** Καθάπερ<sup>24</sup> γὰρ τὸ σῶμα ἐν ἐστίν, καὶ μέλη<sup>25</sup> ἔχει πολλά, πάντα δὲ τὰ μέλη<sup>25</sup> τοῦ σώματος τοῦ ἐνός, πολλὰ ὄντα, ἐν ἐστίν σῶμα· οὕτως καὶ ὁ χριστός. **13** Καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι ἡμεῖς πάντες εἰς ἐν σῶμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν, εἴτε Ἰουδαῖοι εἴτε Ἕλληνες,<sup>26</sup> εἴτε δούλοιοι εἴτε ἐλεύθεροι·<sup>27</sup> καὶ πάντες εἰς ἐν πνεῦμα ἐποτίσθημεν.<sup>28</sup> **14** Καὶ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν μέλος<sup>25</sup> ἀλλὰ πολλά. **15** Ἐὰν εἴπη ὁ πούς, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ χεῖρ, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος; **16** Καὶ ἐὰν εἴπη τὸ οὖς,<sup>29</sup> Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὀφθαλμός, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ σώματος; **17** Εἰ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα ὀφθαλμός, ποῦ<sup>30</sup> ἡ ἀκοή;<sup>31</sup> Εἰ ὅλον ἀκοή,<sup>31</sup> ποῦ<sup>30</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἀγνοεῖν: PAN <sup>5</sup> ἀπαγόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>6</sup> γνωρίζω: PAI-IS <sup>12</sup> ἐνεργῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>14</sup> συμφέρον: PAP-ASN  
<sup>21</sup> ἐνεργεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>22</sup> διαιροῦν: PAP-NSN <sup>23</sup> βούλεται: PNI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐποτίσθημεν: API-IP

<sup>1</sup> πνευματικός, ἢ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>2</sup> ἀγνοεῶ, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>3</sup> εἰδῶλον, οὐ, τό, [11] an idol, false god. <sup>4</sup> ἄφωνος, οὐ, [4] soundless, voiceless, speechless, dumb. <sup>5</sup> ἀπάγω, [14] I lead, carry, take away; met: I am led astray, seduced. <sup>6</sup> γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>7</sup> ἀνάθεμα, ατος, τό, [6] a votive offering, a thing devoted to God; a curse, the thing cursed. <sup>8</sup> διαίρεσις, εως, ἢ, [3] division, distribution, difference, distinction. <sup>9</sup> χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>10</sup> διακονία, ας, ἢ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministrations. <sup>11</sup> ἐνεργήματα, ατος, τό, [2] a working, an effect, operation. <sup>12</sup> ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>13</sup> φανέρωσις, εως, ἢ, [2] a manifestation, disclosure. <sup>14</sup> συμφέρο, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>15</sup> γνώσις, εως, ἢ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>16</sup> ἴαμα, ατος, τό, [3] healing, curing, remedy. <sup>17</sup> προφητεία, ας, ἢ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>18</sup> διάκρισις, εως, ἢ, [3] distinguishing; hence: deciding, passing sentence on; the act of judgment, discernment. <sup>19</sup> γένος, οὐς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>20</sup> ἐρμηνεία, ας, ἢ, [2] translation, interpretation, explanation. <sup>21</sup> ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>22</sup> διαιρέω, [2] I divide into parts, cut asunder, distribute. <sup>23</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>24</sup> καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>25</sup> μέλος, οὐς, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>26</sup> Ἕλλην, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>27</sup> ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>28</sup> ποτίζω, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>29</sup> οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>30</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>31</sup> ἀκοή, ἡς, ἢ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor.

ἢ ὄσφρησις; <sup>1</sup> 18 Νυνὶ <sup>2</sup> δὲ ὁ θεὸς ἔθετο τὰ μέλη <sup>3</sup> ἐν ἕκαστον αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ σώματι, καθὼς ἠθέλησεν. 19 Εἰ δὲ ἦν τὰ πάντα ἐν μέλος, <sup>3</sup> ποῦ <sup>4</sup> τὸ σῶμα; 20 Νῦν δὲ πολλὰ μὲν μέλη, <sup>3</sup> ἐν δὲ σῶμα. 21 Οὐ δύναται δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμὸς εἰπεῖν τῇ χειρὶ, Χρεῖαν <sup>5</sup> σου οὐκ ἔχω· ἢ πάλιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῖς ποσί, Χρεῖαν <sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔχω. 22 Ἀλλὰ πολλῶ μᾶλλον τὰ δοκοῦντα μέλη <sup>3</sup> τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα <sup>6</sup> ὑπάρχειν, ἀναγκαῖα <sup>7</sup> ἐστίν· 23 καὶ ἃ δοκοῦμεν ἀτιμότερα <sup>8</sup> εἶναι τοῦ σώματος, τούτοις τιμὴν <sup>9</sup> περισσοτέραν <sup>10</sup> περιτίθεμεν· <sup>11</sup> καὶ τὰ ἀσχήμονα <sup>12</sup> ἡμῶν εὐσχημοσύνην <sup>13</sup> περισσοτέραν <sup>10</sup> ἔχει· 24 τὰ δὲ εὐσχήμονα <sup>14</sup> ἡμῶν οὐ χρεῖαν <sup>5</sup> ἔχει· ἀλλ' ὁ θεὸς συνεκέρασεν <sup>15</sup> τὸ σῶμα, τῷ ὑστεροῦντι <sup>16</sup> περισσοτέραν <sup>10</sup> δοῦς τιμὴν, <sup>9</sup> 25 ἵνα μὴ ἦ σχίσματα <sup>17</sup> ἐν τῷ σώματι, ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων μεριμνῶσιν <sup>18</sup> τὰ μέλη. <sup>3</sup> 26 Καὶ εἴτε πάσχει <sup>19</sup> ἐν μέλος, <sup>3</sup> συμπάσχει <sup>20</sup> πάντα τὰ μέλη· <sup>3</sup> εἴτε δοξάζεται ἐν μέλος, <sup>3</sup> συγχαίρει <sup>21</sup> πάντα τὰ μέλη. <sup>3</sup> 27 Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε σῶμα χριστοῦ, καὶ μέλη <sup>3</sup> ἐκ μέρους. <sup>22</sup> 28 Καὶ οὓς μὲν ἔθετο ὁ θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρῶτον ἀποστόλους, δεύτερον <sup>23</sup> προφήτας, τρίτον διδασκάλους, ἔπειτα <sup>24</sup> δυνάμεις, εἶτα <sup>25</sup> χαρίσματα <sup>26</sup> ἰαμάτων, <sup>27</sup> ἀντιλήψεις, <sup>28</sup> κυβερνήσεις, <sup>29</sup> γένη <sup>30</sup> γλωσσῶν. 29 Μὴ πάντες ἀπόστολοι; Μὴ πάντες προφῆται; Μὴ πάντες διδασκαλοὶ; Μὴ πάντες δυνάμεις; 30 Μὴ πάντες χαρίσματα <sup>26</sup> ἔχουσιν ἰαμάτων; <sup>27</sup> Μὴ πάντες γλώσσαις λαλοῦσιν; Μὴ πάντες διερμηνεύουσιν; <sup>31</sup> 31 Ζηλοῦτε <sup>32</sup> δὲ τὰ χαρίσματα <sup>26</sup> τὰ κρείττονα. <sup>33</sup> Καὶ ἔτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν <sup>34</sup> ὁδὸν ὑμῖν δείκνυμι. <sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ὄσφρησις, εως, ἡ, [1] the sense of smell, smelling. <sup>2</sup> νυνί, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>3</sup> μέλος, ος, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>4</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>5</sup> χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>6</sup> ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>7</sup> ἀναγκαῖος, α, ον, [8] necessary, essential, intimate, right, proper. <sup>8</sup> ἔτιμος, ον, [4] without honor, despised. <sup>9</sup> τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>10</sup> περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>11</sup> περιτίθημι, [8] I place or put around, clothe; fig: I bestow, confer. <sup>12</sup> ἀσχήμων, ον, [1] unseemly, indecent. <sup>13</sup> εὐσχημοσύνη, ἡς, ἡ, [1] decorum, becomingness, embellishment. <sup>14</sup> εὐσχήμων, ον, [5] (a) comely, seemly, decorous, (b) of honorable position (in society), wealthy, influential. <sup>15</sup> συγκεράννυμι, [2] I mix with, unite. <sup>16</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>17</sup> σχίσμα, ατος, τό, [8] a rent, as in a garment; a division, dissention. <sup>18</sup> μεριμνῶ, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>19</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>20</sup> συμπάσχω, [2] I suffer together with, sympathize. <sup>21</sup> συγχαίρω, [7] I rejoice with, congratulate. <sup>22</sup> μέρος, ος, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>23</sup> δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>24</sup> ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter; afterwards. <sup>25</sup> εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>26</sup> χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>27</sup> ἴαμα, ατος, τό, [3] healing, curing, remedy. <sup>28</sup> ἀντίληψις, εως, ἡ, [1] help, ministrant; one who aids. <sup>29</sup> κυβερνήσις, εως, ἡ, [1] (lit: steering, piloting), governing, government. <sup>30</sup> γένος, ος, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>31</sup> διερμηνεύω, [6] I translate, interpret, explain. <sup>32</sup> ζηλόω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for, I am eager for, am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>33</sup> κρείττων, ον, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>34</sup> ὑπερβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] excess, surpassing excellence, preeminence; adv: exceedingly. <sup>35</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known.

*A Psalm of Love*

**13** Ἐὰν ταῖς γλώσσαις τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαλῶ καὶ τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, γέγονα χαλκός<sup>1</sup> ἢ ἤχων<sup>2</sup> ἢ κύμβαλον<sup>3</sup> ἀλαλάζον.<sup>4</sup> **2** Καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω προφητείαν,<sup>5</sup> καὶ εἰδῶ τὰ μυστήρια<sup>6</sup> πάντα καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γνῶσιν,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω πᾶσαν τὴν πίστιν, ὥστε ὅρη μεθιστάνειν,<sup>8</sup> ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐθέν εἰμι. **3** Καὶ ἐὰν ψωμίσω<sup>9</sup> πάντα τὰ ὑπάρχοντά μου, καὶ ἐὰν παραδῶ τὸ σῶμά μου ἵνα καυθήσωμαι,<sup>10</sup> ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐδὲν ὠφελοῦμαι.<sup>11</sup> **4** Ἡ ἀγάπη μακροθυμεῖ,<sup>12</sup> χρηστεύεται.<sup>13</sup> ἢ ἀγάπη οὐ ζηλοῖ.<sup>14</sup> ἢ ἀγάπη οὐ περπερεύεται,<sup>15</sup> οὐ φυσιοῦται,<sup>16</sup> οὐκ ἀσχημονεῖ,<sup>17</sup> οὐ ζητεῖ τὰ ἑαυτῆς, οὐ παροξύνεται,<sup>18</sup> οὐ λογίζεται<sup>19</sup> τὸ κακόν, οὐ χαίρει ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ,<sup>20</sup> συγχαίρει<sup>21</sup> δὲ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, πάντα στέγει,<sup>22</sup> πάντα πιστεύει, πάντα ἐλπίζει,<sup>23</sup> πάντα ὑπομένει.<sup>24</sup> **8** Ἡ ἀγάπη οὐδέποτε<sup>25</sup> ἐκπίπτει.<sup>26</sup> εἴτε δὲ προφητεῖαι,<sup>5</sup> καταργηθήσονται.<sup>27</sup> εἴτε γλώσσαι, παύσονται.<sup>28</sup> εἴτε γνῶσις,<sup>7</sup> καταργηθήσεται.<sup>29</sup> **9** Ἐκ μέρους<sup>30</sup> δὲ γινώσκωμεν, καὶ ἐκ μέρους<sup>30</sup> προφητεύομεν.<sup>31</sup> **10** ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ τέλειον,<sup>32</sup> τότε τὸ ἐκ μέρους<sup>30</sup> καταργηθήσεται.<sup>33</sup> **11** Ὅτε ἤμην νήπιος,<sup>34</sup> ὡς νήπιος<sup>34</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἤχων: PAP-NSM <sup>4</sup> ἀλαλάζον: PAP-NSN <sup>8</sup> μεθιστάνειν: PAN <sup>9</sup> ψωμίσω: AAS-IS <sup>10</sup> καυθήσωμαι: FPI-IS  
<sup>11</sup> ὠφελοῦμαι: PPI-IS <sup>12</sup> μακροθυμεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup> χρηστεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>14</sup> ζηλοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>15</sup> περπερεύεται: PNI-3S  
<sup>16</sup> φυσιοῦται: PPI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἀσχημονεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>18</sup> παροξύνεται: PPI-3S <sup>19</sup> λογίζεται: PNI-3S <sup>21</sup> συγχαίρει: PAI-3S  
<sup>22</sup> στέγει: PAI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἐλπίζει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ὑπομένει: PAI-3S <sup>26</sup> ἐκπίπτει: PAI-3S <sup>27</sup> καταργηθήσονται: FPI-3P  
<sup>28</sup> παύσονται: FDI-3P <sup>29</sup> καταργηθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>31</sup> προφητεύομεν: PAI-1P <sup>33</sup> καταργηθήσεται: FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup> χαλκός, οὐ, ὄ, [5] copper, brass, money; a brazen musical instrument. <sup>2</sup> ἤξω, [2] I make a sound, give forth a sound, sound (when struck); I roar (as the sea). <sup>3</sup> κύμβαλον, οὐ, τό, [1] a cymbal. <sup>4</sup> ἀλαλάζω, [2] I cry aloud, raise a war-cry; a clanging or clashing cymbal. <sup>5</sup> προφητεῖα, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>6</sup> μυστήριον, οὐ, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>7</sup> γνῶσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>8</sup> μεθίστημι, [5] I cause to change its place, move out of its place; I translate, transfer; remove. <sup>9</sup> ψωμίζω, [2] I feed, dole out. <sup>10</sup> καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>11</sup> ὠφελῶ, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>12</sup> μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>13</sup> χρηστεύομαι, [1] I am kind (full of service to others), gentle. <sup>14</sup> ζηλόω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous, (b) trans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for, am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>15</sup> περπερεύομαι, [1] I boast, vaunt myself. <sup>16</sup> φυσιώω, [7] I inflate, puff up; pass: I am puffed up, arrogant, proud. <sup>17</sup> ἀσχημονέω, [2] I act improperly, am unseemly, behave unbecomingly (or even dishonorably); perhaps: I consider (something) unseemly. <sup>18</sup> παροξύνω, [2] I arouse anger, provoke, irritate. <sup>19</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>20</sup> ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>21</sup> συγχαίρω, [7] I rejoice with, congratulate. <sup>22</sup> στέγω, [4] I cover, conceal, ward off, bear with, endure patiently. <sup>23</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>24</sup> ὑπομένω, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>25</sup> οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>26</sup> ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>27</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>28</sup> παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>29</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>30</sup> μέρος, οὐς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>31</sup> προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>32</sup> τέλειος, α, ον, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>33</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>34</sup> νήπιος, α, ον, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child.

ἐλάλουν, ὡς νήπιος<sup>1</sup> ἐφρόνουν,<sup>2</sup> ὡς νήπιος<sup>1</sup> ἐλογιζόμεν·<sup>3</sup> ὅτε δὲ γέγονα ἀνήρ, κατήρηκα<sup>4</sup> τὰ τοῦ νηπίου.<sup>1</sup> **12** Βλέπομεν γὰρ ἄρτι<sup>5</sup> δι' ἐσόπτρου<sup>6</sup> ἐν αἰνίγματι,<sup>7</sup> τότε δὲ πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον· ἄρτι<sup>5</sup> γινώσκω ἐκ μέρους,<sup>8</sup> τότε δὲ ἐπιγνώσομαι<sup>9</sup> καθὼς καὶ ἐπεγνώσθην.<sup>10</sup> **13** Νυνὶ<sup>11</sup> δὲ μένει πίστις, ἐλπίς, ἀγάπη, τὰ τρία ταῦτα· μείζων δὲ τούτων ἡ ἀγάπη.

*The Use of Spiritual Gifts in Public Worship*

**14** Διώκετε<sup>12</sup> τὴν ἀγάπην· ζηλοῦτε<sup>13</sup> δὲ τὰ πνευματικά,<sup>14</sup> μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε.<sup>15</sup> **2** Ὁ γὰρ λαλῶν γλώσση οὐκ ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ, ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἀκούει, πνεύματι δὲ λαλεῖ μυστήρια.<sup>16</sup> **3** Ὁ δὲ προφητεύων<sup>17</sup> ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ οἰκοδομῆν<sup>18</sup> καὶ παράκλησιν<sup>19</sup> καὶ παραμυθίαν.<sup>20</sup> **4** Ὁ λαλῶν γλώσση ἑαυτὸν οἰκοδομεῖ,<sup>21</sup> ὁ δὲ προφητεύων<sup>22</sup> ἐκκλησίαν οἰκοδομεῖ.<sup>23</sup> **5** Θέλω δὲ πάντας ὑμᾶς λαλεῖν γλώσσαις, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε·<sup>24</sup> μείζων γὰρ ὁ προφητεύων<sup>25</sup> ἢ ὁ λαλῶν γλώσσαις, ἐκτὸς<sup>26</sup> εἰ μὴ διερμηνεύει,<sup>27</sup> ἵνα ἡ ἐκκλησία οἰκοδομῆν<sup>18</sup> λάβῃ. **6** Νυνὶ<sup>11</sup> δέ, ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς γλώσσαις λαλῶν, τί ὑμᾶς ὠφελήσω,<sup>28</sup> ἐὰν μὴ ὑμῖν λαλήσω ἢ ἐν ἀποκαλύψει,<sup>29</sup> ἢ ἐν γνώσει,<sup>30</sup> ἢ ἐν προφητείᾳ<sup>31</sup> ἢ ἐν διδασχῇ;<sup>32</sup> **7** Ὅμως<sup>33</sup> τὰ

<sup>2</sup>ἐφρόνουν: IAI-IS <sup>3</sup>ἐλογιζόμεν: INI-IS <sup>4</sup>κατήρηκα: RAI-IS <sup>9</sup>ἐπιγνώσομαι: FDI-IS <sup>10</sup>ἐπεγνώσθην: 2API-IS  
<sup>12</sup>Διώκετε: PAM-2P <sup>13</sup>Ζηλοῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>15</sup>προφητεύητε: PAS-2P <sup>17</sup>προφητεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>21</sup>οἰκοδομεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>22</sup>προφητεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup>οἰκοδομεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>προφητεύητε: PAS-2P <sup>25</sup>προφητεύων: PAP-NSM  
<sup>27</sup>διερμηνεύει: PAI-3S <sup>28</sup>ὠφελήσω: FAI-IS

<sup>1</sup>νήπιος, α, ον, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child. <sup>2</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>3</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>4</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>5</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now; just now, at this moment. <sup>6</sup>ἐσόπτρον, ον, τό, [2] a mirror; looking-glass (made of highly polished metal). <sup>7</sup>αἴνιγμα, ατος, τό, [1] a riddle, an enigma. <sup>8</sup>μέρος, ουσ, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>11</sup>νυνί, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>12</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>13</sup>ζηλόω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous, (b) trans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for, am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>14</sup>πνευματικός, ή, όν, [26] spiritual. <sup>15</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>16</sup>μυστήριον, ον, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>17</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>18</sup>οικοδομή, ης, ή, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>19</sup>πράκλησις, εως, ή, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>20</sup>παραμυθία, ας, ή, [1] encouragement, comfort, consolation, exhortation. <sup>21</sup>οικοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>22</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>23</sup>οικοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>24</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>25</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>26</sup>ἐκτός, [9] (a) adv: (1) without, outside, beyond, (2) except, (3) subst: the outside, (b) prep: outside, apart from. <sup>27</sup>διερμηνεύω, [6] I translate, interpret, explain. <sup>28</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>29</sup>ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ή, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>30</sup>γνώσις, εως, ή, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>31</sup>προφητεία, ας, ή, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>32</sup>διδασχί, ης, ή, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>33</sup>ἔμως, [3] yet, nevertheless, even.

ἄψυχα<sup>1</sup> φωνὴν διδόντα, εἴτε ἀυλός,<sup>2</sup> εἴτε κιθάρα,<sup>3</sup> ἐὰν διαστολὴν<sup>4</sup> τοῖς φθόγγοις<sup>5</sup> μὴ διδῶ, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ ἀυλούμενον<sup>6</sup> ἢ τὸ κιθαριζόμενον;<sup>7</sup> **8** Καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ἄδηλον<sup>8</sup> φωνὴν σάλπιγξ<sup>9</sup> δῶ, τίς παρασκευάζεται<sup>10</sup> εἰς πόλεμον;<sup>11</sup> **9** Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς διὰ τῆς γλώσσης ἐὰν μὴ εὐσημον<sup>12</sup> λόγον δῶτε, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ λαλούμενον; Ἔσεσθε γὰρ εἰς ἀέρα<sup>13</sup> λαλοῦντες. **10** Τοσαῦτα,<sup>14</sup> εἰ τύχοι,<sup>15</sup> γένη<sup>16</sup> φωνῶν ἐστὶν ἐν κόσμῳ καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῶν ἄφωνον.<sup>17</sup> **11** Ἐὰν οὖν μὴ εἰδῶ τὴν δύναμιν τῆς φωνῆς, ἔσομαι τῷ λαλοῦντι βάρβαρος,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ὁ λαλῶν ἐν ἐμοὶ βάρβαρος.<sup>18</sup> **12** Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἐπεὶ<sup>19</sup> ζηλωταί<sup>20</sup> ἐστε πνευμάτων, πρὸς τὴν οἰκοδομὴν<sup>21</sup> τῆς ἐκκλησίας ζητεῖτε ἵνα περισσεύητε.<sup>22</sup> **13** Διόπερ<sup>23</sup> ὁ λαλῶν γλώσση προσευχέσθω ἵνα διερμηνεύη.<sup>24</sup> **14** Ἐὰν γὰρ προσεύχωμαι γλώσση, τὸ πνεῦμά μου προσεύχεται, ὁ δὲ νοῦς<sup>25</sup> μου ἄκαρπός<sup>26</sup> ἐστίν. **15** Τί οὖν ἐστίν; Προσεύξομαι τῷ πνεύματι, προσεύξομαι δὲ καὶ τῷ νοί.<sup>25</sup> **16** Ἐπει<sup>19</sup> ἐὰν εὐλογήσης<sup>29</sup> τῷ πνεύματι, ὁ ἀναπληρῶν<sup>30</sup> τὸν τόπον τοῦ ἰδιώτου<sup>31</sup> πῶς ἐρεῖ τὸ Ἄμην ἐπὶ τῇ σῆ<sup>32</sup> εὐχαριστίᾳ,<sup>33</sup> ἐπειδὴ<sup>34</sup> τί λέγεις οὐκ οἶδεν; **17** Σὺ μὲν γὰρ καλῶς<sup>35</sup> εὐχαριστεῖς,<sup>36</sup> ἀλλ' ὁ ἕτερος οὐκ οἰκοδομεῖται.<sup>37</sup> **18** Εὐχαριστῶ<sup>38</sup> τῷ θεῷ μου, πάντων ὑμῶν μᾶλλον γλώσσαις λαλῶν. **19** ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ θέλω πέντε<sup>39</sup> λόγους διὰ τοῦ νοῦς<sup>25</sup> μου λαλῆσαι, ἵνα καὶ ἄλλους καταχήσω,<sup>40</sup> ἢ μυρίου<sup>41</sup> λόγους ἐν γλώσση.

<sup>6</sup>ἀυλούμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>7</sup>κιθαριζόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>10</sup>παρασκευάζεται: FDI-3S <sup>15</sup>τύχοι: 2AAO-3S  
<sup>22</sup>περισσεύητε: PAS-2P <sup>24</sup>διερμηνεύη: PAS-3S <sup>27</sup>ψαλῶ: FAI-IS <sup>28</sup>ψαλῶ: FAI-IS <sup>29</sup>εὐλογήσης: AAS-2S  
<sup>30</sup>ἀναπληρῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>36</sup>εὐχαριστεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>37</sup>οἰκοδομεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>38</sup>Εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-IS <sup>40</sup>καταχήσω: AAS-IS

<sup>1</sup>ἄψυχος, ον, [1] lifeless, inanimate. <sup>2</sup>αὐλός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] a flute, pipe. <sup>3</sup>κιθάρα, ας, ἡ, [4] a harp, lyre.  
<sup>4</sup>διαστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] distinction, difference, separation. <sup>5</sup>φθόγγος, ον, ὁ, [2] a sound. <sup>6</sup>αὐλῶ, [3] I play the flute, pipe. <sup>7</sup>κιθαρίζω, [2] intrans. and trans: I play on the harp, I harp, with acc. of the tune. <sup>8</sup>ἄδηλος, ον, [2] unseen, not obvious, inconspicuous, indistinct. <sup>9</sup>σάλπιγξ, ἡ, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet.  
<sup>10</sup>παρασκευάζω, [4] I prepare; mid: I prepare, make preparations. <sup>11</sup>πόλεμος, ον, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife.  
<sup>12</sup>εὐσημος, ον, [1] with clear meaning, intelligible, clear to the understanding. <sup>13</sup>ἀήρ, ἀέρος, ὁ, [7] air, the lower air we breathe. <sup>14</sup>τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>15</sup>τυγχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>16</sup>γένος, ον, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>17</sup>ἄφωνος, ον, [4] soundless, voiceless, speechless, dumb.  
<sup>18</sup>βάρβαρος, ον, ὁ, [6] a foreigner, one who speaks neither Greek nor Latin; as adj: foreign. <sup>19</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>20</sup>ζηλωτής, οἰ, ὁ, [7] one who is eagerly devoted to a person or a thing, a zealot. <sup>21</sup>οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>22</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>23</sup>διόπερ, [3] wherefore (emphatically), for which very reason. <sup>24</sup>διερμηνεύω, [6] I translate, interpret, explain. <sup>25</sup>νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>26</sup>ἄκαρπος, ον, [7] unfruitful, barren, profitless. <sup>27</sup>ψάλλω, [5] I sing, sing psalms; earlier: I play on a stringed instrument. <sup>28</sup>ψάλλω, [5] I sing, sing psalms; earlier: I play on a stringed instrument. <sup>29</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>30</sup>ἀναπληρῶ, [6] I fill up, make up, complete the measure of, fulfill, carry out the commands (provisions, etc.) of. <sup>31</sup>ἰδιότης, ον, ὁ, [5] (unofficial, hence) an amateur, an unprofessional man, a layman; an ungifted person. <sup>32</sup>σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>33</sup>εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>34</sup>ἐπειδὴ, [10] of time: when, now, after that; of cause: seeing that, forasmuch as. <sup>35</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>36</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>37</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>38</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>39</sup>πέντε, οἰ, αἰ, τά, [38] five. <sup>40</sup>καταχέω, [8] I instruct orally, teach, inform. <sup>41</sup>μύριοι, αἰ, α, [3] ten thousand; also used for a very large number; innumerable.

20 Ἀδελφοί, μὴ παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς φρεσίν·<sup>1</sup> ἀλλὰ τῇ κακίᾳ<sup>2</sup> νηπιάζετε,<sup>3</sup> ταῖς δὲ φρεσίν<sup>1</sup> τέλειοι<sup>4</sup> γίνεσθε. 21 Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ γέγραπται ὅτι Ἐν ἑτερογλώσσοις<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἐν χεῖλεσιν<sup>6</sup> ἑτέροις λαλήσω τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, καὶ οὐδ' οὕτως εἰσακούσονται<sup>7</sup> μου, λέγει κύριος. 22 Ὡστε αἱ γλώσσαι εἰς σημεῖόν εἰσιν, οὐ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἀπίστοις·<sup>8</sup> ἡ δὲ προφητεία,<sup>9</sup> οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις,<sup>8</sup> ἀλλὰ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. 23 Ἐὰν οὖν συνέλθῃ<sup>10</sup> ἡ ἐκκλησία ὅλη ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ πάντες γλώσσαις λαλῶσιν, εἰσέλθωσιν δὲ ἰδιώται<sup>11</sup> ἢ ἄπιστοι,<sup>8</sup> οὐκ ἐροῦσιν ὅτι μαίνεσθε;<sup>12</sup> 24 Ἐὰν δὲ πάντες προφητεύωσιν,<sup>13</sup> εἰσέλθῃ δέ τις ἄπιστος<sup>8</sup> ἢ ἰδιώτης,<sup>11</sup> ἐλέγχεται<sup>14</sup> ὑπὸ πάντων, ἀνακρίνεται<sup>15</sup> ὑπὸ πάντων, 25 καὶ οὕτως τὰ κρυπτά<sup>16</sup> τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ φανερά<sup>17</sup> γίνεται· καὶ οὕτως πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον προσκυνήσει τῷ θεῷ ἀπαγγέλλων<sup>18</sup> ὅτι Ὁ θεὸς ὄντως<sup>19</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστίν.

26 Τί οὖν ἐστίν, ἀδελφοί; Ὅταν συνέρχησθε,<sup>20</sup> ἕκαστος ὑμῶν ψαλμὸν<sup>21</sup> ἔχει, διδαχὴν<sup>22</sup> ἔχει, γλώσσαν ἔχει, ἀποκάλυψιν<sup>23</sup> ἔχει, ἐρμηνείαν<sup>24</sup> ἔχει. Πάντα πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν<sup>25</sup> γινέσθω. 27 Ἐἴτε γλώσση τις λαλεῖ, κατὰ δύο ἢ τὸ πλεῖστον<sup>26</sup> τρεῖς, καὶ ἀνά<sup>27</sup> μέρος,<sup>28</sup> καὶ εἰς διερμηνευέτω.<sup>29</sup> 28 ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἦ διερμηνευτής,<sup>30</sup> σιγάτω<sup>31</sup> ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἐαυτῷ δὲ λαλεῖτω καὶ τῷ θεῷ. 29 Προφηταὶ δὲ δύο ἢ τρεῖς λαλείτωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι διακρινέτωσαν.<sup>32</sup> 30 Ἐὰν δὲ ἄλλω ἀποκαλυφθῇ<sup>33</sup> καθημένῳ, ὁ πρῶτος

<sup>3</sup>νηπιάζετε: PAM-2P <sup>7</sup>εἰσακούσονται: FDI-3P <sup>10</sup>συνέλθῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>12</sup>μαίνεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>13</sup>προφητεύωσιν: PAS-3P <sup>14</sup>ἐλέγχεται: PPI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἀνακρίνεται: PPI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἀπαγγέλλων: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup>συνέρχησθε: PNS-2P <sup>29</sup>διερμηνευέτω: PAM-3S <sup>31</sup>σιγάτω: PAM-3S <sup>32</sup>διακρινέτωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>33</sup>ἀποκαλυφθῇ: APS-3S

<sup>1</sup>φρήν, φρενός, ἡ, [2] the mind, intellect, thought, understanding. <sup>2</sup>κακία, ας, ἡ, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>3</sup>νηπιάζω, [1] I am childlike, childish, infantile. <sup>4</sup>τέλειος, α, ον, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>5</sup>ἑτερογλώσσος, ον, [1] speaking another language; subst: one who speaks another language. <sup>6</sup>χεῖλος, ουσ, τό, [7] a lip, mouth, shore, edge, brink; meton: language, dialect. <sup>7</sup>εἰσακούω, [5] I hear, listen to, heed. <sup>8</sup>ἄπιστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>9</sup>προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>10</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>11</sup>ιδιώτης, ον, ὁ, [5] [unofficial, hence] an amateur, an unprofessional man, a layman; an ungifted person. <sup>12</sup>μαίνομαι, [5] I am raving mad, speak as a madman. <sup>13</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>14</sup>ἐλέγχω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>15</sup>ἀνακρίνω, [16] I examine, inquire into, investigate, question. <sup>16</sup>κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>17</sup>φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>18</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>19</sup>ὄντως, [10] really, truly, actually. <sup>20</sup>συνέρχομαι, [32] I come or go with, accompany; I come together, assemble. <sup>21</sup>ψαλμός, οἰ, ὁ, [7] a psalm, song of praise, the Hebrew book of Psalms. <sup>22</sup>διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>23</sup>ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>24</sup>ἐρμηνεία, ας, ἡ, [2] translation, interpretation, explanation. <sup>25</sup>οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>26</sup>πλεῖστος, η, ον, [3] the greatest, the most, very great. <sup>27</sup>ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>28</sup>μέρος, ουσ, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>29</sup>διερμηνεύω, [6] I translate, interpret, explain. <sup>30</sup>διερμηνευτής, ον, ὁ, [1] an interpreter. <sup>31</sup>σιγάω, [9] intrans: I am silent, keep silence; trans: I keep secret; pass: I am kept secret. <sup>32</sup>διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>33</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal.



σιγάτω. <sup>1</sup> 31 Δύνασθε γάρ καθ' ἓνα πάντες προφητεύειν, <sup>2</sup> ἵνα πάντες μανθάνωσιν, <sup>3</sup> καὶ πάντες παρακαλῶνται· 32 καὶ πνεύματα προφητῶν προφήταις ὑποτάσσεται. <sup>4</sup> 33 Οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἀκαταστασίας <sup>5</sup> ὁ θεός, ἀλλὰ εἰρήνης, ὡς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῶν ἁγίων.

34 Αἱ γυναῖκες ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σιγάτωσαν· <sup>6</sup> οὐ γὰρ ἐπιτέτραπται <sup>7</sup> αὐταῖς λαλεῖν, ἀλλ' ὑποτάσσεσθαι, <sup>8</sup> καθὼς καὶ ὁ νόμος λέγει. 35 Εἰ δέ τι μαθεῖν <sup>9</sup> θέλουσιν, ἐν οἴκῳ τοὺς ἰδίους ἄνδρας ἐπερωτάτωσαν· αἰσχρὸν <sup>10</sup> γάρ ἐστιν γυναίξιν ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ λαλεῖν. 36 Ἡ ἄφ' ὑμῶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξήλθεν; Ἡ εἰς ὑμᾶς μόνους <sup>11</sup> κατήντησεν; <sup>12</sup>

37 Εἴ τις δοκεῖ προφήτης εἶναι ἢ πνευματικός, <sup>13</sup> ἐπιγινωσκέτω <sup>14</sup> ἃ γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅτι κυρίου εἰσὶν ἐντολαί. 38 Εἰ δέ τις ἄγνοεῖ, <sup>15</sup> ἄγνοεῖτω. <sup>16</sup>

39 Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί, ζηλοῦτε <sup>17</sup> τὸ προφητεύειν, <sup>18</sup> καὶ τὸ λαλεῖν γλώσσαις μὴ κωλύετε. <sup>19</sup> 40 πάντα εὐσημῶνως <sup>20</sup> καὶ κατὰ τάξιν <sup>21</sup> γινέσθω.

*Of the Resurrection of the Dead*

**15** Γνωρίζω <sup>22</sup> δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν, ὃ καὶ παρελάβετε, <sup>23</sup> ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐστήκατε, 2 δι' οὗ καὶ σφύζεσθε· τίμι λόγῳ εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν, εἰ κατέχετε, <sup>24</sup> ἐκτός <sup>25</sup> εἰ μὴ εἰκῆ <sup>26</sup> ἐπιστεύσατε. 3 Παρέδωκα γάρ ὑμῖν ἐν πρώτοις, ὃ καὶ παρέλαβον, <sup>27</sup> ὅτι χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν

<sup>1</sup>σιγάτω: PAM-3S <sup>2</sup>προφητεύειν: PAN <sup>3</sup>μανθάνωσιν: PAS-3P <sup>4</sup>ὑποτάσσεται: PPI-3S <sup>6</sup>σιγάτωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>7</sup>ἐπιτέτραπται: RPI-3S <sup>8</sup>ὑποτάσσεσθαι: PMN <sup>9</sup>μαθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>12</sup>κατήντησεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἐπιγινωσκέτω: PAM-3S <sup>15</sup>ἄγνοεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἄγνοεῖτω: PAM-3S <sup>17</sup>ζηλοῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>18</sup>προφητεύειν: PAN <sup>19</sup>κωλύετε: PAM-2P <sup>22</sup>Γνωρίζω: PAI-IS <sup>23</sup>παρελάβετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>24</sup>κατέχετε: PAI-2P <sup>27</sup>παρέλαβον: 2AAI-IS

<sup>1</sup>σιγάω, [9] intrans: I am silent, keep silence; trans: I keep secret; pass: I am kept secret. <sup>2</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>3</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>4</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>5</sup>ἀκαταστασία, ας, ἡ, [5] disturbance, upheaval, revolution, almost anarchy, first in the political, and thence in the moral sphere. <sup>6</sup>σιγάω, [9] intrans: I am silent, keep silence; trans: I keep secret; pass: I am kept secret. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>8</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>9</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>10</sup>αἰσχρός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] base, disgraceful. <sup>11</sup>μόνος, η, ὄν, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>12</sup>καταντάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>13</sup>πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>14</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>15</sup>ἄγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>16</sup>ἄγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>17</sup>ζηλόω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous, (b) trans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for; am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>18</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>19</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>20</sup>εὐσημῶνως, [3] becomingly, decorously, decently. <sup>21</sup>τάξις, εως, ἡ, [10] order, (a) regular arrangement, (b) appointed succession, (c) position, rank. <sup>22</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>23</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>24</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>25</sup>ἐκτός, [9] (a) adv: (1) without, outside, beyond, (2) except, (3) subst: the outside, (b) prep: outside, apart from. <sup>26</sup>εἰκῆ, [7] without a cause, purpose; purposelessly, in vain, for nothing. <sup>27</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.

ἡμῶν κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· 4 καὶ ὅτι ἐτάφη·<sup>1</sup> καὶ ὅτι ἐγήγερται τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· 5 καὶ ὅτι ὄφθη Κηφῶ, εἶτα<sup>2</sup> τοῖς δώδεκα· 6 ἔπειτα<sup>3</sup> ὄφθη ἐπάνω<sup>4</sup> πεντακοσίοις<sup>5</sup> ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ,<sup>6</sup> ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείους μένουσιν ἕως ἄρτι,<sup>7</sup> τινὲς δὲ καὶ ἐκοιμήθησαν· 8 ἔπειτα<sup>3</sup> ὄφθη Ἰακώβῳ, εἶτα<sup>2</sup> τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν· 8 ἔσχατον δὲ πάντων, ὡσπερὶ<sup>9</sup> τῷ ἐκτρώματι,<sup>10</sup> ὄφθη κάμοι. 9 Ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι ὁ ἐλάχιστος<sup>11</sup> τῶν ἀποστόλων, ὃς οὐκ εἰμὶ ἰκανὸς<sup>12</sup> καλεῖσθαι ἀπόστολος, διότι<sup>13</sup> ἐδίωξα<sup>14</sup> τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ θεοῦ. 10 Χάριτι δὲ θεοῦ εἰμι ὅ εἰμι, καὶ ἡ χάρις αὐτοῦ ἢ εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ κενῆ<sup>15</sup> ἐγενήθη, ἀλλὰ περισσώτερον<sup>16</sup> αὐτῶν πάντων ἐκοπίασα,<sup>17</sup> οὐκ ἐγὼ δέ, ἀλλ' ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ ἢ σὺν ἐμοί. 11 Εἴτε οὖν ἐγώ, εἴτε ἐκεῖνοι, οὕτως κηρύσσομεν καὶ οὕτως ἐπιστεύσατε.

12 Εἰ δὲ χριστὸς κηρύσσεται ὅτι ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγήγερται, πῶς λέγουσίν τινες ἐν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀνάστασις<sup>18</sup> νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν; 13 Εἰ δὲ ἀνάστασις<sup>18</sup> νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν, οὐδὲ χριστὸς ἐγήγερται· 14 εἰ δὲ χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται, κενὸν<sup>15</sup> ἄρα<sup>19</sup> τὸ κήρυγμα<sup>20</sup> ἡμῶν, κενῆ<sup>15</sup> δὲ καὶ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν. 15 Εὐρισκόμεθα δὲ καὶ ψευδομάρτυρες<sup>21</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐμάρτυρήσαμεν κατὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ὅτι ἡγείρειν τὸν χριστόν, ὃν οὐκ ἡγείρειν, εἴπερ<sup>22</sup> ἄρα<sup>19</sup> νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται. 16 Εἰ γὰρ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, οὐδὲ χριστὸς ἐγήγερται· 17 εἰ δὲ χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται, ματαιά<sup>23</sup> ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν· ἔτι ἐστὲ ἐν ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. 18 Ἄρα<sup>19</sup> καὶ οἱ κοιμηθέντες<sup>24</sup> ἐν χριστῷ ἀπώλοντο. 19 Εἰ ἐν τῇ ζωῇ ταύτῃ ἡλικιότηες<sup>25</sup> ἐσμὲν ἐν χριστῷ μόνον, ἐλεινότεροι<sup>26</sup> πάντων ἀνθρώπων ἐσμὲν.

20 Νυνὶ<sup>27</sup> δὲ χριστὸς ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἀπαρχῆ<sup>28</sup> τῶν κεκοιμημένων<sup>29</sup> ἐγένετο. 21 Ἐπειδὴ<sup>30</sup> γὰρ δι' ἀνθρώπου ὁ θάνατος, καὶ δι' ἀνθρώπου ἀνάστασις<sup>18</sup> νεκρῶν. 22 Ὡσπερ<sup>31</sup> γὰρ ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ πάντες ἀποθνήσκουσιν, οὕτως καὶ ἐν τῷ χριστῷ πάντες

<sup>1</sup> ἐτάφη: 2API-3S <sup>8</sup> ἐκοιμήθησαν: API-3P <sup>14</sup> ἐδίωξα: AAI-IS <sup>17</sup> ἐκοπίασα: AAI-IS <sup>24</sup> κοιμηθέντες: APP-NPM  
<sup>25</sup> ἡλικιότηες: RAP-NPM <sup>29</sup> κεκοιμημένων: RPP-GPM

<sup>1</sup> θάπτω, [11] I bury. <sup>2</sup> εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore.  
<sup>3</sup> ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>4</sup> ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>5</sup> πεντακόσιοι, αι, α, [2] five hundred. <sup>6</sup> ἐφάπαξ, [5] once, once for all; at once. <sup>7</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>8</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>9</sup> ὡσπερὶ, [1] just as if, as it were. <sup>10</sup> ἐκτρώμα, ατος, τό, [1] (strictly: a lifeless abortion) an untimely birth. <sup>11</sup> ἐλάχιστος, ἴστη, ἴστων, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>12</sup> ἰκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>13</sup> διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>14</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>15</sup> κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>16</sup> περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>17</sup> κοπιᾶω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>18</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>19</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>20</sup> κήρυγμα, ατος, τό, [8] a proclamation, preaching. <sup>21</sup> ψευδομάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [3] a false witness. <sup>22</sup> εἴπερ, [6] if indeed, if so. <sup>23</sup> μάταιος, αία, αιον, [6] vain, unreal, ineffectual, unproductive; practically: godless. <sup>24</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>25</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>26</sup> ἐλεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] merciful, pitiful, miserable. <sup>27</sup> νυνί, [20] adv: (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>28</sup> ἀπαρχή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] the first-fruits, the earliest crop of the year, hence also met., for example, of the earliest converts in a district, there is evidence in favor of rendering in some passages merely by: sacrifice, gift. <sup>29</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>30</sup> ἐπειδή, [10] of time: when, now, after that; of cause: seeing that, forasmuch as. <sup>31</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as.

ζωοποιηθήσονται. <sup>1</sup> 23 Ἐκαστος δὲ ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ τάγματι· <sup>2</sup> ἀπαρχὴ <sup>3</sup> χριστός, ἔπειτα <sup>4</sup> οἱ τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ <sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ. 24 Εἶτα <sup>6</sup> τὸ τέλος, <sup>7</sup> ὅταν παραδῶ τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρί, ὅταν καταργήσῃ <sup>8</sup> πᾶσαν ἀρχὴν καὶ πᾶσαν ἐξουσίαν καὶ δύναμιν. 25 Δεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸν βασιλεῦν, <sup>9</sup> ἄχρι οὗ ἂν θῆ πάντας τοὺς ἐχθρούς <sup>10</sup> ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. 26 Ἐσχατος ἐχθρός <sup>10</sup> καταργεῖται <sup>11</sup> ὁ θάνατος. 27 Πάντα γὰρ ὑπέταξεν <sup>12</sup> ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. Ὅταν δὲ εἶπῃ ὅτι Πάντα ὑποτέτακται, <sup>13</sup> δῆλον <sup>14</sup> ὅτι ἐκτός <sup>15</sup> τοῦ ὑποτάξαντος <sup>16</sup> αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα. 28 Ὅταν δὲ ὑποταγῇ <sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς ὑποταγήσεται <sup>18</sup> τῷ ὑποτάξαντι <sup>19</sup> αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, ἵνα ἡ ὁ θεὸς τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν.

29 Ἐπεὶ <sup>20</sup> τί ποιήσουσιν οἱ βαπτίζομενοι ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν; Εἰ ὄλως <sup>21</sup> νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, τί καὶ βαπτίζονται ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν; 30 Τί καὶ ἡμεῖς κινδυνεύομεν <sup>22</sup> πᾶσαν ὥραν; 31 Καθ' ἡμέραν ἀποθνήσκω, νῆ <sup>23</sup> τὴν ὑμετέραν <sup>24</sup> καύχησιν, <sup>25</sup> ἣν ἔχω ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. 32 Εἰ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ἐθριομάχησα <sup>26</sup> ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, <sup>27</sup> τί μοι τὸ ὄφελος, <sup>28</sup> εἰ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται; Φάγωμεν καὶ πίωμεν, αὔριον <sup>29</sup> γὰρ ἀποθνήσκομεν. 33 Μὴ πλανᾶσθε. <sup>30</sup> Φθειροῦσιν <sup>31</sup> ἤθη <sup>32</sup> χρηστὰ <sup>33</sup> ὀμιλίας <sup>34</sup> κακαί. 34 Ἐκνήψατε <sup>35</sup> δικαίως <sup>36</sup> καὶ μὴ ἀμαρτάνετε. <sup>37</sup> ἀγνωσίαν <sup>38</sup> γὰρ θεοῦ τινὲς ἔχουσιν· πρὸς ἐντροπὴν <sup>39</sup> ὑμῖν λέγω.

<sup>1</sup>ζωοποιηθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>8</sup>καταργήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>9</sup>βασιλεῦν: PAN <sup>11</sup>καταργεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>12</sup>υπέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>υποτέτακται: RPI-3S <sup>16</sup>υποτάξαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>17</sup>υποταγῇ: 2APS-3S <sup>18</sup>υποταγήσεται: 2FPI-3S <sup>19</sup>υποτάξαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>22</sup>κινδυνεύομεν: PAI-1P <sup>26</sup>ἐθριομάχησα: AAI-1S <sup>30</sup>πλανᾶσθε: PPM-2P <sup>31</sup>Φθειροῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>35</sup>Ἐκνήψατε: AAM-2P <sup>37</sup>ἀμαρτάνετε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>2</sup>τάγμα, ατος, τό, [1] rank, division, an ordered series. <sup>3</sup>ἀπαρχή, ἦς, ἡ, [8] the first-fruits, the earliest crop of the year; hence also met., for example, of the earliest converts in a district; there is evidence in favor of rendering in some passages merely by: sacrifice, gift. <sup>4</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>5</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>6</sup>εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>7</sup>τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>8</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>9</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>10</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>11</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>12</sup>υποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>13</sup>υποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>14</sup>δῆλος, η, ον, [4] clear, manifest, evident. <sup>15</sup>ἐκτός, [9] (a) adv: (1) without, outside, beyond, (2) except, (3) subst: the outside, (b) prep: outside, apart from. <sup>16</sup>υποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>17</sup>υποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>18</sup>υποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>19</sup>υποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>20</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>21</sup>ὄλως, [4] wholly, altogether, actually, really; with negative: not at all. <sup>22</sup>κινδυνεύω, [4] I am in danger or peril. <sup>23</sup>νή, [1] of affirmative swearing: by, with acc. of person or thing sworn by. <sup>24</sup>υμέτερος, α, ον, [10] your, yours. <sup>25</sup>καύχησις, εως, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation. <sup>26</sup>ἐθριομάχέω, [1] I fight with wild beasts (i.e. wild beasts in human form); met: I am exposed to fierce hostility. <sup>27</sup>Ἐφεσος, ον, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>28</sup>ὄφελος, ους, τό, [3] advantage, gain, profit, help. <sup>29</sup>αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>30</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>31</sup>φθείρω, [7] I corrupt, spoil, destroy, ruin. <sup>32</sup>ἥθος, ους, τό, [2] habit, manner, custom, morals. <sup>33</sup>χρηστός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] useful, gentle, pleasant, kind. <sup>34</sup>ὀμιλία, ας, ἡ, [1] intercourse, companionship, conversation, association. <sup>35</sup>ἐκνήψω, [1] I return to soberness of mind. <sup>36</sup>δικαίως, [5] justly, righteously. <sup>37</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>38</sup>ἀγνωσία, ας, ἡ, [2] ignorance; specifically: willful ignorance. <sup>39</sup>ἐντροπή, ἦς, ἡ, [2] shame.

35 Ἄλλ' ἐρεῖ τις, Πῶς ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί; Ποίω<sup>1</sup> δὲ σώματι ἔρχονται; 36 Ἄφρον,<sup>2</sup> σὺ ὁ σπείρεις, οὐ ζωοποιεῖται<sup>3</sup> ἐὰν μὴ ἀποθάνῃ· 37 καὶ ὁ σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ σῶμα τὸ γενησόμενον σπείρεις, ἀλλὰ γυμνὸν<sup>4</sup> κόκκον,<sup>5</sup> εἰ τύχοι,<sup>6</sup> σίτου<sup>7</sup> ἢ τινος τῶν λοιπῶν·<sup>8</sup> 38 ὁ δὲ θεὸς αὐτῷ δίδωσιν σῶμα καθὼς ἠθέλησεν, καὶ ἐκάστω τῶν σπερμάτων<sup>9</sup> τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα. 39 Οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ ἡ αὐτὴ σὰρξ· ἀλλὰ ἄλλη μὲν ἀνθρώπων, ἄλλη δὲ σὰρξ κτηνῶν,<sup>10</sup> ἄλλη δὲ ἰχθύων,<sup>11</sup> ἄλλη δὲ πτηνῶν.<sup>12</sup> 40 Καὶ σώματα ἐπουράνια,<sup>13</sup> καὶ σώματα ἐπίγεια·<sup>14</sup> ἀλλ' ἑτέρα μὲν ἡ τῶν ἐπουρανίων<sup>13</sup> δόξα, ἑτέρα δὲ ἡ τῶν ἐπίγειων.<sup>14</sup> 41 Ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἄλλη δόξα σελήνης,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἄλλη δόξα ἀστέρων·<sup>17</sup> ἀστὴρ<sup>17</sup> γὰρ ἀστέρος<sup>17</sup> διαφέρει<sup>18</sup> ἐν δόξῃ. 42 Οὕτως καὶ ἡ ἀνάστασις<sup>19</sup> τῶν νεκρῶν. Σπείρεται ἐν φθορᾷ,<sup>20</sup> ἐγείρεται ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ·<sup>21</sup> 43 σπείρεται ἐν ἀτιμίᾳ,<sup>22</sup> ἐγείρεται ἐν δόξῃ· σπείρεται ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ,<sup>23</sup> ἐγείρεται ἐν δυνάμει· 44 σπείρεται σῶμα ψυχικόν,<sup>24</sup> ἐγείρεται σῶμα πνευματικόν.<sup>25</sup> Ἔστιν σῶμα ψυχικόν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἔστιν σῶμα πνευματικόν.<sup>25</sup> 45 Οὕτως καὶ γέγραπται, Ἐγένετο ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος Ἀδὰμ εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν. Ὁ ἔσχατος Ἀδὰμ εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖται.<sup>26</sup> 46 Ἄλλ' οὐ πρῶτον τὸ πνευματικόν,<sup>25</sup> ἀλλὰ τὸ ψυχικόν,<sup>24</sup> ἔπειτα<sup>27</sup> τὸ πνευματικόν.<sup>25</sup> 47 Ὁ πρῶτος ἄνθρωπος ἐκ γῆς, χοϊκός·<sup>28</sup> ὁ δευτέρος<sup>29</sup> ἄνθρωπος ὁ κύριος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. 48 Οἶος<sup>30</sup> ὁ χοϊκός,<sup>28</sup> τοιοῦτοι καὶ οἱ χοϊκοί,<sup>28</sup> καὶ οἶος<sup>30</sup> ὁ ἐπουράνιος,<sup>13</sup> τοιοῦτοι καὶ οἱ ἐπουράνιοι·<sup>13</sup> 49 καὶ καθὼς ἐφορέσαμεν<sup>31</sup> τὴν εἰκόνα<sup>32</sup> τοῦ χοϊκοῦ,<sup>28</sup> φορέσωμεν<sup>33</sup> καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα<sup>32</sup> τοῦ ἐπουρανοῦ.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>3</sup>ζωοποιεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>6</sup>τύχοι: 2AAO-3S <sup>18</sup>διαφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>26</sup>ζωοποιεῖται: PAP-ASN <sup>31</sup>ἐφορέσαμεν: AAI-IP  
<sup>33</sup>φορέσωμεν: AAS-IP

<sup>1</sup>ποιός, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>2</sup>ἄφρων, ονος, ον, [11] senseless, foolish, inconsiderate. <sup>3</sup>ζωοποιεῖω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>4</sup>γυμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>5</sup>κόκκος, ον, ὁ, [7] a kernel, grain, seed. <sup>6</sup>τυγχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>7</sup>σίτος, ον, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>8</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>9</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>10</sup>κτῆνος, ους, τό, [4] a beast of burden (generally, a horse or mule) either for riding or for carrying loads on its back, or for yoking to a cart or carriage. <sup>11</sup>ἰχθύς, ὄος, ὁ, [20] a fish. <sup>12</sup>πτηνός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] winged; subst: a bird, fowl. <sup>13</sup>ἐπουράνιος, ον, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>14</sup>ἐπίγειος, ον, [7] (a) on the earth, belonging to the earth (as opposed to the sky), (b) in a spiritual sense, belonging to the earthly sphere, earthly (as opposed to heavenly). <sup>15</sup>ἥλιος, ον, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>16</sup>σελήνη, ης, ἡ, [9] the moon. <sup>17</sup>ἀστὴρ, ἔρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>18</sup>διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither, (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>19</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>20</sup>φθορά, ᾤς, ἡ, [9] corruption, destruction, decay, rottenness, decomposition. <sup>21</sup>ἀφθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [8] indestructibility, incorruptibility; hence: immortality. <sup>22</sup>ἀτιμία, ας, ἡ, [7] disgrace, dishonor; a dishonorable use. <sup>23</sup>ἀσθενεία, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>24</sup>ψυχικός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] animal, natural, sensuous. <sup>25</sup>πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>26</sup>ζωοποιεῖω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>27</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter; afterwards. <sup>28</sup>χοϊκός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] earthly, made of earth. <sup>29</sup>δευτέρος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>30</sup>οἶος, α, ον, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>31</sup>φορέω, [6] I carry, wear, bear constantly. <sup>32</sup>εἰκόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>33</sup>φορέω, [6] I carry, wear, bear constantly.

50 Τοῦτο δέ φημι, ἀδελφοί, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα βασιλείαν θεοῦ κληρονομήσαι<sup>1</sup> οὐ δύνανται, οὐδὲ ἡ φθορά<sup>2</sup> τὴν ἀφθαρσίαν<sup>3</sup> κληρονομεῖ.<sup>4</sup> 51 Ἴδού, μυστήριον<sup>5</sup> ὑμῖν λέγω· πάντες μὲν οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα,<sup>6</sup> πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα,<sup>7</sup> 52 ἐν ἀτόμῳ,<sup>8</sup> ἐν ῥίπῃ<sup>9</sup> ὀφθαλμοῦ, ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ σάλπιγγι.<sup>10</sup> σαλπίσει<sup>11</sup> γάρ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐγερθήσονται ἄφθαρτοι,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀλλαγησόμεθα.<sup>13</sup> 53 Δεῖ γὰρ τὸ φθαρτὸν<sup>14</sup> τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι<sup>15</sup> ἀφθαρσίαν,<sup>3</sup> καὶ τὸ θνητὸν<sup>16</sup> τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι<sup>17</sup> ἀθανασίαν.<sup>18</sup> 54 Ὅταν δὲ τὸ φθαρτὸν<sup>14</sup> τοῦτο ἐνδύσῃται<sup>19</sup> ἀφθαρσίαν,<sup>3</sup> καὶ τὸ θνητὸν<sup>16</sup> τοῦτο ἐνδύσῃται<sup>20</sup> ἀθανασίαν,<sup>18</sup> τότε γενήσεται ὁ λόγος ὁ γεγραμμένος, Κατεπόθη<sup>21</sup> ὁ θάνατος εἰς νίκος.<sup>22</sup> 55 Ποῦ<sup>23</sup> σου, Θάνατε, τὸ κέντρον;<sup>24</sup> Ποῦ<sup>23</sup> σου, Ἄδη,<sup>25</sup> τὸ νίκος;<sup>22</sup> 56 Τὸ δὲ κέντρον<sup>24</sup> τοῦ θανάτου ἡ ἁμαρτία· ἡ δὲ δύναμις τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ νόμος· 57 τῷ δὲ θεῷ χάρις τῷ διδόντι ἡμῖν τὸ νίκος<sup>22</sup> διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 58 Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἐδραῖοι<sup>26</sup> γίνεσθε, ἀμετακίνητοι,<sup>27</sup> περισσεύοντες<sup>28</sup> ἐν τῷ ἔργῳ τοῦ κυρίου πάντοτε,<sup>29</sup> εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κόπος<sup>30</sup> ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔστιν κενός<sup>31</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ.

*Concluding Admonitions*

16 **Π**ερί δὲ τῆς λογίας<sup>22</sup> τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἀγίους, ὡσπερ<sup>33</sup> διέταξα<sup>34</sup> ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας,<sup>35</sup> οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήσατε. 2 Κατὰ μίαν σαββάτων ἕκαστος ὑμῶν παρ' ἑαυτοῦ τιθῆτω, θησαυρίζων<sup>36</sup> ὅ τι ἂν εὐδοῶται,<sup>37</sup> ἵνα μή, ὅταν ἔλθω, τότε λογία<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup>κληρονομήσαι: AAN <sup>4</sup>κληρονομεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>6</sup>κοιμηθησόμεθα: FPI-1P <sup>7</sup>ἀλλαγησόμεθα: 2FPI-1P <sup>11</sup>σαλπίσει: FAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ἀλλαγησόμεθα: 2FPI-1P <sup>15</sup>ἐνδύσασθαι: AMN <sup>17</sup>ἐνδύσασθαι: AMN <sup>19</sup>ἐνδύσῃται: AMS-3S <sup>20</sup>ἐνδύσῃται: AMS-3S <sup>21</sup>Κατεπόθη: API-3S <sup>28</sup>περισσεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>34</sup>διέταξα: AAI-1S <sup>36</sup>θησαυρίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>37</sup>εὐδοῶται: PPS-3S

<sup>1</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>2</sup>φθορά, ἄς, ἡ, [9] corruption, destruction, decay, rottenness, decomposition. <sup>3</sup>ἀφθαρσία, ἀς, ἡ, [8] indestructibility, incorruptibility; hence: immortality. <sup>4</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>5</sup>μυστήριον, οὐ, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>6</sup>κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>7</sup>ἀλλάσσω, [6] I change, alter, exchange, transform. <sup>8</sup>ἄτομος, οὐ, [1] (lit: that cannot be cut), an indivisible part of time, a moment. <sup>9</sup>ρίπή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a glance, twinkle or flash of the eye; a rush of wind or flame; any rapid movement. <sup>10</sup>σάλπιγξ, ἡ, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet. <sup>11</sup>σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>12</sup>ἄφθαρτος, οὐ, [7] indestructible, imperishable, incorruptible; hence: immortal. <sup>13</sup>ἀλλάσσω, [6] I change, alter, exchange, transform. <sup>14</sup>φθαρτός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] corruptible, perishable. <sup>15</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>16</sup>θνητός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] mortal, subject to death. <sup>17</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>18</sup>ἀθανασία, ἀς, ἡ, [3] immortality, imperishability, freedom from death. <sup>19</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>20</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>21</sup>καταπίνω, [7] I drink down, swallow, devour; destroy, consume. <sup>22</sup>νίκος, οὐς, τό, [4] victory. <sup>23</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>24</sup>κέντρον, οὐ, τό, [4] a sting, goad; met: of death. <sup>25</sup>Αἴδης, οὐ, ὁ, [11] Hades, the unseen world. <sup>26</sup>ἐδραῖος, αἴα, αἴων, [3] sitting, seated; steadfast, firm. <sup>27</sup>ἀμετακίνητος, οὐ, [1] immovable, firm. <sup>28</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>29</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>30</sup>κόπος, οὐ, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>31</sup>κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>32</sup>λογία, ἀς, ἡ, [2] a collection, collecting (of money), particularly of an irregular local contribution for religious purposes. <sup>33</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>34</sup>διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>35</sup>Γαλατία, ἀς, ἡ, [4] Galatia, a large Roman province in central Asia Minor, comprising the districts of Paphlagonia, Pontus Galaticus, Galatia (in the narrower sense, which some still think is intended in the NT), Phrygia Galatica, Lycaonia Galatica, Pisidia and Isaurica. <sup>36</sup>θησαυρίζω, [8] I store up, treasure up, save, lay up. <sup>37</sup>εὐδοῶ, [4] I cause to prosper, pass: I have a happy (successful) journey; hence: I prosper.

γίνονται. **3** Ὅταν δὲ παραγένωμαι,<sup>1</sup> οὓς ἐὰν δοκιμάσητε<sup>2</sup> δι' ἐπιστολῶν,<sup>3</sup> τούτους πέμψω ἀπενεγκεῖν<sup>4</sup> τὴν χάριν ὑμῶν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ· **4** ἐὰν δὲ ἢ ἄξιον<sup>5</sup> τοῦ κάμει πορεύεσθαι, σὺν ἐμοὶ πορεύσονται. **5** Ἐλεύσομαι δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅταν Μακεδονίαν<sup>6</sup> διέλθω· **7** Μακεδονίαν<sup>6</sup> γὰρ διέρχομαι· **8** **6** πρὸς ὑμᾶς δὲ τυχόν<sup>9</sup> παραμενῶ,<sup>10</sup> ἢ καὶ παραχειμάσω,<sup>11</sup> ἵνα ὑμεῖς με προπέμψητε<sup>12</sup> οὐδ'<sup>13</sup> ἐὰν πορεύωμαι. **7** Οὐ θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἄρτι<sup>14</sup> ἐν παρόδῳ<sup>15</sup> ἰδεῖν· ἐλπίζω<sup>16</sup> δὲ χρόνον τινὰ ἐπιμεῖναι<sup>17</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν ὁ κύριος ἐπιτρέπῃ.<sup>18</sup> **8** Ἐπιμενῶ<sup>19</sup> δὲ ἐν Ἐφέσῳ<sup>20</sup> ἕως τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς· **9** θύρα<sup>22</sup> γὰρ μοι ἀνέωγεν μεγάλη καὶ ἐνεργής,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἀντικείμενοι<sup>24</sup> πολλοί.

**10** Ἐὰν δὲ ἔλθῃ Τιμόθεος, βλέπετε ἵνα ἀφόβως<sup>25</sup> γένηται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· τὸ γὰρ ἔργον κυρίου ἐργάζεται<sup>26</sup> ὡς καὶ ἐγώ. **11** Μὴ τις οὖν αὐτὸν ἐξουθενήσῃ<sup>27</sup> προπέμψατε<sup>28</sup> δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς με· ἐκδέχομαι<sup>29</sup> γὰρ αὐτὸν μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. **12** Περὶ δὲ Ἀπολλῶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, πολλὰ παρεκάλεσα αὐτὸν ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν· καὶ πάντως<sup>30</sup> οὐκ ἦν θέλημα ἵνα νῦν ἔλθῃ, ἐλεύσεται δὲ ὅταν εὐκαιρήσῃ.<sup>31</sup>

**13** Γρηγορεῖτε,<sup>32</sup> στήκετε<sup>33</sup> ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἀνδρίζεσθε,<sup>34</sup> κραταιοῦσθε.<sup>35</sup> **14** Πάντα ὑμῶν ἐν ἀγάπῃ γινέσθω.

<sup>1</sup> παραγένωμαι: 2ADS-IS <sup>2</sup> δοκιμάσητε: AAS-2P <sup>4</sup> ἀπενεγκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>7</sup> διέλθω: 2AAS-IS <sup>8</sup> διέρχομαι: PNI-IS <sup>9</sup> τυχόν: 2AAP-ASN <sup>10</sup> παραμενῶ: FAI-IS <sup>11</sup> παραχειμάσω: FAI-IS <sup>12</sup> προπέμψητε: AAS-2P <sup>16</sup> ἐλπίζω: PAI-IS <sup>17</sup> ἐπιμεῖναι: AAN <sup>18</sup> ἐπιτρέπῃ: PAS-3S <sup>19</sup> ἐπιμενῶ: FAI-IS <sup>24</sup> ἀντικείμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>26</sup> ἐργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἐξουθενήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>28</sup> προπέμψατε: AAM-2P <sup>29</sup> ἐκδέχομαι: PNI-IS <sup>31</sup> εὐκαιρήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>32</sup> Γρηγορεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>33</sup> στήκετε: PAM-2P <sup>34</sup> ἀνδρίζεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>35</sup> κραταιοῦσθε: PPM-2P

<sup>1</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>2</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>3</sup> ἐπιστολή, ἦς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>4</sup> ἀποφέρω, [5] I carry, bear away (sometimes with violence). <sup>5</sup> ἄξιος, ἰά, τον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>6</sup> Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>7</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>8</sup> διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>9</sup> τυχάω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>10</sup> παραμένω, [3] I remain by, abide with; met: I persevere in. <sup>11</sup> παραχειμάζω, [4] I pass the winter. <sup>12</sup> προπέμπω, [9] I send forward, accompany, equip for a journey. <sup>13</sup> οὐδ', [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>14</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>15</sup> πάροδος, ου, ἡ, [1] a passing by or through. <sup>16</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>17</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>18</sup> ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>19</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>20</sup> Ἐφεσος, ου, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>21</sup> πενηκοστή, ἦς, ἡ, [3] Pentecost, a feast of the Jews, the fiftieth day after Passover. <sup>22</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>23</sup> ἐνεργής, ἑς, [3] effective, productive of due result, at work. <sup>24</sup> ἀντίκειμαι, [8] I resist, oppose, withstand, lie opposite to. <sup>25</sup> ἀφόβως, [4] fearlessly, shamelessly, securely, tranquilly. <sup>26</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>27</sup> ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>28</sup> προπέμπω, [9] I send forward, accompany, equip for a journey. <sup>29</sup> ἐκδέχομαι, [7] I wait for, expect. <sup>30</sup> πάντως, [9] wholly, entirely, in every way, by all means, certainly. <sup>31</sup> εὐκαιρέω, [3] I have a good (favorable) opportunity, have leisure; I devote my leisure to. <sup>32</sup> γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>33</sup> στήκω, [8] I stand fast, stand firm, persevere. <sup>34</sup> ἀνδρίζομαι, [1] I act like a man, am brave. <sup>35</sup> κραταίω, [4] I strengthen, confirm; pass: I grow strong, become strong.

15 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί–οἴδατε τὴν οἰκίαν Στεφανᾶ, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀπαρχή<sup>1</sup> τῆς Ἀχαΐας,<sup>2</sup> καὶ εἰς διακονίαν<sup>3</sup> τοῖς ἀγίοις ἔταξαν<sup>4</sup> ἑαυτοῦς– 16 ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑποτάσσησθε<sup>5</sup> τοῖς τοιούτοις, καὶ παντὶ τῷ συνεργῶντι<sup>6</sup> καὶ κοπιῶντι.<sup>7</sup> 17 Χαίρω δὲ ἐπὶ τῇ παρουσίᾳ<sup>8</sup> Στεφανᾶ καὶ Φουρτουνάτου καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ, ὅτι τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα<sup>9</sup> οὗτοι ἀνεπλήρωσαν.<sup>10</sup> 18 Ἀνέπασαν<sup>11</sup> γὰρ τὸ ἐμὸν πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ ὑμῶν· ἐπιγινώσκετε<sup>12</sup> οὖν τοὺς τοιούτους.

19 Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῆς Ἀσίας·<sup>13</sup> ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς ἐν κυρίῳ πολλὰ Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, σὺν τῇ κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίᾳ. 20 Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. Ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι<sup>14</sup> ἀγίῳ.

21 Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς<sup>15</sup> τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου. 22 Εἶ τις οὐ φιλεῖ<sup>16</sup> τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, ἤτω ἀνάθεμα.<sup>17</sup> Μαρὰν<sup>18</sup> ἀθά.<sup>18</sup> 23 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. 24 Ἡ ἀγάπη μου μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. Ἀμήν.

<sup>1</sup>ἔταξαν: AAI-3P <sup>2</sup>ὑποτάσσησθε: PPS-2P <sup>3</sup>συνεργῶντι: PAP-DSM <sup>4</sup>κοπιῶντι: PAP-DSM <sup>5</sup>ἀνεπλήρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>6</sup>ἀνέπασαν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup>ἐπιγινώσκετε: PAM-2P <sup>8</sup>φιλεῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἀπαρχή, ἦς, ἡ, [8] *the first-fruits, the earliest crop of the year, hence also met., for example, of the earliest converts in a district; there is evidence in favor of rendering in some passages merely by: sacrifice, gift.* <sup>2</sup>Ἀχαΐα, ας, ἡ, [11] *the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically conterminous with modern Greece before 1912.* <sup>3</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] *waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministrations.* <sup>4</sup>τάσσω, [9] (a) *I assign, arrange, (b) I determine; mid: I appoint.* <sup>5</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] *I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection.* <sup>6</sup>συνεργέω, [5] *I cooperate with, work together.* <sup>7</sup>κοπιῶ, [23] (a) *I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike).* <sup>8</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) *presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ.* <sup>9</sup>ὑστέρημα, ατος, τό, [9] (a) *of things or persons: that which is lacking, a defect or shortcoming, (b) want, poverty.* <sup>10</sup>ἀναπλήρω, [6] *I fill up, make up, complete the measure of, fulfill, carry out the commands (provisions, etc.) of.* <sup>11</sup>ἀναπαύω, [12] *I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease.* <sup>12</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] *I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out.* <sup>13</sup>Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] *the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor.* <sup>14</sup>φιλέω, ατος, τό, [7] *a kiss.* <sup>15</sup>ἀσπασμὸς, οὔ, ὁ, [10] *a greeting, salutation.* <sup>16</sup>φιλέω, [25] *I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss.* <sup>17</sup>ἀνάθεμα, ατος, τό, [6] *a votive offering, a thing devoted to God; a curse, the thing cursed.* <sup>18</sup>μαρὰν ἀθά, [2] *(Aramaic), either: Our Lord hath come, or: Our Lord cometh (will come, is at hand).*





# ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ Β

## Second to the Corinthians

*Address, Thanksgiving, and Consolation*

Παύλος ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ,<sup>1</sup> σὺν τοῖς ἁγίοις πᾶσιν τοῖς οὔσιν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ.<sup>2</sup> 2 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 3 Εὐλογητὸς<sup>3</sup> ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν<sup>4</sup> καὶ θεὸς πάσης παρακλήσεως,<sup>5</sup> 4 ὁ παρακαλῶν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει<sup>6</sup> ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς παρακαλεῖν τοὺς ἐν πάσῃ θλίψει,<sup>6</sup> διὰ τῆς παρακλήσεως<sup>5</sup> ἧς παρακαλούμεθα αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ. 5 Ὅτι καθὼς περισσεύει<sup>7</sup> τὰ παθήματα<sup>8</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς, οὕτως διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ περισσεύει<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἡ παράκλησις<sup>5</sup> ἡμῶν. 6 Εἴτε δὲ θλιβόμεθα,<sup>10</sup> ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως<sup>5</sup> καὶ σωτηρίας,<sup>11</sup> τῆς ἐνεργουμένης<sup>12</sup> ἐν ὑπομονῇ<sup>13</sup> τῶν αὐτῶν παθημάτων<sup>8</sup> ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν.<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν βεβαία<sup>15</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως<sup>5</sup> καὶ σωτηρίας.<sup>11</sup> 7 εἰδότες ὅτι ὡσπερ<sup>16</sup> κοινωνοί<sup>17</sup> ἐστε

---

<sup>1</sup>περισσεύει: PAI-3S    <sup>9</sup>περισσεύει: PAI-3S    <sup>10</sup>θλιβόμεθα: PPI-1P    <sup>12</sup>ἐνεργουμένης: PMP-GSF    <sup>14</sup>πάσχομεν: PAI-1P

---

<sup>1</sup>Κόρινθος, ον, ἡ, [6] Corinth, in north-east Peloponnese, the capital of the Roman province Achaia.    <sup>2</sup>Αχαΐα, ας, ἡ, [11] the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically conterminous with modern Greece before 1912.    <sup>3</sup>εὐλογητός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (used only of God), blessed (as entitled to receive blessing from man), worthy of praise.    <sup>4</sup>οἰκτιρμός, οὔ, ὁ, [5] pity, compassion, favor, grace, mercy.    <sup>5</sup>παρακλήσις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort.    <sup>6</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation.    <sup>7</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound.    <sup>8</sup>πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring.    <sup>9</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound.    <sup>10</sup>θλίβω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard.    <sup>11</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety.    <sup>12</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity.    <sup>13</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for.    <sup>14</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer.    <sup>15</sup>βεβαίος, α, ον, [9] firm, steadfast, enduring, sure, certain.    <sup>16</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as.    <sup>17</sup>κοινωνός, οὔ, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer, partner, companion.

τῶν παθημάτων,<sup>1</sup> οὕτως καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως.<sup>2</sup> 8 Οὐ γὰρ θέλομεν ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν,<sup>3</sup> ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς θλίψεως<sup>4</sup> ἡμῶν τῆς γενομένης ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ,<sup>5</sup> ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν<sup>6</sup> ἐβαρήθημεν<sup>7</sup> ὑπὲρ δύναμιν, ὥστε ἐξαπορηθῆναι<sup>8</sup> ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦ ζῆν. 9 Ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὸ ἀπόκριμα<sup>9</sup> τοῦ θανάτου ἐσχήκαμεν, ἵνα μὴ πεποιθότες ὦμεν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ ἐγείροντι τοὺς νεκρούς· 10 ὃς ἐκ τηλικούτου<sup>10</sup> θανάτου ἐρρύσατο<sup>11</sup> ἡμᾶς καὶ ῥύεται,<sup>12</sup> εἰς ὃν ἠλπίκαμεν<sup>13</sup> ὅτι καὶ ἔτι ῥύσεται,<sup>14</sup> 11 συνυπουργούντων<sup>15</sup> καὶ ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τῇ δεήσει,<sup>16</sup> ἵνα ἐκ πολλῶν προσώπων τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χάρισμα<sup>17</sup> διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστηθῇ<sup>18</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν.

*Paul's Vindication of His Conduct and Life*

12 Ἡ γὰρ καύχησις<sup>19</sup> ἡμῶν αὕτη ἐστίν, τὸ μαρτύριον<sup>20</sup> τῆς συνειδήσεως<sup>21</sup> ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐν ἀπλότῃ<sup>22</sup> καὶ εἰλικρινείᾳ<sup>23</sup> θεοῦ, οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ σαρκικῇ<sup>24</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν χάριτι θεοῦ, ἀνεστράφημεν<sup>25</sup> ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, περισσοτέρως<sup>26</sup> δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 13 Οὐ γὰρ ἄλλα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἢ ἄαναγιγνώσκετε<sup>27</sup> ἢ καὶ ἐπιγινώσκετε,<sup>28</sup> ἐλπίζω<sup>29</sup> δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἕως τέλους<sup>30</sup> ἐπιγνώσεσθε.<sup>31</sup> 14 καθὼς καὶ ἐπέγνωτε<sup>32</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ μέρους,<sup>33</sup> ὅτι καύχημα<sup>34</sup> ὑμῶν ἐσμέν, καθάπερ<sup>35</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.

<sup>3</sup> ἀγνοεῖν: PAN <sup>7</sup> ἐβαρήθημεν: API-IP <sup>8</sup> ἐξαπορηθῆναι: APN <sup>11</sup> ἐρρύσατο: ANI-3S <sup>12</sup> ῥύεται: PNI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἠλπίκαμεν: RAI-IP <sup>14</sup> ῥύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>15</sup> συνυπουργούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>18</sup> εὐχαριστηθῇ: APS-3S <sup>25</sup> ἀνεστράφημεν: 2API-IP <sup>27</sup> ἀναγιγνώσκετε: PAI-2P <sup>28</sup> ἐπιγινώσκετε: PAI-2P <sup>29</sup> ἐλπίζω: PAI-1S <sup>31</sup> ἐπιγνώσεσθε: FDI-2P <sup>32</sup> ἐπέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P

<sup>1</sup> πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>2</sup> παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>3</sup> ἀγνοεῖω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>4</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>5</sup> Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>6</sup> ὑπερβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] excess, surpassing excellence, preeminence; adv: exceedingly. <sup>7</sup> βαρέω, [7] I weight, load, burden, lit. and met. <sup>8</sup> ἐξαπορέομαι, [2] I am utterly without resource, am in despair. <sup>9</sup> ἀπόκριμα, ατος, τό, [1] an answer, a judicial decision. <sup>10</sup> τηλικούτος, αῦτη, οὔτο, [4] so great, so large, important. <sup>11</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>12</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>13</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>14</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>15</sup> συνυπουργέω, [1] I help together, join in serving. <sup>16</sup> δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>17</sup> χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>18</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>19</sup> καύχησις, εως, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation. <sup>20</sup> μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>21</sup> συνειδήσις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>22</sup> ἀπλότης, τητος, ἡ, [8] simplicity, sincerity, purity, graciousness. <sup>23</sup> εἰλικρίνεια, ας, ἡ, [3] clearness, sincerity, purity. <sup>24</sup> σαρκικός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] fleshly, carnal, earthly. <sup>25</sup> ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass: I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>26</sup> περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>27</sup> ἀναγιγνώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>28</sup> ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>29</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>30</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>31</sup> ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>32</sup> ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>33</sup> μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>34</sup> καύχημα, ατος, τό, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation). <sup>35</sup> καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as.

15 Καὶ ταύτη τῇ πεποιθήσει<sup>1</sup> ἐβουλόμην<sup>2</sup> ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς τὸ πρότερον,<sup>3</sup> ἵνα δευτέραν<sup>4</sup> χάριν ἔχητε· 16 καὶ δι' ὑμῶν διελθεῖν<sup>5</sup> εἰς Μακεδονίαν,<sup>6</sup> καὶ πάλιν ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας<sup>6</sup> ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι<sup>7</sup> εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν.<sup>8</sup> 17 Τοῦτο οὖν βουλευόμενος,<sup>9</sup> μήτι<sup>10</sup> ἄρα<sup>11</sup> τῇ ἐλαφρίᾳ<sup>12</sup> ἐχρησάμην;<sup>13</sup> Ἥ ἂ βουλευόμαι,<sup>14</sup> κατὰ σάρκα βουλευόμαι,<sup>15</sup> ἵνα ἡ παρ' ἐμοὶ τὸ Ναί,<sup>16</sup> ναί<sup>16</sup> καὶ τὸ Οὐ, οὐ; 18 Πιστὸς δὲ ὁ θεός, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἐγένετο Ναί<sup>16</sup> καὶ οὐ. 19 Ὁ γὰρ τοῦ θεοῦ υἱὸς Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ἡμῶν κηρυχθεὶς, δι' ἐμοῦ καὶ Σιλουανοῦ καὶ Τιμοθέου, οὐκ ἐγένετο Ναί<sup>16</sup> καὶ Οὐ, ἀλλὰ Ναί<sup>16</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ γέγονεν. 20 Ὅσαι γὰρ ἐπαγγελίαι θεοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ Ναί,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ Ἀμήν, τῷ θεῷ πρὸς δόξαν δι' ἡμῶν. 21 Ὁ δὲ βεβαιῶν<sup>17</sup> ἡμᾶς σὺν ὑμῖν εἰς χριστόν, καὶ χρίσας<sup>18</sup> ἡμᾶς, θεός· 22 ὁ καὶ σφραγισάμενος<sup>19</sup> ἡμᾶς, καὶ δοὺς τὸν ἄρραβῶνα<sup>20</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν.

23 Ἐγὼ δὲ μάρτυρα<sup>21</sup> τὸν θεὸν ἐπικαλοῦμαι<sup>22</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμὴν ψυχὴν, ὅτι φειδόμενος<sup>23</sup> ὑμῶν οὐκέτι<sup>24</sup> ἦλθον εἰς Κόρινθον.<sup>25</sup> 24 Οὐχ ὅτι κυριεύομεν<sup>26</sup> ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως, ἀλλὰ συνεργοί<sup>27</sup> ἐσμεν τῆς χαρᾶς ὑμῶν· τῇ γὰρ πίστει ἐστήκατε.

*Paul's Apostolic Kindness*

2 Ἐκρίνα δὲ ἐμαυτῷ<sup>28</sup> τοῦτο, τὸ μὴ πάλιν ἐν λύπῃ<sup>29</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν. 2 Εἰ γὰρ ἐγὼ λυπῶ<sup>30</sup> ὑμᾶς, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ εὐφραίνων<sup>31</sup> με, εἰ μὴ ὁ λυπούμενος<sup>32</sup> ἐξ ἐμοῦ; 3 Καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν τοῦτο αὐτό, ἵνα μὴ ἐλθὼν λύπην<sup>29</sup> ἔχω ἅφ' ὧν ἔδει με χαίρειν, πεποιθῶς ἐπὶ πάντας ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἡ ἐμὴ χαρὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐστίν. 4 Ἐκ γὰρ πολλῆς θλίψεως<sup>33</sup> καὶ

<sup>2</sup>ἐβουλόμην: INI-IS <sup>5</sup>διελθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>7</sup>προπεμφθῆναι: APN <sup>9</sup>βουλευόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>13</sup>ἐχρησάμην: ADI-IS <sup>14</sup>βουλευόμαι: PNI-IS <sup>15</sup>βουλευόμαι: PNI-IS <sup>17</sup>βεβαιῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>χρίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>σφραγισάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>22</sup>ἐπικαλοῦμαι: PMI-IS <sup>23</sup>φειδόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>26</sup>κυριεύομεν: PAI-IP <sup>30</sup>λυπῶ: PAI-IS <sup>31</sup>εὐφραίνων: PAP-NSM <sup>32</sup>λυπούμενος: PPP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>πεποιθήσις, εὐς, ἡ, [6] confidence, trust, reliance. <sup>2</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>3</sup>πρότερον, [11] formerly, before. <sup>4</sup>δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>5</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>6</sup>Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>7</sup>προπέμπω, [9] I send forward, accompany, equip for a journey. <sup>8</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>9</sup>βουλευόμαι, [8] I deliberate, take counsel, determine. <sup>10</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>11</sup>ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>12</sup>ἐλαφρία, ας, ἡ, [1] levity, fickleness, lightness. <sup>13</sup>χρᾶμαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of. <sup>14</sup>βουλευόμαι, [8] I deliberate, take counsel, determine. <sup>15</sup>βουλευέω, [8] I deliberate, take counsel, determine. <sup>16</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>17</sup>βεβαιῶμαι, [8] I confirm, ratify, secure, establish; pass: I guarantee. <sup>18</sup>χρίω, [5] I anoint, consecrate by anointing. <sup>19</sup>σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>20</sup>ἄρραβῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [3] an earnest, earnest-money, a large part of the payment, given in advance as a security that the whole will be paid afterwards. <sup>21</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>22</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>23</sup>φειδόμεαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>24</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>25</sup>Κόρινθος, ου, ἡ, [6] Corinth, in north-east Peloponnese, the capital of the Roman province Achaia. <sup>26</sup>κυριεύω, [7] I have authority, rule over. <sup>27</sup>συνεργός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper. <sup>28</sup>ἐμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [37] of myself. <sup>29</sup>λύπη, ης, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>30</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>31</sup>εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>32</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>33</sup>θλίψις, εὐς, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation.

συναγωγῆς<sup>1</sup> καρδίας ἔγραψα ὑμῖν διὰ πολλῶν δακρῶν,<sup>2</sup> οὐχ ἵνα λυπηθῆτε,<sup>3</sup> ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀγάπην ἵνα γνῶτε ἣν ἔχω περισσοτέρως<sup>4</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς.

5 Εἰ δέ τις λελύπηκεν,<sup>5</sup> οὐκ ἐμὲ λελύπηκεν,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ μέρους<sup>7</sup> ἵνα μὴ ἐπιβαρῶ<sup>8</sup> πάντας ὑμᾶς. 6 Ἰκανόν<sup>9</sup> τῷ τοιούτῳ ἢ ἐπιτιμία<sup>10</sup> αὐτῆ ἢ ὑπὸ τῶν πλειόνων· 7 ὥστε τοῦναντίον<sup>11</sup> μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς χαρίσασθαι<sup>12</sup> καὶ παρακαλέσαι, μήπως<sup>13</sup> τῇ περισσοτέρᾳ<sup>14</sup> λύπῃ<sup>15</sup> καταποθῆ<sup>16</sup> ὁ τοιοῦτος. 8 Διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς κυρῶσαι<sup>17</sup> εἰς αὐτὸν ἀγάπην. 9 Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ ἔγραψα, ἵνα γνῶ τὴν δοκιμὴν<sup>18</sup> ὑμῶν, εἰ εἰς πάντα ὑπήκοοί<sup>19</sup> ἔστε. 10 Ὡς δέ τι χαρίζεσθε,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἐγώ· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ εἶμι κεχάρισμαι,<sup>21</sup> ὃ κεχάρισμαι,<sup>22</sup> δι' ὑμᾶς ἐν προσώπῳ χριστοῦ, 11 ἵνα μὴ πλεονεκτηθῶμεν<sup>23</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ·<sup>24</sup> οὐ γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὰ νοήματα<sup>25</sup> ἀγνοοῦμεν.<sup>26</sup>

*Paul's Triumph in Christ*

12 Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα<sup>27</sup> εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ θύρας<sup>28</sup> μοι ἀνεωγμένης ἐν κυρίῳ, 13 οὐκ ἔσχηκα ἄνεσιν<sup>29</sup> τῷ πνεύματί μου, τῷ μὴ εὔρεϊν με Τίτον τὸν ἀδελφόν μου· ἀλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος<sup>30</sup> αὐτοῖς ἐξῆλθον εἰς Μακεδονίαν.<sup>31</sup> 14 Τῷ δὲ θεῷ χάρις τῷ πάντοτε<sup>32</sup> θριαμβεύοντι<sup>33</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, καὶ τὴν ὁσμὴν<sup>34</sup> τῆς γνώσεως<sup>35</sup> αὐτοῦ φανεροῦντι<sup>36</sup> δι' ἡμῶν ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ. 15 Ὅτι χριστοῦ εὐωδία<sup>37</sup> ἔσμεν ἐν τῷ θεῷ ἐν τοῖς σφρομένοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις· 16 οἷς μὲν ὁσμὴ<sup>34</sup> θανάτου εἰς θάνατον, οἷς δὲ ὁσμὴ<sup>34</sup> ζωῆς εἰς ζωὴν. Καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ικανός;<sup>9</sup> 17 Οὐ γὰρ ἔσμεν ὡς

<sup>3</sup>λυπηθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>5</sup>λελύπηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>6</sup>λελύπηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἐπιβαρῶ: PAS-IS <sup>12</sup>χαρίσασθαι: ADN  
<sup>16</sup>καταποθῆ: APS-3S <sup>17</sup>κυρῶσαι: AAN <sup>20</sup>χαρίζεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>21</sup>κεχάρισμαι: RNI-IS <sup>22</sup>κεχάρισμαι: RNI-IS  
<sup>23</sup>πλεονεκτηθῶμεν: APS-IP <sup>26</sup>ἀγνοοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>30</sup>ἀποταξάμενος: AMP-NSM <sup>33</sup>θριαμβεύοντι: PAP-DSM  
<sup>36</sup>φανεροῦντι: PAP-DSM

<sup>1</sup>συναγωγῆ, ἦς, ἡ, [2] distress, anguish, anxiety. <sup>2</sup>δάκρυον, ου, τό, [11] a tear. <sup>3</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex.  
<sup>4</sup>περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>5</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>6</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>7</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιβαρῶ, [3] I put a burden on, am burdensome. <sup>9</sup>ικανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιτιμία, ας, ἡ, [1] punishment, penalty. <sup>11</sup>τοῦναντίον, [3] on the contrary, on the other hand. <sup>12</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>13</sup>μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>14</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>15</sup>λύπη, ης, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>16</sup>καταπίνω, [7] I drink down, swallow, devour, destroy, consume. <sup>17</sup>κυρῶω, [2] I ratify, confirm, make valid, reaffirm, assure. <sup>18</sup>δοκιμή, ἦς, ἡ, [7] a trial, proof; tried, approved character. <sup>19</sup>ὑπήκοος, ον, [3] listening to, obedient, submissive. <sup>20</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>21</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>22</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>23</sup>πλεονεκτέω, [5] I take advantage of, overreach, defraud. <sup>24</sup>Σατανᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>25</sup>νόημα, ατος, τό, [6] a thought, purpose, design; the mind; the heart, soul, feelings. <sup>26</sup>ἀγνοῶ, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>27</sup>Τρωάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [6] Troas, a harbor city of Mysia. <sup>28</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door; (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>29</sup>ἄνεσις, εως, ἡ, [5] relief, remission, indulgence, freedom, rest. <sup>30</sup>ἀποτάσσομαι, [6] I withdraw from, take leave of, renounce, send away. <sup>31</sup>Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>32</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>33</sup>θριαμβεύω, [2] (properly: I lead one as my prisoner in a triumphal procession, hence) I lead around, make a show (spectacle) of, cause to triumph. <sup>34</sup>ὁσμὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [6] a smell, odor; savor. <sup>35</sup>γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>36</sup>φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>37</sup>εὐωδία, ας, ἡ, [3] a sweet smell, fragrance.

οἱ λοιποί,<sup>1</sup> καπηλεύοντες<sup>2</sup> τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ· ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ εἰλικρινείας,<sup>3</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς ἐκ θεοῦ, κατενώπιον<sup>4</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ἐν χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν.

*The Glory of the New Testament Ministry*

**3** Ἀρχόμεθα πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστάνειν;<sup>5</sup> Εἰ μὴ χρῆζομεν,<sup>6</sup> ὡς τινες, συστατικῶν<sup>7</sup> ἐπιστολῶν<sup>8</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐξ ὑμῶν συστατικῶν;<sup>7</sup> Ἡ ἐπιστολὴ<sup>8</sup> ἡμῶν ὑμεῖς ἐστέ, ἐγγεγραμμένη<sup>9</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν, γινωσκομένη καὶ ἀναγινωσκομένη<sup>10</sup> ὑπὸ πάντων ἀνθρώπων· 3 φανερούμενοι<sup>11</sup> ὅτι ἐστὲ ἐπιστολὴ<sup>8</sup> χριστοῦ διακονηθεῖσα<sup>12</sup> ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ἐγγεγραμμένη<sup>13</sup> οὐ μέλανι,<sup>14</sup> ἀλλὰ πνεύματι θεοῦ ζῶντος, οὐκ ἐν πλαξίν<sup>15</sup> λιθίναις,<sup>16</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν πλαξίν<sup>15</sup> καρδίαις σαρκίνας.<sup>17</sup> 4 Πεποίθησιν<sup>18</sup> δὲ τοιαύτην ἔχομεν διὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ πρὸς τὸν θεόν· 5 οὐχ ὅτι ἱκανοί<sup>19</sup> ἔσμεν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν λογίσασθαί<sup>20</sup> τι ὡς ἐξ ἑαυτῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ ἱκανότης<sup>21</sup> ἡμῶν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ· 6 ὅς καὶ ἰκάνωσεν<sup>22</sup> ἡμᾶς διακόνους<sup>23</sup> καινῆς<sup>24</sup> διαθήκης,<sup>25</sup> οὐ γράμματος,<sup>26</sup> ἀλλὰ πνεύματος· τὸ γὰρ γράμμα<sup>26</sup> ἀποκτένει, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖ.<sup>27</sup> 7 Εἰ δὲ ἡ διακονία<sup>28</sup> τοῦ θανάτου ἐν γράμμασιν,<sup>26</sup> ἐντετυπωμένη<sup>29</sup> ἐν λίθοις, ἐγενήθη ἐν δόξῃ, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι ἀτενίσαι<sup>30</sup> τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον Μωϋσέως διὰ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ, τὴν καταργουμένην,<sup>31</sup> 8 πῶς οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἡ διακονία<sup>28</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος ἔσται ἐν δόξῃ; 9 Εἰ γὰρ ἡ διακονία<sup>28</sup> τῆς κατακρίσεως<sup>32</sup> δόξα, πολλῶ μᾶλλον περισσεύει<sup>33</sup> ἡ διακονία<sup>28</sup> τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐν δόξῃ. 10 Καὶ γὰρ οὐ δεδόξασται τὸ δεδοξασμένον ἐν τούτῳ τῷ

<sup>2</sup>καπηλεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>5</sup>συνιστάνειν: PAN <sup>6</sup>χρῆζομεν: PAI-IP <sup>9</sup>ἐγγεγραμμένη: RPP-NSF  
<sup>10</sup>ἀναγινωσκομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>11</sup>φανερούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>12</sup>διακονηθεῖσα: APP-NSF <sup>13</sup>ἐγγεγραμμένη: RPP-NSF  
<sup>20</sup>λογίσασθαί: ADN <sup>22</sup>ἰκάνωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>ζωοποιεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐντετυπωμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>30</sup>ἀτενίσαι: AAN  
<sup>31</sup>καταργουμένην: PPP-ASF <sup>33</sup>περισσεύει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>λοιπός, ἢ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>2</sup>καπηλεύω, [1] I hawk, trade in, deal in for purposes of gain. <sup>3</sup>εἰλικρινεία, ας, ἢ, [3] clearness, sincerity, purity. <sup>4</sup>κατενώπιον, [5] before the face of, over against. <sup>5</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>6</sup>χρῆζω, [5] I need, have need of, want, desire. <sup>7</sup>συστατικός, ἢ, ὄν, [2] commendatory, introductory. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἢ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>9</sup>ἐγγράφω, [2] I write, inscribe. <sup>10</sup>ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>11</sup>φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>12</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>13</sup>ἐγγράφω, [2] I write, inscribe. <sup>14</sup>μέλαν, ανος, τό, [3] ink. <sup>15</sup>πλάξ, πλακός, ἢ, [3] a tablet, flat surface. <sup>16</sup>λίθινος, η, ον, [3] made of stone. <sup>17</sup>σάρκινος, η, ον, [1] fleshy, consisting of flesh, carnal. <sup>18</sup>πεποίθησις, εως, ἢ, [6] confidence, trust, reliance. <sup>19</sup>ἱκανός, ἢ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>20</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>21</sup>ἱκανότης, ητος, ἢ, [1] sufficiency, ability, power, fitness. <sup>22</sup>ἰκάνω, [2] I make sufficient, render fit, qualify. <sup>23</sup>διάκονος, οὔ, ὄ, ἢ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>24</sup>καινός, ἢ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>25</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἢ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>26</sup>γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>27</sup>ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>28</sup>διακονία, ας, ἢ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>29</sup>ἐντυπώω, [1] I engrave, imprint. <sup>30</sup>ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>31</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>32</sup>κατάκρισις, εως, ἢ, [2] condemnation, censure. <sup>33</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound.

μέρει,<sup>1</sup> ἕνεκεν<sup>2</sup> τῆς ὑπερβαλλούσης<sup>3</sup> δόξης. **11** Εἰ γὰρ τὸ καταργούμενον,<sup>4</sup> διὰ δόξης, πολλῶ μᾶλλον τὸ μένον, ἐν δόξει.

**12** Ἐχοντες οὖν τοιαύτην ἐλπίδα, πολλῇ παρρησίᾳ<sup>5</sup> χρώμεθα·<sup>6</sup> **13** καὶ οὐ καθάπερ<sup>7</sup> Μωϋσῆς ἐτίθει κάλυμμα<sup>8</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ πρόσωπον ἑαυτοῦ, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἀτενίσει<sup>9</sup> τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ τέλος<sup>10</sup> τοῦ καταργουμένου·<sup>11</sup> **14** ἀλλ' ἐπωρώθη<sup>12</sup> τὰ νοήματα<sup>13</sup> αὐτῶν· ἄχρι γὰρ τῆς σήμερον<sup>14</sup> τὸ αὐτὸ κάλυμμα<sup>8</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ ἀναγνώσει<sup>15</sup> τῆς παλαιᾶς<sup>16</sup> διαθήκης<sup>17</sup> μένει μὴ ἀνακαλυπτόμενον,<sup>18</sup> ὅ τι ἐν χριστῷ καταργεῖται.<sup>19</sup> **15** Ἀλλ' ἕως σήμερον,<sup>14</sup> ἠνίκα<sup>20</sup> ἀναγινώσκεται<sup>21</sup> Μωϋσῆς, κάλυμμα<sup>8</sup> ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτῶν κεῖται.<sup>22</sup> **16** Ἦνίκα<sup>20</sup> δ' ἂν ἐπιστρέψῃ<sup>23</sup> πρὸς κύριον, περιαιρεῖται<sup>24</sup> τὸ κάλυμμα.<sup>8</sup> **17** Ὁ δὲ κύριος τὸ πνευμά ἐστιν· οὐ<sup>25</sup> δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα κυρίου, ἐκεῖ ἐλευθερία.<sup>26</sup> **18** Ἡμεῖς δὲ πάντες, ἀνακακαλυμμένῳ<sup>27</sup> προσώπῳ τὴν δόξαν κυρίου κατοπτρίζομενοι,<sup>28</sup> τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα<sup>29</sup> μεταμορφούμεθα<sup>30</sup> ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν, καθάπερ<sup>7</sup> ἀπὸ κυρίου πνεύματος.

*The Gospel-Message of Light and Life*

**4** Διὰ τοῦτο ἔχοντες τὴν διακονίαν<sup>31</sup> ταύτην, καθὼς ἠλεήθημεν,<sup>32</sup> οὐκ ἐκκακοῦμεν·<sup>33</sup> **2** ἀλλὰ ἀπειπάμεθα<sup>34</sup> τὰ κρυπτὰ<sup>35</sup> τῆς αἰσχύνης,<sup>36</sup> μὴ περιπατοῦντες ἐν πανουργίᾳ<sup>37</sup> μηδὲ δολοῦντες<sup>38</sup> τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τῇ φανερώσει<sup>39</sup> τῆς ἀληθείας

<sup>3</sup> ὑπερβαλλούσης: PAP-GSF <sup>4</sup> καταργούμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>6</sup> χρώμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>9</sup> ἀτενίσει: AAN  
<sup>11</sup> καταργουμένου: PPP-GSN <sup>12</sup> ἐπωρώθη: API-3S <sup>18</sup> ἀνακαλυπτόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>19</sup> καταργεῖται: PPI-3S  
<sup>21</sup> ἀναγινώσκεται: PPI-3S <sup>22</sup> κεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἐπιστρέψῃ: AAS-3S <sup>24</sup> περιαιρεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἀνακακαλυμμένῳ: RPP-DSN  
<sup>28</sup> κατοπτρίζομενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>30</sup> μεταμορφούμεθα: PPI-IP <sup>32</sup> ἠλεήθημεν: API-IP <sup>33</sup> ἐκκακοῦμεν: PAI-IP  
<sup>34</sup> ἀπειπάμεθα: 2AMI-IP <sup>38</sup> δολοῦντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> μέρος, οὐς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>2</sup> ἕνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>3</sup> ὑπερβάλλω, [5] I surpass, excel, exceed, transcend. <sup>4</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>5</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>6</sup> χράομαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of. <sup>7</sup> καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>8</sup> κάλυμμα, ατος, τό, [4] a covering, especially a covering of head and face, a veil. <sup>9</sup> ἀτενίζω, [14] I direct my gaze, look steadily. <sup>10</sup> τέλος, οὐς, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>11</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>12</sup> πωρόω, [5] I harden, render callous, petrify. <sup>13</sup> νόημα, ατος, τό, [6] a thought, purpose, design; the mind; the heart, soul, feelings. <sup>14</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>15</sup> ἀνάγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] recognition, reading; public reading (of the law and prophets in synagogue or church). <sup>16</sup> παλαιός, ά, όν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>17</sup> διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>18</sup> ἀνακαλύπτω, [2] I unveil, uncover. <sup>19</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>20</sup> ἠνίκα, [2] when, whenever, at which time. <sup>21</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>22</sup> κεῖμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>23</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>24</sup> περιαιρέω, [4] (a) I strip off, strip from, take away, (b) I cast off, cut adrift, cast loose. <sup>25</sup> οὐ, [27] where, whither; when, in what place. <sup>26</sup> ἐλευθερία, ας, ἡ, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>27</sup> ἀνακαλύπτω, [2] I unveil, uncover. <sup>28</sup> κατοπτρίζομαι, [1] I mirror, reflect. <sup>29</sup> εἰκόν, όνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>30</sup> μεταμορφόω, [4] I transform, transfigure. <sup>31</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>32</sup> ἐλέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>33</sup> ἐκκακέω, [6] I am faint, am weary. <sup>34</sup> ἀπειπών, [1] I renounce, disown, forbid, refuse. <sup>35</sup> κρυπτός, ἡ, όν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>36</sup> αἰσχύνη, ης, ἡ, [6] shame, shamefacedness, shameful deeds. <sup>37</sup> πανουργία, ας, ἡ, [5] shrewdness, skill; hence: cunning, craftiness. <sup>38</sup> δολόω, [1] I adulterate, corrupt, ensnare. <sup>39</sup> φανέρωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a manifestation, disclosure.

συνιστῶντες<sup>1</sup> ἑαυτοὺς πρὸς πᾶσαν συνείδησιν<sup>2</sup> ἀνθρώπων ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 3 Εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔστιν κεκαλυμμένον<sup>3</sup> τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν, ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις ἐστὶν κεκαλυμμένον·<sup>4</sup> 4 ἐν οἷς ὁ θεὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου ἐτύφλωσεν<sup>5</sup> τὰ νοήματα<sup>6</sup> τῶν ἀπίστων,<sup>7</sup> εἰς τὸ μὴ ἀνῶσαι<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῖς τὸν φωτισμὸν<sup>9</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς δόξης τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. 5 Οὐ γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς κηρύσσομεν, ἀλλὰ χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν κύριον· ἑαυτοὺς δὲ δούλους ὑμῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦν. 6 Ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ὁ εἰπὼν ἐκ σκοτόυς<sup>11</sup> φῶς λάμψαι,<sup>12</sup> ὃς ἔλαμψεν<sup>13</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν πρὸς φωτισμὸν<sup>9</sup> τῆς γνώσεως<sup>14</sup> τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν προσώπῳ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

7 Ἐχομεν δὲ τὸν θησαυρὸν<sup>15</sup> τοῦτον ἐν ὀστρακίνοις<sup>16</sup> σκεύεσιν,<sup>17</sup> ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολὴ<sup>18</sup> τῆς δυνάμεως ἡ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐξ ἡμῶν· 8 ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι,<sup>19</sup> ἀλλ' οὐ στενοχωρούμενοι·<sup>20</sup> ἀπορούμενοι,<sup>21</sup> ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξαπορούμενοι·<sup>22</sup> 9 διωκόμενοι,<sup>23</sup> ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγκαταλειπόμενοι·<sup>24</sup> καταβαλλόμενοι,<sup>25</sup> ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀπολλύμενοι· 10 πάντοτε<sup>26</sup> τὴν νέκρωσιν<sup>27</sup> τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι περιφέροντες,<sup>28</sup> ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματι ἡμῶν φανερωθῇ.<sup>29</sup> 11 Ἀεὶ<sup>30</sup> γὰρ ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες εἰς θάνατον παραδιδόμεθα διὰ Ἰησοῦν, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ φανερωθῇ<sup>31</sup> ἐν τῇ θνητῇ<sup>32</sup> σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. 12 Ὡστε ὁ μὲν θάνατος ἐν ἡμῖν ἐνεργεῖται,<sup>33</sup> ἡ δὲ ζωὴ ἐν ὑμῖν. 13 Ἐχοντες δὲ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πίστεως, κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον, Ἐπίστευσα, διὸ ἐλάλησα, καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύομεν, διὸ καὶ λαλοῦμεν· 14 εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ἐγεῖρας τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἡμᾶς διὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐγερεῖ,

<sup>1</sup>συνιστῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>3</sup>κεκαλυμμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>4</sup>κεκαλυμμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>5</sup>ἐτύφλωσεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>8</sup>ἀνῶσαι: AAN <sup>12</sup>λάμψαι: AAN <sup>13</sup>ἐλάμψεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>θλιβόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>20</sup>στενοχωρούμενοι: PPP-NPM  
<sup>21</sup>ἀπορούμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>22</sup>ἐξαπορούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>23</sup>διωκόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>24</sup>ἐγκαταλειπόμενοι: PPP-NPM  
<sup>25</sup>καταβαλλόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>28</sup>περιφέροντες: PAP-NPM <sup>29</sup>φανερωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>31</sup>φανερωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>33</sup>ἐνεργεῖται: PMI-3S

<sup>1</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>2</sup>συνείδησις, εὖς, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>3</sup>καλύπτω, [8] I veil, hide, conceal, envelop. <sup>4</sup>καλύπτω, [8] I veil, hide, conceal, envelop. <sup>5</sup>τυφλώω, [3] I make blind, physically or mentally. <sup>6</sup>νόημα, ατος, τό, [6] a thought, purpose, design; the mind; the heart, soul, feelings. <sup>7</sup>ἄπιστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>8</sup>αὐγάζω, [1] I flash, gleam, shine forth, appear white, bright; but perhaps: I see, see clearly, discern. <sup>9</sup>φωτισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [2] light, luster, illumination, enlightenment. <sup>10</sup>εἰκὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>11</sup>σκοτός, ουσ, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>12</sup>λάμπω, [7] I shine, give light. <sup>13</sup>λάμπω, [7] I shine, give light. <sup>14</sup>γνώσις, εὖς, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>15</sup>θησαυρός, οῦ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>16</sup>ὀστράκινος, η, ον, [2] made of clay, earthen. <sup>17</sup>σκεῦος, ουσ, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>18</sup>ὑπερβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] excess, surpassing excellence, preeminence; adv: exceedingly. <sup>19</sup>θλιβόω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard. <sup>20</sup>στενοχωρέω, [3] (I keep some one in a tight place), I press upon, cramp, restrain. <sup>21</sup>ἀπορέω, [4] I am at a loss, am perplexed; mid: I am in doubt. <sup>22</sup>ἐξαπορέομαι, [2] I am utterly without resource, am in despair. <sup>23</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>24</sup>ἐγκαταλείπω, [9] I leave in the lurch, abandon (one who is in straits), desert. <sup>25</sup>καταβάλλω, [2] (a) mid: I lay, of a foundation, (b) met: I cast down, prostrate. <sup>26</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>27</sup>νέκρωσις, εὖς, ἡ, [2] (a) putting to death, (b) dead or lifeless condition. <sup>28</sup>περιφέρω, [3] I carry around; pass: I am driven to and fro. <sup>29</sup>φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>30</sup>ἀεὶ, [8] always, unceasingly, perpetually; on every occasion. <sup>31</sup>φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>32</sup>θνητός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] mortal, subject to death. <sup>33</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity.

καὶ παραστήσει<sup>1</sup> σὺν ὑμῖν. **15** Τὰ γὰρ πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάσασα<sup>2</sup> διὰ τῶν πλειόνων τὴν εὐχαριστίαν<sup>3</sup> περισσεύσῃ<sup>4</sup> εἰς τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

**16** Διὸ οὐκ ἐκκακοῦμεν,<sup>5</sup> ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ ὁ ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος διαφθείρεται,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλ' ὁ ἔσωθεν<sup>7</sup> ἀνακαινοῦται<sup>8</sup> ἡμέρα καὶ ἡμέρα. **17** Τὸ γὰρ παραυτικά<sup>9</sup> ἐλαφρὸν<sup>10</sup> τῆς θλίψεως<sup>11</sup> ἡμῶν καθ' ὑπερβολὴν<sup>12</sup> εἰς ὑπερβολὴν<sup>12</sup> αἰώνιον βάρους<sup>13</sup> δόξης κατεργάζεται<sup>14</sup> ἡμῖν, **18** μὴ σκοποῦντων<sup>15</sup> ἡμῶν τὰ βλεπόμενα, ἀλλὰ τὰ μὴ βλεπόμενα· τὰ γὰρ βλεπόμενα πρόσκαιρα·<sup>16</sup> τὰ δὲ μὴ βλεπόμενα αἰώνια.

*Paul's Longing for the Future Glory*

**5** Οἶδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι ἐὰν ἡ ἐπίγειος<sup>17</sup> ἡμῶν οἰκία τοῦ σκήνους<sup>18</sup> καταλυθῇ,<sup>19</sup> οἰκοδομηθῇ<sup>20</sup> ἐκ θεοῦ ἔχομεν, οἰκίαν ἀχειροποιήτων,<sup>21</sup> αἰώνιον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. **2** Καὶ γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ στενάζομεν,<sup>22</sup> τὸ οἰκητήριον<sup>23</sup> ἡμῶν τὸ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐπενδύσασθαι<sup>24</sup> ἐπιποθοῦντες·<sup>25</sup> **3** εἶγε<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι<sup>27</sup> οὐ γυμνοὶ<sup>28</sup> εὐρεθισόμεθα. **4** Καὶ γὰρ οἱ ὄντες ἐν τῷ σκηνί<sup>18</sup> στενάζομεν<sup>29</sup> βαρούμενοι·<sup>30</sup> ἐφ' ᾧ οὐ θέλομεν ἐκδύσασθαι,<sup>31</sup> ἀλλ' ἐπενδύσασθαι,<sup>32</sup> ἵνα καταποθῇ<sup>33</sup> τὸ θνητὸν<sup>34</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς ζωῆς. **5** Ὁ δὲ κατεργασάμενος<sup>35</sup> ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο θεός, ὁ καὶ δοὺς ἡμῖν τὸν ἀρραβῶνα<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup> παραστήσει: FAI-3S <sup>2</sup> πλεονάσασα: AAP-NSF <sup>4</sup> περισσεύση: AAS-3S <sup>5</sup> ἐκκακοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>6</sup> διαφθείρεται: PPI-3S <sup>8</sup> ἀνακαινοῦται: PPI-3S <sup>14</sup> κατεργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>15</sup> σκοποῦντων: PAP-GPM <sup>19</sup> καταλυθῇ: APS-3S <sup>22</sup> στενάζομεν: PAI-IP <sup>24</sup> ἐπενδύσασθαι: AMN <sup>25</sup> ἐπιποθοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>27</sup> ἐνδυσάμενοι: AMP-NPM <sup>29</sup> στενάζομεν: PAI-IP <sup>30</sup> βαρούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>31</sup> ἐκδύσασθαι: AMN <sup>32</sup> ἐπενδύσασθαι: AMN <sup>33</sup> καταποθῇ: APS-3S <sup>35</sup> κατεργασάμενος: ADP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>2</sup> πλεονάζω, [9] I have more than enough; I abound, increase. <sup>3</sup> εὐχαριστία, ἰσ, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>4</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intran: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>5</sup> ἐκκακέω, [6] I am faint, am weary. <sup>6</sup> διαφθείρω, [7] I destroy, waste; hence met: I corrupt. <sup>7</sup> ἔσωθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul. <sup>8</sup> ἀνακαινόω, [2] I renew, make new again. <sup>9</sup> παραυτικά, [1] adv. with force of adj: present, immediate, for the moment. <sup>10</sup> ἐλαφρός, ἄ, ὄν, [2] light, not burdensome. <sup>11</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>12</sup> ὑπερβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] excess, surpassing excellence, preeminence; adv. exceedingly. <sup>13</sup> βάρος, ους, τό, [6] a weight, burden, lit. or met. <sup>14</sup> κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>15</sup> σκοπέω, [6] I look at, regard attentively, take heed, beware, consider. <sup>16</sup> πρόσκαιρος, ον, [4] for a season, temporary. <sup>17</sup> ἐπίγειος, ον, [7] (a) on the earth, belonging to the earth (as opposed to the sky), (b) in a spiritual sense, belonging to the earthly sphere, earthly (as opposed to heavenly). <sup>18</sup> σκῆνος, ους, τό, [2] a tent, tabernacle; fig: of the human body. <sup>19</sup> καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>20</sup> οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>21</sup> ἀχειροποίητος, ον, [3] not made with hands. <sup>22</sup> στενάζω, [6] I groan, expressing grief, anger, or desire. <sup>23</sup> οἰκητήριον, ον, τό, [2] a dwelling-place, habitation, abode. <sup>24</sup> ἐπενδύομαι, [2] I have on over (as a garment); mid: I put on myself in addition. <sup>25</sup> ἐπιποθέω, [9] I long for, strain after, desire greatly, have affection for. <sup>26</sup> εἶγε, [5] if indeed, seeing that, unless. <sup>27</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>28</sup> γυμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest, mere. <sup>29</sup> στενάζω, [6] I groan, expressing grief, anger, or desire. <sup>30</sup> βαρέω, [7] I weight, load, burden, lit. and met. <sup>31</sup> ἐκδύω, [5] I put off, take off, strip off, with acc. of person or garment or both. <sup>32</sup> ἐπενδύομαι, [2] I have on over (as a garment); mid: I put on myself in addition. <sup>33</sup> καταπίνω, [7] I drink down, swallow, devour, destroy, consume. <sup>34</sup> θνητός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] mortal, subject to death. <sup>35</sup> κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>36</sup> ἀρραβών, ὄνος, ὁ, [3] an earnest, earnest-money, a large part of the payment, given in advance as a security that the whole will be paid afterwards.



τοῦ πνεύματος. **6** Θαρροῦντες<sup>1</sup> οὖν πάντοτε,<sup>2</sup> καὶ εἰδότες ὅτι ἐνδημοῦντες<sup>3</sup> ἐν τῷ σώματι ἐκδημοῦμεν<sup>4</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου— **7** διὰ πίστεως γὰρ περιπατοῦμεν, οὐ διὰ εἴδους<sup>5</sup>— **8** θαρροῦμεν<sup>6</sup> δέ, καὶ εὐδοκοῦμεν<sup>7</sup> μᾶλλον ἐκδημηῆσαι<sup>8</sup> ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, καὶ ἐνδημηῆσαι<sup>9</sup> πρὸς τὸν κύριον. **9** Διὸ καὶ φιλοτιμούμεθα,<sup>10</sup> εἴτε ἐνδημοῦντες,<sup>11</sup> εἴτε ἐκδημοῦντες,<sup>12</sup> εὐάρεστοι<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ εἶναι. **10** Τοὺς γὰρ πάντας ἡμᾶς φανερωθῆναι<sup>14</sup> δεῖ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>15</sup> τοῦ βήματος<sup>16</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, ἵνα κομίσηται<sup>17</sup> ἕκαστος τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος, πρὸς ἃ ἔπραξεν,<sup>18</sup> εἴτε ἀγαθόν, εἴτε κακόν.

*Paul an Ambassador of Christ*

**11** Εἰδότες οὖν τὸν φόβον<sup>19</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἀνθρώπου πείθομεν, θεῷ δὲ πεφανερῶμεθα.<sup>20</sup> ἐλπίζω<sup>21</sup> δὲ καὶ ἐν ταῖς συνειδήσεσιν<sup>22</sup> ὑμῶν πεφανερῶσθαι.<sup>23</sup> **12** Οὐ γὰρ πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστάνομεν<sup>24</sup> ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀφορμὴν<sup>25</sup> διδόντες ὑμῖν καυχήματος<sup>26</sup> ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ἔχητε πρὸς τοὺς ἐν προσώπῳ καυχωμένους<sup>27</sup> καὶ οὐ καρδίᾳ. **13** Εἴτε γὰρ ἐξέστημεν,<sup>28</sup> θεῷ· εἴτε σωφρονοῦμεν,<sup>29</sup> ὑμῖν. **14** Ἡ γὰρ ἀγάπη τοῦ χριστοῦ συνέχει<sup>30</sup> ἡμᾶς, κρίναντας τοῦτο, ὅτι εἰ εἰς ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἄρα<sup>31</sup> οἱ πάντες ἀπέθανον· **15** καὶ ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν ἵνα οἱ ζῶντες μηκέτι<sup>32</sup> ἑαυτοῖς ζῶσιν, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντι καὶ ἐγερθέντι. **16** Ὡστε ἡμεῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐδένα οἶδαμεν κατὰ σάρκα· εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν κατὰ σάρκα χριστόν, ἀλλὰ νῦν οὐκέτι<sup>33</sup> γινώσκομεν.

<sup>1</sup> θαρροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>2</sup> ἐνδημοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>3</sup> ἐκδημοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>4</sup> θαρροῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>5</sup> εὐδοκοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>6</sup> ἐκδημηῆσαι: AAN <sup>7</sup> ἐνδημηῆσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup> φιλοτιμούμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>9</sup> ἐνδημοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup> ἐκδημοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>11</sup> φανερωθῆναι: APN <sup>12</sup> κομίσηται: AMS-3S <sup>13</sup> ἔπραξεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup> πεφανερῶμεθα: RPI-IP <sup>15</sup> ἐλπίζω: PAI-IS <sup>16</sup> πεφανερῶσθαι: RPN <sup>17</sup> συνιστάνομεν: PAI-IP <sup>18</sup> καυχωμένους: PNP-APM <sup>19</sup> ἐξέστημεν: 2AAI-IP <sup>20</sup> σωφρονοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>21</sup> συνέχει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> θαρρέω, [6] I am courageous, confident, of good cheer. <sup>2</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>3</sup> ἐνδημέω, [3] I am at home, live in a place. <sup>4</sup> ἐκδημέω, [3] I go abroad, am absent. <sup>5</sup> εἶδος, οὐς, τό, [5] visible form, shape, appearance, outward show, kind, species, class. <sup>6</sup> θαρρέω, [6] I am courageous, confident, of good cheer. <sup>7</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>8</sup> ἐκδημέω, [3] I go abroad, am absent. <sup>9</sup> ἐνδημέω, [3] I am at home, live in a place. <sup>10</sup> φιλοτιμέομαι, [3] I am zealous, strive eagerly, desire very strongly. <sup>11</sup> ἐνδημέω, [3] I am at home, live in a place. <sup>12</sup> ἐκδημέω, [3] I go abroad, am absent. <sup>13</sup> εὐάρεστος, ον, [9] acceptable, well-pleasing (especially to God), grateful. <sup>14</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>15</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>16</sup> βῆμα, ατος, τό, [12] an elevated place ascended by steps, a throne, tribunal. <sup>17</sup> κομίζω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry; (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>18</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>19</sup> φόβος, ον, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>20</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>21</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hopeful. <sup>22</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>23</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>24</sup> συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>25</sup> ἀφορμή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] (a) a starting, a start, (b) cause, occasion, opportunity. <sup>26</sup> καύχημα, ατος, τό, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation). <sup>27</sup> καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>28</sup> ἐξίστημι, [17] (lit: I remove from a standing position), (a) in trans. tenses: I astonish, amaze, (b) in intrans. tenses: I am astonished, amazed; I am out of my mind, am mad. <sup>29</sup> σωφρονέω, [6] I am of sound mind, am sober-minded, exercise self-control. <sup>30</sup> συνέχω, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>31</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>32</sup> μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>33</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more.

17 Ὡστε εἴ τις ἐν χριστῷ, καινῆ<sup>1</sup> κτίσις·<sup>2</sup> τὰ ἀρχαῖα<sup>3</sup> παρῆλθεν,<sup>4</sup> ἰδοῦ, γέγονεν καινὰ<sup>1</sup> τὰ πάντα. 18 Τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦ καταλλάξαντος<sup>5</sup> ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ δόντος ἡμῖν τὴν διακονίαν<sup>6</sup> τῆς καταλλαγῆς·<sup>7</sup> 19 ὡς ὅτι θεὸς ἦν ἐν χριστῷ κόσμον καταλλάσσω<sup>8</sup> ἑαυτῷ, μὴ λογιζόμενος<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῖς τὰ παραπτώματα<sup>10</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ θέμενος ἐν ἡμῖν τὸν λόγον τῆς καταλλαγῆς.<sup>7</sup>

20 Ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ οὖν πρεσβεύομεν,<sup>11</sup> ὡς τοῦ θεοῦ παρακαλοῦντος δι' ἡμῶν· δεόμεθα<sup>12</sup> ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ, καταλλάγητε<sup>13</sup> τῷ θεῷ. 21 Τὸν γὰρ μὴ γνόντα ἀμαρτίαν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀμαρτίαν ἐποίησεν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς γενώμεθα δικαιοσύνη θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ.

*Paul's Ministry in the Midst of Difficulties*

6 Συνεργοῦντες<sup>14</sup> δὲ καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν μὴ εἰς κενὸν<sup>15</sup> τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς— 2 λέγει γάρ, Καιρῷ δεκτῷ<sup>16</sup> ἐπήκουσά<sup>17</sup> σου, καὶ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σωτηρίας<sup>18</sup> ἐβοήθησά<sup>19</sup> σοι· ἰδοῦ, νῦν καιρὸς εὐπρόσδεκτος,<sup>20</sup> ἰδοῦ, νῦν ἡμέρα σωτηρίας<sup>18</sup>— 3 μηδεμίαν ἐν μηδενὶ διδόντες προσκοπήν,<sup>21</sup> ἵνα μὴ μωμηθῇ<sup>22</sup> ἡ διακονία· 4 ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ συνιστῶντες<sup>23</sup> ἑαυτοὺς ὡς θεοῦ διάκονοι,<sup>24</sup> ἐν ὑπομονῇ<sup>25</sup> πολλῇ, ἐν θλίψεσιν,<sup>26</sup> ἐν ἀνάγκαις,<sup>27</sup> ἐν στενοχωρίαις,<sup>28</sup> 5 ἐν πληγαῖς,<sup>29</sup> ἐν φυλακαῖς,<sup>30</sup> ἐν ἀκαταστασίαις,<sup>31</sup> ἐν κόποις,<sup>32</sup> ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις,<sup>33</sup> ἐν νηστείαις,<sup>34</sup> 6 ἐν ἀγνότητι,<sup>35</sup> ἐν γνώσει,<sup>36</sup> ἐν μακροθυμίᾳ,<sup>37</sup> ἐν χρηστότητι,<sup>38</sup> ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἀνυποκρίτως,<sup>39</sup> 7 ἐν λόγῳ ἀληθείας, ἐν

<sup>4</sup>παρῆλθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>καταλλάξαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>8</sup>καταλλάσσω: PAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>λογιζόμενος: PNP-NSM  
<sup>11</sup>πρεσβεύομεν: PAI-IP <sup>12</sup>δεόμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>13</sup>καταλλάγητε: 2APM-2P <sup>14</sup>Συνεργοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>17</sup>ἐπήκουσά: AAI-IS <sup>19</sup>ἐβοήθησά: AAI-IS <sup>22</sup>μωμηθῇ: APS-3S <sup>23</sup>συνιστῶντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>2</sup>κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>3</sup>ἀρχαῖος, αἴα, αἰὼν, [11] original, primitive, ancient. <sup>4</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>5</sup>καταλλάσσω, [6] I change, exchange, reconcile. <sup>6</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>7</sup>καταλλαγῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [4] reconciliation, restoration to favor. <sup>8</sup>καταλλάσσω, [6] I change, exchange, reconcile. <sup>9</sup>λογιζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>10</sup>πάρπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>11</sup>πρεσβεύω, [2] I am aged, act as an ambassador. <sup>12</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>13</sup>καταλλάσσω, [6] I change, exchange, reconcile. <sup>14</sup>συνεργέω, [5] I cooperate with, work together. <sup>15</sup>κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>16</sup>δεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [5] acceptable, accepted. <sup>17</sup>ἐπακούω, [1] I listen to, hear favorably. <sup>18</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>19</sup>βοηθέω, [8] I come to the rescue of, come to help, help. <sup>20</sup>εὐπρόσδεκτος, ον, [5] well-received, acceptable, welcome, pleasing. <sup>21</sup>προσκοπή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a cause of stumbling, offense, shock. <sup>22</sup>μοιμάομαι, [2] I blame, find fault with, slander. <sup>23</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>24</sup>διάκονος, οδ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter; servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>25</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>26</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>27</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>28</sup>στενοχωρία, ας, ἡ, [4] a narrow space, great distress, anguish. <sup>29</sup>πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>30</sup>φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>31</sup>ἀκαταστασία, ας, ἡ, [5] disturbance, upheaval, revolution, almost anarchy, first in the political, and thence in the moral sphere. <sup>32</sup>κόπος, ον, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>33</sup>ἀγρυπνία, ας, ἡ, [2] the state of being awake (at night), sleeplessness, watching. <sup>34</sup>νηστεία, ας, ἡ, [8] fasting, the day of atonement. <sup>35</sup>ἀγνότης, τητος, ἡ, [1] purity, chastity. <sup>36</sup>γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>37</sup>μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>38</sup>χρηστότης, τητος, ἡ, [10] goodness, uprightness, kindness, gentleness. <sup>39</sup>ἀνυπόκριτος, ον, [6] unfeigned, without hypocrisy, sincere.

δυνάμει θεοῦ, διὰ τῶν ὄπλων<sup>1</sup> τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῶν δεξιῶν καὶ ἀριστερῶν,<sup>2</sup> 8 διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀτιμίας,<sup>3</sup> διὰ δυσφημίας<sup>4</sup> καὶ εὐφημίας,<sup>5</sup> ὡς πλάνοι<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἀληθεῖς·<sup>7</sup> 9 ὡς ἀγνοούμενοι,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐπιγινωσκόμενοι·<sup>9</sup> ὡς ἀποθνήσκοντες, καὶ ἰδοῦ, ζῶμεν· ὡς παιδευόμενοι,<sup>10</sup> καὶ μὴ θανατούμενοι·<sup>11</sup> 10 ὡς λυπούμενοι,<sup>12</sup> ἀεὶ<sup>13</sup> δὲ χαίροντες· ὡς πτωχοί,<sup>14</sup> πολλοὺς δὲ πλουτίζοντες·<sup>15</sup> ὡς μηδὲν ἔχοντες, καὶ πάντα κατέχοντες.<sup>16</sup>

*Admonition to Flee the Fellowship of Unbelievers*

11 Τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν ἀνέφηνεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, Κορίνθιοι,<sup>17</sup> ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν πεπλάτνται.<sup>18</sup> 12 Οὐ στενοχωρεῖσθε<sup>19</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν, στενοχωρεῖσθε<sup>20</sup> δὲ ἐν τοῖς σπλάγχχνος<sup>21</sup> ὑμῶν. 13 Τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν ἀντιμισθίαν<sup>22</sup>—ὡς τέκνοις λέγω—πλατύνθητε<sup>23</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς.

14 Μὴ γίνεσθε ἑτεροζυγοῦντες<sup>24</sup> ἀπίστοις·<sup>25</sup> τίς γὰρ μετοχῆ<sup>26</sup> δικαιοσύνη καὶ ἀνομία;<sup>27</sup> Τίς δὲ κοινωνία<sup>28</sup> φωτὶ πρὸς σκότος;<sup>29</sup> 15 Τίς δὲ συμφώνησις<sup>30</sup> χριστοῦ πρὸς Βελίαιρ;<sup>31</sup> ἢ τίς μερίς<sup>32</sup> πιστοῦ μετὰ ἀπίστου;<sup>25</sup> 16 Τίς δὲ συγκατάθεσις<sup>33</sup> ναοῦ<sup>34</sup> θεοῦ μετὰ εἰδώλων;<sup>35</sup> Ὑμεῖς γὰρ ναὸς<sup>34</sup> θεοῦ ἐστε ζῶντος, καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ θεὸς ὅτι Ἐνοικήσω<sup>36</sup> ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐμπεριπατήσω·<sup>37</sup> καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῶν θεός, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι λαός. 17 Διό, Ἐξέλθετε ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν καὶ ἀφορίσθητε,<sup>38</sup> λέγει κύριος, καὶ

<sup>8</sup>ἀγνοούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>9</sup>ἐπιγινωσκόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>10</sup>παιδεύόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>11</sup>θανατούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>12</sup>λυπούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>13</sup>πλουτίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup>κατέχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>18</sup>πεπλάτνται: RPI-3S <sup>19</sup>στενοχωρεῖσθε: PPI-2P <sup>20</sup>στενοχωρεῖσθε: PPI-2P <sup>23</sup>πλατύνθητε: APM-2P <sup>24</sup>ἑτεροζυγοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>36</sup>Ἐνοικήσω: FAI-IS <sup>37</sup>ἐμπεριπατήσω: FAI-IS <sup>38</sup>ἀφορίσθητε: APM-2P

<sup>1</sup>ὄπλον, οὐ, τό, [6] an instrument; plur: arms, weapons. <sup>2</sup>ἀριστερός, ἀ, ὄν, [3] on the left hand. <sup>3</sup>ἀτιμία, ας, ἡ, [7] disgrace, dishonor; a dishonorable use. <sup>4</sup>δυσφημία, ας, ἡ, [1] evil report, defamation, words of ill omen. <sup>5</sup>εὐφημία, ας, ἡ, [1] commendation, good report, praise. <sup>6</sup>πλάνος, ον, [5] adj: misleading, deceiving, wandering; as subst: a deceiver; imposter. <sup>7</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>8</sup>ἀγνοεῖω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>10</sup>παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>11</sup>θανατώω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>12</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>13</sup>ἀεὶ, [8] always, unceasingly, perpetually; on every occasion. <sup>14</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor; destitute, spiritually poor; either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>15</sup>πλουτίζω, [3] I make rich, cause to abound in, enrich. <sup>16</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>17</sup>Κορίνθιος, ον, ὁ, [2] Corinthian, of Corinth. <sup>18</sup>πλατύνω, [3] I enlarge, make broad; met: of the growth of tenderness and love. <sup>19</sup>στενοχωρέω, [3] (I keep some one in a tight place), I press upon, cramp, restrain. <sup>20</sup>στενοχωρέω, [3] (I keep some one in a tight place), I press upon, cramp, restrain. <sup>21</sup>σπλάγχχον, ον, τά, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings. <sup>22</sup>ἀντιμισθία, ας, ἡ, [2] a reward, recompense, retribution. <sup>23</sup>πλατύνω, [3] I enlarge, make broad; met: of the growth of tenderness and love. <sup>24</sup>ἑτεροζυγέω, [1] I am yoked with one different from myself, unequally yoked. <sup>25</sup>ἀπίστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>26</sup>μετοχή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] sharing, partnership, fellowship. <sup>27</sup>ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>28</sup>κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>29</sup>σκότος, ουσ, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>30</sup>συμφώνησις, εως, ἡ, [1] harmony, agreement, concord. <sup>31</sup>Βελίαιρ, ὁ, [1] Belial, a demon, and in fact a name for Satan. <sup>32</sup>μερίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [5] (a) a part, division of a country, (b) a share, portion. <sup>33</sup>συγκατάθεσις, εως, ἡ, [1] assent, agreement, concord, alliance. <sup>34</sup>ναός, οἶ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>35</sup>εἶδωλον, ον, τό, [11] an idol, false god. <sup>36</sup>ἐνοικέω, [5] I dwell in, am settled (stationary) in; met: I am indwelling. <sup>37</sup>ἐμπεριπατέω, [1] I walk about in a place, live among, am conversant with. <sup>38</sup>ἀφορίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart.

ἀκαθάρτου<sup>1</sup> μὴ ἄπτεσθε·<sup>2</sup> κἀγὼ εἰσδέξομαι<sup>3</sup> ὑμᾶς, **18** καὶ ἔσομαι ὑμῖν εἰς πατέρα, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι εἰς υἱοὺς καὶ θυγατέρας, <sup>4</sup> λέγει κύριος παντοκράτωρ.<sup>5</sup>

*Paul's Consolation and Joy because of the Corinthians*

**7** Ταύτας οὖν ἔχοντες τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀγαπητοί, καθαρίσωμεν<sup>6</sup> ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ παντὸς μολυσμοῦ<sup>7</sup> σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος, ἐπιτελοῦντες<sup>8</sup> ἀγιωσύνην<sup>9</sup> ἐν φόβῳ<sup>10</sup> θεοῦ.

**2** Χωρήσατε<sup>11</sup> ἡμᾶς· οὐδένα ἠδικήσαμεν,<sup>12</sup> οὐδένα ἐφθείραμεν,<sup>13</sup> οὐδένα ἐπλεονεκτήσαμεν.<sup>14</sup> **3** Οὐ πρὸς κατάκρισιν<sup>15</sup> λέγω· προεῖρηκα<sup>16</sup> γάρ, ὅτι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν ἐστὲ εἰς τὸ συναποθανεῖν<sup>17</sup> καὶ συζῆν.<sup>18</sup> **4** Πολλή μοι παρρησία<sup>19</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς, πολλή μοι καύχησις<sup>20</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· πεπλήρωμαι τῇ παρακλήσει,<sup>21</sup> ὑπερπερισσεύομαι<sup>22</sup> τῇ χαρᾷ ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει<sup>23</sup> ἡμῶν.

**5** Καὶ γὰρ ἐλθόντων ἡμῶν εἰς Μακεδονίαν<sup>24</sup> οὐδεμίαν ἔσχηκεν ἄνεσιν<sup>25</sup> ἡ σὰρξ ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι<sup>26</sup> ἔξωθεν<sup>27</sup> μάχαι,<sup>28</sup> ἔσωθεν<sup>29</sup> φόβοι.<sup>10</sup> **6** Ἀλλ' ὁ παρακαλῶν τοὺς ταπεινοὺς<sup>30</sup> παρεκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς, ὁ θεός, ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ<sup>31</sup> Τίτου· **7** οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ<sup>31</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει<sup>21</sup> ἧ παρεκλήθη ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἀναγγέλλων<sup>32</sup> ἡμῖν τὴν ὑμῶν ἐπιπόθησιν,<sup>33</sup> τὸν ὑμῶν ὄδυρμόν,<sup>34</sup> τὸν ὑμῶν ζῆλον<sup>35</sup> ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ὥστε με μᾶλλον χαρῆναι. **8** Ὅτι εἰ καὶ ἐλύπησα<sup>36</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ,<sup>37</sup> οὐ

<sup>1</sup> ἀκάθαρτος: PMM-2P <sup>2</sup> εἰσδέξομαι: FDI-IS <sup>3</sup> καθαρίσωμεν: AAS-IP <sup>4</sup> ἐπιτελοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>5</sup> Χωρήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>6</sup> ἠδικήσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>7</sup> ἐφθείραμεν: AAI-IP <sup>8</sup> ἐπλεονεκτήσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>9</sup> προεῖρηκα: RAI-IS <sup>10</sup> συναποθανεῖν: 2AAN <sup>11</sup> συζῆν: PAN <sup>12</sup> ὑπερπερισσεύομαι: PMI-IS <sup>13</sup> θλιβόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>14</sup> ἀναγγέλλων: PAP-NSM <sup>15</sup> ἐλύπησα: AAI-IS

<sup>1</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, on, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>2</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>3</sup> εἰσδέχομαι, [1] I welcome in, admit, receive. <sup>4</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>5</sup> παντοκράτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [10] ruler of all, ruler of the universe, the almighty. <sup>6</sup> καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>7</sup> μολυσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] staining, defilement, pollution. <sup>8</sup> ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>9</sup> ἀγιωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [3] a holy or sanctified state. <sup>10</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>11</sup> χωρέω, [10] (lit: I make room, hence) (a) I have room for; receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>12</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>13</sup> φθείρω, [7] I corrupt, spoil, destroy, ruin. <sup>14</sup> πλεονεκτέω, [5] I take advantage of, overreach, defraud. <sup>15</sup> κατάκρισις, εως, ἡ, [2] condemnation, censure. <sup>16</sup> προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>17</sup> συναποθνήσκω, [3] I die together with. <sup>18</sup> συζῶ, [3] I live together with. <sup>19</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>20</sup> καύχησις, εως, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation. <sup>21</sup> παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>22</sup> ὑπερπερισσεύω, [2] (a) intrans: I abound exceedingly, (b) dep: I overflow. <sup>23</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>24</sup> Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>25</sup> ἄνεσις, εως, ἡ, [5] relief, remission, indulgence, freedom, rest. <sup>26</sup> θλίβω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard. <sup>27</sup> ἔξωθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>28</sup> μάχη, ης, ἡ, [4] (earlier: a battle, conflict, hence) in the sphere of words, etc: strife, contention, quarrel. <sup>29</sup> ἔσωθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul. <sup>30</sup> ταπεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] humble, lowly, in position or spirit (in a good sense). <sup>31</sup> παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>32</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>33</sup> ἐπιπόθησις, εως, ἡ, [2] eager longing (desire), strong affection. <sup>34</sup> ὄδυρμός, οὐ, ὁ, [2] lamentation, wailing, mourning, sorrow. <sup>35</sup> ζῆλος, ου, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>36</sup> λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>37</sup> ἐπιστολή, ης, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message.

μεταμέλομαι,<sup>1</sup> εἰ καὶ μετεμελόμην·<sup>2</sup> βλέπω γὰρ ὅτι ἡ ἐπιστολὴ<sup>3</sup> ἐκείνη, εἰ καὶ πρὸς ὥραν, ἐλύπησεν<sup>4</sup> ὑμᾶς. **9** Νῦν χαίρω, οὐχ ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε,<sup>5</sup> ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε<sup>6</sup> εἰς μετάνοιαν·<sup>7</sup> ἐλυπήθητε<sup>8</sup> γὰρ κατὰ θεόν, ἵνα ἐν μηδενὶ ζημιωθῆτε<sup>9</sup> ἐξ ἡμῶν. **10** Ἡ γὰρ κατὰ θεὸν λύπη<sup>10</sup> μετάνοιαν<sup>7</sup> εἰς σωτηρίαν<sup>11</sup> ἀμεταμέλητον<sup>12</sup> κατεργάζεται·<sup>13</sup> ἡ δὲ τοῦ κόσμου λύπη<sup>10</sup> θάνατον κατεργάζεται.<sup>14</sup> **11** Ἰδοὺ γάρ, αὐτὸ τοῦτο, τὸ κατὰ θεὸν λυπηθῆναι<sup>15</sup> ὑμᾶς, πόσην<sup>16</sup> κατειργάσατο<sup>17</sup> ὑμῖν σπουδὴν,<sup>18</sup> ἀλλὰ ἀπολογίαν,<sup>19</sup> ἀλλὰ ἀγανάκτησιν,<sup>20</sup> ἀλλὰ φόβον,<sup>21</sup> ἀλλὰ ἐπιπόθησιν,<sup>22</sup> ἀλλὰ ζῆλον,<sup>23</sup> ἀλλὰ ἐκδίκησιν.<sup>24</sup> Ἐν παντὶ συνεστήσατε<sup>25</sup> ἑαυτοὺς ἀγνοῦς<sup>26</sup> εἶναι ἐν τῷ πράγματι.<sup>27</sup> **12** Ἄρα<sup>28</sup> εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, οὐχ εἶνεκεν<sup>29</sup> τοῦ ἀδικήσαντος,<sup>30</sup> οὐδὲ εἶνεκεν<sup>29</sup> τοῦ ἀδικηθέντος,<sup>31</sup> ἀλλ' εἶνεκεν<sup>29</sup> τοῦ φανερωθῆναι<sup>32</sup> τὴν σπουδὴν<sup>18</sup> ὑμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. **13** Διὰ τοῦτο παρακεκλήμεθα.

Ἐπὶ δὲ τῇ παρακλήσει<sup>33</sup> ὑμῶν περισσοτέρως<sup>34</sup> μᾶλλον ἐχάρημεν ἐπὶ τῇ χαρῇ Τίτου, ὅτι ἀναπέπαιται<sup>35</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ πάντων ὑμῶν. **14** Ὅτι εἴ τι αὐτῷ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κεκαύχημαι,<sup>36</sup> οὐ κατησχύνθη·<sup>37</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς πάντα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἐλαλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, οὕτως καὶ ἡ καύχησις<sup>38</sup> ἡμῶν ἢ ἐπὶ Τίτου ἀλήθεια ἐγενήθη. **15** Καὶ τὰ σπλάγχνα<sup>39</sup> αὐτοῦ

<sup>1</sup>μεταμέλομαι: PNI-IS <sup>2</sup>μετεμελόμην: INI-IS <sup>4</sup>ἐλύπησεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἐλυπήθητε: API-2P <sup>6</sup>ἐλυπήθητε: API-2P <sup>8</sup>ἐλυπήθητε: API-2P <sup>9</sup>ζημιωθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>13</sup>κατεργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>14</sup>κατεργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>15</sup>λυπηθῆναι: APN <sup>17</sup>κατειργάσατο: ADI-3S <sup>25</sup>συνεστήσατε: AAI-2P <sup>30</sup>ἀδικήσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>31</sup>ἀδικηθέντος: APP-GSM <sup>32</sup>φανερωθῆναι: APN <sup>35</sup>ἀναπέπαιται: RPI-3S <sup>36</sup>κεκαύχημαι: RNI-IS <sup>37</sup>κατησχύνθη: API-1S

<sup>1</sup>μεταμέλομαι, [6] (lit: I change one care or interest for another), I change my mind (generally for the better), repent, regret. <sup>2</sup>μετεμελόμην, [6] (lit: I change one care or interest for another), I change my mind (generally for the better), repent, regret. <sup>3</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>4</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>5</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>6</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>7</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>8</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>9</sup>ζημιόω, [6] I inflict loss (damage) upon, fine, punish, sometimes with the acc. of the penalty, even when the verb is passive. <sup>10</sup>λύπη, ἡς, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>11</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>12</sup>ἀμεταμέλητος, ον, [2] not to be repented of, about which no change of mind can take place, not affected by change of mind. <sup>13</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>14</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>15</sup>λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>16</sup>πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>17</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>18</sup>σπουδή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] (a) speed, haste, (b) diligence, earnestness, enthusiasm. <sup>19</sup>ἀπολογία, ας, ἡ, [8] a verbal defense (particularly in a law court). <sup>20</sup>ἀγανάκτησις, εως, ἡ, [1] feeling of anger, indignation, vexation. <sup>21</sup>φόβος, ον, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιπόθησις, εως, ἡ, [2] eager longing (desire), strong affection. <sup>23</sup>ζῆλος, ον, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>24</sup>ἐκδίκησις, εως, ἡ, [9] (a) a defense, avenging, vindication, vengeance, (b) full (complete) punishment. <sup>25</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together; commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>26</sup>ἀγνός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (originally, in a condition prepared for worship), pure (either ethically, or ritually, ceremonially), chaste. <sup>27</sup>πράγμα, ατος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>28</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>29</sup>ἐνεκεν, [26] for the sake of, on account of, on account of which, wherefore, on account of what, why. <sup>30</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>31</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>32</sup>φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>33</sup>παρακλήσις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>34</sup>περισσώς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>35</sup>ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>36</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>37</sup>καταισχύνω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>38</sup>καύχησις, εως, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation. <sup>39</sup>σπλάγχνα, ον, τά, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings.

περισσότερως<sup>1</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐστίν, ἀναμνησκόμενου<sup>2</sup> τὴν πάντων ὑμῶν ὑπακοήν,<sup>3</sup> ὡς μετὰ φόβου<sup>4</sup> καὶ τρόμου<sup>5</sup> ἐδέξασθε αὐτόν. **16** Χαίρω ὅτι ἐν παντὶ θαρρῶ<sup>6</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν.

*Paul's Tactful Appeal and Recommendation*

**8** Γνωρίζομεν<sup>7</sup> δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν δεδομένην ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Μακεδονίας·<sup>8</sup> **2** ὅτι ἐν πολλῇ δοκιμῇ<sup>9</sup> θλίψεως<sup>10</sup> ἢ περισσειᾷ<sup>11</sup> τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν καὶ ἢ κατὰ βάθους<sup>12</sup> πτωχείας<sup>13</sup> αὐτῶν ἐπερίσσευσεν<sup>14</sup> εἰς τὸν πλοῦτον<sup>15</sup> τῆς ἀπλότητος<sup>16</sup> αὐτῶν. **3** Ὅτι κατὰ δύναμιν, μαρτυρῶ, καὶ ὑπὲρ δύναμιν αὐθαίρετοι,<sup>17</sup> **4** μετὰ πολλῆς παρακλήσεως<sup>18</sup> δεόμενοι<sup>19</sup> ἡμῶν, τὴν χάριν καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν<sup>20</sup> τῆς διακονίας<sup>21</sup> τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἀγίους· **5** καὶ οὐ καθὼς ἠλπίσαμεν,<sup>22</sup> ἀλλ' ἑαυτοὺς ἔδωκαν πρῶτον τῷ κυρίῳ, καὶ ἡμῖν διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ **6** εἰς τὸ παρακαλέσαι ἡμᾶς τίτον, ἵνα καθὼς προενήρξατο,<sup>23</sup> οὕτως καὶ ἐπιτελέσῃ<sup>24</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς καὶ τὴν χάριν ταύτην. **7** Ἄλλ' ὡσπερ<sup>25</sup> ἐν παντὶ περισσεύετε,<sup>26</sup> πίστει, καὶ λόγῳ, καὶ γνώσει,<sup>27</sup> καὶ πάσῃ σπουδῇ,<sup>28</sup> καὶ τῇ ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀγάπῃ, ἵνα καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ χάριτι περισσεύητε.<sup>29</sup> **8** Οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν<sup>30</sup> λέγω, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἐτέρων σπουδῆς<sup>28</sup> καὶ τὸ τῆς ὑμετέρας<sup>31</sup> ἀγάπης γνήσιον<sup>32</sup> δοκιμάζων.<sup>33</sup> **9** Γινώσκετε γὰρ τὴν χάριν τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅτι δι' ὑμᾶς ἐπτώχευσεν,<sup>34</sup> πλούσιος<sup>35</sup> ὢν, ἵνα ὑμεῖς τῇ ἐκείνου πτωχείᾳ<sup>13</sup> πλουτήσητε.<sup>36</sup> **10** Καὶ γνώμην<sup>37</sup> ἐν τούτῳ δίδωμι· τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῖν συμφέρει,<sup>38</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἀναμνησκόμενου: PMP-GSM <sup>6</sup> θαρρῶ: PAI-IS <sup>7</sup> Γνωρίζομεν: PAI-IP <sup>14</sup> ἐπερίσσευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup> δεόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>22</sup> ἠλπίσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>23</sup> προενήρξατο: ADI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἐπιτέλεση: AAS-3S <sup>26</sup> περισσεύετε: PAI-2P <sup>29</sup> περισσεύητε: PAS-2P <sup>33</sup> δοκιμάζων: PAP-NSM <sup>34</sup> ἐπτώχευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup> πλουτήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>38</sup> συμφέρει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>2</sup> ἀναμνησκῶ, [6] I remind, admonish, am reminded, remind myself; pass: I remember, recall. <sup>3</sup> ὑπακοή, ἡς, ἡ, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>4</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>5</sup> τρόμος, ου, ὁ, [5] a trembling, quaking, fear. <sup>6</sup> θαρρῶ, [6] I am courageous, confident, of good cheer. <sup>7</sup> γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>8</sup> Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>9</sup> δοκιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] a trial, proof; tried, approved character. <sup>10</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>11</sup> περισσειά, ας, ἡ, [4] abundance, superfluity. <sup>12</sup> βάθος, ους, τό, [8] depth; deep water; met: fullness, immensity; an extreme degree; profundities, deep-laid plans. <sup>13</sup> πτωχεία, ας, ἡ, [3] beggary, poverty, destitution. <sup>14</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>15</sup> πλοῦτος, ου, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>16</sup> ἀπλότης, τητος, ἡ, [8] simplicity, sincerity, purity, graciousness. <sup>17</sup> αὐθαίρετος, ου, [2] of one's own accord, self-chosen. <sup>18</sup> παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>19</sup> δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>20</sup> κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>21</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministrations. <sup>22</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>23</sup> προεναρξαμαι, [2] I begin before. <sup>24</sup> ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>25</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>26</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>27</sup> γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>28</sup> σπουδή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] (a) speed, haste, (b) diligence, earnestness, enthusiasm. <sup>29</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>30</sup> ἐπιταγή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] instruction, command, order, authority. <sup>31</sup> ὑμέτερος, α, ου, [10] your, yours. <sup>32</sup> γνήσιος, α, ου, [4] (lit: born in wedlock), hence: real, true, genuine; with definite article: the true, genuine element. <sup>33</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>34</sup> πτωχέω, [1] I am in poverty, am a beggar. <sup>35</sup> πλούσιος, α, ου, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>36</sup> πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>37</sup> γνώμη, ἡς, ἡ, [9] opinion, counsel, judgment, intention, decree. <sup>38</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to.

οἵτινες οὐ μόνον τὸ ποιῆσαι ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ θέλαιν προενήρξασθε<sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ πέρυσι.<sup>2</sup> **11** Νυνὶ<sup>3</sup> δὲ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι ἐπιτελέσατε,<sup>4</sup> ὅπως, καθάπερ<sup>5</sup> ἡ προθυμία<sup>6</sup> τοῦ θέλαιν, οὕτως καὶ τὸ ἐπιτελέσαι<sup>7</sup> ἐκ τοῦ ἔχειν. **12** Εἰ γὰρ ἡ προθυμία<sup>6</sup> πρόκειται,<sup>8</sup> καθὼς<sup>9</sup> ἐὰν ἔχη τις, εὐπρόσδεκτος,<sup>10</sup> οὐ καθὼς<sup>9</sup> οὐκ ἔχει. **13** Οὐ γὰρ ἴνα ἄλλοις ἄνεσις,<sup>11</sup> ὑμῖν δὲ θλίψις,<sup>12</sup> ἀλλ' ἐξ ἰσότητος,<sup>13</sup> ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ τὸ ὑμῶν περίσσευμα<sup>14</sup> εἰς τὸ ἐκείνων ὑστέρημα,<sup>15</sup> **14** ἴνα καὶ τὸ ἐκείνων περίσσευμα<sup>14</sup> γένηται εἰς τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα.<sup>15</sup> ὅπως γένηται ἰσότης,<sup>13</sup> **15** καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ τὸ πολὺ, οὐκ ἐπλεόνασεν.<sup>16</sup> καὶ ὁ τὸ ὀλίγον,<sup>17</sup> οὐκ ἠλαττόνησεν.<sup>18</sup>

**16** Χάρις δὲ τῷ θεῷ τῷ διδόντι τὴν αὐτὴν σπουδὴν<sup>19</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ Τίτου. **17** Ὅτι τὴν μὲν παράκλησιν<sup>20</sup> ἐδέξατο, σπουδαιότερος<sup>21</sup> δὲ ὑπάρχων, αὐθαίρετος<sup>22</sup> ἐξήλθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. **18** Συνεπέμψαμεν<sup>23</sup> δὲ μετ' αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀδελφόν, οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος<sup>24</sup> ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ διὰ πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν. **19** οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ χειροτονηθεὶς<sup>25</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν συνέκδημος<sup>26</sup> ἡμῶν σὺν τῇ χάριτι ταύτῃ τῇ διακονουμένῃ<sup>27</sup> ὑφ' ἡμῶν πρὸς τὴν αὐτοῦ τοῦ κυρίου δόξαν καὶ προθυμίαν<sup>6</sup> ἡμῶν. **20** στελλόμενοι<sup>28</sup> τοῦτο, μή τις ἡμᾶς μωμήσῃται<sup>29</sup> ἐν τῇ ἀδρότητι<sup>30</sup> ταύτῃ τῇ διακονουμένῃ<sup>31</sup> ὑφ' ἡμῶν. **21** προνοούμενοι<sup>32</sup> καλὰ οὐ μόνον ἐνώπιον κυρίου ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐνώπιον ἀνθρώπων. **22** Συνεπέμψαμεν<sup>33</sup> δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸν ἀδελφόν ἡμῶν, ὃν ἐδοκιμάσαμεν<sup>34</sup> ἐν πολλοῖς πολλακίς<sup>35</sup> σπουδαίον<sup>21</sup> ὄντα, νυνὶ<sup>3</sup> δὲ πολὺ σπουδαιότερον,<sup>21</sup> πεποιθήσει<sup>36</sup> πολλῇ τῇ εἰς ὑμᾶς. **23** Εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου, κοινωνός<sup>37</sup> ἐμὸς καὶ εἰς ὑμᾶς συνεργός.<sup>38</sup> εἴτε ἀδελφοί

<sup>1</sup>προενήρξασθε: ADI-2P <sup>4</sup>ἐπιτελέσατε: AAM-2P <sup>7</sup>ἐπιτελέσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup>πρόκειται: PNI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐπλεόνασεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἠλαττόνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup>συνεπέμψαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>25</sup>χειροτονηθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>27</sup>διακονουμένη: PPP-DSF <sup>28</sup>στελλόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>29</sup>μωμήσῃται: ADS-3S <sup>31</sup>διακονουμένη: PPP-DSF <sup>32</sup>προνοούμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>33</sup>συνεπέμψαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>34</sup>ἐδοκιμάσαμεν: AAI-1P

<sup>1</sup>προενάρχομαι, [2] I begin before. <sup>2</sup>πέρυσι, [2] last year; a year ago. <sup>3</sup>νυνί, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>4</sup>ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>5</sup>καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>6</sup>προθυμία, ας, ἡ, [5] inclination, readiness, eagerness, willingness, promptness. <sup>7</sup>ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>8</sup>πρόκειμαι, [5] I am set (placed, put) before, am already there. <sup>9</sup>καθὼς, [4] according to which thing, as, according as. <sup>10</sup>εὐπρόσδεκτος, ον, [5] well-received, acceptable, welcome, pleasing. <sup>11</sup>ἄνεσις, εως, ἡ, [5] relief, remission, indulgence, freedom, rest. <sup>12</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>13</sup>ἰσότης, ητος, ἡ, [3] equality; equality of treatment, fairness. <sup>14</sup>περίσσευμα, ατος, τό, [5] abundance, overflow. <sup>15</sup>ὑστέρημα, ατος, τό, [9] (a) of things or persons: that which is lacking, a defect or shortcoming, (b) want, poverty. <sup>16</sup>πλεονάζω, [9] I have more than enough; I abound, increase. <sup>17</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>18</sup>ἐλαττόνέω, [1] I have less, lack. <sup>19</sup>σπουδή, ης, ἡ, [12] (a) speed, haste, (b) diligence, earnestness, enthusiasm. <sup>20</sup>παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>21</sup>σπουδαῖος, α, ον, [4] diligent, earnest, zealous, eager. <sup>22</sup>αὐθαίρετος, ον, [2] of one's own accord, self-chosen. <sup>23</sup>σμπέμψω, [2] I send together with. <sup>24</sup>ἔπαινος, ον, ὁ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>25</sup>χειροτονέω, [2] I elect by show of hands, choose by vote, appoint. <sup>26</sup>συνέκδημος, ον, ὁ, ἡ, [2] a fellow traveler. <sup>27</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>28</sup>στέλλω, [2] I set, arrange; mid: I provide for, take care, withdraw from, hold aloof, avoid. <sup>29</sup>μωμῶμαι, [2] I blame, find fault with, slander. <sup>30</sup>ἀδρότης, ητος, ἡ, [1] lavishness, lavish generosity, abundance, bounty. <sup>31</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>32</sup>προνοέω, [3] I take thought for beforehand, provide for, practice. <sup>33</sup>σμπέμψω, [2] I send together with. <sup>34</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>35</sup>πολλακίς, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>36</sup>πεποιθήσις, εως, ἡ, [6] confidence, trust, reliance. <sup>37</sup>κοινωνός, οδ, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer, partner, companion. <sup>38</sup>συνεργός, οδ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper.

ἡμῶν, ἀπόστολοι ἐκκλησιῶν, δόξα χριστοῦ. **24** Τὴν οὖν ἔνδειξιν<sup>1</sup> τῆς ἀγάπης ὑμῶν, καὶ ἡμῶν καυχήσεως<sup>2</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, εἰς αὐτοὺς ἐνδείξασθε<sup>3</sup> εἰς πρόσωπον τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν.

*Paul's Final Instructions Concerning the Collection*

**9** Περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς διακονίας<sup>4</sup> τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἀγίους περισσόν<sup>5</sup> μοί ἐστιν τὸ γράφειν ὑμῖν· **2** οἶδα γὰρ τὴν προθυμίαν<sup>6</sup> ὑμῶν, ἣν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καυχῶμαι<sup>7</sup> Μακεδόσιν,<sup>8</sup> ὅτι Ἀχαΐα<sup>9</sup> παρεσκευάσται<sup>10</sup> ἀπὸ πέρυσι·<sup>11</sup> καὶ ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν ζήλος<sup>12</sup> ἠρέθισεν<sup>13</sup> τοὺς πλείονας. **3** Ἐπεμψα δὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα μὴ τὸ καύχημα<sup>14</sup> ἡμῶν τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κενωθῆ<sup>15</sup> ἐν τῷ μέρει<sup>16</sup> τούτῳ· ἵνα, καθὼς ἔλεγον, παρεσκευασμένοι<sup>17</sup> ἦτε· **4** μήπως,<sup>18</sup> ἐὰν ἔλθωσιν σὺν ἐμοὶ Μακεδόνες<sup>8</sup> καὶ εὔρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἀπαρασκευάστους,<sup>19</sup> καταισχυρθῶμεν<sup>20</sup> ἡμεῖς—ἵνα μὴ λέγωμεν ὑμεῖς—ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει<sup>21</sup> ταύτῃ τῆς καυχήσεως. **5** Ἀναγκαῖον<sup>22</sup> οὖν ἠγησάμην<sup>23</sup> παρακαλέσαι τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα προέλθωσιν<sup>24</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς, καὶ προκαταρτίσωσιν<sup>25</sup> τὴν προκατηγγελημένην<sup>26</sup> εὐλογίαν<sup>27</sup> ὑμῶν, ταύτην ἐτοιμῆν<sup>28</sup> εἶναι, οὕτως ὡς εὐλογίαν<sup>27</sup> καὶ μὴ ὡς πλεονεξίαν.<sup>29</sup>

**6** Τοῦτο δέ, ὁ σπειρῶν φειδομένως,<sup>30</sup> φειδομένως<sup>30</sup> καὶ θερίσει·<sup>31</sup> καὶ ὁ σπειρῶν ἐπ' εὐλογίαις,<sup>27</sup> ἐπ' εὐλογίαις<sup>27</sup> καὶ θερίσει.<sup>32</sup> **7** Ἐκαστος καθὼς προαιρεῖται<sup>33</sup> τῇ καρδίᾳ· μὴ ἐκ λύπης<sup>34</sup> ἢ ἐξ ἀνάγκης,<sup>35</sup> ἰλαρόν<sup>36</sup> γὰρ δότην<sup>37</sup> ἀγαπᾷ ὁ θεός. **8** Δυνατὸς<sup>38</sup> δὲ ὁ θεός πᾶσαν χάριν περισσεῦσαι<sup>39</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν παντὶ πάντοτε<sup>40</sup>

<sup>3</sup> ἐνδείξασθε: AMM-2P <sup>7</sup> καυχῶμαι: PNI-IS <sup>10</sup> παρεσκευάσται: RPI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἠρέθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> κενωθῆ: APS-3S <sup>17</sup> παρεσκευασμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>20</sup> καταισχυρθῶμεν: APS-1P <sup>23</sup> ἠγησάμην: ADI-IS <sup>24</sup> προέλθωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>25</sup> προκαταρτίσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>26</sup> προκατηγγελημένην: RPP-ASF <sup>31</sup> θερίσει: FAI-3S <sup>32</sup> θερίσει: FAI-3S <sup>33</sup> προαιρεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>39</sup> περισσεῦσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup> ἐνδείξις, εως, ἡ, [4] a showing, proof, demonstration, sign, token. <sup>2</sup> καύχησις, εως, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation. <sup>3</sup> ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove. <sup>4</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>5</sup> περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>6</sup> προθυμία, ας, ἡ, [5] inclination, readiness, eagerness, willingness, promptness. <sup>7</sup> καυχῶμαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>8</sup> Μακεδόν, ὄνος, ὁ, [5] a Macedonian, an inhabitant of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>9</sup> Ἀχαΐα, ας, ἡ, [11] the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically conterminous with modern Greece before 1912. <sup>10</sup> παρασκευάζω, [4] I prepare; mid: I prepare, make preparations. <sup>11</sup> πέρυσι, [2] last year; a year ago. <sup>12</sup> ζήλος, ου, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>13</sup> ἐρεθίζω, [2] I stir up, arouse to anger, provoke, irritate, incite. <sup>14</sup> καύχημα, ατος, τό, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation). <sup>15</sup> κενός, [5] (a) I empty, (b) I deprive of content, make unreal. <sup>16</sup> μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>17</sup> παρασκευάζω, [4] I prepare; mid: I prepare, make preparations. <sup>18</sup> μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>19</sup> ἀπαρασκευάστος, ου, [1] unprepared. <sup>20</sup> καταισχυρόν, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>21</sup> ὑπόστασις, εως, ἡ, [5] (lit: an underlying), (a) confidence, assurance, (b) a giving substance (or reality) to, or a guaranteeing, (c) substance, reality. <sup>22</sup> ἀναγκαῖος, α, ου, [8] necessary, essential, intimate, right, proper. <sup>23</sup> ἠγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>24</sup> προέρχομαι, [5] I go forward, go on, advance; I go before, precede. <sup>25</sup> προκαταρτίζω, [1] I prepare or complete beforehand. <sup>26</sup> προκαταγγέλλω, [3] I announce beforehand, promise, predict. <sup>27</sup> εὐλογία, ας, ἡ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>28</sup> ἕτοιμος, η, ου, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>29</sup> πλεονεξία, ας, ἡ, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>30</sup> φειδομένως, [2] sparingly. <sup>31</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>32</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>33</sup> προαιρέω, [1] I propose; mid: I propose to myself, purpose. <sup>34</sup> λύπη, ης, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>35</sup> ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>36</sup> ἰλαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [1] joyous, cheerful, not grudging. <sup>37</sup> δότης, ου, ὁ, [1] a giver. <sup>38</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>39</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>40</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever.



πᾶσαν αὐτάρκειαν<sup>1</sup> ἔχοντες περισσεύετε<sup>2</sup> εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθόν· 9 καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἐσκόρπισεν,<sup>3</sup> ἔδωκεν τοῖς πένησιν·<sup>4</sup> ἡ δικαιοσύνη αὐτοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. 10 Ὁ δὲ ἐπιχορηγῶν<sup>5</sup> σπέρμα<sup>6</sup> τῷ σπείροντι, καὶ ἄρτον εἰς βρῶσιν<sup>7</sup> χορηγήσαι,<sup>8</sup> καὶ πληθύναι<sup>9</sup> τὸν σπόρον<sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐξήσαι<sup>11</sup> τὰ γενήματα<sup>12</sup> τῆς δικαιοσύνης ὑμῶν· 11 ἐν παντὶ πλουτιζόμενοι<sup>13</sup> εἰς πᾶσαν ἀπλότητα,<sup>14</sup> ἥτις κατεργάζεται<sup>15</sup> δι' ἡμῶν εὐχαριστίαν<sup>16</sup> τῷ θεῷ. 12 Ὅτι ἡ διακονία<sup>17</sup> τῆς λειτουργίας<sup>18</sup> ταύτης οὐ μόνον ἐστὶν προσαναπληροῦσα<sup>19</sup> τὰ ὑστερήματα<sup>20</sup> τῶν ἁγίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ περισσεύουσα<sup>21</sup> διὰ πολλῶν εὐχαριστιῶν<sup>16</sup> τῷ θεῷ. 13 διὰ τῆς δοκιμῆς<sup>22</sup> τῆς διακονίας<sup>17</sup> ταύτης δοξάζοντες τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ τῇ ὑποταγῇ<sup>23</sup> τῆς ὁμολογίας<sup>24</sup> ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἀπλότη<sup>14</sup> τῆς κοινωνίας<sup>25</sup> εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἰς πάντας· 14 καὶ αὐτῶν δεήσει<sup>26</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐπιποθούντων<sup>27</sup> ὑμᾶς διὰ τὴν υπερβάλλουσαν<sup>28</sup> χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐφ' ὑμῖν. 15 Χάρις δὲ τῷ θεῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἀνεκδιγήτῳ<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ δωρεᾷ.<sup>30</sup>

*Paul's Apostolic Authority*

**10** Αὐτὸς δὲ ἐγὼ Παῦλος παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς διὰ τῆς πρᾶτητος<sup>31</sup> καὶ ἐπεικειίας<sup>32</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, ὃς κατὰ πρόσωπον μὲν ταπεινός<sup>33</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀπών<sup>34</sup> δὲ θαρρῶ<sup>35</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς· 2 δέομαι<sup>36</sup> δέ, τὸ μὴ παρὸν<sup>37</sup> θαρρήσαι<sup>38</sup> τῇ πεποιθήσει<sup>39</sup> ἢ λογίζομαι<sup>40</sup>

<sup>2</sup>περισσεύετε: PAS-2P <sup>3</sup>Εσκόρπισεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἐπιχορηγῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>8</sup>χορηγήσαι: AAO-3S <sup>9</sup>πληθύναι: AAO-3S <sup>11</sup>αὐξήσαι: AAO-3S <sup>13</sup>πλουτιζόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>15</sup>κατεργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>19</sup>προσαναπληροῦσα: PAP-NSF <sup>21</sup>περισσεύουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>27</sup>ἐπιποθούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>28</sup>υπερβάλλουσαν: PAP-ASF <sup>34</sup>ἀπών: PAP-NSM <sup>35</sup>θαρρῶ: PAI-1S <sup>36</sup>δέομαι: PNI-1S <sup>37</sup>παρὸν: PAP-NSM <sup>38</sup>θαρρήσαι: AAN <sup>40</sup>λογίζομαι: PNI-1S

<sup>1</sup>αὐτάρκεια, ας, ἡ, [2] self-sufficiency, independence, contentment. <sup>2</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>3</sup>σκορπίζω, [5] I disperse, scatter abroad (as of sheep); I dissipate, waste; I distribute alms. <sup>4</sup>πένης, ητος, ὁ, [1] one who works for his living; a laborer, poor man. <sup>5</sup>ἐπιχορηγέω, [5] I supply, provide (perhaps lavishly), furnish. <sup>6</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>7</sup>βρῶσις, εως, ἡ, [11] (a) abstr: eating, (b) food, a meal, (c) rust. <sup>8</sup>χορηγέω, [2] I furnish abundantly, supply. <sup>9</sup>πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>10</sup>σπόρος, ου, ὁ, [5] seed for sowing. <sup>11</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>12</sup>γέννημα, ατος, τό, [9] offspring, child, fruit. <sup>13</sup>πλουτιζώ, [3] I make rich, cause to abound in, enrich. <sup>14</sup>ἀπλότης, ητος, ἡ, [8] simplicity, sincerity, purity, graciousness. <sup>15</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor; achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>16</sup>εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>17</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>18</sup>λειτουργία, ας, ἡ, [6] a charitable gift, public service in the widest sense; service as of priest or Levite ritual. <sup>19</sup>προσαναπληρῶ, [2] I fill up by adding to, supply. <sup>20</sup>ὑστέρημα, ατος, τό, [9] (a) of things or persons: that which is lacking, a defect or shortcoming, (b) want, poverty. <sup>21</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>22</sup>δοκιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] a trial, proof; tried, approved character. <sup>23</sup>ὑποταγή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] subjection, submission, obedience. <sup>24</sup>ὁμολογία, ας, ἡ, [6] a profession, confession. <sup>25</sup>κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>26</sup>δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>27</sup>ἐπιποθέω, [9] I long for, strain after, desire greatly, have affection for. <sup>28</sup>υπερβάλλω, [5] I surpass, excel, exceed, transcend. <sup>29</sup>ἀνεκδιγήτος, ου, [1] indescribable, that cannot be thoroughly related, inexpressible. <sup>30</sup>δωρεά, ᾤς, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>31</sup>πραΐτης, ητος, ἡ, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>32</sup>ἐπεικειία, ας, ἡ, [2] considerateness, forbearance, fairness, gentleness, mildness. <sup>33</sup>ταπεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] humble, lowly, in position or spirit (in a good sense). <sup>34</sup>ἄπειμι, [7] I am absent. <sup>35</sup>θαρρῶ, [6] I am courageous, confident, of good cheer. <sup>36</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>37</sup>ἄρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>38</sup>θαρρῶ, [6] I am courageous, confident, of good cheer. <sup>39</sup>πεποίθησις, εως, ἡ, [6] confidence, trust, reliance. <sup>40</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose.

τολμῆσαι<sup>1</sup> ἐπί τινας τοὺς λογιζομένους<sup>2</sup> ἡμᾶς ὡς κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦντας. 3 Ἐν σαρκὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦντες, οὐ κατὰ σάρκα στρατευόμεθα<sup>3</sup> – 4 τὰ γὰρ ὄπλα<sup>4</sup> τῆς στρατείας<sup>5</sup> ἡμῶν οὐ σαρκικά,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλὰ δυνατὰ<sup>7</sup> τῷ θεῷ πρὸς καθαίρεσιν<sup>8</sup> ὀχυρωμάτων<sup>9</sup> – 5 λογισμοὺς<sup>10</sup> καθαιροῦντες<sup>11</sup> καὶ πᾶν ὕψωμα<sup>12</sup> ἐπαίρομενον<sup>13</sup> κατὰ τῆς γνώσεως<sup>14</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντες<sup>15</sup> πᾶν νόημα<sup>16</sup> εἰς τὴν ὑπακοήν<sup>17</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, 6 καὶ ἐν ἐτοιμίῳ<sup>18</sup> ἔχοντες ἐκδικῆσαι<sup>19</sup> πᾶσαν παρακοήν,<sup>20</sup> ὅταν πληρωθῇ ὑμῶν ἡ ὑπακοή.<sup>17</sup> Τὰ κατὰ πρόσωπον βλέπετε; Εἴ τις πέποιθεν ἑαυτῷ χριστοῦ εἶναι, τοῦτο λογιζέσθω<sup>21</sup> πάλιν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ὅτι καθὼς αὐτὸς χριστοῦ, οὕτως καὶ ἡμεῖς χριστοῦ. 8 Ἐάν τε γὰρ καὶ περισσώτερόν<sup>22</sup> τι καυχῆσωμαι<sup>23</sup> περὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας ἡμῶν – ἧς ἔδωκεν ὁ κύριος ἡμῖν εἰς οἰκοδομήν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρεσιν<sup>8</sup> ὑμῶν – οὐκ αἰσχυνθήσομαι.<sup>25</sup> 9 ἵνα μὴ δόξω ὡς ἂν ἐκφοβεῖν<sup>26</sup> ὑμᾶς διὰ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν.<sup>27</sup> 10 Ὅτι, Αἱ μὲν ἐπιστολαί,<sup>27</sup> φησὶν, βαρεῖται<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἰσχυραί.<sup>29</sup> ἡ δὲ παρουσία<sup>30</sup> τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενής,<sup>31</sup> καὶ ὁ λόγος ἐξουθενημένος.<sup>32</sup> 11 Τοῦτο λογιζέσθω<sup>33</sup> ὁ τοιοῦτος, ὅτι οἰοί<sup>34</sup> ἐσμεν τῷ λόγῳ δι' ἐπιστολῶν<sup>27</sup> ἀπόντες,<sup>35</sup> τοιοῦτοι καὶ παρόντες<sup>36</sup> τῷ ἔργῳ. 12 Οὐ γὰρ τολμῶμεν<sup>37</sup> ἐγκρίναι<sup>38</sup> ἢ συγκρίναι<sup>39</sup> ἑαυτοῦς τισιν τῶν ἑαυτοῦς συνιστανόντων.<sup>40</sup> ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἑαυτοῦς μετροῦντες,<sup>41</sup> καὶ συγκρίνοντες<sup>42</sup> ἑαυτοῦς ἑαυτοῖς, οὐ

<sup>1</sup>τολμῆσαι: AAN <sup>2</sup>λογιζομένους: PNP-APM <sup>3</sup>στρατευόμεθα: PMI-IP <sup>4</sup>καθαίροντες: PAP-NPM <sup>5</sup>ἐπαίρομενον: PMP-ASN <sup>6</sup>αἰχμαλωτίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>7</sup>ἐκδικῆσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup>καθαίρεσις: PNM-3S <sup>9</sup>καυχῆσωμαι: ADS-IS <sup>10</sup>αἰσχυνθήσομαι: FPI-IS <sup>11</sup>ἐκφοβεῖν: PAN <sup>12</sup>ἐξουθενημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>13</sup>λογιζέσθω: PNM-3S <sup>14</sup>ἀπόντες: PAP-NPM <sup>15</sup>παρόντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup>τολμῶμεν: PAI-IP <sup>17</sup>ἐγκρίναι: AAN <sup>18</sup>συγκρίναι: AAN <sup>19</sup>συνιστανόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>20</sup>μετροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>21</sup>συγκρίνοντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>τολμάω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>2</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>3</sup>στρατεύομαι, [7] I wage war, fight, serve as a soldier; fig: of the warring lusts against the soul. <sup>4</sup>ὄπλον, ου, τό, [6] an instrument; plur: arms, weapons. <sup>5</sup>στρατεία, ας, ἡ, [2] warfare, military service; of Christian warfare. <sup>6</sup>σαρκικός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] fleshy, carnal, earthly. <sup>7</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>8</sup>καθαίρεσις, εως, ἡ, [3] taking down, razing, destroying. <sup>9</sup>ὄχυρωμα, ατος, τό, [1] a fortress, strong defense, stronghold. <sup>10</sup>λογισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [2] reasoning, thinking; a conception, device. <sup>11</sup>καθαίρω, [9] (a) I take down, pull down, depose, destroy. <sup>12</sup>ὑψωμα, ατος, τό, [2] height, barrier, bulwark; presumption. <sup>13</sup>ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>14</sup>γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>15</sup>αἰχμαλωτίζω, [3] I take captive (in war); I subdue, ensnare. <sup>16</sup>νόημα, ατος, τό, [6] a thought, purpose, design; the mind; the heart, soul, feelings. <sup>17</sup>ὑπακοή, ἡς, ἡ, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>18</sup>ἔτοιμος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>19</sup>ἐκδικέω, [6] I give justice over, defend, avenge, vindicate. <sup>20</sup>παρακοή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] disobedience, imperfect hearing. <sup>21</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>22</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>23</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>24</sup>οικοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>25</sup>αἰσχύνομαι, [5] I am ashamed, am put to shame. <sup>26</sup>ἐκφοβεῖω, [1] I frighten away, terrify. <sup>27</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>28</sup>βαρὺς, εἶα, ὑ, [6] heavy, weighty, burdensome, lit. and met; violent, oppressive. <sup>29</sup>ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>30</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>31</sup>ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>32</sup>ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>33</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>34</sup>οἷος, α, ον, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>35</sup>ἄπειμι, [7] I am absent. <sup>36</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>37</sup>τολμῶ, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>38</sup>ἐγκρίνω, [1] I count among. <sup>39</sup>συγκρίνω, [3] I join together, combine, compare, interpret, explain. <sup>40</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>41</sup>μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>42</sup>συγκρίνω, [3] I join together, combine, compare, interpret, explain.

συνιοῦσιν.<sup>1</sup> **13** Ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐχὶ εἰς τὰ ἄμετρα<sup>2</sup> καυησόμεθα,<sup>3</sup> ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ μέτρον<sup>4</sup> τοῦ κανόνος<sup>5</sup> οὗ ἐμέρισεν<sup>6</sup> ἡμῖν ὁ θεός, μέτρου,<sup>4</sup> ἐφικέσθαι<sup>7</sup> ἄχρι καὶ ὑμῶν. **14** Οὐ γὰρ ὡς μὴ ἐφικνούμενοι<sup>8</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς ὑπερεκτείνομεν<sup>9</sup> ἑαυτούς· ἄχρι γὰρ καὶ ὑμῶν ἐφθάσαμεν<sup>10</sup> ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ χριστοῦ· **15** οὐκ εἰς τὰ ἄμετρα<sup>2</sup> καυχώμενοι,<sup>11</sup> ἐν ἀλλοτρίοις<sup>12</sup> κόποις,<sup>13</sup> ἐλπίδα δὲ ἔχοντες, ἀύξανομένης<sup>14</sup> τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, ἐν ὑμῖν μεγαλυνθῆναι<sup>15</sup> κατὰ τὸν κανόνα<sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν εἰς περισσεῖαν,<sup>16</sup> **16** εἰς τὰ ὑπερέκεινα<sup>17</sup> ὑμῶν εὐαγγελίσασθαι, οὐκ ἐν ἀλλοτρίῳ<sup>12</sup> κανόνι<sup>5</sup> εἰς τὰ ἔτοιμα<sup>18</sup> καυχῆσασθαι.<sup>19</sup> **17** Ὁ δὲ καυχώμενος,<sup>20</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ καυχάσθω.<sup>21</sup> **18** Οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἑαυτὸν συνιστῶν,<sup>22</sup> ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν δόκιμος,<sup>23</sup> ἀλλ' ὃν ὁ κύριος συνίστησιν.<sup>24</sup>

*The True Apostle and the False Teachers*

**11** Ὅφελον<sup>25</sup> ἀνείχεσθέ<sup>26</sup> μου μικρὸν<sup>27</sup> τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ·<sup>28</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀνέχεσθέ<sup>29</sup> μου. **2** Ζηλῶ<sup>30</sup> γὰρ ὑμᾶς θεοῦ ζήλω·<sup>31</sup> ἡρμოსάμην<sup>32</sup> γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ ἀνδρὶ παρθένον<sup>33</sup> ἀγνήν<sup>34</sup> παραστήσαι<sup>35</sup> τῷ χριστῷ. **3** Φοβοῦμαι δὲ μήπως<sup>36</sup> ὡς ὁ ὄφις<sup>37</sup> Εὖαν ἐξηπάτησεν<sup>38</sup> ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ<sup>39</sup> αὐτοῦ, οὕτως φθαρή<sup>40</sup> τὰ νοήματα<sup>41</sup> ὑμῶν

<sup>1</sup>συνιοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>3</sup>καυησόμεθα: FDI-1P <sup>6</sup>ἐμέρισεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ἐφικέσθαι: 2ADN <sup>8</sup>ἐφικνούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>9</sup>ὑπερεκτείνομεν: PAI-1P <sup>10</sup>ἐφθάσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>11</sup>καυχώμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>14</sup>ἀύξανομένης: PPP-GSF <sup>15</sup>μεγαλυνθῆναι: APN <sup>19</sup>καυχῆσασθαι: ADN <sup>20</sup>καυχώμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>21</sup>καυχάσθω: PNM-3S <sup>22</sup>συνιστῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>24</sup>συνίστησιν: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>Ὅφελον: 2AAI-IS <sup>26</sup>ἀνείχεσθέ: INI-2P <sup>29</sup>ἀνέχεσθέ: PNI-2P <sup>30</sup>Ζηλῶ: PAI-IS <sup>32</sup>ἡρμოსάμην: AMI-IS <sup>35</sup>παραστήσαι: AAN <sup>38</sup>ἐξηπάτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>40</sup>φθαρή: 2APS-3S

<sup>1</sup>συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>2</sup>ἄμετρος, ον, [2] not measurable, immeasurable, to a limitless degree. <sup>3</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>4</sup>μέτρον, ου, τό, [14] a measure, whether lineal or cubic; a measuring rod. <sup>5</sup>κανόν, όνος, ό, [5] (lit: a level, ruler), a rule, regulation, rule of conduct or doctrine, (b) a measured (defined) area, province. <sup>6</sup>μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>7</sup>ἐφικνέομαι, [2] I come to, reach as far as. <sup>8</sup>ἐφικνέομαι, [2] I come to, reach as far as. <sup>9</sup>ὑπερεκτείνω, [1] I over-stretch, stretch out beyond the measure assigned to me. <sup>10</sup>φθάνω, [7] (a) I anticipate, precede, (b) I come, arrive. <sup>11</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>12</sup>ἀλλότριος, ία, ίον, [14] belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange. <sup>13</sup>κόπος, ου, ό, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>14</sup>ἀύξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>15</sup>μεγαλύνω, [8] (a) I enlarge, lengthen, (b) I increase, magnify, extol. <sup>16</sup>περισσεῖα, ας, ή, [4] abundance, superfluity. <sup>17</sup>ὑπερέκεινα, [1] beyond. <sup>18</sup>ἔτοιμος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>19</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>20</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>21</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>22</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>23</sup>δόκιμος, ον, [7] approved, acceptable, tried. <sup>24</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>25</sup>ὄφελον, [4] O that! I wish! Would that!, followed by indicative. <sup>26</sup>ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>27</sup>μικρός, ά, όν, [45] little, small. <sup>28</sup>ἀφροσύνη, ης, ή, [4] want of sense, foolishness, impiety, wickedness. <sup>29</sup>ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>30</sup>ζήλω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous, (b) trans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for, am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>31</sup>ζήλος, ου, ό, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>32</sup>ἀρμόζω, [1] I fit, join; mid: (the middle indicating deep personal interest) I espouse, betroth; mid: I take a wife, give in marriage. <sup>33</sup>παρθένος, ου, ό, ή, [14] a maiden, virgin; extended to men who have not known women. <sup>34</sup>ἀγνός, ή, όν, [8] (originally, in a condition prepared for worship), pure (either ethically, or ritually, ceremonially), chaste. <sup>35</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>36</sup>μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>37</sup>ὄφις, εως, ό, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan. <sup>38</sup>ἐξαπατάω, [5] I deceive thoroughly. <sup>39</sup>πανουργία, ας, ή, [5] shrewdness, skill; hence: cunning, craftiness. <sup>40</sup>φθείρω, [7] I corrupt, spoil, destroy, ruin. <sup>41</sup>νόημα, ατος, τό, [6] a thought, purpose, design; the mind; the heart, soul, feelings.

ἀπὸ τῆς ἀπλότητος<sup>1</sup> τῆς εἰς τὸν χριστόν. **4** Εἰ μὲν γὰρ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἄλλον Ἰησοῦν κηρύσσει ὃν οὐκ ἐκηρύξαμεν, ἢ πνεῦμα ἕτερον λαμβάνετε ὃ οὐκ ἐλάβετε, ἢ εὐαγγέλιον ἕτερον ὃ οὐκ ἐδέξασθε, καλῶς<sup>2</sup> ἠνείχεσθε.<sup>3</sup> **5** Λογίζομαι<sup>4</sup> γὰρ μηδὲν ὑστερηκένοι<sup>5</sup> τῶν ὑπὲρ λίαν<sup>6</sup> ἀποστόλων. **6** Εἰ δὲ καὶ ἰδιώτης<sup>7</sup> τῷ λόγῳ, ἀλλ' οὐ τῇ γνώσει.<sup>8</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ φανερωθέντες<sup>9</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς. **7** Ἡ ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησα ἔμαυτὸν<sup>10</sup> ταπεινῶν<sup>11</sup> ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑψωθῆτε,<sup>12</sup> ὅτι δωρεὰν<sup>13</sup> τὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγέλιον εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν; **8** Ἄλλας ἐκκλησίας ἐσύλησα,<sup>14</sup> λαβὼν ὀψώνιον<sup>15</sup> πρὸς τὴν ὑμῶν διακονίαν.<sup>16</sup> **9** καὶ παρὼν<sup>17</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ ὑστερηθεῖς,<sup>18</sup> οὐ κατενάρκησα<sup>19</sup> οὐδενός· τὸ γὰρ ὑστέρημά<sup>20</sup> μου προσαναπλήρωσαν<sup>21</sup> οἱ ἀδελφοί, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας.<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἐν παντὶ ἀβαρῆ<sup>23</sup> ὑμῖν ἔμαυτὸν<sup>10</sup> ἐτήρησα καὶ τηρήσω. **10** Ἔστιν ἀλήθεια χριστοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, ὅτι ἡ καύχησις<sup>24</sup> αὕτη οὐ φραγίσεται<sup>25</sup> εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν τοῖς κλίμασιν<sup>26</sup> τῆς Ἀχαΐας.<sup>27</sup> **11** Διὰ τί; Ὅτι οὐκ ἀγαπῶ ὑμᾶς; Ὁ θεὸς οἶδεν. **12** Ὁ δὲ ποιῶ, καὶ ποιήσω, ἵνα ἐκκόψω<sup>28</sup> τὴν ἀφορμὴν<sup>29</sup> τῶν θελόντων ἀφορμὴν,<sup>29</sup> ἵνα ἐν ᾧ καυχῶνται,<sup>30</sup> εὐρεθῶσιν καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς. **13** Οἱ γὰρ τοιοῦτοι ψευδαπόστολοι,<sup>31</sup> ἐργάται<sup>32</sup> δόλιοι,<sup>33</sup> μετασχηματιζόμενοι<sup>34</sup> εἰς ἀποστόλους χριστοῦ. **14** Καὶ οὐ θαυμαστόν<sup>35</sup> αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Σατανᾶς<sup>36</sup> μετασχηματίζεται<sup>37</sup> εἰς ἄγγελον φωτός. **15** Οὐ μέγα οὖν εἰ καὶ οἱ διάκονοι<sup>38</sup>

<sup>3</sup> ἠνείχεσθε: INI-2P <sup>4</sup> Λογίζομαι: PNI-1S <sup>5</sup> ὑστερηκένοι: RAN <sup>9</sup> φανερωθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>11</sup> ταπεινῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>12</sup> ὑψωθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>14</sup> ἐσύλησα: AAI-1S <sup>17</sup> παρὼν: PAP-NSM <sup>18</sup> ὑστερηθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>19</sup> κατενάρκησα: AAI-1S <sup>21</sup> προσαναπλήρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>25</sup> φραγίσεται: 2FPI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐκκόψω: AAS-1S <sup>30</sup> καυχῶνται: PNI-3P <sup>34</sup> μετασχηματιζόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>37</sup> μετασχηματίζεται: PMI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἀπλότης, πητος, ἡ, [8] simplicity, sincerity, purity, graciousness. <sup>2</sup> καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>3</sup> ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>4</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>5</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>6</sup> λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>7</sup> ἰδιώτης, ου, ὁ, [5] (unofficial, hence) an amateur, an unprofessional man, a layman; an ungifted person. <sup>8</sup> γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>9</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>10</sup> ἔμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [37] of myself. <sup>11</sup> ταπεινώω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>12</sup> ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>13</sup> δωρεάν, [9] as a free gift, without payment, freely. <sup>14</sup> σιλάω, [1] I rob, plunder, strip. <sup>15</sup> ὀψώνιον, ου, τό, [4] pay, wages, salary, reward. <sup>16</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>17</sup> πάρεμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>18</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>19</sup> καταναρκάω, [3] (properly a medical term: I stupefy, hence) I burden, encumber. <sup>20</sup> ὑστέρημα, ατος, τό, [9] (a) of things or persons: that which is lacking, a defect or shortcoming, (b) want, poverty. <sup>21</sup> προσαναπλήρωω, [2] I fill up by adding to, supply. <sup>22</sup> Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>23</sup> ἀβαρῆς, ες, [1] not burdensome, bringing no weight or oppression upon. <sup>24</sup> καύχησις, εως, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation. <sup>25</sup> φράσσω, [3] I stop, close up, obstruct. <sup>26</sup> κλίμα, ατος, τό, [3] a small geographical division, district, or territory. <sup>27</sup> Ἀχαΐα, ας, ἡ, [11] the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically coterminous with modern Greece before 1912. <sup>28</sup> ἐκκόπτω, [10] I cut out (off, away), remove, prevent. <sup>29</sup> ἀφορμή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] (a) a starting, a start, (b) cause, occasion, opportunity. <sup>30</sup> καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>31</sup> ψευδαπόστολος, ου, ὁ, [1] a false or pretended apostle. <sup>32</sup> ἐργάτης, ου, ὁ, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer; workman in general. <sup>33</sup> δόλιος, ία, ιον, [1] treacherous, deceitful, fraudulent. <sup>34</sup> μετασχηματίζω, [5] I change the outward appearance (the dress, the form of presentation) of something, transfigure; I adapt. <sup>35</sup> θαυμάσιός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] to be wondered at, wonderful, marvelous. <sup>36</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>37</sup> μετασχηματίζω, [5] I change the outward appearance (the dress, the form of presentation) of something, transfigure; I adapt. <sup>38</sup> διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator.

αὐτοῦ μετασηματίζονται<sup>1</sup> ὡς διάκονοι<sup>2</sup> δικαιοσύνης, ὧν τὸ τέλος<sup>3</sup> ἔσται κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν.

*Paul's Boast of His Apostolic Calling*

16 Πάλιν λέγω, μή τις με δόξη ἄφρονα<sup>4</sup> εἶναι· εἰ δὲ μήγε,<sup>5</sup> κἂν<sup>6</sup> ὡς ἄφρονα<sup>4</sup> δέξασθέ με, ἵνα κἀγὼ μικρόν<sup>7</sup> τι καυχῶμαι.<sup>8</sup> 17 Ὁ λαλῶ, οὐ λαλῶ κατὰ κύριον, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν ἀφροσύνη,<sup>9</sup> ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει<sup>10</sup> τῆς καυχήσεως.<sup>11</sup> 18 Ἐπεὶ<sup>12</sup> πολλοὶ καυχῶνται<sup>13</sup> κατὰ τὴν σάρκα, κἀγὼ καυχῶμαι.<sup>14</sup> 19 Ἡδέως<sup>15</sup> γὰρ ἀνέχεσθε<sup>16</sup> τῶν ἀφρόνων,<sup>4</sup> φρόνιμοι<sup>17</sup> ὄντες. 20 Ἀνέχεσθε<sup>18</sup> γάρ, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς καταδουλοῖ,<sup>19</sup> εἴ τις κατεσθίει,<sup>20</sup> εἴ τις λαμβάνει, εἴ τις ἐπαίρεται,<sup>21</sup> εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εἰς πρόσωπον δέρει.<sup>22</sup> 21 Κατὰ ἀτιμίαν<sup>23</sup> λέγω, ὡς ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἡσθενήσαμεν.<sup>24</sup> ἐν ᾧ δ' ἂν τις τολμᾷ<sup>25</sup>—ἐν ἀφροσύνη<sup>9</sup> λέγω—τολμᾷ<sup>26</sup> κἀγὼ. 22 Ἐβραῖοι<sup>27</sup> εἰσιν; Κἀγὼ. Ἰσραηλιταῖ<sup>28</sup> εἰσιν; Κἀγὼ. Σπέρμα<sup>29</sup> Ἀβραάμ εἰσιν; Κἀγὼ. 23 Διάκονοι<sup>2</sup> χριστοῦ εἰσιν;—παραφρονῶν<sup>30</sup> λαλῶ—ὑπὲρ ἐγώ. Ἐν κόποις<sup>31</sup> περισσοτέρως,<sup>32</sup> ἐν πληγαῖς<sup>33</sup> ὑπερβαλλόντως,<sup>34</sup> ἐν φυλακαῖς<sup>35</sup> περισσοτέρως,<sup>32</sup> ἐν θανάτοις πολλάκις,<sup>36</sup> 24 ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων πεντάκις<sup>37</sup> τεσσαράκοντα<sup>38</sup> παρὰ μίαν ἔλαβον. 25 Τρὶς<sup>39</sup> ἐραβδίσθην,<sup>40</sup> ἅπαξ<sup>41</sup> ἐλιθάσθην,<sup>42</sup> τρὶς<sup>39</sup> ἐναυάγησα,<sup>43</sup> νυχθήμερον<sup>44</sup> ἐν τῷ βυθῷ<sup>45</sup> πεποίκηκα· 26 ὁδοιπορίας<sup>46</sup> πολλάκις,<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup> μετασηματίζονται: PPI-3P <sup>8</sup>καυχῶμαι: ADS-1S <sup>13</sup>καυχῶνται: PNI-3P <sup>14</sup>καυχῶμαι: FDI-1S  
<sup>16</sup>ἀνέχεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>18</sup>ἀνέχεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>19</sup>καταδουλοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup>κατεσθίει: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup>ἐπαίρεται: PMI-3S  
<sup>22</sup>δέρει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἡσθενήσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>25</sup>τολμᾷ: PAS-3S <sup>26</sup>τολμῶ: PAI-1S <sup>30</sup>παραφρονῶν: PAP-NSM  
<sup>40</sup>ἐραβδίσθην: API-1S <sup>42</sup>ἐλιθάσθην: API-1S <sup>43</sup>ἐναυάγησα: AAI-1S

<sup>1</sup> μετασηματίζω, [5] I change the outward appearance (the dress, the form of presentment) of something, transfigure; I adapt. <sup>2</sup> διάκονος, οὐδ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>3</sup> τέλος, οὐς, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>4</sup> ἄφρων, ονος, ον, [11] senseless, foolish, inconsiderate. <sup>5</sup> εἰ δὲ μήγε, [8] but if not, else, otherwise. <sup>6</sup> κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>7</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>8</sup> καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>9</sup> ἀφροσύνη, ἡς, ἡ, [4] want of sense, foolishness, impiety, wickedness. <sup>10</sup> ὑπόστασις, εως, ἡ, [5] (lit: an underlying), (a) confidence, assurance, (b) a giving substance (or reality) to, or a guaranteeing, (c) substance, reality. <sup>11</sup> καύχῃσις, εως, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation. <sup>12</sup> ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>13</sup> καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>14</sup> καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>15</sup> ἡδέως, [3] gladly, pleasantly, with pleasure. <sup>16</sup> ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>17</sup> φρόνιμος, ον, [14] intelligent, prudent, sensible, wise. <sup>18</sup> ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>19</sup> καταδουλόω, [2] I enslave. <sup>20</sup> κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>21</sup> ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>22</sup> δέρω, [15] I flog, flog, scourge, beat. <sup>23</sup> ἀτιμία, ας, ἡ, [7] disgrace, dishonor; a dishonorable use. <sup>24</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>25</sup> τολμᾶω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>26</sup> τολμᾶω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>27</sup> Ἐβραῖος, ον, ὁ, [4] a Hebrew, particularly one who speaks Hebrew (Aramaic). <sup>28</sup> Ἰσραηλίτης, ον, ὁ, [9] an Israelite, one of the chosen people of Israel, a Jew. <sup>29</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>30</sup> παραφρονέω, [1] I am out of my senses, am beside myself. <sup>31</sup> κόπος, ον, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>32</sup> περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>33</sup> πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>34</sup> ὑπερβαλλόντως, [1] beyond measure. <sup>35</sup> φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>36</sup> πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>37</sup> πεντάκις, [1] five times. <sup>38</sup> τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>39</sup> τρὶς, [12] three times. <sup>40</sup> ῥαβδίζω, [2] I beat with rods, scourge. <sup>41</sup> ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all. <sup>42</sup> λιθάζω, [8] I stone, pelt with stones. <sup>43</sup> ναυάγέω, [2] (a) I am shipwrecked; so (b) fig: I come to ruin. <sup>44</sup> νυχθήμερον, ον, τό, [1] a night and day, twenty-four hours. <sup>45</sup> βυθός, οὐδ, ὁ, [1] the deep sea, the bottom. <sup>46</sup> ὁδοιπορία, ας, ἡ, [2] a journey, journeying, travel.

κινδύνους<sup>1</sup> ποταμῶν,<sup>2</sup> κινδύνους<sup>1</sup> ληστῶν,<sup>3</sup> κινδύνους<sup>1</sup> ἐκ γένους,<sup>4</sup> κινδύνους<sup>1</sup> ἐξ ἔθνων, κινδύνους<sup>1</sup> ἐν πόλει, κινδύνους<sup>1</sup> ἐν ἐρημίᾳ,<sup>5</sup> κινδύνους<sup>1</sup> ἐν θαλάσῃ, κινδύνους<sup>1</sup> ἐν ψευδαδέλφοις.<sup>6</sup> **27** ἐν κόπῳ<sup>7</sup> καὶ μόχθῳ,<sup>8</sup> ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις<sup>9</sup> πολλάκις,<sup>10</sup> ἐν λιμῷ<sup>11</sup> καὶ δίψει,<sup>12</sup> ἐν νηστείαις<sup>13</sup> πολλάκις,<sup>10</sup> ἐν ψύχει<sup>14</sup> καὶ γυμνότητι.<sup>15</sup> **28** Χωρὶς<sup>16</sup> τῶν παρεκτός,<sup>17</sup> ἢ ἐπισύστασις<sup>18</sup> μου ἢ καθ' ἡμέραν, ἢ μέριμνα<sup>19</sup> πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν. **29** Τίς ἀσθενεῖ,<sup>20</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἀσθενῶ;<sup>21</sup> Τίς σκανδαλίζεται,<sup>22</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ πυροῦμαι;<sup>23</sup> **30** Εἰ καυχᾶσθαι<sup>24</sup> δεῖ, τὰ τῆς ἀσθενείας<sup>25</sup> μου καυχῆσομαι.<sup>26</sup> **31** Ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ οἶδεν, ὁ ὢν εὐλογητὸς<sup>27</sup> εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι.<sup>28</sup> **32** Ἐν Δαμασκῷ<sup>29</sup> ὁ ἐθνάρχης<sup>30</sup> Ἀρέτα τοῦ βασιλέως ἐφρούρει<sup>31</sup> τὴν Δαμασκηῶν<sup>32</sup> πόλιν, πιάσαι<sup>33</sup> με θέλων. **33** καὶ διὰ θυρίδος<sup>34</sup> ἐν σαργάνῃ<sup>35</sup> ἐχαλάσθην<sup>36</sup> διὰ τοῦ τείχους<sup>37</sup> καὶ ἐξέφυγον<sup>38</sup> τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ.

*Paul's Boast of His Weakness*

**12** Καυχᾶσθαι<sup>39</sup> δὴ<sup>40</sup> οὐ συμφέρει<sup>41</sup> μοι· ἐλεύσομαι γὰρ εἰς ὀπτασίας<sup>42</sup> καὶ ἀποκαλύψεις<sup>43</sup> κυρίου. **2** Οἶδα ἄνθρωπον ἐν χριστῷ πρὸ<sup>44</sup> ἐτῶν<sup>45</sup> δεκατεσσάρων<sup>46</sup>—εἴτε ἐν σώματι οὐκ οἶδα· εἴτε ἐκτός<sup>47</sup> τοῦ σώματος οὐκ οἶδα· ὁ θεὸς οἶδεν—ἀρπαγέντα<sup>48</sup> τὸν τοιοῦτον ἕως τρίτου οὐρανοῦ. **3** Καὶ οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνθρωπον—εἴτε ἐν σώματι, εἴτε ἐκτός<sup>47</sup> τοῦ σώματος, οὐκ οἶδα· ὁ θεὸς οἶδεν— ὅτι

<sup>20</sup> ἀσθενεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἀσθενῶ: PAI-1S <sup>22</sup> σκανδαλίζεται: PPI-3S <sup>23</sup> πυροῦμαι: PPI-1S <sup>24</sup> καυχᾶσθαι: PNN <sup>26</sup> καυχῆσομαι: FDI-1S <sup>28</sup> ψεύδομαι: PNI-1S <sup>31</sup> ἐφρούρει: IAI-3S <sup>33</sup> πιάσαι: AAN <sup>36</sup> ἐχαλάσθην: API-1S <sup>38</sup> ἐξέφυγον: 2AAI-1S <sup>39</sup> Καυχᾶσθαι: PNN <sup>41</sup> συμφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>48</sup> ἀρπαγέντα: 2APP-ASM

<sup>1</sup> κίνδυνος, ου, ὁ, [9] danger, peril, risk. <sup>2</sup> ποταμός, οὔ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>3</sup> ληστής, οὔ, ὁ, [15] a robber, brigand, bandit. <sup>4</sup> γένος, ους, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>5</sup> ἐρημία, ας, ἡ, [4] a desert place, desert, uninhabited region. <sup>6</sup> ψευδάδελφος, ου, ὁ, [2] a false brother; pretend Christian. <sup>7</sup> κόπος, ου, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>8</sup> μόχθος, ου, ὁ, [3] wearisome labor, toil, hardship. <sup>9</sup> ἀγρυπνία, ας, ἡ, [2] the state of being awake (at night), sleeplessness, watching. <sup>10</sup> πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>11</sup> λιμός, οὔ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>12</sup> δίψος, ους, τό, [1] thirst. <sup>13</sup> νηστεία, ας, ἡ, [8] fasting, the day of atonement. <sup>14</sup> ψύχος, ους, τό, [3] cold. <sup>15</sup> γυμνότης, ητος, ἡ, [3] nakedness. <sup>16</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>17</sup> παρεκτός, [3] (a) adv. used as adj: besides, outside, without, left over; in addition, (b) prep: apart from, except. <sup>18</sup> ἐπισύστασις, εως, ἡ, [2] a gathering, concourse, tumult. <sup>19</sup> μέριμνα, ης, ἡ, [6] care, worry, anxiety. <sup>20</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>21</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>22</sup> σκανδαλίζω, [30] I cause to stumble, cause to sin, cause to become indignant, shock, offend. <sup>23</sup> πυρόω, [6] pass: I burn, am set on fire, am inflamed; glow with heat, am purified by fire. <sup>24</sup> καυχᾶομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>25</sup> ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>26</sup> καυχᾶομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>27</sup> εὐλογητός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (used only of God), blessed (as entitled to receive blessing from man), worthy of praise. <sup>28</sup> ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>29</sup> Δαμασκός, οὔ, ἡ, [15] Damascus. <sup>30</sup> ἐθνάρχης, ου, ὁ, [1] an ethnarch, tribal lord, a subordinate ruler. <sup>31</sup> φρουρέω, [4] I guard, keep, as by a military guard. <sup>32</sup> Δαμασκηνός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] a Damascene, an inhabitant of Damascus. <sup>33</sup> πιάζω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>34</sup> θυρίς, ίδος, ἡ, [2] a small opening, window. <sup>35</sup> σαργάνη, ης, ἡ, [1] a basket, generally of twisted cords. <sup>36</sup> χαλάω, [7] I let down, lower, slacken, loosen. <sup>37</sup> τείχος, ους, τό, [9] a wall, especially of a city. <sup>38</sup> ἐκφεύγω, [7] I flee out, away, escape; with an acc: I escape something. <sup>39</sup> καυχᾶομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>40</sup> δὴ, [7] (a) in a clause expressing demand: so, then, (b) indeed, (c) truly. <sup>41</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>42</sup> ὀπτασίας, ας, ἡ, [4] a vision, supernatural appearance. <sup>43</sup> ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>44</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>45</sup> ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>46</sup> δεκατέσσαρες, ων, [5] fourteen. <sup>47</sup> ἐκτός, [9] (a) adv: (1) without, outside, beyond, (2) except, (3) subst: the outside, (b) prep: outside, apart from. <sup>48</sup> ἀρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery.

ἡρπάγη<sup>1</sup> εἰς τὸν παράδεισον,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἤκουσεν ἄρρητα<sup>3</sup> ῥήματα, ἃ οὐκ ἐξὸν<sup>4</sup> ἀνθρώπῳ λαλήσαι. 5 Ὑπὲρ τοῦ τοιούτου καυχῆσομαι·<sup>5</sup> ὑπὲρ δὲ ἑμαυτοῦ<sup>6</sup> οὐ καυχῆσομαι,<sup>7</sup> εἰ μὴ ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις<sup>8</sup> μου· 6 ἐὰν γὰρ θελήσω καυχῆσασθαι,<sup>9</sup> οὐκ ἔσομαι ἄφρων·<sup>10</sup> ἀλήθειαν γὰρ ἐρῶ· φείδομαι<sup>11</sup> δέ, μή τις εἰς ἐμὲ λογισηται<sup>12</sup> ὑπὲρ ὃ βλέπει με, ἢ ἀκούει τι ἐξ ἐμοῦ. 7 Καὶ τῇ ὑπερβολῇ<sup>13</sup> τῶν ἀποκαλύψεων<sup>14</sup> ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι,<sup>15</sup> ἐδόθη μοι σκόλοψ<sup>16</sup> τῇ σαρκί, ἄγγελος Σατᾶν,<sup>17</sup> ἵνα με κολαφίζῃ,<sup>18</sup> ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι.<sup>19</sup> 8 Ὑπὲρ τούτου τρίς<sup>20</sup> τὸν κύριον παρεκάλεσα ἵνα ἀποστῆ<sup>21</sup> ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. 9 Καὶ εἵρηκέν μοι, Ἀρκεῖ<sup>22</sup> σοι ἡ χάρις μου· ἡ γὰρ δύναμίς μου ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ<sup>8</sup> τελειοῦται.<sup>23</sup> Ἡδιστα<sup>24</sup> οὖν μᾶλλον καυχῆσομαι<sup>25</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις<sup>8</sup> μου, ἵνα ἐπισκηνώσῃ<sup>26</sup> ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἡ δύναμις τοῦ χριστοῦ. 10 Διὸ εὐδοκῶ<sup>27</sup> ἐν ἀσθενείαις,<sup>8</sup> ἐν ὕβρεσιν,<sup>28</sup> ἐν ἀνάγκαις,<sup>29</sup> ἐν διωγοῖς,<sup>30</sup> ἐν στενοχωρίαις,<sup>31</sup> ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ ἀσθενῶ,<sup>32</sup> τότε δυνατός<sup>33</sup> εἰμι.

*What Paul Expects of the Corinthians*

11 Γέγονα ἄφρων<sup>10</sup> καυχώμενος·<sup>34</sup> ὑμεῖς με ἠναγκάσατε·<sup>35</sup> ἐγὼ γὰρ ὄφειλον<sup>36</sup> ὑφ' ὑμῶν συνίστασθαι.<sup>37</sup> οὐδὲν γὰρ ὑστέρησα<sup>38</sup> τῶν ὑπὲρ λίαν<sup>39</sup> ἀποστόλων, εἰ καὶ οὐδὲν εἰμι. 12 Τὰ μὲν σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου κατειργάσθη<sup>40</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν πάσῃ ὑπομονῇ,<sup>41</sup> ἐν

<sup>1</sup> ἡρπάγη: 2API-3S <sup>4</sup> ἐξὸν: PAP-NSN <sup>5</sup> καυχῆσομαι: FDI-IS <sup>7</sup> καυχῆσομαι: FDI-IS <sup>9</sup> καυχῆσασθαι: ADN  
<sup>11</sup> φείδομαι: PNI-IS <sup>12</sup> λογισηται: ADS-3S <sup>15</sup> ὑπεραίρωμαι: PPS-IS <sup>18</sup> κολαφίζῃ: PAS-3S <sup>19</sup> ὑπεραίρωμαι: PPS-IS  
<sup>21</sup> ἀποστῆ: 2AAS-3S <sup>22</sup> Ἀρκεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>23</sup> τελειοῦται: PPI-3S <sup>25</sup> καυχῆσομαι: FDI-IS <sup>26</sup> ἐπισκηνώσῃ: AAS-3S  
<sup>27</sup> εὐδοκῶ: PAI-IS <sup>32</sup> ἀσθενῶ: PAS-IS <sup>34</sup> καυχώμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>35</sup> ἠναγκάσατε: AAI-2P <sup>36</sup> ὄφειλον: IAI-IS  
<sup>37</sup> συνίστασθαι: PPN <sup>38</sup> ὑστέρησα: AAI-IS <sup>40</sup> κατειργάσθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἄρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>2</sup> παράδεισος, ου, ὁ, [3] Paradise. <sup>3</sup> ἄρρητος, ου, [1] not to be uttered (because too sacred), secret, unspeakable, unspoken. <sup>4</sup> ἐξέστιν, [31] it is permitted, lawful, possible. <sup>5</sup> καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>6</sup> ἑμαυτοῦ, ἧς, οἱ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>8</sup> ἀσθενεία, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>9</sup> καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>10</sup> ἄφρων, ονος, ου, [11] senseless, foolish, inconsiderate. <sup>11</sup> φείδομαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>12</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>13</sup> ὑπερβολή, ἧς, ἡ, [8] excess, surpassing excellence, preeminence; adv: exceedingly. <sup>14</sup> ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>15</sup> ὑπεραίρω, [3] lit: I raise beyond, uplift; mid: I lift myself up, exalt myself, am arrogant. <sup>16</sup> σκόλοψ, οπος, ὁ, [1] a stake or thorn; fig: a sharp affliction. <sup>17</sup> Σατᾶν, ὁ, [1] Satan. <sup>18</sup> κολαφίζω, [5] I strike with the fist, buffet; hence: I mistreat violently. <sup>19</sup> ὑπεραίρω, [3] lit: I raise beyond, uplift; mid: I lift myself up, exalt myself, am arrogant. <sup>20</sup> τρίς, [12] three times. <sup>21</sup> ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>22</sup> ἀρκεῖ, [8] I keep off, assist; I suffice; pass: I am satisfied. <sup>23</sup> τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>24</sup> ἡδιστα, [2] most gladly, most pleasantly. <sup>25</sup> καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>26</sup> ἐπισκηνώω, [1] I raise a tent (over), dwell, spread a tabernacle over. <sup>27</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>28</sup> ὕβρις, εως, ἡ, [3] (a) insult, injury, outrage, (b) damage, loss. <sup>29</sup> ἀνάγκη, ἧς, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>30</sup> διωγμός, οἱ, ὁ, [10] chase, pursuit; persecution. <sup>31</sup> στενοχωρία, ας, ἡ, [4] a narrow space, great distress, anguish. <sup>32</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>33</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>34</sup> καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>35</sup> ἀναγκάζω, [9] I force, compel, constrain, urge. <sup>36</sup> ὄφειλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>37</sup> συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; instrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>38</sup> ὑστέρω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>39</sup> λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>40</sup> κατειργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>41</sup> ὑπομονή, ἧς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for.

σημείους καὶ τέρασιν<sup>1</sup> καὶ δυνάμεσιν. **13** Τί γάρ ἐστιν ὃ ἠττήθητε<sup>2</sup> ὑπὲρ τὰς λοιπὰς<sup>3</sup> ἐκκλησίας, εἰ μὴ ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ οὐ κατενάρκησα<sup>4</sup> ὑμῶν; Χαρίσασθέ<sup>5</sup> μοι τὴν ἀδικίαν<sup>6</sup> ταύτην.

**14** Ἴδού, τρίτον ἐτοίμως<sup>7</sup> ἔχω ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὐ καταναρκήσω<sup>8</sup> ὑμῶν· οὐ γὰρ ζητῶ τὰ ὑμῶν, ἀλλὰ ὑμᾶς· οὐ γὰρ ὀφείλει<sup>9</sup> τὰ τέκνα τοῖς γονεῦσιν<sup>10</sup> θησαυρίζειν,<sup>11</sup> ἀλλ' οἱ γονεῖς<sup>10</sup> τοῖς τέκνοις. **15** Ἐγὼ δὲ ἡδιστα<sup>12</sup> δαπανήσω<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐκδαπανηθήσομαι<sup>14</sup> ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν, εἰ καὶ περισσοτέρως<sup>15</sup> ὑμᾶς ἀγαπῶν, ἦττον<sup>16</sup> ἀγαπῶμαι. **16** Ἔστω δέ, ἐγὼ οὐ κατεβάρησα<sup>17</sup> ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ὑπάρχων πανούργος,<sup>18</sup> δόλω<sup>19</sup> ὑμᾶς ἔλαβον. **17** Μή τινα ὦν ἀπέσταλκα πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δι' αὐτοῦ ἐπλεονέκτησα<sup>20</sup> ὑμᾶς; **18** Παρεκάλεσα Τίτον, καὶ συναπέστειλα<sup>21</sup> τὸν ἀδελφόν· μήτι<sup>22</sup> ἐπλεονέκτησεν<sup>23</sup> ὑμᾶς Τίτος; Οὐ τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι περιεπατήσαμεν; Οὐ τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἴχνεσιν;<sup>24</sup>

**19** Πάλιν δοκεῖτε ὅτι ὑμῖν ἀπολογούμεθα;<sup>25</sup> Κατενώπιον<sup>26</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν· τὰ δὲ πάντα, ἀγαπητοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν οἰκοδομῆς.<sup>27</sup> **20** Φοβούμαι γάρ, μήπως<sup>28</sup> ἐλθὼν οὐχ οἴους<sup>29</sup> θέλω εὔρω ὑμᾶς, κἀγὼ εὔρεθῶ ὑμῖν οἶον<sup>29</sup> οὐ θέλετε· μήπως<sup>28</sup> ἔρεις,<sup>30</sup> ζῆλοι,<sup>31</sup> θυμοί,<sup>32</sup> ἐριθειᾶ,<sup>33</sup> καταλαλαί,<sup>34</sup> ψιθυρισμοί,<sup>35</sup> φυσιώσεις,<sup>36</sup> ἀκαταστασίαι.<sup>37</sup> **21** μὴ πάλιν ἐλθόντα με ταπεινώσει<sup>38</sup> ὁ θεὸς μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς,

<sup>2</sup> ἠττήθητε: API-2P <sup>4</sup> κατενάρκησα: AAI-IS <sup>5</sup> Χαρίσασθέ: ADM-2P <sup>8</sup> καταναρκήσω: FAI-IS <sup>9</sup> ὀφείλει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup> θησαυρίζειν: PAN <sup>13</sup> δαπανήσω: FAI-IS <sup>14</sup> ἐκδαπανηθήσομαι: FPI-IS <sup>17</sup> κατεβάρησα: AAI-IS <sup>20</sup> ἐπλεονέκτησα: AAI-IS <sup>21</sup> συναπέστειλα: AAI-IS <sup>23</sup> ἐπλεονέκτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup> ἀπολογούμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>38</sup> ταπεινώσει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>2</sup> ἠττάομαι, [3] I am defeated, am overcome, am made inferior. <sup>3</sup> λοιπός, ή, όν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>4</sup> καταναρκάω, [3] (properly a medical term: I stupefy, hence) I burden, encumber. <sup>5</sup> χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>6</sup> ἀδικία, ας, ή, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>7</sup> ἐτοίμως, [3] readily. <sup>8</sup> καταναρκάω, [3] (properly a medical term: I stupefy, hence) I burden, encumber. <sup>9</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>10</sup> γονεῦς, έως, ό, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>11</sup> θησαυρίζω, [8] I store up, treasure up, save, lay up. <sup>12</sup> ἡδιστα, [2] most gladly, most pleasantly. <sup>13</sup> δαπανάω, [5] I spend, bear expense, waste, squander. <sup>14</sup> ἐκδαπανάω, [1] I spend (give out) completely, exhaust. <sup>15</sup> περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>16</sup> ἥττων, ον, [2] lesser, inferior, weaker. <sup>17</sup> καταβαρέω, [1] I burden, oppress, weigh down. <sup>18</sup> πανούργος, ον, [1] cunning, crafty, skillful, clever. <sup>19</sup> δόλος, ον, ό, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>20</sup> πλεονεκτέω, [5] I take advantage of, overreach, defraud. <sup>21</sup> συναποστέλλω, [1] I send together with. <sup>22</sup> μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>23</sup> πλεονεκτέω, [5] I take advantage of, overreach, defraud. <sup>24</sup> ἴχνος, ουσ, τό, [3] a track, footstep. <sup>25</sup> ἀπολογόομαι, [10] I give a defense, defend myself (especially in a law court): it can take an object of what is said in defense. <sup>26</sup> κατενώπιον, [5] before the face of, over against. <sup>27</sup> οἰκοδομή, ής, ή, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>28</sup> μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>29</sup> οἶος, α, ον, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>30</sup> ἔρις, ιδος, ή, [9] contention, strife, wrangling. <sup>31</sup> ζῆλος, ον, ό, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>32</sup> θυμός, οῦ, ό, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>33</sup> ἐριθειᾶ, ας, ή, [7] (the seeking of followers and adherents by means of gifts, the seeking of followers, hence) ambition, rivalry, self-seeking; a feud, faction. <sup>34</sup> καταλαλία, ας, ή, [2] evil-speaking, backbiting, detraction, slander. <sup>35</sup> ψιθυρισμός, οῦ, ό, [1] a whispering, secret slandering. <sup>36</sup> φυσιώσις, έως, ή, [1] a puffing up, pride, swelling. <sup>37</sup> ἀκαταστασία, ας, ή, [5] disturbance, upheaval, revolution, almost anarchy, first in the political, and thence in the moral sphere. <sup>38</sup> ταπεινώω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled.



καὶ πενθήσω<sup>1</sup> πολλοὺς τῶν προημαρτηκότων,<sup>2</sup> καὶ μὴ μετανοησάντων<sup>3</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ<sup>4</sup> καὶ πορνείᾳ<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἀσελγείᾳ<sup>6</sup> ἣ ἔπραξαν.<sup>7</sup>

*A Concluding Admonition and Greetings*

**13** Τρίτον τοῦτο ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων<sup>8</sup> καὶ τριῶν σταθίσεται πᾶν ῥήμα. **2** Προεῖρηκα<sup>9</sup> καὶ προλέγω,<sup>10</sup> ὡς παρὼν<sup>11</sup> τὸ δεύτερον,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἀπὼν<sup>13</sup> νῦν γράφω τοῖς προημαρτηκόσιν<sup>14</sup> καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς<sup>15</sup> πᾶσιν, ὅτι ἐὰν ἔλθω εἰς τὸ πάλιν, οὐ φείσομαι.<sup>16</sup> **3** ἐπεὶ<sup>17</sup> δοκιμῆν<sup>18</sup> ζητεῖτε τοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ λαλοῦντος χριστοῦ, ὃς εἰς ὑμᾶς οὐκ ἀσθενεῖ,<sup>19</sup> ἀλλὰ δυνατεῖ<sup>20</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν. **4** καὶ γὰρ εἰ ἐσταυρώθῃ<sup>21</sup> ἐξ ἀσθενείας,<sup>22</sup> ἀλλὰ ζῆ ἐκ δυνάμεως θεοῦ. Καὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἀσθενούμεν<sup>23</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ ζησόμεθα σὺν αὐτῷ ἐκ δυνάμεως θεοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς. **5** Ἐαυτοὺς πειράζετε<sup>24</sup> εἰ ἐστὲ ἐν τῇ πίστει, ἑαυτοὺς δοκιμάζετε.<sup>25</sup> Ἡ οὐκ ἐπιγινώσκετε<sup>26</sup> ἑαυτοὺς, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστίν; Εἰ μήτι<sup>27</sup> ἀδόκιμοι<sup>28</sup> ἐστε. **6** Ἐλπίζω<sup>29</sup> δὲ ὅτι γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐσμὲν ἀδόκιμοι.<sup>28</sup> **7** Εὐχόμεναι<sup>30</sup> δὲ πρὸς τὸν θεόν, μὴ ποιῆσα ὑμᾶς κακὸν μηδέν, οὐχ ἵνα ἡμεῖς δόκιμοι<sup>31</sup> φανώμεν,<sup>32</sup> ἀλλ' ἵνα ὑμεῖς τὸ καλὸν ποιήτε, ἡμεῖς δὲ ὡς ἀδόκιμοι<sup>28</sup> ὄμεν. **8** Οὐ γὰρ δυνάμεθα τι κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς ἀληθείας. **9** Χαίρομεν γὰρ ὅταν ἡμεῖς ἀσθενῶμεν,<sup>33</sup> ὑμεῖς δὲ δυνατοὶ<sup>34</sup> ᾗτε· τοῦτο δὲ καὶ εὐχόμεθα,<sup>35</sup> τὴν ὑμῶν κατάρτισιν.<sup>36</sup> **10** Διὰ τοῦτο ταῦτα ἀπὼν<sup>37</sup> γράφω, ἵνα παρὼν<sup>38</sup> μὴ ἀποτόμως<sup>39</sup>

<sup>1</sup>πενθήσω: AAS-IS <sup>2</sup>προημαρτηκότων: RAP-GPM <sup>3</sup>μετανοησάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>7</sup>ἔπραξαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>9</sup>Προεῖρηκα: RAI-IS <sup>10</sup>προλέγω: PAI-IS <sup>11</sup>παρὼν: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>ἀπὼν: PAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>προημαρτηκόσιν: RAP-DPM  
<sup>16</sup>φείσομαι: FDI-IS <sup>19</sup>ἀσθενεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup>δυνατεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup>ἐσταυρώθῃ: API-3S <sup>23</sup>ἀσθενούμεν: PAI-IP  
<sup>24</sup>πειράζετε: PAM-2P <sup>25</sup>δοκιμάζετε: PAM-2P <sup>26</sup>ἐπιγινώσκετε: PAI-2P <sup>29</sup>Ἐλπίζω: PAI-IS <sup>30</sup>Εὐχόμεναι: PNI-IS  
<sup>32</sup>φανώμεν: 2APS-IP <sup>33</sup>ἀσθενῶμεν: PAS-IP <sup>35</sup>εὐχόμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>37</sup>ἀπὼν: PAP-NSM <sup>38</sup>παρὼν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt. <sup>2</sup>προαμαρτάνω, [2] I sin previously. <sup>3</sup>μετανοεῶ, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>4</sup>ἀκαθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [10] uncleanness, impurity. <sup>5</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>6</sup>ἀσελγεία, ας, ἡ, [10] (outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness. <sup>7</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>8</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>9</sup>προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>10</sup>προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>11</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>12</sup>δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>13</sup>ἄπειμι, [7] I am absent. <sup>14</sup>προαμαρτάνω, [2] I sin previously. <sup>15</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>16</sup>φείδομαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>17</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>18</sup>δοκιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] a trial, proof; tried, approved character. <sup>19</sup>ἀσθενεῶ, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>20</sup>δυνατεῶ, [1] I am powerful, have power, am able, am mighty. <sup>21</sup>σταυρώω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>22</sup>ἀσθενεία, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>23</sup>ἀσθενεῶ, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>24</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>25</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>26</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>27</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all. <sup>28</sup>ἀδόκιμος, ον, [8] failing to pass the test, unapproved, counterfeit. <sup>29</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>30</sup>εὐχόμεναι, [7] I pray, wish. <sup>31</sup>δόκιμος, ον, [7] approved, acceptable, tried. <sup>32</sup>φαίνομαι, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>33</sup>ἀσθενεῶ, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>34</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>35</sup>εὐχόμεναι, [7] I pray, wish. <sup>36</sup>κατάρτις, εως, ἡ, [1] a perfecting, making fit. <sup>37</sup>ἄπειμι, [7] I am absent. <sup>38</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>39</sup>ἀποτόμως, [2] sharply, severely.

χρήσωμαι,<sup>1</sup> κατὰ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἣν ἔδωκέν μοι ὁ κύριος εἰς οἰκοδομήν,<sup>2</sup> καὶ οὐκ εἰς καθαίρεσιν.<sup>3</sup>

**11** Λοιπὸν,<sup>4</sup> ἀδελφοί, χαίρετε· καταρτίζεσθε,<sup>5</sup> παρακαλεῖσθε, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖτε,<sup>6</sup> εἰρηνεύετε.<sup>7</sup> καὶ ὁ θεὸς τῆς ἀγάπης καὶ εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν. **12** Ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν ἀγίῳ φιλήματι.<sup>8</sup>

**13** Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἅγιοι πάντες.

**14** Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἡ κοινωνία<sup>9</sup> τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

---

<sup>1</sup>χρήσωμαι: ADS-1S    <sup>5</sup>καταρτίζεσθε: PPM-2P    <sup>6</sup>φρονεῖτε: PAM-2P    <sup>7</sup>εἰρηνεύετε: PAM-2P

---

<sup>1</sup>χρήσωμαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of.    <sup>2</sup>οικοδομή, ἦς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification.    <sup>3</sup>καθαίρεσις, εως, ἡ, [3] taking down, razing, destroying.    <sup>4</sup>λοιπὸν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that.    <sup>5</sup>καταρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together; (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse).    <sup>6</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for; (d) I observe, (e) I care for.    <sup>7</sup>εἰρηνεύω, [4] I am peaceful, keep the peace, am at peace.    <sup>8</sup>φίλημα, ατος, τό, [7] a kiss.    <sup>9</sup>κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit.

# ΠΡΟΣ ΓΑΛΑΤΑΣ

## To the Galatians

### Introductory Greeting and Doxology

Παῦλος ἀπόστολος οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ δι' ἀνθρώπου, ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ  
Χριστοῦ, καὶ θεοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, 2 καὶ οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ  
πάντες ἀδελφοί, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας· <sup>1</sup>3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ  
πατρὸς, καὶ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, 4 τοῦ δόντος ἑαυτὸν περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν  
ἡμῶν, ὅπως ἐξέλθῃται <sup>2</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος <sup>3</sup> αἰῶνος πονηροῦ, κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ  
θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· 5 ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν.

### Paul's Reason for Writing the Epistle

6 Θαυμάζω <sup>4</sup> ὅτι οὕτως ταχέως <sup>5</sup> μετατίθεσθε <sup>6</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ καλέσαντος ὑμᾶς ἐν χάριτι  
Χριστοῦ εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον· 7 ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο, εἰ μὴ τινές εἰσιν οἱ ταράσσοντες <sup>7</sup>  
ὑμᾶς καὶ θέλοντες μεταστρέψαι <sup>8</sup> τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ. 8 Ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐὰν ἡμεῖς  
ἢ ἄγγελος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ εὐαγγελίζηται ὑμῖν παρ' ὃ εὐηγγελισάμεθα ὑμῖν, ἀνάθεμα <sup>9</sup>  
ἔστω. 9 Ὡς προειρήκαμεν, <sup>10</sup> καὶ ἄρτι <sup>11</sup> πάλιν λέγω, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελίζεται παρ' ὃ  
παρελάβετε, <sup>12</sup> ἀνάθεμα <sup>9</sup> ἔστω. 10 Ἄρτι <sup>11</sup> γὰρ ἀνθρώπους πείθω ἢ τὸν θεόν; Ἡ ζήτησὶς  
ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκειν; <sup>13</sup> Εἰ γὰρ ἔτι ἀνθρώποις ἤρεσκον, <sup>14</sup> Χριστοῦ δοῦλος οὐκ ἂν ἦμην.

<sup>2</sup> ἐξέλθῃται: 2AMS-3S <sup>3</sup> ἐνεστῶτος: RAP-GSM <sup>4</sup> Θαυμάζω: PAI-IS <sup>6</sup> μετατίθεσθε: PEI-2P <sup>7</sup> ταράσσοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>8</sup> μεταστρέψαι: AAN <sup>10</sup> προειρήκαμεν: RAI-1P <sup>12</sup> παρελάβετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>13</sup> ἀρέσκειν: PAN <sup>14</sup> ἤρεσκον: IAI-IS

<sup>1</sup> Γαλατία, ας, ἢ, [4] Galatia, a large Roman province in central Asia Minor, comprising the districts of Paphlagonia, Pontus Galaticus, Galatia (in the narrower sense, which some still think is intended in the NT), Phrygia Galatica, Lycaonia Galatica, Pisidia and Isaurica. <sup>2</sup> ἐξαιρέω, [8] I take out, remove; sometimes (mid): I choose, sometimes: I rescue. <sup>3</sup> ἐνίστημι, [7] I place in or upon; only in the intrans. tenses: I impend, am at hand, am present, threaten; as adj: present. <sup>4</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>5</sup> ταχέως, [10] soon, quickly, hastily. <sup>6</sup> μετατίθημι, [6] (a) I transfer, mid: I go over to another party, desert, (b) I change. <sup>7</sup> ταράσσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>8</sup> μεταστρέφω, [3] I turn, change, corrupt, pervert. <sup>9</sup> ἀνάθεμα, ατος, τό, [6] a votive offering, a thing devoted to God; a curse, the thing cursed. <sup>10</sup> προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>11</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>12</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>13</sup> ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>14</sup> ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve.

*Paul Called by God*

11 Γνωρίζω<sup>1</sup> δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν κατὰ ἄνθρωπον. 12 Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐγὼ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου παρέλαβον<sup>2</sup> αὐτό, οὔτε ἐδιδάχθην, ἀλλὰ δι' ἀποκαλύψεως<sup>3</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 13 Ἦκούσατε γὰρ τὴν ἐμὴν ἀναστροφήν<sup>4</sup> ποτε<sup>5</sup> ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ,<sup>6</sup> ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν<sup>7</sup> ἐδίωκον<sup>8</sup> τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἐπόρθουν<sup>9</sup> αὐτήν· 14 καὶ προέκοπτον<sup>10</sup> ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ<sup>6</sup> ὑπὲρ πολλοὺς συνηλικιώτας<sup>11</sup> ἐν τῷ γένει<sup>12</sup> μου, περισσοτέρως<sup>13</sup> ζηλωτῆς<sup>14</sup> ὑπάρχων τῶν πατρικῶν<sup>15</sup> μου παραδόσεων.<sup>16</sup> 15 Ὅτε δὲ εὐδόκησεν<sup>17</sup> ὁ θεὸς ὁ ἀφορίσας<sup>18</sup> με ἐκ κοιλίας<sup>19</sup> μητρός μου καὶ καλέσας διὰ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, 16 ἀποκαλύψαι<sup>20</sup> τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἵνα εὐαγγελίζωμαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εὐθέως οὐ προσανεθέμην<sup>21</sup> σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι· 17 οὐδὲ ἀνῆλθον<sup>22</sup> εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα πρὸς τοὺς πρὸ<sup>23</sup> ἐμοῦ ἀποστόλους, ἀλλὰ ἀπῆλθον εἰς Ἀραβίαν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ πάλιν ὑπέστρεψα<sup>25</sup> εἰς Δαμασκόν.<sup>26</sup>

18 Ἐπειτα<sup>27</sup> μετὰ ἔτη<sup>28</sup> τρία ἀνῆλθον<sup>29</sup> εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἱστορήσαι<sup>30</sup> Πέτρον, καὶ ἐπέμεινα<sup>31</sup> πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας δεκαπέντε.<sup>32</sup> 19 Ἐτερον δὲ τῶν ἀποστόλων οὐκ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ κυρίου. 20 Ἄ δὲ γράφω ὑμῖν, ἰδοὺ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι.<sup>33</sup> 21 Ἐπειτα<sup>27</sup> ἦλθον εἰς τὰ κλίματα<sup>34</sup> τῆς Συρίας<sup>35</sup> καὶ τῆς Κιλικίας.<sup>36</sup> 22 Ἥμην δὲ ἀγνοοῦμενος<sup>37</sup> τῷ προσώπῳ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Ἰουδαίας<sup>38</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Γνωρίζω: PAI-IS    <sup>2</sup>παρέλαβον: 2AAI-IS    <sup>3</sup>ἐδίωκον: IAI-IS    <sup>4</sup>ἐπόρθουν: IAI-IS    <sup>10</sup>προέκοπτον: IAI-IS  
<sup>17</sup>εὐδόκησεν: AAI-3S    <sup>18</sup>ἀφορίσας: AAP-NSM    <sup>20</sup>ἀποκαλύψαι: AAN    <sup>21</sup>προσανεθέμην: 2AMI-IS    <sup>22</sup>ἀνῆλθον: 2AAI-IS    <sup>25</sup>ὑπέστρεψα: AAI-IS    <sup>29</sup>ἀνῆλθον: 2AAI-IS    <sup>30</sup>ἱστορήσαι: AAN    <sup>31</sup>ἐπέμεινα: AAI-IS    <sup>33</sup>ψεύδομαι: PNI-IS    <sup>37</sup>ἀγνοοῦμενος: PPP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover.    <sup>2</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.    <sup>3</sup>ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation.    <sup>4</sup>ἀναστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior; manner of life.    <sup>5</sup>ποτέ, [29] at one time or other; at some time, formerly.    <sup>6</sup>Ἰουδαϊσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [2] the Jewish religion, Judaism.    <sup>7</sup>ὑπερβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] excess, surpassing excellence, preeminence; adv: exceedingly.    <sup>8</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute.    <sup>9</sup>πορθέω, [3] I lay waste, destroy, ravage, harass.    <sup>10</sup>προκόπτω, [6] (originally of the pioneer cutting his way through brushwood), I advance, progress, make progress.    <sup>11</sup>συνηλικιώτης, οὐ, ὁ, [1] one of the same age.    <sup>12</sup>γένος, οὐς, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind.    <sup>13</sup>περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently.    <sup>14</sup>ζηλωτής, οὐ, ὁ, [7] one who is eagerly devoted to a person or a thing, a zealot.    <sup>15</sup>πατρικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] ancestral, paternal, belonging to the fathers (ancestors).    <sup>16</sup>παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, [13] an instruction, tradition.    <sup>17</sup>εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved.    <sup>18</sup>ἀφορίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart.    <sup>19</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man.    <sup>20</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal.    <sup>21</sup>προσανατίθην, [2] I consult with, communicate, impart.    <sup>22</sup>ἀνέρχομαι, [3] I come up, go up, ascend.    <sup>23</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than.    <sup>24</sup>Ἀραβία, ας, ἡ, [2] Arabia, the district south of Palestine.    <sup>25</sup>ὑποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return.    <sup>26</sup>Δαμασκός, οὐ, ἡ, [15] Damascus.    <sup>27</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards.    <sup>28</sup>ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year.    <sup>29</sup>ἀνέρχομαι, [3] I come up, go up, ascend.    <sup>30</sup>ἱστορέω, [1] I get acquainted with, visit.    <sup>31</sup>ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in.    <sup>32</sup>δεκαπέντε, [3] fifteen.    <sup>33</sup>ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely.    <sup>34</sup>κλίμα, ατος, τό, [3] a small geographical division, district, or territory.    <sup>35</sup>Συρία, ας, ἡ, [8] Syria, a great Roman imperial province, united with Cilicia.    <sup>36</sup>Κιλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] Cilicia, a Roman province between the Taurus range of mountains and the coast in the south-east corner of Asia Minor; linked up with the province of Syria.    <sup>37</sup>ἀγνοῶ, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance.    <sup>38</sup>Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem.

ταῖς ἐν χριστῷ· 23 μόνον δὲ ἀκούοντες ἦσαν ὅτι Ὁ διώκων<sup>1</sup> ἡμᾶς ποτέ,<sup>2</sup> νῦν εὐαγγελίζεται τὴν πίστιν ἢν ποτε<sup>2</sup> ἐπόρθει.<sup>3</sup> 24 Καὶ ἐδόξαζον ἐν ἐμοὶ τὸν θεόν.

*Further Confirmation of Paul's Apostleship*

2 Ἐπειτα<sup>4</sup> διὰ δεκατεσσάρων<sup>5</sup> ἐτῶν<sup>6</sup> πάλιν ἀνέβην εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα μετὰ Βαρνάβα, συμπαραλαβὼν<sup>7</sup> καὶ Τίτον· 2 ἀνέβην δὲ κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀνεθέμην<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς δοκοῦσιν, μήπως<sup>10</sup> εἰς κενὸν<sup>11</sup> τρέχω<sup>12</sup> ἢ ἔδραμον.<sup>13</sup> 3 Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ Τίτος ὁ σὺν ἐμοί, Ἑλλήν<sup>14</sup> ὢν, ἠναγκάσθη<sup>15</sup> περιτμηθῆναι.<sup>16</sup> 4 διὰ δὲ τοὺς παρεισάκτους<sup>17</sup> ψευδαδέλφους,<sup>18</sup> οἵτινες παρεισήλθον<sup>19</sup> κατασκοπήσαι<sup>20</sup> τὴν ἐλευθερίαν<sup>21</sup> ἡμῶν ἢν ἔχομεν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα ἡμᾶς καταδουλώσωνται.<sup>22</sup> 5 οἷς οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν εἴξαμεν<sup>23</sup> τῇ ὑποταγῇ,<sup>24</sup> ἵνα ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ εὐαγγελίου διαμείνῃ<sup>25</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 6 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναι τι-ὀποιοί<sup>26</sup> ποτε<sup>2</sup> ἦσαν οὐδὲν μοι διαφέρει·<sup>27</sup> πρόσωπον θεὸς ἀνθρώπου οὐ λαμβάνει—ἐμοὶ γὰρ οἱ δοκοῦντες οὐδὲν προσανέθεντο.<sup>28</sup> 7 ἀλλὰ τοῦναντίον,<sup>29</sup> ἰδόντες ὅτι πεπίστευμαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς ἀκροβυστίας,<sup>30</sup> καθὼς Πέτρος τῆς περιτομῆς<sup>31</sup>— 8 ὁ γὰρ ἐνεργήσας<sup>32</sup> Πέτρῳ εἰς ἀποστολὴν<sup>33</sup> τῆς περιτομῆς,<sup>31</sup> ἐνήργησεν<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἐμοὶ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη— 9 καὶ γνόντες τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, Ἰάκωβος καὶ Κηφᾶς καὶ Ἰωάννης, οἱ δοκοῦντες στύλοι<sup>35</sup> εἶναι, δεξιὰς ἔδωκαν ἐμοὶ καὶ

<sup>1</sup>διώκων: PAP-NSM <sup>3</sup>ἐπόρθει: IAI-3S <sup>7</sup>συμπαραλαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>ἀνεθέμην: 2AMI-1S <sup>12</sup>τρέχω: PAS-1S <sup>13</sup>ἔδραμον: 2AAI-1S <sup>15</sup>ἠναγκάσθη: API-3S <sup>16</sup>περιτμηθῆναι: APN <sup>19</sup>παρεισήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>20</sup>κατασκοπήσαι: AAN <sup>22</sup>καταδουλώσωνται: AMS-3P <sup>23</sup>εἴξαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>25</sup>διαμείνῃ: AAS-3S <sup>27</sup>διαφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>28</sup>προσανέθεντο: 2AMI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐνεργήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>34</sup>ἐνήργησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>2</sup>ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>3</sup>πορθέω, [3] I lay waste, destroy, ravage, harass. <sup>4</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>5</sup>δεκατέσσαρες, ὄν, [5] fourteen. <sup>6</sup>ἔτος, οὖς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>7</sup>συμπαραλαμβάνω, [4] I take along as a companion. <sup>8</sup>ἀποκάλυψις, εὖς, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>9</sup>ἀνατίθημι, [2] I lay (a case) before, impart, communicate, declare, relate (with a view to consulting). <sup>10</sup>μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>11</sup>κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty; (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>12</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>13</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>14</sup>Ἑλλήν, ἦνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>15</sup>ἀναγκάζω, [9] I force, compel, constrain, urge. <sup>16</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>17</sup>παρεισάκτος, ὄν, [1] brought in secretly, surreptitious. <sup>18</sup>ψευδάδελφος, ὄν, ὁ, [2] a false brother; pretend Christian. <sup>19</sup>παρεισέρχομαι, [2] I enter secretly, come in from the side. <sup>20</sup>κατασκοπέω, [1] I view closely, inspect, spy out. <sup>21</sup>ἐλευθερία, ας, ἡ, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>22</sup>καταδουλόω, [2] I enslave. <sup>23</sup>εἴκο, [1] I give way, yield, submit. <sup>24</sup>ὑποταγή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] subjection, submission, obedience. <sup>25</sup>διαμένω, [5] I remain, continue. <sup>26</sup>ὀποῖος, οἴα, οἶον, [5] of what kind or manner, of what sort. <sup>27</sup>διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither; (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>28</sup>προσανατίθημι, [2] I consult with, communicate, impart. <sup>29</sup>τοῦναντίον, [3] on the contrary, on the other hand. <sup>30</sup>ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>31</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>32</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>33</sup>ἀποστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] commission, duty of apostle, apostleship. <sup>34</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>35</sup>στύλος, ὄν, ὁ, [4] a pillar, support, column.

Βαρνάβα κοινωνίας,<sup>1</sup> ἵνα ἡμεῖς μὲν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, αὐτοὶ δὲ εἰς τὴν περιτομὴν·<sup>2</sup> **10** μόνον τῶν πτωχῶν<sup>3</sup> ἵνα μνημονεύωμεν,<sup>4</sup> ὃ καὶ ἐσπούδασα<sup>5</sup> αὐτὸ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι.

*Paul's Reproof of Peter, and the Lessons Drawn Therefrom*

**11** Ὅτε δὲ ἦλθεν Πέτρος εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν,<sup>6</sup> κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτῷ ἀντέστην,<sup>7</sup> ὅτι κατεγνωσμένος<sup>8</sup> ἦν. **12** Πρὸ<sup>9</sup> τοῦ γὰρ ἔλθειν τινὰς ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου, μετὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν συνήσθην.<sup>10</sup> ὅτε δὲ ἦλθον, ὑπέστελλεν<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἀφώριζεν<sup>12</sup> ἑαυτόν, φοβούμενος τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς.<sup>2</sup> **13** Καὶ συνυπεκρίθησαν<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>14</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι, ὥστε καὶ Βαρνάβας συναπήχθη<sup>15</sup> αὐτῶν τῇ ὑποκρίσει.<sup>16</sup> **14** Ἀλλ' ὅτε εἶδον ὅτι οὐκ ὀρθοδοδοῦσιν<sup>17</sup> πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>18</sup> πάντων, Εἰ σύ, Ἰουδαῖος ὑπάρχων, ἐθνικῶς<sup>19</sup> ζῆς καὶ οὐκ Ἰουδαϊκῶς,<sup>20</sup> τί τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγκάζεις<sup>21</sup> Ἰουδαΐζειν;<sup>22</sup> **15** Ἡμεῖς φύσει<sup>23</sup> Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἐθνῶν ἁμαρτωλοί,<sup>24</sup> **16** εἰδότες ὅτι οὐ δικαιοῦται<sup>25</sup> ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, ἐὰν μὴ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστεύσαμεν, ἵνα δικαιοθῶμεν<sup>26</sup> ἐκ πίστεως χριστοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου· διότι<sup>27</sup> οὐ δικαιοθήσεται<sup>28</sup> ἐξ ἔργων νόμου πᾶσα σὰρξ. **17** Εἰ δέ, ζητοῦντες δικαιοθῆναι<sup>29</sup> ἐν χριστῷ, εὐρέθημεν καὶ αὐτοὶ ἁμαρτωλοί,<sup>24</sup> ἄρα<sup>30</sup> χριστὸς ἁμαρτίας διάκονος;<sup>31</sup> Μὴ γένοιτο. **18** Εἰ γὰρ ἂ

<sup>1</sup>μνημονεύωμεν: PAS-1P <sup>5</sup>ἐσπούδασα: AAI-IS <sup>7</sup>ἀντέστην: 2AAI-IS <sup>8</sup>κατεγνωσμένος: RPP-NSM  
<sup>10</sup>συνήσθην: IAI-3S <sup>11</sup>υπέστελλεν: IAI-3S <sup>12</sup>ἀφώριζεν: IAI-3S <sup>13</sup>συνυπεκρίθησαν: API-3P <sup>15</sup>συναπήχθη: API-3S  
<sup>17</sup>ὀρθοδοδοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>21</sup>ἀναγκάζεις: PAI-2S <sup>22</sup>Ἰουδαΐζειν: PAN <sup>25</sup>δικαιοῦται: PPI-3S <sup>26</sup>δικαιοθῶμεν: APS-1P <sup>28</sup>δικαιοθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>29</sup>δικαιοθῆναι: APN

<sup>1</sup>κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>2</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>3</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>4</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>5</sup>σπούδαζω, [11] I hasten, am eager, am zealous. <sup>6</sup>Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) "Pisidian" Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>7</sup>ἀντίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>8</sup>καταγινώσκω, [3] I condemn, blame. <sup>9</sup>πρό, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>10</sup>συνεσθίω, [5] I eat with. <sup>11</sup>ὑποστέλλω, [4] I withdraw, draw back, keep back, shun, conceal. <sup>12</sup>ἀφωρίζω, [10] I rail off, separate, place apart. <sup>13</sup>συνυποκρίνομαι, [1] I dissemble with, play a part with. <sup>14</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>15</sup>συναπάγω, [3] I lead away with, carry along with (in good or bad sense according to context); mid: I conform myself willingly to. <sup>16</sup>ὑπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, [7] (lit: stage-playing), a response, answer, hypocrisy, dissembling. <sup>17</sup>ὀρθοδοδέω, [1] I walk in a straight course, walk uprightly. <sup>18</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>19</sup>ἐθνικῶς, [1] in the manner of Gentiles, like the rest of the world. <sup>20</sup>Ἰουδαϊκῶς, [1] in the manner of Jews (religiously, ceremonially). <sup>21</sup>ἀναγκάζω, [9] I force, compel, constrain, urge. <sup>22</sup>Ἰουδαΐζω, [1] I live as a Jew (in religion, ceremonially). <sup>23</sup>φύσις, εως, ἡ, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>24</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>25</sup>δικαιώω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>26</sup>δικαιόω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>27</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>28</sup>δικαιώω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>29</sup>δικαιόω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>30</sup>ἄρα, [19] a particle asking a question, to which a negative answer is expected. <sup>31</sup>διάκονος, οῦ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator.

κατέλυσα,<sup>1</sup> ταῦτα πάλιν οἰκοδομῶ,<sup>2</sup> παραβάτην<sup>3</sup> ἑμαυτὸν<sup>4</sup> συνίστημι.<sup>5</sup> **19** Ἐγὼ γὰρ διὰ νόμου νόμῳ ἀπέθανον, ἵνα θεῶ ζήσω. **20** Χριστῷ συνεσταύρωμαι.<sup>6</sup> ζῶ δέ, οὐκέτι<sup>7</sup> ἐγώ, ζῆ δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ χριστός· ὁ δὲ νῦν ζῶ ἐν σαρκί, ἐν πίστει ζῶ τῆ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντός με καὶ παραδόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ. **21** Οὐκ ἀθετῶ<sup>8</sup> τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐι γὰρ διὰ νόμου δικαιοσύνη, ἄρα<sup>9</sup> χριστὸς δωρεὰν<sup>10</sup> ἀπέθανεν.

*Salvation Is Not of Works, but by Faith*

**3** Ὡ<sup>11</sup> ἀνόητοι<sup>12</sup> Γαλάται,<sup>13</sup> τίς ὑμᾶς ἐβάσκανεν<sup>14</sup> τῆ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι, οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς προεγράφη<sup>15</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν ἐσταυρωμένος;<sup>16</sup> **2** Τοῦτο μόνον θέλω μαθεῖν<sup>17</sup> ἀφ' ὑμῶν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου τὸ πνεῦμα ἐλάβετε, ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς<sup>18</sup> πίστεως; **3** Οὕτως ἀνόητοι<sup>12</sup> ἔστε; Ἐναρξάμενοι<sup>19</sup> πνεύματι, νῦν σαρκὶ ἐπιτελείσθε,<sup>20</sup> **4** Τοσαῦτα<sup>21</sup> ἐπάθετε<sup>22</sup> εἰκῆ,<sup>23</sup> εἶγε<sup>24</sup> καὶ εἰκῆ. **5** Ὁ οὖν ἐπιχορηγῶν<sup>25</sup> ὑμῖν τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἐνεργῶν<sup>26</sup> δυνάμεις ἐν ὑμῖν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου, ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς<sup>18</sup> πίστεως; **6** Καθὼς Ἀβραὰμ ἐπίστευσεν τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη<sup>27</sup> αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. **7** Πινώσκετε ἄρα<sup>9</sup> ὅτι οἱ ἐκ πίστεως, οὗτοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ Ἀβραάμ. **8** Προϊδοῦσα<sup>28</sup> δὲ ἡ γραφὴ ὅτι ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοῖ<sup>29</sup> τὰ ἔθνη ὁ θεός, προευηγγελίσαστο<sup>30</sup> τῷ Ἀβραάμ ὅτι Ἐνευλογηθήσονται<sup>31</sup> ἐν σοὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. **9** Ὡστε οἱ ἐκ πίστεως εὐλογοῦνται<sup>32</sup> σὺν τῷ πιστῷ Ἀβραάμ. **10** Ὅσοι γὰρ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου εἰσίν, ὑπὸ κατάραν<sup>33</sup> εἰσίν· γέγραπται γάρ, Ἐπικατάρατος<sup>34</sup> πᾶς ὃς οὐκ ἐμμένει<sup>35</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς

<sup>1</sup>κατέλυσα: AAI-IS <sup>2</sup>οἰκοδομῶ: PAI-IS <sup>5</sup>συνίστημι: PAI-IS <sup>6</sup>συνεσταύρωμαι: RPI-IS <sup>8</sup>ἀθετῶ: PAI-IS <sup>14</sup>ἐβάσκανεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>προεγράφη: 2API-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐσταυρωμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>17</sup>μαθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>19</sup>Ἐναρξάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>20</sup>ἐπιτελείσθε: PEI-2P <sup>22</sup>ἐπάθετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>25</sup>ἐπιχορηγῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>26</sup>ἐνεργῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>ἐλογίσθη: API-3S <sup>28</sup>Προϊδοῦσα: 2AAP-NSF <sup>29</sup>δικαιοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup>προευηγγελίσαστο: ADI-3S <sup>31</sup>Ἐνευλογηθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>32</sup>εὐλογοῦνται: PPI-3P <sup>35</sup>ἐμμένει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>καταλύω, [17] (lit: I loosen thoroughly), (a) trans: I break up, overthrow, destroy, both lit. and met., (b) I unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; hence: I put up, lodge, find a lodging. <sup>2</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>3</sup>παραβάτης, οὐ, ὁ, [5] a transgressor, law-breaker. <sup>4</sup>ἑμαυτοῦ, ἧς, οὐ, [37] of myself. <sup>5</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; instrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>6</sup>σταυρῶ, [5] I crucify together with. <sup>7</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>8</sup>ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>9</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>10</sup>δωρεάν, [9] as a free gift, without payment, freely. <sup>11</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>12</sup>ἀνόητος, οὐ, [6] foolish, thoughtless. <sup>13</sup>Γαλάτης, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a Galatian (meaning any inhabitant of the Roman province Galatia). <sup>14</sup>βασκαίνω, [1] I give the evil eye to, fascinate, bewitch, overpower. <sup>15</sup>προγράφω, [5] (a) I write previously (aforetime); I write above (already), (b) I depict or portray openly, (c) I designate beforehand. <sup>16</sup>σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>17</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>18</sup>ἀκοή, ἧς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>19</sup>ἐνάρχομαι, [2] I begin (in), make a beginning, commence. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>21</sup>τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>22</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>23</sup>εἰκῆ, [7] without a cause, purpose; purposelessly, in vain, for nothing. <sup>24</sup>εἶγε, [5] if indeed, seeing that, unless. <sup>25</sup>ἐπιχορηγέω, [5] I supply, provide (perhaps lavishly), furnish. <sup>26</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>27</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>28</sup>προοράω, [3] I see beforehand, foresee, see previously, am mindful of; mid: I pay regard to, set before me. <sup>29</sup>δικαιοῶ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>30</sup>προευηγγελίζομαι, [1] I preach the gospel beforehand, foretell good tidings. <sup>31</sup>ἐνευλογέω, [2] I bless (of God). <sup>32</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>33</sup>κατάρα, ας, ἡ, [6] cursing; a curse; meion: a doomed one. <sup>34</sup>ἐπικατάρατος, οὐ, [3] on whom a curse has been invoked, accursed, doomed to destruction. <sup>35</sup>ἐμμένω, [3] I remain (abide) in, abide by, maintain, persevere in.

γεγραμμένοις ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ<sup>1</sup> τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτά. **11** Ὅτι δὲ ἐν νόμῳ οὐδεὶς δικαιοῦται<sup>2</sup> παρὰ τῷ θεῷ, δῆλον·<sup>3</sup> ὅτι Ὁ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται· **12** ὁ δὲ νόμος οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ' Ὁ ποιήσας αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς. **13** Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἐξηγόρασεν<sup>4</sup> ἐκ τῆς κατάρας<sup>5</sup> τοῦ νόμου, γενόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν κατάρα·<sup>5</sup> γέγραπται γάρ, Ἐπικατάρτος<sup>6</sup> πᾶς ὁ κρεμᾶμενος<sup>7</sup> ἐπὶ ξύλου·<sup>8</sup> **14** ἵνα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη ἡ εὐλογία<sup>9</sup> τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ γένηται ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πνεύματος λάβωμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως.

**15** Ἀδελφοί, κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω· ὁμοῦ<sup>10</sup> ἀνθρώπου κεκυρωμένην<sup>11</sup> διαθήκην<sup>12</sup> οὐδεὶς ἀθετεῖ<sup>13</sup> ἢ ἐπιδιατάσσεται.<sup>14</sup> **16** Τῷ δὲ Ἀβραὰμ ἐρρήθησαν αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ. Οὐ λέγει, Καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν,<sup>15</sup> ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐφ' ἐνός, Καὶ τῷ σπέρματι<sup>15</sup> σου, ὅς ἐστιν χριστός. **17** Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω, διαθήκην<sup>12</sup> προκεκυρωμένην<sup>16</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς χριστὸν ὁ μετὰ ἔτη<sup>17</sup> τετρακόσια<sup>18</sup> καὶ τριάκοντα<sup>19</sup> γεγωνῶς νόμος οὐκ ἀκυροῖ,<sup>20</sup> εἰς τὸ καταργῆσαι<sup>21</sup> τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. **18** Εἰ γὰρ ἐκ νόμου ἡ κληρονομία,<sup>22</sup> οὐκέτι<sup>23</sup> ἔξ ἐπαγγελίας· τῷ δὲ Ἀβραὰμ δι' ἐπαγγελίας κεχάρισται<sup>24</sup> ὁ θεός.

*Proofs for the Liberty of a Christian from the Nature and Meaning of the Law*

**19** Τί οὖν ὁ νόμος; Τῶν παραβάσεων<sup>25</sup> χάριν<sup>26</sup> προσετέθη,<sup>27</sup> ἄχρι οὗ ἔλθῃ τὸ σπέρμα<sup>15</sup> ᾧ ἐπήγγελται,<sup>28</sup> διαταγεῖς<sup>29</sup> δι' ἀγγέλων ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου.<sup>30</sup> **20** Ὁ δὲ μεσίτης<sup>30</sup> ἐνός οὐκ ἔστιν, ὁ δὲ θεός εἷς ἐστίν. **21** Ὁ οὖν νόμος κατὰ τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ; Μὴ γένοιτο. Εἰ γὰρ ἐδόθη νόμος ὁ δυνάμενος ζωοποιῆσαι,<sup>31</sup> ὄντως<sup>32</sup> ἂν ἐκ νόμου ἦν ἡ δικαιοσύνη.

<sup>2</sup>δικαιοῦται: PPI-3S <sup>4</sup>ἐξηγόρασεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>κρεμᾶμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>11</sup>κεκυρωμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>13</sup>ἀθετεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup>ἐπιδιατάσσεται: PNI-3S <sup>16</sup>προκεκυρωμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>20</sup>ἀκυροῖ: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup>καταργῆσαι: AAN <sup>24</sup>κεχάρισται: RNI-3S <sup>27</sup>προσετέθη: API-3S <sup>28</sup>ἐπήγγελται: RPI-3S <sup>29</sup>διαταγεῖς: 2APP-NSM <sup>31</sup>ζωοποιήσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>βιβλίον, ov, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>2</sup>δικαιῶ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>3</sup>δῆλος, η, ov, [4] clear, manifest, evident. <sup>4</sup>ἐξαγοράζω, [4] I buy out, buy away from, ransom; mid: I purchase out, buy, redeem, choose. <sup>5</sup>κατάρα, ας, ἡ, [6] cursing; a curse; meton: a doomed one. <sup>6</sup>ἐπικατάρτος, ov, [3] on whom a curse has been invoked, accursed, doomed to destruction. <sup>7</sup>κρεμάννυμι, [7] I hang, hang up, suspend; mid: I am hanging, hang. <sup>8</sup>ξύλον, ov, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>9</sup>εὐλογία, ας, ἡ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>10</sup>ὁμοῦ, [3] yet, nevertheless, even. <sup>11</sup>κυρῶ, [2] I ratify, confirm, make valid, reaffirm, assure. <sup>12</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>13</sup>ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>14</sup>ἐπιδιατάσσομαι, [1] I make an additional testamentary disposition, I furnish with additions. <sup>15</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>16</sup>προκυρῶ, [1] I establish or ratify before. <sup>17</sup>ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>18</sup>τετρακόσιοι, αι, α, [4] four hundred. <sup>19</sup>τριάκοντα, οί, αἱ, τά, [11] thirty. <sup>20</sup>ἀκυροῦ, [3] I annul, make of no effect, cancel. <sup>21</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>22</sup>κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>23</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>24</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>25</sup>παράβασις, εως, ἡ, [7] a transgression, overstepping, deviation. <sup>26</sup>χάριν, [9] for the sake of, by reason of, on account of. <sup>27</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>28</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>29</sup>διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>30</sup>μεσίτης, ου, ὁ, [6] (a) a mediator, intermediary. (b) a go-between, arbiter, agent of something good. <sup>31</sup>ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>32</sup>ὄντως, [10] really, truly, actually.



22 Ἀλλὰ συνέκλεισεν <sup>1</sup> ἡ γραφή τὰ πάντα ὑπὸ ἁμαρτίαν, ἵνα ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ δοθῇ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν.

23 Πρὸ <sup>2</sup> τοῦ δὲ ἐλθεῖν τὴν πίστιν, ὑπὸ νόμον ἐφρουρούμεθα, <sup>3</sup> συγκεκλεισμένοι <sup>4</sup> εἰς τὴν μέλλουσαν πίστιν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι. <sup>5</sup> 24 Ὡστε ὁ νόμος παιδαγωγὸς <sup>6</sup> ἡμῶν γέγονεν εἰς χριστόν, ἵνα ἐκ πίστεως δικαιωθῶμεν. <sup>7</sup> 25 Ἐλθούσης δὲ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκέτι <sup>8</sup> ὑπὸ παιδαγωγόν <sup>6</sup> ἐσμεν. 26 Πάντες γὰρ υἱοὶ θεοῦ ἐστὲ διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. 27 Ὅσοι γὰρ εἰς χριστόν ἐβαπτίσθητε, χριστόν ἐνεδύσασθε. <sup>9</sup> 28 Οὐκ ἔνι <sup>10</sup> Ἰουδαῖος οὐδὲ Ἕλληνας, <sup>11</sup> οὐκ ἔνι <sup>12</sup> δοῦλος οὐδὲ ἐλεύθερος, <sup>13</sup> οὐκ ἔνι <sup>14</sup> ἄρσεν <sup>15</sup> καὶ θήλυς <sup>16</sup> πάντες γὰρ ὑμεῖς εἰς ἐστὲ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. 29 Εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς χριστοῦ, ἄρα <sup>17</sup> τοῦ Ἀβραάμ σπέρμα <sup>18</sup> ἐστέ, καὶ κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν κληρονόμοι. <sup>19</sup>

*The Sonship of the Believers Opposed to the Bondage of the Law*

4 Λέγω δέ, ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ὁ κληρονόμος <sup>19</sup> νήπιός <sup>20</sup> ἐστίν, οὐδὲν διαφέρει <sup>21</sup> δούλου, κύριος πάντων ὧν· 2 ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ ἐπιτρόπου <sup>22</sup> ἐστίν καὶ οἰκονόμος, <sup>23</sup> ἄχρι τῆς προθεσμίας <sup>24</sup> τοῦ πατρὸς. 3 Οὕτως καὶ ἡμεῖς, ὅτε ἦμεν νήπιοι, <sup>20</sup> ὑπὸ τὰ στοιχεῖα <sup>25</sup> τοῦ κόσμου ἦμεν δεδουλωμένοι. <sup>26</sup> 4 ὅτε δὲ ἦλθεν τὸ πλήρωμα <sup>27</sup> τοῦ χρόνου, ἐξαπέστειλεν <sup>28</sup> ὁ θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, γενόμενον ἐκ γυναικός, γενόμενον ὑπὸ νόμον, 5 ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον ἐξαγοράσῃ, <sup>29</sup> ἵνα τὴν υἰοθεσίαν <sup>30</sup> ἀπολάβωμεν. <sup>31</sup> 6 Ὅτι δὲ ἐστε υἱοί, ἐξαπέστειλεν <sup>32</sup> ὁ θεὸς τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, κρᾶζον, Ἀββᾶ, <sup>33</sup> ὁ πατήρ. 7 Ὡστε οὐκέτι <sup>8</sup> εἰ δοῦλος, ἀλλ' υἱός· εἰ δὲ υἱός, καὶ κληρονόμος <sup>19</sup> θεοῦ διὰ χριστοῦ.

<sup>1</sup> συνέκλεισεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup> ἐφρουρούμεθα: IPI-IP <sup>3</sup> συγκεκλεισμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>4</sup> ἀποκαλυφθῆναι: APN <sup>5</sup> δικαιωθῶμεν: APS-IP <sup>6</sup> ἐνεδύσασθε: AMI-2P <sup>7</sup> ἔνι: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup> ἔνι: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup> ἔνι: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup> διαφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup> δεδουλωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>12</sup> ἐξαπέστειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἐξαγοράσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>14</sup> ἀπολάβωμεν: 2AAS-IP <sup>15</sup> ἐξαπέστειλεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> συγκλείω, [4] I enclose, shut in, make subject to. <sup>2</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>3</sup> φρουρέω, [4] I guard, keep, as by a military guard. <sup>4</sup> συγκλείω, [4] I enclose, shut in, make subject to. <sup>5</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover; bring to light, reveal. <sup>6</sup> παιδαγωγός, οὐ, ὁ, [3] a boy's guardian or tutor; a slave who had charge of the life and morals of the boys of a family, not strictly a teacher. <sup>7</sup> δίκαιος, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>8</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer; no more. <sup>9</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>10</sup> ἔνι, [6] there is in, is present. <sup>11</sup> Ἕλληνας, ἦνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>12</sup> ἔνι, [6] there is in, is present. <sup>13</sup> ἐλεύθερος, ἔρα, ἐρον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>14</sup> ἔνι, [6] there is in, is present. <sup>15</sup> ἄρσεν, ἐνος, ἐν, [9] male. <sup>16</sup> θήλυς, εἰα, υ, [5] female. <sup>17</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>18</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>19</sup> κληρονόμος, ου, ὁ, [15] an heir; an inheritor. <sup>20</sup> νήπιος, α, ον, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child. <sup>21</sup> διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither, (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>22</sup> ἐπίτροπος, ου, ὁ, [3] (a) (procurator) a steward, (b) (tutor) a guardian (appointed for an "infant" [under 14 perhaps] by the father or by a magistrate). <sup>23</sup> οἰκονόμος, ου, ὁ, [10] a household manager, a steward, guardian. <sup>24</sup> προθεσμία, ας, ἡ, [1] appointed before; a previously-appointed time. <sup>25</sup> στοιχεῖον, ου, τό, [7] (a) plur: the heavenly bodies, (b) a rudiment, an element, a rudimentary principle, an elementary rule. <sup>26</sup> δουλός, [8] I enslave. <sup>27</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>28</sup> ἐξαποπέλλω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task). <sup>29</sup> ἐξαγοράζω, [4] I buy out, buy away from, ransom; mid: I purchase out, buy, redeem, choose. <sup>30</sup> υἰοθεσία, ας, ἡ, [5] adoption, as a son into the divine family. <sup>31</sup> ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate. <sup>32</sup> ἐξαποπέλλω, [11] I send away, send forth (a person qualified for a task). <sup>33</sup> Ἀββᾶ, [3] Abba, Father.

8 Ἀλλὰ τότε μὲν, οὐκ εἰδότες θεόν, ἐδουλεύσατε<sup>1</sup> τοῖς μὴ φύσει<sup>2</sup> οὖσιν θεοῖς· 9 νῦν δέ, γνόντες θεόν, μᾶλλον δὲ γνωσθέντες ὑπὸ θεοῦ, πῶς ἐπιστρέφετε<sup>3</sup> πάλιν ἐπὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ<sup>4</sup> καὶ πτωχὰ<sup>5</sup> στοιχεῖα,<sup>6</sup> οἷς πάλιν ἄνωθεν<sup>7</sup> δουλεύειν<sup>8</sup> θέλετε; 10 Ἡμέρας παρατηρεῖσθε,<sup>9</sup> καὶ μῆνας,<sup>10</sup> καὶ καιρούς, καὶ ἐνιαυτούς.<sup>11</sup> 11 Φοβοῦμαι ὑμᾶς, μήπως<sup>12</sup> εἰκῆ<sup>13</sup> κεκοπίακα<sup>14</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς.

12 Γίνεσθε ὡς ἐγώ, ὅτι καὶ γὰρ ὡς ὑμεῖς, ἀδελφοί, δέομαι<sup>15</sup> ὑμῶν. Οὐδέν με ἠδικήσατε.<sup>16</sup> 13 οἶδατε δὲ ὅτι δι' ἀσθενειαν<sup>17</sup> τῆς σαρκὸς εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν τὸ πρότερον.<sup>18</sup> 14 Καὶ τὸν πειρασμόν<sup>19</sup> μου τὸν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου οὐκ ἐξουθενήσατε<sup>20</sup> οὐδὲ ἐξεπτύσατε,<sup>21</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελον θεοῦ ἐδέξασθέ με, ὡς χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. 15 Τίς οὖν ἦν ὁ μακαρισμὸς<sup>22</sup> ὑμῶν; Μαρτυρῶ γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι, εἰ δυνατόν,<sup>23</sup> τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν ἐξορύξαντες<sup>24</sup> ἂν ἐδώκατέ μοι. 16 Ὡστε ἐχθρὸς<sup>25</sup> ὑμῶν γέγονα ἀληθεύων<sup>26</sup> ὑμῖν; 17 Ζηλοῦσιν<sup>27</sup> ὑμᾶς οὐ καλῶς,<sup>28</sup> ἀλλὰ ἐκκλείσαι<sup>29</sup> ὑμᾶς θέλουσιν, ἵνα αὐτοὺς ζηλοῦτε.<sup>30</sup> 18 Καλὸν δὲ τὸ ζηλοῦσθαι<sup>31</sup> ἐν καλῷ πάντοτε,<sup>32</sup> καὶ μὴ μόνον ἐν τῷ παρεΐναι<sup>33</sup> με πρὸς ὑμᾶς. 19 Τεκνία<sup>34</sup> μου, οὓς πάλιν ὠδίνω,<sup>35</sup> ἄχρι οὗ μορφωθῆ<sup>36</sup> χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, 20 ἤθελον δὲ παρεΐναι<sup>37</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἄρτι,<sup>38</sup> καὶ ἀλλάξαι<sup>39</sup> τὴν φωνήν μου, ὅτι ἀποροῦμαι<sup>40</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν.

<sup>1</sup>ἐδουλεύσατε: AAI-2P <sup>3</sup>ἐπιστρέφετε: PAI-2P <sup>8</sup>δουλεύειν: PAN <sup>9</sup>παρατηρεῖσθε: PMI-2P <sup>14</sup>κεκοπίακα: RAI-IS <sup>15</sup>δέομαι: PNI-IS <sup>16</sup>ἠδικήσατε: AAI-2P <sup>20</sup>ἐξουθενήσατε: AAI-2P <sup>21</sup>ἐξεπτύσατε: AAI-2P <sup>24</sup>ἐξορύξαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>26</sup>ἀληθεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>Ζηλοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>29</sup>ἐκκλείσαι: AAN <sup>30</sup>ζηλοῦτε: PAS-2P <sup>31</sup>ζηλοῦσθαι: PPN <sup>33</sup>παρεΐναι: PAN <sup>35</sup>ὠδίνω: PAI-IS <sup>36</sup>μορφωθῆ: APS-3S <sup>37</sup>παρεΐναι: PAN <sup>39</sup>ἀλλάξαι: AAN <sup>40</sup>ἀποροῦμαι: PMI-IS

<sup>1</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>2</sup>φύσις, εως, ἡ, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>3</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>4</sup>ἀσθενής, ἑς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>5</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>6</sup>στοιχεῖον, οὐ, τό, [7] (a) plur: the heavenly bodies, (b) a rudiment, an element, a rudimentary principle, an elementary rule. <sup>7</sup>ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew. <sup>8</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>9</sup>παρατηρέω, [6] I watch, observe scrupulously. <sup>10</sup>μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>11</sup>ἐνιαυτός, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a year, cycle of time. <sup>12</sup>μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>13</sup>εἰκῆ, [7] without a cause, purpose; purposelessly, in vain, for nothing. <sup>14</sup>κοπιᾶω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>15</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>16</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>17</sup>ἀσθενεία, εως, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>18</sup>πρότερον, [11] formerly, before. <sup>19</sup>πειρασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>20</sup>ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>21</sup>ἐκπτύω, [1] I spit out, disdain, reject, loathe. <sup>22</sup>μακαρισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [3] regarding as happy, blessed, or enviable. <sup>23</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>24</sup>ἐξορύσσω, [2] (a) I dig out, hence: I open up, (b) I gouge. <sup>25</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>26</sup>ἀληθεύω, [2] I say (speak) truth, do truth, maintain truth (the truth). <sup>27</sup>ζηλόω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous, (b) trans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for, am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>28</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>29</sup>ἐκκλείω, [2] I shut out, exclude, separate. <sup>30</sup>ζηλόω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous, (b) trans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for, am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>32</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>33</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>34</sup>τεκνίον, οὐ, τό, [9] a little child. <sup>35</sup>ὠδίνω, [3] I am in travail, suffer birth-pangs. <sup>36</sup>μορφόω, [1] I form, fashion, shape, mold. <sup>37</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>38</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>39</sup>ἀλλάσσω, [6] I change, alter, exchange, transform. <sup>40</sup>ἀπορέω, [4] I am at a loss, am perplexed; mid: I am in doubt.

21 Λέγετέ μοι, οἱ ὑπὸ νόμον θέλοντες εἶναι, τὸν νόμον οὐκ ἀκούετε; 22 Γέγραπται γάρ, ὅτι Ἀβραὰμ δύο υἱοὺς ἔσχεν· ἓνα ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἓνα ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας.<sup>2</sup> 23 Ἄλλ' ὁ μὲν ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης<sup>1</sup> κατὰ σάρκα γεγέννηται, ὁ δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας<sup>2</sup> διὰ τῆς ἐπαγγελίας. 24 Ἄτινά ἐστιν ἀλληγορούμενα·<sup>3</sup> αὐτὰ γάρ εἰσιν δύο διαθηκαί·<sup>4</sup> μία μὲν ἀπὸ ὄρους Σινᾶ,<sup>5</sup> εἰς δουλείαν<sup>6</sup> γεννώσα, ἥτις ἐστὶν Ἄγαρ. 25 Τὸ γὰρ Ἄγαρ Σινᾶ<sup>5</sup> ὄρος ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ Ἀραβίᾳ,<sup>7</sup> συστοιχεῖ<sup>8</sup> δὲ τῇ νῦν Ἱερουσαλήμ, δουλεύει<sup>9</sup> δὲ μετὰ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς. 26 Ἡ δὲ ἄνω<sup>10</sup> Ἱερουσαλήμ ἐλευθέρη<sup>2</sup> ἐστίν, ἥτις ἐστὶν μήτηρ πάντων ἡμῶν· 27 γέγραπται γάρ, Εὐφράνθητι,<sup>11</sup> στεῖρα,<sup>12</sup> ἢ οὐ τίκτουσα·<sup>13</sup> ῥῆξον<sup>14</sup> καὶ βόησον,<sup>15</sup> ἢ οὐκ ᾠδίνουσα·<sup>16</sup> ὅτι πολλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐρήμου μάλλον ἢ τῆς ἐχούσης τὸν ἄνδρα. 28 Ἡμεῖς δέ, ἀδελφοί, κατὰ Ἰσαάκ, ἐπαγγελίας τέκνα ἐσμέν. 29 Ἄλλ' ὥσπερ<sup>17</sup> τότε ὁ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθεὶς ἐδίωκεν<sup>18</sup> τὸν κατὰ πνεῦμα, οὕτως καὶ νῦν. 30 Ἀλλὰ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή; Ἐκβαλε τὴν παιδίσκην<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς, οὐ γὰρ μὴ κληρονομήσῃ<sup>19</sup> ὁ υἱὸς τῆς παιδίσκης<sup>1</sup> μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἐλευθέρας.<sup>2</sup> 31 Ἄρα,<sup>20</sup> ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐσμέν παιδίσκης<sup>1</sup> τέκνα, ἀλλὰ τῆς ἐλευθέρας.<sup>2</sup>

*Christian Liberty an Incentive to Holiness of Life*

5 Τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ<sup>21</sup> οὗν ἢ χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἠλευθέρωσεν,<sup>22</sup> στήκετε,<sup>23</sup> καὶ μὴ πάλιν ζυγῶ<sup>24</sup> δουλείας<sup>6</sup> ἐνέχεσθε.<sup>25</sup>

2 Ἴδε,<sup>26</sup> ἐγὼ Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν περιτέμνησθε,<sup>27</sup> χριστὸς ὑμᾶς οὐδὲν ὠφελήσει.<sup>28</sup> 3 Μαρτύρομαι<sup>29</sup> δὲ πάλιν παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ περιτεμνομένῳ, ὅτι ὀφειλέτης<sup>31</sup> ἐστὶν ὄλον τὸν νόμον ποιῆσαι. 4 Κατηργήθητε<sup>32</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ χριστοῦ, οἵτινες ἐν νόμῳ

<sup>3</sup>ἀλληγορούμενα: PPP-NPN <sup>8</sup>συστοιχεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup>δουλεύει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>Εὐφράνθητι: APM-2S <sup>13</sup>τίκτουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>14</sup>ῥῆξον: AAM-2S <sup>15</sup>βόησον: AAM-2S <sup>16</sup>ᾠδίνουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>18</sup>ἐδίωκεν: IAI-3S <sup>19</sup>κληρονομήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>22</sup>ἠλευθέρωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup>στήκετε: PAM-2P <sup>25</sup>ἐνέχεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>26</sup>Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>27</sup>περιτέμνησθε: PPS-2P <sup>28</sup>ὠφελήσει: FAI-3S <sup>29</sup>Μαρτύρομαι: PNI-1S <sup>30</sup>περιτεμνομένῳ: PPP-DSM <sup>32</sup>Κατηργήθητε: API-2P

<sup>1</sup>παιδίσκη, ης, ἡ, [13] a female slave, maidservant, maid, young girl. <sup>2</sup>ἐλευθέρως, ἐρα, ἐρον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>3</sup>ἀλληγορώω, [1] I speak allegorically. <sup>4</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>5</sup>Σινᾶ, τό, [4] Sinai, a mountain in Arabia. <sup>6</sup>δουλεία, ας, ἡ, [5] slavery, bondage. <sup>7</sup>Ἀραβία, ας, ἡ, [2] Arabia, the district south of Palestine. <sup>8</sup>συστοιχεῖω, [1] I am in the same rank with; I answer to, correspond to. <sup>9</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>10</sup>ἄνω, [10] up, above, up to the top, up to the brim, things above, heaven, the heavenly region. <sup>11</sup>εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>12</sup>στεῖρος, α, ον, [4] barren. <sup>13</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear; bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>14</sup>ῥήγνυμι, ῥήσσω, [7] I rend, break asunder; I break forth (into speech); I throw or dash down. <sup>15</sup>βοᾶω, [11] I shout, call aloud, proclaim. <sup>16</sup>ᾠδίνω, [3] I am in travail, suffer birth-pangs. <sup>17</sup>ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>18</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>19</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>20</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>21</sup>ἐλευθερία, ας, ἡ, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>22</sup>ἐλευθερώω, [7] I free, set free, liberate. <sup>23</sup>στήκω, [8] I stand fast, stand firm, persevere. <sup>24</sup>ζυγός, οἰ, ὁ, [6] a yoke; hence met: (a Jewish idea) of a heavy burden, comparable to the heavy yokes resting on the bullocks' necks; a balance, pair of scales. <sup>25</sup>ἐνέχω, [3] (a) I have a grudge against, am angry (with), (b) pass. or mid: I am entangled, entangle myself. <sup>26</sup>ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>27</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>28</sup>ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>29</sup>μαρτύρομαι, [5] (properly: I call (summon) to witness, and then absolutely) I testify, protest, asseverate; I conjure, solemnly charge. <sup>30</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>31</sup>ὀφειλέτης, ου, ὁ, [7] (a) a debtor, one who owes, one who is indebted, (b) one who has sinned against another (an Aramaism), a sinner. <sup>32</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from.

δικαιοῦσθε.<sup>1</sup> τῆς χάριτος ἐξεπέσατε.<sup>2</sup> 5 Ἡμεῖς γὰρ πνεύματι ἐκ πίστεως ἐλπίδα δικαιοσύνης ἀπεκδεχόμεθα.<sup>3</sup> 6 Ἐν γὰρ χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομή<sup>4</sup> τι ἰσχύει,<sup>5</sup> οὔτε ἀκροβυστία,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλὰ πίστις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη.<sup>7</sup> 7 Ἐτρέχετε<sup>8</sup> καλῶς·<sup>9</sup> τίς ὑμᾶς ἐνέκοψεν<sup>10</sup> τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι; 8 Ἡ πεισμονή<sup>11</sup> οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς. 9 Μικρὰ<sup>12</sup> ζύμη<sup>13</sup> ὅλον τὸ φύραμα<sup>14</sup> ζυμοῖ.<sup>15</sup> 10 Ἐγὼ πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν κυρίῳ, ὅτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο φρονήσετε.<sup>16</sup> ὁ δὲ ταράσσω<sup>17</sup> ὑμᾶς βαστάσει<sup>18</sup> τὸ κρίμα,<sup>19</sup> ὅστις ἂν ᾖ. 11 Ἐγὼ δέ, ἀδελφοί, εἰ περιτομὴν<sup>4</sup> ἔτι κηρύσσω, τί ἔτι διώκομαι;<sup>20</sup> Ἄρα<sup>21</sup> κατήρηται<sup>22</sup> τὸ σκάνδαλον<sup>23</sup> τοῦ σταυροῦ.<sup>24</sup> 12 Ὅφελον<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἀποκόπονται<sup>26</sup> οἱ ἀναστατοῦντες<sup>27</sup> ὑμᾶς.

13 Ὑμεῖς γὰρ ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ<sup>28</sup> ἐκλήθητε, ἀδελφοί· μόνον μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν<sup>28</sup> εἰς ἀφορμὴν<sup>29</sup> τῆ σαρκί, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης δουλεύετε<sup>30</sup> ἀλλήλοις. 14 Ὁ γὰρ πᾶς νόμος ἐν ἐνὶ λόγῳ πληροῦται, ἐν τῷ. Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον<sup>31</sup> σου ὡς ἑαυτόν. 15 Εἰ δὲ ἀλλήλους δάκνετε<sup>32</sup> καὶ κατεσθίετε,<sup>33</sup> βλέπετε μὴ ὑπὸ ἀλλήλων ἀναλωθῆτε.<sup>34</sup>

16 Λέγω δέ, πνεύματι περιπατεῖτε, καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν<sup>35</sup> σαρκὸς οὐ μὴ τελήσετε.<sup>36</sup> 17 Ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ ἐπιθυμεῖ<sup>37</sup> κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκὸς· ταῦτα δὲ ἀντίκειται<sup>38</sup> ἀλλήλοις, ἵνα μὴ ἂ ἂν θέλητε, ταῦτα ποιῆτε. 18 Εἰ δὲ πνεύματι ἄγεσθε,

<sup>1</sup>δικαιοῦσθε: PPI-2P <sup>2</sup>ἐξεπέσατε: 2AAI-2P <sup>3</sup>ἀπεκδεχόμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>5</sup>ἰσχύει: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ἐνεργουμένη: PMP-NSF <sup>8</sup>Ἐτρέχετε: IAI-2P <sup>10</sup>ἐνέκοψεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ζυμοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>φρονήσετε: FAI-2P <sup>17</sup>ταράσσω: PAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>βαστάσει: FAI-3S <sup>20</sup>διώκομαι: PPI-IS <sup>22</sup>κατήρηται: RPI-3S <sup>25</sup>Ὅφελον: 2AAI-IS <sup>26</sup>ἀποκόπονται: FMI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἀναστατοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>30</sup>δουλεύετε: PAM-2P <sup>32</sup>δάκνετε: PAI-2P <sup>33</sup>κατεσθίετε: PAI-2P <sup>34</sup>ἀναλωθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>36</sup>τελήσετε: AAS-2P <sup>37</sup>ἐπιθυμεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>38</sup>ἀντίκειται: PNI-3S

<sup>1</sup>δικαιοῦ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>2</sup>ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>3</sup>ἀπεκδέχομαι, [8] I expect eagerly, wait for eagerly, look for. <sup>4</sup>περιτομή, ἤς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>5</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>6</sup>ἀκροβυστία, ἀς, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>7</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>8</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>9</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly; honorably, rightly. <sup>10</sup>ἐγκόπτω, [5] I interrupt, hinder. <sup>11</sup>πεισμονή, ἤς, ἡ, [1] persuasion, conviction, a yielding to persuasion. <sup>12</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>13</sup>ζύμη, ἤς, ἡ, [13] leaven, ferment, both lit. and met. <sup>14</sup>φύραμα, ατος, τό, [5] a mass or lump, as of bread dough. <sup>15</sup>ζυμοῦ, [4] I leaven, ferment. <sup>16</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>17</sup>ταράσσω, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>18</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>19</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>20</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>21</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>22</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>23</sup>σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>24</sup>σταυρός, οὔ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>25</sup>ὄφελον, [4] O that! I wish! Would that!, followed by indicative. <sup>26</sup>ἀποκόπτω, [6] I smite, cut off, cut loose; mid: I emasculate, castrate, mutilate myself. <sup>27</sup>ἀναστατόω, [3] (perhaps a political metaphor), I turn upside down, upset, unsettle. <sup>28</sup>ἐλευθερία, ἀς, ἡ, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>29</sup>ἀφορμή, ἤς, ἡ, [7] (a) a starting, a start, (b) cause, occasion, opportunity. <sup>30</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>31</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>32</sup>δάκνω, [1] I bite; hence: I backbite, harm seriously. <sup>33</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander; annoy, injure. <sup>34</sup>ἀναλίσκω, [3] I destroy, annihilate, expend, consume. <sup>35</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ἀς, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>36</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>37</sup>ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after; set the heart upon. <sup>38</sup>ἀντίκειμαι, [8] I resist, oppose, withstand, lie opposite to.

οὐκ ἔστε ὑπὸ νόμον. **19** Φανερά<sup>1</sup> δέ ἐστιν τὰ ἔργα τῆς σαρκός, ἅτινά ἐστιν μοιχεία,<sup>2</sup> πορνεία,<sup>3</sup> ἀκαθαρσία,<sup>4</sup> ἀσέλγεια,<sup>5</sup> **20** εἰδωλολατρεία,<sup>6</sup> φαρμακεία,<sup>7</sup> ἔχθραι,<sup>8</sup> ἔρεις,<sup>9</sup> ζῆλοι,<sup>10</sup> θυμοί,<sup>11</sup> ἐριθειᾶι,<sup>12</sup> διχοστασίαι,<sup>13</sup> αἰρέσεις,<sup>14</sup> **21** φθόνοι,<sup>15</sup> φόνοι,<sup>16</sup> μέθαι,<sup>17</sup> κῶμοι,<sup>18</sup> καὶ τὰ ὅμοια<sup>19</sup> τούτοις· ἃ προλέγω<sup>20</sup> ὑμῖν, καθὼς καὶ προεῖπον,<sup>21</sup> ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες<sup>22</sup> βασιλείαν θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσιν.<sup>23</sup> **22** Ὁ δὲ καρπὸς τοῦ πνεύματός ἐστιν ἀγάπη, χαρὰ, εἰρήνη, μακροθυμία,<sup>24</sup> χρηστότης,<sup>25</sup> ἀγαθωσύνη,<sup>26</sup> πίστις, **23** πραότης,<sup>27</sup> ἐγκράτεια.<sup>28</sup> κατὰ τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ ἔστιν νόμος. **24** Οἱ δὲ τοῦ χριστοῦ, τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν<sup>29</sup> σὺν τοῖς παθήμασιν<sup>30</sup> καὶ ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις.<sup>31</sup>

**25** Εἰ ζῶμεν πνεύματι, πνεύματι καὶ στοιχῶμεν.<sup>32</sup> **26** Μὴ γινώμεθα κενόδοξοι,<sup>33</sup> ἀλλήλους προκαλούμενοι,<sup>34</sup> ἀλλήλοις φθονοῦντες.<sup>35</sup>

*An Admonition to Serve One's Neighbor in Love*

**6** Ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν καὶ προληφθῆ<sup>36</sup> ἄνθρωπος ἔν τινι παραπτώματι,<sup>37</sup> ὑμεῖς οἱ πνευματικοί<sup>38</sup> καταρτίζετε<sup>39</sup> τὸν τοιοῦτον ἐν πνεύματι πραότητος,<sup>27</sup> σκοπῶν<sup>40</sup> σεαυτὸν<sup>41</sup> μὴ καὶ σὺ πειρασθῆς.<sup>42</sup> **2** Ἀλλήλων τὰ βάρη<sup>43</sup> βαστάζετε,<sup>44</sup> καὶ οὕτως ἀναπληρώσατε<sup>45</sup> τὸν νόμον τοῦ χριστοῦ. **3** Εἰ γὰρ δοκεῖ τις εἶναι τι, μηδὲν ὄν, ἑαυτὸν

<sup>20</sup>προλέγω: PAI-IS <sup>21</sup>προεῖπον: 2AAI-IS <sup>22</sup>πράσσοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>23</sup>κληρονομήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>29</sup>ἐσταύρωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>32</sup>στοιχῶμεν: PAS-IP <sup>34</sup>προκαλούμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>35</sup>φθονοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>36</sup>προληφθῆ: APS-3S <sup>39</sup>καταρτίζετε: PAM-2P <sup>40</sup>σκοπῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>42</sup>πειρασθῆς: APS-2S <sup>44</sup>βαστάζετε: PAM-2P <sup>45</sup>ἀναπληρώσατε: AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>φανερὸς, ἄ, ὄν, [20] *apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly.* <sup>2</sup>μοιχεία, ας, ἡ, [4] *adultery.* <sup>3</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] *fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry.* <sup>4</sup>ἀκαθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [10] *uncleanness, impurity.* <sup>5</sup>ἀσέλγεια, ας, ἡ, [10] *(outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness.* <sup>6</sup>εἰδωλολατρεία, ας, ἡ, [4] *service (worship) of an image (an idol).* <sup>7</sup>φαρμακεία, ας, ἡ, [3] *magic, sorcery, enchantment.* <sup>8</sup>ἐχθρα, ας, ἡ, [6] *enmity, hostility, alienation.* <sup>9</sup>ἔρις, ἰδος, ἡ, [9] *contention, strife, wrangling.* <sup>10</sup>ζῆλος, ου, ὁ, [17] *(a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry.* <sup>11</sup>θυμός, οδ, ὁ, [18] *an outburst of passion, wrath.* <sup>12</sup>ἐριθειᾶ, ας, ἡ, [7] *(the seeking of followers and adherents by means of gifts, the seeking of followers, hence) ambition, rivalry, self-seeking; a feud, faction.* <sup>13</sup>διχοστασία, ας, ἡ, [3] *division, dissension, standing apart.* <sup>14</sup>αἵρεσις, εως, ἡ, [9] *a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention.* <sup>15</sup>φθόνος, ου, ὁ, [9] *envy, a grudge, spite.* <sup>16</sup>φόνος, ου, ὁ, [10] *murder, slaughter, killing.* <sup>17</sup>μέθη, ης, ἡ, [3] *deep drinking, drunkenness.* <sup>18</sup>κῶμος, ου, ὁ, [3] *a feasting, reveling, carousal.* <sup>19</sup>ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] *like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank.* <sup>20</sup>προλέγω, [15] *I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly.* <sup>21</sup>προλέγω, [15] *I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly.* <sup>22</sup>πράσσω, [38] *I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require.* <sup>23</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] *I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire.* <sup>24</sup>μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] *patience, forbearance, longsuffering.* <sup>25</sup>χρηστότης, ητος, ἡ, [10] *goodness, uprightness, kindness, gentleness.* <sup>26</sup>ἀγαθωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [4] *intrinsic goodness, especially as a personal quality, with stress on the kindly (rather than the righteous) side of goodness.* <sup>27</sup>πραότης, ητος, ἡ, [12] *mildness, gentleness.* <sup>28</sup>ἐγκράτεια, ας, ἡ, [4] *self-mastery, self-restraint, self-control, continence.* <sup>29</sup>σταυρόω, [46] *I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify.* <sup>30</sup>πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] *(a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring.* <sup>31</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] *desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust.* <sup>32</sup>στοιχέω, [5] *I walk in, walk by.* <sup>33</sup>κενόδοξος, ου, [1] *vainglorious, boastful.* <sup>34</sup>προκαλέομαι, [1] *I provoke, stimulate, challenge, call out.* <sup>35</sup>φθονέω, [1] *I envy.* <sup>36</sup>προλαμβάνω, [3] *I take before, anticipate; pass: I am caught or overtaken, taken by surprise.* <sup>37</sup>παραπτώμα, ατος, τό, [23] *a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin.* <sup>38</sup>πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] *spiritual.* <sup>39</sup>καταρτίζω, [13] *(a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together, (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse).* <sup>40</sup>σκοπέω, [6] *I look at, regard attentively, take heed, beware, consider.* <sup>41</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ης, οδ, [41] *of yourself.* <sup>42</sup>πειράζω, [39] *I try, tempt, test.* <sup>43</sup>βάρος, ους, τό, [6] *a weight, burden, lit. or met.* <sup>44</sup>βαστάζω, [27] *(a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away.* <sup>45</sup>ἀναπληρώω, [6] *I fill up, make up, complete the measure of, fulfill, carry out the commands (provisions, etc.) of.*

φρεναπατᾶ.<sup>1</sup> 4 τὸ δὲ ἔργον ἑαυτοῦ δοκιμαζέτω<sup>2</sup> ἕκαστος, καὶ τότε εἰς ἑαυτὸν μόνον<sup>3</sup> τὸ καύχημα<sup>4</sup> ἔξει, καὶ οὐκ εἰς τὸν ἕτερον. 5 Ἐκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον φορτίον<sup>5</sup> βαστάσει.<sup>6</sup>

6 Κοινωνεῖτω<sup>7</sup> δὲ ὁ κατηχούμενος<sup>8</sup> τὸν λόγον τῷ κατηχούντι<sup>9</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν ἀγαθοῖς. 7 Μὴ πλανᾶσθε,<sup>10</sup> θεὸς οὐ μυκτηρίζεται.<sup>11</sup> ὁ γὰρ ἐὰν σπεῖρη ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτο καὶ θερίσει.<sup>12</sup> 8 Ὅτι ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὴν σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ, ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς θερίσει<sup>13</sup> φθοράν.<sup>14</sup> ὁ δὲ σπείρων εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα, ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος θερίσει<sup>15</sup> ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 9 Τὸ δὲ καλὸν ποιούντες μὴ ἐκκακῶμεν.<sup>16</sup> καιρῷ γὰρ ἰδίῳ θερίσομεν,<sup>17</sup> μὴ ἐκλύομενοι.<sup>18</sup> 10 Ἄρα<sup>19</sup> οὖν ὡς καιρὸν ἔχομεν, ἐργαζόμεθα<sup>20</sup> τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς πάντας, μάλιστα<sup>21</sup> δὲ πρὸς τοὺς οἰκείους<sup>22</sup> τῆς πίστεως.

### Concluding Remarks

11 Ἴδετε πηλίκους<sup>23</sup> ὑμῖν γράμμασιν<sup>24</sup> ἔγραψα τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ. 12 Ὅσοι θέλουσιν εὐπροσωπῆσαι<sup>25</sup> ἐν σαρκί, οὗτοι ἀναγκάζουσιν<sup>26</sup> ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι,<sup>27</sup> μόνον ἵνα μὴ τῷ σταυρῷ<sup>28</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ διώκωνται.<sup>29</sup> 13 Οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ περιτετμημένοι<sup>30</sup> αὐτοῖ νόμον φυλάσσουν, <sup>31</sup> ἀλλὰ θέλουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι,<sup>32</sup> ἵνα ἐν τῇ ὑμετέρᾳ<sup>33</sup> σαρκὶ καυχῆσωνται.<sup>34</sup> 14 Ἐμοὶ δὲ μὴ γένοιτο καυχᾶσθαι<sup>35</sup> εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ<sup>28</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· δι' οὗ ἐμοὶ κόσμος ἐσταύρωται,<sup>36</sup> κἀγὼ τῷ κόσμῳ. 15 Ἐν γὰρ χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομή<sup>37</sup> τι ἰσχύει,<sup>38</sup> οὔτε ἀκροβυστία,<sup>39</sup> ἀλλὰ καινὴ<sup>40</sup>

<sup>1</sup> φρεναπατᾶ: PAI-3S <sup>2</sup> δοκιμαζέτω: PAM-3S <sup>6</sup> βαστάσει: FAI-3S <sup>7</sup> Κοινωνεῖτω: PAM-3S <sup>8</sup> κατηχούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>9</sup> κατηχούντι: PAP-DSM <sup>10</sup> πλανᾶσθε: PPM-2P <sup>11</sup> μυκτηρίζεται: PPI-3S <sup>12</sup> θερίσει: FAI-3S <sup>13</sup> θερίσει: FAI-3S <sup>15</sup> θερίσει: FAI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐκκακῶμεν: PAS-1P <sup>17</sup> θερίσομεν: FAI-1P <sup>18</sup> ἐκλύομενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>20</sup> ἐργαζόμεθα: PNS-1P <sup>25</sup> εὐπροσωπῆσαι: AAN <sup>26</sup> ἀναγκάζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>27</sup> περιτέμνεσθαι: PPN <sup>29</sup> διώκωνται: PPS-3P <sup>30</sup> περιτετμημένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>31</sup> φυλάσσουν: PAI-3P <sup>32</sup> περιτέμνεσθαι: PPN <sup>34</sup> καυχῆσονται: ADS-3P <sup>35</sup> καυχᾶσθαι: PNN <sup>36</sup> ἐσταύρωται: RPI-3S <sup>38</sup> ἰσχύει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> φρεναπατᾶω, [1] I deceive the mind, impose upon. <sup>2</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>3</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>4</sup> καύχημα, ατος, τό, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation). <sup>5</sup> φορτίον, ου, τό, [6] a burden; the freight of a ship. <sup>6</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>7</sup> κοινωνέω, [8] (a) I share, communicate, contribute, impart, (b) I share in, have a share of, have fellowship with. <sup>8</sup> κατηχέω, [8] I instruct orally, teach, inform. <sup>9</sup> κατηχέω, [8] I instruct orally, teach, inform. <sup>10</sup> πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>11</sup> μυκτηρίζω, [1] (properly: I turn up the nose as a sign of contempt), I sneer at, disdain. <sup>12</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>13</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>14</sup> φθορά, ᾶς, ἡ, [9] corruption, destruction, decay, rottenness, decomposition. <sup>15</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>16</sup> ἐκκακέω, [6] I am faint, am weary. <sup>17</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>18</sup> ἐκλύω, [5] I loose, release, unloose (as a bow-string), relax, enfeeble; pass: I am faint, grow weary. <sup>19</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>20</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>21</sup> μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>22</sup> οἰκείος, α, ον, [3] of one's family, domestic, intimate. <sup>23</sup> πηλίκος, η, ον, [2] how large, how great. <sup>24</sup> γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter, an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>25</sup> εὐπροσωπέω, [1] I look well, make a fair show (a good outward appearance, and so win good opinion). <sup>26</sup> ἀναγκάζω, [9] I force, compel, constrain, urge. <sup>27</sup> περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>28</sup> σταυρός, οῦ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>29</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>30</sup> περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>31</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>32</sup> περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise. <sup>33</sup> ὑμέτερος, α, ον, [10] your, yours. <sup>34</sup> καυχᾶσθαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>35</sup> καυχᾶσθαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>36</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>37</sup> περιτομή, ἧς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>38</sup> ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>39</sup> ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>40</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel.

κτίσις. <sup>1</sup> **16** Καὶ ὅσοι τῷ κανόνι <sup>2</sup> τούτῳ στοιχήσουσιν, <sup>3</sup> εἰρήνη ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ ἔλεος, <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ θεοῦ.

**17** Τοῦ λοιποῦ, <sup>5</sup> κόπους <sup>6</sup> μοι μηδεὶς παρεχέτω· <sup>7</sup> ἐγὼ γὰρ τὰ στίγματα <sup>8</sup> τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματί μου βαστάζω. <sup>9</sup>

**18** Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί. Ἀμήν.

---

<sup>3</sup>στοιχήσουσιν: FAI-3P    <sup>7</sup>παρέχω: PAM-3S    <sup>9</sup>βαστάζω: PAI-1S

---

<sup>1</sup>κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance.    <sup>2</sup>κανόν, ὄνος, ὁ, [5] (lit: a level, ruler), a rule, regulation, rule of conduct or doctrine, (b) a measured (defined) area, province.    <sup>3</sup>στοιχέω, [5] I walk in, walk by.    <sup>4</sup>ἔλεος, ος, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion.    <sup>5</sup>λοιποῦ, [1] from now on, henceforth, finally.    <sup>6</sup>κόπος, ου, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor; laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue.    <sup>7</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause.    <sup>8</sup>στίγμα, ατος, τό, [1] a mark or brand.    <sup>9</sup>βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away.





# ΠΡΟΣ ΕΦΕΣΙΟΥΣ

## To the Ephesians

### Salutation

Παύλος, απόστολος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ, τοῖς ἀγίοις τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Ἐφέσῳ<sup>1</sup> καὶ πιστοῖς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 2 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

### The Blessings of Eternal Election

3 Εὐλογητὸς<sup>2</sup> ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὁ εὐλογήσας<sup>3</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ εὐλογίᾳ<sup>4</sup> πνευματικῇ<sup>5</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις<sup>6</sup> ἐν χριστῷ· 4 καθὼς ἐξελέξατο<sup>7</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐν αὐτῷ πρὸ<sup>8</sup> καταβολῆς<sup>9</sup> κόσμου, εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἀγίους καὶ ἀμώμους<sup>10</sup> κατενώπιον<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ, 5 προορίσας<sup>12</sup> ἡμᾶς εἰς υἰοθεσίαν<sup>13</sup> διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ εἰς αὐτόν, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν<sup>14</sup> τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, 6 εἰς ἔπαινον<sup>15</sup> δόξης τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ἐν ᾗ ἔχαρίτωσεν<sup>16</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἡγαπημένῳ· 7 ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν<sup>17</sup> διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ, τὴν ἄφεσιν<sup>18</sup> τῶν παραπτωμάτων,<sup>19</sup> κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον<sup>20</sup> τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, 8 ᾗς ἐπερίσσευσεν<sup>21</sup> εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ

<sup>3</sup>εὐλογήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>12</sup>προορίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>ἐχαρίτωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>21</sup>ἐπερίσσευσεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>Ἐφεσος, οὐ, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>2</sup>εὐλογητός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (used only of God), blessed (as entitled to receive blessing from man), worthy of praise. <sup>3</sup>εὐλόγέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>4</sup>εὐλογία, ας, ἡ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>5</sup>πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>6</sup>ἐπουράνιος, ον, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>7</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>8</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>9</sup>καταβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>10</sup>ἄμωμος, ον, [7] blameless, without blemish, unblemished, faultless. <sup>11</sup>κατενώπιον, [5] before the face of, over against. <sup>12</sup>προορίζω, [6] I foreordain, predetermine, mark out beforehand. <sup>13</sup>υἰοθεσία, ας, ἡ, [5] adoption, as a son into the divine family. <sup>14</sup>εὐδοκία, ας, ἡ, [9] (a) good-will (good-pleasure), favor, feeling of complacency of God to man, (b) good-pleasure, satisfaction, happiness, delight of men. <sup>15</sup>ἔπαινος, ον, ὁ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>16</sup>χαριτόω, [2] I favor, bestow freely on. <sup>17</sup>ἀπολύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance. <sup>18</sup>ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>19</sup>πάρπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>20</sup>πλοῦτος, ον, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>21</sup>περίσσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound.

καὶ φρονήσει,<sup>1</sup> ἡ γνῶσις<sup>2</sup> ἡμῖν τὸ μυστήριον<sup>3</sup> τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἣν προέθετο<sup>5</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ **10** εἰς οἰκονομίαν<sup>6</sup> τοῦ πληρώματος<sup>7</sup> τῶν καιρῶν, ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι<sup>8</sup> τὰ πάντα ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, τὰ ἐπὶ τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **11** ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐκληρώθημεν<sup>9</sup> προορισθέντες<sup>10</sup> κατὰ πρόθεσιν<sup>11</sup> τοῦ τὰ πάντα ἐνεργούντος<sup>12</sup> κατὰ τὴν βουλήν<sup>13</sup> τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, **12** εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς εἰς ἔπαινον<sup>14</sup> δόξης αὐτοῦ, τοὺς προηλπικότας<sup>15</sup> ἐν τῷ χριστῷ. **13** ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς σωτηρίας<sup>16</sup> ὑμῶν, ἐν ᾧ καὶ πιστεύσαντες ἐσφραγίσθητε<sup>17</sup> τῷ πνεύματι τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῷ ἁγίῳ, **14** ὅς ἐστιν ἄρραβὼν<sup>18</sup> τῆς κληρονομίας<sup>19</sup> ἡμῶν, εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν<sup>20</sup> τῆς περιποιήσεως,<sup>21</sup> εἰς ἔπαινον<sup>14</sup> τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ.

*Prayer for Spiritual Enlightenment*

**11** Διὰ τοῦτο κἀγὼ, ἀκούσας τὴν καθ' ὑμᾶς πίστιν ἐν τῷ κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τὴν εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, **16** οὐ παύομαι<sup>22</sup> εὐχαριστῶν<sup>23</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, μνεῖαν<sup>24</sup> ὑμῶν ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν<sup>25</sup> μου. **17** ἵνα ὁ θεὸς τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῆς δόξης, δῶῃ ὑμῖν πνεῦμα σοφίας καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως,<sup>26</sup> ἐν ἐπιγνώσει<sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ. **18** πεφωτισμένους<sup>28</sup> τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς καρδίας ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ εἰδέναι ὑμᾶς τίς ἐστιν

<sup>2</sup> γνῶσις: AAP-NSM <sup>5</sup> προέθετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>8</sup> ἀνακεφαλαιώσασθαι: ADN <sup>9</sup> ἐκληρώθημεν: API-1P  
<sup>10</sup> προορισθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>12</sup> ἐνεργούντος: PAP-GSM <sup>15</sup> προηλπικότας: RAP-APM <sup>17</sup> ἐσφραγίσθητε: API-2P  
<sup>22</sup> παύομαι: PMI-IS <sup>23</sup> εὐχαριστῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup> πεφωτισμένους: RPP-APM

<sup>1</sup> φρόνησις, εως, ἡ, [2] understanding (which leads to right action), practical wisdom, prudence. <sup>2</sup> γνῶρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>3</sup> μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>4</sup> εὐδοκία, ας, ἡ, [9] (a) good-will (good-pleasure), favor, feeling of complacency of God to man, (b) good-pleasure, satisfaction, happiness, delight of men. <sup>5</sup> προτίθεμαι, [3] I purpose, design beforehand, determine. <sup>6</sup> οἰκονομία, ας, ἡ, [9] management of household affairs, stewardship, administration. <sup>7</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>8</sup> ἀνακεφαλαιώω, [2] I sum up, summarize, recapitulate, gather up in one. <sup>9</sup> κληρώω, [1] I cast lots, choose by lot, assign by lot, assign a portion, receive a share. <sup>10</sup> προορίζω, [6] I foreordain, predetermine, mark out beforehand. <sup>11</sup> πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>12</sup> ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>13</sup> βουλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>14</sup> ἔπαινος, ου, ὁ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>15</sup> προελπίζω, [1] I hope before, am the first to hope. <sup>16</sup> σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>17</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>18</sup> ἄρραβὼν, ὄνος, ὁ, [3] an earnest, earnest-money, a large part of the payment, given in advance as a security that the whole will be paid afterwards. <sup>19</sup> κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>20</sup> ἀπολύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance. <sup>21</sup> περιποίησις, εως, ἡ, [5] acquiring, obtaining, possessing, possession, ownership. <sup>22</sup> παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>23</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>24</sup> μνεῖα, ας, ἡ, [7] remembrance, recollection, mention; commemoration. <sup>25</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>26</sup> ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>27</sup> ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>28</sup> φωτίζω, [11] (a) I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal.

ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς κλήσεως<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ τίς ὁ πλοῦτος<sup>2</sup> τῆς δόξης τῆς κληρονομίας<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις, **19** καὶ τί τὸ ὑπερβάλλον<sup>4</sup> μέγεθος<sup>5</sup> τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς τοὺς πιστεύοντας, κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν<sup>6</sup> τοῦ κράτους<sup>7</sup> τῆς ἰσχύος<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ **20** ἣν ἐνήργησεν<sup>9</sup> ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, ἐγείρας αὐτὸν ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν<sup>10</sup> ἐν δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανοῖς,<sup>11</sup> **21** ὑπεράνω<sup>12</sup> πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ κυριότητος,<sup>13</sup> καὶ παντὸς ὀνόματος ὀνομαζομένου<sup>14</sup> οὐ μόνον ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι· **22** καὶ πάντα ὑπέταξεν<sup>15</sup> ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν κεφαλὴν ὑπὲρ πάντα τῆ ἐκκλησία, **23** ἣτις ἐστὶν τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>16</sup> τοῦ τὰ πάντα ἐν πάσιν πληρουμένου.

*The Church as the Sum Total of Men Saved by Grace*

**2** Καὶ ὑμᾶς ὄντας νεκροὺς τοῖς παραπτώμασιν<sup>17</sup> καὶ ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις, **2** ἐν αἷς ποτε<sup>18</sup> περιεπατήσατε κατὰ τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, κατὰ τὸν ἄρχοντα<sup>19</sup> τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ ἀέρος,<sup>20</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ νῦν ἐνεργοῦντος<sup>21</sup> ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς τῆς ἀπειθείας.<sup>22</sup> **3** ἐν οἷς καὶ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἀνεστράφημέν<sup>23</sup> ποτε<sup>18</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις<sup>24</sup> τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν, ποιοῦντες τὰ θελήματα τῆς σαρκὸς καὶ τῶν διανοιῶν,<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἤμεν τέκνα φύσει<sup>26</sup> ὀργῆς,<sup>27</sup> ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ.<sup>28</sup> **4** ὁ δὲ θεός, πλούσιος<sup>29</sup> ὢν ἐν ἐλέει,<sup>30</sup> διὰ τὴν πολλὴν ἀγάπην αὐτοῦ ἣν ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, **5** καὶ ὄντας ἡμᾶς νεκροὺς τοῖς παραπτώμασιν<sup>17</sup> συνεζωοποίησεν<sup>31</sup> τῷ χριστῷ—χάριτί ἐστε σεσφωσμένοι— **6** καὶ

<sup>1</sup> ὑπερβάλλον: PAP-NSN <sup>2</sup> ἐνήργησεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup> ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup> ὀνομαζομένου: PPP-GSN <sup>5</sup> ὑπέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup> ἐνεργοῦντος: PAP-GSN <sup>7</sup> ἀνεστράφημέν: 2API-IP <sup>8</sup> συνεζωοποίησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> κλήσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>2</sup> πλοῦτος, ου, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>3</sup> κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>4</sup> ὑπερβάλλω, [5] I surpass, excel, exceed, transcend. <sup>5</sup> μέγεθος, ους, τό, [1] greatness, vastness. <sup>6</sup> ἐνέργεια, ας, ἡ, [8] working, action, productive work, activity; in the NT, confined to superhuman activity. <sup>7</sup> κράτος, ους, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>8</sup> ἰσχύς, υος, ἡ, [10] strength (absolutely), power, might, force, ability. <sup>9</sup> ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>10</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>11</sup> ἐπουράνιος, ου, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>12</sup> ὑπεράνω, [3] far above. <sup>13</sup> κυριότης, τητος, ἡ, [4] (a) abstr: lordship, (b) concr: divine or angelic lordship, domination, dignity, usually with reference to a celestial hierarchy. <sup>14</sup> ὀνομάζω, [10] I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of. <sup>15</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>16</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>17</sup> παράπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>18</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other; at some time, formerly. <sup>19</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>20</sup> ἀήρ, ἀέρος, ὁ, [7] air, the lower air we breathe. <sup>21</sup> ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>22</sup> ἀπειθεία, ας, ἡ, [7] willful unbelief, obstinacy, disobedience. <sup>23</sup> ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass: I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>24</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>25</sup> διάνοια, ας, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>26</sup> φύσις, εως, ἡ, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>27</sup> ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>28</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>29</sup> πλούσιος, α, ου, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>30</sup> ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>31</sup> συζωοποιέω, [2] I make alive together with.

συνήγειρεν,<sup>1</sup> καὶ συνεκάθισεν<sup>2</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις<sup>3</sup> ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 7 ἵνα ἐνδείξῃται<sup>4</sup> ἐν τοῖς αἰῶσιν τοῖς ἐπερχομένοις<sup>5</sup> τὸν ὑπερβάλλοντα<sup>6</sup> πλοῦτον<sup>7</sup> τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ ἐν χρηστότητι<sup>8</sup> ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 8 τῇ γὰρ χάριτί ἐστε σεσωσμένοι διὰ τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἐξ ὑμῶν· θεοῦ τὸ δῶρον·<sup>9</sup> 9 οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἵνα μὴ τις καυχῆσθαι.<sup>10</sup> 10 Αὐτοῦ γὰρ ἐσμεν ποιήμα,<sup>11</sup> κτισθέντες<sup>12</sup> ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐπὶ ἔργοις ἀγαθοῖς, οἷς προητοίμασεν<sup>13</sup> ὁ θεός, ἵνα ἐν αὐτοῖς περιπατήσωμεν.

11 Διὸ μνημονεύετε<sup>14</sup> ὅτι ὑμεῖς ποτὲ<sup>15</sup> τὰ ἔθνη ἐν σαρκί, οἱ λεγόμενοι ἀκροβυστία<sup>16</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς λεγομένης περιτομῆς<sup>17</sup> ἐν σαρκὶ χειροποιήτου,<sup>18</sup> 12 ὅτι ἦτε ἐν τῷ καιρῷ ἐκεῖνον χωρὶς<sup>19</sup> χριστοῦ, ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι<sup>20</sup> τῆς πολιτείας<sup>21</sup> τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, καὶ ξένοι<sup>22</sup> τῶν διαθηκῶν<sup>23</sup> τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ἐλπίδα μὴ ἔχοντες, καὶ ἄθεοι<sup>24</sup> ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. 13 Νυνὶ<sup>25</sup> δὲ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ὑμεῖς οἱ ποτὲ<sup>15</sup> ὄντες μακρὰν<sup>26</sup> ἐγγύς<sup>27</sup> ἐγενήθητε ἐν τῷ αἵματι τοῦ χριστοῦ. 14 Αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ εἰρήνη ἡμῶν, ὁ ποιήσας τὰ ἀμφοτέρα<sup>28</sup> ἕν, καὶ τὸ μεσότοιχον<sup>29</sup> τοῦ φραγμοῦ<sup>30</sup> λύσας,<sup>31</sup> 15 τὴν ἔχθραν<sup>32</sup> ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸν νόμον τῶν ἐντολῶν ἐν δόγμασιν,<sup>33</sup> καταργήσας·<sup>34</sup> ἵνα τοὺς δύο κτίση<sup>35</sup> ἐν ἑαυτῷ εἰς ἓνα καινὸν<sup>36</sup> ἄνθρωπον, ποιῶν εἰρήνην, 16 καὶ ἀποκαταλλάξῃ<sup>37</sup> τοὺς ἀμφοτέρους<sup>28</sup> ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι τῷ θεῷ διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ,<sup>38</sup> ἀποκτείνας τὴν ἔχθραν<sup>32</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ· 17 καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐηγγελίσατο εἰρήνην ὑμῖν τοῖς μακρὰν<sup>26</sup> καὶ τοῖς ἐγγύς·<sup>27</sup> 18 ὅτι δι' αὐτοῦ ἔχομεν τὴν προσαγωγὴν<sup>39</sup> οἱ ἀμφοτέροι<sup>28</sup> ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. 19 Ἄρα<sup>40</sup> οὖν

<sup>1</sup>συνήγειρεν: AAI-3S    <sup>2</sup>συνεκάθισεν: AAI-3S    <sup>4</sup>ἐνδείξῃται: AMS-3S    <sup>5</sup>ἐπερχομένοις: PNP-DPM  
<sup>6</sup>ὑπερβάλλοντα: PAP-ASM    <sup>10</sup>καυχῆσθαι: ADS-3S    <sup>12</sup>κτισθέντες: APP-NPM    <sup>13</sup>προητοίμασεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>14</sup>μνημονεύετε: PAM-2P    <sup>20</sup>ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι: RPP-NPM    <sup>31</sup>λύσας: AAP-NSM    <sup>34</sup>καταργήσας: AAP-NSM    <sup>35</sup>κτίση: AAS-3S    <sup>37</sup>ἀποκαταλλάξῃ: AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>συνεγείρω, [3] I raise along with.    <sup>2</sup>σγκαθίζω, [2] I cause to sit down with, sit down together.    <sup>3</sup>ἐπουράνιος, ov, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual.  
<sup>4</sup>ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove.    <sup>5</sup>ἐπέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack.  
<sup>6</sup>ὑπερβάλλω, [5] I surpass, excel, exceed, transcend.    <sup>7</sup>πλοῦτος, ov, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually.  
<sup>8</sup>χρηστότης, ητος, ἡ, [10] goodness, uprightness, kindness, gentleness.    <sup>9</sup>δῶρον, ov, τό, [19] a gift, present.  
<sup>10</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly.    <sup>11</sup>ποίημα, ατος, τό, [2] a thing made, a work, workmanship.  
<sup>12</sup>κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God.    <sup>13</sup>προετοιμάζω, [2] I prepare or appoint beforehand, predestine.    <sup>14</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of.  
<sup>15</sup>ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly.    <sup>16</sup>ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles.    <sup>17</sup>περιτομή, ης, ἡ, [36] circumcision.  
<sup>18</sup>χειροποιήτος, ov, [6] done or made with hands, artificial.    <sup>19</sup>χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without.  
<sup>20</sup>ἀπαλλοτριόομαι, [3] I estrange, alienate; pass: I am alienated from.    <sup>21</sup>πολιτεία, ας, ἡ, [2] (a) commonwealth, polity; citizen body, (b) (the Roman) citizenship, citizen-rights, franchise.  
<sup>22</sup>ξένος, η, ov, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner.    <sup>23</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament.  
<sup>24</sup>ἄθεος, ov, [1] without god, without (the only true) God, godless.    <sup>25</sup>νυνί, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant.  
<sup>26</sup>μακρὰν, [9] at a distance, far away, remote, alien.    <sup>27</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near.    <sup>28</sup>ἀμφοτέροι, ai, α, [14] both (of two).    <sup>29</sup>μεσότοιχον, ov, τό, [1] a middle wall, partition wall, barrier.  
<sup>30</sup>φραγμός, οἰ, ὁ, [4] a hedge, fence, partition.    <sup>31</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul.    <sup>32</sup>ἐχθρα, ας, ἡ, [6] enmity, hostility, alienation.  
<sup>33</sup>δόγμα, ατος, τό, [5] a decree, edict, ordinance.    <sup>34</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from.    <sup>35</sup>κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God.    <sup>36</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel.  
<sup>37</sup>ἀποκαταλλάσσω, [3] I reconcile, change from one state of feeling to another.    <sup>38</sup>σταυρός, οἰ, ὁ, [28] a cross.    <sup>39</sup>προσαγωγή, ης, ἡ, [3] approach, access, admission.    <sup>40</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since.

οὐκέτι<sup>1</sup> ἐστὲ ζῆνοι<sup>2</sup> καὶ πάροικοι,<sup>3</sup> ἀλλὰ συμπολίται<sup>4</sup> τῶν ἁγίων καὶ οἰκεῖοι<sup>5</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, **20** ἐποικοδομηθέντες<sup>6</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ θεμελίῳ<sup>7</sup> τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ προφητῶν, ὄντος ἀκρογωνιαίου<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, **21** ἐν ᾧ πᾶσα οἰκοδομὴ<sup>9</sup> συναρμολογουμένη<sup>10</sup> αὐξεῖ<sup>11</sup> εἰς ναὸν<sup>12</sup> ἅγιον ἐν κυρίῳ, **22** ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομεῖσθε<sup>13</sup> εἰς κατοικητήριον<sup>14</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν πνεύματι.

*The Ministry of Paul for the Edification of the Church*

**3** Τούτου χάριν<sup>15</sup> ἐγὼ Παῦλος ὁ δέσμιος<sup>16</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν τῶν ἔθνων, **2** εἶγε<sup>17</sup> ἠκούσατε τὴν οἰκονομίαν<sup>18</sup> τῆς χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ τῆς δοθείσης μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς, **3** ὅτι κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν<sup>19</sup> ἐγνώρισέν<sup>20</sup> μοι τὸ μυστήριον,<sup>21</sup> καθὼς προέγραψα<sup>22</sup> ἐν ὀλίγῳ,<sup>23</sup> **4** πρὸς ὃ δύνασθε ἀναγινώσκοντες<sup>24</sup> νοῆσαι<sup>25</sup> τὴν σύνεσίν<sup>26</sup> μου ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ<sup>21</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ. **5** ὁ ἐτέραις γενεαῖς<sup>27</sup> οὐκ ἐγνωρίσθη<sup>28</sup> τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς νῦν ἀπεκαλύφθη<sup>29</sup> τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀποστόλοις αὐτοῦ καὶ προφήταις ἐν πνεύματι. **6** εἶναι τὰ ἔθνη συγκληρονόμα<sup>30</sup> καὶ σύσσωμα<sup>31</sup> καὶ συμμετοχα<sup>32</sup> τῆς ἐπαγγελίας αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ χριστῷ, διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, **7** ὃ ἐγενομένη διάκονος<sup>33</sup> κατὰ τὴν δωρεάν<sup>34</sup> τῆς χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ, τὴν δοθείσάν μοι κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν<sup>35</sup> τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ. **8** Ἐμοὶ τῷ ἐλαχιστοτέρῳ<sup>36</sup> πάντων ἁγίων ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις αὕτη, ἐν τοῖς

<sup>6</sup>ἐποικοδομηθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>10</sup>συναρμολογουμένη: PPP-NSF <sup>11</sup>αὐξεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup>συνοικοδομεῖσθε: PPI-2P <sup>20</sup>ἐγνώρισέν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>προέγραψα: AAI-1S <sup>24</sup>ἀναγινώσκοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>25</sup>νοῆσαι: AAN <sup>28</sup>ἐγνωρίσθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup>ἀπεκαλύφθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>2</sup>ζῆνος, η, ον, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner. <sup>3</sup>πάροικος, ον, [4] foreign, alien, subst: a foreigner, sojourner. <sup>4</sup>συμπολίτης, ον, ὁ, [1] a fellow citizen. <sup>5</sup>οἰκεῖος, α, ον, [3] of one's family, domestic, intimate. <sup>6</sup>ἐποικοδομέω, [8] I build upon (above) a foundation. <sup>7</sup>θεμέλιος, ον, [16] (properly, an adj: belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone. <sup>8</sup>ἀκρογωνιαίος, α, ον, [2] in the corner (of a building); subst: corner-(stone). <sup>9</sup>οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>10</sup>συναρμολογέω, [2] I fit together, compact. <sup>11</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>12</sup>ναός, οὔ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>13</sup>συνοικοδομέω, [1] I build together with. <sup>14</sup>κατοικητήριον, ου, τό, [2] a habitation, dwelling-place, abode. <sup>15</sup>χάριν, [9] for the sake of, by reason of, on account of. <sup>16</sup>δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>17</sup>εἶγε, [5] if indeed, seeing that, unless. <sup>18</sup>οἰκονομία, ας, ἡ, [9] management of household affairs, stewardship, administration. <sup>19</sup>ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>20</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>21</sup>μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>22</sup>προγράφω, [5] (a) I write previously (aforetime); I write above (already), (b) I depict or portray openly, (c) I designate beforehand. <sup>23</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>24</sup>ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>25</sup>νοέω, [14] I understand, think, consider; conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>26</sup>σύνεσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a putting together in the mind, hence: understanding, practical discernment, intellect. <sup>27</sup>γενεά, ᾧς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>28</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>29</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>30</sup>συγκληρονόμος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [4] a joint heir, participant. <sup>31</sup>σύσσωμος, ον, [1] belonging to the same body; fig: of Jews and Gentiles belonging to the same Church. <sup>32</sup>συμμέτοχος, ον, [2] jointly partaking. <sup>33</sup>διάκονος, οὔ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>34</sup>δωρεά, ᾧς, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>35</sup>ἐνέργεια, ας, ἡ, [8] working, action, productive work, activity; in the NT, confined to superhuman activity. <sup>36</sup>ἐλαχιστότερος, α, ον, [1] the smallest, least important.

ἔθνεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι τὸν ἀνεξιχνίαστον<sup>1</sup> πλοῦτον<sup>2</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, **9** καὶ φωτίσαι<sup>3</sup> πάντας τὶς ἢ οἰκονομία<sup>4</sup> τοῦ μυστηρίου<sup>5</sup> τοῦ ἀποκεκρυμμένου<sup>6</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων ἐν τῷ θεῷ τῷ τὰ πάντα κτίσαντι<sup>7</sup> διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, **10** ἵνα γνωρισθῇ<sup>8</sup> νῦν ταῖς ἀρχαῖς καὶ ταῖς ἐξουσίαις ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανοῖς<sup>9</sup> διὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἢ πολυποίκιλος<sup>10</sup> σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ, **11** κατὰ πρόθεσιν<sup>11</sup> τῶν αἰώνων ἣν ἐποίησεν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. **12** ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν παρρησίαν<sup>12</sup> καὶ τὴν προσαγωγὴν<sup>13</sup> ἐν πεποιθήσει<sup>14</sup> διὰ τῆς πίστεως αὐτοῦ. **13** Διὸ αἰτοῦμαι μὴ ἐκκακεῖν<sup>15</sup> ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσιν<sup>16</sup> μου ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν δόξα ὑμῶν.

**14** Τοῦτου χάριν<sup>17</sup> κάμπτω<sup>18</sup> τὰ γόνατά<sup>19</sup> μου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, **15** ἐξ οὗ πᾶσα πατριὰ<sup>20</sup> ἐν οὐρανοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς ὀνομάζεται,<sup>21</sup> **16** ἵνα δόξῃ ὑμῖν, κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον<sup>2</sup> τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, δυνάμει κραταιωθῆναι<sup>22</sup> διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν ἔσω<sup>23</sup> ἄνθρωπον, **17** κατοικήσαι<sup>24</sup> τὸν χριστὸν διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν. **18** ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἐρριζωμένοι<sup>25</sup> καὶ τεθεμελιωμένοι<sup>26</sup> ἵνα ἐξισχύσητε<sup>27</sup> καταλαβέσθαι<sup>28</sup> σὺν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἁγίοις τί τὸ πλάτος<sup>29</sup> καὶ μήκος<sup>30</sup> καὶ βάθος<sup>31</sup> καὶ ὕψος,<sup>32</sup> **19** γωνάει τε τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν<sup>33</sup> τῆς γνώσεως<sup>34</sup> ἀγάπην τοῦ χριστοῦ, ἵνα πληρωθῆτε εἰς πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>35</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>3</sup> φωτίσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup> ἀποκεκρυμμένου: RPP-GSN <sup>7</sup> κτίσαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>8</sup> γνωρισθῇ: APS-3S <sup>15</sup> ἐκκακεῖν: PAN <sup>18</sup> κάμπτω: PAI-IS <sup>21</sup> ὀνομάζεται: PPI-3S <sup>22</sup> κραταιωθῆναι: APN <sup>24</sup> κατοικήσαι: AAN <sup>25</sup> ἐρριζωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>26</sup> τεθεμελιωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>27</sup> ἐξισχύσητε: AAS-2P <sup>28</sup> καταλαβέσθαι: 2AMN <sup>33</sup> ὑπερβάλλουσαν: PAP-ASF

<sup>1</sup> ἀνεξιχνίαστος, ov, [2] that cannot be explored, incomprehensible. <sup>2</sup> πλοῦτος, ov, ó, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>3</sup> φωτίζω, [11] (a) I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal. <sup>4</sup> οἰκονομία, ας, ἡ, [9] management of household affairs, stewardship, administration. <sup>5</sup> μυστήριον, ov, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>6</sup> ἀποκρύπτω, [6] I hide away, conceal, keep secret. <sup>7</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>8</sup> γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>9</sup> ἐπουράνιος, ov, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>10</sup> πολυποίκιλος, ov, [1] much varied, manifold. <sup>11</sup> πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>12</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>13</sup> προσαγωγή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] approach, access, admission. <sup>14</sup> πεποιθήσις, εως, ἡ, [6] confidence, trust, reliance. <sup>15</sup> ἐκκακέω, [6] I am faint, am weary. <sup>16</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>17</sup> χάριν, [9] for the sake of, by reason of, on account of. <sup>18</sup> κάμπτω, [4] I bend, bow. <sup>19</sup> γόνυ, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>20</sup> πατριὰ, ας, ἡ, [3] lineage, ancestry; a family, tribe. <sup>21</sup> ὀνομάζω, [10] I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of. <sup>22</sup> κραταιώω, [4] I strengthen, confirm; pass: I grow strong, become strong. <sup>23</sup> ἔσω, [8] within, inside, with verbs either of rest or of motion; prep: within, to within, inside. <sup>24</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>25</sup> ῥιζόω, [2] I cause to take root; met: I plant, fix firmly, establish. <sup>26</sup> θεμελιόω, [6] I found, lay the foundation (lit. and met.). <sup>27</sup> ἐξιχύω, [1] I have strength for (a difficult task), am perfectly able. <sup>28</sup> καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>29</sup> πλάτος, ους, τό, [4] breadth. <sup>30</sup> μήκος, ους, τό, [3] length. <sup>31</sup> βάθος, ους, τό, [8] depth; deep water; met: fullness, immensity; an extreme degree; profundities, deep-laid plans. <sup>32</sup> ὕψος, ους, τό, [6] height, heaven; dignity, eminence. <sup>33</sup> ὑπερβάλλω, [5] I surpass, excel, exceed, transcend. <sup>34</sup> γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>35</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion.

20 Ὡς δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑπὲρ πάντα ποιῆσαι ὑπὲρ ἐκπερισσοῦ<sup>1</sup> ὧν αἰτούμεθα ἢ νοοῦμεν,<sup>2</sup> κατὰ τὴν δύναμιν τὴν ἐνεργουμένην<sup>3</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν, 21 αὐτῷ ἢ δόξῃ ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς<sup>4</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν αἰῶνων. Ἀμήν.

*Admonitions to Unity, Perfection in Knowledge, Holiness, and Peace*

4 Παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς ἐγώ, ὁ δέσμιος<sup>5</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ, ἀξίως<sup>6</sup> περιπατήσαι τῆς κλήσεως<sup>7</sup> ἧς ἐκλήθητε, 2 μετὰ πάσης ταπεινοφροσύνης<sup>8</sup> καὶ πραότητος,<sup>9</sup> μετὰ μακροθυμίας,<sup>10</sup> ἀνεχόμενοι<sup>11</sup> ἀλλήλων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, 3 σπουδάζοντες<sup>12</sup> τηρεῖν τὴν ἐνότητα<sup>13</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος ἐν τῷ συνδέσμῳ<sup>14</sup> τῆς εἰρήνης. 4 Ἐν σῶμα καὶ ἐν πνεῦμα, καθὼς καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν μιᾷ ἐλπίδι τῆς κλήσεως<sup>7</sup> ὑμῶν. 5 εἰς κύριος, μία πίστις, ἐν βάπτισμα,<sup>15</sup> 6 εἰς θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ πάντων, ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων, καὶ διὰ πάντων, καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν ἡμῖν. 7 Ἐνὶ δὲ ἐκάστῳ ἡμῶν ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις κατὰ τὸ μέτρον<sup>16</sup> τῆς δωρεᾶς<sup>17</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ. 8 Διὸ λέγει, Ἀναβὰς εἰς ὕψος<sup>18</sup> ἠχμαλώτευσεν<sup>19</sup> αἰχμαλωσίαν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἔδωκεν δόματα<sup>21</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. 9 Τὸ δέ, Ἀνέβη, τί ἐστὶν εἰ μὴ ὅτι καὶ κατέβη πρῶτον εἰς τὰ κατώτερα<sup>22</sup> μέρη<sup>23</sup> τῆς γῆς; 10 Ὁ καταβάς, αὐτὸς ἐστὶν καὶ ὁ ἀναβάς ὑπεράνω<sup>24</sup> πάντων τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἵνα πληρώσῃ τὰ πάντα. 11 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἔδωκεν τοὺς μὲν ἀποστόλους, τοὺς δὲ προφήτας, τοὺς δὲ εὐαγγελιστάς,<sup>25</sup> τοὺς δὲ ποιμένας<sup>26</sup> καὶ διδασκάλους, 12 πρὸς τὸν καταρτισμὸν<sup>27</sup> τῶν ἁγίων, εἰς ἔργον διακονίας,<sup>28</sup> εἰς οἰκοδομὴν<sup>29</sup> τοῦ σώματος τοῦ χριστοῦ. 13 μέχρι<sup>30</sup> κατανήσωμεν<sup>31</sup> οἱ πάντες εἰς τὴν ἐνότητα<sup>13</sup> τῆς πίστεως καὶ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως<sup>32</sup> τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰς ἄνδρα τέλειον,<sup>33</sup> εἰς μέτρον<sup>16</sup> ἡλικίας<sup>34</sup>

<sup>2</sup>νοοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>3</sup>ἐνεργουμένην: PMP-ASF <sup>11</sup>ἀνεχόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>12</sup>σπουδάζοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>19</sup>ἠχμαλώτευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>κατανήσωμεν: AAS-IP

<sup>1</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>2</sup>νοεῖν, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>3</sup>ἐνεργεῖν, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>4</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>5</sup>δέσμιος, οὐ, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>6</sup>ἀξίως, [6] worthily, in a manner worthy of. <sup>7</sup>κλήσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>8</sup>ταπεινοφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, [7] humility, lowliness of mind, modesty. <sup>9</sup>πραότης, τητος, ἡ, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>10</sup>μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>11</sup>ἀνεχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>12</sup>σπουδάξω, [11] I hasten, am eager, am zealous. <sup>13</sup>ἐνότης, ητος, ἡ, [2] oneness, unity, unanimity. <sup>14</sup>σύνδεσμος, οὐ, ὁ, [4] that which binds together; a band, bond. <sup>15</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>16</sup>μέτρον, οὐ, τό, [14] a measure, whether lineal or cubic; a measuring rod. <sup>17</sup>δωρεά, ἄς, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>18</sup>ὕψος, οὐς, τό, [6] height, heaven; dignity, eminence. <sup>19</sup>αἰχμαλωστῶ, [2] I take captive, captivate. <sup>20</sup>αἰχμαλωσία, ας, ἡ, [2] captivity; a captive multitude. <sup>21</sup>δόμα, ατος, τό, [4] a gift, present. <sup>22</sup>κατώτερος, α, ον, [1] lower. <sup>23</sup>μέρος, οὐς, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>24</sup>ὑπεράνω, [3] far above. <sup>25</sup>εὐαγγελιστής, οὐ, ὁ, [3] an evangelist, a missionary, bearer of good tidings. <sup>26</sup>ποιμὴν, ἔνος, ὁ, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector; and ruler of a flock of men. <sup>27</sup>καταρτισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a bringing to a condition of fitness, perfecting. <sup>28</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministraton. <sup>29</sup>οἰκοδομή, ης, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>30</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>31</sup>κατανάτω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>32</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>33</sup>τέλειος, α, ον, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>34</sup>ἡλικία, ας, ἡ, [8] age, term of life; full age, maturity; stature.

τοῦ πληρώματος<sup>1</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ· **14** ἵνα μηκέτι<sup>2</sup> ὦμεν νήπιοι,<sup>3</sup> κλυδωνιζόμενοι<sup>4</sup> καὶ περιφερόμενοι<sup>5</sup> παντὶ ἀνέμῳ<sup>6</sup> τῆς διδασκαλίας,<sup>7</sup> ἐν τῇ κυβείᾳ<sup>8</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐν πανουργίᾳ<sup>9</sup> πρὸς τὴν μεθοδεῖαν<sup>10</sup> τῆς πλάνης· **15** ἀληθεύοντες<sup>12</sup> δὲ ἐν ἀγάπῃ αὐξήσωμεν<sup>13</sup> εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα, ὅς ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ, ὁ χριστός, **16** ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα συναρμολογούμενον<sup>14</sup> καὶ συμβιβαζόμενον<sup>15</sup> διὰ πάσης ἀφῆς<sup>16</sup> τῆς ἐπιχορηγίας,<sup>17</sup> κατ' ἐνέργειαν<sup>18</sup> ἐν μέτρῳ<sup>19</sup> ἐνὸς ἐκάστου μέρους,<sup>20</sup> τὴν αὐξήσιν<sup>21</sup> τοῦ σώματος ποιεῖται εἰς οἰκοδομὴν<sup>22</sup> ἑαυτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ.

**17** Τοῦτο οὖν λέγω καὶ μαρτύρομαι<sup>23</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ, μηκέτι<sup>2</sup> ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν, καθὼς καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ<sup>24</sup> ἔβη περιπατεῖ ἐν ματαιότητι<sup>25</sup> τοῦ νοῦς<sup>26</sup> αὐτῶν, **18** ἐσκοτισμένοι<sup>27</sup> τῇ διανοίᾳ,<sup>28</sup> ὄντες ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι<sup>29</sup> τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν ἄγνοιαν<sup>30</sup> τὴν οὖσαν ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὴν πώρωσιν<sup>31</sup> τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν· **19** οἵτινες ἀπηληγκότες<sup>32</sup> ἑαυτοὺς παρέδωκαν τῇ ἀσελείᾳ,<sup>33</sup> εἰς ἐργασίαν<sup>34</sup> ἀκαθαρσίας<sup>35</sup> πάσης ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ.<sup>36</sup> **20** Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως ἐμάθετε<sup>37</sup> τὸν χριστόν, **21** εἴγε<sup>38</sup> αὐτὸν ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐδιδάχθητε, καθὼς ἐστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· **22** ἀποθέσθαι<sup>39</sup> ὑμᾶς, κατὰ τὴν προτέραν<sup>40</sup>

<sup>1</sup> κλυδωνιζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>5</sup> περιφερόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>12</sup> ἀληθεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>13</sup> αὐξήσωμεν: AAS-IP  
<sup>14</sup> συναρμολογούμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>15</sup> συμβιβαζόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>23</sup> μαρτύρομαι: PNI-IS <sup>27</sup> ἐσκοτισμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>29</sup> ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>32</sup> ἀπηληγκότες: RAP-NPM <sup>37</sup> ἐμάθετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>39</sup> ἀποθέσθαι: 2AMN

<sup>1</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>2</sup> μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>3</sup> νήπιος, α, ον, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child. <sup>4</sup> κλυδωνιζομαι, [1] I am tossed by waves, met: I am tossed to and fro. <sup>5</sup> περιφέρω, [3] I carry around; pass: I am driven to and fro. <sup>6</sup> άνεμος, ου, ό, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>7</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ή, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>8</sup> κυβεία, ας, ή, [1] (lit: playing with dice, gaming, hence) trickery, sleight. <sup>9</sup> πανουργία, ας, ή, [5] shrewdness, skill; hence: cunning, craftiness. <sup>10</sup> μεθοδεία, ας, ή, [2] (a way of search after something, an inquiry; a method), scheming, craftiness, deceit. <sup>11</sup> πλάνη, ης, ή, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin. <sup>12</sup> ἀληθεύω, [2] I say (speak) truth, do truth, maintain truth (the truth). <sup>13</sup> αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>14</sup> συναρμολογέω, [2] I fit together, compact. <sup>15</sup> συμβιβάζω, [6] (a) I unite or knit together, (b) I put together in reasoning, and so: I conclude, prove, (c) I teach, instruct. <sup>16</sup> ἀφή, ης, ή, [2] a band, fastening (hence, possibly: a ligament), joint. <sup>17</sup> ἐπιχορηγία, ας, ή, [2] supply, provision, equipment, support. <sup>18</sup> ἐνέργεια, ας, ή, [8] working, action, productive work, activity; in the NT, confined to superhuman activity. <sup>19</sup> μέτρον, ου, τό, [14] a measure, whether lineal or cubic; a measuring rod. <sup>20</sup> μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>21</sup> αὐξήσις, εως, ή, [2] increasing, increase, growth. <sup>22</sup> οἰκοδομή, ης, ή, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>23</sup> μαρτύρομαι, [5] (properly: I call (summon) to witness, and then absolutely) I testify, protest, asseverate; I conjure, solemnly charge. <sup>24</sup> λοιπός, ή, όν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>25</sup> ματαιότης, ητος, ή, [3] vanity, emptiness, unreality, purposelessness, ineffectiveness, instability, frailty; false religion. <sup>26</sup> νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ό, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>27</sup> σκοτίζω, [8] I darken. <sup>28</sup> διάνοια, ας, ή, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>29</sup> ἀπαλλοτριόμαι, [3] I estrange, alienate; pass: I am alienated from. <sup>30</sup> ἄγνοια, ας, ή, [4] ignorance, inadvertence, sometimes with the idea of willful blindness. <sup>31</sup> πώρωσις, εως, ή, [3] hardness of heart, obtuseness. <sup>32</sup> ἀπαλγείω, [1] (lit: I cease to feel [my] pain), am past feeling, cease to care (suggesting sometimes despair, sometimes recklessness), become callous, reckless. <sup>33</sup> ἀσελγεία, ας, ή, [10] (outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness. <sup>34</sup> ἐργασία, ας, ή, [6] working, activity, work, service, trade, business, gains of business, performance, practice. <sup>35</sup> ἀκαθαρσία, ας, ή, [10] uncleanness, impurity. <sup>36</sup> πλεονεξία, ας, ή, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>37</sup> μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>38</sup> εἴγε, [5] if indeed, seeing that, unless. <sup>39</sup> ἀποτίθημι, [8] I lay off or aside, renounce, stow away, put. <sup>40</sup> πρότερον, [11] formerly, before.



ἀναστροφήν,<sup>1</sup> τὸν παλαιὸν<sup>2</sup> ἄνθρωπον, τὸν φθειρόμενον<sup>3</sup> κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας<sup>4</sup> τῆς ἀπάτης·<sup>5</sup> **23** ἀνανεοῦσθαι<sup>6</sup> δὲ τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ νοῦς<sup>7</sup> ὑμῶν, **24** καὶ ἐνδύσασθαι<sup>8</sup> τὸν καινὸν<sup>9</sup> ἄνθρωπον, τὸν κατὰ θεὸν κτισθέντα<sup>10</sup> ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ὁσιότητι<sup>11</sup> τῆς ἀληθείας.

**25** Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι<sup>12</sup> τὸ ψεῦδος<sup>13</sup> λαλεῖτε ἀλήθειαν ἕκαστος μετὰ τοῦ πλησίον<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσμὲν ἀλλήλων μέλη.<sup>15</sup> **26** Ὁργίζεσθε<sup>16</sup> καὶ μὴ ἀμαρτάνετε·<sup>17</sup> ὁ ἥλιος<sup>18</sup> μὴ ἐπιδύετω<sup>19</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ παροργισμῷ<sup>20</sup> ὑμῶν· **27** μηδὲ δίδοτε τόπον τῷ διαβόλῳ.<sup>21</sup> **28** Ὁ κλέπτων<sup>22</sup> μηκέτι<sup>23</sup> κλεπτέτω·<sup>24</sup> μᾶλλον δὲ κοπιάτω,<sup>25</sup> ἐργαζόμενος<sup>26</sup> τὸ ἀγαθὸν ταῖς χερσίν, ἵνα ἔχη μεταδιδόναι<sup>27</sup> τῷ χρεῖαν<sup>28</sup> ἔχοντι. **29** Πᾶς λόγος σαπρὸς<sup>29</sup> ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν μὴ ἐκπορευέσθω,<sup>30</sup> ἀλλ' εἴ τις ἀγαθὸς πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν<sup>31</sup> τῆς χρείας,<sup>28</sup> ἵνα δῶ χάριν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. **30** Καὶ μὴ λυπεῖτε<sup>32</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἐσφραγίσθητε<sup>33</sup> εἰς ἡμέραν ἀπολυτρώσεως.<sup>34</sup> **31** Πᾶσα πικρία<sup>35</sup> καὶ θυμὸς<sup>36</sup> καὶ ὀργή<sup>37</sup> καὶ κραυγὴ<sup>38</sup> καὶ βλασφημία<sup>39</sup> ἀρθήτω ἀφ' ὑμῶν, σὺν πάσῃ κακίᾳ·<sup>40</sup> **32** γίνεσθε δὲ εἰς ἀλλήλους χρηστοί,<sup>41</sup> εὐσπλαγχνοί,<sup>42</sup> χαριζόμενοι<sup>43</sup> ἑαυτοῖς, καθὼς καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐν χριστῷ ἔχαρίσατο<sup>44</sup> ἡμῖν.

<sup>3</sup> φθειρόμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>6</sup> ἀνανεοῦσθαι: PPN <sup>8</sup> ἐνδύσασθαι: AMN <sup>10</sup> κτισθέντα: APP-ASM <sup>12</sup> ἀποθέμενοι: 2AMP-NPM <sup>16</sup> Ὁργίζεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>17</sup> ἀμαρτάνετε: PAM-2P <sup>19</sup> ἐπιδύετω: PAM-3S <sup>22</sup> κλέπτων: PAP-NSM <sup>24</sup> κλεπτέτω: PAM-3S <sup>25</sup> κοπιάτω: PAM-3S <sup>26</sup> ἐργαζόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>27</sup> μεταδιδόναι: PAN <sup>30</sup> ἐκπορευέσθω: PNM-3S <sup>32</sup> λυπεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>33</sup> ἐσφραγίσθητε: API-2P <sup>43</sup> χαριζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>44</sup> ἔχαρίσατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἀναστροφή, ἦς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>2</sup> παλαιός, ἄ, ὄν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>3</sup> φθείρω, [7] I corrupt, spoil, destroy, ruin. <sup>4</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>5</sup> ἀπάτη, ης, ἡ, [7] deceit, deception, deceitfulness, delusion. <sup>6</sup> ἀνανεώω, [1] I renew; mid: I renew myself, am renewed. <sup>7</sup> νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>8</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>9</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>10</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>11</sup> ὁσιότης, τητος, ἡ, [2] holiness, godliness, piety. <sup>12</sup> ἀποτιθῆμι, [8] I lay off or aside, renounce, stow away, put. <sup>13</sup> ψεῦδος, ους, τό, [10] a lie, falsehood, untruth; false religion. <sup>14</sup> πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>15</sup> μέλος, ους, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>16</sup> ὀργίζω, [8] I irritate, provoke, am angry. <sup>17</sup> ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>18</sup> ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>19</sup> ἐπιδύω, [1] I sink, set, set during, go down. <sup>20</sup> παροργισμός, οὔ, ὁ, [1] exasperation, wrath, irritation, indignation. <sup>21</sup> διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>22</sup> κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>23</sup> μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>24</sup> κλέπτω, [13] I steal. <sup>25</sup> κοπιάω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>26</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>27</sup> μεταδίδωμι, [5] (lit: I offer by way of change, offer so that a change of owner is produced), I share; sometimes merely: I impart, bestow. <sup>28</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>29</sup> σαπρός, ἄ, ὄν, [8] rotten, useless, corrupt, depraved. <sup>30</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>31</sup> οἰκοδομή, ἡς, ἡ, [18] (a) the act of building, (b) a building, (c) met: spiritual advancement, edification. <sup>32</sup> λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>33</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>34</sup> ἀπολυτρώσις, εως, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance. <sup>35</sup> πικρία, ας, ἡ, [4] bitterness, harshness, hence met: an embittered (resentful) spirit. <sup>36</sup> θυμός, οὔ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>37</sup> ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>38</sup> κραυγή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] (a) a shout, cry, clamor; (b) outcry, clamoring against another. <sup>39</sup> βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>40</sup> κακία, ας, ἡ, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>41</sup> χρηστός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] useful, gentle, pleasant, kind. <sup>42</sup> εὐσπλαγχνός, ον, [2] tender-hearted, merciful, compassionate. <sup>43</sup> χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>44</sup> χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness.

*A Warning, Principally against the Sins of Uncleanness*

**5** Γίνεσθε οὖν μιμηταὶ<sup>1</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς τέκνα ἀγαπητά· **2** καὶ περιπατεῖτε ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καθὼς καὶ ὁ χριστὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ παρέδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν προσφορὰν<sup>2</sup> καὶ θυσίαν<sup>3</sup> τῷ θεῷ εἰς ὄσμην<sup>4</sup> εὐωδίας.<sup>5</sup> **3** Πορνεία<sup>6</sup> δὲ καὶ πᾶσα ἀκαθαρσία<sup>7</sup> ἢ πλεονεξία<sup>8</sup> μηδὲ ὀνομαζέσθω<sup>9</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς πρέπει<sup>10</sup> ἁγίοις· **4** καὶ αἰσχροτής,<sup>11</sup> καὶ μωρολογία,<sup>12</sup> ἢ εὐτραπελία,<sup>13</sup> τὰ οὐκ ἀνήκοντα.<sup>14</sup> ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εὐχαριστία.<sup>15</sup> **5** Τοῦτο γάρ ἐστε γινώσκοντες, ὅτι πᾶς πόρνος,<sup>16</sup> ἢ ἀκάθαρτος,<sup>17</sup> ἢ πλεονέκτης,<sup>18</sup> ὅς ἐστιν εἰδωλολάτρης,<sup>19</sup> οὐκ ἔχει κληρονομίαν<sup>20</sup> ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ χριστοῦ καὶ θεοῦ. **6** Μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς ἀπατάτω<sup>21</sup> κενοῖς<sup>22</sup> λόγοις· διὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἔρχεται ἡ ὀργή<sup>23</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας.<sup>24</sup> **7** Μὴ οὖν γίνεσθε συμμετοχοὶ<sup>25</sup> αὐτῶν· **8** ἦτε γὰρ ποτε<sup>26</sup> σκότος,<sup>27</sup> νῦν δὲ φῶς ἐν κυρίῳ· ὡς τέκνα φωτὸς περιπατεῖτε— **9** ὁ γὰρ καρπὸς τοῦ πνεύματος ἐν πάσῃ ἀγαθωσύνῃ<sup>28</sup> καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ— **10** δοκιμάζοντες<sup>29</sup> τί ἐστὶν εὐάρεστον<sup>30</sup> τῷ κυρίῳ· **11** καὶ μὴ συγκοινωνεῖτε<sup>31</sup> τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς ἀκάρποις<sup>32</sup> τοῦ σκότους,<sup>27</sup> μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ἐλέγγετε·<sup>33</sup> **12** τὰ γὰρ κρυφῆ<sup>34</sup> γινόμενα ὑπ' αὐτῶν αἰσχρόν<sup>35</sup> ἐστὶν καὶ λέγειν. **13** Τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐλεγχόμενα<sup>36</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ φωτὸς φανεροῦνται·<sup>37</sup> πᾶν γὰρ τὸ φανερούμενον<sup>38</sup> φῶς ἐστίν. **14** Διὸ λέγει, Ἔγειρε ὁ καθεύδων<sup>39</sup> καὶ ἀνάστα ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐπιφάσκει<sup>40</sup> σοὶ ὁ χριστός.

<sup>9</sup> ὀνομαζέσθω: PPM-3S <sup>10</sup> πρέπει: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἀνήκοντα: PAP-NPN <sup>21</sup> ἀπατάτω: PAM-3S <sup>29</sup> δοκιμάζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>31</sup> συγκοινωνεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>33</sup> ἐλέγγετε: PAM-2P <sup>36</sup> ἐλεγχόμενα: PPP-NPN <sup>37</sup> φανεροῦνται: PPI-3S <sup>38</sup> φανερούμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>39</sup> καθεύδων: PAP-NSM <sup>40</sup> ἐπιφάσκει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> μιμητής, οὐδ, ὁ, [7] an imitator, follower. <sup>2</sup> προσφορά, ἀς, ἡ, [9] an offering, sacrifice. <sup>3</sup> θυσία, ἀς, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>4</sup> ὄσμη, ἡς, ἡ, [6] a smell, odor, savor. <sup>5</sup> εὐωδία, ἀς, ἡ, [3] a sweet smell, fragrance. <sup>6</sup> πορνεία, ἀς, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>7</sup> ἀκαθαρσία, ἀς, ἡ, [10] uncleanness, impurity. <sup>8</sup> πλεονεξία, ἀς, ἡ, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>9</sup> ὀνομάζω, [10] I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of. <sup>10</sup> πρέπει, [7] it becomes, is fitting to, is right. <sup>11</sup> αἰσχροτής, τητος, ἡ, [1] obscenity, indecency, baseness. <sup>12</sup> μωρολογία, ἀς, ἡ, [1] foolish talking. <sup>13</sup> εὐτραπελία, ἀς, ἡ, [1] low jesting, ribaldry. <sup>14</sup> ἀνήκω, [3] is due, becoming, suitable, proper. <sup>15</sup> εὐχαριστία, ἀς, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>16</sup> πόρνος, οὐ, ὁ, [10] a fornicator, man who prostitutes himself. <sup>17</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, οὐ, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>18</sup> πλεονέκτης, οὐ, ὁ, [4] a covetous or avaricious person; one desirous of having more. <sup>19</sup> εἰδωλολάτρης, οὐ, ὁ, [7] a server (worshipper) of an image (an idol). <sup>20</sup> κληρονομία, ἀς, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>21</sup> ἀπατάω, [4] I deceive, cheat, lead into error. <sup>22</sup> κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>23</sup> ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger; wrath, passion; punishment; vengeance. <sup>24</sup> ἀπειθεία, ἀς, ἡ, [7] willful unbelief, obstinacy, disobedience. <sup>25</sup> συμμετοχος, οὐ, [2] jointly partaking. <sup>26</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>27</sup> σκότος, οὐς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>28</sup> ἀγαθωσύνη, ἡς, ἡ, [4] intrinsic goodness, especially as a personal quality, with stress on the kindly (rather than the righteous) side of goodness. <sup>29</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>30</sup> εὐάρεστος, οὐ, [9] acceptable, well-pleasing (especially to God), grateful. <sup>31</sup> συγκοινωνέω, [3] I am a partaker with, have fellowship with, am an accomplice in. <sup>32</sup> ἄκαρπος, οὐ, [7] unfruitful, barren, profitless. <sup>33</sup> ἐλέγγω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>34</sup> κρυφῆ, [1] in secret, secretly. <sup>35</sup> αἰσχρός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] base, disgraceful. <sup>36</sup> ἐλέγχο, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>37</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>38</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>39</sup> καθεύδω, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>40</sup> ἐπιφάω, [1] I shine upon, give light to.

15 Βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκριβῶς<sup>1</sup> περιπατεῖτε, μὴ ὡς ἄσοφοι,<sup>2</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς σοφοί,<sup>3</sup> 16 ἐξαγοραζόμενοι<sup>4</sup> τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι αἱ ἡμέραι πονηραὶ εἰσιν. 17 Διὰ τοῦτο μὴ γίνεσθε ἄφρονες,<sup>5</sup> ἀλλὰ συνιέντες<sup>6</sup> τί τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου. 18 Καὶ μὴ μεθύσκεσθε<sup>7</sup> οἴνω,<sup>8</sup> ἐν ᾧ ἐστὶν ἀσωτία,<sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ πληροῦσθε ἐν πνεύματι, 19 λαλοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς ψαλμοῖς<sup>10</sup> καὶ ὕμνοις<sup>11</sup> καὶ ᾠδαῖς<sup>12</sup> πνευματικαῖς,<sup>13</sup> ᾄδοντες<sup>14</sup> καὶ ψάλλοντες<sup>15</sup> ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ κυρίῳ, 20 εὐχαριστοῦντες<sup>16</sup> πάντοτε<sup>17</sup> ὑπὲρ πάντων ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ, 21 ὑποτασσόμενοι<sup>18</sup> ἀλλήλοις ἐν φόβῳ<sup>19</sup> χριστοῦ.

*The Duties of Husbands and Wives and the Relation of Christ to the Church*

22 Αἱ γυναῖκες, τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν ὑποτάσσεσθε,<sup>20</sup> ὡς τῷ κυρίῳ. 23 Ὅτι ἀνήρ ἐστὶν κεφαλὴ τῆς γυναικός, ὡς καὶ ὁ χριστὸς κεφαλὴ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐστὶν σωτὴρ<sup>21</sup> τοῦ σώματος. 24 Ἀλλ' ὡσπερ<sup>22</sup> ἡ ἐκκλησία ὑποτάσσεται<sup>23</sup> τῷ χριστῷ, οὕτως καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν ἐν παντί. 25 Οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπάτε τὰς γυναῖκας ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς καὶ ὁ χριστὸς ἠγάπησεν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἑαυτὸν παρέδωκεν ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς. 26 ἵνα αὐτὴν ἀγιάσῃ,<sup>24</sup> καθαρίσας<sup>25</sup> τῷ λουτρῷ<sup>26</sup> τοῦ ὕδατος ἐν ῥήματι, 27 ἵνα παραστήσῃ<sup>27</sup> αὐτὴν ἑαυτῷ ἔνδοξον<sup>28</sup> τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, μὴ ἔχουσαν σπῖλον<sup>29</sup> ἢ ῥυτίδα<sup>30</sup> ἢ τι τῶν τοιούτων, ἀλλ' ἵνα ᾖ ἀγία καὶ ἄμωμος.<sup>31</sup> 28 Οὕτως ὀφείλουσιν<sup>32</sup> οἱ ἄνδρες ἀγαπᾶν τὰς ἑαυτῶν γυναῖκας ὡς τὰ ἑαυτῶν σώματα. Ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα, ἑαυτὸν ἀγαπᾷ. 29 οὐδεὶς γάρ ποτε<sup>33</sup> τὴν ἑαυτοῦ σάρκα ἐμίσησεν,<sup>34</sup> ἀλλ' ἐκτρέφει<sup>35</sup> καὶ θάλπει<sup>36</sup> αὐτήν, καθὼς καὶ ὁ κύριος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. 30 ὅτι μέλη<sup>37</sup> ἐσμὲν τοῦ σώματος

<sup>1</sup>ἀκριβῶς: PMP-NPM <sup>6</sup>συνιέντες: PAP-NPM <sup>7</sup>μεθύσκεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>14</sup>ᾄδοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>15</sup>ψάλλοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup>εὐχαριστοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>18</sup>ὑποτάσσόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>20</sup>ὑποτάσσεσθε: PMM-2P  
<sup>23</sup>ὑποτάσσεται: PPI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἀγίαση: AAS-3S <sup>25</sup>καθαρίσας: AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup>παραστήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>32</sup>ὀφείλουσιν: PAI-3P  
<sup>34</sup>ἐμίσησεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup>ἐκτρέφει: PAI-3S <sup>36</sup>θάλπει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἀκριβῶς, [9] carefully, exactly, strictly, distinctly. <sup>2</sup>ἄσοφος, ον, [1] unskilled, unwise, foolish. <sup>3</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>4</sup>ἐξαγοράζω, [4] I buy out, buy away from, ransom; mid: I purchase out, buy, redeem, choose. <sup>5</sup>ἄφρων, ονος, ον, [11] senseless, foolish, inconsiderate. <sup>6</sup>συνίημι, [26] I consider, understand, perceive. <sup>7</sup>μεθύσσω, [4] I make drunk; pass: I become drunk. <sup>8</sup>οἶνος, ον, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>9</sup>ἀσωτία, ας, ἡ, [3] wantonness, profligacy, wastefulness. <sup>10</sup>ψαλμός, οἶδ, ὁ, [7] a psalm, song of praise, the Hebrew book of Psalms. <sup>11</sup>ὕμνος, ον, ὁ, [2] a hymn, sacred song, song of praise to God. <sup>12</sup>ᾠδή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] an ode, song, hymn. <sup>13</sup>πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>14</sup>ᾄδω, [5] I sing. <sup>15</sup>ψάλλω, [5] I sing, sing psalms; earlier: I play on a stringed instrument. <sup>16</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>17</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>18</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under; subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>19</sup>φόβος, ον, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>20</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under; subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>21</sup>σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>22</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>23</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under; subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>24</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>25</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>26</sup>λουτρόν, οἶδ, τό, [2] a bath (of water; not the vessel), water for washing, washing. <sup>27</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>28</sup>ἔνδοξος, ον, [4] highly esteemed, splendid, glorious. <sup>29</sup>σπίλος, ον, ὁ, [2] a spot, fault, stain, blemish. <sup>30</sup>ῥυτίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [1] a wrinkle; fig: a spiritual defect, flaw. <sup>31</sup>ἄμωμος, ον, [7] blameless, without blemish, unblemished, faultless. <sup>32</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>33</sup>ποτε, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>34</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>35</sup>ἐκτρέφω, [3] I nourish, nurture, bring up. <sup>36</sup>θάλλω, [2] (properly: I warm, then) I cherish, nourish, foster, comfort. <sup>37</sup>μέλος, ους, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member.

αὐτοῦ, ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀστέων<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ. **31** Ἄντι<sup>2</sup> τούτου καταλείπει<sup>3</sup> ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται<sup>4</sup> πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. **32** Τὸ μυστήριον<sup>5</sup> τοῦτο μέγα ἐστίν· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω εἰς χριστὸν καὶ εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. **33** Πλὴν<sup>6</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς οἱ καθ' ἓνα, ἕκαστος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα οὕτως ἀγαπάτω ὡς ἑαυτόν· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἵνα φοβῆται τὸν ἄνδρα.

*The Duties of Children, of Parents, of Servants*

**6** Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε<sup>7</sup> τοῖς γονεῦσιν<sup>8</sup> ὑμῶν ἐν κυρίῳ· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν δίκαιον. **2** Τίμα<sup>9</sup> τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα ἣτις ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ πρώτη ἐν ἐπαγγελίᾳ, **3** ἵνα εὖ<sup>10</sup> σοι γένηται, καὶ ἔση μακροχρόνιος<sup>11</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **4** Καὶ οἱ πατέρες, μὴ παροργίζετε<sup>12</sup> τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐκτρέφετε<sup>13</sup> αὐτὰ ἐν παιδείᾳ<sup>14</sup> καὶ νοουθεσίᾳ<sup>15</sup> κυρίου.

**5** Οἱ δούλοι, ὑπακούετε<sup>16</sup> τοῖς κυρίοις κατὰ σάρκα, μετὰ φόβου<sup>17</sup> καὶ τρόμου,<sup>18</sup> ἐν ἀπλότῃ<sup>19</sup> τῆς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς τῷ χριστῷ· **6** μὴ κατ' ὀφθαλμοδουλείαν<sup>20</sup> ὡς ἀνθρωπάρεσκοι,<sup>21</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς δούλοι τοῦ χριστοῦ, ποιοῦντες τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκ ψυχῆς, **7** μετ' εὐνοίας<sup>22</sup> δουλεύοντες<sup>23</sup> ὡς τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις· **8** εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ἐάν τι ἕκαστος ποιῆσῃ ἀγαθόν, τοῦτο κομιεῖται<sup>24</sup> παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου, εἴτε δούλος, εἴτε ἐλεύθερος.<sup>25</sup> **9** Καὶ οἱ κύριοι, τὰ αὐτὰ ποιεῖτε πρὸς αὐτούς, ἀνιέντες<sup>26</sup> τὴν ἀπειλήν·<sup>27</sup> εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ὁ κύριός ἐστιν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ προσωποληψία<sup>28</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν παρ' αὐτῷ.

<sup>3</sup>καταλείπει: FAI-3S <sup>4</sup>προσκολληθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>7</sup>ὑπακούετε: PAM-2P <sup>9</sup>τίμα: PAM-2S <sup>12</sup>παροργίζετε: PAM-2P <sup>13</sup>ἐκτρέφετε: PAM-2P <sup>16</sup>ὑπακούετε: PAM-2P <sup>23</sup>δουλεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>24</sup>κομιεῖται: FDI-3S-ATT <sup>26</sup>ἀνιέντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ὀστέον, ου, τό, [5] a bone. <sup>2</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf; (c) wherefore, because. <sup>3</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>4</sup>προσκολλάω, [3] (lit: I glue one thing to another), I join (unite) closely, cleave (to), follow as an adherent. <sup>5</sup>μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>6</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>7</sup>ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>8</sup>γονεύς, έως, ό, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>9</sup>τιμάω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>10</sup>εὖ, [6] well, well done, good, rightly; also used as an exclamation. <sup>11</sup>μακροχρόνιος, ου, [1] long-timed, long-lived. <sup>12</sup>παροργίζω, [2] I provoke to anger, exasperate. <sup>13</sup>ἐκτρέφω, [3] I nourish, nurture, bring up. <sup>14</sup>παιδεία, ας, ή, [6] discipline; training and education of children, hence: instruction; chastisement, correction. <sup>15</sup>νουθεσία, ας, ή, [3] a warning, admonition, counsel. <sup>16</sup>ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>17</sup>φόβος, ου, ό, [47] (a) fear; terror; alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect. <sup>18</sup>τρόμος, ου, ό, [5] a trembling, quaking, fear. <sup>19</sup>ἀπλότης, τητος, ή, [8] simplicity, sincerity, purity, graciousness. <sup>20</sup>ὀφθαλμοδουλεία, ας, ή, [2] eye-service; service rendered only while the master watches. <sup>21</sup>ἀνθρωπάρεσκος, ου, [2] desirous of pleasing men, a renderer of service to human beings (as opposed to God). <sup>22</sup>εὐνοια, ας, ή, [2] good-will, kindness; enthusiasm. <sup>23</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>24</sup>κομίζω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>25</sup>ἐλεύθερος, έρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>26</sup>ἀνίμι, [4] I send up, produce, send back; I let go; I relax, loosen, hence met: I give up, desist from. <sup>27</sup>ἀπειλή, ης, ή, [4] a threatening, threat. <sup>28</sup>προσωποληψία, ας, ή, [4] partiality, favoritism.

*The Christian's Spiritual Armor and Its Use*

**10** Τὸ λοιπόν,<sup>1</sup> ἀδελφοί μου, ἐνδυναμοῦσθε<sup>2</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ κράτει<sup>3</sup> τῆς ἰσχύος<sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ. **11** Ἐνδύσασθε<sup>5</sup> τὴν πανοπλίαν<sup>6</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς στήναι πρὸς τὰς μεθοδείας<sup>7</sup> τοῦ διαβόλου. **12** Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμῖν ἡ πάλη<sup>9</sup> πρὸς αἷμα καὶ σάρκα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὰς ἀρχάς, πρὸς τὰς ἐξουσίας, πρὸς τοὺς κοσμοκράτορας<sup>10</sup> τοῦ σκότους<sup>11</sup> τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, πρὸς τὰ πνευματικὰ<sup>12</sup> τῆς πονηρίας<sup>13</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις.<sup>14</sup> **13** Διὰ τοῦτο ἀναλάβετε<sup>15</sup> τὴν πανοπλίαν<sup>6</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα δυνηθῆτε ἀντιστῆναι<sup>16</sup> ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς πονηρίας, καὶ ἅπαντα<sup>17</sup> κατεργασάμενοι<sup>18</sup> στήναι. **14** Στήτε οὖν περιζωσάμενοι<sup>19</sup> τὴν ὀσφῦν<sup>20</sup> ὑμῶν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι<sup>21</sup> τὸν θώρακα<sup>22</sup> τῆς δικαιοσύνης, **15** καὶ ὑποδησάμενοι<sup>23</sup> τοὺς πόδας ἐν ἑτοιμασίᾳ<sup>24</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς εἰρήνης. **16** ἐπὶ πᾶσιν ἀναλαβόντες<sup>25</sup> τὸν θυρεὸν<sup>26</sup> τῆς πίστεως, ἐν ᾧ δυνήσεσθε πάντα τὰ βέλη<sup>27</sup> τοῦ πονηροῦ τὰ πεπυρωμένα<sup>28</sup> σβέσαι.<sup>29</sup> **17** Καὶ τὴν περικεφαλαίαν<sup>30</sup> τοῦ σωτηρίου<sup>31</sup> δέξασθαι, καὶ τὴν μάχαιραν<sup>32</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος, ὅ ἐστιν ῥῆμα θεοῦ. **18** διὰ πάσης προσευχῆς<sup>33</sup> καὶ δεήσεως<sup>34</sup> προσευχόμενοι ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ ἐν πνεύματι, καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀγρυπνοῦντες<sup>35</sup> ἐν πάσῃ προσκαρτερήσει<sup>36</sup> καὶ δεήσει<sup>34</sup> περὶ πάντων τῶν ἀγίων, **19** καὶ ὑπὲρ ἑμοῦ, ἵνα μοι δοθῇ λόγος ἐν ἀνοίξει<sup>37</sup> τοῦ στόματός

<sup>2</sup>ἐνδυναμοῦσθε: PPM-2P <sup>3</sup>ἐνδύσασθε: AMM-2P <sup>15</sup>ἀναλάβετε: 2AAM-2P <sup>16</sup>ἀντιστῆναι: 2AAN  
<sup>18</sup>κατεργασάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>19</sup>περιζωσάμενοι: AMP-NPM <sup>21</sup>ἐνδυσάμενοι: AMP-NPM <sup>23</sup>ὑποδησάμενοι:  
AMP-NPM <sup>25</sup>ἀναλαβόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>28</sup>πεπυρωμένα: RPP-APN <sup>29</sup>σβέσαι: AAN <sup>35</sup>ἀγρυπνοῦντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>λοιπόν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>2</sup>ἐνδυναμόω, [8] I fill with power, strengthen, make strong. <sup>3</sup>κράτος, οὐς, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>4</sup>ἰσχύς, ὄος, ἡ, [10] strength (absolutely), power, might, force, ability. <sup>5</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>6</sup>πανοπλία, ας, ἡ, [3] complete armor, panoply. <sup>7</sup>μεθοδεία, ας, ἡ, [2] (a way of search after something, an inquiry; a method), scheming, craftiness, deceit. <sup>8</sup>διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>9</sup>πάλη, ης, ἡ, [1] wrestling, a wrestling bout; hence: a struggle, fight, conflict, contest. <sup>10</sup>κοσμοκράτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [1] ruler of this world, that is, of the world as asserting its independence of God; used of the angelic or demonic powers controlling the sublunary world. <sup>11</sup>σκότος, οὐς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>12</sup>πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>13</sup>πονηρία, ας, ἡ, [7] wickedness, iniquities. <sup>14</sup>ἐπουράνιος, ον, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>15</sup>ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>16</sup>ἀντίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>17</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>18</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>19</sup>περιζώννυμι, [7] I gird round; mid: I gird myself, generally for active work or travel. <sup>20</sup>ὀσφύς, ὄος, ἡ, [8] the loins. <sup>21</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>22</sup>θώραξ, ακός, ὁ, [5] a breast-plate, corslet, cuirass. <sup>23</sup>ὑποδέω, [3] (lit: I bind under), mid: I put on my feet, pass: I am shod. <sup>24</sup>ἑτοιμασία, ας, ἡ, [1] foundation, firm footing; preparation, readiness. <sup>25</sup>ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>26</sup>θυρεός, οῦ, ὁ, [1] the heavy oblong Roman shield. <sup>27</sup>βέλος, οὐς, τό, [1] a missile, dart, javelin, arrow. <sup>28</sup>πυρρός, [6] pass: I burn, am set on fire, am inflamed; glow with heat, am purified by fire. <sup>29</sup>σβέννυμι, [8] (a) I extinguish, quench, (b) I suppress, thwart. <sup>30</sup>περικεφαλαία, ας, ἡ, [2] a helmet. <sup>31</sup>σωτήριος, ον, [5] saving, bringing salvation; subst: salvation. <sup>32</sup>μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>33</sup>προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>34</sup>δεήσις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>35</sup>ἀγρυπνέω, [4] I am not asleep, am awake; especially: I am watchful, careful. <sup>36</sup>προσκαρτερήσις, εως, ἡ, [1] perseverance. <sup>37</sup>ἀνοίξις, εως, ἡ, [1] the act of opening.

μου ἐν παρρησίᾳ<sup>1</sup> γνωρίσαι<sup>2</sup> τὸ μυστήριον<sup>3</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, **20** ὑπὲρ οὗ πρεσβεύω<sup>4</sup> ἐν ἀλύσει,<sup>5</sup> ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ παρρησιάσωμαι,<sup>6</sup> ὡς δεῖ με λαλήσαι.

*Concluding Remarks and Greeting*

**21** Ἴνα δὲ εἰδῆτε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ κατ' ἐμέ, τί πράσσω,<sup>7</sup> πάντα ὑμῖν γνωρίσει<sup>8</sup> Τυχικός ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος<sup>9</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ· **22** ὃν ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ἵνα γνῶτε τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, καὶ παρακαλέση τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν.

**23** Εἰρήνη τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς καὶ ἀγάπη μετὰ πίστεως ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. **24** Ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἀγαπώντων τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ.<sup>10</sup> Ἀμήν.

<sup>2</sup>γνωρίσαι: AAN    <sup>4</sup>πρεσβεύω: PAI-IS    <sup>6</sup>παρρησιάσωμαι: ADS-IS    <sup>7</sup>πράσσω: PAI-IS    <sup>8</sup>γνωρίσει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence.    <sup>2</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover.    <sup>3</sup>μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation.    <sup>4</sup>πρεσβεύω, [2] I am aged, act as an ambassador.    <sup>5</sup>ἀλύσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a (light) chain, bond.    <sup>6</sup>παρρησιάζομαι, [9] I speak freely, boldly; I am confident.    <sup>7</sup>πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require.    <sup>8</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover.    <sup>9</sup>διάκονος, ου, ό, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator.    <sup>10</sup>ἀφθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [8] indestructibility, incorruptibility; hence: immortality.

# ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΥΣ

## To the Philippians

### *The Address and Salutation*

Παῦλος καὶ Τιμόθεος, δοῦλοι Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, πᾶσιν τοῖς ἁγίοις ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τοῖς οὐδοῖσιν ἐν Φιλίπποις,<sup>1</sup> σὺν ἐπισκόποις<sup>2</sup> καὶ διακόνοις·<sup>3</sup> 2 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

### *The Apostle's Personal Feeling toward the Philippian Christians*

3 Εὐχαριστῶ<sup>4</sup> τῷ θεῷ μου ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ μνηεῖα<sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν, 4 πάντοτε<sup>6</sup> ἐν πάσῃ δεήσει<sup>7</sup> μου ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς τὴν δέησιν<sup>7</sup> ποιούμενος, 5 ἐπὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ<sup>8</sup> ὑμῶν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν· 6 πεποιθῶς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ ἐναρξάμενος<sup>9</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐπιτελέσει<sup>10</sup> ἄχρι ἡμέρας χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ· 7 καθὼς ἐστὶν δίκαιον ἐμοὶ τοῦτο φρονεῖν<sup>11</sup> ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν, διὰ τὸ ἔχειν με ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμᾶς, ἔν τε τοῖς δεσμοῖς<sup>12</sup> μου καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀπολογίᾳ<sup>13</sup> καὶ βεβαιώσει<sup>14</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, συγκοινωνοῦς<sup>15</sup> μου τῆς χάριτος πάντας ὑμᾶς ὄντας. 8 Μάρτυς<sup>16</sup> γάρ μου ἐστὶν ὁ θεός, ὡς ἐπιποθῶ<sup>17</sup> πάντας ὑμᾶς ἐν σπλάγχνοις<sup>18</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 9 Καὶ τοῦτο προσεύχομαι, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ὑμῶν ἔτι μᾶλλον καὶ μᾶλλον περισσεύῃ<sup>19</sup> ἐν ἐπιγνώσει<sup>20</sup>

<sup>4</sup>Εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-IS <sup>9</sup>ἐναρξάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>10</sup>ἐπιτελέσει: FAI-3S <sup>11</sup>φρονεῖν: PAN <sup>17</sup>ἐπιποθῶ: PAI-IS  
<sup>19</sup>περισσεύῃ: PAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>Φίλιπποι, *ων, οἱ*, [4] Philippi, a great city of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>2</sup>ἐπίσκοπος, *ου, ὁ*, [5] (used as an official title in civil life), overseer, supervisor, ruler, especially used with reference to the supervising function exercised by an elder or presbyter of a church or congregation. <sup>3</sup>διάκονος, *ου, ὁ, ἡ*, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>4</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; *pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks.* <sup>5</sup>μνηεῖα, *ας, ἡ*, [7] remembrance, recollection, mention; commemoration. <sup>6</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>7</sup>δέησις, *εως, ἡ*, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>8</sup>κοινωνία, *ας, ἡ*, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>9</sup>ἐνάρχημαι, [2] I begin (in), make a beginning, commence. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>11</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>12</sup>δεσμός, *ου, ὁ*, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>13</sup>ἀπολογία, *ας, ἡ*, [8] a verbal defense (particularly in a law court). <sup>14</sup>βεβαίωσις, *εως, ἡ*, [2] confirmation, ratification, establishment. <sup>15</sup>συγκοινωνός, *ου, ὁ, ἡ*, [3] a partaker with, co-partner. <sup>16</sup>μάρτυς, *υρος, ὁ*, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>17</sup>ἐπιποθέω, [9] I long for; strain after; desire greatly; have affection for. <sup>18</sup>σπλάγχνα, *ων, τά*, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings. <sup>19</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιγνώσις, *εως, ἡ*, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition.

καὶ πάση αἰσθήσει, <sup>1</sup> **10** εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν <sup>2</sup> ὑμᾶς τὰ διαφέροντα, <sup>3</sup> ἵνα ἦτε εἰλικρινεῖς <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἀπρόσκοποι <sup>5</sup> εἰς ἡμέραν χριστοῦ, **11** πεπληρωμένοι καρπῶν δικαιοσύνης τῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς δόξαν καὶ ἔπαινον <sup>6</sup> θεοῦ.

*Paul's Present Circumstances, Experiences, and Expectations*

**12** Πινώσκειν δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, <sup>7</sup> ἀδελφοί, ὅτι τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ μᾶλλον εἰς προκοπὴν <sup>8</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐλήλυθεν· **13** ὥστε τοὺς δεσμούς <sup>9</sup> μου φανερούς <sup>10</sup> ἐν χριστῷ γενέσθαι ἐν ὄλῳ τῷ πραιτωρίῳ <sup>11</sup> καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς <sup>12</sup> πᾶσιν, **14** καὶ τοὺς πλειονὰς τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἐν κυρίῳ, πεποιθότας τοῖς δεσμοῖς <sup>9</sup> μου, περισσοτέρως <sup>13</sup> τολμᾶν <sup>14</sup> ἀφόβως <sup>15</sup> τὸν λόγον λαλεῖν. **15** Τινὲς μὲν καὶ διὰ φθόνον <sup>16</sup> καὶ ἔριν, <sup>17</sup> τινὲς δὲ καὶ δι' εὐδοκίαν <sup>18</sup> τὸν χριστὸν κηρύσσουν· **16** οἱ μὲν ἐξ ἐριθείας <sup>19</sup> τὸν χριστὸν καταγγέλλουσιν, <sup>20</sup> οὐχ ἄγνως, <sup>21</sup> οἰόμενοι <sup>22</sup> θλίψιν <sup>23</sup> ἐπιφέρειν <sup>24</sup> τοῖς δεσμοῖς <sup>9</sup> μου· **17** οἱ δὲ ἐξ ἀγάπης, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς ἀπολογίαν <sup>25</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου κεῖμαι. <sup>26</sup> **18** Τί γάρ; Πλὴν <sup>27</sup> παντὶ τρόπῳ, <sup>28</sup> εἴτε προφάσει <sup>29</sup> εἴτε ἀληθείᾳ, χριστὸς καταγγέλλεται <sup>30</sup> καὶ ἐν τούτῳ χαίρω, ἀλλὰ καὶ χαρήσομαι. **19** Οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι τοῦτό μοι ἀποβήσεται <sup>31</sup> εἰς σωτηρίαν <sup>32</sup> διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν δέησεως, <sup>33</sup> καὶ ἐπιχορηγίας <sup>34</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, **20** κατὰ τὴν ἀποκαραδοκίαν <sup>35</sup> καὶ ἐλπίδα μου, ὅτι ἐν οὐδενὶ αἰσχυνθήσομαι, <sup>36</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν πάσῃ παρρησίᾳ, <sup>37</sup> ὡς πάντοτε, <sup>38</sup> καὶ νῦν μεγαλυνθήσεται <sup>39</sup> χριστὸς ἐν τῷ σώματί μου, εἴτε διὰ ζωῆς εἴτε διὰ θανάτου.

<sup>2</sup>δοκιμάζειν: PAN <sup>3</sup>διαφέροντα: PAP-APN <sup>7</sup>βούλομαι: PNI-IS <sup>14</sup>τολμᾶν: PAN <sup>20</sup>καταγγέλλουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>22</sup>οἰόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>24</sup>ἐπιφέρειν: PAN <sup>26</sup>κεῖμαι: PNI-IS <sup>30</sup>καταγγέλλεται: PPI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἀποβήσεται: FDI-3S <sup>36</sup>αἰσχυνθήσομαι: FPI-IS <sup>39</sup>μεγαλυνθήσεται: FPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>αἰσθησις, εως, ἡ, [1] perception, understanding, discernment. <sup>2</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>3</sup>διαφέρω, [13] (a) trans: I carry through, hither and thither; (b) intrans: I am different, differ, and sometimes: I surpass, excel. <sup>4</sup>εἰλικρινής, ἐς, [2] (originally: unmixed), pure, uncontaminated, sincere. <sup>5</sup>ἀπρόσκοπος, ον, [3] (free from hurt or harm, hence) not offending, not causing offence, blameless. <sup>6</sup>ἔπαινος, ον, ὁ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>7</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>8</sup>προκοπή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] progress, advancement. <sup>9</sup>δεσμός, οὔ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>10</sup>φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>11</sup>πραιτώριον, ον, τό, [8] the palace at Jerusalem occupied by the Roman governor, or the quarters of the praetorian guard in Rome. <sup>12</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>13</sup>περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>14</sup>τολμάω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>15</sup>ἀφόβως, [4] fearlessly, shamelessly, securely, tranquilly. <sup>16</sup>φθόνος, ον, ὁ, [9] envy, a grudge, spite. <sup>17</sup>ἔρις, ἰδος, ἡ, [9] contention, strife, wrangling. <sup>18</sup>εὐδοκία, ας, ἡ, [9] (a) good-will (good-pleasure), favor, feeling of complacency of God to man, (b) good-pleasure, satisfaction, happiness, delight of men. <sup>19</sup>ἐριθεία, ας, ἡ, [7] (the seeking of followers and adherents by means of gifts, the seeking of followers, hence) ambition, rivalry, self-seeking; a feud, faction. <sup>20</sup>καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>21</sup>ἄγνως, [1] purely, sincerely, with pure motives, honestly. <sup>22</sup>οἶμαι, [3] I think, suppose, expect, imagine. <sup>23</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>24</sup>ἐπιφέρω, [5] I bring forward (against), impose, inflict. <sup>25</sup>ἀπολογία, ας, ἡ, [8] a verbal defense (particularly in a law court). <sup>26</sup>κεῖμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>27</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>28</sup>τρόπος, ον, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner; (b) manner of life, character. <sup>29</sup>προφάσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a pretext, an excuse. <sup>30</sup>καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>31</sup>ἀποβαίνο, [4] I go or come out of, disembark, turn out, result, become, happen. <sup>32</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>33</sup>δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>34</sup>ἐπιχορηγία, ας, ἡ, [2] supply, provision, equipment, support. <sup>35</sup>ἀποκαραδοκία, ας, ἡ, [2] eager expectation. <sup>36</sup>αἰσχύνομαι, [5] I am ashamed, am put to shame. <sup>37</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>38</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>39</sup>μεγαλύνω, [8] (a) I enlarge, lengthen, (b) I increase, magnify, extol.



21 Ἐμοὶ γὰρ τὸ ζῆν, χριστός· καὶ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν, κέρδος.<sup>1</sup> 22 Εἰ δὲ τὸ ζῆν ἐν σαρκί, τοῦτό μοι καρπὸς ἔργου· καὶ τί αἰρήσομαι<sup>2</sup> οὐ γνωρίζω.<sup>3</sup> 23 Συνέχομαι<sup>4</sup> δὲ ἐκ τῶν δύο, τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν<sup>5</sup> ἔχων εἰς τὸ ἀναλύσαι<sup>6</sup> καὶ σὺν χριστῷ εἶναι, πολλῶ μᾶλλον κρείσσον·<sup>7</sup> 24 τὸ δὲ ἐπιμένειν<sup>8</sup> ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ ἀναγκαιότερον<sup>9</sup> δι' ὑμᾶς. 25 Καὶ τοῦτο πεποιθὸς οἶδα ὅτι μενῶ, καὶ συμπαραμενῶ<sup>10</sup> πᾶσιν ὑμῖν εἰς τὴν ὑμῶν προκοπὴν<sup>11</sup> καὶ χαρὰν τῆς πίστεως, 26 ἵνα τὸ καύχημα<sup>12</sup> ὑμῶν περισσεύῃ<sup>13</sup> ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, διὰ τῆς ἐμῆς παρουσίας<sup>14</sup> πάλιν πρὸς ὑμᾶς.

*An Admonition to Constancy and True Unity*

27 Μόνον ἀξίως<sup>15</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ χριστοῦ πολιτεύεσθε,<sup>16</sup> ἵνα εἴτε ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ὑμᾶς, εἴτε ἀπών,<sup>17</sup> ἀκούσω τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι στήκετε<sup>18</sup> ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι, μιᾷ ψυχῇ συναθλοῦντες<sup>19</sup> τῇ πίστει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 28 καὶ μὴ πυρρόμενοι<sup>20</sup> ἐν μηδενὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀντικειμένων·<sup>21</sup> ἥτις αὐτοῖς μὲν ἐστὶν ἔνδειξις<sup>22</sup> ἀπολείας,<sup>23</sup> ὑμῖν δὲ σωτηρίας,<sup>24</sup> καὶ τοῦτο ἀπὸ θεοῦ. 29 ὅτι ὑμῖν ἐχαρίσθη<sup>25</sup> τὸ ὑπὲρ χριστοῦ, οὐ μόνον τὸ εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πάσχειν·<sup>26</sup> 30 τὸν αὐτὸν ἀγῶνα<sup>27</sup> ἔχοντες οἷον<sup>28</sup> εἶδετε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ νῦν ἀκούετε ἐν ἐμοί.

*The Need of Loving Humility*

2 Εἴ τις οὖν παράκλησις<sup>29</sup> ἐν χριστῷ, εἴ τι παραμύθιον<sup>30</sup> ἀγάπης, εἴ τις κοινωνία<sup>31</sup> πνεύματος, εἴ τις σπλάγχνα<sup>32</sup> καὶ οἰκτιρμοί,<sup>33</sup> 2 πληρώσατέ μου τὴν χαρὰν, ἵνα τὸ

<sup>2</sup>αἰρήσομαι: FMI-IS <sup>3</sup>γνωρίζω: PAI-IS <sup>4</sup>συνέχομαι: PPI-IS <sup>6</sup>ἀναλύσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup>ἐπιμένειν: PAN  
<sup>10</sup>συμπαραμενῶ: FAI-IS <sup>13</sup>περισσεύῃ: PAS-3S <sup>16</sup>πολιτεύεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>17</sup>ἀπών: PAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>στήκετε: PAI-2P <sup>19</sup>συναθλοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>20</sup>πυρρόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>21</sup>ἀντικειμένων: PNP-GPM <sup>25</sup>ἐχαρίσθη: API-3S  
<sup>26</sup>πάσχειν: PAN

<sup>1</sup>κέρδος, ους, τό, [3] gain, advantage, profit. <sup>2</sup>αἰρέω, [3] I choose, prefer. <sup>3</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>4</sup>συνέχο, [12] (a) I press together, close, (b) I press on every side, confine, (c) I hold fast, (d) I urge, impel, (e) pass: I am afflicted with (sickness). <sup>5</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>6</sup>ἀναλύω, [2] I unloose, unloose for departure, depart, return. <sup>7</sup>κρείσσων, ον, [4] stronger, more excellent. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>9</sup>ἀναγκαῖος, α, ον, [8] necessary, essential, intimate, right, proper. <sup>10</sup>συμπαραμένω, [1] I remain or continue together with. <sup>11</sup>προκοπή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] progress, advancement. <sup>12</sup>καύχημα, ατος, τό, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation). <sup>13</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>14</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>15</sup>ἀξίως, [6] worthily, in a manner worthy of. <sup>16</sup>πολιτεύομαι, [2] I live the life of a citizen, live. <sup>17</sup>ἄπειμι, [7] I am absent. <sup>18</sup>στήκω, [8] I stand fast, stand firm, persevere. <sup>19</sup>συναθλέω, [2] I compete together with others, cooperate vigorously with. <sup>20</sup>πύρω, [1] I frighten, terrify. <sup>21</sup>ἀντίκειμαι, [8] I resist, oppose, withstand, lie opposite to. <sup>22</sup>ἐνδειξις, εως, ἡ, [4] a showing, proof, demonstration, sign, token. <sup>23</sup>ἀπόλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>24</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>25</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>26</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>27</sup>ἀγών, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] an (athletic) contest; hence, a struggle (in the soul). <sup>28</sup>οἷος, α, ον, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>29</sup>παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>30</sup>παραμύθιον, ου, τό, [1] comfort, consolation, an exhortation, persuasion, encouragement. <sup>31</sup>κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>32</sup>σπλάγχνα, ον, τά, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings. <sup>33</sup>οἰκτιρμός, οῦ, ὁ, [5] pity, compassion, favor, grace, mercy.

αὐτὸ φρονῆτε,<sup>1</sup> τὴν αὐτὴν ἀγάπην ἔχοντες, σύμψυχοι,<sup>2</sup> τὸ ἐν φρονούντες.<sup>3</sup> 3 μὴ δὲν κατὰ ἐριθειάν<sup>4</sup> ἢ κενοδοξίαν,<sup>5</sup> ἀλλὰ τῇ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ<sup>6</sup> ἀλλήλους ἠγούμενοι<sup>7</sup> ὑπερέχοντας<sup>8</sup> ἑαυτῶν· 4 μὴ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ἕκαστος σκοπεῖτε,<sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἐτέρων ἕκαστος.

*The Example of Christ's Humility*

5 Τοῦτο γὰρ φρονεῖσθω<sup>10</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν ὃ καὶ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 6 ὃς ἐν μορφῇ<sup>11</sup> θεοῦ ὑπάρχων, οὐχ ἄρπαγμὸν<sup>12</sup> ἠγήσατο<sup>13</sup> τὸ εἶναι ἴσα<sup>14</sup> θεῷ, 7 ἀλλ' ἑαυτὸν ἐκένωσεν,<sup>15</sup> μορφὴν<sup>11</sup> δούλου λαβὼν, ἐν ὁμοιώματι<sup>16</sup> ἀνθρώπων γενόμενος· 8 καὶ σχήματι<sup>17</sup> εὐρεθεὶς ὡς ἄνθρωπος, ἐταπεινώσεν<sup>18</sup> ἑαυτόν, γενόμενος ὑπήκοος<sup>19</sup> μέχρι<sup>20</sup> θανάτου, θανάτου δὲ σταυροῦ.<sup>21</sup> 9 Διὸ καὶ ὁ θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερύψωσεν,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἔχαρίσατο<sup>23</sup> αὐτῷ ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὀνομα· 10 ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ πάντων γόνου<sup>24</sup> κάμψῃ<sup>25</sup> ἐπουρανίων<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐπιγείων<sup>27</sup> καὶ καταχθονίων,<sup>28</sup> 11 καὶ πάντα γλῶσσαι ἐξομολογήσῃται<sup>29</sup> ὅτι κύριος Ἰησοῦς χριστός, εἰς δόξαν θεοῦ πατρὸς.

*Work Out Your Salvation with Fear and Trembling*

12 Ὡστε, ἀγαπητοί μου, καθὼς πάντοτε<sup>30</sup> ὑπηκούσατε,<sup>31</sup> μὴ ὡς ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ<sup>32</sup> μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ νῦν πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἐν τῇ ἀπουσίᾳ<sup>33</sup> μου, μετὰ φόβου<sup>34</sup> καὶ τρόμου<sup>35</sup>

<sup>1</sup> φρονῆτε: PAS-2P <sup>3</sup> φρονούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>7</sup> ἠγούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>8</sup> ὑπερέχοντας: PAP-APM <sup>9</sup> σκοπεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>10</sup> φρονεῖσθω: PPM-3S <sup>13</sup> ἠγήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἐκένωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> ἐταπεινώσεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> ὑπερύψωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἔχαρίσατο: ADI-3S <sup>25</sup> κάμψῃ: AAS-3S <sup>29</sup> ἐξομολογήσῃται: AMS-3S <sup>31</sup> ὑπηκούσατε: AAI-2P

<sup>1</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>2</sup> σύμψυχος, ον, [1] of one accord. <sup>3</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>4</sup> ἐριθεία, ας, ἡ, [7] (the seeking of followers and adherents by means of gifts, the seeking of followers, hence) ambition, rivalry, self-seeking; a feud, faction. <sup>5</sup> κενοδοξία, ας, ἡ, [1] vainglory, empty pride. <sup>6</sup> ταπεινοφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, [7] humility, lowliness of mind, modesty. <sup>7</sup> ἠγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>8</sup> ὑπερέχω, [5] I excel, surpass, am superior. <sup>9</sup> σκοπέω, [6] I look at, regard attentively, take heed, beware, consider. <sup>10</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for; (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>11</sup> μορφῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [3] form, shape, outward appearance. <sup>12</sup> ἄρπαγμός, οὔ, ὁ, [1] spoil, an object of eager desire, a prize. <sup>13</sup> ἠγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>14</sup> ἴσος, η, ον, [8] equal, equivalent, identical. <sup>15</sup> κενόω, [5] (a) I empty, (b) I deprive of content, make unreal. <sup>16</sup> ὁμοίωμα, ατος, τό, [6] (originally: a thing made like something else), a likeness, or rather: form; a similitude. <sup>17</sup> σχῆμα, ατος, τό, [2] fashion, habit, form, appearance. <sup>18</sup> ταπεινίω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>19</sup> ὑπήκοος, ον, [3] listening to, obedient, submissive. <sup>20</sup> μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>21</sup> σταυρός, οὔ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>22</sup> ὑπερυψώω, [1] I highly exalt. <sup>23</sup> χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>24</sup> γόνου, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>25</sup> κάμπτω, [4] I bend, bow. <sup>26</sup> ἐπουράνιος, ον, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>27</sup> ἐπίγειος, ον, [7] (a) on the earth, belonging to the earth (as opposed to the sky), (b) in a spiritual sense, belonging to the earthly sphere, earthly (as opposed to heavenly). <sup>28</sup> καταχθόνιος, ον, [1] under the earth, subterranean, infernal. <sup>29</sup> ἐξομολογέω, [10] (a) I consent fully, agree out and out, (b) I confess, admit, acknowledge (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: I acknowledge a debt), (c) I give thanks, praise. <sup>30</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>31</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>32</sup> παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>33</sup> ἀπουσία, ας, ἡ, [1] absence, deficiency, waste. <sup>34</sup> φόβος, ον, ὁ, [47] (a) fear; terror; alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>35</sup> τρόμος, ον, ὁ, [5] a trembling, quaking, fear.

τὴν ἑαυτῶν σωτηρίαν<sup>1</sup> κατεργάζεσθε·<sup>2</sup> **13** ὁ θεὸς γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ ἐνεργῶν<sup>3</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν καὶ τὸ θέλειν καὶ τὸ ἐνεργεῖν<sup>4</sup> ὑπὲρ τῆς εὐδοκίας.<sup>5</sup> **14** Πάντα ποιεῖτε χωρὶς<sup>6</sup> γογγυσμῶν<sup>7</sup> καὶ διαλογισμῶν,<sup>8</sup> **15** ἵνα γένησθε ἄμεμπτοι<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἀκέραιοι,<sup>10</sup> τέκνα θεοῦ ἀμόμητα<sup>11</sup> ἐν μέσῳ γενεᾶς<sup>12</sup> σκολιᾶς<sup>13</sup> καὶ διεστραμμένης,<sup>14</sup> ἐν οἷς φαίνεσθε<sup>15</sup> ὡς φωστῆρες<sup>16</sup> ἐν κόσμῳ, **16** λόγον ζωῆς ἐπέχοντες,<sup>17</sup> εἰς καύχημα<sup>18</sup> ἔμοι εἰς ἡμέραν χριστοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς κενὸν<sup>19</sup> ἔδραμον,<sup>20</sup> οὐδὲ εἰς κενὸν<sup>19</sup> ἐκοπίασα.<sup>21</sup> **17** Ἄλλ' εἰ καὶ σπένδομαι<sup>22</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ θυσίᾳ<sup>23</sup> καὶ λειτουργίᾳ<sup>24</sup> τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, χαίρω καὶ συγχαίρω<sup>25</sup> πᾶσιν ὑμῖν· **18** τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ ὑμεῖς χαίρετε καὶ συγχαίρετέ<sup>26</sup> μοι.

*Recommendation of Timothy and Eraphroditus*

**19** Ἐλπίζω<sup>27</sup> δὲ ἐν κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, Τιμόθεον ταχέως<sup>28</sup> πέμψαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα κἀγὼ εὐψυχῶ,<sup>29</sup> γνοὺς τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν. **20** Οὐδένα γὰρ ἔχω ἰσόψυχον,<sup>30</sup> ὅστις γνησίως<sup>31</sup> τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν μεριμνήσει.<sup>32</sup> **21** Οἱ πάντες γὰρ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ζητοῦσιν, οὐ τὰ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ. **22** Τὴν δὲ δοκιμὴν<sup>33</sup> αὐτοῦ γινώσκετε, ὅτι ὡς πατρὶ τέκνον, σὺν ἐμοὶ ἐδούλευσεν<sup>34</sup> εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. **23** Τοῦτον μὲν οὖν ἐλπίζω<sup>35</sup> πέμψαι, ὡς ἂν ἀπίδω<sup>36</sup> τὰ περὶ ἐμέ, ἐξουατῆς·<sup>37</sup> **24** πέποιθα δὲ ἐν κυρίῳ, ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸς ταχέως<sup>28</sup> ἐλεύσομαι. **25** Ἀναγκαῖον<sup>38</sup>

<sup>2</sup>κατεργάζεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>3</sup>ἐνεργῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>4</sup>ἐνεργεῖν: PAN <sup>14</sup>διεστραμμένης: RPP-GSF <sup>15</sup>φαίνεσθε: PPI-2P <sup>17</sup>ἐπέχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>20</sup>ἔδραμον: 2AAI-IS <sup>21</sup>ἐκοπίασα: AAI-IS <sup>22</sup>σπένδομαι: PPI-IS <sup>25</sup>συγχαίρω: PAI-IS <sup>26</sup>συγχαίρετέ: PAM-2P <sup>27</sup>Ἐλπίζω: PAI-IS <sup>29</sup>εὐψυχῶ: PAS-IS <sup>32</sup>μεριμνήσει: FAI-3S <sup>34</sup>ἐδούλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup>ἐλπίζω: PAI-IS <sup>36</sup>ἀπίδω: 2AAS-IS

<sup>1</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>2</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>3</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>4</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>5</sup>εὐδοκία, ας, ἡ, [9] (a) good-will (good-pleasure), favor, feeling of complacency of God to man, (b) good-pleasure, satisfaction, happiness, delight of men. <sup>6</sup>χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>7</sup>γογγυσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [4] murmuring, grumbling. <sup>8</sup>διαλογισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>9</sup>ἄμεμπτος, ον, [5] blameless, free from fault or defect. <sup>10</sup>ἀκέραιος, ον, [3] (lit: unmixed) simple, unsophisticated, sincere, blameless. <sup>11</sup>ἀμόμητος, ον, [2] without blame or fault, unblemished. <sup>12</sup>γενεά, ας, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>13</sup>σκολιός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] crooked, perverse, unfair, curved, tortuous. <sup>14</sup>διαστρέφω, [7] I pervert, corrupt, oppose, distort. <sup>15</sup>φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear; (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>16</sup>φωστήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [2] a light, an illuminator, perhaps the sun; a star; brilliancy. <sup>17</sup>ἐπέχω, [5] (a) trans: I hold forth, (b) intrans: I mark, pay attention (heed), note; I delay, stay, wait. <sup>18</sup>καύχημα, ατος, τό, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation). <sup>19</sup>κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>20</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>21</sup>κοπιᾶω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>22</sup>σπένδω, [2] I pour out as a libation. <sup>23</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>24</sup>λειτουργία, ας, ἡ, [6] a charitable gift, public service in the widest sense; service as of priest or Levite ritual. <sup>25</sup>συγχαίρω, [7] I rejoice with, congratulate. <sup>26</sup>συγχαίρω, [7] I rejoice with, congratulate. <sup>27</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>28</sup>ταχέως, [10] soon, quickly, hastily. <sup>29</sup>εὐψυχέω, [1] I am of good cheer. <sup>30</sup>ἰσόψυχος, ον, [1] like-minded, of the same mind or spirit. <sup>31</sup>γνησίως, [1] truly, genuinely, honorably, sincerely. <sup>32</sup>μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>33</sup>δοκιμή, ἦς, ἡ, [7] a trial, proof; tried, approved character. <sup>34</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>35</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>36</sup>ἀφοράω, [2] I look away from (something else) to, see distinctly. <sup>37</sup>ἐξουατῆς, [6] immediately, instantly, at once. <sup>38</sup>ἀναγκαῖος, α, ον, [8] necessary, essential, intimate, right, proper.

δὲ ἡγησάμην<sup>1</sup> Ἐπαφρόδιτον τὸν ἀδελφὸν καὶ συνεργὸν<sup>2</sup> καὶ συστρατιώτην<sup>3</sup> μου, ὑμῶν δὲ ἀπόστολον, καὶ λειτουργὸν<sup>4</sup> τῆς χρείας<sup>5</sup> μου, πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· 26 ἐπειδὴ<sup>6</sup> ἐπιποθῶν<sup>7</sup> ἦν πάντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀδμημονῶν,<sup>8</sup> διότι<sup>9</sup> ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἡσθένησεν·<sup>10</sup> 27 καὶ γὰρ ἡσθένησεν<sup>11</sup> παραπλήσιον<sup>12</sup> θανάτῳ, ἀλλὰ ὁ θεὸς αὐτὸν ἠλέησεν,<sup>13</sup> οὐκ αὐτὸν δὲ μόνον,<sup>14</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐμέ, ἵνα μὴ λύπην<sup>15</sup> ἐπὶ λύπην<sup>15</sup> σχῶ. 28 Σπουδαιοτέρως<sup>16</sup> οὖν ἔπεμψα αὐτόν, ἵνα, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν πάλιν, χαρῆτε, καὶ γὰρ ἄλυπότερος<sup>17</sup> ὦ. 29 Προσδέχεσθε<sup>18</sup> οὖν αὐτὸν ἐν κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης χαρᾶς, καὶ τοὺς τοιούτους ἐντίμους<sup>19</sup> ἔχετε· 30 ὅτι διὰ τὸ ἔργον τοῦ χριστοῦ μέχρι<sup>20</sup> θανάτου ἠγγισεν,<sup>21</sup> παραβουλεύσάμενος<sup>22</sup> τῇ ψυχῇ, ἵνα ἀναπληρώσῃ<sup>23</sup> τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα<sup>24</sup> τῆς πρὸς με λειτουργίας.<sup>25</sup>

*The Dangers of Judaistic Teaching*

3 Τὸ λοιπόν,<sup>26</sup> ἀδελφοί μου, χαίρετε ἐν κυρίῳ. Τὰ αὐτὰ γράφειν ὑμῖν, ἐμοὶ μὲν οὐκ ὀκνηρόν,<sup>27</sup> ὑμῖν δὲ ἀσφαλές.<sup>28</sup> 2 Βλέπετε τοὺς κύνας,<sup>29</sup> βλέπετε τοὺς κακοὺς ἐργάτας,<sup>30</sup> βλέπετε τὴν κατατομὴν.<sup>31</sup> 3 ἡμεῖς γὰρ ἐσμεν ἡ περιτομή,<sup>32</sup> οἱ πνεύματι θεοῦ λατρεύοντες,<sup>33</sup> καὶ καυχώμενοι<sup>34</sup> ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐν σαρκὶ πεποιθότες· 4 καίπερ<sup>35</sup> ἐγὼ ἔχων πεποιθήσιν<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἐν σαρκί· εἴ τις δοκεῖ ἄλλος πεποιθέναι ἐν σαρκί, ἐγὼ μᾶλλον· 5 περιτομῆ<sup>32</sup> ὀκταήμερος,<sup>37</sup> ἐκ γένους<sup>38</sup> Ἰσραὴλ, φυλῆς<sup>39</sup> Βενιαμίν, Ἑβραῖος<sup>40</sup> ἐξ Ἑβραίων,<sup>40</sup> κατὰ νόμον Φαρισαῖος, 6 κατὰ ζῆλον<sup>41</sup> διώκων<sup>42</sup> τὴν

<sup>1</sup> ἡγησάμην: ADI-1S <sup>7</sup> ἐπιποθῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>8</sup> ἀδμημονῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup> ἡσθένησεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup> ἡσθένησεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup> ἠλέησεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> Προσδέχεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>21</sup> ἠγγισεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> παραβουλεύσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἀναπληρώσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>33</sup> λατρεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>34</sup> καυχώμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>42</sup> διώκων: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>2</sup> συνεργός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper. <sup>3</sup> συστρατιώτης, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a fellow soldier (in the Christian faith). <sup>4</sup> λειτουργός, οὐ, ὁ, [5] a minister, servant, of an official character; of priests and Levites. <sup>5</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>6</sup> ἐπειδὴ, [10] of time: when, now, after that; of cause: seeing that, forasmuch as. <sup>7</sup> ἐπιποθέω, [9] I long for, strain after, desire greatly, have affection for. <sup>8</sup> ἀδμημονέω, [3] I feel fear, lack courage, am distressed, troubled. <sup>9</sup> διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>10</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>11</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>12</sup> παραπλήσιον, [1] near to, nearly. <sup>13</sup> ἠλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>14</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>15</sup> λύπη, ης, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>16</sup> σπουδαιοτέρως, [1] more earnestly, diligently, zealously. <sup>17</sup> ἄλυπος, ον, [1] free from pain (grief, trouble). <sup>18</sup> προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>19</sup> ἐντίμος, ον, [5] (held precious, hence) precious, honored, honorable in rank. <sup>20</sup> μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>21</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>22</sup> παραβουλεύομαι, [1] I expose myself to danger; I am adventuresome, reckless. <sup>23</sup> ἀναπληρόω, [6] I fill up, make up, complete the measure of, fulfill, carry out the commands (provisions, etc.) of. <sup>24</sup> ὑστέρημα, ατος, τό, [9] (a) of things or persons: that which is lacking, a defect or shortcoming, (b) want, poverty. <sup>25</sup> λειτουργία, ας, ἡ, [6] a charitable gift, public service in the widest sense; service as of priest or Levite ritual. <sup>26</sup> λοιπόν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>27</sup> ὀκνηρός, ἄ, ὄν, [3] slothful, backward, hesitating; of things: irksome. <sup>28</sup> ἀσφαλής, ἐς, [5] (lit: unshaking), safe, reliable, trustworthy, certain, sure. <sup>29</sup> κύων, κυνός, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a dog, universally despised in the East. <sup>30</sup> ἐργάτης, ον, ὁ, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>31</sup> κατατομή, ης, ἡ, [1] a mutilation, spoiling. <sup>32</sup> περιτομή, ης, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>33</sup> λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>34</sup> καυχώμαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>35</sup> καίπερ, [5] although, though. <sup>36</sup> πεποιθήσις, εως, ἡ, [6] confidence, trust, reliance. <sup>37</sup> ὀκταήμερος, ον, [1] of or belonging to the eighth day, eight days old. <sup>38</sup> γένος, ους, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>39</sup> φυλή, ης, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>40</sup> Ἑβραῖος, ον, ὁ, [4] a Hebrew, particularly one who speaks Hebrew (Aramaic). <sup>41</sup> ζῆλος, ον, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>42</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute.

ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐν νόμῳ γενόμενος ἄμεμπτος.<sup>1</sup> Ἅλλ' ἅτινα ἦν μοι κέρδη,<sup>2</sup> ταῦτα ἤγημαι<sup>3</sup> διὰ τὸν χριστὸν ζημίαν.<sup>4</sup> Ἄλλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἠγοῦμαι<sup>5</sup> πάντα ζημίαν<sup>4</sup> εἶναι διὰ τὸ ὑπερέχον<sup>6</sup> τῆς γνώσεως<sup>7</sup> χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ κυρίου μου· δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα ἐζημιώθην,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἠγοῦμαι<sup>9</sup> σκύβαλα<sup>10</sup> εἶναι, ἵνα χριστὸν κερδήσω,<sup>11</sup> **9** καὶ εὑρεθῶ ἐν αὐτῷ, μὴ ἔχων ἐμὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ νόμου, ἀλλὰ τὴν διὰ πίστεως χριστοῦ, τὴν ἐκ θεοῦ δικαιοσύνην ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει· **10** τοῦ γνῶναι αὐτὸν καὶ τὴν δύναμιν τῆς ἀναστάσεως<sup>12</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν<sup>13</sup> τῶν παθημάτων<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῦ, συμμορφούμενος<sup>15</sup> τῷ θανάτῳ αὐτοῦ, **11** εἴ πως καταντήσω<sup>16</sup> εἰς τὴν ἐξανάστασιν<sup>17</sup> τῶν νεκρῶν.

*Pursuing the Goal*

**12** Οὐχ ὅτι ἤδη ἔλαβον, ἢ ἤδη τετελείωμαι.<sup>18</sup> Διώκω<sup>19</sup> δέ, εἰ καὶ καταλάβω<sup>20</sup> ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ κατελήφθην<sup>21</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ. **13** Ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ ἐμαυτὸν<sup>22</sup> οὐ λογιζομαι<sup>23</sup> κατελιγμέναι·<sup>24</sup> ἐν δέ, τὰ μὲν ὀπίσω<sup>25</sup> ἐπιλανθανόμενος,<sup>26</sup> τοῖς δὲ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>27</sup> ἐπεκτεινόμενος,<sup>28</sup> **14** κατὰ σκοπὸν<sup>29</sup> διώκω<sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ βραβεῖον<sup>31</sup> τῆς ἄνω<sup>32</sup> κλήσεως<sup>33</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. **15** Ὅσοι οὖν τέλειοι,<sup>34</sup> τοῦτο φρονῶμεν·<sup>35</sup> καὶ εἴ τι ἐτέρως<sup>36</sup>

<sup>3</sup> ἤγημαι: RNI-IS <sup>5</sup> ἠγοῦμαι: PNI-IS <sup>6</sup> ὑπερέχον: PAP-ASN <sup>8</sup> ἐζημιώθην: API-IS <sup>9</sup> ἠγοῦμαι: PNI-IS  
<sup>11</sup> κερδήσω: AAS-IS <sup>15</sup> συμμορφούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>16</sup> κατανήσω: AAS-IS <sup>18</sup> τετελείωμαι: RPI-IS <sup>19</sup> διώκω: PAI-IS  
<sup>20</sup> καταλάβω: 2AAS-IS <sup>21</sup> κατελήφθην: API-IS <sup>23</sup> λογιζομαι: PNI-IS <sup>24</sup> κατελιγμέναι: 2RAN  
<sup>26</sup> ἐπιλανθανόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>28</sup> ἐπεκτεινόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>30</sup> διώκω: PAI-IS <sup>35</sup> φρονῶμεν: PAS-IP

<sup>1</sup> ἄμεμπτος, *ov*, [5] blameless, free from fault or defect. <sup>2</sup> κέρδος, *ους, τό*, [3] gain, advantage, profit. <sup>3</sup> ἠγόμαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>4</sup> ζημία, *ας, ή*, [4] damage, loss, detriment. <sup>5</sup> ἠγόμαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>6</sup> ὑπερέχω, [5] I excel, surpass, am superior. <sup>7</sup> γνώσις, *εως, ή*, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>8</sup> ζημιώω, [6] I inflict loss (damage) upon, fine, punish, sometimes with the acc. of the penalty, even when the verb is passive. <sup>9</sup> ἠγόμαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>10</sup> σκύβαλον, *ου, τό*, [1] refuse, dregs, dung. <sup>11</sup> κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>12</sup> ἀνάστασις, *εως, ή*, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>13</sup> κοινωνία, *ας, ή*, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>14</sup> πάθημα, *ατος, τό*, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>15</sup> συμμορφόω, [1] I bring to the same form with, conform. <sup>16</sup> καταντάω, [13] (a) I come down, either from high land to lower (or actually to the sea-coast), or from the high seas to the coast; hence met: I arrive at, reach (my destination), (b) of property: I come down (descend) by inheritance to an heir. <sup>17</sup> ἐξανάστασις, *εως, ή*, [1] a rising up and out, resurrection. <sup>18</sup> τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>19</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>20</sup> καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>21</sup> καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>22</sup> ἐμαυτοῦ, *ης, οῦ*, [37] of myself. <sup>23</sup> λογιζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>24</sup> καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>25</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>26</sup> ἐπιλανθάνομαι, [8] I forget, neglect. <sup>27</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>28</sup> ἐπεκτείνωμαι, [1] I strain after, stretch forward. <sup>29</sup> σκοπός, *οῦ, ὁ*, [1] a watcher; a goal, a mark aimed at. <sup>30</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>31</sup> βραβεῖον, *ου, τό*, [2] a prize. <sup>32</sup> ἄνω, [10] up, above, up to the top, up to the brim, things above, heaven, the heavenly region. <sup>33</sup> κλήσις, *εως, ή*, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>34</sup> τέλειος, *α, ου*, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>35</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for; (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>36</sup> ἐτέρως, [1] otherwise, differently.

φρονεῖτε, <sup>1</sup> καὶ τοῦτο ὁ θεὸς ὑμῖν ἀποκαλύψει· <sup>2</sup> 16 πλὴν <sup>3</sup> εἰς ὃ ἐφθάσαμεν, <sup>4</sup> τῷ αὐτῷ στοιχεῖν <sup>5</sup> κανόνι, <sup>6</sup> τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν. <sup>7</sup>

17 Συμμιμηταὶ <sup>8</sup> μου γίνεσθε, ἀδελφοί, καὶ σκοπεῖτε <sup>9</sup> τοὺς οὕτως περιπατοῦντας, καθὼς ἔχετε τύπον <sup>10</sup> ἡμᾶς. 18 Πολλοὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦσιν, οὐς πολλάκις <sup>11</sup> ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, νῦν δὲ καὶ κλαίων <sup>12</sup> λέγω, τοὺς ἐχθροὺς <sup>13</sup> τοῦ σταυροῦ <sup>14</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ· 19 ὧν τὸ τέλος <sup>15</sup> ἀπόλεια, <sup>16</sup> ὧν ὁ θεὸς ἡ κοιλία, <sup>17</sup> καὶ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ αἰσχύνῃ <sup>18</sup> αὐτῶν, οἱ τὰ ἐπίγεια <sup>19</sup> φρονούντες. <sup>20</sup> 20 Ἡμῶν γὰρ τὸ πολίτευμα <sup>21</sup> ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει, ἐξ οὗ καὶ σωτήρα <sup>22</sup> ἀπεκδεχόμεθα, <sup>23</sup> κύριον Ἰησοῦν χριστόν· 21 ὃς μετασχηματίζει <sup>24</sup> τὰ σῶμα τῆς ταπεινώσεως <sup>25</sup> ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸ σύμμορφον <sup>26</sup> τῷ σώματι τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν <sup>27</sup> τοῦ δύνασθαι αὐτὸν καὶ ὑποτάξαι <sup>28</sup> ἑαυτῷ τὰ πάντα.

*Firmness and Unanimity Enjoined*

4 Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοὶ καὶ ἐπιπόθητοι, <sup>29</sup> χαρὰ καὶ στέφανός <sup>30</sup> μου, οὕτως στήκετε <sup>31</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ, ἀγαπητοί.

2 Ἐυδοῖαν παρακαλῶ, καὶ Συντύχην παρακαλῶ, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν <sup>32</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ. 3 Ναί, <sup>33</sup> ἐρωτῶ καὶ σε, σύζυγε <sup>34</sup> γνήσιε, <sup>35</sup> συλλαμβάνου <sup>36</sup> αὐταῖς, αἰτίνας ἐν τῷ

<sup>1</sup> φρονεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>2</sup> ἀποκαλύψει: FAI-3S <sup>4</sup> ἐφθάσαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>5</sup> στοιχεῖν: PAN <sup>7</sup> φρονεῖν: PAN <sup>9</sup> σκοπεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>12</sup> κλαίων: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup> φρονούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>23</sup> ἀπεκδεχόμεθα: PNI-1P <sup>24</sup> μετασχηματίζει: FAI-3S <sup>28</sup> ὑποτάξαι: AAN <sup>31</sup> στήκετε: PAM-2P <sup>32</sup> φρονεῖν: PAN <sup>36</sup> συλλαμβάνου: PMM-2S

<sup>1</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>2</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>3</sup> πλὴν, [31] however; nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>4</sup> φθάνω, [7] (a) I anticipate, precede, (b) I come, arrive. <sup>5</sup> στοιχεῖω, [5] I walk in, walk by. <sup>6</sup> κανών, ὄνος, ὄ, [5] (lit: a level, ruler), a rule, regulation, rule of conduct or doctrine, (b) a measured (defined) area, province. <sup>7</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>8</sup> συμμιμητής, οὐ, ὄ, [1] a joint imitator. <sup>9</sup> σκοπέω, [6] I look at, regard attentively, take heed, beware, consider. <sup>10</sup> τύπος, οὐ, ὄ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>11</sup> πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>12</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>13</sup> ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>14</sup> σταυρός, οὐ, ὄ, [28] a cross. <sup>15</sup> τέλος, οὐς, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>16</sup> ἀπόλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>17</sup> κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>18</sup> αἰσχύνη, ης, ἡ, [6] shame, shamefacedness, shameful deeds. <sup>19</sup> ἐπίγειος, ον, [7] (a) on the earth, belonging to the earth (as opposed to the sky), (b) in a spiritual sense, belonging to the earthly sphere, earthly (as opposed to heavenly). <sup>20</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>21</sup> πολίτευμα, ατος, τό, [1] a state, commonwealth. <sup>22</sup> σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὄ, [23] a savior, deliverer; preserver. <sup>23</sup> ἀπεκδέχομαι, [8] I expect eagerly, wait for eagerly, look for. <sup>24</sup> μετασχηματίζω, [5] I change the outward appearance (the dress, the form of presentment) of something, transfigure; I adapt. <sup>25</sup> ταπεινῶσις, εως, ἡ, [4] abasement (in spirit), low condition (in circumstances). <sup>26</sup> σύμμορφος, ον, [2] similar, conformed to. <sup>27</sup> ἐνέργεια, ας, ἡ, [8] working, action, productive work, activity; in the NT, confined to superhuman activity. <sup>28</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>29</sup> ἐπιπόθητος, ον, [1] longed for, missed, greatly desired. <sup>30</sup> στέφανος, ον, ὄ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>31</sup> στήκω, [8] I stand fast, stand firm, persevere. <sup>32</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>33</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>34</sup> σύζυγος, ον, ὄ, [1] a yoke-fellow, colleague. <sup>35</sup> γνήσιος, α, ον, [4] (lit: born in wedlock), hence: real, true, genuine; with definite article: the true, genuine element. <sup>36</sup> συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant.

εὐαγγελίῳ συνήθλησάν<sup>1</sup> μοι, μετὰ καὶ Κλήμεντος, καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν<sup>2</sup> συνεργῶν<sup>3</sup> μου, ὧν τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν βίβλῳ<sup>4</sup> ζῶης.

*The Rejoicing of the Christians Especially in Their Fellowship with Christ*

4 Χαίρετε ἐν κυρίῳ πάντοτε·<sup>5</sup> πάλιν ἐρῶ, χαίρετε. 5 Τὸ ἐπιεικὲς<sup>6</sup> ὑμῶν γνωσθήτω πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις. Ὁ κύριος ἐγγύς.<sup>7</sup> 6 Μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε,<sup>8</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ τῇ προσευχῇ<sup>9</sup> καὶ τῇ δεήσει<sup>10</sup> μετὰ εὐχαριστίας<sup>11</sup> τὰ αἰτήματα<sup>12</sup> ὑμῶν γνωρίζεσθω<sup>13</sup> πρὸς τὸν θεόν. 7 Καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ θεοῦ ἡ ὑπερέχουσα<sup>14</sup> πάντα νοῦν,<sup>15</sup> φρουρήσει<sup>16</sup> τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν καὶ τὰ νοήματα<sup>17</sup> ὑμῶν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

8 Τὸ λοιπόν,<sup>18</sup> ἀδελφοί, ὅσα ἐστὶν ἀληθῆ,<sup>19</sup> ὅσα σεμνά,<sup>20</sup> ὅσα δίκαια, ὅσα ἀγνά,<sup>21</sup> ὅσα προσφιλή,<sup>22</sup> ὅσα εὐφημα,<sup>23</sup> εἴ τις ἀρετῆ<sup>24</sup> καὶ εἴ τις ἔπαινος,<sup>25</sup> ταῦτα λογίζεσθε.<sup>26</sup> 9 Ἄ καὶ ἐμάθετε<sup>27</sup> καὶ παρελάβετε<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἠκούσατε καὶ εἶδετε ἐν ἐμοί, ταῦτα πράσσετε·<sup>29</sup> καὶ ὁ θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν.

*Acknowledgment of the Kindness of the Philippians*

10 Ἐχάρην δὲ ἐν κυρίῳ μεγάλως,<sup>30</sup> ὅτι ἤδη ποτὲ<sup>31</sup> ἀνεθάλετε<sup>32</sup> τὸ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ φρονεῖν·<sup>33</sup> ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ ἐφρονεῖτε,<sup>34</sup> ἠκαιρεῖσθε<sup>35</sup> δέ. 11 Οὐχ ὅτι καθ' ὑστέρησιν<sup>36</sup> λέγω· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔμαθον,<sup>37</sup> ἐν οἷς εἰμί, αὐτάρκης<sup>38</sup> εἶναι. 12 Οἶδα καὶ ταπεινοῦσθαι,<sup>39</sup> οἶδα καὶ

<sup>1</sup> συνήθλησάν: AAI-3P <sup>8</sup> μεριμνᾶτε: PAM-2P <sup>13</sup> γνωρίζεσθω: PPM-3S <sup>14</sup> ὑπερέχουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>16</sup> φρουρήσει: FAI-3S <sup>26</sup> λογίζεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>27</sup> ἐμάθετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>28</sup> παρελάβετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>29</sup> πράσσετε: PAM-2P <sup>32</sup> ἀνεθάλετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>33</sup> φρονεῖν: PAN <sup>34</sup> ἐφρονεῖτε: IAI-2P <sup>35</sup> ἠκαιρεῖσθε: INI-2P <sup>37</sup> ἔμαθον: 2AAI-IS <sup>39</sup> ταπεινοῦσθαι: PPN

<sup>1</sup> συναθλῆω, [2] I compete together with others, cooperate vigorously with. <sup>2</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>3</sup> συνεργός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper. <sup>4</sup> βίβλος, οὐ, ἡ, [9] a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation. <sup>5</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>6</sup> ἐπιεικής, ἐς, [5] gentle, mild, forbearing, fair, reasonable, moderate. <sup>7</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>8</sup> μεριμνάω, [19] I am over-anxious; with acc: I am anxious about, distracted; I care for. <sup>9</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>10</sup> δέησις, εὐς, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>11</sup> εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>12</sup> αἴτημα, ατος, τό, [3] a petition, request. <sup>13</sup> γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>14</sup> ὑπερέχω, [5] I excel, surpass, am superior. <sup>15</sup> νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>16</sup> φρουρέω, [4] I guard, keep, as by a military guard. <sup>17</sup> νόημα, ατος, τό, [6] a thought, purpose, design; the mind; the heart, soul, feelings. <sup>18</sup> λοιπόν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>19</sup> ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>20</sup> σεμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] venerable, honorable, grave, serious, dignified. <sup>21</sup> ἀγνός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (originally, in a condition prepared for worship), pure (either ethically, or ritually, ceremonially), chaste. <sup>22</sup> προσφιλής, ἐς, [1] pleasing, acceptable, grateful. <sup>23</sup> εὐφημος, ον, [1] well reported of, spoken in a kindly spirit, laudable, reputable. <sup>24</sup> ἀρετή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] goodness, a gracious act, virtue, uprightness. <sup>25</sup> ἔπαινος, ον, ὁ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>26</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>27</sup> μαθηάω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>28</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>29</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>30</sup> μεγάλως, [1] greatly, very much, vehemently. <sup>31</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>32</sup> ἀναθάλλω, [1] I thrive or flourish again, revive. <sup>33</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>34</sup> φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for, (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>35</sup> ἀκαιρέομαι, [1] I am without a suitable opportunity. <sup>36</sup> ὑστέρησις, εὐς, ἡ, [2] poverty, want, need. <sup>37</sup> μαθηάω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>38</sup> αὐτάρκης, ἐς, [1] self-sufficient, contented, satisfied, independent. <sup>39</sup> ταπεινόω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled.

περισσεύειν·<sup>1</sup> ἐν παντί καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν μεμύημαι<sup>2</sup> καὶ χορτάζεσθαι<sup>3</sup> καὶ πεινᾶν,<sup>4</sup> καὶ περισσεύειν<sup>5</sup> καὶ ὑστερεῖσθαι.<sup>6</sup> **13** Πάντα ἰσχύω<sup>7</sup> ἐν τῷ ἐνδυναμοῦντί<sup>8</sup> με χριστῷ. **14** Πλὴν<sup>9</sup> καλῶς<sup>10</sup> ἐποιήσατε συγκοινωνήσαντές<sup>11</sup> μου τῇ θλίψει.<sup>12</sup> **15** Οἶδατε δὲ καὶ ὑμεῖς, Φιλιππησίοι,<sup>13</sup> ὅτι ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ὅτε ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας,<sup>14</sup> οὐδεμία μοι ἐκκλησία ἐκοινώνησεν<sup>15</sup> εἰς λόγον δόσεως<sup>16</sup> καὶ λήψεως,<sup>17</sup> εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς μόνοι.<sup>18</sup> **16** ὅτι καὶ ἐν Θεσσαλονίκῃ<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἅπαξ<sup>20</sup> καὶ δις<sup>21</sup> εἰς τὴν χρεῖαν<sup>22</sup> μοι ἐπέμψατε. **17** Οὐχ ὅτι ἐπιζητῶ<sup>23</sup> τὸ δόμα,<sup>24</sup> ἀλλ' ἐπιζητῶ<sup>25</sup> τὸν καρπὸν τὸν πλεονάζοντα<sup>26</sup> εἰς λόγον ὑμῶν. **18** Ἀπέχω<sup>27</sup> δὲ πάντα καὶ περισσεύω<sup>28</sup> πεπλήρωμαι, δεξάμενος παρὰ Ἐπαφροδίτου τὰ παρ' ὑμῶν, ὁσμήν<sup>29</sup> εὐωδίας,<sup>30</sup> θυσίαν<sup>31</sup> δεκτὴν,<sup>32</sup> εὐάρεστον<sup>33</sup> τῷ θεῷ. **19** Ὁ δὲ θεὸς μου πληρώσει πᾶσαν χρεῖαν<sup>22</sup> ὑμῶν κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον<sup>34</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐν δόξῃ, ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. **20** Τῷ δὲ θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ ἡμῶν ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. Ἀμήν.

### Greetings and Conclusion

- 21** Ἀσπάσασθε πάντα ἅγιον ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ ἀδελφοί.  
**22** Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι, μάλιστα<sup>35</sup> δὲ οἱ ἐκ τῆς Καίσαρος<sup>36</sup> οἰκίας.  
**23** Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

<sup>1</sup>περισσεύειν: PAN <sup>2</sup>μεμύημαι: RPI-IS <sup>3</sup>χορτάζεσθαι: PPN <sup>4</sup>πεινᾶν: PAN <sup>5</sup>περισσεύειν: PAN  
<sup>6</sup>ὑστερεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>7</sup>ἰσχύω: PAI-IS <sup>8</sup>ἐνδυναμοῦντί: PAP-DSM <sup>11</sup>συγκοινωνήσαντές: AAP-NPM  
<sup>15</sup>ἐκοινώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>23</sup>ἐπιζητῶ: PAI-IS <sup>25</sup>ἐπιζητῶ: PAI-IS <sup>26</sup>πλεονάζοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>27</sup>Ἀπέχω: PAI-IS  
<sup>28</sup>περισσεύω: PAI-IS

<sup>1</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>2</sup>μύω, [1] I initiate, instruct; pass: I am disciplined, learn (a lesson). <sup>3</sup>χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>4</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>5</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>6</sup>ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>7</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>8</sup>ἐνδυναμόω, [8] I fill with power, strengthen, make strong. <sup>9</sup>πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>10</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>11</sup>συγκοινωνέω, [3] I am a partaker with, have fellowship with, am an accomplice in. <sup>12</sup>θλίψις, εὖς, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>13</sup>Φιλιππησίοις, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a Philippian, an inhabitant of Philippi. <sup>14</sup>Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>15</sup>κοινωνέω, [8] (a) I share, communicate, contribute, impart, (b) I share in, have a share of, have fellowship with. <sup>16</sup>δόσις, εὖς, ἡ, [2] a giving, gift, donation. <sup>17</sup>λήψις, εὖς, ἡ, [1] a receiving. <sup>18</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>19</sup>Θεσσαλονίκη, ης, ἡ, [5] Thessalonica (modern Saloniki), an important city of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>20</sup>ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all. <sup>21</sup>δις, [6] twice, entirely, utterly. <sup>22</sup>χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>23</sup>ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after; desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>24</sup>δόμα, ατος, τό, [4] a gift, present. <sup>25</sup>ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after; desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>26</sup>πλεονάζω, [9] I have more than enough; I abound, increase. <sup>27</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>28</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>29</sup>ὁσμή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] a smell, odor, savor. <sup>30</sup>εὐωδία, ας, ἡ, [3] a sweet smell, fragrance. <sup>31</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>32</sup>δεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [5] acceptable, accepted. <sup>33</sup>εὐάρεστος, ον, [9] acceptable, well-pleasing (especially to God), grateful. <sup>34</sup>πλοῦτος, ον, ὁ, [22] rich, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>35</sup>μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>36</sup>Καίσαρ, αρος, ὁ, [30] Caesar, a surname of the gens Iulia, which became practically synonymous with the Emperor for the time being; in the Gospels it always refers to Tiberias.



# ΠΡΟΣ ΚΟΛΑΣΣΑΕΙΣ

## To the Colossians

### The Opening Salutation

Παῦλος ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, 2 τοῖς ἐν Κολασσαῖς<sup>1</sup> ἀγίοις καὶ πιστοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἐν χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

### Paul's Prayer of Thanksgiving and Intercession

3 Εὐχαριστοῦμεν<sup>2</sup> τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, πάντοτε<sup>3</sup> περὶ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι, 4 ἀκούσαντες τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τὴν εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἀγίους, 5 διὰ τὴν ἐλπίδα τὴν ἀποκειμένην<sup>4</sup> ὑμῖν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἣν προηκούσατε<sup>5</sup> ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῆς ἀληθείας τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, 6 τοῦ παρόντος<sup>6</sup> εἰς ὑμᾶς, καθὼς καὶ ἐν παντὶ τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ ἔστιν καρποφορούμενον<sup>7</sup> καὶ αὐξανόμενον,<sup>8</sup> καθὼς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐπέγνωτε<sup>9</sup> τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ· 7 καθὼς καὶ ἐμάθετε<sup>10</sup> ἀπὸ Ἐπαφρᾶ τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ συνδούλου<sup>11</sup> ἡμῶν, ὅς ἐστιν πιστὸς ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διάκονος<sup>12</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, 8 ὁ καὶ δηλώσας<sup>13</sup> ἡμῖν τὴν ὑμῶν ἀγάπην ἐν πνεύματι.

9 Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσαμεν, οὐ παυόμεθα<sup>14</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι, καὶ αἰτούμενοι ἵνα πληρωθῆτε τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν<sup>15</sup> τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ

<sup>2</sup>Εὐχαριστοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>4</sup>ἀποκειμένην: PNP-ASF <sup>5</sup>προηκούσατε: AAI-2P <sup>6</sup>παρόντος: PAP-GSN  
<sup>7</sup>καρποφορούμενον: PMP-NSN <sup>8</sup>αὐξανόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>9</sup>ἐπέγνωτε: 2AAI-2P <sup>10</sup>ἐμάθετε: 2AAI-2P  
<sup>13</sup>δηλώσας: AAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>παυόμεθα: PMI-IP

<sup>1</sup>Κολοσσαί, ἦς, ἡ, [1] Colossae, a town of the Roman province Asia, in the Lycus valley, near Laodicea and Hierapolis. <sup>2</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>3</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>4</sup>ἀπόκειμαι, [4] I have been put away, am stored, am reserved for. <sup>5</sup>προακούω, [1] I hear beforehand. <sup>6</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>7</sup>καρποφορέω, [8] I bear fruit. <sup>8</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>10</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor: sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>11</sup>σύνδουλος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a fellow slave, fellow servant; of Christians: a fellow worker, colleague. <sup>12</sup>διάκονος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>13</sup>δηλώω, [7] I show, make clear, reveal. <sup>14</sup>παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>15</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition.

ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ καὶ συνέσει<sup>1</sup> πνευματικῇ,<sup>2</sup> **10** περιπατήσαι ὑμᾶς ἀξίως<sup>3</sup> τοῦ κυρίου εἰς πᾶσαν ἀρέσκειαν,<sup>4</sup> ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ καρποφοροῦντες<sup>5</sup> καὶ αὐξανόμενοι<sup>6</sup> εἰς τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν<sup>7</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ· **11** ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει δυναμούμενοι<sup>8</sup> κατὰ τὸ κράτος<sup>9</sup> τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, εἰς πᾶσαν ὑπομονὴν<sup>10</sup> καὶ μακροθυμίαν<sup>11</sup> μετὰ χαρᾶς· **12** εὐχαριστοῦντες<sup>12</sup> τῷ πατρὶ τῷ ἱκανώσαντι<sup>13</sup> ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν μερίδα<sup>14</sup> τοῦ κλήρου<sup>15</sup> τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ φωτί, **13** ὅς ἐρρύσατο<sup>16</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σκότους,<sup>17</sup> καὶ μετέστησεν<sup>18</sup> εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης αὐτοῦ, **14** ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν,<sup>19</sup> τὴν ἄφεσιν<sup>20</sup> τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν·

*The Work of the Exalted Christ through the Medium of the Ministry*

**15** ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν<sup>21</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου,<sup>22</sup> πρωτότοκος<sup>23</sup> πάσης κτίσεως·<sup>24</sup> **16** ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐκτίσθη<sup>25</sup> τὰ πάντα, τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὰ ὄρατα<sup>26</sup> καὶ τὰ ἀόρατα,<sup>27</sup> εἴτε θρόνοι, εἴτε κυριότητες,<sup>27</sup> εἴτε ἀρχαί, εἴτε ἐξουσίαι· τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν ἔκτισται·<sup>28</sup> **17** καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν πρὸ<sup>29</sup> πάντων, καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ συνέστηκεν.<sup>30</sup> **18** Καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῦ σώματος, τῆς ἐκκλησίας· ὅς ἐστιν ἀρχή, πρωτότοκος<sup>23</sup> ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, ἵνα γένηται ἐν πᾶσιν αὐτὸς πρωτεύων·<sup>31</sup> **19** ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ εὐδόκησεν<sup>32</sup> πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>33</sup> κατοικῆσαι,<sup>34</sup> **20** καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ ἀποκαταλλάξαι<sup>35</sup> τὰ πάντα εἰς αὐτόν, εἰρηνοποιήσας<sup>36</sup> διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ σταυροῦ<sup>37</sup>

<sup>5</sup> καρποφοροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> αὐξανόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>8</sup> δυναμούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>12</sup> εὐχαριστοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>13</sup> ἱκανώσαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>16</sup> ἐρρύσατο: ANI-3S <sup>18</sup> μετέστησεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup> ἐκτίσθη: API-3S <sup>28</sup> ἔκτισται: RPI-3S <sup>30</sup> συνέστηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>31</sup> πρωτεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>32</sup> εὐδόκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> κατοικῆσαι: AAN <sup>35</sup> ἀποκαταλλάξαι: AAN <sup>36</sup> εἰρηνοποιήσας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> σύνεσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a putting together in the mind, hence: understanding, practical discernment, intellect. <sup>2</sup> πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>3</sup> ἀξίως, [6] worthily, in a manner worthy of. <sup>4</sup> ἀρέσκεια, ας, ἡ, [1] pleasing, willing service. <sup>5</sup> καρποφορέω, [8] I bear fruit. <sup>6</sup> αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>7</sup> ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>8</sup> δυναμοῦμαι, [1] I empower, fill with power; strengthen. <sup>9</sup> κράτος, ους, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>10</sup> ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>11</sup> μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>12</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>13</sup> ἱκανῶ, [2] I make sufficient, render fit, qualify. <sup>14</sup> μερίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [5] (a) a part, division of a country, (b) a share, portion. <sup>15</sup> κλῆρος, ου, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>16</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>17</sup> σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>18</sup> μεθίστημι, [5] I cause to change its place, move out of its place; I translate, transfer; remove. <sup>19</sup> ἀπολύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance. <sup>20</sup> ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>21</sup> εἰκών, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>22</sup> ἀόρατος, ου, [5] unseen, invisible. <sup>23</sup> πρωτότοκος, ου, [9] first-born, eldest. <sup>24</sup> κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>25</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>26</sup> ὄρατός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] visible. <sup>27</sup> κυριότης, ητος, ἡ, [4] (a) abstr: lordship, (b) concr: divine or angelic lordship, domination, dignity, usually with reference to a celestial hierarchy. <sup>28</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>29</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>30</sup> συνίστημι, συνιστάω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>31</sup> πρωτεύω, [1] I have preeminence, am chief, am first. <sup>32</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>33</sup> πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion. <sup>34</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>35</sup> ἀποκαταλλάσσω, [3] I reconcile, change from one state of feeling to another. <sup>36</sup> εἰρηνοποιέω, [1] I make peace, reconcile. <sup>37</sup> σταυρός, ου, ὁ, [28] a cross.

αὐτοῦ, δι' αὐτοῦ, εἴτε τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἴτε τὰ ἐπὶ τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. **21** Καὶ ὑμᾶς ποτέ<sup>1</sup> ὄντας ἀπηλλοτριωμένους<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐχθροὺς<sup>3</sup> τῇ διανοίᾳ<sup>4</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς πονηροῖς, νυνὶ<sup>5</sup> δὲ ἀποκατήλλαξεν<sup>6</sup> **22** ἐν τῷ σώματι τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου, παραστήσαι<sup>7</sup> ὑμᾶς ἀγίους καὶ ἀμώμους<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἀνεγκλήτους<sup>9</sup> κατενώπιον<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦ· **23** εἴγε<sup>11</sup> ἐπιμένετε<sup>12</sup> τῇ πίστει τεθεμελιωμένοι<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐδραῖοι,<sup>14</sup> καὶ μὴ μετακινούμενοι<sup>15</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ εὐαγγελίου οὐ ἠκούσατε, τοῦ κηρυχθέντος ἐν πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει<sup>16</sup> τῇ ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν, οὐ ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ Παῦλος διάκονος.<sup>17</sup>

**24** Νῦν χαίρω ἐν τοῖς παθήμασιν<sup>18</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀνταναπληρῶ<sup>19</sup> τὰ ὑστερήματα<sup>20</sup> τῶν θλίψεων<sup>21</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου ὑπὲρ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ, ὃ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐκκλησία· **25** ἧς ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ διάκονος,<sup>17</sup> κατὰ τὴν οἰκονομίαν<sup>22</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς, πληρῶσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, **26** τὸ μυστήριον<sup>23</sup> τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον<sup>24</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν γενεῶν·<sup>25</sup> νυνὶ<sup>5</sup> δὲ ἐφανερώθη<sup>26</sup> τοῖς ἀγίοις αὐτοῦ, **27** οἷς ἠθέλησεν ὁ θεὸς γνωρίσαι<sup>27</sup> τί τὸ πλοῦτος<sup>28</sup> τῆς δόξης τοῦ μυστηρίου<sup>23</sup> τούτου ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὅς ἐστιν χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς δόξης· **28** ὃν ἡμεῖς καταγγέλλομεν,<sup>29</sup> νουθετοῦντες<sup>30</sup> πάντα ἄνθρωπον, καὶ διδάσκοντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ, ἵνα παραστήσωμεν<sup>31</sup> πάντα ἄνθρωπον τέλειον<sup>32</sup> ἐν

<sup>2</sup> ἀπηλλοτριωμένους: RPP-APM <sup>6</sup> ἀποκατήλλαξεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> παραστήσαι: AAN <sup>12</sup> ἐπιμένετε: PAI-2P  
<sup>13</sup> τεθεμελιωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>15</sup> μετακινούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>19</sup> ἀνταναπληρῶ: PAI-IS <sup>24</sup> ἀποκεκρυμμένον:  
 RPP-ASN <sup>26</sup> ἐφανερώθη: API-3S <sup>27</sup> γνωρίσαι: AAN <sup>29</sup> καταγγέλλομεν: PAI-1P <sup>30</sup> νουθετοῦντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>31</sup> παραστήσωμεν: AAS-1P

<sup>1</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>2</sup> ἀπαλλοτριόμαι, [3] I estrange, alienate; pass: I am alienated from. <sup>3</sup> ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>4</sup> διάνοια, ας, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>5</sup> νυνὶ, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>6</sup> ἀποκαταλλάσσω, [3] I reconcile, change from one state of feeling to another. <sup>7</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>8</sup> ἄμωμος, ὄν, [7] blameless, without blemish, unblemished, faultless. <sup>9</sup> ἀνεγκλήτος, ὄν, [5] irreproachable, blameless. <sup>10</sup> κατενώπιον, [5] before the face of, over against. <sup>11</sup> εἴγε, [5] if indeed, seeing that, unless. <sup>12</sup> ἐπιμένω, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in. <sup>13</sup> θεμελιόω, [6] I found, lay the foundation (lit. and met.). <sup>14</sup> ἐδραῖος, αἴα, αἰὼν, [3] sitting, seated; steadfast, firm. <sup>15</sup> μετακινέω, [1] trans: I move away, dislodge, remove. <sup>16</sup> κτίσις, εὼς, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>17</sup> διάκονος, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>18</sup> πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>19</sup> ἀνταναπληρῶ, [1] I fill up in place of someone else, complete, supply. <sup>20</sup> ὑστέρημα, ατος, τό, [9] (a) of things or persons: that which is lacking, a defect or shortcoming, (b) want, poverty. <sup>21</sup> θλίψις, εὼς, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>22</sup> οἰκονομία, ας, ἡ, [9] management of household affairs, stewardship, administration. <sup>23</sup> μυστήριον, ὄν, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>24</sup> ἀποκρύπτω, [6] I hide away, conceal, keep secret. <sup>25</sup> γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>26</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>27</sup> γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>28</sup> πλοῦτος, ὄν, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>29</sup> καταγγέλλω, [18] I declare openly, proclaim, preach, laud, celebrate. <sup>30</sup> νουθετέω, [8] I admonish, warn, counsel, exhort. <sup>31</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>32</sup> τέλειος, α, ὄν, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character.

χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· 29 εἰς ὃ καὶ κοπιῶ,<sup>1</sup> ἀγωνιζόμενος<sup>2</sup> κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ, τὴν ἐνεργουμένην<sup>4</sup> ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν δυνάμει.

*A Warning against Error*

2 Θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναί ἡλίκων<sup>5</sup> ἀγῶνα<sup>6</sup> ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ὅσοι οὐχ ἐφάρακασιν τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ἐν σαρκί, 2 ἵνα παρακληθῶσιν αἱ καρδίαι αὐτῶν, συμβιβασθέντων<sup>8</sup> ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καὶ εἰς πάντα πλοῦτον<sup>9</sup> τῆς πληροφορίας<sup>10</sup> τῆς συνέσεως,<sup>11</sup> εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν<sup>12</sup> τοῦ μυστηρίου<sup>13</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ, 3 ἐν ᾧ εἰσὶν πάντες οἱ θησαυροὶ<sup>14</sup> τῆς σοφίας καὶ τῆς γνώσεως<sup>15</sup> ἀπόκρυφοι.<sup>16</sup> 4 Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω, ἵνα μή τις ὑμᾶς παραλογίζηται<sup>17</sup> ἐν πιθανολογίᾳ.<sup>18</sup> 5 Εἰ γὰρ καὶ τῇ σαρκὶ ἄπειμι,<sup>19</sup> ἀλλὰ τῷ πνεύματι σὺν ὑμῖν εἰμί, χαίρων καὶ βλέπων ὑμῶν τὴν τάξιν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ τὸ στερέωμα<sup>21</sup> τῆς εἰς χριστὸν πίστεως ὑμῶν.

6 Ὡς οὖν παρελάβετε<sup>22</sup> τὸν χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν τὸν κύριον, ἐν αὐτῷ περιπατεῖτε, 7 ἐρριζωμένοι<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐποικοδομούμενοι<sup>24</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ βεβαιούμενοι<sup>25</sup> ἐν τῇ πίστει, καθὼς ἐδιδάχθητε, περισσεύοντες<sup>26</sup> ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup>κοπιῶ: PAI-IS    <sup>2</sup>ἀγωνιζόμενος: PNP-NSM    <sup>4</sup>ἐνεργουμένην: PMP-ASF    <sup>8</sup>συμβιβασθέντων: APP-GPM  
<sup>17</sup>παραλογίζηται: PNS-3S    <sup>19</sup>ἄπειμι: PAI-IS    <sup>22</sup>παραλάβετε: 2AAI-2P    <sup>23</sup>ἐρριζωμένοι: RPP-NPM  
<sup>24</sup>ἐποικοδομούμενοι: PPP-NPM    <sup>25</sup>βεβαιούμενοι: PPP-NPM    <sup>26</sup>περισσεύοντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>κοπιῶ, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike).    <sup>2</sup>ἀγωνίζομαι, [7] I am struggling, striving (as in an athletic contest or warfare); I contend, as with an adversary.    <sup>3</sup>ἐνέργεια, ας, ἡ, [8] working, action, productive work, activity; in the NT, confined to superhuman activity.    <sup>4</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity.    <sup>5</sup>ἡλίκος, η, ον, [2] of which size, of what size, how small, how much.    <sup>6</sup>ἀγών, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] an (athletic) contest; hence, a struggle (in the soul).    <sup>7</sup>Λαοδικεία, ας, ἡ, [6] Laodicea, a city in the Lycos valley in the Roman province Asia, near Colossae and Hierapolis.    <sup>8</sup>συμβιβάζω, [6] (a) I unite or knit together; (b) I put together in reasoning, and so: I conclude, prove, (c) I teach, instruct.    <sup>9</sup>πλοῦτος, ον, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually.    <sup>10</sup>πληροφορία, ας, ἡ, [4] full assurance, conviction, confidence.    <sup>11</sup>σύνεσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a putting together in the mind, hence: understanding, practical discernment, intellect.    <sup>12</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition.    <sup>13</sup>μυστήριον, ον, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation.    <sup>14</sup>θησαυρός, οἰ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store.    <sup>15</sup>γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom.    <sup>16</sup>ἀπόκρυφος, ον, [3] hidden away, secret, stored up.    <sup>17</sup>παραλογίζομαι, [2] I deceive, beguile, reason falsely, mislead.    <sup>18</sup>πιθανολογία, ας, ἡ, [1] persuasive speech.    <sup>19</sup>ἄπειμι, [7] I am absent.    <sup>20</sup>τάξις, εως, ἡ, [10] order, (a) regular arrangement, (b) appointed succession, (c) position, rank.    <sup>21</sup>στερέωμα, ατος, τό, [1] firmness, steadfastness, constancy.    <sup>22</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.    <sup>23</sup>ρίζω, [2] I cause to take root; met: I plant, fix firmly, establish.    <sup>24</sup>ἐποικοδομέω, [8] I build upon (above) a foundation.    <sup>25</sup>βεβαιόω, [8] I confirm, ratify, secure, establish; pass: I guarantee.    <sup>26</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound.    <sup>27</sup>εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving.

8 Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς ἔσται ὁ συλαγωγῶν<sup>1</sup> διὰ τῆς φιλοσοφίας<sup>2</sup> καὶ κενῆς<sup>3</sup> ἀπάτης,<sup>4</sup> κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν<sup>5</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, κατὰ τὰ στοιχεῖα<sup>6</sup> τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ οὐ κατὰ χριστόν·

*Christ's Work for His Church, Resulting in Sanctification*

9 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ<sup>7</sup> πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα<sup>8</sup> τῆς θεότητος<sup>9</sup> σωματικῶς,<sup>10</sup> 10 καὶ ἐστε ἐν αὐτῷ πεπληρωμένοι, ὅς ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας· 11 ἐν ᾧ καὶ περιετιμήθητε<sup>11</sup> περιτομῇ<sup>12</sup> ἀχειροποιήτῳ,<sup>13</sup> ἐν τῇ ἀπεκδύσει<sup>14</sup> τοῦ σώματος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τῆς σαρκός, ἐν τῇ περιτομῇ<sup>12</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, 12 συνταφέντες<sup>15</sup> αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ βαπτίσματι,<sup>16</sup> ἐν ᾧ καὶ συνηγέρθητε<sup>17</sup> διὰ τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐνεργείας<sup>18</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦ ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν. 13 Καὶ ὑμᾶς, νεκροὺς ὄντας ἐν τοῖς παραπτώμασιν<sup>19</sup> καὶ τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ<sup>20</sup> τῆς σαρκός ὑμῶν, συνεζωποποίησεν<sup>21</sup> ὑμᾶς σὺν αὐτῷ, χαρισάμενος<sup>22</sup> ἡμῖν πάντα τὰ παραπτώματα,<sup>19</sup> 14 ἐξαλείψας<sup>23</sup> τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν χειρόγραφον<sup>24</sup> τοῖς δόγμασιν,<sup>25</sup> ὃ ἦν ὑπεναντίον<sup>26</sup> ἡμῖν· καὶ αὐτὸ ἦρκεν ἐκ τοῦ μέσου, προσηλώσας<sup>27</sup> αὐτὸ τῷ σταυρῷ·<sup>28</sup> 15 ἀπεκδυσάμενος<sup>29</sup> τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, ἐδειγμάτισεν<sup>30</sup> ἐν παρρησίᾳ,<sup>31</sup> θριαμβεύσας<sup>32</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ.

16 Μὴ οὖν τις ὑμᾶς κρινέτω ἐν βρώσει<sup>33</sup> ἢ ἐν πόσει,<sup>34</sup> ἢ ἐν μέρει<sup>35</sup> ἐορτῆς<sup>36</sup> ἢ νοουμηνίας<sup>37</sup> ἢ σαββάτων· 17 ἅ ἐστιν σκιά<sup>38</sup> τῶν μελλόντων, τὸ δὲ σῶμα χριστοῦ.

<sup>1</sup>συλαγωγῶν: PAP-NSM    <sup>7</sup>κατοικεῖ: PAI-3S    <sup>11</sup>περιετιμήθητε: API-2P    <sup>15</sup>συνταφέντες: 2APP-NPM  
<sup>17</sup>συνηγέρθητε: API-2P    <sup>21</sup>συνεζωποποίησεν: AAI-3S    <sup>22</sup>χαρισάμενος: ADP-NSM    <sup>23</sup>ἐξαλείψας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>27</sup>προσηλώσας: AAP-NSM    <sup>29</sup>ἀπεκδυσάμενος: ADP-NSM    <sup>30</sup>ἐδειγμάτισεν: AAI-3S    <sup>32</sup>θριαμβεύσας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>συλαγωγέω, [1] I plunder; lead captive; met: I make victim by fraud.    <sup>2</sup>φιλοσοφία, ας, ἡ, [1] love of wisdom, philosophy, in the NT of traditional Jewish theology.    <sup>3</sup>κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow.    <sup>4</sup>ἀπάτη, ης, ἡ, [7] deceit, deception, deceitfulness, delusion.    <sup>5</sup>παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, [13] an instruction, tradition.    <sup>6</sup>στοιχεῖον, ου, τό, [7] (a) plur: the heavenly bodies, (b) a rudiment, an element, a rudimentary principle, an elementary rule.    <sup>7</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit.    <sup>8</sup>πλήρωμα, ατος, τό, [17] (a) a fill, fullness; full complement; supply, patch, supplement, (b) fullness, filling, fulfillment, completion.    <sup>9</sup>θεότης, ητος, ἡ, [1] deity, Godhead.    <sup>10</sup>σωματικῶς, [1] bodily, corporeally, belonging to the body.    <sup>11</sup>περιτέμνω, [18] I cut around, circumcise.    <sup>12</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision.    <sup>13</sup>ἀχειροποιήτος, ου, [3] not made with hands.    <sup>14</sup>ἀπέκδυσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a putting off (as of a garment), a casting off.    <sup>15</sup>συνθάπτο, [2] I bury along with.    <sup>16</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism.    <sup>17</sup>συνεγείρω, [3] I raise along with.    <sup>18</sup>ἐνέργεια, ας, ἡ, [8] working, action, productive work, activity; in the NT, confined to superhuman activity.    <sup>19</sup>πάρπτωμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin.    <sup>20</sup>ἀκροβυστία, ας, ἡ, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles.    <sup>21</sup>σζωποιεῖω, [2] I make alive together with.    <sup>22</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness.    <sup>23</sup>ἐξαλείφω, [5] I plaster; wash over; I wipe off, wipe out, obliterate.    <sup>24</sup>χειρόγραφον, ου, τό, [1] a handwriting, bond.    <sup>25</sup>δόγμα, ατος, τό, [5] a decree, edict, ordinance.    <sup>26</sup>ὑπεναντίος, α, ου, [2] opposite to, adverse; subst: an adversary.    <sup>27</sup>προσηλώω, [1] I fasten with nails, nail to.    <sup>28</sup>σταυρός, οδ, ὁ, [28] a cross.    <sup>29</sup>ἀπεκδύομαι, [2] I strip, divest, renounce.    <sup>30</sup>δειγματίζω, [1] I hold up as an example, make a show of, expose.    <sup>31</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence.    <sup>32</sup>θριαμβεύω, [2] (properly: I lead one as my prisoner in a triumphal procession, hence) I lead around, make a show (spectacle) of, cause to triumph.    <sup>33</sup>βρώσις, εως, ἡ, [11] (a) abstr: eating, (b) food, a meal, (c) rust.    <sup>34</sup>πόσις, εως, ἡ, [3] drinking, drink, beverage.    <sup>35</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share.    <sup>36</sup>ἐορτή, ης, ἡ, [27] a festival, feast, periodically recurring.    <sup>37</sup>νοουμηνία, ας, ἡ, [1] the new moon, first of the month.    <sup>38</sup>σκιά, ας, ἡ, [7] a shadow, shade, thick darkness, an outline.

18 Μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς καταβραβεύτω<sup>1</sup> θέλων ἐν ταπεινοφροσύνῃ<sup>2</sup> καὶ θρησκειᾷ<sup>3</sup> τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἃ μὴ ἑώρακεν ἐμβατεύων,<sup>4</sup> εἰκῆ<sup>5</sup> φυσιούμενος<sup>6</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ νοῦς<sup>7</sup> τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, 19 καὶ οὐ κρατῶν<sup>8</sup> τὴν κεφαλὴν, ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα, διὰ τῶν ἀφῶν<sup>9</sup> καὶ συνδέσμων<sup>10</sup> ἐπιχορηγούμενον<sup>11</sup> καὶ συμβιβαζόμενον,<sup>12</sup> αὔξει<sup>13</sup> τὴν αὔξισιν<sup>14</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ.

20 Εἰ ἀπεθάνετε σὺν χριστῷ, ἀπὸ τῶν στοιχείων<sup>15</sup> τοῦ κόσμου, τί ὡς ζῶντες ἐν κόσμῳ δογματίζεσθε,<sup>16</sup> 21 Μὴ ἄψη,<sup>17</sup> μηδὲ γέυση,<sup>18</sup> μηδὲ θίγης<sup>19</sup>— 22 ἅ ἐστιν πάντα εἰς φθορὰν<sup>20</sup> τῇ ἀποχρήσει<sup>21</sup>—κατὰ τὰ ἐντάλματα<sup>22</sup> καὶ διδασκαλίας<sup>23</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων; 23 Ἄτινά ἐστιν λόγον μὲν ἔχοντα σοφίας ἐν ἐθελοθρησκειᾷ<sup>24</sup> καὶ ταπεινοφροσύνῃ<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἀφειδίᾳ<sup>25</sup> σώματος, οὐκ ἐν τιμῇ<sup>26</sup> τινὶ πρὸς πλησμονὴν<sup>27</sup> τῆς σαρκὸς.

*The Affections of the Christians Set on Things Above*

3 Εἰ οὖν συνηγέρθητε<sup>28</sup> τῷ χριστῷ, τὰ ἄνω<sup>29</sup> ζητεῖτε, οὗ<sup>30</sup> ὁ χριστὸς ἐστὶν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θεοῦ καθήμενος. 2 Τὰ ἄνω<sup>29</sup> φρονεῖτε,<sup>31</sup> μὴ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 3 Ἀπεθάνετε γάρ, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν κέκρυπται<sup>32</sup> σὺν τῷ χριστῷ ἐν τῷ θεῷ. 4 Ὅταν ὁ χριστὸς φανερωθῆ,<sup>33</sup> ἡ ζωὴ ἡμῶν, τότε καὶ ὑμεῖς σὺν αὐτῷ φανερωθήσεσθε<sup>34</sup> ἐν δόξῃ.

<sup>1</sup>καταβραβεύτω: PAM-3S <sup>4</sup>ἐμβατεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup>φυσιούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>8</sup>κρατῶν: PAP-NSM  
<sup>11</sup>ἐπιχορηγούμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>12</sup>συμβιβαζόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>13</sup>αὔξει: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>δογματίζεσθε: PPI-2P <sup>17</sup>ἄψη:  
AMS-2S <sup>18</sup>γέυση: ADS-2S <sup>19</sup>θίγης: 2AAS-2S <sup>28</sup>συνηγέρθητε: API-2P <sup>31</sup>φρονεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>32</sup>κέκρυπται: RPI-3S  
<sup>33</sup>φανερωθῆ: APS-3S <sup>34</sup>φανερωθήσεσθε: FPI-2P

<sup>1</sup>καταβραβεύω, [1] of the umpire in a contest: I decide against, take part against, condemn (perhaps with the idea of assumption, officialism). <sup>2</sup>ταπεινοφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, [7] humility, lowliness of mind, modesty. <sup>3</sup>θρησκεία, ας, ἡ, [4] (underlying sense: reverence or worship of the gods), worship as expressed in ritual acts, religion. <sup>4</sup>ἐμβατεύω, [1] I enter, set foot on, intrude, pry into. <sup>5</sup>εἰκῆ, [7] without a cause, purpose; purposelessly, in vain, for nothing. <sup>6</sup>φυσιοῦμαι, [7] I inflate, puff up; pass: I am puffed up, arrogant, proud. <sup>7</sup>νοῦς, νοός, νοῖ, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>8</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>9</sup>ἀφή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a band, fastening (hence, possibly: a ligament), joint. <sup>10</sup>συνδέσμος, ου, ὁ, [4] that which binds together; a band, bond. <sup>11</sup>ἐπιχορηγέω, [5] I supply, provide (perhaps lavishly), furnish. <sup>12</sup>συμβιβάζω, [6] (a) I unite or knit together, (b) I put together in reasoning, and so: I conclude, prove, (c) I teach, instruct. <sup>13</sup>αὔξανω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>14</sup>αὔξις, εως, ἡ, [2] increasing, increase, growth. <sup>15</sup>στοιχεῖον, ου, τό, [7] (a) plur: the heavenly bodies, (b) a rudiment, an element, a rudimentary principle, an elementary rule. <sup>16</sup>δογματίζω, [1] I subject to regulations, decree; mid: I subject myself to regulations, am decree-ridden. <sup>17</sup>ἄπτωμαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of; touch, know carnally. <sup>18</sup>γέυομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>19</sup>θίγανω, [3] I touch, handle, injure, harm. <sup>20</sup>φθορά, ἄς, ἡ, [9] corruption, destruction, decay, rottenness, decomposition. <sup>21</sup>ἀπόχρησις, εως, ἡ, [1] using up, abuse, misuse. <sup>22</sup>ἐντάλμα, ατος, τό, [3] an injunction, ordinance, precept. <sup>23</sup>διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>24</sup>ἐθελοθρησκεία, ας, ἡ, [1] arbitrary worship, self-imposed worship. <sup>25</sup>ἀφειδία, ας, ἡ, [1] severity, severe treatment. <sup>26</sup>τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>27</sup>πλησμονή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] satisfaction, indulgence. <sup>28</sup>συνεγείρω, [3] I raise along with. <sup>29</sup>ἄνω, [10] up, above, up to the top, up to the brim, things above, heaven, the heavenly region. <sup>30</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>31</sup>φρονέω, [29] (a) I think, (b) I think, judge, (c) I direct the mind to, seek for; (d) I observe, (e) I care for. <sup>32</sup>κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>33</sup>φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>34</sup>φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known.

*Putting Off the Old Man and Putting On the New*

5 Νεκρώσατε<sup>1</sup> οὖν τὰ μέλη<sup>2</sup> ὑμῶν τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, πορνείαν,<sup>3</sup> ἀκαθαρσίαν,<sup>4</sup> πάθος,<sup>5</sup> ἐπιθυμίαν<sup>6</sup> κακὴν, καὶ τὴν πλεονεξίαν,<sup>7</sup> ἥτις ἐστὶν εἰδωλολατρεία,<sup>8</sup> 6 δι' ἃ ἔρχεται ἡ ὀργή<sup>9</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας.<sup>10</sup> 7 Ἐν οἷς καὶ ὑμεῖς περιπατήσατέ ποτε,<sup>11</sup> ὅτε ἐζήτε ἐν αὐτοῖς. 8 Νυνὶ<sup>12</sup> δὲ ἀπόθεσθε<sup>13</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ πάντα, ὀργήν,<sup>9</sup> θυμόν,<sup>14</sup> κακίαν,<sup>15</sup> βλασφημίαν,<sup>16</sup> αἰσχρολογία<sup>17</sup> ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν· 9 μὴ ψεύδεσθε<sup>18</sup> εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἀπεκδυσάμενοι<sup>19</sup> τὸν παλαιόν<sup>20</sup> ἄνθρωπον σὺν ταῖς πράξεσιν<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ, 10 καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι<sup>22</sup> τὸν νέον,<sup>23</sup> τὸν ἀνακαινούμενον<sup>24</sup> εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν<sup>25</sup> κατ' εἰκόνα<sup>26</sup> τοῦ κτίσαντος<sup>27</sup> αὐτόν· 11 ὅπου οὐκ ἔνι<sup>28</sup> Ἑλλην<sup>29</sup> καὶ Ἰουδαῖος, περιτομή<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἀκροβυστία,<sup>31</sup> βάρβαρος,<sup>32</sup> Σκύθης,<sup>33</sup> δοῦλος, ἐλεύθερος·<sup>34</sup> ἀλλὰ τὰ πάντα καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν χριστός.

*The Rule of God's Peace and Its Effect on Various Stations in Life*

12 Ἐνδύσασθε<sup>35</sup> οὖν, ὡς ἐκλεκτοὶ<sup>36</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ἄγιοι καὶ ἡγαπημένοι, σπλάγχνα<sup>37</sup> οἰκτιρμοῦ,<sup>38</sup> χρηστότητα,<sup>39</sup> ταπεινοφροσύνην,<sup>40</sup> πραότητα,<sup>41</sup> μακροθυμίαν·<sup>42</sup> 13 ἀνεχόμενοι<sup>43</sup> ἀλλήλων, καὶ χαριζόμενοι<sup>44</sup> ἑαυτοῖς, ἕαν τις πρὸς τινα

<sup>1</sup>Νεκρώσατε: AAM-2P <sup>13</sup>ἀπόθεσθε: 2AMM-2P <sup>18</sup>ψεύδεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>19</sup>ἀπεκδυσάμενοι: ADP-NPM  
<sup>22</sup>ἐνδυσάμενοι: AMP-NPM <sup>24</sup>ἀνακαινούμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>27</sup>κτίσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>28</sup>ἐνι: PAI-3S <sup>35</sup>Ἐνδύσασθε:  
 AMM-2P <sup>43</sup>ἀνεχόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>44</sup>χαριζόμενοι: PNP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>νεκρώω, [3] lit. and met: I put to death, make as dead; I render weak, impotent. <sup>2</sup>μέλος, οὐς, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>3</sup>πορνεία, ας, ή, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>4</sup>ἀκαθαρσία, ας, ή, [10] uncleanness, impurity. <sup>5</sup>πάθος, οὐς, τό, [3] suffering, emotion, depraved passion, lust. <sup>6</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ή, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>7</sup>πλεονεξία, ας, ή, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>8</sup>εἰδωλολατρεία, ας, ή, [4] service (worship) of an image (an idol). <sup>9</sup>ὀργή, ης, ή, [36] anger; wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>10</sup>ἀπειθεία, ας, ή, [7] willful unbelief, obstinacy, disobedience. <sup>11</sup>ποτέ, [29] at one time or other; at some time, formerly. <sup>12</sup>νυνί, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>13</sup>ἀποτίθημι, [8] I lay off or aside, renounce, stow away, put. <sup>14</sup>θυμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>15</sup>κακία, ας, ή, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>16</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ή, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>17</sup>αἰσχρολογία, ας, ή, [1] filthy speech, foul language. <sup>18</sup>ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>19</sup>ἀπεκδύομαι, [2] I strip, divest, renounce. <sup>20</sup>παλαιός, ἄ, ὄν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>21</sup>πράξις, εως, ή, [6] (a) a doing, action, mode of action; plur: deeds, acts, (b) function, business. <sup>22</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>23</sup>νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>24</sup>ἀνακαινώω, [2] I renew, make new again. <sup>25</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ή, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>26</sup>εἰκών, ὄνος, ή, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>27</sup>κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>28</sup>ἐνι, [6] there is in, is present. <sup>29</sup>Ἑλλην, ηνος, ὁ, [27] a Hellene, the native word for a Greek; it is, however, a term wide enough to include all Greek-speaking (i.e. educated) non-Jews. <sup>30</sup>περιτομή, ης, ή, [36] circumcision. <sup>31</sup>ἀκροβυστία, ας, ή, [20] (a technical word of Jewish use) foreskin, prepuce: used sometimes as a slang term by Jews, of Gentiles. <sup>32</sup>βάρβαρος, ον, ὁ, [6] a foreigner; one who speaks neither Greek nor Latin; as adj: foreign. <sup>33</sup>Σκύθης, ον, ὁ, [1] a Scythian, as typical of the uncivilized. <sup>34</sup>ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>35</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>36</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ή, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>37</sup>σπλάγχνα, ων, τά, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings. <sup>38</sup>οἰκτιρμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [5] pity, compassion, favor, grace, mercy. <sup>39</sup>χρηστότης, ητος, ή, [10] goodness, uprightness, kindness, gentleness. <sup>40</sup>ταπεινοφροσύνη, ης, ή, [7] humility, lowliness of mind, modesty. <sup>41</sup>πραότης, ητος, ή, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>42</sup>μακροθυμία, ας, ή, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>43</sup>ἀνεχόμεναι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>44</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness.

ἔχη μομφήν·<sup>1</sup> καθὼς καὶ ὁ χριστὸς ἐχαρίσατο<sup>2</sup> ὑμῖν, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς· **14** ἐπὶ πᾶσιν δὲ τοῦτοις τὴν ἀγάπην, ἣτις ἐστὶν σύνδεσμος<sup>3</sup> τῆς τελειότητος,<sup>4</sup> **15** Καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ θεοῦ βραβεύτω<sup>5</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν, εἰς ἣν καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι· καὶ εὐχάριστοι<sup>6</sup> γίνεσθε. **16** Ὁ λόγος τοῦ χριστοῦ ἐνοικεῖτω<sup>7</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν πλουσίως<sup>8</sup> ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ· διδάσκοντες καὶ νουθετοῦντες<sup>9</sup> ἑαυτοὺς, ψαλμοῖς,<sup>10</sup> καὶ ὕμνοις,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ᾠδαῖς<sup>12</sup> πνευματικαῖς,<sup>13</sup> ἐν χάριτι ἄδοντες<sup>14</sup> ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ κυρίῳ. **17** Καὶ πᾶν ὅ τι ἂν ποιῆτε, ἐν λόγῳ ἢ ἐν ἔργῳ, πάντα ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, εὐχαριστοῦντες<sup>15</sup> τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ δι' αὐτοῦ.

**18** Αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτάσσεσθε<sup>16</sup> τοῖς ἰδίῳις ἀνδράσιν, ὡς ἀνῆκεν<sup>17</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ. **19** Οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπάτε τὰς γυναῖκας, καὶ μὴ πικραίνεσθε<sup>18</sup> πρὸς αὐτάς. **20** Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε<sup>19</sup> τοῖς γονεῦσιν<sup>20</sup> κατὰ πάντα· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν εὐάρεστον<sup>21</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ. **21** Οἱ πατέρες, μὴ ἐρεθίζετε<sup>22</sup> τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ ἀθυμώσιν.<sup>23</sup> **22** Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε<sup>24</sup> κατὰ πάντα τοῖς κατὰ σάρκα κυρίοις, μὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοδουλείαις<sup>25</sup> ὡς ἀνθρωπάρεσκοι,<sup>26</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν ἀπλότητι<sup>27</sup> καρδίας, φοβούμενοι τὸν θεόν· **23** καὶ πᾶν ὅ τι ἐὰν ποιῆτε, ἐκ ψυχῆς ἐργάζεσθε,<sup>28</sup> ὡς τῷ κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις· **24** εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπὸ κυρίου λήψεσθε τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν<sup>29</sup> τῆς κληρονομίας.<sup>30</sup> τῷ γὰρ κυρίῳ χριστῷ δουλεύετε.<sup>31</sup> **25** Ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν<sup>32</sup> κομιεῖται<sup>33</sup> ὃ ἠδίκησεν·<sup>34</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν προσωποληψία.<sup>35</sup>

<sup>2</sup>ἐχαρίσατο: ADI-3S <sup>5</sup>βραβεύτω: PAM-3S <sup>7</sup>ἐνοικεῖτω: PAM-3S <sup>9</sup>νουθετοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>14</sup>ἄδοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>15</sup>εὐχαριστοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup>ὑποτάσσεσθε: PMM-2P <sup>17</sup>ἀνῆκεν: IAI-3S <sup>18</sup>πικραίνεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>19</sup>ὑπακούετε: PAM-2P <sup>22</sup>ἐρεθίζετε: PAM-2P <sup>23</sup>ἀθυμώσιν: PAS-3P <sup>24</sup>ὑπακούετε: PAM-2P <sup>28</sup>ἐργάζεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>31</sup>δουλεύετε: PAI-2P or PAM-2P <sup>32</sup>ἀδικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>κομιεῖται: FDI-3S-ATT <sup>34</sup>ἠδίκησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>μομφή, ἦς, ἡ, [1] a complaint, fault, blame. <sup>2</sup>χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness. <sup>3</sup>σύνδεσμος, οὐ, ὁ, [4] that which binds together; a band, bond. <sup>4</sup>τελειότης, τητος, ἡ, [2] perfectness, perfection, maturity. <sup>5</sup>βραβεύω, [1] (lit: to act as arbiter in the games), I rule, arbitrate. <sup>6</sup>εὐχάριστος, οὐ, [1] thankful, grateful. <sup>7</sup>ἐνοικέω, [5] I dwell in, am settled (stationary) in; met: I am indwelling. <sup>8</sup>πλουσίως, [4] richly, abundantly. <sup>9</sup>νουθετέω, [8] I admonish, warn, counsel, exhort. <sup>10</sup>ψαλμός, οὐ, ὁ, [7] a psalm, song of praise, the Hebrew book of Psalms. <sup>11</sup>ὕμνος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a hymn, sacred song, song of praise to God. <sup>12</sup>ᾠδή, ἦς, ἡ, [7] an ode, song, hymn. <sup>13</sup>πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>14</sup>ᾄδω, [5] I sing. <sup>15</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>16</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under; subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>17</sup>ἀνήκω, [3] is due, becoming, suitable, proper. <sup>18</sup>πικραίνω, [4] I make bitter, embitter; pass: I grow angry or harsh. <sup>19</sup>ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>20</sup>γονεῦς, ἑως, ὁ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>21</sup>εὐάρεστος, οὐ, [9] acceptable, well-pleasing (especially to God), grateful. <sup>22</sup>ἐρεθίζω, [2] I stir up, arouse to anger, provoke, irritate, incite. <sup>23</sup>ἀθυμέω, [1] I lose heart, am despondent, am disheartened. <sup>24</sup>ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>25</sup>ὀφθαλμοδουλεία, ας, ἡ, [2] eye-service; service rendered only while the master watches. <sup>26</sup>ἀνθρωπάρεσκος, οὐ, [2] desirous of pleasing men, a renderer of service to human beings (as opposed to God). <sup>27</sup>ἀπλότης, τητος, ἡ, [8] simplicity, sincerity, purity, graciousness. <sup>28</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>29</sup>ἀνταπόδοσις, ἑως, ἡ, [1] a reward, recompense. <sup>30</sup>κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>31</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>32</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>33</sup>κομιζέω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>34</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>35</sup>προσωποληψία, ας, ἡ, [4] partiality, favoritism.



**4** Οἱ κύριοι, τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὴν ἰσότητα <sup>1</sup> τοῖς δούλοις παρέχεσθε, <sup>2</sup> εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔχετε κύριον ἐν οὐρανοῖς.

*Concluding Admonitions*

2 Τῇ προσευχῇ <sup>3</sup> προσκαρτερεῖτε, <sup>4</sup> γρηγοροῦντες <sup>5</sup> ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ. <sup>6</sup> 3 προσευχόμενοι ἅμα <sup>7</sup> καὶ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ θεὸς ἀνοίξῃ ἡμῖν θύραν <sup>8</sup> τοῦ λόγου, λαλήσαι τὸ μυστήριον <sup>9</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, δι' ὃ καὶ δέδεμαι. <sup>10</sup> 4 ἵνα φανερώσω <sup>11</sup> αὐτό, ὡς δεῖ με λαλήσαι. 5 Ἐν σοφίᾳ περιπατεῖτε πρὸς τοὺς ἔξω, τὸν καιρὸν ἐξαγοραζόμενοι. <sup>12</sup> 6 Ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν πάντοτε <sup>13</sup> ἐν χάριτι, ἄλατι <sup>14</sup> ἡρτυμένος, <sup>15</sup> εἰδέναι πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ ἀποκρίνεσθαι.

*Personal Matters, Greetings, and Concluding Salutation*

7 Τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ πάντα γνωρίσει <sup>16</sup> ὑμῖν Τυχικός, ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος <sup>17</sup> καὶ σύνδουλος <sup>18</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ. 8 ὃν ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ἵνα γνῶ τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν καὶ παρακαλέσῃ τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν. 9 σὺν Ὀνησίμῳ τῷ πιστῷ καὶ ἀγαπητῷ ἀδελφῷ, ὅς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν. Πάντα ὑμῖν γνωριοῦσιν <sup>19</sup> τὰ ὄδε.

10 Ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἀρίσταρχος ὁ συναιχμάλωτός <sup>20</sup> μου, καὶ Μάρκος ὁ ἀνεπιός <sup>21</sup> Βαρνάβα, περὶ οὗ ἐλάβετε ἐντολάς—ἐὰν ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δεξασθε αὐτόν. 11 καὶ Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰουστός, οἱ ὄντες ἐκ περιτομῆς. <sup>22</sup> οὗτοι μόνοι <sup>23</sup> συνεργοὶ <sup>24</sup> εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, οἵτινες ἐγενήθησάν μοι παρηγορία. <sup>25</sup> 12 Ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐπαφράς ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν, δούλος χριστοῦ, πάντοτε <sup>13</sup> ἀγωνιζόμενος <sup>26</sup> ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς, <sup>3</sup> ἵνα στήτῃ τέλει <sup>27</sup> καὶ πεπληρωμένοι ἐν παντὶ θελήματι τοῦ θεοῦ. 13 Μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτῷ ὅτι ἔχει ζῆλον <sup>28</sup> πολὺν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ <sup>29</sup> καὶ

<sup>2</sup>παρέχεσθε: PMM-2P <sup>4</sup>προσκαρτερεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>5</sup>γρηγοροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>δέδεμαι: RPI-IS

<sup>11</sup>φανερώσω: AAS-IS <sup>12</sup>ἐξαγοραζόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>13</sup>ἡρτυμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>16</sup>γνωρίσει: FAI-3S

<sup>19</sup>γνωριοῦσιν: FAI-3P <sup>26</sup>ἀγωνιζόμενος: PNP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>ἰσότης, ητος, ἡ, [3] equality; equality of treatment, fairness. <sup>2</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>3</sup>προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>4</sup>προσκαρτερέω, [10] I persist, persevere in, continue steadfast in; I wait upon. <sup>5</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>6</sup>εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>7</sup>ἅμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>8</sup>θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>9</sup>μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>10</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>11</sup>φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>12</sup>ἐξαγοράζω, [4] I buy out, buy away from, ransom; mid: I purchase out, buy, redeem, choose. <sup>13</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>14</sup>ἄλας, ατος, τό, [8] salt. <sup>15</sup>ἀρτύω, [3] prop: I arrange, make ready; I season, flavor. <sup>16</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>17</sup>διάκονος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>18</sup>σύνδουλος, ου, ὁ, [10] a fellow slave, fellow servant; of Christians: a fellow worker, colleague. <sup>19</sup>γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>20</sup>συναιχμάλωτος, ου, ὁ, [3] a fellow captive or prisoner. <sup>21</sup>ἀνεπιός, ου, ὁ, [1] a cousin, nephew. <sup>22</sup>περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>23</sup>μόνος, η, ου, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>24</sup>συνεργός, ου, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper. <sup>25</sup>παρηγορία, ας, ἡ, [1] solace, consolation, comfort. <sup>26</sup>ἀγωνίζομαι, [7] I am struggling, striving (as in an athletic contest or warfare); I contend, as with an adversary. <sup>27</sup>τέλειος, α, ου, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>28</sup>ζῆλος, ου, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>29</sup>Λαοδικεία, ας, ἡ, [6] Laodicea, a city in the Lycos valley in the Roman province Asia, near Colossae and Hierapolis.

τῶν ἐν Ἱεραπόλει.<sup>1</sup> **14** Ἀσπάζεταιται ὑμᾶς Λουκᾶς ὁ ἰατρὸς<sup>2</sup> ὁ ἀγαπητός, καὶ Δημᾶς. **15** Ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ<sup>3</sup> ἀδελφούς, καὶ Νυμφᾶν, καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίαν. **16** Καὶ ὅταν ἀναγνωσθῇ<sup>4</sup> παρ' ὑμῖν ἡ ἐπιστολή,<sup>5</sup> ποιήσατε ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ Λαοδικαίων<sup>6</sup> ἐκκλησίᾳ ἀναγνωσθῇ,<sup>7</sup> καὶ τὴν ἐκ Λαοδικείας<sup>3</sup> ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀναγνῶτε.<sup>8</sup> **17** Καὶ εἶπατε Ἀρχίππῳ, Βλέπε τὴν διακονίαν<sup>9</sup> ἣν παρέλαβες<sup>10</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ, ἵνα αὐτὴν πληροῖς.

**18** Ὁ ἀσπασμός<sup>11</sup> τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου. Μνημονεύετε<sup>12</sup> μου τῶν δεσμῶν.<sup>13</sup> Ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

<sup>4</sup>ἀναγνωσθῇ: APS-3S    <sup>7</sup>ἀναγνωσθῇ: APS-3S    <sup>8</sup>ἀναγνῶτε: 2AAS-2P    <sup>10</sup>παρέλαβες: 2AAL-2S    <sup>12</sup>Μνημονεύετε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>Ἱεράπολις, εὼς, ἦ, [1] Hierapolis, a city of the Lycus valley in Phrygia, near Laodicea and Colossae.    <sup>2</sup>ἰατρὸς, οὐδ, ὁ, [7] a physician.    <sup>3</sup>Λαοδικεία, ας, ἦ, [6] Laodicea, a city in the Lycus valley in the Roman province Asia, near Colossae and Hierapolis.    <sup>4</sup>ἀναγνῶσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern.    <sup>5</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἦς, ἦ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message.    <sup>6</sup>Λαοδικεύς, εὼς, ὁ, [1] a Laodicean, an inhabitant of Laodicea.    <sup>7</sup>ἀναγνῶσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern.    <sup>8</sup>ἀναγνῶσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern.    <sup>9</sup>διακονία, ας, ἦ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministraton.    <sup>10</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me.    <sup>11</sup>ἀσπασμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [10] a greeting, salutation.    <sup>12</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of.    <sup>13</sup>δεσμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity.

# ΠΡΟΣ ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ Α First to the Thessalonians

## Introduction and Thanksgiving

Παῦλος καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων <sup>1</sup> ἐν θεῷ πατρὶ, καὶ κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

2 Εὐχαριστοῦμεν <sup>2</sup> τῷ θεῷ πάντοτε <sup>3</sup> περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν, μνεῖαν <sup>4</sup> ὑμῶν ποιούμενοι ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν <sup>5</sup> ἡμῶν, 3 ἀδιαλείπτως <sup>6</sup> μνημονεύοντες <sup>7</sup> ὑμῶν τοῦ ἔργου τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τοῦ κόπου <sup>8</sup> τῆς ἀγάπης, καὶ τῆς ὑπομονῆς <sup>9</sup> τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἔμπροσθεν <sup>10</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· 4 εἰδότες, ἀδελφοὶ ἡγαπημένοι ὑπὸ θεοῦ, τὴν ἐκλογὴν <sup>11</sup> ὑμῶν·

## A Recommendation of the Congregation's Attitude

5 ὅτι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐγενήθη εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν λόγῳ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν δυνάμει, καὶ ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ, καὶ ἐν πληροφορίᾳ <sup>12</sup> πολλῇ, καθὼς οἴδατε οἱοί <sup>13</sup> ἐγενήθημεν ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ὑμᾶς. 6 Καὶ ὑμεῖς μιμηταὶ <sup>14</sup> ἡμῶν ἐγενήθητε καὶ τοῦ κυρίου, δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον ἐν θλίψει <sup>15</sup> πολλῇ μετὰ χαρᾶς πνεύματος ἀγίου, 7 ὥστε γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς τύπους <sup>16</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Εὐχαριστοῦμεν: PAL-IP <sup>7</sup> μνημονεύοντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> Θεσσαλονικεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [4] a Thessalonian. <sup>2</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>3</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>4</sup> μνεῖα, ας, ἡ, [7] remembrance, recollection, mention; commemoration. <sup>5</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>6</sup> ἀδιαλείπτως, [4] unceasingly, without remission. <sup>7</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember; hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>8</sup> κόπος, ου, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>9</sup> ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>10</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>11</sup> ἐκλογή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] a choosing out, selecting, choice (by God). <sup>12</sup> πληροφορία, ας, ἡ, [4] full assurance, conviction, confidence. <sup>13</sup> οἶος, α, ον, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>14</sup> μιμητής, οῦ, ὁ, [7] an imitator, follower. <sup>15</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>16</sup> τύπος, ου, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody.

πᾶσιν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐν τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ<sup>1</sup> καὶ τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ.<sup>2</sup> Ἐὰν ὑμῶν γὰρ ἐξήχηται<sup>3</sup> ὁ λόγος τοῦ κυρίου οὐ μόνον ἐν τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἐν τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ,<sup>2</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ ἢ πίστις ὑμῶν ἢ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἐξελέλυθεν, ὥστε μὴ χρεῖαν<sup>4</sup> ἡμᾶς ἔχειν λαλεῖν τι. Ἐὰντοὶ γὰρ περὶ ἡμῶν ἀπαγγέλλουσιν<sup>5</sup> ὅποια<sup>6</sup> εἴσοδον<sup>7</sup> ἔσχομεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ πῶς ἐπεστρέψατε<sup>8</sup> πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων,<sup>9</sup> δουλεύειν<sup>10</sup> θεῷ ζῶντι καὶ ἀληθινῷ,<sup>11</sup> ἔτι καὶ ἀναμένειν<sup>12</sup> τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦν, τὸν ῥυόμενον<sup>13</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς<sup>14</sup> τῆς ἐρχομένης.

*Paul's Manner of Working in Thessalonica*

**2** Αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἶδατε, ἀδελφοί, τὴν εἴσοδον<sup>7</sup> ἡμῶν τὴν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅτι οὐ κενὴ<sup>15</sup> γέγονεν· **2** ἀλλὰ προπαθόντες<sup>16</sup> καὶ ὑβρισθέντες,<sup>17</sup> καθὼς οἶδατε, ἐν Φιλίπποις,<sup>18</sup> ἐπαρρησιασάμεθα<sup>19</sup> ἐν τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν λαλήσαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν πολλῷ ἀγῶνι.<sup>20</sup> **3** Ἡ γὰρ παράκλησις<sup>21</sup> ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐκ πλάνης,<sup>22</sup> οὐδὲ ἐξ ἀκαθαρσίας,<sup>23</sup> οὔτε ἐν δόλῳ.<sup>24</sup> **4** ἀλλὰ καθὼς δεδοκιμάσαμεθα<sup>25</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ πιστευθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, οὕτως λαλοῦμεν, οὐχ ὡς ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκοντες,<sup>26</sup> ἀλλὰ τῷ θεῷ τῷ δοκιμάζοντι<sup>27</sup> τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. **5** Οὔτε γὰρ ποτε<sup>28</sup> ἐν λόγῳ κολακείας<sup>29</sup> ἐγενήθημεν, καθὼς οἶδατε, οὔτε ἐν προφάσει<sup>30</sup> πλεονεξίας<sup>31</sup> θεὸς μάρτυς.<sup>32</sup> **6** οὔτε ζητοῦντες ἐξ ἀνθρώπων δόξαν, οὔτε ἀφ' ὑμῶν οὔτε ἀπὸ ἄλλων, δυνάμενοι ἐν βάρει<sup>33</sup> εἶναι, ὡς χριστοῦ ἀπόστολοι, **7** ἀλλ' ἐγενήθημεν ἡπιοί<sup>34</sup> ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν ὡς ἂν τροφὸς<sup>35</sup> θάλπη<sup>36</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἐξήχηται: RPI-3S <sup>5</sup> ἀπαγγέλλουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>8</sup> ἐπεστρέψατε: AAI-2P <sup>10</sup> δουλεύειν: PAN <sup>12</sup> ἀναμένειν: PAN <sup>13</sup> ῥυόμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>16</sup> προπαθόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>17</sup> ὑβρισθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>19</sup> ἐπαρρησιασάμεθα: ADI-1P <sup>25</sup> δεδοκιμάσαμεθα: RPI-1P <sup>26</sup> ἀρέσκοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>27</sup> δοκιμάζοντι: PAP-DSM <sup>36</sup> θάλπη: PAS-3S

<sup>1</sup> Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>2</sup> Ἀχαΐα, ας, ἡ, [11] the Roman Province Achaia, governed by a proconsul, and practically contemporary with modern Greece before 1912. <sup>3</sup> ἐξήχέω, [1] I sound out (forth) (referring either to the clearness or to the loudness of the sound). <sup>4</sup> χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>5</sup> ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>6</sup> ὅποιος, οἴα, οἶον, [5] of what kind or manner, of what sort. <sup>7</sup> εἴσοδος, ου, ἡ, [5] (act of) entering, an entrance, entry. <sup>8</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>9</sup> εἶδωλον, ου, τό, [11] an idol, false god. <sup>10</sup> δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>11</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ου, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>12</sup> ἀναμένω, [1] I await (one whose coming is expected). <sup>13</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>14</sup> ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>15</sup> κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>16</sup> προπάσχω, [1] I suffer previously. <sup>17</sup> ὑβρίζω, [5] I insult, treat with insolence. <sup>18</sup> Φίλιπποι, ου, οἰ, [4] Philippi, a great city of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>19</sup> παρρησιάζομαι, [9] I speak freely, boldly; I am confident. <sup>20</sup> ἀγών, ὄνος, ὄ, [6] an (athletic) contest; hence, a struggle (in the soul). <sup>21</sup> παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>22</sup> πλάνη, ἡς, ἡ, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin. <sup>23</sup> ἀκαθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [10] uncleanness, impurity. <sup>24</sup> δόλος, ου, ὄ, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>25</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>26</sup> ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>27</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>28</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>29</sup> κολακεία, ας, ἡ, [1] flattery, with a view to advantage or gain. <sup>30</sup> πρόφασις, εως, ἡ, [7] a pretext, an excuse. <sup>31</sup> πλεονεξία, ας, ἡ, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>32</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὄ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>33</sup> βάρος, ους, τό, [6] a weight, burden, lit. or met. <sup>34</sup> ἡπιος, α, ου, [2] placid, gentle, mild. <sup>35</sup> τροφός, οδ, ἡ, [1] a nurse. <sup>36</sup> θάλπω, [2] (properly: I warm, then) I cherish, nourish, foster, comfort.

τὰ ἐαυτῆς τέκνα· **8** οὕτως, ὁμειρόμενοι<sup>1</sup> ὑμῶν, εὐδοκοῦμεν<sup>2</sup> μεταδοῦναι<sup>3</sup> ὑμῖν οὐ μόνον τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς ἐαυτῶν ψυχάς, διότι<sup>4</sup> ἀγαπητοὶ ἡμῖν γεγένησθε. **9** Μνημονεύετε<sup>5</sup> γάρ, ἀδελφοί, τὸν κόπον<sup>6</sup> ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν μόχθον·<sup>7</sup> νυκτὸς γὰρ καὶ ἡμέρας ἐργαζόμενοι,<sup>8</sup> πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαι<sup>9</sup> τινὰ ὑμῶν, ἐκηρύξαμεν εἰς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ. **10** Ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες<sup>10</sup> καὶ ὁ θεός, ὡς ὁσίως<sup>11</sup> καὶ δικαίως<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἀμέμπτως<sup>13</sup> ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐγενήθημεν. **11** καθάπερ<sup>14</sup> οἴδατε ὡς ἓνα ἕκαστον ὑμῶν, ὡς πατὴρ τέκνα ἑαυτοῦ, παρακαλοῦντες ὑμᾶς καὶ παραμυθούμενοι<sup>15</sup> **12** καὶ μαρτυρόμενοι,<sup>16</sup> εἰς τὸ περιπατήσαι ὑμᾶς ἀξίως<sup>17</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ βασιλείαν καὶ δόξαν.

*The Manner in Which the Thessalonians Received the Gospel*

**13** Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς εὐχαριστοῦμεν<sup>18</sup> τῷ θεῷ ἀδιαλείπτως,<sup>19</sup> ὅτι παραλαβόντες<sup>20</sup> λόγον ἀκοῆς<sup>21</sup> παρ' ἡμῶν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἐδέξασθε οὐ λόγον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐστὶν ἀληθῶς,<sup>22</sup> λόγον θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐνεργεῖται<sup>23</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. **14** Ὑμεῖς γὰρ μιμηταὶ<sup>24</sup> ἐγενήθητε, ἀδελφοί, τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ θεοῦ τῶν οὐσῶν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ<sup>25</sup> ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· ὅτι τὰ αὐτὰ ἐπάθετε<sup>26</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑπὸ τῶν ἰδίων συμφυλετῶν,<sup>27</sup> καθὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, **15** τῶν καὶ τὸν κύριον ἀποκτεινάντων Ἰησοῦν καὶ τοὺς ἰδίους προφήτας, καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐκδιωξάντων,<sup>28</sup> καὶ θεῷ μὴ ἀρεσκόντων,<sup>29</sup> καὶ πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἐναντίων,<sup>30</sup> **16** κωλύοντων<sup>31</sup> ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἔθνεσιν λαλήσαι ἵνα σωθῶσιν, εἰς τὸ

<sup>1</sup> ὁμειρόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>2</sup> εὐδοκοῦμεν: IAI-IP <sup>3</sup> μεταδοῦναι: 2AAN <sup>5</sup> Μνημονεύετε: PAI-2P <sup>8</sup> ἐργαζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>9</sup> ἐπιβαρῆσαι: AAN <sup>15</sup> παραμυθούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>16</sup> μαρτυρόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>18</sup> εὐχαριστοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>20</sup> παραλαβόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>23</sup> ἐνεργεῖται: PMI-3S <sup>26</sup> ἐπάθετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>28</sup> ἐκδιωξάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>29</sup> ἀρεσκόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>31</sup> κωλύοντων: PAP-GPM

<sup>1</sup> ὁμείρομαι, [1] I desire earnestly, long for; I have a strong affection for, love fervently. <sup>2</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>3</sup> μεταδίδωμι, [5] (lit: I offer by way of change, offer so that a change of owner is produced), I share; sometimes merely: I impart, bestow. <sup>4</sup> διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>5</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>6</sup> κόπος, οὐ, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>7</sup> μόχθος, οὐ, ὁ, [3] wearisome labor, toil, hardship. <sup>8</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιβαρέω, [3] I put a burden on, am burdensome. <sup>10</sup> μάρτυς, υἱος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>11</sup> ὁσίως, [1] religiously, piously. <sup>12</sup> δικαίως, [5] justly, righteously. <sup>13</sup> ἀμέμπτως, [2] blamelessly. <sup>14</sup> καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>15</sup> παραμυθέομαι, [4] I encourage, comfort, console, exhort. <sup>16</sup> μαρτύρομαι, [5] (properly: I call (summon) to witness, and then absolutely) I testify, protest, asseverate; I conjure, solemnly charge. <sup>17</sup> ἀξίως, [6] worthily, in a manner worthy of. <sup>18</sup> εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>19</sup> ἀδιαλείπτως, [4] I ceaselessly, without remission. <sup>20</sup> παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>21</sup> ἀκοή, ἦς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>22</sup> ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>23</sup> ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>24</sup> μιμητής, οὐ, ὁ, [7] an imitator, follower. <sup>25</sup> Ἰουδαία, ας, ἡ, [43] Judea, a Roman province, capital Jerusalem. <sup>26</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>27</sup> συμφυλέτης, οὐ, ὁ, [1] one of the same tribe, a fellow country-man. <sup>28</sup> ἐκδιώκω, [2] I persecute, expel by persecuting, drive out, vex, harass. <sup>29</sup> ἀρέσκειν, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>30</sup> ἐναντίος, α, ον, [8] opposite, opposed, contrary; the adversary. <sup>31</sup> κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so.

ἀναπληρῶσαι<sup>1</sup> αὐτῶν τὰς ἀμαρτίας πάντοτε·<sup>2</sup> ἔφθασεν<sup>3</sup> δὲ ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἡ ὀργή<sup>4</sup> εἰς τέλος.<sup>5</sup>

17 Ἡμεῖς δέ, ἀδελφοί, ἀπορφανισθέντες<sup>6</sup> ἀφ' ὑμῶν πρὸς καιρὸν ὥρας, προσώπω οὐ καρδίᾳ, περισσοτέρως<sup>7</sup> ἐσπουδάσαμεν<sup>8</sup> τὸ πρόσωπον ὑμῶν ἰδεῖν ἐν πολλῇ ἐπιθυμίᾳ·<sup>9</sup> 18 διὸ ἠεληθήσαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐγὼ μὲν Παῦλος καὶ ἄπαξ<sup>10</sup> καὶ δίς,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἐνέκοψεν<sup>12</sup> ἡμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς.<sup>13</sup> 19 Τίς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐλπὶς ἢ χαρὰ ἢ στέφανος<sup>14</sup> καυχήσεως;<sup>15</sup> ἢ οὐχὶ καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἔμπροσθεν<sup>16</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ παρουσίᾳ;<sup>17</sup> 20 Ὑμεῖς γάρ ἐστε ἡ δόξα ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ χαρὰ.

*Various Proofs of Paul's Love for the Thessalonians*

3 Διὸ μηκέτι<sup>18</sup> στέγοντες,<sup>19</sup> εὐδοκίσαμεν<sup>20</sup> καταλειφθῆναι<sup>21</sup> ἐν Ἀθήναις<sup>22</sup> μόνοι,<sup>23</sup> 2 καὶ ἐπέμψαμεν Τιμόθεον τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν καὶ διάκονον<sup>24</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ συνεργὸν<sup>25</sup> ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι<sup>26</sup> ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλέσαι ὑμᾶς περὶ τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, 3 τὸ μηδένα σαίνεσθαι<sup>27</sup> ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσιν<sup>28</sup> ταύταις· αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο κείμεθα.<sup>29</sup> 4 Καὶ γὰρ ὅτε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἦμεν, προελέγομεν<sup>30</sup> ὑμῖν ὅτι μέλλομεν θλίβεσθαι,<sup>31</sup> καθὼς καὶ ἐγένετο καὶ οἴδατε. 5 Διὰ τοῦτο κἀγώ, μηκέτι<sup>18</sup> στέγων,<sup>32</sup> ἔπεμψα εἰς τὸ γνῶναι τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν, μήπως<sup>33</sup> ἐπείρασεν<sup>34</sup> ὑμᾶς ὁ πειράζων,<sup>35</sup> καὶ εἰς κενὸν<sup>36</sup> γένηται ὁ κόπος<sup>37</sup> ἡμῶν. 6 Ἄρτι<sup>38</sup> δὲ ἐλθόντος Τιμοθέου πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐαγγελισσαμένου ἡμῖν τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν

<sup>1</sup> ἀναπληρῶσαι: AAN <sup>3</sup> ἔφθασεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup> ἀπορφανισθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>8</sup> ἐσπουδάσαμεν: AAI-IP  
<sup>12</sup> ἐνέκοψεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup> στέγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>20</sup> εὐδοκίσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>21</sup> καταλειφθῆναι: APN <sup>26</sup> στηρίζαι: AAN <sup>27</sup> σαίνεσθαι: PPN <sup>29</sup> κείμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>30</sup> προελέγομεν: IAI-IP <sup>31</sup> θλίβεσθαι: PPN <sup>32</sup> στέγων: PAP-NSM  
<sup>34</sup> ἐπείρασεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup> πειράζων: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> ἀναπληρῶσαι, [6] I fill up, make up, complete the measure of, fulfill, carry out the commands (provisions, etc.) of. <sup>2</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>3</sup> φθάνω, [7] (a) I anticipate, precede, (b) I come, arrive. <sup>4</sup> ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>5</sup> τέλος, οὗς, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>6</sup> ἀπορφανίζω, [1] I separate from some one, am bereaved. <sup>7</sup> περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>8</sup> σπουδάζω, [11] I hasten, am eager, am zealous. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>10</sup> ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all. <sup>11</sup> δίς, [6] twice, entirely, utterly. <sup>12</sup> ἐγκόπτω, [5] I interrupt, hinder. <sup>13</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾧ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>14</sup> στέφανος, οὗ, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>15</sup> καύχησις, εως, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation. <sup>16</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>17</sup> παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>18</sup> μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>19</sup> στέγω, [4] I cover, conceal, ward off, bear with, endure patiently. <sup>20</sup> εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>21</sup> καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>22</sup> Ἀθῆναι, ὧν, αἰ, [4] Athens, the intellectual capital of Greece. <sup>23</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>24</sup> διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>25</sup> συνεργός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper. <sup>26</sup> στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>27</sup> σαίνω, [1] I fawn upon, flatter, beguile; pass: I am perturbed. <sup>28</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>29</sup> κείμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>30</sup> προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>31</sup> θλίβω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard. <sup>32</sup> στέγω, [4] I cover, conceal, ward off, bear with, endure patiently. <sup>33</sup> μήπως, [12] lest in any way, lest perhaps. <sup>34</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>35</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>36</sup> κενός, ἡ, ὄν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>37</sup> κόπος, οὗ, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>38</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment.

ἀγάπην ὑμῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἔχετε μνησίαν<sup>1</sup> ἡμῶν ἀγαθὴν πάντοτε,<sup>2</sup> ἐπιποθοῦντες<sup>3</sup> ἡμᾶς ἰδεῖν, καθάπερ<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς· 7 διὰ τοῦτο παρεκλήθημεν, ἀδελφοί, ἐφ' ὑμῖν ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἀνάγκῃ<sup>6</sup> ἡμῶν διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν πίστεως· 8 ὅτι νῦν ζῶμεν, ἐὰν ὑμεῖς στήκετε<sup>7</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ. 9 Τίνα γὰρ εὐχαριστίαν<sup>8</sup> δυνάμεθα τῷ θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι<sup>9</sup> περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ χαρῇ ἧ χαίρομεν δι' ὑμᾶς ἔμπροσθεν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν, 10 νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ὑπὲρ ἐκπερισσοῦ<sup>11</sup> δεόμενοι<sup>12</sup> εἰς τὸ ἰδεῖν ὑμῶν τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ καταρτίσαι<sup>13</sup> τὰ ὑστερήματα<sup>14</sup> τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν;

11 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν, καὶ ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς χριστός, κατευθύναι<sup>15</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς· 12 ὑμᾶς δὲ ὁ κύριος πλεονάσαι<sup>16</sup> καὶ περισσεύσαι<sup>17</sup> τῇ ἀγάπῃ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας, καθάπερ<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, 13 εἰς τὸ στηρίζαι<sup>18</sup> ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας ἀμέμπτους<sup>19</sup> ἐν ἀγιωσύνῃ,<sup>20</sup> ἔμπροσθεν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ<sup>21</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἀγίων αὐτοῦ.

*Warning Regarding Various Sins*

**4** Λοιπὸν<sup>22</sup> οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἐρωτῶμεν ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν ἐν κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ καθὼς παρελάβετε<sup>23</sup> παρ' ἡμῶν τὸ πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀρέσκειν<sup>24</sup> θεῷ, ἵνα περισσεύητε<sup>25</sup> μᾶλλον. 2 Οἴδατε γὰρ τίνας παραγγελίας<sup>26</sup> ἐδώκαμεν ὑμῖν διὰ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 3 Τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστὶν θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ ἀγιασμός<sup>27</sup> ὑμῶν, ἀπέχεσθαι<sup>28</sup> ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς πορνείας·<sup>29</sup> 4 εἰδέναι ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σκευῶς<sup>30</sup> κτάσθαι<sup>31</sup> ἐν

<sup>3</sup>ἐπιποθοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>7</sup>στήκετε: PAI-2P <sup>9</sup>ἀνταποδοῦναι: 2AAN <sup>12</sup>δεόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>13</sup>καταρτίσαι: AAN <sup>15</sup>κατευθύναι: AAO-3S <sup>16</sup>πλεονάσαι: AAO-3S <sup>17</sup>περισσεύσαι: AAO-3S <sup>18</sup>στηρίζαι: AAN <sup>23</sup>παρελάβετε: 2AAI-2P <sup>24</sup>ἀρέσκειν: PAN <sup>25</sup>περισσεύητε: PAS-2P <sup>28</sup>ἀπέχεσθαι: PMN <sup>31</sup>κτάσθαι: PNN

<sup>1</sup>μνησία, ας, ἡ, [7] remembrance, recollection, mention; commemoration. <sup>2</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>3</sup>ἐπιποθεῖν, [9] I long for; strain after; desire greatly; have affection for. <sup>4</sup>καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>5</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>6</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>7</sup>στήκω, [8] I stand fast, stand firm, persevere. <sup>8</sup>εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>9</sup>ἀνταποδίδωμι, [7] I give in return, recompense. <sup>10</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>11</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>12</sup>δέομαι, [22] I want for myself; I want, need; I beg, request, beseech, pray. <sup>13</sup>καταρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together; (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse). <sup>14</sup>ὑστέρημα, ατος, τό, [9] (a) of things or persons: that which is lacking, a defect or shortcoming, (b) want, poverty. <sup>15</sup>κατευθύνω, [3] (a) I make straight, (b) met: I put in the right way, direct. <sup>16</sup>πλεονάζω, [9] I have more than enough; I abound, increase. <sup>17</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>18</sup>στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>19</sup>ἄμεμπτος, ον, [5] blameless, free from fault or defect. <sup>20</sup>ἀγιωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [3] a holy or sanctified state. <sup>21</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>22</sup>λοιπὸν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>23</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>24</sup>ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>25</sup>περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over, (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>26</sup>παραγγελία, ας, ἡ, [5] a command, charge, injunction; a precept, rule of living. <sup>27</sup>ἀγιασμός, οδ, ὁ, [10] the process of making or becoming holy, set apart, sanctification, holiness, consecration. <sup>28</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far; it is enough. <sup>29</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>30</sup>σκεῦος, ονς, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>31</sup>κτάομαι, [7] (a) I acquire, win, get, purchase, buy, (b) I possess, win mastery over.

ἀγιασμῶ<sup>1</sup> καὶ τιμῇ,<sup>2</sup> 5 μὴ ἐν πάθει<sup>3</sup> ἐπιθυμίας,<sup>4</sup> καθάπερ<sup>5</sup> καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ εἰδῶτα τὸν θεόν· 6 τὸ μὴ ὑπερβαίνειν<sup>6</sup> καὶ πλεονεκτεῖν<sup>7</sup> ἐν τῷ πράγματι<sup>8</sup> τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ· διότι<sup>9</sup> ἔκδικος<sup>10</sup> ὁ κύριος περὶ πάντων τούτων, καθὼς καὶ προείπομεν<sup>11</sup> ὑμῖν καὶ διεμαρτυράμεθα.<sup>12</sup> 7 Οὐ γὰρ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς ἐπὶ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ,<sup>13</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν ἀγιασμῶ.<sup>14</sup> 8 Τοιγαροῦν<sup>14</sup> ὁ ἀθετῶν<sup>15</sup> οὐκ ἄνθρωπον ἀθετεῖ,<sup>16</sup> ἀλλὰ τὸν θεὸν τὸν καὶ δόντα τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ τὸ ἅγιον εἰς ὑμᾶς.

9 Περὶ δὲ τῆς φιλαδελφίας<sup>17</sup> οὐ χρεῖαν<sup>18</sup> ἔχετε γράφειν ὑμῖν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ὑμεῖς θεοδίδακτοὶ<sup>19</sup> ἐστε εἰς τὸ ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους· 10 καὶ γὰρ ποιεῖτε αὐτὸ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς τοὺς ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ.<sup>20</sup> Παρακαλοῦμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, περισσεύειν<sup>21</sup> μᾶλλον, 11 καὶ φιλοτιμείσθαι<sup>22</sup> ἡσυχάζειν,<sup>23</sup> καὶ πράσσειν<sup>24</sup> τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐργάζεσθαι<sup>25</sup> ταῖς ἰδίαις χερσὶν ὑμῶν, καθὼς ὑμῖν παρηγγείλαμεν·<sup>26</sup> 12 ἵνα περιπατῆτε εὐσχημόνως<sup>27</sup> πρὸς τοὺς ἕξω, καὶ μηδενὸς χρεῖαν<sup>18</sup> ἔχητε.

*Information about the Resurrection of the Dead*

13 Οὐ θέλομεν δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν,<sup>28</sup> ἀδελφοί, περὶ τῶν κεκοιμημένων,<sup>29</sup> ἵνα μὴ λυπηθῆτε,<sup>30</sup> καθὼς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>31</sup> οἱ μὴ ἔχοντες ἐλπίδα. 14 Εἰ γὰρ πιστεύομεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἀνέστη, οὕτως καὶ ὁ θεὸς τοὺς κοιμηθέντας<sup>32</sup> διὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἄξει σὺν αὐτῷ. 15 Τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγομεν ἐν λόγῳ κυρίου, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες οἱ περιλειπόμενοι<sup>33</sup> εἰς τὴν παρουσίαν<sup>34</sup> τοῦ κυρίου, οὐ μὴ φθάσωμεν<sup>35</sup> τοὺς

<sup>6</sup> ὑπερβαίνειν: PAN <sup>7</sup> πλεονεκτεῖν: PAN <sup>11</sup> προείπομεν: 2AAI-IP <sup>12</sup> διεμαρτυράμεθα: ADI-IP <sup>15</sup> ἀθετῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>16</sup> ἀθετεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup> περισσεύειν: PAN <sup>22</sup> φιλοτιμείσθαι: PNN <sup>23</sup> ἡσυχάζειν: PAN <sup>24</sup> πράσσειν: PAN <sup>25</sup> ἐργάζεσθαι: PNN <sup>26</sup> παρηγγείλαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>28</sup> ἀγνοεῖν: PAN <sup>29</sup> κεκοιμημένων: RPP-GPM <sup>30</sup> λυπηθῆτε: PPS-2P <sup>32</sup> κοιμηθέντας: APP-APM <sup>33</sup> περιλειπόμενοι: POP-NPM <sup>35</sup> φθάσωμεν: AAS-IP

<sup>1</sup> ἀγιασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [10] the process of making or becoming holy, set apart, sanctification, holiness, consecration. <sup>2</sup> τιμῇ, ἦς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>3</sup> πάθος, οὐς, τό, [3] suffering, emotion, depraved passion, lust. <sup>4</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>5</sup> καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>6</sup> ὑπερβαίνω, [1] I transgress; I go beyond, overreach, defraud. <sup>7</sup> πλεονεκτέω, [5] I take advantage of, overreach, defraud. <sup>8</sup> πρᾶγμα, ατος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>9</sup> διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>10</sup> ἔκδικος, ον, [2] avenging, subst: an avenger (the word occurs frequently in the sense of a special advocate [champion] of a city). <sup>11</sup> προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>12</sup> διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>13</sup> ἀκαθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [10] uncleanness, impurity. <sup>14</sup> τοιγαροῦν, [2] consequently, therefore, well then, so then. <sup>15</sup> ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>16</sup> ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>17</sup> φιλαδελφία, ας, ἡ, [6] brotherly love, love of Christian brethren. <sup>18</sup> χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>19</sup> θεοδίδακτος, ον, [1] taught by God, divinely instructed. <sup>20</sup> Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>21</sup> περισσεύω, [39] (a) intrans: I exceed the ordinary (the necessary), abound, overflow; am left over; (b) trans: I cause to abound. <sup>22</sup> φιλοτιμέομαι, [3] I am zealous, strive eagerly, desire very strongly. <sup>23</sup> ἡσυχάζω, [5] I rest from work, cease from altercation, am silent, live quietly. <sup>24</sup> πράσσω, [38] I do, perform, accomplish; be in any condition, i.e. I fare; I exact, require. <sup>25</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>26</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>27</sup> εὐσχημόνως, [3] becomingly, decorously, decently. <sup>28</sup> ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>29</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>30</sup> λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>31</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>32</sup> κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>33</sup> περιλείπω, [2] I leave behind; pass: I am left behind, remain, survive. <sup>34</sup> παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>35</sup> φθάνω, [7] (a) I anticipate, precede, (b) I come, arrive.



κοιμηθέντας.<sup>1</sup> **16** Ὅτι αὐτὸς ὁ κύριος ἐν κελεύσματι,<sup>2</sup> ἐν φωνῇ ἀρχαγγέλου,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐν σάλπιγγι<sup>4</sup> θεοῦ, καταβήσεται ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐν χριστῷ ἀναστήσονται πρῶτον· **17** ἔπειτα<sup>5</sup> ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες, οἱ περιλειπόμενοι,<sup>6</sup> ἅμα<sup>7</sup> σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀρπαγησόμεθα<sup>8</sup> ἐν νεφέλαις<sup>9</sup> εἰς ἀπάντησιν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ κυρίου εἰς ἀέρα.<sup>11</sup> καὶ οὕτως πάντοτε<sup>12</sup> σὺν κυρίῳ ἐσόμεθα. **18** Ὡστε παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους ἐν τοῖς λόγοις τούτοις.

*Christian Watchfulness with Reference to the Last Day*

**5** Περὶ δὲ τῶν χρόνων καὶ τῶν καιρῶν, ἀδελφοί, οὐ χρεῖαν<sup>13</sup> ἔχετε ὑμῖν γράφεσθαι. **2** Αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκριβῶς<sup>14</sup> οἶδατε ὅτι ἡ ἡμέρα κυρίου ὡς κλέπτῃς<sup>15</sup> ἐν νυκτὶ οὕτως ἔρχεται· **3** ὅταν γὰρ λέγωσιν, Εἰρήνη καὶ ἀσφάλεια,<sup>16</sup> τότε αἰφνίδιος<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῖς ἐφίσταται<sup>18</sup> ὄλεθρος,<sup>19</sup> ὡσπερ<sup>20</sup> ἡ ὠδὶν<sup>21</sup> τῇ ἐν γαστρὶ<sup>22</sup> ἐχούσῃ, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐκφύγῃσιν.<sup>23</sup> **4** Ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σκότει,<sup>24</sup> ἵνα ἡ ἡμέρα ὑμᾶς ὡς κλέπτῃς<sup>15</sup> καταλάβῃ.<sup>25</sup> **5** Πάντες ὑμεῖς υἱοὶ φωτός ἐστε καὶ υἱοὶ ἡμέρας· οὐκ ἐσμὲν νυκτὸς οὐδὲ σκότους.<sup>24</sup> **6** Ἄρα<sup>26</sup> οὐδὲν μὴ καθεύδωμεν<sup>27</sup> ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ,<sup>28</sup> ἀλλὰ γρηγορῶμεν<sup>29</sup> καὶ νήφωμεν.<sup>30</sup> **7** Οἱ γὰρ καθεύδοντες<sup>31</sup> νυκτὸς καθεύδουσιν·<sup>32</sup> καὶ οἱ μεθυσκόμενοι,<sup>33</sup> νυκτὸς μεθύουσιν.<sup>34</sup> **8** Ἡμεῖς δέ, ἡμέρας ὄντες, νήφωμεν,<sup>35</sup> ἐνδυσάμενοι<sup>36</sup> θώρακα<sup>37</sup> πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης, καὶ περικεφαλαίαν,<sup>38</sup> ἐλπίδα σωτηρίας.<sup>39</sup> Ὅτι οὐκ ἔθετο ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς εἰς ὀργήν,<sup>40</sup> ἀλλ' εἰς περιποίησιν<sup>41</sup> σωτηρίας<sup>39</sup> διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, **10** τοῦ ἀποθανόντος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα, εἴτε γρηγορῶμεν<sup>42</sup> εἴτε καθεύδωμεν,<sup>43</sup>

<sup>1</sup>κοιμηθέντας: APP-APM <sup>6</sup>περιλειπόμενοι: POP-NPM <sup>8</sup>ἀρπαγησόμεθα: 2FPI-IP <sup>18</sup>ἐφίσταται: PMI-3S <sup>23</sup>ἐκφύγῃσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>25</sup>καταλάβῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>27</sup>καθεύδωμεν: PAS-IP <sup>29</sup>γρηγορῶμεν: PAS-IP <sup>30</sup>νήφωμεν: PAS-IP <sup>31</sup>καθεύδοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>32</sup>καθεύδουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>33</sup>μεθυσκόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>34</sup>μεθύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>35</sup>νήφωμεν: PAS-IP <sup>36</sup>ἐνδυσάμενοι: AMP-NPM <sup>42</sup>γρηγορῶμεν: PAS-IP <sup>43</sup>καθεύδωμεν: PAS-IP

<sup>1</sup>κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>2</sup>κέλευσμα, ατος, τό, [1] a word of command, a call, an arousing outcry. <sup>3</sup>ἀρχάγγελος, ου, ό, [2] a ruler of angels, a superior angel, an archangel. <sup>4</sup>σάλπιγξ, ιγγος, ή, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet. <sup>5</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>6</sup>περιλείπω, [2] I leave behind; pass: I am left behind, remain, survive. <sup>7</sup>ἅμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>8</sup>ἀρπάξω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>9</sup>νεφέλη, ης, ή, [26] a cloud. <sup>10</sup>ἀπάντησις, εως, ή, [4] the act of meeting, to meet (a phrase seemingly almost technical for the reception of a newly arrived official). <sup>11</sup>ἀήρ, ἀερος, ό, [7] air; the lower air we breathe. <sup>12</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>13</sup>χρεῖα, ας, ή, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>14</sup>ἀκριβῶς, [9] carefully, exactly, strictly, distinctly. <sup>15</sup>κλέπτῃς, ου, ό, [16] a thief. <sup>16</sup>ἀσφάλεια, ας, ή, [3] safety, security, reliability, firmness. <sup>17</sup>αἰφνίδιος, ον, [2] unexpected, sudden. <sup>18</sup>ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>19</sup>ὄλεθρος, ου, ό, [4] ruin, doom, destruction, death. <sup>20</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>21</sup>ὠδὶν, ἴνος, ή, [4] the pain of childbirth, acute pain, severe agony, a snare. <sup>22</sup>γαστήρ, γαστρος, ή, [9] the womb, stomach; of a woman: to be with child (lit: to have [a child] in the belly). <sup>23</sup>ἐκφεύγω, [7] I flee out, away, escape; with an acc: I escape something. <sup>24</sup>σκότος, ους, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>25</sup>καταλαμβάνω, [15] (a) I seize tight hold of, arrest, catch, capture, appropriate, (b) I overtake, (c) mid. aor: I perceived, comprehended. <sup>26</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>27</sup>καθεύδο, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>28</sup>λοιπός, ή, όν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder; the rest, the others. <sup>29</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>30</sup>νήφω, [6] (lit: I am sober), I am calm (vigilant), circumspect. <sup>31</sup>καθεύδο, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>32</sup>καθεύδο, [22] I sleep, am sleeping. <sup>33</sup>μεθύσκω, [4] I make drunk; pass: I become drunk. <sup>34</sup>μεθύω, [6] I am intoxicated with wine, am drunk. <sup>35</sup>νήφω, [6] (lit: I am sober), I am calm (vigilant), circumspect. <sup>36</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>37</sup>θώραξ, ακός, ό, [5] a breast-plate, corslet, cuirass. <sup>38</sup>περικεφαλαία, ας, ή, [2] a helmet. <sup>39</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ή, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>40</sup>ὀργή, ης, ή, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>41</sup>περιποίησις, εως, ή, [5] acquiring, obtaining, possessing, possession, ownership. <sup>42</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>43</sup>καθεύδο, [22] I sleep, am sleeping.

ἅμα<sup>1</sup> σὺν αὐτῷ ζήσωμεν. 11 Διὸ παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους, καὶ οἰκοδομεῖτε<sup>2</sup> εἰς τὸν ἕνα, καθὼς καὶ ποιεῖτε.

*Concluding Admonitions and Greeting*

12 Ἐρωτῶμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, εἰδέναι τοὺς κοπιῶντας<sup>3</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ προϊσταμένους<sup>4</sup> ὑμῶν ἐν κυρίῳ, καὶ νουθετοῦντας<sup>5</sup> ὑμᾶς, 13 καὶ ἠγεισθαι<sup>6</sup> αὐτοὺς ὑπὲρ ἐκπερισσοῦ<sup>7</sup> ἐν ἀγάπῃ διὰ τὸ ἔργον αὐτῶν. Εἰρηνεύετε<sup>8</sup> ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. 14 Παρακαλοῦμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, νουθετεῖτε<sup>9</sup> τοὺς ἀτάκτους,<sup>10</sup> παραμυθεῖσθε<sup>11</sup> τοὺς ὀλιγοψύχους,<sup>12</sup> ἀντέχεσθε<sup>13</sup> τῶν ἀσθενῶν,<sup>14</sup> μακροθυμεῖτε<sup>15</sup> πρὸς πάντας. 15 Ὅρᾳτε μὴ τις κακὸν ἀντὶ<sup>16</sup> κακοῦ τινὶ ἀποδοῖ.<sup>17</sup> ἀλλὰ πάντοτε<sup>18</sup> τὸ ἀγαθὸν διώκετε<sup>19</sup> καὶ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας. 16 Πάντοτε<sup>18</sup> χαίρετε· 17 ἀδιαλείπτως<sup>20</sup> προσεύχεσθε· 18 ἐν παντὶ εὐχαριστεῖτε.<sup>21</sup> τοῦτο γὰρ θέλημα θεοῦ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς. 19 Τὸ πνεῦμα μὴ σβέννυτε.<sup>22</sup> 20 προφητείας<sup>23</sup> μὴ ἐξουθενεῖτε.<sup>24</sup> 21 πάντα δὲ δοκιμάζετε.<sup>25</sup> τὸ καλὸν κατέχετε.<sup>26</sup> 22 ἀπὸ παντὸς εἵδους<sup>27</sup> πονηροῦ ἀπέχεσθε.<sup>28</sup>

23 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἀγιάσαι<sup>29</sup> ὑμᾶς ὀλοτελεῖς.<sup>30</sup> καὶ ὀλόκληρον<sup>31</sup> ὑμῶν τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ καὶ τὸ σῶμα ἀμέμπτως<sup>32</sup> ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ<sup>33</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τηρηθεῖν. 24 Πιστὸς ὁ καλῶν ὑμᾶς, ὃς καὶ ποιήσει.

25 Ἀδελφοί, προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν.

<sup>2</sup>οἰκοδομεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>3</sup>κοπιῶντας: PAP-APM <sup>4</sup>προϊσταμένους: PMP-APM <sup>5</sup>νουθετοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>6</sup>ἠγεισθαι: PNN <sup>8</sup>Εἰρηνεύετε: PAM-2P <sup>9</sup>νουθετεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>11</sup>παραμυθεῖσθε: PNM-2P <sup>13</sup>ἀντέχεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>15</sup>μακροθυμεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>17</sup>ἀποδοῖ: 2AAS-3S <sup>19</sup>διώκετε: PAM-2P <sup>21</sup>εὐχαριστεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>22</sup>σβέννυτε: PAM-2P <sup>24</sup>ἐξουθενεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>25</sup>δοκιμάζετε: PAM-2P <sup>26</sup>κατέχετε: PAM-2P <sup>28</sup>ἀπέχεσθε: PMM-2P <sup>29</sup>ἀγιάσαι: AAO-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἅμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>2</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>3</sup>κοπιῶ, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>4</sup>προΐσθηναι, [8] I preside, rule over; give attention to, direct, maintain, practice diligently. <sup>5</sup>νουθετέω, [8] I admonish, warn, counsel, exhort. <sup>6</sup>ἠγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>7</sup>περισσός, ἢ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly; vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>8</sup>εἰρηνεύω, [4] I am peaceful, keep the peace, am at peace. <sup>9</sup>νουθετέω, [8] I admonish, warn, counsel, exhort. <sup>10</sup>ἄτακτος, ὄν, [1] (lit: out of order), disorderly, slack (in performance of duty). <sup>11</sup>παραμυθεῖν, [4] I encourage, comfort, console, exhort. <sup>12</sup>ὀλιγόψυχος, ὄν, [1] faint-hearted, of small courage. <sup>13</sup>ἀντέχομαι, [4] trans: I hold against; intrans: I withstand; mid: I hold out against, hold firmly to, cleave to. <sup>14</sup>ἀσθενής, ἔς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>15</sup>μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>16</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>17</sup>ἀποδοῖν, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>18</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>19</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>20</sup>ἀδιαλείπτως, [4] unceasingly, without remission. <sup>21</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>22</sup>σβέννυμι, [8] (a) I extinguish, quench, (b) I suppress, thwart. <sup>23</sup>προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>24</sup>ἐξουθενέω, [11] I set at naught, ignore, despise. <sup>25</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>26</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>27</sup>εἶδος, ὄν, τό, [5] visible form, shape, appearance, outward show, kind, species, class. <sup>28</sup>ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>29</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>30</sup>ὀλοτελής, ἔς, [1] perfect, complete, all. <sup>31</sup>ὀλόκληρος, ὄν, [2] complete in every part, sound, perfect, entire. <sup>32</sup>ἀμέμπτως, [2] blamelessly. <sup>33</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ.

26 Ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς πάντας ἐν φιλήματι <sup>1</sup> ἁγίῳ. 27 Ὁρκίζω <sup>2</sup> ὑμᾶς τὸν κύριον, ἀναγνωσθῆναι <sup>3</sup> τὴν ἐπιστολὴν <sup>4</sup> πᾶσιν τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀδελφοῖς.

28 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

---

<sup>2</sup>Ὁρκίζω: PAI-IS    <sup>3</sup>ἀναγνωσθῆναι: APN

---

<sup>1</sup>φιλήμα, ατος, τό, [7] a kiss.    <sup>2</sup>ὀρκίζω, [3] I adjure by, charge solemnly by.    <sup>3</sup>ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern.    <sup>4</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἦς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message.



# ΠΡΟΣ ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ Β Second to the Thessalonians

## Introductory Salutation

Παύλος καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ Θεσσαλονικέων <sup>1</sup> ἐν θεῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ· **2** χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

## Paul's Prayer of Thanksgiving and Intercession

**3** Εὐχαριστεῖν <sup>2</sup> ὀφείλομεν <sup>3</sup> τῷ θεῷ πάντοτε <sup>4</sup> περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί, καθὼς ἄξιόν <sup>5</sup> ἐστίν, ὅτι ὑπεραυξάνει <sup>6</sup> ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν, καὶ πλεονάζει <sup>7</sup> ἡ ἀγάπη ἐνὸς ἐκάστου πάντων ὑμῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους· **4** ὥστε ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν καυχᾶσθαι <sup>8</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ θεοῦ ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑπομονῆς <sup>9</sup> ὑμῶν καὶ πίστεως ἐν πάσιν τοῖς διωγμοῖς <sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν καὶ ταῖς θλίψεσιν <sup>11</sup> αἷς ἀνέχεσθε· **5** ἔνδειγμα <sup>12</sup> τῆς δικαίας κρίσεως <sup>14</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ καταξιωθῆναι <sup>15</sup> ὑμᾶς τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ ἧς καὶ πάσχετε· **6** εἴπερ <sup>17</sup> δίκαιον παρὰ θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι <sup>18</sup> τοῖς θλίβουσιν <sup>19</sup> ὑμᾶς θλίψιν, <sup>17</sup> καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς θλιβομένοις <sup>20</sup> ἄνεσιν <sup>21</sup> μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει <sup>22</sup> τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ

<sup>2</sup>Εὐχαριστεῖν: PAN <sup>3</sup>ὀφείλομεν: PAI-IP <sup>6</sup>ὑπεραυξάνει: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup>πλεονάζει: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup>καυχᾶσθαι: PNN  
<sup>12</sup>ἀνέχεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>15</sup>καταξιωθῆναι: APN <sup>16</sup>πάσχετε: PAI-2P <sup>18</sup>ἀνταποδοῦναι: 2AAN <sup>19</sup>θλίβουσιν: PAP-DPM  
<sup>20</sup>θλιβομένοις: PPP-DPM

<sup>1</sup>Θεσσαλονικεύς, ἐως, ὁ, [4] a Thessalonian. <sup>2</sup>εὐχαριστεῖν, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>3</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>4</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>5</sup>ἄξιος, ἴα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>6</sup>ὑπεραυξάνω, [1] I increase exceedingly or beyond measure. <sup>7</sup>πλεονάζω, [9] I have more than enough; I abound, increase. <sup>8</sup>καυχᾶσθαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>9</sup>ὑπομονή, ἦς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>10</sup>διωγμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [10] chase, pursuit; persecution. <sup>11</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>12</sup>ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist. <sup>13</sup>ἔνδειγμα, ατος, τό, [1] (a thing proved, hence) a plain token (sign, proof). <sup>14</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>15</sup>καταξίω, [4] I deem (count) worthy. <sup>16</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>17</sup>εἴπερ, [6] if indeed, if so. <sup>18</sup>ἀνταποδίδωμι, [7] I give in return, recompense. <sup>19</sup>θλίβω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard. <sup>20</sup>θλίβω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard. <sup>21</sup>ἄνεσις, εως, ἡ, [5] relief, remission, indulgence, freedom, rest. <sup>22</sup>ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation.

μετ' ἀγγέλων δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ, **8** ἐν πυρὶ φλογός,<sup>1</sup> διδόντος ἐκδίκησιν<sup>2</sup> τοῖς μὴ εἰδόσιν θεόν, καὶ τοῖς μὴ ὑπακούουσιν<sup>3</sup> τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ· **9** οἵτινες δίκην<sup>4</sup> τίσουσιν,<sup>5</sup> ὄλεθρον<sup>6</sup> αἰώνιον ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ κυρίου καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τῆς ισχύος<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ, **10** ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐνδοξασθῆναι<sup>8</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἀγίοις αὐτοῦ, καὶ θαυμασθῆναι<sup>9</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς πιστεύσασιν ὅτι ἐπιστεύθη τὸ μαρτύριον<sup>10</sup> ἡμῶν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ. **11** Εἰς ὃ καὶ προσευχόμεθα πάντοτε<sup>11</sup> περὶ ὑμῶν, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ἀξιώσῃ<sup>12</sup> τῆς κλήσεως<sup>13</sup> ὃ θεὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ πληρώσῃ πᾶσαν εὐδοκίαν<sup>14</sup> ἀγαθωσύνης<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἔργον πίστεως ἐν δυνάμει· **12** ὅπως ἐνδοξασθῇ<sup>16</sup> τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν αὐτῷ, κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

*The Man of Sin and the Mystery of Iniquity*

**2** Ἐρωτῶμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς παρουσίας<sup>17</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμῶν ἐπισυναγωγῆς<sup>18</sup> ἐπ' αὐτόν, **2** εἰς τὸ μὴ ταχέως<sup>19</sup> σαλευθῆναι<sup>20</sup> ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ νοός,<sup>21</sup> μήτε<sup>22</sup> θροεῖσθαι,<sup>23</sup> μήτε<sup>22</sup> διὰ πνεύματος, μήτε<sup>22</sup> διὰ λόγου, μήτε<sup>22</sup> δι' ἐπιστολῆς<sup>24</sup> ὡς δι' ἡμῶν, ὡς ὅτι ἐνέστηκεν<sup>25</sup> ἡ ἡμέρα τοῦ χριστοῦ· **3** μή τις ὑμᾶς ἐξαπατήσῃ<sup>26</sup> κατὰ μηδένα τρόπον·<sup>27</sup> ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ ἔλθῃ ἡ ἀποστασία<sup>28</sup> πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαλυφθῇ<sup>29</sup> ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας,<sup>30</sup> **4** ὀντικείμενος<sup>31</sup> καὶ ὑπεραιρόμενος<sup>32</sup> ἐπὶ πάντα λεγόμενον θεὸν ἢ σέβασμα,<sup>33</sup> ὥστε αὐτόν εἰς τὸν ναόν<sup>34</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς θεὸν καθίσει,<sup>35</sup> ἀποδεικνύντα<sup>36</sup> ἑαυτὸν ὅτι ἐστὶν θεός. **5** Οὐ

<sup>3</sup> ὑπακούουσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>5</sup> τίσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>8</sup> ἐνδοξασθῆναι: APN <sup>9</sup> θαυμασθῆναι: APN <sup>12</sup> ἀξιώσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐνδοξασθῆ: APS-3S <sup>20</sup> σαλευθῆναι: APN <sup>23</sup> θροεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>25</sup> ἐνέστηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>26</sup> ἐξαπατήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>29</sup> ἀποκαλυφθῆ: APS-3S <sup>31</sup> ἄντικείμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>32</sup> ὑπεραιρόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>35</sup> καθίσει: AAN <sup>36</sup> ἀποδεικνύντα: PAP-ASM

<sup>1</sup> φλόξ, φλογός, ἡ, [7] a flame. <sup>2</sup> ἐκδίκησις, εως, ἡ, [9] (a) a defense, avenging, vindication, vengeance, (b) full (complete) punishment. <sup>3</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>4</sup> δίκη, ης, ἡ, [4] (a) (originally: custom, usage) right, justice, (b) process of law, judicial hearing, (c) execution of sentence, punishment, penalty, (d) justice, vengeance. <sup>5</sup> τίνω, [1] I pay (penalty). <sup>6</sup> ὄλεθρος, ου, ὁ, [4] ruin, doom, destruction, death. <sup>7</sup> ισχύς, υος, ἡ, [10] strength (absolutely), power, might, force, ability. <sup>8</sup> ἐνδοξάζω, [2] I glorify, acknowledge the glory belonging to, recognize as glorious; pass: I am glorified in. <sup>9</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>10</sup> μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>11</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>12</sup> ἀξιόω, [7] I account or treat as worthy. <sup>13</sup> κλήσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>14</sup> εὐδοκία, ας, ἡ, [9] (a) good-will (good-pleasure), favor, feeling of complacency of God to man, (b) good-pleasure, satisfaction, happiness, delight of men. <sup>15</sup> ἀγαθωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [4] intrinsic goodness, especially as a personal quality, with stress on the kindly (rather than the righteous) side of goodness. <sup>16</sup> ἐνδοξάζω, [2] I glorify, acknowledge the glory belonging to, recognize as glorious; pass: I am glorified in. <sup>17</sup> παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>18</sup> ἐπισυναγωγή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a gathering (collecting) together, assembling. <sup>19</sup> ταχέως, [10] soon, quickly, hastily. <sup>20</sup> σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>21</sup> νοός, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>22</sup> μήτε, [36] nor; neither; not even, neither...nor. <sup>23</sup> θροέω, [3] I disturb, agitate; pass: I am troubled, alarmed. <sup>24</sup> ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter; dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>25</sup> ἐνίστημι, [7] I place in or upon; only in the intrans. tenses: I impend, am at hand, am present, threaten; as adj: present. <sup>26</sup> ἐξαπατάω, [5] I deceive thoroughly. <sup>27</sup> τρόπος, ου, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner; (b) manner of life, character. <sup>28</sup> ἀποστασία, ας, ἡ, [2] defection, apostasy, revolt. <sup>29</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>30</sup> ἀπόλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>31</sup> ἀντίκειμαι, [8] I resist, oppose, withstand, lie opposite to. <sup>32</sup> ὑπεραίρω, [3] lit: I raise beyond, uplift; mid: I lift myself up, exalt myself, am arrogant. <sup>33</sup> σέβασμα, ατος, τό, [2] an object of worship or veneration. <sup>34</sup> ναός, οῦ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>35</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>36</sup> ἀποδείκνυμι, [4] I show by proof, demonstrate, set forth, proclaim to an officer.

μνημονεύετε<sup>1</sup> ὅτι ἔτι ὦν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ταῦτα ἔλεγον ὑμῖν; 6 Καὶ νῦν τὸ κατέχον<sup>2</sup> οἴδατε, εἰς τὸ ἀποκαλυφθῆναι<sup>3</sup> αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἑαυτοῦ καιρῷ. 7 Τὸ γὰρ μυστήριον<sup>4</sup> ἤδη ἐνεργεῖται<sup>5</sup> τῆς ἀνομίας·<sup>6</sup> μόνον ὁ κατέχων<sup>7</sup> ἄρτι,<sup>8</sup> ἕως ἐκ μέσου γένηται, 8 καὶ τότε ἀποκαλυφθήσεται<sup>9</sup> ὁ ἄνομος,<sup>10</sup> ὃν ὁ κύριος ἀναλώσει<sup>11</sup> τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταργήσει<sup>12</sup> τῆ ἐπιφανεῖα<sup>13</sup> τῆς παρουσίας<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῦ. 9 οὐδ' ἐστὶν ἡ παρουσία<sup>14</sup> κατ' ἐνέργειαν<sup>15</sup> τοῦ Σατανᾶ<sup>16</sup> ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει καὶ σημείοις καὶ τέρασιν<sup>17</sup> ψεύδους,<sup>18</sup> 10 καὶ ἐν πάσῃ ἀπάτῃ<sup>19</sup> τῆς ἀδικίας<sup>20</sup> ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις, ἀνθ'<sup>21</sup> ὧν τὴν ἀγάπην τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ ἐδέξαντο εἰς τὸ σωθῆναι αὐτούς. 11 Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο πέμψει αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς ἐνέργειαν<sup>15</sup> πλάνης,<sup>22</sup> εἰς τὸ πιστεῦσαι αὐτούς τῷ ψεύδει.<sup>18</sup> 12 ἵνα κριθῶσιν πάντες οἱ μὴ πιστεύσαντες τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ἀλλ' εὐδοκήσαντες<sup>23</sup> ἐν τῇ ἀδικίᾳ.<sup>20</sup>

13 Ἡμεῖς δὲ ὀφείλομεν<sup>24</sup> εὐχαριστεῖν<sup>25</sup> τῷ θεῷ πάντοτε<sup>26</sup> περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοὶ ἡγαπημένοι ὑπὸ κυρίου, ὅτι εἴλετο<sup>27</sup> ὑμᾶς ὁ θεὸς ἀπ' ἀρχῆς εἰς σωτηρίαν<sup>28</sup> ἐν ἀγιασμῷ<sup>29</sup> πνεύματος, καὶ πίστει ἀληθείας. 14 εἰς ὃ ἐκάλεσεν ὑμᾶς διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἡμῶν, εἰς περιποίησιν<sup>30</sup> δόξης τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 15 Ἄρα<sup>31</sup> οὖν, ἀδελφοί, στήκετε,<sup>32</sup> καὶ κρατεῖτε<sup>33</sup> τὰς παραδόσεις<sup>34</sup> ἃς ἐδιδάχθητε, εἴτε διὰ λόγου, εἴτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς<sup>35</sup> ἡμῶν.

<sup>1</sup>μνημονεύετε: PAI-2P <sup>2</sup>κατέχον: PAP-ASN <sup>3</sup>ἀποκαλυφθῆναι: APN <sup>5</sup>ἐνεργεῖται: PMI-3S <sup>7</sup>κατέχων: PAI-P-NSM <sup>9</sup>ἀποκαλυφθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἀναλώσει: FAI-3S <sup>12</sup>καταργήσει: FAI-3S <sup>23</sup>εὐδοκήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>24</sup>ὀφείλομεν: PAI-1P <sup>25</sup>εὐχαριστεῖν: PAN <sup>27</sup>εἴλετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>32</sup>στήκετε: PAM-2P <sup>33</sup>κρατεῖτε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>2</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>3</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>4</sup>μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>5</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>6</sup>ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>7</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>8</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>9</sup>ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>10</sup>ἄνομος, ον, [10] lawless, wicked, without law. <sup>11</sup>ἀναλίσκω, [3] I destroy, annihilate, expend, consume. <sup>12</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>13</sup>ἐπιφάνεια, ας, ἡ, [6] appearing, manifestation, glorious display. <sup>14</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>15</sup>ἐνέργεια, ας, ἡ, [8] working, action, productive work, activity; in the NT, confined to superhuman activity. <sup>16</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾧ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>17</sup>τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>18</sup>ψεύδος, ους, τό, [10] a lie, falsehood, untruth; false religion. <sup>19</sup>ἀπάτη, ης, ἡ, [7] deceit, deception, deceitfulness, delusion. <sup>20</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>21</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>22</sup>πλάνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin. <sup>23</sup>εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>24</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>25</sup>εὐχαριστεῖω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>26</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>27</sup>αἰρέω, [3] I choose, prefer. <sup>28</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>29</sup>ἀγιασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] the process of making or becoming holy, set apart, sanctification, holiness, consecration. <sup>30</sup>περιποίησις, εως, ἡ, [5] acquiring, obtaining, possessing, possession, ownership. <sup>31</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>32</sup>στήκω, [8] I stand fast, stand firm, persevere. <sup>33</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>34</sup>παραδόσις, εως, ἡ, [13] an instruction, tradition. <sup>35</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter; dispatch, epistle, message.

16 Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς χριστός, καὶ ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν ὁ ἀγαπήσας ἡμᾶς, καὶ δοὺς παράκλησιν<sup>1</sup> αἰωνίαν καὶ ἐλπίδα ἀγαθὴν ἐν χάριτι, 17 παρακαλέσσαι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας, καὶ στηρίξαι<sup>2</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ.

*Concluding Exhortations and Greeting*

3 Τὸ λοιπόν,<sup>3</sup> προσεύχεσθε, ἀδελφοί, περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ κυρίου τρέχῃ<sup>4</sup> καὶ δοξάζεται, καθὼς καὶ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, 2 καὶ ἵνα ῥυσθῶμεν<sup>5</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἀτόπων<sup>6</sup> καὶ πονηρῶν ἀνθρώπων· οὐ γὰρ πάντων ἡ πίστις. 3 Πιστὸς δὲ ἐστὶν ὁ κύριος, ὃς στηρίξει<sup>7</sup> ὑμᾶς καὶ φυλάξει<sup>8</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. 4 Πεποιθήσαμεν δὲ ἐν κυρίῳ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἂ παραγγέλλομεν<sup>9</sup> ὑμῖν, καὶ ποιεῖτε καὶ ποιήσετε. 5 Ὁ δὲ κύριος κατευθύνει<sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας εἰς τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ εἰς τὴν ὑπομονὴν<sup>11</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ.

6 Παραγγέλλομεν<sup>12</sup> δὲ ὑμῖν, ἀδελφοί, ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, στέλλεσθαι<sup>13</sup> ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ παντὸς ἀδελφοῦ ἀτάκτως<sup>14</sup> περιπατοῦντος, καὶ μὴ κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν<sup>15</sup> ἣν παρέλαβον<sup>16</sup> παρ' ἡμῶν. 7 Αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἶδατε πῶς δεῖ μιμεῖσθαι<sup>17</sup> ἡμᾶς· ὅτι οὐκ ἠτακτήσαμεν<sup>18</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν, 8 οὐδὲ δωρεὰν<sup>19</sup> ἄρτον ἐφάγομεν παρὰ τινος, ἀλλ' ἐν κόπῳ<sup>20</sup> καὶ μόχθῳ,<sup>21</sup> νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν ἐργαζόμενοι,<sup>22</sup> πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαι<sup>23</sup> τινὰ ὑμῶν· 9 οὐχ ὅτι οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἵνα ἑαυτοὺς τύπον<sup>24</sup> δῶμεν ὑμῖν εἰς τὸ μιμεῖσθαι<sup>25</sup> ἡμᾶς. 10 Καὶ γὰρ ὅτε ἤμεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦτο παρηγγέλλομεν<sup>26</sup> ὑμῖν ὅτι εἴ τις οὐ θέλει ἐργάζεσθαι,<sup>27</sup> μηδὲ ἐσθιέτω. 11 Ἀκούομεν γὰρ τινὰς περιπατοῦντας ἐν ὑμῖν ἀτάκτως,<sup>14</sup> μηδὲν ἐργαζομένους,<sup>28</sup> ἀλλὰ περιεργαζομένους.<sup>29</sup> 12 Τοῖς δὲ

<sup>2</sup>στηρίξαι: AAO-3S <sup>4</sup>τρέχῃ: PAS-3S <sup>5</sup>ῥυσθῶμεν: APS-IP <sup>7</sup>στηρίξει: FAI-3S <sup>8</sup>φυλάξει: FAI-3S  
<sup>9</sup>παραγγέλλομεν: PAI-IP <sup>10</sup>κατευθύναι: AAO-3S <sup>12</sup>Παραγγέλλομεν: PAI-IP <sup>13</sup>στέλλεσθαι: PMN <sup>16</sup>πρέλαβον: 2AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>μιμεῖσθαι: PNN <sup>18</sup>ἠτακτήσαμεν: AAI-IP <sup>22</sup>ἐργαζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>23</sup>ἐπιβαρῆσαι: AAN <sup>25</sup>μιμεῖσθαι: PNN <sup>26</sup>παρηγγέλλομεν: LAI-IP <sup>27</sup>ἐργάζεσθαι: PNN <sup>28</sup>ἐργαζομένους: PNP-APM  
<sup>29</sup>περιεργαζομένους: PNP-APM

<sup>1</sup>παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>2</sup>στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>3</sup>λοιπόν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>4</sup>τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>5</sup>ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>6</sup>ἀτοπος, ον, [3] (lit: out of place, unusual, unbecoming), improper, unrighteous, perverse. <sup>7</sup>στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>8</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>9</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>10</sup>κατευθύνω, [3] (a) I make straight, (b) met: I put in the right way, direct. <sup>11</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>12</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>13</sup>στέλλω, [2] I set, arrange; mid: I provide for, take care, withdraw from, hold aloof, avoid. <sup>14</sup>ἀτάκτως, [2] in a disorderly manner; irregularly. <sup>15</sup>παράδοσις, εως, ἡ, [13] an instruction, tradition. <sup>16</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>17</sup>μιμέομαι, [4] I imitate, follow. <sup>18</sup>ἀτακτέω, [1] (lit: I march out of order; then: I riot, rebel), behave disorderly, neglect my duty, am careless (or idle) in habits. <sup>19</sup>δωρεάν, [9] as a free gift, without payment, freely. <sup>20</sup>κόπος, ον, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>21</sup>μόχθος, ον, ὁ, [3] wearisome labor, toil, hardship. <sup>22</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>23</sup>ἐπιβαρέω, [3] I put a burden on, am burdensome. <sup>24</sup>τόπος, ον, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure, a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>25</sup>μιμέομαι, [4] I imitate, follow. <sup>26</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>27</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>28</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>29</sup>περιεργάζομαι, [1] I overdo, am a busybody, waste my labor about (a thing).



τοιούτοις παραγγέλλομεν<sup>1</sup> καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν διὰ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἵνα μετὰ ἡσυχίας<sup>2</sup> ἐργαζόμενοι<sup>3</sup> τὸν ἑαυτῶν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. **13** Ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀδελφοί, μὴ ἐκκακήσητε<sup>4</sup> καλοποιούντες.<sup>5</sup> **14** Εἰ δέ τις οὐχ ὑπακούει<sup>6</sup> τῷ λόγῳ ἡμῶν διὰ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς,<sup>7</sup> τοῦτον σημειοῦσθε,<sup>8</sup> καὶ μὴ συναναμίγνυσθε<sup>9</sup> αὐτῷ, ἵνα ἐντραπῆ,<sup>10</sup> **15** καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐχθρὸν<sup>11</sup> ἡγεῖσθε,<sup>12</sup> ἀλλὰ νουθετεῖτε<sup>13</sup> ὡς ἀδελφόν.

**16** Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ κύριος τῆς εἰρήνης δῶη ὑμῖν τὴν εἰρήνην διὰ παντὸς ἐν παντὶ τρόπῳ.<sup>14</sup> Ὁ κύριος μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.

**17** Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς<sup>15</sup> τῆ ἐμῆ χειρὶ Παύλου, ὃ ἐστὶν σημεῖον ἐν πάσῃ ἐπιστολῇ·<sup>7</sup> οὕτως γράφω. **18** Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

---

<sup>1</sup> παραγγέλλομεν: PAI-IP <sup>3</sup>ἐργαζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>4</sup>ἐκκακήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>5</sup>καλοποιούντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>6</sup>ὑπακούει: PAI-3S <sup>8</sup>σημειοῦσθε: PMM-2P <sup>9</sup>συναναμίγνυσθε: PMM-2P <sup>10</sup>ἐντραπῆ: 2APS-3S <sup>12</sup>ἡγεῖσθε: PNM-2P <sup>13</sup>νουθετεῖτε: PAM-2P

---

<sup>1</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>2</sup> ἡσυχία, ας, ἡ, [4] quietness, stillness, silence.  
<sup>3</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>4</sup> ἐκκακέω, [6] I am faint, am weary.  
<sup>5</sup> καλοποιέω, [1] I do well, act honorably, do what is right. <sup>6</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer.  
<sup>7</sup> ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>8</sup> σημειόομαι, [1] I note, mark for myself.  
<sup>9</sup> συναναμίγνυμι, [3] I mingle together with, keep company with. <sup>10</sup> ἐντρέπω, [9] (a) I turn to confusion, put to shame, (b) mid: I reverence, regard.  
<sup>11</sup> ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy.  
<sup>12</sup> ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>13</sup> νουθετέω, [8] I admonish, warn, counsel, exhort.  
<sup>14</sup> τρόπος, ου, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner, (b) manner of life, character. <sup>15</sup> ἀσπασμός, οδ, ὁ, [10] a greeting, salutation.



# ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ Α

## First to Timothy

### Address and Greeting

Παύλος απόστολος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν<sup>1</sup> θεοῦ σωτήρος<sup>2</sup> ἡμῶν, καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τῆς ἐλπίδος ἡμῶν, 2 Τιμοθέε γνησίω<sup>3</sup> τέκνω ἐν πίστει· χάρις, ἔλεος,<sup>4</sup> εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν.

### Warning Against False Teachers

3 Καθὼς παρεκάλεσά σε προσμεῖναι<sup>5</sup> ἐν Ἐφέσῳ,<sup>6</sup> πορευόμενος εἰς Μακεδονίαν,<sup>7</sup> ἵνα παραγγείλῃς<sup>8</sup> τισὶν μὴ ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖν,<sup>9</sup> 4 μηδὲ προσέχειν<sup>10</sup> μύθοις<sup>11</sup> καὶ γενεαλογίαις<sup>12</sup> ἀπεράντοις,<sup>13</sup> αἵτινες ζητήσεις<sup>14</sup> παρέχουσιν<sup>15</sup> μᾶλλον ἢ οἰκονομίαν<sup>16</sup> θεοῦ τὴν ἐν πίστει. 5 Τὸ δὲ τέλος<sup>17</sup> τῆς παραγγελίας<sup>18</sup> ἐστὶν ἀγάπη ἐκ καθαρᾶς<sup>19</sup> καρδίας καὶ συνειδήσεως<sup>20</sup> ἀγαθῆς καὶ πίστεως ἀνυποκρίτου·<sup>21</sup> 6 ὧν τινὲς

<sup>5</sup>προσμεῖναι: AAN <sup>8</sup>παραγγείλῃς: AAS-2S <sup>9</sup>ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖν: PAN <sup>10</sup>προσέχειν: PAN <sup>15</sup>παρέχουσιν: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιταγή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] instruction, command, order, authority. <sup>2</sup>σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>3</sup>γνήσιος, α, ον, [4] (lit: born in wedlock), hence: real, true, genuine; with definite article: the true, genuine element. <sup>4</sup>ἔλεος, οὐς, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>5</sup>προσμεῖναι, [6] I remain; I abide in, remain in, persist in, adhere to. <sup>6</sup>Ἐφεσος, οὐ, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>7</sup>Μακεδονία, ας, ἡ, [22] (Hebrew), Macedonia, a Roman province north of Achaia (Greece). <sup>8</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>9</sup>ἑτεροδιδασκαλέω, [2] I teach different things, that is, different from the true or necessary teaching. <sup>10</sup>προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>11</sup>μῦθος, οὐ, ὁ, [5] an idle tale, fable, fanciful story. <sup>12</sup>γενεαλογία, ας, ἡ, [2] genealogy. <sup>13</sup>ἀπεράντος, ον, [1] unaccomplished, unending, endless. <sup>14</sup>ζήτησις, εως, ἡ, [7] a question, debate, controversy; a seeking, search. <sup>15</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer; afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>16</sup>οἰκονομία, ας, ἡ, [9] management of household affairs, stewardship, administration. <sup>17</sup>τέλος, οὐς, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>18</sup>παραγγελία, ας, ἡ, [5] a command, charge, injunction; a precept, rule of living. <sup>19</sup>καθαρός, ὁ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>20</sup>συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>21</sup>ἀνυπόκριτος, ον, [6] unfeigned, without hypocrisy, sincere.

ἀστοχήσαντες<sup>1</sup> ἐξετράπησαν<sup>2</sup> εἰς ματαιολογίαν,<sup>3</sup> 7 θέλοντες εἶναι νομοδιδάσκαλοι,<sup>4</sup> μὴ νοοῦντες<sup>5</sup> μήτε<sup>6</sup> ἂ λέγουσιν, μήτε<sup>6</sup> περὶ τίνων διαβεβαιοῦνται.<sup>7</sup>

*The Real Purpose of the Law*

8 Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι καλὸς ὁ νόμος, ἔάν τις αὐτῷ νομίμως<sup>8</sup> χρῆται,<sup>9</sup> 9 εἰδὼς τοῦτο, ὅτι δικαίῳ νόμῳ οὐ κεῖται,<sup>10</sup> ἀνόμοις<sup>11</sup> δὲ καὶ ἀνυποτάκτοις,<sup>12</sup> ἀσεβέσιν<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἀμαρτωλοῖς,<sup>14</sup> ἀνοσίοις<sup>15</sup> καὶ βεβήλοις,<sup>16</sup> πατρολόαις<sup>17</sup> καὶ μητρολόαις,<sup>18</sup> ἀνδροφόνοις,<sup>19</sup> 10 πόρνοις,<sup>20</sup> ἀρσενοκοίταις,<sup>21</sup> ἀνδραποδισταῖς,<sup>22</sup> ψεύσταις,<sup>23</sup> ἐπίορκοις,<sup>24</sup> καὶ εἴ τι ἕτερον τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ<sup>25</sup> διδασκαλίᾳ<sup>26</sup> ἀντίκειται,<sup>27</sup> 11 κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ μακαρίου θεοῦ, ὃ ἐπίστεύθη ἐγώ.

*Paul's Praise for the Grace which He has Experienced*

12 Καὶ χάριν ἔχω τῷ ἐνδυναμώσαντί<sup>28</sup> με χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν, ὅτι πιστόν με ἠγήσατο,<sup>29</sup> θέμενος εἰς διακονίαν,<sup>30</sup> 13 τὸν πρότερον<sup>31</sup> ὄντα βλάσφημον<sup>32</sup> καὶ διώκτην<sup>33</sup> καὶ ὑβριστήν.<sup>34</sup> ἀλλὰ ἠλεήθην,<sup>35</sup> ὅτι ἀγνοῶν<sup>36</sup> ἐποίησα ἐν ἀπιστίᾳ.<sup>37</sup> 14 ὑπερεπλέονασεν<sup>38</sup> δὲ ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν μετὰ πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. 15 Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς<sup>39</sup> ἄξιος,<sup>40</sup> ὅτι χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἀμαρτωλοὺς<sup>41</sup> σῶσαι, ὧν πρῶτός εἰμι ἐγώ. 16 ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἠλεήθην,<sup>41</sup> ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ πρώτῳ ἐνδείξηται<sup>42</sup> Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς τὴν πᾶσαν

<sup>1</sup> ἀστοχήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>2</sup> ἐξετράπησαν: 2API-3P <sup>5</sup> νοοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>7</sup> διαβεβαιοῦνται: PNI-3P <sup>9</sup> χρῆται: PNS-3S <sup>10</sup> κεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>25</sup> ὑγιαίνουσα: PAP-DSF <sup>27</sup> ἀντίκειται: PNI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐνδυναμώσαντί: AAP-DSM <sup>29</sup> ἠγήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>35</sup> ἠλεήθην: API-IS <sup>36</sup> ἀγνοῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>38</sup> ὑπερεπλέονασεν: AAI-3S <sup>41</sup> ἠλεήθην: API-IS <sup>42</sup> ἐνδείξηται: AMS-3S

<sup>1</sup> ἀστοχέω, [3] I miss the mark, miss my aim, make a false aim, fail. <sup>2</sup> ἐκτρέπω, [5] (lit: I turn out from); mid. and pass: I turn aside (from the right road), wander; forsake, and with an object: I remove from myself, shun, avoid. <sup>3</sup> ματαιολογία, ας, ἡ, [1] vain speaking, foolish talking. <sup>4</sup> νομοδιδάσκαλος, ου, ὁ, [3] a teacher and interpreter of the Mosaic Law. <sup>5</sup> νοέω, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>6</sup> μήτε, [36] nor, neither; not even, neither...nor. <sup>7</sup> διαβεβαιοῦμαι, [2] I assert emphatically. <sup>8</sup> νομίμως, [2] lawfully, rightfully. <sup>9</sup> χρᾶμαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of. <sup>10</sup> κεῖμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>11</sup> ἀνομος, ου, [10] lawless, wicked, without law. <sup>12</sup> ἀνυπότακτος, ου, [4] not subject to rule, unruly. <sup>13</sup> ἀσεβής, ἐς, [9] impious, ungodly, wicked. <sup>14</sup> ἀμαρτωλός, ου, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>15</sup> ἀνόσιος, ου, [2] unholiness, profane. <sup>16</sup> βεβήλος, ου, [5] permitted to be trodden, accessible. <sup>17</sup> πατρολόας, ου, ὁ, [1] a patricide, a murderer of his father. <sup>18</sup> μητρολόας, ου, ὁ, [1] a matricide, smiter of his mother. <sup>19</sup> ἀνδροφόνος, ου, ὁ, [1] a murderer, man-slayer. <sup>20</sup> πόρνος, ου, ὁ, [10] a fornicator, man who prostitutes himself. <sup>21</sup> ἀρσενοκοίτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a male engaging in same-gender sexual activity; a sodomite, pederast. <sup>22</sup> ἀνδραποδιστής, ου, ὁ, [1] an enslaver, one who forcibly enslaves, a kidnapper. <sup>23</sup> ψεύστης, ου, ὁ, [10] a liar, deceiver. <sup>24</sup> ἐπίορκος, ου, [1] perjured, sworn falsely. <sup>25</sup> ὑγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>26</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>27</sup> ἀντίκειμαι, [8] I resist, oppose, withstand, lie opposite to. <sup>28</sup> ἐνδυναμώω, [8] I fill with power, strengthen, make strong. <sup>29</sup> ἠγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>30</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministrations. <sup>31</sup> πρότερον, [11] formerly, before. <sup>32</sup> βλάσφημος, ου, [5] slanderous; subst: a blasphemer. <sup>33</sup> διώκτης, ου, ὁ, [1] a persecutor. <sup>34</sup> ὑβριστής, ου, ὁ, [2] an insolent, insulting, or violent man. <sup>35</sup> ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>36</sup> ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>37</sup> ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>38</sup> ὑπερεπλεονάζω, [1] I abound exceedingly, am exceedingly abundant. <sup>39</sup> ἀποδοχή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] (properly: reception, welcome, of guests), acceptance, appreciation, approbation. <sup>40</sup> ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>41</sup> ἐλέεω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>42</sup> ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove.

μακροθυμίαν,<sup>1</sup> πρὸς ὑποτύπωσιν<sup>2</sup> τῶν μελλόντων πιστεύειν ἐπ' αὐτῷ εἰς ζῶην αἰώνιον. 17 Τῷ δὲ βασιλεῖ τῶν αἰώνων, ἀφάρτω,<sup>3</sup> ἀοράτῳ,<sup>4</sup> μόνῳ<sup>5</sup> σοφῷ<sup>6</sup> θεῷ, τιμὴ<sup>7</sup> καὶ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν.

*A Warning against Apostasy*

18 Ταύτην τὴν παραγγελίαν<sup>8</sup> παρατίθεμαί<sup>9</sup> σοι, τέκνον Τιμόθεε, κατὰ τὰς προαγούσας<sup>10</sup> ἐπὶ σε προφητείας,<sup>11</sup> ἵνα στρατεύῃ<sup>12</sup> ἐν αὐταῖς τὴν καλὴν στρατείαν,<sup>13</sup> 19 ἔχων πίστιν καὶ ἀγαθὴν συνείδησιν,<sup>14</sup> ἣν τινες ἀπωσάμενοι<sup>15</sup> περὶ τὴν πίστιν ἐναυάγησαν.<sup>16</sup> 20 ὧν ἐστὶν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος, οὓς παρέδωκα τῷ Σατανᾷ,<sup>17</sup> ἵνα παιδευθῶσιν<sup>18</sup> μὴ βλασφημεῖν.<sup>19</sup>

*An Admonition to Pray for All Men on the Basis of Christ's Atoning Death*

2 Παρακαλῶ οὖν πρῶτον πάντων ποιεῖσθαι δεήσεις,<sup>20</sup> προσευχάς,<sup>21</sup> ἐντεύξεις,<sup>22</sup> εὐχαριστίας,<sup>23</sup> ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων· 2 ὑπὲρ βασιλέων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν ὑπεροχῇ<sup>24</sup> ὄντων, ἵνα ἤρμεον<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἡσύχιον<sup>26</sup> βίον<sup>27</sup> διάγωμεν<sup>28</sup> ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ<sup>29</sup> καὶ σεμνότητι.<sup>30</sup> 3 Τοῦτο γὰρ καλὸν καὶ ἀπόδεκτον<sup>31</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ σωτήρος<sup>32</sup> ἡμῶν θεοῦ, 4 ὃς πάντας ἀνθρώπους θέλει σωθῆναι καὶ εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν<sup>33</sup> ἀληθείας ἐλθεῖν. 5 Εἰς γὰρ θεός, εἰς καὶ μεσίτης<sup>34</sup> θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων, ἄνθρωπος χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, 6 ὁ δοὺς ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον<sup>35</sup> ὑπὲρ πάντων, τὸ μαρτύριον<sup>36</sup> καιροῖς ἰδίους, 7 εἰς ὃ ἐτέθην ἐγὼ κήρυξ<sup>37</sup>

<sup>9</sup> παρατίθεμαί: PMI-1S <sup>10</sup> προαγούσας: PAP-APF <sup>12</sup> στρατεύῃ: PMS-2S <sup>15</sup> ἀπωσάμενοι: ADP-NPM  
<sup>16</sup> ἐναυάγησαν: AAL-3P <sup>18</sup> παιδευθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>19</sup> βλασφημεῖν: PAN <sup>28</sup> διάγωμεν: PAS-1P

<sup>1</sup> μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>2</sup> ὑποτύπωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a pattern, example; a form, sample. <sup>3</sup> ἀφάρτος, ον, [7] indestructible, imperishable, incorruptible; hence: immortal. <sup>4</sup> ἀοράτος, ον, [5] unseen, invisible. <sup>5</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>6</sup> σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>7</sup> τιμὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>8</sup> παραγγελία, ας, ἡ, [5] a command, charge, injunction; a precept, rule of living. <sup>9</sup> παρατίθεμι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>10</sup> προάγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>11</sup> προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>12</sup> στρατεύομαι, [7] I wage war; fight, serve as a soldier; fig: of the warring lusts against the soul. <sup>13</sup> στρατεία, ας, ἡ, [2] warfare, military service; of Christian warfare. <sup>14</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>15</sup> ἀπωθέω, [6] I push (thrust) away, repulse, reject, refuse. <sup>16</sup> ναυάγέω, [2] (a) I am shipwrecked; so (b) fig: I come to ruin. <sup>17</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾧ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>18</sup> παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>19</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>20</sup> δεήσις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>21</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>22</sup> ἐντεύξις, εως, ἡ, [2] (lit: approaching the king, hence a technical term), a petition, prayer, intercession. <sup>23</sup> εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>24</sup> ὑπεροχή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] superiority, excellence, preeminence, authority. <sup>25</sup> ἤρεμος, ον, [1] quiet, tranquil. <sup>26</sup> ἡσύχιος, α, ον, [2] quiet, tranquil, peaceful. <sup>27</sup> βίος, ον, ὁ, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood. <sup>28</sup> διάγω, [2] (either trans. or intrans.), I spend time, pass time, live. <sup>29</sup> εὐσεβεία, ας, ἡ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness. <sup>30</sup> σεμνότης, τητος, ἡ, [3] dignity, honor, gravity, seriousness. <sup>31</sup> ἀπόδεκτος, ον, [2] worthy to be received (welcomed), acceptable, welcome, pleasant. <sup>32</sup> σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>33</sup> ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>34</sup> μεσίτης, ον, ὁ, [6] (a) a mediator, intermediary, (b) a go-between, arbiter, agent of something good. <sup>35</sup> ἀντίλυτρον, ον, τό, [1] a ransom. <sup>36</sup> μαρτύριον, ον, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>37</sup> κήρυξ, υκος, ὁ, [3] a herald, preacher, proclaimer.

καὶ ἀπόστολος· ἀλήθειαν λέγω ἐν χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι· <sup>1</sup> διδάσκαλος ἐθνῶν ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀληθείᾳ.

8 Βούλομαι <sup>2</sup> οὖν προσεύχεσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, ἐπαίροντας <sup>3</sup> ὄσιους <sup>4</sup> χεῖρας, χωρὶς <sup>5</sup> ὀργῆς <sup>6</sup> καὶ διαλογισμοῦ. <sup>7</sup>

*The Station and Calling of Christian Women*

9 Ὡσαύτως <sup>8</sup> καὶ τὰς γυναῖκας ἐν καταστολῇ <sup>9</sup> κοσμίῳ, <sup>10</sup> μετὰ αἰδοῦς <sup>11</sup> καὶ σωφροσύνης, <sup>12</sup> κοσμεῖν <sup>13</sup> ἑαυτάς, μὴ ἐν πλέγμασιν, <sup>14</sup> ἢ χρυσῷ, <sup>15</sup> ἢ μαργαρίταις, <sup>16</sup> ἢ ἱματισμῷ <sup>17</sup> πολυτελεῖ, <sup>18</sup> 10 ἀλλ' ὁ πρέπει <sup>19</sup> γυναιξὶν ἐπαγγελλομέναις <sup>20</sup> θεοσέβειαν, <sup>21</sup> δι' ἔργων ἀγαθῶν. 11 Γυνὴ ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ <sup>22</sup> μανθανέτω <sup>23</sup> ἐν πάσῃ ὑποταγῇ. <sup>24</sup> 12 Γυναικὶ δὲ διδάσκειν οὐκ ἐπιτρέπω, <sup>25</sup> οὐδὲ αὐθεντεῖν <sup>26</sup> ἄνδρός, ἀλλ' εἶναι ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ. <sup>27</sup> 13 Ἄδὰμ γὰρ πρῶτος ἐπλάσθη, <sup>27</sup> εἶτα <sup>28</sup> Εὐά· 14 καὶ Ἄδὰμ οὐκ ἠπατήθη, <sup>29</sup> ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἀπατηθεῖσα <sup>30</sup> ἐν παραβάσει <sup>31</sup> γέγονεν· 15 σωθήσεται δὲ διὰ τῆς τεκνογονίας, <sup>32</sup> ἐὰν μείνωσιν ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ καὶ ἀγιασμῷ <sup>33</sup> μετὰ σωφροσύνης. <sup>12</sup>

*The Office of a Bishop, or Overseer*

3 Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος· εἴ τις ἐπισκοπῆς <sup>34</sup> ὀρέγεται, <sup>35</sup> καλοῦ ἔργου ἐπιθυμεῖ. <sup>36</sup> 2 Δεῖ οὖν τὸν ἐπίσκοπον <sup>37</sup> ἀνεπίληπτον <sup>38</sup> εἶναι, μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρα, νηφάλειον, <sup>39</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ψεύδομαι: PNI-IS <sup>2</sup> βούλομαι: PNI-IS <sup>3</sup> ἐπαίροντας: PAP-APM <sup>13</sup> κοσμεῖν: PAN <sup>19</sup> πρέπει: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἐπαγγελλομέναις: PNP-DPF <sup>23</sup> μανθανέτω: PAM-3S <sup>25</sup> ἐπιτρέπω: PAI-IS <sup>26</sup> αὐθεντεῖν: PAN <sup>27</sup> ἐπλάσθη: API-3S <sup>29</sup> ἠπατήθη: API-3S <sup>30</sup> ἀπατηθεῖσα: APP-NSF <sup>35</sup> ὀρέγεται: PMI-3S <sup>36</sup> ἐπιθυμεῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>2</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>3</sup> ἐπαίρω, [19] I raise, lift up. <sup>4</sup> ὄσιος, ἰά, ἰον, [7] holy, pious, godly, beloved of God. <sup>5</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>6</sup> ὀργή, ἦς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>7</sup> διαλογισμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>8</sup> ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>9</sup> καταστολή, ἦς, ἡ, [1] garb, clothing, dress, attire. <sup>10</sup> κόσμος, ἰά, ον, [2] orderly, virtuous, decent, modest, well-ordered. <sup>11</sup> αἰδώς, οὐδς, ἡ, [2] shame, modesty. <sup>12</sup> σωφροσύνη, ἡς, ἡ, [3] soundness of mind, sanity; self-control, sobriety. <sup>13</sup> κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>14</sup> πλέγμα, ατος, τό, [1] braided hair, anything interwoven. <sup>15</sup> χρυσός, οὐδ, ὁ, [10] gold, anything made of gold, a gold coin. <sup>16</sup> μαργαρίτης, ον, ὁ, [9] a pearl. <sup>17</sup> ἱματισμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [5] a collective word: raiment, clothing. <sup>18</sup> πολυτελής, ἐς, [3] very costly, very precious, of great value. <sup>19</sup> πρέπω, [7] it becomes, is fitting to, is right. <sup>20</sup> ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>21</sup> θεοσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [1] reverence for God, fear of God, godliness, piety. <sup>22</sup> ἡσυχία, ας, ἡ, [4] quietness, stillness, silence. <sup>23</sup> μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>24</sup> ὑποταγή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] subjection, submission, obedience. <sup>25</sup> ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>26</sup> αὐθεντέω, [1] I domineer, govern, have mastery over. <sup>27</sup> πλάσσω, [2] I form, mould, as a potter his clay. <sup>28</sup> εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter; next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>29</sup> ἀπατάω, [4] I deceive, cheat, lead into error. <sup>30</sup> ἀπατάω, [4] I deceive, cheat, lead into error. <sup>31</sup> παράβασις, εως, ἡ, [7] a transgression, overstepping, deviation. <sup>32</sup> τεκνογονία, ας, ἡ, [1] child bearing, the rearing of a family. <sup>33</sup> ἀγιασμός, οὐδ, ὁ, [10] the process of making or becoming holy, set apart, sanctification, holiness, consecration. <sup>34</sup> ἐπισκοπή, ἡς, ἡ, [4] (a) visitation (of judgment), (b) oversight, supervision, overseership. <sup>35</sup> ὀρέγω, [3] I stretch forth, mid: I hanker after, long for, am eager for, aspire to. <sup>36</sup> ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon. <sup>37</sup> ἐπίσκοπος, ον, ὁ, [5] (used as an official title in civil life), overseer, supervisor, ruler; especially used with reference to the supervising function exercised by an elder or presbyter of a church or congregation. <sup>38</sup> ἀνεπίληπτος, ον, [3] irreproachable, never caught doing wrong. <sup>39</sup> νηφάλιος, α, ον, [3] sober, not intoxicated (with wine), temperate, vigilant.

σώφρονα,<sup>1</sup> κόσμιον,<sup>2</sup> φιλόξενον,<sup>3</sup> διδακτικόν·<sup>4</sup> 3 μὴ πάροινον,<sup>5</sup> μὴ πλήκτην,<sup>6</sup> μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ,<sup>7</sup> ἀλλ' ἐπιεικῆ,<sup>8</sup> ἄμαχον,<sup>9</sup> ἀφιλάργυρον.<sup>10</sup> 4 τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου καλῶς<sup>11</sup> προϊστάμενον,<sup>12</sup> τέκνα ἔχοντα ἐν ὑποταγῇ<sup>13</sup> μετὰ πάσης σεμνότητος.<sup>14</sup> 5 Εἰ δέ τις τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου προστῆναι<sup>15</sup> οὐκ οἶδεν, πῶς ἐκκλησίας θεοῦ ἐπιμελήσεται;<sup>16</sup> 6 Μὴ νεόφυτον,<sup>17</sup> ἵνα μὴ τυφωθείς<sup>18</sup> εἰς κρίμα<sup>19</sup> ἐμπέσῃ<sup>20</sup> τοῦ διαβόλου.<sup>21</sup> 7 Δεῖ δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ μαρτυρίαν<sup>22</sup> καλὴν ἔχειν ἀπὸ τῶν ἑξῶθεν,<sup>23</sup> ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὀνειδισμόν<sup>24</sup> ἐμπέσῃ<sup>25</sup> καὶ παγίδα<sup>26</sup> τοῦ διαβόλου.<sup>21</sup>

*The Office of Deacons*

8 Διακόνους<sup>27</sup> ὡσαύτως<sup>28</sup> σεμνοῦς,<sup>29</sup> μὴ διλόγους,<sup>30</sup> μὴ οἴνω<sup>31</sup> πολλῶ προσέχοντας,<sup>32</sup> μὴ αἰσχροκερδεῖς,<sup>7</sup> 9 ἔχοντας τὸ μυστήριον<sup>33</sup> τῆς πίστεως ἐν καθαρῷ<sup>34</sup> συνειδήσει.<sup>35</sup> 10 Καὶ οὗτοι δὲ δοκιμαζέσθωσαν<sup>36</sup> πρῶτον, εἴτα<sup>37</sup> διακονεῖτωσαν,<sup>38</sup> ἀνέγκλητοι<sup>39</sup> ὄντες. 11 Γυναίκας ὡσαύτως<sup>28</sup> σεμνάς,<sup>29</sup> μὴ διαβόλους,<sup>21</sup> νηφαλέους,<sup>40</sup> πιστὰς ἐν πᾶσιν. 12 Διάκονοι<sup>27</sup> ἔστωσαν μᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρες, τέκνων καλῶς<sup>11</sup> προϊστάμενοι<sup>41</sup> καὶ

<sup>12</sup>προϊστάμενον: PMP-ASM <sup>15</sup>προστῆναι: 2AAN <sup>16</sup>ἐπιμελήσεται: FDI-3S <sup>18</sup>τυφωθείς: APP-NSM <sup>20</sup>ἐμπέση: 2AAS-3S <sup>25</sup>ἐμπέση: 2AAS-3S <sup>32</sup>προσέχοντας: PAP-APM <sup>36</sup>δοκιμαζέσθωσαν: PPM-3P <sup>38</sup>διακονεῖτωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>41</sup>προϊστάμενοι: PMP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>σώφρον, ov, [4] of sound mind, self-controlled, temperate, sober-minded, modest, chaste. <sup>2</sup>κόσμιος, ἰα, ov, [2] orderly, virtuous, decent, modest, well-ordered. <sup>3</sup>φιλόξενος, ov, [3] hospitable, loving strangers. <sup>4</sup>διδακτικός, ἦ, ὄν, [2] able to teach, apt to teach. <sup>5</sup>πάροινος, ov, [2] given to wine, drunken, quarrelsome. <sup>6</sup>πλήκτης, ov, ὄ, [2] a striker, contentious person, brawler. <sup>7</sup>αἰσχροκερδής, ες, [3] greedy, fond of base gain. <sup>8</sup>ἐπιεικής, ες, [5] gentle, mild, forbearing, fair, reasonable, moderate. <sup>9</sup>ἄμαχος, ov, [2] peaceable, abstaining from fighting, not contentious. <sup>10</sup>ἀφιλάργυρος, ov, [2] not loving money, not avaricious. <sup>11</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>12</sup>προΐσταιμι, [8] I preside, rule over, give attention to, direct, maintain, practice diligently. <sup>13</sup>ὑποταγή, ἦς, ἦ, [4] subjection, submission, obedience. <sup>14</sup>σεμνότης, τῆτος, ἦ, [3] dignity, honor, gravity, seriousness. <sup>15</sup>προΐσταιμι, [8] I preside, rule over, give attention to, direct, maintain, practice diligently. <sup>16</sup>ἐπιμελέομαι, [3] I take care of, attend to. <sup>17</sup>νεόφυτος, ov, [1] (lit: newly-planted), newly converted to Christianity, recent convert. <sup>18</sup>τυφῶω, [3] I puff up, make haughty; pass: I am puffed up, am haughty. <sup>19</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>20</sup>ἐμπίπτω, [7] I fall in, am cast in, am involved in. <sup>21</sup>διάβολος, ov, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>22</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἦ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>23</sup>ἑξῶθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>24</sup>ὀνειδισμός, οἰ, ὄ, [5] reproach, reviling. <sup>25</sup>ἐμπίπτω, [7] I fall in, am cast in, am involved in. <sup>26</sup>παγίς, ἴδος, ἦ, [5] a snare, trap (especially for catching birds) hence, met: stratagem, device, wile. <sup>27</sup>διάκονος, οἰ, ὄ, ἦ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>28</sup>ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>29</sup>σεμνός, ἦ, ὄν, [4] venerable, honorable, grave, serious, dignified. <sup>30</sup>δίλογος, ov, [1] double-tongued, deceitful. <sup>31</sup>οἴνω, ov, ὄ, [33] wine. <sup>32</sup>προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>33</sup>μυστήριον, ov, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>34</sup>καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>35</sup>συνείδησις, εως, ἦ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>36</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>37</sup>εἴτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>38</sup>διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>39</sup>ἀνέγκλητος, ov, [5] irreproachable, blameless. <sup>40</sup>νηφαλέος, α, ov, [3] sober, not intoxicated (with wine), temperate, vigilant. <sup>41</sup>προΐσταιμι, [8] I preside, rule over, give attention to, direct, maintain, practice diligently.

τῶν ἰδίων οἴκων. **13** Οἱ γὰρ καλῶς<sup>1</sup> διακονήσαντες<sup>2</sup> βαθμὸν<sup>3</sup> ἑαυτοῖς καλὸν περιποιούνται,<sup>4</sup> καὶ πολλὴν παρρησίαν<sup>5</sup> ἐν πίστει τῇ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

*The Purpose of Paul's Letter and a Doxology*

**14** Ταῦτά σοι γράφω, ἐλπίζων<sup>6</sup> ἐλθεῖν πρὸς σε τάχιον·<sup>7</sup> **15** ἐὰν δὲ βραδύνα,<sup>8</sup> ἵνα εἰδῆς πῶς δεῖ ἐν οἴκῳ θεοῦ ἀναστρέφεσθαι,<sup>9</sup> ἣτις ἐστὶν ἐκκλησία θεοῦ ζῶντος, στύλος<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἐδραῖωμα<sup>11</sup> τῆς ἀληθείας. **16** Καὶ ὁμολογουμένως<sup>12</sup> μέγα ἐστὶν τὸ τῆς εὐσεβείας<sup>13</sup> μυστήριον·<sup>14</sup> θεὸς ἐφανερώθη<sup>15</sup> ἐν σαρκί, ἐδικαιώθη<sup>16</sup> ἐν πνεύματι, ὤφθη ἀγγέλοις, ἐκηρύχθη ἐν ἔθνεσιν, ἐπιστεύθη ἐν κόσμῳ, ἀνελήφθη<sup>17</sup> ἐν δόξῃ.

*The False Doctrines of the Last Days and Their Refutation*

**4** Τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ῥητῶς<sup>18</sup> λέγει, ὅτι ἐν ὑστέροις<sup>19</sup> καιροῖς ἀποστήσονται<sup>20</sup> τινες τῆς πίστεως, προσέχοντες<sup>21</sup> πνεύμασιν πλάνοις<sup>22</sup> καὶ διδασκαλίαις<sup>23</sup> δαιμονίων, **2** ἐν ὑποκρίσει<sup>24</sup> ψευδολόγων,<sup>25</sup> κεκαυτηριασμένων<sup>26</sup> τὴν ἰδίαν συνείδησιν,<sup>27</sup> **3** κωλύοντων<sup>28</sup> γαμεῖν,<sup>29</sup> ἀπέχεσθαι<sup>30</sup> βρωμάτων,<sup>31</sup> ἃ ὁ θεὸς ἔκτισεν<sup>32</sup> εἰς μετάληψιν<sup>33</sup> μετὰ εὐχαριστίας<sup>34</sup> τοῖς πιστοῖς καὶ ἐπεγνωκόσιν<sup>35</sup> τὴν ἀλήθειαν. **4** Ὅτι πᾶν κτίσμα<sup>36</sup> θεοῦ

<sup>2</sup> διακονήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>4</sup> περιποιούνται: PMI-3P <sup>6</sup> ἐλπίζων: PAP-NSM <sup>8</sup> βραδύνα: PAS-IS  
<sup>9</sup> ἀναστρέφεσθαι: PPN <sup>15</sup> ἐφανερώθη: API-3S <sup>16</sup> ἐδικαιώθη: API-3S <sup>17</sup> ἀνελήφθη: API-3S <sup>20</sup> ἀποστήσονται:  
 FDI-3P <sup>21</sup> προσέχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>26</sup> κεκαυτηριασμένων: RPP-GPM <sup>28</sup> κωλύοντων: PAP-GPM <sup>29</sup> γαμεῖν: PAN  
<sup>30</sup> ἀπέχεσθαι: PMN <sup>32</sup> ἔκτισεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup> ἐπεγνωκόσιν: RAP-DPM

<sup>1</sup> καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>2</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>3</sup> βαθμός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a step (of a stairway); hence: a stage in a career, a position. <sup>4</sup> περιποιέω, [2] I acquire, earn, purchase, make my own, preserve alive. <sup>5</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>6</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>7</sup> τάχιον, [5] more swiftly, more quickly. <sup>8</sup> βραδύνα, [2] I am slow, I delay, tarry. <sup>9</sup> ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass; I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>10</sup> στύλος, ου, ὁ, [4] a pillar, support, column. <sup>11</sup> ἐδραῖωμα, ατος, τό, [1] a foundation, stay, support. <sup>12</sup> ὁμολογουμένως, [1] admittedly, without controversy. <sup>13</sup> εὐσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness. <sup>14</sup> μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>15</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>16</sup> δικαιοῦ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>17</sup> ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>18</sup> ῥητῶς, [1] expressly, explicitly, in so many words. <sup>19</sup> ὕστερος, α, ου, [1] later, latter, last. <sup>20</sup> ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>21</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>22</sup> πλάνος, ου, [5] adj: misleading, deceiving, wandering; as subst: a deceiver, imposter. <sup>23</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>24</sup> ὑπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, [7] (lit: stage-playing), a response, answer, hypocrisy, dissembling. <sup>25</sup> ψευδολόγος, ου, [1] false-speaking, speaking lies. <sup>26</sup> καυτηριάζω, [1] I cauterize, burn with a hot iron; hence met: I sear. <sup>27</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>28</sup> κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>29</sup> γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>30</sup> ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>31</sup> βρῶμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>32</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>33</sup> μετάληψις, εως, ἡ, [1] participation, sharing in, receiving. <sup>34</sup> εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>35</sup> ἐπιγινώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>36</sup> κτίσμα, ατος, τό, [4] a created thing, a creature.



καλόν, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπόβλητον,<sup>1</sup> μετὰ εὐχαριστίας<sup>2</sup> λαμβανόμενον· 5 ἀγιάζεται<sup>3</sup> γὰρ διὰ λόγου θεοῦ καὶ ἐντεύξεως.<sup>4</sup>

*The Personal Conduct of Timothy*

6 Ταῦτα ὑποτιθέμενος<sup>5</sup> τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς καλὸς ἔση διάκονος<sup>6</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἐντρεφόμενος<sup>7</sup> τοῖς λόγοις τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τῆς καλῆς διδασκαλίας<sup>8</sup> ἧ παρηκολούθηκας.<sup>9</sup> 7 Τοὺς δὲ βεβήλους<sup>10</sup> καὶ γραῶδεις<sup>11</sup> μύθους<sup>12</sup> παραιτοῦ.<sup>13</sup> Γύμναζε<sup>14</sup> δὲ σεαυτὸν<sup>15</sup> πρὸς εὐσέβειαν.<sup>16</sup> 8 Ἡ γὰρ σωματικὴ<sup>17</sup> γυμνασία<sup>18</sup> πρὸς ὀλίγον<sup>19</sup> ἐστὶν ὠφέλιμος.<sup>20</sup> Ἡ δὲ εὐσέβεια<sup>16</sup> πρὸς πάντα ὠφέλιμος<sup>20</sup> ἐστὶν, ἐπαγγελίαν ἔχουσα ζωῆς τῆς νῦν καὶ τῆς μελλούσης. 9 Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς<sup>21</sup> ἄξιος.<sup>22</sup> 10 Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ κοπιῶμεν<sup>23</sup> καὶ ὀνειδιζόμεθα,<sup>24</sup> ὅτι ἠλπίκαμεν<sup>25</sup> ἐπὶ θεῷ ζῶντι, ὅς ἐστιν σωτὴρ<sup>26</sup> πάντων ἀνθρώπων, μάλιστα<sup>27</sup> πιστῶν. 11 Παράγγελλε<sup>28</sup> ταῦτα καὶ δίδασκε. 12 Μηδεὶς σου τῆς νεότητος<sup>29</sup> καταφρονεῖτω,<sup>30</sup> ἀλλὰ τύπος<sup>31</sup> γίνου τῶν πιστῶν ἐν λόγῳ, ἐν ἀναστροφῇ,<sup>32</sup> ἐν ἀγάπῃ, ἐν πνεύματι, ἐν πίστει, ἐν ἀγνείᾳ.<sup>33</sup> 13 Ἔως ἔρχομαι, πρόσχε<sup>34</sup> τῇ ἀναγνώσει,<sup>35</sup> τῇ παρακλήσει,<sup>36</sup> τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ.<sup>8</sup> 14 Μὴ ἀμέλει<sup>37</sup> τοῦ ἐν σοὶ χαρίσματος,<sup>38</sup> ὃ ἐδόθη σοὶ διὰ προφητείας<sup>39</sup> μετὰ ἐπιθέσεως<sup>40</sup> τῶν χειρῶν

<sup>3</sup> ἀγιάζεται: PPI-3S <sup>5</sup> ὑποτιθέμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>7</sup> ἐντρεφόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>9</sup> παρηκολούθηκας: RAI-2S  
<sup>13</sup> παραιτοῦ: PNM-2S <sup>14</sup> Γύμναζε: PAM-2S <sup>23</sup> κοπιῶμεν: PAI-1P <sup>24</sup> ὀνειδιζόμεθα: PPI-1P <sup>25</sup> ἠλπίκαμεν: RAI-1P  
<sup>28</sup> Παράγγελλε: PAM-2S <sup>30</sup> καταφρονεῖτω: PAM-3S <sup>34</sup> πρόσχε: PAM-2S <sup>37</sup> ἀμέλει: PAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> ἀπόβλητος, ον, [1] worthy to be cast away, worthless, regarded as vile. <sup>2</sup> εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>3</sup> ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>4</sup> ἐντεύξις, εως, ἡ, [2] (lit. approaching the king, hence a technical term), a petition, prayer, intercession. <sup>5</sup> ὑποτίθημι, [2] I put under, lay down, suggest to, put in mind. <sup>6</sup> διάκονος, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [30] a waiter, servant; then of any one who performs any service, an administrator. <sup>7</sup> ἐντρέφω, [1] I nourish (sustain) on, am educated in. <sup>8</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>9</sup> παρακολουθεῖω, [4] I accompany, follow closely, characterize, both lit. and met.; I investigate. <sup>10</sup> βεβήλος, ον, [5] permitted to be trodden, accessible. <sup>11</sup> γραῶδης, ες, [1] belonging to old women, such as old women tell. <sup>12</sup> μῦθος, ον, ὁ, [5] an idle tale, fable, fanciful story. <sup>13</sup> παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>14</sup> γυμνάζω, [4] I train by physical exercise; hence: train, in the widest sense. <sup>15</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [41] of yourself. <sup>16</sup> εὐσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness. <sup>17</sup> σωματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] bodily, corporeal. <sup>18</sup> γυμνασία, ας, ἡ, [1] (physical) exercise, in a wide sense. <sup>19</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>20</sup> ὠφέλιμος, ον, [4] profitable, beneficial, useful. <sup>21</sup> ἀποδοχή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] (properly: reception, welcome, of guests), acceptance, appreciation, approbation. <sup>22</sup> ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>23</sup> κοπιῶ, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>24</sup> ὀνειδίζω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid. <sup>25</sup> ἐπιζέω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>26</sup> σωτὴρ, ἡρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>27</sup> μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>28</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>29</sup> νεότης, ητος, ἡ, [5] youth, youthfulness. <sup>30</sup> καταφρονεῖω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard. <sup>31</sup> τύπος, ον, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>32</sup> ἀναστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>33</sup> ἀγνεία, ας, ἡ, [2] purity, chastity. <sup>34</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>35</sup> ἀνάγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] recognition, reading; public reading (of the law and prophets in synagogue or church). <sup>36</sup> παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>37</sup> ἀμέλειω, [5] I neglect, am careless of, disregard. <sup>38</sup> χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>39</sup> προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>40</sup> ἐπιθεσις, εως, ἡ, [4] a laying on; an attack, assault.

τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου. <sup>1</sup> 15 Ταῦτα μελέτα, <sup>2</sup> ἐν τούτοις ἴσθι, ἴνα σου ἡ προκοπή <sup>3</sup> φανερά <sup>4</sup> ἦ ἐν πᾶσιν. 16 Ἐπεχε <sup>5</sup> σεαυτῷ <sup>6</sup> καὶ τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ. <sup>7</sup> Ἐπίμενε <sup>8</sup> αὐτοῖς· τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν καὶ σεαυτὸν <sup>6</sup> σώσεις καὶ τοὺς ἀκούοντάς σου.

*The Pastoral Care of the Aged, the Young, the Widows*

**5** Πρεσβυτέρω μὴ ἐπιπλήξῃς, <sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ παρακάλει ὡς πατέρα· νεωτέρους, <sup>10</sup> ὡς ἀδελφούς· 2 πρεσβυτέρας, ὡς μητέρας· νεωτέρας, <sup>10</sup> ὡς ἀδελφάς, <sup>11</sup> ἐν πάσῃ ἀγνεΐᾳ. <sup>12</sup> 3 Χήρας <sup>13</sup> τίμα <sup>14</sup> τὰς ὄντως <sup>15</sup> χήρας. <sup>13</sup> 4 Εἰ δέ τις χήρα <sup>13</sup> τέκνα ἢ ἔκγονα <sup>16</sup> ἔχει, μανθανέτωσαν <sup>17</sup> πρῶτον τὸν ἴδιον οἶκον εὐσεβεῖν, <sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀμοιβὰς <sup>19</sup> ἀποδιδόναι <sup>20</sup> τοῖς προγόνοις· <sup>21</sup> τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστὶν ἀπόδεκτον <sup>22</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. 5 Ἡ δὲ ὄντως <sup>15</sup> χήρα <sup>13</sup> καὶ μεμονωμένη <sup>23</sup> ἤλπικεν <sup>24</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν, καὶ προσμένει <sup>25</sup> ταῖς δεήσεσιν <sup>26</sup> καὶ ταῖς προσευχαῖς <sup>27</sup> νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας. 6 Ἡ δὲ σπαταλώσα, <sup>28</sup> ζῶσα τέθνηκεν. <sup>29</sup> 7 Καὶ ταῦτα παράγγελλε, <sup>30</sup> ἵνα ἀνεπίληπτοι <sup>31</sup> ᾦσιν. 8 Εἰ δέ τις τῶν ἰδίων καὶ μάλιστα <sup>32</sup> τῶν οἰκείων <sup>33</sup> οὐ προνοεῖ, <sup>34</sup> τὴν πίστιν ἤρνηται, <sup>35</sup> καὶ ἔστιν ἀπίστου <sup>36</sup> χείρων. <sup>37</sup>

*The Care of Widows on the Part of the Congregation*

**9** Χήρα <sup>13</sup> καταλεγέσθω <sup>38</sup> μὴ ἔλαττον <sup>39</sup> ἐτῶν <sup>40</sup> ἐξήκοντα, <sup>41</sup> γεγονυῖα ἐνὸς ἀνδρὸς γυνή, **10** ἐν ἔργοις καλοῖς μαρτυρουμένη, εἰ ἐτεκνοτρόφησεν, <sup>42</sup> εἰ ἐξενοδόχησεν, <sup>43</sup> εἰ ἀγίων

<sup>2</sup> μελέτα: PAM-2S    <sup>5</sup> Επεχε: PAM-2S    <sup>8</sup> Επίμενε: PAM-2S    <sup>9</sup> ἐπιπλήξῃς: AAS-2S    <sup>14</sup> τίμα: PAM-2S  
<sup>17</sup> μανθανέτωσαν: PAM-3P    <sup>18</sup> εὐσεβεῖν: PAN    <sup>20</sup> ἀποδιδόναι: PAN    <sup>23</sup> μεμονωμένη: RPP-NSF    <sup>24</sup> ἤλπικεν: RAI-3S  
<sup>25</sup> προσμένει: PAI-3S    <sup>28</sup> σπαταλώσα: PAP-NSF    <sup>29</sup> τέθνηκεν: RAI-3S    <sup>30</sup> παράγγελλε: PAM-2S    <sup>34</sup> προνοεῖ: PAI-3S  
<sup>35</sup> ἤρνηται: RNI-3S    <sup>38</sup> καταλεγέσθω: PPM-3S    <sup>42</sup> ἐτεκνοτρόφησεν: AAI-3S    <sup>43</sup> ἐξενοδόχησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πρεσβυτέριον, ου, τό, [3] an assembly of elders, the Sanhedrin, officers of the church assembly, presbytery.  
<sup>2</sup> μελέτω, [3] I devise, plan; practice, exercise myself in, study, ponder.    <sup>3</sup> προκοπή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] progress, advancement.    <sup>4</sup> φανερός, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly.    <sup>5</sup> ἐπέχω, [5] (a) trans: I hold forth, (b) intrans: I mark, pay attention (heed), note; I delay, stay, wait.    <sup>6</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὐ, [41] of yourself.    <sup>7</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching.    <sup>8</sup> ἐπιμένο, [17] (a) I remain, tarry, (b) I remain in, persist in.    <sup>9</sup> ἐπιπλήσω, [1] I rebuke, chide, reprove, strike at.    <sup>10</sup> νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh.    <sup>11</sup> ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister, a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman.    <sup>12</sup> ἀγνεΐα, ας, ἡ, [2] purity, chastity.    <sup>13</sup> χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow.    <sup>14</sup> τιμῶ, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence.    <sup>15</sup> ὄντως, [10] really, truly, actually.    <sup>16</sup> ἔκγονος, ον, [1] descended, subst: a descendant.    <sup>17</sup> μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain.    <sup>18</sup> εὐσεβέω, [2] I am dutiful, pious, show piety towards, worship.    <sup>19</sup> ἀμοιβή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a change, an exchange; hence plur: reciprocal good deeds (services), a fitting requital.    <sup>20</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell.    <sup>21</sup> πρόγονος, ον, ὄ, [2] an ancestor.    <sup>22</sup> ἀπόδεκτος, ον, [2] worthy to be received (welcomed), acceptable, welcome, pleasant.    <sup>23</sup> μονόω, [1] I leave alone (solitary), forsake.    <sup>24</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust.    <sup>25</sup> προσμένω, [6] I remain; I abide in, remain in, persist in, adhere to.    <sup>26</sup> δεήσις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty.    <sup>27</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue).    <sup>28</sup> σπαταλώω, [2] I live extravagantly, luxuriously; I am wanton.    <sup>29</sup> θνήσκω, [13] I die, am dying, am dead.    <sup>30</sup> παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly.    <sup>31</sup> ἀνεπίληπτος, ον, [3] irreproachable, never caught doing wrong.    <sup>32</sup> μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially.    <sup>33</sup> οἰκεῖος, α, ον, [3] of one's family, domestic, intimate.    <sup>34</sup> προνοεῶ, [3] I take thought for beforehand, provide for, practice.    <sup>35</sup> ἀρνεόμαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief).    <sup>36</sup> ἄπιστος, ον, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever.    <sup>37</sup> χείρων, ον, [11] worse, more severe.    <sup>38</sup> καταλέγω, [1] I enter in a list, register, enroll.    <sup>39</sup> ἐλάσσων, ον, [4] less, smaller; poorer, inferior.    <sup>40</sup> ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year.    <sup>41</sup> ἐξήκοντα, οἰ, αἰ, τά, [9] sixty.    <sup>42</sup> τεκνοτρόφέω, [1] I bring up children, rear young.    <sup>43</sup> ξενοδοχέω, [1] I entertain strangers, practice hospitality.

πόδας ἔνιπεν,<sup>1</sup> εἰ θλιβομένοις<sup>2</sup> ἐπήρκεσεν,<sup>3</sup> εἰ παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ ἐπικολούθησεν.<sup>4</sup> 11 Νεωτέρας<sup>5</sup> δὲ χήρας<sup>6</sup> παραιτοῦ.<sup>7</sup> ὅταν γὰρ καταστρηνιάσωσιν<sup>8</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, γαμεῖν<sup>9</sup> θέλουσιν, 12 ἔχουσαι κρίμα,<sup>10</sup> ὅτι τὴν πρώτην πίστιν ἠθέτησαν.<sup>11</sup> 13 Ἄμα<sup>12</sup> δὲ καὶ ἀργαί<sup>13</sup> μανθάνουσιν,<sup>14</sup> περιερχόμεναι<sup>15</sup> τὰς οἰκίας, οὐ μόνον δὲ ἀργαί,<sup>13</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ φλύαροι<sup>16</sup> καὶ περιεργοί,<sup>17</sup> λαλοῦσαι τὰ μὴ δέοντα. 14 Βούλομαι<sup>18</sup> οὖν νεωτέρας<sup>5</sup> γαμεῖν,<sup>19</sup> τεκνογονεῖν,<sup>20</sup> οἰκοδεσποτεῖν,<sup>21</sup> μηδεμίαν ἀφορμὴν<sup>22</sup> διδόναι τῷ ἀντικειμένῳ<sup>23</sup> λοιδορίας<sup>24</sup> χάριν.<sup>25</sup> 15 Ἦδη γάρ τινες ἐξετράπησαν<sup>26</sup> ὀπίσω<sup>27</sup> τοῦ Σατανᾶ.<sup>28</sup> 16 Εἴ τις πιστὸς ἢ πιστὴ ἔχει χήρας,<sup>6</sup> ἐπαρκείτω<sup>29</sup> αὐταῖς, καὶ μὴ βαρείσθω<sup>30</sup> ἢ ἐκκλησία, ἵνα ταῖς ὄντως<sup>31</sup> χήραις<sup>6</sup> ἐπαρκέσῃ.<sup>32</sup>

*Rules of Conduct with Regard to the Elders of the Congregation*

17 Οἱ καλῶς<sup>33</sup> προεστῶτες<sup>34</sup> πρεσβύτεροι διπλῆς<sup>35</sup> τιμῆς<sup>36</sup> ἀξιούσθωσαν,<sup>37</sup> μάλιστα<sup>38</sup> οἱ κοπιῶντες<sup>39</sup> ἐν λόγῳ καὶ διδασκαλίᾳ.<sup>40</sup> 18 Λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή, Βοῦν<sup>41</sup> ἀλωῶντα<sup>42</sup> οὐ φιμώσεις<sup>43</sup> καί, Ἄξιος<sup>44</sup> ὁ ἐργάτης<sup>45</sup> τοῦ μισθοῦ<sup>46</sup> αὐτοῦ.

<sup>1</sup> ἔνιπεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup> θλιβομένοις: PPP-DPM <sup>3</sup> ἐπήρκεσεν: AAI-3S <sup>4</sup> ἐπικολούθησεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> παραιτοῦ: PNM-2S <sup>8</sup> καταστρηνιάσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>9</sup> γαμεῖν: PAN <sup>11</sup> ἠθέτησαν: AAI-3P <sup>14</sup> μανθάνουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>15</sup> περιερχόμεναι: PNP-NPF <sup>18</sup> Βούλομαι: PNI-IS <sup>19</sup> γαμεῖν: PAN <sup>20</sup> τεκνογονεῖν: PAN <sup>21</sup> οἰκοδεσποτεῖν: PAN <sup>23</sup> ἀντικειμένῳ: PNP-DSM <sup>26</sup> ἐξετράπησαν: 2API-3P <sup>29</sup> ἐπαρκείτω: PAM-3S <sup>30</sup> βαρείσθω: PPM-3S <sup>32</sup> ἐπαρκέσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>34</sup> προεστῶτες: RAP-NPM <sup>37</sup> ἀξιούσθωσαν: PPM-3P <sup>39</sup> κοπιῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>42</sup> ἀλωῶντα: PAP-ASM <sup>43</sup> φιμώσεις: FAI-2S

<sup>1</sup> νίπτο, [17] I wash; mid. I wash my own (hands, etc.). <sup>2</sup> θλίβω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard. <sup>3</sup> ἐπαρκέω, [3] I aid, relieve, do service, render help, am strong enough for. <sup>4</sup> ἐπακολουθέω, [4] I follow close after, accompany, dog; I imitate, pursue, am studious of. <sup>5</sup> νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>6</sup> χήρα, ας, ή, [27] a widow. <sup>7</sup> παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>8</sup> καταστρηνιάω, [1] I grow wanton towards. <sup>9</sup> γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>10</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>11</sup> ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>12</sup> ἄμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>13</sup> ἀργός, ή, όν, [8] idle, lazy, thoughtless, unprofitable, injurious. <sup>14</sup> μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>15</sup> περιερχομαι, [4] I go around, move about, visit; I make a circuit, tack (as a ship). <sup>16</sup> φλύαρος, ον, [1] prating, talking foolishly, babbling. <sup>17</sup> περιεργος, ον, [2] of persons: over-careful; curious, meddling, a busy-body; of things: over-wrought; superfluous; curious, uncanny; subst: curious arts, magic. <sup>18</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>19</sup> γαμέω, [29] I marry, used of either sex. <sup>20</sup> τεκνογονέω, [1] I bear children, beget, rear a family. <sup>21</sup> οἰκοδεσποτέω, [1] I manage a household. <sup>22</sup> ἀφορμή, ής, ή, [7] (a) a starting, a start, (b) cause, occasion, opportunity. <sup>23</sup> ἀντίκειμαι, [8] I resist, oppose, withstand, lie opposite to. <sup>24</sup> λοιδορία, ας, ή, [3] reviling, abuse. <sup>25</sup> χάριν, [9] for the sake of, by reason of, on account of. <sup>26</sup> ἐκτρέπω, [5] (lit: I turn out from); mid. and pass: I turn aside (from the right road), wander, forsake, and with an object: I remove from myself, shun, avoid. <sup>27</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>28</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ό, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>29</sup> ἐπαρκέω, [3] I aid, relieve, do service, render help, am strong enough for. <sup>30</sup> βαρέω, [7] I weight, load, burden, lit. and met. <sup>31</sup> ὄντως, [10] really, truly, actually. <sup>32</sup> ἐπαρκέω, [3] I aid, relieve, do service, render help, am strong enough for. <sup>33</sup> καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>34</sup> προϊέτημι, [8] I preside, rule over, give attention to, direct, maintain, practice diligently. <sup>35</sup> διπλοῦς, ή, οδν, [4] double, two-fold. <sup>36</sup> τιμή, ής, ή, [42] a price, honor. <sup>37</sup> ἀξίω, [7] I account or treat as worthy. <sup>38</sup> μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>39</sup> κοπιᾶω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>40</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ή, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>41</sup> βοῦς, βοός, ό, [8] an ox, cow, bull. <sup>42</sup> ἀλόω, [3] I thresh (wheat). <sup>43</sup> φιμώω, [8] I muzzle, silence. <sup>44</sup> ἄξιος, ία, ιον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>45</sup> ἐργάτης, ον, ό, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>46</sup> μισθός, οδ, ό, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment.

19 Κατὰ πρεσβυτέρου κατηγορίαν<sup>1</sup> μὴ παραδέχου,<sup>2</sup> ἐκτός<sup>3</sup> εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ δύο ἢ τριῶν μαρτύρων.<sup>4</sup> 20 Τοὺς ἀμαρτάνοντας<sup>5</sup> ἐνώπιον πάντων ἔλεγε,<sup>6</sup> ἵνα καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>7</sup> φόβον<sup>8</sup> ἔχωσιν. 21 Διαμαρτύρομαι<sup>9</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν<sup>10</sup> ἀγγέλων, ἵνα ταῦτα φυλάξης<sup>11</sup> χωρὶς<sup>12</sup> προκρίματος,<sup>13</sup> μηδὲν ποιῶν κατὰ πρόσκλησιν.<sup>14</sup> 22 Χεῖρας ταχέως<sup>15</sup> μηδενὶ ἐπιτίθει,<sup>16</sup> μηδὲ κοινώνει<sup>17</sup> ἀμαρτίαις ἀλλοτρίαις.<sup>18</sup> σεαυτὸν<sup>19</sup> ἀγνόν<sup>20</sup> τήρει. 23 Μηκέτι<sup>21</sup> ὕδροπότει,<sup>22</sup> ἀλλ' οἴνω<sup>23</sup> ὀλίγω<sup>24</sup> χρῶ,<sup>25</sup> διὰ τὸν στόμαχόν<sup>26</sup> σου καὶ τὰς πυκνάς<sup>27</sup> σου ἀσθενείας.<sup>28</sup> 24 Τινῶν ἀνθρώπων αἱ ἀμαρτίαι πρόδηλοί<sup>29</sup> εἰσιν, πράγουσαι<sup>30</sup> εἰς κρίσιν·<sup>31</sup> τισὶν δὲ καὶ ἐπακολουθοῦσιν.<sup>32</sup> 25 Ὡσαύτως<sup>33</sup> καὶ τὰ καλὰ ἔργα πρόδηλά<sup>29</sup> ἐστίν· καὶ τὰ ἄλλως<sup>34</sup> ἔχοντα κρυβῆναι<sup>35</sup> οὐ δύνανται.

6 Ὅσοι εἰσὶν ὑπὸ ζυγόν<sup>36</sup> δοῦλοι, τοὺς ἰδίους δεσπότας<sup>37</sup> πάσης τιμῆς<sup>38</sup> ἀξίους<sup>39</sup> ἡγείσθωσαν,<sup>40</sup> ἵνα μὴ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἡ διδασκαλία<sup>41</sup> βλασφημῆται.<sup>42</sup> 2 Οἱ δὲ πιστοὺς ἔχοντες δεσπότας<sup>37</sup> μὴ καταφρονεῖτωσαν,<sup>43</sup> ὅτι ἀδελφοί εἰσιν·

<sup>2</sup>παραδέχου: PNM-2S <sup>5</sup>ἀμαρτάνοντας: PAP-APM <sup>6</sup>ἔλεγε: PAM-2S <sup>9</sup>Διαμαρτύρομαι: PNI-IS <sup>11</sup>φυλάξης: AAS-2S <sup>16</sup>ἐπιτίθει: PAM-2S <sup>17</sup>κοινώνει: PAM-2S <sup>22</sup>ὕδροπότει: PAM-2S <sup>25</sup>χρῶ: PNM-2S <sup>30</sup>πράγουσαι: PAP-NPF <sup>32</sup>ἐπακολουθοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>35</sup>κρυβῆναι: 2APN <sup>40</sup>ἡγείσθωσαν: PNM-3P <sup>42</sup>βλασφημῆται: PPS-3S <sup>43</sup>καταφρονεῖτωσαν: PAM-3P

<sup>1</sup>κατηγορία, ας, ἡ, [4] an accusation, charge. <sup>2</sup>παραδέχομαι, [5] I receive, accept, acknowledge. <sup>3</sup>ἐκτός, [9] (a) adv: (1) without, outside, beyond, (2) except, (3) subst: the outside, (b) prep: outside, apart from. <sup>4</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>5</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>6</sup>ἐλέγχο, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>7</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>8</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect. <sup>9</sup>διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>10</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>11</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>12</sup>χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>13</sup>πρόκριμα, ατος, τό, [1] a prejudgment, prejudice, partiality, preference. <sup>14</sup>πρόσκλησις, εως, ἡ, [1] partiality, an inclination towards. <sup>15</sup>ταχέως, [10] soon, quickly, hastily. <sup>16</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>17</sup>κοινωνέω, [8] (a) I share, communicate, contribute, impart, (b) I share in, have a share of, have fellowship with. <sup>18</sup>ἀλλότριος, ία, ιον, [14] belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange. <sup>19</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἰ, [41] of yourself. <sup>20</sup>ἀγνός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (originally, in a condition prepared for worship), pure (either ethically, or ritually, ceremonially), chaste. <sup>21</sup>μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>22</sup>ὕδροποτόω, [1] I am only a water drinker. <sup>23</sup>οἴνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>24</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>25</sup>χράομαι, [11] I use, make use of, deal with, take advantage of. <sup>26</sup>στόμαχος, ου, ὁ, [1] the stomach. <sup>27</sup>πυκνός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] frequent, often, much. <sup>28</sup>ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>29</sup>πρόδηλος, ον, [3] manifest to all, evident, very clear. <sup>30</sup>πράγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>31</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>32</sup>ἐπακολουθέω, [4] I follow close after; accompany, dog; I imitate, pursue, am studious of. <sup>33</sup>ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>34</sup>ἄλλως, [1] otherwise, things that are otherwise. <sup>35</sup>κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>36</sup>ζυγός, οἰ, ὁ, [6] a yoke; hence met: (a Jewish idea) of a heavy burden, comparable to the heavy yokes resting on the bullocks' necks; a balance, pair of scales. <sup>37</sup>δεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [10] a lord, master, or prince. <sup>38</sup>τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>39</sup>ἄξιος, ία, ιον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>40</sup>ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>41</sup>διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>42</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>43</sup>καταφρονέω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard.

ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον δουλευέτωσαν,<sup>1</sup> ὅτι πιστοὶ εἰσιν καὶ ἀγαπητοὶ οἱ τῆς εὐεργεσίας<sup>2</sup> ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι.<sup>3</sup> Ταῦτα δίδασκε καὶ παρακάλει.

*A Description Characterizing the Errorists*

3 Εἴ τις ἕτεροδιδασκαλεῖ,<sup>4</sup> καὶ μὴ προσέρχεται ὑγιαίνουσιν<sup>5</sup> λόγοις, τοῖς τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ τῆ κατ' εὐσέβειαν<sup>6</sup> διδασκαλίᾳ,<sup>7</sup> 4 τετύφωται,<sup>8</sup> μηδὲν ἐπιστάμενος,<sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ νοσῶν<sup>10</sup> περὶ ζητήσεως<sup>11</sup> καὶ λογομαχίας,<sup>12</sup> ἐξ ὧν γίνεται φθόνος,<sup>13</sup> ἔρις,<sup>14</sup> βλασφημία,<sup>15</sup> ὑπόνοια<sup>16</sup> πονηραὶ, 5 διαπαραιτριβαί<sup>17</sup> διεφθαρμένων<sup>18</sup> ἀνθρώπων τὸν νοῦν,<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἀπεστερημένων<sup>20</sup> τῆς ἀληθείας, νομιζόντων<sup>21</sup> πορισμὸν<sup>22</sup> εἶναι τὴν εὐσέβειαν.<sup>6</sup> Ἀφίστασο<sup>23</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν τοιούτων.

*The Sin of Avarice and Its Results*

6 Ἔστιν δὲ πορισμὸς<sup>22</sup> μέγας ἢ εὐσέβεια<sup>6</sup> μετὰ αὐταρκείας.<sup>24</sup> 7 οὐδὲν γὰρ εἰσηνέγκαμεν<sup>25</sup> εἰς τὸν κόσμον, δῆλον<sup>26</sup> ὅτι οὐδὲ ἐξενεγκεῖν<sup>27</sup> τι δυνάμεθα· 8 ἔχοντες δὲ διατροφᾶς<sup>28</sup> καὶ σκεπάσματα<sup>29</sup> τούτοις ἀρκεσθησόμεθα.<sup>30</sup> 9 Οἱ δὲ βουλόμενοι<sup>31</sup> πλουτεῖν<sup>32</sup> ἐμπίπτουσιν<sup>33</sup> εἰς πειρασμὸν<sup>34</sup> καὶ παγίδα<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἐπιθυμίας<sup>36</sup> πολλὰς ἀνόητους<sup>37</sup> καὶ βλαβεράς,<sup>38</sup> αἵτινες βυθίζουσιν<sup>39</sup> τοὺς ἀνθρώπους εἰς ὄλεθρον<sup>40</sup> καὶ ἀπώλειαν.<sup>41</sup> 10 Ῥίζα<sup>42</sup> γὰρ πάντων τῶν κακῶν ἐστὶν ἡ φιλαργυρία.<sup>43</sup> ἥς τινὲς

<sup>1</sup>δουλεύωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>3</sup>ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>4</sup>ἕτεροδιδασκαλεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>5</sup>υγιαίνουσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>8</sup>τετύφωται: RPI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐπιστάμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>10</sup>νοσῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>διεφθαρμένων: RPP-GPM <sup>20</sup>ἀπεστερημένων: RPP-GPM <sup>21</sup>νομιζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>23</sup>Ἀφίστασο: PNM-2S <sup>25</sup>εἰσηνέγκαμεν: AAI-1P <sup>27</sup>ἐξενεγκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>30</sup>ἀρκεσθησόμεθα: FPI-1P <sup>31</sup>βουλόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>32</sup>πλουτεῖν: PAN <sup>33</sup>ἐμπίπτουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>39</sup>βυθίζουσιν: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>2</sup>εὐεργεσία, ας, ἡ, [2] good action, well-doing, benefiting, kind service. <sup>3</sup>ἀντιλαμβάνομαι, [3] I take hold of, help, share in, partake of, enjoy. <sup>4</sup>ἕτεροδιδασκαλεῖ, [2] I teach different things, that is, different from the true or necessary teaching. <sup>5</sup>υγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>6</sup>εὐσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness. <sup>7</sup>διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>8</sup>τυφώω, [3] I puff up, make haughty; pass: I am puffed up, am haughty. <sup>9</sup>ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>10</sup>νοσέω, [1] I am diseased, hence of mental or spiritual disease. <sup>11</sup>ζήτησις, εως, ἡ, [7] a question, debate, controversy; a seeking, search. <sup>12</sup>λογομαχία, ας, ἡ, [1] contention about words, an unprofitable controversy. <sup>13</sup>φθόνος, ου, ὁ, [9] envy, a grudge, spite. <sup>14</sup>ἔρις, ιδος, ἡ, [9] contention, strife, wrangling. <sup>15</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>16</sup>ὑπόνοια, ας, ἡ, [1] a supposition, suspicion. <sup>17</sup>παραδιτριβή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] useless debate. <sup>18</sup>διαφθείρω, [7] I destroy, waste; hence met: I corrupt. <sup>19</sup>νοῦς, νοός, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>20</sup>ἀποστερέω, [6] I defraud, deprive of, despoil; mid: I endure deprivation; pass: I am bereft of. <sup>21</sup>νομίζω, [15] I practice, hold by custom; I deem, think, consider, suppose. <sup>22</sup>πορισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [2] a source of gain, livelihood. <sup>23</sup>ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>24</sup>αὐτάρκεια, ας, ἡ, [2] self-sufficiency, independence, contentment. <sup>25</sup>εἰσφέρω, [7] I lead into, bring in, announce. <sup>26</sup>δῆλος, η, ον, [4] clear, manifest, evident. <sup>27</sup>ἐκφέρω, [7] I bring out, carry out, sometimes out of the city for burial; I bring forth, bear, produce. <sup>28</sup>διατροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] nourishment, food. <sup>29</sup>σκεπάσμα, ατος, τό, [1] clothing, a covering, raiment. <sup>30</sup>ἀρκεῖω, [8] I keep off, assist; I suffice; pass: I am satisfied. <sup>31</sup>βούλωμαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>32</sup>πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>33</sup>ἐμπίπτω, [7] I fall in, am cast in, am involved in. <sup>34</sup>πειρασμός, οῦ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>35</sup>παγίς, ιδος, ἡ, [5] a snare, trap (especially for catching birds) hence, met: stratagem, device, wile. <sup>36</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>37</sup>ἀνόητος, ον, [6] foolish, thoughtless. <sup>38</sup>βλαβερός, ἄ, ὄν, [1] injurious, hurtful. <sup>39</sup>βυθίζω, [2] I cause to sink; mid: I sink, submerge, drown. <sup>40</sup>ὄλεθρος, ου, ὁ, [4] ruin, doom, destruction, death. <sup>41</sup>ἀπώλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>42</sup>ρίζα, ἡς, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>43</sup>φιλαργυρία, ας, ἡ, [1] love of money, avarice, covetousness.

ὀρεγόμενοι<sup>1</sup> ἀπεπλανήθησαν<sup>2</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως, καὶ ἑαυτοὺς περιέπειραν<sup>3</sup> ὀδύνας<sup>4</sup> πολλαῖς.

*The Conduct of the True Christian and Its Reward*

11 Σὺ δέ, ὦ<sup>5</sup> ἄνθρωπε τοῦ θεοῦ, ταῦτα φεῦγε·<sup>6</sup> δίωκε<sup>7</sup> δὲ δικαιοσύνην, εὐσέβειαν,<sup>8</sup> πίστιν, ἀγάπην, ὑπομονήν,<sup>9</sup> πραότητα.<sup>10</sup> 12 Ἀγωνίζου<sup>11</sup> τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα<sup>12</sup> τῆς πίστεως, ἐπιλαβοῦ<sup>13</sup> τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, εἰς ἣν ἐκλήθης, καὶ ὁμολόγησας<sup>14</sup> τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν<sup>15</sup> ἐνώπιον πολλῶν μαρτύρων.<sup>16</sup> 13 Παραγγέλλω<sup>17</sup> σοι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζωοποιούντος<sup>18</sup> τὰ πάντα, καὶ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ μαρτυρήσαντος ἐπὶ Ποντίου Πιλάτου τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν,<sup>15</sup> 14 τηρήσαι σε τὴν ἐντολὴν ἄσπιλον,<sup>19</sup> ἀνεπίληπτον,<sup>20</sup> μέχρι<sup>21</sup> τῆς ἐπιφανείας<sup>22</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 15 ἦν καιροῖς ἰδίους δείξει<sup>23</sup> ὁ μακάριος καὶ μόνος<sup>24</sup> δυνάστης,<sup>25</sup> ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν βασιλευόντων,<sup>26</sup> καὶ κύριος τῶν κυριευόντων,<sup>27</sup> 16 ὁ μόνος<sup>24</sup> ἔχων ἀθανασίαν,<sup>28</sup> φῶς οἰκῶν<sup>29</sup> ἀπρόσιτον,<sup>30</sup> ὃν εἶδεν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν δύναται· ᾧ<sup>31</sup> τιμῆ<sup>31</sup> καὶ κράτος<sup>32</sup> αἰώνιον. Ἀμήν.

*Final Admonitions and Conclusion*

17 Τοῖς πλουσίοις<sup>33</sup> ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι παράγγελλε,<sup>34</sup> μὴ ὑψηλοφρονεῖν,<sup>35</sup> μηδὲ ἡλπικεναί<sup>36</sup> ἐπὶ πλούτου<sup>37</sup> ἀδηλότητι,<sup>38</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ θεῷ τῷ ζῶντι, τῷ παρέχοντι<sup>39</sup> ἡμῖν

<sup>1</sup>ὀρεγόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>2</sup>ἀπεπλανήθησαν: API-3P <sup>3</sup>περιέπειραν: AAI-3P <sup>4</sup>φεύγε: PAM-2S <sup>5</sup>δίωκε: PAM-2S <sup>6</sup>ἀγωνίζου: PNM-2S <sup>7</sup>ἐπιλαβοῦ: 2ADM-2S <sup>8</sup>ὁμολόγησας: AAI-2S <sup>9</sup>Παραγγέλλω: PAI-IS <sup>10</sup>ζωοποιούντος: PAP-GSM <sup>11</sup>δείξει: FAI-3S <sup>12</sup>βασιλευόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>13</sup>κυριευόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>14</sup>οἰκῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>15</sup>παράγγελλε: PAM-2S <sup>16</sup>ὑψηλοφρονεῖν: PAN <sup>17</sup>ἡλπικεναί: RAN <sup>18</sup>παρέχοντι: PAP-DSM

<sup>1</sup>ὀρέγω, [3] I stretch forth, mid: I hanker after, long for, am eager for, aspire to. <sup>2</sup>ἀποπλανᾶω, [2] I cause to go astray; pass: I am led astray. <sup>3</sup>περιεπίρω, [1] I put on a spit; met: I pierce, wound deeply. <sup>4</sup>ὀδύνη, ης, ἡ, [2] pain, sorrow, distress, of body or mind. <sup>5</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>6</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>7</sup>δίωκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>8</sup>εὐσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness. <sup>9</sup>ὑπομονή, ης, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>10</sup>πραΰτης, τητος, ἡ, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>11</sup>ἀγωνίζομαι, [7] I am struggling, striving (as in an athletic contest or warfare); I contend, as with an adversary. <sup>12</sup>ἀγών, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] an (athletic) contest; hence, a struggle (in the soul). <sup>13</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>14</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>15</sup>ὁμολογία, ας, ἡ, [6] a profession, confession. <sup>16</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>17</sup>παραγγέλλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>18</sup>ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>19</sup>ἄσπιλος, ον, [4] unstained, undefiled, spotless, pure. <sup>20</sup>ἀνεπίληπτος, ον, [3] irreproachable, never caught doing wrong. <sup>21</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιφάνεια, ας, ἡ, [6] appearing, manifestation, glorious display. <sup>23</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>24</sup>μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>25</sup>δυνάστης, ον, ὁ, [3] (lit: a man who rules by force), a ruler, potentate; also: courtier; member of the court. <sup>26</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>27</sup>κυριεύω, [7] I have authority, rule over. <sup>28</sup>ἀθανασία, ας, ἡ, [3] immortality, imperishability, freedom from death. <sup>29</sup>οἰκέω, [9] I inhabit, dwell, indwell. <sup>30</sup>ἀπρόσιτος, ον, [1] unapproachable. <sup>31</sup>τιμῆ, ης, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>32</sup>κράτος, ουσ, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>33</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>34</sup>παράγγελλω, [30] I notify, command, charge, entreat solemnly. <sup>35</sup>ὑψηλοφρονέω, [2] I am high-minded, proud. <sup>36</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>37</sup>πλοῦτος, ον, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>38</sup>ἀδηλότης, τητος, ἡ, [1] the quality of being unseen (of disappearing), indefiniteness, uncertainty. <sup>39</sup>παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause.

πάντα πλουσίως<sup>1</sup> εἰς ἀπόλαυσιν·<sup>2</sup> 18 ἀγαθοεργεῖν,<sup>3</sup> πλουτεῖν<sup>4</sup> ἐν ἔργοις καλοῖς, εὐμεταδότους<sup>5</sup> εἶναι, κοινωνικούς,<sup>6</sup> 19 ἀποθησαυρίζοντας<sup>7</sup> ἑαυτοῖς θεμέλιον<sup>8</sup> καλὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται<sup>9</sup> τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς.

20 Ὡ<sup>10</sup> Τιμόθεε, τὴν παραθήκην<sup>11</sup> φύλαξον,<sup>12</sup> ἐκτρεπόμενος<sup>13</sup> τὰς βεβήλους<sup>14</sup> κενοφωνίας<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἀντιθέσεις<sup>16</sup> τῆς ψευδωνύμου<sup>17</sup> γνώσεως·<sup>18</sup> 21 ἦν τινες ἐπαγγελλόμενοι<sup>19</sup> περὶ τὴν πίστιν ἡστόχησαν.<sup>20</sup>

Ἡ χάρις μετὰ σοῦ. Ἀμήν.

<sup>3</sup>ἀγαθοεργεῖν: PAN <sup>4</sup>πλουτεῖν: PAN <sup>7</sup>ἀποθησαυρίζοντας: PAP-APM <sup>9</sup>ἐπιλάβωνται: 2ADS-3P <sup>12</sup>φύλαξον: AAM-2S <sup>13</sup>ἐκτρεπόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>19</sup>ἐπαγγελλόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>20</sup>ἡστόχησαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>πλουσίως, [4] richly, abundantly. <sup>2</sup>ἀπόλαυσις, εως, ἡ, [2] the faculty or experience of enjoyment. <sup>3</sup>ἀγαθοεργεῖν, [1] I work that which is good, perform good deeds. <sup>4</sup>πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>5</sup>εὐμετάδοτος, ον, [1] willingly sharing, ready to impart, generous. <sup>6</sup>κοινωνικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] willing to share, sociable, ready to communicate, beneficent. <sup>7</sup>ἀποθησαυρίζω, [1] I store up, treasure up. <sup>8</sup>θεμέλιος, ον, [16] (properly, an adj: belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>10</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>11</sup>παραθήκη, ης, ἡ, [3] a deposit, anything committed to one's charge or trust. <sup>12</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>13</sup>ἐκτρέπω, [5] (lit: I turn out from); mid. and pass: I turn aside (from the right road), wander, forsake, and with an object: I remove from myself, shun, avoid. <sup>14</sup>βεβήλος, ον, [5] permitted to be trodden, accessible. <sup>15</sup>κενοφωνία, ας, ἡ, [2] empty disputing, worthless babble. <sup>16</sup>ἀντίθεσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a proposition, tenet, opinion advanced by one party against another; opposition. <sup>17</sup>ψευδώνυμος, ον, [1] falsely named, under a false name. <sup>18</sup>γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>19</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>20</sup>ἄστοχέω, [3] I miss the mark, miss my aim, make a false aim, fail.





# ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ Β

## Second to Timothy

### *Address and Salutation*

Παύλος, ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος θεοῦ, κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ζωῆς τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, 2 Τιμοθέω ἀγαπητῷ τέκνω· χάρις, ἔλεος, <sup>1</sup> εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν.

### *Paul Reminds Timothy of His Early Training and Its Obligations*

3 Χάριν ἔχω τῷ θεῷ, ᾧ λατρεύω <sup>2</sup> ἀπὸ προγόνων <sup>3</sup> ἐν καθαρᾷ <sup>4</sup> συνειδήσει, <sup>5</sup> ὡς ἀδιάλειπτον <sup>6</sup> ἔχω τὴν περὶ σοῦ μνησίαν <sup>7</sup> ἐν ταῖς δεήσεσίν <sup>8</sup> μου νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, 4 ἐπιποθῶν <sup>9</sup> σε ἰδεῖν, μεμνημένος <sup>10</sup> σου τῶν δακρύων, <sup>11</sup> ἵνα χαρᾶς πληρωθῶ,

### *An Admonition to Steadfastness*

5 ὑπόμνησιν <sup>12</sup> λαμβάνων τῆς ἐν σοὶ ἀνυποκρίτου <sup>13</sup> πίστεως, ἣτις ἐνόκησεν <sup>14</sup> πρῶτον ἐν τῇ μάμμη <sup>15</sup> σου Λωίδι καὶ τῇ μητρί σου Εὐνίκη, πέπεισμαι δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἐν σοί. 6 Δι' ἦν αἰτίαν <sup>16</sup> ἀναμνησκῶ <sup>17</sup> σε ἀναζωπυρεῖν <sup>18</sup> τὸ χάρισμα <sup>19</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐν σοὶ διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως <sup>20</sup> τῶν χειρῶν μου. 7 Οὐ γὰρ ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ θεὸς πνεῦμα δειλίας, <sup>21</sup> ἀλλὰ δυνάμεως καὶ ἀγάπης καὶ σωφρονισμοῦ. <sup>22</sup> 8 Μὴ οὖν ἐπαισχυνθῆς <sup>23</sup> τὸ μαρτύριον <sup>24</sup> τοῦ

<sup>2</sup>λατρεύω: PAI-1S <sup>9</sup>ἐπιποθῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup>μεμνημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>14</sup>ἐνόκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>ἀναμνησκῶ: PAI-1S <sup>18</sup>ἀναζωπυρεῖν: PAN <sup>23</sup>ἐπαισχυνθῆς: AOS-2S

<sup>1</sup>ἔλεος, οὐς, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>2</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>3</sup>πρόγονος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] an ancestor. <sup>4</sup>καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>5</sup>συνείδησις, εὐς, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>6</sup>ἀδιάλειπτος, οὐ, [2] unceasing, unremitting. <sup>7</sup>μνησία, ας, ἡ, [7] remembrance, recollection, mention; commemoration. <sup>8</sup>δέησις, εὐς, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιποθέω, [9] I long for, strain after, desire greatly, have affection for: <sup>10</sup>μυνησκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>11</sup>δάκρυον, οὐ, τό, [11] a tear. <sup>12</sup>ὑπόμνησις, εὐς, ἡ, [3] remembrance, recollection, putting in mind; a reminder. <sup>13</sup>ἀνυπόκριτος, οὐ, [6] unfeigned, without hypocrisy, sincere. <sup>14</sup>ἐνοικέω, [5] I dwell in, am settled (stationary) in; met: I am indwelling. <sup>15</sup>μάμη, ης, ἡ, [1] a grandmother. <sup>16</sup>αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>17</sup>ἀναμνησκῶ, [6] I remind, admonish, am reminded, remind myself; pass: I remember, recall. <sup>18</sup>ἀναζωπυρέω, [1] I stir up the fire, fan the flame of. <sup>19</sup>χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιθεσις, εὐς, ἡ, [4] a laying on; an attack, assault. <sup>21</sup>δειλία, ας, ἡ, [1] cowardice, timidity. <sup>22</sup>σωφρονισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] self-control, self-discipline, prudence. <sup>23</sup>ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>24</sup>μαρτύριον, οὐ, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof.

κυρίου ἡμῶν, μηδὲ ἐμὲ τὸν δέσμιον<sup>1</sup> αὐτοῦ· ἀλλὰ συγκακοπάθησον<sup>2</sup> τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ κατὰ δύναμιν θεοῦ, **9** τοῦ σώσαντος ἡμᾶς καὶ καλέσαντος κλήσει<sup>3</sup> ἁγία, οὐ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ κατ' ἰδίαν πρόθεσιν<sup>4</sup> καὶ χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ πρὸ<sup>5</sup> χρόνων αἰωνίων, **10** φανερωθεῖσαν<sup>6</sup> δὲ νῦν διὰ τῆς ἐπιφανείας<sup>7</sup> τοῦ σωτήρος<sup>8</sup> ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καταργήσαντος<sup>9</sup> μὲν τὸν θάνατον, φωτίσαντος<sup>10</sup> δὲ ζωὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν<sup>11</sup> διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, **11** εἰς ὃ ἐτέθη ἐγὼ κήρυξ<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἀπόστολος καὶ διδάσκαλος ἐθνῶν. **12** Δι' ἣν αἰτίαν<sup>13</sup> καὶ ταῦτα πάσχω,<sup>14</sup> ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐπαισχύνομαι·<sup>15</sup> οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι πεπίστευκα, καὶ πέπεισμαι ὅτι δυνατός<sup>16</sup> ἐστὶν τὴν παραθήκην<sup>17</sup> μου φυλάξαι<sup>18</sup> εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν. **13** Ὑποτύπωσιν<sup>19</sup> ἔχε ὑγιαίνοντων<sup>20</sup> λόγων ὧν παρ' ἐμοῦ ἦκουσας, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. **14** Τὴν καλὴν παραθήκην<sup>17</sup> φύλαξον<sup>21</sup> διὰ πνεύματος ἁγίου τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος<sup>22</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν.

*Paul's Sorrowful and Cheerful Experiences*

**15** Οἶδας τοῦτο, ὅτι ἀπεστράφησάν<sup>23</sup> με πάντες οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ,<sup>24</sup> ὧν ἐστὶν Φύγελος καὶ Ἐρμογένης. **16** Δῶφ ἔλεος<sup>25</sup> ὁ κύριος τῷ Ὀνησιφόρου οἴκῳ· ὅτι πολλάκις<sup>26</sup> με ἀνέψυξεν,<sup>27</sup> καὶ τὴν ἄλυσίν<sup>28</sup> μου οὐκ ἐπαισχύνθη,<sup>29</sup> **17** ἀλλὰ γενόμενος ἐν Ῥώμῃ,<sup>30</sup> σπουδαιότερον<sup>31</sup> ἐζήτησέν με καὶ εὔρεν— **18** δῶφ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος εὔρεῖν ἔλεος<sup>25</sup> παρὰ κυρίου ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ—καὶ ὅσα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ<sup>32</sup> διηκόνησεν,<sup>33</sup> βέλτιον<sup>34</sup> σὺ γινώσκεις.

<sup>2</sup> συγκακοπάθησον: AAM-2S <sup>6</sup> φανερωθεῖσαν: APP-ASF <sup>9</sup> καταργήσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>10</sup> φωτίσαντος: AAP-GSM <sup>14</sup> πάσχω: PAI-IS <sup>15</sup> ἐπαισχύνομαι: PNI-IS <sup>18</sup> φυλάξαι: AAN <sup>20</sup> ὑγιαίνοντων: PAP-GPM <sup>21</sup> φύλαξον: AAM-2S <sup>22</sup> ἐνοικοῦντος: PAP-GSN <sup>23</sup> ἀπεστράφησάν: 2API-3P <sup>27</sup> ἀνέψυξεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> ἐπαισχύνθη: AOI-3S <sup>33</sup> διηκόνησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>2</sup> συγκακοπαθέω, [1] I suffer hardships together with. <sup>3</sup> κλήσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>4</sup> πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>5</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>6</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>7</sup> ἐπιφάνεια, ας, ἡ, [6] appearing, manifestation, glorious display. <sup>8</sup> σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>9</sup> καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>10</sup> φωτίζω, [11] (a) I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal. <sup>11</sup> ἀφθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [8] indestructibility, incorruptibility; hence: immortality. <sup>12</sup> κήρυξ, υκος, ὁ, [3] a herald, preacher, proclaimer. <sup>13</sup> αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>14</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>15</sup> ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>16</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>17</sup> παραθήκη, ης, ἡ, [3] a deposit, anything committed to one's charge or trust. <sup>18</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect, mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>19</sup> ὑποτύπωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a pattern, example; a form, sample. <sup>20</sup> ὑγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>21</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>22</sup> ἐνοικέω, [5] I dwell in, am settled (stationary) in; met: I am indwelling. <sup>23</sup> ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>24</sup> Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>25</sup> ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>26</sup> πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>27</sup> ἀναψύχω, [1] I refresh, revive, comfort. <sup>28</sup> ἄλυσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a (light) chain, bond. <sup>29</sup> ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>30</sup> Ῥώμη, ης, ἡ, [8] Rome, the famous city on the Tiber, the capital of the Roman Empire. <sup>31</sup> σπουδαῖος, α, ου, [4] diligent, earnest, zealous, eager. <sup>32</sup> Ἐφεσος, ου, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>33</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>34</sup> βέλτιον, ου, [1] better; adv: very well.

*Admonition to Faithfulness in the Ministry*

**2** Σὺ οὖν, τέκνον μου, ἐνδυναμοῦ<sup>1</sup> ἐν τῇ χάριτι τῇ ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. **2** Καὶ ἂ ἤκουσας παρ' ἐμοῦ διὰ πολλῶν μαρτύρων,<sup>2</sup> ταῦτα παράθου<sup>3</sup> πιστοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οἵτινες ἱκανοὶ<sup>4</sup> ἔσονται καὶ ἑτέρους διδάξαι. **3** Σὺ οὖν κακοπάθησον<sup>5</sup> ὡς καλὸς στρατιώτης<sup>6</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. **4** Οὐδεὶς στρατευόμενος<sup>7</sup> ἐμπλέκεται<sup>8</sup> ταῖς τοῦ βίου<sup>9</sup> πραγματείαις,<sup>10</sup> ἵνα τῷ στρατολογήσαντι<sup>11</sup> ἀρέσῃ.<sup>12</sup> **5** Ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἀθλήῃ<sup>13</sup> τις, οὐ στεφανοῦται<sup>14</sup> ἐὰν μὴ νομίμως<sup>15</sup> ἀθλήσῃ.<sup>16</sup> **6** Τὸν κοπιῶντα<sup>17</sup> γεωργὸν<sup>18</sup> δεῖ πρῶτον τῶν καρπῶν μεταλαμβάνειν.<sup>19</sup> **7** Νόει<sup>20</sup> ἂ λέγω· δόξῃ γάρ σοι ὁ κύριος σύνεσιν<sup>21</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν.

*An Admonition to Faithfulness in Faith and Christian Conduct*

**8** Μνημόνευε<sup>22</sup> Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν ἐγγεγερμένον ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐκ σπέρματος<sup>23</sup> Δαβὶδ, κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου· **9** ἐν ᾧ κακοπαθῶ<sup>24</sup> μέχρι<sup>25</sup> δεσμῶν,<sup>26</sup> ὡς κακοῦργος,<sup>27</sup> ἀλλ' ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ οὐ δέδεται.<sup>28</sup> **10** Διὰ τοῦτο πάντα ὑπομένω<sup>29</sup> διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς,<sup>30</sup> ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ σωτηρίας<sup>31</sup> τύχωσιν<sup>32</sup> τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, μετὰ δόξης αἰωνίου. **11** Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος· εἰ γὰρ συναπεθάνομεν,<sup>33</sup> καὶ συζήσομεν.<sup>34</sup> **12** εἰ ὑπομένομεν,<sup>35</sup> καὶ συμβασιλεύσομεν.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐνδυναμοῦ: PPM-2S <sup>3</sup>παράθου: 2AMM-2S <sup>5</sup>κακοπάθησον: AAM-2S <sup>7</sup>στρατευόμενος: PMP-NSM  
<sup>8</sup>ἐμπλέκεται: PPI-3S <sup>11</sup>στρατολογήσαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>12</sup>ἀρέσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>13</sup>ἀθλήῃ: PAS-3S <sup>14</sup>στεφανοῦται: PPI-3S  
<sup>16</sup>ἀθλήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>17</sup>κοπιῶντα: PAP-ASM <sup>19</sup>μεταλαμβάνειν: PAN <sup>20</sup>Νόει: PAM-2S <sup>22</sup>Μνημόνευε: PAM-2S  
<sup>24</sup>κακοπαθῶ: PAI-1S <sup>28</sup>δέδεται: RPI-3S <sup>29</sup>ὑπομένω: PAI-1S <sup>32</sup>τύχωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>33</sup>συναπεθάνομεν: 2AAI-1P  
<sup>34</sup>συζήσομεν: FAI-1P <sup>35</sup>ὑπομένομεν: PAI-1P <sup>36</sup>συμβασιλεύσομεν: FAI-1P

<sup>1</sup>ἐνδυναμῶ, [8] I fill with power, strengthen, make strong. <sup>2</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>3</sup>παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>4</sup>ἱκανός, ἡ, ὄν, [41] (a) considerable, sufficient, of number, quantity, time, (b) of persons: sufficiently strong (good, etc.), worthy, suitable, with various constructions, (c) many, much. <sup>5</sup>κακοπαθέω, [4] I suffer evil, endure affliction. <sup>6</sup>στρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [26] a soldier. <sup>7</sup>στρατευόμαι, [7] I wage war, fight, serve as a soldier; fig: of the warring lusts against the soul. <sup>8</sup>ἐμπλέκω, [2] I entangle, entangle; pass: I am involved in. <sup>9</sup>βίος, ου, ὁ, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood. <sup>10</sup>πραγματεία, ας, ἡ, [1] a business, an occupation, affair, transaction. <sup>11</sup>στρατολογήω, [1] I collect an army, enlist troops. <sup>12</sup>ἀρέσκω, [17] I please, with the idea of willing service rendered to others; hence almost: I serve. <sup>13</sup>ἀθλέω, [2] I engage, compete, in an (athletic) contest. <sup>14</sup>στεφανῶ, [3] I crown, adorn, decorate. <sup>15</sup>νομίμως, [2] lawfully, rightfully. <sup>16</sup>ἀθλέω, [2] I engage, compete, in an (athletic) contest. <sup>17</sup>κοπιῶ, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>18</sup>γεωργός, ου, ὁ, [19] a worker of the soil, husbandman, farmer, farm-laborer; vine-dresser. <sup>19</sup>μεταλαμβάνω, [6] (a) with gen: I take a share (part) of, share in, partake of, (b) with acc: I take after (later) or take instead. <sup>20</sup>νοέω, [14] I understand, think, consider, conceive, apprehend; aor. possibly: realize. <sup>21</sup>σύνεσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a putting together in the mind, hence: understanding, practical discernment, intellect. <sup>22</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember; hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>23</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>24</sup>κακοπαθέω, [4] I suffer evil, endure affliction. <sup>25</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>26</sup>δεσμός, ου, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>27</sup>κακοῦργος, ου, [4] (lit: an evil-worker), a criminal. <sup>28</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>29</sup>ὑπομένω, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>30</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>31</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>32</sup>τύγχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>33</sup>συναποθνήσκω, [3] I die together with. <sup>34</sup>συζάω, [3] I live together with. <sup>35</sup>ὑπομένω, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>36</sup>συμβασιλεύω, [2] I reign together with.

εἰ ἀρνούμεθα,<sup>1</sup> κἀκεῖνος<sup>2</sup> ἀρνήσεται<sup>3</sup> ἡμᾶς· **13** εἰ ἀπιστοῦμεν,<sup>4</sup> ἐκεῖνος πιστὸς μένει· ἀρνήσασθαι<sup>5</sup> ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται.

*The Proper Dividing of the Word of God*

**14** Ταῦτα ὑπομίμησκε,<sup>6</sup> διαμαρτυρούμενος<sup>7</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου μὴ λογομαχεῖν<sup>8</sup> εἰς οὐδὲν χρήσιμον,<sup>9</sup> ἐπὶ καταστροφῇ<sup>10</sup> τῶν ἀκουόντων. **15** Σπούδασον<sup>11</sup> σεαυτὸν<sup>12</sup> δόκιμον<sup>13</sup> παραστήσαι<sup>14</sup> τῷ θεῷ, ἐργάτην<sup>15</sup> ἀνεπαίσχυντον,<sup>16</sup> ὀρθοτομοῦντα<sup>17</sup> τὸν λόγον τῆς ἀληθείας. **16** Τὰς δὲ βεβήλους<sup>18</sup> κενοφωνίας<sup>19</sup> περιίστασο.<sup>20</sup> ἐπὶ πλεῖον γὰρ προκόψουσιν<sup>21</sup> ἀσεβείας,<sup>22</sup> **17** καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτῶν ὡς γάγγραινα<sup>23</sup> νομῆν<sup>24</sup> ἔξει· ὧν ἐστὶν Ὑμέναιος καὶ Φιλητός· **18** οἵτινες περὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἠστόχησαν,<sup>25</sup> λέγοντες τὴν ἀνάστασιν<sup>26</sup> ἤδη γεγονέναι, καὶ ἀνατρέπουσιν<sup>27</sup> τὴν τινων πίστιν.

*Of Clean and Unclean Vessels*

**19** Ὁ μέντοι<sup>28</sup> στερεὸς<sup>29</sup> θεμέλιος<sup>30</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἔστηκεν, ἔχων τὴν σφραγίδα<sup>31</sup> ταύτην, Ὑγνω κύριος τοὺς ὄντας αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἀποστήτω<sup>32</sup> ἀπὸ ἀδικίας<sup>33</sup> πᾶς ὁ ὀνομάζων<sup>34</sup> τὸ ὄνομα κυρίου. **20** Ἐν μεγάλῃ δὲ οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔστιν μόνον σκευὴ<sup>35</sup> χρυσᾶ<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἀργυρᾶ,<sup>37</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ ξύλινα<sup>38</sup> καὶ ὀστράκινα,<sup>39</sup> καὶ ἃ μὲν εἰς τιμὴν,<sup>40</sup> ἃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν.<sup>41</sup> **21** Ἐὰν

<sup>1</sup>ἀρνούμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>3</sup>ἀρνήσεται: FDI-3S <sup>4</sup>ἀπιστοῦμεν: PAI-IP <sup>5</sup>ἀρνήσασθαι: ADN <sup>6</sup>ὑπομίμησκε: PAM-2S <sup>7</sup>διαμαρτυρούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>8</sup>λογομαχεῖν: PAN <sup>11</sup>Σπούδασον: AAM-2S <sup>14</sup>παραστήσαι: AAN <sup>17</sup>ὀρθοτομοῦντα: PAP-ASM <sup>20</sup>περιίστασο: PMM-2S <sup>21</sup>προκόψουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἠστόχησαν: AAI-3P <sup>27</sup>ἀνατρέπουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>32</sup>Ἀποστήτω: 2AAM-3S <sup>34</sup>ὀνομάζων: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>2</sup>κἀκεῖνος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>3</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>4</sup>ἀπιστέω, [7] I am unfaithful, disbelieve, refuse belief, prove false. <sup>5</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>6</sup>ὑπομιμήσκω, [7] I remind; pass: I remember, call to mind. <sup>7</sup>διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>8</sup>λογομαχέω, [1] I contend about words. <sup>9</sup>χρήσιμος, η, ον, [1] useful, profitable. <sup>10</sup>καταστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] overthrow, destruction, material or spiritual. <sup>11</sup>σπουδάζω, [11] I hasten, am eager, am zealous. <sup>12</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οἶ, [41] of yourself. <sup>13</sup>δόκιμος, ον, [7] approved, acceptable, tried. <sup>14</sup>παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>15</sup>ἐργάτης, ον, ὁ, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>16</sup>ἀνεπαίσχυντος, ον, [1] having no cause to be ashamed. <sup>17</sup>ὀρθοτομέω, [1] I cut straight; met: I handle correctly, teach rightly. <sup>18</sup>βεβήλος, ον, [5] permitted to be trodden, accessible. <sup>19</sup>κενοφωνία, ας, ἡ, [2] empty disputing, worthless babble. <sup>20</sup>περιίστημι, [4] in intrans. act. tenses: I stand around; mid: I avoid, shun. <sup>21</sup>προκόπτω, [6] (originally of the pioneer cutting his way through brushwood), I advance, progress, make progress. <sup>22</sup>ἀσεβεία, ας, ἡ, [6] impiety, irreverence, ungodliness, wickedness. <sup>23</sup>γάγγραινα, ης, ἡ, [1] gangrene, mortification. <sup>24</sup>νομή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] (a) pasture, pasturage, (b) met: growth, increase. <sup>25</sup>ἀστοχέω, [3] I miss the mark, miss my aim, make a false aim, fail. <sup>26</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>27</sup>ἀνατρέπω, [2] I overturn (lit. or met.), subvert, overthrow, corrupt. <sup>28</sup>μέντοι, [8] (a) indeed, really, (b) yet, however, nevertheless. <sup>29</sup>στερεός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] solid, firm, steadfast. <sup>30</sup>θεμέλιος, ον, [16] (properly, an adj.: belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone. <sup>31</sup>σφραγίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [16] a seal, signet ring, the impression of a seal, that which the seal attests, the proof. <sup>32</sup>ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>33</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>34</sup>ὀνομάζω, [10] I give a name to, mention, call upon the name of. <sup>35</sup>σκεῦος, ονς, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>36</sup>χρυσῶδες, ἡ, οἶν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>37</sup>ἀργυρῶδες, ἄ, οἶν, [3] made of silver. <sup>38</sup>ξύλινος, η, ον, [2] wooden. <sup>39</sup>ὀστράκινος, η, ον, [2] made of clay, earthen. <sup>40</sup>τιμὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>41</sup>ἀτιμία, ας, ἡ, [7] disgrace, dishonor; a dishonorable use.

οὖν τις ἐκκαθάρη<sup>1</sup> ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τούτων, ἔσται σκευός<sup>2</sup> εἰς τιμὴν,<sup>3</sup> ἡγιασμένον,<sup>4</sup> καὶ εὐχρηστον<sup>5</sup> τῷ δεσπότη,<sup>6</sup> εἰς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἡτοιμασμένον.<sup>7</sup>

*The Minister's Personal Conduct*

22 Τὰς δὲ νεωτερικὰς<sup>8</sup> ἐπιθυμίας<sup>9</sup> φεῦγε.<sup>10</sup> δίδωκε<sup>11</sup> δὲ δικαιοσύνην, πίστιν, ἀγάπην, εἰρήνην, μετὰ τῶν ἐπικαλουμένων<sup>12</sup> τὸν κύριον ἐκ καθαρᾶς<sup>13</sup> καρδίας. 23 Τὰς δὲ μορᾶς<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἀπαιδέυτους<sup>15</sup> ζητήσεις<sup>16</sup> παραιτοῦ,<sup>17</sup> εἰδὼς ὅτι γεννώσιν μάχας.<sup>18</sup> 24 Δουλοῦν δὲ κυρίου οὐ δεῖ μάχεσθαι,<sup>19</sup> ἀλλ' ἥπιον<sup>20</sup> εἶναι πρὸς πάντας, διδακτικόν,<sup>21</sup> ἀνεξίκακον,<sup>22</sup> 25 ἐν πραότητι<sup>23</sup> παιδεύοντα<sup>24</sup> τοὺς ἀντιδιατιθεμένους.<sup>25</sup> μήποτε<sup>26</sup> δῶ αὐτοῖς ὁ θεὸς μετάνοιαν<sup>27</sup> εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν<sup>28</sup> ἀληθείας, 26 καὶ ἀνανήψωσιν<sup>29</sup> ἐκ τῆς τοῦ διαβόλου<sup>30</sup> παγίδος,<sup>31</sup> ἐξωγημένοι<sup>32</sup> ὑπ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ἐκείνου θέλημα.

*The False Teachers and False Brethren of the Last Days*

3 Τοῦτο δὲ γίνωσκε, ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις ἐνστήσονται<sup>33</sup> καιροὶ χαλεποί.<sup>34</sup> 2 Ἔσονται γὰρ οἱ ἄνθρωποι φίλαυτοι,<sup>35</sup> φιλάργυροι,<sup>36</sup> ἀλαζόνες,<sup>37</sup> ὑπερήφανοι,<sup>38</sup> βλάσφημοι,<sup>39</sup> γονεῦσιν<sup>40</sup> ἀπειθεῖς,<sup>41</sup> ἀχάριστοι,<sup>42</sup> ἀνόσιοι,<sup>43</sup> 3 ἄστοργοι,<sup>44</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐκκαθάρη: AAS-3S <sup>4</sup>ἡγιασμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>7</sup>ἡτοιμασμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>10</sup>φεῦγε: PAM-2S <sup>11</sup>δίδωκε: PAM-2S <sup>12</sup>ἐπικαλουμένων: PMP-GPM <sup>17</sup>παραιτοῦ: PNM-2S <sup>19</sup>μάχεσθαι: PNN <sup>24</sup>παιδεύοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>25</sup>ἀντιδιατιθεμένους: PMP-APM <sup>29</sup>ἀνανήψωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐξωγημένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>33</sup>ἐνστήσονται: FDI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐκκαθαίρω, [2] I clean (cleans) out, clean thoroughly. <sup>2</sup>σκευός, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>3</sup>τιμή, ἧς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>4</sup>ἀγιαζώ, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>5</sup>εὐχρηστος, ον, [3] useful, serviceable, very profitable. <sup>6</sup>δεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [10] a lord, master, or prince. <sup>7</sup>ἑτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>8</sup>νεωτερικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] associated with youth, youthful, juvenile. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>10</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>11</sup>δίδωκο, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>12</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>13</sup>καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>14</sup>μορῶς, ἄ, ὄν, [13] (a) adj: stupid, foolish, (b) noun: a fool. <sup>15</sup>ἀπαιδέυτος, ον, [1] untrained, uneducated, showing a want of training or education, ignorant. <sup>16</sup>ζήτησις, εως, ἡ, [7] a question, debate, controversy; a seeking, search. <sup>17</sup>παραιτόμα, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>18</sup>μάχη, ης, ἡ, [4] (earlier: a battle, conflict, hence) in the sphere of words, etc: strife, contention, quarrel. <sup>19</sup>μάχομαι, [4] I engage in battle, fight; hence: I strive, contend, dispute. <sup>20</sup>ἥπιος, α, ον, [2] placid, gentle, mild. <sup>21</sup>διδακτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] able to teach, apt to teach. <sup>22</sup>ἀνεξίκακος, ον, [1] enduring evil, patient of evil, patiently forbearing. <sup>23</sup>πραότης, τητος, ἡ, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>24</sup>παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>25</sup>ἀντιδιατίθεμα, [1] I set myself against, oppose. <sup>26</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>27</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>28</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>29</sup>ἀνανήψω, [1] I become sober again, recover sound sense. <sup>30</sup>διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>31</sup>παγίς, ἰδος, ἡ, [5] a snare, trap (especially for catching birds) hence, met: stratagem, device, wile. <sup>32</sup>ζωγρέω, [2] I capture alive, capture for life, enthrall. <sup>33</sup>ἐνίστημι, [7] I place in or upon; only in the intrans. tenses: I impend, am at hand, am present, threaten; as adj: present. <sup>34</sup>χαλεπός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] (a) hard, troublesome, (b) harsh, fierce. <sup>35</sup>φίλαυτος, ον, [1] self-loving, selfish. <sup>36</sup>φιλάργυρος, ον, [2] money-loving, avaricious, covetous. <sup>37</sup>ἀλαζών, ὄνος, ὁ, [2] a boaster, one who gives one's self airs in a loud and flaunting way. <sup>38</sup>ὑπερήφανος, ον, [5] proud, arrogant, disdainful. <sup>39</sup>βλάσφημος, ον, [5] slanderous; subst: a blasphemer. <sup>40</sup>γονεῦς, εως, ὁ, [19] a begetter, father; plur: parents. <sup>41</sup>ἀπειθεῖς, ἐς, [6] unbelieving, disobedient, who will not be persuaded. <sup>42</sup>ἀχάριστος, ον, [2] ungrateful, ungracious, displeasing. <sup>43</sup>ἀνόσιος, ον, [2] unholy, profane. <sup>44</sup>ἀστοργος, ον, [2] unloving, devoid of affection.

ἄσπονδοι,<sup>1</sup> διάβολοι,<sup>2</sup> ἀκρατεῖς,<sup>3</sup> ἀνήμεροι,<sup>4</sup> ἀφιλόγαθοι,<sup>5</sup> 4 προδόται,<sup>6</sup> προπετεῖς,<sup>7</sup> τετυφωμένοι,<sup>8</sup> φιλήδονοι<sup>9</sup> μᾶλλον ἢ φιλόθεοι,<sup>10</sup> 5 ἔχοντες μόρφωσιν<sup>11</sup> εὐσεβείας,<sup>12</sup> τὴν δὲ δύναμιν αὐτῆς ἠρνημένοι<sup>13</sup> καὶ τούτους ἀποτρέπου.<sup>14</sup> 6 Ἐκ τούτων γάρ εἰσιν οἱ ἐνδύνοντες<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὰς οἰκίας, καὶ αἰχμαλωτεύοντες<sup>16</sup> γυναικάρια<sup>17</sup> σεσωρευμένα<sup>18</sup> ἀμαρτίαις, ἀγόμενα ἐπιθυμίαις<sup>19</sup> ποικίλαις,<sup>20</sup> 7 πάντοτε<sup>21</sup> μανθάνοντα,<sup>22</sup> καὶ μηδέποτε<sup>23</sup> εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν<sup>24</sup> ἀληθείας ἐλθεῖν δυνάμενα. 8 Ὁν τρόπον<sup>25</sup> δὲ Ἰανῆς καὶ Ἰαμβρῆς ἀντέστησαν<sup>26</sup> Μωϋσῆ, οὕτως καὶ οὗτοι ἀνθίστανται<sup>27</sup> τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ἄνθρωποι καταφθαρμένοι<sup>28</sup> τὸν νοῦν,<sup>29</sup> ἀδόκιμοι<sup>30</sup> περὶ τὴν πίστιν. 9 Ἄλλ' οὐ προκόψουσιν<sup>31</sup> ἐπὶ πλεῖον· ἢ γὰρ ἄνοια<sup>32</sup> αὐτῶν ἔκδηλος<sup>33</sup> ἔσται πᾶσιν, ὡς καὶ ἡ ἐκείνων ἐγένετο.

*The Special Lessons of Paul's Afflictions*

10 Σὺ δὲ παρηκολούθηκάς<sup>34</sup> μου τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ,<sup>35</sup> τῇ ἀγωγῇ,<sup>36</sup> τῇ προθέσει,<sup>37</sup> τῇ πίστει, τῇ μακροθυμίᾳ,<sup>38</sup> τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ,<sup>39</sup> 11 τοῖς διωγμοῖς,<sup>40</sup> τοῖς παθήμασιν,<sup>41</sup> οἷά<sup>42</sup> μοι ἐγένετο ἐν Ἄντιοχείᾳ,<sup>43</sup> ἐν Ἰκονίῳ,<sup>44</sup> ἐν Λύστροις,<sup>45</sup> οἴους<sup>42</sup> διωγμοῦς<sup>40</sup> ὑπήνεγκα·<sup>46</sup>

<sup>8</sup> τετυφωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>13</sup> ἠρνημένοι: RNP-NPM <sup>14</sup> ἀποτρέπου: PMM-2S <sup>15</sup> ἐνδύνοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>16</sup> αἰχμαλωτεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>18</sup> σεσωρευμένα: RPP-APN <sup>22</sup> μανθάνοντα: PAP-APN <sup>26</sup> ἀντέστησαν: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>27</sup> ἀνθίστανται: PMI-3P <sup>28</sup> καταφθαρμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>31</sup> προκόψουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>34</sup> παρηκολούθηκάς: RAI-2S  
<sup>46</sup> ὑπήνεγκα: AAI-1S

<sup>1</sup> ἄσπονδος, ov, [2] implacable, “not to be bound by truce”. <sup>2</sup> διάβολος, ov, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>3</sup> ἀκρατής, ἐς, [1] lacking self-control, powerless, inclined to excess. <sup>4</sup> ἀνήμερος, ov, [1] not tame, fierce, savage. <sup>5</sup> ἀφιλόγαθος, ov, [1] not loving that which is good. <sup>6</sup> προδότης, ου, ὁ, [3] a betrayer, traitor. <sup>7</sup> προπετής, ἐς, [2] impulsive, rash, reckless. <sup>8</sup> τυφώω, [3] I puff up, make haughty; pass: I am puffed up, am haughty. <sup>9</sup> φιλήδονος, ov, [1] pleasure-loving. <sup>10</sup> φιλόθεος, ov, [1] loving God. <sup>11</sup> μόρφωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] form, outline, semblance. <sup>12</sup> εὐσεβεία, ας, ἡ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness. <sup>13</sup> ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>14</sup> ἀποτρέπω, [1] I turn away from, shun. <sup>15</sup> ἐνδύνω, [1] I clothe; mid: I enter, creep into. <sup>16</sup> αἰχμαλωτεύω, [2] I take captive, captivate. <sup>17</sup> γυναικάρια, ov, τό, [1] a woman, with all a woman's weakness, a poor weak woman, a silly woman. <sup>18</sup> σωρεύω, [2] I heap up, load. <sup>19</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>20</sup> ποικίλος, η, ov, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>21</sup> πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>22</sup> μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>23</sup> μηδέποτε, [1] not at any time, never. <sup>24</sup> ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>25</sup> τρόπος, ου, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner; (b) manner of life, character. <sup>26</sup> ἀνθίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>27</sup> ἀνθίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>28</sup> καταφθείρω, [2] I destroy, corrupt. <sup>29</sup> νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>30</sup> ἀδόκιμος, ov, [8] failing to pass the test, unapproved, counterfeit. <sup>31</sup> προκόπτω, [6] (originally of the pioneer cutting his way through brushwood), I advance, progress, make progress. <sup>32</sup> ἄνοια, ας, ἡ, [2] folly, madness, foolishness. <sup>33</sup> ἐκδηλος, ov, [1] perfectly evident, manifest. <sup>34</sup> παρακολουθεῶ, [4] I accompany, follow closely, characterize, both lit. and met.; I investigate. <sup>35</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>36</sup> ἀγωγή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a leading, guiding; hence: mode of life, conduct. <sup>37</sup> πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose. <sup>38</sup> μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>39</sup> ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>40</sup> διωγμός, οἰ, ὁ, [10] chase, pursuit; persecution. <sup>41</sup> πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>42</sup> οἷος, α, ov, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>43</sup> Ἀντιόχεια, ας, ἡ, [18] Antioch, (a) Antioch on the river Orontes, capital of the Province Syria, (b) “Pisidian” Antioch, not in Pisidia, but near Pisidia, in the Roman Province Galatia. <sup>44</sup> Ἰκόνιον, ου, τό, [6] Iconium, a Phrygian city of the Roman province Galatia (modern Konia). <sup>45</sup> Λύστρα, ας, ἡ, ov, τά, [6] Lystra, a Lycaonian city in the southern part of the Roman province Galatia. <sup>46</sup> ὑποφέρω, [3] I bear up under, endure, suffer.

καὶ ἐκ πάντων με ἐρρύσατο <sup>1</sup> ὁ κύριος. **12** Καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ θέλοντες εὐσεβῶς <sup>2</sup> ζῆν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διωχθήσονται. <sup>3</sup> **13** Πονηροὶ δὲ ἄνθρωποι καὶ γόητες <sup>4</sup> προκόψουσιν <sup>5</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον, <sup>6</sup> πλανῶντες <sup>7</sup> καὶ πλανώμενοι. <sup>8</sup>

*The Purpose of Holy Scriptures*

**14** Σὺ δὲ μένε ἐν οἷς ἔμαθες <sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐπιστάθης, <sup>10</sup> εἰδὼς παρὰ τίνος ἔμαθες, <sup>11</sup> **15** καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ βρέφους <sup>12</sup> τὰ ἱερὰ <sup>13</sup> γράμματα <sup>14</sup> οἶδας, τὰ δυνάμενά σε σοφίσαι <sup>15</sup> εἰς σωτηρίαν <sup>16</sup> διὰ πίστεως τῆς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. **16** Πᾶσα γραφὴ θεόπνευστος <sup>17</sup> καὶ ὠφέλιμος <sup>18</sup> πρὸς διδασκαλίαν, <sup>19</sup> πρὸς ἔλεγχον, <sup>20</sup> πρὸς ἐπανόρθωσιν, <sup>21</sup> πρὸς παιδείαν <sup>22</sup> τὴν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ. **17** ἵνα ἄρτιος <sup>23</sup> ᾦ ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ἄνθρωπος, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐξηρτισμένος. <sup>24</sup>

*Faithfulness in Office*

**4** Διαμαρτύρομαι <sup>25</sup> οὖν ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, τοῦ μέλλοντος κρίνειν ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς, κατὰ τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν <sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, **2** κήρυξον τὸν λόγον, ἐπίστηθι <sup>27</sup> εὐκαίρως, <sup>28</sup> ἀκαίρως, <sup>29</sup> ἔλεγχον, <sup>30</sup> ἐπιτίμησον, <sup>31</sup> παρακάλεσον, ἐν πάσῃ μακροθυμίᾳ <sup>32</sup> καὶ διδαχῇ. <sup>33</sup> **3** Ἔσται γὰρ καιρὸς ὅτε τῆς ὑγιαινούσης <sup>34</sup> διδασκαλίας <sup>19</sup> οὐκ ἀνέξονται, <sup>35</sup> ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὰς

<sup>1</sup>ἐρρύσατο: ANI-3S <sup>3</sup>διωχθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>5</sup>προκόψουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>7</sup>πλανῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>8</sup>πλανώμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>9</sup>ἔμαθες: 2AAI-2S <sup>10</sup>ἐπιστάθης: API-2S <sup>11</sup>ἔμαθες: 2AAI-2S <sup>15</sup>σοφίσαι: AAN <sup>24</sup>ἐξηρτισμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>25</sup>Διαμαρτύρομαι: PNI-1S <sup>27</sup>ἐπίστηθι: 2AAM-2S <sup>30</sup>ἔλεγχον: AAM-2S <sup>31</sup>ἐπιτίμησον: AAM-2S <sup>34</sup>ὑγιαινούσης: PAP-GSF <sup>35</sup>ἀνέξονται: FDI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ρύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>2</sup>εὐσεβῶς, [2] piously, religiously. <sup>3</sup>διόκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>4</sup>γόης, ητος, ὁ, [1] a conjuror, juggler, sorcerer; a tricky (crafty) deceiver, imposter. <sup>5</sup>προκόπτω, [6] (originally of the pioneer cutting his way through brushwood), I advance, progress, make progress. <sup>6</sup>χεῖρον, ov, [11] worse, more severe. <sup>7</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>8</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>9</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>10</sup>πιστόω, [1] I convince, establish, give assurance to; pass: I am assured of. <sup>11</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>12</sup>βρέφος, ους, τό, [8] infant, babe, child in arms. <sup>13</sup>ἱερός, ἄ, ὄν, [2] sacred, holy, set apart. <sup>14</sup>γράμμα, ατος, τό, [15] a letter of the alphabet; collectively: written (revelation); (a) a written document, a letter; an epistle, (b) writings, literature, learning. <sup>15</sup>σοφίζω, [2] I make wise, instruct; pass: I am skillfully devised. <sup>16</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>17</sup>θεόπνευστος, ov, [1] God-breathed, inspired by God, due to the inspiration of God. <sup>18</sup>ὠφέλιμος, ov, [4] profitable, beneficial, useful. <sup>19</sup>διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>20</sup>ἔλεγχος, ου, ὁ, [2] a proof, possibly: a persuasion; reproof. <sup>21</sup>ἐπανόρθωσις, εως, ἡ, [1] correction, reformation, setting straight (right) again. <sup>22</sup>παιδεία, ας, ἡ, [6] discipline; training and education of children, hence: instruction; chastisement, correction. <sup>23</sup>ἄρτιος, ια, ov, [1] perfect, complete, fitted, ready. <sup>24</sup>ἐξαρτίζω, [2] (a) I fit up, completely furnish, equip, furnish, supply; (b) I accomplish, finish. <sup>25</sup>διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>26</sup>ἐπιφάνεια, ας, ἡ, [6] appearing, manifestation, glorious display. <sup>27</sup>ἐπίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>28</sup>εὐκαίρως, [2] opportunely, in season, conveniently. <sup>29</sup>ἀκαίρως, [1] unseasonably, out of due season, inopportune. <sup>30</sup>ἐλέγχω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>31</sup>ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>32</sup>μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>33</sup>διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>34</sup>ὑγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>35</sup>ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist.

ἐπιθυμίας<sup>1</sup> τὰς ἰδίας ἑαυτοῖς ἐπισωρεύουσιν<sup>2</sup> διδασκάλους, κνηθόμενοι<sup>3</sup> τὴν ἀκοήν·<sup>4</sup> 4 καὶ ἀπὸ μὲν τῆς ἀληθείας τὴν ἀκοήν<sup>4</sup> ἀποστρέφουσιν,<sup>5</sup> ἐπὶ δὲ τοὺς μύθους<sup>6</sup> ἐκτραπήσονται.<sup>7</sup> 5 Σὺ δὲ νῆφε<sup>8</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν, κακοπάθησον,<sup>9</sup> ἔργον ποιήσον εὐαγγελιστοῦ,<sup>10</sup> τὴν διακονίαν<sup>11</sup> σου πληροφόρησον.<sup>12</sup>

*Paul's Fight and Victory*

6 Ἐγὼ γὰρ ἦδη σπένδομαι,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναλύσεως<sup>14</sup> ἐφέστηκεν.<sup>15</sup> 7 Τὸν ἀγῶνα<sup>16</sup> τὸν καλὸν ἠγωνίσαι,<sup>17</sup> τὸν δρόμον<sup>18</sup> τετέλεκα,<sup>19</sup> τὴν πίστιν τετήρηκα· 8 λοιπόν,<sup>20</sup> ἀπόκειται<sup>21</sup> μοι ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης στέφανος,<sup>22</sup> ὃν ἀποδώσει<sup>23</sup> μοι ὁ κύριος ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὁ δίκαιος κριτής·<sup>24</sup> οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐμοί, ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἠγαπηκόσιν τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν<sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ.

*A Report Concerning Various Acquaintances and the First Hearing*

9 Σπούδασον<sup>26</sup> ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με ταχέως·<sup>27</sup> 10 Δημᾶς γάρ με ἐγκατέλειπεν,<sup>28</sup> ἀγαπήσας τὸν νῦν αἰῶνα, καὶ ἐπορεύθη εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην.<sup>29</sup> Κρήσκης εἰς Γαλατίαν,<sup>30</sup> Τίτος εἰς Δαλματίαν.<sup>31</sup> 11 Λουκᾶς ἐστὶν μόνος<sup>32</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ. Μάρκον ἀναλαβὼν<sup>33</sup> ἄγε μετὰ σεαυτοῦ.<sup>34</sup> ἔστιν γάρ μοι εὐχρηστος<sup>35</sup> εἰς διακονίαν.<sup>11</sup> 12 Τυχικὸν δὲ ἀπέστειλα εἰς

<sup>2</sup> ἐπισωρεύουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>3</sup> κνηθόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>5</sup> ἀποστρέφουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>7</sup> ἐκτραπήσονται: 2FPI-3P <sup>8</sup> νῆφε: PAM-2S <sup>9</sup> κακοπάθησον: AAM-2S <sup>12</sup> πληροφόρησον: AAM-2S <sup>13</sup> σπένδομαι: PPI-IS <sup>15</sup> ἐφέστηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἠγωνίσαι: RNI-IS <sup>19</sup> τετέλεκα: RAI-IS <sup>21</sup> ἀπόκειται: PNI-3S <sup>23</sup> ἀποδώσει: FAI-3S <sup>26</sup> Σπούδασον: AAM-2S <sup>28</sup> ἐγκατέλειπεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἀναλαβὼν: 2AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>2</sup> ἐπισωρεύω, [1] I heap up, obtain a multitude of. <sup>3</sup> κνηθῶ, [1] I rub, tickle, scratch; pass: I itch. <sup>4</sup> ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>5</sup> ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>6</sup> μῦθος, ου, ὁ, [5] an idle tale, fable, fanciful story. <sup>7</sup> ἐκτρέπω, [5] (lit: I turn out from); mid. and pass: I turn aside (from the right road), wander, forsake, and with an object: I remove from myself, shun, avoid. <sup>8</sup> νῆφω, [6] (lit: I am sober), I am calm (vigilant), circumspect. <sup>9</sup> κακοπαθέω, [4] I suffer evil, endure affliction. <sup>10</sup> εὐαγγελιστής, οῦ, ὁ, [3] an evangelist, a missionary, bearer of good tidings. <sup>11</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministraton. <sup>12</sup> πληροφορέω, [5] (lit: I carry full), (a) I complete, carry out fully, (b) I fully convince, satisfy fully, (c) I fully believe. <sup>13</sup> σπένδω, [2] I pour out as a libation. <sup>14</sup> ἀνάλωσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a loosing, departing, departure (from this life); (Probably a metaphor from the yoking and unyoking of transport animals). <sup>15</sup> ἐφίστημι, [21] I stand by, am urgent, befall one (as of evil), am at hand, impend. <sup>16</sup> ἀγών, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] an (athletic) contest; hence, a struggle (in the soul). <sup>17</sup> ἀγωνίζομαι, [7] I am struggling, striving (as in an athletic contest or warfare); I contend, as with an adversary. <sup>18</sup> δρόμος, ου, ὁ, [3] a running, course, career, race. <sup>19</sup> τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>20</sup> λοιπόν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>21</sup> ἀπόκειται, [4] I have been put away, am stored, am reserved for. <sup>22</sup> στέφανος, ου, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>23</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>24</sup> κριτής, ου, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>25</sup> ἐπιφάνεια, ας, ἡ, [6] appearing, manifestation, glorious display. <sup>26</sup> σπουδάζω, [11] I hasten, am eager, am zealous. <sup>27</sup> ταχέως, [10] soon, quickly, hastily. <sup>28</sup> ἐγκαταλείπω, [9] I leave in the lurch, abandon (one who is in straits), desert. <sup>29</sup> Θεσσαλονίκη, ἡς, ἡ, [5] Thessalonica (modern Saloniki), an important city of the Roman province Macedonia. <sup>30</sup> Γαλατία, ας, ἡ, [4] Galatia, a large Roman province in central Asia Minor, comprising the districts of Paphlagonia, Pontus Galaticus, Galatia (in the narrower sense, which some still think is intended in the NT), Phrygia Galatica, Lycaonia Galatica, Pisidia and Isaurica. <sup>31</sup> Δαλματία, ας, ἡ, [1] Dalmatia, a province of the Roman Empire, east of the Adriatic, a later name for part of what was earlier called Illyricum. <sup>32</sup> μόνος, η, ου, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>33</sup> ἀναλαμβάνω, [13] I take up, raise; I pick up, take on board; I carry off, lead away. <sup>34</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οῦ, [41] of yourself. <sup>35</sup> εὐχρηστος, ου, [3] useful, serviceable, very profitable.



Ἔφεσον. <sup>1</sup> **13** Τὸν φελόνην <sup>2</sup> ὃν ἀπέλιπον <sup>3</sup> ἐν Τρωάδι <sup>4</sup> παρὰ Κάρπῳ, ἐρχόμενος φέρε, καὶ τὰ βιβλία, <sup>5</sup> μάλιστα <sup>6</sup> τὰς μεμβράνας. <sup>7</sup> **14** Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ χαλκεὺς <sup>8</sup> πολλὰ μοι κακὰ ἐνεδείξατο· <sup>9</sup> ἀποδόψῃ <sup>10</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· **15** ὃν καὶ σὺ φυλάσσου, <sup>11</sup> λίαν <sup>12</sup> γὰρ ἀνθέστηκεν <sup>13</sup> τοῖς ἡμετέροις <sup>14</sup> λόγοις. **16** Ἐν τῇ πρώτῃ μου ἀπολογία <sup>15</sup> οὐδεὶς μοι συμπαρεγένετο, <sup>16</sup> ἀλλὰ πάντες με ἐγκατέλιπον· <sup>17</sup> μὴ αὐτοῖς λογισθεῖν. <sup>18</sup> **17** Ὁ δὲ κύριός μοι παρέστη, <sup>19</sup> καὶ ἐνεδυνάμωσέν <sup>20</sup> με, ἵνα δι' ἐμοῦ τὸ κήρυγμα <sup>21</sup> πληροφορηθῇ, <sup>22</sup> καὶ ἀκούσῃ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ ἐρρυσθῆν <sup>23</sup> ἐκ στόματος λέοντος. <sup>24</sup> **18** Καὶ ῥύσεται <sup>25</sup> με ὁ κύριος ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔργου πονηροῦ, καὶ σώσει εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐπουράνιον· <sup>26</sup> ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν.

*Concluding Remarks and Greeting*

**19** Ἄσπασαι Πρίσκαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν, καὶ τὸν Ὀνησιφόρου οἶκον. **20** Ἐραστος ἔμεινεν ἐν Κορίνθῳ· <sup>27</sup> Τρόφιμον δὲ ἀπέλιπον <sup>28</sup> ἐν Μιλήτῳ <sup>29</sup> ἀσθενοῦντα. <sup>30</sup> **21** Σπούδασον <sup>31</sup> πρὸ <sup>32</sup> χειμῶνος <sup>33</sup> ἔλθειν. Ἀσπάζεται σε Εὐβουλος, καὶ Πούδης, καὶ Λῖνος, καὶ Κλαυδία, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες.

**22** Ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματός σου. Ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

<sup>3</sup> ἀπέλιπον: 2AAI-1S <sup>9</sup> ἐνεδείξατο: AMI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἀποδόψῃ: 2AAO-3S <sup>11</sup> φυλάσσου: PMM-2S <sup>13</sup> ἀνθέστηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>16</sup> συμπαρεγένετο: 2ADI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἐγκατέλιπον: 2AAI-3P <sup>18</sup> λογισθεῖν: AOO-3S <sup>19</sup> παρέστη: 2AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> ἐνεδυνάμωσέν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> πληροφορηθῇ: APS-3S <sup>23</sup> ἐρρυσθῆν: API-1S <sup>25</sup> ῥύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἀπέλιπον: 2AAI-1S <sup>30</sup> ἀσθενοῦντα: PAP-ASM <sup>31</sup> Σπούδασον: AAM-2S

<sup>1</sup> Ἔφεσος, οὐ, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>2</sup> φελόνης, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a mantle, cloak. <sup>3</sup> ἀπολείπω, [6] I leave, leave behind; pass: I am reserved, remain; I desert, abandon. <sup>4</sup> Τρωάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [6] Troas, a harbor city of Mysia. <sup>5</sup> βιβλίον, οὐ, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>6</sup> μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>7</sup> μεμβράνα, ης, ἡ, [1] a parchment leaf, perhaps for notes. <sup>8</sup> χαλκεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [1] a worker in brass or copper; a smith. <sup>9</sup> ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove. <sup>10</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>11</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>12</sup> λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>13</sup> ἀντίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>14</sup> ἡμέτερος, α, οὐ, [7] our, our own. <sup>15</sup> ἀπολογία, ας, ἡ, [8] a verbal defense (particularly in a law court). <sup>16</sup> συμπαραγίνομαι, [2] I come together with, stand by one, help. <sup>17</sup> ἐγκαταλείπω, [9] I leave in the lurch, abandon (one who is in straits), desert. <sup>18</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>19</sup> παρίστημι, [41] I bring, present, prove, come up to and stand by, am present. <sup>20</sup> ἐνδυναμῶ, [8] I fill with power, strengthen, make strong. <sup>21</sup> κήρυγμα, ατος, τό, [8] a proclamation, preaching. <sup>22</sup> πληροφορέω, [5] (lit: I carry full), (a) I complete, carry out fully, (b) I fully convince, satisfy fully, (c) I fully believe. <sup>23</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>24</sup> λέων, οντος, ὁ, [9] a lion. <sup>25</sup> ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>26</sup> ἐπουράνιος, ον, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>27</sup> Κόρινθος, οὐ, ἡ, [6] Corinth, in north-east Peloponnese, the capital of the Roman province Achaia. <sup>28</sup> ἀπολείπω, [6] I leave, leave behind; pass: I am reserved, remain; I desert, abandon. <sup>29</sup> Μίλητος, οὐ, ἡ, [3] Miletus, a city on the coast of the Roman province Asia. <sup>30</sup> ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically; then morally), I am sick. <sup>31</sup> σπούδάζω, [11] I hasten, am eager, am zealous. <sup>32</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>33</sup> χειμῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] a storm, tempest; winter, the rainy season.



# ΠΡΟΣ ΤΙΤΟΝ

## To Titus

### *Address and Opening Salutation*

Παῦλος, δοῦλος θεοῦ, ἀπόστολος δὲ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, κατὰ πίστιν ἐκλεκτῶν<sup>1</sup> θεοῦ καὶ ἐπίγνωσιν<sup>2</sup> ἀληθείας τῆς κατ' εὐσέβειαν,<sup>3</sup> 2 ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ζωῆς αἰωνίου, ἣν ἐπηγγείλατο<sup>4</sup> ὁ ἀψευδὴς<sup>5</sup> θεὸς πρὸ<sup>6</sup> χρόνων αἰώνων, 3 ἐφάνερωσεν<sup>7</sup> δὲ καιροῖς ἰδίοις τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ ἐν κηρύγματι<sup>8</sup> ὃ ἐπιστεύθην ἐγὼ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν<sup>9</sup> τοῦ σωτῆρος<sup>10</sup> ἡμῶν θεοῦ, 4 Τίτῳ γνησίῳ<sup>11</sup> τέκνῳ κατὰ κοινὴν<sup>12</sup> πίστιν· χάρις, ἔλεος,<sup>13</sup> εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος<sup>10</sup> ἡμῶν.

### *The Qualifications of Christian Pastors*

5 Τούτου χάριν<sup>14</sup> κατέλιπόν<sup>15</sup> σε ἐν Κρήτῃ,<sup>16</sup> ἵνα τὰ λείποντα<sup>17</sup> ἐπιδιορθώσῃ,<sup>18</sup> καὶ καταστήσῃ<sup>19</sup> κατὰ πόλιν πρεσβυτέρους, ὡς ἐγὼ σοι διαταξάμην.<sup>20</sup> 6 εἴ τίς ἐστιν ἀνέγκλητος,<sup>21</sup> μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἀνὴρ, τέκνα ἔχων πιστά, μὴ ἐν κατηγορίᾳ<sup>22</sup> ἄσωτίας<sup>23</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>ἐπιγγείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἐφάνερωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>κατέλιπόν: 2AAI-1S <sup>4</sup>λείποντα: PAP-APN <sup>5</sup>ἐπιδιορθώσῃ: AMS-2S <sup>6</sup>καταστήσῃ: AAS-2S <sup>7</sup>διαταξάμην: AMI-1S

---

<sup>1</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians).  
<sup>2</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>3</sup>εὐσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness.  
<sup>4</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>5</sup>ἀψευδής, ἐς, [1] not guilty of falsehood, truthful. <sup>6</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>7</sup>φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>8</sup>κήρυγμα, ατος, τό, [8] a proclamation, preaching. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιταγή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] instruction, command, order; authority. <sup>10</sup>σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer; preserver. <sup>11</sup>γνήσιος, α, ον, [4] (lit: born in wedlock), hence: real, true, genuine; with definite article: the true, genuine element. <sup>12</sup>κοινός, ἡ, ὄν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed. <sup>13</sup>ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>14</sup>χάριν, [9] for the sake of, by reason of, on account of. <sup>15</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>16</sup>Κρήτη, ης, ἡ, [5] Crete. <sup>17</sup>λείπω, [6] (earlier: I leave behind, abandon), (a) I am wanting, (b) mid: e.g. with gen: I come behind (in a race), am left behind in, fall short of (some standard), am wanting in. <sup>18</sup>ἐπιδιορθόω, [1] I set in order besides, put in order, correct. <sup>19</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>20</sup>διατάσσω, [15] I give orders to, prescribe, arrange. <sup>21</sup>ἀνέγκλητος, ον, [5] irreproachable, blameless. <sup>22</sup>κατηγορία, ας, ἡ, [4] an accusation, charge. <sup>23</sup>ἄσωτία, ας, ἡ, [3] wantonness, profligacy, wastefulness.

ἢ ἀνυπότακτα. <sup>1</sup> Ἐπεὶ γὰρ τὸν ἐπίσκοπον <sup>2</sup> ἀνέγκλητον <sup>3</sup> εἶναι, ὡς θεοῦ οἰκονόμον· <sup>4</sup> μὴ αὐθάδη, <sup>5</sup> μὴ ὀργίλον, <sup>6</sup> μὴ πάροινον, <sup>7</sup> μὴ πλήκτην, <sup>8</sup> μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ, <sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ φιλόξενον, <sup>10</sup> φιλάγαθον, <sup>11</sup> σώφρονα, <sup>12</sup> δίκαιον, ὅσιον, <sup>13</sup> ἐγκρατῆ, <sup>14</sup> ἀντεχόμενον <sup>15</sup> τοῦ κατὰ τὴν διδασχὴν <sup>16</sup> πιστοῦ λόγου, ἵνα δυνατὸς <sup>17</sup> ᾦ καὶ παρακαλεῖν ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ <sup>18</sup> τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ, <sup>19</sup> καὶ τοὺς ἀντιλέγοντας <sup>20</sup> ἐλέγχειν. <sup>21</sup>

*The False Teachers Characterized and the Question of How to Deal with Them*

**10** Εἰσὶν γὰρ πολλοὶ καὶ ἀνυπότακτοι, <sup>1</sup> ματαιολόγοι <sup>22</sup> καὶ φρεναπάται, <sup>23</sup> μάλιστα <sup>24</sup> οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς, <sup>25</sup> οὓς δεῖ ἐπιστομίζειν <sup>26</sup> οἵτινες ὅλους οἴκους ἀνατρέπουσιν, <sup>27</sup> διδάσκοντες ἂ μὴ δεῖ, αἰσχροῦ <sup>28</sup> κέρδους <sup>29</sup> χάριν. <sup>30</sup> **12** Εἶπεν τις ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἴδιος αὐτῶν προφήτης, Κρητῆς <sup>31</sup> ἀεὶ <sup>32</sup> ψεῦσαι, <sup>33</sup> κακὰ θηρία, <sup>34</sup> γαστέρες <sup>35</sup> ἀργαί. <sup>36</sup> **13** Ἡ μαρτυρία <sup>37</sup> αὕτη ἐστὶν ἀληθής. <sup>38</sup> Δι' ἣν αἰτίαν <sup>39</sup> ἔλεγε <sup>40</sup> αὐτοὺς ἀποτόμως, <sup>41</sup> ἵνα ὑγιαίνωσιν <sup>42</sup> ἐν τῇ πίστει, **14** μὴ προσέχοντες <sup>43</sup> Ἰουδαϊκοῦς <sup>44</sup> μύθοις, <sup>45</sup> καὶ ἐντολαῖς ἀνθρώπων ἀποστρεφόμενων <sup>46</sup> τὴν ἀλήθειαν. **15** Πάντα μὲν καθαρὰ <sup>47</sup> τοῖς

<sup>15</sup> ἀντεχόμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>19</sup> ὑγιαίνουσα: PAP-DSF <sup>20</sup> ἀντιλέγοντας: PAP-APM <sup>21</sup> ἐλέγχειν: PAN <sup>26</sup> ἐπιστομίζειν: PAN <sup>27</sup> ἀνατρέπουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>40</sup> ἔλεγε: PAM-2S <sup>42</sup> ὑγιαίνωσιν: PAS-3P <sup>43</sup> προσέχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>46</sup> ἀποστρεφόμενων: PMP-GPM

<sup>1</sup> ἀνυπότακτος, ον, [4] not subject to rule, unruly. <sup>2</sup> ἐπίσκοπος, ον, ὁ, [5] (used as an official title in civil life), overseer, supervisor, ruler, especially used with reference to the supervising function exercised by an elder or presbyter of a church or congregation. <sup>3</sup> ἀνέγκλητος, ον, [5] irreproachable, blameless. <sup>4</sup> οἰκονόμος, ον, ὁ, [10] a household manager, a steward, guardian. <sup>5</sup> αὐθάδης, ες, [2] self-satisfied, arrogant, stubborn. <sup>6</sup> ὀργίλος, η, ον, [1] prone to anger, passionate. <sup>7</sup> πάροινος, ον, [2] given to wine, drunken, quarrelsome. <sup>8</sup> πλήκτης, ον, ὁ, [2] a striker, contentious person, brawler. <sup>9</sup> αἰσχροκερδῆς, ες, [3] greedy, fond of base gain. <sup>10</sup> φιλόξενος, ον, [3] hospitable, loving strangers. <sup>11</sup> φιλάγαθος, ον, [1] loving what is good. <sup>12</sup> σώφρων, ον, [4] of sound mind, self-controlled, temperate, sober-minded, modest, chaste. <sup>13</sup> ὄσιος, ἰα, ἰον, [7] holy, pious, godly, beloved of God. <sup>14</sup> ἐγκρατής, ες, [1] self-controlled. <sup>15</sup> ἀντέχομαι, [4] trans: I hold against; intrans: I withstand; mid: I hold out against, hold firmly to, cleave to. <sup>16</sup> διδασχὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>17</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>18</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>19</sup> ὑγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>20</sup> ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>21</sup> ἐλέγω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>22</sup> ματαιολόγος, ον, ὁ, [1] a vain, empty talker. <sup>23</sup> φρεναπάτης, ον, ὁ, [1] a deceiver, seducer. <sup>24</sup> μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>25</sup> περιτομή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] circumcision. <sup>26</sup> ἐπιστομίζω, [1] I muzzle, silence, stop the mouth. <sup>27</sup> ἀνατρέπω, [2] I overturn (lit. or met.), subvert, overthrow, corrupt. <sup>28</sup> αἰσχρός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] base, disgraceful. <sup>29</sup> κέρδος, ουσ, τό, [3] gain, advantage, profit. <sup>30</sup> χάριν, [9] for the sake of, by reason of, on account of. <sup>31</sup> Κρηῆς, ἡτός, ὁ, [2] a Cretan, an inhabitant of Crete. <sup>32</sup> ἀεὶ, [8] always, unceasingly, perpetually; on every occasion. <sup>33</sup> ψεῦστης, ον, ὁ, [10] a liar, deceiver. <sup>34</sup> θηρίον, ον, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>35</sup> γαστήρ, γαστρός, ἡ, [9] the womb, stomach; of a woman: to be with child (lit: to have [a child] in the belly). <sup>36</sup> ἄργος, ἡ, ὄν, [8] idle, lazy, thoughtless, unprofitable, injurious. <sup>37</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>38</sup> ἀληθής, ες, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>39</sup> αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>40</sup> ἐλέγω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>41</sup> ἀποτόμως, [2] sharply, severely. <sup>42</sup> ὑγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>43</sup> προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>44</sup> Ἰουδαϊκός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] Jewish, Judaic. <sup>45</sup> μῦθος, ον, ὁ, [5] an idle tale, fable, fanciful story. <sup>46</sup> ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>47</sup> καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright.

καθαροῖς·<sup>1</sup> τοῖς δὲ μεμιασμένοις<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἀπίστοις<sup>3</sup> οὐδὲν καθαρὸν·<sup>4</sup> ἀλλὰ μεμιάνται<sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν καὶ ὁ νοῦς<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἡ συνείδησις.<sup>6</sup> **16** Θεὸν ὁμολογοῦσιν<sup>7</sup> εἰδέναι, τοῖς δὲ ἔργοις ἀρνοῦνται,<sup>8</sup> βδελυκτοὶ<sup>9</sup> ὄντες καὶ ἀπειθεῖς<sup>10</sup> καὶ πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἀδόκιμοι.<sup>11</sup>

*Admonitions concerning Various Stations*

**2** Σὺ δὲ λάλει ἅ πρέπει<sup>12</sup> τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ<sup>13</sup> διδασκαλίᾳ.<sup>14</sup> **2** πρεσβύτας<sup>15</sup> νηφαλέους<sup>16</sup> εἶναι, σεμνούς,<sup>17</sup> σώφρονας,<sup>18</sup> ὑγιαίνοντας<sup>19</sup> τῇ πίστει, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ.<sup>20</sup> **3** πρεσβύτιδας<sup>21</sup> ὡσαύτως<sup>22</sup> ἐν καταστήματι<sup>23</sup> ἱεροπρεπεῖς,<sup>24</sup> μὴ διαβόλους,<sup>25</sup> μὴ οἴνω<sup>26</sup> πολλῶ δεδουλωμένας,<sup>27</sup> καλοδιδασκάλους,<sup>28</sup> **4** ἵνα σωφρονίζωσιν<sup>29</sup> τὰς νέας<sup>30</sup> φιλάνδρους<sup>31</sup> εἶναι, φιλοτέκνους,<sup>32</sup> **5** σώφρονας,<sup>18</sup> ἀγνάς,<sup>33</sup> οἰκουρούς,<sup>34</sup> ἀγαθὰς, ὑποτασσομένας<sup>35</sup> τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα μὴ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ βλασφημηται.<sup>36</sup> **6** τοὺς νεωτέρους<sup>30</sup> ὡσαύτως<sup>22</sup> παρακάλει σωφρονεῖν.<sup>37</sup> **7** περὶ πάντα σεαυτὸν<sup>38</sup> παρεχόμενος<sup>39</sup> τύπον<sup>40</sup> καλῶν ἔργων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ<sup>14</sup> ἀδιαφορίαν,<sup>41</sup> σεμνότητα,<sup>42</sup> ἀφθαρσίαν,<sup>43</sup> **8** λόγον ὑγιῆ,<sup>44</sup> ἀκατάγνωστον,<sup>45</sup> ἵνα ὁ

<sup>2</sup> μεμιασμένοις: RPP-DPM <sup>4</sup> μεμιάνται: RPI-3S <sup>7</sup> ὁμολογοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>8</sup> ἀρνοῦνται: PNI-3P <sup>12</sup> πρέπει: PAI-3S <sup>13</sup> ὑγιαίνουσα: PAP-DSF <sup>19</sup> ὑγιαίνοντας: PAP-APM <sup>27</sup> δεδουλωμένας: RPP-APF <sup>29</sup> σωφρονίζωσιν: PAS-3P <sup>35</sup> ὑποτασσομένας: PPP-APF <sup>36</sup> βλασφημηται: PPS-3S <sup>37</sup> σωφρονεῖν: PAN <sup>39</sup> παρεχόμενος: PMP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>2</sup> μαιίνω, [5] I stain, pollute, defile, corrupt. <sup>3</sup> ἄπιστος, ὄν, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>4</sup> μαιίνω, [5] I stain, pollute, defile, corrupt. <sup>5</sup> νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὄ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>6</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>7</sup> ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>8</sup> ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>9</sup> βδελυκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] abominable, detestable. <sup>10</sup> ἀπειθής, ἐς, [6] unbelieving, disobedient, who will not be persuaded. <sup>11</sup> ἀδόκιμος, ὄν, [8] failing to pass the test, unapproved, counterfeit. <sup>12</sup> πρέπει, [7] it becomes, is fitting to, is right. <sup>13</sup> ὑγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>14</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ἡ, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>15</sup> πρεσβύτης, ὄν, ὄ, [3] an old man, an ambassador. <sup>16</sup> νηφαλέος, α, ὄν, [3] sober, not intoxicated (with wine), temperate, vigilant. <sup>17</sup> σεμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] venerable, honorable, grave, serious, dignified. <sup>18</sup> σώφρων, ὄν, [4] of sound mind, self-controlled, temperate, sober-minded, modest, chaste. <sup>19</sup> ὑγιαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>20</sup> ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>21</sup> πρεσβύτις, ἰδος, ἡ, [1] an old woman. <sup>22</sup> ὡσαύτως, [18] in like manner, likewise, just so. <sup>23</sup> κατάστημα, ατος, τό, [1] behavior; conduct, deportment, demeanor. <sup>24</sup> ἱεροπρεπής, ἐς, [1] suitable to a sacred character, reverent. <sup>25</sup> διάβολος, ὄν, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>26</sup> οἴνος, ὄν, ὄ, [33] wine. <sup>27</sup> δουλόω, [8] I enslave. <sup>28</sup> καλοδιδάσκαλος, ὄν, ὄ, ἡ, [1] a teacher of that which is noble (honorable) and good. <sup>29</sup> σωφρονίζω, [1] I make sober-minded, admonish, control. <sup>30</sup> νέος, α, ὄν, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>31</sup> φιλάνδρος, ὄν, [1] loving one's husband. <sup>32</sup> φιλότεκνος, ὄν, [1] loving one's children. <sup>33</sup> ἀγνάς, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (originally, in a condition prepared for worship), pure (either ethically, or ritually, ceremonially), chaste. <sup>34</sup> οἰκουρός, ὄν, ὄ, ἡ, [1] a keeper-at-home, a housekeeper. <sup>35</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>36</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>37</sup> σωφρονέω, [6] I am of sound mind, am sober-minded, exercise self-control. <sup>38</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, ὄν, [41] of yourself. <sup>39</sup> παρέχω, [16] act. and mid: I offer, provide, confer, afford, give, bring, show, cause. <sup>40</sup> τύπος, ὄν, ὄ, [16] (originally) the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die, (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>41</sup> ἀδιαφορία, ας, ἡ, [1] incorruptibility, soundness, integrity, purity. <sup>42</sup> σεμνότης, τητος, ἡ, [3] dignity, honor, gravity, seriousness. <sup>43</sup> ἀφθαρσία, ας, ἡ, [8] indestructibility, incorruptibility; hence: immortality. <sup>44</sup> ὑγιής, ἐς, [14] (a) sound, healthy, pure, whole, (b) wholesome. <sup>45</sup> ἀκατάγνωστος, ὄν, [1] not open to just rebuke; irreprehensible.

ἐξ ἐναντίας<sup>1</sup> ἐντραπή,<sup>2</sup> μηδὲν ἔχων περὶ ἡμῶν λέγειν φαῦλον.<sup>3</sup> 9 Δούλους ἰδιοὺς δεσπόταις<sup>4</sup> ὑποτάσσεσθαι,<sup>5</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν εὐαρέστους<sup>6</sup> εἶναι, μὴ ἀντιλέγοντας,<sup>7</sup> 10 μὴ νοσφιζομένους,<sup>8</sup> ἀλλὰ πίστιν πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυμένους<sup>9</sup> ἀγαθὴν, ἵνα τὴν διδασκαλίαν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ σωτήρος<sup>11</sup> ἡμῶν θεοῦ κοσμῶσιν<sup>12</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν.

*The Grace of Salvation and Its Sanctifying Power*

11 Ἐπεφάνη<sup>13</sup> γὰρ ἡ χάρις τοῦ θεοῦ ἡ σωτήριος<sup>14</sup> πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις, 12 παιδεύουσα<sup>15</sup> ἡμᾶς ἵνα, ἀρνησάμενοι<sup>16</sup> τὴν ἀσέβειαν<sup>17</sup> καὶ τὰς κοσμικὰς<sup>18</sup> ἐπιθυμίας,<sup>19</sup> σωφρόνως<sup>20</sup> καὶ δικαίως<sup>21</sup> καὶ εὐσεβῶς<sup>22</sup> ζήσωμεν ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι, 13 προσδεχόμενοι<sup>23</sup> τὴν μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα καὶ ἐπιφάνειαν<sup>24</sup> τῆς δόξης τοῦ μεγάλου θεοῦ καὶ σωτήρος<sup>11</sup> ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 14 ὃς ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα λυτρώσῃται<sup>25</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀνομίας,<sup>26</sup> καὶ καθαρίσῃ<sup>27</sup> ἑαυτῷ λαὸν περιούσιον,<sup>28</sup> ζηλωτὴν<sup>29</sup> καλῶν ἔργων.

15 Ταῦτα λάλει, καὶ παρακάλει, καὶ ἔλεγχε<sup>30</sup> μετὰ πάσης ἐπιταγῆς.<sup>31</sup> Μηδεὶς σου περιφρονεῖτω.<sup>32</sup>

*An Admonition to Obedience and Meekness*

3 Ὑπομίμησκε<sup>33</sup> αὐτοὺς ἀρχαῖς καὶ ἐξουσίαις ὑποτάσσεσθαι,<sup>34</sup> πειθαρχεῖν,<sup>35</sup> πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐτόιμους<sup>36</sup> εἶναι, 2 μηδένα βλασφημεῖν,<sup>37</sup> ἀμάχους<sup>38</sup> εἶναι,

<sup>2</sup> ἐντραπή: 2APS-3S <sup>5</sup> ὑποτάσσεσθαι: PMN <sup>7</sup> ἀντιλέγοντας: PAP-APM <sup>8</sup> νοσφιζομένους: PMP-APM <sup>9</sup> ἐνδεικνυμένους: PMP-APM <sup>12</sup> κοσμῶσιν: PAS-3P <sup>13</sup> Ἐπεφάνη: 2API-3S <sup>15</sup> παιδεύουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>16</sup> ἀρνησάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>23</sup> προσδεχόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>25</sup> λυτρώσῃται: AMS-3S <sup>27</sup> καθαρίσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>30</sup> ἔλεγχε: PAM-2S <sup>32</sup> περιφρονεῖτω: PAM-3S <sup>33</sup> Ὑπομίμησκε: PAM-2S <sup>34</sup> ὑποτάσσεσθαι: PMN <sup>35</sup> πειθαρχεῖν: PAN <sup>37</sup> βλασφημεῖν: PAN

<sup>1</sup> ἐναντίος, α, ον, [8] opposite, opposed, contrary; the adversary. <sup>2</sup> ἐντρέπω, [9] (a) I turn to confusion, put to shame, (b) mid: I reverence, regard. <sup>3</sup> φαῦλος, η, ον, [4] worthless, wicked, base. <sup>4</sup> δεσπότης, ου, ό, [10] a lord, master, or prince. <sup>5</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>6</sup> εὐάρεστος, ον, [9] acceptable, well-pleasing (especially to God), grateful. <sup>7</sup> ἀντιλέγω, [12] I speak or say in opposition, contradict (oppose, resist). <sup>8</sup> νοσφίζω, [3] I rob; mid: I set apart for myself, appropriate for my own benefit, purloin. <sup>9</sup> ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove. <sup>10</sup> διδασκαλία, ας, ή, [21] instruction, teaching. <sup>11</sup> σωτήρ, ήρος, ό, [23] a savior; deliverer; preserver. <sup>12</sup> κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>13</sup> ἐπιφάνω, [4] I appear (as of a light in the heavens or from the heavens), shine upon. <sup>14</sup> σωτήριος, ον, [5] saving, bringing salvation; subst: salvation. <sup>15</sup> παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>16</sup> ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>17</sup> ἀσέβεια, ας, ή, [6] impiety, irreverence, ungodliness, wickedness. <sup>18</sup> κοσμικός, ή, όν, [2] earthly, worldly (belonging to the present earthly world as opposed to the heavenly and future). <sup>19</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ή, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>20</sup> σωφρόνως, [1] soberly, with moderation, prudently. <sup>21</sup> δικαίως, [5] justly, righteously. <sup>22</sup> εὐσεβῶς, [2] piously, religiously. <sup>23</sup> προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>24</sup> ἐπιφάνεια, ας, ή, [6] appearing, manifestation, glorious display. <sup>25</sup> λυτρόω, [3] I release on receipt of ransom; mid: I redeem, release by paying ransom, liberate. <sup>26</sup> ἀνομία, ας, ή, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>27</sup> καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>28</sup> περιούσιος, ον, [1] costly, treasured, select, specially chosen. <sup>29</sup> ζηλωτής, οδ, ό, [7] one who is eagerly devoted to a person or a thing, a zealot. <sup>30</sup> ἔλεγχο, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>31</sup> ἐπιταγή, ής, ή, [7] instruction, command, order, authority. <sup>32</sup> περιφρονέω, [1] I look down upon, despise. <sup>33</sup> ὑπομιμνήσκω, [7] I remind; pass: I remember, call to mind. <sup>34</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>35</sup> πειθαρχέω, [4] I obey one in authority, conform to advice, obey, follow. <sup>36</sup> ἔτομος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>37</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>38</sup> ἄμαχος, ον, [2] peaceable, abstaining from fighting, not contentious.

ἐπεικεις,<sup>1</sup> πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυμένους<sup>2</sup> πραότητα<sup>3</sup> πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους. 3 Ἡμεν γάρ ποτε<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνόητοι,<sup>5</sup> ἀπειθεῖς,<sup>6</sup> πλανώμενοι,<sup>7</sup> δουλεύοντες<sup>8</sup> ἐπιθυμίαις<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἡδοναῖς<sup>10</sup> ποικίλαις,<sup>11</sup> ἐν κακίᾳ<sup>12</sup> καὶ φθόνῳ<sup>13</sup> διάγοντες,<sup>14</sup> στυγητοί,<sup>15</sup> μισούντες<sup>16</sup> ἀλλήλους.

*The Washing of Regeneration and Its Wonderful Power*

4 Ὅτε δὲ ἡ χρηστότης<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἡ φιλανθρωπία<sup>18</sup> ἐπεφάνη<sup>19</sup> τοῦ σωτήρος<sup>20</sup> ἡμῶν θεοῦ, 5 οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων τῶν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ ὧν ἐποιήσαμεν ἡμεῖς, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν αὐτοῦ ἔλεον<sup>21</sup> ἔσωσεν ἡμᾶς, διὰ λουτροῦ<sup>22</sup> παλιγγενεσίας<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἀνακαινώσεως<sup>24</sup> πνεύματος ἁγίου, 6 οὗ ἐξέχεεν<sup>25</sup> ἐφ' ἡμᾶς πλουσίως,<sup>26</sup> διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτήρος<sup>20</sup> ἡμῶν, 7 ἵνα δικαιωθέντες<sup>27</sup> τῇ ἐκείνου χάριτι, κληρονόμοι<sup>28</sup> γενώμεθα κατ' ἐλπίδα ζωῆς αἰωνίου. 8 Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος, καὶ περὶ τούτων βούλομαί<sup>29</sup> σε διαβεβαιουῖσθαι,<sup>30</sup> ἵνα φροντίζωσιν<sup>31</sup> καλῶν ἔργων προΐστασθαι<sup>32</sup> οἱ πεπιστευκότες θεῷ. Ταῦτά ἐστιν τὰ καλὰ καὶ ὠφέλιμα<sup>33</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις·

*The Conduct of Titus toward False Teachers and Heretics*

9 μωρὰς<sup>34</sup> δὲ ζητήσεις<sup>35</sup> καὶ γενεαλογίας<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἔρεις<sup>37</sup> καὶ μάχας<sup>38</sup> νομικὰς<sup>39</sup> περιίστασο.<sup>40</sup> εἰσὶν γὰρ ἀνωφελεῖς<sup>41</sup> καὶ μάταιοι.<sup>42</sup> 10 Αἰρετικὸν<sup>43</sup> ἄνθρωπον μετὰ μίαν

<sup>2</sup>ἐνδεικνυμένους: PMP-APM <sup>7</sup>πλανώμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>8</sup>δουλεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>14</sup>διάγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>16</sup>μισούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>19</sup>ἐπεφάνη: 2API-3S <sup>25</sup>ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup>δικαιωθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>29</sup>βούλομαί: PNI-1S <sup>30</sup>διαβεβαιουῖσθαι: PNN <sup>31</sup>φροντίζωσιν: PAS-3P <sup>32</sup>προΐστασθαι: PMN <sup>40</sup>περίστασο: PMM-2S

<sup>1</sup>ἐπεικής, ἐς, [5] gentle, mild, forbearing, fair, reasonable, moderate. <sup>2</sup>ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove. <sup>3</sup>πραΐτης, τητος, ή, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>4</sup>ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>5</sup>ἀνόητος, ον, [6] foolish, thoughtless. <sup>6</sup>ἀπειθής, ἐς, [6] unbelieving, disobedient, who will not be persuaded. <sup>7</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>8</sup>δουλεύω, [25] I am a slave, am subject to, obey, am devoted. <sup>9</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ή, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>10</sup>ἡδονή, ης, ή, [5] pleasure, a pleasure, especially sensual pleasure; a strong desire, passion. <sup>11</sup>ποικίλος, η, ον, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>12</sup>κακία, ας, ή, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>13</sup>φθόνος, ον, ό, [9] envy, a grudge, spite. <sup>14</sup>διάγω, [2] (either trans. or intrans.), I spend time, pass time, live. <sup>15</sup>στυγητός, ή, όν, [1] hateful, detestable, disgusting. <sup>16</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>17</sup>χρηστότης, τητος, ή, [10] goodness, uprightness, kindness, gentleness. <sup>18</sup>φιλανθρωπία, ας, ή, [2] love of mankind, benevolence. <sup>19</sup>ἐπιφάνω, [4] I appear (as of a light in the heavens or from the heavens), shine upon. <sup>20</sup>σωτήρ, ήρος, ό, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>21</sup>ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>22</sup>λουτρόν, οδ, τό, [2] a bath (of water, not the vessel), water for washing, washing. <sup>23</sup>παλιγγενεσία, ας, ή, [2] a new birth, regeneration, renewal. <sup>24</sup>ἀνακαινώσις, εως, ή, [2] renewing; a renewal or change of heart and life. <sup>25</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>26</sup>πλουσίως, [4] richly, abundantly. <sup>27</sup>δικαίω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>28</sup>κληρονόμος, ον, ό, [15] an heir, an inheritor. <sup>29</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>30</sup>διαβεβαιόομαι, [2] I assert emphatically. <sup>31</sup>φροντίζω, [1] I am thoughtful, careful, give heed. <sup>32</sup>προΐστημι, [8] I preside, rule over, give attention to, direct, maintain, practice diligently. <sup>33</sup>ὠφέλιμος, ον, [4] profitable, beneficial, useful. <sup>34</sup>μωρός, ά, όν, [13] (a) adj: stupid, foolish, (b) noun: a fool. <sup>35</sup>ζήτησις, εως, ή, [7] a question, debate, controversy; a seeking, search. <sup>36</sup>γενεαλογία, ας, ή, [2] genealogy. <sup>37</sup>ἔρις, ιδος, ή, [9] contention, strife, wrangling. <sup>38</sup>μάχη, ης, ή, [4] (earlier: a battle, conflict, hence) in the sphere of words, etc: strife, contention, quarrel. <sup>39</sup>νομικός, ή, όν, [9] (a) adj: connected with law, about law, (b) noun: a lawyer; one learned in the Law, one learned in the Old Testament. <sup>40</sup>περίστημι, [4] in intrans. act. tenses: I stand around; mid: I avoid, shun. <sup>41</sup>ἀνωφελής, ἐς, [2] useless, unprofitable. <sup>42</sup>μάταιος, αία, αιον, [6] vain, unreal, ineffectual, unproductive; practically: godless. <sup>43</sup>αἰρετικός, ή, όν, [1] disposed to form sects, sectarian, heretical, factious.

καὶ δευτέραν<sup>1</sup> νουθεσίαν<sup>2</sup> παραιτοῦ,<sup>3</sup> **11** εἰδὼς ὅτι ἐξέστραπται<sup>4</sup> ὁ τοιοῦτος, καὶ ἁμαρτάνει,<sup>5</sup> ὧν αὐτοκατάκριτος.<sup>6</sup>

*Final Directions and Greetings*

**12** Ὅταν πέμψω Ἄρτεμῶν πρὸς σε ἢ Τυχικόν, σπούδασον<sup>7</sup> ἔλθεῖν πρὸς με εἰς Νικόπολιν·<sup>8</sup> ἐκεῖ γὰρ κέκρικα παραχειμάσαι.<sup>9</sup> **13** Ζηγῶν τὸν νομικὸν<sup>10</sup> καὶ Ἀπολλῶ σπουδαίως<sup>11</sup> πρόπεμψον,<sup>12</sup> ἵνα μηδὲν αὐτοῖς λείπη.<sup>13</sup> **14** Μανθανέτωσαν<sup>14</sup> δὲ καὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι<sup>15</sup> καλῶν ἔργων προϊστασθαι<sup>16</sup> εἰς τὰς ἀναγκαίαις<sup>17</sup> χρείας,<sup>18</sup> ἵνα μὴ ὄσιν ἄκαρποι.<sup>19</sup>

**15** Ἀσπάζονται σε οἱ μετ' ἐμοῦ πάντες. Ἄσπασαι τοὺς φιλοῦντας<sup>20</sup> ἡμᾶς ἐν πίστει. Ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

<sup>3</sup>παραιτοῦ: PNM-2S <sup>4</sup>ἐξέστραπται: RPI-3S <sup>5</sup>ἁμαρτάνει: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup>σπούδασον: AAM-2S <sup>9</sup>παραχειμάσαι: AAN <sup>12</sup>πρόπεμψον: AAM-2S <sup>13</sup>λείπη: PAS-3S <sup>14</sup>Μανθανέτωσαν: PAM-3P <sup>16</sup>προϊστασθαι: PMN <sup>20</sup>φιλοῦντας: PAP-APM

<sup>1</sup>δευτέρος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>2</sup>νουθεσία, ας, ἡ, [3] a warning, admonition, counsel. <sup>3</sup>παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>4</sup>ἐκστρέφω, [1] I change for the worse, corrupt, pervert. <sup>5</sup>ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>6</sup>αὐτοκατάκριτος, ον, [1] (perhaps a new coinage), self-condemned. <sup>7</sup>σπουδάξω, [11] I hasten, am eager; am zealous. <sup>8</sup>Νικόπολις, εως, ἡ, [1] Nicopolis, a city of Macedonia. <sup>9</sup>παραχειμάζω, [4] I pass the winter. <sup>10</sup>νομικός, ἡ, ὄν, [9] (a) adj: connected with law, about law; (b) noun: a lawyer; one learned in the Law, one learned in the Old Testament. <sup>11</sup>σπουδαίως, [2] diligently, earnestly, zealously. <sup>12</sup>πρόπεμψο, [9] I send forward, accompany, equip for a journey. <sup>13</sup>λείπω, [6] (earlier: I leave behind, abandon), (a) I am wanting, (b) mid: e.g. with gen: I come behind (in a race), am left behind in, fall short of (some standard), am wanting in. <sup>14</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>15</sup>ἡμέτερος, α, ον, [7] our, our own. <sup>16</sup>προϊστήμι, [8] I preside, rule over; give attention to, direct, maintain, practice diligently. <sup>17</sup>ἀναγκαῖος, α, ον, [8] necessary, essential, intimate, right, proper. <sup>18</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>19</sup>ἄκαρπος, ον, [7] unfruitful, barren, profitless. <sup>20</sup>φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss.



# ΠΡΟΣ ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΑ

## To Philemon

### Address and Salutation

Παῦλος δέσμιος <sup>1</sup> χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, Φιλήμονι τῷ ἀγαπητῷ καὶ συνεργῷ <sup>2</sup> ἡμῶν, 2 καὶ Ἀπφία τῇ ἀγαπητῇ, καὶ Ἀρχίππῳ τῷ συστρατιώτῃ <sup>3</sup> ἡμῶν, καὶ τῇ κατ' οἶκόν σου ἐκκλησίᾳ· 3 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

### Paul's Thankfulness and Sympathy on Account of Philemon's Christian State

4 Εὐχαριστῶ <sup>4</sup> τῷ θεῷ μου, πάντοτε <sup>5</sup> μνεῖαν <sup>6</sup> σου ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν <sup>7</sup> μου, 5 ἀκούων σου τὴν ἀγάπην, καὶ τὴν πίστιν ἣν ἔχεις πρὸς τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, 6 ὅπως ἡ κοινωνία <sup>8</sup> τῆς πίστεώς σου ἐνεργῆς <sup>9</sup> γένηται ἐν ἐπιγνώσει <sup>10</sup> παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ τοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν εἰς χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. 7 Χάριν γὰρ ἔχομεν πολλὴν καὶ παράκλησιν <sup>11</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ ἀγάπῃ σου, ὅτι τὰ σπλάγχνα <sup>12</sup> τῶν ἁγίων ἀναπέπαιται <sup>13</sup> διὰ σοῦ, ἀδελφέ.

### Paul's Intercession for Onesimus

8 Διὸ πολλὴν ἐν χριστῷ παρρησίαν <sup>14</sup> ἔχων ἐπιτάσσειν <sup>15</sup> σοι τὸ ἀνήκον, <sup>16</sup> 9 διὰ τὴν ἀγάπην μᾶλλον παρακαλῶ, τοιοῦτος ὢν ὡς Παῦλος πρεσβύτης, <sup>17</sup> νυνὶ <sup>18</sup> δὲ καὶ δέσμιος <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Εὐχαριστῶ: PAI-IS <sup>13</sup>ἀναπέπαιται: RPI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἐπιτάσσειν: PAN <sup>16</sup>ἀνήκον: PAP-ASN

<sup>1</sup>δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>2</sup>συνεργός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper. <sup>3</sup>συστρατιώτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a fellow soldier (in the Christian faith). <sup>4</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>5</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>6</sup>μνεῖα, ας, ἡ, [7] remembrance, recollection, mention; commemoration. <sup>7</sup>προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>8</sup>κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>9</sup>ἐνεργῆς, ἐς, [3] effective, productive of due result, at work. <sup>10</sup>ἐπιγνώσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>11</sup>παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>12</sup>σπλάγχνα, ων, τά, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings. <sup>13</sup>ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>14</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>15</sup>ἐπιτάσσω, [10] I give order, command, charge. <sup>16</sup>ἀνήκω, [3] is due, becoming, suitable, proper. <sup>17</sup>πρεσβύτης, ου, ὁ, [3] an old man, an ambassador. <sup>18</sup>νυνί, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant.

Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. **10** Παρακαλῶ σε περὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ τέκνου, ὃν ἐγέννησα ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς<sup>1</sup> μου, Ὀνήσιμον, **11** τὸν ποτέ<sup>2</sup> σοι ἄχρηστον,<sup>3</sup> νυνὶ<sup>4</sup> δὲ σοὶ καὶ ἐμοὶ εὐχρηστον,<sup>5</sup> ὃν ἀνέπεμψα.<sup>6</sup> **12** σὺ δὲ αὐτόν, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τὰ ἐμὰ σπλάγχνα,<sup>7</sup> προσλαβοῦ.<sup>8</sup> **13** ὃν ἐγὼ ἐβουλόμην<sup>9</sup> πρὸς ἑμαυτὸν<sup>10</sup> κατέχειν,<sup>11</sup> ἵνα ὑπὲρ σοῦ διακονῆ<sup>12</sup> μοι ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς<sup>1</sup> τοῦ εὐαγγελίου. **14** χωρὶς<sup>13</sup> δὲ τῆς σῆς<sup>14</sup> γνώμης<sup>15</sup> οὐδὲν ἠθέλησα ποιῆσαι, ἵνα μὴ ὡς κατὰ ἀνάγκην<sup>16</sup> τὸ ἀγαθὸν σου ᾗ, ἀλλὰ κατὰ ἐκούσιον.<sup>17</sup>

*Another Point Urged by the Apostle*

**15** Τάχα<sup>18</sup> γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο ἐχωρίσθη<sup>19</sup> πρὸς ὥραν, ἵνα αἰώνιον αὐτὸν ἀπέχης.<sup>20</sup> **16** οὐκέτι<sup>21</sup> ὡς δοῦλον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ δοῦλον, ἀδελφὸν ἀγαπητόν, μάλιστα<sup>22</sup> ἐμοί, πόσω<sup>23</sup> δὲ μάλλον σοὶ καὶ ἐν σαρκὶ καὶ ἐν κυρίῳ. **17** Εἰ οὖν με ἔχεις κοινωνόν,<sup>24</sup> προσλαβοῦ<sup>25</sup> αὐτόν ὡς ἐμέ. **18** Εἰ δέ τι ἠδίκησεν<sup>26</sup> σε ἢ ὀφείλει,<sup>27</sup> τοῦτο ἐμοὶ ἐλλόγει.<sup>28</sup> **19** ἐγὼ Παῦλος ἔγραψα τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ, ἐγὼ ἀποτίσω.<sup>29</sup> ἵνα μὴ λέγω σοὶ ὅτι καὶ σεαυτὸν<sup>30</sup> μοι προσοφείλεις.<sup>31</sup> **20** Ναί,<sup>32</sup> ἀδελφέ, ἐγὼ σου ὀναίμην<sup>33</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ· ἀνάπαυσόν<sup>34</sup> μου τὰ σπλάγχνα<sup>7</sup> ἐν κυρίῳ.

*Concluding Remarks and Greeting*

**21** Πεποιθὸς τῇ ὑπακοῇ<sup>35</sup> σου ἔγραψά σοι, εἰδὼς ὅτι καὶ ὑπὲρ ὃ λέγω ποιήσεις. **22** Ἄμα<sup>36</sup> δὲ καὶ ἐτοιμαζέ<sup>37</sup> μοι ξενίαν·<sup>38</sup> ἐλπίζω<sup>39</sup> γὰρ ὅτι διὰ τῶν προσευχῶν<sup>40</sup> ὑμῶν χαρισθήσομαι<sup>41</sup> ὑμῖν.

<sup>6</sup> ἀνέπεμψα: AAI-1S <sup>8</sup> προσλαβοῦ: 2AMM-2S <sup>9</sup> ἐβουλόμην: INI-1S <sup>11</sup> κατέχειν: PAN <sup>12</sup> διακονῆ: PAS-3S  
<sup>19</sup> ἐχωρίσθη: API-3S <sup>20</sup> ἀπέχης: PAS-2S <sup>25</sup> προσλαβοῦ: 2AMM-2S <sup>26</sup> ἠδίκησέν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ὀφείλει: PAI-3S  
<sup>28</sup> ἐλλόγει: PAM-2S <sup>29</sup> ἀποτίσω: FAI-1S <sup>31</sup> προσοφείλεις: PAI-2S <sup>33</sup> ὀναίμην: 2ADO-1S <sup>34</sup> ἀνάπαυσόν: AAM-2S  
<sup>37</sup> ἐτοιμαζέ: PAM-2S <sup>39</sup> ἐλπίζω: PAI-1S <sup>41</sup> χαρισθήσομαι: FPI-1S

<sup>1</sup> δεσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>2</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>3</sup> ἄχρηστος, ον, [1] unprofitable, useless, detrimental. <sup>4</sup> νυνὶ, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>5</sup> εὐχρηστος, ον, [3] useful, serviceable, very profitable. <sup>6</sup> ἀναπέμψω, [4] I send up (to a higher tribunal), send back. <sup>7</sup> σπλάγχνα, ον, τά, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings. <sup>8</sup> προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>9</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>10</sup> ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὔ, [37] of myself. <sup>11</sup> κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>12</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>13</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>14</sup> σός, σή, σόν, [27] yours, thy, thine. <sup>15</sup> γνώμη, ης, ἡ, [9] opinion, counsel, judgment, intention, decree. <sup>16</sup> ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>17</sup> ἐκούσιος, ἴα, ἰον, [1] willing, with right good will, voluntary, spontaneous. <sup>18</sup> τάχα, [2] quickly, presently, perhaps. <sup>19</sup> χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>20</sup> ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>21</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>22</sup> μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>23</sup> πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>24</sup> κοινωνός, οὔ, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer, partner, companion. <sup>25</sup> προσλαμβάνω, [14] (a) I take to myself, (b) I take aside, (c) I welcome. <sup>26</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>27</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>28</sup> ἐλλογέω, [2] I charge to, put to one's account, impute. <sup>29</sup> ἀποτίνω, [1] I repay, pay what is due (by way of punishment or fine), make good. <sup>30</sup> σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οὔ, [41] of yourself. <sup>31</sup> προσοφείλω, [1] I owe besides (in addition). <sup>32</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>33</sup> ὀνίμην, [1] I profit, benefit, help; mid: I have profit, derive benefit. <sup>34</sup> ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>35</sup> ὑπακοή, ἡς, ἡ, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>36</sup> ἄμα, [10] at the same time, therewith, along with, together with. <sup>37</sup> ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>38</sup> ξενία, ας, ἡ, [2] lodging, hospitality. <sup>39</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>40</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>41</sup> χαρίζομαι, [23] (a) I show favor to, (b) I pardon, forgive, (c) I show kindness.

23 Ἀσπάζονται σε Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ συναιχμάλωτός<sup>1</sup> μου ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, 24 Μάρκος, Ἀρίσταρχος, Δημάς, Λουκᾶς, οἱ συνεργοί<sup>2</sup> μου.

25 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

---

<sup>1</sup>συναιχμάλωτος, ου, ὁ, [3] a fellow captive or prisoner.    <sup>2</sup>συνεργός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper.



# ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ

## To the Hebrews

*The Superiority of Christ over the Angels*

Πολυμερῶς<sup>1</sup> καὶ πολυτρόπως<sup>2</sup> πάλαι<sup>3</sup> ὁ θεὸς λαλήσας τοῖς πατράσιν ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν υἱῷ, 2 ὃν ἔθηκεν κληρονόμον<sup>4</sup> πάντων, δι' οὗ καὶ τοὺς αἰῶνας ἐποίησεν, 3 ὃς ὢν ἀπαύγασμα<sup>5</sup> τῆς δόξης καὶ χαρακτήρ<sup>6</sup> τῆς ὑποστάσεως<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ, φέρων τε τὰ πάντα τῷ ῥήματι τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ, δι' ἑαυτοῦ καθαρισμόν<sup>8</sup> ποιησάμενος τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, ἐκάθισεν<sup>9</sup> ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης<sup>10</sup> ἐν ὑψηλοῖς, 4 τσοσούτῳ<sup>12</sup> κρείττων<sup>13</sup> γενόμενος τῶν ἀγγέλων, ὅσφ διαφορώτερον<sup>14</sup> παρ' αὐτοὺς κεκληρονόμηκεν<sup>15</sup> ὄνομα. 5 Τίνι γὰρ εἶπεν ποτε<sup>16</sup> τῶν ἀγγέλων, Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον<sup>17</sup> γεγέννηκά σε; Καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ εἰς πατέρα, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι εἰς υἱόν; 6 Ὅταν δὲ πάλιν εἰσαγάγῃ<sup>18</sup> τὸν πρωτότοκον<sup>19</sup> εἰς τὴν οἰκουμένην<sup>20</sup> λέγει, Καὶ προσκυνησάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι θεοῦ. 7 Καὶ πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἀγγέλους λέγει, Ὁ ποιῶν τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ πνεύματα, καὶ τοὺς λειτουργοὺς<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ πυρὸς φλόγα.<sup>22</sup> 8 πρὸς δὲ τὸν υἱόν, Ὁ θρόνος σου, ὁ θεός, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος· ῥάβδος<sup>23</sup> εὐθύτητος<sup>24</sup> ἢ ῥάβδος<sup>23</sup> τῆς βασιλείας σου.

<sup>9</sup>ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>κεκληρονόμηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>18</sup>εἰσαγάγη: 2AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>πολυμερῶς, [1] in many parts (one at one time, another at another, and so on). <sup>2</sup>πολυτρόπως, [1] in many ways. <sup>3</sup>πάλαι, [6] of old, long ago, in times past, former. <sup>4</sup>κληρονόμος, ου, ὁ, [15] an heir, an inheritor. <sup>5</sup>ἀπαύγασμα, ατος, τό, [1] a light flashing forth (from), radiation, gleam. <sup>6</sup>χαρακτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [1] an impression, representation, exact reproduction; a graving-tool. <sup>7</sup>ὑπόστασις, εως, ἡ, [5] (lit: an underlying), (a) confidence, assurance, (b) a giving substance (or reality) to, or a guaranteeing, (c) substance, reality. <sup>8</sup>καθαρισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [7] cleansing, purifying, purification, literal, ceremonial, or moral; met: expiation. <sup>9</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>10</sup>μεγαλωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [3] (divine) majesty, greatness. <sup>11</sup>ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty. <sup>12</sup>τσοσούτος, τσοσούτη, τσοσούτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>13</sup>κρείττων, ου, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>14</sup>διάφορος, ου, [4] differing, different; hence: excellent. <sup>15</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>16</sup>ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>17</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>18</sup>εἰσάγω, [10] I lead in, bring in, introduce. <sup>19</sup>πρωτότοκος, ου, [9] first-born, eldest. <sup>20</sup>οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>21</sup>λειτουργός, ου, ὁ, [5] a minister, servant, of an official character; of priests and Levites. <sup>22</sup>φλόξ, φλογός, ἡ, [7] a flame. <sup>23</sup>ῥάβδος, ου, ἡ, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter. <sup>24</sup>εὐθύτης, ητος, ἡ, [1] straightness, uprightness.

9 Ἡγάπησας δικαιοσύνην, καὶ ἐμίσησας<sup>1</sup> ἀνομίαν·<sup>2</sup> διὰ τοῦτο ἔχρισέν<sup>3</sup> σε ὁ θεός, ὁ θεός σου, ἔλαιον<sup>4</sup> ἀγαλλιάσεως<sup>5</sup> παρὰ τοὺς μετόχους<sup>6</sup> σου. 10 Καί, Σὺ κατ' ἀρχάς, κύριε, τὴν γῆν ἐθεμελίωσας,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου εἰσιν οἱ οὐρανοί· 11 αὐτὰ ἀπολοῦνται, σὺ δὲ διαμένεις·<sup>8</sup> καὶ πάντες ὡς ἰμάτιον παλαιωθήσονται,<sup>9</sup> 12 καὶ ὡσεὶ<sup>10</sup> περιβόλαιον<sup>11</sup> ἐλίξεις<sup>12</sup> αὐτούς, καὶ ἀλλαγῆσονται·<sup>13</sup> σὺ δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς εἶ, καὶ τὰ ἔτη<sup>14</sup> σου οὐκ ἐκλείψουσιν.<sup>15</sup> 13 Πρὸς τίνα δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἶρηκέν ποτε,<sup>16</sup> Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς<sup>17</sup> σου ὑποπόδιον<sup>18</sup> τῶν ποδῶν σου; 14 Οὐχὶ πάντες εἰσὶν λειτουργικά<sup>19</sup> πνεύματα, εἰς διακονίαν<sup>20</sup> ἀποστελλόμενα διὰ τοὺς μέλλοντας κληρονομεῖν<sup>21</sup> σωτηρίαν;<sup>22</sup>

*The Need of Cheerful Obedience to Christ*

2 Διὰ τοῦτο δεῖ περισσοτέρως<sup>23</sup> ἡμᾶς προσέχειν<sup>24</sup> τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσιν, μήποτε<sup>25</sup> παραρρυῶμεν.<sup>26</sup> 2 Εἰ γὰρ ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων λαληθεὶς λόγος ἐγένετο βέβαιος,<sup>27</sup> καὶ πᾶσα παράβασις<sup>28</sup> καὶ παρακοή<sup>29</sup> ἔλαβεν ἔνδικον<sup>30</sup> μισθαποδοσίαν,<sup>31</sup> 3 πῶς ἡμεῖς ἐκφευζόμεθα<sup>32</sup> τηλικαύτης<sup>33</sup> ἀμελήσαντες<sup>34</sup> σωτηρίας,<sup>22</sup> Ἥτις, ἀρχὴν λαβοῦσα λαλεῖσθαι διὰ τοῦ κυρίου, ὑπὸ τῶν ἀκουσάντων εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβεβαιώθη,<sup>35</sup> 4 συνεπιμαρτυροῦντος<sup>36</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ σημείοις τε καὶ τέρασιν,<sup>37</sup> καὶ ποικίλαις<sup>38</sup> δυνάμεσιν, καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου μερισμοῖς,<sup>39</sup> κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ θέλησιν.<sup>40</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐμίσησας: AAI-2S <sup>3</sup>ἐχρισέν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ἐθεμελίωσας: AAI-2S <sup>8</sup>διαμένεις: PAI-2S <sup>9</sup>παλαιωθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>12</sup>ἐλίξεις: FAI-2S <sup>13</sup>ἀλλαγῆσονται: 2FPI-3P <sup>15</sup>ἐκλείψουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>21</sup>κληρονομεῖν: PAN <sup>24</sup>προσέχειν: PAN <sup>26</sup>παραρρυῶμεν: 2APS-1P <sup>32</sup>ἐκφευζόμεθα: FDI-1P <sup>34</sup>ἀμελήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>35</sup>ἐβεβαιώθη: API-3S <sup>36</sup>συνεπιμαρτυροῦντος: PAP-GSM

<sup>1</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>2</sup>ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>3</sup>χρίω, [5] I anoint, consecrate by anointing. <sup>4</sup>ἔλαιον, ου, τό, [11] olive oil, oil. <sup>5</sup>ἀγαλλίασις, εως, ἡ, [5] wild joy, ecstatic delight, exultation, exhilaration. <sup>6</sup>μέτοχος, ου, ὁ, [6] a sharer, partner, associate. <sup>7</sup>θεμελίω, [6] I found, lay the foundation (lit. and met.). <sup>8</sup>διαμένω, [5] I remain, continue. <sup>9</sup>παλαιῶ, [4] I make old, declare obsolete; pass: I grow old, become obsolete. <sup>10</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>11</sup>περιβόλαιον, ου, τό, [2] a wrapper, mantle, veil, cloak, covering. <sup>12</sup>ἐλίξω, [2] I roll, roll up, fold up. <sup>13</sup>ἀλλάσσω, [6] I change, alter, exchange, transform. <sup>14</sup>ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>15</sup>ἐκλείπω, [3] I fail, die out, come to an end, am defunct. <sup>16</sup>ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>17</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>18</sup>ὑποπόδιον, ου, τό, [9] a footstool. <sup>19</sup>λειτουργικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] given to serving (ministration), ministering. <sup>20</sup>διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministration. <sup>21</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>22</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>23</sup>περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>24</sup>προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>25</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>26</sup>παραρρέω, [1] (lit: I flow past, glide past, hence) I am lost, perish, or merely: I drift away (fall away) from duty. <sup>27</sup>βέβαιος, α, ου, [9] firm, steadfast, enduring, sure, certain. <sup>28</sup>παράβασις, εως, ἡ, [7] a transgression, overstepping, deviation. <sup>29</sup>παρακοή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] disobedience, imperfect hearing. <sup>30</sup>ἐνδικός, ου, [2] righteous, just. <sup>31</sup>μισθαποδοσία, ας, ἡ, [3] (lit: repayment of price or payment of price due), reward, due punishment. <sup>32</sup>ἐκφεύγω, [7] I flee out, away, escape; with an acc: I escape something. <sup>33</sup>τηλικαύτος, αὐτή, οὗτο, [4] so great, so large, important. <sup>34</sup>ἀμελέω, [5] I neglect, am careless of, disregard. <sup>35</sup>βεβαιῶ, [8] I confirm, ratify, secure, establish; pass: I guarantee. <sup>36</sup>συνεπιμαρτυρέω, [1] I unite in bearing witness, sanction. <sup>37</sup>τέρας, ατος, τό, [16] a wonder, portent, marvel. <sup>38</sup>ποικίλος, η, ου, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>39</sup>μερισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [2] (a) a distributing, a distribution, (b) a parting, dividing, severance, separation. <sup>40</sup>θέλησις, εως, ἡ, [1] a willing, will.

5 Οὐ γὰρ ἀγγέλοις ὑπέταξεν<sup>1</sup> τὴν οἰκουμένην<sup>2</sup> τὴν μέλλουσαν, περὶ ἧς λαλοῦμεν. 6 Διεμαρτύρατο<sup>3</sup> δὲ πού<sup>4</sup> τις λέγων, Τί ἐστὶν ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι μιμνήσκη<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ; Ἡ υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου, ὅτι ἐπισκέπη<sup>6</sup> αὐτόν; 7 Ἠλάττωσας<sup>7</sup> αὐτὸν βραχύ<sup>8</sup> τι παρ' ἀγγέλους· δόξη καὶ τιμῇ<sup>9</sup> ἐστεφάνωσας<sup>10</sup> αὐτόν· 8 πάντα ὑπέταξας<sup>11</sup> ὑποκάτω<sup>12</sup> τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. Ἐν γὰρ τῷ ὑποτάξει<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, οὐδὲν ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ ἀνυπότακτον.<sup>14</sup> Νῦν δὲ οὐπω<sup>15</sup> ὀρώμεν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ὑποτεταγμένα.<sup>16</sup> 9 Τὸν δὲ βραχύ<sup>8</sup> τι παρ' ἀγγέλους ἡλαττωμένον<sup>17</sup> βλέπομεν Ἰησοῦν, διὰ τὸ πάθημα<sup>18</sup> τοῦ θανάτου δόξη καὶ τιμῇ<sup>9</sup> ἐστεφανωμένον,<sup>19</sup> ὅπως χάριτι θεοῦ ὑπὲρ παντός γεύσεται<sup>20</sup> θανάτου. 10 Ἐπρεπεν<sup>21</sup> γὰρ αὐτῷ, δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα, καὶ δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, πολλοὺς υἱοὺς εἰς δόξαν ἀγαγόντα, τὸν ἀρχηγόν<sup>22</sup> τῆς σωτηρίας<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν διὰ παθημάτων<sup>18</sup> τελειῶσαι.<sup>24</sup> 11 Ὁ τε γὰρ ἀγιάζων<sup>25</sup> καὶ οἱ ἀγιαζόμενοι,<sup>26</sup> ἐξ ἑνὸς πάντες· δι' ἣν αἰτίαν<sup>27</sup> οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται<sup>28</sup> ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοὺς καλεῖν, 12 λέγων, Ἀπαγγελῶ<sup>29</sup> τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἐν μέσῳ ἐκκλησίας ὑμνήσω<sup>30</sup> σε. 13 Καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι πεποιθὼς ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Καὶ πάλιν, Ἴδου ἐγὼ καὶ τὰ παιδία ἃ μοι ἔδωκεν ὁ θεός.

*The Deliverance Effected by Christ*

14 Ἐπει<sup>31</sup> οὖν τὰ παιδία κεκοινωνήκεν<sup>32</sup> σαρκὸς καὶ αἵματος, καὶ αὐτὸς παραπλησίως<sup>33</sup> μετέσχεν<sup>34</sup> τῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα διὰ τοῦ θανάτου καταργήσῃ<sup>35</sup> τὸν τὸ κράτος<sup>36</sup> ἔχοντα

<sup>1</sup>ὑπέταξεν: AAI-3S <sup>2</sup>Διεμαρτύρατο: ADI-3S <sup>3</sup>μιμνήσκη: PNI-2S <sup>4</sup>ἐπισκέπη: PNI-2S <sup>5</sup>Ἠλάττωσας: AAI-2S <sup>6</sup>ἐστεφάνωσας: AAI-2S <sup>7</sup>ὑπέταξας: AAI-2S <sup>8</sup>ὑποτάξει: AAN <sup>9</sup>ὑποτεταγμένα: RPP-APN <sup>10</sup>ἡλαττωμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>11</sup>ἐστεφανωμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>12</sup>γεύσεται: ADS-3S <sup>13</sup>Ἐπρεπεν: IAI-3S <sup>14</sup>τελειῶσαι: AAN <sup>15</sup>ἀγιάζων: PAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>ἀγιαζόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>17</sup>ἐπαισχύνεται: PNI-3S <sup>18</sup>Ἀπαγγελῶ: FAI-1S <sup>19</sup>ὑμνήσω: FAI-1S <sup>20</sup>κεκοινωνήκεν: RAI-3S <sup>21</sup>μετέσχεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>22</sup>καταργήσῃ: AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>2</sup>οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>3</sup>διαμαρτύρομαι, [15] I give solemn evidence, testify (declare) solemnly. <sup>4</sup>πού, [6] somewhere, anywhere, in a certain place. <sup>5</sup>μιμνήσκομαι, [23] I remember; call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>6</sup>ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>7</sup>ἐλάττω, [3] I make less (inferior). <sup>8</sup>βραχύς, εἶα, ὅ, [7] short, little, few. <sup>9</sup>τιμῇ, ης, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>10</sup>στεφανώ, [3] I crown, adorn, decorate. <sup>11</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>12</sup>ὑποκάτω, [9] underneath, below, under. <sup>13</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under; subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>14</sup>ἀνυπότακτος, ον, [4] not subject to rule, unruly. <sup>15</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>16</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under; subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>17</sup>ἐλάττω, [3] I make less (inferior). <sup>18</sup>πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>19</sup>στεφανώ, [3] I crown, adorn, decorate. <sup>20</sup>γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>21</sup>πρέπω, [7] it becomes, is fitting to, is right. <sup>22</sup>ἀρχηγός, οἰ, ὁ, [4] originator; author; founder; prince, leader. <sup>23</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>24</sup>τελειῶ, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>25</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>26</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>27</sup>αἰτία, ας, ἡ, [20] a cause, reason, excuse; a charge, accusation; guilt; circumstances, case. <sup>28</sup>ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>29</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>30</sup>ὑμνέω, [4] I sing, sing hymns to, praise. <sup>31</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>32</sup>κοινωνέω, [8] (a) I share, communicate, contribute, impart, (b) I share in, have a share of, have fellowship with. <sup>33</sup>παραπλησίως, [1] similarly, in like manner, likewise. <sup>34</sup>μετέχω, [8] I have a share of, participate in, share, partake of, am a member of. <sup>35</sup>καταργέω, [27] (a) I make idle (inactive), make of no effect, annul, abolish, bring to naught, (b) I discharge, sever, separate from. <sup>36</sup>κράτος, ουσ, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed.

τοῦ θανάτου, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τὸν διάβολον,<sup>1</sup> 15 καὶ ἀπαλλάξῃ<sup>2</sup> τούτους, ὅσοι φόβῳ<sup>3</sup> θανάτου διὰ παντὸς τοῦ ζῆν ἔνοχοι<sup>4</sup> ἦσαν δουλείας.<sup>5</sup> 16 Οὐ γὰρ δήπου<sup>6</sup> ἀγγέλων ἐπιλαμβάνεται,<sup>7</sup> ἀλλὰ σπέρματος<sup>8</sup> Ἀβραὰμ ἐπιλαμβάνεται.<sup>9</sup> 17 Ὅθεν<sup>10</sup> ὄφειλεν<sup>11</sup> κατὰ πάντα τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ὀμοιωθῆναι,<sup>12</sup> ἵνα ἐλεήμων<sup>13</sup> γένηται καὶ πιστὸς ἀρχιερεὺς τὰ πρὸς τὸν θεόν, εἰς τὸ ἰλάσκεσθαι<sup>14</sup> τὰς ἀμαρτίας τοῦ λαοῦ. 18 Ἐν ᾧ γὰρ πέπονθεν<sup>15</sup> αὐτὸς πειρασθεῖς,<sup>16</sup> δύναται τοῖς πειραζομένοις<sup>17</sup> βοηθῆσαι.<sup>18</sup>

*The Superiority of Christ over Moses*

3 Ὅθεν,<sup>10</sup> ἀδελφοὶ ἅγιοι, κλήσεως<sup>19</sup> ἐπουρανίου<sup>20</sup> μέτοχοι,<sup>21</sup> κατανοήσατε<sup>22</sup> τὸν ἀπόστολον καὶ ἀρχιερέα τῆς ὁμολογίας<sup>23</sup> ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν χριστόν, 2 πιστὸν ὄντα τῷ ποιήσαντι αὐτόν, ὡς καὶ Μωϋσῆς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ. 3 Πλείονος γὰρ δόξης οὗτος παρὰ Μωϋσῆν ἤξιώται,<sup>24</sup> καθ' ὅσον πλείονα τιμὴν<sup>25</sup> ἔχει τοῦ οἴκου ὁ κατασκευάσας<sup>26</sup> αὐτόν. 4 Πᾶς γὰρ οἶκος κατασκευάζεται<sup>27</sup> ὑπὸ τινος· ὁ δὲ τὰ πάντα κατασκευάσας<sup>28</sup> θεός. 5 Καὶ Μωϋσῆς μὲν πιστὸς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ ὡς θεράπων,<sup>29</sup> εἰς μαρτύριον<sup>30</sup> τῶν λαληθησομένων· 6 χριστὸς δὲ ὡς υἱὸς ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· οὐ οἰκὸς ἐσμεν ἡμεῖς, ἐάνπερ τὴν παρρησίαν<sup>31</sup> καὶ τὸ καύχημα<sup>32</sup> τῆς ἐλπίδος μέχρι<sup>33</sup> τέλους<sup>34</sup> βεβαίαν<sup>35</sup> κατάσχωμεν.<sup>36</sup> 7 Διό, καθὼς λέγει τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, Σήμερον<sup>37</sup> ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, 8 μὴ σκληρύνητε<sup>38</sup> τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ,<sup>39</sup> κατὰ

<sup>2</sup> ἀπαλλάξῃ: AAS-3S <sup>7</sup> ἐπιλαμβάνεται: PNI-3S <sup>9</sup> ἐπιλαμβάνεται: PNI-3S <sup>11</sup> ὄφειλεν: IAI-3S <sup>12</sup> ὀμοιωθῆναι: APN <sup>14</sup> ἰλάσκεσθαι: PPN <sup>15</sup> πέπονθεν: 2RAI-3S <sup>16</sup> πειρασθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>17</sup> πειραζομένοις: PPP-DPM <sup>18</sup> βοηθῆσαι: AAN <sup>22</sup> κατανοήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>24</sup> ἤξιώται: RPI-3S <sup>26</sup> κατασκευάσας: AAP-NSM <sup>27</sup> κατασκευάζεται: PPI-3S <sup>28</sup> κατασκευάσας: AAP-NSM <sup>36</sup> κατάσχωμεν: 2AAS-1P <sup>38</sup> σκληρύνητε: PAS-2P

<sup>1</sup> διάβολος, *ov*, [38] (*adj. used often as a noun*), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (*par excellence*), the Devil. <sup>2</sup> ἀπαλλάσσω, [3] I free (a person) from (anything), oftener in the middle voice: I am released from, am rid of (a person or thing), depart. <sup>3</sup> φόβος, *ov*, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>4</sup> ἔνοχος, *ov*, [10] involved in, held in, hence: liable, generally with *dat.* (or *gen.*) of the punishment. <sup>5</sup> δουλεία, *ας, ἡ*, [5] slavery, bondage. <sup>6</sup> δήπου, [1] of course, indeed, qualifying and yet strengthening the assertion. <sup>7</sup> ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with *beneficent*, sometimes with *hostile*, intent). <sup>8</sup> σπέρμα, *ατος, τό*, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with *beneficent*, sometimes with *hostile*, intent). <sup>10</sup> ὅθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>11</sup> ὄφειλο, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>12</sup> ὀμοίω, [15] I make like, liken; I compare. <sup>13</sup> ἐλεήμων, *ov*, [2] full of pity, merciful, compassionate. <sup>14</sup> ἰλάσκομαι, [2] (a) I have mercy on, show favor to, (b) trans. with object of sins: I forgive, pardon. <sup>15</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>16</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt. <sup>17</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>18</sup> βοηθέω, [8] I come to the rescue of, come to help, help. <sup>19</sup> κλήσις, *εως, ἡ*, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>20</sup> ἐπουράνιος, *ov*, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>21</sup> μέτοχος, *ov*, ὁ, [6] a sharer, partner, associate. <sup>22</sup> κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>23</sup> ὁμολογία, *ας, ἡ*, [6] a profession, confession. <sup>24</sup> ἄξιώω, [7] I account or treat as worthy. <sup>25</sup> τιμή, *ης, ἡ*, [42] a price, honor. <sup>26</sup> κατασκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready. <sup>27</sup> κατασκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready. <sup>28</sup> κατασκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready. <sup>29</sup> θεράπων, *οντος, ὁ*, [1] a servant, attendant, minister. <sup>30</sup> μαρτύριον, *ov*, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>31</sup> παρρησία, *ας, ἡ*, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>32</sup> καύχημα, *ατος, τό*, [11] a boasting; a ground of boasting (glorying, exultation). <sup>33</sup> μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>34</sup> τέλος, *ους, τό*, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>35</sup> βεβαίος, *α, ov*, [9] firm, steadfast, enduring, sure, certain. <sup>36</sup> κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>37</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>38</sup> σκληρύνω, [6] I harden, make hard, make stubborn. <sup>39</sup> παραπικρασμός, *ov*, ὁ, [2] a provocation, irritation, rebellion.



τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ πειρασμοῦ<sup>1</sup> ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, 9 οὐ<sup>2</sup> ἐπείρασάν<sup>3</sup> με οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν, ἐδοκίμασάν<sup>4</sup> με, καὶ εἶδον τὰ ἔργα μου τεσσαράκοντα<sup>5</sup> ἔτη.<sup>6</sup> 10 Διὸ προσώχθισα<sup>7</sup> τῇ γενεᾷ<sup>8</sup> ἐκείνῃ, καὶ εἶπον, Ἄει<sup>9</sup> πλανῶνται<sup>10</sup> τῇ καρδίᾳ· αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰς ὁδοὺς μου· 11 ὡς ὄμοσα<sup>11</sup> ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ<sup>12</sup> μου, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν<sup>13</sup> μου. 12 Βλέπετε, ἀδελφοί, μήποτε<sup>14</sup> ἔσται ἔν τινι ὑμῶν καρδία πονηρὰ ἀπιστίας<sup>15</sup> ἐν τῷ ἀποστήναι<sup>16</sup> ἀπὸ θεοῦ ζῶντος· 13 ἀλλὰ παρακαλεῖτε ἑαυτοὺς καθ' ἑκάστην ἡμέραν, ἄχρι οὗ τὸ σήμερον<sup>17</sup> καλεῖται, ἵνα μὴ σκληρυνθῇ<sup>18</sup> ἐξ ὑμῶν τις ἀπάτη<sup>19</sup> τῆς ἀμαρτίας· 14 μέτοχοι<sup>20</sup> γὰρ γεγονάμεν τοῦ χριστοῦ, ἄνπερ τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ὑποστάσεως<sup>21</sup> μέχρι<sup>22</sup> τέλους<sup>23</sup> βεβαίαν<sup>24</sup> κατάσχομεν.<sup>25</sup> 15 ἐν τῷ λέγεσθαι, Σήμερον<sup>17</sup> ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε<sup>26</sup> τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ.<sup>27</sup> 16 Τινὲς γὰρ ἀκούσαντες παρεπίκραναν,<sup>28</sup> ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες οἱ ἐξεληθόντες ἐξ Αἰγύπτου<sup>29</sup> διὰ Μωϋσέως. 17 Τίσιν δὲ προσώχθισεν<sup>30</sup> τεσσαράκοντα<sup>5</sup> ἔτη; 6 Οὐχὶ τοῖς ἀμαρτήσασιν,<sup>31</sup> ὧν τὰ κῶλα<sup>32</sup> ἔπεσεν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ; 18 Τίσιν δὲ ὄμοσεν<sup>33</sup> μὴ εἰσελεύσεσθαι εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν;<sup>34</sup> 19 Καὶ βλέπομεν ὅτι οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν εἰσελθεῖν δι' ἀπιστίαν.<sup>15</sup>

*A Further Warning against Unbelief*

**4** Φοβηθῶμεν οὖν μήποτε<sup>14</sup> καταλειπομένης<sup>35</sup> ἐπαγγελίας εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν<sup>13</sup> αὐτοῦ, δοκῇ τις ἐξ ὑμῶν ὑστερηκεῖναι.<sup>36</sup> **2** Καὶ γὰρ ἔσμεν

<sup>3</sup>ἐπείρασάν: AAI-3P <sup>4</sup>ἐδοκίμασάν: AAI-3P <sup>7</sup>προσώχθισα: AAI-1S <sup>10</sup>πλανῶνται: PPI-3P <sup>11</sup>ὄμοσα: AAI-1S  
<sup>16</sup>ἀποστήναι: 2AAN <sup>18</sup>σκληρυνθῇ: APS-3S <sup>25</sup>κατάσχομεν: 2AAS-1P <sup>26</sup>σκληρύνητε: PAS-2P <sup>28</sup>παρεπίκραναν:  
AAI-3P <sup>30</sup>προσώχθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἀμαρτήσασιν: AAP-DPM <sup>33</sup>ὄμοσεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup>ἀπειθήσασιν: AAP-DPM  
<sup>35</sup>καταλειπομένης: PPP-GSF <sup>36</sup>ὑστερηκεῖναι: RAN

<sup>1</sup>πειρασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>2</sup>οὐ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>3</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>4</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>5</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>6</sup>ἔτος, οὐς, τό, [49] a year. <sup>7</sup>προσοχθίζω, [2] I am displeased or offended with. <sup>8</sup>γενεά, ἄς, ἡ, [42] a generation; if repeated twice or with another time word, practically indicates infinity of time. <sup>9</sup>ἀεὶ, [8] always, unceasingly, perpetually; on every occasion. <sup>10</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>11</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear; take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>12</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>13</sup>κατάπαυσις, εὐς, ἡ, [9] (in the Old Testament of the rest attained by the settlement in Canaan), resting, rest, dwelling, habitation. <sup>14</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>15</sup>ἀπιστία, ας, ἡ, [12] unbelief, unfaithfulness, distrust. <sup>16</sup>ἀφίστημι, [15] I make to stand away, draw away, repel, take up a position away from, withdraw from, leave, abstain from. <sup>17</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>18</sup>σκληρύνω, [6] I harden, make hard, make stubborn. <sup>19</sup>ἀπάτη, ης, ἡ, [7] deceit, deception, deceitfulness, delusion. <sup>20</sup>μέτοχος, ου, ὁ, [6] a sharer, partner, associate. <sup>21</sup>ὑπόστασις, εὐς, ἡ, [5] (lit: an underlying), (a) confidence, assurance, (b) a giving substance (or reality) to, or a guaranteeing, (c) substance, reality. <sup>22</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>23</sup>τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>24</sup>βεβαίος, α, ον, [9] firm, steadfast, enduring, sure, certain. <sup>25</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>26</sup>σκληρύνω, [6] I harden, make hard, make stubborn. <sup>27</sup>παραπικρασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a provocation, irritation, rebellion. <sup>28</sup>παραπικραίνω, [1] I embitter; provoke, irritate. <sup>29</sup>Αἴγυπτος, ου, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>30</sup>προσοχθίζω, [2] I am displeased or offended with. <sup>31</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>32</sup>κῶλον, ου, τό, [1] a limb, member of a body; fig: a corpse, carcass. <sup>33</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear; take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>34</sup>ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>35</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>36</sup>ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to.

εὐηγγελισμένοι, καθάπερ<sup>1</sup> κάκεινοι·<sup>2</sup> ἀλλ' οὐκ ὠφέλησεν<sup>3</sup> ὁ λόγος τῆς ἀκοῆς<sup>4</sup> ἐκείνους, μὴ συγκεκραμένους<sup>5</sup> τῇ πίστει τοῖς ἀκούσασιν. **3** Εἰσερχόμεθα γὰρ εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν<sup>6</sup> οἱ πιστεύσαντες, καθὼς εἶρηκεν, Ὡς ὥμοσα<sup>7</sup> ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ<sup>8</sup> μου, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν<sup>6</sup> μου· καίτοι<sup>9</sup> τῶν ἔργων ἀπὸ καταβολῆς<sup>10</sup> κόσμου γενηθέντων. **4** Εἶρηκεν γὰρ που<sup>11</sup> περὶ τῆς ἐβδόμης<sup>12</sup> οὕτως, Καὶ κατέπαυσεν<sup>13</sup> ὁ θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ<sup>12</sup> ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ· **5** καὶ ἐν τούτῳ πάλιν, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν<sup>6</sup> μου. **6** Ἐπεὶ<sup>14</sup> οὖν ἀπολείπεται<sup>15</sup> τινὰς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν, καὶ οἱ πρότερον<sup>16</sup> εὐαγγελισθέντες οὐκ εἰσηλθον δι' ἀπειθείαν,<sup>17</sup> πάλιν τινὰ ὀρίζει<sup>18</sup> ἡμέραν, Σήμερον,<sup>19</sup> ἐν Δαυιδ λέγων, μετὰ τοσοῦτον<sup>20</sup> χρόνον, καθὼς εἶρηται, Σήμερον<sup>19</sup> ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούσητε, μὴ σκληρύνητε<sup>21</sup> τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν. **8** Εἰ γὰρ αὐτοὺς Ἰησοῦς κατέπαυσεν,<sup>22</sup> οὐκ ἂν περὶ ἄλλης ἐλάλει μετὰ ταῦτα ἡμέρας. **9** Ἄρα<sup>23</sup> ἀπολείπεται<sup>24</sup> σαββατισμὸς<sup>25</sup> τῷ λαῷ τοῦ θεοῦ. **10** Ὁ γὰρ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ αὐτὸς κατέπαυσεν<sup>26</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ, ὡσπερ<sup>27</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἰδίων ὁ θεός.

*Boldness in Faith in Our High Priest*

**11** Σπουδάσωμεν<sup>28</sup> οὖν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν κατάπαυσιν,<sup>6</sup> ἵνα μὴ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ τις ὑποδείγματι<sup>29</sup> πέση τῆς ἀπειθείας.<sup>17</sup> **12** Ζῶν γὰρ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἐνεργής,<sup>30</sup> καὶ τομώτερος<sup>31</sup> ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν μάχαιραν<sup>32</sup> δίστομον,<sup>33</sup> καὶ διϊκνούμενος<sup>34</sup> ἄχρι μερισμοῦ<sup>35</sup> ψυχῆς τε καὶ πνεύματος, ἀρμῶν<sup>36</sup> τε καὶ μυελῶν,<sup>37</sup> καὶ κριτικὸς<sup>38</sup> ἐνθυμήσεων<sup>39</sup> καὶ

<sup>3</sup> ὠφέλησεν: AAI-3S <sup>5</sup> συγκεκραμένους: RPP-APM <sup>7</sup> ὥμοσα: AAI-IS <sup>13</sup> κατέπαυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἀπολείπεται: PPI-3S <sup>18</sup> ὀρίζει: PAI-3S <sup>21</sup> σκληρύνητε: PAS-2P <sup>22</sup> κατέπαυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἀπολείπεται: PPI-3S <sup>26</sup> κατέπαυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>28</sup> Σπουδάσωμεν: AAS-1P <sup>34</sup> διϊκνούμενος: PNP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>2</sup> κάκεινος, η, ο, [21] and he, she, it, and that. <sup>3</sup> ὠφελῶ, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>4</sup> ἀκοή, ἦς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>5</sup> συγκεράννυμι, [2] I mix with, unite. <sup>6</sup> κατάπαυσις, εως, ἡ, [9] (in the Old Testament of the rest attained by the settlement in Canaan), resting, rest, dwelling, habitation. <sup>7</sup> ὀμνῶ, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>8</sup> ὀργή, ἦς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>9</sup> καίτοι, [1] and yet, although, though. <sup>10</sup> καταβολή, ἦς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>11</sup> ποῦ, [6] somewhere, anywhere, in a certain place. <sup>12</sup> ἑβδόμος, η, ον, [9] seventh. <sup>13</sup> καταπαύω, [4] (a) trans: I cause to rest, bring to rest; I cause to refrain, (b) intrans: I rest. <sup>14</sup> ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>15</sup> ἀπολείπω, [6] I leave, leave behind; pass: I am reserved, remain; I desert, abandon. <sup>16</sup> πρότερον, [11] formerly, before. <sup>17</sup> ἀπειθεία, ας, ἡ, [7] willful unbelief, obstinacy, disobedience. <sup>18</sup> ὀρίζω, [8] I separate, mark off by boundaries; I determine, appoint, designate. <sup>19</sup> σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>20</sup> τοσοῦτος, τσαυτή, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>21</sup> σκληρύνω, [6] I harden, make hard, make stubborn. <sup>22</sup> καταπαύω, [4] (a) trans: I cause to rest, bring to rest; I cause to refrain, (b) intrans: I rest. <sup>23</sup> ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>24</sup> ἀπολείπω, [6] I leave, leave behind; pass: I am reserved, remain; I desert, abandon. <sup>25</sup> σαββατισμὸς, οἰ, ὁ, [1] a keeping of the Sabbath, a Sabbath rest. <sup>26</sup> καταπαύω, [4] (a) trans: I cause to rest, bring to rest; I cause to refrain, (b) intrans: I rest. <sup>27</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>28</sup> σπουδάζω, [11] I hasten, am eager, am zealous. <sup>29</sup> ὑπόδειγμα, ατος, τό, [6] (a) a figure, copy, (b) an example, model. <sup>30</sup> ἐνεργής, ἑς, [3] effective, productive of due result, at work. <sup>31</sup> τομώτερος, [1] sharper, keener. <sup>32</sup> μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>33</sup> δίστομος, ον, [4] (lit: twain-mouthed; hence: of a sword, as a drinker of blood), two-edged. <sup>34</sup> διϊκνέομαι, [1] I pass through (to), come through (to), pierce. <sup>35</sup> μερισμὸς, οἰ, ὁ, [2] (a) a distributing, a distribution, (b) a parting, dividing, severance, separation. <sup>36</sup> ἀρμός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] a joint of the body. <sup>37</sup> μυελός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] marrow. <sup>38</sup> κριτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] critical, able to judge or discern. <sup>39</sup> ἐνθύμησις, εως, ἡ, [4] inward thought, reflection, plur: thoughts.

ἐννοιῶν<sup>1</sup> καρδίας. **13** Καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν κτίσις<sup>2</sup> ἀφανῆς<sup>3</sup> ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· πάντα δὲ γυμνά<sup>4</sup> καὶ τετραχλισμένα<sup>5</sup> τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐτοῦ πρὸς ὃν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος.

**14** Ἐχοντες οὖν ἀρχιερέα μέγαν, διεληλυθότα<sup>6</sup> τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, κρατῶμεν<sup>7</sup> τῆς ὁμολογίας.<sup>8</sup> **15** Οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα μὴ δυνάμενον συμπαθῆσαι<sup>9</sup> ταῖς ἀσθενείαις<sup>10</sup> ἡμῶν, πεπειραμένον<sup>11</sup> δὲ κατὰ πάντα καθ' ὁμοιότητα,<sup>12</sup> χωρὶς<sup>13</sup> ἀμαρτίας. **16** Προσερχώμεθα οὖν μετὰ παρρησίας<sup>14</sup> τῷ θρόνῳ τῆς χάριτος, ἵνα λάβωμεν ἔλεον,<sup>15</sup> καὶ χάριν εὕρωμεν εἰς εὐκαιρον<sup>16</sup> βοήθειαν.<sup>17</sup>

*The Authority of Christ, Our High Priest*

**5** Πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων λαμβανόμενος, ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπων καθίσταται<sup>18</sup> τὰ πρὸς τὸν θεόν, ἵνα προσφέρῃ<sup>19</sup> δῶρά<sup>20</sup> τε καὶ θυσίας<sup>21</sup> ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν· **2** μετριοπαθεῖν<sup>22</sup> δυνάμενος τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσιν<sup>23</sup> καὶ πλανωμένοις,<sup>24</sup> ἐπεὶ<sup>25</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς περὶκεῖται<sup>26</sup> ἀσθένειαν.<sup>10</sup> **3** καὶ διὰ ταύτην ὀφείλει,<sup>27</sup> καθὼς περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ, οὕτως καὶ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ, προσφέρειν<sup>28</sup> ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν. **4** Καὶ οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τις λαμβάνει τὴν τιμὴν,<sup>29</sup> ἀλλὰ καλούμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, καθάπερ<sup>30</sup> καὶ Ἀαρών. **5** Οὕτως καὶ ὁ χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτὸν ἐδόξασεν γεννηθῆναι ἀρχιερέα, ἀλλ' ὁ λαλήσας πρὸς αὐτόν, Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον<sup>31</sup> γεγέννηκά σε. **6** Καθὼς καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει, Σὺ ἱερεὺς<sup>32</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν<sup>33</sup> Μελχισεδέκ. **7** Ὁς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, δεήσεις<sup>34</sup> τε καὶ ἰκετηρίας<sup>35</sup> πρὸς τὸν δυνάμενον σφῆξιν αὐτὸν ἐκ θανάτου μετὰ κραυγῆς<sup>36</sup> ἰσχυρῶς<sup>37</sup>

<sup>5</sup>τετραχλισμένα: RPP-NPN <sup>6</sup>διεληλυθότα: 2RAP-ASM <sup>7</sup>κρατῶμεν: PAS-IP <sup>9</sup>συμπαθῆσαι: AAN <sup>11</sup>πεπειραμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>18</sup>καθίσταται: PPI-3S <sup>19</sup>προσφέρειν: PAS-3S <sup>22</sup>μετριοπαθεῖν: PAN <sup>23</sup>ἀγνοοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>24</sup>πλανωμένοις: PPP-DPM <sup>26</sup>περὶκεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>27</sup>ὀφείλει: PAI-3S <sup>28</sup>προσφέρειν: PAN

<sup>1</sup>ἐννοια, ας, ἡ, [2] thinking, consideration; a thought, purpose, design, intention. <sup>2</sup>κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>3</sup>ἀφανῆς, ἐς, [1] invisible, unseen, hidden. <sup>4</sup>γυμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>5</sup>τραχηλιζῶ, [1] I am laid bare, laid open. <sup>6</sup>διέρχομαι, [42] I pass through, spread (as a report). <sup>7</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>8</sup>ὁμολογία, ας, ἡ, [6] a profession, confession. <sup>9</sup>συμπαθέω, [2] I sympathize with, have compassion on. <sup>10</sup>ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>11</sup>πειράω, [3] mid: I try, attempt, endeavor. <sup>12</sup>ὁμοιότης, τητος, ἡ, [2] likeness, resemblance. <sup>13</sup>χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>14</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>15</sup>ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>16</sup>εὐκαιρος, ον, [2] opportune, timely, suitable; perhaps sometimes: holiday, festival. <sup>17</sup>βοήθεια, ας, ἡ, [2] (a) abstr: assistance, (b) concr: (a technical term of nautical language), a help. <sup>18</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>19</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>20</sup>δῶρον, ου, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>21</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>22</sup>μετριοπαθέω, [1] I bear gently with, have compassion. <sup>23</sup>ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>24</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>25</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>26</sup>περὶκειμαι, [5] I lie about, surround; I am encompassed, surrounded, or clothed with, am in submission to. <sup>27</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>28</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>29</sup>τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>30</sup>καθάπερ, [13] even as, just as. <sup>31</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>32</sup>ἱερεὺς, εως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>33</sup>τάξις, εως, ἡ, [10] order; (a) regular arrangement, (b) appointed succession, (c) position, rank. <sup>34</sup>δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>35</sup>ἰκετηρία, ας, ἡ, [1] (originally: the olive branch held in the hand of the suppliant), supplication, entreaty. <sup>36</sup>κραυγή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] (a) a shout, cry, clamor, (b) outcry, clamoring against another. <sup>37</sup>ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure.

καὶ δακρύων<sup>1</sup> προσενέγκας,<sup>2</sup> καὶ εἰσακουσθεῖς<sup>3</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς εὐλαβείας,<sup>4</sup> **8** καίπερ<sup>5</sup> ὦν υἱός, ἔμαθεν<sup>6</sup> ἀφ' ὧν ἔπαθεν<sup>7</sup> τὴν ὑπακοήν,<sup>8</sup> **9** καὶ τελειωθεῖς<sup>9</sup> ἐγένετο τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν<sup>10</sup> αὐτῷ πᾶσιν αἴτιος<sup>11</sup> σωτηρίας<sup>12</sup> αἰωνίου· **10** προσαγορευθεῖς<sup>13</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ ἀρχιερεὺς κατὰ τὴν τάξιν<sup>14</sup> Μελχισεδέκ.

*A Reproof of Spiritual Ignorance*

**11** Περὶ οὗ πολὺς ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος καὶ δυσερμήνευτος<sup>15</sup> λέγειν, ἐπεὶ<sup>16</sup> νοθηροὶ<sup>17</sup> γεγόνατε ταῖς ἀκοαῖς.<sup>18</sup> **12** Καὶ γὰρ ὀφείλοντες<sup>19</sup> εἶναι διδάσκαλοι διὰ τὸν χρόνον, πάλιν χρεῖαν<sup>20</sup> ἔχετε τοῦ διδάσκειν ὑμᾶς, τίνα τὰ στοιχεῖα<sup>21</sup> τῆς ἀρχῆς τῶν λογίων<sup>22</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ· καὶ γεγόνατε χρεῖαν<sup>20</sup> ἔχοντες γάλακτος,<sup>23</sup> καὶ οὐ στερεᾶς<sup>24</sup> τροφῆς.<sup>25</sup> **13** Πᾶς γὰρ ὁ μετέχων<sup>26</sup> γάλακτος<sup>23</sup> ἄπειρος<sup>27</sup> λόγου δικαιοσύνης· νήπιος<sup>28</sup> γάρ ἐστιν. **14** Τελειών<sup>29</sup> δέ ἐστιν ἡ στερεὰ<sup>24</sup> τροφή,<sup>25</sup> τῶν διὰ τὴν ἔξιν<sup>30</sup> τὰ αἰσθητήρια<sup>31</sup> γεγυμνασμένα<sup>32</sup> ἐχόντων πρὸς διάκρισιν<sup>33</sup> καλοῦ τε καὶ κακοῦ.

*An Exhortation to Progress and Steadfastness in the Faith*

**6** Διό, ἀφέντες τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ χριστοῦ λόγον, ἐπὶ τὴν τελειότητα<sup>34</sup> φερόμεθα, μὴ πάλιν θεμέλιον<sup>35</sup> καταβαλλόμενοι<sup>36</sup> μετανόιας<sup>37</sup> ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων, καὶ πίστεως ἐπὶ θεόν, **2** βαπτισμῶν<sup>38</sup> διδασχῆς,<sup>39</sup> ἐπιθέσεώς<sup>40</sup> τε χειρῶν, ἀναστάσεώς<sup>41</sup> τε νεκρῶν, καὶ

<sup>2</sup>προσενέγκας: AAP-NSM <sup>3</sup>εἰσακουσθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>6</sup>ἔμαθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>ἔπαθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>τελειωθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>10</sup>ὑπακούουσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>13</sup>προσαγορευθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>19</sup>ὀφείλοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>26</sup>μετέχων: PAP-NSM <sup>32</sup>γεγυμνασμένα: RPP-APN <sup>36</sup>καταβαλλόμενοι: PMP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>δάκρυον, ου, τό, [11] a tear. <sup>2</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>3</sup>εἰσακούω, [5] I hear; listen to, heed. <sup>4</sup>εὐλάβεια, ας, ἡ, [2] reverence, fear of God, piety. <sup>5</sup>καίπερ, [5] although, though. <sup>6</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>7</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>8</sup>ὑπακοή, ἡς, ἡ, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>9</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>10</sup>ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>11</sup>αἴτιος, ου, ὁ, [5] the cause, author; the culprit, the accused; the crime. <sup>12</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>13</sup>προσαγορεύω, [1] I address by name, designate, accost. <sup>14</sup>τάξις, εως, ἡ, [10] order; (a) regular arrangement, (b) appointed succession, (c) position, rank. <sup>15</sup>δυσερμήνευτος, ου, [1] difficult to interpret, hard to be understood. <sup>16</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>17</sup>νοθηρός, ἄ, ὄν, [2] blunt, dull, hence spiritually; sluggish, remiss, slack. <sup>18</sup>ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>19</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>20</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>21</sup>στοιχεῖον, ου, τό, [7] (a) plur: the heavenly bodies, (b) a rudiment, an element, a rudimentary principle, an elementary rule. <sup>22</sup>λόγιον, ου, τό, [3] plur: oracles, divine responses or utterances (it can include the entire Old Testament). <sup>23</sup>γάλα, ακτος, τό, [5] milk. <sup>24</sup>στερεός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] solid, firm, steadfast. <sup>25</sup>τροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>26</sup>μετέχω, [8] I have a share of, participate in, share, partake of, am a member of. <sup>27</sup>ἄπειρος, ου, [1] inexperienced, unskillful, ignorant. <sup>28</sup>νήπιος, α, ου, [14] unlearned, unenlightened; noun: an infant, child. <sup>29</sup>τέλειος, α, ου, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>30</sup>ἔξις, εως, ἡ, [1] condition, state, habit, use, especially: good condition of body or soul. <sup>31</sup>αἰσθητήριον, ου, τό, [1] perceptive faculty. <sup>32</sup>γυμνάζω, [4] I train by physical exercise; hence: train, in the widest sense. <sup>33</sup>διάκρισις, εως, ἡ, [3] distinguishing; hence: deciding, passing sentence on; the act of judgment, discernment. <sup>34</sup>τελειότης, τητος, ἡ, [2] perfectness, perfection, maturity. <sup>35</sup>θεμέλιος, ου, [16] (properly, an adj: belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone. <sup>36</sup>καταβάλλω, [2] (a) mid: I lay, of a foundation, (b) met: I cast down, prostrate. <sup>37</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>38</sup>βαπτισμός, οδ, ὁ, [4] dipping, washing (of a ceremonial character). <sup>39</sup>διδασχῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>40</sup>ἐπίθεσις, εως, ἡ, [4] a laying on; an attack, assault. <sup>41</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection.

κρίματος<sup>1</sup> αιώνιου. **3** Καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσωμεν, ἔάνπερ ἐπιτρέπη<sup>2</sup> ὁ θεός. **4** Ἀδύνατον<sup>3</sup> γὰρ τοὺς ἅπαξ<sup>4</sup> φωτισθέντας,<sup>5</sup> γευσαμένους<sup>6</sup> τε τῆς δωρεᾶς<sup>7</sup> τῆς ἐπουρανίου,<sup>8</sup> καὶ μετόχους<sup>9</sup> γενηθέντας πνεύματος ἁγίου, **5** καὶ καλὸν γευσαμένους<sup>10</sup> θεοῦ ῥῆμα, δυνάμεις τε μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, **6** καὶ παραπεσόντας,<sup>11</sup> πάλιν ἀνακαινίζειν<sup>12</sup> εἰς μετάνοιαν,<sup>13</sup> ἀνασταυροῦντας<sup>14</sup> ἑαυτοῖς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παραδειγματίζοντας.<sup>15</sup> **7** Γῆ γὰρ ἢ πιούσα τὸν ἐπ' αὐτῆς πολλάκις<sup>16</sup> ἐρχόμενον ὑέτόν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ τίκτουσα<sup>18</sup> βοτάνην<sup>19</sup> εὐθετοῦ<sup>20</sup> ἐκείνοις δι' οὓς καὶ γεωργεῖται,<sup>21</sup> μεταλαμβάνει<sup>22</sup> εὐλογίας<sup>23</sup> ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ· **8** ἐκφέρουσα<sup>24</sup> δὲ ἀκάνθας<sup>25</sup> καὶ τριβόλους,<sup>26</sup> ἀδόκιμος<sup>27</sup> καὶ κατάρας<sup>28</sup> ἐγγύς,<sup>29</sup> ἥς τὸ τέλος<sup>30</sup> εἰς καῦσιν.<sup>31</sup>

**9** Πεπεισμεθα δὲ περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀγαπητοί, τὰ κρείσσονα<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐχόμενα σωτηρίας,<sup>33</sup> εἰ καὶ οὕτως λαλοῦμεν· **10** οὐ γὰρ ἄδικος<sup>34</sup> ὁ θεὸς ἐπιλαθῆσθαι<sup>35</sup> τοῦ ἔργου ὑμῶν, καὶ τοῦ κόπου<sup>36</sup> τῆς ἀγάπης ἧς ἐνεδείξασθε<sup>37</sup> εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, διακονήσαντες<sup>38</sup> τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ διακονοῦντες.<sup>39</sup> **11** Ἐπιθυμοῦμεν<sup>40</sup> δὲ ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὴν αὐτὴν ἐνδείκνυσθαι<sup>41</sup> σπουδῆν<sup>42</sup> πρὸς τὴν πληροφορίαν<sup>43</sup> τῆς ἐλπίδος ἄχρι τέλους.<sup>30</sup> **12** ἵνα μὴ νωθροί<sup>44</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἐπιτρέπη: PAS-3S <sup>5</sup> φωτισθέντας: APP-APM <sup>6</sup> γευσαμένους: ADP-APM <sup>10</sup> γευσαμένους: ADP-APM <sup>11</sup> παραπεσόντας: 2AAP-APM <sup>12</sup> ἀνακαινίζειν: PAN <sup>14</sup> ἀνασταυροῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>15</sup> παραδειγματίζοντας: PAP-APM <sup>18</sup> τίκτουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>21</sup> γεωργεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>22</sup> μεταλαμβάνει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup> ἐκφέρουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>35</sup> ἐπιλαθῆσθαι: 2ADN <sup>37</sup> ἐνεδείξασθε: AMI-2P <sup>38</sup> διακονήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>39</sup> διακονοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>40</sup> Ἐπιθυμοῦμεν: PAI-1P <sup>41</sup> ἐνδείκνυσθαι: PMN

<sup>1</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>2</sup> ἐπιτρέπω, [19] I turn to, commit, entrust; I allow, yield, permit. <sup>3</sup> ἀδύνατος, ον, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible. <sup>4</sup> ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all. <sup>5</sup> φωτίζω, [11] (a) I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal. <sup>6</sup> γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>7</sup> δωρεά, ἄς, ἡ, [11] a (free) gift, a gift (without repayment). <sup>8</sup> ἐπουράνιος, ον, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>9</sup> μέτοχος, ον, ὁ, [6] a sharer, partner, associate. <sup>10</sup> γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>11</sup> παραπίπτω, [1] I fall away, fall back (into the unbelieving and godless ways of the old time). <sup>12</sup> ἀνακαινίζω, [1] I make fresh again, renew, restore. <sup>13</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>14</sup> ἀνασταυρόω, [1] I impede, crucify (again). <sup>15</sup> παραδειγματίζω, [2] I put to open shame, make a public example of, put to disgrace. <sup>16</sup> πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>17</sup> ὑέτος, οὔ, ὁ, [6] rain. <sup>18</sup> τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>19</sup> βοτάνη, ἧς, ἡ, [1] fodder, food, herbage. <sup>20</sup> εὐθετος, ον, [3] suitable, fit, useful. <sup>21</sup> γεωργέω, [1] I work the soil, cultivate the earth. <sup>22</sup> μεταλαμβάνω, [6] (a) with gen: I take a share (part) of, share in, partake of, (b) with acc: I take after (later) or take instead. <sup>23</sup> εὐλογία, ας, ἡ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>24</sup> ἐκφέρω, [7] I bring out, carry out, sometimes out of the city for burial; I bring forth, bear, produce. <sup>25</sup> ἀκάνθα, ης, ἡ, [14] a thorn-bush, prickly plant; a thorn. <sup>26</sup> τριβόλος, ον, ὁ, [2] a thistle. <sup>27</sup> ἀδόκιμος, ον, [8] failing to pass the test, unapproved, counterfeit. <sup>28</sup> κατάρα, ας, ἡ, [6] cursing; a curse; meton: a doomed one. <sup>29</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>30</sup> τέλος, ονς, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>31</sup> καῦσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a burning up, being burned. <sup>32</sup> κρείσσων, ον, [4] stronger, more excellent. <sup>33</sup> σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>34</sup> ἄδικος, ον, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>35</sup> ἐπιλανθάνομαι, [8] I forget, neglect. <sup>36</sup> κόπος, ον, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>37</sup> ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove. <sup>38</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>39</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>40</sup> ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for; covet, lust after; set the heart upon. <sup>41</sup> ἐνδείκνυμι, [11] I show forth, prove. <sup>42</sup> σπουδή, ἧς, ἡ, [12] (a) speed, haste, (b) diligence, earnestness, enthusiasm. <sup>43</sup> πληροφορία, ας, ἡ, [4] full assurance, conviction, confidence. <sup>44</sup> νωθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [2] blunt, dull, hence spiritually; sluggish, remiss, slack.

γέννησθε, μιμηταὶ<sup>1</sup> δὲ τῶν διὰ πίστεως καὶ μακροθυμίας<sup>2</sup> κληρονομούντων<sup>3</sup> τὰς ἐπαγγελίας.

13 Τῷ γὰρ Ἀβραάμ ἐπαγγειλάμενος<sup>4</sup> ὁ θεός, ἐπεὶ<sup>5</sup> κατ' οὐδενὸς εἶχεν μείζονος ὁμόσαι,<sup>6</sup> ὥμοσεν<sup>7</sup> καθ' ἑαυτοῦ, 14 λέγων, Ἦ<sup>8</sup> μὴν<sup>9</sup> εὐλόγων<sup>10</sup> εὐλογήσω<sup>11</sup> σε, καὶ πληθύνων<sup>12</sup> πληθυνῶ<sup>13</sup> σε. 15 Καὶ οὕτως μακροθυμήσας<sup>14</sup> ἐπέτυχεν<sup>15</sup> τῆς ἐπαγγελίας. 16 Ἄνθρωποι μὲν γὰρ κατὰ τοῦ μείζονος ὁμνύουσιν,<sup>16</sup> καὶ πάσης αὐτοῖς ἀντιλογίας<sup>17</sup> πέρας<sup>18</sup> εἰς βεβαίωσιν<sup>19</sup> ὁ ὄρκος.<sup>20</sup> 17 Ἐν ᾧ περισσότερο<sup>21</sup> βουλόμενος<sup>22</sup> ὁ θεὸς ἐπιδείξαι<sup>23</sup> τοῖς κληρονόμοις<sup>24</sup> τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τὸ ἀμετάθετον<sup>25</sup> τῆς βουλῆς<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἔμεσίτευσεν<sup>27</sup> ὄρκῳ,<sup>20</sup> 18 ἵνα διὰ δύο πραγμάτων<sup>28</sup> ἀμεταθέτων,<sup>25</sup> ἐν οἷς ἀδύνατον<sup>29</sup> ψεύσασθαι<sup>30</sup> θεόν, ἰσχυρὰν<sup>31</sup> παράκλησιν<sup>32</sup> ἔχομεν οἱ καταφυγόντες<sup>33</sup> κρατῆσαι<sup>34</sup> τῆς προκειμένης<sup>35</sup> ἐλπίδος. 19 ἦν ὡς ἄγκυραν<sup>36</sup> ἔχομεν τῆς ψυχῆς ἀσφαλῆ<sup>37</sup> τε καὶ βεβαίαν,<sup>38</sup> καὶ εἰσερχομένην εἰς τὸ ἐσώτερον<sup>39</sup> τοῦ καταπετάσματος.<sup>40</sup> 20 ὅπου πρόδρομος<sup>41</sup> ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν εἰσηλθεν Ἰησοῦς, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν<sup>42</sup> Μελχισεδὲκ ἀρχιερεὺς γενόμενος εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

<sup>3</sup> κληρονομούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>4</sup> ἐπαγγειλάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>6</sup> ὁμόσαι: AAN <sup>7</sup> ὥμοσεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> εὐλόγων: PAP-NSM <sup>11</sup> εὐλογήσω: FAI-1S <sup>12</sup> πληθύνων: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup> πληθυνῶ: FAI-1S <sup>14</sup> μακροθυμήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>15</sup> ἐπέτυχεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> ὁμνύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>22</sup> βουλόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἐπιδείξαι: AAN <sup>27</sup> ἔμεσίτευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup> ψεύσασθαι: ADN <sup>33</sup> καταφυγόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>34</sup> κρατῆσαι: AAN <sup>35</sup> προκειμένης: PNP-GSF

<sup>1</sup> μιμητής, οὐδ, ὁ, [7] an imitator, follower. <sup>2</sup> μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>3</sup> κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>4</sup> ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>5</sup> ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>6</sup> ὁμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>7</sup> ὁμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>8</sup> ἦ, [1] truly, surely. <sup>9</sup> μὴν, [1] assuredly, certainly. <sup>10</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>11</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>12</sup> πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>13</sup> πληθυνῶ, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>14</sup> μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>15</sup> ἐπιτυχάνω, [5] I attain, obtain, acquire. <sup>16</sup> ὁμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>17</sup> ἀντιλογία, ας, ἡ, [4] contradiction, contention, rebellion. <sup>18</sup> πέρας, ατος, τό, [4] (a) a boundary, limit, extremity, (b) an end, conclusion. <sup>19</sup> βεβαίωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] confirmation, ratification, establishment. <sup>20</sup> ὄρκος, ου, ὁ, [10] an oath. <sup>21</sup> περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>22</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>23</sup> ἐπιδείκνυμι, [9] I show, display, point out, indicate; I prove, demonstrate. <sup>24</sup> κληρονόμος, ου, ὁ, [15] an heir, an inheritor. <sup>25</sup> ἀμετάθετος, ου, [2] unchanged, unchangeable. <sup>26</sup> βουλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] counsel, deliberate wisdom, decree. <sup>27</sup> μεσιτεύω, [1] I mediate, interpose, give bail. <sup>28</sup> πρᾶγμα, ατος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>29</sup> ἀδύνατος, ου, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible. <sup>30</sup> ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>31</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>32</sup> παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>33</sup> καταφεύγω, [2] I flee for refuge (implying that the refuge is reached); aor. indicates moment of arrival. <sup>34</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>35</sup> πρόκειμαι, [5] I am set (placed, put) before, am already there. <sup>36</sup> ἄγκυρα, ας, ἡ, [4] an anchor. <sup>37</sup> ἀσφαλής, ἑς, [5] (lit: unfailing), safe, reliable, trustworthy, certain, sure. <sup>38</sup> βέβαιος, α, ου, [9] firm, steadfast, enduring, sure, certain. <sup>39</sup> ἐσώτερος, α, ου, [2] inner; with the article: the part that is within. <sup>40</sup> καταπέτασμα, ατος, τό, [6] (lit: that which is spread out downwards, that which hangs down), a curtain, veil, of that which separated the Holy of Holies from the outer parts of the temple at Jerusalem, also of an outer curtain at the entrance to the Holy Place in the same temple. <sup>41</sup> πρόδρομος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [1] a precursor, forerunner, advance guard. <sup>42</sup> τάξις, εως, ἡ, [10] order, (a) regular arrangement, (b) appointed succession, (c) position, rank.

*A Comparison between Christ and Melchizedek*

**7** Οὗτος γὰρ ὁ Μελχισεδέκ, βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ,<sup>1</sup> ἱερεὺς<sup>2</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου,<sup>3</sup> ὁ συναντήσας<sup>4</sup> Ἀβραὰμ ὑποστρέφοντι<sup>5</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς κοπῆς<sup>6</sup> τῶν βασιλέων καὶ εὐλόγησας<sup>7</sup> αὐτόν, **2** ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην<sup>8</sup> ἀπὸ πάντων ἐμέρισεν<sup>9</sup> Ἀβραάμ—πρῶτον μὲν ἐρμηνευόμενος<sup>10</sup> βασιλεὺς δικαιοσύνης, ἔπειτα<sup>11</sup> δὲ καὶ βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ,<sup>1</sup> ὁ ἔστιν βασιλεὺς εἰρήνης· **3** ἀπάτωρ,<sup>12</sup> ἀμήτωρ,<sup>13</sup> ἀγενεαλόγητος,<sup>14</sup> μήτε<sup>15</sup> ἀρχὴν ἡμερῶν μήτε<sup>15</sup> ζωῆς τέλος<sup>16</sup> ἔχων, ἀφομοιωμένος<sup>17</sup> δὲ τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ θεοῦ—μένει ἱερεὺς<sup>2</sup> εἰς τὸ διηνεκές.<sup>18</sup>

**4** Θεωρεῖτε δὲ πηλίκος<sup>19</sup> οὗτος, ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην<sup>8</sup> Ἀβραάμ ἔδωκεν ἐκ τῶν ἀκροθινίων<sup>20</sup> ὁ πατριάρχης.<sup>21</sup> **5** Καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐκ τῶν υἱῶν Λευὶ τὴν ἱερατείαν<sup>22</sup> λαμβάνοντες ἐντολὴν ἔχουσιν ἀποδεκατοῦν<sup>23</sup> τὸν λαὸν κατὰ τὸν νόμον, τοῦτ' ἔστιν τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτῶν, καίπερ<sup>24</sup> ἐξεληλυθότας ἐκ τῆς ὀσφύος<sup>25</sup> Ἀβραάμ· **6** ὁ δὲ μὴ γενεαλογούμενος<sup>26</sup> ἐξ αὐτῶν δεδεκάτωκεν<sup>27</sup> τὸν Ἀβραάμ, καὶ τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς ἐπαγγελίας εὐλόγηκεν.<sup>28</sup> **7** Χωρὶς<sup>29</sup> δὲ πάσης ἀντιλογίας,<sup>30</sup> τὸ ἔλαττον<sup>31</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος<sup>32</sup> εὐλογεῖται.<sup>33</sup> **8** Καὶ ᾧδε μὲν δεκάτας<sup>8</sup> ἀποθνήσκοντες ἀνθρωποὶ λαμβάνουσιν· ἐκεῖ δέ, μαρτυρούμενος ὅτι ζῆι. **9** Καί, ὡς ἔπος<sup>34</sup> εἶπεν, διὰ Ἀβραάμ καὶ Λευὶ ὁ δεκάτας<sup>8</sup> λαμβάνων δεδεκάτωται.<sup>35</sup> **10** ἔτι γὰρ ἐν τῇ ὀσφύϊ<sup>25</sup> τοῦ πατρὸς ἦν, ὅτε συνήνησεν<sup>36</sup> αὐτῷ ὁ Μελχισεδέκ.

<sup>4</sup> συναντήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>5</sup> υποστρέφοντι: PAP-DSM <sup>7</sup> εὐλόγησας: AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup> ἐμέρισεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>10</sup> ἐρμηνευόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>17</sup> ἀφομοιωμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἀποδεκατοῦν: PAN <sup>26</sup> γενεαλογούμενος: PPP-NSM  
<sup>27</sup> δεδεκάτωκεν: RAI-3S <sup>28</sup> εὐλόγηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>33</sup> εὐλογεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>35</sup> δεδεκάτωται: RPI-3S <sup>36</sup> συνήνησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> Σαλήμ, ἢ, [3] Salem, doubtless identical with Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> ἱερεὺς, ἑὸς, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>3</sup> ὑψίστος, ἡ, ον, [13] highest, most high, the heights. <sup>4</sup> συναντάω, [6] I meet, encounter, fall in with. <sup>5</sup> υποστρέφω, [37] I turn back, return. <sup>6</sup> κοπή, ἡς, ἢ, [1] slaughter, smiting in battle. <sup>7</sup> εὐλόγέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>8</sup> δεκάτη, ἡς, ἢ, [4] a tenth part, a tithe. <sup>9</sup> μερίζω, [14] I divide into parts, divide, part, share, distribute; mid: I share, take part in a partitioning; I distract. <sup>10</sup> ἐρμηνεύω, [4] (a) I translate, explain, (b) I interpret the meaning of. <sup>11</sup> ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>12</sup> ἀπάτωρ, ὀρος, τό, [1] without (recorded) father, of unknown father. <sup>13</sup> ἀμήτωρ, ὀρος, [1] (lit: motherless), whose mother's name is not recorded (or known). <sup>14</sup> ἀγενεαλόγητος, ον, [1] of unrecorded genealogy, whose descent cannot be traced. <sup>15</sup> μήτε, [36] nor; neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>16</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>17</sup> ἀφομοίωω, [1] I assimilate, make like to. <sup>18</sup> διηνεκής, ἑς, [4] continuous, continually, unbroken. <sup>19</sup> πηλίκος, ἡ, ον, [2] how large, how great. <sup>20</sup> ἀκροθίνιον, ἰου, τό, [1] (lit: top of a heap), first-fruits, spoil, treasure (taken in war). <sup>21</sup> πατριάρχης, ον, ὁ, [4] a patriarch, head or founder of a family. <sup>22</sup> ἱερατεία, ας, ἡ, [2] the duty (office) of a priest, priesthood. <sup>23</sup> ἀποδεκατόω, [4] I take off (deduct) a tenth part (of my property) (and give it away), pay tithe. <sup>24</sup> καίπερ, [5] although, though. <sup>25</sup> ὀσφύς, ὄος, ἡ, [8] the loins. <sup>26</sup> γενεαλογέω, [1] I put into a genealogy, reckon my descent. <sup>27</sup> δεκατόω, [2] I tithe, collect tithe from. <sup>28</sup> εὐλόγέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>29</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>30</sup> ἀντιλογία, ας, ἡ, [4] contradiction, contention, rebellion. <sup>31</sup> ἐλάσσων, ον, [4] less, smaller; poorer; inferior. <sup>32</sup> κρείττων, ον, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>33</sup> εὐλόγέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>34</sup> ἔπος, ους, τό, [1] a word, so to speak. <sup>35</sup> δεκατόω, [2] I tithe, collect tithe from. <sup>36</sup> συναντάω, [6] I meet, encounter, fall in with.

11 Εἰ μὲν οὖν τελείωσις<sup>1</sup> διὰ τῆς Λευϊτικῆς<sup>2</sup> ἱερωσύνης<sup>3</sup> ἦν—ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἐπ’ αὐτῇ νενομοθέτητο<sup>4</sup>—τίς ἔτι χρεία,<sup>5</sup> κατὰ τὴν τάξιν<sup>6</sup> Μελχισεδὲκ ἕτερον ἀνίστασθαι ἱερέα,<sup>7</sup> καὶ οὐ κατὰ τὴν τάξιν<sup>6</sup> Ἀαρὼν λέγεσθαι; 12 Μετατιθεμένης<sup>8</sup> γὰρ τῆς ἱερωσύνης,<sup>3</sup> ἐξ ἀνάγκης<sup>9</sup> καὶ νόμου μετάρθεσις<sup>10</sup> γίνεται. 13 Ἐφ’ ὃν γὰρ λέγεται ταῦτα, φυλῆς<sup>11</sup> ἑτέρας μετέσχηκεν,<sup>12</sup> ἀφ’ ἧς οὐδεὶς προσέσχηκεν<sup>13</sup> τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ.<sup>14</sup> 14 Πρόδηλον<sup>15</sup> γὰρ ὅτι ἐξ Ἰούδα ἀνατέταλκεν<sup>16</sup> ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν, εἰς ἣν φυλὴν<sup>11</sup> οὐδὲν περὶ ἱερωσύνης<sup>3</sup> Μωϋσῆς ἐλάλησεν. 15 Καὶ περισσότερον<sup>17</sup> ἔτι κατάδηλόν<sup>18</sup> ἐστίν, εἰ κατὰ τὴν ὁμοιότητα<sup>19</sup> Μελχισεδὲκ ἀνίσταται ἱερεὺς<sup>7</sup> ἕτερος, 16 ὃς οὐ κατὰ νόμον ἐντολῆς σαρκικῆς<sup>20</sup> γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ δύναμιν ζωῆς ἀκαταλύτου.<sup>21</sup> 17 μαρτυρεῖ γὰρ ὅτι Σὺ ἱερεὺς<sup>7</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν<sup>6</sup> Μελχισεδὲκ. 18 Ἀθέτησις<sup>22</sup> μὲν γὰρ γίνεται προαγούσης<sup>23</sup> ἐντολῆς, διὰ τὸ αὐτῆς ἀσθενῆς<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἀνωφελῆς.<sup>25</sup> 19 οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐτελείωσεν<sup>26</sup> ὁ νόμος, ἐπεισαγωγῆ<sup>27</sup> δὲ κρείττονος<sup>28</sup> ἐλπίδος, δι’ ἧς ἐγγίζομεν<sup>29</sup> τῷ θεῷ. 20 Καὶ καθ’ ὅσον οὐ χωρὶς<sup>30</sup> ὀρκωμοσίας<sup>31</sup>—οἱ μὲν γὰρ χωρὶς<sup>30</sup> ὀρκωμοσίας<sup>31</sup> εἰσὶν ἱερεῖς<sup>7</sup> γεγονότες, 21 ὁ δὲ μετὰ ὀρκωμοσίας,<sup>31</sup> διὰ τοῦ λέγοντος πρὸς αὐτόν, Ὁμοσεν<sup>32</sup> κύριος καὶ οὐ μεταμεληθήσεται,<sup>33</sup> Σὺ ἱερεὺς<sup>7</sup> εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν τάξιν<sup>6</sup> Μελχισεδὲκ— 22 κατὰ τοσοῦτον<sup>34</sup> κρείττονος<sup>28</sup> διαθήκης<sup>35</sup> γέγονεν ἕγγυος<sup>36</sup> Ἰησοῦς. 23 Καὶ οἱ μὲν πλείονες

<sup>4</sup>νενομοθέτητο: LPI-3S <sup>8</sup>Μετατιθεμένης: PPP-GSF <sup>12</sup>μετέσχηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>13</sup>προσέσχηκεν: RAI-3S  
<sup>16</sup>ἀνατέταλκεν: RAI-3S <sup>23</sup>προαγούσης: PAP-GSF <sup>26</sup>ἐτελείωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐγγίζομεν: PAI-IP <sup>32</sup>Ὁμοσεν:  
AAI-3S <sup>33</sup>μεταμεληθήσεται: FOI-3S

<sup>1</sup>τελείωσις, εως, ἡ, [2] completion, fulfillment, perfection. <sup>2</sup>Λευϊτικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] belonging to the tribe of Levi; Levitical. <sup>3</sup>ἱερωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [4] the abstract notion of the priestly office. <sup>4</sup>νενομοθετέω, [2] (a) I ordain, lay down, give the sanction of law to, enact, (b) I base legally, regulate, direct. <sup>5</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>6</sup>τάξις, εως, ἡ, [10] order; (a) regular arrangement, (b) appointed succession, (c) position, rank. <sup>7</sup>ἱερεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>8</sup>μετατίθημι, [6] (a) I transfer, mid: I go over to another party, desert, (b) I change. <sup>9</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>10</sup>μετάρθεσις, εως, ἡ, [3] (a) change, transformation, (b) removal. <sup>11</sup>φυλή, ἧς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>12</sup>μετέχω, [8] I have a share of, participate in, share, partake of, am a member of. <sup>13</sup>προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>14</sup>θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>15</sup>πρόδηλος, ου, [3] manifest to all, evident, very clear. <sup>16</sup>ἀνατέλλω, [9] I make to rise, I rise, shine (generally of the sun, and hence met.). <sup>17</sup>περισσός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] more, greater, excessive, abundant, exceedingly, vehemently; noun: preeminence, advantage. <sup>18</sup>κατάδηλος, ου, [1] quite clear, evident. <sup>19</sup>ὁμοιότης, τητος, ἡ, [2] likeness, resemblance. <sup>20</sup>σαρκικός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] fleshly, carnal, earthly. <sup>21</sup>ἀκατάλυτος, ου, [1] indissoluble, that cannot be broken up. <sup>22</sup>ἀθέτησις, εως, ἡ, [2] annulment, nullification, abrogation. <sup>23</sup>πρόαγω, [18] (a) trans: I lead forth; in the judicial sense, into court, (b) intrans. and trans: I precede, go before, (c) intrans: I go too far. <sup>24</sup>ἀσθενής, ἑς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>25</sup>ἀνωφελής, ἑς, [2] useless, unprofitable. <sup>26</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>27</sup>ἐπεισαγωγῆ, ἧς, ἡ, [1] bringing in (besides or in addition), introduction, importation. <sup>28</sup>κρείττων, ου, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>29</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>30</sup>χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>31</sup>ὀρκωμοσία, ας, ἡ, [4] the taking of an oath, an oath. <sup>32</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>33</sup>μεταμέλομαι, [6] (lit: I change one care or interest for another), I change my mind (generally for the better), repent, regret. <sup>34</sup>τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>35</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>36</sup>ἕγγυος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [1] a surety, security.



εἰσιν γεγονότες ἱερεῖς,<sup>1</sup> διὰ τὸ θανάτῳ κωλύεσθαι<sup>2</sup> παραμένειν·<sup>3</sup> 24 ὁ δέ, διὰ τὸ μένειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀπαράβατον<sup>4</sup> ἔχει τὴν ἱερωσύνην.<sup>5</sup> 25 Ὅθεν<sup>6</sup> καὶ σφύζειν εἰς τὸ παντελές<sup>7</sup> δύναται τοὺς προσερχομένους δι' αὐτοῦ τῷ θεῷ, πάντοτε<sup>8</sup> ζῶν εἰς τὸ ἐντυγχάνειν<sup>9</sup> ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν.

26 Τοιοῦτος γὰρ ἡμῖν ἔπρεπεν<sup>10</sup> ἀρχιερεὺς, ὅσιος,<sup>11</sup> ἄκακος,<sup>12</sup> ἀμίαντος,<sup>13</sup> κεχωρισμένος<sup>14</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ὑψηλότερος<sup>16</sup> τῶν οὐρανῶν γενόμενος· 27 ὃς οὐκ ἔχει καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνάγκην,<sup>17</sup> ὡσπερ<sup>18</sup> οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, πρότερον<sup>19</sup> ὑπὲρ τῶν ἰδίων ἀμαρτιῶν θυσίας<sup>20</sup> ἀναφέρειν,<sup>21</sup> ἔπειτα<sup>22</sup> τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ· τοῦτο γὰρ ἐποίησεν ἐφάπαξ,<sup>23</sup> ἑαυτὸν ἀνενέγκας.<sup>24</sup> 28 Ὁ νόμος γὰρ ἀνθρώπους καθίστησιν<sup>25</sup> ἀρχιερεῖς, ἔχοντας ἀσθένειαν·<sup>26</sup> ὁ λόγος δὲ τῆς ὀρκωμοσίας<sup>27</sup> τῆς μετὰ τὸν νόμον, υἱὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τετελειωμένον.<sup>28</sup>

*Christ's Eternal Priesthood has Superseded the Temporary Priesthood of Aaron*

8 Κεφάλαιον<sup>29</sup> δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς λεγομένοις· τοιοῦτον ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα, ὃς ἐκάθισεν<sup>30</sup> ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θρόνου τῆς μεγαλωσύνης<sup>31</sup> ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, 2 τῶν ἁγίων λειτουργός,<sup>32</sup> καὶ τῆς σκηνῆς<sup>33</sup> τῆς ἀληθινῆς,<sup>34</sup> ἣν ἔπηξεν<sup>35</sup> ὁ κύριος, καὶ οὐκ ἄνθρωπος· 3 πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ προσφέρειν<sup>36</sup> δῶρά<sup>37</sup> τε καὶ θυσίας<sup>20</sup> καθίσταται.<sup>38</sup> ὅθεν<sup>6</sup> ἀναγκαῖον<sup>39</sup> ἔχειν τι καὶ τοῦτον ὃ προσενέγκη.<sup>40</sup> 4 Εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἦν ἐπὶ γῆς, οὐδ' ἂν ἦν ἱερεὺς,<sup>1</sup> ὄντων

<sup>2</sup>κωλύεσθαι: PPN <sup>3</sup>παραμένειν: PAN <sup>9</sup>ἐντυγχάνειν: PAN <sup>10</sup>ἔπρεπεν: IAI-3S <sup>14</sup>κεχωρισμένος: RPP-NSM <sup>21</sup>ἀναφέρειν: PAN <sup>24</sup>ἀνενέγκας: AAP-NSM <sup>25</sup>καθίστησιν: PAI-3S <sup>28</sup>τετελειωμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>30</sup>ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>35</sup>ἔπηξεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup>προσφέρειν: PAN <sup>38</sup>καθίσταται: PPI-3S <sup>40</sup>προσενέγκη: AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἱερεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>2</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>3</sup>παραμένω, [3] I remain by, abide with; met: I persevere in. <sup>4</sup>ἀπαράβατος, ον, [1] inviolable, unchangeable. <sup>5</sup>ἱερωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [4] the abstract notion of the priestly office. <sup>6</sup>ὅθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>7</sup>παντελής, ἐς, [2] complete, entire, perfect, through all time. <sup>8</sup>πάντοτε, [42] always, at all times, ever. <sup>9</sup>ἐντυγχάνω, [5] (a) I meet, encounter; hence: (b) I call (upon), make a petition, make suit, supplication. <sup>10</sup>πρέπω, [7] it becomes, is fitting to, is right. <sup>11</sup>ὅσιος, ἰα, ἰον, [7] holy, pious, godly, beloved of God. <sup>12</sup>ἄκακος, ον, [2] innocent, guileless, simple. <sup>13</sup>ἀμίαντος, ον, [4] undefiled, untainted, free from contamination. <sup>14</sup>χωρίζω, [13] (a) I separate, put apart, (b) mid. or pass: I separate myself, depart, withdraw. <sup>15</sup>ἀμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>16</sup>ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty. <sup>17</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>18</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>19</sup>πρότερον, [11] formerly, before. <sup>20</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>21</sup>ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up (on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>22</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>23</sup>ἐφάπαξ, [5] once, once for all; at once. <sup>24</sup>ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up (on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>25</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>26</sup>ἀσθένεια, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>27</sup>ὀρκωμοσία, ας, ἡ, [4] the taking of an oath, an oath. <sup>28</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>29</sup>κεφάλαιον, ον, τό, [2] (a) the chief matter, the main point, (b) a sum of money. <sup>30</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>31</sup>μεγαλωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [3] (divine) majesty, greatness. <sup>32</sup>λειτουργός, ον, ὁ, [5] a minister, servant, of an official character; of priests and Levites. <sup>33</sup>σκηνή, ης, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>34</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>35</sup>πήγνυμι, [1] I fasten, pitch a tent. <sup>36</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>37</sup>δῶρον, ον, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>38</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>39</sup>ἀναγκαῖος, α, ον, [8] necessary, essential, intimate, right, proper. <sup>40</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc).

τῶν ἱερέων<sup>1</sup> τῶν προσφερόντων<sup>2</sup> κατὰ τὸν νόμον τὰ δῶρα,<sup>3</sup> 5 οἵτινες ὑποδείγματι<sup>4</sup> καὶ σκιᾷ<sup>5</sup> λατρεύουσιν<sup>6</sup> τῶν ἐπουρανίων,<sup>7</sup> καθὼς κεχηρημάτισται<sup>8</sup> Μωϋσῆς μέλλων ἐπιτελεῖν<sup>9</sup> τὴν σκηνὴν,<sup>10</sup> Ὅρα, γάρ φησιν, ποιήσεις πάντα κατὰ τὸν τύπον<sup>11</sup> τὸν δειχθέντα<sup>12</sup> σοι ἐν τῷ ὄρει. 6 Νυνὶ<sup>13</sup> δὲ διαφορωτέρας<sup>14</sup> τέτυχεν<sup>15</sup> λειτουργίας,<sup>16</sup> ὅσῳ καὶ κρείττονός<sup>17</sup> ἐστὶν διαθήκης<sup>18</sup> μεσίτης,<sup>19</sup> ἥτις ἐπὶ κρείττοσιν<sup>17</sup> ἐπαγγελίας νενομοθέτηται.<sup>20</sup> 7 Εἰ γὰρ ἡ πρώτη ἐκείνη ἦν ἄμεμπτος,<sup>21</sup> οὐκ ἂν δευτέρας<sup>22</sup> ἐζητεῖτο τόπος. 8 Μεμφόμενος<sup>23</sup> γὰρ αὐτοῖς λέγει, Ἴδού, ἡμέραι ἔρχονται, λέγει κύριος, καὶ συντελέσω<sup>24</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰούδα διαθήκη<sup>18</sup> καινὴν.<sup>25</sup> 9 οὐ κατὰ τὴν διαθήκη<sup>18</sup> ἦν ἐποίησα τοῖς πατράσιν αὐτῶν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπιλαβομένου<sup>26</sup> μου τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν ἐξαγαγεῖν<sup>27</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου·<sup>28</sup> ὅτι αὐτοὶ οὐκ ἐνέμειναν<sup>29</sup> ἐν τῇ διαθήκῃ<sup>18</sup> μου, κἀγὼ ἠμέλησα<sup>30</sup> αὐτῶν, λέγει κύριος. 10 Ὅτι αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη<sup>18</sup> ἦν διαθήσομαι<sup>31</sup> τῷ οἴκῳ Ἰσραὴλ μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει κύριος, διδούς νόμους μου εἰς τὴν διάνοιαν<sup>32</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω<sup>33</sup> αὐτοὺς· καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς θεόν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι εἰς λαόν. 11 Καὶ οὐ μὴ διδάξωσιν ἕκαστος τὸν πολίτην<sup>34</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἕκαστος τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Γνώθι τὸν κύριον· ὅτι πάντες εἰδήσουσίν με, ἀπὸ μικροῦ<sup>35</sup> αὐτῶν ἕως μεγάλου αὐτῶν. 12 Ὅτι ἴλεως<sup>36</sup> ἔσομαι ταῖς

<sup>2</sup> προσφερόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>6</sup> λατρεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>8</sup> κεχηρημάτισται: RPI-3S <sup>9</sup> ἐπιτελεῖν: PAN <sup>12</sup> δειχθέντα: APP-ASM <sup>15</sup> τέτυχεν: 2RAI-3S <sup>20</sup> νενομοθέτηται: RPI-3S <sup>23</sup> Μεμφόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>24</sup> συντελέσω: FAI-IS <sup>26</sup> ἐπιλαβομένου: 2ADP-GSM <sup>27</sup> ἐξαγαγεῖν: 2AAN <sup>29</sup> ἐνέμειναν: AAI-3P <sup>30</sup> ἠμέλησα: AAI-IS <sup>31</sup> διαθήσομαι: FDI-IS <sup>33</sup> ἐπιγράψω: FAI-IS

<sup>1</sup> ἱερέως, ἕως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>2</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>3</sup> δῶρον, οὐ, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>4</sup> ὑπόδειγμα, ατος, τό, [6] (a) a figure, copy, (b) an example, model. <sup>5</sup> σκιά, ἄς, ἡ, [7] a shadow, shade, thick darkness, an outline. <sup>6</sup> λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>7</sup> ἐπουράνιος, ον, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>8</sup> χηρηματίζω, [9] (originally: I transact business), (a) act. of God: I warn; pass: I am warned by God (probably in response to an inquiry as to one's duty), (b) (I take a name from my public business, hence) I receive a name, am publicly called. <sup>9</sup> ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>10</sup> σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>11</sup> τύπος, ον, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>12</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>13</sup> νυνὶ, [20] adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant. <sup>14</sup> διάφορος, ον, [4] differing, different; hence: excellent. <sup>15</sup> τυγχάνω, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>16</sup> λειτουργία, ἄς, ἡ, [6] a charitable gift, public service in the widest sense; service as of priest or Levite ritual. <sup>17</sup> κρείττων, ον, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>18</sup> διαθήκη, ἡς, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>19</sup> μεσίτης, ον, ὁ, [6] (a) a mediator, intermediary, (b) a go-between, arbiter, agent of something good. <sup>20</sup> νομοθετέω, [2] (a) I ordain, lay down, give the sanction of law to, enact, (b) I base legally, regulate, direct. <sup>21</sup> ἄμεμπτος, ον, [5] blameless, free from fault or defect. <sup>22</sup> δευτέρος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>23</sup> μέμφομαι, [3] I blame, censure, find fault. <sup>24</sup> συντελέω, [7] I bring to an end, fulfill, accomplish. <sup>25</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>26</sup> ἐπιλαμβάνομαι, [19] I lay hold of, take hold of, seize (sometimes with beneficent, sometimes with hostile, intent). <sup>27</sup> ἐξάγω, [13] I lead out, sometimes to death, execution. <sup>28</sup> Αἴγυπτος, ον, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>29</sup> ἐμμένω, [3] I remain (abide) in, abide by, maintain, persevere in. <sup>30</sup> ἠμελέω, [5] I neglect, am careless of, disregard. <sup>31</sup> διατίθεμαι, [7] (a) I appoint, make (of a covenant), (b) I make (a will). <sup>32</sup> διάνοια, ἄς, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>33</sup> ἐπιγράφω, [5] I write upon, inscribe, imprint a mark on. <sup>34</sup> πολίτης, ον, ὁ, [4] a citizen, fellow-citizen. <sup>35</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>36</sup> ἴλεως, [2] propitious, forgiving, merciful.

ἀδικίας<sup>1</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν<sup>2</sup> αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ<sup>3</sup> ἔτι. 13 Ἐν τῷ λέγειν, Καινὴν,<sup>4</sup> πεπαλαίωκεν<sup>5</sup> τὴν πρώτην. Τὸ δὲ παλαιούμενον<sup>6</sup> καὶ γηράσκον,<sup>7</sup> ἐγγὺς<sup>8</sup> ἀφανισμοῦ.<sup>9</sup>

*The Old Testament System Inferior to the Perfection of Christ's Sacrifice*

9 Εἶχεν μὲν οὖν καὶ ἡ πρώτη δικαιοῦματα<sup>10</sup> λατρείας,<sup>11</sup> τό τε ἅγιον κοσμικόν.<sup>12</sup> Σκηνὴ<sup>13</sup> γὰρ κατεσκευάσθη<sup>14</sup> ἡ πρώτη, ἐν ἣ ἢ τε λυχνία<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἡ τράπεζα<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἡ πρόθεσις<sup>17</sup> τῶν ἄρτων, ἥτις λέγεται ἅγια. 3 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ δεύτερον<sup>18</sup> καταπέτασμα<sup>19</sup> σκηνῆς<sup>13</sup> ἡ λεγομένη ἅγια ἀγίων, 4 χρυσοῦν<sup>20</sup> ἔχουσα θυμιατήριον,<sup>21</sup> καὶ τὴν κιβωτῶν<sup>22</sup> τῆς διαθήκης<sup>23</sup> περικεκαλυμμένην<sup>24</sup> πάντοθεν<sup>25</sup> χρυσίῳ,<sup>26</sup> ἐν ἣ στάμνος<sup>27</sup> χρυσοῦ<sup>20</sup> ἔχουσα τὸ μάννα,<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος<sup>29</sup> Ἀαρὼν ἡ βλαστήσασα,<sup>30</sup> καὶ αἱ πλάκες<sup>31</sup> τῆς διαθήκης.<sup>23</sup> 5 ὑπεράνω<sup>32</sup> δὲ αὐτῆς Χερουβίμ<sup>33</sup> δόξης κατασκιάζοντα<sup>34</sup> τὸ ἱλαστήριον.<sup>35</sup> περὶ ὧν οὐκ ἔστιν νῦν λέγειν κατὰ μέρος.<sup>36</sup> 6 Τούτων δὲ οὕτως κατεσκευασμένων,<sup>37</sup> εἰς μὲν τὴν πρώτην σκηνὴν<sup>13</sup> διὰ παντὸς εἰσίσαιεν<sup>38</sup> οἱ ἱερεῖς,<sup>39</sup>

<sup>3</sup>μνησθῶ: APS-IS    <sup>5</sup>πεπαλαίωκεν: RAI-3S    <sup>6</sup>παλαιούμενον: PPP-NSN    <sup>7</sup>γηράσκον: PAP-NSN  
<sup>14</sup>κατεσκευάσθη: API-3S    <sup>24</sup>περικεκαλυμμένην: RPP-ASF    <sup>30</sup>βλαστήσασα: AAP-NSF    <sup>34</sup>κατασκιάζοντα: PAP-NPN  
<sup>37</sup>κατεσκευασμένων: RPP-GPN    <sup>38</sup>εἰσίσαιεν: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt.    <sup>2</sup>ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin.    <sup>3</sup>μνησκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention.    <sup>4</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel.    <sup>5</sup>παλαιόω, [4] I make old, declare obsolete; pass: I grow old, become obsolete.    <sup>6</sup>παλαιός, [4] I make old, declare obsolete; pass: I grow old, become obsolete.    <sup>7</sup>γηράσκω, [2] I become old, grow old.    <sup>8</sup>ἐγγύς, [30] near.    <sup>9</sup>ἀφανισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [1] disappearing, disappearance, obliteration.    <sup>10</sup>δικαίωμα, ατος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness.    <sup>11</sup>λατρεία, ας, ἡ, [5] service rendered to God, perhaps simply: worship.    <sup>12</sup>κοσμικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] earthly, worldly (belonging to the present earthly world as opposed to the heavenly and future).    <sup>13</sup>σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation.    <sup>14</sup>κατεσκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready.    <sup>15</sup>λυχνία, ας, ἡ, [12] a lamp-stand.    <sup>16</sup>τράπεζα, ἡς, ἡ, [15] a table, (a) for food or banqueting, (b) for money-changing or business.    <sup>17</sup>πρόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [12] a setting forth, the show-bread; predetermination, purpose.    <sup>18</sup>δευτέρος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time.    <sup>19</sup>καταπέτασμα, ατος, τό, [6] (lit: that which is spread out downwards, that which hangs down), a curtain, veil, of that which separated the Holy of Holies from the outer parts of the temple at Jerusalem, also of an outer curtain at the entrance to the Holy Place in the same temple.    <sup>20</sup>χρυσός, ἡ, οὖν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold.    <sup>21</sup>θυμιατήριον, ου, τό, [1] (ordinarily: censor; but) either the altar of incense, or the shovel, on which the high-priest poured the coals, when he entered the Holy of Holies on the Day of Atonement.    <sup>22</sup>κιβωτός, οἰ, ἡ, [6] (properly: a wooden box, hence) the Ark, in which Noah sailed; the Ark of the Covenant.    <sup>23</sup>διαθήκη, ἡς, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament.    <sup>24</sup>περικαλύπτω, [3] I cover up, cover round about, veil round, blindfold.    <sup>25</sup>πάντοθεν, [2] from all sides, on all sides.    <sup>26</sup>χρυσίον, ου, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament.    <sup>27</sup>στάμνος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [1] a jar or vase.    <sup>28</sup>μάννα, τό, [5] (Hebrew), manna, the supernatural food eaten by the Israelites in the desert: of spiritual food.    <sup>29</sup>ῥάβδος, ου, ἡ, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter.    <sup>30</sup>βλαστάνω, [4] intrans: I sprout; trans: I cause to sprout, make to grow up.    <sup>31</sup>πλάξ, πλάκος, ἡ, [3] a tablet, flat surface.    <sup>32</sup>ὑπεράνω, [3] far above.    <sup>33</sup>Χερουβίμ, [1] Cherubim.    <sup>34</sup>κατασκιάζω, [1] I overshadow.    <sup>35</sup>ἱλαστήριον, ου, τό, [2] (a) a sin offering, by which the wrath of the deity shall be appeased; a means of propitiation, (b) the covering of the ark, which was sprinkled with the atoning blood on the Day of Atonement.    <sup>36</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share.    <sup>37</sup>κατεσκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready.    <sup>38</sup>εἰσεμι, [4] I go in, enter (originally: I shall go in).    <sup>39</sup>ἱερεύς, εως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.).

τὰς λατρείας<sup>1</sup> ἐπιτελοῦντες·<sup>2</sup> 7 εἰς δὲ τὴν δευτέραν<sup>3</sup> ἅπαξ<sup>4</sup> τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ<sup>5</sup> μόνος<sup>6</sup> ὁ ἄρχιερέυς, οὐ χωρὶς<sup>7</sup> αἵματος, ὃ προσφέρει<sup>8</sup> ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀνομημάτων·<sup>9</sup> 8 τοῦτο δηλοῦντος<sup>10</sup> τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, μήπω<sup>11</sup> πεφανερῶσθαι<sup>12</sup> τὴν τῶν ἁγίων ὁδόν, ἔτι τῆς πρώτης σκηνῆς<sup>13</sup> ἐχούσης στάσιν·<sup>14</sup> 9 ἥτις παραβολὴ εἰς τὸν καιρὸν τὸν ἐνεστηκότα,<sup>15</sup> καθ' ὃν δῶρά<sup>16</sup> τε καὶ θυσίαι<sup>17</sup> προσφέρονται,<sup>18</sup> μὴ δυνάμεναι κατὰ συνείδησιν<sup>19</sup> τελειῶσαι<sup>20</sup> τὸν λατρεύοντα,<sup>21</sup> 10 μόνον ἐπὶ βρώμασιν<sup>22</sup> καὶ πόμασιν<sup>23</sup> καὶ διαφόροις<sup>24</sup> βαπτισμοῖς<sup>25</sup> καὶ δικαιώμασιν<sup>26</sup> σαρκός, μέχρι<sup>27</sup> καιροῦ διορθώσεως<sup>28</sup> ἐπικείμενα.<sup>29</sup>

11 Χριστὸς δὲ παραγενόμενος<sup>30</sup> ἄρχιερεὺς τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν, διὰ τῆς μείζονος καὶ τελειότερας<sup>31</sup> σκηνῆς,<sup>13</sup> οὐ χειροποιήτου,<sup>32</sup> τοῦτ' ἔστιν, οὐ ταύτης τῆς κτίσεως,<sup>33</sup> 12 οὐδὲ δι' αἵματος τράγων<sup>34</sup> καὶ μόσχων,<sup>35</sup> διὰ δὲ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος εἰσηλθεν ἐφάπαξ<sup>36</sup> εἰς τὰ ἅγια, αἰωνίαν λύτρωσιν<sup>37</sup> εὐράμενος. 13 Εἰ γὰρ τὸ αἷμα ταύρων<sup>38</sup> καὶ τράγων,<sup>34</sup> καὶ σποδὸς<sup>39</sup> δαμάλεως<sup>40</sup> ῥαντίζουσα<sup>41</sup> τοὺς κεκοινωμένους,<sup>42</sup> ἁγιάζει<sup>43</sup> πρὸς τὴν τῆς σαρκὸς καθαρότητα,<sup>44</sup> 14 πόσῳ<sup>45</sup> μᾶλλον τὸ αἷμα τοῦ χριστοῦ,

<sup>2</sup> ἐπιτελοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>8</sup> προσφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup> δηλοῦντος: PAP-GSN <sup>12</sup> πεφανερῶσθαι: RPN <sup>15</sup> ἐνεστηκότα: RAP-ASM <sup>18</sup> προσφέρονται: PPI-3P <sup>20</sup> τελειῶσαι: AAN <sup>21</sup> λατρεύοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>29</sup> ἐπικείμενα: PNP-NPN <sup>30</sup> παραγενόμενος: 2ADP-NSM <sup>41</sup> ῥαντίζουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>42</sup> κεκοινωμένους: RPP-APM <sup>43</sup> ἁγιάζει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> λατρεία, ας, ἡ, [5] service rendered to God, perhaps simply: worship. <sup>2</sup> ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>3</sup> δεῦτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>4</sup> ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all. <sup>5</sup> ἐνιαυτός, οἰ, ὁ, [14] a year, cycle of time. <sup>6</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>7</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>8</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>9</sup> ἀγνόημα, ατος, τό, [1] an offence committed through ignorance, an error due to (willful or culpable) ignorance. <sup>10</sup> δηλόω, [7] I show, make clear, reveal. <sup>11</sup> μήπω, [2] not yet. <sup>12</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>13</sup> σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>14</sup> στάσις, εως, ἡ, [9] an insurrection, dissension; originally: standing, position, place. <sup>15</sup> ἐνίστημι, [7] I place in or upon; only in the intrans. tenses: I impend, am at hand, am present, threaten; as adj: present. <sup>16</sup> δῶρον, ον, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>17</sup> θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>18</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>19</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>20</sup> τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>21</sup> λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>22</sup> βρῶμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>23</sup> πόμα, ατος, τό, [2] drink. <sup>24</sup> διάφορος, ον, [4] differing, different; hence: excellent. <sup>25</sup> βαπτισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [4] dipping, washing (of a ceremonial character). <sup>26</sup> δικαίωμα, ατος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness. <sup>27</sup> μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>28</sup> διόρθωσις, εως, ἡ, [1] amendment, improvement, reformation. <sup>29</sup> ἐπικείμενα, [7] (a) dat: I am placed upon, am laid upon, lie upon, am imposed; I press upon, (b) absol: I press hard, am insistent, insist. <sup>30</sup> παραγίνομαι, [37] (a) I come on the scene, appear, come, (b) with words expressing destination: I present myself at, arrive at, reach. <sup>31</sup> τέλειος, α, ον, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>32</sup> χειροποιήτος, ον, [6] done or made with hands, artificial. <sup>33</sup> κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>34</sup> τράγος, ον, ὁ, [4] a he-goat. <sup>35</sup> μόσχος, ον, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a calf, heifer, young bull. <sup>36</sup> ἐφάπαξ, [5] once, once for all; at once. <sup>37</sup> λύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] (in the Old Testament: ransoming from imprisonment for debt, or from slavery, release from national misfortune, etc.), liberation, deliverance, release. <sup>38</sup> ταῦρος, ον, ὁ, [4] a bull, an ox. <sup>39</sup> σποδός, οἰ, ἡ, [3] ashes. <sup>40</sup> δάμαλις, εως, ἡ, [1] a heifer, young cow. <sup>41</sup> ῥαντίζω, [4] I sprinkle, cleanse ceremonially by sprinkling. <sup>42</sup> κοινώω, [14] I make unclean, pollute, desecrate, mid: I regard (treat) as unclean. <sup>43</sup> ἁγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>44</sup> καθαρότης, ητος, ἡ, [1] cleanness, purity. <sup>45</sup> πόσος, η, ον, [27] how much, how great, how many.

ὅς διὰ πνεύματος αἰώνιου ἑαυτὸν προσήνεγκεν<sup>1</sup> ἄμωμον<sup>2</sup> τῷ θεῷ, καθαριεῖ<sup>3</sup> τὴν συνείδησιν<sup>4</sup> ὑμῶν ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων, εἰς τὸ λατρεύειν<sup>5</sup> θεῷ ζῶντι; **15** Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο διαθήκης<sup>6</sup> καινῆς<sup>7</sup> μεσίτης<sup>8</sup> ἐστίν, ὅπως, θανάτου γενομένου εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν<sup>9</sup> τῶν ἐπὶ τῇ πρώτῃ διαθήκῃ<sup>6</sup> παραβάσεων,<sup>10</sup> τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν λάβωσιν οἱ κεκλημένοι τῆς αἰώνιου κληρονομίας.<sup>11</sup> **16** Ὅπου γὰρ διαθήκη,<sup>6</sup> θάνατον ἀνάγκη<sup>12</sup> φέρεσθαι τοῦ διαθεμένου.<sup>13</sup> **17** Διαθήκη<sup>6</sup> γὰρ ἐπὶ νεκροῖς βεβαία,<sup>14</sup> ἐπεὶ<sup>15</sup> μήποτε<sup>16</sup> ἰσχύει<sup>17</sup> ὅτε ζῆ ὁ διαθεμένος.<sup>18</sup> **18** Ὅθεν<sup>19</sup> οὐδ' ἡ πρώτη χωρὶς<sup>20</sup> αἵματος ἐγκεκαίνισται.<sup>21</sup> **19** Λαληθείσης γὰρ πάσης ἐντολῆς κατὰ νόμον ὑπὸ Μωϋσέως παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, λαβὼν τὸ αἷμα τῶν μόσχων<sup>22</sup> καὶ τράγων,<sup>23</sup> μετὰ ὕδατος καὶ ἐρίου<sup>24</sup> κοκκίνου<sup>25</sup> καὶ ὕσσου<sup>26</sup> αὐτὸ τε τὸ βιβλίον<sup>27</sup> καὶ πάντα τὸν λαὸν ἐρράντισεν,<sup>28</sup> **20** λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης<sup>6</sup> ἧς ἐνετείλατο<sup>29</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁ θεός. **21** Καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν<sup>30</sup> δὲ καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεύη<sup>31</sup> τῆς λειτουργίας<sup>32</sup> τῷ αἵματι ὁμοίως<sup>33</sup> ἐρράντισεν.<sup>34</sup> **22** Καὶ σχεδὸν<sup>35</sup> ἐν αἵματι πάντα καθαρίζεται<sup>36</sup> κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ χωρὶς<sup>20</sup> αἵματεκχυσίας<sup>37</sup> οὐ γίνεται ἄφεσις.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>1</sup>προσήνεγκεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>καθαριεῖ: FAI-3S-ATT <sup>5</sup>λατρεύειν: PAN <sup>13</sup>διαθεμένου: 2AMP-GSM <sup>17</sup>ισχύει: PAI-3S <sup>18</sup>διαθεμένος: 2AMP-NSM <sup>21</sup>ἐγκεκαίνισται: RPI-3S <sup>28</sup>ἐρράντισεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐνετείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>34</sup>ἐρράντισεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup>καθαρίζεται: PPI-3S

<sup>1</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>2</sup>ἄμωμος, ov, [7] blameless, without blemish, unblemished, faultless. <sup>3</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>4</sup>συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>5</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>6</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>7</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>8</sup>μεσίτης, ου, ὁ, [6] (a) a mediator, intermediary, (b) a go-between, arbiter, agent of something good. <sup>9</sup>ἀπολύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance. <sup>10</sup>παραβάσις, εως, ἡ, [7] a transgression, overstepping, deviation. <sup>11</sup>κληρονομία, ας, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>12</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>13</sup>διατίθεμαι, [7] (a) I appoint, make (of a covenant), (b) I make (a will). <sup>14</sup>βέβαιος, α, ov, [9] firm, steadfast, enduring, sure, certain. <sup>15</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>16</sup>μήποτε, [25] lest at any time, lest; then weakened: whether perhaps, whether at all; in a principal clause: perhaps. <sup>17</sup>ισχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>18</sup>διατίθεμαι, [7] (a) I appoint, make (of a covenant), (b) I make (a will). <sup>19</sup>ὅθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>20</sup>χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>21</sup>ἐγκαινίζω, [2] I consecrate, dedicate, renovate. <sup>22</sup>μόσχος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a calf, heifer, young bull. <sup>23</sup>τράγος, ου, ὁ, [4] a he-goat. <sup>24</sup>ἔριον, ου, τό, [2] wool. <sup>25</sup>κόκκινος, η, ov, [6] crimson, scarlet, dyed with Kermes (coccum), the female coccus of the Kermes oak. <sup>26</sup>ὕσσος, ου, ἡ, [2] hyssop, a stalk or stem of hyssop. <sup>27</sup>βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>28</sup>ῥαντίζω, [4] I sprinkle, cleanse ceremonially by sprinkling. <sup>29</sup>ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>30</sup>σκηνή, ης, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>31</sup>σκεῦος, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>32</sup>λειτουργία, ας, ἡ, [6] a charitable gift, public service in the widest sense; service as of priest or Levite ritual. <sup>33</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>34</sup>ῥαντίζω, [4] I sprinkle, cleanse ceremonially by sprinkling. <sup>35</sup>σχεδόν, [3] nearly, almost. <sup>36</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>37</sup>αἵματεκχυσία, ας, ἡ, [1] a shedding or pouring forth of blood (in sacrifice). <sup>38</sup>ἄφεσις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness.

23 Ἀνάγκη<sup>1</sup> οὖν τὰ μὲν ὑποδείγματα<sup>2</sup> τῶν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, τούτοις καθαρίζεσθαι,<sup>3</sup> αὐτὰ δὲ τὰ ἐπουράνια<sup>4</sup> κρείττοσιν<sup>5</sup> θυσίαις<sup>6</sup> παρὰ ταύτας. 24 Οὐ γὰρ εἰς χειροποίητα<sup>7</sup> ἄγια εἰσῆλθεν ὁ χριστός, ἀντίτυπα<sup>8</sup> τῶν ἀληθινῶν,<sup>9</sup> ἀλλ' εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανόν, νῦν ἐμφανισθῆναι<sup>10</sup> τῷ προσώπῳ τοῦ θεοῦ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. 25 οὐδ' ἴνα πολλάκις<sup>11</sup> προσφέρῃ<sup>12</sup> ἑαυτόν, ὡσπερ<sup>13</sup> ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰσέρχεται εἰς τὰ ἄγια κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν<sup>14</sup> ἐν αἵματι ἀλλοτρίῳ.<sup>15</sup> 26 ἐπεὶ<sup>16</sup> ἔδει αὐτὸν πολλάκις<sup>11</sup> παθεῖν<sup>17</sup> ἀπὸ καταβολῆς<sup>18</sup> κόσμου· νῦν δὲ ἅπαξ<sup>19</sup> ἐπὶ συντελείᾳ<sup>20</sup> τῶν αἰώνων εἰς ἀθέτησιν<sup>21</sup> ἀμαρτίας διὰ τῆς θυσίας<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ πεφανέρωται.<sup>22</sup> 27 Καὶ καθ' ὅσον ἀπόκειται<sup>23</sup> τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἅπαξ<sup>19</sup> ἀποθανεῖν, μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο κρίσις.<sup>24</sup> 28 οὕτως καὶ ὁ χριστός, ἅπαξ<sup>19</sup> προσενεχθεὶς<sup>25</sup> εἰς τὸ πολλῶν ἀνενεγκεῖν<sup>26</sup> ἀμαρτίας, ἐκ δευτέρου<sup>27</sup> χωρὶς<sup>28</sup> ἀμαρτίας ὀφθήσεται τοῖς αὐτὸν ἀπεκδεχομένοις,<sup>29</sup> εἰς σωτηρίαν.<sup>30</sup>

*The Superiority of the One Perfect Offering of Christ*

10 Σκιὰν<sup>31</sup> γὰρ ἔχων ὁ νόμος τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν, οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα<sup>32</sup> τῶν πραγμάτων,<sup>33</sup> κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν<sup>14</sup> ταῖς αὐταῖς θυσίαις<sup>6</sup> ἄς προσφέρουσιν<sup>34</sup> εἰς τὸ διηνεκές,<sup>35</sup> οὐδέποτε<sup>36</sup> δύνανται τοὺς προσερχομένους τελειῶσαι.<sup>37</sup> 2 Ἐπεὶ<sup>16</sup> οὐκ ἂν ἐπαύσαντο<sup>38</sup> προσφερόμενοι,<sup>39</sup> διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν ἔχειν ἔτι συνείδησιν<sup>40</sup> ἀμαρτιῶν τοὺς

<sup>3</sup>καθαρίζεσθαι: PPN <sup>10</sup>ἐμφανισθῆναι: APN <sup>12</sup>προσφέρει: PAS-3S <sup>17</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>22</sup>πεφανέρωται: RPI-3S <sup>23</sup>ἀπόκειται: PNI-3S <sup>25</sup>προσενεχθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>26</sup>ἀνενεγκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>29</sup>ἀπεκδεχομένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>34</sup>προσφέρουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>37</sup>τελειῶσαι: AAN <sup>38</sup>ἐπαύσαντο: AMI-3P <sup>39</sup>προσφερόμενοι: PPP-NPF

<sup>1</sup>ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence. <sup>2</sup>ὑπόδειγμα, ατος, τό, [6] (a) a figure, copy, (b) an example, model. <sup>3</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>4</sup>ἐπουράνιος, ον, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>5</sup>κρείττων, ον, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>6</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>7</sup>χειροποίητος, ον, [6] done or made with hands, artificial. <sup>8</sup>ἀντίτυπος, ον, [2] typical of, representing by type (or pattern), corresponding to, an image. <sup>9</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>10</sup>ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before. <sup>11</sup>πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>12</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>13</sup>ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>14</sup>ἐνιαυτός, οῦ, ὁ, [14] a year; cycle of time. <sup>15</sup>ἀλλοτρίος, ἰα, ἰον, [14] belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange. <sup>16</sup>ἐπεὶ, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>17</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>18</sup>καταβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>19</sup>ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all. <sup>20</sup>συντέλεια, ας, ἡ, [6] a completion, consummation, end. <sup>21</sup>ἀθέτησις, εως, ἡ, [2] annulment, nullification, abrogation. <sup>22</sup>φανερῶ, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>23</sup>ἀπόκειμαι, [4] I have been put away, am stored, am reserved for. <sup>24</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>25</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>26</sup>ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up (on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>27</sup>δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>28</sup>χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>29</sup>ἀπεκδέχομαι, [8] I expect eagerly, wait for eagerly, look for. <sup>30</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>31</sup>σκιά, ας, ἡ, [7] a shadow, shade, thick darkness, an outline. <sup>32</sup>εἰκόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>33</sup>πράγμα, ατος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>34</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>35</sup>διηνεκής, ἑς, [4] continuous, continually, unbroken. <sup>36</sup>οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>37</sup>τελειῶ, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>38</sup>παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder; (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>39</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>40</sup>συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion.

λατρεύοντας,<sup>1</sup> ἅπαξ<sup>2</sup> κεκαθαρμένους;<sup>3</sup> 3 Ἄλλ' ἐν αὐταῖς ἀνάμνησις<sup>4</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν κατ' ἐνιαυτόν.<sup>5</sup> 4 ἄδύνατον<sup>6</sup> γὰρ αἶμα ταύρων<sup>7</sup> καὶ τράγων<sup>8</sup> ἀφαιρεῖν<sup>9</sup> ἁμαρτίας. 5 Διὸ εισερχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον λέγει, Θυσίαν<sup>10</sup> καὶ προσφορὰν<sup>11</sup> οὐκ ἠθέλησας, σῶμα δὲ κατηρτίσω<sup>12</sup> μοι. 6 ὀλοκαυτώματα<sup>13</sup> καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ εὐδόκησας.<sup>14</sup> 7 τότε εἶπον, Ἰδοῦ, ἦκω<sup>15</sup>—ἐν κεφαλίδι<sup>16</sup> βιβλίου<sup>17</sup> γέγραπται περὶ ἐμοῦ—τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ θεός, τὸ θέλημά σου. 8 Ἀνώτερον<sup>18</sup> λέγων ὅτι Θυσίαν<sup>10</sup> καὶ προσφορὰν<sup>11</sup> καὶ ὀλοκαυτώματα<sup>13</sup> καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ ἠθέλησας, οὐδὲ εὐδόκησας<sup>19</sup>—αἵτινες κατὰ τὸν νόμον προσφέρονται<sup>20</sup>— 9 τότε εἶρηκεν, Ἰδοῦ, ἦκω<sup>21</sup> τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ θεός, τὸ θέλημά σου. Ἀναίρει<sup>22</sup> τὸ πρῶτον, ἵνα τὸ δεύτερον<sup>23</sup> στήσῃ. 10 Ἐν ᾧ θελήματι ἡγιασμένοι<sup>24</sup> ἐσμέν, οἱ διὰ τῆς προσφορᾶς<sup>11</sup> τοῦ σώματος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἐφάπαξ.<sup>25</sup> 11 Καὶ πᾶς μὲν ἱερεὺς<sup>26</sup> ἔστηκεν καθ' ἡμέραν λειτουργῶν,<sup>27</sup> καὶ τὰς αὐτὰς πολλάκις<sup>28</sup> προσφέρων<sup>29</sup> θυσίας,<sup>10</sup> αἵτινες οὐδέποτε<sup>30</sup> δύνανται περιελεῖν<sup>31</sup> ἁμαρτίας. 12 αὐτὸς δὲ μίαν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν προσενέγκας<sup>32</sup> θυσίαν<sup>10</sup> εἰς τὸ διηνεκές,<sup>33</sup> ἐκάθισεν<sup>34</sup> ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θεοῦ, 13 τὸ λοιπὸν<sup>35</sup> ἐκδεχόμενος<sup>36</sup> ἕως τεθῶσιν οἱ ἐχθροί<sup>37</sup> αὐτοῦ ὑποπόδιον<sup>38</sup> τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. 14 Μιᾶ γὰρ προσφορᾶ<sup>11</sup> τετελείωκεν<sup>39</sup> εἰς τὸ διηνεκές<sup>33</sup> τοὺς ἀγιαζομένους.<sup>40</sup>

<sup>1</sup>λατρεύοντας: PAP-APM <sup>3</sup>κεκαθαρμένους: RPP-APM <sup>9</sup>ἀφαιρεῖν: PAN <sup>12</sup>κατηρτίσω: AMI-2S <sup>14</sup>εὐδόκησας: AAI-2S <sup>15</sup>ἦκω: PAI-IS <sup>19</sup>εὐδόκησας: AAI-2S <sup>20</sup>προσφέρονται: PPI-3P <sup>21</sup>ἦκω: PAI-IS <sup>22</sup>Ἀναίρει: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἡγιασμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>27</sup>λειτουργῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>29</sup>προσφέρων: PAP-NSM <sup>31</sup>περιελεῖν: 2AAN <sup>32</sup>προσενέγκας: AAP-NSM <sup>34</sup>ἐκάθισεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup>ἐκδεχόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>39</sup>τετελείωκεν: RAI-3S <sup>40</sup>ἀγιαζομένους: PPP-APM

<sup>1</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>2</sup>ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all. <sup>3</sup>καθαίρω, [2] I cleanse, purify, prune. <sup>4</sup>ἀνάμνησις, εως, ἡ, [4] a recalling, remembrance, memory. <sup>5</sup>ἐνιαυτός, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a year, cycle of time. <sup>6</sup>ἄδύνατος, ον, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible. <sup>7</sup>ταύρος, ον, ὁ, [4] a bull, an ox. <sup>8</sup>τράγος, ον, ὁ, [4] a he-goat. <sup>9</sup>ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>10</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>11</sup>προσφορὰ, ἄς, ἡ, [9] an offering, sacrifice. <sup>12</sup>καταρτίσω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together, (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse). <sup>13</sup>ὀλοκαύτωμα, ατος, τό, [3] a whole burnt offering. <sup>14</sup>εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>15</sup>ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>16</sup>κεφαλίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [1] (lit: little head, then: the knob at the end of the wooden core of a roll of papyrus, then) a roll, volume, division (of a book). <sup>17</sup>βιβλίον, ον, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>18</sup>ἀνώτερον, [2] higher; to a more honorable place (at the dinner table); previously, in an earlier passage (or a book), above. <sup>19</sup>εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>20</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>21</sup>ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>22</sup>ἀναίρω, [23] I take up, take away the life of, make an end of, murder. <sup>23</sup>δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>24</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>25</sup>ἐφάπαξ, [5] once, once for all; at once. <sup>26</sup>ἱερεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>27</sup>λειτουργέω, [3] I act in the public service, render service, minister, in the widest sense, of some special public religious service, but also of the service of priests and Levites. <sup>28</sup>πολλάκις, [18] many times, often, frequently. <sup>29</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>30</sup>οὐδέποτε, [16] never. <sup>31</sup>περιαιρέω, [4] (a) I strip off, strip from, take away, (b) I cast off, cut adrift, cast loose. <sup>32</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>33</sup>διηνεκής, ἑς, [4] continuous, continually, unbroken. <sup>34</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>35</sup>λοιπόν, [14] finally, from now on, henceforth, beyond that. <sup>36</sup>ἐκδέχομαι, [7] I wait for, expect. <sup>37</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>38</sup>ὑποπόδιον, ον, τό, [9] a footstool. <sup>39</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>40</sup>ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify.

15 Μαρτυρεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ προειρηκέναι,<sup>1</sup> 16 Αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη<sup>2</sup> ἣν διαθήσομαι<sup>3</sup> πρὸς αὐτοὺς μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει κύριος, διδοὺς νόμους μου ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν διανοιῶν<sup>4</sup> αὐτῶν ἐπιγράψω<sup>5</sup> αὐτούς· 17 καὶ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν<sup>6</sup> αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ<sup>7</sup> ἔτι. 18 Ὅπου δὲ ἄφεςις<sup>8</sup> τούτων, οὐκέτι<sup>9</sup> προσφορὰ<sup>10</sup> περὶ ἀμαρτίας.

*An Admonition to Stand Firm in the Faith, with Patience and Thanksgiving*

19 Ἐχοντες οὖν, ἀδελφοί, παρρησίαν<sup>11</sup> εἰς τὴν εἴσοδον<sup>12</sup> τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ αἵματι Ἰησοῦ, 20 ἣν ἐνεκαίνισεν<sup>13</sup> ἡμῖν ὁδὸν πρόσφατον<sup>14</sup> καὶ ζῶσαν, διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος,<sup>15</sup> τοῦτ' ἔστιν, τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, 21 καὶ ἱερέα<sup>16</sup> μέγαν ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ, 22 προσερχόμεθα μετὰ ἀληθινῆς<sup>17</sup> καρδίας ἐν πληροφορίᾳ<sup>18</sup> πίστεως, ἔρραντισμένοι<sup>19</sup> τὰς καρδίας ἀπὸ συνειδήσεως<sup>20</sup> πονηρᾶς, καὶ λελουμένοι<sup>21</sup> τὸ σῶμα ὕδατι καθαρῷ·<sup>22</sup> 23 κατέχωμεν<sup>23</sup> τὴν ὁμολογίαν<sup>24</sup> τῆς ἐλπίδος ἀκλινῆ,<sup>25</sup> πιστὸς γὰρ ὁ ἐπαγγελιάμενος·<sup>26</sup> 24 καὶ κατανοῶμεν<sup>27</sup> ἀλλήλους εἰς παροξυσμὸν<sup>28</sup> ἀγάπης καὶ καλῶν ἔργων, 25 μὴ ἐγκαταλείποντες<sup>29</sup> τὴν ἐπισυναγωγὴν<sup>30</sup> ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς ἔθος<sup>31</sup> τισίν, ἀλλὰ παρακαλοῦντες, καὶ τοσοῦτῳ<sup>32</sup> μᾶλλον, ὅσῳ βλέπετε ἐγγίζουσαν<sup>33</sup> τὴν ἡμέραν.

<sup>1</sup>προειρηκέναι: RAN <sup>3</sup>διαθήσομαι: FDI-IS <sup>5</sup>ἐπιγράψω: FAI-IS <sup>7</sup>μνησθῶ: APS-IS <sup>13</sup>ἐνεκαίνισεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>19</sup>ἔρραντισμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>21</sup>λελουμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>23</sup>κατέχωμεν: PAS-IP <sup>26</sup>ἐπαγγελιάμενος: ADP-NSM  
<sup>27</sup>κατανοῶμεν: PAS-IP <sup>29</sup>ἐγκαταλείποντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup>ἐγγίζουσαν: PAP-ASF

<sup>1</sup>προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>2</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>3</sup>διατίθεμαι, [7] (a) I appoint, make (of a covenant), (b) I make (a will). <sup>4</sup>διάνοια, ας, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>5</sup>ἐπιγράφο, [5] I write upon, inscribe, imprint a mark on. <sup>6</sup>ἀνομία, ας, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>7</sup>μνησκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>8</sup>ἄφεςις, εως, ἡ, [17] a sending away, a letting go, a release, pardon, complete forgiveness. <sup>9</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>10</sup>προσφορὰ, ας, ἡ, [9] an offering, sacrifice. <sup>11</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>12</sup>εἴσοδος, ου, ἡ, [5] (act of) entering, an entrance, entry. <sup>13</sup>ἐγκαίνιζω, [2] I consecrate, dedicate, renovate. <sup>14</sup>πρόσφατος, ου, [1] (originally: newly slaughtered, freshly killed), recent, new. <sup>15</sup>καταπέτασμα, ατος, τό, [6] (lit: that which is spread out downwards, that which hangs down), a curtain, veil, of that which is separated the Holy of Holies from the outer parts of the temple at Jerusalem, also of an outer curtain at the entrance to the Holy Place in the same temple. <sup>16</sup>ἱερεύς, εως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>17</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ου, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>18</sup>πληροφορία, ας, ἡ, [4] full assurance, conviction, confidence. <sup>19</sup>ράντιζω, [4] I sprinkle, cleanse ceremonially by sprinkling. <sup>20</sup>συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>21</sup>λουῶ, [6] (lit. or merely ceremonially), I wash, bathe (the body); mid: of washing, bathing one's self; met: I cleanse from sin. <sup>22</sup>καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>23</sup>κατέχω, [19] (a) I hold fast, bind, arrest, (b) I take possession of, lay hold of, (c) I hold back, detain, restrain, (d) I hold a ship, keep its head. <sup>24</sup>ὁμολογία, ας, ἡ, [6] a profession, confession. <sup>25</sup>ἀκλινής, ες, [1] unbent, unyielding, resolute, firm. <sup>26</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>27</sup>κατανοῶ, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>28</sup>παροξυσμός, οῦ, ὁ, [2] stimulation, provocation, irritation, angry dispute. <sup>29</sup>ἐγκαταλείπω, [9] I leave in the lurch, abandon (one who is in straits), desert. <sup>30</sup>ἐπισυναγωγή, ἧς, ἡ, [2] a gathering (collecting) together, assembling. <sup>31</sup>ἔθος, ους, τό, [11] a custom, habit; an institute, rite. <sup>32</sup>τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>33</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach.



26 Ἐκουσίως<sup>1</sup> γὰρ ἁμαρτανόντων<sup>2</sup> ἡμῶν μετὰ τὸ λαβεῖν τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν<sup>3</sup> τῆς ἀληθείας, οὐκέτι<sup>4</sup> περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν ἀπολείπεται<sup>5</sup> θυσία,<sup>6</sup> 27 φοβερὰ<sup>7</sup> δέ τις ἐκδοχὴ<sup>8</sup> κρίσεως,<sup>9</sup> καὶ πυρὸς ζήλος<sup>10</sup> ἐσθίειν μέλλοντος τοὺς ὑπεναντίους.<sup>11</sup> 28 Ἀθετήσας<sup>12</sup> τις νόμον Μωϋσέως χωρὶς<sup>13</sup> οἰκτιρμῶν<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ δυσὶν ἢ τρισὶν μάρτυσιν<sup>15</sup> ἀποθνήσκει· 29 πόσω,<sup>16</sup> δοκεῖτε, χείρονος<sup>17</sup> ἀξιωθήσεται<sup>18</sup> τιμωρίας<sup>19</sup> ὁ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ καταπατήσας,<sup>20</sup> καὶ τὸ αἷμα τῆς διαθήκης<sup>21</sup> κοινῶν<sup>22</sup> ἡγησάμενος<sup>23</sup> ἐν ᾧ ἡγιασθη,<sup>24</sup> καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς χάριτος ἐνυβρίσας;<sup>25</sup> 30 Οἶδαμεν γὰρ τὸν εἰπόντα, Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις,<sup>26</sup> ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω,<sup>27</sup> λέγει κύριος· καὶ πάλιν, κύριος κρινεῖ τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. 31 Φοβερὸν<sup>7</sup> τὸ ἐμπεσεῖν<sup>28</sup> εἰς χεῖρας θεοῦ ζῶντος.

32 Ἀναμνησθεσθε<sup>29</sup> δὲ τὰς πρότερον<sup>30</sup> ἡμέρας, ἐν αἷς φωτισθέντες<sup>31</sup> πολλὴν ἄθλησιν<sup>32</sup> ὑπεμείνατε<sup>33</sup> παθημάτων·<sup>34</sup> 33 τοῦτο μὲν, ὀνειδισμοῖς<sup>35</sup> τε καὶ θλίψεσιν<sup>36</sup> θεατριζόμενοι·<sup>37</sup> τοῦτο δέ, κοινῶν<sup>38</sup> τῶν οὕτως ἀναστρεφόμενων<sup>39</sup> γενηθέντες. 34 Καὶ γὰρ τοῖς δεσμοῖς<sup>40</sup> μου συνεπαθήσατε,<sup>41</sup> καὶ τὴν ἀρπαγὴν<sup>42</sup> τῶν ὑπαρχόντων

<sup>2</sup> ἁμαρτανόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>5</sup> ἀπολείπεται: PPI-3S <sup>12</sup> Ἀθετήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup> ἀξιωθήσεται: FPI-3S  
<sup>20</sup> καταπατήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἡγησάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>24</sup> ἡγιασθη: API-3S <sup>25</sup> ἐνυβρίσας: AAP-NSM  
<sup>27</sup> ἀνταποδώσω: FAI-1S <sup>28</sup> ἐμπεσεῖν: 2AAN <sup>29</sup> Ἀναμνησθεσθε: PMM-2P <sup>31</sup> φωτισθέντες: APP-NPM  
<sup>33</sup> ὑπεμείνατε: AAI-2P <sup>37</sup> θεατριζόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>39</sup> ἀναστρεφόμενον: PPP-GPM <sup>41</sup> συνεπαθήσατε: AAI-2P

<sup>1</sup> ἐκουσίως, [2] willingly, of one's own accord, spontaneously. <sup>2</sup> ἁμαρτανόντων, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>3</sup> ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>4</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>5</sup> ἀπολείπω, [6] I leave, leave behind; pass: I am reserved, remain; I desert, abandon. <sup>6</sup> θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>7</sup> φοβερὸς, ὁ, ὄν, [3] fearful, dreadful, terrible. <sup>8</sup> ἐκδοχὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a waiting for, expectation. <sup>9</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>10</sup> ζήλος, ου, ὁ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>11</sup> ὑπεναντίος, α, ου, [2] opposite to, adverse; subst: an adversary. <sup>12</sup> ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>13</sup> χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>14</sup> οἰκτιρμός, ου, ὁ, [5] pity, compassion, favor, grace, mercy. <sup>15</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>16</sup> πόσος, η, ου, [27] how much, how great, how many. <sup>17</sup> χείρων, ου, [11] worse, more severe. <sup>18</sup> ἀξιόω, [7] I account or treat as worthy. <sup>19</sup> τιμωρία, ας, ἡ, [1] punishment, penalty. <sup>20</sup> καταπατέω, [5] I trample down, trample under foot (lit. and met.), spurn. <sup>21</sup> διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>22</sup> κοινός, ἡ, ὄν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed. <sup>23</sup> ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>24</sup> ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>25</sup> ἐνυβρίζω, [1] I insult, outrage, treat contemptuously, mock at. <sup>26</sup> ἐκδίκησις, εως, ἡ, [9] (a) a defense, avenging, vindication, vengeance, (b) full (complete) punishment. <sup>27</sup> ἀνταποδίδωμι, [7] I give in return, recompense. <sup>28</sup> ἐμπίπτω, [7] I fall in, am cast in, am involved in. <sup>29</sup> ἀναμνησκω, [6] I remind, admonish, am reminded, remind myself; pass: I remember, recall. <sup>30</sup> πρότερον, [11] formerly, before. <sup>31</sup> φωτίζω, [11] (a) I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal. <sup>32</sup> ἄθλησις, εως, ἡ, [1] a struggling (as in an athletic contest). <sup>33</sup> ὀπομένο, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>34</sup> πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>35</sup> ὀνειδισμός, ου, ὁ, [5] reproach, reviling. <sup>36</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>37</sup> θεατριζώ, [1] I make a public show of, expose to public shame. <sup>38</sup> κοινῶν, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer, partner, companion. <sup>39</sup> ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass: I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>40</sup> δεσμός, ου, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>41</sup> συμπαθέω, [2] I sympathize with, have compassion on. <sup>42</sup> ἀρπαγή, ἡς, ἡ, [3] the act of plundering; plunder, spoil, robbery.

ὕμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς προσεδέξασθε,<sup>1</sup> γινώσκοντες ἔχειν ἑαυτοῖς κρείττονα<sup>2</sup> ὑπαρξιν<sup>3</sup> ἐν οὐρανοῖς καὶ μένουσαν. 35 Μὴ ἀποβάλητε<sup>4</sup> οὖν τὴν παρρησίαν<sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἔχει μισθαποδοσίαν<sup>6</sup> μεγάλην. 36 Ὑπομονῆς<sup>7</sup> γὰρ ἔχετε χρεῖαν,<sup>8</sup> ἵνα τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ ποιήσαντες κομίσησθε<sup>9</sup> τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν. 37 Ἐτι γὰρ μικρὸν<sup>10</sup> ὅσον ὅσον, Ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἤξει,<sup>11</sup> καὶ οὐ χρονιεῖ.<sup>12</sup> 38 Ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται· καὶ ἐὰν ὑποστείληται,<sup>13</sup> οὐκ εὐδοκεῖ<sup>14</sup> ἢ ψυχὴ μου ἐν αὐτῷ. 39 Ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὑποστολῆς<sup>15</sup> εἰς ἀπώλειαν,<sup>16</sup> ἀλλὰ πίστεως εἰς περιποίησιν<sup>17</sup> ψυχῆς.

*A Wonderful Epic on the Power of Faith*

**11** Ἔστιν δὲ πίστις ἐλπίζομένων<sup>18</sup> ὑπόστασις,<sup>19</sup> πραγμάτων<sup>20</sup> ἔλεγχος<sup>21</sup> οὐ βλεπομένων. 2 Ἐν ταύτῃ γὰρ ἐμαρτυρήθησαν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι. 3 Πίστει νοοῦμεν<sup>22</sup> κατηρτίσθαι<sup>23</sup> τοὺς αἰῶνας ῥήματι θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐκ φαινομένων<sup>24</sup> τὰ βλεπόμενα γεγονέναι. 4 Πίστει πλείονα θυσίαν<sup>25</sup> Ἄβελ παρὰ Κάϊν προσήνεγκεν<sup>26</sup> τῷ θεῷ, δι' ἧς ἐμαρτυρήθη εἶναι δίκαιος, μαρτυροῦντος ἐπὶ τοῖς δώροις<sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ· καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀποθανὼν ἔτι λαλεῖται. 5 Πίστει Ἐνώχ μετετέθη<sup>28</sup> τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον, καὶ οὐχ εὐρίσκετο, διότι<sup>29</sup> μετέθηκεν<sup>30</sup> αὐτὸν ὁ θεός· πρὸς<sup>31</sup> γὰρ τῆς μεταθέσεως<sup>32</sup> αὐτοῦ μεμαρτύρηται εὐηρεστηκέναι<sup>33</sup> τῷ θεῷ· 6 χωρὶς<sup>34</sup> δὲ πίστεως

<sup>1</sup>προσεδέξασθε: ADI-2P <sup>4</sup>ἀποβάλητε: 2AAS-2P <sup>9</sup>κομίσησθε: AMS-2P <sup>11</sup>ἤξει: FAI-3S <sup>12</sup>χρονιεῖ: FAI-3S  
<sup>13</sup>ὑποστείληται: AMS-3S <sup>14</sup>εὐδοκεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἐλπίζομένων: PPP-GPN <sup>22</sup>νοοῦμεν: PAI-1P <sup>23</sup>κατηρτίσθαι: RPN  
<sup>24</sup>φαινομένων: PEP-GPN <sup>26</sup>προσήνεγκεν: AAI-3S <sup>28</sup>μετετέθη: API-3S <sup>30</sup>μετέθηκεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup>εὐηρεστηκέναι: RAN

<sup>1</sup>προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>2</sup>κρείττων, on, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>3</sup>ὑπαρξις, εως, ἡ, [2] goods, substance, property, possessions. <sup>4</sup>ἀποβάλλω, [3] I throw away from, throw overboard, cast aside. <sup>5</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>6</sup>μισθαποδοσία, ας, ἡ, [3] (lit: repayment of price or payment of price due), reward, due punishment. <sup>7</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>8</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>9</sup>κομίζω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>10</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>11</sup>ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>12</sup>χρονίζω, [5] I delay, tarry, linger; spend time. <sup>13</sup>ὑποστέλλω, [4] I withdraw, draw back, keep back, shun, conceal. <sup>14</sup>εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>15</sup>ὑποστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a shrinking, drawing back. <sup>16</sup>ἀπώλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>17</sup>περιποίησις, εως, ἡ, [5] acquiring, obtaining, possessing, possession, ownership. <sup>18</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>19</sup>ὑπόστασις, εως, ἡ, [5] (lit: an underlying), (a) confidence, assurance, (b) a giving substance (or reality) to, or a guaranteeing, (c) substance, reality. <sup>20</sup>πράγμα, ατος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>21</sup>ἔλεγχος, ου, ὁ, [2] a proof, possibly: a persuasion; reproof. <sup>22</sup>νοέω, [14] I understand, think, consider; conceive, apprehend; aor: possibly: realize. <sup>23</sup>καταρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together, (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse). <sup>24</sup>φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>25</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>26</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>27</sup>δῶρον, ου, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>28</sup>μετατίθημι, [6] (a) I transfer; mid: I go over to another party, desert, (b) I change. <sup>29</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>30</sup>μετατίθημι, [6] (a) I transfer; mid: I go over to another party, desert, (b) I change. <sup>31</sup>πρός, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>32</sup>μετάθεσις, εως, ἡ, [3] (a) change, transformation, (b) removal. <sup>33</sup>εὐαιρεστέω, [3] I give pleasure to, please (perhaps with the added idea of: rendering good service to). <sup>34</sup>χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without.

ἀδύνατον<sup>1</sup> εὐαρεσθῆσαι·<sup>2</sup> πιστεῦσαι γὰρ δεῖ τὸν προσερχόμενον τῷ θεῷ, ὅτι ἔστιν, καὶ τοῖς ἐκζητοῦσιν<sup>3</sup> αὐτὸν μισθαποδότης<sup>4</sup> γίνεται. 7 Πίστει χρηματισθεῖς<sup>5</sup> Ἐνὼ περὶ τῶν μηδέπω<sup>6</sup> βλεπομένων, εὐλαβηθεῖς<sup>7</sup> κατεσκεύασεν<sup>8</sup> κιβωτὸν<sup>9</sup> εἰς σωτηρίαν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ· δι' ἧς κατέκρινεν<sup>11</sup> τὸν κόσμον, καὶ τῆς κατὰ πίστιν δικαιοσύνης ἐγένετο κληρονόμος.<sup>12</sup> 8 Πίστει καλούμενος Ἀβραάμ ὑπήκουσεν<sup>13</sup> ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὸν τόπον ὃν ἤμελλεν λαμβάνειν εἰς κληρονομίαν,<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐξῆλθεν μὴ ἐπιστάμενος<sup>15</sup> ποῦ<sup>16</sup> ἔρχεται. 9 Πίστει παρῳήκωσεν<sup>17</sup> εἰς γῆν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ὡς ἄλλοτριαν,<sup>18</sup> ἐν σκηναῖς<sup>19</sup> κατοικήσας<sup>20</sup> μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, τῶν συγκληρονόμων<sup>21</sup> τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τῆς αὐτῆς· 10 ἐξεδέχετο<sup>22</sup> γὰρ τὴν τοῦ θεμελίου<sup>23</sup> ἔχουσαν πόλιν, ἧς τεχνίτης<sup>24</sup> καὶ δημιουργὸς<sup>25</sup> ὁ θεός. 11 Πίστει καὶ αὐτὴ Σάρρα δύναμιν εἰς καταβολὴν<sup>26</sup> σπέρματος<sup>27</sup> ἔλαβεν, καὶ παρὰ καιρὸν ἡλικίας<sup>28</sup> ἔτεκεν,<sup>29</sup> ἐπει<sup>30</sup> πιστὸν ἠγήσατο<sup>31</sup> τὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον.<sup>32</sup> 12 Διὸ καὶ ἀφ' ἐνὸς ἐγεννήθησαν, καὶ ταῦτα νενεκρωμένον,<sup>33</sup> καθὼς τὰ ἄστρα<sup>34</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τῷ πλήθει,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ὡς ἡ ἄμμος<sup>36</sup> ἢ παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος<sup>37</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης ἢ ἀναρίθμητος.<sup>38</sup>

13 Κατὰ πίστιν ἀπέθανον οὗτοι πάντες, μὴ λαβόντες τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀλλὰ πόρρωθεν<sup>39</sup> αὐτὰς ἰδόντες, καὶ ἄσπασάμενοι, καὶ ὁμολογήσαντες<sup>40</sup> ὅτι ξένοι<sup>41</sup> καὶ

<sup>2</sup>εὐαρεσθῆσαι: AAN <sup>3</sup>ἐκζητοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>5</sup>χρηματισθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>7</sup>εὐλαβηθεῖς: AOP-NSM  
<sup>8</sup>κατεσκεύασεν: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>κατέκρινεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>ὑπήκουσεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἐπιστάμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>17</sup>παρῳήκωσεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>κατοικήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>22</sup>ἐξεδέχετο: INI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἔτεκεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἠγήσατο: ADI-3S <sup>32</sup>ἐπαγγειλάμενον: ADP-ASM <sup>33</sup>νενεκρωμένον: RPP-GSM <sup>40</sup>ὁμολογήσαντες: AAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>ἀδύνατος, ov, [10] of persons: incapable; of things: impossible; either the inability, or that which is impossible.  
<sup>2</sup>εὐαρεστέω, [3] I give pleasure to, please (perhaps with the added idea of: rendering good service to).  
<sup>3</sup>ἐκζητέω, [7] I seek out, seek out after, require. <sup>4</sup>μισθαποδότης, ov, ὁ, [1] a rewarder. <sup>5</sup>χρηματίζω, [9] (originally: I transact business), (a) act. of God: I warn; pass: I am warned by God (probably in response to an inquiry as to one's duty), (b) (I take a name from my public business, hence) I receive a name, am publicly called.  
<sup>6</sup>μηδέπω, [1] not yet. <sup>7</sup>εὐλαβέομαι, [2] I fear, am anxious, am cautious; I reverence. <sup>8</sup>κατασκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready. <sup>9</sup>κιβωτός, οὐ, ἡ, [6] (properly: a wooden box, hence) the Ark, in which Noah sailed; the Ark of the Covenant. <sup>10</sup>σωτηρία, ac, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>11</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>12</sup>κληρονόμος, ov, ὁ, [15] an heir, an inheritor. <sup>13</sup>ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to, obey, answer. <sup>14</sup>κληρονομία, ac, ἡ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>15</sup>ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>16</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>17</sup>παροικέω, [2] I sojourn, dwell in as a stranger. <sup>18</sup>ἄλλοτριος, ía, íov, [14] belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange. <sup>19</sup>σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>20</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>21</sup>συγκληρονόμος, ov, ὁ, ἡ, [4] a joint heir, participant. <sup>22</sup>ἐκδέχομαι, [7] I wait for, expect. <sup>23</sup>θεμέλιος, ov, [16] (properly, an adj: belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone. <sup>24</sup>τεχνίτης, ov, ὁ, [4] a craftsman, artisan, architect, builder. <sup>25</sup>δημιουργός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] an artisan, builder, maker; one who labors for the public. <sup>26</sup>καταβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>27</sup>σπέρμα, atos, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>28</sup>ἡλικία, ac, ἡ, [8] age, term of life; full age, maturity; stature. <sup>29</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>30</sup>ἐπαί, [27] of time: when, after; of cause: since, because; otherwise: else. <sup>31</sup>ἠγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>32</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>33</sup>νεκρώω, [3] lit. and met: I put to death, make as dead; I render weak, impotent. <sup>34</sup>ἄστρον, ov, τό, [4] a star. <sup>35</sup>πλήθος, ovς, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>36</sup>ἄμμος, ov, ἡ, [5] sand, sandy ground. <sup>37</sup>χεῖλος, ovς, τό, [7] a lip, mouth, shore, edge, brink; meton: language, dialect. <sup>38</sup>ἀναρίθμητος, ov, [1] uncountable, innumerable, that cannot be numbered. <sup>39</sup>πόρρωθεν, [2] from afar, far off, from a distance. <sup>40</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>41</sup>ξένος, η, ov, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner.

παρεπίδημοί<sup>1</sup> εἰσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **14** Οἱ γὰρ τοιαῦτα λέγοντες ἐμφανίζουσιν<sup>2</sup> ὅτι πατρίδα<sup>3</sup> ἐπιζητοῦσιν.<sup>4</sup> **15** Καὶ εἰ μὲν ἐκείνης ἐμνημόνευον<sup>5</sup> ἄφ' ἧς ἐξῆλθον, εἶχον ἄν καιρὸν ἀνακάμψαι.<sup>6</sup> **16** Νῦν δὲ κρείττονος<sup>7</sup> ὀρέγονται,<sup>8</sup> τοῦτ' ἔστιν, ἐπουρανίου·<sup>9</sup> διὸ οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται<sup>10</sup> αὐτοὺς ὁ θεός, θεὸς ἐπικαλεῖσθαι<sup>11</sup> αὐτῶν· ἠτοίμασεν<sup>12</sup> γὰρ αὐτοῖς πόλιν.

**17** Πίστει προσενήνοχεν<sup>13</sup> Ἀβραὰμ τὸν Ἰσαὰκ πειραζόμενος,<sup>14</sup> καὶ τὸν μονογενῆ<sup>15</sup> προσέφερον<sup>16</sup> ὁ τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἀναδεξάμενος,<sup>17</sup> **18** πρὸς ὃν ἐλαλήθη, ὅτι Ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα·<sup>18</sup> **19** λογισάμενος<sup>19</sup> ὅτι καὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγείρειν δυνατὸς<sup>20</sup> ὁ θεός· ὅθεν<sup>21</sup> αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν παραβολῇ ἐκομίσατο.<sup>22</sup> **20** Πίστει περὶ μελλόντων εὐλόγησεν<sup>23</sup> Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακώβ καὶ τὸν Ἡσαῦ. **21** Πίστει Ἰακώβ ἀποθνήσκων ἕκαστον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰωσήφ εὐλόγησεν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ προσεκύνησεν ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον<sup>25</sup> τῆς ῥάβδου<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ. **22** Πίστει Ἰωσήφ τελευτῶν<sup>27</sup> περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου<sup>28</sup> τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐμνημόνευσεν,<sup>29</sup> καὶ περὶ τῶν ὀστέων<sup>30</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐνετείλατο.<sup>31</sup> **23** Πίστει Μωϋσῆς γεννηθεὶς ἐκρύβη<sup>32</sup> τρίμηνον<sup>33</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν πατέρων αὐτοῦ, διότι<sup>34</sup> εἶδον ἀστεῖον<sup>35</sup> τὸ παιδίον· καὶ οὐκ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸ διάταγμα<sup>36</sup> τοῦ βασιλέως. **24** Πίστει Μωϋσῆς μέγας γενόμενος ἠρνήσατο<sup>37</sup> λέγεσθαι υἱὸς θυγατρὸς<sup>38</sup> Φαραῶ,<sup>39</sup> **25** μᾶλλον

<sup>2</sup> ἐμφανίζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>4</sup> ἐπιζητοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>5</sup> ἐμνημόνευον: IAI-3P <sup>6</sup> ἀνακάμψαι: AAN <sup>8</sup> ὀρέγονται: PMI-3P <sup>10</sup> ἐπαισχύνεται: PNI-3S <sup>11</sup> ἐπικαλεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>12</sup> ἠτοίμασεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup> προσενήνοχεν: 2RAI-3S-ATT <sup>14</sup> πειραζόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>16</sup> προσέφερον: IAI-3S <sup>17</sup> ἀναδεξάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>19</sup> λογισάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>22</sup> ἐκομίσατο: AMI-3S <sup>23</sup> εὐλόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup> εὐλόγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup> τελευτῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>29</sup> ἐμνημόνευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup> ἐνετείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>32</sup> ἐκρύβη: 2API-3S <sup>37</sup> ἠρνήσατο: ADI-3S

<sup>1</sup> παρεπίδημος, ov, [3] residing in a strange country; subst: a stranger, sojourner. <sup>2</sup> ἐμφανίζω, [10] I make visible (manifest); hence: I report (inform) against; pass: I appear before. <sup>3</sup> πατρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [8] fatherland, one's native place. <sup>4</sup> ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for; make inquiries about. <sup>5</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember; hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>6</sup> ἀνακάμπτω, [4] I bend or turn back; I return. <sup>7</sup> κρείττων, ov, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>8</sup> ὀρέγω, [3] I stretch forth, mid: I hanker after, long for, am eager for, aspire to. <sup>9</sup> ἐπουράνιος, ov, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>10</sup> ἐπαισχύνομαι, [11] I am ashamed, am ashamed of. <sup>11</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>12</sup> ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>13</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>14</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>15</sup> μονογενής, ἕς, [9] only, only-begotten; unique. <sup>16</sup> προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>17</sup> ἀναδέχομαι, [2] I welcome, receive kindly; I undertake, assume the responsibility of. <sup>18</sup> σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>19</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>20</sup> δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>21</sup> ὅθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>22</sup> κομίζω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>23</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>24</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>25</sup> ἄκρον, ov, τό, [6] the end, extremity. <sup>26</sup> ῥάβδος, ov, ἡ, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter. <sup>27</sup> τελευτάω, [12] I end, finish, die, complete. <sup>28</sup> ἐξόδος, ov, ἡ, [3] (a) an exit, going out, departure from a place; the exodus, (b) death. <sup>29</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember; hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>30</sup> ὀστέον, ov, τό, [5] a bone. <sup>31</sup> ἐντέλλομαι, [17] I give orders (injunctions, instructions, commands). <sup>32</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>33</sup> τρίμηνος, ov, [1] lasting three months. <sup>34</sup> διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>35</sup> ἀστεῖος, α, ov, [2] (lit: belonging to the city; then: witty, clever), elegant, pretty, fair, fine, beautiful. <sup>36</sup> διάταγμα, ατος, τό, [1] a mandate, decree, edict. <sup>37</sup> ἄρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>38</sup> θυγάτηρ, τρός, ἡ, [29] a daughter; hence (Hebraistic?), of any female descendent, however far removed; even of one unrelated: my young lady. <sup>39</sup> Φαραῶ, ὁ, [5] Pharaoh, the title of ancient Egyptian kings.

ἐλόμενος<sup>1</sup> συγκακουχεῖσθαι<sup>2</sup> τῷ λαῷ τοῦ θεοῦ ἢ πρόσκαιρον<sup>3</sup> ἔχειν ἁμαρτίας ἀπόλαυσιν·<sup>4</sup> **26** μείζονα πλοῦτον<sup>5</sup> ἡγήσάμενος<sup>6</sup> τῶν Αἰγύπτου<sup>7</sup> θησαυρῶν<sup>8</sup> τὸν ὀνειδισμόν<sup>9</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ· ἀπέβλεπεν<sup>10</sup> γὰρ εἰς τὴν μισθαποδοσίαν.<sup>11</sup> **27** Πίστει κατέλιπεν<sup>12</sup> Αἴγυπτον,<sup>7</sup> μὴ φοβηθεὶς τὸν θυμὸν<sup>13</sup> τοῦ βασιλέως· τὸν γὰρ ἄορατον<sup>14</sup> ὡς ὄρων ἔκαρτέρησεν.<sup>15</sup> **28** Πίστει πεποίηκεν τὸ Πάσχα<sup>16</sup> καὶ τὴν πρόσχυσιν<sup>17</sup> τοῦ αἵματος, ἵνα μὴ ὀλοθρεύων<sup>18</sup> τὰ πρωτότοκα<sup>19</sup> θίγη<sup>20</sup> αὐτῶν. **29** Πίστει διέβησαν<sup>21</sup> τὴν Ἐρυθρὰν<sup>22</sup> θάλασσαν ὡς διὰ ξηρᾶς.<sup>23</sup> ἧς πείραν<sup>24</sup> λαβόντες οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι<sup>25</sup> κατεπόθησαν.<sup>26</sup> **30** Πίστει τὰ τεῖχη<sup>27</sup> Ἰεριχῶ<sup>28</sup> ἔπεσεν, κυκλωθέντα<sup>29</sup> ἐπὶ ἐπτὰ ἡμέρας. **31** Πίστει Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη<sup>30</sup> οὐ συναπόλετο<sup>31</sup> τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν,<sup>32</sup> δεξαμένη τοὺς κατασκόπους<sup>33</sup> μετ' εἰρήνης. **32** Καὶ τί ἔτι λέγω; Ἐπιλείπει<sup>34</sup> γὰρ με διηγούμενον<sup>35</sup> ὁ χρόνος περὶ Γεδεών, Βαράκ τε καὶ Σαμψὼν καὶ Ἰεφθάε, Δαυὶδ τε καὶ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν προφητῶν· **33** οἱ δὲ διὰ πίστεως κατηγωνίσαντο<sup>36</sup> βασιλείας, εἰργάσαντο<sup>37</sup> δικαιοσύνην, ἐπέτυχον<sup>38</sup> ἐπαγγελιῶν, ἔφραξαν<sup>39</sup> στόματα λεόντων,<sup>40</sup> **34** ἔσβησαν<sup>41</sup> δύνάμιν πυρός, ἔφυγον<sup>42</sup> στόματα μαχαίρας,<sup>43</sup> ἐνεδυναμώθησαν<sup>44</sup> ἀπὸ ἀσθενείας,<sup>45</sup> ἐγενήθησαν ἰσχυροὶ<sup>46</sup> ἐν πολέμῳ,<sup>47</sup> παρεμβολᾶς<sup>48</sup> ἔκλιναν<sup>49</sup> ἀλλοτρίων.<sup>50</sup> **35** Ἐλαβον

<sup>1</sup> ἐλόμενος: 2AMP-NSM <sup>2</sup> συγκακουχεῖσθαι: PNN <sup>6</sup> ἡγήσάμενος: ADP-NSM <sup>10</sup> ἀπέβλεπεν: IAI-3S <sup>12</sup> κατέλιπεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἔκαρτέρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup> ὀλοθρεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>20</sup> θίγη: 2AAS-3S <sup>21</sup> διέβησαν: 2AAI-3P <sup>26</sup> κατεπόθησαν: API-3P <sup>29</sup> κυκλωθέντα: APP-NPN <sup>31</sup> συναπόλετο: 2AMI-3S <sup>32</sup> ἀπειθήσασιν: AAP-DPM <sup>34</sup> Ἐπιλείπει: FAI-3S <sup>35</sup> διηγούμενον: PNP-ASM <sup>36</sup> κατηγωνίσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>37</sup> εἰργάσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>38</sup> ἐπέτυχον: 2AAI-3P <sup>39</sup> ἔφραξαν: AAI-3P <sup>41</sup> ἔσβησαν: AAI-3P <sup>42</sup> ἔφυγον: 2AAI-3P <sup>44</sup> ἐνεδυναμώθησαν: API-3P <sup>49</sup> ἔκλιναν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> αἰρέω, [3] I choose, prefer. <sup>2</sup> συγκακουχέω, [1] I suffer ill-treatment with. <sup>3</sup> πρόσκαιρος, ov, [4] for a season, temporary. <sup>4</sup> ἀπόλαυσις, εως, ἡ, [2] the faculty or experience of enjoyment. <sup>5</sup> πλοῦτος, ov, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>6</sup> ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>7</sup> Αἴγυπτος, ov, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>8</sup> θησαυρός, οδ, ὁ, [18] a store-house for precious things; hence: a treasure, a store. <sup>9</sup> ὀνειδισμός, οδ, ὁ, [5] reproach, reviling. <sup>10</sup> ἀποβλέπω, [1] I look away from all else at one object, look steadfastly. <sup>11</sup> μισθαποδοσία, ας, ἡ, [3] (lit: repayment of price or payment of price due), reward, due punishment. <sup>12</sup> καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>13</sup> θυμός, οδ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>14</sup> ἄορατος, ov, [5] unseen, invisible. <sup>15</sup> καρτερώ, [1] I persevere, endure, am steadfast, patient. <sup>16</sup> πάσχα, τό, [29] the feast of Passover, the Passover lamb. <sup>17</sup> πρόσχυσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a pouring upon, an effusion, a sprinkling. <sup>18</sup> ὀλοθρεύω, [1] I destroy, cause to perish. <sup>19</sup> πρωτότοκος, ov, [9] first-born, eldest. <sup>20</sup> θιγγάνω, [3] I touch, handle, injure, harm. <sup>21</sup> διαβαίνω, [3] I cross, pass through, step across. <sup>22</sup> ἐρυθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [2] red. <sup>23</sup> ξηρός, ἄ, ὄν, [7] dry, withered; noun: dry land. <sup>24</sup> πείρα, ας, ἡ, [2] a trial, experiment, attempt. <sup>25</sup> Αἰγύπτιος, α, ov, [5] Egyptian. <sup>26</sup> καταπίνω, [7] I drink down, swallow, devour, destroy, consume. <sup>27</sup> τεῖχος, ους, τό, [9] a wall, especially of a city. <sup>28</sup> Ἰεριχῶ, ἡ, [7] Jericho, a city a little north of the Dead Sea. <sup>29</sup> κυκλόω, [5] I encircle, besiege, surround. <sup>30</sup> πόρνη, ης, ἡ, [12] a prostitute; met: an idolatrous community. <sup>31</sup> συναπόλλυμι, [1] I perish along with. <sup>32</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>33</sup> κατάσκοπος, ov, ὁ, [1] a spy, scout. <sup>34</sup> ἐπιλείπω, [1] I fail, fall short. <sup>35</sup> διηγέομαι, [8] I relate in full, describe, narrate. <sup>36</sup> καταγωνίζομαι, [1] I subdue (in warfare); I struggle against, conquer, overcome. <sup>37</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>38</sup> ἐπιτυγχάνω, [5] I attain, obtain, acquire. <sup>39</sup> φράσσω, [3] I stop, close up, obstruct. <sup>40</sup> λέων, οντος, ὁ, [9] a lion. <sup>41</sup> σβέννυμι, [8] (a) I extinguish, quench, (b) I suppress, thwart. <sup>42</sup> φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>43</sup> μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>44</sup> ἐνδυναμώω, [8] I fill with power; strengthen, make strong. <sup>45</sup> ἀσθενεία, ας, ἡ, [24] want of strength, weakness, illness, suffering, calamity, frailty. <sup>46</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>47</sup> πόλεμος, ov, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>48</sup> παρεμβολή, ης, ἡ, [10] a camp, fort, castle, barracks, army in battle array. <sup>49</sup> κλίνω, [7] trans: I rest, recline; I bend, incline; I cause to give ground, make to yield; intrans: I decline, approach my end. <sup>50</sup> ἀλλότριος, ία, ίov, [14] belonging to another person, belonging to others, foreign, strange.

γυναῖκες ἐξ ἀναστάσεως<sup>1</sup> τοὺς νεκροὺς αὐτῶν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἐτυμπανίσθησαν,<sup>2</sup> οὐ προσδεξάμενοι<sup>3</sup> τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν,<sup>4</sup> ἵνα κρείττονος<sup>5</sup> ἀναστάσεως<sup>1</sup> τύχωσιν·<sup>6</sup> 36 ἕτεροι δὲ ἐμπαιγῶν<sup>7</sup> καὶ μαστίγων<sup>8</sup> πείραν<sup>9</sup> ἔλαβον, ἔτι δὲ δεσμῶν<sup>10</sup> καὶ φυλακῆς·<sup>11</sup> 37 ἐλιθάσθησαν,<sup>12</sup> ἐπρίσθησαν,<sup>13</sup> ἐπειράσθησαν,<sup>14</sup> ἐν φόνῳ<sup>15</sup> μαχαίρας<sup>16</sup> ἀπέθανον· περιήλθον<sup>17</sup> ἐν μηλωταῖς,<sup>18</sup> ἐν αἰγείοις<sup>19</sup> δέρμασιν,<sup>20</sup> ὑστερούμενοι,<sup>21</sup> θλιβόμενοι,<sup>22</sup> κακουχούμενοι<sup>23</sup>— 38 ὧν οὐκ ἦν ἄξιος<sup>24</sup> ὁ κόσμος—ἐν ἐρημίαις<sup>25</sup> πλανώμενοι<sup>26</sup> καὶ ὄρεσιν καὶ σπηλαίοις<sup>27</sup> καὶ ταῖς ὀπαῖς<sup>28</sup> τῆς γῆς. 39 Καὶ οὗτοι πάντες, μαρτυρηθέντες διὰ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο<sup>29</sup> τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν, 40 τοῦ θεοῦ περὶ ἡμῶν κρείττον<sup>5</sup> τι προβλεψαμένου,<sup>30</sup> ἵνα μὴ χωρὶς<sup>31</sup> ἡμῶν τελειωθῶσιν.<sup>32</sup>

*An Appeal to Heed the Old Testament Examples, Aided by God's Chastisement*

12 Τοιγαροῦν<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἡμεῖς, τοσοῦτον<sup>34</sup> ἔχοντες περικείμενον<sup>35</sup> ἡμῖν νέφος<sup>36</sup> μαρτύρων,<sup>37</sup> ὄγκον<sup>38</sup> ἀποθέμενοι<sup>39</sup> πάντα καὶ τὴν εὐπερίστατον<sup>40</sup> ἁμαρτίαν, δι' ὑπομονῆς<sup>41</sup> τρέχωμεν<sup>42</sup> τὸν προκειμένον<sup>43</sup> ἡμῖν ἀγῶνα,<sup>44</sup> 2 ἀφορῶντες<sup>45</sup> εἰς τὸν

<sup>2</sup> ἐτυμπανίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>3</sup> προσδεξάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>6</sup> τύχωσιν: 2AAS-3P <sup>12</sup> ἐλιθάσθησαν: API-3P  
<sup>13</sup> ἐπρίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>14</sup> ἐπειράσθησαν: API-3P <sup>17</sup> περιήλθον: 2AAI-3P <sup>21</sup> ὑστερούμενοι: PPP-NPM  
<sup>22</sup> θλιβόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>23</sup> κακουχούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>26</sup> πλανώμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>29</sup> ἐκομίσαντο: AMI-3P  
<sup>30</sup> προβλεψαμένου: AMP-GSM <sup>32</sup> τελειωθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>35</sup> περικείμενον: PNP-ASN <sup>39</sup> ἀποθέμενοι: 2AMP-NPM  
<sup>42</sup> τρέχωμεν: PAS-IP <sup>43</sup> προκειμένον: PNP-ASM <sup>45</sup> ἀφορῶντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>2</sup> τυμπανίζω, [1] I torture, break on the wheel, beat to death. <sup>3</sup> προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>4</sup> ἀπολύτρωσις, εως, ἡ, [10] release effected by payment of ransom; redemption, deliverance. <sup>5</sup> κρείττων, ov, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>6</sup> τυχεῖν, [13] (a) gen: I obtain, (b) absol: I chance, happen; ordinary, everyday, it may chance, perhaps. <sup>7</sup> ἐμπαιγμός, οδ, ὁ, [1] mockery, scoffing, scorn. <sup>8</sup> μάστιξ, γνος, ἡ, [6] (a) a scourge, lash, of leathern thongs with pieces of metal sewn up in them, (b) met: severe pains (sufferings), disease. <sup>9</sup> πείρα, ας, ἡ, [2] a trial, experiment, attempt. <sup>10</sup> δεσμός, οδ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>11</sup> φυλακή, ης, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>12</sup> λιθάζω, [8] I stone, pelt with stones. <sup>13</sup> πρίζω, [1] I saw, saw through. <sup>14</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>15</sup> φόνος, ου, ὁ, [10] murder, slaughter, killing. <sup>16</sup> μάχαιρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>17</sup> περιέρχομαι, [4] I go around, move about, visit; I make a circuit, tack (as a ship). <sup>18</sup> μηλωτή, ης, ἡ, [1] a sheep's (sometimes pig's) hide, sheepskin. <sup>19</sup> αἰγεῖος, α, ov, [1] of a goat. <sup>20</sup> δέρμα, ατος, τό, [1] the skin or hide of an animal. <sup>21</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>22</sup> θλίβω, [10] (a) I make narrow (strictly: by pressure); I press upon, (b) I persecute, press hard. <sup>23</sup> κακουχέω, [2] I treat evilly, hurt, torment. <sup>24</sup> ἄξιος, ία, ιov, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>25</sup> ἐρημία, ας, ἡ, [4] a desert place, desert, uninhabited region. <sup>26</sup> πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>27</sup> σπήλαιον, ου, τό, [6] a cave, den, hideout. <sup>28</sup> ὀπή, ης, ἡ, [2] a crevice (in a rock), a cave, an opening, hole. <sup>29</sup> κομίζω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>30</sup> προβλέπομαι, [1] I provide, foresee. <sup>31</sup> χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>32</sup> τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>33</sup> τοιγαροῦν, [2] consequently, therefore, well then, so then. <sup>34</sup> τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>35</sup> περικείμεαι, [5] I lie about, surround; I am encompassed, surrounded, or clothed with, am in submission to. <sup>36</sup> νέφος, ους, τό, [1] a cloud; met: a dense crowd, a multitude, great company. <sup>37</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>38</sup> ὄγκος, ου, ὁ, [1] (properly: bulk, mass, hence) a weight, burden, encumbrance. <sup>39</sup> ἀποτίθημι, [8] I lay off or aside, renounce, stow away, put. <sup>40</sup> εὐπερίστατος, ov, [1] easily surrounding, encircling, easily distracted. <sup>41</sup> ὑπομονή, ης, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>42</sup> τρέχω, [20] I run, exercise myself, make progress. <sup>43</sup> πρόκειμαι, [5] I am set (placed, put) before, am already there. <sup>44</sup> ἀγών, ὄνος, ὁ, [6] an (athletic) contest; hence, a struggle (in the soul). <sup>45</sup> ἀφοράω, [2] I look away from (something else) to, see distinctly.

τῆς πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν<sup>1</sup> καὶ τελειωτὴν<sup>2</sup> Ἰησοῦν, ὅς, ἀντὶ<sup>3</sup> τῆς προκειμένης<sup>4</sup> αὐτῷ χαράς, ὑπέμεινεν<sup>5</sup> σταυρόν,<sup>6</sup> αἰσχύνης<sup>7</sup> καταφρονήσας,<sup>8</sup> ἐν δεξιᾷ τε τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ κεκάθικεν.<sup>9</sup> 3 Ἀναλογίσασθε<sup>10</sup> γὰρ τὸν τοιαύτην ὑπομεμενηκότα<sup>11</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν<sup>12</sup> εἰς αὐτὸν ἀντιλογίαν,<sup>13</sup> ἵνα μὴ κάμητε<sup>14</sup> ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν ἐκλυόμενοι.<sup>15</sup> 4 Οὐπω<sup>16</sup> μέχρι<sup>17</sup> αἵματος ἀντικατέστητε<sup>18</sup> πρὸς τὴν ἀμαρτίαν ἀνταγωνιζόμενοι.<sup>19</sup> 5 καὶ ἐκλέλησθε<sup>20</sup> τῆς παρακλήσεως,<sup>21</sup> ἥτις ὑμῖν ὡς υἱοῖς διαλέγεται,<sup>22</sup> Ἰιέ μου, μὴ ὀλιγώρει<sup>23</sup> παιδείας<sup>24</sup> κυρίου, μηδὲ ἐκλύου<sup>25</sup> ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐλεγχόμενος.<sup>26</sup> 6 ὄν γὰρ ἀγαπᾷ κύριος παιδεύει.<sup>27</sup> μαστιγῶ<sup>28</sup> δὲ πάντα υἱὸν ὃν παραδέχεται.<sup>29</sup> 7 Εἰς παιδείαν<sup>24</sup> ὑπομένετε,<sup>30</sup> ὡς υἱοῖς ὑμῖν προσφέρεται<sup>31</sup> ὁ θεός· τίς γὰρ ἐστὶν υἱὸς ὃν οὐ παιδεύει<sup>32</sup> πατήρ; 8 Εἰ δὲ χωρὶς<sup>33</sup> ἐστε παιδείας,<sup>24</sup> ἧς μέτοχοι<sup>34</sup> γεγόνασιν πάντες, ἄρα<sup>35</sup> νόθοι<sup>36</sup> ἐστὲ καὶ οὐχ υἱοί. 9 Εἴτα<sup>37</sup> τοὺς μὲν τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν πατέρας εἶχομεν παιδευτάς,<sup>38</sup> καὶ ἐντροπέμεθα<sup>39</sup> οὐ πολλῶ μᾶλλον ὑποταγησόμεθα<sup>40</sup> τῷ πατρὶ τῶν πνευμάτων, καὶ ζήσομεν; 10 Οἱ μὲν γὰρ πρὸς ὀλίγας<sup>41</sup> ἡμέρας κατὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς ἐπαίδευσαν<sup>42</sup> ὁ δὲ

<sup>4</sup>προκειμένης: PNP-GSF <sup>5</sup>υπέμεινεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>καταφρονήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>9</sup>κεκάθικεν: RAI-3S  
<sup>10</sup>Αναλογίσασθε: ADM-2P <sup>11</sup>υπομεμενηκότα: RAP-ASM <sup>14</sup>κάμητε: 2AAS-2P <sup>15</sup>ἐκλυόμενοι: PPP-NPM  
<sup>18</sup>ἀντικατέστητε: 2AAI-2P <sup>19</sup>ἀνταγωνιζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>20</sup>ἐκλέλησθε: RPI-2P <sup>22</sup>διαλέγεται: PNI-3S  
<sup>23</sup>ὀλιγώρει: PAM-2S <sup>25</sup>ἐκλύου: PPM-2S <sup>26</sup>ἐλεγχόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>27</sup>παιδεύει: PAI-3S <sup>28</sup>μαστιγῶ: PAI-3S  
<sup>29</sup>παραδέχεται: PNI-3S <sup>30</sup>υπομένετε: PAI-2P <sup>31</sup>προσφέρεται: PPI-3S <sup>32</sup>παιδεύει: PAI-3S <sup>39</sup>ἐντροπέμεθα: IPI-1P <sup>40</sup>υποταγησόμεθα: 2FPI-1P <sup>42</sup>ἐπαίδευσαν: IAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἀρχηγός, οὐδ, ὁ, [4] originator, author, founder, prince, leader. <sup>2</sup>τελειωτής, οὐδ, ὁ, [1] a perfecter, completer, finisher. <sup>3</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>4</sup>πρόκειμαι, [5] I am set (placed, put) before, am already there. <sup>5</sup>υπομένο, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>6</sup>σταυρός, οὐδ, ὁ, [28] a cross. <sup>7</sup>αἰσχύνη, ης, ἡ, [6] shame, shamefacedness, shameful deeds. <sup>8</sup>καταφρονέω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard. <sup>9</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit, I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>10</sup>ἀναλογίζομαι, [1] I think upon, consider attentively. <sup>11</sup>υπομένο, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>12</sup>ἀμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>13</sup>ἀντιλογία, ας, ἡ, [4] contradiction, contention, rebellion. <sup>14</sup>κάμνω, [2] I work, am weary, am sick. <sup>15</sup>ἐκλύω, [5] I loose, release, unloose (as a bow-string), relax, enfeeble; pass: I am faint, grow weary. <sup>16</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>17</sup>μέχρι, [17] as far as, until, even to. <sup>18</sup>ἀντικαθίστημι, [1] I resist, supersede, replace, oppose. <sup>19</sup>ἀνταγωνίζομαι, [1] I resist, strive against, contend. <sup>20</sup>ἐκλανθάνομαι, [1] I forget entirely, make to forget. <sup>21</sup>παρακλήσις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for, summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort. <sup>22</sup>διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>23</sup>ὀλιγορέω, [1] I despise, hold in low esteem, make light of. <sup>24</sup>παιδεία, ας, ἡ, [6] discipline; training and education of children, hence: instruction; chastisement, correction. <sup>25</sup>ἐκλύω, [5] I loose, release, unloose (as a bow-string), relax, enfeeble; pass: I am faint, grow weary. <sup>26</sup>ἐλέγχομαι, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>27</sup>παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>28</sup>μαστιγῶ, [7] I flog, scourge, the victim being strapped to a pole or frame; met: I chastise. <sup>29</sup>παραδέχομαι, [5] I receive, accept, acknowledge. <sup>30</sup>υπομένο, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>31</sup>προσφέρω, [48] (a) I bring to, (b) characteristically: I offer (of gifts, sacrifices, etc). <sup>32</sup>παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>33</sup>χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>34</sup>μέτοχος, ον, ὁ, [6] a sharer; partner, associate. <sup>35</sup>ἄρα, [35] then, therefore, since. <sup>36</sup>νόθος, η, ον, [1] illegitimate, base-born. <sup>37</sup>εἴτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>38</sup>παιδευτής, οὐδ, ὁ, [2] an instructor, trainer; almost: a chastiser. <sup>39</sup>ἐντροπέω, [9] (a) I turn to confusion, put to shame, (b) mid: I reverence, regard. <sup>40</sup>υποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>41</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>42</sup>παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise.

ἐπὶ τὸ συμφέρον,<sup>1</sup> εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν<sup>2</sup> τῆς ἀγιότητος<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ. **11** Πᾶσα δὲ παιδεία<sup>4</sup> πρὸς μὲν τὸ παρὸν<sup>5</sup> οὐ δοκεῖ χαρᾶς εἶναι, ἀλλὰ λύπης·<sup>6</sup> ὕστερον<sup>7</sup> δὲ καρπὸν εἰρηνικὸν<sup>8</sup> τοῖς δι' αὐτῆς γεγυμνασμένοις<sup>9</sup> ἀποδίδωσιν<sup>10</sup> δικαιοσύνης. **12** Διὸ τὰς παρειμένας<sup>11</sup> χεῖρας καὶ τὰ παραλελυμένα<sup>12</sup> γόνατα<sup>13</sup> ἀνορθώσατε·<sup>14</sup> **13** καὶ τροχιάς<sup>15</sup> ὀρθάς<sup>16</sup> ποιήσατε τοῖς ποσὶν ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ χωλὸν<sup>17</sup> ἐκτραπῆ,<sup>18</sup> ἰαθῆ<sup>19</sup> δὲ μᾶλλον.

*A Warning against Apostasy on the Basis of the Excellency of the New Covenant*

**14** Εἰρήνην διώκετε<sup>20</sup> μετὰ πάντων, καὶ τὸν ἀγιασμόν,<sup>21</sup> οὐ χωρὶς<sup>22</sup> οὐδεὶς ὄψεται τὸν κύριον· **15** ἐπισκοποῦντες<sup>23</sup> μὴ τις ὑστερῶν<sup>24</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς χάριτος τοῦ θεοῦ· μὴ τις ρίζα<sup>25</sup> πικρίας<sup>26</sup> ἄνω<sup>27</sup> φύουσα<sup>28</sup> ἐνοχλή,<sup>29</sup> καὶ διὰ ταύτης μιανθῶσιν<sup>30</sup> πολλοί· **16** μὴ τις πόρνος,<sup>31</sup> ἢ βέβηλος,<sup>32</sup> ὡς Ἡσαῦ, ὃς ἀντὶ<sup>33</sup> βρώσεως<sup>34</sup> μιᾶς ἀπέδοτο<sup>35</sup> τὰ πρωτοτόκια<sup>36</sup> αὐτοῦ. **17** Ἵστε γὰρ ὅτι καὶ μετέπειτα,<sup>37</sup> θέλων κληρονομήσαι<sup>38</sup> τὴν εὐλογία, <sup>39</sup> ἀπεδοκιμάσθη·<sup>40</sup> μετανοίας<sup>41</sup> γὰρ τόπον οὐχ εὔρεν, καίπερ<sup>42</sup> μετὰ δακρύων<sup>43</sup> ἐκζητήσας<sup>44</sup> αὐτήν.

<sup>1</sup> συμφέρον: PAP-ASN <sup>2</sup> μεταλαβεῖν: 2AAN <sup>3</sup> παρὸν: PAP-ASN <sup>4</sup> γεγυμνασμένοις: RPP-DPM <sup>5</sup> ἀποδίδωσιν: PAI-3S <sup>6</sup> παρειμένας: RPP-APF <sup>7</sup> παραλελυμένα: RPP-APN <sup>8</sup> ἀνορθώσατε: AAM-2P <sup>9</sup> ἐκτραπῆ: 2APS-3S <sup>10</sup> ἰαθῆ: APS-3S <sup>11</sup> διώκετε: PAM-2P <sup>12</sup> ἐπισκοποῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>13</sup> ὑστερῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>14</sup> φύουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>15</sup> ἐνοχλή: PAS-3S <sup>16</sup> μιανθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>17</sup> ἀπέδοτο: 2AMI-3S <sup>18</sup> κληρονομήσαι: AAN <sup>19</sup> ἀπεδοκιμάσθη: API-3S <sup>20</sup> ἐκζητήσας: AAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> συμφέρω, [17] I bring together, collect; I am profitable to. <sup>2</sup> μεταλαμβάνω, [6] (a) with gen: I take a share (part) of, share in, partake of, (b) with acc: I take after (later) or take instead. <sup>3</sup> ἀγιότης, ητος, ή, [1] holiness, sanctity, as an abstract quality. <sup>4</sup> παιδεία, ας, ή, [6] discipline; training and education of children, hence: instruction; chastisement, correction. <sup>5</sup> παρίεμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>6</sup> λύπη, ης, ή, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>7</sup> ὕστερον, [12] lastly, afterward, later. <sup>8</sup> εἰρηνικός, ή, όν, [2] peaceable, disposed to peace, profitable. <sup>9</sup> γυμνάζω, [4] I train by physical exercise; hence: train, in the widest sense. <sup>10</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>11</sup> παρήμι, [1] (a) I let pass, neglect, omit, disregard, (b) I slacken, loosen; pass: I am wearied. <sup>12</sup> παραλύω, [5] I relax, enfeeble, weaken. <sup>13</sup> γόνυ, ατος, τό, [12] the knee. <sup>14</sup> ἀνορθόω, [3] I make upright (straight) again, rear again, restore. <sup>15</sup> τροχιά, άς, ή, [1] the track of a wheel, a path. <sup>16</sup> ὀρθός, ή, όν, [1] upright, straight, direct. <sup>17</sup> χωλός, ή, όν, [15] lame, deprived of a foot, limping. <sup>18</sup> ἐκτρέπω, [5] (lit: I turn out from); mid. and pass: I turn aside (from the right road), wander, forsake, and with an object: I remove from myself, shun, avoid. <sup>19</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>20</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>21</sup> ἀγιασμός, ος, ό, [10] the process of making or becoming holy, set apart, sanctification, holiness, consecration. <sup>22</sup> χωρίς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>23</sup> ἐπισκοπέω, [2] I exercise oversight, care for, visit. <sup>24</sup> ὑστερέω, [16] I fall behind, am lacking, fall short, suffer need, am inferior to. <sup>25</sup> ρίζα, ης, ή, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>26</sup> πικρία, ας, ή, [4] bitterness, harshness, hence met: an embittered (resentful) spirit. <sup>27</sup> ἄνω, [10] up, above, up to the top, up to the brim, up to the heaven, the heavenly region. <sup>28</sup> φύω, [3] I grow, grow up, spring up. <sup>29</sup> ἐνοχλέω, [1] I disturb, cause tumult, trouble, annoy. <sup>30</sup> μαινίω, [5] I stain, pollute, defile, corrupt. <sup>31</sup> πόρνος, ου, ό, [10] a fornicator, man who prostitutes himself. <sup>32</sup> βέβηλος, ον, [5] permitted to be trodden, accessible. <sup>33</sup> ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for, as a substitute for, (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>34</sup> βρώσις, εως, ή, [11] (a) abstr: eating, (b) food, a meal, (c) rust. <sup>35</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>36</sup> πρωτοτόκια, ον, τά, [1] the birthright, the rights of the first-born. <sup>37</sup> μετέπειτα, [1] afterwards. <sup>38</sup> κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>39</sup> εὐλογία, ας, ή, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>40</sup> ἀποδοκιμάζω, [9] I reject after testing (examination), disqualify. <sup>41</sup> μετάνοια, ας, ή, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>42</sup> καίπερ, [5] although, though. <sup>43</sup> δάκρυον, ου, τό, [11] a tear. <sup>44</sup> ἐκζητέω, [7] I seek out, seek out after, require.



18 Οὐ γὰρ προσελήλυθατε ψηλαφωμένω<sup>1</sup> ὄρει, καὶ κεκαυμένω<sup>2</sup> πυρί, καὶ γνόφω,<sup>3</sup> καὶ σκότῳ,<sup>4</sup> καὶ θυέλλῃ,<sup>5</sup> 19 καὶ σάλπιγγος<sup>6</sup> ἤχῳ,<sup>7</sup> καὶ φωνῇ ῥημάτων, ἧς οἱ ἀκούσαντες παρητήσαντο<sup>8</sup> μὴ προστεθῆναι<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῖς λόγον· 20 οὐκ ἔφερον γὰρ τὸ διαστελλόμενον,<sup>10</sup> Κἂν<sup>11</sup> θηρίον<sup>12</sup> θίγη<sup>13</sup> τοῦ ὄρους, λιθοβοληθήσεται.<sup>14</sup> 21 καί, οὕτως φοβερὸν<sup>15</sup> ἦν τὸ φανταζόμενον,<sup>16</sup> Μωϋσῆς εἶπεν, Ἐκφοβός<sup>17</sup> εἰμι καὶ ἔντρομος.<sup>18</sup> 22 Ἀλλὰ προσελήλυθατε Σιών<sup>19</sup> ὄρει, καὶ πόλει θεοῦ ζῶντος, Ἱερουσαλήμ ἐπουρανίω,<sup>20</sup> καὶ μυριάσιν<sup>21</sup> ἀγγέλων, 23 πανηγύρει<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων<sup>23</sup> ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἀπογεγραμμένων,<sup>24</sup> καὶ κριτῇ<sup>25</sup> θεῶ πάντων, καὶ πνεύμασιν δικαίων τετελειωμένων,<sup>26</sup> 24 καὶ διαθήκης<sup>27</sup> νέας<sup>28</sup> μεσίτη<sup>29</sup> Ἰησοῦ, καὶ αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ<sup>30</sup> κρείττον<sup>31</sup> λαλοῦντι παρὰ τὸν Ἄβελ. 25 Βλέπετε μὴ παραιτήσησθε<sup>32</sup> τὸν λαλοῦντα. Εἰ γὰρ ἐκεῖνοι οὐκ ἔφυγον,<sup>33</sup> τὸν ἐπὶ γῆς παραιτησάμενοι<sup>34</sup> χρηματίζοντα,<sup>35</sup> πολλῶ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς οἱ τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν ἀποστρεφόμενοι.<sup>36</sup> 26 οὐδ' ἡ φωνὴ τὴν γῆν ἐσάλειψεν<sup>37</sup> τότε, νῦν δὲ ἐπήγγελλται,<sup>38</sup> λέγων, Ἔτι ἅπαξ<sup>39</sup> ἐγὼ σείω<sup>40</sup> οὐ μόνον τὴν γῆν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν οὐρανόν. 27 Τὸ δέ, Ἔτι ἅπαξ,<sup>39</sup> δηλοῖ<sup>41</sup> τῶν σαλευομένων<sup>42</sup> τὴν μετᾴθεσιν,<sup>43</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ψηλαφωμένω: PPP-DSN <sup>2</sup>κεκαυμένω: RPP-DSN <sup>8</sup>παρητήσαντο: ADI-3P <sup>9</sup>προστεθῆναι: APN  
<sup>10</sup>διαστελλόμενον: PPP-ASN <sup>13</sup>θίγη: 2AAS-3S <sup>14</sup>λιθοβοληθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>16</sup>φανταζόμενον: PPP-NSN  
<sup>24</sup>ἀπογεγραμμένων: RPP-GPM <sup>26</sup>τετελειωμένων: RPP-GPM <sup>32</sup>παραιτήσησθε: ADS-2P <sup>33</sup>ἔφυγον: 2AAI-3P  
<sup>34</sup>παραιτησάμενοι: ADP-NPM <sup>35</sup>χρηματίζοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>36</sup>ἀποστρεφόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>37</sup>ἐσάλειψεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>38</sup>ἐπήγγελλται: RNI-3S <sup>40</sup>σείω: PAI-IS <sup>41</sup>δηλοῖ: PAI-3S <sup>42</sup>σαλευομένων: PPP-GPN

<sup>1</sup>ψηλαφάω, [4] I feel, touch, handle; I feel after, grope for. <sup>2</sup>καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>3</sup>γνόφος, ον, ὁ, [1] darkness, gloom; a thick cloud. <sup>4</sup>σκότος, ουσ, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>5</sup>θυέλλα, ης, ἡ, [1] a storm, tempest, whirlwind. <sup>6</sup>σάλπιγξ, ιγγος, ἡ, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet. <sup>7</sup>ἤχος, ον, ὁ, [3] (a) a sound, noise, (b) a rumor, report. <sup>8</sup>παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>9</sup>προστίθημι, [18] I place (put) to, add; I do again. <sup>10</sup>διαστέλλομαι, [8] I give a commission (instructions), order; I admonish, prohibit. <sup>11</sup>κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>12</sup>θηρίον, ον, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>13</sup>θίγω, [3] I touch, handle, injure, harm. <sup>14</sup>λιθοβολέω, [9] I stone, cast stones (at), kill by stoning. <sup>15</sup>φοβρός, ἄ, ὄν, [3] fearful, dreadful, terrible. <sup>16</sup>φαντάζω, [1] I cause to appear, make visible. <sup>17</sup>ἐκφοβος, ον, [2] greatly terrified, horrified. <sup>18</sup>ἐντρομος, ον, [3] trembling with fear, terrified. <sup>19</sup>Σιών, ἡ, [7] Zion, the hill; used for Jerusalem or heaven. <sup>20</sup>ἐπουράνιος, ον, [20] heavenly, celestial, in the heavenly sphere, the sphere of spiritual activities; met: divine, spiritual. <sup>21</sup>μυριάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [9] a myriad, group of ten thousand, a ten thousand. <sup>22</sup>πανηγυρίς, εως, ἡ, [1] a festival assembly. <sup>23</sup>πρωτότοκος, ον, [9] first-born, eldest. <sup>24</sup>ἀπογράφω, [4] I enroll, inscribe in a register; mid: I give my name for registration (or census-taking). <sup>25</sup>κριτής, ον, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>26</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>27</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>28</sup>νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>29</sup>μεσίτης, ον, ὁ, [6] (a) a mediator, intermediary, (b) a go-between, arbiter, agent of something good. <sup>30</sup>ῥαντισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [2] sprinkling, purification. <sup>31</sup>κρείττων, ον, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>32</sup>παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>33</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>34</sup>παραιτέομαι, [11] I beg off, make excuse, deprecate, refuse, reject, decline, shun, avoid. <sup>35</sup>χρηματίζω, [9] (originally: I transact business), (a) act. of God: I warn; pass: I am warned by God (probably in response to an inquiry as to one's duty), (b) (I take a name from my public business, hence) I receive a name, am publicly called. <sup>36</sup>ἀποστρέφω, [10] I turn away, pervert, remove; I restore, replace; mid: I desert, reject. <sup>37</sup>σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>38</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>39</sup>ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all. <sup>40</sup>σείω, [5] I shake; fig: I agitate, stir up. <sup>41</sup>δηλόω, [7] I show, make clear, reveal. <sup>42</sup>σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>43</sup>μετᾴθεσις, εως, ἡ, [3] (a) change, transformation, (b) removal.

ὡς πεποιημένων, ἵνα μείνη τὰ μὴ σαλευόμενα.<sup>1</sup> 28 Διὸ βασιλείαν ἀσάλευτον<sup>2</sup> παραλαμβάνοντες,<sup>3</sup> ἔχωμεν χάριν, δι' ἧς λατρεύομεν<sup>4</sup> εὐαρέστως<sup>5</sup> τῷ θεῷ μετὰ αἰδοῦς<sup>6</sup> καὶ εὐλαβείας.<sup>7</sup> 29 καὶ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν πῦρ καταναλίσκον.<sup>8</sup>

*Final Admonitions and Conclusion*

**13** Ἡ φιλαδελφία<sup>9</sup> μενέτω. 2 Τῆς φιλοξενίας<sup>10</sup> μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε.<sup>11</sup> διὰ ταύτης γὰρ ἔλαθόν<sup>12</sup> τινες ξενίσαντες<sup>13</sup> ἀγγέλους. 3 Μιμνήσκεσθε<sup>14</sup> τῶν δεσμίων,<sup>15</sup> ὡς συνδεδεμένοι.<sup>16</sup> τῶν κακουχομένων,<sup>17</sup> ὡς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὄντες ἐν σώματι. 4 Τίμιος<sup>18</sup> ὁ γάμος<sup>19</sup> ἐν πᾶσιν, καὶ ἡ κοίτη<sup>20</sup> ἀμίαντος.<sup>21</sup> πόρνους<sup>22</sup> δὲ καὶ μοιχοὺς<sup>23</sup> κρινεῖ ὁ θεός. 5 Ἀφιλάργυρος<sup>24</sup> ὁ τρόπος,<sup>25</sup> ἀρκούμενοι<sup>26</sup> τοῖς παροῦσιν.<sup>27</sup> αὐτὸς γὰρ εἴρηκεν, Οὐ μὴ σε ἀνῶ,<sup>28</sup> οὐδ' οὐ μὴ σε ἐγκαταλείπω.<sup>29</sup> 6 Ὡστε θαρροῦντας<sup>30</sup> ἡμᾶς λέγειν, Κύριος ἐμοὶ βοηθός,<sup>31</sup> καὶ οὐ φοβηθήσομαι τί ποιήσει μοι ἄνθρωπος.

7 Μνημονεύετε<sup>32</sup> τῶν ἡγουμένων<sup>33</sup> ὑμῶν, οἵτινες ἐλάλησαν ὑμῖν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ· ὧν ἀναθεωροῦντες<sup>34</sup> τὴν ἔκβασιν<sup>35</sup> τῆς ἀναστροφῆς,<sup>36</sup> μιμῆσθε<sup>37</sup> τὴν πίστιν. 8 Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς χθὲς<sup>38</sup> καὶ σήμερον<sup>39</sup> ὁ αὐτός, καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. 9 Διδαχαῖς<sup>40</sup> ποικίλαις<sup>41</sup> καὶ ξέναις<sup>42</sup> μὴ παραφέρεσθε.<sup>43</sup> καλὸν γὰρ χάριτι βεβαιουῖσθαι<sup>44</sup> τὴν

<sup>1</sup>σαλευόμενα: PPP-NPN <sup>3</sup>παραλαμβάνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>4</sup>λατρεύομεν: PAI-IP <sup>8</sup>καταναλίσκον: PAP-NSN  
<sup>11</sup>ἐπιλανθάνεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>12</sup>ἐλαθόν: 2AAI-3P <sup>13</sup>ξενίσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>14</sup>Μιμνήσκεσθε: PNM-2P  
<sup>16</sup>συνδεδεμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>17</sup>κακουχομένων: PPP-GPM <sup>26</sup>ἀρκούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>27</sup>παροῦσιν: PAP-DPN  
<sup>28</sup>ἀνῶ: 2AAS-IS <sup>29</sup>ἐγκαταλείπω: PAS-IS <sup>30</sup>θαρροῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>32</sup>Μνημονεύετε: PAM-2P <sup>33</sup>ἡγουμένων: PNP-GPM  
<sup>34</sup>ἀναθεωροῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>37</sup>μιμῆσθε: PNM-2P <sup>43</sup>παραφέρεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>44</sup>βεβαιουῖσθαι: PPN

<sup>1</sup>σαλεύω, [15] I shake, excite, disturb in mind, stir up, drive away. <sup>2</sup>ἀσάλευτος, ov, [2] unshaken, immovable.  
<sup>3</sup>παραλαμβάνω, [49] I take from, receive from, or: I take to, receive (apparently not used of money), admit, acknowledge; I take with me. <sup>4</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>5</sup>εὐαρέστως, [1] acceptably, in a well-pleasing way. <sup>6</sup>αἰδός, οὐς, ἡ, [2] shame, modesty. <sup>7</sup>εὐλάβεια, ας, ἡ, [2] reverence, fear of God, piety. <sup>8</sup>καταναλίσκω, [1] I use up, spend, consume (as with fire). <sup>9</sup>φιλαδελφία, ας, ἡ, [6] brotherly love, love of Christian brethren. <sup>10</sup>φιλοξενία, ας, ἡ, [2] love to strangers, hospitality. <sup>11</sup>ἐπιλανθάνομαι, [8] I forget, neglect. <sup>12</sup>λανθάνω, [6] I am hidden (concealed), lie hid, escape notice, sometimes with acc. of person from whom concealment takes place; I do so and so unconsciously, unknown to myself, I shut my eyes to so and so. <sup>13</sup>ξενίζω, [10] (a) I entertain a stranger, (b) I startle, bewilder. <sup>14</sup>μιμνήσκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>15</sup>δέσμιος, ου, ὁ, [16] one bound, a prisoner. <sup>16</sup>συνδέω, [1] I bind together; pass: I am bound together with, as of prisoners in chains. <sup>17</sup>κακουχέω, [2] I treat evilly, hurt, torment. <sup>18</sup>τίμιος, α, ov, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>19</sup>γάμος, ου, ὁ, [16] a marriage, wedding, wedding-ceremony; plur: a wedding-feast. <sup>20</sup>κοίτη, ης, ἡ, [4] (a) a bed, (b) a marriage bed; plur: repeated (immoral) sexual intercourse. <sup>21</sup>ἀμίαντος, ov, [4] undefiled, untainted, free from contamination. <sup>22</sup>πόρνος, ου, ὁ, [10] a fornicator, man who prostitutes himself. <sup>23</sup>μοιχός, οὐ, ὁ, [4] an adulterer, that is, a man who is guilty with a married woman. <sup>24</sup>ἀφιλάργυρος, ov, [2] not loving money, not avaricious. <sup>25</sup>τρόπος, ου, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner; (b) manner of life, character. <sup>26</sup>ἀρκέω, [8] I keep off, assist; I suffice; pass: I am satisfied. <sup>27</sup>πάρειμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>28</sup>ἀνίμι, [4] I send up, produce, send back; I let go; I relax, loosen, hence met: I give up, desist from. <sup>29</sup>ἐγκαταλείπω, [9] I leave in the lurch, abandon (one who is in straits), desert. <sup>30</sup>θαρρέω, [6] I am courageous, confident, of good cheer. <sup>31</sup>βοηθός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [1] a helper. <sup>32</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>33</sup>ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>34</sup>ἀναθεωρέω, [2] I look at attentively, gaze at, consider. <sup>35</sup>ἔκβασις, εως, ἡ, [2] (a) a way out, escape, (b) result, issue. <sup>36</sup>ἀναστροφή, ης, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>37</sup>μιμῶμαι, [4] I imitate, follow. <sup>38</sup>χθές, [3] yesterday. <sup>39</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>40</sup>διδαχή, ης, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>41</sup>ποικίλος, η, ov, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>42</sup>ξένος, η, ov, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner. <sup>43</sup>παραφέρω, [4] I turn aside, carry away, remove, cause to pass away; pass: I am misled, seduced. <sup>44</sup>βεβαιόω, [8] I confirm, ratify, secure, establish; pass: I guarantee.

καρδίαν, οὐ βρώμασιν,<sup>1</sup> ἐν οἷς οὐκ ὠφελήθησαν<sup>2</sup> οἱ περιπατήσαντες. **10** Ἐχομεν θυσιαστήριον,<sup>3</sup> ἐξ οὗ φαγεῖν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ τῇ σκηνῇ<sup>4</sup> λατρεύοντες.<sup>5</sup> **11** Ὡν γὰρ εἰσφέρεται<sup>6</sup> ζῶων<sup>7</sup> τὸ αἷμα περὶ ἁμαρτίας εἰς τὰ ἅγια διὰ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, τούτων τὰ σώματα κατακαίεται<sup>8</sup> ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς.<sup>9</sup> **12** Διὸ καὶ Ἰησοῦς, ἵνα ἀγιάσῃ<sup>10</sup> διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος τὸν λαόν, ἔξω τῆς πύλης<sup>11</sup> ἔπαθεν.<sup>12</sup> **13** Τοῖνυν<sup>13</sup> ἐξερχώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς,<sup>9</sup> τὸν ὀνειδισμόν<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῦ φέροντες. **14** Οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ὧδε μένουσαν πόλιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν μέλλουσαν ἐπιζητοῦμεν.<sup>15</sup> **15** Δι' αὐτοῦ οὖν ἀναφέρωμεν<sup>16</sup> θυσίαν<sup>17</sup> αἰνέσεως<sup>18</sup> διὰ παντὸς τῷ θεῷ, τοῦτ' ἔστιν, καρπὸν χειλέων<sup>19</sup> ὁμολογούντων<sup>20</sup> τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ. **16** Τῆς δὲ εὐποιίας<sup>21</sup> καὶ κοινωνίας<sup>22</sup> μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε.<sup>23</sup> τοιαύταις γὰρ θυσίαις<sup>17</sup> εὐαρεστεῖται<sup>24</sup> ὁ θεός. **17** Πείθεσθε τοῖς ἡγουμένοις<sup>25</sup> ὑμῶν, καὶ ὑπέικετε<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῖς γὰρ ἀγρυπνοῦσιν<sup>27</sup> ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς λόγον ἀποδώσοντες.<sup>28</sup> ἵνα μετὰ χαρᾶς τοῦτο ποιῶσιν, καὶ μὴ στενάζοντες.<sup>29</sup> ἀλυσιτελεῖς<sup>30</sup> γὰρ ὑμῖν τοῦτο.

**18** Προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν· πεποιθήαμεν γὰρ ὅτι καλὴν συνείδησιν<sup>31</sup> ἔχομεν, ἐν πᾶσιν καλῶς<sup>32</sup> θέλοντες ἀναστρέφεσθαι.<sup>33</sup> **19** Περισσοτέρως<sup>34</sup> δὲ παρακαλῶ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, ἵνα τάχιον<sup>35</sup> ἀποκατασταθῶ<sup>36</sup> ὑμῖν.

<sup>2</sup> ὠφελήθησαν: API-3P <sup>5</sup> λατρεύοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>6</sup> εἰσφέρεται: PPI-3S <sup>8</sup> κατακαίεται: PPI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἀγιάσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>12</sup> ἔπαθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἐπιζητοῦμεν: PAI-1P <sup>16</sup> ἀναφέρωμεν: PAS-1P <sup>20</sup> ὁμολογούντων: PAP-GPN <sup>23</sup> ἐπιλανθάνεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>24</sup> εὐαρεστεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>25</sup> ἡγουμένοις: PNP-DPM <sup>26</sup> ὑπέικετε: PAM-2P <sup>27</sup> ἀγρυπνοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>28</sup> ἀποδώσοντες: FAP-NPM <sup>29</sup> στενάζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> ἀναστρέφεσθαι: PPN <sup>36</sup> ἀποκατασταθῶ: APS-1S

<sup>1</sup> βρώμα, ατος, τό, [17] food of any kind. <sup>2</sup> ὠφελέω, [15] I help, benefit, do good, am useful (to), profit. <sup>3</sup> θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>4</sup> σκηνή, ης, ή, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>5</sup> λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>6</sup> εἰσφέρω, [7] I lead into, bring in, announce. <sup>7</sup> ζῶων, ου, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>8</sup> κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>9</sup> παρεμβολή, ης, ή, [10] a camp, fort, castle, barracks, army in battle array. <sup>10</sup> ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>11</sup> πύλη, ης, ή, [10] a gate. <sup>12</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>13</sup> τοῖνυν, [4] indeed now, therefore, accordingly, well then. <sup>14</sup> ὀνειδισμός, οῦ, ό, [5] reproach, reviling. <sup>15</sup> ἐπιζητέω, [15] I seek after, desire, search for, make inquiries about. <sup>16</sup> ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up (on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>17</sup> θυσία, ας, ή, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>18</sup> αἰνεσις, εως, ή, [1] praise, commendation. <sup>19</sup> χεῖλος, ους, τό, [7] a lip, mouth, shore, edge, brink; meton: language, dialect. <sup>20</sup> ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>21</sup> εὐποιία, ας, ή, [1] good-doing, doing of good. <sup>22</sup> κοινωνία, ας, ή, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>23</sup> ἐπιλανθάνομαι, [8] I forget, neglect. <sup>24</sup> εὐαρεστεῶ, [3] I give pleasure to, please (perhaps with the added idea of: rendering good service to). <sup>25</sup> ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>26</sup> ὑπέικω, [1] I yield, submit to authority. <sup>27</sup> ἀγρυπνέω, [4] I am not asleep, am awake; especially: I am watchful, careful. <sup>28</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render; as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>29</sup> στενάζω, [6] I groan, expressing grief, anger, or desire. <sup>30</sup> ἀλυσιτελής, ές, [1] profitless, unprofitable, ruinous, detrimental. <sup>31</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ή, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>32</sup> καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>33</sup> ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass: I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>34</sup> περισσῶς, [16] greatly, exceedingly, abundantly, vehemently. <sup>35</sup> τάχιον, [5] more swiftly, more quickly. <sup>36</sup> ἀποκαθίστημι, [8] I set up again, restore to its original position or condition; hence: I restore, give back.

**20** Ὁ δὲ θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης, ὁ ἀναγαγὼν <sup>1</sup> ἐκ νεκρῶν τὸν ποιμένα <sup>2</sup> τῶν προβάτων <sup>3</sup> τὸν μέγαν ἐν αἵματι διαθήκης <sup>4</sup> αἰωνίου, τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν, **21** καταρτίσαι <sup>5</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ εἰς τὸ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν ἐν ὑμῖν τὸ εὐάρεστον <sup>6</sup> ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν.

**22** Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς, ἀδελφοί, ἀνέχεσθε <sup>7</sup> τοῦ λόγου τῆς παρακλήσεως· <sup>8</sup> καὶ γὰρ διὰ βραχέων <sup>9</sup> ἐπέσειλα <sup>10</sup> ὑμῖν. **23** Πινώσκετε τὸν ἀδελφὸν Τιμόθεον ἀπολελυμένον, μεθ' οὗ, ἐὰν τάχιον <sup>11</sup> ἔρχηται, ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς.

**24** Ἀσπάσασθε πάντας τοὺς ἡγουμένους <sup>12</sup> ὑμῶν, καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀγίους. Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας. <sup>13</sup>

**25** Ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

<sup>1</sup> ἀναγαγὼν: 2AAP-NSM    <sup>5</sup> καταρτίσαι: AAO-3S    <sup>7</sup> ἀνέχεσθε: PNM-2P    <sup>10</sup> ἐπέσειλα: AAI-IS    <sup>12</sup> ἡγουμένους: PNP-APM

<sup>1</sup> ἀνάγω, [23] I lead up, bring up, offer, produce, put to sea, set sail.    <sup>2</sup> ποιμήν, ἐνοσ, ὁ, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men.    <sup>3</sup> πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep.    <sup>4</sup> διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament.    <sup>5</sup> καταρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together; (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse).    <sup>6</sup> εὐάρεστος, ου, [9] acceptable, well-pleasing (especially to God), grateful.    <sup>7</sup> ἀνέχομαι, [15] I endure, bear with, have patience with, suffer, admit, persist.    <sup>8</sup> παράκλησις, εως, ἡ, [29] a calling for; summons, hence: (a) exhortation, (b) entreaty, (c) encouragement, joy, gladness, (d) consolation, comfort.    <sup>9</sup> βραχύς, εἶα, ὅ, [7] short, little, few.    <sup>10</sup> ἐπιστέλλω, [3] I write, send by letter to.    <sup>11</sup> τάχιον, [5] more swiftly, more quickly.    <sup>12</sup> ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider.    <sup>13</sup> Ἰταλία, ας, ἡ, [4] Italy.

## **Part III**

# **The General Epistles**



# ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ

## Of James

### *Various Temptations and Their Endurance*

Ἰάκωβος, θεοῦ καὶ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ δοῦλος, ταῖς δώδεκα φυλαῖς<sup>1</sup> ταῖς ἐν τῇ διασπορᾷ,<sup>2</sup> χαίρειν.

2 Πᾶσαν χαρὰν ἠγήσασθε,<sup>3</sup> ἀδελφοί μου, ὅταν πειρασμοῖς<sup>4</sup> περιπέσητε<sup>5</sup> ποικίλοις,<sup>6</sup> 3 γινώσκοντες ὅτι τὸ δοκίμιον<sup>7</sup> ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως κατεργάζεται<sup>8</sup> ὑπομονήν·<sup>9</sup> 4 ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ<sup>9</sup> ἔργον τέλειον<sup>10</sup> ἐχέτω, ἵνα ἦτε τέλειοι<sup>10</sup> καὶ ὀλόκληροι,<sup>11</sup> ἐν μηδενὶ λειπόμενοι.<sup>12</sup>

5 Εἰ δέ τις ὑμῶν λείπεται<sup>13</sup> σοφίας, αἰτείτω παρὰ τοῦ διδόντος θεοῦ πᾶσιν ἀπλῶς,<sup>14</sup> καὶ οὐκ ὀνειδίζοντος,<sup>15</sup> καὶ δοθήσεται αὐτῷ. 6 Αἰτείτω δὲ ἐν πίστει, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος·<sup>16</sup> ὁ γὰρ διακρινόμενος<sup>17</sup> ἕοικεν<sup>18</sup> κλύδωνι<sup>19</sup> θαλάσσης ἀνεμιζομένῳ<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> ἠγήσασθε: ADM-2P <sup>2</sup> περιπέσητε: 2AAS-2P <sup>3</sup> κατεργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>4</sup> λειπόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>5</sup> λείπεται: PPI-3S <sup>6</sup> ὀνειδίζοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>7</sup> διακρινόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>8</sup> διακρινόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>9</sup> ἕοικεν: RAI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἀνεμιζομένῳ: PPP-DSM

---

<sup>1</sup> φυλή, ἦς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>2</sup> διασπορά, ᾧς, ἡ, [3] lit: scattering abroad of seed by the sower, hence: dispersion, used especially of the Jews who had migrated and were scattered over the ancient world. <sup>3</sup> ἠγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>4</sup> πειρασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>5</sup> περιπίπτω, [3] I fall into the midst of, am involved in, happen upon a place. <sup>6</sup> ποικίλος, η, ον, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>7</sup> δοκίμιον, ον, τό, [2] a test, trial, what is genuine. <sup>8</sup> κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>9</sup> ὑπομονή, ἦς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>10</sup> τέλειος, α, ον, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>11</sup> ὀλόκληρος, ον, [2] complete in every part, sound, perfect, entire. <sup>12</sup> λείπω, [6] (earlier: I leave behind, abandon), (a) I am wanting, (b) mid: e.g. with gen: I come behind (in a race), am left behind in, fall short of (some standard), am wanting in. <sup>13</sup> λείπω, [6] (earlier: I leave behind, abandon), (a) I am wanting, (b) mid: e.g. with gen: I come behind (in a race), am left behind in, fall short of (some standard), am wanting in. <sup>14</sup> ἀπλῶς, [1] simply, sincerely, graciously, bountifully. <sup>15</sup> ὀνειδίζω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid. <sup>16</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>17</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>18</sup> ἕοικα, [2] I am like, resemble. <sup>19</sup> κλύδων, ὄνος, ὁ, [2] rough water, a wave, billow, surge. <sup>20</sup> ἀνεμίζω, [1] I am blown with the wind (referring to the gentler motions of the air).

καὶ ῥιπιζομένῳ.<sup>1</sup> 7 Μὴ γὰρ οἰέσθω<sup>2</sup> ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος ὅτι λήψεται τι παρὰ τοῦ κυρίου. 8 Ἄνῆρ δίψυχος,<sup>3</sup> ἀκατάστατος<sup>4</sup> ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτοῦ.

9 Καυχάσθω<sup>5</sup> δὲ ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὁ ταπεινὸς<sup>6</sup> ἐν τῷ ὕψει<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ. 10 ὁ δὲ πλούσιος<sup>8</sup> ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ὡς ἄνθος<sup>10</sup> χόρτου<sup>11</sup> παρελεύσεται.<sup>12</sup> 11 Ἀνέτειλεν<sup>13</sup> γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος<sup>14</sup> σὺν τῷ καύσωνι,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἐξήρανε<sup>16</sup> τὸν χόρτον,<sup>11</sup> καὶ τὸ ἄνθος<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσεν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἡ εὐπρέπεια<sup>18</sup> τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἀπόλετο· οὕτως καὶ ὁ πλούσιος<sup>8</sup> ἐν ταῖς πορείαις<sup>19</sup> αὐτοῦ μαρानθήσεται.<sup>20</sup>

12 Μακάριος ἄνῆρ ὃς ὑπομένει<sup>21</sup> πειρασμόν·<sup>22</sup> ὅτι δόκιμος<sup>23</sup> γενόμενος λήψεται τὸν στέφανον<sup>24</sup> τῆς ζωῆς, ὃν ἐπηγγείλατο<sup>25</sup> ὁ κύριος τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν. 13 Μηδεὶς πειραζόμενος<sup>26</sup> λεγέτω ὅτι Ἄπο θεοῦ πειράζομαι.<sup>27</sup> ὁ γὰρ θεὸς ἀπειραστός<sup>28</sup> ἐστὶν κακῶν, πειράζει<sup>29</sup> δὲ αὐτὸς οὐδένα. 14 Ἐκάστος δὲ πειράζεται,<sup>30</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας<sup>31</sup> ἐξελακόμενος<sup>32</sup> καὶ δελεαζόμενος.<sup>33</sup> 15 Εἶτα<sup>34</sup> ἡ ἐπιθυμία<sup>31</sup> συλλαβοῦσα<sup>35</sup> τίκει<sup>36</sup> ἄμαρτιαν· ἡ δὲ ἄμαρτία ἀποτελεσθεῖσα<sup>37</sup> ἀποκύει<sup>38</sup> θάνατον.

<sup>1</sup>ῥιπιζομένῳ: PPP-DSM <sup>2</sup>οἰέσθω: PNM-3S <sup>5</sup>Καυχάσθω: PNM-3S <sup>12</sup>παρελεύσεται: FDI-3S <sup>13</sup>Ἀνέτειλεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐξήρανε: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>ἐξέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>μαρानθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>21</sup>ὑπομένει: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>ἐπηγγείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>26</sup>πειραζόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>27</sup>πειράζομαι: PPI-1S <sup>29</sup>πειράζει: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup>πειράζεται: PPI-3S <sup>32</sup>ἐξελακόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>33</sup>δελεαζόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>35</sup>συλλαβοῦσα: 2AAP-NSF <sup>36</sup>τίκει: PAI-3S <sup>37</sup>ἀποτελεσθεῖσα: APP-NSF <sup>38</sup>ἀποκύει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ῥιπιζῶ, [1] I toss to and fro, fan, blow. <sup>2</sup>οἰμαί, [3] I think, suppose, expect, imagine. <sup>3</sup>δίψυχος, ον, [2] (lit: of two souls, of two selves), double-minded, wavering. <sup>4</sup>ἀκατάστατος, ον, [1] unsettled, unstable (though these are hardly strong enough equivalents), almost anarchic. <sup>5</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>6</sup>ταπεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] humble, lowly, in position or spirit (in a good sense). <sup>7</sup>ὕψος, ουσ, τό, [6] height, heaven; dignity, eminence. <sup>8</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>9</sup>ταπεινώσις, εως, ἡ, [4] abasement (in spirit), low condition (in circumstances). <sup>10</sup>ἄνθος, ουσ, τό, [4] bloom, possibly a reference to the bright flowers, such as poppies (among the grass). <sup>11</sup>χόρτος, ον, ὁ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>12</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>13</sup>ἀνατέλλω, [9] I make to rise, I rise, shine (generally of the sun, and hence met.). <sup>14</sup>ἥλιος, ον, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>15</sup>καύσων, ὦνος, ὁ, [3] a scorching heat, hot wind. <sup>16</sup>ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>17</sup>ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>18</sup>εὐπρέπεια, ας, ἡ, [1] beauty, gracefulness, comeliness. <sup>19</sup>πορεία, ας, ἡ, [2] a journey, pursuit, undertaking, progress. <sup>20</sup>μαραίνω, [1] pass: I die, wither (like the grass). <sup>21</sup>ὑπομένο, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>22</sup>πειρασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>23</sup>δόκιμος, ον, [7] approved, acceptable, tried. <sup>24</sup>στέφανος, ον, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>25</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>26</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>27</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>28</sup>ἀπειραστός, ον, [1] untried, inexperienced, untempted, incapable of being tempted. <sup>29</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>30</sup>πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>31</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>32</sup>ἐξέλκω, [1] (lit: I draw out of the right place, or I draw aside out of the right way), I entice. <sup>33</sup>δελεάζω, [3] I allure, entice (by a bait). <sup>34</sup>εἶτα, [16] then, thereafter, next (marking a fresh stage); therefore, then, furthermore. <sup>35</sup>συλλαμβάνω, [16] I seize, apprehend, assist, conceive, become pregnant. <sup>36</sup>τίκω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>37</sup>ἀποτελέω, [1] I complete, accomplish, form fully, perfect, bring to maturity. <sup>38</sup>ἀποκύω, [2] I bring forth, give birth to (a child), a medical or physical word, marking the close of pregnancy.



*God's Fatherhood and the Obligations of Sonship*

16 Μὴ πλανᾶσθε,<sup>1</sup> ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί. 17 Πᾶσα δόσις<sup>2</sup> ἀγαθὴ καὶ πᾶν δῶρημα<sup>3</sup> τέλειον<sup>4</sup> ἄνωθεν<sup>5</sup> ἐστίν, καταβαῖνον ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς τῶν φώτων, παρ' ᾧ οὐκ ἔνι<sup>6</sup> παραλλαγὴ,<sup>7</sup> ἢ τροπῆς<sup>8</sup> ἀποσκίασμα.<sup>9</sup> 18 Βουληθεῖς<sup>10</sup> ἀπεκύησεν<sup>11</sup> ἡμᾶς λόγῳ ἀληθείας, εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἀπαρχὴν<sup>12</sup> τινὰ τῶν αὐτοῦ κτισμάτων.<sup>13</sup>

19 Ὡστε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἔστω πᾶς ἄνθρωπος ταχύς<sup>14</sup> εἰς τὸ ἀκούσαι, βραδύς<sup>15</sup> εἰς τὸ λαλήσαι, βραδύς<sup>15</sup> εἰς ὀργήν.<sup>16</sup> 20 Ὀργὴ<sup>16</sup> γὰρ ἀνδρὸς δικαιοσύνην θεοῦ οὐ κατεργάζεται.<sup>17</sup> 21 Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι<sup>18</sup> πᾶσαν ῥυπαρίαν<sup>19</sup> καὶ περισσεΐαν<sup>20</sup> κακίας,<sup>21</sup> ἐν πράττει<sup>22</sup> δέξασθε τὸν ἔμφυτον<sup>23</sup> λόγον, τὸν δυνάμενον σῶσαι τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. 22 Γίνεσθε δὲ ποιηταὶ<sup>24</sup> λόγου, καὶ μὴ μόνον ἀκροαταί,<sup>25</sup> παραλογιζόμενοι<sup>26</sup> ἑαυτοῦς. 23 Ὅτι εἴ τις ἀκροατὴς<sup>25</sup> λόγου ἐστίν καὶ οὐ ποιητής,<sup>24</sup> οὗτος ἔοικεν<sup>27</sup> ἀνδρὶ κατανοοῦντι<sup>28</sup> τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γενέσεως<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐσόπτρῳ.<sup>30</sup> 24 κατενόησεν<sup>31</sup> γὰρ ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀπελήλυθεν, καὶ εὐθέως ἐπελάθετο<sup>32</sup> ὅποιος<sup>33</sup> ἦν. 25 Ὁ δὲ παρακύψας<sup>34</sup> εἰς νόμον τέλειον<sup>4</sup> τὸν τῆς ἐλευθερίας<sup>35</sup> καὶ παραμείνας,<sup>36</sup> οὗτος οὐκ ἀκροατὴς<sup>25</sup> ἐπιλησιμονῆς<sup>37</sup> γενόμενος ἀλλὰ ποιητής<sup>24</sup> ἔργου, οὗτος μακάριος ἐν τῇ ποιήσει<sup>38</sup> αὐτοῦ ἔσται. 26 Εἴ τις δοκεῖ θρησκός<sup>39</sup> εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ χαλιναγωγῶν<sup>40</sup> γλώσσαν

<sup>1</sup>πλανᾶσθε: PPM-2P <sup>6</sup>ἐνι: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup>Βουληθεῖς: AOP-NSM <sup>11</sup>ἀπεκύησεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>κατεργάζεται: PNI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἀποθέμενοι: 2AMP-NPM <sup>26</sup>παραλογιζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>27</sup>ἔοικεν: RAI-3S <sup>28</sup>κατανοοῦντι: PAP-DSM <sup>31</sup>κατενόησεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup>ἐπελάθετο: 2ADI-3S <sup>34</sup>παρακύψας: AAP-NSM <sup>36</sup>παραμείνας: AAP-NSM <sup>40</sup>χαλιναγωγῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>2</sup>δόσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a giving, gift, donation. <sup>3</sup>δῶρημα, ατος, τό, [2] a gift, bounty. <sup>4</sup>τέλειος, α, ον, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>5</sup>ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew. <sup>6</sup>ἐνι, [6] there is in, is present. <sup>7</sup>παραλλαγὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a change, variation, mutation. <sup>8</sup>τροπή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a turning, change, mutation. <sup>9</sup>ἀποσκίασμα, ατος, τό, [1] either a shadow cast by an object, or a faint image or copy of an object. <sup>10</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>11</sup>ἀποκύω, [2] I bring forth, give birth to (a child), a medical or physical word, marking the close of pregnancy. <sup>12</sup>ἀπαρχή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] the first-fruits, the earliest crop of the year, hence also met., for example, of the earliest converts in a district; there is evidence in favor of rendering in some passages merely by: sacrifice, gift. <sup>13</sup>κτίσμα, ατος, τό, [4] a created thing, a creature. <sup>14</sup>ταχύς, εἶα, ὄ, [1] quick, swift, speedy, ready, prompt. <sup>15</sup>βραδύς, εἶα, ὄ, [3] slow, slow of understanding. <sup>16</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>17</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>18</sup>ἀποτίθημι, [8] I lay off or aside, renounce, stow away, put. <sup>19</sup>ῥυπαρία, ας, ἡ, [1] filth, pollution, defilement. <sup>20</sup>περισσεΐα, ας, ἡ, [4] abundance, superfluity. <sup>21</sup>κακία, ας, ἡ, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>22</sup>πραΰτης, τητος, ἡ, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>23</sup>ἔμφυτος, ον, [1] inborn, ingrown, congenital, natural, rooted, implanted. <sup>24</sup>ποιητής, οδ, ὄ, [6] (a) a "maker," poet, (b) a doer, carrier out, performer. <sup>25</sup>ἀκροατής, οδ, ὄ, [4] a hearer of, a listener to. <sup>26</sup>παραλογίζομαι, [2] I deceive, beguile, reason falsely, mislead. <sup>27</sup>ἔοικα, [2] I am like, resemble. <sup>28</sup>κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>29</sup>γένεσις, εως, ἡ, [3] birth, lineage, descent. <sup>30</sup>ἔσοπτρον, ον, τό, [2] a mirror; looking-glass (made of highly polished metal). <sup>31</sup>κατανοέω, [14] I take note of, perceive, consider carefully, discern, detect, make account of. <sup>32</sup>ἐπιλανθάνομαι, [8] I forget, neglect. <sup>33</sup>ὅποιος, οἴα, οἶον, [5] of what kind or manner, of what sort. <sup>34</sup>παρακύπτω, [5] I stoop, peer in, look down, look intently. <sup>35</sup>ἐλευθερία, ας, ἡ, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>36</sup>παραμείνω, [3] I remain by, abide with; met: I persevere in. <sup>37</sup>ἐπιλησιμονία, ἡς, ἡ, [1] forgetfulness, oblivion. <sup>38</sup>ποιήσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a doing, making, performance. <sup>39</sup>θρησκός, ον, [1] (refers probably to a careful observance of religious restrictions), religious (probably in a limited sense), devout. <sup>40</sup>χαλιναγωγέω, [2] I bridle, curb, restrain, sway.

αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀπατῶν<sup>1</sup> καρδίαν αὐτοῦ, τούτου μάταιος<sup>2</sup> ἡ θρησκεία.<sup>3</sup> 27 Θρησκεία<sup>3</sup> καθαρὰ<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἀμίαντος<sup>5</sup> παρὰ θεῶ καὶ πατρὶ αὕτη ἐστίν, ἐπισκέπτεσθαι<sup>6</sup> ὄρφανους<sup>7</sup> καὶ χήρας<sup>8</sup> ἐν τῇ θλίψει<sup>9</sup> αὐτῶν, ἄσπιλον<sup>10</sup> ἑαυτὸν τηρεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ κόσμου.

*Dead Faith Compared with Living Faith*

2 Ἀδελφοί μου, μὴ ἐν προσωποληψίαις<sup>11</sup> ἔχετε τὴν πίστιν τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τῆς δόξης. 2 Ἐὰν γὰρ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ὑμῶν ἀνὴρ χρυσοδακτύλιος<sup>12</sup> ἐν ἐσθῆτι<sup>13</sup> λαμπρᾷ,<sup>14</sup> εἰσέλθῃ δὲ καὶ πτωχὸς<sup>15</sup> ἐν ῥυπαρᾷ<sup>16</sup> ἐσθῆτι,<sup>13</sup> 3 καὶ ἐπιβλέψητε<sup>17</sup> ἐπὶ τὸν φοροῦντα<sup>18</sup> τὴν ἐσθῆτα<sup>13</sup> τὴν λαμπράν,<sup>14</sup> καὶ εἶπτε αὐτῷ, Σὺ κάθου ὧδε καλῶς,<sup>19</sup> καὶ τῷ πτωχῷ<sup>15</sup> εἶπτε, Σὺ στήθι ἐκεῖ, ἢ κάθου ὧδε ὑπὸ τὸ ὑποπόδιόν<sup>20</sup> μου· 4 καὶ οὐ διεκρίθητε<sup>21</sup> ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐγένεσθε κριταὶ<sup>22</sup> διαλογισμῶν<sup>23</sup> πονηρῶν; 5 Ἀκούσατε, ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί. Οὐχ ὁ θεὸς ἐξελέξατο<sup>24</sup> τοὺς πτωχοὺς<sup>15</sup> τοῦ κόσμου πλουσίους<sup>25</sup> ἐν πίστει, καὶ κληρονόμους<sup>26</sup> τῆς βασιλείας ἧς ἐπηγγείλατο<sup>27</sup> τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν; 6 Ὑμεῖς δὲ ἡτιμάσατε<sup>28</sup> τὸν πτωχόν.<sup>15</sup> Οὐχ οἱ πλούσιοι<sup>25</sup> καταδυναστεύουσιν<sup>29</sup> ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλκουσιν<sup>30</sup> ὑμᾶς εἰς κριτήρια;<sup>31</sup> 7 Οὐκ αὐτοὶ βλασφημοῦσιν<sup>32</sup> τὸ καλὸν ὄνομα τὸ ἐπικληθὲν<sup>33</sup> ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; 8 Εἰ μέντοι<sup>34</sup> νόμον τελεῖτε<sup>35</sup> βασιλικόν,<sup>36</sup> κατὰ τὴν γραφὴν, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον<sup>37</sup> σου ὡς σεαυτόν,<sup>38</sup> καλῶς<sup>19</sup> ποιεῖτε· 9 εἰ δὲ προσωποληπεῖτε,<sup>39</sup> ἁμαρτίαν ἐργάζεσθε,<sup>40</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἀπατῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>6</sup>ἐπισκέπτεσθαι: PNN <sup>17</sup>ἐπιβλέψητε: AAS-2P <sup>18</sup>φοροῦντα: PAP-ASM <sup>21</sup>διεκρίθητε: API-2P <sup>24</sup>ἐξελέξατο: AMI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἐπηγγείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>28</sup>ἡτιμάσατε: AAI-2P <sup>29</sup>καταδυναστεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>30</sup>ἔλκουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>32</sup>βλασφημοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>33</sup>ἐπικληθὲν: APP-ASN <sup>35</sup>τελεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>39</sup>προσωποληπεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>40</sup>ἐργάζεσθε: PNI-2P

<sup>1</sup>ἀπατάω, [4] I deceive, cheat, lead into error. <sup>2</sup>μάταιος, αἴα, αἰον, [6] vain, unreal, ineffectual, unproductive; practically: godless. <sup>3</sup>θρησκεία, ας, ἡ, [4] (underlying sense: reverence or worship of the gods), worship as expressed in ritual acts, religion. <sup>4</sup>καθαρός, ά, όν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>5</sup>ἀμίαντος, ον, [4] undefiled, untaught, free from contamination. <sup>6</sup>ἐπισκέπτομαι, [11] I look upon, visit, look out, select. <sup>7</sup>ὄρφανος, ἡ, όν, [2] bereaved, an orphan, fatherless, desolate. <sup>8</sup>χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>9</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>10</sup>ἄσπιλος, ον, [4] unstained, undefiled, spotless, pure. <sup>11</sup>προσωποληψία, ας, ἡ, [4] partiality, favoritism. <sup>12</sup>χρυσοδακτύλιος, ον, [1] adorned with a gold ring. <sup>13</sup>ἐσθῆς, ἡτος, ἡ, [8] clothing, raiment, vestment, robe. <sup>14</sup>λαμπρός, ά, όν, [9] shining, magnificent, bright, splendid. <sup>15</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, όν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>16</sup>ῥυπαρός, ά, όν, [2] filthy, defiled, dirty. <sup>17</sup>ἐπιβλέπω, [3] I look with favor on, regard. <sup>18</sup>φορέω, [6] I carry, wear, bear constantly. <sup>19</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>20</sup>ὕποπόδιον, ον, τό, [9] a footstool. <sup>21</sup>διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>22</sup>κριτής, ον, ό, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>23</sup>διαλογισμός, οδ, ό, [14] a calculation, reasoning, thought, movement of thought, deliberation, plotting. <sup>24</sup>ἐκλέγομαι, [21] I pick out for myself, choose, elect, select. <sup>25</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>26</sup>κληρονόμος, ον, ό, [15] an heir, an inheritor. <sup>27</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>28</sup>ἀτιμάω, [6] I disgrace, treat disgracefully, dishonor, insult; I despise. <sup>29</sup>καταδυναστεύω, [2] I overpower, quell, treat harshly. <sup>30</sup>ἐλκίω, [8] I drag, draw, pull, persuade, unsheathe. <sup>31</sup>κριτήριον, ον, τό, [3] criterion; a law-court; a law-case before an arbiter; a cause, controversy. <sup>32</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>33</sup>ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>34</sup>μέντοι, [8] (a) indeed, really, (b) yet, however, nevertheless. <sup>35</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>36</sup>βασιλικός, ἡ, όν, [5] connected with a king, royal, regal, (a) an officer in the service of the king, (b) the king's country. <sup>37</sup>πλησίον, [16] near, nearby, a neighbor. <sup>38</sup>σεαυτοῦ, ἡς, οδ, [41] of yourself. <sup>39</sup>προσωποληπεῖω, [1] I favor specially, show partiality. <sup>40</sup>ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor.

ἐλεγχομένοι<sup>1</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου ὡς παραβάται.<sup>2</sup> **10** Ὅστις γὰρ ὅλον τὸν νόμον τηρήσει, πταίσει<sup>3</sup> δὲ ἐν ἐνί, γέγονεν πάντων ἔνοχος.<sup>4</sup> **11** Ὁ γὰρ εἰπὼν, Μὴ μοιχεύσεις,<sup>5</sup> εἶπεν καί, Μὴ φονεύσεις·<sup>6</sup> εἰ δὲ οὐ μοιχεύσεις,<sup>7</sup> φονεύσεις<sup>8</sup> δέ, γέγονας παραβάτης<sup>2</sup> νόμου. **12** Οὕτως λαλεῖτε καὶ οὕτως ποιεῖτε, ὡς διὰ νόμου ἐλευθερίας<sup>9</sup> μέλλοντες κρίνεσθαι. **13** Ἡ γὰρ κρίσις<sup>10</sup> ἀνέλεος<sup>11</sup> τῷ μὴ ποιήσαντι ἔλεος·<sup>12</sup> κατακαυχᾶται<sup>13</sup> ἔλεον<sup>12</sup> κρίσεως.<sup>10</sup>

**14** Τί τὸ ὄφελος,<sup>14</sup> ἀδελφοί μου, ἐὰν πίστιν λέγη τις ἔχειν, ἔργα δὲ μὴ ἔχη; Μὴ δύναται ἡ πίστις σῶσαι αὐτόν; **15** Ἐὰν δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἀδελφὴ<sup>15</sup> γυμνοὶ<sup>16</sup> ὑπάρχωσιν καὶ λειπόμενοι<sup>17</sup> ὧσιν τῆς ἐφημέρου<sup>18</sup> τροφῆς,<sup>19</sup> **16** εἶπη δέ τις αὐτοῖς ἐξ ὑμῶν, Ὑπάγετε ἐν εἰρήνῃ, θερμαίνεσθε<sup>20</sup> καὶ χορτάζεσθε,<sup>21</sup> μὴ δῶτε δὲ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἐπιτήδεια<sup>22</sup> τοῦ σώματος, τί τὸ ὄφελος;<sup>14</sup> **17** Οὕτως καὶ ἡ πίστις, ἐὰν μὴ ἔργα ἔχη, νεκρά ἐστίν καθ' ἑαυτήν. **18** Ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις, Σὺ πίστιν ἔχεις, κἀγὼ ἔργα ἔχω· δεῖξόν<sup>23</sup> μοι τὴν πίστιν σου ἐκ τῶν ἔργων σου, κἀγὼ δεῖξω<sup>24</sup> σοι ἐκ τῶν ἔργων μου τὴν πίστιν μου. **19** Σὺ πιστεύεις ὅτι ὁ θεὸς εἷς ἐστίν· καλῶς<sup>25</sup> ποιεῖς· καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια πιστεύουσιν, καὶ φρίσσουσιν.<sup>26</sup> **20** Θέλεις δὲ γνῶναι, ὧ<sup>27</sup> ἄνθρωπε κενέ,<sup>28</sup> ὅτι ἡ πίστις χωρὶς<sup>29</sup> τῶν ἔργων νεκρά ἐστίν; **21** Ἀβραάμ ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη,<sup>30</sup> ἀνεγκας<sup>31</sup> Ἰσαὰκ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον;<sup>32</sup> **22** Βλέπεις ὅτι ἡ πίστις συνήργει<sup>33</sup> τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἔργων ἡ πίστις ἐτελειώθη;<sup>34</sup> **23** Καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ λέγουσα, Ἐπίστευσεν

<sup>1</sup>ἐλεγχομένοι: PPP-NPM <sup>3</sup>πταίσει: FAI-3S <sup>5</sup>μοιχεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>6</sup>φονεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>7</sup>μοιχεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>8</sup>φονεύσεις: FAI-2S <sup>13</sup>κατακαυχᾶται: PNI-3S <sup>17</sup>λειπόμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>20</sup>θερμαίνεσθε: PEM-2P <sup>21</sup>χορτάζεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>23</sup>δεῖξόν: AAM-2S <sup>24</sup>δεῖξω: FAI-1S <sup>26</sup>φρίσσουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>30</sup>ἐδικαιώθη: API-3S <sup>31</sup>ἀνεγκας: AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>συνήργει: IAI-3S <sup>34</sup>ἐτελειώθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἐλέγω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>2</sup>παραβάτης, ου, ό, [5] a transgressor, law-breaker. <sup>3</sup>πταίω, [5] I stumble, fall, sin, err, transgress. <sup>4</sup>ἔνοχος, ου, [10] involved in, held in, hence: liable, generally with dat. (or gen.) of the punishment. <sup>5</sup>μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>6</sup>φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>7</sup>μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>8</sup>φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>9</sup>ἐλευθερία, ας, ἡ, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>10</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>11</sup>ἀνέλεος, ου, [1] without mercy, merciless. <sup>12</sup>ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>13</sup>κατακαυχᾶμαι, [4] I boast against, exult over. <sup>14</sup>ὄφελος, ους, τό, [3] advantage, gain, profit, help. <sup>15</sup>ἀδελφὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister; a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman. <sup>16</sup>γυμνός, ἡ, όν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>17</sup>λείπω, [6] (earlier: I leave behind, abandon), (a) I am wanting, (b) mid: e.g. with gen: I come behind (in a race), am left behind in, fall short of (some standard), am wanting in. <sup>18</sup>ἐφήμερος, ου, [1] for the day, daily, necessary for every day. <sup>19</sup>τροφὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [16] food, nourishment, maintenance. <sup>20</sup>θερμαίνω, [6] I warm; mid: I warm myself. <sup>21</sup>χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιτήδειος, α, ου, [1] necessary, suitable, fit. <sup>23</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>24</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>25</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>26</sup>φρίσσω, [1] I shudder, shiver, tremble. <sup>27</sup>ὦ, [17] O, an exclamation, used in addressing someone. <sup>28</sup>κενός, ἡ, όν, [18] (a) empty, (b) met: empty (in moral content), vain, ineffective, foolish, worthless, (c) false, unreal, pretentious, hollow. <sup>29</sup>χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>30</sup>δικαιώω, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>31</sup>ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up (on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>32</sup>θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>33</sup>συνεργέω, [5] I cooperate with, work together. <sup>34</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected.

δὲ Ἀβραάμ τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη<sup>1</sup> αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην, καὶ φίλος<sup>2</sup> θεοῦ ἐκλήθη. 24 Ὁρᾶτε τοίνυν<sup>3</sup> ὅτι ἐξ ἔργων δικαιοῦται<sup>4</sup> ἄνθρωπος, καὶ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως μόνον. 25 Ὁμοίως<sup>5</sup> δὲ καὶ Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη<sup>6</sup> οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη,<sup>7</sup> ὑποδεξαμένη<sup>8</sup> τοὺς ἀγγέλους, καὶ ἑτέρα ὁδῶ ἐκβαλοῦσα; 26 Ὡσπερ<sup>9</sup> γὰρ τὸ σῶμα χωρὶς<sup>10</sup> πνεύματος νεκρὸν ἐστίν, οὕτως καὶ ἡ πίστις χωρὶς<sup>10</sup> τῶν ἔργων νεκρά ἐστίν.

*Caution against False Activity in Teaching and the Use of the Tongue*

**3** Μὴ πολλοὶ διδάσκαλοι γίνεσθε, ἀδελφοί μου, εἰδότες ὅτι μείζον κρίμα<sup>11</sup> ληφόμεθα. 2 Πολλὰ γὰρ πταίομεν<sup>12</sup> ἅπαντες.<sup>13</sup> Εἴ τις ἐν λόγῳ οὐ πταίει,<sup>14</sup> οὗτος τέλειος<sup>15</sup> ἀνὴρ, δυνατὸς<sup>16</sup> χαλιναγωγῆσαι<sup>17</sup> καὶ ὄλον τὸ σῶμα. 3 Ἴδε,<sup>18</sup> τῶν ἵππων<sup>19</sup> τοὺς χαλινούς<sup>20</sup> εἰς τὰ στόματα βάλλομεν πρὸς τὸ πείθεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν, καὶ ὄλον τὸ σῶμα αὐτῶν μετάγομεν.<sup>21</sup> 4 Ἰδοῦ, καὶ τὰ πλοῖα, τηλικαῦτα<sup>22</sup> ὄντα, καὶ ὑπὸ σκληρῶν<sup>23</sup> ἀνέμων<sup>24</sup> ἐλαυνόμενα,<sup>25</sup> μετάγεται<sup>26</sup> ὑπὸ ἐλαχίστου<sup>27</sup> πηδαλίου,<sup>28</sup> ὅπου ἂν ἡ ὀρμὴ<sup>29</sup> τοῦ εὐθύνοντος<sup>30</sup> βούληται.<sup>31</sup> 5 Οὕτως καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα μικρὸν<sup>32</sup> μέλος<sup>33</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ μεγαλαυχεῖ.<sup>34</sup> Ἰδοῦ, ὀλίγον<sup>35</sup> πῦρ ἡλίκη<sup>36</sup> ὕλην<sup>37</sup> ἀνάπτει.<sup>38</sup> 6 Καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα πῦρ, ὁ κόσμος τῆς ἀδικίας<sup>39</sup> οὕτως ἡ γλῶσσα καθίσταται<sup>40</sup> ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν<sup>33</sup> ἡμῶν, ἡ σπιλοῦσα<sup>41</sup> ὄλον τὸ σῶμα, καὶ φλογίζουσα<sup>42</sup> τὸν τροχὸν<sup>43</sup> τῆς

<sup>1</sup>ἐλογίσθη: API-3S <sup>4</sup>δικαιοῦται: PPI-3S <sup>7</sup>ἐδικαιώθη: API-3S <sup>8</sup>ὑποδεξαμένη: ADP-NSF <sup>12</sup>πταίομεν: PAI-IP <sup>14</sup>πταίει: PAI-3S <sup>17</sup>χαλιναγωγῆσαι: AAN <sup>18</sup>Ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>21</sup>μετάγομεν: PAI-IP <sup>25</sup>ἐλαυνόμενα: PPP-NPN <sup>26</sup>μετάγεται: PPI-3S <sup>30</sup>εὐθύνοντος: PAP-GSM <sup>31</sup>βούληται: PNS-3S <sup>34</sup>μεγαλαυχεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>38</sup>ἀνάπτει: PAI-3S <sup>40</sup>καθίσταται: PPI-3S <sup>41</sup>σπιλοῦσα: PAP-NSF <sup>42</sup>φλογίζουσα: PAP-NSF

<sup>1</sup>λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>2</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>3</sup>τοίνυν, [4] indeed now, therefore, accordingly, well then. <sup>4</sup>δικαιῶ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>5</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>6</sup>πόρνη, ης, ἡ, [12] a prostitute; met: an idolatrous community. <sup>7</sup>δικαιῶ, [39] I make righteous, defend the cause of, plead for the righteousness (innocence) of, acquit, justify; hence: I regard as righteous. <sup>8</sup>ὑποδέχομαι, [4] I receive as a guest, entertain hospitably, welcome. <sup>9</sup>ὥσπερ, [42] just as, as, even as. <sup>10</sup>χωρὶς, [39] apart from, separately from; without. <sup>11</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>12</sup>πταίω, [5] I stumble, fall, sin, err, transgress. <sup>13</sup>ἅπας, ασα, αν, [39] all, the whole, altogether. <sup>14</sup>πταίω, [5] I stumble, fall, sin, err, transgress. <sup>15</sup>τέλειος, α, ον, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>16</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>17</sup>χαλιναγωγέω, [2] I bridle, curb, restrain, sway. <sup>18</sup>Ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>19</sup>ἵππος, ον, ὁ, [18] a horse. <sup>20</sup>χαλινός, οὔ, ὁ, [2] a bridle, bit. <sup>21</sup>μετάγω, [2] (usually: transfer, transport, and met: to a better mind), I turn about, change the position of; pass: I am brought back. <sup>22</sup>τηλικούτος, αὐτή, οὔτο, [4] so great, so large, important. <sup>23</sup>σκληρός, ἄ, ὄν, [5] hard, violent, harsh, stern. <sup>24</sup>ἄνεμος, ον, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>25</sup>ἐλαῖνω, [5] (a) trans: I drive (on), propel, (b) intrans: I row. <sup>26</sup>μετάγω, [2] (usually: transfer, transport, and met: to a better mind), I turn about, change the position of; pass: I am brought back. <sup>27</sup>ἐλάχιστος, ἴσθη, ἴστον, [13] least, smallest, but perhaps oftener in the weaker sense: very little, very small. <sup>28</sup>πηδάλιον, ον, τό, [2] the rudder of a ship. <sup>29</sup>ὀρμὴ, ης, ἡ, [2] a rush, violent assault, impulse. <sup>30</sup>εὐθύνω, [2] (a) I make straight (of the direction, not the surface, of a road), (b) I guide, steer. <sup>31</sup>βούλωμαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>32</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>33</sup>μέλος, ον, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>34</sup>μεγαλαυχέω, [1] I boast, am arrogant, vaunt. <sup>35</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>36</sup>ἡλίκος, η, ον, [2] of which size, of what size, how small, how much. <sup>37</sup>ἕλη, ης, ἡ, [1] wood, fuel. <sup>38</sup>ἀνάπτω, [3] I kindle, set on fire, light. <sup>39</sup>ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>40</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>41</sup>σπιλόω, [2] I defile, spot, stain, soil. <sup>42</sup>φλογίζω, [2] I inflame, fire with passion, set on fire, burn up. <sup>43</sup>τροχός, οὔ, ὁ, [1] a wheel, course.

γενέσεως,<sup>1</sup> καὶ φλογιζομένη<sup>2</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς γεέννης.<sup>3</sup> 7 Πᾶσα γὰρ φύσις<sup>4</sup> θηρίων<sup>5</sup> τε καὶ πετεινῶν,<sup>6</sup> ἔρπετων<sup>7</sup> τε καὶ ἐναλίω,<sup>8</sup> δαμάζεται<sup>9</sup> καὶ δεδάμασαι<sup>10</sup> τῇ φύσει<sup>4</sup> τῇ ἀνθρωπίνῃ.<sup>11</sup> 8 τὴν δὲ γλῶσσαν οὐδεὶς δύναται ἀνθρώπων δαμάσαι.<sup>12</sup> ἀκατάσχετον<sup>13</sup> κακόν, μεστή<sup>14</sup> ἰοῦ<sup>15</sup> θανατηφόρου.<sup>16</sup> 9 Ἐν αὐτῇ εὐλογοῦμεν<sup>17</sup> τὸν θεὸν καὶ πατέρα, καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ καταρώμεθα<sup>18</sup> τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς καθ' ὁμοίωσιν<sup>19</sup> θεοῦ γεγονότας. 10 ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ στόματος ἐξέρχεται εὐλογία<sup>20</sup> καὶ κατάρρα.<sup>21</sup> Οὐ χρεῖ,<sup>22</sup> ἀδελφοί μου, ταῦτα οὕτως γίνεσθαι. 11 Μῆτι<sup>23</sup> ἢ πηγῇ<sup>24</sup> ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς ὀπής<sup>25</sup> βρύει<sup>26</sup> τὸ γλυκὺ<sup>27</sup> καὶ τὸ πικρὸν;<sup>28</sup> 12 Μὴ δύναται, ἀδελφοί μου, συκῇ<sup>29</sup> ἐλαίας<sup>30</sup> ποιῆσαι, ἢ ἄμπελος<sup>31</sup> σῦκα;<sup>32</sup> Οὕτως οὐδεμία πηγῇ<sup>24</sup> ἄλυκόν<sup>33</sup> καὶ γλυκὺ<sup>27</sup> ποιῆσαι ὕδωρ.

13 Τίς σοφὸς<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἐπιστήμων<sup>35</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν; Δειξάτω<sup>36</sup> ἐκ τῆς καλῆς ἀναστροφῆς<sup>37</sup> τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ἐν πράττει<sup>38</sup> σοφίας. 14 Εἰ δὲ ζῆλον<sup>39</sup> πικρὸν<sup>39</sup> ἔχετε καὶ ἐριθειάν<sup>40</sup> ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν, μὴ κατακαυχᾶσθε<sup>41</sup> καὶ ψεύδεσθε<sup>42</sup> κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας. 15 Οὐκ ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ σοφία ἄνωθεν<sup>43</sup> κατερχομένη,<sup>44</sup> ἀλλ' ἐπίγειος,<sup>45</sup> ψυχικὴ,<sup>46</sup> δαιμονιώδης.<sup>47</sup> 16 Ὅπου γὰρ ζῆλος<sup>39</sup> καὶ ἐριθεία,<sup>40</sup> ἐκεῖ ἀκαταστασία<sup>48</sup> καὶ πᾶν

<sup>2</sup>φλογιζομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>9</sup>δαμάζεται: PPI-3S <sup>10</sup>δεδάμασαι: RPI-3S <sup>12</sup>δαμάσαι: AAN <sup>17</sup>εὐλογοῦμεν: PAI-IP  
<sup>18</sup>καταρώμεθα: PNI-IP <sup>22</sup>χρεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>26</sup>βρύει: PAI-3S <sup>36</sup>Δειξάτω: AAM-3S <sup>41</sup>κατακαυχᾶσθε: PNM-2P  
<sup>42</sup>ψεύδεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>44</sup>κατερχομένη: PNP-NSF

<sup>1</sup>γένεσις, εως, ἡ, [3] birth, lineage, descent. <sup>2</sup>φλογίζω, [2] I inflame, fire with passion, set on fire, burn up.  
<sup>3</sup>γεέννα, ης, ἡ, [12] Gehenna, and originally the name of a valley or cavity near Jerusalem, a place undeneath the earth, a place of punishment for evil. <sup>4</sup>φύσις, εως, ἡ, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth. <sup>5</sup>θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>6</sup>πετεινόν, ου, τό, [14] a bird, fowl.  
<sup>7</sup>ἔρπετόν, ου, τό, [4] a creeping creature, reptile, especially a serpent. <sup>8</sup>ἐνάλιος, ου, [1] marine, living in the sea. <sup>9</sup>δαμάζω, [4] I tame, subdue, involving obedience and restraint. <sup>10</sup>δαμάζω, [4] I tame, subdue, involving obedience and restraint. <sup>11</sup>ἀνθρώπιος, η, ου, [7] belonging to human beings (especially as contrasted with God), human (as contrasted with divine). <sup>12</sup>δαμάζω, [4] I tame, subdue, involving obedience and restraint.  
<sup>13</sup>ἀκατάσχετος, ου, [1] unrestrainable, unruly, untamable. <sup>14</sup>μεστής, ἡ, ὄν, [8] full, filled with. <sup>15</sup>ίος, ου, ὄ, [3] poison, rust; an arrow. <sup>16</sup>θανατηφόρος, ου, [1] death-bringing, deadly. <sup>17</sup>εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>18</sup>καταράομαι, [6] I curse. <sup>19</sup>ὁμοίωσις, εως, ἡ, [1] making like, likeness, resemblance. <sup>20</sup>εὐλογία, ας, ἡ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>21</sup>κατάρρα, ας, ἡ, [6] cursing; a curse; meton: a doomed one. <sup>22</sup>χρεῖ, [1] it is necessary, proper, fitting. <sup>23</sup>μήτι, [20] if not, unless, whether at all.  
<sup>24</sup>πηγή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] a fountain, spring, well, issue, flow. <sup>25</sup>ὀπή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] a crevice (in a rock), a cave, an opening, hole. <sup>26</sup>βρύω, [1] I cause to gush forth, send forth. <sup>27</sup>γλυκός, εια, ὄ, [4] sweet. <sup>28</sup>πικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [2] bitter, acrid, malignant. <sup>29</sup>συκῇ, ἡς, ἡ, [16] a fig-tree. <sup>30</sup>ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives.  
<sup>31</sup>ἄμπελος, ου, ἡ, [9] a vine, grape-vine. <sup>32</sup>σῦκον, ου, τό, [4] a (ripe) fig. <sup>33</sup>ἄλυκός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] salty, saltine, bitter. <sup>34</sup>σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>35</sup>ἐπιστήμων, ου, [1] skillful, experienced, knowing. <sup>36</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>37</sup>ἀναστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>38</sup>πραΐτης, τητος, ἡ, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>39</sup>ζῆλος, ου, ὄ, [17] (a) eagerness, zeal, enthusiasm, (b) jealousy, rivalry. <sup>40</sup>ἐριθεία, ας, ἡ, [7] (the seeking of followers and adherents by means of gifts, the seeking of followers, hence) ambition, rivalry, self-seeking; a feud, faction. <sup>41</sup>κατακαυχᾶομαι, [4] I boast against, exult over. <sup>42</sup>ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>43</sup>ἄνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew. <sup>44</sup>κατέρχομαι, [13] I come down from sky to earth, or from high land to lower land (or to the coast), or from the high seas to the shore. <sup>45</sup>ἐπίγειος, ου, [7] (a) on the earth, belonging to the earth (as opposed to the sky), (b) in a spiritual sense, belonging to the earthly sphere, earthly (as opposed to heavenly). <sup>46</sup>ψυχικός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] animal, natural, sensuous. <sup>47</sup>δαιμονιώδης, ες, [1] demon-like, such as demons have. <sup>48</sup>ἀκαταστασία, ας, ἡ, [5] disturbance, upheaval, revolution, almost anarchy, first in the political, and thence in the moral sphere.

φαῦλον<sup>1</sup> πρᾶγμα.<sup>2</sup> 17 Ἡ δὲ ἄνωθεν<sup>3</sup> σοφία πρῶτον μὲν ἀγνή<sup>4</sup> ἐστίν, ἔπειτα<sup>5</sup> εἰρηνική,<sup>6</sup> ἐπεικής,<sup>7</sup> εὐπειθής,<sup>8</sup> μεστή<sup>9</sup> ἐλέους<sup>10</sup> καὶ καρπῶν ἀγαθῶν, ἀδιάκριτος<sup>11</sup> καὶ ἀνυπόκριτος.<sup>12</sup> 18 Καρπὸς δὲ τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐν εἰρήνῃ σπείρεται τοῖς ποιούσιν εἰρήνην.

*Caution against Worldly-Mindedness and Its Consequences*

4 Πόθεν<sup>13</sup> πόλεμοι<sup>14</sup> καὶ μάχη<sup>15</sup> ἐν ὑμῖν; Οὐκ ἐντεῦθεν,<sup>16</sup> ἐκ τῶν ἡδονῶν<sup>17</sup> ὑμῶν τῶν στρατευομένων<sup>18</sup> ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν<sup>19</sup> ὑμῶν; 2 Ἐπιθυμεῖτε,<sup>20</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἔχετε· φονεύετε<sup>21</sup> καὶ ζηλοῦτε,<sup>22</sup> καὶ οὐ δύνασθε ἐπιτυχεῖν.<sup>23</sup> μάχεσθε<sup>24</sup> καὶ πολεμεῖτε,<sup>25</sup> οὐκ ἔχετε διὰ τὸ μὴ αἰτεῖσθαι ὑμᾶς· 3 αἰτεῖτε, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε, διότι<sup>26</sup> κακῶς<sup>27</sup> αἰτεῖσθε, ἵνα ἐν ταῖς ἡδοναῖς<sup>17</sup> ὑμῶν δαπανήσητε.<sup>28</sup> 4 Μοιχοὶ<sup>29</sup> καὶ μοιχαλίδες,<sup>30</sup> οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἡ φιλία<sup>31</sup> τοῦ κόσμου ἔχθρα<sup>32</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστίν; Ὅς ἂν οὖν βουληθῆ<sup>33</sup> φίλος<sup>34</sup> εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου, ἔχθρὸς<sup>35</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ καθίσταται.<sup>36</sup> 5 Ἡ δοκεῖτε ὅτι κενῶς<sup>37</sup> ἡ γραφή λέγει; Πρὸς φθόνον<sup>38</sup> ἐπιποθεῖ<sup>39</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα ὃ κατώκησεν<sup>40</sup> ἐν ἡμῖν. 6 Μείζονα δὲ δίδωσιν χάριν· διὸ λέγει, Ὁ θεὸς ὑπερηφάνους<sup>41</sup> ἀντιτάσσεται,<sup>42</sup> ταπεινοῖς<sup>43</sup> δὲ δίδωσιν χάριν. 7 Ὑποτάγητε<sup>44</sup> οὖν τῷ θεῷ· ἀντίστητε<sup>45</sup> δὲ τῷ διαβόλῳ,<sup>46</sup> καὶ

<sup>18</sup>στρατευομένων: PMP-GPF <sup>20</sup>Ἐπιθυμεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>21</sup>φονεύετε: PAI-2P <sup>22</sup>ζηλοῦτε: PAI-2P <sup>23</sup>ἐπιτυχεῖν: 2AAN <sup>24</sup>μάχεσθε: PNI-2P <sup>25</sup>πολεμεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>28</sup>δαπανήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>33</sup>βουληθῆ: AOS-3S <sup>36</sup>καθίσταται: PPI-3S <sup>39</sup>ἐπιποθεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>40</sup>κατώκησεν: AAI-3S <sup>42</sup>ἀντιτάσσεται: PMI-3S <sup>44</sup>ὑποτάγητε: 2APM-2P <sup>45</sup>ἀντίστητε: 2AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>φαῦλος, η, ον, [4] worthless, wicked, base. <sup>2</sup>πρᾶγμα, ατος, τό, [11] a thing done, a deed, action; a matter, an affair. <sup>3</sup>ἀνωθεν, [13] (a) from above, from heaven, (b) from the beginning, from their origin (source), from of old, (c) again, anew. <sup>4</sup>ἀγνή, η, ὄν, [8] (originally, in a condition prepared for worship), pure (either ethically, or ritually, ceremonially), chaste. <sup>5</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>6</sup>εἰρηνικός, η, ὄν, [2] peaceable, disposed to peace, profitable. <sup>7</sup>ἐπεικής, ἐς, [5] gentle, mild, forbearing, fair, reasonable, moderate. <sup>8</sup>εὐπειθής, ἐς, [1] compliant, ready to obey. <sup>9</sup>μεστής, η, ὄν, [8] full, filled with. <sup>10</sup>ἐλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>11</sup>ἀδιάκριτος, ον, [1] without uncertainty, unambiguous, undivided, whole-hearted. <sup>12</sup>ἀνυπόκριτος, ον, [6] unfeigned, without hypocrisy, sincere. <sup>13</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>14</sup>πόλεμος, ου, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>15</sup>μάχη, ης, ἡ, [4] (earlier: a battle, conflict, hence) in the sphere of words, etc: strife, contention, quarrel. <sup>16</sup>ἐντεῦθεν, [11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that. <sup>17</sup>ἡδονή, ης, ἡ, [5] pleasure, a pleasure, especially sensuous pleasure; a strong desire, passion. <sup>18</sup>στρατεύομαι, [7] I wage war, fight, serve as a soldier; fig: of the warring lusts against the soul. <sup>19</sup>μέλος, ους, τό, [34] a bodily organ, limb, member. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιθυμῶ, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon. <sup>21</sup>φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>22</sup>ζηλόω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous, (b) trans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for, am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>23</sup>ἐπιτυγχάνω, [5] I attain, obtain, acquire. <sup>24</sup>μάχομαι, [4] I engage in battle, fight; hence: I strive, contend, dispute. <sup>25</sup>πολεμῶ, [7] I make war, contend, fight, battle. <sup>26</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>27</sup>κακῶς, [16] badly, evilly, wrongly. <sup>28</sup>δαπανᾶω, [5] I spend, bear expense, waste, squander. <sup>29</sup>μοιχός, οἰ, ὁ, [4] an adulterer, that is, a man who is guilty with a married woman. <sup>30</sup>μοιχαλίς, ἰδος, η, [7] (a) an adulteress (that is, a married woman who commits adultery), (b) Hebraistically: extended to those who worship any other than the true God. <sup>31</sup>φιλία, ας, ἡ, [1] friendship, affection, fondness, love. <sup>32</sup>ἐχθρα, ας, ἡ, [6] enmity, hostility, alienation. <sup>33</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>34</sup>φίλος, η, ον, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate. <sup>35</sup>ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>36</sup>καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>37</sup>κενῶς, [1] falsely, in vain, to no purpose. <sup>38</sup>φθόνος, ου, ὁ, [9] envy, a grudge, spite. <sup>39</sup>ἐπιποθεῶ, [9] I long for, strain after, desire greatly, have affection for. <sup>40</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>41</sup>ὑπερήφανος, ον, [5] proud, arrogant, disdainful. <sup>42</sup>ἀντιτάσσομαι, [5] I set myself against, resist (the attack of). <sup>43</sup>ταπεινός, η, ὄν, [8] humble, lowly, in position or spirit (in a good sense). <sup>44</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>45</sup>ἀνθίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>46</sup>διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil.

φεύξεται<sup>1</sup> ἄφ' ὑμῶν. **8** Ἐγγίσατε<sup>2</sup> τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγιεῖ<sup>3</sup> ὑμῖν· καθαρίσατε<sup>4</sup> χεῖρας, ἁμαρτωλοί,<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἀγνίσατε<sup>6</sup> καρδίας, δίψυχοι. **9** Ταλαιπωρήσατε<sup>8</sup> καὶ πενήθησατε<sup>9</sup> καὶ κλαύσατε·<sup>10</sup> ὁ γέλως<sup>11</sup> ὑμῶν εἰς πένθος<sup>12</sup> μεταστραφήτω,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἡ χαρὰ εἰς κατήφειαν.<sup>14</sup> **10** Ταπεινώθητε<sup>15</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ ὑψώσει<sup>16</sup> ὑμᾶς.

**11** Μὴ καταλαλεῖτε<sup>17</sup> ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί. Ὁ καταλαλῶν<sup>18</sup> ἀδελφοῦ, καὶ κρίνων τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καταλαλεῖ<sup>19</sup> νόμου, καὶ κρίνει νόμον· εἰ δὲ νόμον κρίνεις, οὐκ εἶ ποιητὴς<sup>20</sup> νόμου, ἀλλὰ κριτὴς.<sup>21</sup> **12** Εἷς ἐστὶν ὁ νομοθέτης,<sup>22</sup> ὁ δυνάμενος σῶσαι καὶ ἀπολέσαι· σὺ δὲ τίς εἶ ὃς κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον;

**13** Ἄγε νῦν οἱ λέγοντες, Σήμερον<sup>23</sup> καὶ αὔριον<sup>24</sup> πορευσόμεθα εἰς τήνδε<sup>25</sup> τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ποιήσωμεν ἐκεῖ ἐνιαυτὸν<sup>26</sup> ἕνα, καὶ ἐμπορευσόμεθα,<sup>27</sup> καὶ κερδήσωμεν·<sup>28</sup> **14** οἵτινες οὐκ ἐπίστασθε<sup>29</sup> τὸ τῆς αὔριον.<sup>24</sup> Ποία<sup>30</sup> γὰρ ἡ ζῶή ὑμῶν; Ἄτιμίς<sup>31</sup> γὰρ ἔσται ἡ πρὸς ὀλίγον<sup>32</sup> φαινομένη,<sup>33</sup> ἔπειτα<sup>34</sup> δὲ καὶ ἀφανιζομένη.<sup>35</sup> **15** Ἄντι<sup>36</sup> τοῦ λέγειν ὑμᾶς, Ἐὰν ὁ κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ ζήσωμεν, καὶ ποιήσωμεν τοῦτο ἢ ἐκεῖνο. **16** Νῦν δὲ καυχᾶσθε<sup>37</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἀλαζονείαις<sup>38</sup> ὑμῶν· πᾶσα καύχησις<sup>39</sup> τοιαύτη πονηρὰ ἐστίν. **17** Εἰδοὶ οὖν καλὸν ποιεῖν καὶ μὴ ποιοῦντι, ἁμαρτία αὐτῷ ἐστίν.

<sup>1</sup>φεύξεται: FDI-3S <sup>2</sup>Ἐγγίσατε: AAM-2P <sup>3</sup>ἐγγιεῖ: FAI-3S-ATT <sup>4</sup>καθαρίσατε: AAM-2P <sup>6</sup>ἀγνίσατε: AAM-2P <sup>8</sup>Ταλαιπωρήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>9</sup>πενήθησατε: AAM-2P <sup>10</sup>κλαύσατε: AAM-2P <sup>13</sup>μεταστραφήτω: 2APM-3S <sup>15</sup>Ταπεινώθητε: APM-2P <sup>16</sup>ὑψώσει: FAI-3S <sup>17</sup>καταλαλεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>18</sup>καταλαλῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup>καταλαλεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἐμπορευσόμεθα: ADS-1P <sup>28</sup>κερδήσωμεν: AAS-1P <sup>29</sup>ἐπίστασθε: PNI-2P <sup>33</sup>φαινομένη: PEP-NSF <sup>35</sup>ἀφανιζομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>37</sup>καυχᾶσθε: PNI-2P

<sup>1</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>2</sup>ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrins: I come near; approach. <sup>3</sup>ἐγγιζώ, [43] trans: I bring near; intrins: I come near; approach. <sup>4</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>5</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ov, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>6</sup>ἀγνίζω, [7] I cleanse, purify, either ceremonially, actually, or morally. <sup>7</sup>δίψυχος, ov, [2] (lit: of two souls, of two selves), double-minded, wavering. <sup>8</sup>ταλαιπωρέω, [1] I endure severe hardship, am harassed, complain. <sup>9</sup>πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt. <sup>10</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>11</sup>γέλως, ὁ, [1] laughter. <sup>12</sup>πένθος, ους, τό, [5] mourning, sorrow, sadness, grief. <sup>13</sup>μεταστρέφω, [3] I turn, change, corrupt, pervert. <sup>14</sup>κατήφεια, ας, ἡ, [1] a downcast countenance as a sign of sorrow, gloominess, gloom, dejection. <sup>15</sup>ταπεινός, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled. <sup>16</sup>ὑψόω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high. <sup>17</sup>καταλαλέω, [5] I speak evil of, rail at, slander. <sup>18</sup>καταλαλέω, [5] I speak evil of, rail at, slander. <sup>19</sup>καταλαλέω, [5] I speak evil of, rail at, slander. <sup>20</sup>ποιητής, οἰ, ὁ, [6] (a) a "maker," poet, (b) a doer, carrier out, performer. <sup>21</sup>κριτής, ου, ὁ, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>22</sup>νομοθέτης, ου, ὁ, [1] a law-giver; legislator. <sup>23</sup>σήμερον, [41] today, now. <sup>24</sup>αὔριον, [15] tomorrow. <sup>25</sup>ᾧδε, ἧδε, τόδε, [11] this here, this, that, he, she, it. <sup>26</sup>ἐνιαυτός, οἰ, ὁ, [14] a year; cycle of time. <sup>27</sup>ἐμπορεύομαι, [2] I travel as a merchant, engage in trade; I traffic in, make gain or business of. <sup>28</sup>κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>29</sup>ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>30</sup>ποιός, α, ov, [34] of what sort. <sup>31</sup>ἀτίμις, ἶδος, ἡ, [2] breath, steam, vapor. <sup>32</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ov, [43] (a) especially in plur: few; (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>33</sup>φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear; (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>34</sup>ἔπειτα, [16] then, thereafter, afterwards. <sup>35</sup>ἀφανίζω, [5] I cause to disappear, hide, remove; I disfigure (probably by leaving unwashed for a long period), destroy. <sup>36</sup>ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for; as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>37</sup>καυχάομαι, [38] I boast; I glory (exult) proudly. <sup>38</sup>ἀλαζονεία, ας, ἡ, [2] boasting, show, arrogant display, ostentation; plur: occasions of ostentation. <sup>39</sup>καύχησις, εως, ἡ, [12] the act of boasting, glorying, exultation.

*Various Admonitions in View of the Nearness of the Judgment*

**5** Ἄγε νῦν οἱ πλοῦσιοι,<sup>1</sup> κλαύσατε<sup>2</sup> ὀλολύζοντες<sup>3</sup> ἐπὶ ταῖς ταλαιπωρίας<sup>4</sup> ὑμῶν ταῖς ἐπερχομέναις.<sup>5</sup> **2** Ὁ πλοῦτος<sup>6</sup> ὑμῶν σέσηπεν,<sup>7</sup> καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια ὑμῶν σητόβρωτα<sup>8</sup> γέγονεν· **3** ὁ χρυσὸς<sup>9</sup> ὑμῶν καὶ ὁ ἄργυρος<sup>10</sup> κατίωται,<sup>11</sup> καὶ ὁ ἰὸς<sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν εἰς μαρτύριον<sup>13</sup> ὑμῖν ἔσται, καὶ φάγεται τὰς σάρκας ὑμῶν ὡς πῦρ. Ἐθησαυρίσατε<sup>14</sup> ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις. **4** Ἰδοῦ, ὁ μισθὸς<sup>15</sup> τῶν ἐργατῶν<sup>16</sup> τῶν ἀμησάντων<sup>17</sup> τὰς χώρας<sup>18</sup> ὑμῶν, ὁ ἀπεστερημένος<sup>19</sup> ἀφ' ὑμῶν, κράζει· καὶ αἱ βοαὶ<sup>20</sup> τῶν θερισάντων<sup>21</sup> εἰς τὰ ὄτα<sup>22</sup> κυρίου Σαβαῶθ<sup>23</sup> εἰσεληλύθασιν. **5** Ἐτρυφήσατε<sup>24</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ἐσπαταλήσατε·<sup>25</sup> ἐθρέψατε<sup>26</sup> τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σφαγῆς.<sup>27</sup> **6** Κατεδικάσατε,<sup>28</sup> ἐφονεύσατε<sup>29</sup> τὸν δίκαιον· οὐκ ἀντιτάσσεται<sup>30</sup> ὑμῖν.

**7** Μακροθυμήσατε<sup>31</sup> οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἕως τῆς παρουσίας<sup>32</sup> τοῦ κυρίου. Ἰδοῦ, ὁ γεωργὸς<sup>33</sup> ἐκδέχεται<sup>34</sup> τὸν τίμιον<sup>35</sup> καρπὸν τῆς γῆς, μακροθυμῶν<sup>36</sup> ἐπ' αὐτόν, ἕως λάβῃ ὑετὸν<sup>37</sup> πρώϊμον<sup>38</sup> καὶ ὄψιμον.<sup>39</sup> **8** Μακροθυμήσατε<sup>40</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς, στηρίξατε<sup>41</sup> τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ παρουσία<sup>42</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἤγγικεν.<sup>43</sup> **9** Μὴ στενάζετε<sup>44</sup> κατ' ἀλλήλων, ἀδελφοί, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε· ἰδοῦ, ὁ κριτὴς<sup>45</sup> πρὸ<sup>46</sup> τῶν θυρῶν<sup>46</sup> ἔστηκεν. **10** Ὑπόδειγμα<sup>47</sup>

<sup>2</sup> κλαύσατε: AAM-2P <sup>3</sup> ὀλολύζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>5</sup> ἐπερχομέναις: PNP-DPF <sup>7</sup> σέσηπεν: 2RAI-3S <sup>11</sup> κατίωται: RPI-3S <sup>14</sup> Ἐθησαυρίσατε: AAI-2P <sup>17</sup> ἀμησάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>19</sup> ἀπεστερημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>21</sup> θερισάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>24</sup> Ἐτρυφήσατε: AAI-2P <sup>25</sup> ἐσπαταλήσατε: AAI-2P <sup>26</sup> ἐθρέψατε: AAI-2P <sup>28</sup> Κατεδικάσατε: AAI-2P <sup>29</sup> ἐφονεύσατε: AAI-2P <sup>30</sup> ἀντιτάσσεται: PMI-3S <sup>31</sup> Μακροθυμήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>34</sup> ἐκδέχεται: PNI-3S <sup>36</sup> μακροθυμῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>40</sup> Μακροθυμήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>41</sup> στηρίξατε: AAM-2P <sup>42</sup> ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>43</sup> στενάζετε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup> πλοῦσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>2</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>3</sup> ὀλολύζω, [1] I howl, lament loudly, cry aloud, bewail. <sup>4</sup> ταλαιπωρία, ας, ή, [2] hardship, misery, distress, toil. <sup>5</sup> ἐπέρχομαι, [10] I come to, arrive, come on, come upon, attack. <sup>6</sup> πλοῦτος, ου, ό, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>7</sup> σήπω, [1] I cause to rot, make corrupt. <sup>8</sup> σητόβρωτος, ον, [1] moth-eaten. <sup>9</sup> χρυσός, οδ, ό, [10] gold, anything made of gold, a gold coin. <sup>10</sup> ἄργυρος, ου, ό, [5] silver as a metal. <sup>11</sup> κατίω, [1] I rust; pass: I am rusted, tarnished. <sup>12</sup> ἰός, οδ, ό, [3] poison, rust; an arrow. <sup>13</sup> μαρτύριον, ου, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>14</sup> θησαυρίζω, [8] I store up, treasure up, save, lay up. <sup>15</sup> μισθός, οδ, ό, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>16</sup> ἐργάτης, ου, ό, [16] a field-laborer; then: a laborer, workman in general. <sup>17</sup> ἀμάω, [1] I mow, reap, collect. <sup>18</sup> χώρα, ας, ή, [27] (a) a country or region, (b) the land, as opposed to the sea, (c) the country, distinct from town, (d) plur: fields. <sup>19</sup> ἀποστερέω, [6] I defraud, deprive of, despoil; mid: I endure deprivation; pass: I am bereft of. <sup>20</sup> βοή, ης, ή, [1] a shout, cry. <sup>21</sup> θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>22</sup> οὖς, ώτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>23</sup> σαβαώθ, [2] hosts, armies. <sup>24</sup> τρυφάω, [1] I live a luxurious life, live self-indulgently. <sup>25</sup> σπαταλάω, [2] I live extravagantly, luxuriously; I am wanton. <sup>26</sup> τρέφω, [7] I feed, nourish; I bring up, rear, provide for. <sup>27</sup> σφαγή, ης, ή, [3] slaughter, sacrifice. <sup>28</sup> καταδικάζω, [5] I condemn, pass sentence upon. <sup>29</sup> φονεύω, [12] I murder, kill. <sup>30</sup> ἀντιτάσσομαι, [5] I set myself against, resist (the attack of). <sup>31</sup> μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>32</sup> παρουσία, ας, ή, [24] (a) coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>33</sup> γεωργός, οδ, ό, [19] a worker of the soil, husbandman, farmer, farm-laborer, vine-dresser. <sup>34</sup> ἐκδέχομαι, [7] I wait for, expect. <sup>35</sup> τίμιος, α, ον, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>36</sup> μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>37</sup> υετός, οδ, ό, [6] rain. <sup>38</sup> πρώϊμος, η, ον, [1] dawning, early. <sup>39</sup> ὄψιμος, ον, [1] late, latter. <sup>40</sup> μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>41</sup> στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself toward; (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>42</sup> ἐγγίω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>43</sup> στενάζω, [6] I groan, expressing grief, anger, or desire. <sup>44</sup> κριτής, ου, ό, [17] a judge, magistrate, ruler. <sup>45</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>46</sup> θύρα, ας, ή, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>47</sup> υπόδειγμα, ατος, τό, [6] (a) a figure, copy, (b) an example, model.



λάβετε, ἀδελφοί μου, τῆς κακοπαθείας,<sup>1</sup> καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας,<sup>2</sup> τοὺς προφήτας οἱ ἐλάλησαν τῷ ὀνόματι κυρίου. **11** Ἴδού, μακαρίζομεν<sup>3</sup> τοὺς ὑπομένοντας·<sup>4</sup> τὴν ὑπομονὴν<sup>5</sup> Ἰὼβ ἠκούσατε, καὶ τὸ τέλος<sup>6</sup> κυρίου ἴδετε, ὅτι πολὺσπλαγχνός<sup>7</sup> ἐστὶν καὶ οἰκτίρμων.<sup>8</sup>

**12** Πρὸ<sup>9</sup> πάντων δέ, ἀδελφοί μου, μὴ ὀμνύετε,<sup>10</sup> μήτε<sup>11</sup> τὸν οὐρανόν, μήτε<sup>11</sup> τὴν γῆν, μήτε<sup>11</sup> ἄλλον τινὰ ὄρκον·<sup>12</sup> ἦτω δὲ ὑμῶν τὸ ναί,<sup>13</sup> ναί,<sup>13</sup> καὶ τὸ οὐ, οὐ· ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὑπόκρισιν<sup>14</sup> πέσητε.

**13** Κακοπαθεῖ<sup>15</sup> τις ἐν ὑμῖν; Προσευξέσθω. Εὐθυμεῖ<sup>16</sup> τις; Ψαλλέτω.<sup>17</sup> **14** Ἀσθενεῖ<sup>18</sup> τις ἐν ὑμῖν; Προσκαλεσάσθω<sup>19</sup> τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ προσευξάσθωσαν ἐπ' αὐτόν, ἀλείψαντες<sup>20</sup> αὐτὸν ἐλαίῳ<sup>21</sup> ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ κυρίου· **15** καὶ ἡ εὐχὴ<sup>22</sup> τῆς πίστεως σώσει τὸν κάμνοντα,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐγερεῖ αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος· κἂν<sup>24</sup> ἄμαρτίας ἦ πεποιηκώς, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ. **16** Ἐξομολογεῖσθε<sup>25</sup> ἀλλήλοις τὰ παραπτώματα,<sup>26</sup> καὶ εὐχεσθε<sup>27</sup> ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων, ὅπως ἰαθῆτε.<sup>28</sup> Πολὺ ἰσχύει<sup>29</sup> δέησις<sup>30</sup> δικαίου ἐνεργουμένη.<sup>31</sup> **17** Ἠλίος ἄνθρωπος ἦν ὁμοιοπαθής<sup>32</sup> ἡμῖν, καὶ προσευχῆ<sup>33</sup> προσήζατο τοῦ μὴ βρέξαι·<sup>34</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἔβρεξεν<sup>35</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐνιαυτούς<sup>36</sup> τρεῖς καὶ μῆνας<sup>37</sup> ἕξ.<sup>38</sup> **18** Καὶ πάλιν προσήζατο, καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ὑετὸν<sup>39</sup> ἔδωκεν, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐβλάστησεν<sup>40</sup> τὸν καρπὸν αὐτῆς.

<sup>3</sup>μακαρίζομεν: PAI-1P <sup>4</sup>ὑπομένοντας: PAP-APM <sup>10</sup>ὀμνύετε: PAM-2P <sup>15</sup>Κακοπαθεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>Εὐθυμεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>17</sup>Ψαλλέτω: PAM-3S <sup>18</sup>Ἀσθενεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>19</sup>Προσκαλεσάσθω: ADM-3S <sup>20</sup>ἀλείψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>23</sup>κάμνοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>25</sup>Ἐξομολογεῖσθε: PMM-2P <sup>27</sup>εὐχεσθε: PNM-2P <sup>28</sup>ἰαθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>29</sup>ἰσχύει: PAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἐνεργουμένη: PMP-NSF <sup>34</sup>βρέξαι: AAN <sup>35</sup>ἔβρεξεν: AAI-3S <sup>40</sup>ἐβλάστησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>κακοπάθεια, ας, ἡ, [1] experience of evil, suffering, distress, affliction, perseverance. <sup>2</sup>μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>3</sup>μακαρίζω, [2] I bless, pronounce blessed or happy. <sup>4</sup>ὑπομένο, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>5</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>6</sup>τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>7</sup>πολύσπλαγχνος, ον, [1] very compassionate, of great mercy. <sup>8</sup>οικτίρμων, ον, [3] compassionate, merciful. <sup>9</sup>πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>10</sup>ὀμνύω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>11</sup>μήτε, [36] nor, neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>12</sup>ὄρκος, ου, ὁ, [10] an oath. <sup>13</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>14</sup>ὑπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, [7] (lit: stage-playing), a response, answer, hypocrisy, dissembling. <sup>15</sup>κακοπαθεῶ, [4] I suffer evil, endure affliction. <sup>16</sup>εὐθυμεῶ, [3] I keep up spirit, am cheerful, am of good courage. <sup>17</sup>ψάλλω, [5] I sing, sing psalms; earlier: I play on a stringed instrument. <sup>18</sup>ἀσθενέω, [36] I am weak (physically: then morally), I am sick. <sup>19</sup>προσκαλέω, [31] I call to myself, summon. <sup>20</sup>ἀλείφω, [9] I anoint: festively, in homage, medicinally, or in anointing the dead. <sup>21</sup>ἐλαίον, ου, τό, [11] olive oil, oil. <sup>22</sup>εὐχὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [3] a prayer comprising a vow; a prayer, vow. <sup>23</sup>κάμνω, [2] I work, am weary, am sick. <sup>24</sup>κἂν, [13] and if, even if, even, at least. <sup>25</sup>ἐξομολογέω, [10] (a) I consent fully, agree out and out, (b) I confess, admit, acknowledge (cf. the early Hellenistic sense of the middle: I acknowledge a debt), (c) I give thanks, praise. <sup>26</sup>παραπτώμα, ατος, τό, [23] a falling away, lapse, slip, false step, trespass, sin. <sup>27</sup>εὐχόμαι, [7] I pray, wish. <sup>28</sup>ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>29</sup>ἰσχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>30</sup>δέησις, εως, ἡ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>31</sup>ἐνεργέω, [21] I work, am operative, am at work, am made to work, accomplish; mid: I work, display activity. <sup>32</sup>ὁμοιοπαθής, ἐς, [2] of like feelings, having similar passions and feelings, of like infirmities. <sup>33</sup>προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>34</sup>βρέχω, [7] I moisten, rain, send rain. <sup>35</sup>βρέχω, [7] I moisten, rain, send rain. <sup>36</sup>ἐνιαυτός, οῦ, ὁ, [14] a year; cycle of time. <sup>37</sup>μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>38</sup>ἕξ, οἱ, αἰ, τά, [13] six. <sup>39</sup>ὑετός, οῦ, ὁ, [6] rain. <sup>40</sup>βλαστάνω, [4] intrans: I sprout; trans: I cause to sprout, make to grow up.

19 Ἀδελφοί, ἐάν τις ἐν ὑμῖν πλανηθῆ<sup>1</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς ἀληθείας, καὶ ἐπιστρέψῃ<sup>2</sup> τις αὐτόν,  
 20 γινωσκέτω ὅτι ὁ ἐπιστρέψας<sup>3</sup> ἁμαρτωλὸν<sup>4</sup> ἐκ πλάνης<sup>5</sup> ὁδοῦ αὐτοῦ σώσει ψυχὴν ἐκ  
 θανάτου, καὶ καλύψει<sup>6</sup> πλῆθος<sup>7</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν.

---

<sup>1</sup>πλανηθῆ: APS-3S    <sup>2</sup>ἐπιστρέψῃ: AAS-3S    <sup>3</sup>ἐπιστρέψας: AAP-NSM    <sup>6</sup>καλύψει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander.    <sup>2</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself.    <sup>3</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself.    <sup>4</sup>ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable.    <sup>5</sup>πλάνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin.    <sup>6</sup>καλύπτω, [8] I veil, hide, conceal, envelop.    <sup>7</sup>πλῆθος, ος, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage.

# ΠΕΤΡΟΥ Α

## First of Peter

### *Address and Salutation*

Πέτρος, ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἐκλεκτοῖς<sup>1</sup> παρεπιδήμοις<sup>2</sup> διασπορᾶς<sup>3</sup> Πόντου,<sup>4</sup> Γαλατίας,<sup>5</sup> Καππαδοκίας,<sup>6</sup> Ἀσίας,<sup>7</sup> καὶ Βιθυνίας,<sup>8</sup> 2 κατὰ πρόγνωσιν<sup>9</sup> θεοῦ πατρός, ἐν ἀγιασμῷ<sup>10</sup> πνεύματος, εἰς ὑπακοήν<sup>11</sup> καὶ ῥαντισμὸν<sup>12</sup> αἵματος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη πληθυνθείη.<sup>13</sup>

### *A Praise of God for His manifold Blessings*

3 Εὐλογητὸς<sup>14</sup> ὁ θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὁ κατὰ τὸ πολὺ αὐτοῦ ἔλεος<sup>15</sup> ἀναγεννήσας<sup>16</sup> ἡμᾶς εἰς ἐλπίδα ζωσαν δι' ἀναστάσεως<sup>17</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν, 4 εἰς κληρονομίαν<sup>18</sup> ἄφθαρτον<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἀμίαντον<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἀμάραντον,<sup>21</sup> τετηρημένην ἐν οὐρανοῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, 5 τοὺς ἐν δυνάμει θεοῦ φρουρουμένους<sup>22</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup>πληθυνθείη: APO-3S <sup>16</sup>ἀναγεννήσας: AAP-NSM <sup>22</sup>φρουρουμένους: PPP-APM

---

<sup>1</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἢ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians).

<sup>2</sup>παρεπίδημος, ὄν, [3] residing in a strange country; subst: a stranger, sojourner. <sup>3</sup>διασπορά, ᾤς, ἢ, [3] lit: scattering abroad of seed by the sower, hence: dispersion, used especially of the Jews who had migrated and were scattered over the ancient world. <sup>4</sup>Πόντος, ὄν, ὁ, [2] Pontus, a Roman province in the north of Asia Minor, bordering on the Black Sea, governed along with Bithynia. <sup>5</sup>Γαλατία, ᾤς, ἢ, [4] Galatia, a large Roman province in central Asia Minor, comprising the districts of Paphlagonia, Pontus Galaticus, Galatia (in the narrower sense, which some still think is intended in the NT), Phrygia Galatica, Lycaonia Galatica, Pisidia and Isaurica. <sup>6</sup>Καππαδοκία, ᾤς, ἢ, [2] Cappadocia, a large Roman province in the central eastern part of Asia Minor. <sup>7</sup>Ἀσία, ᾤς, ἢ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>8</sup>βιθυνία, ᾤς, ἢ, [2] Bithynia, a Roman province, north-west of Asia Minor and south-west of the Black Sea. <sup>9</sup>πρόγνωσις, ἔως, ἢ, [2] foreknowledge, previous determination. <sup>10</sup>ἀγιασμός, ὄν, ὁ, [10] the process of making or becoming holy, set apart, sanctification, holiness, consecration. <sup>11</sup>ὑπακοή, ἦς, ἢ, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>12</sup>ῥαντισμός, ὄν, ὁ, [2] sprinkling, purification. <sup>13</sup>πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply. <sup>14</sup>εὐλογητός, ἢ, ὄν, [8] (used only of God), blessed (as entitled to receive blessing from man), worthy of praise. <sup>15</sup>ἔλεος, ὄν, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>16</sup>ἀναγεννάω, [2] I beget again, beget into a new life. <sup>17</sup>ἀνάστασις, ἔως, ἢ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>18</sup>κληρονομία, ᾤς, ἢ, [14] an inheritance, an heritage, regularly the gift of God to His chosen people, in the Old Testament: the Promised Land, in NT a possession viewed in one sense as present, in another as future; a share, participation. <sup>19</sup>ἄφθαρτος, ὄν, [7] indestructible, imperishable, incorruptible; hence: immortal. <sup>20</sup>ἀμίαντος, ὄν, [4] undefiled, untainted, free from contamination. <sup>21</sup>ἀμάραντος, ὄν, [1] unfading, enduring. <sup>22</sup>φρουρέω, [4] I guard, keep, as by a military guard.

διὰ πίστεως εἰς σωτηρίαν<sup>1</sup> ἐτοίμην<sup>2</sup> ἀποκαλυφθῆναι<sup>3</sup> ἐν καιρῷ ἐσχάτῳ. **6** Ἐν ᾧ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε,<sup>4</sup> ὀλίγον<sup>5</sup> ἄρτι,<sup>6</sup> εἰ δέον ἐστίν, λυπηθέντες<sup>7</sup> ἐν ποικίλοις<sup>8</sup> πειρασμοῖς,<sup>9</sup> ἵνα τὸ δοκίμιον<sup>10</sup> ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως πολὺ τιμιώτερον<sup>11</sup> χρυσοῦ<sup>12</sup> τοῦ ἀπολλυμένου, διὰ πυρὸς δὲ δοκιμαζομένου,<sup>13</sup> εὐρεθῆ εἰς ἔπαινον<sup>14</sup> καὶ τιμὴν<sup>15</sup> καὶ εἰς δόξαν ἐν ἀποκαλύψει<sup>16</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. **8** ὃν οὐκ εἰδότες ἀγαπάτε, εἰς ὃν ἄρτι<sup>6</sup> μὴ ὀρῶντες, πιστεύοντες δέ, ἀγαλλιᾶσθε<sup>17</sup> χαρᾷ ἀνεκλαλήτῳ<sup>18</sup> καὶ δεδοξαμένῳ, **9** κομιζόμενοι<sup>19</sup> τὸ τέλος<sup>20</sup> τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, σωτηρίαν<sup>1</sup> ψυχῶν. **10** Περὶ ἧς σωτηρίας<sup>1</sup> ἐξεζήτησαν<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἐζηρεύνησαν<sup>22</sup> προφηταὶ οἱ περὶ τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς χάριτος προφητεύσαντες.<sup>23</sup> **11** ἔρευνῶντες<sup>24</sup> εἰς τίνα ἢ ποῖον<sup>25</sup> καιρὸν ἐδήλου<sup>26</sup> τὸ ἐν αὐτοῖς πνεῦμα χριστοῦ, προμαρτυρόμενον<sup>27</sup> τὰ εἰς χριστὸν παθήματα,<sup>28</sup> καὶ τὰς μετὰ ταῦτα δόξας. **12** Οἷς ἀπεκαλύφθη<sup>29</sup> ὅτι οὐχ ἑαυτοῖς, ὑμῖν δὲ δικόνουν<sup>30</sup> αὐτά, ἃ νῦν ἀνηγγέλη<sup>31</sup> ὑμῖν διὰ τῶν εὐαγγελισαμένων ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ ἀποσταλέντι ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, εἰς ἃ ἐπιθυμοῦσιν<sup>32</sup> ἄγγελοι παρακύψαι.<sup>33</sup>

*An Admonition to Lead a Godly Life*

**13** Διὸ ἀναζωσάμενοι<sup>34</sup> τὰς ὀσφύας<sup>35</sup> τῆς διανοίας<sup>36</sup> ὑμῶν, νήφοντες,<sup>37</sup> τελείως<sup>38</sup> ἐλπύσατε<sup>39</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ φερομένῃν ὑμῖν χάριν ἐν ἀποκαλύψει<sup>16</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. **14** ὥς

<sup>3</sup> ἀποκαλυφθῆναι: APN <sup>4</sup> ἀγαλλιᾶσθε: PNI-2P <sup>7</sup> λυπηθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>13</sup> δοκιμαζομένου: PPP-GSN  
<sup>17</sup> ἀγαλλιᾶσθε: PNI-2P <sup>19</sup> κομιζόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>21</sup> ἐξεζήτησαν: AAI-3P <sup>22</sup> ἐζηρεύνησαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>23</sup> προφητεύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>24</sup> ἐρευνῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>26</sup> ἐδήλου: IAI-3S <sup>27</sup> προμαρτυρόμενον: PNP-NSN  
<sup>29</sup> ἀπεκαλύφθη: API-3S <sup>30</sup> δικόνουν: IAI-3P <sup>31</sup> ἀνηγγέλη: 2API-3S <sup>32</sup> ἐπιθυμοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>33</sup> παρακύψαι: AAN <sup>34</sup> ἀναζωσάμενοι: AMP-NPM <sup>37</sup> νήφοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>39</sup> ἐλπύσατε: AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup> σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>2</sup> ἐτοίμος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>3</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover; bring to light, reveal. <sup>4</sup> ἀγαλλιᾶω, [11] I exult, am full of joy. <sup>5</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>6</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>7</sup> λυπέω, [26] I pain, grieve, vex. <sup>8</sup> ποικίλος, η, ον, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>9</sup> πειρασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>10</sup> δοκίμιον, ου, τό, [2] a test, trial, what is genuine. <sup>11</sup> τίμιος, α, ον, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>12</sup> χρυσίον, ου, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>13</sup> δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit. <sup>14</sup> ἔπαινος, ου, ὁ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>15</sup> τιμή, ἧς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>16</sup> ἀποκαλύψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>17</sup> ἀγαλλιᾶω, [11] I exult, am full of joy. <sup>18</sup> ἀνεκλάλητος, ον, [1] unspeakable. <sup>19</sup> κομίζω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>20</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>21</sup> ἐκζητέω, [7] I seek out, seek out after, require. <sup>22</sup> ἐξερευνᾶω, [1] I search diligently, I examine carefully (minutely). <sup>23</sup> προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>24</sup> ἐρευνᾶω, [6] I search diligently, examine. <sup>25</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>26</sup> δηλόω, [7] I show, make clear, reveal. <sup>27</sup> προμαρτύρομαι, [1] I predict, testify or protest beforehand. <sup>28</sup> πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>29</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>30</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>31</sup> ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>32</sup> ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for, covet, lust after, set the heart upon. <sup>33</sup> παρακύπτω, [5] I stoop, peer in, look down, look intently. <sup>34</sup> ἀναζώννυμι, [1] I gird up, brace up (with a view to active exertion); a metaphor from the girding of the flowing tunic, to prevent its hampering one in active work. <sup>35</sup> ὀσφύς, ὅς, ἡ, [8] the loins. <sup>36</sup> διάνοια, ας, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>37</sup> νήφω, [6] (lit: I am sober), I am calm (vigilant), circumspect. <sup>38</sup> τελείως, [1] perfectly, completely, without wavering. <sup>39</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust.

τέκνα ὑπακοῆς,<sup>1</sup> μὴ συσχηματιζόμενοι<sup>2</sup> ταῖς πρότερον<sup>3</sup> ἐν τῇ ἀγνοίᾳ<sup>4</sup> ὑμῶν ἐπιθυμίαις,<sup>5</sup> **15** ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν καλέσαντα ὑμᾶς ἅγιον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἅγιοι ἐν πάσῃ ἀναστροφῇ<sup>6</sup> γενήθητε. **16** διότι<sup>7</sup> γέγραπται, Ἄγιοι γίνεσθε, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἅγιός εἰμι. **17** Καὶ εἰ πατέρα ἐπικαλεῖσθε<sup>8</sup> τὸν ἀπροσωπολήπτως<sup>9</sup> κρίνοντα κατὰ τὸ ἐκάστου ἔργον, ἐν φόβῳ<sup>10</sup> τὸν τῆς παροικίας<sup>11</sup> ὑμῶν χρόνον ἀναστράφητε.<sup>12</sup> **18** εἰδότες ὅτι οὐ φθαρτοῖς,<sup>13</sup> ἀργυρίῳ<sup>14</sup> ἢ χρυσίῳ,<sup>15</sup> ἐλυτρώθητε<sup>16</sup> ἐκ τῆς ματαίας<sup>17</sup> ὑμῶν ἀναστροφῆς<sup>6</sup> πατροπαραδότου,<sup>18</sup> **19** ἀλλὰ τιμίῳ<sup>19</sup> αἵματι ὡς ἀμνοῦ<sup>20</sup> ἀμόμου<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἀσπίλου<sup>22</sup> χριστοῦ, **20** προεγνωσμένου<sup>23</sup> μὲν πρὸ<sup>24</sup> καταβολῆς<sup>25</sup> κόσμου, φανερωθέντος<sup>26</sup> δὲ ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν χρόνων δι' ὑμᾶς, **21** τοὺς δι' αὐτοῦ πιστεύοντας εἰς θεόν, τὸν ἐγείραντα αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ δόξαν αὐτῷ δόντα, ὥστε τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν καὶ ἐλπίδα εἶναι εἰς θεόν. **22** Τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν ἡγνικότες<sup>27</sup> ἐν τῇ ὑπακοῇ<sup>1</sup> τῆς ἀληθείας διὰ πνεύματος εἰς φιλαδελφίαν<sup>28</sup> ἀνυπόκριτον,<sup>29</sup> ἐκ καθαρᾶς<sup>30</sup> καρδίας ἀλλήλους ἀγαπήσατε ἐκτενῶς.<sup>31</sup> **23** ἀναγεγεννημένοι<sup>32</sup> οὐκ ἐκ σπορᾶς<sup>33</sup> φθαρτῆς,<sup>13</sup> ἀλλὰ ἀφθάρτου,<sup>34</sup> διὰ λόγου ζῶντος θεοῦ καὶ μένοντος εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. **24** διότι,<sup>7</sup> Πᾶσα σὰρξ ὡς χόρτος,<sup>35</sup> καὶ πᾶσα δόξα ἀνθρώπου ὡς ἄνθος<sup>36</sup> χόρτου. Ἐξηράνθη<sup>37</sup> ὁ χόρτος,<sup>35</sup> καὶ τὸ ἄνθος<sup>36</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσεν.<sup>38</sup> **25** τὸ δὲ ῥῆμα κυρίου μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶν τὸ ῥῆμα τὸ εὐαγγελισθὲν εἰς ὑμᾶς.

<sup>2</sup> συσχηματιζόμενοι: PEP-NPM <sup>8</sup> ἐπικαλεῖσθε: PMI-2P <sup>12</sup> ἀναστράφητε: 2APM-2P <sup>16</sup> ἐλυτρώθητε: API-2P <sup>23</sup> προεγνωσμένου: RPP-GSM <sup>26</sup> φανερωθέντος: APP-GSM <sup>27</sup> ἡγνικότες: RAP-NPM <sup>32</sup> ἀναγεγεννημένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>37</sup> Ἐξηράνθη: API-3S <sup>38</sup> ἐξέπεσεν: 2AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> ὑπακοή, ἦς, ἡ, [15] obedience, submissiveness, compliance. <sup>2</sup> συσχηματίζω, [2] I conform to. <sup>3</sup> πρότερον, [11] formerly, before. <sup>4</sup> ἀγνοία, ας, ἡ, [4] ignorance, inadvertence, sometimes with the idea of willful blindness. <sup>5</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>6</sup> ἀναστροφή, ἦς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>7</sup> διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>8</sup> ἐπικαλέω, [32] (a) I call (name) by a supplementary (additional, alternative) name, (b) mid: I call upon, appeal to, address. <sup>9</sup> ἀπροσωπολήπτως, [1] (literary and Jewish), without any preference (undue favor, partiality) for a person. <sup>10</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>11</sup> παροικία, ας, ἡ, [2] a sojourning, a dwelling in a strange land. <sup>12</sup> ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass: I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>13</sup> φθαρτός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] corruptible, perishable. <sup>14</sup> ἀργύριον, ου, τό, [20] silver; a piece of silver; a shekel, money in general. <sup>15</sup> χρυσίον, ου, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>16</sup> λυτρώω, [3] I release on receipt of ransom; mid: I redeem, release by paying ransom, liberate. <sup>17</sup> μάταιος, αία, αἰον, [6] vain, unreal, ineffectual, unproductive; practically: godless. <sup>18</sup> πατροπαραδότος, ου, [1] handed down by (from) one's ancestors, inherited. <sup>19</sup> τίμιος, α, ου, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>20</sup> ἀμνός, οῦ, ὁ, [4] a lamb (as a type of innocence, and with sacrificial connotation). <sup>21</sup> ἄμωμος, ου, [7] blameless, without blemish, unblemished, faultless. <sup>22</sup> ἄσπιλος, ου, [4] unstained, undefiled, spotless, pure. <sup>23</sup> προγινώσκω, [5] I know beforehand, foreknow. <sup>24</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>25</sup> καταβολή, ἦς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>26</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>27</sup> ἁγνίζω, [7] I cleanse, purify, either ceremonially, actually, or morally. <sup>28</sup> φιλαδελφία, ας, ἡ, [6] brotherly love, love of Christian brethren. <sup>29</sup> ἀνυπόκριτος, ου, [6] unfeigned, without hypocrisy, sincere. <sup>30</sup> καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>31</sup> ἐκτενώς, [1] earnestly, strenuously, fervently. <sup>32</sup> ἀναγεννάω, [2] I beget again, beget into a new life. <sup>33</sup> σπορά, ᾶς, ἡ, [1] seed sown, a sowing. <sup>34</sup> ἀφθαρτος, ου, [7] indestructible, imperishable, incorruptible; hence: immortal. <sup>35</sup> χόρτος, ου, ὁ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>36</sup> ἄνθος, ους, τό, [4] bloom, possibly a reference to the bright flowers, such as poppies (among the grass). <sup>37</sup> ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>38</sup> ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless.

## Further Practical Admonitions

2 Ἀποθέμενοι<sup>1</sup> ὄν πᾶσαν κακίαν<sup>2</sup> καὶ πάντα δόλον<sup>3</sup> καὶ ὑποκρίσεις<sup>4</sup> καὶ φθόνους<sup>5</sup> καὶ πάσας καταλαλιάς,<sup>6</sup> 2 ὡς ἀρτιγέννητα<sup>7</sup> βρέφη,<sup>8</sup> τὸ λογικὸν<sup>9</sup> ἄδολον<sup>10</sup> γάλα<sup>11</sup> ἐπιποθήσατε,<sup>12</sup> ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ αὐξήθητε,<sup>13</sup> 3 εἴπερ<sup>14</sup> ἐγεύσασθε<sup>15</sup> ὅτι χρηστός<sup>16</sup> ὁ κύριος· 4 πρὸς ὃν προσερχόμενοι, λίθον ζῶντα, ὑπὸ ἀνθρώπων μὲν ἀποδοκιμασμένον,<sup>17</sup> παρὰ δὲ θεῶ ἐκλεκτόν,<sup>18</sup> ἔντιμον,<sup>19</sup> 5 καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡς λίθοι ζῶντες οἰκοδομεῖσθε<sup>20</sup> οἶκος πνευματικός,<sup>21</sup> ἱεράτευμα<sup>22</sup> ἅγιον, ἀνενέγκαι<sup>23</sup> πνευματικὰς<sup>21</sup> θυσίας<sup>24</sup> εὐπροσδέκτους<sup>25</sup> τῷ θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 6 Διότι<sup>26</sup> περιέχει<sup>27</sup> ἐν τῇ γραφῇ, Ἰδοῦ, τίθημι ἐν Σιών<sup>28</sup> λίθον ἀκρογωνιαίον,<sup>29</sup> ἐκλεκτόν,<sup>18</sup> ἔντιμον.<sup>19</sup> καὶ ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ οὐ μὴ καταισχυνθῇ.<sup>30</sup> 7 Ὑμῖν ὄν ἡ τιμὴ<sup>31</sup> τοῖς πιστεύουσιν· ἀπειθοῦσιν<sup>32</sup> δέ, λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν<sup>33</sup> οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες,<sup>34</sup> οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας,<sup>35</sup> 8 καί, λίθος προσκόμματος<sup>36</sup> καὶ πέτρα<sup>37</sup> σκανδάλου·<sup>38</sup> οἱ προσκόπτουσιν<sup>39</sup> τῷ λόγῳ ἀπειθοῦντες·<sup>40</sup> εἰς ὃ καὶ ἐτέθησαν. 9 Ὑμεῖς δὲ γένος<sup>41</sup> ἐκλεκτόν,<sup>18</sup> βασιλείον<sup>42</sup> ἱεράτευμα,<sup>22</sup> ἔθνος ἅγιον, λαὸς εἰς περιποίησιν,<sup>43</sup> ὅπως τὰς ἀρετὰς<sup>44</sup> ἐξαγγείλητε<sup>45</sup> τοῦ

<sup>1</sup>ἀποθέμενοι: 2AMP-NPM <sup>12</sup>ἐπιποθήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>13</sup>αὐξήθητε: APS-2P <sup>15</sup>ἐγεύσασθε: ADI-2P  
<sup>17</sup>ἀποδοκιμασμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>20</sup>οἰκοδομεῖσθε: PPI-2P <sup>23</sup>ἀνενέγκαι: AAN <sup>27</sup>περιέχει: PAI-3S  
<sup>30</sup>καταισχυνθῇ: APS-3S <sup>32</sup>ἀπειθοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>33</sup>ἀπεδοκίμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>34</sup>οἰκοδομοῦντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>39</sup>προσκόπτουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>40</sup>ἀπειθοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>45</sup>ἐξαγγείλητε: AAS-2P

<sup>1</sup>ἀποτίθημι, [8] I lay off or aside, renounce, stow away, put. <sup>2</sup>κακία, ας, ἡ, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>3</sup>δόλος, ου, ὁ, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>4</sup>ὑπόκρισις, εως, ἡ, [7] (lit: stage-playing), a response, answer, hypocrisy, dissembling. <sup>5</sup>φθόνος, ου, ὁ, [9] envy, a grudge, spite. <sup>6</sup>καταλαλιά, ας, ἡ, [2] evil-speaking, backbiting, detraction, slander. <sup>7</sup>ἀρτιγέννητος, ου, [1] newly begotten, newly born. <sup>8</sup>βρέφος, ους, τό, [8] infant, babe, child in arms. <sup>9</sup>λογικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] (a) reasonable, rational, (b) metaphorical, as contrasted with the literal. <sup>10</sup>ἄδολος, ου, [1] unadulterated, pure, guileless. <sup>11</sup>γάλα, ακτος, τό, [5] milk. <sup>12</sup>ἐπιποθέω, [9] I long for, strain after, desire greatly, have affection for. <sup>13</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>14</sup>εἴπερ, [6] if indeed, if so. <sup>15</sup>γεύομαι, [15] (a) I taste, (b) I experience. <sup>16</sup>χρηστός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] useful, gentle, pleasant, kind. <sup>17</sup>ἀποδοκιμάζω, [9] I reject after testing (examination), disqualify. <sup>18</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>19</sup>ἔντιμος, ου, [5] (held precious, hence) precious, honored, honorable in rank. <sup>20</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>21</sup>πνευματικός, ἡ, ὄν, [26] spiritual. <sup>22</sup>ἱεράτευμα, ατος, τό, [2] the act or office of priesthood. <sup>23</sup>ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up (on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>24</sup>θυσία, ας, ἡ, [29] abstr. and concr: sacrifice; a sacrifice, offering. <sup>25</sup>εὐπρόσδεκτος, ου, [5] well-received, acceptable, welcome, pleasing. <sup>26</sup>διότι, [24] on this account, because, for. <sup>27</sup>περιέχω, [3] (a) I contain (of a book containing subject matter); hence: it stands (has its content) thus, (b) I encompass, surround, get hold of, seize. <sup>28</sup>Σιών, ἡ, [7] Zion, the hill; used for Jerusalem or heaven. <sup>29</sup>ἀκρογωνιαίος, α, ου, [2] in the corner (of a building); subst: corner-(stone). <sup>30</sup>καταισχύνω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>31</sup>τιμὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>32</sup>ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>33</sup>ἀποδοκιμάζω, [9] I reject after testing (examination), disqualify. <sup>34</sup>οἰκοδομέω, [39] I erect a building, build; fig. of the building up of character: I build up, edify, encourage. <sup>35</sup>γωνία, ας, ἡ, [9] a corner; met: a secret place. <sup>36</sup>πρόσκομμα, ατος, τό, [6] a stumbling-block, an occasion for falling, a moral embarrassment. <sup>37</sup>πέτρα, ας, ἡ, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>38</sup>σκανδάλιον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>39</sup>προσκόπτω, [8] I stumble, strike the foot against, beat upon, take offense at. <sup>40</sup>ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>41</sup>γένος, ους, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>42</sup>βασιλείος, ου, [3] courtiers, palaces, a body of kings, royal. <sup>43</sup>περιποίησις, εως, ἡ, [5] acquiring, obtaining, possessing, possession, ownership. <sup>44</sup>ἀρετή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] goodness, a gracious act, virtue, uprightness. <sup>45</sup>ἐξαγγέλλω, [1] I announce publicly, proclaim.

ἐκ σκότους<sup>1</sup> ὑμᾶς καλέσαντος εἰς τὸ θαυμαστὸν<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ φῶς· 10 οἱ ποτὲ<sup>3</sup> οὐ λαός, νῦν δὲ λαὸς θεοῦ· οἱ οὐκ ἠλεημένοι,<sup>4</sup> νῦν δὲ ἐλεηθέντες.<sup>5</sup>

*Specific Admonitions Concerning the Station of the Christians*

11 Ἀγαπητοί, παρακαλῶ ὡς παροίκους<sup>6</sup> καὶ παρεπιδήμους,<sup>7</sup> ἀπέχεσθαι<sup>8</sup> τῶν σαρκικῶν<sup>9</sup> ἐπιθυμιῶν,<sup>10</sup> αἵτινες στρατεύονται<sup>11</sup> κατὰ τῆς ψυχῆς· 12 τὴν ἀναστροφὴν<sup>12</sup> ὑμῶν ἔχοντες καλὴν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ἵνα, ἐν ᾧ καταλαλοῦσιν<sup>13</sup> ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν,<sup>14</sup> ἐκ τῶν καλῶν ἔργων, ἐποπτέυσαντες,<sup>15</sup> δοξάσωσιν τὸν θεὸν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπισκοπῆς.<sup>16</sup>

13 Ὑποτάγητε<sup>17</sup> οὖν πάσῃ ἀνθρωπίνῃ<sup>18</sup> κτίσει<sup>19</sup> διὰ τὸν κύριον· εἴτε βασιλεῖ, ὡς ὑπερέχοντι.<sup>20</sup> 14 εἴτε ἡγεμόσιν,<sup>21</sup> ὡς δι' αὐτοῦ πεμπομένοις εἰς ἐκδίκησιν<sup>22</sup> κακοποιῶν,<sup>14</sup> ἔπαινον<sup>23</sup> δὲ ἀγαθοποιῶν.<sup>24</sup> 15 Ὅτι οὕτως ἐστὶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀγαθοποιούντας<sup>25</sup> φιμοῦν<sup>26</sup> τὴν τῶν ἀφρόνων<sup>27</sup> ἀνθρώπων ἀγνωσίαν.<sup>28</sup> 16 ὡς ἐλεύθεροι,<sup>29</sup> καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐπικάλυμμα<sup>30</sup> ἔχοντες τῆς κακίας<sup>31</sup> τὴν ἐλευθερίαν,<sup>32</sup> ἀλλ' ὡς δοῦλοι θεοῦ. 17 Πάντα τιμῆσατε.<sup>33</sup> Τὴν ἀδελφότητα<sup>34</sup> ἀγαπήσατε. Τὸν θεὸν φοβεῖσθε. Τὸν βασιλέα τιμᾶτε.<sup>35</sup>

18 Οἱ οἰκέται,<sup>36</sup> ὑποτασσόμενοι<sup>37</sup> ἐν παντὶ φόβῳ<sup>38</sup> τοῖς δεσπόταις,<sup>39</sup> οὐ μόνον τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς καὶ ἐπιεικέσιν,<sup>40</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς σκολιοῖς.<sup>41</sup> 19 Τοῦτο γὰρ χάρις, εἰ διὰ

<sup>1</sup> ἠλεημένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>5</sup> ἐλεηθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>8</sup> ἀπέχεσθαι: PMN <sup>11</sup> στρατεύονται: PMI-3P <sup>13</sup> καταλαλοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>15</sup> ἐποπτέυσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>17</sup> Ὑποτάγητε: 2APM-2P <sup>20</sup> ὑπερέχοντι: PAP-DSM <sup>25</sup> ἀγαθοποιώντας: PAP-APM <sup>26</sup> φιμοῦν: PAN <sup>33</sup> τιμῆσατε: AAM-2P <sup>35</sup> τιμᾶτε: PAM-2P <sup>37</sup> ὑποτασσόμενοι: PPP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> σκότος, οὐς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>2</sup> θαυμαστός, ἦ, ὄν, [7] to be wondered at, wonderful, marvelous. <sup>3</sup> ποτὲ, [29] at one time or other; at some time, formerly. <sup>4</sup> ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>5</sup> ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>6</sup> πάροικος, ον, [4] foreign, alien, subst: a foreigner, sojourner. <sup>7</sup> παρεπιδήμιος, ον, [3] residing in a strange country; subst: a stranger, sojourner. <sup>8</sup> ἀπέχω, [18] I have in full, am far, it is enough. <sup>9</sup> σαρκικός, ἦ, ὄν, [11] fleshly, carnal, earthly. <sup>10</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἦ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>11</sup> στρατεύομαι, [7] I wage war, fight, serve as a soldier; fig: of the warring lusts against the soul. <sup>12</sup> ἀναστροφή, ἦς, ἦ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>13</sup> καταλαλέω, [5] I speak evil of, rail at, slander. <sup>14</sup> κακοποιός, ὄν, [5] doing evil; subst: an evil-doer. <sup>15</sup> ἐποπτέω, [2] I am an eyewitness of, behold, look upon. <sup>16</sup> ἐπισκοπή, ἦς, ἦ, [4] (a) visitation (of judgment), (b) oversight, supervision, overseership. <sup>17</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>18</sup> ἀνθρώπινος, η, ον, [7] belonging to human beings (especially as contrasted with God), human (as contrasted with divine). <sup>19</sup> κτίσις, εως, ἦ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>20</sup> ὑπερέχω, [5] I excel, surpass, am superior. <sup>21</sup> ἡγεμών, ὄνος, ὁ, [22] a leader, guide; a commander; a governor (of a province); plur: leaders. <sup>22</sup> ἐκδίκησις, εως, ἦ, [9] (a) a defense, avenging, vindication, vengeance, (b) full (complete) punishment. <sup>23</sup> ἔπαινος, ου, ὁ, [11] commendation, praise, approval. <sup>24</sup> ἀγαθοποιός, οἶ, ὁ, [1] a doer of that which is good. <sup>25</sup> ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>26</sup> φιμώω, [8] I muzzle, silence. <sup>27</sup> ἄφρων, ονος, ον, [11] senseless, foolish, inconsiderate. <sup>28</sup> ἀγνωσία, ας, ἦ, [2] ignorance; specifically: willful ignorance. <sup>29</sup> ἐλεύθερος, ἔρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>30</sup> ἐπικάλυμμα, ατος, τό, [1] a covering, cloak, veil, pretext. <sup>31</sup> κακία, ας, ἦ, [11] (a) evil (i.e. trouble, labor, misfortune), (b) wickedness, (c) vicious disposition, malice, spite. <sup>32</sup> ἐλευθερία, ας, ἦ, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>33</sup> τιμᾶω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>34</sup> ἀδελφότης, τητος, ἦ, [2] brotherhood (in the collective sense), the members of the Christian Church, Christendom. <sup>35</sup> τιμᾶω, [21] (a) I value at a price, estimate, (b) I honor, reverence. <sup>36</sup> οἰκέτης, ου, ὁ, [4] a household servant. <sup>37</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>38</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear; (c) reverence, respect. <sup>39</sup> δεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [10] a lord, master, or prince. <sup>40</sup> ἐπιεικής, ἔς, [5] gentle, mild, forbearing, fair, reasonable, moderate. <sup>41</sup> σκολιός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] crooked, perverse, unfair, curved, tortuous.

συνείδησιν<sup>1</sup> θεοῦ ὑποφέρει<sup>2</sup> τις λύπας,<sup>3</sup> πάσχων<sup>4</sup> ἀδίκως.<sup>5</sup> **20** Ποῖον<sup>6</sup> γὰρ κλέος,<sup>7</sup> εἰ ἀμαρτάνοντες<sup>8</sup> καὶ κολαφιζόμενοι<sup>9</sup> ὑπομενεῖτε;<sup>10</sup> Ἄλλ' εἰ ἀγαθοποιούντες<sup>11</sup> καὶ πάσχοντες<sup>12</sup> ὑπομενεῖτε,<sup>13</sup> τοῦτο χάρις παρὰ θεῷ. **21** Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐκλήθητε, ὅτι καὶ χριστὸς ἔπαθεν<sup>14</sup> ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ὑμῖν ὑπολιμπάνων<sup>15</sup> ὑπογραμμῶν,<sup>16</sup> ἵνα ἐπακολουθήσητε<sup>17</sup> τοῖς ἴχνεσιν<sup>18</sup> αὐτοῦ. **22** ὅς ἀμαρτίαν οὐκ ἐποίησεν, οὐδὲ εὐρέθη δόλος<sup>19</sup> ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ. **23** ὅς λοιδορούμενος<sup>20</sup> οὐκ ἀντελοιδορεῖ,<sup>21</sup> πάσχων<sup>22</sup> οὐκ ἠπείλει,<sup>23</sup> παρεδίδου δὲ τῷ κρίνοντι δικαίως.<sup>24</sup> **24** ὅς τὰς ἀμαρτίας ἡμῶν αὐτὸς ἀνήνεγκεν<sup>25</sup> ἐν τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον,<sup>26</sup> ἵνα, ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ἀπογενομένοι,<sup>27</sup> τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ ζήσωμεν· οὗ τῷ μάλωπι<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῦ ἰάθητε.<sup>29</sup> **25** Ἦτε γὰρ ὡς πρόβατα<sup>30</sup> πλανώμενα.<sup>31</sup> ἀλλ' ἐπεστράφητε<sup>32</sup> νῦν ἐπὶ τὸν ποιμένα<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἐπίσκοπον<sup>34</sup> τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν.

*Exhortations to the Married*

**3** Ὅμοίως,<sup>35</sup> αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτασσόμεναι<sup>36</sup> τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ἵνα, καὶ εἴ τινες ἀπειθοῦσιν<sup>37</sup> τῷ λόγῳ, διὰ τῆς τῶν γυναικῶν ἀναστροφῆς<sup>38</sup> ἄνευ<sup>39</sup> λόγου

<sup>2</sup> ὑποφέρει: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup> πάσχων: PAP-NSM <sup>8</sup> ἀμαρτάνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>9</sup> κολαφιζόμενοι: PPP-NPM  
<sup>10</sup> ὑπομενεῖτε: FAI-2P <sup>11</sup> ἀγαθοποιούντες: PAP-NPM <sup>12</sup> πάσχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>13</sup> ὑπομενεῖτε: FAI-2P <sup>14</sup> ἔπαθεν: 2AAI-3S  
<sup>15</sup> ὑπολιμπάνων: PAP-NSM <sup>17</sup> ἐπακολουθήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>20</sup> λοιδορούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>21</sup> ἀντελοιδορεῖ: IAI-3S  
<sup>22</sup> πάσχων: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> ἠπείλει: IAI-3S <sup>25</sup> ἀνήνεγκεν: AAI-3S <sup>27</sup> ἀπογενομένοι: 2ADP-NPM <sup>29</sup> ἰάθητε: API-2P  
<sup>31</sup> πλανώμενα: PPP-NPN <sup>32</sup> ἐπεστράφητε: 2API-2P <sup>36</sup> ὑποτασσόμεναι: PPP-NPF <sup>37</sup> ἀπειθοῦσιν: PAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> συνείδησις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>2</sup> ὑποφέρω, [3] I bear up under, endure, suffer.  
<sup>3</sup> λύπη, ἡς, ἡ, [16] pain, grief, sorrow, affliction. <sup>4</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>5</sup> ἀδίκως, [1] unjustly, undeservedly. <sup>6</sup> ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort.  
<sup>7</sup> κλέος, ους, τό, [1] glory, fame, praise; rumor, report, credit. <sup>8</sup> ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>9</sup> κολαφίζω, [5] I strike with the fist, buffet; hence: I mistreat violently.  
<sup>10</sup> ὑπομένο, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>11</sup> ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>12</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>13</sup> ὑπομένο, [17] (a) I remain behind, (b) I stand my ground, show endurance, (c) I endure, bear up against, persevere. <sup>14</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>15</sup> ὑπολιμπάνω, [1] I leave behind. <sup>16</sup> ὑπογραμμῶς, οἰ, ὄ, [1] a writing-copy, an example, pattern. <sup>17</sup> ἐπακολουθέω, [4] I follow close after, accompany, dog; I imitate, pursue, am studious of. <sup>18</sup> ἴχνος, ους, τό, [3] a track, footstep. <sup>19</sup> δόλος, ου, ὄ, [11] deceit, guile, treachery.  
<sup>20</sup> λοιδορέω, [4] I revile a person to his face, abuse insultingly. <sup>21</sup> ἀντελοιδορέω, [1] I abuse in return, give abuse for abuse. <sup>22</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>23</sup> ἀπειλέω, [2] I threaten, forbid by threatening. <sup>24</sup> δικαίως, [5] justly, righteously. <sup>25</sup> ἀναφέρω, [10] (a) I carry up, lead up, (b) I offer up (on a high altar) as a sacrifice, offer up to God on high. <sup>26</sup> ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>27</sup> ἀπογίνομαι, [1] I am away, am removed from, depart life, die. <sup>28</sup> μάλωψ, ωπος, ὄ, [1] a bruise, stripe, left on the body by scourging. <sup>29</sup> ἰάομαι, [28] I heal, generally of the physical, sometimes of spiritual, disease. <sup>30</sup> πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>31</sup> πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander.  
<sup>32</sup> ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself.  
<sup>33</sup> ποιμῆν, ἐνος, ὄ, [18] a shepherd; hence met: of the feeder, protector, and ruler of a flock of men. <sup>34</sup> ἐπίσκοπος, ου, ὄ, [5] (used as an official title in civil life), overseer, supervisor, ruler; especially used with reference to the supervising function exercised by an elder or presbyter of a church or congregation. <sup>35</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>36</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>37</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>38</sup> ἀναστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>39</sup> ἄνευ, [3] without, without the cooperation (or knowledge) of.



κερδηθήσονται, <sup>1</sup> 2 ἐποπεύσαντες <sup>2</sup> τὴν ἐν φόβῳ <sup>3</sup> ἀγνήν <sup>4</sup> ἀναστροφὴν <sup>5</sup> ὑμῶν. <sup>3</sup> Ὡν ἔστω οὐχ ὁ ἕξωθεν <sup>6</sup> ἐμπλοκῆς <sup>7</sup> τριχῶν, <sup>8</sup> καὶ περιθέσεως <sup>9</sup> χρυσίων, <sup>10</sup> ἢ ἐνδύσεως <sup>11</sup> ἱματίων κόσμος. <sup>4</sup> ἄλλ' ὁ κρυπτὸς <sup>12</sup> τῆς καρδίας ἄνθρωπος, ἐν τῷ ἀφάρτῳ <sup>13</sup> τοῦ πράεος <sup>14</sup> καὶ ἡσυχίου <sup>15</sup> πνεύματος, ὅ ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ πολυτελές. <sup>16</sup> <sup>5</sup> Οὕτως γὰρ ποτε <sup>17</sup> καὶ αἱ ἅγαι γυναῖκες αἱ ἐλπίζουσαι <sup>18</sup> ἐπὶ θεὸν ἐκόσμουν <sup>19</sup> ἑαυτάς, ὑποτασσόμεναι <sup>20</sup> τοῖς ἰδίους ἀνδράσιν. ὥς Σάρρα ὑπήκουσεν <sup>21</sup> τῷ Ἀβραάμ, κύριον αὐτὸν καλοῦσα, ἧς ἐγενήθητε τέκνα, ἀγαθοποιούσαι <sup>22</sup> καὶ μὴ φοβούμεναι μηδεμίαν πτόησιν. <sup>23</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Οἱ ἄνδρες ὁμοίως, <sup>24</sup> συνοικούντες <sup>25</sup> κατὰ γνῶσιν, <sup>26</sup> ὡς ἀσθενεστέρω <sup>27</sup> σκεύει <sup>28</sup> τῷ γυναικέω <sup>29</sup> ἀπονέμοντες <sup>30</sup> τιμὴν, <sup>31</sup> ὡς καὶ συγκληρονόμοι <sup>32</sup> χάριτος ζωῆς, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐγκόπτεσθαι <sup>33</sup> τὰς προσευχὰς <sup>34</sup> ὑμῶν.

### *Exhortations to Christians in General*

<sup>8</sup> Τὸ δὲ τέλος, <sup>35</sup> πάντες ὁμόφρονες, <sup>36</sup> συμπαθεῖς, <sup>37</sup> φιλάδελφοι, <sup>38</sup> εὐσπλαγχνοι, <sup>39</sup> φιλόφρονες, <sup>40</sup> <sup>9</sup> μὴ ἀποδιδόντες <sup>41</sup> κακὸν ἀντὶ <sup>42</sup> κακοῦ, ἢ λοιδορίαν <sup>43</sup> ἀντὶ <sup>42</sup> λοιδορίας. <sup>43</sup> τὸν ἀντίον <sup>44</sup> δὲ εὐλογούντες, <sup>45</sup> εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἐκλήθητε, ἵνα εὐλογίαν <sup>46</sup>

<sup>1</sup> κερδηθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>2</sup> ἐποπεύσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>18</sup> ἐλπίζουσαι: PAP-NPF <sup>19</sup> ἐκόσμουν: IAI-3P  
<sup>20</sup> ὑποτασσόμεναι: PPP-NPF <sup>21</sup> ὑπήκουσεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> ἀγαθοποιούσαι: PAP-NPF <sup>25</sup> συνοικούντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>30</sup> ἀπονέμοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> ἐγκόπτεσθαι: PPN <sup>41</sup> ἀποδιδόντες: PAP-NPM <sup>45</sup> εὐλογούντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> κερδαίνω, [16] I gain, acquire, win (over), avoid loss. <sup>2</sup> ἐποπεύω, [2] I am an eyewitness of, behold, look upon. <sup>3</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>4</sup> ἀγνός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (originally, in a condition prepared for worship), pure (either ethically, or ritually, ceremonially), chaste. <sup>5</sup> ἀναστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>6</sup> ἕξωθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>7</sup> ἐμπλοκή, ἡς, ἡ, [1] a plaiting, braiding. <sup>8</sup> θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>9</sup> περίθεσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a putting around or on (as of ornaments). <sup>10</sup> χρυσίον, ου, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>11</sup> ἔνδυσις, εως, ἡ, [1] a putting on of clothing. <sup>12</sup> κρυπτός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] hidden, secret; as subst: the hidden (secret) things (parts), the inward nature (character). <sup>13</sup> ἀφάρτος, ου, [7] indestructible, imperishable, incorruptible; hence: immortal. <sup>14</sup> πράϊς, πραεῖα, πραῖ, [4] mild, gentle. <sup>15</sup> ἡσυχίος, α, ου, [2] quiet, tranquil, peaceful. <sup>16</sup> πολυτελής, ἐς, [3] very costly, very precious, of great value. <sup>17</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>18</sup> ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>19</sup> κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>20</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>21</sup> ὑπακούω, [21] I listen, hearken to the, obey, answer. <sup>22</sup> ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>23</sup> πτόησις, εως, ἡ, [1] terror, consternation, dismay. <sup>24</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>25</sup> συνοικέω, [1] I dwell with, live in wedlock with. <sup>26</sup> γνῶσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>27</sup> ἀσθενής, ἐς, [25] (lit: not strong), (a) weak (physically, or morally), (b) infirm, sick. <sup>28</sup> σκεῦος, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or of wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>29</sup> γυναικεῖος, α, ου, [1] belonging to woman, of woman, female. <sup>30</sup> ἀπονέμω, [1] I assign, apportion, render (as due). <sup>31</sup> τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>32</sup> συγκληρονόμος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [4] a joint heir, participant. <sup>33</sup> ἐγκόπτο, [5] I interrupt, hinder. <sup>34</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>35</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>36</sup> ὁμόφρων, ου, [1] of one mind (intent, purpose), like-minded. <sup>37</sup> συμπαθής, ἐς, [1] sympathizing, compassionate. <sup>38</sup> φιλάδελφος, ου, [1] loving like a brother, loving one's brethren. <sup>39</sup> εὐσπλαγχνος, ου, [2] tender-hearted, merciful, compassionate. <sup>40</sup> φιλόφρων, ου, [1] friendly, kindly, courteous. <sup>41</sup> ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, I sell. <sup>42</sup> ἀντί, [22] (a) instead of, in return for, over against, opposite, in exchange for; as a substitute for; (b) on my behalf, (c) wherefore, because. <sup>43</sup> λοιδορία, ας, ἡ, [3] reviling, abuse. <sup>44</sup> τὸν ἀντίον, [3] on the contrary, on the other hand. <sup>45</sup> εὐλογέω, [43] (lit: I speak well of) I bless; pass: I am blessed. <sup>46</sup> εὐλογία, ας, ἡ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift.

κληρονομήσητε.<sup>1</sup> **10** Ὁ γὰρ θέλων ζῶν ἀγαπᾶν, καὶ ἰδεῖν ἡμέρας ἀγαθᾶς, παυσάτω<sup>2</sup> τὴν γλῶσσαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ χεῖλη<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ τοῦ μὴ λαλήσαι δόλον.<sup>4</sup> **11** ἐκκλινάτω<sup>5</sup> ἀπὸ κακοῦ, καὶ ποιησάτω ἀγαθόν· ζητησάτω εἰρήνην, καὶ διωξάτω<sup>6</sup> αὐτήν. **12** Ὅτι ὀφθαλμοὶ κυρίου ἐπὶ δικαίους, καὶ ὄψα<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς δέησιν<sup>8</sup> αὐτῶν· πρόσωπον δὲ κυρίου ἐπὶ ποιούντας κακά.

**13** Καὶ τίς ὁ κακῶσων<sup>9</sup> ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μιμηταὶ<sup>10</sup> γένησθε; **14** Ἄλλ' εἰ καὶ πάσχετε<sup>11</sup> διὰ δικαιοσύνην, μακάριοι· τὸν δὲ φόβον<sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν μὴ φοβηθῆτε, μηδὲ ταραχθῆτε.<sup>13</sup> **15** κύριον δὲ τὸν θεὸν ἀγιάσατε<sup>14</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· ἔτοιμοι<sup>15</sup> δὲ ἀεὶ<sup>16</sup> πρὸς ἀπολογία<sup>17</sup> παντὶ τῷ αἰτοῦντι ὑμᾶς λόγον περὶ τῆς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐλπίδος, μετὰ πραΰτητος<sup>18</sup> καὶ φόβου.<sup>12</sup> **16** συνείδησιν<sup>19</sup> ἔχοντες ἀγαθὴν, ἵνα, ἐν ᾧ καταλαλοῦσιν<sup>20</sup> ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν,<sup>21</sup> καταισχυρθῶσιν<sup>22</sup> οἱ ἐπηρεάζοντες<sup>23</sup> ὑμῶν τὴν ἀγαθὴν ἐν χριστῷ ἀναστροφῇ.<sup>24</sup> **17** κρείττων<sup>25</sup> γὰρ ἀγαθοποιούντας,<sup>26</sup> εἰ θέλοι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, πάσχειν,<sup>27</sup> ἢ κακοποιούντας.<sup>28</sup> **18** Ὅτι καὶ χριστὸς ἅπαξ<sup>29</sup> περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν ἔπαθεν,<sup>30</sup> δίκαιος ὑπὲρ ἀδίκων,<sup>31</sup> ἵνα ὑμᾶς προσαγάγῃ<sup>32</sup> τῷ θεῷ. θανατωθεὶς<sup>33</sup> μὲν σαρκί, ζωοποιηθεὶς<sup>34</sup> δὲ πνεύματι, **19** ἐν ᾧ καὶ τοῖς ἐν φυλακῇ<sup>35</sup> πνεύμασιν πορευθεὶς ἐκήρυξεν, **20** ἀπειθήσασιν<sup>36</sup> ποτε,<sup>37</sup> ὅτε ἀπεξεδέχετο<sup>38</sup> ἢ τοῦ θεοῦ μακροθυμία<sup>39</sup> ἐν

<sup>1</sup> κληρονομήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>2</sup> παυσάτω: AAM-3S <sup>3</sup> ἐκκλινάτω: AAM-3S <sup>4</sup> διωξάτω: AAM-3S <sup>5</sup> κακῶσων: FAP-NSM <sup>6</sup> πάσχετε: PAO-2P <sup>7</sup> ταραχθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>8</sup> ἀγιάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>9</sup> καταλαλοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>10</sup> καταισχυρθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>11</sup> ἐπηρεάζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>12</sup> ἀγαθοποιούντας: PAP-APM <sup>13</sup> πάσχειν: PAN <sup>14</sup> κακοποιούντας: PAP-APM <sup>15</sup> ἔπαθεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> προσαγάγῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>17</sup> θανατωθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>18</sup> ζωοποιηθεὶς: APP-NSM <sup>19</sup> ἀπειθήσασιν: AAP-DPN <sup>20</sup> ἀπεξεδέχετο: INI-3S

<sup>1</sup> κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>2</sup> παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder, (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>3</sup> χεῖλος, οὐς, τό, [7] a lip, mouth, shore, edge, brink; meton: language, dialect. <sup>4</sup> δόλος, οὐ, ὁ, [11] deceit, guile, treachery. <sup>5</sup> ἐκκλίνω, [3] (lit: I bend away from), I fall away from, turn away (from), deviate. <sup>6</sup> διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>7</sup> ὄψις, ὄψις, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>8</sup> δέησις, εὐχῆ, [19] supplication, prayer, entreaty. <sup>9</sup> κακῶω, [6] I treat badly, afflict, embitter, make angry. <sup>10</sup> μιμητής, οὐ, ὁ, [7] an imitator, follower. <sup>11</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>12</sup> φόβος, οὐ, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>13</sup> ταρασσώ, [17] I disturb, agitate, stir up, trouble. <sup>14</sup> ἀγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>15</sup> ἔτοιμος, η, ον, [17] ready, prepared. <sup>16</sup> ἀεὶ, [8] always, unceasingly, perpetually; on every occasion. <sup>17</sup> ἀπολογία, ας, ἡ, [8] a verbal defense (particularly in a law court). <sup>18</sup> πραΰτης, τῆτος, ἡ, [12] mildness, gentleness. <sup>19</sup> συνείδησις, εὐσ, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>20</sup> καταλάλω, [5] I speak evil of, rail at, slander. <sup>21</sup> κακοποιός, ὄν, [5] doing evil; subst: an evil-doer. <sup>22</sup> καταισχύρω, [13] I shame, disgrace, bring to shame, put to utter confusion, frustrate. <sup>23</sup> ἐπηρεάζω, [3] I insult, treat wrongfully, molest, revile. <sup>24</sup> ἀναστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>25</sup> κρείττων, ον, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>26</sup> ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>27</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>28</sup> κακοποιέω, [4] I do harm, do wrong, do evil, commit sin. <sup>29</sup> ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all. <sup>30</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>31</sup> ἄδικος, ον, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>32</sup> προσάγω, [4] I bring to, bring near; I come to or towards, approach. <sup>33</sup> θανατόω, [11] I put to death, subdue; pass: I am in danger of death, am dead to, am rid of, am parted from. <sup>34</sup> ζωοποιέω, [12] I make that which was dead to live, cause to live, quicken. <sup>35</sup> φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>36</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>37</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>38</sup> ἀπεκδέχομαι, [8] I expect eagerly, wait for eagerly, look for. <sup>39</sup> μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering.

ἡμέραις Νῶε, κατασκευαζομένης<sup>1</sup> κιβωτοῦ,<sup>2</sup> εἰς ἣν ὀλίγοι,<sup>3</sup> τοῦτ' ἔστιν ὀκτώ<sup>4</sup> ψυχαί, διεσώθησαν<sup>5</sup> δι' ὕδατος· 21 ὁ ἀντίτυπον<sup>6</sup> νῦν καὶ ἡμᾶς σώζει βάπτισμα,<sup>7</sup> οὐ σαρκὸς ἀπόθεσις<sup>8</sup> ῥύπου,<sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ συνειδήσεως<sup>10</sup> ἀγαθῆς ἐπερώτημα<sup>11</sup> εἰς θεόν, δι' ἀναστάσεως<sup>12</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, 22 ὅς ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θεοῦ, πορευθεὶς εἰς οὐρανόν, ὑποταγέντων<sup>13</sup> αὐτῷ ἀγγέλων καὶ ἐξουσιῶν καὶ δυνάμεων.

*Admonitions in View of the Second Coming of Christ*

**4** Χριστοῦ οὖν παθόντος<sup>14</sup> ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν σαρκί, καὶ ὑμεῖς τὴν αὐτὴν ἔννοιαν<sup>15</sup> ὀπλίσασθε.<sup>16</sup> ὅτι ὁ παθὼν<sup>17</sup> ἐν σαρκί, πέπαυται<sup>18</sup> ἁμαρτίας· 2 εἰς τὸ μηκέτι<sup>19</sup> ἀνθρώπων ἐπιθυμίαις,<sup>20</sup> ἀλλὰ θελήματι θεοῦ τὸν ἐπίλοιπον<sup>21</sup> ἐν σαρκί βιώσαι<sup>22</sup> χρόνον. 3 Ἄρκετός<sup>23</sup> γὰρ ἡμῖν ὁ παρεληλυθὼς<sup>24</sup> χρόνος τοῦ βίου<sup>25</sup> τὸ θέλημα τῶν ἐθνῶν κατεργάσασθαι,<sup>26</sup> πεπορευμένους ἐν ἀσελγείαις,<sup>27</sup> ἐπιθυμίαις,<sup>20</sup> οἰνοφλυγίαις,<sup>28</sup> κώμοις,<sup>29</sup> πότοις,<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἀθεμίτοις<sup>31</sup> εἰδωλολατρείαις.<sup>32</sup> 4 ἐν ᾧ ξενίζονται,<sup>33</sup> μὴ συντρεχόντων<sup>34</sup> ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν τῆς ἀσωτίας<sup>35</sup> ἀνάχυσιν,<sup>36</sup> βλασφημοῦντες.<sup>37</sup> 5 οἱ ἀποδώσουσιν<sup>38</sup> λόγον τῷ ἑτοίμως<sup>39</sup> ἔχοντι κρῖναι ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς. 6 Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ νεκροῖς εὐηγγελίσθη, ἵνα κριθῶσιν μὲν κατὰ ἀνθρώπους σαρκί, ζῶσιν δὲ κατὰ θεὸν πνεύματι.

<sup>1</sup>κατασκευαζομένης: PPP-GSF <sup>5</sup>διεσώθησαν: API-3P <sup>13</sup>ὑποταγέντων: 2APP-GPM <sup>14</sup>παθόντος: 2AAP-GSM <sup>16</sup>ὀπλίσασθε: AMM-2P <sup>17</sup>παθὼν: 2AAP-NSM <sup>18</sup>πέπαυται: RPI-3S <sup>22</sup>βιώσαι: AAN <sup>24</sup>παρεληλυθὼς: 2RAP-NSM <sup>26</sup>κατεργάσασθαι: ADN <sup>33</sup>ξενίζονται: PPI-3P <sup>34</sup>συντρεχόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>37</sup>βλασφημοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>38</sup>ἀποδώσουσιν: FAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>κατασκευάζω, [11] I build, construct, prepare, make ready. <sup>2</sup>κιβωτός, οὐ, ἡ, [6] (properly: a wooden box, hence) the Ark, in which Noah sailed; the Ark of the Covenant. <sup>3</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>4</sup>ὀκτώ, [9] eight. <sup>5</sup>διασώζω, [8] I save (rescue) through (some danger), bring safely to, escaped to. <sup>6</sup>ἀντίτυπος, ον, [2] typical of, representing by type (or pattern), corresponding to, an image. <sup>7</sup>βάπτισμα, ατος, τό, [22] the rite or ceremony of baptism. <sup>8</sup>ἀπόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a putting off, a laying down. <sup>9</sup>ῥύπος, ον, ὁ, [1] filth, filthiness, dirt, squalor. <sup>10</sup>συνειδήσις, εως, ἡ, [32] the conscience, a persisting notion. <sup>11</sup>ἐπερώτημα, ατος, τό, [1] inquiry, request, appeal, demand; a profession, pledge. <sup>12</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>13</sup>ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>14</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>15</sup>ἔννοια, ας, ἡ, [2] thinking, consideration; a thought, purpose, design, intention. <sup>16</sup>ὀπλίζω, [1] I make ready, arm, equip. <sup>17</sup>πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>18</sup>παύω, [15] (a) act: I cause to cease, restrain, hinder; (b) mid: I cease, stop, leave off. <sup>19</sup>μηκέτι, [21] no longer, no more. <sup>20</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>21</sup>ἐπίλοιπος, ον, [1] remaining, that is left over, still left. <sup>22</sup>βίωω, [1] I live, pass my life. <sup>23</sup>ἄρκετός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] sufficient, enough. <sup>24</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>25</sup>βίος, ον, ὁ, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood. <sup>26</sup>κατεργάζομαι, [24] I effect by labor, achieve, work out, bring about. <sup>27</sup>ἀσελγεία, ας, ἡ, [10] (outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness. <sup>28</sup>οἰνοφλυγία, ας, ἡ, [1] drunkenness, debauchery. <sup>29</sup>κώμος, ον, ὁ, [3] a feasting, reveling, carousal. <sup>30</sup>πότος, ον, ὁ, [1] a drinking, carousing. <sup>31</sup>ἀθέμιτος, ον, [2] illegal, unlawful, criminal, lawless. <sup>32</sup>ειδωλολατρεία, ας, ἡ, [4] service (worship) of an image (an idol). <sup>33</sup>ξενίζω, [10] (a) I entertain a stranger; (b) I startle, bewilder. <sup>34</sup>συντρέχω, [3] I run (rush) together, run with. <sup>35</sup>ἀσωτία, ας, ἡ, [3] wantonness, profligacy, wastefulness. <sup>36</sup>ἀνάχυσις, εως, ἡ, [1] outpouring, excess, overflow, a pouring out. <sup>37</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>38</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>39</sup>ἑτοίμως, [3] readily.

7 Πάντων δὲ τὸ τέλος<sup>1</sup> ἤγγικεν·<sup>2</sup> σωφρονήσατε<sup>3</sup> οὖν καὶ νήψατε<sup>4</sup> εἰς τὰς προσευχάς·<sup>5</sup> 8 πρὸ<sup>6</sup> πάντων δὲ τὴν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς ἀγάπην ἐκτενή<sup>7</sup> ἔχοντες, ὅτι ἀγάπη καλύψει<sup>8</sup> πλήθος<sup>9</sup> ἁμαρτιῶν· 9 φιλόξενοι<sup>10</sup> εἰς ἀλλήλους ἄνευ<sup>11</sup> γογγυσμῶν·<sup>12</sup> 10 ἕκαστος καθὼς ἔλαβεν χάρισμα,<sup>13</sup> εἰς ἑαυτοὺς αὐτὸ διακονοῦντες,<sup>14</sup> ὡς καλοὶ οἰκονόμοι<sup>15</sup> ποικίλης<sup>16</sup> χάριτος θεοῦ· 11 εἴ τις λαλεῖ, ὡς λόγια<sup>17</sup> θεοῦ· εἴ τις διακονεῖ,<sup>18</sup> ὡς ἐξ ἰσχύος<sup>19</sup> ὡς χορηγεῖ<sup>20</sup> ὁ θεός· ἵνα ἐν πᾶσιν δοξάζηται ὁ θεὸς διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἐστὶν ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος<sup>21</sup> εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν.

12 Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ ξενίζεσθε<sup>22</sup> τῇ ἐν ὑμῖν πυρώσει<sup>23</sup> πρὸς πειρασμὸν<sup>24</sup> ὑμῖν γινομένη, ὡς ξένου<sup>25</sup> ὑμῖν συμβαίνοντος·<sup>26</sup> 13 ἀλλὰ καθὸ<sup>27</sup> κοινωνεῖτε<sup>28</sup> τοῖς τοῦ χριστοῦ παθήμασιν,<sup>29</sup> χαίρετε, ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει<sup>30</sup> τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ χαρῆτε ἀγαλλιώμενοι.<sup>31</sup> 14 Εἰ ὄνειδίζεσθε<sup>32</sup> ἐν ὀνόματι χριστοῦ, μακάριοι· ὅτι τὸ τῆς δόξης καὶ τοῦ θεοῦ πνεῦμα ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀναπαύεται·<sup>33</sup> κατὰ μὲν αὐτοὺς βλασφημεῖται,<sup>34</sup> κατὰ δὲ ὑμᾶς δοξάζεται.<sup>35</sup> 15 Μὴ γάρ τις ὑμῶν πασχέτω<sup>35</sup> ὡς φονεύς,<sup>36</sup> ἢ κλέπτης,<sup>37</sup> ἢ κακοποιός,<sup>38</sup> ἢ ὡς ἄλλοτριεπίσκοπος.<sup>39</sup> 16 εἰ δὲ ὡς Χριστιανός,<sup>40</sup> μὴ αἰσχυνέσθω,<sup>41</sup> δοξάζεται δὲ τὸν θεὸν ἐν τῷ μέρει<sup>42</sup> τούτῳ. 17 Ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ ἄρξασθαι τὸ κρίμα<sup>43</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἤγγικεν: RAI-3S <sup>3</sup> σωφρονήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>4</sup> νήψατε: AAM-2P <sup>5</sup> καλύψει: FAI-3S <sup>14</sup> διακονοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>18</sup> διακονεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup> χορηγεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>22</sup> ξενίζεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>26</sup> συμβαίνοντος: PAP-GSN <sup>28</sup> κοινωνεῖτε: PAI-2P <sup>31</sup> ἀγαλλιώμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>32</sup> ὄνειδίζεσθε: PPI-2P <sup>33</sup> ἀναπαύεται: PMI-3S <sup>34</sup> βλασφημεῖται: PPI-3S <sup>35</sup> πασχέτω: PAM-3S <sup>41</sup> αἰσχυνέσθω: PPM-3S

<sup>1</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>2</sup> ἐγγίζω, [43] trans: I bring near; intrans: I come near, approach. <sup>3</sup> σωφρονέω, [6] I am of sound mind, am sober-minded, exercise self-control. <sup>4</sup> νήφω, [6] (lit: I am sober), I am calm (vigilant), circumspect. <sup>5</sup> προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>6</sup> πρὸ, [47] (a) of place: before, in front of, (b) of time: before, earlier than. <sup>7</sup> ἐκτενής, ἐς, [2] intent, constant, strenuous, intense; met: earnest, zealous. <sup>8</sup> καλύπτω, [8] I veil, hide, conceal, envelop. <sup>9</sup> πλήθος, ους, τό, [32] a multitude, crowd, great number, assemblage. <sup>10</sup> φιλόξενος, ον, [3] hospitable, loving strangers. <sup>11</sup> ἄνευ, [3] without, without the cooperation (or knowledge) of. <sup>12</sup> γογγυσμός, οἰ, ὁ, [4] murmuring, grumbling. <sup>13</sup> χάρισμα, ατος, τό, [17] a gift of grace, an undeserved favor. <sup>14</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>15</sup> οἰκονόμος, ον, ὁ, [10] a household manager, a steward, guardian. <sup>16</sup> ποικίλος, η, ον, [10] various, of different colors, diverse. <sup>17</sup> λόγιον, ον, τό, [3] plur: oracles, divine responses or utterances (it can include the entire Old Testament). <sup>18</sup> διακονέω, [37] I wait at table (particularly of a slave who waits on guests); I serve (generally). <sup>19</sup> ἰσχύς, υός, ἡ, [10] strength (absolutely), power, might, force, ability. <sup>20</sup> χορηγέω, [2] I furnish abundantly, supply. <sup>21</sup> κράτος, ους, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>22</sup> ξενίζω, [10] (a) I entertain a stranger, (b) I startle, bewilder. <sup>23</sup> πύρωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] a burning, trial, fiery test. <sup>24</sup> πειρασμός, οἰ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>25</sup> ξένος, η, ον, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger, foreigner. <sup>26</sup> συμβαίνω, [8] I happen, occur, meet. <sup>27</sup> καθὸ, [4] according to which thing, as, according as. <sup>28</sup> κοινωνέω, [8] (a) I share, communicate, contribute, impart, (b) I share in, have a share of, have fellowship with. <sup>29</sup> πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>30</sup> ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>31</sup> ἀγαλλιάω, [11] I exult, am full of joy. <sup>32</sup> ὄνειδίζω, [10] I reproach, revile, upbraid. <sup>33</sup> ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>34</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>35</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>36</sup> φονεύς, εως, ὁ, [7] a murderer. <sup>37</sup> κλέπτης, ον, ὁ, [16] a thief. <sup>38</sup> κακοποιός, ὄν, [5] doing evil; subst: an evil-doer. <sup>39</sup> ἄλλοτριεπίσκοπος, ον, ὁ, [1] one who meddles in things alien to his calling or in matters belonging to others; factious. <sup>40</sup> Χριστιανός, οἰ, ὁ, [3] a Christian. <sup>41</sup> αἰσχύνωμαι, [5] I am ashamed, am put to shame. <sup>42</sup> μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>43</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit.

ἀπὸ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ θεοῦ· εἰ δὲ πρῶτον ἀφ' ἡμῶν, τί τὸ τέλος<sup>1</sup> τῶν ἀπειθούντων<sup>2</sup> τῷ τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίῳ; **18** Καὶ εἰ ὁ δίκαιος μόλις<sup>3</sup> σῶζεται, ὁ ἀσεβῆς<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἁμαρτωλὸς<sup>5</sup> ποῦ<sup>6</sup> φανεῖται; **19** Ὡστε καὶ οἱ πάσχοντες<sup>8</sup> κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς πιστῶ κτίστη<sup>9</sup> παρατιθέσθωσαν<sup>10</sup> τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν ἐν ἀγαθοποιίᾳ.<sup>11</sup>

*Final Admonitions and Concluding Greetings*

**5** Πρεσβυτέρους τοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν παρακαλῶ ὁ συμπρεσβύτερος<sup>12</sup> καὶ μάρτυς<sup>13</sup> τῶν τοῦ χριστοῦ παθημάτων,<sup>14</sup> ὁ καὶ τῆς μελλούσης ἀποκαλύπτεσθαι<sup>15</sup> δόξης κοινῶνς· **2** ποιμάνετε<sup>17</sup> τὸ ἐν ὑμῖν ποιμνιον<sup>18</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ἐπισκοποῦντες<sup>19</sup> μὴ ἀναγκαστῶς,<sup>20</sup> ἀλλ' ἐκουσίως·<sup>21</sup> μὴδὲ αἰσχροκερδῶς,<sup>22</sup> ἀλλὰ προθύμως·<sup>23</sup> **3** μὴδὲ ὡς κατακυριεύοντες<sup>24</sup> τῶν κλήρων,<sup>25</sup> ἀλλὰ τύποι<sup>26</sup> γινόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου.<sup>18</sup> **4** Καὶ φανερωθέντος<sup>27</sup> τοῦ ἀρχιποίμενος,<sup>28</sup> κομιεῖσθε<sup>29</sup> τὸν ἁμαράντινον<sup>30</sup> τῆς δόξης στέφανον.<sup>31</sup> **5** Ὁμοίως,<sup>32</sup> νεώτεροι,<sup>33</sup> ὑποτάγητε<sup>34</sup> πρεσβυτέροις· πάντες δὲ ἀλλήλοις ὑποτασσόμενοι,<sup>35</sup> τὴν ταπεινοφροσύνην<sup>36</sup> ἐγκομβώσασθε·<sup>37</sup> ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ὑπερηφάνους<sup>38</sup> ἀντιτάσσεται,<sup>39</sup> ταπεινοῖς<sup>40</sup> δὲ δίδωσιν χάριν. **6** Ταπεινώθητε<sup>41</sup> οὖν ὑπὸ τὴν

<sup>2</sup> ἀπειθούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>7</sup> φανεῖται: FDI-3S <sup>8</sup> πάσχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup> παρατιθέσθωσαν: PPM-3P  
<sup>15</sup> ἀποκαλύπτεσθαι: PPN <sup>17</sup> ποιμάνετε: AAM-2P <sup>19</sup> ἐπισκοποῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>24</sup> κατακυριεύοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>27</sup> φανερωθέντος: APP-GSM <sup>29</sup> κομιεῖσθε: FDI-2P-ATT <sup>34</sup> ὑποτάγητε: 2APM-2P <sup>35</sup> ὑποτασσόμενοι: PPP-NPM  
<sup>37</sup> ἐγκομβώσασθε: ADM-2P <sup>39</sup> ἀντιτάσσεται: PMI-3S <sup>41</sup> Ταπεινώθητε: APM-2P

<sup>1</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>2</sup> ἀπειθέω, [16] I disobey, rebel, am disloyal, refuse conformity. <sup>3</sup> μόλις, [6] with difficulty, hardly, scarcely. <sup>4</sup> ἀσεβῆς, ἐς, [9] impious, ungodly, wicked. <sup>5</sup> ἁμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>6</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>7</sup> φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>8</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>9</sup> κτίστης, ου, ὁ, [1] (often of the founder of a city), creator, God. <sup>10</sup> παρατίθημι, [19] (a) I set (especially a meal) before, serve, (b) act. and mid: I deposit with, entrust to, (c) I bring forward, quote as evidence. <sup>11</sup> ἀγαθοποιία, ας, ἡ, [1] the doing of that which is good, well-doing. <sup>12</sup> συμπρεσβύτερος, ου, ὁ, [1] a fellow elder. <sup>13</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>14</sup> πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>15</sup> ἀποκαλύπτω, [26] I uncover, bring to light, reveal. <sup>16</sup> κοινῶνς, οῦ, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer; partner, companion. <sup>17</sup> ποιμάνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>18</sup> ποιμνιον, ου, τό, [5] a little flock. <sup>19</sup> ἐπισκοπέω, [2] I exercise oversight, care for, visit. <sup>20</sup> ἀναγκαστῶς, [1] by way of compulsion, unwillingly, by force, necessarily. <sup>21</sup> ἐκουσίως, [2] willingly, of one's own accord, spontaneously. <sup>22</sup> αἰσχροκερδῶς, [1] greedily, in a spirit of eagerness for base gain. <sup>23</sup> προθύμως, [1] readily, eagerly, with a ready mind, cheerfully. <sup>24</sup> κατακυριεύω, [4] I exercise authority over, overpower, master. <sup>25</sup> κλήρος, ου, ὁ, [12] (a) a lot, (b) a portion assigned; hence: a portion of the people of God assigned to one's care, a congregation. <sup>26</sup> τύπος, ου, ὁ, [16] (originally: the mark of a blow, then a stamp struck by a die), (a) a figure; a copy, image, (b) a pattern, model, (c) a type, prefiguring something or somebody. <sup>27</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>28</sup> ἀρχιποίμην, ενος, ὁ, [1] the chief shepherd. <sup>29</sup> κομιίζω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>30</sup> ἁμαράντινος, η, ον, [1] unfading, fadeless, enduring. <sup>31</sup> στέφανος, ου, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>32</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner; similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>33</sup> νέος, α, ον, [24] (a) young, youthful, (b) new, fresh. <sup>34</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>35</sup> ὑποτάσσω, [40] I place under, subject to; mid, pass: I submit, put myself into subjection. <sup>36</sup> ταπεινοφροσύνη, ης, ἡ, [7] humility, lowliness of mind, modesty. <sup>37</sup> ἐγκομβόομαι, [1] I clothe myself (originally: I tie round in a knot). <sup>38</sup> ὑπερήφανος, ον, [5] proud, arrogant, disdainful. <sup>39</sup> ἀντιτάσσομαι, [5] I set myself against, resist (the attack of). <sup>40</sup> ταπεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] humble, lowly, in position or spirit (in a good sense). <sup>41</sup> ταπεινόω, [14] I make or bring low, humble, humiliate; pass: I am humbled.

κραταιὰν<sup>1</sup> χεῖρα τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ὑψώσῃ<sup>2</sup> ἐν καιρῷ, 7 πᾶσαν τὴν μέριμναν<sup>3</sup> ὑμῶν ἐπιρρίψαντες<sup>4</sup> ἐπ' αὐτόν, ὅτι αὐτῷ μέλει<sup>5</sup> περὶ ὑμῶν. 8 Νήψατε,<sup>6</sup> γρηγορήσατε· ὁ ἀντίδικος<sup>8</sup> ὑμῶν διάβολος,<sup>9</sup> ὡς λέων<sup>10</sup> ὠρυόμενος,<sup>11</sup> περιπατεῖ ζητῶν τίνα καταπίη·<sup>12</sup> 9 ᾧ ἀντίστητε<sup>13</sup> στερεοί<sup>14</sup> τῇ πίστει, εἰδότες τὰ αὐτὰ τῶν παθημάτων<sup>15</sup> τῇ ἐν κόσμῳ ὑμῶν ἀδελφότητι<sup>16</sup> ἐπιτελεῖσθαι.<sup>17</sup> 10 Ὁ δὲ θεὸς πάσης χάριτος, ὁ καλέσας ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν αἰώνιον αὐτοῦ δόξαν ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὀλίγον<sup>18</sup> παθόντας<sup>19</sup> αὐτὸς καταρτίσαι<sup>20</sup> ὑμᾶς, στηρίζει,<sup>21</sup> σθενώσει,<sup>22</sup> θεμελιώσει.<sup>23</sup> 11 Αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος<sup>24</sup> εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν.

12 Διὰ Σιλουανοῦ ὑμῖν τοῦ πιστοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, ὡς λογίζομαι,<sup>25</sup> δι' ὀλίγων<sup>18</sup> ἔγραψα, παρακαλῶν καὶ ἐπιμαρτυρῶν<sup>26</sup> ταύτην εἶναι ἀληθῆ<sup>27</sup> χάριν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς ἣν ἐστήκατε. 13 Ἀσπάζεταιται ὑμᾶς ἡ ἐν Βαβυλῶνι<sup>28</sup> συνεκλεκτή,<sup>29</sup> καὶ Μάρκος ὁ υἱός μου. 14 Ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι<sup>30</sup> ἀγάπης.

Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. Ἀμήν.

<sup>2</sup> ὑψώση: AAS-3S <sup>4</sup> ἐπιρρίψαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>5</sup> μέλει: PAI-3S <sup>6</sup> Νήψατε: AAM-2P <sup>7</sup> γρηγορήσατε: AAM-2P  
<sup>11</sup> ὠρυόμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>12</sup> καταπίη: 2AAS-3S <sup>13</sup> ἀντίστητε: 2AAM-2P <sup>17</sup> ἐπιτελεῖσθαι: PPN <sup>19</sup> παθόντας: 2AAP-APM <sup>20</sup> καταρτίσαι: AAO-3S <sup>21</sup> στηρίζει: FAI-3S <sup>22</sup> σθενώσει: FAI-3S <sup>23</sup> θεμελιώσει: FAI-3S <sup>25</sup> λογίζομαι: PNI-1S <sup>26</sup> ἐπιμαρτυρῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> κραταιός, ἄ, ὄν, [1] strong, powerful, mighty. <sup>2</sup> ὑψώω, [20] (a) I raise on high, lift up, (b) I exalt, set on high.  
<sup>3</sup> μέριμνα, ης, ἡ, [6] care, worry, anxiety. <sup>4</sup> ἐπιρρίπτω, [2] I throw (cast) (upon), as of cares. <sup>5</sup> μέλει, [9] it is a care, it is an object of anxiety, it concerns. <sup>6</sup> νήφω, [6] (lit: I am sober), I am calm (vigilant), circumspect.  
<sup>7</sup> γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>8</sup> ἀντίδικος, οὐ, ὁ, [5] an opponent (at law), an adversary. <sup>9</sup> διάβολος, οὐ, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>10</sup> λέων, οντος, ὁ, [9] a lion. <sup>11</sup> ὠρύομαι, [1] I roar, howl, as a beast. <sup>12</sup> καταπίνω, [7] I drink down, swallow, devour; destroy, consume. <sup>13</sup> ἀντίστημι, [14] I set against; I withstand, resist, oppose. <sup>14</sup> στερεός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] solid, firm, steadfast. <sup>15</sup> πάθημα, ατος, τό, [16] (a) suffering, affliction, (b) passion, emotion, (c) an undergoing, an enduring. <sup>16</sup> ἀδελφότης, τητος, ἡ, [2] brotherhood (in the collective sense), the members of the Christian Church, Christendom. <sup>17</sup> ἐπιτελέω, [11] I complete, accomplish, perfect. <sup>18</sup> ὀλίγος, η, οὐ, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>19</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>20</sup> καταρτίζω, [13] (a) I fit (join) together; met: I compact together, (b) act. and mid: I prepare, perfect, for his (its) full destination or use, bring into its proper condition (whether for the first time, or after a lapse). <sup>21</sup> στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>22</sup> σθενόω, [1] I strengthen. <sup>23</sup> θεμελιόω, [6] I found, lay the foundation (lit. and met.). <sup>24</sup> κράτος, οὐς, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>25</sup> λογίζομαι, [41] I reckon, count, charge with; reason, decide, conclude; think, suppose. <sup>26</sup> ἐπιμαρτυρέω, [1] I testify earnestly, bear witness to. <sup>27</sup> ἀληθής, ἔς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>28</sup> Βαβυλῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people. <sup>29</sup> συνεκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] fellow-elect, fellow-chosen. <sup>30</sup> φιλημα, ατος, τό, [7] a kiss.

# ΠΕΤΡΟΥ Β

## Second of Peter

### Address and Salutation

Συμεὼν Πέτρος, δοῦλος καὶ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, τοῖς ἰσότημον<sup>1</sup> ἡμῖν λαχοῦσιν<sup>2</sup> πίστιν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος<sup>3</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· 2 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη πληθυνθεῖ<sup>4</sup> ἐν ἐπιγνώσει<sup>5</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν·

### The Obligations Imposed upon the Believers by the Rich Promises of God

3 ὥς πάντα ἡμῖν τῆς θείας<sup>6</sup> δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ τὰ πρὸς ζωὴν καὶ εὐσέβειαν<sup>7</sup> δεδωρημένης,<sup>8</sup> διὰ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως<sup>5</sup> τοῦ καλέσαντος ἡμᾶς διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς·<sup>9</sup> 4 δι' ὧν τὰ τίμια<sup>10</sup> ἡμῖν καὶ μέγιστα ἐπαγγέλματα<sup>11</sup> δεδώρηται,<sup>12</sup> ἵνα διὰ τούτων γένησθε θείας<sup>6</sup> κοινωνοὶ<sup>13</sup> φύσεως,<sup>14</sup> ἀποφυγόντες<sup>15</sup> τῆς ἐν κόσμῳ ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ<sup>16</sup> φθοράς.<sup>17</sup> 5 Καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο δέ, σπουδῆν<sup>18</sup> πᾶσαν παρεισενέγκαντες,<sup>19</sup> ἐπιχορηγήσατε<sup>20</sup> ἐν τῇ πίστει ὑμῶν τὴν ἀρετὴν,<sup>9</sup> ἐν δὲ τῇ ἀρετῇ<sup>9</sup> τὴν γνῶσιν,<sup>21</sup> 6 ἐν δὲ τῇ γνῶσει<sup>21</sup> τὴν ἐγκράτειαν,<sup>22</sup> ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐγκρατείᾳ<sup>22</sup> τὴν ὑπομονήν,<sup>23</sup> ἐν δὲ τῇ ὑπομονῇ<sup>23</sup> τὴν εὐσέβειαν,<sup>7</sup> 7 ἐν δὲ τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ<sup>7</sup> τὴν φιλαδελφίαν,<sup>24</sup> ἐν δὲ τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ<sup>24</sup>

<sup>2</sup>λαχοῦσιν: 2AAP-DPM    <sup>4</sup>πληθυνθεῖ: APO-3S    <sup>8</sup>δεδωρημένης: RPP-GSF    <sup>12</sup>δεδώρηται: RNI-3S  
<sup>15</sup>ἀποφυγόντες: 2AAP-NPM    <sup>19</sup>παρεισενέγκαντες: AAP-NPM    <sup>20</sup>ἐπιχορηγήσατε: AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>ἰσότημος, ον, [1] equally privileged, equal in honor.    <sup>2</sup>λαχάνω, [4] (a) I obtain (receive) by lot, my lot (turn) is, (b) I draw lots.    <sup>3</sup>σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver.    <sup>4</sup>πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply.  
<sup>5</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition.    <sup>6</sup>θεῖος, α, ον, [3] divine; subst: the Deity.    <sup>7</sup>εὐσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness.    <sup>8</sup>δωρέομαι, [3] I give, grant, donate.    <sup>9</sup>ἀρετή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] goodness, a gracious act, virtue, uprightness.    <sup>10</sup>τίμιος, α, ον, [14] of great price, precious, honored.    <sup>11</sup>ἐπαγγέλω, ατος, τό, [2] a promise.    <sup>12</sup>δωρέομαι, [3] I give, grant, donate.    <sup>13</sup>κοινωνός, οδ, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer, partner, companion.    <sup>14</sup>φύσις, εως, ἡ, [14] nature, inherent nature, origin, birth.    <sup>15</sup>ἀποφεύγω, [3] I flee from, escape.    <sup>16</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust.    <sup>17</sup>φθορά, ᾶς, ἡ, [9] corruption, destruction, decay, rottenness, decomposition.    <sup>18</sup>σπουδή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] (a) speed, haste, (b) diligence, earnestness, enthusiasm.    <sup>19</sup>παρεισφέρω, [1] I contribute besides, bring in besides, smuggle in.    <sup>20</sup>ἐπιχορηγέω, [5] I supply, provide (perhaps lavishly), furnish.    <sup>21</sup>γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom.    <sup>22</sup>ἐγκράτεια, ας, ἡ, [4] self-mastery, self-restraint, self-control, continence.    <sup>23</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for.    <sup>24</sup>φιλαδελφία, ας, ἡ, [6] brotherly love, love of Christian brethren.

τὴν ἀγάπην. **8** Ταῦτα γὰρ ὑμῖν ὑπάρχοντα καὶ πλεονάζοντα,<sup>1</sup> οὐκ ἀργοὺς<sup>2</sup> οὐδὲ ἀκάρπους<sup>3</sup> καθίστησιν<sup>4</sup> εἰς τὴν τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ ἐπίγνωσιν.<sup>5</sup> **9** Ὡ γὰρ μὴ πάρεστιν<sup>6</sup> ταῦτα, τυφλός ἐστιν, μυωπάζων,<sup>7</sup> λήθην<sup>8</sup> λαβὼν τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ<sup>9</sup> τῶν πάλαι<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀμαρτιῶν. **10** Διὸ μᾶλλον, ἀδελφοί, σπουδάσατε<sup>11</sup> βεβαίαν<sup>12</sup> ὑμῶν τὴν κλήσιν<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἐκλογὴν<sup>14</sup> ποιῆσθαι· ταῦτα γὰρ ποιοῦντες οὐ μὴ πταισῆτέ<sup>15</sup> ποτε.<sup>16</sup> **11** οὕτως γὰρ πλουσίως<sup>17</sup> ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται<sup>18</sup> ὑμῖν ἡ εἴσοδος<sup>19</sup> εἰς τὴν αἰώνιον βασιλείαν τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ σωτήρος<sup>20</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ.

*The Reliability of the Gospel and of the Prophecy*

**12** Διὸ οὐκ ἀμελήσω<sup>21</sup> ἀεὶ<sup>22</sup> ὑμᾶς ὑπομνήσκω<sup>23</sup> περὶ τούτων, καίπερ<sup>24</sup> εἰδόμενος, καὶ ἐστηριγμένους<sup>25</sup> ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ<sup>26</sup> ἀληθείᾳ. **13** Δίκαιον δὲ ἠγοῦμαι,<sup>27</sup> ἐφ' ὅσον εἰμὶ ἐν τούτῳ τῷ σκηνώματι,<sup>28</sup> διεγείρειν<sup>29</sup> ὑμᾶς ἐν ὑπομνήσει.<sup>30</sup> **14** εἰδὼς ὅτι ταχινή<sup>31</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ ἀπόθεσις<sup>32</sup> τοῦ σκηνώματός<sup>28</sup> μου, καθὼς καὶ ὁ κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς χριστὸς ἐδήλωσέν<sup>33</sup> μοι. **15** Σπουδάσω<sup>34</sup> δὲ καὶ ἐκάστοτε<sup>35</sup> ἔχειν ὑμᾶς μετὰ τὴν ἐμὴν ἔξοδον<sup>36</sup> τὴν τούτων μνήμην<sup>37</sup> ποιῆσθαι. **16** Οὐ γὰρ σεσοφισμένοις<sup>38</sup> μύθοις<sup>39</sup> ἐξακολουθήσαντες<sup>40</sup> ἐγνωρίσαμεν<sup>41</sup> ὑμῖν τὴν τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ δύναμιν καὶ παρουσίαν,<sup>42</sup> ἀλλ' ἐπόπται<sup>43</sup> γενηθέντες τῆς ἐκείνου μεγαλειότητος.<sup>44</sup> **17** Λαβὼν

<sup>1</sup> πλεονάζοντα: PAP-NPN <sup>4</sup> καθίστησιν: PAI-3S <sup>6</sup> πάρεστιν: PAI-3S <sup>7</sup> μυωπάζων: PAP-NSM <sup>11</sup> σπουδάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>15</sup> πταισῆτέ: AAS-2P <sup>18</sup> ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>21</sup> ἀμελήσω: FAI-1S <sup>23</sup> ὑπομνήσκω: PAN <sup>25</sup> ἐστηριγμένους: RPP-APM <sup>26</sup> παρουσίᾳ: PAP-DSF <sup>27</sup> ἠγοῦμαι: PNI-1S <sup>29</sup> διεγείρειν: PAN <sup>33</sup> ἐδήλωσέν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> Σπουδάσω: FAI-1S <sup>38</sup> σεσοφισμένοις: RPP-DPM <sup>40</sup> ἐξακολουθήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>41</sup> ἐγνωρίσαμεν: AAI-1P

<sup>1</sup> πλεονάζω, [9] I have more than enough; I abound, increase. <sup>2</sup> ἀργός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] idle, lazy, thoughtless, unprofitable, injurious. <sup>3</sup> ἀκαρπός, ον, [7] unfruitful, barren, profitless. <sup>4</sup> καθίστημι, [21] I set down, bring down to a place; I set in order, appoint, make, constitute. <sup>5</sup> ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ἡ, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>6</sup> πάρεμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>7</sup> μυωπάζω, [1] I am short-sighted, blink, see dimly. <sup>8</sup> λήθη, ἡς, ἡ, [1] forgetfulness, oblivion. <sup>9</sup> καθαρισμός, οῦ, ὁ, [7] cleansing, purifying, purification, literal, ceremonial, or moral; met: expiation. <sup>10</sup> πάλαι, [6] of old, long ago, in times past, former. <sup>11</sup> σπουδάσω, [11] I hasten, am eager, am zealous. <sup>12</sup> βεβαίος, α, ον, [9] firm, steadfast, enduring, sure, certain. <sup>13</sup> κλήσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a calling, invitation; in the NT, always of a divine call. <sup>14</sup> ἐκλογή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] a choosing out, selecting, choice (by God). <sup>15</sup> πταίω, [5] I stumble, fall, sin, err, transgress. <sup>16</sup> ποτέ, [29] at one time or other, at some time, formerly. <sup>17</sup> πλουσίως, [4] richly, abundantly. <sup>18</sup> ἐπιχορηγέω, [5] I supply, provide (perhaps lavishly), furnish. <sup>19</sup> εἴσοδος, ον, ἡ, [5] (act of) entering, an entrance, entry. <sup>20</sup> σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>21</sup> ἀμελέω, [5] I neglect, am careless of, disregard. <sup>22</sup> ἀεὶ, [8] always, unceasingly, perpetually; on every occasion. <sup>23</sup> ὑπομνήσκω, [7] I remind; pass: I remember, call to mind. <sup>24</sup> καίπερ, [5] although, though. <sup>25</sup> στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>26</sup> πάρεμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>27</sup> ἠγοῦμαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>28</sup> σκηνώμα, ατος, τό, [3] a tent pitched, a dwelling, tabernacle. <sup>29</sup> διεγείρω, [7] I wake out of sleep, arouse in general, stir up. <sup>30</sup> ὑπόμνησις, εως, ἡ, [3] remembrance, recollection, putting in mind; a reminder. <sup>31</sup> ταχινός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] swift, quick, impending. <sup>32</sup> ἀπόθεσις, εως, ἡ, [2] a putting off, a laying down. <sup>33</sup> δηλώω, [7] I show, make clear, reveal. <sup>34</sup> σπουδάσω, [11] I hasten, am eager, am zealous. <sup>35</sup> ἐκάστοτε, [1] at every time, always. <sup>36</sup> ἔξοδος, ον, ἡ, [3] (a) an exit, going out, departure from a place; the exodus, (b) death. <sup>37</sup> μνήμη, ἡς, ἡ, [1] memory, remembrance, mention. <sup>38</sup> σοφίζω, [2] I make wise, instruct; pass: I am skillfully devised. <sup>39</sup> μῦθος, ον, ὁ, [5] an idle tale, fable, fanciful story. <sup>40</sup> ἐξακολουθεῶ, [3] I follow after, imitate. <sup>41</sup> γνωρίζω, [24] I make known, declare, know, discover. <sup>42</sup> παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>43</sup> ἐπόπτης, ον, ὁ, [1] an eyewitness, spectator, looker-on. <sup>44</sup> μεγαλειότης, τητος, ἡ, [3] (divine) majesty or magnificence, glory.



γὰρ παρὰ θεοῦ πατρὸς τιμὴν<sup>1</sup> καὶ δόξαν, φωνῆς ἐνεχθείσης αὐτῷ τοιαύδε<sup>2</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς μεγαλοπρεποῦς<sup>3</sup> δόξης, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, εἰς ὃν ἐγὼ εὐδόκησα·<sup>4</sup> **18** καὶ ταύτην τὴν φωνὴν ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐνεχθεῖσαν, σὺν αὐτῷ ὄντες ἐν τῷ ὄρει τῷ ἁγίῳ. **19** Καὶ ἔχομεν βεβαιότερον<sup>5</sup> τὸν προφητικὸν<sup>6</sup> λόγον, ᾧ καλῶς<sup>7</sup> ποιεῖτε προσέχοντες,<sup>8</sup> ὡς λύχνῳ<sup>9</sup> φαίνονται<sup>10</sup> ἐν ἀύχμηρῳ<sup>11</sup> τόπῳ, ἕως οὗ ἡμέρα διαυγάσῃ,<sup>12</sup> καὶ φωσφόρος<sup>13</sup> ἀνατείλῃ<sup>14</sup> ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· **20** τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι πᾶσα προφητεία<sup>15</sup> γραφῆς ἰδίας ἐπιλύσεως<sup>16</sup> οὐ γίνεται. **21** Οὐ γὰρ θελήματι ἀνθρώπου ἠνέχθη ποτὲ<sup>17</sup> προφητεία,<sup>15</sup> ἀλλ' ὑπὸ πνεύματος ἁγίου φερόμενοι ἐλάλησαν ἄγιοι θεοῦ ἄνθρωποι.

*A Warning against the False Teachers of All Times*

**2** Ἐγένοντο δὲ καὶ ψευδοπροφήται<sup>18</sup> ἐν τῷ λαῷ, ὡς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσονται ψευδοδιδάσκαλοι,<sup>19</sup> οἵτινες παρεισάξουσιν<sup>20</sup> αἰρέσεις<sup>21</sup> ἀπωλείας,<sup>22</sup> καὶ τὸν ἀγοράσαντα<sup>23</sup> αὐτοὺς δεσπότην<sup>24</sup> ἀρνούμενοι,<sup>25</sup> ἐπάγοντες<sup>26</sup> ἑαυτοῖς ταχινήν<sup>27</sup> ἀπώλειαν.<sup>22</sup> **2** Καὶ πολλοὶ ἐξακολουθήσουσιν<sup>28</sup> αὐτῶν ταῖς ἀσελγείαις,<sup>29</sup> δι' οὓς ἡ ὁδὸς τῆς ἀληθείας βλασφημηθήσεται.<sup>30</sup> **3** Καὶ ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ<sup>31</sup> πλαστοῖς<sup>32</sup> λόγοις ὑμᾶς ἐμπορεύονται·<sup>33</sup> οἷς τὸ κρίμα<sup>34</sup> ἔκπαλαι<sup>35</sup> οὐκ ἀργεῖ,<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἡ ἀπώλεια<sup>22</sup>

<sup>4</sup>εὐδόκησα: AAI-1S <sup>8</sup>προσέχοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>φαίνονται: PAP-DSM <sup>12</sup>διαυγάσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>14</sup>ἀνατείλῃ: AAS-3S <sup>20</sup>παρεισάξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>23</sup>ἀγοράσαντα: AAP-ASM <sup>25</sup>ἀρνούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>26</sup>ἐπάγοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>28</sup>ἐξακολουθήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>30</sup>βλασφημηθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>33</sup>ἐμπορεύονται: FDI-3P <sup>36</sup>ἀργεῖ: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>τιμή, ἦς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>2</sup>τοιούδε, τοιαύδε, τοιούδε, [1] of this kind, such, such as follows. <sup>3</sup>μεγαλοπρεπής, ἐς, [1] magnificent, superb, transcendent, majestic. <sup>4</sup>εὐδοκέω, [21] I am well-pleased, think it good, am resolved. <sup>5</sup>βέβαιος, α, ον, [9] firm, steadfast, enduring, sure, certain. <sup>6</sup>προφητικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] prophetic, uttered by a prophet. <sup>7</sup>καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>8</sup>προσέχω, [24] (a) I attend to, pay attention to, (b) I beware, am cautious, (c) I join, devote myself to. <sup>9</sup>λύχνος, ου, ὁ, [14] a lamp. <sup>10</sup>φαίνο, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>11</sup>ἀύχμηρός, ἄ, ὄν, [1] (poetical, lit: dry and parched; then: squalid and rough), dingy, murky, obscure, dark, funereal. <sup>12</sup>διαυγάζω, [2] I shine through, dawn (of the light coming through the shadows). <sup>13</sup>φωσφόρος, ον, [1] (lit: light-bearing), radiant, the morning-star. <sup>14</sup>ἀνατέλλω, [9] I make to rise, I rise, shine (generally of the sun, and hence met.). <sup>15</sup>προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>16</sup>ἐπιλύσις, εως, ἡ, [1] solution, explanation, interpretation; release. <sup>17</sup>ποτέ, [29] at one time or other; at some time, formerly. <sup>18</sup>ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>19</sup>ψευδοδιδάσκαλος, ου, ὁ, [1] a false teacher, teacher of false things. <sup>20</sup>παρεισάγω, [1] I bring in secretly, am at hand. <sup>21</sup>αἵρεσις, εως, ἡ, [9] a self-chosen opinion, a religious or philosophical sect, discord or contention. <sup>22</sup>ἀπώλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>23</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>24</sup>δεσπότης, ου, ὁ, [10] a lord, master, or prince. <sup>25</sup>ἀρνέομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>26</sup>ἐπάγω, [3] I bring upon; met: I cause to be imputed to. <sup>27</sup>ταχινός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] swift, quick, impending. <sup>28</sup>ἐξακολουθέω, [3] I follow after, imitate. <sup>29</sup>ἀσελγία, ας, ἡ, [10] (outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness. <sup>30</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>31</sup>πλεονεξία, ας, ἡ, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>32</sup>πλαστός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] formed, molded; fig: feigned, made up, counterfeit. <sup>33</sup>ἐμπορεύομαι, [2] I travel as a merchant, engage in trade; I traffic in, make gain or business of. <sup>34</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>35</sup>ἐκπαλαι, [2] from of old, long since. <sup>36</sup>ἀργέω, [1] I linger; delay, am idle.

αὐτῶν οὐ νυστάζει.<sup>1</sup> **4** Εἰ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς ἀγγέλων ἀμαρτησάντων<sup>2</sup> οὐκ ἐφείσατο,<sup>3</sup> ἀλλὰ σειραῖς<sup>4</sup> ζόφου<sup>5</sup> ταρταρώσας<sup>6</sup> παρέδωκεν εἰς κρίσιν<sup>7</sup> τηρουμένους· **5** καὶ ἀρχαίου<sup>8</sup> κόσμου οὐκ ἐφείσατο,<sup>9</sup> ἀλλὰ ὄγδοον<sup>10</sup> Νῶε δικαιοσύνης κήρυκα<sup>11</sup> ἐφύλαξεν,<sup>12</sup> κατακλυσμὸν<sup>13</sup> κόσμῳ ἀσεβῶν<sup>14</sup> ἐπάξας·<sup>15</sup> **6** καὶ πόλεις Σοδόμων<sup>16</sup> καὶ Γομόρρας<sup>17</sup> τεφρώσας<sup>18</sup> καταστροφῇ<sup>19</sup> κατέκρινεν,<sup>20</sup> ὑπόδειγμα<sup>21</sup> μελλόντων ἀσεβεῖν<sup>22</sup> τεθεικώς· **7** καὶ δίκαιον Λώτ, καταπονούμενον<sup>23</sup> ὑπὸ τῆς τῶν ἀθέσμων<sup>24</sup> ἐν ἀσελγείᾳ<sup>25</sup> ἀναστροφῆς,<sup>26</sup> ἐρρύσατο·<sup>27</sup> **8** βλέμματι<sup>28</sup> γὰρ καὶ ἀκοῇ<sup>29</sup> ὁ δίκαιος, ἐγκατοικῶν<sup>30</sup> ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας ψυχὴν δικαίαν ἀνόμοις<sup>31</sup> ἔργους ἐβασάνιζεν.<sup>32</sup> **9** οἶδεν κύριος εὐσεβεῖς<sup>33</sup> ἐκ πειρασμοῦ<sup>34</sup> ῥύεσθαι,<sup>35</sup> ἀδίκους<sup>36</sup> δὲ εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως<sup>7</sup> κολαζομένους<sup>37</sup> τηρεῖν· **10** μάλιστα<sup>38</sup> δὲ τοὺς ὀπίσω<sup>39</sup> σαρκὸς ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ<sup>40</sup> μiasμοῦ<sup>41</sup> πορευομένους, καὶ κυριότητος<sup>42</sup> καταφρονούντας.<sup>43</sup> Τολμηταί,<sup>44</sup> αὐθάδεις,<sup>45</sup> δόξας οὐ τρέμουσιν<sup>46</sup> βλασφημοῦντες·<sup>47</sup> **11** ὅπου ἄγγελοι, ἰσχύϊ<sup>48</sup> καὶ δυνάμει μείζονες ὄντες, οὐ

<sup>1</sup>νυστάζει: FAI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἀμαρτησάντων: AAP-GPM <sup>3</sup>ἐφείσατο: ADI-3S <sup>4</sup>ταρταρώσας: AAP-NSM <sup>5</sup>ἐφείσατο: ADI-3S <sup>6</sup>ταρταρώσας: AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup>ἐφείσατο: ADI-3S <sup>8</sup>ἀρχαίου: AAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐφείσατο: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup>ὄγδοον: AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>κήρυκα: AAP-NSM <sup>12</sup>ἐφύλαξεν: AAI-3S <sup>13</sup>κατακλυσμὸν: AAP-NSM <sup>14</sup>ἀσεβῶν: AAP-NSM <sup>15</sup>ἐπάξας: AAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>τεφρώσας: AAP-NSM <sup>17</sup>κατέκρινεν: AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>ἀσεβεῖν: PAN <sup>19</sup>καταπονούμενον: PPP-ASM <sup>20</sup>ἐρρύσατο: ANI-3S <sup>21</sup>ὑπόδειγμα: PNP-NSM <sup>22</sup>ἐβασάνιζεν: LAI-3S <sup>23</sup>ἀσεβῶν: PAN <sup>24</sup>ἀσελγείᾳ: PNP-NSM <sup>25</sup>ἀναστροφῆς: PNP-NSM <sup>26</sup>ἐρρύσατο: ANI-3S <sup>27</sup>ἐρρύσατο: ANI-3S <sup>28</sup>ἐγκατοικῶν: PNP-NSM <sup>29</sup>ἐβασάνιζεν: LAI-3S <sup>30</sup>ἐγκατοικῶν: PNP-NSM <sup>31</sup>ἀνόμοις: PNP-NSM <sup>32</sup>ἐβασάνιζεν: LAI-3S <sup>33</sup>εὐσεβεῖς: PNP-NSM <sup>34</sup>ἐκ πειρασμοῦ: PNP-NSM <sup>35</sup>ῥύεσθαι: PNP-NSM <sup>36</sup>ἀδίκους: PNP-NSM <sup>37</sup>κολαζομένους: PPP-APM <sup>38</sup>καταφρονούντας: PNP-APM <sup>39</sup>ὀπίσω: PNP-NSM <sup>40</sup>ἐπιθυμίᾳ: PNP-NSM <sup>41</sup>μiasμοῦ: PNP-NSM <sup>42</sup>κυριότητος: PNP-NSM <sup>43</sup>καταφρονούντας: PNP-APM <sup>44</sup>τολμηταί: PNP-NSM <sup>45</sup>αὐθάδεις: PNP-NSM <sup>46</sup>τρέμουσιν: PNP-NSM <sup>47</sup>βλασφημοῦντες: PNP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>νυστάζω, [2] I nod in sleep, am drowsy, slumber. <sup>2</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>3</sup>φείδομαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>4</sup>σειρά, ἄς, ἡ, [1] a chain. <sup>5</sup>ζόφος, οὐ, ὁ, [4] darkness, murkiness, gloom. <sup>6</sup>ταρταρόω, [1] I thrust down to Tartarus or Gehenna. <sup>7</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>8</sup>ἀρχαῖος, αἴα, αἰον, [11] original, primitive, ancient. <sup>9</sup>φείδομαι, [10] I spare, abstain, forbear. <sup>10</sup>ὄγδοος, η, ον, [5] the eighth, one of eight, with seven others. <sup>11</sup>κήρυξ, κος, ὁ, [3] a herald, preacher, proclaimer. <sup>12</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>13</sup>κατακλυσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [4] a deluge, flood. <sup>14</sup>ἀσεβής, ἐς, [9] impious, ungodly, wicked. <sup>15</sup>ἐπάγω, [3] I bring upon; met: I cause to be imputed to. <sup>16</sup>Σόδομα, ον, τά, [10] Sodom. <sup>17</sup>Γόμορρα, ας, ἡ, [5] Gomorrah, one of the destroyed cities on the Dead Sea. <sup>18</sup>τεφρώω, [1] I reduce to ashes, consume, destroy. <sup>19</sup>καταστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] overthrow, destruction, material or spiritual. <sup>20</sup>κατακρίνω, [17] I condemn, judge worthy of punishment. <sup>21</sup>ὑπόδειγμα, ατος, τό, [6] (a) a figure, copy, (b) an example, model. <sup>22</sup>ἀσεβέω, [2] I am ungodly, act profanely. <sup>23</sup>καταπονέω, [2] I exhaust by labor or suffering, wear out, overpower, oppress. <sup>24</sup>ἄσεμος, ον, [2] lawless, unrestrained, licentious. <sup>25</sup>ἀσελγεία, ας, ἡ, [10] (outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness. <sup>26</sup>ἀναστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life. <sup>27</sup>ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>28</sup>βλέμμα, ατος, τό, [1] a look, glance; sight and hearing. <sup>29</sup>ἀκοή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] hearing, faculty of hearing, ear; report, rumor. <sup>30</sup>ἐγκατοικέω, [1] I dwell in, among. <sup>31</sup>ἀνομος, ον, [10] lawless, wicked, without law. <sup>32</sup>βασάνίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>33</sup>εὐσεβής, ἐς, [4] pious, God-fearing, devout. <sup>34</sup>πειρασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>35</sup>ῥύομαι, [18] I rescue, deliver (from danger or destruction). <sup>36</sup>ἀδίκος, ον, [12] unjust, unrighteous, wicked. <sup>37</sup>κολάζω, [2] I chastise, curtail, punish; mid: I cause to be punished. <sup>38</sup>μάλιστα, [12] most of all, especially. <sup>39</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>40</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>41</sup>μιασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [1] the act of pollution, defilement. <sup>42</sup>κυριότης, ητος, ἡ, [4] (a) abstr: lordship, (b) concr: divine or angelic lordship, domination, dignity, usually with reference to a celestial hierarchy. <sup>43</sup>καταφρονέω, [9] I despise, scorn, and show it by active insult, disregard. <sup>44</sup>τολμητής, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a daring, bold man. <sup>45</sup>αὐθάδης, ες, [2] self-satisfied, arrogant, stubborn. <sup>46</sup>τρέμομαι, [3] I tremble, am afraid. <sup>47</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>48</sup>ἰσχύς, ὅς, ἡ, [10] strength (absolutely), power, might, force, ability.

φέρουσιν κατ' αὐτῶν παρὰ κυρίῳ βλάσφημον<sup>1</sup> κρίσιν.<sup>2</sup> **12** Οὐτοὶ δέ, ὡς ἄλογα<sup>3</sup> ζῶα<sup>4</sup> φυσικὰ<sup>5</sup> γεγενημένα εἰς ἄλωσιν<sup>6</sup> καὶ φθοράν,<sup>7</sup> ἐν οἷς ἀγνοοῦσιν<sup>8</sup> βλασφημοῦντες,<sup>9</sup> ἐν τῇ φθορᾷ<sup>7</sup> αὐτῶν καταφθαρήσονται,<sup>10</sup> **13** κομιούμενοι<sup>11</sup> μισθὸν<sup>12</sup> ἀδικίας,<sup>13</sup> ἡδονὴν<sup>14</sup> ἠγούμενοι<sup>15</sup> τὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τρυφὴν,<sup>16</sup> σπῖλοι<sup>17</sup> καὶ μῶμοι,<sup>18</sup> ἐντρυφῶντες<sup>19</sup> ἐν ταῖς ἀπάταις<sup>20</sup> αὐτῶν συνευωχούμενοι<sup>21</sup> ὑμῖν, **14** ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες μεστοὺς<sup>22</sup> μοιχαλίδος<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἀκαταπαύστους<sup>24</sup> ἀμαρτίας, δελεάζοντες<sup>25</sup> ψυχὰς ἀστηρίκτους,<sup>26</sup> καρδίαν γεγυμνασμένην<sup>27</sup> πλεονεξίας<sup>28</sup> ἔχοντες, κατάρα<sup>29</sup> τέκνα· **15** καταλιπόντες<sup>30</sup> εὐθείαν<sup>31</sup> ὁδὸν ἐπλανήθησαν,<sup>32</sup> ἐξακολουθήσαντες<sup>33</sup> τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Βαλαὰμ τοῦ Βοσόρ, ὃς μισθὸν<sup>12</sup> ἀδικίας<sup>13</sup> ἠγάπησεν, **16** ἔλεγχισ<sup>34</sup> δὲ ἔσχεν ἰδίας παρανομίας·<sup>35</sup> ὑποζύγιον<sup>36</sup> ἄφωνον,<sup>37</sup> ἐν ἀνθρώπου φωνῇ φθεγξάμενον,<sup>38</sup> ἐκόλυσεν<sup>39</sup> τὴν τοῦ προφήτου παραφρονίαν.<sup>40</sup> **17** Οὐτοὶ εἰσὶν πηγαὶ<sup>41</sup> ἄνυδροι,<sup>42</sup> νεφέλαι<sup>43</sup> ὑπὸ λαίλαπος<sup>44</sup> ἐλαυνόμεναι,<sup>45</sup> οἷς ὁ ζόφος<sup>46</sup> τοῦ σκότους<sup>47</sup> εἰς αἰῶνα τετήρηται. **18** Ὑπέρογκα<sup>48</sup> γὰρ

<sup>8</sup>ἀγνοοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>9</sup>βλασφημοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup>καταφθαρήσονται: 2FPI-3P <sup>11</sup>κομιούμενοι: FDP-NPM  
<sup>15</sup>ἠγούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>19</sup>ἐντρυφῶντες: PAP-NPM <sup>21</sup>συνευωχούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>25</sup>δελεάζοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>27</sup>γεγυμνασμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>30</sup>καταλιπόντες: 2AAP-NPM <sup>32</sup>ἐπλανήθησαν: API-3P <sup>33</sup>ἐξακολουθήσαντες:  
 AAP-NPM <sup>38</sup>φθεγξάμενον: ANP-NSN <sup>39</sup>ἐκόλυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>45</sup>ἐλαυνόμεναι: PPP-NPF

<sup>1</sup>βλάσφημος, ον, [5] slanderous; subst: a blasphemer. <sup>2</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>3</sup>ἄλογος, ον, [3] without reason, irrational; contrary to reason, absurd. <sup>4</sup>ζῶον, ον, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>5</sup>φυσικός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] natural, (a) according to nature, (b) merely animal. <sup>6</sup>ἄλωσις, εως, ἡ, [1] capture, capturing. <sup>7</sup>φθορά, ἄς, ἡ, [9] corruption, destruction, decay, rottenness, decomposition. <sup>8</sup>ἀγνοέω, [22] I do not know, am ignorant of (a person, thing, or fact), sometimes with the idea of willful ignorance. <sup>9</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>10</sup>καταφθείρω, [2] I destroy, corrupt. <sup>11</sup>κομιζέω, [11] (a) act: I convey, bring, carry, (b) mid: I receive back, receive what has belonged to myself but has been lost, or else promised but kept back, or: I get what has come to be my own by earning, recover. <sup>12</sup>μισθός, οἰ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>13</sup>ἀδικία, ἄς, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>14</sup>ἡδονή, ἡς, ἡ, [5] pleasure, a pleasure, especially sensuous pleasure; a strong desire, passion. <sup>15</sup>ἠγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>16</sup>τρυφή, ἡς, ἡ, [2] effeminate luxury, softness, indulgent living. <sup>17</sup>σπίλος, ον, ὁ, [2] a spot, fault, stain, blemish. <sup>18</sup>μῶμος, ον, ὁ, [1] a blemish, disgrace; blame. <sup>19</sup>ἐντρυφάω, [1] I revel (in), live luxuriously, riot. <sup>20</sup>ἀπάτη, ἡς, ἡ, [7] deceit, deception, deceitfulness, delusion. <sup>21</sup>συνευωχέομαι, [2] I feast sumptuously with. <sup>22</sup>μεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] full, filled with. <sup>23</sup>μοιχαλῆς, ἴδος, ἡ, [7] (a) an adulteress (that is, a married woman who commits adultery), (b) Hebraistically: extended to those who worship any other than the true God. <sup>24</sup>ἀκατάπαυστος, ον, [1] not ceasing from, not abandoning (giving up). <sup>25</sup>δελεάζω, [3] I allure, entice (by a bait). <sup>26</sup>ἀστήρικτος, ον, [2] (lit: unpropped), unsteady, unstable, unsettled. <sup>27</sup>γυμνάζω, [4] I train by physical exercise; hence: train, in the widest sense. <sup>28</sup>πλεονεξία, ἄς, ἡ, [10] covetousness, avarice, aggression, desire for advantage. <sup>29</sup>κάρα, ἄς, ἡ, [6] cursing; a curse; meton: a doomed one. <sup>30</sup>καταλείπω, [25] I leave behind, desert, abandon, forsake; I leave remaining, reserve. <sup>31</sup>εὐθεῖα, εἶα, ὅ, [8] adj: (a) straight of direction, as opposed to crooked, (b) upright; adv: immediately. <sup>32</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>33</sup>ἐξακολουθέω, [3] I follow after, imitate. <sup>34</sup>ἐλεγχίς, εως, ἡ, [1] rebuke, reproof, refutation. <sup>35</sup>παρανομία, ἄς, ἡ, [1] a transgression, violation of law. <sup>36</sup>ὑποζύγιον, ον, τό, [2] a beast of burden, an ass or mule. <sup>37</sup>ἄφωνος, ον, [4] soundless, voiceless, speechless, dumb. <sup>38</sup>φθέγγομαι, [3] I speak aloud, utter. <sup>39</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar, hinder; with infin: from doing so and so. <sup>40</sup>παραφρονία, ἄς, ἡ, [1] madness, folly. <sup>41</sup>πηγή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] a fountain, spring, well, issue, flow. <sup>42</sup>ἄνυδρος, ον, [4] without water, dry; subst: dry places, desert. <sup>43</sup>νεφέλη, ἡς, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>44</sup>λαίλαξ, ἄπος, ἡ, [3] a sudden storm, squall, whirlwind, hurricane. <sup>45</sup>ἐλαύνω, [5] (a) trans: I drive (on), propel, (b) intrans: I row. <sup>46</sup>ζόφος, ον, ὁ, [4] darkness, murkiness, gloom. <sup>47</sup>σκότος, ονς, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>48</sup>ὑπέρογκα, ον, [2] immoderate, boastful, excessive, pompous.

ματαιότητος<sup>1</sup> φθειγόμενοι,<sup>2</sup> δελεάζουσιν<sup>3</sup> ἐν ἐπιθυμίαις<sup>4</sup> σαρκός, ἀσελγείαις,<sup>5</sup> τοὺς ὄντως<sup>6</sup> ἀποφυγόντας<sup>7</sup> τοὺς ἐν πλάνῃ<sup>8</sup> ἀναστρεφόμενους,<sup>9</sup> 19 ἐλευθερίαν<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῖς ἐπαγγελλόμενοι,<sup>11</sup> αὐτοὶ δούλοι ὑπάρχοντες τῆς φθορᾶς·<sup>12</sup> ὧ γὰρ τις ἤττηται,<sup>13</sup> τούτῳ καὶ δεδούλωται.<sup>14</sup> 20 Εἰ γὰρ ἀποφυγόντες<sup>15</sup> τὰ μιάσματα<sup>16</sup> τοῦ κόσμου ἐν ἐπιγνώσει<sup>17</sup> τοῦ κυρίου καὶ σωτήρος<sup>18</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, τούτοις δὲ πάλιν ἐμπλακέντες<sup>19</sup> ἡττώνται,<sup>20</sup> γέγονεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ἔσχατα χείρονα<sup>21</sup> τῶν πρώτων. 21 Κρείττων<sup>22</sup> γὰρ ἦν αὐτοῖς μὴ ἐπεγνωκένα<sup>23</sup> τὴν ὁδὸν τῆς δικαιοσύνης, ἢ ἐπιγνοῦσιν<sup>24</sup> ἐπιστρέψαι<sup>25</sup> ἐκ τῆς παραδοθείσης αὐτοῖς ἀγίας ἐντολῆς. 22 Συμβέβηκεν<sup>26</sup> δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸ τῆς ἀληθοῦς<sup>27</sup> παροιμίας,<sup>28</sup> Κῶν<sup>29</sup> ἐπιστρέψας<sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον ἐξέραμα,<sup>31</sup> καὶ ὕς<sup>32</sup> λουσαμένη<sup>33</sup> εἰς κύλισμα<sup>34</sup> βορβόρου.<sup>35</sup>

*The Certain Coming of Christ and Its Lessons*

3 Ταύτην ἤδη, ἀγαπητοί, δευτέραν<sup>36</sup> ὑμῖν γράφω ἐπιστολήν,<sup>37</sup> ἐν αἷς διεγείρω<sup>38</sup> ὑμῶν ἐν ὑπομνήσει<sup>39</sup> τὴν εἰλικρινῆ<sup>40</sup> διάνοιαν,<sup>41</sup> 2 μνησθῆναι<sup>42</sup> τῶν προειρημένων<sup>43</sup> ῥημάτων ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγίων προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀποστόλων ὑμῶν ἐντολῆς τοῦ κυρίου

<sup>2</sup>φθειγόμενοι: PDP-NPM <sup>3</sup>δελεάζουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>7</sup>ἀποφυγόντας: 2AAP-APM <sup>9</sup>ἀναστρεφόμενους: PPP-APM  
<sup>11</sup>ἐπαγγελλόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>13</sup>ἤττηται: RNI-3S <sup>14</sup>δεδούλωται: RPI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἀποφυγόντες: 2AAP-NPM  
<sup>19</sup>ἐμπλακέντες: 2APP-NPM <sup>20</sup>ἡττώνται: PNI-3P <sup>23</sup>ἐπεγνωκένα: RAN <sup>24</sup>ἐπιγνοῦσιν: 2AAP-DPM <sup>25</sup>ἐπιστρέψαι:  
AAN <sup>26</sup>Συμβέβηκεν: RAI-3S <sup>30</sup>ἐπιστρέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>33</sup>λουσαμένη: AMP-NSF <sup>38</sup>διεγείρω: PAI-1S  
<sup>42</sup>μνησθῆναι: APN <sup>43</sup>προειρημένων: RPP-GPN

<sup>1</sup>ματαιότης, τητος, ή, [3] vanity, emptiness, unreality, purposelessness, ineffectiveness, instability, frailty; false religion. <sup>2</sup>φθειγόμενοι, [3] I speak aloud, utter. <sup>3</sup>δελεάζω, [3] I allure, entice (by a bait). <sup>4</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ή, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>5</sup>ἀσελγεία, ας, ή, [10] (outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness. <sup>6</sup>ὄντως, [10] really, truly, actually. <sup>7</sup>ἀποφεύγω, [3] I flee from, escape. <sup>8</sup>πλάνη, ης, ή, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin. <sup>9</sup>ἀναστρέφω, [11] I overturn; I turn back, return; I turn hither and thither; pass: I turn myself about; I sojourn, dwell; I conduct myself, behave, live. <sup>10</sup>ἐλευθερία, ας, ή, [11] freedom, liberty, especially: a state of freedom from slavery. <sup>11</sup>ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>12</sup>φθορά, ᾶς, ή, [9] corruption, destruction, decay, rottenness, decomposition. <sup>13</sup>ἡττάομαι, [3] I am defeated, am overcome, am made inferior. <sup>14</sup>δουλώω, [8] I enslave. <sup>15</sup>ἀποφεύγω, [3] I flee from, escape. <sup>16</sup>μιάσμα, ατος, τό, [1] pollution, defilement; a stain. <sup>17</sup>ἐπίγνωσις, εως, ή, [20] knowledge of a particular point (directed towards a particular object); perception, discernment, recognition, intuition. <sup>18</sup>σωτήρ, ἦρος, ό, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>19</sup>ἐμπλέκο, [2] I entangle, entangle; pass: I am involved in. <sup>20</sup>ἡττάομαι, [3] I am defeated, am overcome, am made inferior. <sup>21</sup>χείρονα, ον, [11] worse, more severe. <sup>22</sup>κρείττων, ον, [16] stronger, more excellent. <sup>23</sup>ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>24</sup>ἐπιγνώσκω, [42] I come to know by directing my attention to him or it, I perceive, discern, recognize; aor: I found out. <sup>25</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>26</sup>συμβαίνω, [8] I happen, occur, meet. <sup>27</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>28</sup>παροιμία, ας, ή, [5] a cryptic saying, an allegory; a proverb, figurative discourse. <sup>29</sup>κῶν, κυνός, ό, ή, [2] a dog, universally despised in the East. <sup>30</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>31</sup>ἐξέραμα, ατος, τό, [1] vomit. <sup>32</sup>ὕς, ύός, ή, [1] a hog, boar, or sow. <sup>33</sup>λούω, [6] (lit. or merely ceremonially), I wash, bathe (the body); mid: of washing, bathing one's self; met: I cleanse from sin. <sup>34</sup>κύλισμα, ατος, τό, [1] a place of wallowing. <sup>35</sup>βορβόρος, ου, ό, [1] mud, mire, filth. <sup>36</sup>δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>37</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἦς, ή, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>38</sup>διεγείρω, [7] I wake out of sleep, arouse in general, stir up. <sup>39</sup>υπόμνησις, εως, ή, [3] remembrance, recollection, putting in mind; a reminder. <sup>40</sup>εἰλικρινής, ἐς, [2] (originally: unmixed), pure, uncontaminated, sincere. <sup>41</sup>διάνοια, ας, ή, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>42</sup>μυνήσκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>43</sup>προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly.

καὶ σωτήρης· <sup>1</sup> 3 τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ἐλεύσονται ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐμπαίκτηι,<sup>2</sup> κατὰ τὰς ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας<sup>3</sup> αὐτῶν πορευόμενοι, 4 καὶ λέγοντες, Ποῦ <sup>4</sup> ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῆς παρουσίας<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ; Ἄφ' ἧς γὰρ οἱ πατέρες ἐκοιμήθησαν,<sup>6</sup> πάντα οὕτως διαμένει<sup>7</sup> ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως.<sup>8</sup> 5 Λανθάνει<sup>9</sup> γὰρ αὐτοὺς τοῦτο θέλοντας, ὅτι οὐρανοὶ ἦσαν ἔκπαλαι,<sup>10</sup> καὶ γῆ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ δι' ὕδατος συνεστῶσα,<sup>11</sup> τῷ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγῳ, 6 δι' ὧν ὁ τότε κόσμος ὕδατι κατακλυσθεῖς<sup>12</sup> ἀπόλετο· 7 οἱ δὲ νῦν οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ τῷ αὐτοῦ λόγῳ τεθησαυρισμένοι<sup>13</sup> εἰσὶν, πυρὶ τηρούμενοι εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἀπωλείας<sup>15</sup> τῶν ἀσεβῶν<sup>16</sup> ἀνθρώπων.

8 Ἐν δὲ τοῦτο μὴ λανθανέτω<sup>17</sup> ὑμᾶς, ἀγαπητοί, ὅτι μία ἡμέρα παρὰ κυρίῳ ὡς χίλια<sup>18</sup> ἔτη,<sup>19</sup> καὶ χίλια<sup>18</sup> ἔτη<sup>19</sup> ὡς ἡμέρα μία. 9 Οὐ βραδύνει<sup>20</sup> ὁ κύριος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ὡς τινες βραδυτῆτα<sup>21</sup> ἡγοῦνται·<sup>22</sup> ἀλλὰ μακροθυμεῖ<sup>23</sup> εἰς ἡμᾶς, μὴ βουλόμενός<sup>24</sup> τινὰς ἀπολέσθαι, ἀλλὰ πάντας εἰς μετάνοιαν<sup>25</sup> χωρήσει.<sup>26</sup> 10 Ἥξει<sup>27</sup> δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα κυρίου ὡς κλέπτῃς<sup>28</sup> ἐν νυκτί, ἐν ᾗ οἱ οὐρανοὶ ροιζήδον<sup>29</sup> παρελεύσονται,<sup>30</sup> στοιχεῖα<sup>31</sup> δὲ καυσούμενα<sup>32</sup> λυθήσονται,<sup>33</sup> καὶ γῆ καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ ἔργα κατακαίσεται.<sup>34</sup> 11 Τούτων οὖν πάντων λυομένων,<sup>35</sup> ποταποὺς<sup>36</sup> δεῖ ὑπάρχειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ἀγίαις ἀναστροφαῖς<sup>37</sup> καὶ

<sup>6</sup>ἐκοιμήθησαν: API-3P <sup>7</sup>διαμένει: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup>Λανθάνει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>συνεστῶσα: RAP-NSF <sup>12</sup>κατακλυσθεῖς: APP-NSM <sup>13</sup>τεθησαυρισμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>17</sup>λανθανέτω: PAM-3S <sup>20</sup>βραδύνει: PAI-3S <sup>22</sup>ἡγοῦνται: PNI-3P <sup>23</sup>μακροθυμεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>24</sup>βουλόμενός: PNP-NSM <sup>26</sup>χωρήσει: AAN <sup>27</sup>Ἥξει: FAI-3S <sup>30</sup>παρελεύσονται: FDI-3P <sup>32</sup>καυσούμενα: PPP-NPN <sup>33</sup>λυθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>34</sup>κατακαίσεται: 2FPI-3S <sup>35</sup>λυομένων: PPP-GPN

<sup>1</sup>σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>2</sup>ἐμπαίκτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a mocker, scoffer. <sup>3</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>4</sup>ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>5</sup>παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>6</sup>κοιμάομαι, [18] I fall asleep, am asleep, sometimes of the sleep of death. <sup>7</sup>διαμένω, [5] I remain, continue. <sup>8</sup>κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>9</sup>λανθάνω, [6] I am hidden (concealed), lie hid, escape notice, sometimes with acc. of person from whom concealment takes place; I do so and so unconsciously, unknown to myself, I shut my eyes to so and so. <sup>10</sup>ἐκπαλαι, [2] from of old, long since. <sup>11</sup>συνίστημι, συνιστάνω, [16] I place together, commend, prove, exhibit; intrans: I stand with; I am composed of, cohere. <sup>12</sup>κατακλύζω, [1] I flood over, overwhelm, inundate. <sup>13</sup>θησαυρίζω, [8] I store up, treasure up, save, lay up. <sup>14</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>15</sup>ἀπόλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>16</sup>ἀσεβής, ἐς, [9] impious, ungodly, wicked. <sup>17</sup>λανθάνω, [6] I am hidden (concealed), lie hid, escape notice, sometimes with acc. of person from whom concealment takes place; I do so and so unconsciously, unknown to myself, I shut my eyes to so and so. <sup>18</sup>χίλιοι, αι, α, [11] a thousand. <sup>19</sup>ἔτος, ους, τό, [49] a year. <sup>20</sup>βραδύνω, [2] I am slow, I delay, tarry. <sup>21</sup>βραδυτῆς, τῆτος, ἡ, [1] tardiness, slowness, delay. <sup>22</sup>ἡγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>23</sup>μακροθυμέω, [10] I suffer long, have patience, am forbearing, perseverance. <sup>24</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>25</sup>μετάνοια, ας, ἡ, [24] repentance, a change of mind, change in the inner man. <sup>26</sup>χωρέω, [10] I make room, hence (a) I have room for, receive, contain, (b) I make room for by departing, go, make progress, turn myself. <sup>27</sup>ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>28</sup>κλέπτῃς, ου, ὁ, [16] a thief. <sup>29</sup>ροιζήδον, [1] with a great noise, with a rushing sound. <sup>30</sup>παρέρχομαι, [29] I pass by, pass away, pass out of sight; I am rendered void, become vain, neglect, disregard. <sup>31</sup>στοιχεῖον, ου, τό, [7] (a) plur: the heavenly bodies, (b) a rudiment, an element, a rudimentary principle, an elementary rule. <sup>32</sup>καυσώω, [2] I burn with great heat. <sup>33</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>34</sup>κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>35</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>36</sup>ποταπός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] of what kind, of what manner. <sup>37</sup>ἀναστροφή, ἡς, ἡ, [13] dealing with other men, conduct, life, behavior, manner of life.

εὐσεβείαις,<sup>1</sup> **12** προσδοκῶντας<sup>2</sup> καὶ σπεύδοντας<sup>3</sup> τὴν παρουσίαν<sup>4</sup> τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμέρας, δι' ἣν οὐρανοὶ πυρούμενοι<sup>5</sup> λυθήσονται,<sup>6</sup> καὶ στοιχεῖα<sup>7</sup> καυσούμενα<sup>8</sup> τήκεται;<sup>9</sup> **13** Καινούς<sup>10</sup> δὲ οὐρανοὺς καὶ γῆν καινὴν<sup>10</sup> κατὰ τὸ ἐπάγγελμα<sup>11</sup> αὐτοῦ προσδοκῶμεν,<sup>12</sup> ἐν οἷς δικαιοσύνη κατοικεῖ.<sup>13</sup>

**14** Διό, ἀγαπητοί, ταῦτα προσδοκῶντες,<sup>14</sup> σπουδάσατε<sup>15</sup> ἄσπιλοι<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἀμώμητοι<sup>17</sup> αὐτῷ εὐρεθῆναι ἐν εἰρήνῃ. **15** Καὶ τὴν τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν μακροθυμίαν<sup>18</sup> σωτηρίαν<sup>19</sup> ἠγείσθε,<sup>20</sup> καθὼς καὶ ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἡμῶν ἀδελφὸς Παῦλος κατὰ τὴν αὐτῷ δοθεῖσαν σοφίαν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν· **16** ὡς καὶ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐπιστολαῖς,<sup>21</sup> λαλῶν ἐν αὐταῖς περὶ τούτων· ἐν οἷς ἔστιν δυσνόητά<sup>22</sup> τινα, ἃ οἱ ἀμαθεῖς<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἀστήρικτοι<sup>24</sup> στρεβλοῦσιν,<sup>25</sup> ὡς καὶ τὰς λοιπὰς<sup>26</sup> γραφάς, πρὸς τὴν ἰδίαν αὐτῶν ἀπόλειαν.<sup>27</sup> **17** Ὑμεῖς οὖν, ἀγαπητοί, προγινώσκοντες<sup>28</sup> φυλάσσετε, <sup>29</sup> ἵνα μὴ, τῇ τῶν ἀθέσμων<sup>30</sup> πλάνῃ<sup>31</sup> συναπαχθέντες,<sup>32</sup> ἐκπέσητε<sup>33</sup> τοῦ ἰδίου στηριγμοῦ.<sup>34</sup> **18** Αὐξάνετε<sup>35</sup> δὲ ἐν χάριτι καὶ γνώσει<sup>36</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος<sup>37</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. Αὐτῷ ἢ δόξα καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς ἡμέραν αἰῶνος. Ἀμήν.

<sup>2</sup>προσδοκῶντας: PAP-APM <sup>3</sup>σπεύδοντας: PAP-APM <sup>5</sup>πυρούμενοι: PPP-NPM <sup>6</sup>λυθήσονται: FPI-3P  
<sup>8</sup>καυσούμενα: PPP-NPN <sup>9</sup>τήκεται: PPI-3S <sup>12</sup>προσδοκῶμεν: PAI-1P <sup>13</sup>κατοικεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup>προσδοκῶντες:  
PAP-NPM <sup>15</sup>σπουδάσατε: AAM-2P <sup>20</sup>ἠγείσθε: PNM-2P <sup>25</sup>στρεβλοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>28</sup>προγινώσκοντες: PAP-NPM  
<sup>29</sup>φυλάσσετε: PMM-2P <sup>32</sup>συναπαχθέντες: APP-NPM <sup>33</sup>ἐκπέσητε: 2AAS-2P <sup>35</sup>Αὐξάνετε: PAM-2P

<sup>1</sup>εὐσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [15] piety (towards God), godliness, devotion, godliness. <sup>2</sup>προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>3</sup>σπεύδω, [6] I hasten, urge on, desire earnestly. <sup>4</sup>προυσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ. <sup>5</sup>πυρόω, [6] pass: I burn, am set on fire, am inflamed; glow with heat, am purified by fire. <sup>6</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>7</sup>στοιχεῖον, ου, τό, [7] (a) plur: the heavenly bodies, (b) a rudiment, an element, a rudimentary principle, an elementary rule. <sup>8</sup>καυσώω, [2] I burn with great heat. <sup>9</sup>τήκω, [1] I make liquid; pass: I melt (away). <sup>10</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>11</sup>ἐπάγγελμα, ατος, τό, [2] a promise. <sup>12</sup>προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>13</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>14</sup>προσδοκάω, [16] I expect, wait for, await, think, anticipate. <sup>15</sup>σπουδάζω, [11] I hasten, am eager; am zealous. <sup>16</sup>ἄσπιλος, ου, [4] unstained, undefiled, spotless, pure. <sup>17</sup>ἀμώμητος, ου, [2] without blame or fault, unblemished. <sup>18</sup>μακροθυμία, ας, ἡ, [14] patience, forbearance, longsuffering. <sup>19</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>20</sup>ἠγέομαι, [28] (a) I lead, (b) I think, am of opinion, suppose, consider. <sup>21</sup>ἐπιστολή, ἡς, ἡ, [24] a letter, dispatch, epistle, message. <sup>22</sup>δυσνόητος, ου, [1] hard to understand. <sup>23</sup>ἀμαθής, ἑς, [1] unlearned, ignorant. <sup>24</sup>ἀστήρικτος, ου, [2] (lit: unpropped), unsteady, unstable, unsettled. <sup>25</sup>στρεβλόω, [1] I twist, torture; met: I twist or pervert language. <sup>26</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder; the rest, the others. <sup>27</sup>ἀπόλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>28</sup>προγινώσκω, [5] I know beforehand, foreknow. <sup>29</sup>φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>30</sup>ἄθεσμος, ου, [2] lawless, unrestrained, licentious. <sup>31</sup>πλάνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin. <sup>32</sup>συναπάγω, [3] I lead away with, carry along with (in good or bad sense according to context); mid: I conform myself willingly to. <sup>33</sup>ἐκπίπτω, [12] I fall out, fall off, fall away; hence in nautical language: I fall off from the straight course; of flowers: I fade away, wither away; I fall from, lose, forfeit; I am cast ashore; I am fruitless. <sup>34</sup>στηριγμός, ου, ὁ, [1] firmness, steadfastness. <sup>35</sup>αὐξάνω, [23] (a) I cause to increase, become greater (b) I increase, grow. <sup>36</sup>γνώσις, εως, ἡ, [29] knowledge, doctrine, wisdom. <sup>37</sup>σωτήρ, ἡρος, ὁ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver.

# ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ Α

## First of John

### Christ's Person and Office

Ὁ ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὃ ἀκηκόαμεν, ὃ ἐώρακαμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν, ὃ ἐθεασάμεθα,<sup>1</sup> καὶ αἱ χεῖρες ἡμῶν ἐψηλάφησαν<sup>2</sup> περὶ τοῦ λόγου τῆς ζωῆς. 2 Καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἐφανερώθη,<sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐώρακαμεν, καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ ἀπαγγέλλομεν<sup>4</sup> ὑμῖν τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον, ἣτις ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἐφανερώθη<sup>5</sup> ἡμῖν. 3 Ὁ ἐώρακαμεν καὶ ἀκηκόαμεν, ἀπαγγέλλομεν<sup>6</sup> ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς κοινωνίαν<sup>7</sup> ἔχητε μεθ' ἡμῶν· καὶ ἡ κοινωνία<sup>7</sup> δὲ ἡ ἡμετέρα<sup>8</sup> μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· 4 καὶ ταῦτα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡμῶν ᾖ πεπληρωμένη.

5 Καὶ ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ ἀγγελία<sup>9</sup> ἣν ἀκηκόαμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀναγγέλλομεν<sup>10</sup> ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ θεὸς φῶς ἐστίν, καὶ σκοτία<sup>11</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδεμία. 6 Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι κοινωνίαν<sup>7</sup> ἔχομεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τῷ σκότει<sup>12</sup> περιπατῶμεν, ψευδόμεθα,<sup>13</sup> καὶ οὐ ποιοῦμεν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. 7 Ἐὰν δὲ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ περιπατῶμεν, ὡς αὐτός ἐστιν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ, κοινωνίαν<sup>7</sup> ἔχομεν μετ' ἀλλήλων, καὶ τὸ αἷμα Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ καθαρίζει<sup>14</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἁμαρτίας. 8 Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, ἑαυτοὺς πλανῶμεν,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν. 9 Ἐὰν ὁμολογῶμεν<sup>16</sup> τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, πιστός ἐστιν καὶ δίκαιος ἵνα ἀφῆ ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, καὶ καθάρισι<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐθεασάμεθα: ADI-1P <sup>2</sup>ἐψηλάφησαν: AAI-3P <sup>3</sup>ἐφανερώθη: API-3S <sup>4</sup>ἀπαγγέλλομεν: PAI-1P <sup>5</sup>ἐφανερώθη: API-3S <sup>6</sup>ἀπαγγέλλομεν: PAI-1P <sup>10</sup>ἀναγγέλλομεν: PAI-1P <sup>13</sup>ψευδόμεθα: PNI-1P <sup>14</sup>καθαρίζει: PAI-3S <sup>15</sup>πλανῶμεν: PAI-1P <sup>16</sup>ὁμολογῶμεν: PAS-1P <sup>17</sup>καθάρισι: AAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>2</sup>ψηλαφάω, [4] I feel, touch, handle; I feel after, grope for. <sup>3</sup>φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>4</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>5</sup>φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>6</sup>ἀπαγγέλλω, [44] I report (from one place to another), bring a report, announce, declare. <sup>7</sup>κοινωνία, ας, ἡ, [19] (lit: partnership) (a) contributory help, participation, (b) sharing in, communion, (c) spiritual fellowship, a fellowship in the spirit. <sup>8</sup>ἡμέτερος, α, ον, [7] our, our own. <sup>9</sup>ἀγγελία, ας, ἡ, [2] a message. <sup>10</sup>ἀναγγέλλω, [18] I bring back word, report; I announce, declare. <sup>11</sup>σκοτία, ας, ἡ, [16] darkness; fig: spiritual darkness. <sup>12</sup>σκότος, ος, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>13</sup>ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>14</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context. <sup>15</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>16</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>17</sup>καθαρίζω, [30] I cleanse, make clean, literally, ceremonially, or spiritually, according to context.

ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀδικίας. <sup>1</sup> 10 Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι οὐχ ἡμαρτήκαμεν, <sup>2</sup> ψεύστην <sup>3</sup> ποιούμεν αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν.

*Christ's Propitiation and Its Influence upon the Life of the Christians*

2 Τεκνία <sup>4</sup> μου, ταῦτα γράφω ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ ἀμαρτήτε. <sup>5</sup> Καὶ ἐὰν τις ἀμαρτή, <sup>6</sup> παράκλητον <sup>7</sup> ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν δίκαιον· 2 καὶ αὐτὸς ἰλασμός <sup>8</sup> ἐστὶν περὶ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν· οὐ περὶ τῶν ἡμετέρων <sup>9</sup> δὲ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ ὅλου τοῦ κόσμου. 3 Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐγνώκαμεν αὐτόν, ἐὰν τὰς ἐντολάς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν. 4 Ὁ λέγων, Ἔγνωνκα αὐτόν, καὶ τὰς ἐντολάς αὐτοῦ μὴ τηρῶν, ψεύστης <sup>3</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ ἔστιν· 5 ὅς δ' ἂν τηρῇ αὐτοῦ τὸν λόγον, ἀληθῶς <sup>10</sup> ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ τετελείωται. <sup>11</sup> Ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐσμέν· 6 Ὁ λέγων ἐν αὐτῷ μένειν ὀφείλει, <sup>12</sup> καθὼς ἐκεῖνος περιεπάτησεν, καὶ αὐτὸς οὕτως περιπατεῖν.

7 Ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐντολὴν καινὴν <sup>13</sup> γράφω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐντολὴν παλαιάν, <sup>14</sup> ἣν εἴχετε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς· ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ παλαιά <sup>14</sup> ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος ὃν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. 8 Πάλιν ἐντολὴν καινὴν <sup>13</sup> γράφω ὑμῖν, ὅ ἐστιν ἀληθὲς <sup>15</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν· ὅτι ἡ σκοτία <sup>16</sup> παράγεται, <sup>17</sup> καὶ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν <sup>18</sup> ἤδη φαίνει. <sup>19</sup> 9 Ὁ λέγων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ εἶναι καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῶν, <sup>20</sup> ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ <sup>16</sup> ἐστὶν ἕως ἄρτι. <sup>21</sup> 10 Ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ μένει, καὶ σκάνδαλον <sup>22</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. 11 Ὁ δὲ μισῶν <sup>23</sup> τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ <sup>16</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ <sup>16</sup> περιπατεῖ, καὶ οὐκ οἶδεν ποῦ <sup>24</sup> ὑπάγει, ὅτι ἡ σκοτία <sup>16</sup> ἐτύφλωσεν <sup>25</sup> τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ.

12 Γράφω ὑμῖν, τεκνία, <sup>4</sup> ὅτι ἀφέωνται ὑμῖν αἱ ἀμαρτίαι διὰ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. 13 Γράφω ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. Γράφω ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, <sup>26</sup> ὅτι νενικήκατε <sup>27</sup> τὸν πονηρόν. Γράφω ὑμῖν, παιδιά, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν πατέρα. 14 Ἐγραψα

<sup>2</sup> ἡμαρτήκαμεν: RAI-1P <sup>5</sup> ἀμαρτήτε: 2AAS-2P <sup>6</sup> ἀμαρτή: 2AAS-3S <sup>11</sup> τετελείωται: RPI-3S <sup>12</sup> ὀφείλει: PAI-3S  
<sup>17</sup> παράγεται: PMI-3S <sup>19</sup> φαίνει: PAI-3S <sup>20</sup> μισῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup> μισῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>25</sup> ἐτύφλωσεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>27</sup> νενικήκατε: RAI-2P

<sup>1</sup> ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>2</sup> ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>3</sup> ψεύστης, ου, ὁ, [10] a liar, deceiver. <sup>4</sup> τεκνίον, ου, τό, [9] a little child. <sup>5</sup> ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>6</sup> ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>7</sup> παράκλητος, ου, ὁ, [5] (a) an advocate, intercessor; (b) a consolator, comforter, helper; (c) Paraclete. <sup>8</sup> ἰλασμός, ου, ὁ, [2] a propitiation (of an angry god), atoning sacrifice. <sup>9</sup> ἡμέτερος, α, ου, [7] our; our own. <sup>10</sup> ἀληθῶς, [21] truly, really, certainly, surely. <sup>11</sup> τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>12</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>13</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>14</sup> παλαιός, á, ὄν, [19] old, ancient, not new or recent. <sup>15</sup> ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>16</sup> σκοτία, ας, ἡ, [16] darkness; fig: spiritual darkness. <sup>17</sup> παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>18</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ου, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>19</sup> φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear; (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>20</sup> μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>21</sup> ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>22</sup> σκάνδαλον, ου, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>23</sup> μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>24</sup> ποῦ, [6] somewhere, anywhere, in a certain place. <sup>25</sup> τυφλόω, [3] I make blind, physically or mentally. <sup>26</sup> νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, [10] a young man, youth, an attendant. <sup>27</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue.



ὑμῖν, πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἄπ' ἀρχῆς. Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν, νεανίσκοι, <sup>1</sup> ὅτι ἰσχυροί <sup>2</sup> ἐστε, καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ νενικήκατε <sup>3</sup> τὸν πονηρὸν. **15** Μὴ ἀγαπάτε τὸν κόσμον, μηδὲ τὰ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. Ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν κόσμον, οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ πατρὸς ἐν αὐτῷ. **16** Ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἡ ἐπιθυμία <sup>4</sup> τῆς σαρκός, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία <sup>4</sup> τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἀλαζονεία <sup>5</sup> τοῦ βίου, <sup>6</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐστίν. **17** Καὶ ὁ κόσμος παράγεται, <sup>7</sup> καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία <sup>4</sup> αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

**18** Παιδιά, ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστίν· καὶ καθὼς ἠκούσατε ὅτι ὁ ἀντίχριστος <sup>8</sup> ἔρχεται, καὶ νῦν ἀντίχριστοι <sup>8</sup> πολλοὶ γεγονόασιν· ὅθεν <sup>9</sup> γινώσκωμεν ὅτι ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστίν. **19** Ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξῆλθον, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν· εἰ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν, μεμενῆκεισαν ἂν μεθ' ἡμῶν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῶσιν <sup>10</sup> ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν πάντες ἐξ ἡμῶν. **20** Καὶ ὑμεῖς χρίσμα <sup>11</sup> ἔχετε ἀπὸ τοῦ ἁγίου, καὶ οἴδατε πάντα. **21** Οὐκ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἀλλ' ὅτι οἴδατε αὐτήν, καὶ ὅτι πᾶν ψεῦδος <sup>12</sup> ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ ἔστιν. **22** Τίς ἐστὶν ὁ ψεύστης, <sup>13</sup> εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀρνούμενος <sup>14</sup> ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ χριστός; Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀντίχριστος, <sup>8</sup> ὁ ἀρνούμενος <sup>15</sup> τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱόν. **23** Πᾶς ὁ ἀρνούμενος <sup>16</sup> τὸν υἱὸν οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει. **24** Ὑμεῖς οὖν ὁ ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἐν ὑμῖν μενέτω. Ἐὰν ἐν ὑμῖν μείνη ὁ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἠκούσατε, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν τῷ υἱῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μενεῖτε. **25** Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία ἣν αὐτὸς ἐπηγγείλατο <sup>17</sup> ἡμῖν, τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον. **26** Ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν περὶ τῶν πλανώντων <sup>18</sup> ὑμᾶς. **27** Καὶ ὑμεῖς, τὸ χρίσμα <sup>11</sup> ὃ ἐλάβετε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ οὐ χρειαν <sup>19</sup> ἔχετε ἵνα τις διδάσκῃ ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ὡς τὸ αὐτὸ χρίσμα <sup>11</sup> διδάσκει ὑμᾶς περὶ πάντων, καὶ ἀληθές <sup>20</sup> ἐστίν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ψεῦδος, <sup>12</sup> καὶ καθὼς ἐδίδαξεν ὑμᾶς, μενεῖτε ἐν αὐτῷ. **28** Καὶ νῦν, τεκνία, <sup>21</sup> μένετε ἐν αὐτῷ· ἵνα ὅταν φανερωθῇ, <sup>22</sup> ἔχωμεν παρρησίαν, <sup>23</sup> καὶ μὴ αἰσχυνοῦμεν <sup>24</sup> ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ <sup>25</sup> αὐτοῦ. **29** Ἐὰν εἰδῆτε ὅτι δίκαιός ἐστιν, γινώσκατε ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην ἐξ αὐτοῦ γεγέννηται.

<sup>3</sup> νενικήκατε: RAI-2P <sup>7</sup> παράγεται: PMI-3S <sup>10</sup> φανερωθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>14</sup> ἀρνούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>15</sup> ἀρνούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>16</sup> ἀρνούμενος: PNP-NSM <sup>17</sup> ἐπηγγείλατο: ADI-3S <sup>18</sup> πλανώντων: PAP-GPM <sup>22</sup> φανερωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>24</sup> αἰσχυνοῦμεν: APS-1P

<sup>1</sup> νεανίσκος, ου, ὁ, [10] a young man, youth, an attendant. <sup>2</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>3</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>4</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>5</sup> ἀλαζονεία, ας, ἡ, [2] boasting, show, arrogant display, ostentation; plur: occasions of ostentation. <sup>6</sup> βίος, ου, ὁ, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood. <sup>7</sup> παράγω, [10] I pass by, depart, pass away. <sup>8</sup> ἀντίχριστος, ου, ὁ, [5] antichrist, either one who puts himself in the place of, or the enemy (opponent) of the Messiah. <sup>9</sup> ὅθεν, [15] (a) whence, from which place, (b) wherefore. <sup>10</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>11</sup> χρίσμα, ατος, τό, [3] an anointing. <sup>12</sup> ψεῦδος, ους, τό, [10] a lie, falsehood, untruth; false religion. <sup>13</sup> ψεύστης, ου, ὁ, [10] a liar, deceiver. <sup>14</sup> ἀρνεόμαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>15</sup> ἀρνεόμαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>16</sup> ἀρνεόμαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>17</sup> ἐπαγγέλλομαι, [15] I promise, profess. <sup>18</sup> πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>19</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>20</sup> ἀληθής, ἔς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>21</sup> τεκνίον, ου, τό, [9] a little child. <sup>22</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>23</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>24</sup> αἰσχύνομαι, [5] I am ashamed, am put to shame. <sup>25</sup> παρουσία, ας, ἡ, [24] (a) presence, (b) a coming, an arrival, advent, especially of the second coming of Christ.

*The Glory, Privileges, and Obligations of Sonship*

**3** Ἴδετε ποταπὴν<sup>1</sup> ἀγάπην δέδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ πατήρ, ἵνα τέκνα θεοῦ κληθῶμεν. Διὰ τοῦτο ὁ κόσμος οὐ γινώσκει ὑμᾶς, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνω αὐτόν. **2** Ἀγαπητοί, νῦν τέκνα θεοῦ ἐσμέν, καὶ οὐπω<sup>2</sup> ἐφανερῶθη<sup>3</sup> τί ἐσόμεθα· οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ἐὰν φανερωθῆ,<sup>4</sup> ὅμοιοι<sup>5</sup> αὐτῷ ἐσόμεθα, ὅτι ὁσόμεθα αὐτόν καθὼς ἐστίν. **3** Καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἔχων τὴν ἐλπίδα ταύτην ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἀγνίζει<sup>6</sup> ἐαυτόν, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος ἀγνός<sup>7</sup> ἐστίν. **4** Πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἀμαρτίαν, καὶ τὴν ἀνομίαν<sup>8</sup> ποιεῖ· καὶ ἡ ἀμαρτία ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνομία.<sup>8</sup> **5** Καὶ οἶδατε ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ἐφανερῶθη,<sup>9</sup> ἵνα τὰς ἀμαρτίας ἡμῶν ἄρῃ· καὶ ἀμαρτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. **6** Πᾶς ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ μένων οὐχ ἀμαρτάνει.<sup>10</sup> πᾶς ὁ ἀμαρτάνων<sup>11</sup> οὐχ εἶδρακεν αὐτόν, οὐδὲ ἔγνωκεν αὐτόν. **7** Τεκνία,<sup>12</sup> μηδεὶς πλανάτω<sup>13</sup> ὑμᾶς· ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην δίκαιός ἐστιν, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος δίκαιός ἐστιν· **8** ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἀμαρτίαν ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου<sup>14</sup> ἐστίν, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ὁ διάβολος<sup>14</sup> ἀμαρτάνει.<sup>15</sup> Εἰς τοῦτο ἐφανερῶθη<sup>16</sup> ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα λύσῃ<sup>17</sup> τὰ ἔργα τοῦ διαβόλου.<sup>14</sup> **9** Πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἀμαρτίαν οὐ ποιεῖ, ὅτι σπέρμα<sup>18</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ μένει· καὶ οὐ δύναται ἀμαρτάνειν,<sup>19</sup> ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ γεγέννηται. **10** Ἐν τούτῳ φανερά<sup>20</sup> ἐστὶν τὰ τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ διαβόλου.<sup>14</sup> πᾶς ὁ μὴ ποιῶν δικαιοσύνην οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. **11** Ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγγελία<sup>21</sup> ἣν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· **12** οὐ καθὼς Κάϊν ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἦν, καὶ ἔσφαξεν<sup>22</sup> τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ χάριν<sup>23</sup> τίνος ἔσφαξεν<sup>24</sup> αὐτόν; Ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἦν, τὰ δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ δίκαια.

**13** Μὴ θαυμάζετε,<sup>25</sup> ἀδελφοί μου, εἰ μισεῖ<sup>26</sup> ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος· **14** ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι μεταβεβήκαμεν<sup>27</sup> ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς ἀδελφούς. Ὁ

<sup>3</sup>ἐφανερῶθη: API-3S <sup>4</sup>φανερῶθη: APS-3S <sup>6</sup>ἀγνίζει: PAI-3S <sup>9</sup>ἐφανερῶθη: API-3S <sup>10</sup>ἀμαρτάνει: PAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἀμαρτάνων: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>πλανάτω: PAM-3S <sup>15</sup>ἀμαρτάνει: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐφανερῶθη: API-3S <sup>17</sup>λύσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>19</sup>ἀμαρτάνειν: PAN <sup>22</sup>ἔσφαξεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἔσφαξεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>θαυμάζετε: PAM-2P <sup>26</sup>μισεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>27</sup>μεταβεβήκαμεν: RAI-1P

<sup>1</sup>ποταπός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] of what kind, of what manner. <sup>2</sup>οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>3</sup>φανερῶ, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>4</sup>φανερῶ, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>5</sup>ὅμοιος, οἴα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>6</sup>ἀγνίζω, [7] I cleanse, purify, either ceremonially, actually, or morally. <sup>7</sup>ἀγνός, ἡ, ὄν, [8] (originally, in a condition prepared for worship), pure (either ethically, or ritually, ceremonially), chaste. <sup>8</sup>ἀνομία, ἀς, ἡ, [15] lawlessness, iniquity, disobedience, sin. <sup>9</sup>φανερῶ, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>10</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>11</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>12</sup>τεκνίον, οὐ, τό, [9] a little child. <sup>13</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>14</sup>διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>15</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>16</sup>φανερῶ, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>17</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>18</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendants. <sup>19</sup>ἀμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>20</sup>φανερῶς, ἄ, ὄν, [20] apparent, clear, visible, manifest; adv: clearly. <sup>21</sup>ἀγγελία, ἀς, ἡ, [2] a message. <sup>22</sup>σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter, wound mortally. <sup>23</sup>χάριν, [9] for the sake of, by reason of, on account of. <sup>24</sup>σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter, wound mortally. <sup>25</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>26</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>27</sup>μεταβαίω, [12] I change my place (abode), leave, depart, remove, pass over.

μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφόν, μένει ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ. **15** Πᾶς ὁ μισῶν<sup>1</sup> τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἀνθρωποκτόνος<sup>2</sup> ἐστίν· καὶ οἶδατε ὅτι πᾶς ἀνθρωποκτόνος<sup>2</sup> οὐκ ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἐν ἑαυτῷ μένουσαν. **16** Ἐν τούτῳ ἐγνώκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην, ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔθηκεν· καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν<sup>3</sup> ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν τὰς ψυχὰς τιθέναι. **17** Ὁς δ' ἂν ἔχη τὸν βίον<sup>4</sup> τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ θεωρῇ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ χρειάν<sup>5</sup> ἔχοντα, καὶ κλείσῃ<sup>6</sup> τὰ σπλάγχνα<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, πῶς ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ μένει ἐν αὐτῷ; **18** Τεκνία<sup>8</sup> μου, μὴ ἀγαπῶμεν λόγῳ μὴδὲ τῇ γλώσσῃ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ. **19** Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐσμέν, καὶ ἔμπροσθεν<sup>9</sup> αὐτοῦ πείσομεν τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν, **20** ὅτι ἐὰν καταγινώσκῃ<sup>10</sup> ἡμῶν ἡ καρδία, ὅτι μείζων ἐστίν ὁ θεὸς τῆς καρδίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γινώσκει πάντα. **21** Ἀγαπητοί, ἐὰν ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν μὴ καταγινώσκῃ<sup>11</sup> ἡμῶν, παρρησίαν<sup>12</sup> ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν θεόν, **22** καὶ ὁ ἐὰν αἰτῶμεν, λαμβάνομεν παρ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰς ἐντολάς αὐτοῦ τηροῦμεν, καὶ τὰ ἀρεστὰ<sup>13</sup> ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ποιοῦμεν. **23** Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πιστεῦσωμεν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἔδωκεν ἐντολήν. **24** Καὶ ὁ τηρῶν τὰς ἐντολάς αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν ὅτι μένει ἐν ἡμῖν, ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος οὗ ἡμῖν ἔδωκεν.

*The Attitude of Christians toward False Teachers and toward One Another*

**4** Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ παντὶ πνεύματι πιστεύετε, ἀλλὰ δοκιμάζετε<sup>14</sup> τὰ πνεύματα, εἰ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστίν· ὅτι πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφήται<sup>15</sup> ἐξεληλύθασιν εἰς τὸν κόσμον. **2** Ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκεται τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ θεοῦ· πᾶν πνεῦμα ὁ ὁμολογεῖ<sup>16</sup> Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστίν· **3** καὶ πᾶν πνεῦμα ὁ μὴ ὁμολογεῖ<sup>17</sup> Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα, ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐκ ἔστιν· καὶ τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ τοῦ ἀντιχρίστου,<sup>18</sup> ὁ ἀκηκόατε ὅτι ἔρχεται, καὶ νῦν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἐστὶν ἤδη. **4** Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστέ, τεκνία,<sup>8</sup> καὶ νενικήκατε<sup>19</sup> αὐτούς· ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν ἢ ὁ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. **5** Αὐτοὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου εἰσίν· διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου λαλοῦσιν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτῶν ἀκούει. **6** Ἡμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐσμέν· ὁ γινώσκων τὸν θεόν, ἀκούει ἡμῶν· ὃς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ, οὐκ ἀκούει ἡμῶν. Ἐκ τούτου γινώσκομεν τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πλάνης.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup>μισῶν: PAP-NSM    <sup>3</sup>ὀφείλομεν: PAI-1P    <sup>6</sup>κλείσῃ: AAS-3S    <sup>10</sup>καταγινώσκῃ: PAS-3S    <sup>14</sup>καταγινώσκῃ: PAS-3S  
<sup>14</sup>δοκιμάζετε: PAM-2P    <sup>16</sup>ὁμολογεῖ: PAI-3S    <sup>17</sup>ὁμολογεῖ: PAI-3S    <sup>19</sup>νενικήκατε: RAI-2P

<sup>1</sup>μισῶ, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less.    <sup>2</sup>ἀνθρωποκτόνος, ου, ὁ, [3] a murderer, man-slayer.  
<sup>3</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought.    <sup>4</sup>βίος, ου, ὁ, [11] (a) life, (b) manner of life; livelihood.    <sup>5</sup>χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business.    <sup>6</sup>κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up.    <sup>7</sup>σπλάγχνα, ων, τά, [11] the inward parts; the heart, affections, seat of the feelings.    <sup>8</sup>τεκνίον, ου, τό, [9] a little child.    <sup>9</sup>ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of.    <sup>10</sup>καταγινώσκω, [3] I condemn, blame.    <sup>11</sup>καταγινώσκω, [3] I condemn, blame.    <sup>12</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence.    <sup>13</sup>ἀρεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [4] pleasing, satisfactory, acceptable.    <sup>14</sup>δοκιμάζω, [23] I put to the test, prove, examine; I distinguish by testing, approve after testing; I am fit.    <sup>15</sup>ψευδοπροφήτης, ου, ὁ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false.    <sup>16</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate.    <sup>17</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate.    <sup>18</sup>ἀντίχριστος, ου, ὁ, [5] antichrist, either one who puts himself in the place of, or the enemy (opponent) of the Messiah.    <sup>19</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue.    <sup>20</sup>πλάνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin.

7 Ἀγαπητοί, ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστίν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ γεγέννηται, καὶ γινώσκει τὸν θεόν. 8 Ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν οὐκ ἔγνω τὸν θεόν· ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν. 9 Ἐν τούτῳ ἐφανερώθη<sup>1</sup> ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ<sup>2</sup> ἀπέσταλκεν ὁ θεὸς εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα ζήσωμεν δι' αὐτοῦ. 10 Ἐν τούτῳ ἐστίν ἡ ἀγάπη, οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠγαπήσαμεν τὸν θεόν, ἀλλ' ὅτι αὐτὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἰλασμὸν<sup>3</sup> περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν. 11 Ἀγαπητοί, εἰ οὕτως ὁ θεὸς ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν<sup>4</sup> ἀλλήλους ἀγαπᾶν. 12 Θεὸν οὐδεὶς πώποτε<sup>5</sup> θεάσεται·<sup>6</sup> ἐὰν ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, ὁ θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν μένει, καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη αὐτοῦ τετελειωμένη<sup>7</sup> ἐστίν ἐν ἡμῖν. 13 Ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ μένομεν καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος αὐτοῦ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν. 14 Καὶ ἡμεῖς θεθάμεθα<sup>8</sup> καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ ἀπέσταλκεν τὸν υἱὸν σωτήρα<sup>9</sup> τοῦ κόσμου. 15 Ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ<sup>10</sup> ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστίν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ θεῷ. 16 Καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐγνώκαμεν καὶ πεπιστεύκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην ἣν ἔχει ὁ θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν. Ὁ θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἐν τῷ θεῷ μένει, καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ μένει. 17 Ἐν τούτῳ τετελείωται<sup>11</sup> ἡ ἀγάπη μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἵνα παρρησιάν<sup>12</sup> ἔχωμεν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως,<sup>13</sup> ὅτι καθὼς ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμὲν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ. 18 Φόβος<sup>14</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἀλλ' ἡ τελεία<sup>15</sup> ἀγάπη ἔξω βάλλει τὸν φόβον,<sup>14</sup> ὅτι ὁ φόβος<sup>14</sup> κόλασιν<sup>16</sup> ἔχει· ὁ δὲ φοβούμενος οὐ τετελείωται<sup>17</sup> ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. 19 Ἡμεῖς ἀγαπῶμεν αὐτόν, ὅτι αὐτὸς πρῶτος ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς. 20 Ἐάν τις εἶπῃ ὅτι Ἀγαπῶ τὸν θεόν, καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῇ,<sup>18</sup> ψεύστης<sup>19</sup> ἐστίν· ὁ γὰρ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ὃν ἐώρακεν, τὸν θεὸν ὃν οὐχ ἐώρακεν πῶς δύναται ἀγαπᾶν; 21 Καὶ ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔχομεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν θεόν, ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ.

*The Power, Testimony, and Substance of Faith*

5 Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστίν ὁ χριστός, ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ γεγέννηται· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν γεννήσαντα ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν γεγεννημένον ἐξ αὐτοῦ. 2 Ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τὰ τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅταν τὸν θεὸν ἀγαπῶμεν, καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν. 3 Αὕτη γάρ ἐστίν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ

<sup>1</sup>ἐφανερώθη: API-3S <sup>4</sup>ὀφείλομεν: PAI-IP <sup>6</sup>τεθέσται: RNI-3S <sup>7</sup>τετελειωμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>8</sup>τεθεάμεθα: RNI-IP  
<sup>10</sup>ὁμολογήση: AAS-3S <sup>11</sup>τετελείωται: RPI-3S <sup>17</sup>τετελείωται: RPI-3S <sup>18</sup>μισῇ: PAS-3S

<sup>1</sup>φανερῶ, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>2</sup>μονογενής, ἐς, [9] only, only-begotten; unique.  
<sup>3</sup>ἰλασμός, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a propitiation (of an angry god), atoning sacrifice. <sup>4</sup>ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>5</sup>πώποτε, [6] at any time, ever. <sup>6</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>7</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>8</sup>θεάομαι, [24] I see, behold, contemplate, look upon, view; I see, visit. <sup>9</sup>σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [23] a savior; deliverer; preserver. <sup>10</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>11</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>12</sup>παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>13</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>14</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear; terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>15</sup>τέλειος, α, ου, [19] perfect, (a) complete in all its parts, (b) full grown, of full age, (c) specially of the completeness of Christian character. <sup>16</sup>κόλασις, εως, ἡ, [2] chastisement, punishment, torment, perhaps with the idea of deprivation. <sup>17</sup>τελειόω, [24] (a) as a course, a race, or the like: I complete, finish (b) as of time or prediction: I accomplish, (c) I make perfect; pass: I am perfected. <sup>18</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>19</sup>ψεύστης, ου, ὁ, [10] a liar, deceiver.

τηρῶμεν· καὶ αἱ ἐντολαὶ αὐτοῦ βαρεῖαι<sup>1</sup> οὐκ εἰσίν. **4** Ὅτι πᾶν τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ νικᾷ<sup>2</sup> τὸν κόσμον· καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ νίκη<sup>3</sup> ἡ νικήσασα<sup>4</sup> τὸν κόσμον, ἡ πίστις ἡμῶν. **5** Τίς ἐστὶν ὁ νικῶν<sup>5</sup> τὸν κόσμον, εἰ μὴ ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; **6** Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἐλθὼν δι' ὕδατος καὶ αἵματος, Ἰησοῦς χριστός· οὐκ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι μόνον, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ ὕδατι καὶ τῷ αἵματι. Καὶ τὸ πνευμά ἐστιν τὸ μαρτυροῦν, ὅτι τὸ πνευμά ἐστὶν ἡ ἀλήθεια. **7** Ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσὶν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες, **8** τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ, καὶ τὸ αἷμα· καὶ οἱ τρεῖς εἰς τὸ ἓν εἰσιν. **9** Εἰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>6</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαμβάνομεν, ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>6</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων ἐστίν· ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>6</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ἣν μεμαρτύρηκεν περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ. **10** Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ ἔχει τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>6</sup> ἐν αὐτῷ· ὁ μὴ πιστεύων τῷ θεῷ ψεύστην<sup>7</sup> πεποίηκεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὴν μαρτυρίαν,<sup>6</sup> ἣν μεμαρτύρηκεν ὁ θεὸς περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ. **11** Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία,<sup>6</sup> ὅτι ζῶν ἀιώνιον ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ θεός, καὶ αὕτη ἡ ζωὴ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. **12** Ὁ ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει τὴν ζωὴν· ὁ μὴ ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ τὴν ζωὴν οὐκ ἔχει.

#### A Concluding Summary

**13** Ταῦτα ἔγραψα ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰδῆτε ὅτι ζῶν ἀιώνιον ἔχετε, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύητε εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. **14** Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ παρρησία<sup>8</sup> ἣν ἔχομεν πρὸς αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐάν τι αἰτώμεθα κατὰ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ἀκούει ἡμῶν· **15** καὶ ἐάν οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀκούει ἡμῶν, ὁ ἐάν αἰτώμεθα, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἔχομεν τὰ αἰτήματα<sup>9</sup> ἃ ἠτήκαμεν παρ' αὐτοῦ. **16** Ἐάν τις ἴδῃ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτάνοντα<sup>10</sup> ἁμαρτίαν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον, αἰτήσῃ, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ ζωὴν τοῖς ἁμαρτάνουσιν<sup>11</sup> μὴ πρὸς θάνατον. Ἔστιν ἁμαρτία πρὸς θάνατον· οὐ περὶ ἐκείνης λέγω ἵνα ἐρωτήσῃ. **17** Πᾶσα ἀδικία<sup>12</sup> ἁμαρτία ἐστίν· καὶ ἔστιν ἁμαρτία οὐ πρὸς θάνατον.

**18** Οἶδαμεν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει<sup>13</sup>· ἀλλ' ὁ γεννηθεὶς ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ τηρεῖ ἐαυτόν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ ἄπτεται<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῦ. **19** Οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐσμὲν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ κεῖται.<sup>15</sup> **20** Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ἦκει,<sup>16</sup> καὶ δέδωκεν ἡμῖν διάνοιαν<sup>17</sup> ἵνα γινώσκωμεν τὸν ἀληθινόν<sup>18</sup>· καὶ ἐσμὲν ἐν

<sup>2</sup> νικᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>4</sup> νικήσασα: AAP-NSF <sup>5</sup> νικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup> ἁμαρτάνοντα: PAP-ASM <sup>11</sup> ἁμαρτάνουσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>13</sup> ἁμαρτάνει: PAI-3S <sup>14</sup> ἄπτεται: PMI-3S <sup>15</sup> κεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἦκει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> βαρύς, εἶα, ὄ, [6] heavy, weighty, burdensome, lit. and met; violent, oppressive. <sup>2</sup> νικᾷω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>3</sup> νίκη, ης, ἡ, [1] victory, a victorious principle. <sup>4</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>5</sup> νικᾷω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>6</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>7</sup> ψεύστης, ον, ὁ, [10] a liar, deceiver. <sup>8</sup> παρρησία, ας, ἡ, [31] freedom, openness, especially in speech; boldness, confidence. <sup>9</sup> αἶτημα, ατος, τό, [3] a petition, request. <sup>10</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>11</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>12</sup> ἀδικία, ας, ἡ, [26] injustice, unrighteousness, hurt. <sup>13</sup> ἁμαρτάνω, [43] originally: I miss the mark, hence (a) I make a mistake, (b) I sin, commit a sin (against God); sometimes the idea of sinning against a fellow-creature is present. <sup>14</sup> ἄπτομαι, [36] prop: I fasten to; I lay hold of, touch, know carnally. <sup>15</sup> κεῖμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>16</sup> ἦκει, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>17</sup> διάνοια, ας, ἡ, [12] understanding, intellect, mind, insight. <sup>18</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine.

τῷ ἀληθινῷ, <sup>1</sup> ἐν τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀληθινός <sup>1</sup> θεός, καὶ ζωὴ αἰώνιος. **21** Τεκνία, <sup>2</sup> φυλάξατε <sup>3</sup> ἑαυτὰ ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων. <sup>4</sup> Ἀμήν.

---

<sup>3</sup> φυλάξατε: AAM-2P

<sup>1</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine.    <sup>2</sup> τεκνίον, ον, τό, [9] a little child.    <sup>3</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe.

<sup>4</sup> εἶδωλον, ον, τό, [11] an idol, false god.

# ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ Β

## Second of John

### *Address and Salutation*

Ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐκλεκτῆ<sup>1</sup> κυρία<sup>2</sup> καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῆς, οὓς ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος,<sup>3</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐγνωκότες τὴν ἀλήθειαν, 2 διὰ τὴν ἀλήθειαν τὴν μένουσαν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ μεθ' ἡμῶν ἔσται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· 3 ἔσται μεθ' ἡμῶν χάρις, ἔλεος,<sup>4</sup> εἰρήνη παρὰ θεοῦ πατρός, καὶ παρὰ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ πατρός, ἐν ἀληθείᾳ καὶ ἀγάπῃ.

### *Exhortation to Walk in Truth and Love*

4 Ἐχάρην λίαν<sup>5</sup> ὅτι εὔρηκα ἐκ τῶν τέκνων σου περιπατοῦντας ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς ἐντολὴν ἐλάβομεν παρὰ τοῦ πατρός. 5 Καὶ νῦν ἐρωτῶ σε, κυρία,<sup>2</sup> οὐχ ὡς ἐντολὴν γράφων σοι καινὴν,<sup>6</sup> ἀλλὰ ἦν εἶχομεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους. 6 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη, ἵνα περιπατῶμεν κατὰ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ. Αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολή, καθὼς ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ περιπατήτε.

### *Warning against False Teachers*

7 Ὅτι πολλοὶ πλάνοι<sup>7</sup> εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸν κόσμον, οἱ μὴ ὁμολογοῦντες<sup>8</sup> Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν ἐρχόμενον ἐν σαρκί. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πλάνος<sup>7</sup> καὶ ὁ ἀντίχριστος.<sup>9</sup> 8 Βλέπετε ἑαυτοὺς, ἵνα μὴ ἀπολέσωμεν ἃ εἰργασάμεθα,<sup>10</sup> ἀλλὰ μισθὸν<sup>11</sup> πλήρη<sup>12</sup> ἀπολάβωμεν.<sup>13</sup> 9 Πᾶς ὁ παραβαίνων<sup>14</sup> καὶ μὴ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ<sup>15</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, θεὸν οὐκ ἔχει· ὁ μένων ἐν

<sup>8</sup> ὁμολογοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>10</sup> εἰργασάμεθα: ADI-IP <sup>13</sup> ἀπολάβωμεν: 2AAS-IP <sup>14</sup> παραβαίνων: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians).  
<sup>2</sup> κυρία, ας, ἡ, [2] a lady. <sup>3</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>4</sup> ἔλεος, ους, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>5</sup> λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>6</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel.  
<sup>7</sup> πλάνος, ον, [5] adj: misleading, deceiving, wandering; as subst: a deceiver, imposter. <sup>8</sup> ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>9</sup> ἀντίχριστος, ου, ὁ, [5] antichrist, either one who puts himself in the place of, or the enemy (opponent) of the Messiah. <sup>10</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>11</sup> μισθός, οδ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>12</sup> πλήρης, ες, [17] full, abounding in, complete, completely occupied with. <sup>13</sup> ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate. <sup>14</sup> παραβαίνω, [4] I transgress, violate, depart, desert. <sup>15</sup> διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught.

τῆ διδαχῆ<sup>1</sup> τοῦ χριστοῦ, οὗτος καὶ τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει. **10** Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ταύτην τὴν διδαχὴν<sup>1</sup> οὐ φέρει, μὴ λαμβάνετε αὐτὸν εἰς οἰκίαν, καὶ χαίρειν αὐτῷ μὴ λέγετε· **11** ὁ γὰρ λέγων αὐτῷ χαίρειν κοινωνεῖ<sup>2</sup> τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ τοῖς πονηροῖς.

*Conclusion*

**12** Πολλὰ ἔχων ὑμῖν γράφειν, οὐκ ἐβουλήθην<sup>3</sup> διὰ χάρτου<sup>4</sup> καὶ μέλανος·<sup>5</sup> ἀλλὰ ἐλπίζω<sup>6</sup> ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλήσαι, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡμῶν ᾦ πεπληρωμένη. **13** Ἀσπάξεταιί σε τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἀδελφῆς<sup>7</sup> σου τῆς ἐκλεκτῆς.<sup>8</sup> Ἀμήν.

---

<sup>2</sup>κοινωνεῖ: PAI-3S    <sup>3</sup>ἐβουλήθην: AOI-1S    <sup>6</sup>ἐλπίζω: PAI-1S

---

<sup>1</sup>διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught.    <sup>2</sup>κοινωνέω, [8] (a) I share, communicate, contribute, impart, (b) I share in, have a share of, have fellowship with.    <sup>3</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish.    <sup>4</sup>χάρτης, ου, ὁ, [1] papyrus, paper.    <sup>5</sup>μέλαν, ανος, τό, [3] ink.    <sup>6</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for; expect, trust.    <sup>7</sup>ἀδελφή, ἡς, ἡ, [25] a sister; a woman (fellow-)member of a church, a Christian woman.    <sup>8</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians).



# ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ Γ

## Third of John

### *Address and Commendation*

**Ο** πρεσβύτερος Γαίῳ τῷ ἀγαπητῷ, ὃν ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ.  
**2** Ἀγαπητέ, περὶ πάντων εὐχομαί<sup>1</sup> σε εὐδοδοῦσθαι<sup>2</sup> καὶ ὑγιαίνειν,<sup>3</sup> καθὼς εὐδοοῦταί<sup>4</sup> σου ἡ ψυχὴ. **3** Ἐχάρην γὰρ λίαν,<sup>5</sup> ἐρχομένων ἀδελφῶν καὶ μαρτυρούντων σου τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς σὺ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περιπατεῖς. **4** Μειζοτέραν τούτων οὐκ ἔχω χαράν, ἵνα ἀκούω τὰ ἐμὰ τέκνα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περιπατοῦντα.

### *The Hospitality of Gaius*

**5** Ἀγαπητέ, πιστὸν ποιεῖς ὃ ἐὰν ἐργάσῃ<sup>6</sup> εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς καὶ εἰς τοὺς ξένους,<sup>7</sup> **6** οἱ ἐμαρτύρησάν σου τῇ ἀγάπῃ ἐνώπιον ἐκκλησίας· οὐς καλῶς<sup>8</sup> ποιήσεις προπέμψας<sup>9</sup> ἀξίως<sup>10</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. **7** Ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ὀνόματος ἐξήλθον μηδὲν λαμβάνοντες ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν. **8** Ἡμεῖς οὖν ὀφείλομεν<sup>11</sup> ἀπολαμβάνειν<sup>12</sup> τοὺς τοιούτους, ἵνα συνεργοὶ<sup>13</sup> γινώμεθα τῇ ἀληθείᾳ.

### *The Insolence of Diotrophes*

**9** Ἔγραψα τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἀλλ' ὁ φιλοπρωτεύων<sup>14</sup> αὐτῶν Διοτρεφῆς οὐκ ἐπιδέχεται<sup>15</sup> ἡμᾶς. **10** Διὰ τοῦτο, ἐὰν ἔλθω, ὑπομνήσω<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα ἃ ποιεῖ, λόγοις πονηροῖς φλυαρῶν<sup>17</sup> ἡμᾶς· καὶ μὴ ἀρκούμενος<sup>18</sup> ἐπὶ τούτοις, οὔτε αὐτὸς ἐπιδέχεται<sup>19</sup> τοὺς

<sup>1</sup> εὐχομαί: PNI-IS <sup>2</sup> εὐδοδοῦσθαι: PPN <sup>3</sup> ὑγιαίνειν: PAN <sup>4</sup> εὐδοοῦταί: PPI-3S <sup>5</sup> ἐργάση: ADS-2S <sup>6</sup> προπέμψας: AAP-NSM <sup>7</sup> ἀξίως: PAI-IP <sup>8</sup> ἀπολαμβάνειν: PAN <sup>9</sup> φιλοπρωτεύων: PAP-NSM <sup>10</sup> ἐπιδέχεται: PNI-3S <sup>11</sup> ὑπομνήσω: FAI-IS <sup>12</sup> φλυαρῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup> ἀρκούμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>14</sup> ἐπιδέχεται: PNI-3S

<sup>1</sup> εὐχομαι, [7] I pray, wish. <sup>2</sup> εὐδοδώ, [4] I cause to prosper, pass: I have a happy (successful) journey, hence: I prosper. <sup>3</sup> ὑγαίνω, [12] I am well, am in good health; I am right, reasonable, sound, pure, uncorrupted. <sup>4</sup> εὐδοδώ, [4] I cause to prosper, pass: I have a happy (successful) journey, hence: I prosper. <sup>5</sup> λίαν, [14] very; very much, exceedingly, greatly. <sup>6</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>7</sup> ξένος, η, ον, [14] alien, new, novel; noun: a guest, stranger; foreigner. <sup>8</sup> καλῶς, [36] well, nobly, honorably, rightly. <sup>9</sup> προπέμπω, [9] I send forward, accompany, equip for a journey. <sup>10</sup> ἀξίως, [6] worthily, in a manner worthy of. <sup>11</sup> ὀφείλω, [36] I owe, ought. <sup>12</sup> ἀπολαμβάνω, [11] (a) I get back, receive back, (b) I get (receive) as due (deserved), (c) mid: I draw aside, separate. <sup>13</sup> συνεργός, οδ, ό, [13] a fellow worker, associate, helper. <sup>14</sup> φιλοπρωτεύω, [1] I love the chief place, desire preeminence. <sup>15</sup> ἐπιδέχομαι, [2] I accept, admit, welcome. <sup>16</sup> ὑπομνήσκω, [7] I remind; pass: I remember, call to mind. <sup>17</sup> φλυαρῶ, [1] I gossip against, talk idly, make empty charges against, talk nonsense. <sup>18</sup> ἀρκέω, [8] I keep off, assist; I suffice; pass: I am satisfied. <sup>19</sup> ἐπιδέχομαι, [2] I accept, admit, welcome.

ἀδελφούς, καὶ τοὺς βουλομένους<sup>1</sup> κωλύει,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἐκβάλλει.  
**11** Ἀγαπητέ, μὴ μιμοῦ<sup>3</sup> τὸ κακόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀγαθόν. Ὁ ἀγαθοποιῶν<sup>4</sup> ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστίν· ὁ κακοποιῶν<sup>5</sup> οὐχ ἑώρακεν τὸν θεόν.

*Commendation of Demetrius and Conclusion*

**12** Δημητρίῳ μεμαρτύρηται ὑπὸ πάντων, καὶ ὑπ' αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας· καὶ ἡμεῖς δὲ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ οἶδατε ὅτι ἡ μαρτυρία<sup>6</sup> ἡμῶν ἀληθής<sup>7</sup> ἐστίν.

**13** Πολλὰ εἶχον γράφειν, ἀλλ' οὐ θέλω διὰ μέλανος<sup>8</sup> καὶ καλάμου<sup>9</sup> σοι γράψαι·

**14** ἐλπίζω<sup>10</sup> δὲ εὐθέως ἰδεῖν σε, καὶ στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλήσομεν. Εἰρήνη σοι. Ἀσπάζονται σε οἱ φίλοι.<sup>11</sup> Ἀσπάζου τοὺς φίλους<sup>11</sup> κατ' ὄνομα.

---

<sup>1</sup>βουλόμαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>2</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar; hinder; with infin.: from doing so and so. <sup>3</sup>μιμέομαι, [4] I imitate, follow. <sup>4</sup>ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>5</sup>κακοποιέω, [4] I do harm, do wrong, do evil, commit sin. <sup>6</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>7</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>8</sup>μέλαν, ανος, τό, [3] ink. <sup>9</sup>κάλamos, ου, ὄ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>10</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>11</sup>φίλος, η, ου, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate.

---

<sup>1</sup>βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish. <sup>2</sup>κωλύω, [23] I prevent, debar; hinder; with infin.: from doing so and so. <sup>3</sup>μιμέομαι, [4] I imitate, follow. <sup>4</sup>ἀγαθοποιέω, [11] I do that which is good. <sup>5</sup>κακοποιέω, [4] I do harm, do wrong, do evil, commit sin. <sup>6</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>7</sup>ἀληθής, ἐς, [25] unconcealed, true, true in fact, worthy of credit, truthful. <sup>8</sup>μέλαν, ανος, τό, [3] ink. <sup>9</sup>κάλamos, ου, ὄ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>10</sup>ἐλπίζω, [31] I hope, hope for, expect, trust. <sup>11</sup>φίλος, η, ου, [30] friendly; subst: a friend, an associate.

# ΙΟΥΔΑ Of Jude

## Introductory Salutation

Ἰούδας Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ δοῦλος, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου, τοῖς ἐν θεῷ πατρὶ ἡγιασμένοις,<sup>1</sup>  
καὶ Ἰησοῦ χριστῷ τετηρημένοις, κλητοῖς·<sup>2</sup> 2 ἔλεος<sup>3</sup> ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ ἀγάπη  
πληθυνθείη.<sup>4</sup>

## An Exhortation to Constancy in Faith

3 Ἀγαπητοί, πᾶσαν σπουδὴν<sup>5</sup> ποιούμενος γράφειν ὑμῖν περὶ τῆς κοινῆς<sup>6</sup>  
σωτηρίας,<sup>7</sup> ἀνάγκην<sup>8</sup> ἔσχον γράψαι ὑμῖν, παρακαλῶν ἐπαγωνίζεσθαι<sup>9</sup> τῇ  
ἅπαξ<sup>10</sup> παραδοθείᾳ τοῖς ἁγίοις πίστει. 4 Παρεισέδυσαν<sup>11</sup> γάρ τινες ἄνθρωποι, οἱ  
πάλαι<sup>12</sup> προγεγραμμένοι<sup>13</sup> εἰς τοῦτο τὸ κρίμα,<sup>14</sup> ἀσεβεῖς,<sup>15</sup> τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν χάριν  
μετατιθέντες<sup>16</sup> εἰς ἀσέλγειαν,<sup>17</sup> καὶ τὸν μόνον<sup>18</sup> δεσπότην<sup>19</sup> θεὸν καὶ κύριον ἡμῶν  
Ἰησοῦν χριστὸν ἀρνούμενοι.<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> ἡγιασμένοις: RPP-DPM    <sup>4</sup> πληθυνθείη: APO-3S    <sup>9</sup> ἐπαγωνίζεσθαι: PNN    <sup>11</sup> Παρεισέδυσαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>13</sup> προγεγραμμένοι: RPP-NPM    <sup>16</sup> μετατιθέντες: PAP-NPM    <sup>20</sup> ἀρνούμενοι: PNP-NPM

---

<sup>1</sup> ἁγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify.    <sup>2</sup> κλητός, ἡ, ὄν, [12] called, invited, summoned by God to an office or to salvation.    <sup>3</sup> ἔλεος, οὖς, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion.    <sup>4</sup> πληθύνω, [12] I increase, multiply.    <sup>5</sup> σπουδή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] (a) speed, haste, (b) diligence, earnestness, enthusiasm.    <sup>6</sup> κοινός, ἡ, ὄν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed.    <sup>7</sup> σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety.    <sup>8</sup> ἀνάγκη, ης, ἡ, [18] necessity, constraint, compulsion; there is need to; force, violence.    <sup>9</sup> ἐπαγωνίζομαι, [1] I contend earnestly for.    <sup>10</sup> ἅπαξ, [14] once, once for all.    <sup>11</sup> παρεισδύω, [1] I enter secretly, come in by stealth.    <sup>12</sup> πάλαι, [6] of old, long ago, in times past, former.    <sup>13</sup> προγράφω, [5] (a) I write previously (aforetime); I write above (already), (b) I depict or portray openly, (c) I designate beforehand.    <sup>14</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit.    <sup>15</sup> ἀσεβής, ἑς, [9] impious, ungodly, wicked.    <sup>16</sup> μετατίθημι, [6] (a) I transfer, mid: I go over to another party, desert, (b) I change.    <sup>17</sup> ἀσέλγεια, ας, ἡ, [10] (outrageous conduct, conduct shocking to public decency, a wanton violence), wantonness, lewdness.    <sup>18</sup> μόνος, η, ον, [45] only, solitary, desolate.    <sup>19</sup> δεσπότης, ον, ὁ, [10] a lord, master, or prince.    <sup>20</sup> ἀρνούομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief).

*Examples of the Judgment of God*

5 Ὑπομνήσαι<sup>1</sup> δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι,<sup>2</sup> εἰδόμενος ὑμᾶς ἅπασι<sup>3</sup> τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ κύριος, λαὸν ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου<sup>4</sup> σώσας, τὸ δεύτερον<sup>5</sup> τοὺς μὴ πιστεύσαντας ἀπόλεσεν. 6 Ἀγγέλους τε τοὺς μὴ τηρήσαντας τὴν ἑαυτῶν ἀρχήν, ἀλλὰ ἀπολιπόντας<sup>6</sup> τὸ ἴδιον οἰκητήριον,<sup>7</sup> εἰς κρίσιν<sup>8</sup> μεγάλης ἡμέρας δεσμοῖς<sup>9</sup> ἀϊδίοις<sup>10</sup> ὑπὸ ζόφου<sup>11</sup> τετήρηκεν. 7 Ὡς Σόδομα<sup>12</sup> καὶ Γόμορρα,<sup>13</sup> καὶ αἱ περὶ αὐτὰς πόλεις, τὸν ὅμοιον<sup>14</sup> τούτοις τρόπον<sup>15</sup> ἐκπορνεύσασαι,<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἀπελθούσαι ὀπίσω<sup>17</sup> σαρκὸς ἐτέρας, πρόκειται<sup>18</sup> δεῖγμα,<sup>19</sup> πυρὸς αἰωνίου δίκην<sup>20</sup> ὑπέχουσαι.<sup>21</sup>

*The Character of the Seducing Teachers*

8 Ὁμοίως<sup>22</sup> μέντοι<sup>23</sup> καὶ οὗτοι ἐνυπνιαζόμενοι<sup>24</sup> σάρκα μὲν μιάνουσιν,<sup>25</sup> κυριότητα<sup>26</sup> δὲ ἀθετοῦσιν,<sup>27</sup> δόξας δὲ βλασφημοῦσιν.<sup>28</sup> 9 Ὁ δὲ Μιχαὴλ ὁ ἀρχάγγελος,<sup>29</sup> ὅτε τῷ διαβόλῳ<sup>30</sup> διακρινόμενος<sup>31</sup> διελέγετο<sup>32</sup> περὶ τοῦ Μωϋσέως σώματος, οὐκ ἐτόλμησεν<sup>33</sup> κρίσιν<sup>8</sup> ἐπενεγκεῖν<sup>34</sup> βλασφημίας,<sup>35</sup> ἀλλ' εἶπεν, Ἐπιτιμήσαι<sup>36</sup> σοι κύριος. 10 Οὗτοι δὲ ὅσα μὲν οὐκ οἶδασιν βλασφημοῦσιν·<sup>37</sup> ὅσα δὲ φυσικῶς,<sup>38</sup> ὡς τὰ ἄλογα<sup>39</sup> ζῶα,<sup>40</sup> ἐπίστανται,<sup>41</sup> ἐν τούτοις φθείρονται.<sup>42</sup> 11 Οὐαὶ<sup>43</sup> αὐτοῖς· ὅτι τῇ ὁδῷ

<sup>1</sup> Ὑπομνήσαι: AAN <sup>2</sup> βούλομαι: PNI-IS <sup>6</sup> ἀπολιπόντας: 2AAP-APM <sup>16</sup> ἐκπορνεύσασαι: AAP-NPF  
<sup>18</sup> πρόκειται: PNI-3P <sup>21</sup> ὑπέχουσαι: PAP-NPF <sup>24</sup> ἐνυπνιαζόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>25</sup> μιάνουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>27</sup> ἀθετοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>28</sup> βλασφημοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>31</sup> διακρινόμενος: PMP-NSM <sup>32</sup> διελέγετο: INI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐτόλμησεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>34</sup> ἐπενεγκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>36</sup> Ἐπιτιμήσαι: AAO-3S <sup>37</sup> βλασφημοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>41</sup> ἐπίστανται: PNI-3P <sup>42</sup> φθείρονται: PPI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ὑπομνήσκω, [7] I remind; pass: I remember, call to mind. <sup>2</sup> βούλομαι, [34] I will, intend, desire, wish.  
<sup>3</sup> ἅπασι, [14] once, once for all. <sup>4</sup> Αἴγυπτος, οὐ, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>5</sup> δεύτερος, α, οὐ, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>6</sup> ἀπολείπω, [6] I leave, leave behind; pass: I am reserved, remain; I desert, abandon. <sup>7</sup> οἰκητήριον, οὐ, τό, [2] a dwelling-place, habitation, abode. <sup>8</sup> κρίσις, εὐς, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>9</sup> δεσμός, οὐ, ὁ, [20] a bond, chain, imprisonment; a string or ligament, an impediment, infirmity. <sup>10</sup> ἀϊδιος, οὐ, [2] eternal, everlasting. <sup>11</sup> ζόφος, οὐ, ὁ, [4] darkness, murkiness, gloom. <sup>12</sup> Σόδομα, οὐ, τά, [10] Sodom. <sup>13</sup> Γόμορρα, ας, ἡ, [5] Gomorrah, one of the destroyed cities on the Dead Sea. <sup>14</sup> ὅμοιος, οἶα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>15</sup> τρόπος, οὐ, ὁ, [13] (a) way, manner, (b) manner of life, character. <sup>16</sup> ἐκπορνεύω, [1] I am guilty of fornication. <sup>17</sup> ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>18</sup> πρόκειμαι, [5] I am set (placed, put) before, am already there. <sup>19</sup> δεῖγμα, ατος, τό, [1] an example, type; a thing shown. <sup>20</sup> δίκη, ης, ἡ, [4] (a) (originally: custom, usage) right, justice, (b) process of law, judicial hearing, (c) execution of sentence, punishment, penalty, (d) justice, vengeance. <sup>21</sup> ὑπέχω, [1] I submit to, undergo, suffer. <sup>22</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>23</sup> μέντοι, [8] (a) indeed, really, (b) yet, however; nevertheless. <sup>24</sup> ἐνυπνιαζόμενοι, [2] I dream (see visions) in my sleep. <sup>25</sup> μιάνω, [5] I stain, pollute, defile, corrupt. <sup>26</sup> κυριότης, τητος, ἡ, [4] (a) abstr: lordship, (b) concr: divine or angelic lordship, domination, dignity, usually with reference to a celestial hierarchy. <sup>27</sup> ἀθετέω, [16] I annul, make of no effect, set aside, ignore, slight; I break faith with. <sup>28</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>29</sup> ἀρχάγγελος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a ruler of angels, a superior angel, an archangel. <sup>30</sup> διάβολος, οὐ, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>31</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>32</sup> διαλέγομαι, [13] I converse, address, preach, lecture; I argue, reason. <sup>33</sup> τολμάω, [16] I dare, endure, am bold, have courage, make up the mind. <sup>34</sup> ἐπιφέρω, [5] I bring forward (against), impose, inflict. <sup>35</sup> βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>36</sup> ἐπιτιμάω, [29] (a) I rebuke, chide, admonish, (b) I warn. <sup>37</sup> βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>38</sup> φυσικῶς, [1] by nature, naturally. <sup>39</sup> ἄλογος, οὐ, [3] without reason, irrational; contrary to reason, absurd. <sup>40</sup> ζῶον, οὐ, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>41</sup> ἐπίσταμαι, [14] I know, know of, understand. <sup>42</sup> φθείρω, [7] I corrupt, spoil, destroy, ruin. <sup>43</sup> οὐαὶ, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation.

τοῦ Κάϊν ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ τῇ πλάνῃ<sup>1</sup> τοῦ Βαλαὰμ μισθοῦ<sup>2</sup> ἐξεχύθησαν,<sup>3</sup> καὶ τῇ ἀντιλογία<sup>4</sup> τοῦ Κόρε ἀπόλωντο. **12** Οὗτοί εἰσιν ἐν ταῖς ἀγάπαις ὑμῶν σπιλιάδες,<sup>5</sup> συνευωχούμενοι,<sup>6</sup> ἀφόβως<sup>7</sup> ἑαυτοὺς ποιμαίνοντες·<sup>8</sup> νεφέλαι<sup>9</sup> ἄνυδροι,<sup>10</sup> ὑπὸ ἀνέμων<sup>11</sup> παραφερόμεναι·<sup>12</sup> δένδρα<sup>13</sup> φθινοπωρινά,<sup>14</sup> ἄκαρπα,<sup>15</sup> δις<sup>16</sup> ἀποθανόντα, ἐκριζωθέντα·<sup>17</sup> **13** κύματα<sup>18</sup> ἄγρια<sup>19</sup> θαλάσσης, ἐπαφρίζοντα<sup>20</sup> τὰς ἑαυτῶν αἰσχύνas·<sup>21</sup> ἀστέρες<sup>22</sup> πλανῆται,<sup>23</sup> οἷς ὁ ζόφος<sup>24</sup> τοῦ σκότους<sup>25</sup> εἰς αἶωνα τετήρηται.

*God's Coming Judgment Upon the False Teachers*

**14** Προεφήτευσεν<sup>26</sup> δὲ καὶ τούτοις ἔβδομος<sup>27</sup> ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ Ἐνώχ, λέγων, Ἰδοὺ, ἦλθεν κύριος ἐν ἀγίαις μυριάσιν<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῦ, **15** ποιῆσαι κρίσιν<sup>29</sup> κατὰ πάντων, καὶ ἐλέγξει<sup>30</sup> πάντας τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς<sup>31</sup> αὐτῶν περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων ἀσεβείας<sup>32</sup> αὐτῶν ὧν ἠσέβησαν,<sup>33</sup> καὶ περὶ πάντων τῶν σκληρῶν<sup>34</sup> ὧν ἐλάλησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ ἀμαρτωλοῖς<sup>35</sup> ἀσεβεῖς.<sup>31</sup> **16** Οὗτοί εἰσιν γογγυσταί,<sup>36</sup> μεμνήμεροι,<sup>37</sup> κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας<sup>38</sup> αὐτῶν πορευόμενοι, καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτῶν λαλεῖ ὑπέρογκα,<sup>39</sup> θαυμάζοντες<sup>40</sup> πρόσωπα ὠφελείας<sup>41</sup> χάριν.<sup>42</sup>

*An Admonition to Holy Steadfastness*

**17** Ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀγαπητοί, μνήσθητε<sup>43</sup> τῶν ῥημάτων τῶν προειρημένων<sup>44</sup> ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ· **18** ὅτι ἔλεγον ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάτῳ χρόνῳ ἔσονται ἐμπαίκτηι,<sup>45</sup> κατὰ τὰς ἑαυτῶν ἐπιθυμίας<sup>38</sup> πορευόμενοι τῶν

<sup>3</sup>ἐξεχύθησαν: API-3P <sup>6</sup>συνευωχούμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>8</sup>ποιμαίνοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>12</sup>παραφερόμεναι: PPP-NPF <sup>17</sup>ἐκριζωθέντα: APP-NPN <sup>20</sup>ἐπαφρίζοντα: PAP-NPN <sup>26</sup>Προεφήτευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>30</sup>ἐλέγξει: AAN <sup>33</sup>ἠσέβησαν: AAI-3P <sup>40</sup>θαυμάζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>43</sup>μνήσθητε: APM-2P <sup>44</sup>προειρημένων: RPP-GPN

<sup>1</sup>πλάνη, ης, ἡ, [10] a wandering; fig: deceit, delusion, error, sin. <sup>2</sup>μισθός, οἰ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>3</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>4</sup>ἀντιλογία, ας, ἡ, [4] contradiction, contention, rebellion. <sup>5</sup>σπιλιάς, ἀδος, ἡ, [1] a hidden rock; fig: a flaw, stigma. <sup>6</sup>συνευωχέομαι, [2] I feast sumptuously with. <sup>7</sup>ἀφόβως, [4] fearlessly, shamelessly, securely, tranquilly. <sup>8</sup>ποιμαίνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>9</sup>νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>10</sup>ἄνυδρος, ον, [4] without water, dry; subst: dry places, desert. <sup>11</sup>ἄνεμος, ον, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>12</sup>παραφέρω, [4] I turn aside, carry away, remove, cause to pass away; pass: I am misled, seduced. <sup>13</sup>δένδρον, ον, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>14</sup>φθινοπωρινός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] autumnal, in autumn, when fruit is expected. <sup>15</sup>ἄκαρπος, ον, [7] unfruitful, barren, profitless. <sup>16</sup>δίς, [6] twice, entirely, utterly. <sup>17</sup>ἐκριζόω, [4] I root out, pluck up by the roots. <sup>18</sup>κύμα, ατος, τό, [5] a wave, surge, billow. <sup>19</sup>ἄγριος, ἰα, ἰον, [3] wild, fierce. <sup>20</sup>ἐπαφρίζω, [1] I foam out (a metaphor from the seaweed and refuse borne on the crest of waves), vomit forth. <sup>21</sup>αἰσχύνη, ης, ἡ, [6] shame, shamefacedness, shameful deeds. <sup>22</sup>ἀστήρ, ἔρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>23</sup>πλανήτης, ον, ὁ, [1] a wanderer. <sup>24</sup>ζόφος, ον, ὁ, [4] darkness, murkiness, gloom. <sup>25</sup>σκότος, ον, τό, [32] darkness, either physical or moral. <sup>26</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>27</sup>ἔβδομος, η, ον, [9] seventh. <sup>28</sup>μυριάς, ἀδος, ἡ, [9] a myriad, group of ten thousand, a ten thousand. <sup>29</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>30</sup>ἐλέγχο, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>31</sup>ἀσεβής, ἔς, [9] impious, ungodly, wicked. <sup>32</sup>ἀσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [6] impiety, irreverence, ungodliness, wickedness. <sup>33</sup>ἀσεβέω, [2] I am ungodly, act profanely. <sup>34</sup>σκληρός, ἄ, ὄν, [5] hard, violent, harsh, stern. <sup>35</sup>ἀμαρτωλός, ον, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>36</sup>γογγυστής, οἰ, ὁ, [1] a murmurer, grumbler. <sup>37</sup>μεμνήμερος, ον, [1] blaming one's lot or destiny, discontented, complaining. <sup>38</sup>ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for; inordinate desire, lust. <sup>39</sup>ὕπερογκα, ον, [2] immoderate, boastful, excessive, pompous. <sup>40</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>41</sup>ὠφέλεια, ας, ἡ, [2] usefulness, profit, advantage, benefit, gain. <sup>42</sup>χάριν, [9] for the sake of, by reason of, on account of. <sup>43</sup>μνησκόμαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>44</sup>προλέγω, [15] I tell (say) beforehand, forewarn, declare, tell plainly. <sup>45</sup>ἐμπαίκτης, ον, ὁ, [2] a mocker; scoffer.

ἀσεβειῶν. <sup>1</sup> 19 Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀποδιορίζοντες, <sup>2</sup> ψυχικοί, <sup>3</sup> πνεῦμα μὴ ἔχοντες. 20 Ὑμεῖς δέ, ἀγαπητοί, τῇ ἀγιωτάτῃ ὑμῶν πίστει ἐποικοδομοῦντες <sup>4</sup> ἑαυτοὺς, ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ προσευχόμενοι, 21 ἑαυτοὺς ἐν ἀγάπῃ θεοῦ τηρήσατε, προσδεχόμενοι <sup>5</sup> τὸ ἔλεος <sup>6</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. 22 Καὶ οὐδὲν μὲν ἐλεεῖτε <sup>7</sup> διακρινόμενοι. <sup>8</sup> 23 οὐδὲν ἐν φόβῳ <sup>9</sup> σφάζετε, ἐκ πυρὸς ἀρπάζοντες, <sup>10</sup> μισοῦντες <sup>11</sup> καὶ τὸν ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς ἐπιλωμένον <sup>12</sup> χιτῶνα. <sup>13</sup>

*Concluding Doxology*

24 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ φυλάξαι <sup>14</sup> αὐτοὺς ἀπταίστους, <sup>15</sup> καὶ στήσαι κατενώπιον <sup>16</sup> τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἀμόμους <sup>17</sup> ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει, <sup>18</sup> 25 μόνῳ <sup>19</sup> σοφῷ <sup>20</sup> θεῷ σωτήρι <sup>21</sup> ἡμῶν, δόξα καὶ μεγαλωσύνη, <sup>22</sup> κράτος <sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐξουσία, καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας. Ἀμήν.

<sup>2</sup> ἀποδιορίζοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>4</sup> ἐποικοδομοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>5</sup> προσδεχόμενοι: PNP-NPM <sup>7</sup> ἐλεεῖτε: PAM-2P  
<sup>8</sup> διακρινόμενοι: PMP-NPM <sup>10</sup> ἀρπάζοντες: PNP-NPM <sup>11</sup> μισοῦντες: PNP-NPM <sup>12</sup> ἐπιλωμένον: RPP-ASM  
<sup>14</sup> φυλάξαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup> ἀσέβεια, ας, ἡ, [6] impiety, irreverence, ungodliness, wickedness. <sup>2</sup> ἀποδιορίζω, [1] I make a logical distinction, make an invidious distinction. <sup>3</sup> ψυχικός, ἡ, ὄν, [6] animal, natural, sensuous. <sup>4</sup> ἐποικοδομέω, [8] I build upon (above) a foundation. <sup>5</sup> προσδέχομαι, [14] (a) I await, expect, (b) I receive, welcome (originally: to my house), (c) I accept. <sup>6</sup> ἔλεος, οὐς, τό, [28] pity, mercy, compassion. <sup>7</sup> ἐλεέω, [31] I pity, have mercy on. <sup>8</sup> διακρίνω, [19] I separate, distinguish, discern one thing from another; I doubt, hesitate, waver. <sup>9</sup> φόβος, οὐ, ὄ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>10</sup> ἀρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>11</sup> μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>12</sup> σπιλόω, [2] I defile, spot, stain, soil. <sup>13</sup> χιτών, ὄντος, ὄ, [11] a tunic, garment, undergarment. <sup>14</sup> φυλάσσω, [30] (a) I guard, protect; mid: I am on my guard, (b) act. and mid. of customs and regulations: I keep, observe. <sup>15</sup> ἀπταίστος, οὐ, [1] without stumbling or falling, sure-footed. <sup>16</sup> κατενώπιον, [5] before the face of, over against. <sup>17</sup> ἀμόμος, οὐ, [7] blameless, without blemish, unblemished, faultless. <sup>18</sup> ἀγαλλίασις, εὐος, ἡ, [5] wild joy, ecstatic delight, exultation, exhilaration. <sup>19</sup> μόνος, η, οὐ, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>20</sup> σοφός, ἡ, ὄν, [22] wise, learned, cultivated, skilled, clever. <sup>21</sup> σωτήρ, ἦρος, ὄ, [23] a savior, deliverer, preserver. <sup>22</sup> μεγαλωσύνη, ης, ἡ, [3] (divine) majesty, greatness. <sup>23</sup> κράτος, οὐς, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed.

## **Part IV**

# **The Apocalypse of John**





# ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ

## Apocalypse of John

*The Mystery of the Seven Stars and the Seven Candlesticks*

Ἀποκάλυψις <sup>1</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ἣν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ θεὸς δεῖξαι <sup>2</sup> τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ, ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει, <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἐσήμανεν <sup>4</sup> ἀποστείλας διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐτοῦ τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννῃ, <sup>5</sup> ὃς ἐμαρτύρησεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὅσα εἶδεν. <sup>6</sup> Μακάριος ὁ ἀναγινώσκων, <sup>7</sup> καὶ οἱ ἀκούοντες τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας <sup>8</sup> καὶ τηροῦντες τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ γεγραμμένα· ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς ἐγγύς.

Ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης ταῖς ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαις ταῖς ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ θεοῦ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος· καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἑπτὰ πνευμάτων ἃ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ· <sup>9</sup> καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ, ὁ μάρτυς <sup>10</sup> ὁ πιστός, ὁ πρωτότοκος <sup>11</sup> τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ὁ ἄρχων <sup>12</sup> τῶν βασιλείων τῆς γῆς. Τῷ ἀγαπῶντι ἡμᾶς, καὶ λούσαντι <sup>13</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ· <sup>14</sup> καὶ ἐποίησεν ἡμᾶς βασιλείαν, ἱερεῖς <sup>15</sup> τῷ θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος <sup>16</sup> εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν. <sup>17</sup> Ἰδοῦ, ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν, <sup>18</sup> καὶ ὄψεται αὐτὸν πᾶς ὀφθαλμός, καὶ οἵτινες αὐτὸν ἐξεκέντησαν· <sup>19</sup> καὶ κόπονται <sup>20</sup> ἐπ' αὐτὸν πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ <sup>21</sup> τῆς γῆς. Ναί, <sup>22</sup> ἀμήν.

<sup>2</sup> δεῖξαι: AAN <sup>4</sup> ἐσήμανεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup> ἀναγινώσκων: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup> λούσαντι: AAP-DSM <sup>17</sup> ἐξεκέντησαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>18</sup> κόπονται: FDI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ἀποκάλυψις, εως, ἡ, [18] an unveiling, uncovering, revealing, revelation. <sup>2</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>3</sup> τάχος, οὐς, τό, [7] quickness, speed; hastily, immediately. <sup>4</sup> σημαίνω, [6] I signify, indicate, give a sign, make known. <sup>5</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>6</sup> ἀναγινώσκω, [32] I read, know again, know certainly, recognize, discern. <sup>7</sup> προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>8</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>9</sup> Ἀσία, ας, ἡ, [18] the Roman province of Asia, roughly the western third of Asia Minor. <sup>10</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>11</sup> πρωτότοκος, ον, [9] first-born, eldest. <sup>12</sup> ἄρχων, οντος, ὁ, [37] a ruler, governor, leader, leading man; with the Jews, an official member (a member of the executive) of the assembly of elders. <sup>13</sup> λούω, [6] (lit. or merely ceremonially), I wash, bathe (the body); mid: of washing, bathing one's self; met: I cleanse from sin. <sup>14</sup> ἱερεύς, ἑως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>15</sup> κράτος, οὐς, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>16</sup> νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>17</sup> ἐκκεντέω, [2] I pierce through (or deeply), transfix. <sup>18</sup> κόπτο, [8] (a) I cut, cut off, strike, smite, (b) mid: I beat my breast or head in lamentation, lament, mourn, sometimes with acc. of person whose loss is mourned. <sup>19</sup> φυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>20</sup> ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so.

8 Ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ Ἄλφα<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὸ Ὠ,<sup>2</sup> λέγει κύριος ὁ θεός, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὁ παντοκράτωρ.<sup>3</sup>

9 Ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης, ὁ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν καὶ κοινωνός<sup>4</sup> ἐν τῇ θλίψει<sup>5</sup> καὶ βασιλείᾳ καὶ ὑπομονῇ<sup>6</sup> ἐν χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἐγενόμην ἐν τῇ νήσῳ<sup>7</sup> τῇ καλουμένῃ Πάτμω,<sup>8</sup> διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>9</sup> Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. 10 Ἐγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι ἐν τῇ κυριακῇ<sup>10</sup> ἡμέρᾳ· καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ὀπίσω<sup>11</sup> μου μεγάλην ὡς σάλπιγγος,<sup>12</sup> 11 λεγούσης, Ὁ βλέπεις γράψον εἰς βιβλίον,<sup>13</sup> καὶ πέμψον ταῖς ἐπτά ἐκκλησίαις, εἰς Ἐφεσον,<sup>14</sup> καὶ εἰς Σμύρναν,<sup>15</sup> καὶ εἰς Πέργαμον,<sup>16</sup> καὶ εἰς Θυάτειρα,<sup>17</sup> καὶ εἰς Σάρδεις,<sup>18</sup> καὶ εἰς Φιλαδέλφειαν,<sup>19</sup> καὶ εἰς Λαοδικεῖαν.<sup>20</sup> 12 Καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐπέστρεψα<sup>21</sup> βλέπειν τὴν φωνὴν ἣτις ἐλάλει μετ' ἐμοῦ. Καὶ ἐπιστρέψας<sup>22</sup> εἶδον ἐπτά λυχνίας<sup>23</sup> χρυσαῖς,<sup>24</sup> 13 καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἐπτά λυχνιῶν<sup>23</sup> ὅμοιον<sup>25</sup> υἱῷ ἀνθρώπου, ἐνδεδυμένον<sup>26</sup> ποδήρη,<sup>27</sup> καὶ περιεζωσμένον<sup>28</sup> πρὸς τοῖς μαστοῖς<sup>29</sup> ζώνην<sup>30</sup> χρυσοῦν.<sup>24</sup> 14 Ἡ δὲ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ καὶ αἱ τρίχες<sup>31</sup> λευκαῖ<sup>32</sup> ὡς ἔριον,<sup>33</sup> λευκόν,<sup>32</sup> ὡς χιών·<sup>34</sup> καὶ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόξ<sup>35</sup> πυρός· 15 καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι<sup>25</sup> χαλκολιβάνω,<sup>36</sup> ὡς ἐν καμίνῳ<sup>37</sup> πεπυρωμένοι·<sup>38</sup> καὶ ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ ὡς φωνὴ ὑδάτων πολλῶν. 16 Καὶ ἔχων ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ χειρὶ ἄστέρως<sup>39</sup> ἐπτά· καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ῥομφαία<sup>40</sup> δίστομος<sup>41</sup> ὀξεῖα<sup>42</sup> ἐκπορευομένη·<sup>43</sup> καὶ ἡ ὄψις<sup>44</sup> αὐτοῦ, ὡς ὁ ἥλιος<sup>45</sup>

<sup>21</sup>ἐπέστρεψα: AAI-IS <sup>22</sup>ἐπιστρέψας: AAP-NSM <sup>26</sup>ἐνδεδυμένον: RMP-ASM <sup>28</sup>περιεζωσμένον: RPP-ASM

<sup>38</sup>πεπυρωμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>43</sup>ἐκπορευομένη: PNP-NSF

<sup>1</sup>ἄλφα, [3] alpha; the first letter of the Greek alphabet. <sup>2</sup>Ὠ, [3] omega, the last letter of the Greek alphabet. <sup>3</sup>παντοκράτωρ, opos, ὁ, [10] ruler of all, ruler of the universe, the almighty. <sup>4</sup>κοινωνός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [11] a sharer, partner, companion. <sup>5</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>6</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>7</sup>νήσος, ου, ἡ, [9] an island. <sup>8</sup>Πάτμος, ου, ἡ, [1] Patmos, a small rocky island in the Aegean sea, south-west of Ephesus. <sup>9</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>10</sup>κυριακός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] of the Lord, special to the Lord. <sup>11</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>12</sup>σάλπιγξ, ιγος, ἡ, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet. <sup>13</sup>βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>14</sup>Ἐφεσος, ου, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>15</sup>Σμύρνα, ης, ἡ, [2] Smyrna, a great port of the Roman province Asia. <sup>16</sup>Πέργαμος, ου, ἡ, [2] Pergamum, an important city of the Roman province Asia. <sup>17</sup>Θυάτειρα, ων, τά, [4] Thyatira, a city of the old district Lydia, in the Roman province Asia. <sup>18</sup>Σάρδεις, εων, αἱ, [3] Sardis, an ancient city of Lydia in the province of Asia. <sup>19</sup>Φιλαδέλφεια, ας, ἡ, [2] Philadelpia, a city of the Roman province Asia. <sup>20</sup>Λαοδικεῖα, ας, ἡ, [6] Laodicea, a city in the Lycos valley in the Roman province Asia, near Colossae and Hierapolis. <sup>21</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>22</sup>ἐπιστρέφω, [37] (a) trans: I turn (back) to (towards), (b) intrans: I turn (back) (to [towards]); I come to myself. <sup>23</sup>λυχνία, ας, ἡ, [12] a lamp-stand. <sup>24</sup>χρυσός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>25</sup>ὅμοιος, οἶα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>26</sup>ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>27</sup>ποδήρη, ες, [1] reaching to the feet (of a garment). <sup>28</sup>περιζώννυμι, [7] I gird round; mid: I gird myself, generally for active work or travel. <sup>29</sup>μαστός, οὐ, ὁ, [3] the breast, pap. <sup>30</sup>ζώνη, ἡς, ἡ, [8] a girdle, belt, waistband; because the purse was kept there, also: a purse. <sup>31</sup>θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>32</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>33</sup>ἔριον, ου, τό, [2] wool. <sup>34</sup>χιών, ὄνος, ἡ, [3] snow. <sup>35</sup>φλόξ, φλογός, ἡ, [7] a flame. <sup>36</sup>χαλκολιβάνον, ου, τό, [2] orichalcum, a fine metal, or frankincense of a yellow color. <sup>37</sup>κάμινος, ου, ἡ, [4] a furnace, oven, kiln. <sup>38</sup>πυρός, [6] pass: I burn, am set on fire, am inflamed; glow with heat, am purified by fire. <sup>39</sup>ἀστήρ, ἔρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>40</sup>ρομφαία, ας, ἡ, [7] a sword, scimitar; fig: war, piercing grief. <sup>41</sup>δίστομος, ον, [4] (lit: twain-mouthed; hence: of a sword, as a drinker of blood), two-edged. <sup>42</sup>ὀξεῖα, εἶα, ὁ, [8] (a) sharp, (b) swift, eager. <sup>43</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>44</sup>ὄψις, εως, ἡ, [3] (a) the face, countenance, (b) the features, outward appearance. <sup>45</sup>ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight.

φαίνει<sup>1</sup> ἐν τῇ δυνάμει αὐτοῦ. **17** Καὶ ὅτε εἶδον αὐτόν, ἔπεσα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὡς νεκρός· καὶ ἔθηκεν τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ ἐπ’ ἐμέ, λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, **18** καὶ ὁ ζῶν, καὶ ἐγενόμην νεκρός, καὶ ἰδοῦ, ζῶν εἰμι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ἀμήν· καὶ ἔχω τὰς κλεῖς<sup>2</sup> τοῦ θανάτου καὶ τοῦ Ἄδου. **19** Γράψον οὖν ἃ εἶδες, καὶ ἃ εἰσιν, καὶ ἃ μέλλει γίνεσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα· **20** τὸ μυστήριον<sup>4</sup> τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀστέρων<sup>5</sup> ὧν εἶδες ἐπὶ τῆς δεξιᾶς μου, καὶ τὰς ἑπτὰ λυχνίας<sup>6</sup> τὰς χρυσαῶς. <sup>7</sup> Οἱ ἑπτὰ ἀστέρες<sup>5</sup> ἄγγελοι τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησιῶν εἰσίν· καὶ αἱ λυχνίαι<sup>6</sup> αἱ ἑπτὰ ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαι εἰσίν.

*Letters to Congregations at Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, and Thyatira*

**2** Τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Ἐφέσῳ<sup>8</sup> ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε<sup>9</sup> λέγει ὁ κρατῶν<sup>10</sup> τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας<sup>5</sup> ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἑπτὰ λυχνιῶν<sup>6</sup> τῶν χρυσαῶν· <sup>7</sup> **2** Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ τὸν κόπον<sup>11</sup> σου, καὶ τὴν ὑπομονήν<sup>12</sup> σου, καὶ ὅτι οὐ δύνῃ βαστάσαι<sup>13</sup> κακοῦς, καὶ ἐπείρασας<sup>14</sup> τοὺς λέγοντας ἑαυτοὺς ἀποστόλους εἶναι καὶ οὐκ εἰσίν, καὶ εὗρες αὐτοὺς ψευδεῖς,<sup>15</sup> **3** καὶ ὑπομονήν<sup>12</sup> ἔχεις καὶ ἐβάστασας<sup>16</sup> διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου καὶ οὐκ ἔκοπιάσας.<sup>17</sup> **4** Ἀλλὰ ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην σου τὴν πρώτην ἀφήκας. **5** Μνημόνευε<sup>18</sup> οὖν πόθεν<sup>19</sup> πέπτωκας, καὶ μετανόησον,<sup>20</sup> καὶ τὰ πρῶτα ἔργα ποιήσον· εἰ δὲ μή, ἔρχομαί σοι ταχύ,<sup>21</sup> καὶ κινήσω<sup>22</sup> τὴν λυχνίαν<sup>6</sup> σου ἐκ τοῦ τόπου αὐτῆς, ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσης.<sup>23</sup> **6** Ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἔχεις, ὅτι μισεῖς<sup>24</sup> τὰ ἔργα τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν,<sup>25</sup> ἃ κἀγὼ μισῶ.<sup>26</sup> **7** Ὁ ἔχων οὖς<sup>27</sup> ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. Τῷ νικῶντι<sup>28</sup> δώσω αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ ξύλου<sup>29</sup> τῆς ζωῆς, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ<sup>30</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ μου.

**8** Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σμύρνῃ<sup>31</sup> ἐκκλησίας γράψον,

<sup>1</sup> φαίνει: PAI-3S <sup>10</sup> κρατῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup> βαστάσαι: AAN <sup>14</sup> ἐπείρασας: AAI-2S <sup>16</sup> ἐβάστασας: AAI-2S <sup>17</sup> ἔκοπιάσας: AAI-2S <sup>18</sup> Μνημόνευε: PAM-2S <sup>20</sup> μετανόησον: AAM-2S <sup>22</sup> κινήσω: FAI-1S <sup>23</sup> μετανόησης: AAS-2S <sup>24</sup> μισεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>26</sup> μισῶ: PAI-1S <sup>28</sup> νικῶντι: PAP-DSM

<sup>1</sup> φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>2</sup> κλεῖς, κλειδός, ἡ, [6] a key. <sup>3</sup> Ἄιδης, ου, ὁ, [11] Hades, the unseen world. <sup>4</sup> μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>5</sup> ἀστήρ, ἔρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>6</sup> λυχνία, ας, ἡ, [12] a lamp-stand. <sup>7</sup> χρυσοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>8</sup> Ἐφεσος, ου, ἡ, [16] Ephesus, a coast city, capital of the Roman province Asia. <sup>9</sup> ὅδε, ἡδε, τόδε, [11] this here, this, that, he, she, it. <sup>10</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>11</sup> κόπος, ου, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>12</sup> ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>13</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>14</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>15</sup> ψευδής, ἐς, [3] false, deceitful, lying, untrue. <sup>16</sup> βαστάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear, (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>17</sup> κοπιάω, [23] (a) I grow weary, (b) I toil, work with effort (of bodily and mental labor alike). <sup>18</sup> μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>19</sup> πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>20</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>21</sup> ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily. <sup>22</sup> κινέω, [8] I set in motion, move, remove, excite, stir up. <sup>23</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>24</sup> μισῶ, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>25</sup> Νικολαίτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a Nicolaitan, possibly a follower of Nicolaus (a heretic at Ephesus). <sup>26</sup> μισῶ, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>27</sup> οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>28</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>29</sup> ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>30</sup> παράδεισος, ου, ὁ, [3] Paradise. <sup>31</sup> Σμύρνα, ης, ἡ, [2] Smyrna, a great port of the Roman province Asia.

Τάδε <sup>1</sup> λέγει ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ὃς ἐγένετο νεκρὸς καὶ ἔζησεν· **9** Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὴν θλίψιν <sup>2</sup> καὶ τὴν πτωχείαν, <sup>3</sup> ἀλλὰ πλούσιος <sup>4</sup> εἶ· καὶ τὴν βλασφημίαν <sup>5</sup> ἐκ τῶν λεγόντων Ἰουδαίους εἶναι ἑαυτούς, καὶ οὐκ εἰσίν, ἀλλὰ συναγωγή τοῦ Σατανᾶ. **10** Μηδὲν φοβοῦ ἃ μέλλεις παθεῖν· <sup>7</sup> ἰδοὺ δὴ, <sup>8</sup> μέλλει βαλεῖν ὁ διάβολος <sup>9</sup> ἐξ ὑμῶν εἰς φυλακὴν, <sup>10</sup> ἵνα πειρασθῆτε· <sup>11</sup> καὶ ἔξετε θλίψιν <sup>2</sup> ἡμερῶν δέκα. <sup>12</sup> Γίνου πιστὸς ἄχρι θανάτου, καὶ δώσω σοι τὸν στέφανον <sup>13</sup> τῆς ζωῆς. **11** Ὁ ἔχων οὖς <sup>14</sup> ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. Ὁ νικῶν <sup>15</sup> οὐ μὴ ἀδικηθῆ <sup>16</sup> ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ δευτέρου. <sup>17</sup>

**12** Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Περγάμῳ <sup>18</sup> ἐκκλησίας γράψον,

Τάδε <sup>1</sup> λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὴν ῥομφαίαν <sup>19</sup> τὴν δίστομον <sup>20</sup> τὴν ὀξειαν· **13** Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ ποῦ <sup>22</sup> κατοικεῖς, <sup>23</sup> ὅπου ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Σατανᾶ· <sup>6</sup> καὶ κρατεῖς <sup>24</sup> τὸ ὄνομά μου, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσω <sup>25</sup> τὴν πίστιν μου ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐν αἷς Ἀντίπας ὁ μάρτυς <sup>26</sup> μου, ὁ πιστὸς, ὃς ἀπεκτάνθη παρ' ὑμῖν, ὅπου ὁ Σατανᾶς <sup>6</sup> κατοικεῖ. **14** Ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, <sup>28</sup> ὅτι ἔχεις ἐκεῖ κρατοῦντας <sup>29</sup> τὴν διδασχὴν <sup>30</sup> Βαλαάμ, ὃς ἐδίδασκεν τὸν Βαλάκ βαλεῖν σκάνδαλον <sup>31</sup> ἐνώπιον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα <sup>32</sup> καὶ πορνεῦσαι. <sup>33</sup> **15** Οὕτως ἔχεις καὶ σὺ κρατοῦντας <sup>34</sup> τὴν διδασχὴν <sup>30</sup> τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν <sup>35</sup> ὁμοίως. <sup>36</sup> **16** Μετανόησον <sup>37</sup> οὖν· εἰ δὲ μή, ἔρχομαί σοι ταχύ, <sup>38</sup> καὶ πολεμήσω <sup>39</sup> μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ <sup>19</sup> τοῦ στόματός μου. **17** Ὁ ἔχων οὖς <sup>14</sup> ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα

<sup>7</sup>παθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>11</sup>πειρασθῆτε: APS-2P <sup>15</sup>νικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>ἀδικηθῆ: APS-3S <sup>23</sup>κατοικεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>24</sup>κρατεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>25</sup>ἠρνήσω: ADI-2S <sup>27</sup>κατοικεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>29</sup>κρατοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>33</sup>πορνεῦσαι: AAN <sup>34</sup>κρατοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>37</sup>Μετανόησον: AAM-2S <sup>39</sup>πολεμήσω: FAI-1S

<sup>1</sup> ὃδε, ἡδε, τόδε, [11] this here, this, that, he, she, it. <sup>2</sup> θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>3</sup> πτωχεία, ας, ἡ, [3] beggary, poverty, destitution. <sup>4</sup> πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>5</sup> βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>6</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>7</sup> πάσχω, [42] I am acted upon in a certain way, either good or bad; I experience ill treatment, suffer. <sup>8</sup> δὴ, [7] (a) in a clause expressing demand: so, then, (b) indeed, (c) truly. <sup>9</sup> διάβολος, ον, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>10</sup> φυλακὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>11</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>12</sup> δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>13</sup> στέφανος, ον, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>14</sup> οὖς, ὀτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>15</sup> νικῶ, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>16</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>17</sup> δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>18</sup> Πέργαμος, ον, ἡ, [2] Pergamum, an important city of the Roman province Asia. <sup>19</sup> ῥομφαία, ας, ἡ, [7] a sword, scimitar; fig: war, piercing grief. <sup>20</sup> δίστομος, ον, [4] (lit: twain-mouthed; hence: of a sword, as a drinker of blood), two-edged. <sup>21</sup> ὀξύς, εἶα, ὅ, [8] (a) sharp, (b) swift, eager. <sup>22</sup> ποῦ, [44] where, in what place. <sup>23</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>24</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>25</sup> ἀρνεομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>26</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye-or ear-witness. <sup>27</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>28</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>29</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>30</sup> διδασχὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>31</sup> σκάνδαλον, ον, τό, [15] a snare, stumbling-block, cause for error. <sup>32</sup> εἰδωλόθυτος, ον, [10] (of meat), sacrificed to an image (or an idol). <sup>33</sup> πορνεύω, [8] I fornicate; met: I practice idolatry. <sup>34</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>35</sup> Νικολαίτης, ον, ὁ, [2] a Nicolaitan, possibly a follower of Nicolaus (a heretic at Ephesus). <sup>36</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>37</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>38</sup> ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily. <sup>39</sup> πολεμέω, [7] I make war, contend, fight, battle.

λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. Τῷ νικῶντι<sup>1</sup> δώσω αὐτῷ τοῦ μάννα<sup>2</sup> τοῦ κεκρυμμένου,<sup>3</sup> καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ ψῆφον<sup>4</sup> λευκὴν,<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ψῆφον<sup>4</sup> ὄνομα καινὸν<sup>6</sup> γεγραμμένον, ὃ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν εἰ μὴ ὁ λαμβάνων.

**18** Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Θυατείροις<sup>7</sup> ἐκκλησίας γράψων,

Τάδε<sup>8</sup> λέγει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ ἔχων τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόγα<sup>9</sup> πυρός, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι<sup>10</sup> χαλκολιβάνῳ.<sup>11</sup> **19** Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν διακονίαν<sup>12</sup> καὶ τὴν ὑπομονήν<sup>13</sup> σου, καὶ τὰ ἔργα σου, τὰ ἔσχατα πλείονα τῶν πρώτων. **20** Ἄλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὅτι ἀφεῖς τὴν γυναῖκά σου Ἰεζάβελ, ἣ λέγει ἐαυτὴν προφῆτιν,<sup>14</sup> καὶ διδάσκει καὶ πλανᾷ<sup>15</sup> τοὺς ἐμοὺς δούλους πορνεῦσαι<sup>16</sup> καὶ φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθυτα.<sup>17</sup> **21** Καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτῇ χρόνον ἵνα μετανοήσῃ,<sup>18</sup> καὶ οὐ θέλει μετανοῆσαι<sup>19</sup> ἐκ τῆς πορνείας<sup>20</sup> αὐτῆς. **22** Ἰδοῦ, βάλλω αὐτὴν εἰς κλίνην,<sup>21</sup> καὶ τοὺς μοιχεύοντας<sup>22</sup> μετ' αὐτῆς εἰς θλίψιν<sup>23</sup> μεγάλην, ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσωσιν<sup>24</sup> ἐκ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῆς. **23** Καὶ τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς ἀποκτενῶ ἐν θανάτῳ· καὶ γνῶσονται πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ ἐρευνῶν<sup>25</sup> νεφροῦς<sup>26</sup> καὶ καρδίας· καὶ δώσω ὑμῖν ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν. **24** Ὑμῖν δὲ λέγω, τοῖς λοιποῖς<sup>27</sup> τοῖς ἐν Θυατείροις,<sup>7</sup> ὅσοι οὐκ ἔχουσιν τὴν διδαχὴν<sup>28</sup> ταύτην, οἵτινες οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰ βαθέα<sup>29</sup> τοῦ Σατανᾶ,<sup>30</sup> ὡς λέγουσιν, οὐ βάλλω ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἄλλο βάρος.<sup>31</sup> **25** Πλὴν<sup>32</sup> ὃ ἔχετε κρατήσατε,<sup>33</sup> ἄχρι οὔ ἂν ἦξω.<sup>34</sup> **26** Καὶ ὁ νικῶν<sup>35</sup> καὶ ὁ τηρῶν ἄχρι τέλους<sup>36</sup> τὰ ἔργα μου, δώσω αὐτῷ

<sup>1</sup> νικῶντι: PAP-DSM <sup>3</sup> κεκρυμμένου: RPP-GSN <sup>15</sup> πλανᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>16</sup> πορνεῦσαι: AAN <sup>18</sup> μετανοήσῃ: AAS-3S  
<sup>19</sup> μετανοῆσαι: AAN <sup>22</sup> μοιχεύοντας: PAP-APM <sup>24</sup> μετανοήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>25</sup> ἐρευνῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>33</sup> κρατήσατε: AAM-2P <sup>34</sup> ἦξω: AAS-1S <sup>35</sup> νικῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>2</sup> μάννα, τό, [5] (Hebrew), manna, the supernatural food eaten by the Israelites in the desert: of spiritual food. <sup>3</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up.  
<sup>4</sup> ψῆφος, ον, ἡ, [3] (a) a pebble, small stone, (b) hence, from their use in voting: a vote. <sup>5</sup> λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>6</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>7</sup> Θυατίρα, ον, τά, [4] Thyatira, a city of the old district Lydia, in the Roman province Asia. <sup>8</sup> ὅδε, ἡδε, τόδε, [11] this here, this, that, he, she, it. <sup>9</sup> φλόξ, φλογός, ἡ, [7] a flame. <sup>10</sup> ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank.  
<sup>11</sup> χαλκολιβάνον, ον, τό, [2] orichalcum, a fine metal, or frankincense of a yellow color. <sup>12</sup> διακονία, ας, ἡ, [34] waiting at table; in a wider sense: service, ministrations. <sup>13</sup> ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>14</sup> προφῆτις, ιδος, ἡ, [2] a prophetess. <sup>15</sup> πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>16</sup> πορνεῖω, [8] I fornicate; met: I practice idolatry. <sup>17</sup> εἰδωλόθυτος, ον, [10] (of meat), sacrificed to an image (or an idol). <sup>18</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>19</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>20</sup> πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>21</sup> κλίνη, ἡς, ἡ, [10] a couch, bed, portable bed or mat, a couch for reclining at meals, possibly also a bier. <sup>22</sup> μοιχεύω, [14] I commit adultery (of a man with a married woman, but also of a married man). <sup>23</sup> θλίμις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>24</sup> μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>25</sup> ἐρευνᾶω, [6] I search diligently, examine. <sup>26</sup> νεφρός, οῦ, ὁ, [1] a kidney (as a general emotional center), the reins. <sup>27</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder; the rest, the others. <sup>28</sup> διδαχή, ἡς, ἡ, [30] teaching, doctrine, what is taught. <sup>29</sup> βαθύς, εἶα, ὄ, [4] deep (lit. and met.); in the depths of the early morning, while still very early; profound. <sup>30</sup> Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>31</sup> βάρος, ους, τό, [6] a weight, burden, lit. or met. <sup>32</sup> πλὴν, [31] however, nevertheless, but, except that, yet. <sup>33</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>34</sup> ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>35</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>36</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax.

ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν· **27** καὶ ποιμανεῖ<sup>1</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ<sup>2</sup> σιδηρῆ·<sup>3</sup> ὡς τὰ σκεύη<sup>4</sup> τὰ κεραμικά,<sup>5</sup> συντριβήσεται·<sup>6</sup> ὡς κἀγὼ εἴληφα παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· **28** καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ τὸν ἀστέρα<sup>7</sup> τὸν πρωϊνόν·<sup>8</sup> **29** Ὁ ἔχων οὖς<sup>9</sup> ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

*Letters to the Congregations at Sardis, at Philadelphia, and at Laodicea*

**3** Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σάρδεσιν<sup>10</sup> ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε<sup>11</sup> λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὰ ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας·<sup>7</sup> Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ὄνομα ἔχεις ὅτι ζῆς, καὶ νεκρὸς εἶ. **2** Γίνου γρηγορῶν,<sup>12</sup> καὶ στήρισον<sup>13</sup> τὰ λοιπὰ<sup>14</sup> ἃ ἔμελλες ἀποβάλλειν·<sup>15</sup> οὐ γὰρ εὕρηκά σου τὰ ἔργα πεπληρωμένα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ μου. **3** Μνημόνευε<sup>16</sup> οὖν πῶς εἴληφας καὶ ἤκουσας, καὶ τήρει, καὶ μετανόησον.<sup>17</sup> Ἐὰν οὖν μὴ γρηγορήσης,<sup>18</sup> ἦξω<sup>19</sup> ἐπὶ σε ὡς κλέπτης,<sup>20</sup> καὶ οὐ μὴ γνῶς ποίαν<sup>21</sup> ὥραν ἦξω<sup>22</sup> ἐπὶ σε. **4** Ἀλλ' ὀλίγα<sup>23</sup> ἔχεις ὀνόματα ἐν Σάρδεσιν,<sup>10</sup> ἃ οὐκ ἐμόλυναν<sup>24</sup> τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν· καὶ περιπατήσουσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν λευκοῖς,<sup>25</sup> ὅτι ἄξιοι<sup>26</sup> εἰσιν. **5** Ὁ νικῶν,<sup>27</sup> οὗτος περιβαλεῖται<sup>28</sup> ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς·<sup>25</sup> καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐξαλείψω<sup>29</sup> τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς βίβλου<sup>30</sup> τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ὁμολογήσω<sup>31</sup> τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ. **6** Ὁ ἔχων οὖς<sup>9</sup> ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

**7** Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Φιλαδελφείᾳ<sup>32</sup> ἐκκλησίας γράψον,

<sup>1</sup>ποιμανεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>6</sup>συντριβήσεται: 2FPI-3S <sup>12</sup>γρηγορῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>13</sup>στήρισον: AAM-2S <sup>15</sup>ἀποβάλλειν: PAN <sup>16</sup>Μνημόνευε: PAM-2S <sup>17</sup>μετανόησον: AAM-2S <sup>18</sup>γρηγορήσης: AAS-2S <sup>19</sup>ἦξω: FAI-1S <sup>22</sup>ἦξω: FAI-1S <sup>24</sup>ἐμόλυναν: AAI-3P <sup>27</sup>νικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>28</sup>περιβαλεῖται: FMI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐξαλείψω: FAI-1S <sup>31</sup>ὁμολογήσω: FAI-1S

<sup>1</sup>ποιμαίνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>2</sup>ῥάβδος, οὐ, ἡ, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter. <sup>3</sup>σιδηρεῖς, ἕα, εὐν, [5] made of iron. <sup>4</sup>σκεῦος, οὐς, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>5</sup>κεραμικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] of clay, made by a potter, earthen. <sup>6</sup>συντριβῶ, [8] I break by crushing, break in pieces, shatter; crush, bruise. <sup>7</sup>ἀστήρ, ἕρος, ὄ, [24] a star. <sup>8</sup>πρωϊνός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] belonging to the morning, early. <sup>9</sup>οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear; (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>10</sup>Σάρδεις, εὐν, αἰ, [3] Sardis, an ancient city of Lydia in the province of Asia. <sup>11</sup>ὄδε, ἦδε, τόδε, [11] this here, this, that, he, she, it. <sup>12</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>13</sup>στηρίζω, [13] (a) I fix firmly, direct myself towards, (b) generally met: I buttress, prop, support; I strengthen, establish. <sup>14</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>15</sup>ἀποβάλλω, [3] I throw away from, throw overboard, cast aside. <sup>16</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>17</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>18</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant. <sup>19</sup>ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>20</sup>κλέπτης, οὐ, ὄ, [16] a thief. <sup>21</sup>ποῖος, α, ον, [34] of what sort. <sup>22</sup>ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>23</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>24</sup>μολώνω, [3] I soil, stain, pollute, defile, lit. and met. <sup>25</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>26</sup>ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>27</sup>νικῶ, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>28</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>29</sup>ἐξαλείφω, [5] I plaster, wash over; I wipe off, wipe out, obliterate. <sup>30</sup>βίβλος, οὐ, ἡ, [9] a written book, roll, or volume, sometimes with a sacred connotation. <sup>31</sup>ὁμολογέω, [24] (a) I promise, agree, (b) I confess, (c) I publicly declare, (d) a Hebraism, I praise, celebrate. <sup>32</sup>Φιλαδέλφεια, ας, ἡ, [2] Philadelphia, a city of the Roman province Asia.

Τάδε<sup>1</sup> λέγει ὁ ἅγιος, ὁ ἀληθινός,<sup>2</sup> ὁ ἔχων τὴν κλεῖν<sup>3</sup> τοῦ Δαυίδ, ὁ ἀνοίγων καὶ οὐδεὶς κλείσει<sup>4</sup> αὐτήν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀνοίγων· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀνοίξει. **8** Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα· ἰδοῦ, δέδωκα ἐνώπιόν σου θύραν<sup>5</sup> ἀνεφωμένην, ἣν οὐδεὶς δύναται κλείσαι<sup>6</sup> αὐτήν, ὅτι μικρὰν<sup>7</sup> ἔχεις δύναμιν, καὶ ἐτήρησάς μου τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσω<sup>8</sup> τὸ ὄνομά μου. **9** Ἴδού, δίδωμι ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τοῦ Σατανᾶ,<sup>9</sup> τῶν λεγόντων ἑαυτοὺς Ἰουδαίους εἶναι, καὶ οὐκ εἰσίν, ἀλλὰ ψεύδονται.<sup>10</sup> ἰδοῦ, ποιήσω αὐτοὺς ἵνα ἤξωσιν<sup>11</sup> καὶ προσκυνήσωσιν ἐνώπιον τῶν ποδῶν σου, καὶ γνῶσιν ὅτι ἠγάπησά σε. **10** Ὅτι ἐτήρησας τὸν λόγον τῆς ὑπομονῆς<sup>12</sup> μου, κἀγὼ σε τηρήσω ἐκ τῆς ὥρας τοῦ πειρασμοῦ,<sup>13</sup> τῆς μελλούσης ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης<sup>14</sup> ὅλης, πειράσαι<sup>15</sup> τοὺς κατοικοῦντας<sup>16</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **11** Ἔρχομαι ταχύ·<sup>17</sup> κράτει<sup>18</sup> ὁ ἔχεις, ἵνα μηδεὶς λάβῃ τὸν στέφανόν<sup>19</sup> σου. **12** Ὁ νικῶν,<sup>20</sup> ποιήσω αὐτὸν στύλον<sup>21</sup> ἐν τῷ ναῶ<sup>22</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ μου, καὶ ἔξω οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃ ἔτι, καὶ γράψω ἐπ’ αὐτὸν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς πόλεως τοῦ θεοῦ μου, τῆς καινῆς<sup>23</sup> Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἣ καταβαίνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά μου τὸ καινόν.<sup>23</sup> **13** Ὁ ἔχων οὖς<sup>24</sup> ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

**14** Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ<sup>25</sup> ἐκκλησίας γράψον,

Τάδε<sup>1</sup> λέγει ὁ Ἄμην, ὁ μάρτυς<sup>26</sup> ὁ πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινός,<sup>2</sup> ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως<sup>27</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ· **15** Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι οὔτε ψυχρὸς<sup>28</sup> εἶ οὔτε ζεστός.<sup>29</sup> ὄφελον<sup>30</sup> ψυχρὸς<sup>28</sup> ἦς ἢ ζεστός.<sup>29</sup> **16** Οὕτως ὅτι χλιαρὸς<sup>31</sup> εἶ, καὶ οὐ ζεστός<sup>29</sup> οὔτε ψυχρὸς,<sup>28</sup> μέλλω σε ἐμέσαι<sup>32</sup> ἐκ τοῦ στόματός μου. **17** Ὅτι λέγεις, Πλούσιός<sup>33</sup> εἰμι, καὶ πεπλούτηκα,<sup>34</sup> καὶ οὐδενὸς χρειαν<sup>35</sup> ἔχω, καὶ οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ταλαίπωρος<sup>36</sup> καὶ ὁ ἐλεεινός<sup>37</sup> καὶ

<sup>4</sup> κλείσει: FAI-3S <sup>6</sup> κλείσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup> ἠρνήσω: ADI-2S <sup>10</sup> ψεύδονται: PNI-3P <sup>11</sup> ἤξωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>15</sup> πειράσαι: AAN <sup>16</sup> κατοικοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>18</sup> κράτει: PAM-2S <sup>20</sup> νικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>30</sup> ὄφελον: 2AAI-1S <sup>32</sup> ἐμέσαι: AAN <sup>34</sup> πεπλούτηκα: RAI-1S

<sup>1</sup> ὅδε, ἡδε, τόδε, [11] this here, this, that, he, she, it. <sup>2</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>3</sup> κλεῖς, κλειδός, ἡ, [6] a key. <sup>4</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>5</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door; (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>6</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>7</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>8</sup> ἀρνήσομαι, [31] (a) I deny (a statement), (b) I repudiate (a person, or belief). <sup>9</sup> Σατανᾶς, ἄ, ὄ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>10</sup> ψεύδομαι, [12] I deceive, lie, speak falsely. <sup>11</sup> ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>12</sup> ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>13</sup> πειρασμός, οὐ, ὄ, [21] (a) trial, probation, testing, being tried, (b) temptation, (c) calamity, affliction. <sup>14</sup> οἰκουμένη, ἡς, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>15</sup> πειράζω, [39] I try, tempt, test. <sup>16</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>17</sup> ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily. <sup>18</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master, prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>19</sup> στέφανος, ου, ὄ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>20</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>21</sup> στῦλος, ου, ὄ, [4] a pillar; support, column. <sup>22</sup> ναός, οὐ, ὄ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>23</sup> καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>24</sup> οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>25</sup> Λαοδικεία, ας, ἡ, [6] Laodicea, a city in the Lycos valley in the Roman province Asia, near Colossae and Hierapolis. <sup>26</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὄ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>27</sup> κτίσις, εως, ἡ, [19] (often of the founding of a city), (a) abstr: creation, (b) concr: creation, creature, institution; always of Divine work, (c) an institution, ordinance. <sup>28</sup> ψυχρός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] cool, cold; fig: cold-hearted. <sup>29</sup> ζεστός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] boiling hot; met: fervent. <sup>30</sup> ὄφελον, [4] O that! I wish! Would that!, followed by indicative. <sup>31</sup> χλιαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [1] warm, tepid; of persons: lukewarm. <sup>32</sup> ἐμέω, [1] I vomit forth. <sup>33</sup> πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>34</sup> πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>35</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>36</sup> ταλαίπωρος, ον, [2] wretched, afflicted, miserable. <sup>37</sup> ἐλεεινός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] merciful, pitiful, miserable.

πτωχός<sup>1</sup> καὶ τυφλὸς καὶ γυμνός·<sup>2</sup> **18** συμβουλεύω<sup>3</sup> σοι ἀγοράσαι<sup>4</sup> χρυσίον<sup>5</sup> παρ' ἐμοῦ πεπωρωμένον<sup>6</sup> ἐκ πυρός, ἵνα πλουτήσης,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἱμάτια λευκά,<sup>8</sup> ἵνα περιβάλλῃ,<sup>9</sup> καὶ μὴ φανερωθῇ<sup>10</sup> ἡ αἰσχύνῃ<sup>11</sup> τῆς γυμνότητός<sup>12</sup> σου· καὶ κολλύριον<sup>13</sup> ἵνα ἐγχρίσῃ<sup>14</sup> τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς σου, ἵνα βλέπῃς. **19** Ἐγὼ ὅσους ἐὰν φιλῶ,<sup>15</sup> ἐλέγχω<sup>16</sup> καὶ παιδεύω·<sup>17</sup> ζήλωσον<sup>18</sup> οὖν καὶ μετανόησον.<sup>19</sup> **20** Ἰδοῦ, ἔστηκα ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν<sup>20</sup> καὶ κρούω·<sup>21</sup> ἐάν τις ἀκούσῃ τῆς φωνῆς μου, καὶ ἀνοίξῃ τὴν θύραν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ εἰσελεύσομαι πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ δειπνήσω<sup>22</sup> μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς μετ' ἐμοῦ. **21** Ὁ νικῶν,<sup>23</sup> δώσω αὐτῷ καθίσαι<sup>24</sup> μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ μου, ὡς κἀγὼ ἐνίκησα,<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἐκάθισα<sup>26</sup> μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ αὐτοῦ. **22** Ὁ ἔχων οὖς<sup>27</sup> ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

*The Vision of God's Throne of Majesty and Glory*

**4** Μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοῦ, θύρα<sup>20</sup> ἀνεωγμένη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἡ πρώτη ἦν ἡκουσα ὡς σάλπιγγος<sup>28</sup> λαλούσης μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγων, Ἀνάβα ὧδε, καὶ δεῖξω<sup>29</sup> σοι ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα. **2** Καὶ εὐθέως ἐγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ ἰδοῦ, θρόνος ἔκειτο<sup>30</sup> ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον καθήμενος, **3** ὅμοιος<sup>31</sup> ὁράσει<sup>32</sup> λίθω ἰάσπιδι<sup>33</sup> καὶ σαρδίῳ·<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἶρις<sup>35</sup> κυκλόθεν<sup>36</sup> τοῦ θρόνου ὁμοίως<sup>37</sup> ὄρασις<sup>32</sup> σμαραγδίνων.<sup>38</sup> **4** Καὶ κυκλόθεν<sup>36</sup> τοῦ θρόνου θρόνοι εἴκοσι<sup>39</sup> τέσσαρες·<sup>40</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς

<sup>3</sup> συμβουλεύω: PAI-IS <sup>4</sup> ἀγοράσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup> πεπωρωμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>7</sup> πλουτήσης: AAS-2S <sup>9</sup> περιβάλλῃ: 2AMS-2S <sup>10</sup> φανερωθῇ: APS-3S <sup>14</sup> ἐγχρίσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>15</sup> φιλῶ: PAS-IS <sup>16</sup> ἐλέγχω: PAI-IS <sup>17</sup> παιδεύω: PAI-IS <sup>18</sup> ζήλωσον: AAM-2S <sup>19</sup> μετανόησον: AAM-2S <sup>21</sup> κρούω: PAI-IS <sup>22</sup> δειπνήσω: FAI-IS <sup>23</sup> νικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>24</sup> καθίσαι: AAN <sup>25</sup> ἐνίκησα: AAI-IS <sup>26</sup> ἐκάθισα: AAI-IS <sup>29</sup> δεῖξω: FAI-IS <sup>30</sup> ἔκειτο: INI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>2</sup> γυμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>3</sup> συμβουλεύω, [5] I give advice, exhort; mid: I take counsel together, consult. <sup>4</sup> ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>5</sup> χρυσίον, οὐ, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>6</sup> πυρῶ, [6] pass: I burn, am set on fire, am inflamed; glow with heat, am purified by fire. <sup>7</sup> πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>8</sup> λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>9</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>10</sup> φανερόω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known. <sup>11</sup> αἰσχύνῃ, ἡς, ἡ, [6] shame, shamefacedness, shameful deeds. <sup>12</sup> γυμνότης, ἡτος, ἡ, [3] nakedness. <sup>13</sup> κολλύριον, οὐ, τό, [1] eye-salve. <sup>14</sup> ἐγχρίω, [1] I rub in, anoint. <sup>15</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>16</sup> ἐλέγχω, [18] (a) I reprove, rebuke, discipline, (b) I expose, show to be guilty. <sup>17</sup> παιδεύω, [13] (a) I discipline, educate, train, (b) more severely: I chastise. <sup>18</sup> ζήλω, [11] (a) intrans: I am jealous, (b) trans: I am jealous of, with acc. of a person; I am eager for, am eager to possess, with acc. of a thing. <sup>19</sup> μετανόω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>20</sup> θύρα, ας, ἡ, [39] (a) a door, (b) met: an opportunity. <sup>21</sup> κρούω, [9] I knock, beat a door with a stick, to gain admittance. <sup>22</sup> δειπνέω, [4] I dine, sup, eat. <sup>23</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>24</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>25</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>26</sup> καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>27</sup> οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>28</sup> σάλπιγξ, ἡγος, ἡ, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet. <sup>29</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>30</sup> κέμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>31</sup> ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>32</sup> ὄρασις, εως, ἡ, [4] a sight, vision, appearance. <sup>33</sup> ἰάσπις, ἰδος, ἡ, [4] jasper; a precious stone. <sup>34</sup> σαρδίον, οὐ, τό, [2] carnelian, a precious stone. <sup>35</sup> ἶρις, ἰδος, ἡ, [2] a rainbow or halo. <sup>36</sup> κυκλόθεν, [3] in a circle round, round about, from all sides. <sup>37</sup> ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>38</sup> σμαράγδινος, ἡ, ον, [1] made of emerald, emerald-green. <sup>39</sup> εἴκοσι, [11] twenty. <sup>40</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four.



θρόνους τοὺς εἴκοσι<sup>1</sup> τέσσαρας<sup>2</sup> πρεσβυτέρους καθημένους, περιβεβλημένους<sup>3</sup> ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς,<sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν στεφάνους<sup>5</sup> χρυσοῦς.<sup>6</sup> 5 Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐκπορεύονται<sup>7</sup> ἀστραπαὶ<sup>8</sup> καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταί.<sup>9</sup> Καὶ ἐπτὰ λαμπάδες<sup>10</sup> πυρὸς καιόμεναι<sup>11</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ, αἶ εἰσιν ἐπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ θεοῦ· 6 καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου ὡς θάλασσα ὑαλίνη,<sup>12</sup> ὁμοία<sup>13</sup> κρυστάλλῳ.<sup>14</sup> Καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ κύκλῳ<sup>15</sup> τοῦ θρόνου τέσσαρα<sup>2</sup> ζῶα<sup>16</sup> γέμοντα<sup>17</sup> ὀφθαλμῶν ἔμπροσθεν<sup>18</sup> καὶ ὀπισθεν.<sup>19</sup> 7 Καὶ τὸ ζῶον<sup>16</sup> τὸ πρῶτον ὅμοιον<sup>13</sup> λέοντι,<sup>20</sup> καὶ τὸ δεύτερον<sup>21</sup> ζῶον<sup>16</sup> ὅμοιον<sup>13</sup> μόσχῳ,<sup>22</sup> καὶ τὸ τρίτον ζῶον<sup>16</sup> ἔχον πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπου, καὶ τὸ τέταρτον<sup>23</sup> ζῶον<sup>16</sup> ὅμοιον<sup>13</sup> ἀετῶ<sup>24</sup> πετομένῳ.<sup>25</sup> 8 Καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα<sup>2</sup> ζῶα,<sup>16</sup> ἐν καθ' ἓν ἔχον ἀνά<sup>26</sup> πτέρυγας<sup>27</sup> ἕξ<sup>28</sup> κυκλόθεν,<sup>29</sup> καὶ ἔσωθεν<sup>30</sup> γέμουσιν<sup>31</sup> ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἀνάπαυσιν<sup>32</sup> οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, λέγοντες, Ἅγιος, ἅγιος, ἅγιος, κύριος ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ,<sup>33</sup> ὃ ἦν καὶ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος. 9 Καὶ ὅταν δῶσιν τὰ ζῶα<sup>16</sup> δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν<sup>34</sup> καὶ εὐχαριστίαν<sup>35</sup> τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, 10 πεσοῦνται οἱ εἴκοσι<sup>1</sup> τέσσαρες<sup>2</sup> πρεσβύτεροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ βαλοῦσιν τοὺς στεφάνους<sup>5</sup> αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, λέγοντες, 11 Ἄξιος<sup>36</sup> εἶ, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν, ὁ ἅγιος, λαβεῖν τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν<sup>34</sup> καὶ τὴν δύναμιν· ὅτι σὺ ἔκτισας<sup>37</sup> πάντα, καὶ διὰ τὸ θέλημά σου ἦσαν καὶ ἐκτίσθησαν.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>3</sup> περιβεβλημένους: RPP-APM <sup>7</sup> ἐκπορεύονται: PNI-3P <sup>11</sup> καιόμεναι: PPP-NPF <sup>17</sup> γέμοντα: PAP-NPN  
<sup>25</sup> πετομένῳ: PNP-DSM <sup>31</sup> γέμουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>37</sup> ἔκτισας: AAI-2S <sup>38</sup> ἐκτίσθησαν: API-3P

<sup>1</sup> εἴκοσι, [11] twenty. <sup>2</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>3</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>4</sup> λευκός, ἢ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>5</sup> στέφανος, ου, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>6</sup> χρυσοῦς, ἦ, οὖν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>7</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>8</sup> ἀστραπή, ἦς, ἡ, [9] a flash of lightning, brightness, luster. <sup>9</sup> βροντή, ἦς, ἡ, [12] thunder. <sup>10</sup> λαμπάς, ἀδος, ἦ, [9] a torch, lamp, lantern. <sup>11</sup> καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>12</sup> ὑάλινος, η, ου, [3] glassy, made of glass, transparent. <sup>13</sup> ὅμοιος, οἴα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>14</sup> κρυστάλλος, ου, ὁ, [2] crystal. <sup>15</sup> κύκλος, ου, ὁ, [8] a circle, ring. <sup>16</sup> ζῶον, ου, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>17</sup> γέμο, [11] I am full of. <sup>18</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>19</sup> ὀπισθεν, [6] from behind, after. <sup>20</sup> λέων, οντος, ὁ, [9] a lion. <sup>21</sup> δεύτερος, α, ου, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>22</sup> μόσχος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [6] a calf, heifer, young bull. <sup>23</sup> τέταρτος, η, ου, [10] fourth. <sup>24</sup> ἀετός, οδ, ὁ, [5] an eagle, bird of prey. <sup>25</sup> πέτομαι, [5] I fly. <sup>26</sup> ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>27</sup> πτέρυξ, υνος, ἡ, [5] a wing, pinion. <sup>28</sup> ἕξ, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [13] six. <sup>29</sup> κυκλόθεν, [3] in a circle round, round about, from all sides. <sup>30</sup> ἔσωθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul. <sup>31</sup> γέμο, [11] I am full of. <sup>32</sup> ἀνάπαυσις, εως, ἡ, [5] rest, cessation from labor, refreshment. <sup>33</sup> παντοκράτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [10] ruler of all, ruler of the universe, the almighty. <sup>34</sup> τιμή, ἦς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>35</sup> εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>36</sup> ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>37</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>38</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God.

*Christ, the Lion and the Lamb, Praised with a New Song*

**5** Καὶ εἶδον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου βιβλίον<sup>1</sup> γεγραμμένον ἔσωθεν<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἔξωθεν,<sup>3</sup> κατεσφραγισμένον<sup>4</sup> σφραγῖσιν<sup>5</sup> ἑπτὰ. **2** Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρόν<sup>6</sup> κηρύσσοντα ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Τίς ἄξιός<sup>7</sup> ἐστὶν ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον,<sup>1</sup> καὶ λῦσαι<sup>8</sup> τὰς σφραγίδας<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ; **3** Καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἄνω,<sup>9</sup> οὔτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, οὔτε ὑποκάτω<sup>10</sup> τῆς γῆς, ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον,<sup>1</sup> οὔτε βλέπειν αὐτό. **4** Καὶ ἐγὼ ἔκκλαιον<sup>11</sup> πολὺ, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἄξιός<sup>7</sup> εὐρέθη ἀνοῖξαι τὸ βιβλίον,<sup>1</sup> οὔτε βλέπειν αὐτό. **5** Καὶ εἷς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγει μοι, Μὴ κλαῖε·<sup>12</sup> ἰδοὺ, ἐνίκησεν<sup>13</sup> ὁ λέων<sup>14</sup> ὁ ἐκ τῆς φυλῆς<sup>15</sup> Ἰουδα, ἡ ρίζα<sup>16</sup> Δαυίδ, ὁ ἀνοίγων τὸ βιβλίον<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὰς ἑπτὰ σφραγίδας<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ. **6** Καὶ εἶδον ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων<sup>17</sup> ζώων,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἄρνιον<sup>19</sup> ἐστηκὸς ὡς ἐσφαγμένον,<sup>20</sup> ἔχον κέρατα<sup>21</sup> ἑπτὰ καὶ ὀφθαλμοὺς ἑπτὰ, ἅ εἰσιν τὰ ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ θεοῦ ἀποστελλόμενα εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν. **7** Καὶ ἦλθεν, καὶ εἴληφεν ἐκ τῆς δεξιᾶς τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου. **8** Καὶ ὅτε ἔλαβεν τὸ βιβλίον,<sup>1</sup> τὰ τέσσαρα<sup>17</sup> ζῶα<sup>18</sup> καὶ οἱ εἴκοσι<sup>22</sup> τέσσαρες<sup>17</sup> πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἁρνίου,<sup>19</sup> ἔχοντες ἕκαστος κιθάραν,<sup>23</sup> καὶ φιάλας<sup>24</sup> χρυσαῶς<sup>25</sup> γεμούσας<sup>26</sup> θυμιαμάτων,<sup>27</sup> αἱ εἰσιν προσευχαί<sup>28</sup> τῶν ἁγίων. **9** Καὶ ᾄδουσιν<sup>29</sup> ᾠδὴν<sup>30</sup> καινὴν,<sup>31</sup> λέγοντες, Ἄξιός<sup>7</sup> εἶ λαβεῖν τὸ βιβλίον,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἀνοῖξαι τὰς σφραγίδας<sup>5</sup> αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσφάγης,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἠγόρασας<sup>33</sup> τῷ θεῷ ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ αἵματί σου ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς<sup>15</sup> καὶ γλώσσης καὶ λαοῦ καὶ ἔθνους, **10** καὶ ἐποίησας αὐτοὺς τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν βασιλεῖς καὶ ἱερεῖς,<sup>34</sup> καὶ βασιλεύσουσιν<sup>35</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **11** Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν ἀγγέλων πολλῶν κύκλω<sup>36</sup> τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν ζώων<sup>18</sup> καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς<sup>37</sup>

<sup>4</sup>κατεσφραγισμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>8</sup>λῦσαι: AAN <sup>11</sup>ἐκκλαιον: LAI-IS <sup>12</sup>κλαῖε: PAM-2S <sup>13</sup>ἐνίκησεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>20</sup>ἐσφαγμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>26</sup>γεμούσας: PAP-APF <sup>29</sup>ᾄδουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐσφάγης: 2API-2S <sup>33</sup>ἠγόρασας: AAI-2S  
<sup>35</sup>βασιλεύσουσιν: FAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>2</sup>ἔσωθεν, [13] (a) from within, from inside, (b) within, inside; with the article: the inner part, the inner element, (c) the mind, soul. <sup>3</sup>ἔξωθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>4</sup>κατασφραγίζω, [1] I seal up, secure with a seal. <sup>5</sup>σφραγίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [16] a seal, signet ring, the impression of a seal, that which the seal attests, the proof. <sup>6</sup>ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>7</sup>ἄξιός, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>8</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>9</sup>ἄνω, [10] up, above, up to the top, up to the brim, things above, heaven, the heavenly region. <sup>10</sup>ὑποκάτω, [9] underneath, below, under. <sup>11</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>12</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>13</sup>νικῶ, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>14</sup>λέων, οντος, ὁ, [9] a lion. <sup>15</sup>φυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>16</sup>ρίζα, ἡς, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>17</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>18</sup>ζῶον, ου, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>19</sup>ἄρνιον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>20</sup>σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter; wound mortally. <sup>21</sup>κέρας, ατος, τό, [11] (a) a horn, (b) a horn-like projection at the corner of an altar; (c) a horn as a symbol of power. <sup>22</sup>εἴκοσι, [11] twenty. <sup>23</sup>κιθάρα, ας, ἡ, [4] a harp, lyre. <sup>24</sup>φιάλη, ἡς, ἡ, [12] a shallow and flat bowl. <sup>25</sup>χρυσός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>26</sup>γεμω, [11] I am full of. <sup>27</sup>θυμίαμα, ατος, τό, [6] incense. <sup>28</sup>προσευχή, ἡς, ἡ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>29</sup>ᾄδω, [5] I sing. <sup>30</sup>ᾠδή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] an ode, song, hymn. <sup>31</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>32</sup>σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter, wound mortally. <sup>33</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>34</sup>ἱερεύς, έως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>35</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>36</sup>κύκλος, ου, ὁ, [8] a circle, ring. <sup>37</sup>ἀριθμός, οῦ, ὁ, [19] a number, total.

αὐτῶν μυριάδες<sup>1</sup> μυριάδων,<sup>1</sup> καὶ χιλιάδες<sup>2</sup> χιλιάδων,<sup>2</sup> 12 λέγοντες φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Ἄξιόν<sup>3</sup> ἔστιν τὸ ἄρνιον<sup>4</sup> τὸ ἐσφαγμένον<sup>5</sup> λαβεῖν τὴν δύναμιν καὶ τὸν πλοῦτον<sup>6</sup> καὶ σοφίαν καὶ ἰσχὺν<sup>7</sup> καὶ τιμὴν<sup>8</sup> καὶ δόξαν καὶ εὐλογίαν.<sup>9</sup> 13 Καὶ πᾶν κτίσμα<sup>10</sup> ὃ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὑποκάτω<sup>11</sup> τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ἔστιν, καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, πάντας ἤκουσα λέγοντας, Τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῷ ἄρνιϊ<sup>4</sup> ἢ εὐλογία<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἡ τιμὴ<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος<sup>12</sup> εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Ἀμήν. 14 Καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα<sup>13</sup> ζῶα<sup>14</sup> λέγοντα τὸ Ἀμήν. Καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσον, καὶ προσεκύνησαν.

*The Opening of Six Seals of the Scroll*

**6** Καὶ εἶδον ὅτι ἤνοιξεν τὸ ἄρνιον<sup>4</sup> μίαν ἐκ τῶν ἐπτά σφραγίδων,<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἤκουσα ἐνὸς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων<sup>13</sup> ζῶων<sup>14</sup> λέγοντος, ὡς φωνῇ βροντῆς,<sup>16</sup> Ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε.<sup>17</sup> 2 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἵππος<sup>18</sup> λευκός,<sup>19</sup> καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἔχων τόξον.<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στέφανος,<sup>21</sup> καὶ ἐξῆλθεν νικῶν,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἵνα νικήσῃ.<sup>23</sup>

3 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν δευτέραν<sup>24</sup> σφραγίδα,<sup>15</sup> ἤκουσα τοῦ δευτέρου<sup>24</sup> ζώου<sup>14</sup> λέγοντος, Ἔρχου. 4 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἄλλος ἵππος<sup>18</sup> πυρός· καὶ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἐδόθη αὐτῷ λαβεῖν τὴν εἰρήνην ἐκ τῆς γῆς, ἵνα ἀλλήλους σφάζωσιν.<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ μάχαιρα<sup>26</sup> μεγάλη.

5 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν σφραγίδα<sup>15</sup> τὴν τρίτην, ἤκουσα τοῦ τρίτου ζώου<sup>14</sup> λέγοντος, Ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε.<sup>27</sup> Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἵππος<sup>18</sup> μέλας,<sup>28</sup> καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἔχων ζυγόν<sup>29</sup> ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. 6 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν τεσσάρων<sup>13</sup> ζῶων<sup>14</sup> λέγουσαν, Χοῖνιξ<sup>30</sup> σίτου<sup>31</sup> δηναρίου,<sup>32</sup> καὶ τρεῖς χοίνικες<sup>30</sup> κριθῆς<sup>33</sup> δηναρίου.<sup>32</sup> καὶ τὸ ἔλαιον<sup>34</sup> καὶ τὸν οἶνον<sup>35</sup> μὴ ἀδικήσῃς.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>ἐσφαγμένον: RPP-NSN <sup>17</sup>ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>22</sup>νικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup>νικήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>25</sup>σφάζωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>27</sup>ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>36</sup>ἀδικήσῃς: AAS-2S

<sup>1</sup>μυριάς, ἄδος, ἦ, [9] a myriad, group of ten thousand, a ten thousand. <sup>2</sup>χιλιάς, ἄδος, ἦ, [23] a thousand, the number one thousand. <sup>3</sup>ἄξιός, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable. <sup>4</sup>ἄρνιον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>5</sup>σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter; wound mortally. <sup>6</sup>πλοῦτος, ου, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>7</sup>ἰσχός, ὄος, ἦ, [10] strength (absolutely), power; might, force, ability. <sup>8</sup>τιμὴ, ἦς, ἦ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>9</sup>εὐλογία, ας, ἦ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>10</sup>κτίσμα, ατος, τό, [4] a created thing, a creature. <sup>11</sup>ὑποκάτω, [9] underneath, below, under. <sup>12</sup>κράτος, ους, τό, [12] dominion, strength, power; a mighty deed. <sup>13</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>14</sup>ζῶον, ου, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>15</sup>σφραγίς, ἴδος, ἦ, [16] a seal, signet ring, the impression of a seal, that which the seal attests, the proof. <sup>16</sup>βροντή, ἦς, ἦ, [12] thunder. <sup>17</sup>ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>18</sup>ἵππος, ου, ὁ, [18] a horse. <sup>19</sup>λευκός, ἦ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>20</sup>τόξον, ου, τό, [1] a bow. <sup>21</sup>στέφανος, ου, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>22</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>23</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>24</sup>δεύτερος, α, ου, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>25</sup>σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter; wound mortally. <sup>26</sup>μάχαιρα, ας, ἦ, [28] a sword. <sup>27</sup>ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>28</sup>μέλας, αῖνα, αν, [3] black. <sup>29</sup>ζυγός, οἶ, ὁ, [6] a yoke; hence met: (a Jewish idea) of a heavy burden, comparable to the heavy yokes resting on the bullocks' necks; a balance, pair of scales. <sup>30</sup>χοῖνιξ, ἰκος, ἦ, [2] a Greek dry measure, equivalent to 1.92 pints. <sup>31</sup>σίτος, ου, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>32</sup>δηνάριον, ου, τό, [16] a denarius, a small Roman silver coin. <sup>33</sup>κριθῆ, ἦς, ἦ, [1] barley. <sup>34</sup>ἔλαιον, ου, τό, [11] olive oil, oil. <sup>35</sup>οἶνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>36</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm.

7 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν σφραγίδα<sup>1</sup> τὴν τετάρτην,<sup>2</sup> ἤκουσα τοῦ τετάρτου<sup>2</sup> ζῶου<sup>3</sup> λέγοντος, Ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε.<sup>4</sup> 8 Καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἵππος<sup>5</sup> χλωρός,<sup>6</sup> καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπάνω<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ ὁ Θάνατος, καὶ ὁ Ἄδης<sup>8</sup> ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον<sup>2</sup> τῆς γῆς ἀποκτείνειν ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐν λιμῷ<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἐν θανάτῳ, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν θηρίων<sup>11</sup> τῆς γῆς.

9 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν πέμπτην<sup>12</sup> σφραγίδα,<sup>1</sup> εἶδον ὑποκάτω<sup>13</sup> τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου<sup>14</sup> τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐσφαγμένων<sup>15</sup> διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>16</sup> τοῦ ἀρνίου<sup>17</sup> ἣν εἶχον, 10 καὶ ἔκραζαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγοντες, Ἔως πότε,<sup>18</sup> ὁ δεσπότης,<sup>19</sup> ὁ ἅγιος καὶ ἀληθινός,<sup>20</sup> οὐ κρίνεις καὶ ἐκδικεῖς<sup>21</sup> τὸ αἷμα ἡμῶν ἐκ τῶν κατοικούντων<sup>22</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς; 11 Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἐκάστῳ στολὴ<sup>23</sup> λευκή,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται<sup>25</sup> ἔτι χρόνον, ἕως πληρώσωσιν καὶ οἱ σύνδουλοι<sup>26</sup> αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μέλλοντες ἀποκτενεσθαι ὡς καὶ αὐτοί.

12 Καὶ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν σφραγίδα<sup>1</sup> τὴν ἕκτην,<sup>27</sup> καὶ σεισμός<sup>28</sup> μέγας ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ ἥλιος<sup>29</sup> μέλας<sup>30</sup> ἐγένετο ὡς σάκκος<sup>31</sup> τρίχινος,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἡ σελήνη<sup>33</sup> ὅλη ἐγένετο ὡς αἷμα, 13 καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες<sup>34</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔπεσον εἰς τὴν γῆν, ὡς συκῆ<sup>35</sup> βαλοῦσα τοὺς ὀλύνθους<sup>36</sup> αὐτῆς, ὑπὸ ἀνέμου<sup>37</sup> μεγάλου σειομένη.<sup>38</sup> 14 Καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ἀπεχωρίσθη<sup>39</sup> ὡς βιβλίον<sup>40</sup> ἐλισσόμενον,<sup>41</sup> καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ νῆσος<sup>42</sup> ἐκ τῶν τόπων αὐτῶν ἐκινήθησαν.<sup>43</sup> 15 Καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ μεγιστάνες,<sup>44</sup> καὶ οἱ χιλίαρχοι,<sup>45</sup> καὶ οἱ πλούσιοι,<sup>46</sup>

<sup>4</sup> ἴδε: 2AAM-2S <sup>15</sup> ἐσφαγμένων: RPP-GPM <sup>21</sup> ἐκδικεῖς: PAI-2S <sup>22</sup> κατοικούντων: PAP-GPM <sup>25</sup> ἀναπαύσωνται: AMS-3P <sup>38</sup> σειομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>39</sup> ἀπεχωρίσθη: API-3S <sup>41</sup> ἐλισσόμενον: PPP-NSN <sup>43</sup> ἐκινήθησαν: API-3P

<sup>1</sup> σφραγίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [16] a seal, signet ring, the impression of a seal, that which the seal attests, the proof. <sup>2</sup> τέταρτος, η, ον, [10] fourth. <sup>3</sup> ζῶον, ον, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>4</sup> ἴδε, [35] See! Lo! Behold! Look!. <sup>5</sup> ἵππος, ον, ὁ, [18] a horse. <sup>6</sup> χλωρός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] green, pale green. <sup>7</sup> ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>8</sup> Ἄδης, ον, ὁ, [11] Hades, the unseen world. <sup>9</sup> ῥομφαία, ας, ἡ, [7] a sword, scimitar; fig: war, piercing grief. <sup>10</sup> λιμός, οἰ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>11</sup> θηρίον, ον, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>12</sup> πέμπτος, η, ον, [4] the fifth. <sup>13</sup> ὑποκάτω, [9] underneath, below, under. <sup>14</sup> θυσιαστήριον, ον, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>15</sup> σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter; wound mortally. <sup>16</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>17</sup> ἀρνίον, ον, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>18</sup> πότε, [19] when, at what time. <sup>19</sup> δεσπότης, ον, ὁ, [10] a lord, master, or prince. <sup>20</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>21</sup> ἐκδικέω, [6] I give justice over, defend, avenge, vindicate. <sup>22</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>23</sup> στολή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] a long robe, worn by the upper classes in the East. <sup>24</sup> λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>25</sup> ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>26</sup> σύνδουλος, ον, ὁ, [10] a fellow slave, fellow servant; of Christians: a fellow worker, colleague. <sup>27</sup> ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>28</sup> σεισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>29</sup> ἥλιος, ον, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>30</sup> μέλας, αινα, αν, [3] black. <sup>31</sup> σάκκος, ον, ὁ, [4] sack-cloth, a sign of mourning. <sup>32</sup> τρίχινος, η, ον, [1] made of hair. <sup>33</sup> σελήνη, ης, ἡ, [9] the moon. <sup>34</sup> ἀστήρ, ἔρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>35</sup> συκῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [16] a fig-tree. <sup>36</sup> ὄλυνθος, ον, ὁ, [1] an unripe fig, one which, not ripening in due time, grows through the winter and falls off in the spring. <sup>37</sup> ἄνεμος, ον, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>38</sup> σείω, [5] I shake; fig: I agitate, stir up. <sup>39</sup> ἀποχωρίζω, [2] I separate from; mid: I part; pass: I am swept aside. <sup>40</sup> βιβλίον, ον, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>41</sup> ἐλίσσω, [2] I roll, roll up, fold up. <sup>42</sup> νῆσος, ον, ἡ, [9] an island. <sup>43</sup> κινέω, [8] I set in motion, move, remove, excite, stir up. <sup>44</sup> μεγιστάν, ἄνος, ὁ, [3] a great one, a lord; a courtier, satrap, nobleman. <sup>45</sup> χιλίαρχος, ον, ὁ, [21] a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune.

καὶ οἱ ἰσχυροί,<sup>1</sup> καὶ πᾶς δοῦλος καὶ ἐλεύθερος,<sup>2</sup> ἔκρυψαν<sup>3</sup> ἑαυτοὺς εἰς τὰ σπήλαια<sup>4</sup> καὶ εἰς τὰς πέτρας<sup>5</sup> τῶν ὄρεων, **16** καὶ λέγουσιν τοῖς ὄρεσιν καὶ ταῖς πέτραις,<sup>5</sup> Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ κρύψατε<sup>6</sup> ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς<sup>7</sup> τοῦ ἀρνίου· **17** ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ μεγάλη τῆς ὀργῆς<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ τίς δύναται σταθῆναι;

*The Comfort of the Church in Spiritual Afflictions*

**7** Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο εἶδον τέσσαρας<sup>9</sup> ἀγγέλους ἐστῶτας ἐπὶ τὰς τέσσαρας<sup>9</sup> γωνίας<sup>10</sup> τῆς γῆς, κρατοῦντας<sup>11</sup> τοὺς τέσσαρας<sup>9</sup> ἀνέμους<sup>12</sup> τῆς γῆς, ἵνα μὴ πνέῃ<sup>13</sup> ἄνεμος<sup>12</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μήτε<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, μήτε<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ τι δένδρον.<sup>15</sup> **2** Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον ἀναβαίνοντα ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς<sup>16</sup> ἡλίου,<sup>17</sup> ἔχοντα σφραγίδα<sup>18</sup> θεοῦ ζῶντος· καὶ ἔκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ τοῖς τέσσαρσιν<sup>9</sup> ἀγγέλοις, οἷς ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἀδικῆσαι<sup>19</sup> τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, **3** λέγων, Μὴ ἀδικήσητε<sup>20</sup> τὴν γῆν, μήτε<sup>14</sup> τὴν θάλασσαν, μήτε<sup>14</sup> τὰ δένδρα,<sup>15</sup> ἄχρι οὗ σφραγίσωμεν<sup>21</sup> τοὺς δούλους τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων<sup>22</sup> αὐτῶν. **4** Καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν<sup>23</sup> τῶν ἐσφραγισμένων,<sup>24</sup> ἑκατὸν<sup>25</sup> καὶ τεσσαράκοντα<sup>26</sup> τέσσαρες<sup>9</sup> χιλιάδες,<sup>27</sup> ἐσφραγισμένων<sup>28</sup> ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> υἰῶν Ἰσραὴλ.

**5** Ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Ἰουδα, δώδεκα χιλιάδες<sup>27</sup> ἐσφραγισμένα·<sup>30</sup>

ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Ρουβίμ, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Γάδ, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

**6** ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Ἀσήρ, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Νεφθαλείμ, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Μανασσή, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

**7** ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Συμεών, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Λευί, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Ἰσαχάρ, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

**8** ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Ζαβουλών, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>29</sup> Ἰωσήφ, δώδεκα χιλιάδες·<sup>27</sup>

<sup>3</sup> ἔκρυψαν: AAI-3P <sup>6</sup> κρύψατε: AAM-2P <sup>11</sup> κρατοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>13</sup> πνέῃ: PAS-3S <sup>19</sup> ἀδικῆσαι: AAN <sup>20</sup> ἀδικήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>21</sup> σφραγίσωμεν: AAS-1P <sup>24</sup> ἐσφραγισμένων: RPP-GPM <sup>28</sup> ἐσφραγισμένων: RPP-GPM <sup>30</sup> ἐσφραγισμένα: RPP-NPF

<sup>46</sup> πλοῖσος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>1</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>2</sup> ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>3</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>4</sup> σπήλαιον, ου, τό, [6] a cave, den, hideout. <sup>5</sup> πέτρα, ας, ἡ, [16] a rock, ledge, cliff, cave, stony ground. <sup>6</sup> κρύπτω, [17] I hide, conceal, lay up. <sup>7</sup> ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>8</sup> ἀρνίον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>9</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>10</sup> γωνία, ας, ἡ, [9] a corner; met: a secret place. <sup>11</sup> κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>12</sup> ἄνεμος, ου, ὁ, [31] the wind; fig: applied to empty doctrines. <sup>13</sup> πνέω, [7] I blow, breathe, as the wind. <sup>14</sup> μήτε, [36] nor; neither, not even, neither...nor. <sup>15</sup> δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>16</sup> ἀνατολή, ἡς, ἡ, [10] (a) rising of the sun, hence (b) (sing. and plur.) the quarter whence the sun rises, the East. <sup>17</sup> ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>18</sup> σφραγίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [16] a seal, signet ring, the impression of a seal, that which the seal attests, the proof. <sup>19</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>20</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>21</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>22</sup> μέτωπον, ου, τό, [8] the forehead, front. <sup>23</sup> ἀριθμός, οἰ, ὁ, [19] a number, total. <sup>24</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>25</sup> ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>26</sup> τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>27</sup> χιλιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [23] a thousand, the number one thousand. <sup>28</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>29</sup> φυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>30</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon.

ἐκ φυλῆς<sup>1</sup> Βενιαμίν, δώδεκα χιλιάδες<sup>2</sup> ἐσφραγισμένοιαι.<sup>3</sup>

9 Μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοῦ, ὄχλος πολὺς, ὃν ἀριθμήσαι<sup>4</sup> οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο, ἐκ παντὸς ἔθνους καὶ φυλῶν<sup>1</sup> καὶ λαῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν, ἐστῶτας ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἄρνιου,<sup>5</sup> περιβεβλημένους<sup>6</sup> στολὰς<sup>7</sup> λευκάς,<sup>8</sup> καὶ φοίνικας<sup>9</sup> ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν· 10 καὶ κράζουσιν φωνῇ μεγάλη, λέγοντες, Ἡ σωτηρία<sup>10</sup> τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τῷ θρόνῳ, καὶ τῷ ἄρνιῳ.<sup>5</sup> 11 Καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι εἰστήκεισαν κύκλῳ<sup>11</sup> τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων<sup>12</sup> ζώων,<sup>13</sup> καὶ ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου ἐπὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ θεῷ, 12 λέγοντες, Ἀμήν· ἡ εὐλογία<sup>14</sup> καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ σοφία καὶ ἡ εὐχαριστία<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἡ τιμὴ<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ ἰσχὺς<sup>17</sup> τῷ θεῷ ἡμῶν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰῶνων. Ἀμήν.

13 Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη εἰς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, λέγων μοι, Οἶτοί οἱ περιβεβλημένοι<sup>18</sup> τὰς στολὰς<sup>7</sup> τὰς λευκάς,<sup>8</sup> τίνας εἰσίν, καὶ πόθεν<sup>19</sup> ἦλθον; 14 Καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Κύριέ μου, σὺ οἶδας. Καὶ εἶπέν μοι, Οἶτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐρχόμενοι ἐκ τῆς θλίψεως<sup>20</sup> τῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἔπλυναν<sup>21</sup> τὰς στολὰς<sup>7</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐλεύκαναν<sup>22</sup> ἐν τῷ αἵματι τοῦ ἄρνιου.<sup>5</sup> 15 Διὰ τοῦτό εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ λατρεύουσιν<sup>23</sup> αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς ἐν τῷ ναῷ<sup>24</sup> αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ καθημένος ἐπὶ τῷ θρόνῳ σκηνώσει<sup>25</sup> ἐπ' αὐτούς. 16 Οὐ πεινάσουσιν<sup>26</sup> ἔτι, οὐδὲ διψήσουσιν<sup>27</sup> ἔτι, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ πέση ἐπ' αὐτούς ὁ ἥλιος,<sup>28</sup> οὐδὲ πᾶν καύμα.<sup>29</sup> 17 ὅτι τὸ ἄρνιον<sup>5</sup> τὸ ἀνά<sup>30</sup> μέσον τοῦ θρόνου ποιμαίνει<sup>31</sup> αὐτούς, καὶ ὁδηγεῖ<sup>32</sup> αὐτούς ἐπὶ ζωῆς πηγᾶς<sup>33</sup> ὑδάτων, καὶ ἐξαλείψει<sup>34</sup> ὁ θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον<sup>35</sup> ἐκ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.

<sup>3</sup>ἐσφραγισμένοιαι: RPP-NPF <sup>4</sup>ἀριθμήσαι: AAN <sup>6</sup>περιβεβλημένους: RPP-APM <sup>18</sup>περιβεβλημένοι: RPP-NPM  
<sup>21</sup>ἔπλυναν: AAI-3P <sup>22</sup>ἐλεύκαναν: AAI-3P <sup>23</sup>λατρεύουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>25</sup>σκηνώσει: FAI-3S <sup>26</sup>πεινάσουσιν: FAI-3P  
<sup>27</sup>διψήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>31</sup>ποιμαίνει: PAI-3S <sup>32</sup>ὁδηγεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>34</sup>ἐξαλείψει: FAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>φυλή, ἦς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>2</sup>χιλιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [23] a thousand, the number one thousand.  
<sup>3</sup>σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>4</sup>ἀριθμέω, [3] I number, count. <sup>5</sup>ἄρνιον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>6</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>7</sup>στολή, ἦς, ἡ, [8] a long robe, worn by the upper classes in the East. <sup>8</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>9</sup>φοίνιξ, ἰκός, ὁ, [2] a palm tree, the date-palm. <sup>10</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>11</sup>κύκλος, ου, ὁ, [8] a circle, ring. <sup>12</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>13</sup>ζῶον, ου, τό, [23] an animal, living creature.  
<sup>14</sup>εὐλογία, ας, ἡ, [16] adulation, praise, blessing, gift. <sup>15</sup>εὐχαριστία, ας, ἡ, [15] thankfulness, gratitude; giving of thanks, thanksgiving. <sup>16</sup>τιμὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>17</sup>ισχύς, υός, ἡ, [10] strength (absolutely), power, might, force, ability. <sup>18</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>19</sup>πόθεν, [28] whence, from what place. <sup>20</sup>θλίψις, εως, ἡ, [45] persecution, affliction, distress, tribulation. <sup>21</sup>πλύνω, [1] I wash. <sup>22</sup>λευκαίνω, [2] I whiten, make white.  
<sup>23</sup>λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship. <sup>24</sup>ναός, οἰ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>25</sup>σκηνόω, [5] I dwell as in a tent, encamp, have my tabernacle.  
<sup>26</sup>πεινάω, [23] I am hungry, needy, desire earnestly. <sup>27</sup>διψάω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>28</sup>ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>29</sup>καύμα, ατος, τό, [2] burning heat, heat. <sup>30</sup>ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>31</sup>ποιμαίνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>32</sup>ὁδηγέω, [5] I lead, guide; met: I instruct, teach. <sup>33</sup>πηγή, ἦς, ἡ, [12] a fountain, spring, well, issue, flow. <sup>34</sup>ἐξαλείφω, [5] I plaster, wash over; I wipe off, wipe out, obliterate. <sup>35</sup>δάκρυον, ου, τό, [11] a tear.

*The Third Vision and the Opening of the Seventh Seal*

**8** Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξεν τὴν σφραγίδα<sup>1</sup> τὴν ἑβδόμη, <sup>2</sup> ἐγένετο σιγή<sup>3</sup> ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὡς ἡμῶριον. <sup>4</sup> **2** Καὶ εἶδον τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλους οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστήκασιν, καὶ ἐδόθησαν αὐτοῖς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγες.<sup>5</sup>

**3** Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἦλθεν, καὶ ἐστάθη ἐπὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, <sup>6</sup> ἔχων λιβανωτὸν <sup>7</sup> χρυσοῦν. <sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ θυμιάματα <sup>9</sup> πολλά, ἵνα δώσῃ ταῖς προσευχαῖς<sup>10</sup> τῶν ἁγίων πάντων ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον <sup>6</sup> τὸ χρυσοῦν <sup>8</sup> τὸ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου. **4** Καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ καπνός<sup>11</sup> τῶν θυμιμάτων <sup>9</sup> ταῖς προσευχαῖς<sup>10</sup> τῶν ἁγίων ἐκ χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. **5** Καὶ εἴληφεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸν λιβανωτὸν, <sup>7</sup> καὶ ἐγέμισεν<sup>12</sup> αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, <sup>6</sup> καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένοντο βρονταὶ<sup>13</sup> καὶ φωναὶ καὶ ἀστραπαὶ<sup>14</sup> καὶ σεισμός.<sup>15</sup>

**6** Καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγας<sup>5</sup> ἠτοίμασαν<sup>16</sup> ἑαυτοὺς ἵνα σαλπίσωσιν.<sup>17</sup>

**7** Καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἐσάλπισεν,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο χάλαζα<sup>19</sup> καὶ πῦρ μεμιγμένα<sup>20</sup> ἐν αἵματι, καὶ ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς γῆς κατεκάη,<sup>21</sup> καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν δένδρων<sup>22</sup> κατεκάη,<sup>23</sup> καὶ πᾶς χόρτος<sup>24</sup> γλωρός<sup>25</sup> κατεκάη.<sup>26</sup>

**8** Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος<sup>27</sup> ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν,<sup>28</sup> καὶ ὡς ὄρος μέγα καιόμενον<sup>29</sup> ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ τρίτον τῆς θαλάσσης αἶμα· **9** καὶ ἀπέθανεν τὸ τρίτον τῶν κτισμάτων<sup>30</sup> ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, τὰ ἔχοντα ψυχάς, καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν πλοίων διεφθάρη.<sup>31</sup>

**10** Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀστήρ<sup>33</sup> μέγας καιόμενος<sup>34</sup> ὡς λαμπάς,<sup>35</sup> καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ποταμῶν,<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς πηγὰς<sup>37</sup> τῶν ὑδάτων. **11** Καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἀστέρος<sup>33</sup> λέγεται ὁ Ἄψινθος·<sup>38</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ τρίτον τῶν ὑδάτων εἰς ἄψινθον,<sup>38</sup> καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπέθανον ἐκ τῶν ὑδάτων, ὅτι ἐπικράνθησαν.<sup>39</sup>

<sup>12</sup> ἐγέμισεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup> ἠτοίμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup> σαλπίσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>18</sup> ἐσάλπισεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup> μεμιγμένα: RPP-NPN  
<sup>21</sup> κατεκάη: 2API-3S <sup>23</sup> κατεκάη: 2API-3S <sup>26</sup> κατεκάη: 2API-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐσάλπισεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> καιόμενον: PPP-NSN  
<sup>31</sup> διεφθάρη: 2API-3S <sup>32</sup> ἐσάλπισεν: AAI-3S <sup>34</sup> καιόμενος: PPP-NSM <sup>39</sup> ἐπικράνθησαν: API-3P

<sup>1</sup> σφραγίς, ἴδος, ἦ, [16] a seal, signet ring, the impression of a seal, that which the seal attests, the proof.  
<sup>2</sup> ἑβδομος, η, ον, [9] seventh. <sup>3</sup> σιγή, ἦς, ἦ, [2] silence. <sup>4</sup> ἡμῶριον, ου, τό, [1] half an hour. <sup>5</sup> σάλπιγξ, ἦς, ἦ, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet. <sup>6</sup> θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>7</sup> λιβανωτός, οἰ, ὄ, [2] a censer. <sup>8</sup> χρυσοῦς, ἦ, οἶν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>9</sup> θυμιάμα, ατος, τό, [6] incense. <sup>10</sup> προσευχή, ἦς, ἦ, [37] (a) prayer (to God), (b) a place for prayer (used by Jews, perhaps where there was no synagogue). <sup>11</sup> καπνός, οἰ, ὄ, [13] smoke. <sup>12</sup> γεμίξω, [9] I fill, load. <sup>13</sup> βροντή, ἦς, ἦ, [12] thunder. <sup>14</sup> ἀστραπή, ἦς, ἦ, [9] a flash of lightning, brightness, luster. <sup>15</sup> σεισμός, οἰ, ὄ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>16</sup> ἐτοιμάξω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>17</sup> σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>18</sup> σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>19</sup> χάλαζα, ἦς, ἦ, [4] hail. <sup>20</sup> μίγνυμι, [4] I mix, mingle. <sup>21</sup> κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>22</sup> δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>23</sup> κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>24</sup> χόρτος, ου, ὄ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>25</sup> γλωρός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] green, pale green. <sup>26</sup> κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>27</sup> δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>28</sup> σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>29</sup> καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>30</sup> κτίσμα, ατος, τό, [4] a created thing, a creature. <sup>31</sup> διαφθείρω, [7] I destroy, waste; hence met: I corrupt. <sup>32</sup> σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>33</sup> ἀστήρ, ἔρος, ὄ, [24] a star. <sup>34</sup> καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>35</sup> λαμπάς, ἄδος, ἦ, [9] a torch, lamp, lantern. <sup>36</sup> ποταμός, οἰ, ὄ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>37</sup> πηγὴ, ἦς, ἦ, [12] a fountain, spring, well, issue, flow. <sup>38</sup> ἄψινθος, οἰ, ὄ, [2] wormwood. <sup>39</sup> πικραίνω, [4] I make bitter, embitter; pass: I grow angry or harsh.

12 Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος<sup>1</sup> ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐπλήγη<sup>3</sup> τὸ τρίτον τοῦ ἡλίου<sup>4</sup> καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς σελήνης<sup>5</sup> καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων,<sup>6</sup> ἵνα σκοτισθῇ<sup>7</sup> τὸ τρίτον αὐτῶν, καὶ τὸ τρίτον αὐτῆς μὴ φάνη<sup>8</sup> ἡ ἡμέρα, καὶ ἡ νύξ ὁμοίως.<sup>9</sup>

13 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἤκουσα ἐνὸς ἀετοῦ<sup>10</sup> πετομένου<sup>11</sup> ἐν μεσουρανήματι,<sup>12</sup> λέγοντος φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Οὐαί,<sup>13</sup> οὐαί,<sup>13</sup> οὐαί<sup>13</sup> τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν<sup>14</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῶν λοιπῶν<sup>15</sup> φωνῶν τῆς σάλπιγγος<sup>16</sup> τῶν τριῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν μελλόντων σαλπίζειν.<sup>17</sup>

*The Sounding or the Fifth and Sixth Trumpets*

9 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος<sup>18</sup> ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν,<sup>19</sup> καὶ εἶδον ἀστέρα<sup>6</sup> ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεπτωκότα εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἡ κλεῖς<sup>20</sup> τοῦ φρέατος<sup>21</sup> τῆς ἀβύσσου.<sup>22</sup> 2 Καὶ ἤνοιξεν τὸ φρέαρ<sup>21</sup> τῆς ἀβύσσου,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἀνέβη καπνὸς<sup>23</sup> ἐκ τοῦ φρέατος<sup>21</sup> ὡς καπνὸς<sup>23</sup> καμίνου<sup>24</sup> καιομένης,<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη<sup>26</sup> ὁ ἥλιος<sup>4</sup> καὶ ὁ ἄηρ<sup>27</sup> ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ<sup>23</sup> τοῦ φρέατος.<sup>21</sup> 3 Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ<sup>23</sup> ἐξῆλθον ἀκρίδες<sup>28</sup> εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἐξουσία, ὡς ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ σκορπίοι<sup>29</sup> τῆς γῆς. 4 Καὶ ἐρρέθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀδικήσωσιν<sup>30</sup> τὸν χόρτον<sup>31</sup> τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ πᾶν χλωρόν,<sup>32</sup> οὐδὲ πᾶν δένδρον,<sup>33</sup> εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους οἵτινες οὐκ ἔχουσιν τὴν σφραγίδα<sup>34</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων<sup>35</sup> αὐτῶν. 5 Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτούς, ἀλλ' ἵνα βασανισθῶσιν<sup>36</sup> μῆνας<sup>37</sup> πέντε·<sup>38</sup> καὶ ὁ βασανισμὸς<sup>39</sup> αὐτῶν ὡς βασανισμὸς<sup>39</sup> σκορπίου,<sup>29</sup> ὅταν παίσῃ<sup>40</sup> ἄνθρωπον. 6 Καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκεῖναις ζητήσουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸν θάνατον, καὶ οὐ μὴ εὕρῃσουσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἐπιθυμήσουσιν<sup>41</sup> ἀποθανεῖν, καὶ φεύξεται<sup>42</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ θάνατος. 7 Καὶ τὰ ὁμοιώματα<sup>43</sup> τῶν ἀκρίδων<sup>28</sup> ὅμοια<sup>44</sup> ἵπποις<sup>45</sup> ἠτοιμασμένους<sup>46</sup>

<sup>2</sup>ἐσάλπισεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἐπλήγη: 2API-3S <sup>7</sup>σκοτισθῇ: APS-3S <sup>8</sup>φάνη: 2AAS-3S <sup>11</sup>πετομένου: PNP-GSM  
<sup>14</sup>κατοικοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>17</sup>σαλπίζειν: PAN <sup>19</sup>ἐσάλπισεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>καιομένης: PPP-GSF <sup>26</sup>ἐσκοτίσθη: API-3S  
<sup>30</sup>ἀδικήσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>36</sup>βασανισθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>40</sup>παίσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>41</sup>ἐπιθυμήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>42</sup>φεύξεται:  
FDI-3S <sup>46</sup>ἠτοιμασμένους: RPP-DPM

<sup>1</sup>τέταρτος, η, ον, [10] fourth. <sup>2</sup>σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>3</sup>πλήσσω, [1] I strike, smite. <sup>4</sup>ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>5</sup>σελήνη, ης, ἡ, [9] the moon. <sup>6</sup>ἀστήρ, ἔρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>7</sup>σκοτίζω, [8] I darken. <sup>8</sup>φαίνο, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>9</sup>ὁμοίως, [32] in like manner, similarly, in the same way, equally. <sup>10</sup>ἀετός, οἰ, ὁ, [5] an eagle, bird of prey. <sup>11</sup>πέτομαι, [5] I fly. <sup>12</sup>μεσουράνημα, ατος, τό, [3] mid-heaven, the middle of heaven, the zenith. <sup>13</sup>οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>14</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>15</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>16</sup>σάλπιγξ, τρυγος, ἡ, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet. <sup>17</sup>σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>18</sup>πέμπτος, η, ον, [4] the fifth. <sup>19</sup>σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>20</sup>κλεῖς, κλειδός, ἡ, [6] a key. <sup>21</sup>φρέαρ, φρέατος, τό, [7] a pit, well, cistern. <sup>22</sup>ἄβυσσος, ου, ἡ, [9] the abyss, unfathomable depth, an especially Jewish conception, the home of the dead and of evil spirits. <sup>23</sup>καπνός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] smoke. <sup>24</sup>κάμινος, ου, ἡ, [4] a furnace, oven, kiln. <sup>25</sup>καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>26</sup>σκοτίζω, [8] I darken. <sup>27</sup>ἄηρ, ἀέρος, ὁ, [7] air, the lower air we breathe. <sup>28</sup>ἀκρίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [4] a locust. <sup>29</sup>σκορπίος, ου, ὁ, [5] a scorpion. <sup>30</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>31</sup>χόρτος, ου, ὁ, [15] grass, herbage, growing grain, hay. <sup>32</sup>χλωρός, ἄ, ὄν, [4] green, pale green. <sup>33</sup>δένδρον, ου, τό, [26] a tree. <sup>34</sup>σφραγίς, ἴδος, ἡ, [16] a seal, signet ring, the impression of a seal, that which the seal attests, the proof. <sup>35</sup>μέτωπον, ου, τό, [8] the forehead, front. <sup>36</sup>βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>37</sup>μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>38</sup>πέντε, οἰ, αἰ, τά, [38] five. <sup>39</sup>βασανισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [6] torture, torment. <sup>40</sup>παίω, [5] I strike, smite, sting. <sup>41</sup>ἐπιθυμέω, [16] I long for; covet, lust after; set the heart upon. <sup>42</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>43</sup>ὁμοίωμα, ατος, τό, [6] (originally: a thing made like something else), a likeness, or rather: form; a similitude. <sup>44</sup>ὅμοιος, οἴα, οἰον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>45</sup>ἵππος, ου, ὁ, [18] a horse. <sup>46</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare.



εἰς πόλεμον,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν ὡς στέφανοι<sup>2</sup> χρυσοῖ,<sup>3</sup> καὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν ὡς πρόσωπα ἀνθρώπων. **8** Καὶ εἶχον τρίχας<sup>4</sup> ὡς τρίχας<sup>4</sup> γυναικῶν, καὶ οἱ ὀδόντες<sup>5</sup> αὐτῶν ὡς λεόντων<sup>6</sup> ἦσαν. **9** Καὶ εἶχον θώρακας<sup>7</sup> ὡς θώρακας<sup>7</sup> σιδηροῦς,<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἡ φωνὴ τῶν πτερύγων<sup>9</sup> αὐτῶν ὡς φωνὴ ἀρμάτων<sup>10</sup> ἵππων<sup>11</sup> πολλῶν τρεχόντων<sup>12</sup> εἰς πόλεμον. **10** Καὶ ἔχουσιν οὐράς<sup>13</sup> ὁμοίας<sup>14</sup> σκορπίοις,<sup>15</sup> καὶ κέντρα.<sup>16</sup> Καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς<sup>13</sup> αὐτῶν ἐξουσίαν ἔχουσιν τοῦ ἀδικῆσαι<sup>17</sup> τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μῆνας<sup>18</sup> πέντε.<sup>19</sup> **11** Ἔχουσαι βασιλέα ἐπ’ αὐτῶν ἄγγελον τῆς ἀβύσσου<sup>20</sup> ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἑβραϊστὶ<sup>21</sup> Ἀββαδῶν,<sup>22</sup> ἐν δὲ τῇ Ἑλληνικῇ<sup>23</sup> ὄνομα ἔχει Ἀπολλύων.<sup>24</sup> **12** Ἡ οὐαὶ<sup>25</sup> ἡ μία ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδοὺ, ἔρχεται ἔτι δύο οὐαὶ<sup>25</sup> μετὰ ταῦτα.

**13** Καὶ ὁ ἔκτος<sup>26</sup> ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν μίαν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων<sup>28</sup> κεράτων<sup>29</sup> τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου<sup>30</sup> τοῦ χρυσοῦ<sup>3</sup> τοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, **14** λέγουσαν τῷ ἔκτῳ<sup>26</sup> ἀγγέλῳ ὁ ἔχων τὴν σάλπιγγα,<sup>31</sup> Λῦσον<sup>32</sup> τοὺς τέσσαρας<sup>28</sup> ἀγγέλους τοὺς δεδεμένους<sup>33</sup> ἐπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ<sup>34</sup> τῷ μεγάλῳ Εὐφράτῃ. **15** Καὶ ἐλύθησαν<sup>36</sup> οἱ τέσσαρες<sup>28</sup> ἄγγελοι οἱ ἠτοιμασμένοι<sup>37</sup> εἰς τὴν ὥραν καὶ εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν καὶ μῆνα<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἑνιαυτόν,<sup>38</sup> ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. **16** Καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς<sup>39</sup> τῶν στρατευμάτων<sup>40</sup> τοῦ ἵππου<sup>11</sup> μυριάδες<sup>41</sup> μυριάδων.<sup>41</sup> ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν<sup>39</sup> αὐτῶν. **17** Καὶ οὕτως εἶδον τοὺς ἵππους<sup>11</sup> ἐν τῇ ὀράσει,<sup>42</sup> καὶ τοὺς καθημένους ἐπ’ αὐτῶν, ἔχοντας θώρακας<sup>7</sup> πυρίνου<sup>43</sup> καὶ ὑακινθίνου<sup>44</sup> καὶ θειώδεις.<sup>45</sup> καὶ αἱ κεφαλαὶ τῶν ἵππων<sup>11</sup> ὡς κεφαλαὶ λεόντων,<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν ἐκπορεύεται<sup>46</sup> πῦρ καὶ καπνός<sup>47</sup> καὶ

<sup>12</sup> τρεχόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>17</sup> ἀδικῆσαι: AAN <sup>27</sup> ἐσάλπισεν: AAI-3S <sup>32</sup> Λῦσον: AAM-2S <sup>33</sup> δεδεμένους: RPP-APM  
<sup>36</sup> ἐλύθησαν: API-3P <sup>37</sup> ἠτοιμασμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>46</sup> ἐκπορεύεται: PNI-3S

<sup>1</sup> πόλεμος, ου, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>2</sup> στέφανος, ου, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>3</sup> χρυσοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>4</sup> θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, [15] hair (of the head or of animals). <sup>5</sup> ὀδούς, ὄντος, ὁ, [12] a tooth. <sup>6</sup> λέων, ὄντος, ὁ, [9] a lion. <sup>7</sup> θώραξ, ἀκός, ὁ, [5] a breast-plate, corslet, cuirass. <sup>8</sup> σιδηρεός, ἑα, εον, [5] made of iron. <sup>9</sup> πτέρυξ, υγος, ἡ, [5] a wing, pinion. <sup>10</sup> ἄρμα, ατος, τό, [4] a chariot, vehicle. <sup>11</sup> ἵππος, ου, ὁ, [18] a horse. <sup>12</sup> τρέχω, [20] I run, resemble myself, make progress. <sup>13</sup> οὐρά, ἄς, ἡ, [9] a tail. <sup>14</sup> ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>15</sup> σκορπίος, ου, ὁ, [5] a scorpion. <sup>16</sup> κέντρον, ου, τό, [4] a sting, goad; met: of death. <sup>17</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>18</sup> μῆν, μῆνος, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>19</sup> πέντε, οί, αί, τό, [38] five. <sup>20</sup> ἀβυσσος, ου, ἡ, [9] the abyss, unfathomable depth, an especially Jewish conception, the home of the dead and of evil spirits. <sup>21</sup> Ἑβραϊστὶ, [6] in the Hebrew, or rather, in the Aramaic dialect. <sup>22</sup> Ἀβαδδῶν, ὁ, [1] Abaddon, Destroyer (i.e. Destroying Angel) or “place of destruction” (personified). <sup>23</sup> Ἑλληνικός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] Greek, the Greek language. <sup>24</sup> Ἀπολλύων, ὄνος, ὁ, [1] Apollyon, The Destroying One, a Greek translation of the Hebrew: Abaddon. <sup>25</sup> οὐαὶ, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>26</sup> ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>27</sup> σάλπιζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>28</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>29</sup> κέρασ, ατος, τό, [11] (a) a horn, (b) a horn-like projection at the corner of an altar, (c) a horn as a symbol of power. <sup>30</sup> θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>31</sup> σάλπιγξ, ιγρος, ἡ, [11] a trumpet, the sound of a trumpet. <sup>32</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>33</sup> δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>34</sup> ποταμός, οὐ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>35</sup> Εὐφράτης, ου, ὁ, [2] the Euphrates, boundary river of the province Syria. <sup>36</sup> λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>37</sup> ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>38</sup> ἑνιαυτός, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a year, cycle of time. <sup>39</sup> ἀριθμός, οὐ, ὁ, [19] a number, total. <sup>40</sup> στρατεύμα, ατος, τό, [8] an army, detachment of troops. <sup>41</sup> μυριάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [9] a myriad, group of ten thousand, a ten thousand. <sup>42</sup> ὄρασις, εως, ἡ, [4] a sight, vision, appearance. <sup>43</sup> πύρινος, η, ον, [1] fiery, glittering. <sup>44</sup> ὑακίνθινος, ἰνη, ἰνον, [1] dark purple or blue, of the color of hyacinth. <sup>45</sup> θειώδης, ες, [1] of brimstone, sulfurous. <sup>46</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>47</sup> καπνός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] smoke.

θεῖον. <sup>1</sup>18 Ἀπὸ τῶν τριῶν πληγῶν<sup>2</sup> τούτων ἀπεκτάνθησαν τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀπὸ τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ τοῦ καπνοῦ<sup>3</sup> καὶ τοῦ θεοῦ<sup>4</sup> τοῦ ἐκπορευομένου<sup>4</sup> ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν. <sup>19</sup> Ἡ γὰρ ἐξουσία τῶν ἵππων<sup>5</sup> ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν ἐστίν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς<sup>6</sup> αὐτῶν· αἱ γὰρ οὐραὶ<sup>6</sup> αὐτῶν ὅμοιαι<sup>7</sup> ὄφρων,<sup>8</sup> ἔχουσαι κεφαλὰς, καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς ἀδικοῦσιν. <sup>9</sup> <sup>20</sup> Καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>10</sup> τῶν ἀνθρώπων, οἱ οὐκ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν ταῖς πληγαῖς<sup>2</sup> ταύταις, οὐ μετενόησαν<sup>11</sup> ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ προσκυνήσωσιν τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ τὰ εἰδωλα<sup>12</sup> τὰ χρυσα<sup>13</sup> καὶ τὰ ἀργυρᾶ<sup>14</sup> καὶ τὰ χαλκᾶ<sup>15</sup> καὶ τὰ λίθινα<sup>16</sup> καὶ τὰ ξύλινα,<sup>17</sup> ἃ οὔτε βλέπειν δύναται, οὔτε ἀκούειν, οὔτε περιπατεῖν· <sup>21</sup> καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν<sup>18</sup> ἐκ τῶν φόνων<sup>19</sup> αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν φαρμακειῶν<sup>20</sup> αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῆς πορνείας<sup>21</sup> αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν κλεμμάτων<sup>22</sup> αὐτῶν.

*The Angel and the Little Scroll*

**10** Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν<sup>23</sup> καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, περιβεβλημένον<sup>24</sup> νεφέλην,<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἡ ἶρις<sup>26</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος,<sup>27</sup> καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς στύλοι<sup>28</sup> πυρὸς· <sup>2</sup> καὶ ἔχων ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ βιβλίον<sup>29</sup> ἀνεωγμένον· καὶ ἔθηκεν τὸν πόδα αὐτοῦ τὸν δεξιὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, τὸν δὲ εὐώνυμον<sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἔκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλη ὡσπερ<sup>31</sup> λέων,<sup>32</sup> μυκάται·<sup>33</sup> καὶ ὅτε ἔκραξεν, ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἐπτὰ βρονταὶ<sup>34</sup> τὰς ἐαυτῶν φωνάς. <sup>4</sup> Καὶ ὅτε ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἐπτὰ βρονταί,<sup>34</sup> ἔμελλον γράφειν· καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσαν, Σφράγισον<sup>35</sup> ἃ ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἐπτὰ βρονταί,<sup>34</sup> καὶ μὴ αὐτὰ γράψῃς. <sup>5</sup> Καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος ὃν εἶδον ἐστῶτα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἤρεν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ τὴν δεξιάν εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, <sup>6</sup> καὶ ὤμοσεν<sup>36</sup> τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ὅς ἔκτισεν<sup>37</sup> τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ, ὅτι χρόνος οὐκέτι<sup>38</sup> ἔσται· <sup>7</sup> ἄλλ' ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ ἑβδόμου<sup>39</sup>

<sup>4</sup> ἐκπορευομένου: PNP-GSN <sup>9</sup> ἀδικοῦσιν: PAI-3P <sup>11</sup> μετενόησαν: AAI-3P <sup>18</sup> μετενόησαν: AAI-3P  
<sup>24</sup> περιβεβλημένον: RPP-ASM <sup>33</sup> μυκάται: PNI-3S <sup>35</sup> Σφράγισον: AAM-2S <sup>36</sup> ὤμοσεν: AAI-3S <sup>37</sup> ἔκτισεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> θεῖον, ου, τό, [7] brimstone, sulfur. <sup>2</sup> πληγῆ, ἤς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>3</sup> καπνός, οὔ, ὁ, [13] smoke. <sup>4</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>5</sup> ἵππος, ου, ὁ, [18] a horse. <sup>6</sup> οὐρά, ἄς, ἡ, [5] a tail. <sup>7</sup> ὅμοιος, οἴα, οἰον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>8</sup> ὄφεις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan. <sup>9</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>10</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>11</sup> μετανόω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>12</sup> εἰδῶλον, ου, τό, [11] an idol, false god. <sup>13</sup> χρυσοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>14</sup> ἀργυροῦς, ἄ, οὖν, [3] made of silver. <sup>15</sup> χάλκοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, [1] made of bronze, bronze, brass. <sup>16</sup> λίθινος, η, ον, [3] made of stone. <sup>17</sup> ξύλινος, η, ον, [2] wooden. <sup>18</sup> μετανόω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>19</sup> φόνος, ου, ὁ, [10] murder; slaughter; killing. <sup>20</sup> φαρμακεία, ας, ἡ, [3] magic, sorcery, enchantment. <sup>21</sup> πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>22</sup> κλέμμα, ατος, τό, [1] a theft. <sup>23</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>24</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>25</sup> νεφέλη, ης, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>26</sup> ἶρις, ἰδος, ἡ, [2] a rainbow or halo. <sup>27</sup> ἥλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>28</sup> στῦλος, ου, ὁ, [4] a pillar, support, column. <sup>29</sup> βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>30</sup> εὐώνυμος, ου, [10] (lit: well-named, to avoid the evil omen attaching to the left), on the left-hand side, left. <sup>31</sup> ὡσπερ, [42] just as, as, well as. <sup>32</sup> λέων, οντος, ὁ, [9] a lion. <sup>33</sup> μυκάομαι, [1] I bellow, roar. <sup>34</sup> βροντή, ης, ἡ, [12] thunder. <sup>35</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>36</sup> ὀμνέω, [27] I swear, take an oath, promise with an oath. <sup>37</sup> κτίζω, [14] I create, form, shape, make, always of God. <sup>38</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>39</sup> ἑβδομος, η, ον, [9] seventh.

ἀγγέλου, ὅταν μέλλῃ σαλπίζειν,<sup>1</sup> καὶ ἐτελέσθη<sup>2</sup> τὸ μυστήριον<sup>3</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς εὐηγγέλισεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ τοὺς προφήτας. **8** Καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἦν ἤκουσα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πάλιν λαλοῦσα μετ' ἐμοῦ, καὶ λέγουσα, Ὑπαγε, λάβε τὸ βιβλιδάριον<sup>4</sup> τὸ ἀνεωγμένον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ἐστῶτος ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **9** Καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, λέγων αὐτῷ δοῦναί μοι τὸ βιβλιδάριον.<sup>4</sup> Καὶ λέγει μοι, Λάβε καὶ κατάφαγε<sup>5</sup> αὐτό· καὶ πικρανεῖ<sup>6</sup> σου τὴν κοιλίαν,<sup>7</sup> ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ στόματί σου ἔσται γλυκὺ<sup>8</sup> ὡς μέλι.<sup>9</sup> **10** Καὶ ἔλαβον τὸ βιβλίον<sup>10</sup> ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου, καὶ κατέφαγον<sup>11</sup> αὐτό, καὶ ἦν ἐν τῷ στόματί μου ὡς μέλι,<sup>9</sup> γλυκὺ·<sup>8</sup> καὶ ὅτε ἔφαγον αὐτό, ἐπικράνθη<sup>12</sup> ἡ κοιλία<sup>7</sup> μου. **11** Καὶ λέγουσίν μοι, Δεῖ σε πάλιν προφητεῦσαι<sup>13</sup> ἐπὶ λαοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ ἔθνεσιν καὶ γλώσσαις καὶ βασιλεῦσιν πολλοῖς.

*Of the Two Witnesses and the Sounding of the Seventh Trumpet*

**11** Καὶ ἐδόθη μοι κάλαμος<sup>14</sup> ὅμοιος<sup>15</sup> ῥάβδῳ,<sup>16</sup> λέγων, Ὑγειραι, καὶ μέτρησον<sup>17</sup> τὸν ναόν<sup>18</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον,<sup>19</sup> καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ. **2** Καὶ τὴν αὐλήν<sup>20</sup> τὴν ἔξωθεν<sup>21</sup> τοῦ ναοῦ<sup>18</sup> ἔκβαλε ἔξω, καὶ μὴ αὐτὴν μετρήσῃς,<sup>22</sup> ὅτι ἐδόθη τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν πατήσουσιν<sup>23</sup> μῆνας<sup>24</sup> τεσσαράκοντα<sup>25</sup> καὶ δύο. **3** Καὶ δώσω τοῖς δυσὶν μάρτυσίν<sup>26</sup> μου, καὶ προφητεύουσιν<sup>27</sup> ἡμέρας χιλίας<sup>28</sup> διακοσίας<sup>29</sup> ἑξήκοντα.<sup>30</sup> περιβεβλημένοι<sup>31</sup> σάκκου.<sup>32</sup> **4** Οὗτοί εἰσιν αἱ δύο ἐλαίαι,<sup>33</sup> καὶ αἱ δύο λυχνίαί<sup>34</sup> αἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου τῆς γῆς ἐστῶσαι. **5** Καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς θέλει ἀδικῆσαι,<sup>35</sup> πῦρ ἐκπορεύεται<sup>36</sup> ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτῶν, καὶ κατεσθίει<sup>37</sup> τοὺς

<sup>1</sup>σαλπίζειν: PAN <sup>2</sup>ἐτελέσθη: API-3S <sup>3</sup>κατάφαγε: 2AAM-2S <sup>4</sup>πικρανεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>5</sup>κατέφαγον: 2AAI-1S <sup>6</sup>ἐπικράνθη: API-3S <sup>7</sup>προφητεῦσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup>μέτρησον: AAM-2S <sup>9</sup>μετρήσῃς: AAS-2S <sup>10</sup>πατήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>11</sup>προφητεύουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>12</sup>περιβεβλημένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>13</sup>ἀδικῆσαι: AAN <sup>14</sup>ἐκπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>15</sup>κατεσθίει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>2</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>3</sup>μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>4</sup>βιβλιδάριον, ου, τό, [2] a little papyrus roll. <sup>5</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>6</sup>πικραίνω, [4] I make bitter, embitter; pass: I grow angry or harsh. <sup>7</sup>κοιλία, ας, ἡ, [23] belly, abdomen, heart, a general term covering any organ in the abdomen, e.g. stomach, womb; met: the inner man. <sup>8</sup>γλυκός, εἶα, ύ, [4] sweet. <sup>9</sup>μέλι, ιτος, τό, [4] honey. <sup>10</sup>βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>11</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>12</sup>πικραίνω, [4] I make bitter, embitter; pass: I grow angry or harsh. <sup>13</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>14</sup>κάλαμος, ου, ό, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>15</sup>όμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>16</sup>ράβδος, ου, ἡ, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter. <sup>17</sup>μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>18</sup>ναός, ου, ό, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>19</sup>θυσιαστήριον, ου, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>20</sup>αὐλή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] court-yard, fore-court, sheep-fold; but it may be understood as: palace, house. <sup>21</sup>ἔξωθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>22</sup>μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>23</sup>πατέω, [5] I tread, trample upon. <sup>24</sup>μήν, μηνός, ό, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>25</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>26</sup>μάρτυς, υρος, ό, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>27</sup>προφητεύω, [28] I foretell, prophesy; I set forth matter of divine teaching by special faculty. <sup>28</sup>χιλίοι, αι, α, [11] a thousand. <sup>29</sup>διακοσίοι, αι, α, [8] two hundred. <sup>30</sup>ἑξήκοντα, οί, αί, τά, [9] sixty. <sup>31</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>32</sup>σάκκος, ου, ό, [4] sack-cloth, a sign of mourning. <sup>33</sup>ἐλαία, ας, ἡ, [15] an olive tree; the Mount of Olives. <sup>34</sup>λυχνία, ας, ἡ, [12] a lamp-stand. <sup>35</sup>ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>36</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>37</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure.

ἐχθροὺς<sup>1</sup> αὐτῶν· καὶ εἴ τις θέλει αὐτοὺς ἀδικῆσαι,<sup>2</sup> οὕτως δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀποκτανθῆναι. **6** Οὗτοι ἔχουσιν τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐξουσίαν κλείσαι,<sup>3</sup> ἵνα μὴ ὑετὸς<sup>4</sup> βρέχῃ<sup>5</sup> τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς προφητείας<sup>6</sup> αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχουσιν ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων, στρέφειν<sup>7</sup> αὐτὰ εἰς αἷμα, καὶ πατάξαι<sup>8</sup> τὴν γῆν ὡσάκις<sup>9</sup> ἐὰν θελήσωσιν ἐν πάσῃ πληγῇ.<sup>10</sup> **7** Καὶ ὅταν τελέσωσιν<sup>11</sup> τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>12</sup> αὐτῶν, τὸ θηρίον<sup>13</sup> τὸ ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου<sup>14</sup> ποιήσει μετ' αὐτῶν πόλεμον,<sup>15</sup> καὶ νικήσει<sup>16</sup> αὐτούς, καὶ ἀποκτενεῖ αὐτούς. **8** Καὶ τὸ πτώμα<sup>17</sup> αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τῆς πλατείας<sup>18</sup> τῆς πόλεως τῆς μεγάλης, ἣτις καλεῖται πνευματικῶς<sup>19</sup> Σόδομα<sup>20</sup> καὶ Αἴγυπτος,<sup>21</sup> ὅπου καὶ ὁ κύριος αὐτῶν ἐσταυρώθη.<sup>22</sup> **9** Καὶ βλέπουσιν ἐκ τῶν λαῶν καὶ φυλῶν<sup>23</sup> καὶ γλωσσῶν καὶ ἐθνῶν τὸ πτώμα<sup>17</sup> αὐτῶν ἡμέρας τρεῖς ἡμισυ,<sup>24</sup> καὶ τὰ πτώματα<sup>17</sup> αὐτῶν οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν τεθῆναι εἰς μνήμα.<sup>25</sup> **10** Καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες<sup>26</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς χαίρουσιν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εὐφρανθήσονται,<sup>27</sup> καὶ δῶρα<sup>28</sup> δώσουσιν ἀλλήλοις, ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ δύο προφηταὶ ἐβασάνισαν<sup>29</sup> τοὺς κατοικοῦντας<sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. **11** Καὶ μετὰ τὰς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ ἡμισυ,<sup>24</sup> πνεῦμα ζωῆς ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσηλθεν εἰς αὐτούς, καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ φόβος<sup>31</sup> μέγας ἔπесεν ἐπὶ τοὺς θεωροῦντας αὐτούς. **12** Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσαν αὐτοῖς, Ἀνάβητε ὧδε. Καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐθεώρησαν αὐτούς οἱ ἐχθροὶ<sup>1</sup> αὐτῶν. **13** Καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγένετο σεισμός<sup>33</sup> μέγας, καὶ τὸ δέκατον<sup>34</sup> τῆς πόλεως ἔπесεν, καὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῷ σεισμῷ<sup>33</sup> ὀνόματα ἀνθρώπων, χιλιάδες<sup>35</sup> ἑπτὰ· καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>36</sup> ἔμφοβοι<sup>37</sup> ἐγένοντο, καὶ ἔδωκαν δόξαν τῷ θεῷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

**14** Ἡ οὐαὶ<sup>38</sup> ἡ δευτέρα<sup>39</sup> ἀπήλθεν· ἡ οὐαὶ<sup>38</sup> ἡ τρίτη, ἰδοὺ, ἔρχεται ταχύ.<sup>40</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἀδικῆσαι: AAN <sup>3</sup> κλείσαι: AAN <sup>5</sup> βρέχῃ: PAS-3S <sup>7</sup> στρέφειν: PAN <sup>8</sup> πατάξαι: AAN <sup>11</sup> τελέσωσιν: AAS-3P <sup>16</sup> νικήσει: FAI-3S <sup>22</sup> ἐσταυρώθη: API-3S <sup>26</sup> κατοικοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>27</sup> εὐφρανθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>29</sup> ἐβασάνισαν: AAI-3P <sup>30</sup> κατοικοῦντας: PAP-APM

<sup>1</sup> ἐχθρός, ἄ, ὄν, [32] hated, hostile; subst: an enemy. <sup>2</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>3</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>4</sup> ὑετός, οὐ, ὄ, [6] rain. <sup>5</sup> βρέχω, [7] I moisten, rain, send rain. <sup>6</sup> προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>7</sup> στρέφω, [19] I turn, am converted, change, change my direction. <sup>8</sup> πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict. <sup>9</sup> ὡσάκις, [3] as often as, as many times as. <sup>10</sup> πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>11</sup> τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>12</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>13</sup> θηρίον, οὐ, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>14</sup> ἄβυσσος, οὐ, ἡ, [9] the abyss, unfathomable depth, an especially Jewish conception, the home of the dead and of evil spirits. <sup>15</sup> πόλεμος, οὐ, ὄ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>16</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>17</sup> πτώμα, ατος, τό, [5] a fall; a carcass, corpse, dead body. <sup>18</sup> πλατεία, ας, ἡ, [9] a street, public square, broad way. <sup>19</sup> πνευματικῶς, [2] spiritually, in a spiritual way; from a spiritual point of view. <sup>20</sup> Σόδομα, ὄν, τά, [10] Sodom. <sup>21</sup> Αἴγυπτος, οὐ, ἡ, [24] Egypt. <sup>22</sup> σταυρόω, [46] I fix to the cross, crucify; fig: I destroy, mortify. <sup>23</sup> φυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>24</sup> ἡμισυς, εἰα, υ, [5] half. <sup>25</sup> μνήμα, ατος, τό, [8] a tomb, monument, memorial. <sup>26</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>27</sup> εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>28</sup> δῶρον, οὐ, τό, [19] a gift, present. <sup>29</sup> βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>30</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>31</sup> φόβος, οὐ, ὄ, [47] (a) fear; terror; alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>32</sup> νεφέλη, ἡς, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>33</sup> σεισμός, οὐ, ὄ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>34</sup> δέκατος, η, οὐ, [3] tenth. <sup>35</sup> χιλιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [23] a thousand, the number one thousand. <sup>36</sup> λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>37</sup> ἔμφοβος, οὐ, [6] full of fear, terrified. <sup>38</sup> οὐαὶ, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>39</sup> δευτέρα, α, οὐ, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>40</sup> ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily.

15 Καὶ ὁ ἕβδομος<sup>1</sup> ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισεν,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ μεγάλαι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, λέγουσαι, Ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ κόσμου, τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν, καὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει<sup>3</sup> εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. 16 Καὶ οἱ εἴκοσι<sup>4</sup> τέσσαρες<sup>5</sup> πρεσβύτεροι οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ καθήμενοι ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους αὐτῶν, ἔπεσον ἐπὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ θεῷ, 17 λέγοντες, Εὐχαριστοῦμέν<sup>6</sup> σοι, κύριε ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ,<sup>7</sup> ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν, ὅτι εἴληφας τὴν δύναμίν σου τὴν μεγάλην, καὶ ἐβασίλευσας.<sup>8</sup> 18 Καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὠργίσθησαν,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἦλθεν ἡ ὀργή<sup>10</sup> σου, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῶν νεκρῶν κριθῆναι, καὶ δοῦναι τὸν μισθὸν<sup>11</sup> τοῖς δούλοις σου τοῖς προφήταις καὶ τοῖς ἀγίοις καὶ τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸ ὄνομά σου, τοῖς μικροῖς<sup>12</sup> καὶ τοῖς μεγάλοις, καὶ διαφθεῖραι<sup>13</sup> τοὺς διαφθείροντας<sup>14</sup> τὴν γῆν.

19 Καὶ ἠνοιγῆ ὁ ναὸς<sup>15</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ὤφθη ἡ κιβωτὸς<sup>16</sup> τῆς διαθήκης<sup>17</sup> τοῦ κυρίου ἐν τῷ ναῷ<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐγένοντο ἀστραπαὶ<sup>18</sup> καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ<sup>19</sup> καὶ χάλαζα<sup>20</sup> μεγάλη.

*The Battle of Michael with the Dragon*

12 Καὶ σημεῖον μέγα ὤφθη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, γυνὴ περιβεβλημένη<sup>21</sup> τὸν ἥλιον,<sup>22</sup> καὶ ἡ σελήνη<sup>23</sup> ὑποκάτω<sup>24</sup> τῶν ποδῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς στέφανος<sup>25</sup> ἀστέρων<sup>26</sup> δώδεκα· 2 καὶ ἐν γαστρὶ<sup>27</sup> ἔχουσα, ἔκραζεν ὠδίνουσα,<sup>28</sup> καὶ βασανιζομένη<sup>29</sup> τεκεῖν.<sup>30</sup> 3 Καὶ ὤφθη ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἰδοὺ, δράκων<sup>31</sup> πυρὸς μέγας, ἔχων κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα<sup>32</sup> δέκα,<sup>33</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ ἑπτὰ διαδήματα.<sup>34</sup> 4 Καὶ ἡ οὐρὰ<sup>35</sup> αὐτοῦ σύρει<sup>36</sup> τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων<sup>26</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ ὁ δράκων<sup>31</sup> ἔστηκεν ἐνώπιον τῆς γυναικὸς τῆς

<sup>2</sup>ἐσάλπισεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>βασιλεύσει: FAI-3S <sup>6</sup>Εὐχαριστοῦμέν: PAI-IP <sup>8</sup>ἐβασίλευσας: AAI-2S <sup>9</sup>ὠργίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>13</sup>διαφθεῖραι: AAN <sup>14</sup>διαφθείροντας: PAP-APM <sup>21</sup>περιβεβλημένη: RPP-NSF <sup>28</sup>ὠδίνουσα: PAP-NSF <sup>29</sup>βασανιζομένη: PPP-NSF <sup>30</sup>τεκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>36</sup>σύρει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>ἕβδομος, η, ον, [9] seventh. <sup>2</sup>σαλπίζω, [12] I sound a trumpet. <sup>3</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>4</sup>εἴκοσι, [11] twenty. <sup>5</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>6</sup>εὐχαριστέω, [40] I thank, give thanks; pass. 3 sing: is received with thanks. <sup>7</sup>παντοκράτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [10] ruler of all, ruler of the universe, the almighty. <sup>8</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>9</sup>ὀργίζω, [8] I irritate, provoke, am angry. <sup>10</sup>ὀργή, ἦς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>11</sup>μισθός, οἰ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>12</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>13</sup>διαφθείρω, [7] I destroy, waste; hence met: I corrupt. <sup>14</sup>διαφθεῖρω, [7] I destroy, waste; hence met: I corrupt. <sup>15</sup>ναός, οἰ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>16</sup>κιβωτός, οἰ, ἡ, [6] (properly: a wooden box, hence) the Ark, in which Noah sailed; the Ark of the Covenant. <sup>17</sup>διαθήκη, ης, ἡ, [33] (a) a covenant between two parties, (b) (the ordinary, everyday sense [found a countless number of times in papyri]) a will, testament. <sup>18</sup>ἀστραπή, ἦς, ἡ, [9] a flash of lightning, brightness, luster. <sup>19</sup>βροντή, ἦς, ἡ, [12] thunder. <sup>20</sup>χάλαζα, ης, ἡ, [4] hail. <sup>21</sup>περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>22</sup>ἥλιος, οἰ, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>23</sup>σελήνη, ης, ἡ, [9] the moon. <sup>24</sup>ὑποκάτω, [9] underneath, below, under. <sup>25</sup>στέφανος, οἰ, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>26</sup>ἀστήρ, ἔρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>27</sup>γαστήρ, γαστρός, ἡ, [9] the womb, stomach; of a woman: to be with child (lit: to have [a child] in the belly). <sup>28</sup>ὠδίνω, [3] I am in travail, suffer birth-pangs. <sup>29</sup>βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>30</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>31</sup>δράκων, οντος, ὁ, [13] a dragon or huge serpent; met: Satan. <sup>32</sup>κέρας, ατος, τό, [11] (a) a horn, (b) a horn-like projection at the corner of an altar, (c) a horn as a symbol of power. <sup>33</sup>δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>34</sup>διάδημα, ατος, τό, [3] a head-wreath, crown, diadem. <sup>35</sup>οὐρὰ, ἄς, ἡ, [5] a tail. <sup>36</sup>σύρω, [5] I draw, drag, force away.

μελλούσης τεκεῖν,<sup>1</sup> ἵνα, ὅταν τέκη,<sup>2</sup> τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς καταφάγη.<sup>3</sup> **5** Καὶ ἔτεκεν<sup>4</sup> υἱὸν ἄρρην,<sup>5</sup> ὃς μέλλει ποιμαίνειν<sup>6</sup> πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἐν ῥάβδῳ<sup>7</sup> σιδηρᾶ.<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἠρπάσθη<sup>9</sup> τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς πρὸς τὸν θεὸν καὶ πρὸς τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ. **6** Καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἔφυγεν<sup>10</sup> εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, ὅπου ἔχει ἐκεῖ τόπον ἡτοιμασμένον<sup>11</sup> ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα ἐκεῖ ἐκτρέφωσιν<sup>12</sup> αὐτὴν ἡμέρας χιλίας<sup>13</sup> διακοσίας<sup>14</sup> ἐξήκοντα.<sup>15</sup>

**7** Καὶ ἐγένετο πόλεμος<sup>16</sup> ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· ὁ Μιχαὴλ καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ πολεμήσαι<sup>17</sup> μετὰ τοῦ δράκοντος.<sup>18</sup> καὶ ὁ δράκων<sup>18</sup> ἐπολέμησεν,<sup>19</sup> καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ, **8** καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν,<sup>20</sup> οὐδὲ τόπος εὐρέθη αὐτῷ ἔτι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. **9** Καὶ ἐβλήθη ὁ δράκων<sup>18</sup> ὁ μέγας, ὁ ὄφις<sup>21</sup> ὁ ἀρχαῖος,<sup>22</sup> ὁ καλούμενος διάβολος<sup>23</sup> καὶ Σατανᾶς,<sup>24</sup> ὁ πλανῶν<sup>25</sup> τὴν οἰκουμένην<sup>26</sup> ὅλην· ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐβλήθησαν. **10** Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, λέγουσαν, Ἄρτι<sup>27</sup> ἐγένετο ἡ σωτηρία<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐβλήθη ὁ κατηγορὸς<sup>29</sup> τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν, ὁ κατηγορῶν<sup>30</sup> αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός. **11** Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνίκησαν<sup>31</sup> αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀρνίου,<sup>32</sup> καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς μαρτυρίας<sup>33</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἠγάπησαν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτῶν ἄχρι θανάτου. **12** Διὰ τοῦτο εὐφραίνεσθε,<sup>34</sup> οὐρανοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐν αὐτοῖς σκηνοῦντες.<sup>35</sup> Οὐαὶ<sup>36</sup> τῇ γῇ καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὅτι κατέβη ὁ διάβολος<sup>23</sup> πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔχων θυμὸν<sup>37</sup> μέγαν, εἰδὼς ὅτι ὀλίγον<sup>38</sup> καιρὸν ἔχει.

<sup>1</sup>τεκεῖν: 2AAN <sup>2</sup>τέκη: 2AAS-3S <sup>3</sup>καταφάγη: 2AAS-3S <sup>4</sup>ἔτεκεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>6</sup>ποιμαίνειν: PAN <sup>9</sup>ἠρπάσθη: API-3S <sup>10</sup>ἔφυγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>11</sup>ἡτοιμασμένον: RPP-ASM <sup>12</sup>ἐκτρέφωσιν: PAS-3P <sup>17</sup>πολεμήσαι: AAN <sup>19</sup>ἐπολέμησεν: AAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἴσχυσεν: AAI-3S <sup>25</sup>πλανῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>30</sup>κατηγορῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>31</sup>ἐνίκησαν: AAI-3P <sup>34</sup>εὐφραίνεσθε: PPM-2P <sup>35</sup>σκηνοῦντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>2</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>3</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>4</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>5</sup>ἄρσην, ενος, εν, [9] male. <sup>6</sup>ποιμαίνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>7</sup>ῥάβδος, ου, ή, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter. <sup>8</sup>σιδήρεος, έα, εον, [5] made of iron. <sup>9</sup>ἀρπάζω, [13] I seize, snatch, obtain by robbery. <sup>10</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>11</sup>ετοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>12</sup>ἐκτρέφω, [3] I nourish, nurture, bring up. <sup>13</sup>χιλίοι, αι, α, [11] a thousand. <sup>14</sup>διακόσιοι, αι, α, [8] two hundred. <sup>15</sup>ἐξήκοντα, οί, αί, τά, [9] sixty. <sup>16</sup>πόλεμος, ου, ό, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>17</sup>πολεμέω, [7] I make war, contend, fight, battle. <sup>18</sup>δράκων, οντος, ό, [13] a dragon or huge serpent; met: Satan. <sup>19</sup>πολεμέω, [7] I make war, contend, fight, battle. <sup>20</sup>ισχύω, [29] I have strength, am strong, am in full health and vigor, am able; meton: I prevail. <sup>21</sup>όφεις, εως, ό, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan. <sup>22</sup>ἀρχαῖος, αία, αίον, [11] original, primitive, ancient. <sup>23</sup>διάβολος, ου, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>24</sup>Σατανᾶς, ά, ό, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>25</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>26</sup>οικουμένη, ης, ή, [16] (properly) the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>27</sup>ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>28</sup>σωτηρία, ας, ή, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>29</sup>κατήγορος, ου, ό, [6] an accuser; prosecutor. <sup>30</sup>κατηγορέω, [22] I accuse, charge, prosecute. <sup>31</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>32</sup>ἀρνιον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>33</sup>μαρτορία, ας, ή, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>34</sup>εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>35</sup>σκηνώω, [5] I dwell as in a tent, encamp, have my tabernacle. <sup>36</sup>οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>37</sup>θυμός, οδ, ό, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>38</sup>ὀλίγος, η, ου, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little.

13 Καὶ ὅτε εἶδεν ὁ δράκων<sup>1</sup> ὅτι ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἐδίωξεν<sup>2</sup> τὴν γυναῖκα ἥτις ἔτεκεν<sup>3</sup> τὸν ἄρρενα. <sup>4</sup>14 Καὶ ἐδόθησαν τῇ γυναικὶ δύο πτέρυγες<sup>5</sup> τοῦ ἀετοῦ<sup>6</sup> τοῦ μεγάλου, ἵνα πέτηται<sup>7</sup> εἰς τὴν ἔρημον εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς, ὅπως τρέφεται<sup>8</sup> ἐκεῖ καιρόν, καὶ καιρούς, καὶ ἡμισυ<sup>9</sup> καιροῦ, ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ ὄφρα. <sup>10</sup>15 Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ὄφρις<sup>10</sup> ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω<sup>11</sup> τῆς γυναικὸς ὕδωρ ὡς ποταμόν,<sup>12</sup> ἵνα αὐτὴν ποταμοφόρητον<sup>13</sup> ποιήσῃ. <sup>16</sup>16 Καὶ ἐβοήθησεν<sup>14</sup> ἡ γῆ τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἠνοιξεν ἡ γῆ τὸ στόμα αὐτῆς, καὶ κατέπιεν<sup>15</sup> τὸν ποταμόν<sup>12</sup> ὃν ἔβαλεν ὁ δράκων<sup>1</sup> ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ. <sup>17</sup>17 Καὶ ὠργίσθη<sup>16</sup> ὁ δράκων<sup>1</sup> ἐπὶ τῇ γυναικί, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ποιῆσαι πόλεμον<sup>17</sup> μετὰ τῶν λοιπῶν<sup>18</sup> τοῦ σπέρματος<sup>19</sup> αὐτῆς, τῶν τηρούντων τὰς ἐντολάς τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>20</sup> Ἰησοῦ.

*The Seven-Headed Beast of Blasphemy and the Two-Horned Beast of Deceit*

13 Καὶ ἐστάθην ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον<sup>21</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης θηρίον<sup>22</sup> ἀναβαῖνον, ἔχον κέρατα<sup>23</sup> δέκα<sup>24</sup> καὶ κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν κεράτων<sup>23</sup> αὐτοῦ δέκα<sup>24</sup> διαδήματα,<sup>25</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ ὀνόματα βλασφημίας.<sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup>2 Καὶ τὸ θηρίον,<sup>22</sup> ὃ εἶδον, ἦν ὅμοιον<sup>27</sup> παρδάλει,<sup>28</sup> καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὡς ἄρκου,<sup>29</sup> καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ὡς στόμα λέοντος.<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ δράκων<sup>1</sup> τὴν δύναμιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην. <sup>3</sup>3 Καὶ μίαν ἐκ τῶν κεφαλῶν αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ<sup>31</sup> ἐσφαγμένην<sup>32</sup> εἰς θάνατον· καὶ ἡ πληγὴ<sup>33</sup> τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ ἐθεραπεύθη.<sup>34</sup> καὶ ἐθαύμασεν<sup>35</sup> ὅλη ἡ γῆ ὀπίσω<sup>11</sup> τοῦ θηρίου.<sup>22</sup> <sup>4</sup>4 καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ δράκοντι<sup>1</sup> τῷ δεδωκότι τὴν ἐξουσίαν τῷ θηρίῳ,<sup>22</sup> καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ θηρίῳ,<sup>22</sup> λέγοντες, Τίς ὅμοιος<sup>27</sup> τῷ θηρίῳ;<sup>22</sup> Καὶ τίς δυνατὸς<sup>36</sup> πολεμησάμενος<sup>37</sup> μετ' αὐτοῦ; <sup>5</sup>5 Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στόμα λαλοῦν μεγάλα καὶ βλασφημίαν.<sup>26</sup> καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία πόλεμον<sup>17</sup> ποιῆσαι μῆνας<sup>38</sup> τεσσαράκοντα<sup>39</sup> δύο. <sup>6</sup>6 Καὶ ἠνοιξεν τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εἰς

<sup>2</sup>ἐδίωξεν: AAI-3S <sup>3</sup>ἔτεκεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>7</sup>πέτηται: PNS-3S <sup>8</sup>τρέφεται: PPS-3S <sup>14</sup>ἐβοήθησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>15</sup>κατέπιεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ὠργίσθη: API-3S <sup>32</sup>ἐσφαγμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>34</sup>ἐθεραπεύθη: API-3S <sup>35</sup>ἐθαύμασεν: AAI-3S

<sup>37</sup>πολεμησάμενος: AAN

<sup>1</sup>δράκων, οντος, ὁ, [13] a dragon or huge serpent; met: Satan. <sup>2</sup>διώκω, [44] I pursue, hence: I persecute. <sup>3</sup>τίκτω, [19] I bear, bring forth, produce, beget, yield. <sup>4</sup>ἄρσην, ενος, εν, [9] male. <sup>5</sup>πτερυξ, υγος, ἡ, [5] a wing, pinion. <sup>6</sup>ἀετός, οὔ, ὁ, [5] an eagle, bird of prey. <sup>7</sup>πέτομαι, [5] I fly. <sup>8</sup>τρέφω, [7] I feed, nourish; I bring up, rear, provide for. <sup>9</sup>ἡμισυς, εια, υ, [5] half. <sup>10</sup>ὄφρις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan. <sup>11</sup>ὀπίσω, [37] behind, after; back, backwards. <sup>12</sup>ποταμός, οὔ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>13</sup>ποταμοφόρητος, ον, [1] carried away by a stream. <sup>14</sup>βοηθέω, [8] I come to the rescue of, come to help, help. <sup>15</sup>καταπίνω, [7] I drink down, swallow, devour, destroy, consume. <sup>16</sup>ὀργίζω, [8] I irritate, provoke, am angry. <sup>17</sup>πόλεμος, ου, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>18</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>19</sup>σπέρμα, ατος, τό, [44] (a) seed, commonly of cereals, (b) offspring, descendents. <sup>20</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>21</sup>ἄμμος, ου, ἡ, [5] sand, sandy ground. <sup>22</sup>θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, any animal; met: a brute. <sup>23</sup>κέρας, ατος, τό, [11] (a) a horn, (b) a horn-like projection at the corner of an altar; (c) a horn as a symbol of power. <sup>24</sup>δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>25</sup>διάδημα, ατος, τό, [3] a head-wreath, crown, diadem. <sup>26</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>27</sup>ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>28</sup>παρδάλις, εως, ἡ, [1] a leopard, panther. <sup>29</sup>ἄρκος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [1] a bear. <sup>30</sup>λέων, οντος, ὁ, [9] a lion. <sup>31</sup>ὡσεὶ, [31] as if, as it were, like; with numbers: about. <sup>32</sup>σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter, wound mortally. <sup>33</sup>πληγὴ, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>34</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>35</sup>θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>36</sup>δυνατός, ἡ, ὄν, [36] (a) of persons: powerful, able, (b) of things: possible. <sup>37</sup>πολεμέω, [7] I make war, contend, fight, battle. <sup>38</sup>μῆν, μνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>39</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty.

βλασφημίαν<sup>1</sup> πρὸς τὸν θεόν, βλασφημήσαι<sup>2</sup> τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν σκηνὴν<sup>3</sup> αὐτοῦ, τοὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ σκηνούντας.<sup>4</sup> **7** Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι πόλεμον<sup>5</sup> μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ νικήσαι<sup>6</sup> αὐτούς· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ πᾶσαν φυλὴν<sup>7</sup> καὶ λαὸν καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ ἔθνος. **8** Καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες<sup>8</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται τὸ ὄνομα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ<sup>9</sup> τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου<sup>10</sup> τοῦ ἐσφαγμένου<sup>11</sup> ἀπὸ καταβολῆς<sup>12</sup> κόσμου. **9** Εἴ τις ἔχει οὖς,<sup>13</sup> ἀκουσάτω. **10** Εἴ τις ἔχει αἰχμαλωσίαν,<sup>14</sup> ὑπάγει· εἴ τις ἐν μαχαίρᾳ,<sup>15</sup> δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀποκτανθῆναι. Ὡδέ ἐστιν ἡ ὑπομονὴ<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἡ πίστις τῶν ἁγίων.

**11** Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο θηρίον<sup>17</sup> ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς γῆς, καὶ εἶχεν κέρατα<sup>18</sup> δύο ὅμοια<sup>19</sup> ἀρνίῳ,<sup>10</sup> καὶ ἐλάλει ὡς δράκων.<sup>20</sup> **12** Καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πρώτου θηρίου<sup>17</sup> πᾶσαν ποιεῖ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἐποίει τὴν γῆν καὶ τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ κατοικοῦντας<sup>21</sup> ἵνα προσκυνήσωσιν τὸ θηρίον<sup>17</sup> τὸ πρῶτον, οὗ ἔθεραπεύθη<sup>22</sup> ἡ πληγὴ<sup>23</sup> τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ. **13** Καὶ ποιεῖ σημεῖα μεγάλα, καὶ πῦρ ἵνα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνει ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. **14** Καὶ πλανᾷ<sup>24</sup> τοὺς ἐμούς τοὺς κατοικοῦντας<sup>25</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς διὰ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θηρίου,<sup>17</sup> λέγων τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν<sup>26</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ποιῆσαι εἰκόνα<sup>27</sup> τῷ θηρίῳ<sup>17</sup> ὃ εἶχεν τὴν πληγὴν<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἔζησεν ἀπὸ τῆς μαχαίρας.<sup>15</sup> **15** Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ πνεῦμα δοῦναι τῇ εἰκόνι<sup>27</sup> τοῦ θηρίου,<sup>17</sup> ἵνα καὶ λαλήσῃ ἡ εἰκὼν<sup>27</sup> τοῦ θηρίου,<sup>17</sup> καὶ ποιήσῃ, ὅσοι ἐὰν μὴ προσκυνήσωσιν τῇ εἰκόνι<sup>27</sup> τοῦ θηρίου,<sup>17</sup> ἀποκτανθῶσιν. **16** Καὶ ποιεῖ πάντας, τοὺς μικροὺς<sup>28</sup> καὶ τοὺς μεγάλους, καὶ τοὺς πλουσίους<sup>29</sup> καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς,<sup>30</sup> καὶ τοὺς ἐλευθέρους<sup>31</sup> καὶ τοὺς δούλους, ἵνα δώσωσιν αὐτοῖς χαράγματα<sup>32</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν τῆς δεξιᾶς, ἢ ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον<sup>33</sup> αὐτῶν, **17** καὶ ἵνα μή τις δύναται ἀγοράσαι<sup>34</sup> ἢ πωλῆσαι,<sup>35</sup> εἰ μὴ ὁ ἔχων τὸ χάραγμα,<sup>32</sup>

<sup>2</sup>βλασφημίαι: AAN <sup>4</sup>σκηνούντας: PAP-APM <sup>6</sup>νικήσαι: AAN <sup>8</sup>κατοικοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>11</sup>ἐσφαγμένου: RPP-GSN <sup>24</sup>κατοικοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>22</sup>ἔθεραπεύθη: API-3S <sup>24</sup>πλανᾷ: PAI-3S <sup>25</sup>κατοικοῦντας: PAP-APM <sup>26</sup>κατοικοῦσιν: PAP-DPM <sup>34</sup>ἀγοράσαι: AAN <sup>35</sup>πωλήσαι: AAN

<sup>1</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy. <sup>2</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>3</sup>σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>4</sup>σκηνώω, [5] I dwell as in a tent, encamp, have my tabernacle. <sup>5</sup>πόλεμος, ου, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>6</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>7</sup>φυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>8</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>9</sup>βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>10</sup>ἀρνίον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>11</sup>σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter, wound mortally. <sup>12</sup>καταβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>13</sup>οὖς, ὠτός, τό, [37] (a) the ear, (b) met: the faculty of perception. <sup>14</sup>αἰχμαλωσία, ας, ἡ, [2] captivity; a captive multitude. <sup>15</sup>μάχαρα, ας, ἡ, [28] a sword. <sup>16</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for. <sup>17</sup>θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>18</sup>κέρας, ατος, τό, [11] (a) a horn, (b) a horn-like projection at the corner of an altar, (c) a horn as a symbol of power. <sup>19</sup>ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>20</sup>δράκων, οντος, ὁ, [13] a dragon or huge serpent; met: Satan. <sup>21</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>22</sup>θεραπεύω, [44] I care for, attend, serve, treat, especially of a physician; hence: I heal. <sup>23</sup>πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>24</sup>πλανᾷω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>25</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>26</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>27</sup>εἰκὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>28</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>29</sup>πλούσιος, α, ον, [28] rich, abounding in, wealthy; subst: a rich man. <sup>30</sup>πτωχός, ἡ, ὄν, [34] poor, destitute, spiritually poor, either in a good sense (humble devout persons) or bad. <sup>31</sup>ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>32</sup>χάραγμα, ατος, τό, [8] sculpture; engraving, a stamp, sign. <sup>33</sup>μέτωπον, ου, τό, [8] the forehead, front. <sup>34</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>35</sup>πωλέω, [22] I sell, exchange, barter.



τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θηρίου<sup>1</sup> ἢ τὸν ἀριθμὸν<sup>2</sup> τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. 18 Ὡδε ἡ σοφία ἐστίν. Ὁ ἔχων νοῦν<sup>3</sup> ψηφισάτω<sup>4</sup> τὸν ἀριθμὸν<sup>2</sup> τοῦ θηρίου·<sup>1</sup> ἀριθμὸς<sup>2</sup> γὰρ ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἑξακόσια<sup>5</sup> ἑξήκοντα<sup>6</sup> ἕξ.<sup>7</sup>

*Of the 144,000 and the Fall of Spiritual Babylon*

**14** Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοῦ, τὸ ἀρνίον<sup>8</sup> ἑστηκὸς ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος Σιών,<sup>9</sup> καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἀριθμὸς<sup>2</sup> ἑκατὸν<sup>10</sup> τεσσαράκοντα<sup>11</sup> τέσσαρες<sup>12</sup> χιλιάδες,<sup>13</sup> ἔχουσαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένον ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων<sup>14</sup> αὐτῶν. 2 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῆς<sup>15</sup> μεγάλης· καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἦν ἤκουσα ὡς κιθαρῳδῶν<sup>16</sup> κιθαριζόντων<sup>17</sup> ἐν ταῖς κιθάραις<sup>18</sup> αὐτῶν. 3 Καὶ ἔδουσιν<sup>19</sup> ᾠδὴν<sup>20</sup> καινὴν<sup>21</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ ἐνώπιον τῶν τεσσάρων<sup>12</sup> ζώων<sup>22</sup> καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο μαθεῖν<sup>23</sup> τὴν ᾠδὴν,<sup>20</sup> εἰ μὴ αἱ ἑκατὸν<sup>10</sup> τεσσαράκοντα<sup>11</sup> τέσσαρες<sup>12</sup> χιλιάδες,<sup>13</sup> οἱ ἠγορασμένοι<sup>24</sup> ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς. 4 Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ μετὰ γυναικῶν οὐκ ἐμολύνθησαν.<sup>25</sup> παρθένοι<sup>26</sup> γάρ εἰσιν. Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες τῷ ἀρνίῳ<sup>8</sup> ὅπου ἂν ὑπάγῃ. Οὗτοι ὑπὸ Ἰησοῦ ἠγοράσθησαν<sup>27</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἀπαρχὴ<sup>28</sup> τῷ θεῷ καὶ τῷ ἀρνίῳ.<sup>8</sup> 5 Καὶ οὐχ εὐρέθη ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν ψεῦδος.<sup>29</sup> ἄμωμοι<sup>30</sup> γάρ εἰσιν.

6 Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον πετόμενον<sup>31</sup> ἐν μεσουρανήματι,<sup>32</sup> ἔχοντα εὐαγγέλιον αἰώνιον, εὐαγγελίσει τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶν ἔθνος καὶ φυλὴν<sup>33</sup> καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ λαόν, 7 λέγων ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Φοβήθητε τὸν κύριον, καὶ δότε αὐτῷ δόξαν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα τῆς κρίσεως<sup>34</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ προσκυνήσατε αὐτὸν τὸν ποιήσαντα τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πηγὰς<sup>35</sup> ὑδάτων.

<sup>1</sup>ψηφισάτω: AAM-3S <sup>12</sup>κιθαριζόντων: PAP-GPM <sup>19</sup>ἔδουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>23</sup>μαθεῖν: 2AAN <sup>24</sup>ἠγορασμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>25</sup>ἐμολύνθησαν: API-3P <sup>27</sup>ἠγοράσθησαν: API-3P <sup>31</sup>πετόμενον: PNP-ASM

<sup>1</sup>θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>2</sup>ἀριθμός, οἰ, οἱ, [19] a number, total. <sup>3</sup>νοῦς, νοός, νοί, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>4</sup>ψηφίζω, [2] I reckon, compute, calculate. <sup>5</sup>ἑξακόσιοι, αι, α, [2] six hundred. <sup>6</sup>ἑξήκοντα, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [9] sixty. <sup>7</sup>ἕξ, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [13] six. <sup>8</sup>ἀρνίον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>9</sup>Σιών, ἡ, [7] Zion, the hill; used for Jerusalem or heaven. <sup>10</sup>ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>11</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>12</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>13</sup>χιλιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [23] a thousand, the number one thousand. <sup>14</sup>μέτωπον, ου, τό, [8] the forehead, front. <sup>15</sup>βροντή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] thunder. <sup>16</sup>κιθαρῳδός, ου, ὁ, [2] a harpist, one who sings with harp as accompaniment. <sup>17</sup>κιθαρίζω, [2] intrans. and trans: I play on the harp, I harp, with acc. of the tune. <sup>18</sup>κιθάρα, ας, ἡ, [4] a harp, lyre. <sup>19</sup>ἔδω, [5] I sing. <sup>20</sup>ᾠδή, ἡς, ἡ, [7] an ode, song, hymn. <sup>21</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>22</sup>ζῶον, ου, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>23</sup>μανθάνω, [25] I learn; with adj. or nouns: I learn to be so and so; with acc. of person who is the object of knowledge; aor. sometimes: to ascertain. <sup>24</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>25</sup>μολύνω, [3] I soil, stain, pollute, defile, lit. and met. <sup>26</sup>παρθένος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [14] a maiden, virgin; extended to men who have not known women. <sup>27</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>28</sup>ἀπαρχή, ἡς, ἡ, [8] the first-fruits, the earliest crop of the year, hence also met., for example, of the earliest converts in a district; there is evidence in favor of rendering in some passages merely by: sacrifice, gift. <sup>29</sup>ψεῦδος, ους, τό, [10] a lie, falsehood, untruth; false religion. <sup>30</sup>ἄμωμος, ου, [7] blameless, without blemish, unblemished, faultless. <sup>31</sup>πέτομαι, [5] I fly. <sup>32</sup>μεσουράνημα, ατος, τό, [3] mid-heaven, the middle of heaven, the zenith. <sup>33</sup>φυλή, ἡς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>34</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>35</sup>πηγή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] a fountain, spring, well, issue, flow.

8 Καὶ ἄλλος δεύτερος<sup>1</sup> ἄγγελος ἠκολούθησεν, λέγων, Ἔπεσαν Βαβυλῶν<sup>2</sup> ἡ μεγάλη, ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου<sup>3</sup> τοῦ θυμοῦ<sup>4</sup> τῆς πορνείας<sup>5</sup> αὐτῆς πεπότικεν<sup>6</sup> πάντα τὰ ἔθνη.

9 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος τρίτος ἠκολούθησεν αὐτοῖς, λέγων ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλη, Εἶ τις προσκυνεῖ τὸ θηρίον<sup>7</sup> καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ λαμβάνει χάραγμα<sup>9</sup> ἐπὶ τοῦ μετώπου<sup>10</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἢ ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, 10 καὶ αὐτὸς πίεται ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου<sup>3</sup> τοῦ θυμοῦ<sup>4</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῦ κεκερασμένου<sup>11</sup> ἀκράτου<sup>12</sup> ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ<sup>13</sup> τῆς ὀργῆς<sup>14</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασανισθήσεται<sup>15</sup> ἐν πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ<sup>16</sup> ἐνώπιον τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων, καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἄρνιου.<sup>17</sup> 11 καὶ ὁ καπνὸς<sup>18</sup> τοῦ βασανισμοῦ<sup>19</sup> αὐτῶν εἰς αἰῶνας αἰῶνων ἀναβαίνει· καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνάπαυσιν<sup>20</sup> ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς οἱ προσκυνούντες τὸ θηρίον<sup>7</sup> καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἴ τις λαμβάνει τὸ χάραγμα<sup>9</sup> τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. 12 Ὡδε ἡ ὑπομονή<sup>21</sup> τῶν ἁγίων ἐστίν· οἱ τηροῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν πίστιν Ἰησοῦ.

13 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λεγουσῆς, Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ νεκροὶ οἱ ἐν κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκοντες ἄπ' ἄρτι.<sup>22</sup> λέγει Ναὶ<sup>23</sup> τὸ πνεῦμα, ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται<sup>24</sup> ἐκ τῶν κόπων<sup>25</sup> αὐτῶν· τὰ δὲ ἔργα αὐτῶν ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτῶν.

14 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοῦ, νεφέλη<sup>26</sup> λευκή,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν νεφέλην<sup>26</sup> καθήμενον ὅμοιον<sup>28</sup> υἱῷ ἀνθρώπου, ἔχων ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ στέφανον<sup>29</sup> χρυσοῦν,<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ δρέπανον<sup>31</sup> ὀξῦς.<sup>32</sup> 15 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ,<sup>33</sup> κρᾶζων ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τῆς νεφέλης,<sup>26</sup> Πέμπσον τὸ δρέπανόν<sup>31</sup> σου καὶ θέρισον.<sup>34</sup> ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα θερίσαι,<sup>35</sup> ὅτι ἐξηράνθη<sup>36</sup> ὁ θερισμὸς<sup>37</sup> τῆς γῆς. 16 Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τὴν νεφέλην<sup>26</sup> τὸ δρέπανον<sup>31</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐθερίσθη<sup>38</sup> ἡ γῆ.

<sup>6</sup>πεπότικεν: RAI-3S <sup>11</sup>κεκερασμένου: RPP-GSM <sup>15</sup>βασανισθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἀναπαύσωνται: AMS-3P  
<sup>34</sup>θέρισον: AAM-2S <sup>35</sup>θερίσαι: AAN <sup>36</sup>ἐξηράνθη: API-3S <sup>38</sup>ἐθερίσθη: API-3S

<sup>1</sup>δεύτερος, α, ov, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>2</sup>Βαβυλῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people. <sup>3</sup>οἴνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>4</sup>θυμὸς, οἰ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>5</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>6</sup>ποτιζῶ, [15] I cause to drink, give to drink; irrigate, water. <sup>7</sup>θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>8</sup>εἰκὼν, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>9</sup>χάραγμα, ατος, τό, [8] sculpture; engraving, a stamp, sign. <sup>10</sup>μέτωπον, ου, τό, [8] the forehead, front. <sup>11</sup>κεράννυμι, [3] I mix, mingle, pour out for drinking. <sup>12</sup>ἀκράτος, ου, [1] unmixed, undiluted, pure. <sup>13</sup>ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>14</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>15</sup>βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>16</sup>θεῖον, ου, τό, [7] brimstone, sulfur. <sup>17</sup>ἄρνιον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>18</sup>καπνός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] smoke. <sup>19</sup>βασανισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [6] torture, torment. <sup>20</sup>ἀνάπαυσις, εως, ἡ, [5] rest, cessation from labor, refreshment. <sup>21</sup>ὑπομονή, ἡς, ἡ, [32] endurance, steadfastness, patient waiting for: ἄρτι, [37] now, just now, at this moment. <sup>22</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>24</sup>ἀναπαύω, [12] I make to rest, give rest to; mid. and pass: I rest, take my ease. <sup>25</sup>κόπος, ου, ὁ, [19] (a) trouble, (b) toil, labor, laborious toil, involving weariness and fatigue. <sup>26</sup>νεφέλη, ἡς, ἡ, [26] a cloud. <sup>27</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>28</sup>ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>29</sup>στέφανος, ου, ὁ, [18] a crown, garland, honor, glory. <sup>30</sup>χρυσός, ἡ, ὄν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>31</sup>δρέπανον, ου, τό, [8] a sickle, pruning-hook. <sup>32</sup>ὀξῦς, εἶα, ὄ, [8] (a) sharp, (b) swift, eager. <sup>33</sup>ναός, οἰ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>34</sup>θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>35</sup>θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest. <sup>36</sup>ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>37</sup>θερισμός, οἰ, ὁ, [13] reaping, harvest; met: the harvest, crop. <sup>38</sup>θερίζω, [21] I reap, gather, harvest.

17 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ<sup>1</sup> τοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ἔχων καὶ αὐτὸς δρέπανον<sup>2</sup> ὄξυ.<sup>3</sup> 18 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου,<sup>4</sup> ἔχων ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τοῦ πυρός, καὶ ἐφώνησεν<sup>5</sup> κραυγῇ<sup>6</sup> μεγάλη τῷ ἔχοντι τὸ δρέπανον<sup>2</sup> τὸ ὄξυ,<sup>3</sup> λέγων, Πέμψον σου τὸ δρέπανον<sup>2</sup> τὸ ὄξυ<sup>3</sup> καὶ τρύγησον<sup>7</sup> τοὺς βότρυας<sup>8</sup> τῆς ἀμπέλου<sup>9</sup> τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἤκμασαν<sup>10</sup> αἱ σταφυλαὶ<sup>11</sup> αὐτῆς. 19 Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸ δρέπανον<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐτρύγησεν<sup>12</sup> τὴν ἀμπελον<sup>9</sup> τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν ληνὸν<sup>13</sup> τοῦ θυμοῦ<sup>14</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ τὸν μέγαν. 20 Καὶ ἐπατήθη<sup>15</sup> ἡ ληνός<sup>13</sup> ἔξωθεν<sup>16</sup> τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα ἐκ τῆς ληνοῦ<sup>13</sup> ἄχρι τῶν χαλινῶν<sup>17</sup> τῶν ἵππων,<sup>18</sup> ἀπὸ σταδίων<sup>19</sup> χιλίων<sup>20</sup> ἑξακοσίων.<sup>21</sup>

*The Angels with the Seven Vials and the Opening of the Temple*

15 Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ μέγα καὶ θαυμαστόν,<sup>22</sup> ἀγγέλους ἑπτὰ ἔχοντας πληγὰς<sup>23</sup> ἑπτὰ τὰς ἐσχάτας, ὅτι ἐν αὐταῖς ἐτελέσθη<sup>24</sup> ὁ θυμὸς<sup>14</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ.

2 Καὶ εἶδον ὡς θάλασσαν ὑαλίνην<sup>25</sup> μεμιγμένην<sup>26</sup> πυρί, καὶ τοὺς νικῶντας<sup>27</sup> ἐκ τοῦ θηρίου<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἐκ τῆς εἰκόνης<sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ<sup>30</sup> τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ, ἐστῶτας ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν τὴν ὑαλίνην,<sup>25</sup> ἔχοντας κιθάρας<sup>31</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ. 3 Καὶ ᾄδουσιν<sup>32</sup> τὴν ᾠδὴν<sup>33</sup> Μαυσέως τοῦ δούλου τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τὴν ᾠδὴν<sup>33</sup> τοῦ ἀρνίου,<sup>34</sup> λέγοντες, Μεγάλα καὶ θαυμαστά<sup>22</sup> τὰ ἔργα σου, κύριε ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ<sup>35</sup> δίκαιαι καὶ ἀληθινὰ<sup>36</sup> αἱ ὁδοὶ σου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν ἐθνῶν. 4 Τίς οὐ μὴ φοβηθῆ ἰσε, κύριε, καὶ δοξάσῃ τὸ ὄνομά σου; Ὅτι μόνος<sup>37</sup> ἅγιος ὅτι πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἤξουσιν<sup>38</sup> καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν ἐνώπιόν σου, ὅτι τὰ δικαιώματά<sup>39</sup> σου ἐφανερώθησαν.<sup>40</sup>

<sup>5</sup> ἐφώνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>7</sup> τρύγησον: AAM-2S <sup>10</sup> ἤκμασαν: AAI-3P <sup>12</sup> ἐτρύγησεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup> ἐπατήθη: API-3S  
<sup>24</sup> ἐτελέσθη: API-3S <sup>26</sup> μεμιγμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>27</sup> νικῶντας: PAP-APM <sup>32</sup> ᾄδουσιν: PAI-3P <sup>38</sup> ἤξουσιν: FAI-3P  
<sup>40</sup> ἐφανερώθησαν: API-3P

<sup>1</sup> ναός, οὐ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>2</sup> δρέπανον, οὐ, τό, [8] a sickle, pruning-hook. <sup>3</sup> ὄξυς, εἶα, ὁ, [8] (a) sharp, (b) swift, eager. <sup>4</sup> θυσιαστήριον, οὐ, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>5</sup> φωνέω, [42] I give forth a sound, hence: (a) of a cock: I crow, (b) of men: I shout, (c) trans: I call (to myself), summon; I invite, address. <sup>6</sup> κραυγῇ, ἦς, ἡ, [6] (a) a shout, cry, clamor, (b) outcry, clamoring against another. <sup>7</sup> τρυγῶ, [3] I gather (as of grapes), harvest. <sup>8</sup> βότρυς, υς, ὁ, [1] a cluster (bunch) of grapes. <sup>9</sup> ἀμπελος, οὐ, ἡ, [9] a vine, grape-vine. <sup>10</sup> ἀκμάζω, [1] I reach maturity, become ripe, am in full vigor. <sup>11</sup> σταφυλή, ἦς, ἡ, [3] a grape, cluster of grapes. <sup>12</sup> τρυγῶ, [3] I gather (as of grapes), harvest. <sup>13</sup> ληνός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a trough, vat, winepress. <sup>14</sup> θυμός, οὐ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>15</sup> πατέω, [5] I tread, trample upon. <sup>16</sup> ἐξωθεν, [13] (a) from outside, from without, (b) outside, both as adj. and prep; with article: the outside. <sup>17</sup> χαλινός, οὐ, ὁ, [2] a bridle, bit. <sup>18</sup> ἵππος, οὐ, ὁ, [18] a horse. <sup>19</sup> στάδιον, οὐ, τό, [6] (a) a stadium, one eighth of a Roman mile, (b) a race-course for public games. <sup>20</sup> χίλιοι, αι, α, [11] a thousand. <sup>21</sup> ἑξακόσιοι, αι, α, [2] six hundred. <sup>22</sup> θαυμαστός, ἡ, ὄν, [7] to be wondered at, wonderful, marvelous. <sup>23</sup> πληγῇ, ἦς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>24</sup> τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>25</sup> ὑάλινος, ἡ, οὐ, [3] glassy, made of glass, transparent. <sup>26</sup> μίγνυμι, [4] I mix, mingle. <sup>27</sup> νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>28</sup> θηρίον, οὐ, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>29</sup> εἰκών, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>30</sup> ἀριθμός, οὐ, ὁ, [19] a number, total. <sup>31</sup> κιθάρα, ας, ἡ, [4] a harp, lyre. <sup>32</sup> ᾄδω, [5] I sing. <sup>33</sup> ᾠδή, ἦς, ἡ, [7] an ode, song, hymn. <sup>34</sup> ἀρνίον, οὐ, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>35</sup> παντοκράτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [10] ruler of all, ruler of the universe, the almighty. <sup>36</sup> ἀληθινός, ἡ, οὐ, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>37</sup> μόνος, ἡ, οὐ, [45] only, solitary, desolate. <sup>38</sup> ἦκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>39</sup> δικαίωμα, ατος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness. <sup>40</sup> φανερώω, [49] I make clear (visible, manifest), make known.

5 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἠνοίγη ὁ ναὸς<sup>1</sup> τῆς σκηνῆς<sup>2</sup> τοῦ μαρτυρίου<sup>3</sup> ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· 6 καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ πληγὰς<sup>4</sup> ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ,<sup>1</sup> οἱ ἦσαν ἐνδεδυμένοι<sup>5</sup> λίνον<sup>6</sup> καθαρὸν<sup>7</sup> λαμπρόν,<sup>8</sup> καὶ περιεζωσμένοι<sup>9</sup> περὶ τὰ στήθη<sup>10</sup> ζώνας<sup>11</sup> χρυσαῶς·<sup>12</sup> 7 καὶ ἔν ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων<sup>13</sup> ζώων<sup>14</sup> ἔδωκεν τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοις ἑπτὰ φιάλας<sup>15</sup> χρυσαῶς<sup>12</sup> γεμούσας<sup>16</sup> τοῦ θυμοῦ<sup>17</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. 8 Καὶ ἐγεμίσθη<sup>18</sup> ὁ ναὸς<sup>1</sup> καπνοῦ<sup>19</sup> ἐκ τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν ναόν,<sup>1</sup> ἄχρι τελεσθῶσιν<sup>20</sup> αἱ ἑπτὰ πληγαὶ<sup>4</sup> τῶν ἑπτὰ ἄγγέλων.

*The Seven Vials of Wrath are Poured Out*

**16** Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ,<sup>1</sup> λεγούσης τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἄγγελοις, Ὑπάγετε, καὶ ἐκχάετε<sup>21</sup> τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας<sup>15</sup> τοῦ θυμοῦ<sup>17</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν.

2 Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ πρῶτος, καὶ ἐξέχεεν<sup>22</sup> τὴν φιάλην<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένετο ἔλκος<sup>23</sup> κακὸν καὶ πονηρὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς ἔχοντας τὸ χάραγμα<sup>24</sup> τοῦ θηρίου,<sup>25</sup> καὶ τοὺς προσκυνούντας τῇ εἰκόνι<sup>26</sup> αὐτοῦ.

3 Καὶ ὁ δευτέρος<sup>27</sup> ἄγγελος ἐξέχεεν<sup>28</sup> τὴν φιάλην<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα ὡς νεκροῦ, καὶ πᾶσα ψυχὴ ζῶσα ἀπέθανεν ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ.

4 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἐξέχεεν<sup>29</sup> τὴν φιάλην<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς ποταμοὺς<sup>30</sup> καὶ εἰς τὰς πηγὰς<sup>31</sup> τῶν ὑδάτων· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα. 5 Καὶ ἤκουσα τοῦ ἀγγέλου τῶν ὑδάτων λέγοντος, Δίκαιος εἶ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν, ὁ ὅσιος,<sup>32</sup> ὅτι ταῦτα ἔκρινας· 6 ὅτι αἷμα ἁγίων καὶ προφητῶν ἐξέχεαν,<sup>33</sup> καὶ αἷμα αὐτοῖς ἔδωκας πιεῖν· ἄξιοι<sup>34</sup> εἰσιν. 7 Καὶ ἤκουσα

<sup>5</sup> ἐνδεδυμένοι: RMP-NPM <sup>9</sup> περιεζωσμένοι: RPP-NPM <sup>16</sup> γεμούσας: PAP-APF <sup>18</sup> ἐγεμίσθη: API-3S  
<sup>20</sup> τελεσθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>21</sup> ἐκχάετε: AAM-2P <sup>22</sup> ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S <sup>28</sup> ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup> ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐξέχεαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ναός, οὐ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>2</sup> σκηνή, ἦς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation. <sup>3</sup> μαρτύριον, οὐ, τό, [20] witness, evidence, testimony, proof. <sup>4</sup> πληγὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>5</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another). <sup>6</sup> λίνον, οὐ, τό, [2] flax, linen. <sup>7</sup> καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>8</sup> λαμπρός, ἄ, ὄν, [9] shining, magnificent, bright, splendid. <sup>9</sup> περιζώννυμι, [7] I gird round; mid: I gird myself, generally for active work or travel. <sup>10</sup> στήθος, οὐς, τό, [5] the breast, chest. <sup>11</sup> ζώνη, ἦς, ἡ, [8] a girdle, belt, waistband; because the purse was kept there, also: a purse. <sup>12</sup> χρυσοῦς, ἦ, οὐν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>13</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>14</sup> ζῶον, οὐ, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>15</sup> φιάλη, ἦς, ἡ, [12] a shallow and flat bowl. <sup>16</sup> γέμω, [11] I am full of. <sup>17</sup> θυμός, οὐ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>18</sup> γεμίζω, [9] I fill, load. <sup>19</sup> καπνός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] smoke. <sup>20</sup> τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>21</sup> ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>22</sup> ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>23</sup> ἔλκος, οὐς, τό, [3] a (festering) sore, a wound. <sup>24</sup> χάραγμα, ατος, τό, [8] sculpture; engraving, a stamp, sign. <sup>25</sup> θηρίον, οὐ, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>26</sup> εἰκόν, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>27</sup> δευτέρος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>28</sup> ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>29</sup> ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>30</sup> ποταμός, οὐ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>31</sup> πηγὴ, ἦς, ἡ, [12] a fountain, spring, well, issue, flow. <sup>32</sup> ὅσιος, ἰα, ἰον, [7] holy, pious, godly, beloved of God. <sup>33</sup> ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>34</sup> ἄξιος, ἰα, ἰον, [41] worthy, worthy of, deserving, comparable, suitable.

τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου<sup>1</sup> λέγοντος, Ναί,<sup>2</sup> κύριε ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ,<sup>3</sup> ἀληθινὰ<sup>4</sup> καὶ δίκαια αἱ κρίσεις<sup>5</sup> σου.

8 Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος<sup>6</sup> ἄγγελος ἐξέχεεν<sup>7</sup> τὴν φιάλην<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ἥλιον·<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ καυματίσαι<sup>10</sup> ἐν πυρὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. 9 Καὶ ἐκαυματίσθησαν<sup>11</sup> οἱ ἄνθρωποι καὶ καῦμα<sup>12</sup> μέγα, καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν<sup>13</sup> οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ἔχοντος ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τὰς πληγὰς<sup>14</sup> ταύτας, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν<sup>15</sup> δοῦναι αὐτῷ δόξαν.

10 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος<sup>16</sup> ἐξέχεεν<sup>17</sup> τὴν φιάλην<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον τοῦ θηρίου·<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ ἐσκοτωμένη·<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἐμασῶντο<sup>20</sup> τὰς γλώσσας αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ πόνου,<sup>21</sup> 11 καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν<sup>22</sup> τὸν θεὸν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐκ τῶν πόνων<sup>21</sup> αὐτῶν καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐλκῶν<sup>23</sup> αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν<sup>24</sup> ἐκ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν.

12 Καὶ ὁ ἕκτος<sup>25</sup> ἐξέχεεν<sup>26</sup> τὴν φιάλην<sup>8</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ποταμὸν<sup>27</sup> τὸν μέγαν Εὐφράτην·<sup>28</sup> καὶ ἐξηράνθη<sup>29</sup> τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἐτοιμασθῇ<sup>30</sup> ἡ ὁδὸς τῶν βασιλέων τῶν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς<sup>31</sup> ἡλίου. 13 Καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ δράκοντος,<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ θηρίου,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ ψευδοπροφήτου,<sup>33</sup> πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα<sup>34</sup> τρία ὡς βάτραχοι·<sup>35</sup> 14 εἰσὶν γὰρ πνεύματα δαιμονίων ποιοῦντα σημεῖα, ἃ ἐκπορεύεται<sup>36</sup> ἐπὶ τοὺς βασιλεῖς τῆς οἰκουμένης<sup>37</sup> ὅλης, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν πόλεμον<sup>38</sup> τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης τῆς μεγάλης τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκράτορος<sup>3</sup> – 15 Ἴδού, ἔρχομαι ὡς κλέπτης.<sup>39</sup> Μακάριος ὁ γρηγορῶν<sup>40</sup> καὶ τηρῶν τὰ ἰμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ

<sup>7</sup>ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup>καυματίσαι: AAN <sup>11</sup>ἐκαυματίσθησαν: API-3P <sup>13</sup>ἐβλασφήμησαν: AAI-3P <sup>15</sup>μετενόησαν: AAI-3P <sup>17</sup>ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S <sup>19</sup>ἐσκοτωμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>20</sup>ἐμασῶντο: INI-3P <sup>22</sup>ἐβλασφήμησαν: AAI-3P <sup>24</sup>μετενόησαν: AAI-3P <sup>26</sup>ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S <sup>29</sup>ἐξηράνθη: API-3S <sup>30</sup>ἐτοιμασθῇ: APS-3S <sup>36</sup>ἐκπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>40</sup>γρηγορῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup>θυσιαστήριον, ον, τό, [23] an altar (for sacrifice). <sup>2</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>3</sup>παντοκράτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [10] ruler of all, ruler of the universe, the almighty. <sup>4</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ον, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>5</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>6</sup>τέταρτος, η, ον, [10] fourth. <sup>7</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>8</sup>φιάλη, ης, ἡ, [12] a shallow and flat bowl. <sup>9</sup>ἥλιος, ον, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>10</sup>καυματίζω, [4] I burn, scorch. <sup>11</sup>καυματίζω, [4] I burn, scorch. <sup>12</sup>καῦμα, ατος, τό, [2] burning heat, heat. <sup>13</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>14</sup>πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>15</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>16</sup>πέμπτος, η, ον, [4] the fifth. <sup>17</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>18</sup>θηρίον, ον, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>19</sup>σκοτόω, [1] (lit. or met.) I darken. <sup>20</sup>μασάσμαι, [1] I bite, gnaw, chew. <sup>21</sup>πόνος, ον, ὁ, [3] (a) labor, toil, (b) pain, anguish, distress, suffering. <sup>22</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>23</sup>ἔλκος, ους, τό, [3] a (festering) sore, a wound. <sup>24</sup>μετανοέω, [34] I repent, change my mind, change the inner man (particularly with reference to acceptance of the will of God), repent. <sup>25</sup>ἕκτος, η, ον, [14] sixth. <sup>26</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>27</sup>ποταμός, οὔ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>28</sup>Εὐφράτης, ον, ὁ, [2] the Euphrates, boundary river of the province Syria. <sup>29</sup>ξηραίνω, [16] I dry up, parch, am ripened, wither, waste away. <sup>30</sup>ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>31</sup>ἀνατολή, ἡς, ἡ, [10] (a) rising of the sun, hence (b) (sing. and plur.) the quarter whence the sun rises, the East. <sup>32</sup>δράκων, οντος, ὁ, [13] a dragon or huge serpent; met: Satan. <sup>33</sup>ψευδοπροφήτης, ον, ὁ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>34</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>35</sup>βάτραχος, ον, ὁ, [1] a frog. <sup>36</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>37</sup>οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>38</sup>πόλεμος, ον, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>39</sup>κλέπτης, ον, ὁ, [16] a thief. <sup>40</sup>γρηγορέω, [23] (a) I am awake (in the night), watch, (b) I am watchful, on the alert, vigilant.

γυμνός<sup>1</sup> περιπατῆ, καὶ βλέπωσιν τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ— 16 Καὶ συνήγαγεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Ἑβραϊστὶ<sup>3</sup> Ἀρμαγεδών.<sup>4</sup>

17 Καὶ ὁ ἕβδομος<sup>5</sup> ἐξέχεεν<sup>6</sup> τὴν φιάλην<sup>7</sup> αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ἀέρα.<sup>8</sup> καὶ ἐξηλθεν φωνὴ μεγάλη ἀπὸ τοῦ ναοῦ<sup>9</sup> τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἀπὸ τοῦ θρόνου, λέγουσα, Γέγονεν. 18 Καὶ ἐγένοντο ἀστραπαὶ<sup>10</sup> καὶ βρονταὶ<sup>11</sup> καὶ φωναί, καὶ σεισμός<sup>12</sup> μέγας, οἶος<sup>13</sup> οὐκ ἐγένετο ἄφ' οὗ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐγένοντο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τηλικούτος<sup>14</sup> σεισμός,<sup>12</sup> οὕτως μέγας. 19 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη εἰς τρία μέρη,<sup>15</sup> καὶ αἱ πόλεις τῶν ἐθνῶν ἔπεσον· καὶ Βαβυλῶν<sup>16</sup> ἡ μεγάλη ἐμνήσθη<sup>17</sup> ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, δοῦναι αὐτῇ τὸ ποτήριον<sup>18</sup> τοῦ οἴνου<sup>19</sup> τοῦ θυμοῦ<sup>20</sup> τῆς ὀργῆς<sup>21</sup> αὐτοῦ. 20 Καὶ πᾶσα νῆσος<sup>22</sup> ἔφουγεν,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ὄρη οὐχ εὐρέθησαν. 21 Καὶ χάλιαζα<sup>24</sup> μεγάλη, ὡς ταλαντιαία,<sup>25</sup> καταβαίνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους· καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν<sup>26</sup> οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸν θεὸν ἐκ τῆς πληγῆς<sup>27</sup> τῆς χαλάζης<sup>24</sup> ὅτι μεγάλη ἐστὶν ἡ πληγὴ<sup>27</sup> αὐτῆς σφόδρα.<sup>28</sup>

*The Kingdom of Antichrist Symbolized by the Great Harlot*

17 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας,<sup>7</sup> καὶ ἐλάλησεν μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγων, Δεῦρο,<sup>29</sup> δεῖξω<sup>30</sup> σοι τὸ κρίμα<sup>31</sup> τῆς πόρνῆς<sup>32</sup> τῆς μεγάλης, τῆς καθημένης ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων τῶν πολλῶν· 2 μεθ' ἧς ἐπόρνευσαν<sup>33</sup> οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐμεθύσθησαν<sup>34</sup> οἱ κατοικοῦντες<sup>35</sup> τὴν γῆν ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου<sup>19</sup> τῆς πορνείας<sup>36</sup> αὐτῆς. 3 Καὶ ἀπήνεγκέν<sup>37</sup> με εἰς ἔρημον ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ εἶδον γυναῖκα καθημένην ἐπὶ θηρίον<sup>38</sup> κόκκινον,<sup>39</sup> γέμον<sup>40</sup> ὀνόματα βλασφημίας,<sup>41</sup> ἔχον κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ

<sup>6</sup>ἐξέχεεν: AAI-3S <sup>17</sup>ἐμνήσθη: API-3S <sup>23</sup>ἔφουγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>26</sup>ἐβλασφήμησαν: AAI-3P <sup>29</sup>Δεῦρο: PAM-2S <sup>30</sup>δείξω: FAI-1S <sup>33</sup>ἐπόρνευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>34</sup>ἐμεθύσθησαν: API-3P <sup>35</sup>κατοικοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>37</sup>ἀπήνεγκέν: AAI-3S <sup>40</sup>γέμον: PAP-ASN

<sup>1</sup>γυμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>2</sup>ἀσχημοσύνη, ἡς, ἡ, [2] unseemly behavior, unseemliness, indecency, shame, nakedness, an indecent (lewd) act. <sup>3</sup>Ἑβραϊστὶ, [6] in the Hebrew, or rather, in the Aramaic dialect. <sup>4</sup>Ἀρμαγεδών, [1] Armageddon. <sup>5</sup>ἕβδομος, η, ον, [9] seventh. <sup>6</sup>ἐκχέω, [28] I pour out (liquid or solid); I shed, bestow liberally. <sup>7</sup>φιάλη, ἡς, ἡ, [12] a shallow and flat bowl. <sup>8</sup>ἀήρ, ἀέρος, ὁ, [7] air, the lower air we breathe. <sup>9</sup>ναός, οὐ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>10</sup>ἀστραπή, ἡς, ἡ, [9] a flash of lightning, brightness, luster. <sup>11</sup>βροντή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] thunder. <sup>12</sup>σεισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] a shaking (as an earthquake); a storm. <sup>13</sup>οἶος, α, ον, [15] of what kind, such as. <sup>14</sup>τηλικούτος, αὐτή, οὗτο, [4] so great, so large, important. <sup>15</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>16</sup>Βαβυλῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people. <sup>17</sup>μυνησκομαι, [23] I remember, call to mind, recall, mention. <sup>18</sup>ποτήριον, ον, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>19</sup>οἶνος, ον, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>20</sup>θυμός, οὐ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>21</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>22</sup>νῆσος, ον, ἡ, [9] an island. <sup>23</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>24</sup>χάλιαζα, ἡς, ἡ, [4] hail. <sup>25</sup>ταλαντιαῖος, αἶα, αἰον, [1] a talent in weight. <sup>26</sup>βλασφημέω, [35] I speak evil against, blaspheme, use abusive or scurrilous language about (God or men). <sup>27</sup>πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>28</sup>σφόδρα, [11] exceedingly, greatly, very much. <sup>29</sup>δεῦρο, [9] (originally: hither, hence) (a) exclamatory: come, (b) temporal: now, the present. <sup>30</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>31</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>32</sup>πόρνη, ἡς, ἡ, [12] a prostitute; met: an idolatrous community. <sup>33</sup>πορνεύω, [8] I fornicate; met: I practice idolatry. <sup>34</sup>μεθύσκω, [4] I make drunk; pass: I become drunk. <sup>35</sup>κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>36</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>37</sup>ἀποφέρω, [5] I carry, bear away (sometimes with violence). <sup>38</sup>θηρίον, ον, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>39</sup>κόκκινος, η, ον, [6] crimson, scarlet, dyed with Kermes (coccus), the female cocoon of the Kermes oak. <sup>40</sup>γέμο, [11] I am full of. <sup>41</sup>βλασφημία, ας, ἡ, [19] abusive or scurrilous language, blasphemy.

καὶ κέρατα<sup>1</sup> δέκα.<sup>2</sup> **4** Καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἦν περιβεβλημένη<sup>3</sup> πορφυροῦν<sup>4</sup> καὶ κόκκινον,<sup>5</sup> κεχρυσωμένη<sup>6</sup> χρυσίῳ<sup>7</sup> καὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ<sup>8</sup> καὶ μαργαρίταις,<sup>9</sup> ἔχουσα ποτήριον<sup>10</sup> χρυσοῦν<sup>11</sup> ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτῆς, γέμον<sup>12</sup> βδελυγμάτων<sup>13</sup> καὶ τὰ ἀκάθαρτα<sup>14</sup> τῆς πορνείας<sup>15</sup> αὐτῆς, **5** καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον<sup>16</sup> αὐτῆς ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, Μυστήριον,<sup>17</sup> Βαβυλῶν<sup>18</sup> ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ μήτηρ τῶν πορνῶν<sup>19</sup> καὶ τῶν βδελυγμάτων<sup>13</sup> τῆς γῆς. **6** Καὶ εἶδον τὴν γυναῖκα μεθούσαν<sup>20</sup> ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν ἁγίων, ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν μαρτύρων<sup>21</sup> Ἰησοῦ. Καὶ ἐθαύμασα,<sup>22</sup> ἰδὼν αὐτήν, θαύμα<sup>23</sup> μέγα. **7** Καὶ εἶπέν μοι ὁ ἄγγελος, Διὰ τί ἐθαύμασας;<sup>24</sup> Ἐγὼ ἐρῶ σοι τὸ μυστήριον<sup>17</sup> τῆς γυναίκος, καὶ τοῦ θηρίου<sup>25</sup> τοῦ βασιτάζοντος<sup>26</sup> αὐτήν, τοῦ ἔχοντος τὰς ἐπτὰ κεφαλὰς καὶ τὰ δέκα<sup>2</sup> κέρατα. **8** Τὸ θηρίον,<sup>25</sup> ὃ εἶδες, ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν, καὶ μέλλει ἀναβαίνειν ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου,<sup>27</sup> καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν<sup>28</sup> ὑπάγει. Καὶ θαυμάσσονται<sup>29</sup> οἱ κατοικοῦντες<sup>30</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται τὰ ὀνόματα ἐπὶ τὸ βιβλίον<sup>31</sup> τῆς ζωῆς ἀπὸ καταβολῆς<sup>32</sup> κόσμου, βλεπόντων ὅτι ἦν τὸ θηρίον,<sup>25</sup> καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν, καὶ παρέσται.<sup>33</sup> **9** Ὦδε ὁ νοῦς<sup>34</sup> ὁ ἔχων σοφίαν. Αἱ ἐπτὰ κεφαλὰ ἐπτὰ ὄρη εἰσίν, ὅπου ἡ γυνὴ κάθηται ἐπ' αὐτῶν. **10** Καὶ βασιλεῖς εἰσιν ἐπτὰ· οἱ πέντε<sup>35</sup> ἔπεσον, ὁ εἷς ἔστιν, ὁ ἄλλος οὐπω<sup>36</sup> ἦλθεν· καί, ὅταν ἔλθῃ, ὀλίγον<sup>37</sup> δεῖ αὐτὸν μείναι. **11** Καὶ τὸ θηρίον<sup>25</sup> ὃ ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν, καὶ αὐτὸς ὄγδοός<sup>38</sup> ἔστιν, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐπτὰ ἔστιν, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν<sup>28</sup> ὑπάγει. **12** Καὶ τὰ δέκα<sup>2</sup> κέρατα,<sup>1</sup> ἃ εἶδες, δέκα<sup>2</sup> βασιλεῖς εἰσίν, οἵτινες βασιλείαν οὐπω<sup>36</sup> ἔλαβον, ἀλλ' ἐξουσίαν ὡς βασιλεῖς μίαν ὥραν λαμβάνουσιν μετὰ

<sup>3</sup> περιβεβλημένη: RPP-NSF <sup>6</sup> κεχρυσωμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>12</sup> γέμον: PAP-ASN <sup>20</sup> μεθούσαν: PAP-ASF <sup>22</sup> ἐθαύμασα: AAI-IS <sup>24</sup> ἐθαύμασας: AAI-2S <sup>26</sup> βασιτάζοντος: PAP-GSN <sup>29</sup> θαυμάσσονται: FDI-3P <sup>30</sup> κατοικοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>33</sup> παρέσται: FDI-3S

<sup>1</sup> κέρατα, ατος, τό, [11] (a) a horn, (b) a horn-like projection at the corner of an altar, (c) a horn as a symbol of power. <sup>2</sup> δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>3</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>4</sup> πορφυροῦς, ἄ, οὖν, [5] purple. <sup>5</sup> κόκκινος, η, ον, [6] crimson, scarlet, dyed with Kermes (coccum), the female cocco of the Kermes oak. <sup>6</sup> χρυσοῦ, [2] I gild, adorn with gold. <sup>7</sup> χρυσίον, ου, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>8</sup> τιμίος, α, ον, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>9</sup> μαργαρίτης, ου, ὁ, [9] a pearl. <sup>10</sup> ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>11</sup> χρυσοῦς, ἡ, οὖν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>12</sup> γέμοι, [11] I am full of. <sup>13</sup> βδέλυγμα, ατος, τό, [6] an abominable thing, an accursed thing. <sup>14</sup> ἀκάθαρτος, ον, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>15</sup> πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>16</sup> μέτωπον, ου, τό, [8] the forehead, front. <sup>17</sup> μυστήριον, ου, τό, [27] a mystery, secret, of which initiation is necessary; in the NT: the counsels of God, once hidden but now revealed in the Gospel or some fact thereof; the Christian revelation generally; particular truths or details of the Christian revelation. <sup>18</sup> Βαβυλῶν, ὄνομα, ἡ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people. <sup>19</sup> πόρνη, ης, ἡ, [12] a prostitute; met: an idolatrous community. <sup>20</sup> μεθύω, [6] I am intoxicated with wine, am drunk. <sup>21</sup> μάρτυς, υρος, ὁ, [34] a witness; an eye- or ear-witness. <sup>22</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>23</sup> θαύμα, ατος, τό, [1] (a) concr: a marvel, wonder, (b) abstr: wonder, amazement. <sup>24</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>25</sup> θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>26</sup> βασιτάζω, [27] (a) I carry, bear; (b) I carry (take) away. <sup>27</sup> ἄβυσσος, ου, ἡ, [9] the abyss, unfathomable depth, an especially Jewish conception, the home of the dead and of evil spirits. <sup>28</sup> ἀπώλεια, ας, ἡ, [19] destruction, ruin, loss, perishing; eternal ruin. <sup>29</sup> θαυμάζω, [46] (a) intrans: I wonder, marvel, (b) trans: I wonder at, admire. <sup>30</sup> κατοικέω, [45] I dwell in, settle in, am established in (permanently), inhabit. <sup>31</sup> βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>32</sup> καταβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [11] (a) foundation, (b) depositing, sowing, deposit, technically used of the act of conception. <sup>33</sup> παρῆμι, [24] I am present, am near; I have come, arrived. <sup>34</sup> νοῦς, νοός, νοῦν, ὁ, [24] the mind, the reason, the reasoning faculty, intellect. <sup>35</sup> πέντε, οἱ, αἱ, τά, [38] five. <sup>36</sup> οὐπω, [23] not yet. <sup>37</sup> ὀλίγος, η, ον, [43] (a) especially in plur: few, (b) in sing: small; hence, of time: short, of degree: light, slight, little. <sup>38</sup> ὄγδοος, η, ον, [5] the eighth, one of eight, with seven others.

τοῦ θηρίου.<sup>1</sup> **13** Οὗτοι μίαν ἔχουσιν γνώμην,<sup>2</sup> καὶ τὴν δύναμιν καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ<sup>1</sup> διδόασιν. **14** Οὗτοι μετὰ τοῦ ἀρνίου<sup>3</sup> πολεμήσουσιν,<sup>4</sup> καὶ τὸ ἀρνίον<sup>3</sup> νικήσει<sup>5</sup> αὐτούς, ὅτι κύριος κυρίων ἐστὶν καὶ βασιλεὺς βασιλέων, καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, κλητοὶ<sup>6</sup> καὶ ἐκλεκτοὶ<sup>7</sup> καὶ πιστοὶ. **15** Καὶ λέγει μοι, Τὰ ὕδατα, ἃ εἶδες, οὗ<sup>8</sup> ἢ πόρνη<sup>9</sup> κάθηται, λαοὶ καὶ ὄχλοι εἰσὶν, καὶ ἔθνη καὶ γλῶσσαι. **16** Καὶ τὰ δέκα<sup>10</sup> κέρατα,<sup>11</sup> ἃ εἶδες, καὶ τὸ θηρίον,<sup>1</sup> οὗτοι μισήσουσιν<sup>12</sup> τὴν πόρνην,<sup>9</sup> καὶ ἠρημωμένην<sup>13</sup> ποιήσουσιν αὐτὴν καὶ γυμνήν<sup>14</sup> ποιήσουσιν αὐτὴν, καὶ τὰς σάρκας αὐτῆς φάγονται, καὶ αὐτὴν κατακαύσουσιν<sup>15</sup> ἐν πυρί. **17** Ὁ γὰρ θεὸς ἔδωκεν εἰς τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν ποιῆσαι τὴν γνώμην<sup>2</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ ποιῆσαι γνώμην<sup>2</sup> μίαν, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ,<sup>1</sup> ἄχρι τελεσθῶσιν<sup>16</sup> οἱ λόγοι τοῦ θεοῦ. **18** Καὶ ἡ γυνή, ἣν εἶδες, ἐστὶν ἡ πόλις ἢ μεγάλη, ἢ ἔχουσα βασιλείαν ἐπὶ τῶν βασιλείων τῆς γῆς.

*The Fall and Destruction of Antichrist's Kingdom*

**18** Μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐφωτίσθη<sup>17</sup> ἐκ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ. **2** Καὶ ἔκραζεν ἰσχυρᾶ<sup>18</sup> φωνῇ, λέγων, Ἔπεσαν Βαβυλῶν<sup>19</sup> ἡ μεγάλη, καὶ ἐγένετο κατοικητήριον<sup>20</sup> δαιμόνων,<sup>21</sup> καὶ φυλακῆ<sup>22</sup> παντὸς πνεύματος ἀκαθάρτου,<sup>23</sup> καὶ φυλακῆ<sup>22</sup> παντὸς ὀρνέου<sup>24</sup> ἀκαθάρτου<sup>23</sup> καὶ μεμισημένου.<sup>25</sup> **3** Ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου<sup>26</sup> τοῦ θυμοῦ<sup>27</sup> τῆς πορνείας<sup>28</sup> αὐτῆς πεπτώκασιν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς μετ' αὐτῆς ἐπόρνευσαν,<sup>29</sup> καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι<sup>30</sup> τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ στρήνου<sup>31</sup> αὐτῆς ἐπλούτησαν.<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup>πολεμήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>5</sup>νικήσει: FAI-3S <sup>12</sup>μισήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>13</sup>ἠρημωμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>15</sup>κατακαύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>16</sup>τελεσθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>17</sup>ἐφωτίσθη: API-3S <sup>25</sup>μεμισημένου: RPP-GSN <sup>29</sup>ἐπόρνευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>32</sup>ἐπλούτησαν: AAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>θηρίον, ου, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>2</sup>γνώμη, ης, ἡ, [9] opinion, counsel, judgment, intention, decree. <sup>3</sup>ἀρνίον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>4</sup>πολεμέω, [7] I make war, contend, fight, battle. <sup>5</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>6</sup>κλητός, ἡ, ὄν, [12] called, invited, summoned by God to an office or to salvation. <sup>7</sup>ἐκλεκτός, ἡ, ὄν, [24] chosen out, elect, choice, select, sometimes as subst: of those chosen out by God for the rendering of special service to Him (of the Hebrew race, particular Hebrews, the Messiah, and the Christians). <sup>8</sup>οὗ, [27] where, whither, when, in what place. <sup>9</sup>πόρνη, ης, ἡ, [12] a prostitute; met: an idolatrous community. <sup>10</sup>δέκα, [27] ten. <sup>11</sup>κέρατα, ατος, τό, [11] (a) a horn, (b) a horn-like projection at the corner of an altar, (c) a horn as a symbol of power. <sup>12</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>13</sup>ἐρημόω, [5] (a) I make desolate, bring to desolation, destroy, waste, (b) of a person: I strip, rob. <sup>14</sup>γυμνός, ἡ, ὄν, [15] rarely: stark-naked; generally: wearing only the under-garment; bare, open, manifest; mere. <sup>15</sup>κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>16</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>17</sup>φωτίζω, [11] (a) I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal. <sup>18</sup>ισχυρός, ὁ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>19</sup>Βαβυλῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people. <sup>20</sup>κατοικητήριον, ου, τό, [2] a habitation, dwelling-place, abode. <sup>21</sup>δαίμων, ονος, ὁ, [4] an evil-spirit, demon. <sup>22</sup>φυλακῆ, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>23</sup>ἀκάθαρτος, ου, [31] unclean, impure. <sup>24</sup>ὄρνεον, ου, τό, [3] a bird, fowl. <sup>25</sup>μισέω, [41] I hate, detest, love less, esteem less. <sup>26</sup>οἶνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>27</sup>θυμός, οἶ, ὁ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>28</sup>πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>29</sup>πορνεύω, [8] I fornicate; met: I practice idolatry. <sup>30</sup>ἐμπορος, ου, ὁ, [5] a merchant, trader; one on a journey. <sup>31</sup>στρήνος, ους, τό, [1] wantonness, luxury. <sup>32</sup>πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in.



4 Καὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλην φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λέγουσαν, Ὑξελθε ἐξ αὐτῆς ὁ λαός μου, ἵνα μὴ συγκοινωνήσητε<sup>1</sup> ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν<sup>2</sup> αὐτῆς ἵνα μὴ λάβητε· 5 ὅτι ἐκολλήθησαν<sup>3</sup> αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρτίαι ἄχρι τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἐμνημόνευσεν<sup>4</sup> ὁ θεὸς τὰ ἀδικήματα<sup>5</sup> αὐτῆς. 6 Ἀπόδοτε<sup>6</sup> αὐτῇ ὡς καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέδωκεν,<sup>7</sup> καὶ διπλώσατε<sup>8</sup> αὐτῇ διπλῶ<sup>9</sup> κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῆς· ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ<sup>10</sup> ᾧ ἐκέρασεν<sup>11</sup> κεράσατε<sup>12</sup> αὐτῇ διπλοῦν.<sup>9</sup> 7 Ὅσα ἐδόξασεν αὐτὴν καὶ ἐστρηνίασεν,<sup>13</sup> τοσοῦτον<sup>14</sup> δότε αὐτῇ βασανισμὸν<sup>15</sup> καὶ πένθος<sup>16</sup>· ὅτι ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς λέγει ὅτι Κάθημαι βασίλισσα,<sup>17</sup> καὶ χήρα<sup>18</sup> οὐκ εἰμί, καὶ πένθος<sup>16</sup> οὐ μὴ ἴδω. 8 Διὰ τοῦτο ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ ἤξουσιν<sup>19</sup> αἱ πληγαὶ<sup>2</sup> αὐτῆς, θάνατος καὶ πένθος<sup>16</sup> καὶ λιμός,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἐν πυρὶ κατακαυθήσεται,<sup>21</sup> ὅτι ἰσχυρὸς<sup>22</sup> κύριος ὁ θεὸς ὁ κρίνας αὐτήν. 9 Καὶ κλαύσουσιν<sup>23</sup> καὶ κόψονται<sup>24</sup> ἐπ' αὐτήν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς οἱ μετ' αὐτῆς πορνεύσαντες<sup>25</sup> καὶ στρηνίασαντες,<sup>26</sup> ὅταν βλέπωσιν τὸν καπνὸν<sup>27</sup> τῆς πυρώσεως<sup>28</sup> αὐτῆς, 10 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν<sup>29</sup> ἐστηκότες διὰ τὸν φόβον<sup>30</sup> τοῦ βασανισμοῦ<sup>15</sup> αὐτῆς, λέγοντες, Οὐαί,<sup>31</sup> οὐαί,<sup>31</sup> ἢ πόλις ἢ μεγάλη Βαβυλῶν,<sup>32</sup> ἢ πόλις ἢ ἰσχυρά,<sup>22</sup> ὅτι μῶ ὥρα ἦλθεν ἢ κρίσις<sup>33</sup> σου. 11 Καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι<sup>34</sup> τῆς γῆς κλαύσουσιν<sup>35</sup> καὶ πενθήσουσιν<sup>36</sup> ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ὅτι τὸν γόμον<sup>37</sup> αὐτῶν οὐδεὶς ἀγοράζει<sup>38</sup> οὐκέτι.<sup>39</sup> 12 γόμον<sup>37</sup> χρυσοῦ,<sup>40</sup> καὶ ἀργύρου,<sup>41</sup> καὶ

<sup>1</sup>συγκοινωνήσητε: AAS-2P <sup>3</sup>ἐκολλήθησαν: API-3P <sup>4</sup>ἐμνημόνευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>6</sup>Ἀπόδοτε: 2AAM-2P  
<sup>7</sup>ἀπέδωκεν: AAI-3S <sup>8</sup>διπλώσατε: AAM-2P <sup>11</sup>ἐκέρασεν: AAI-3S <sup>12</sup>κεράσατε: AAM-2P <sup>13</sup>ἐστρηνίασεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>19</sup>ἤξουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>21</sup>κατακαυθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>23</sup>κλαύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>24</sup>κόψονται: FDI-3P <sup>25</sup>πορνεύσαντες:  
AAP-NPM <sup>26</sup>στρηνίασαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>35</sup>κλαύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>36</sup>πενθήσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>38</sup>ἀγοράζει: PAI-3S

<sup>1</sup>συγκοινωνέω, [3] I am a partaker with, have fellowship with, am an accomplice in. <sup>2</sup>πληγή, ἤς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>3</sup>κολλάω, [11] (lit: I glue); hence: mid. and pass: I join myself closely, cleave, adhere (to), I keep company (with), of friendly intercourse. <sup>4</sup>μνημονεύω, [21] I remember, hold in remembrance, make mention of. <sup>5</sup>ἀδικήμα, ατος, τό, [3] a legal wrong, crime (with which one is charged), misdeed, crime against God, a sin. <sup>6</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>7</sup>ἀποδίδωμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>8</sup>διπλόω, [1] I double, render back double. <sup>9</sup>διπλῶς, ἡ, οὖν, [4] double, two-fold. <sup>10</sup>ποτήριον, ου, τό, [33] a drinking cup, the contents of the cup; fig: the portion which God allots. <sup>11</sup>κεράννυμι, [3] I mix, mingle, pour out for drinking. <sup>12</sup>κεράννυμι, [3] I mix, mingle, pour out for drinking. <sup>13</sup>στρηνιάω, [2] I live luxuriously, revel, riot. <sup>14</sup>τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>15</sup>βασανισμός, οὐ, ὁ, [6] torture, torment. <sup>16</sup>πένθος, ους, τό, [5] mourning, sorrow, sadness, grief. <sup>17</sup>βασίλισσα, ἡς, ἡ, [4] a queen. <sup>18</sup>χήρα, ας, ἡ, [27] a widow. <sup>19</sup>ἤκω, [27] I have come, am present, have arrived. <sup>20</sup>λιμός, οὐ, ὁ, ἡ, [12] a famine, hunger. <sup>21</sup>κατακαίω, [12] I burn up, consume entirely. <sup>22</sup>ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>23</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>24</sup>κόπτω, [8] (a) I cut, cut off, strike, smite, (b) mid: I beat my breast or head in lamentation, lament, mourn, sometimes with acc. of person whose loss is mourned. <sup>25</sup>πορνεύω, [8] I fornicate; met: I practice idolatry. <sup>26</sup>στρηνιάω, [2] I live luxuriously, revel, riot. <sup>27</sup>καπνός, οὐ, ὁ, [13] smoke. <sup>28</sup>πύρωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] a burning, trial, fiery test. <sup>29</sup>μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>30</sup>φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear, terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>31</sup>οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>32</sup>Βαβυλῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people. <sup>33</sup>κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>34</sup>ἔμπορος, ου, ὁ, [5] a merchant, trader; on a journey. <sup>35</sup>κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>36</sup>πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt. <sup>37</sup>γόμος, ου, ὁ, [3] a cargo, freight. <sup>38</sup>ἀγοράζω, [31] I buy. <sup>39</sup>οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>40</sup>χρυσός, οὐ, ὁ, [10] gold, anything made of gold, a gold coin. <sup>41</sup>ἄργυρος, ου, ὁ, [5] silver as a metal.

λίθου τιμίου,<sup>1</sup> καὶ μαργαρίτου,<sup>2</sup> καὶ βυσσίνου,<sup>3</sup> καὶ πορφυροῦ,<sup>4</sup> καὶ σηρικῶ,<sup>5</sup> καὶ κοκκίνου·<sup>6</sup> καὶ πᾶν ξύλον<sup>7</sup> θύϊνον,<sup>8</sup> καὶ πᾶν σκευός<sup>9</sup> ἐλεφάντινον,<sup>10</sup> καὶ πᾶν σκευός<sup>9</sup> ἐκ ξύλου<sup>7</sup> τιμιωτάτου,<sup>1</sup> καὶ χαλκοῦ,<sup>11</sup> καὶ σιδήρου,<sup>12</sup> καὶ μαρμάρου·<sup>13</sup> **13** καὶ κινάμων,<sup>14</sup> καὶ θυμιάματα,<sup>15</sup> καὶ μύρον,<sup>16</sup> καὶ λίβανον,<sup>17</sup> καὶ οἶνον,<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἔλαιον,<sup>19</sup> καὶ σεμίδαλιν,<sup>20</sup> καὶ σίτον,<sup>21</sup> καὶ πρόβατα,<sup>22</sup> καὶ κτήνη·<sup>23</sup> καὶ ἵπων,<sup>24</sup> καὶ ραϊδῶν,<sup>25</sup> καὶ σωμάτων, καὶ ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων. **14** Καὶ ἡ ὀπώρα<sup>26</sup> τῆς ἐπιθυμίας<sup>27</sup> τῆς ψυχῆς σου ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ πάντα τὰ λιπαρὰ<sup>28</sup> καὶ τὰ λαμπρὰ<sup>29</sup> ἀπόλωτο ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ οὐκέτι<sup>30</sup> αὐτὰ οὐ μὴ εὔρης. **15** Οἱ ἔμποροι<sup>31</sup> τούτων, οἱ πλουτήσαντες<sup>32</sup> ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν<sup>33</sup> στήσονται διὰ τὸν φόβον<sup>34</sup> τοῦ βασιανισμοῦ<sup>35</sup> αὐτῆς, κλαίοντες<sup>36</sup> καὶ πενθοῦντες,<sup>37</sup> **16** καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐαί,<sup>38</sup> οὐαί,<sup>38</sup> ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ περιβεβλημένη<sup>39</sup> βύσσινον<sup>3</sup> καὶ πορφυροῦν<sup>4</sup> καὶ κόκκινον,<sup>6</sup> καὶ κεχρυσωμένη<sup>40</sup> χρυσίῳ<sup>41</sup> καὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ<sup>1</sup> καὶ μαργαρίταις· **17** ὅτι μιᾶ ὥρα ἠρημώθη<sup>42</sup> ὁ τοσοῦτος<sup>43</sup> πλοῦτος.<sup>44</sup> Καὶ πᾶς κυβερνήτης,<sup>45</sup> καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἐπὶ τόπον πλέων,<sup>46</sup> καὶ ναῦται,<sup>47</sup> καὶ ὅσοι τὴν θάλασσαν ἐργάζονται,<sup>48</sup> ἀπὸ μακρόθεν<sup>33</sup> ἔστησαν, **18** καὶ ἔκραζον, βλέποντες τὸν καπνὸν<sup>49</sup> τῆς πυρώσεως<sup>50</sup> αὐτῆς, λέγοντες, Τίς ὁμοία<sup>51</sup> τῇ πόλει τῇ μεγάλῃ; **19** Καὶ ἔβαλον χοῦν<sup>52</sup> ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔκραζον κλαίοντες<sup>53</sup> καὶ πενθοῦντες<sup>54</sup> καὶ λέγοντες,

<sup>32</sup> πλουτήσαντες: AAP-NPM <sup>36</sup> κλαίοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>37</sup> πενθοῦντες: PAP-NPM <sup>39</sup> περιβεβλημένη: RPP-NSF  
<sup>40</sup> κεχρυσωμένη: RPP-NSF <sup>42</sup> ἠρημώθη: API-3S <sup>46</sup> πλέων: PAP-NSM <sup>48</sup> ἐργάζονται: PNI-3P <sup>53</sup> κλαίοντες: PAP-NPM <sup>54</sup> πενθοῦντες: PAP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> τίμιος, α, ον, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>2</sup> μαργαρίτης, ον, ὁ, [9] a pearl. <sup>3</sup> βύσσινος, η, ον, [5] of fine linen, cotton. <sup>4</sup> πορφυροῦς, ᾶ, ον, [5] purple. <sup>5</sup> σηρικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] silken, silk. <sup>6</sup> κόκκινος, η, ον, [6] crimson, scarlet, dyed with Kermes (coccum), the female coccus of the Kermes oak. <sup>7</sup> ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>8</sup> θύϊνος, η, ον, [1] of the sandarach (so-called citron) tree. <sup>9</sup> σκευός, ους, τό, [23] a vessel to contain liquid; a vessel of mercy or wrath; any instrument by which anything is done; a household utensil; of ships: tackle. <sup>10</sup> ἐλεφάντινος, η, ον, [1] made of ivory, subst: ivory. <sup>11</sup> χαλκός, οἶ, ὁ, [5] copper, brass, money; a brazen musical instrument. <sup>12</sup> σίδηρος, ου, ὁ, [1] iron. <sup>13</sup> μάρμαρος, ου, ὁ, ἡ, [1] marble. <sup>14</sup> κινάμων, ου, τό, [1] (a Semitic word) cinnamon. <sup>15</sup> θυμιάμα, ατος, τό, [6] incense. <sup>16</sup> μύρον, ου, τό, [14] anointing-oil, ointment. <sup>17</sup> λίβανος, ου, ὁ, [2] (Semitic word), frankincense, incense. <sup>18</sup> οἶνος, ου, ὁ, [33] wine. <sup>19</sup> ἔλαιον, ου, τό, [11] olive oil, oil. <sup>20</sup> σεμίδαλις, εως, ἡ, [1] the finest wheaten flour. <sup>21</sup> σίτος, ου, ὁ, [14] wheat, grain. <sup>22</sup> πρόβατον, ου, τό, [41] a sheep. <sup>23</sup> κτήνος, ους, τό, [4] a beast of burden (generally, a horse or mule) either for riding or for carrying loads on its back, or for yoking to a cart or carriage. <sup>24</sup> ἵππος, ου, ὁ, [18] a horse. <sup>25</sup> ῥέδα, ης, ἡ, [1] a chariot. <sup>26</sup> ὀπώρα, ας, ἡ, [1] autumn, autumnal fruits. <sup>27</sup> ἐπιθυμία, ας, ἡ, [38] desire, eagerness for, inordinate desire, lust. <sup>28</sup> λιπαρός, ᾶ, ὄν, [1] (lit: fat), rich, sumptuous. <sup>29</sup> λαμπρός, ᾶ, ὄν, [9] shining, magnificent, bright, splendid. <sup>30</sup> οὐκέτι, [48] no longer, no more. <sup>31</sup> ἔμπορος, ου, ὁ, [5] a merchant, trader; one on a journey. <sup>32</sup> πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>33</sup> μακρόθεν, [14] from a (long) distance, afar. <sup>34</sup> φόβος, ου, ὁ, [47] (a) fear; terror, alarm, (b) the object or cause of fear, (c) reverence, respect. <sup>35</sup> βασιανισμός, οἶ, ὁ, [6] torture, torment. <sup>36</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>37</sup> πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt. <sup>38</sup> οὐαί, [47] woe! alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>39</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>40</sup> χρυσώω, [2] I gild, adorn with gold. <sup>41</sup> χρυσίον, ου, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>42</sup> ἐρημώω, [5] (a) I make desolate, bring to desolation, destroy, waste, (b) of a person: I strip, rob. <sup>43</sup> τοσοῦτος, τσαῦτη, τοσοῦτο, [20] so great, so large, so long, so many. <sup>44</sup> πλοῦτος, ου, ὁ, [22] riches, wealth, abundance, materially or spiritually. <sup>45</sup> κυβερνήτης, ου, ὁ, [2] a steersman, pilot; met: a guide, governor. <sup>46</sup> πλέω, [6] I sail, travel by sea, voyage. <sup>47</sup> ναῦτης, ου, ὁ, [3] a sailor, seaman. <sup>48</sup> ἐργάζομαι, [39] I work, trade, perform, do, practice, commit, acquire by labor. <sup>49</sup> καπνός, οἶ, ὁ, [13] smoke. <sup>50</sup> πύρωσις, εως, ἡ, [3] a burning, trial, fiery test. <sup>51</sup> ὅμοιος, οία, οιον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>52</sup> χοῦς, χός, ὁ, [2] earth, soil, dust. <sup>53</sup> κλαίω, [40] I weep, weep for, mourn, lament. <sup>54</sup> πενθέω, [10] I mourn, lament, feel guilt.

Οὐαί, <sup>1</sup> οὐαί, <sup>1</sup> ἢ πόλις ἢ μεγάλη, ἐν ἣ ἐπλούτησαν <sup>2</sup> πάντες οἱ ἔχοντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ ἐκ τῆς τιμότητος <sup>3</sup> αὐτῆς, ὅτι μιᾶ ὥρᾳ ἠρημώθη. <sup>4</sup> **20** Εὐφραίνου <sup>5</sup> ἐπ' αὐτῇ, οὐρανέ, καὶ οἱ ἅγιοι, καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι, καὶ οἱ προφῆται, ὅτι ἔκρινεν ὁ θεὸς τὸ κρίμα <sup>6</sup> ὑμῶν ἐξ αὐτῆς.

**21** Καὶ ἦρεν εἷς ἄγγελος ἰσχυρὸς <sup>7</sup> λίθον ὡς μύλον <sup>8</sup> μέγαν, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, λέγων, Οὕτως ὀρήματι <sup>9</sup> βληθήσεται Βαβυλὼν <sup>10</sup> ἡ μεγάλη πόλις, καὶ οὐ μὴ εὔρεθῆ ἔτι. **22** Καὶ φωνὴ κιθαρῶδων <sup>11</sup> καὶ μουσικῶν <sup>12</sup> καὶ αὐλητῶν <sup>13</sup> καὶ σαλπιστῶν <sup>14</sup> οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῆ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ πᾶς τεχνίτης <sup>15</sup> πάσης τέχνης <sup>16</sup> οὐ μὴ εὔρεθῆ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ μύλου <sup>8</sup> οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῆ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, **23** καὶ φῶς λύχνου <sup>17</sup> οὐ μὴ φανῆ <sup>18</sup> ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ νυμφίου <sup>19</sup> καὶ νύμφης <sup>20</sup> οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῆ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι· ὅτι οἱ ἔμποροι <sup>21</sup> σου ἦσαν οἱ μεγιστᾶνες <sup>22</sup> τῆς γῆς· ὅτι ἐν τῇ φαρμακείᾳ <sup>23</sup> σου ἐπλανήθησαν <sup>24</sup> πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. **24** Καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ αἵματα προφητῶν καὶ ἁγίων εὔρεθῆ, καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐσφαγμένων <sup>25</sup> ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

*The Triumph of the Elect in Heaven*

**19** Μετὰ ταῦτα ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν μεγάλην ὄχλου πολλοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, λεγόντων, Ἀλληλοῦϊα· <sup>26</sup> ἢ σωτηρία <sup>27</sup> καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν· **2** ὅτι ἀληθινὰ <sup>28</sup> καὶ δίκαια αἱ κρίσεις <sup>29</sup> αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔκρινεν τὴν πόρνην <sup>30</sup> τὴν μεγάλην, ἣτις διέφθειρεν <sup>31</sup> τὴν γῆν ἐν τῇ πορνείᾳ <sup>32</sup> αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐξεδίκησεν <sup>33</sup> τὸ αἷμα τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ ἐκ χειρὸς αὐτῆς. **3** Καὶ δεῦτερον <sup>34</sup> εἶρηκεν, Ἀλληλοῦϊα· <sup>26</sup> καὶ ὁ καπνὸς <sup>35</sup> αὐτῆς ἀναβαίνει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. **4** Καὶ ἔπεσον οἱ πρεσβύτεροι οἱ εἴκοσι <sup>36</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ἐπλούτησαν: AAI-3P <sup>4</sup> ἠρημώθη: API-3S <sup>5</sup> Εὐφραίνου: PPM-2S <sup>18</sup> φανῆ: 2APS-3S <sup>24</sup> ἐπλανήθησαν: API-3P  
<sup>25</sup> ἐσφαγμένων: RPP-GPM <sup>31</sup> διέφθειρεν: IAI-3S <sup>33</sup> ἐξεδίκησεν: AAI-3S

<sup>1</sup> οὐαί, [47] woe!, alas!, uttered in grief or denunciation. <sup>2</sup> πλουτέω, [12] I become rich, am rich, abound in. <sup>3</sup> τιμότης, ητος, ἡ, [1] preciousness, costliness, worth. <sup>4</sup> ἐρημώω, [5] (a) I make desolate, bring to desolation, destroy, waste, (b) of a person: I strip, rob. <sup>5</sup> εὐφραίνω, [14] I cheer, make glad; generally mid. or pass: I am glad, make merry, revel, feast. <sup>6</sup> κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>7</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>8</sup> μύλος, ου, ὁ, [4] a millstone, mill. <sup>9</sup> ὄρμημα, ατος, τό, [1] a rushing on, impulse, violence. <sup>10</sup> Βαβυλῶν, ὄνος, ἡ, [12] (a) Babylon, the ancient city on the Euphrates, to which the people of Jerusalem, etc., were transported, (b) hence allegorically of Rome, from the point of view of the Christian people. <sup>11</sup> κιθαρῶδός, ου, ὁ, [2] a harpist, one who sings with harp as accompaniment. <sup>12</sup> μουσικός, ἡ, ὄν, [1] skilled in music; subst: a musician, singer. <sup>13</sup> αὐλητής, οῦ, ὁ, [2] a flute-player. <sup>14</sup> σαλπιστής, οῦ, ὁ, [1] a trumpeter. <sup>15</sup> τεχνίτης, ου, ὁ, [4] a craftsman, artisan, architect, builder. <sup>16</sup> τέχνη, ης, ἡ, [3] art, skill, trade, craft. <sup>17</sup> λύχνος, ου, ὁ, [14] a lamp. <sup>18</sup> φαίνο, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>19</sup> νυμφίος, ου, ὁ, [16] a bridegroom. <sup>20</sup> νύμφη, ης, ἡ, [8] (a) a bride, young wife, young woman, (b) a daughter-in-law. <sup>21</sup> ἔμπορος, ου, ὁ, [5] a merchant, trader; one on a journey. <sup>22</sup> μεγιστάν, ἄνος, ὁ, [3] a great one, a lord; a courtier, satrap, nobleman. <sup>23</sup> φαρμακεία, ας, ἡ, [3] magic, sorcery, enchantment. <sup>24</sup> πλανᾶω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>25</sup> σφάζω, [10] I slay, kill by violence, slaughter, wound mortally. <sup>26</sup> Ἀλληλοῦϊα, [4] Hallelujah, Praise the Lord. <sup>27</sup> σωτηρία, ας, ἡ, [46] welfare, prosperity, deliverance, preservation, salvation, safety. <sup>28</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ου, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>29</sup> κρίσις, εως, ἡ, [48] judging, judgment, decision, sentence; generally: divine judgment; accusation. <sup>30</sup> πόρνη, ης, ἡ, [12] a prostitute; met: an idolatrous community. <sup>31</sup> διαφθείρω, [7] I destroy, waste; hence met: I corrupt. <sup>32</sup> πορνεία, ας, ἡ, [26] fornication, whoredom; met: idolatry. <sup>33</sup> ἐδικέω, [6] I give justice over, defend, avenge, vindicate. <sup>34</sup> δεῦτερος, α, ου, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>35</sup> καπνός, οῦ, ὁ, [13] smoke. <sup>36</sup> εἴκοσι, [11] twenty.

τέσσαρες,<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα<sup>1</sup> ζῶα,<sup>2</sup> καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ θεῷ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, λέγοντες, Ἀμήν· Ἀλληλουϊά.<sup>3</sup> **5** Καὶ φωνὴ ἀπὸ τοῦ θρόνου ἐξῆλθεν, λέγουσα, Αἰνεῖτε<sup>4</sup> τὸν θεὸν ἡμῶν πάντες οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι αὐτόν, οἱ μικροὶ<sup>5</sup> καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι. **6** Καὶ ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῶν<sup>6</sup> ἰσχυρῶν,<sup>7</sup> λέγοντες, Ἀλληλουϊά·<sup>3</sup> ὅτι ἐβασίλευσεν<sup>8</sup> κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ παντοκράτωρ.<sup>9</sup> Χαίρωμεν καὶ ἀγαλλιώμεθα,<sup>10</sup> καὶ δῶμεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτῷ· ὅτι ἦλθεν ὁ γάμος<sup>11</sup> τοῦ ἀρνίου,<sup>12</sup> καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἠτοιμάσεν<sup>13</sup> ἑαυτήν. **8** Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῇ ἵνα περιβάλληται<sup>14</sup> βύσσινον<sup>15</sup> λαμπρὸν<sup>16</sup> καὶ καθαρὸν.<sup>17</sup> τὸ γὰρ βύσσινον<sup>15</sup> τὰ δικαιοῦματα<sup>18</sup> τῶν ἁγίων ἐστίν. **9** Καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον<sup>19</sup> τοῦ γάμου<sup>11</sup> τοῦ ἀρνίου<sup>12</sup> κεκλημένοι. Καὶ λέγει μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι ἀληθινοὶ<sup>20</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσιν. **10** Καὶ ἔπεσα ἔμπροσθεν<sup>21</sup> τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ· καὶ λέγει μοι, Ὅρα μὴ· σὺνδουλός<sup>22</sup> σου εἰμὶ καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν ἐχόντων τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>23</sup> Ἰησοῦ· τῷ θεῷ προσκύνησον· ἡ γὰρ μαρτυρία<sup>23</sup> τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐστίν τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς προφητείας.<sup>24</sup>

**11** Καὶ εἶδον τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεφωγμένον, καὶ ἰδοῦ, ἵππος<sup>25</sup> λευκός,<sup>26</sup> καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ’ αὐτόν, καλούμενος πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινός,<sup>20</sup> καὶ ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ κρίνει καὶ πολεμεῖ.<sup>27</sup> **12** Οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ φλόξ<sup>28</sup> πυρός, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ διαδήματα<sup>29</sup> πολλά· ἔχων ὀνόματα γεγραμμένα καὶ ὄνομα γεγραμμένον ὃ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν εἰ μὴ αὐτός, **13** καὶ περιβεβλημένος<sup>30</sup> ἱμάτιον βεβαμμένον<sup>31</sup> αἵματι· καὶ καλεῖται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, Ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ. **14** Καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα<sup>32</sup> τὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἐπὶ ἵπποις<sup>25</sup> λευκοῖς,<sup>26</sup> ἐνδεδυμένοι<sup>33</sup> βύσσινον<sup>15</sup> λευκὸν<sup>26</sup> καθαρὸν.<sup>17</sup> **15** Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ

<sup>4</sup> Αἰνεῖτε: PAM-2P <sup>8</sup> ἐβασίλευσεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup> ἀγαλλιώμεθα: PNS-1P <sup>13</sup> ἠτοιμάσεν: AAI-3S <sup>14</sup> περιβάλλεται: 2AMS-3S <sup>27</sup> πολεμεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>30</sup> περιβεβλημένος: RPP-NSM <sup>31</sup> βεβαμμένον: RPP-ASN <sup>33</sup> ἐνδεδυμένοι: RMP-NPM

<sup>1</sup> τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>2</sup> ζῶον, ου, τό, [23] an animal, living creature. <sup>3</sup> Ἀλληλουϊά, [4] Hallelujah, Praise the Lord. <sup>4</sup> αἰνεῖω, [9] I praise. <sup>5</sup> μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>6</sup> βροντή, ἦς, ἡ, [12] thunder. <sup>7</sup> ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>8</sup> βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>9</sup> παντοκράτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [10] ruler of all, ruler of the universe, the almighty. <sup>10</sup> ἀγαλλιάω, [11] I exult, am full of joy. <sup>11</sup> γάμος, ου, ὁ, [16] a marriage, wedding, wedding-ceremony; plur: a wedding-feast. <sup>12</sup> ἀρνίον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>13</sup> ἐτοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>14</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>15</sup> βύσσιος, η, ου, [5] of fine linen, cotton. <sup>16</sup> λαμπρός, ἄ, ὄν, [9] shining, magnificent, bright, splendid. <sup>17</sup> καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>18</sup> δικαίωμα, ατος, τό, [10] a thing pronounced (by God) to be righteous (just, the right); or the restoration of a criminal, a fresh chance given him; a righteous deed, an instance of perfect righteousness. <sup>19</sup> δεῖπνον, ου, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>20</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ου, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>21</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>22</sup> σὺνδουλός, ου, ὁ, [10] a fellow slave, fellow servant; of Christians: a fellow worker, colleague. <sup>23</sup> μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>24</sup> προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>25</sup> ἵππος, ου, ὁ, [18] a horse. <sup>26</sup> λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>27</sup> πολεμέω, [7] I make war; contend, fight, battle. <sup>28</sup> φλόξ, φλογός, ἡ, [7] a flame. <sup>29</sup> διάδημα, ατος, τό, [3] a head-wreath, crown, diadem. <sup>30</sup> περιβάλλω, [24] I cast around, wrap a garment about, put on; hence mid: I put on to myself, clothe myself, dress; I draw (a line). <sup>31</sup> βάπτω, [3] (a) I dip, (b) I dye. <sup>32</sup> στρατεύμα, ατος, τό, [8] an army, detachment of troops. <sup>33</sup> ἐνδύω, [28] I put on, clothe (another).

στόματος αὐτοῦ ἐκπορεύεται<sup>1</sup> ῥομφαία<sup>2</sup> δίστομος<sup>3</sup> ὄξεια,<sup>4</sup> ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ πατάξῃ<sup>5</sup> τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ αὐτὸς ποιμανεῖ<sup>6</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ<sup>7</sup> σιδηρᾶ·<sup>8</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς πατεῖ<sup>9</sup> τὴν ληνὸν<sup>10</sup> τοῦ οἴνου<sup>11</sup> τοῦ θυμοῦ<sup>12</sup> τῆς ὀργῆς<sup>13</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκράτορος.<sup>14</sup> **16** Καὶ ἔχει ἐπὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν μηρὸν<sup>15</sup> αὐτοῦ ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, Βασιλεὺς βασιλέων καὶ κύριος κυρίων.

**17** Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον ἐστῶτα ἐν τῷ ἡλίῳ·<sup>16</sup> καὶ ἔκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων πᾶσιν τοῖς ὀρνέοις<sup>17</sup> τοῖς πετομένοις<sup>18</sup> ἐν μεσουρανήματι,<sup>19</sup> Δεῦτε,<sup>20</sup> συνάχθητε εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον<sup>21</sup> τὸ μέγα τοῦ θεοῦ, **18** ἵνα φάγητε σάρκας βασιλέων, καὶ σάρκας χιλιάρχων,<sup>22</sup> καὶ σάρκας ἰσχυρῶν,<sup>23</sup> καὶ σάρκας ἵππων<sup>24</sup> καὶ τῶν καθημένων ἐπ’ αὐτῶν, καὶ σάρκας πάντων, ἐλευθέρων<sup>25</sup> τε καὶ δούλων, καὶ μικρῶν<sup>26</sup> τε καὶ μεγάλων.

**19** Καὶ εἶδον τὸ θηρίον,<sup>27</sup> καὶ τοὺς βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα<sup>28</sup> αὐτῶν συνηγμένα ποιῆσαι πόλεμον<sup>29</sup> μετὰ τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου,<sup>24</sup> καὶ μετὰ τοῦ στρατεύματος<sup>28</sup> αὐτοῦ. **20** Καὶ ἐπιάσθη<sup>30</sup> τὸ θηρίον,<sup>27</sup> καὶ ὁ μετ’ αὐτοῦ ψευδοπροφήτης<sup>31</sup> ὁ ποιήσας τὰ σημεῖα ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς ἐπλάνησεν<sup>32</sup> τοὺς λαβόντας τὸ χάραγμα<sup>33</sup> τοῦ θηρίου,<sup>27</sup> καὶ τοὺς προσκυνούντας τῇ εἰκόνι<sup>34</sup> αὐτοῦ· ζῶντες ἐβλήθησαν οἱ δύο εἰς τὴν λίμνην<sup>35</sup> τοῦ πυρὸς τὴν καιομένην<sup>36</sup> ἐν θείῳ·<sup>37</sup> **21** καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>38</sup> ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ<sup>2</sup> τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου,<sup>24</sup> τῇ ἐξεληούσῃ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· καὶ πάντα τὰ ὄρνεα<sup>17</sup> ἐχορτάσθησαν<sup>39</sup> ἐκ τῶν σαρκῶν αὐτῶν.

<sup>1</sup>ἐκπορεύεται: PNI-3S <sup>5</sup>πατάξῃ: AAS-3S <sup>6</sup>ποιμανεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>9</sup>πατεῖ: PAI-3S <sup>18</sup>πετομένοις: PNP-DPN  
<sup>20</sup>Δεῦτε: PAM-2P <sup>30</sup>ἐπιάσθη: API-3S <sup>32</sup>ἐπλάνησεν: AAI-3S <sup>36</sup>καιομένην: PPP-ASF <sup>39</sup>ἐχορτάσθησαν: API-3P

<sup>1</sup>ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>2</sup>ρομφαία, ας, ἡ, [7] a sword, scimitar; fig: war, piercing grief. <sup>3</sup>δίστομος, ον, [4] (lit: twain-mouthed; hence: of a sword, as a drinker of blood), two-edged. <sup>4</sup>ὄξύς, εἶα, ὄ, [8] (a) sharp, (b) swift, eager. <sup>5</sup>πατάσσω, [10] I smite, strike (as with a sword), smite to death, afflict. <sup>6</sup>ποιμαίνω, [11] I shepherd, tend, herd; hence: I rule, govern. <sup>7</sup>ράβδος, ον, ἡ, [12] a rod, staff, staff of authority, scepter. <sup>8</sup>σιδήρεος, εἶα, εον, [5] made of iron. <sup>9</sup>πατέω, [5] I tread, trample upon. <sup>10</sup>ληνός, ον, ὄ, ἡ, [5] a trough, vat, winepress. <sup>11</sup>οἴνος, ον, ὄ, [33] wine. <sup>12</sup>θυμός, ον, ὄ, [18] an outburst of passion, wrath. <sup>13</sup>ὀργή, ἡς, ἡ, [36] anger, wrath, passion; punishment, vengeance. <sup>14</sup>παντοκράτωρ, ορος, ὄ, [10] ruler of all, ruler of the universe, the almighty. <sup>15</sup>μηρός, ον, ὄ, [1] the thigh. <sup>16</sup>ἥλιος, ον, ὄ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>17</sup>ὄρνεον, ον, τό, [3] a bird, fowl. <sup>18</sup>πέτομαι, [5] I fly. <sup>19</sup>μεσουράνημα, ατος, τό, [3] mid-heaven, the middle of heaven, the zenith. <sup>20</sup>δεῦτε, [13] come hither, come, hither, an exclamatory word. <sup>21</sup>δεῖπνον, ον, τό, [16] a dinner, an afternoon or evening meal. <sup>22</sup>χιλιάρχος, ον, ὄ, [21] a commander of a thousand men, a military tribune. <sup>23</sup>ἰσχυρός, ἄ, ὄν, [29] strong (originally and generally of physical strength); mighty, powerful, vehement, sure. <sup>24</sup>ἵππος, ον, ὄ, [18] a horse. <sup>25</sup>ἐλεύθερος, ἐρα, ερον, [23] free, delivered from obligation. <sup>26</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>27</sup>θηρίον, ον, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>28</sup>στράτευμα, ατος, τό, [8] an army, detachment of troops. <sup>29</sup>πόλεμος, ον, ὄ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>30</sup>πιάξω, [12] I lay hold of, apprehend, catch, arrest. <sup>31</sup>ψευδοπροφήτης, ον, ὄ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>32</sup>πλανάω, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>33</sup>χάραγμα, ατος, τό, [8] sculpture; engraving, a stamp, sign. <sup>34</sup>εἰκών, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>35</sup>λίμνη, ἡς, ἡ, [11] a lake. <sup>36</sup>καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>37</sup>θεῖον, ον, τό, [7] brimstone, sulfur. <sup>38</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder, the rest, the others. <sup>39</sup>χορτάζω, [15] I feed, satisfy, fatten.

*Of the Dragon Bound and Loosed, of Gog and Magog, and of the Last Judgment*

**20** Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα τὴν κλεῖν<sup>1</sup> τῆς ἄβυσσου,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἄλυσιν<sup>3</sup> μεγάλην ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ. **2** Καὶ ἐκράτησεν<sup>4</sup> τὸν δράκοντα,<sup>5</sup> τὸν ὄφιν<sup>6</sup> τὸν ἀρχαῖον,<sup>7</sup> ὅς ἐστιν διάβολος<sup>8</sup> καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς,<sup>9</sup> ὁ πλανῶν<sup>10</sup> τὴν οἰκουμένην<sup>11</sup> ὄλην, καὶ ἔδησεν<sup>12</sup> αὐτὸν χίλια<sup>13</sup> ἔτη,<sup>14</sup> **3** καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον,<sup>2</sup> καὶ ἔκλεισεν<sup>15</sup> καὶ ἐσφράγισεν<sup>16</sup> ἐπάνω<sup>17</sup> αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ πλανᾷ<sup>18</sup> ἔτι τὰ ἔθνη, ἄχρι τελεσθῆ<sup>19</sup> τὰ χίλια<sup>13</sup> ἔτη.<sup>14</sup> καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα δεῖ αὐτὸν λυθῆναι<sup>20</sup> μικρὸν<sup>21</sup> χρόνον.

**4** Καὶ εἶδον θρόνους, καὶ ἐκάθισαν<sup>22</sup> ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ κρίμα<sup>23</sup> ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν πεπελεκισμένων<sup>24</sup> διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν<sup>25</sup> Ἰησοῦ, καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἵτινες οὐ προσεκύνησαν τὸ θηρίον,<sup>26</sup> οὐδὲ τὴν εἰκόνα<sup>27</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἔλαβον τὸ χάραγμα<sup>28</sup> ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον,<sup>29</sup> καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἔζησαν, καὶ ἐβασίλευσαν<sup>30</sup> μετὰ τοῦ χριστοῦ τὰ χίλια<sup>13</sup> ἔτη.<sup>14</sup> **5** Καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ<sup>31</sup> τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔζησαν ἄχρι τελεσθῆ<sup>32</sup> τὰ χίλια<sup>13</sup> ἔτη.<sup>14</sup> Αὕτη ἡ ἀνάστασις<sup>33</sup> ἡ πρώτη. **6** Μακάριος καὶ ἅγιος ὁ ἔχων μέρος<sup>34</sup> ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει<sup>33</sup> τῇ πρώτῃ· ἐπὶ τούτων ὁ δεύτερος<sup>35</sup> θάνατος οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἔσονται ἱερεῖς<sup>36</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσουσιν<sup>37</sup> μετ' αὐτοῦ χίλια<sup>13</sup> ἔτη.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>4</sup>ἐκράτησεν: AAI-3S <sup>10</sup>πλανῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>12</sup>ἔδησεν: AAI-3S <sup>15</sup>ἔκλεισεν: AAI-3S <sup>16</sup>ἐσφράγισεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>18</sup>πλανᾷ: PAS-3S <sup>19</sup>τελεσθῆ: APS-3S <sup>20</sup>λυθῆναι: APN <sup>22</sup>ἐκάθισαν: AAI-3P <sup>24</sup>πεπελεκισμένον: RPP-GPM  
<sup>30</sup>ἐβασίλευσαν: AAI-3P <sup>32</sup>τελεσθῆ: APS-3S <sup>37</sup>βασιλεύσουσιν: FAI-3P

<sup>1</sup>κλεῖς, κλειδός, ἡ, [6] a key. <sup>2</sup>ἄβυσσος, ου, ἡ, [9] the abyss, unfathomable depth, an especially Jewish conception, the home of the dead and of evil spirits. <sup>3</sup>ἄλυσις, εως, ἡ, [11] a (light) chain, bond. <sup>4</sup>κρατέω, [47] I am strong, mighty, hence: I rule, am master; prevail; I obtain, take hold of; I hold, hold fast. <sup>5</sup>δράκων, οντος, ὁ, [13] a dragon or huge serpent; met: Satan. <sup>6</sup>ὄφις, εως, ὁ, [14] a serpent, snake; used of the devil or Satan. <sup>7</sup>ἀρχαῖος, αία, αἰον, [11] original, primitive, ancient. <sup>8</sup>διάβολος, ον, [38] [adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>9</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>10</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>11</sup>οἰκουμένη, ης, ἡ, [16] (properly: the land that is being inhabited, the land in a state of habitation), the inhabited world, that is, the Roman world, for all outside it was regarded as of no account. <sup>12</sup>δέω, [44] I bind, tie, fasten; I impel, compel; I declare to be prohibited and unlawful. <sup>13</sup>χίλιοι, αι, α, [11] a thousand. <sup>14</sup>ἔτος, ος, τό, [49] a year. <sup>15</sup>κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>16</sup>σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>17</sup>ἐπάνω, [20] (a) adv: on the top, above, (b) prep: on the top of, above, over, on, above, more than, superior to. <sup>18</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>19</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>20</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>21</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>22</sup>καθίζω, [48] (a) trans: I make to sit; I set, appoint, (b) intrans: I sit down, am seated, stay. <sup>23</sup>κρίμα, ατος, τό, [28] (a) a judgment, a verdict; sometimes implying an adverse verdict, a condemnation, (b) a case at law, a lawsuit. <sup>24</sup>πελεκίζω, [1] I behead (with an axe). <sup>25</sup>μαρτυρία, ας, ἡ, [37] witness, evidence, testimony, reputation. <sup>26</sup>θηρίον, ον, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>27</sup>εἰκών, ὄνος, ἡ, [23] an image, likeness, bust. <sup>28</sup>χάραγμα, ατος, τό, [8] sculpture; engraving, a stamp, sign. <sup>29</sup>μέτωπον, ον, τό, [8] the forehead, front. <sup>30</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>31</sup>λοιπός, ἡ, ὄν, [42] left, left behind, the remainder; the rest, the others. <sup>32</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>33</sup>ἀνάστασις, εως, ἡ, [42] a rising again, resurrection. <sup>34</sup>μέρος, ος, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>35</sup>δεύτερος, α, ον, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>36</sup>ιερεῦς, εως, ὁ, [33] a priest, one who offers sacrifice to a god (in Jewish and pagan religions; of Christians only met.). <sup>37</sup>βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over.

7 Καὶ ὅταν τελεσθῇ<sup>1</sup> τὰ χίλια<sup>2</sup> ἔτη,<sup>3</sup> λυθήσεται<sup>4</sup> ὁ Σατανᾶς<sup>5</sup> ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς<sup>6</sup> αὐτοῦ, 8 καὶ ἐξελεύσεται πλανήσαι<sup>7</sup> τὰ ἔθνη τὰ ἐν ταῖς τέσσαρσιν<sup>8</sup> γωνίαις<sup>9</sup> τῆς γῆς, τὸν Γῶγ καὶ τὸν Μαγῶγ, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν πόλεμον.<sup>10</sup> ὦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς<sup>11</sup> ὡς ἡ ἄμμος<sup>12</sup> τῆς θαλάσσης. 9 Καὶ ἀνέβησαν ἐπὶ τὸ πλάτος<sup>13</sup> τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐκύκλωσαν<sup>14</sup> τὴν παρεμβολὴν<sup>15</sup> τῶν ἁγίων καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἡγαπημένην· καὶ κατέβη πῦρ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ κατέφαγεν<sup>16</sup> αὐτούς. 10 Καὶ ὁ διάβολος<sup>17</sup> ὁ πλανῶν<sup>18</sup> αὐτοὺς ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην<sup>19</sup> τοῦ πυρός καὶ θείου,<sup>20</sup> ὅπου καὶ τὸ θηρίον<sup>21</sup> καὶ ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης<sup>22</sup> καὶ βασανισθήσονται<sup>23</sup> ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

11 Καὶ εἶδον θρόνον μέγαν λευκόν,<sup>24</sup> καὶ τὸν καθήμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν, οὗ ἀπὸ προσώπου ἔφυγεν<sup>25</sup> ἡ γῆ καὶ ὁ οὐρανός, καὶ τόπος οὐχ εὐρέθη αὐτοῖς. 12 Καὶ εἶδον τοὺς νεκρούς, τοὺς μεγάλους καὶ τοὺς μικρούς,<sup>26</sup> ἐστῶτας ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ βιβλία<sup>27</sup> ἠνεῶχθησαν· καὶ ἄλλο βιβλίον<sup>27</sup> ἠνεῶχθη, ὃ ἐστὶν τῆς ζωῆς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν οἱ νεκροὶ ἐκ τῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν τοῖς βιβλίοις,<sup>27</sup> κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. 13 Καὶ ἔδωκεν ἡ θάλασσα τοὺς νεκρούς τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ ὁ Θάνατος καὶ ὁ Ἄδης<sup>28</sup> ἔδωκαν τοὺς νεκρούς τοὺς ἐν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν ἕκαστος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. 14 Καὶ ὁ Θάνατος καὶ ὁ Ἄδης<sup>28</sup> ἐβλήθησαν εἰς τὴν λίμνην<sup>19</sup> τοῦ πυρός· οὗτος ὁ Θάνατος ὁ δευτέρος<sup>29</sup> ἐστίν, ἡ λίμνη<sup>19</sup> τοῦ πυρός. 15 Καὶ εἴ τις οὐχ εὐρέθη ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ<sup>27</sup> τῆς ζωῆς γεγραμμένος, ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην<sup>19</sup> τοῦ πυρός.

*The Seventh Vision: Of the Heavenly Jerusalem*

21 Καὶ εἶδον οὐρανὸν καινὸν<sup>30</sup> καὶ γῆν καινὴν.<sup>30</sup> ὁ γὰρ πρῶτος οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ πρώτη γῆ ἀπῆλθον, καὶ ἡ θάλασσα οὐκ ἔστιν ἔτι. 2 Καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν, Ἰερουσαλὴμ καινὴν,<sup>30</sup> εἶδον καταβαίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἡτοιμασμένην<sup>31</sup> ὡς νύμφην<sup>32</sup> κεκοσμημένην<sup>33</sup> τῷ ἀνδρὶ αὐτῆς. 3 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, λεγούσης, Ἰδοῦ, ἡ σκηνή<sup>34</sup> τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων,

<sup>1</sup>τελεσθῇ: APS-3S <sup>4</sup>λυθήσεται: FPI-3S <sup>7</sup>πλανήσαι: AAN <sup>14</sup>ἐκύκλωσαν: AAI-3P <sup>16</sup>κατέφαγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>18</sup>πλανῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>23</sup>βασανισθήσονται: FPI-3P <sup>25</sup>ἔφυγεν: 2AAI-3S <sup>31</sup>ἡτοιμασμένην: RPP-ASF <sup>33</sup>κεκοσμημένην: RPP-ASF

<sup>1</sup>τελέω, [26] (a) I end, finish, (b) I fulfill, accomplish, (c) I pay. <sup>2</sup>χίλιοι, αι, α, [11] a thousand. <sup>3</sup>ἔτος, οvs, τό, [49] a year. <sup>4</sup>λύω, [42] (a) I loose, untie, release, (b) met: I break, destroy, set at naught, contravene; I break up a meeting, annul. <sup>5</sup>Σατανᾶς, ᾱ, ὁ, [36] an adversary, Satan. <sup>6</sup>φυλακή, ἡς, ἡ, [47] a watching, keeping guard; a guard, prison; imprisonment. <sup>7</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>8</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>9</sup>γωνία, ας, ἡ, [9] a corner; met: a secret place. <sup>10</sup>πόλεμος, οvs, ὁ, [19] a war, battle, strife. <sup>11</sup>ἀριθμὸς, οῦ, ὁ, [19] a number; total. <sup>12</sup>ἄμμος, οvs, ἡ, [5] sand, sandy ground. <sup>13</sup>πλάτος, οvs, τό, [4] breadth. <sup>14</sup>κυκλώω, [5] I encircle, besiege, surround. <sup>15</sup>παρεμβολή, ἡς, ἡ, [10] a camp, fort, castle, barracks, army in battle array. <sup>16</sup>κατεσθίω, [15] I eat up, eat till it is finished, devour, squander, annoy, injure. <sup>17</sup>διάβολος, οvs, [38] (adj. used often as a noun), slanderous; with the article: the Slanderer (par excellence), the Devil. <sup>18</sup>πλανῶ, [40] I lead astray, deceive, cause to wander. <sup>19</sup>λίμνη, ἡς, ἡ, [11] a lake. <sup>20</sup>θεῖον, οvs, τό, [7] brimstone, sulfur. <sup>21</sup>θηρίον, οvs, τό, [46] properly: a wild beast, hence: any animal; met: a brute. <sup>22</sup>ψευδοπροφήτης, οvs, ὁ, [11] a false prophet; one who in God's name teaches what is false. <sup>23</sup>βασανίζω, [12] I examine, as by torture; I torment; I buffet, as of waves. <sup>24</sup>λευκός, ἡ, ὄν, [25] white, bright, brilliant. <sup>25</sup>φεύγω, [31] I flee, escape, shun. <sup>26</sup>μικρός, ἄ, ὄν, [45] little, small. <sup>27</sup>βιβλίον, οvs, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>28</sup>Ἄδης, οvs, ὁ, [11] Hades, the unseen world. <sup>29</sup>δευτέρος, α, οvs, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>30</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>31</sup>ετοιμάζω, [40] I make ready, prepare. <sup>32</sup>νύμφη, ἡς, ἡ, [8] (a) a bride, young wife, young woman, (b) a daughter-in-law. <sup>33</sup>κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>34</sup>σκηνή, ἡς, ἡ, [20] a tent, booth, tabernacle, abode, dwelling, mansion, habitation.

καὶ σκηνώσει<sup>1</sup> μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ αὐτοὶ λαὸς αὐτοῦ ἔσονται, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ θεὸς ἔσται μετ' αὐτῶν· **4** καὶ ἐξαλείψει<sup>2</sup> πᾶν δάκρυον<sup>3</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν, καὶ ὁ θάνατος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· οὔτε πένθος,<sup>4</sup> οὔτε κραυγή,<sup>5</sup> οὔτε πόνος<sup>6</sup> οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· ὅτι τὰ πρῶτα ἀπῆλθον. **5** Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῷ θρόνῳ, Ἰδοῦ, πάντα καινὰ<sup>7</sup> ποιῶ. Καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον· ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι ἀληθινοὶ<sup>8</sup> καὶ πιστοὶ εἰσιν. **6** Καὶ εἶπέν μοι, Γέγονα· τὸ Ἄλφα<sup>9</sup> καὶ τὸ Ἦ, <sup>10</sup> ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος.<sup>11</sup> Ἐγὼ τῷ διψῶντι<sup>12</sup> δώσω ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς<sup>13</sup> τοῦ ὕδατος τῆς ζωῆς δωρεάν.<sup>14</sup> Ὁ νικῶν<sup>15</sup> κληρονομήσει<sup>16</sup> ταῦτα, καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ θεός, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι υἱός. **8** Τοῖς δὲ δειλοῖς<sup>17</sup> καὶ ἀπίστοις<sup>18</sup> καὶ ἀμαρτωλοῖς<sup>19</sup> καὶ ἐβδελυγμένοις<sup>20</sup> καὶ φονεῦσιν<sup>21</sup> καὶ πόρνοις<sup>22</sup> καὶ φαρμάκοις<sup>23</sup> καὶ εἰδωλολάτραις,<sup>24</sup> καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ψευδέσιν,<sup>25</sup> τὸ μέρος<sup>26</sup> αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ λίμνῃ<sup>27</sup> τῇ καιομένῃ<sup>28</sup> πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ,<sup>29</sup> ὃ ἔστιν ὁ θάνατος ὁ δευτέρος.<sup>30</sup>

**9** Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας<sup>31</sup> γεμούσας<sup>32</sup> τῶν ἑπτὰ πληγῶν<sup>33</sup> τῶν ἐσχάτων, καὶ ἐλάλησεν μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγων, Δεῦρο,<sup>34</sup> δεῖξω<sup>35</sup> σοι τὴν γυναῖκα τὴν νύμφην<sup>36</sup> τοῦ ἀρνίου.<sup>37</sup> **10** Καὶ ἀπήνεγκέν<sup>38</sup> με ἐν πνεύματι ἐπ' ὄρος μέγα καὶ ὑψηλόν,<sup>39</sup> καὶ ἔδειξέν<sup>40</sup> μοι τὴν πόλιν τὴν μεγάλην, τὴν ἁγίαν Ἰερουσαλήμ, καταβαίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, **11** ἔχουσαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ· ὁ φωστὴρ<sup>41</sup> αὐτῆς ὅμοιος<sup>42</sup> λίθῳ τιμιωτάτῳ,<sup>43</sup> ὡς λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι<sup>44</sup> κρυσταλλίζοντι.<sup>45</sup> **12** ἔχουσα τεῖχος<sup>46</sup> μέγα καὶ ὑψηλόν,<sup>39</sup> ἔχουσα πυλώνας<sup>47</sup> δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς

<sup>1</sup>σκηνώσει: FAI-3S <sup>2</sup>ἐξαλείψει: FAI-3S <sup>12</sup>διψῶντι: PAP-DSM <sup>15</sup>νικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>16</sup>κληρονομήσει: FAI-3S <sup>20</sup>ἐβδελυγμένοις: RPP-DPM <sup>28</sup>καιομένη: PPP-DSF <sup>32</sup>γεμούσας: PAP-APF <sup>34</sup>Δεῦρο: PAM-2S <sup>35</sup>δείξω: FAI-1S <sup>38</sup>ἀπήνεγκέν: AAI-3S <sup>40</sup>ἔδειξέν: AAI-3S <sup>45</sup>κρυσταλλίζοντι: PAP-DSM

<sup>1</sup>σκηνώω, [5] I dwell as in a tent, encamp, have my tabernacle. <sup>2</sup>ἐξαλείφω, [5] I plaster, wash over; I wipe off, wipe out, obliterate. <sup>3</sup>δάκρυον, ου, τό, [11] a tear. <sup>4</sup>πένθος, ους, τό, [5] mourning, sorrow, sadness, grief. <sup>5</sup>κραυγή, ἡς, ἡ, [6] (a) a shout, cry, clamor, (b) outcry, clamoring against another. <sup>6</sup>πόνος, ου, ὁ, [3] (a) labor, toil, (b) pain, anguish, distress, suffering. <sup>7</sup>καινός, ἡ, ὄν, [44] fresh, new, unused, novel. <sup>8</sup>ἀληθινός, η, ου, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>9</sup>ἄλφα, [3] alpha; the first letter of the Greek alphabet. <sup>10</sup>Ἦ, [3] omega, the last letter of the Greek alphabet. <sup>11</sup>τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>12</sup>διψῶω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>13</sup>πηγή, ἡς, ἡ, [12] a fountain, spring, well, issue, flow. <sup>14</sup>δωρεάν, [9] as a free gift, without payment, freely. <sup>15</sup>νικάω, [28] I conquer, am victorious, overcome, prevail, subdue. <sup>16</sup>κληρονομέω, [18] I inherit, obtain (possess) by inheritance, acquire. <sup>17</sup>δειλός, ἡ, ὄν, [3] cowardly, timid, fearful. <sup>18</sup>ἄπιστος, ου, [23] unbelieving, incredulous, unchristian; sometimes subst: unbeliever. <sup>19</sup>ἀμαρτωλός, ου, [48] sinning, sinful, depraved, detestable. <sup>20</sup>βδελύσσομαι, [2] I abhor, detest, loathe. <sup>21</sup>φονεύς, ἔως, ὁ, [7] a murderer. <sup>22</sup>πόρνος, ου, ὁ, [10] a fornicator, man who prostitutes himself. <sup>23</sup>φάρμακος, ου, ὁ, [2] a magician, sorcerer. <sup>24</sup>εἰδωλολάτρης, ου, ὁ, [7] a server (worshipper) of an image (an idol). <sup>25</sup>ψευδής, ἔς, [3] false, deceitful, lying, untrue. <sup>26</sup>μέρος, ους, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>27</sup>λίμνη, ἡς, ἡ, [11] a lake. <sup>28</sup>καίω, [14] I ignite, light, burn, lit. and met; I consume with fire. <sup>29</sup>θεῖον, ου, τό, [7] brimstone, sulfur. <sup>30</sup>δευτέρος, α, ου, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>31</sup>φιάλη, ἡς, ἡ, [12] a shallow and flat bowl. <sup>32</sup>γέμω, [11] I am full of. <sup>33</sup>πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>34</sup>δεῦρο, [9] (originally: hither; hence) (a) exclamatory: come, (b) temporal: now, the present. <sup>35</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>36</sup>νύμφη, ἡς, ἡ, [8] (a) a bride, young wife, young woman, (b) a daughter-in-law. <sup>37</sup>ἀρνίον, ου, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>38</sup>ἀποφέρω, [5] I carry, bear away (sometimes with violence). <sup>39</sup>ὑψηλός, ἡ, ὄν, [11] high, lofty. <sup>40</sup>δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>41</sup>φωστὴρ, ἦρος, ὁ, [2] a light, an illuminator, perhaps the sun; a star; brilliancy. <sup>42</sup>ὅμοιος, οἶα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>43</sup>τίμιος, α, ου, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>44</sup>ἰάσπις, ἰδος, ἡ, [4] jasper; a precious stone. <sup>45</sup>κρυσταλλίζω, [1] I am clear as crystal, brilliant like crystal. <sup>46</sup>τεῖχος, ους, τό, [9] a wall, especially of a city. <sup>47</sup>πυλών, ὄνος, ὁ, [18] a large gate; a gateway, porch, vestibule.



πυλῶσιν<sup>1</sup> ἀγγέλους δώδεκα, καὶ ὀνόματα ἐπιγεγραμμένα,<sup>2</sup> ἃ ἔστιν ὀνόματα τῶν δώδεκα φυλῶν<sup>3</sup> τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ. **13** Ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν,<sup>4</sup> πυλῶνες<sup>1</sup> τρεῖς· καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ,<sup>5</sup> πυλῶνες<sup>1</sup> τρεῖς· καὶ ἀπὸ νότου,<sup>6</sup> πυλῶνες<sup>1</sup> τρεῖς· καὶ ἀπὸ δυσμῶν,<sup>7</sup> πυλῶνες<sup>1</sup> τρεῖς. **14** Καὶ τὸ τεῖχος<sup>8</sup> τῆς πόλεως ἔχον θεμελίους<sup>9</sup> δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα ὀνόματα τῶν δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τοῦ ἀρνίου.<sup>10</sup> **15** Καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶχεν μέτρον<sup>11</sup> κάλαμον<sup>12</sup> χρυσοῦν,<sup>13</sup> ἵνα μετρήσῃ<sup>14</sup> τὴν πόλιν, καὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας<sup>1</sup> αὐτῆς, καὶ τὸ τεῖχος<sup>8</sup> αὐτῆς. **16** Καὶ ἡ πόλις τετράγωνος<sup>15</sup> κεῖται,<sup>16</sup> καὶ τὸ μῆκος<sup>17</sup> αὐτῆς ὅσον τὸ πλάτος.<sup>18</sup> Καὶ ἐμέτρησεν<sup>19</sup> τὴν πόλιν τῷ καλάμῳ<sup>12</sup> ἐπὶ σταδίου<sup>20</sup> δώδεκα χιλιάδων·<sup>21</sup> δώδεκα τὸ μῆκος<sup>17</sup> καὶ τὸ πλάτος<sup>18</sup> καὶ τὸ ὕψος<sup>22</sup> αὐτῆς ἴσα<sup>23</sup> ἔστιν. **17** Καὶ ἐμέτρησεν<sup>24</sup> τὸ τεῖχος<sup>8</sup> αὐτῆς ἑκατὸν<sup>25</sup> τεσσαράκοντα<sup>26</sup> τεσσάρων<sup>27</sup> πηχῶν,<sup>28</sup> μέτρον<sup>11</sup> ἀνθρώπου, ὃ ἔστιν ἀγγέλου. **18** Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐνδόμησις<sup>29</sup> τοῦ τείχους<sup>8</sup> αὐτῆς, ἴασπις·<sup>30</sup> καὶ ἡ πόλις χρυσίον<sup>31</sup> καθαρὸν,<sup>32</sup> ὅμοιον<sup>33</sup> ὑέλῳ<sup>34</sup> καθαρῷ.<sup>32</sup> **19** Οἱ θεμέλιοι<sup>9</sup> τοῦ τείχους<sup>8</sup> τῆς πόλεως παντὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ<sup>35</sup> κεκοσμημένοι. <sup>36</sup> Ὁ θεμέλιος<sup>9</sup> ὁ πρῶτος, ἴασπις·<sup>30</sup> ὁ δεῦτερος,<sup>37</sup> σάφειρος·<sup>38</sup> ὁ τρίτος, χαλκηδών·<sup>39</sup> ὁ τέταρτος,<sup>40</sup> σμάρραγδος·<sup>41</sup> **20** ὁ πέμπτος,<sup>42</sup> σαρδόνυξ·<sup>43</sup> ὁ ἕκτος,<sup>44</sup> σάρδιον·<sup>45</sup> ὁ ἕβδομος,<sup>46</sup> χρυσόλιθος·<sup>47</sup> ὁ ὄγδοος,<sup>48</sup> βήρυλλος·<sup>49</sup> ὁ ἔνατος,<sup>50</sup> τοπάξιον·<sup>51</sup> ὁ δέκατος,<sup>52</sup> χρυσόπρασος·<sup>53</sup> ὁ ἐνδέκατος,<sup>54</sup>

<sup>2</sup>ἐπιγεγραμμένα: RPP-APN <sup>14</sup>μετρήσῃ: AAS-3S <sup>16</sup>κεῖται: PNI-3S <sup>19</sup>ἐμέτρησεν: AAI-3S <sup>24</sup>ἐμέτρησεν: AAI-3S  
<sup>36</sup>κεκοσμημένοι: RPP-NPM

<sup>1</sup>πυλῶν, ὄνος, ὁ, [18] a large gate; a gateway, porch, vestibule. <sup>2</sup>ἐπιγράφω, [5] I write upon, inscribe, imprint a mark on. <sup>3</sup>φυλή, ἤς, ἡ, [31] a tribe or race of people. <sup>4</sup>ἀνατολή, ἤς, ἡ, [10] (a) rising of the sun, hence (b) (sing. and plur.) the quarter whence the sun rises, the East. <sup>5</sup>βορρᾶς, ἄ, ὁ, [2] the north wind, hence: the North. <sup>6</sup>νότος, οὐ, ὁ, [7] the south wind, the South. <sup>7</sup>δυσμή, ἤς, ἡ, [5] a setting (of the sun), hence: the West. <sup>8</sup>τεῖχος, οὐς, τό, [9] a wall, especially of a city. <sup>9</sup>θεμέλιος, οὐ, [16] (properly, an adj): belonging to the foundation), a foundation stone. <sup>10</sup>ἀρνίον, οὐ, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>11</sup>μέτρον, οὐ, τό, [14] a measure, whether lineal or cubic; a measuring rod. <sup>12</sup>κάλαμος, οὐ, ὁ, [12] a reed; a reed-pen, reed-staff, measuring rod. <sup>13</sup>χρυσός, ἡ, οὐν, [19] golden, made of gold, adorned with gold. <sup>14</sup>μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>15</sup>τετράγωνος, οὐ, [1] square, four-cornered. <sup>16</sup>κεῖμαι, [26] I lie, recline, am placed, am laid, set, specially appointed, destined. <sup>17</sup>μῆκος, οὐς, τό, [3] length. <sup>18</sup>πλάτος, οὐς, τό, [4] breadth. <sup>19</sup>μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>20</sup>στάδιον, οὐ, τό, [6] (a) a stadium, one eighth of a Roman mile, (b) a race-course for public games. <sup>21</sup>χιλιάς, ἄδος, ἡ, [23] a thousand, the number one thousand. <sup>22</sup>ὕψος, οὐς, τό, [6] height, heaven; dignity, eminence. <sup>23</sup>ἴσος, η, οὐ, [8] equal, equivalent, identical. <sup>24</sup>μετρέω, [11] I measure (out), estimate. <sup>25</sup>ἑκατόν, [17] one hundred. <sup>26</sup>τεσσαράκοντα, [22] forty. <sup>27</sup>τέσσαρες, τέσσαρα, [41] four. <sup>28</sup>πήχυς, εὐς, ὁ, [4] a cubit, about a foot and a half. <sup>29</sup>ἐνδόμησις, εὐς, ἡ, [1] the material of a building, a structure. <sup>30</sup>ἴασπις, ἰδος, ἡ, [4] jasper; a precious stone. <sup>31</sup>χρυσίον, οὐ, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>32</sup>καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>33</sup>ὅμοιος, οἴα, οἶον, [44] like, similar to, resembling, of equal rank. <sup>34</sup>ἕλος, οὐ, ἡ, [2] glass, crystal, clear transparent stone. <sup>35</sup>τίμιος, α, οὐ, [14] of great price, precious, honored. <sup>36</sup>κοσμέω, [10] I put into order; I decorate, deck, adorn. <sup>37</sup>δεῦτερος, α, οὐ, [44] second; with the article: in the second place, for the second time. <sup>38</sup>σάφειρος, οὐ, ἡ, [1] a sapphire. <sup>39</sup>χαλκηδόν, ὄνος, ὁ, [1] chalcedony, a small stone of various colors. <sup>40</sup>τέταρτος, η, οὐ, [10] fourth. <sup>41</sup>σμάρραγδος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] an emerald. <sup>42</sup>πέμπτος, η, οὐ, [4] the fifth. <sup>43</sup>σαρδόνυξ, υχος, ὁ, [1] sardonyx, a precious stone, white streaked with red. <sup>44</sup>ἕκτος, η, οὐ, [14] sixth. <sup>45</sup>σάρδιον, οὐ, τό, [2] carnelian, a precious stone. <sup>46</sup>ἕβδομος, η, οὐ, [9] seventh. <sup>47</sup>χρυσόλιθος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a topaz, a gem with a bright yellow color. <sup>48</sup>ὄγδοος, η, οὐ, [5] the eighth, one of eight, with seven others. <sup>49</sup>βήρυλλος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a beryl, a precious stone of various colors, the best known being sea-green. <sup>50</sup>ἔνατος, η, οὐ, [10] ninth. <sup>51</sup>τοπάξιον, οὐ, τό, [1] topaz. <sup>52</sup>δέκατος, η, οὐ, [3] tenth. <sup>53</sup>χρυσόπρασος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] a chrysoptase, gem of a golden-greenish color. <sup>54</sup>ἐνδέκατος, η, οὐ, [3] eleventh.

ύακινθος,<sup>1</sup> ὁ δωδέκατος,<sup>2</sup> ἀμέθυστος.<sup>3</sup> **21** Καὶ οἱ δώδεκα πυλῶνες,<sup>4</sup> δώδεκα μαργαρίται·<sup>5</sup> ἀνά<sup>6</sup> εἰς ἕκαστος τῶν πυλώνων<sup>4</sup> ἦν ἐξ ἐνὸς μαργαρίτου·<sup>5</sup> καὶ ἡ πλατεῖα<sup>7</sup> τῆς πόλεως χρυσίον<sup>8</sup> καθαρὸν,<sup>9</sup> ὡς ὕελος<sup>10</sup> διαυγής.<sup>11</sup> **22** Καὶ ναὸν<sup>12</sup> οὐκ εἶδον ἐν αὐτῇ· ὁ γὰρ κύριος ὁ θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ<sup>13</sup> ναὸς<sup>12</sup> αὐτῆς ἐστίν, καὶ τὸ ἄρνιον.<sup>14</sup> **23** Καὶ ἡ πόλις οὐ χρεῖαν<sup>15</sup> ἔχει τοῦ ἡλίου,<sup>16</sup> οὐδὲ τῆς σελήνης,<sup>17</sup> ἵνα φαίνωσιν<sup>18</sup> αὐτῇ· ἡ γὰρ δόξα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐφώτισεν<sup>19</sup> αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ λύχνος<sup>20</sup> αὐτῆς τὸ ἄρνιον.<sup>14</sup> **24** Καὶ περιπατήσουσιν τὰ ἔθνη διὰ τοῦ φωτὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς φέρουσιν αὐτῷ δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν<sup>21</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰς αὐτήν. **25** Καὶ οἱ πυλῶνες<sup>4</sup> αὐτῆς οὐ μὴ κλεισθῶσιν<sup>22</sup> ἡμέρας—νῦξ γὰρ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ— **26** καὶ οἴσουσιν τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν<sup>21</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰς αὐτήν· **27** καὶ οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν πᾶν κοινόν,<sup>23</sup> καὶ ποιοῦν βδέλυγμα<sup>24</sup> καὶ ψεῦδος.<sup>25</sup> εἰ μὴ οἱ γεγραμμένοι ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ<sup>26</sup> τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἁρνίου.<sup>14</sup>

*Of the Certain Bliss of Eternal Life*

**22** Καὶ ἔδειξέν<sup>27</sup> μοι ποταμὸν<sup>28</sup> καθαρὸν<sup>9</sup> ὕδατος ζωῆς, λαμπρὸν<sup>29</sup> ὡς κρύσταλλον,<sup>30</sup> ἐκπορευόμενον<sup>31</sup> ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁρνίου.<sup>14</sup> **2** Ἐν μέσῳ τῆς πλατείας<sup>7</sup> αὐτῆς, καὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ<sup>28</sup> ἐντεῦθεν<sup>32</sup> καὶ ἐκεῖθεν,<sup>33</sup> ζύλον<sup>34</sup> ζωῆς, ποιοῦν καρποὺς δώδεκα, κατὰ μῆνα<sup>35</sup> ἕκαστον ἀποδιδοῦς<sup>36</sup> τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὰ φύλλα<sup>37</sup> τοῦ ζύλου<sup>34</sup> εἰς θεραπείαν<sup>38</sup> τῶν ἐθνῶν. **3** Καὶ πᾶν κατάθεμα<sup>39</sup> οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· καὶ ὁ θρόνος τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁρνίου<sup>14</sup> ἐν αὐτῇ ἔσται· καὶ οἱ δούλοι αὐτοῦ λατρεύσουσιν<sup>40</sup> αὐτῷ, **4** καὶ ὄψονται τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐπι

<sup>18</sup> φαίνωσιν: PAS-3P <sup>19</sup> ἐφώτισεν: AAI-3S <sup>22</sup> κλεισθῶσιν: APS-3P <sup>27</sup> ἔδειξέν: AAI-3S <sup>31</sup> ἐκπορευόμενον: PNP-ASM  
<sup>36</sup> ἀποδιδοῦς: PAP-NSM <sup>40</sup> λατρεύσουσιν: FAI-3P

<sup>1</sup> ὑάκινθος, οὐ, ὁ, [1] jacinth, a precious stone of the color of hyacinth. <sup>2</sup> δωδέκατος, η, οὐ, [1] twelfth.  
<sup>3</sup> ἀμέθυστος, οὐ, ἡ, [1] amethyst (a kind of rock crystal: the best specimens are the color of unmixed wine, whence perhaps the name), believed to stave off drunkenness. <sup>4</sup> πυλών, ὄνος, ὁ, [18] a large gate; a gateway, porch, vestibule. <sup>5</sup> μαργαρίτης, οὐ, ὁ, [9] a pearl. <sup>6</sup> ἀνά, [15] prep. Rare in NT; prop: upwards, up; among, between; in turn; apiece, by; as a prefix: up, to, anew, back. <sup>7</sup> πλατεῖα, ας, ἡ, [9] a street, public square, broad way.  
<sup>8</sup> χρυσίον, οὐ, τό, [11] a piece of gold, golden ornament. <sup>9</sup> καθαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [28] clean, pure, unstained, either literally or ceremonially or spiritually; guiltless, innocent, upright. <sup>10</sup> ὕελος, οὐ, ἡ, [2] glass, crystal, clear transparent stone. <sup>11</sup> διαυγάζω, [2] I shine through, dawn (of the light coming through the shadows). <sup>12</sup> ναός, οὐ, ὁ, [46] a temple, a shrine, that part of the temple where God himself resides. <sup>13</sup> παντοκράτωρ, ορος, ὁ, [10] ruler of all, ruler of the universe, the almighty. <sup>14</sup> ἄρνιον, οὐ, τό, [31] (originally: a little lamb, but diminutive force was lost), a lamb. <sup>15</sup> χρεῖα, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>16</sup> ἥλιος, οὐ, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight.  
<sup>17</sup> σελήνη, ης, ἡ, [9] the moon. <sup>18</sup> φαίνω, [31] (a) act: I shine, shed light, (b) pass: I shine, become visible, appear, (c) I become clear, appear, seem, show myself as. <sup>19</sup> φωτίζω, [11] (a) I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal. <sup>20</sup> λύχνος, οὐ, ὁ, [14] a lamp. <sup>21</sup> τιμή, ἡς, ἡ, [42] a price, honor. <sup>22</sup> κλείω, [15] I shut, shut up. <sup>23</sup> κοινός, ἡ, ὄν, [13] (a) common, shared, (b) Hebraistic use: profane; dirty, unclean, unwashed.  
<sup>24</sup> βδέλυγμα, ατος, τό, [6] an abominable thing, an accursed thing. <sup>25</sup> ψεῦδος, οὐς, τό, [10] a lie, falsehood, untruth; false religion. <sup>26</sup> βιβλίον, οὐ, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>27</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>28</sup> ποταμός, οὐ, ὁ, [16] a river, torrent, stream. <sup>29</sup> λαμπρός, ἄ, ὄν, [9] shining, magnificent, bright, splendid. <sup>30</sup> κρύσταλλος, οὐ, ὁ, [2] crystal. <sup>31</sup> ἐκπορεύομαι, [32] I depart from; I am voided, cast out; I proceed from, am spoken; I burst forth, flow out, am spread abroad. <sup>32</sup> ἐντεῦθεν, [11] hence, from this place, on this side and on that. <sup>33</sup> ἐκεῖθεν, [28] thence, from that place. <sup>34</sup> ζύλον, οὐ, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>35</sup> μῆν, μηνός, ὁ, [18] a (lunar) month. <sup>36</sup> ἀποδοῖμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>37</sup> φύλλον, οὐ, τό, [6] a leaf. <sup>38</sup> θεραπεία, ας, ἡ, [4] care, attention, especially medical attention (treatment); hence almost: healing; meton: those who render service.  
<sup>39</sup> κατάθεμα, ατος, τό, [1] a curse, an accursed thing. <sup>40</sup> λατρεύω, [21] I serve, especially God, perhaps simply: I worship.

τῶν μετώπων<sup>1</sup> αὐτῶν. 5 Καὶ νῦν οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ, καὶ χρεῖαν<sup>2</sup> οὐκ ἔχουσιν λύχνου<sup>3</sup> καὶ φωτὸς ἡλίου,<sup>4</sup> ὅτι κύριος ὁ θεὸς φωτιεῖ<sup>5</sup> αὐτούς· καὶ βασιλεύσουσιν<sup>6</sup> εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.

6 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι πιστοὶ καὶ ἀληθινοί·<sup>7</sup> καὶ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν προφητῶν ἀπέστειλεν τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ δεῖξαι<sup>8</sup> τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει.<sup>9</sup> 7 Καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἔρχομαι ταχύ.<sup>10</sup> Μακάριος ὁ τηρῶν τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας<sup>11</sup> τοῦ βιβλίου<sup>12</sup> τούτου.

8 Κἀγὼ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀκούων καὶ βλέπων ταῦτα. Καὶ ὅτε ἤκουσα καὶ ἔβλεψα, ἔπεσον προσκυνῆσαι ἔμπροσθεν<sup>13</sup> τῶν ποδῶν τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ δεικνύοντός<sup>14</sup> μοι ταῦτα. 9 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Ὅρα μὴ σύνδουλός<sup>15</sup> σοῦ εἰμι, καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῶν τηρούντων τοὺς λόγους τοῦ βιβλίου<sup>12</sup> τούτου· τῷ θεῷ προσκύνησον.

10 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Μὴ σφραγίσῃς<sup>16</sup> τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας<sup>11</sup> τοῦ βιβλίου<sup>12</sup> τούτου· ὁ καιρὸς γὰρ ἐγγύς<sup>17</sup> ἐστίν. 11 Ὁ ἀδικῶν<sup>18</sup> ἀδικησάτω<sup>19</sup> ἔτι· καὶ ὁ ῥυπαρὸς<sup>20</sup> ῥυπαρευθήτω<sup>21</sup> ἔτι· καὶ ὁ δίκαιος δικαιοσύνην ποιησάτω ἔτι· καὶ ὁ ἅγιος ἁγιασθήτω<sup>22</sup> ἔτι. 12 Ἰδοὺ, ἔρχομαι ταχύ,<sup>10</sup> καὶ ὁ μισθός<sup>23</sup> μου μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἀποδοῦναί<sup>24</sup> ἐκάστω ὡς τὸ ἔργον ἔσται αὐτοῦ. 13 Ἐγὼ τὸ Ἄλφα<sup>25</sup> καὶ τὸ Ὡ,<sup>26</sup> ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος.<sup>27</sup> 14 Μακάριοι οἱ ποιοῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἔσται ἡ ἔξουσία αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον<sup>28</sup> τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ τοῖς πυλῶσιν<sup>29</sup> εἰσέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν. 15 Ἐξω οἱ κύνες<sup>30</sup> καὶ οἱ φαρμακοὶ<sup>31</sup> καὶ οἱ πόρνοι<sup>32</sup> καὶ οἱ φονεῖς<sup>33</sup> καὶ οἱ εἰδωλολάτραι,<sup>34</sup> καὶ πᾶς φιλῶν<sup>35</sup> καὶ ποιῶν ψεῦδος.<sup>36</sup>

<sup>5</sup> φωτιεῖ: FAI-3S <sup>6</sup> βασιλεύσουσιν: FAI-3P <sup>8</sup> δεῖξαι: AAN <sup>14</sup> δεικνύοντός: PAP-GSM <sup>16</sup> σφραγίσῃς: AAS-2S  
<sup>18</sup> ἀδικῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>19</sup> ἀδικησάτω: AAM-3S <sup>21</sup> ῥυπαρευθήτω: APM-3S <sup>22</sup> ἁγιασθήτω: APM-3S <sup>24</sup> ἀποδοῦναί: 2AAN <sup>35</sup> φιλῶν: PAP-NSM

<sup>1</sup> μέτωπον, ου, τό, [8] the forehead, front. <sup>2</sup> χρεία, ας, ἡ, [49] need, necessity, business. <sup>3</sup> λύχνος, ου, ὁ, [14] a lamp. <sup>4</sup> ἡλιος, ου, ὁ, [32] the sun, sunlight. <sup>5</sup> φωτιζῶ, [11] (a) I light up, illumine, (b) I bring to light, make evident, reveal. <sup>6</sup> βασιλεύω, [21] (a) I rule, reign, (b) I reign over. <sup>7</sup> ἀληθινός, η, ου, [27] true (lit: made of truth), real, genuine. <sup>8</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>9</sup> τάχος, ους, τό, [7] quickness, speed; hastily, immediately. <sup>10</sup> ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily. <sup>11</sup> προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>12</sup> βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>13</sup> ἔμπροσθεν, [48] in front, before the face; sometimes made a subst. by the addition of the article: in front of, before the face of. <sup>14</sup> δείκνυμι, [31] I point out, show, exhibit; met: I teach, demonstrate, make known. <sup>15</sup> σύνδουλος, ου, ὁ, [10] a fellow slave, fellow servant; of Christians: a fellow worker, colleague. <sup>16</sup> σφραγίζω, [15] I seal, set a seal upon. <sup>17</sup> ἐγγύς, [30] near. <sup>18</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>19</sup> ἀδικέω, [27] I act unjustly towards, injure, harm. <sup>20</sup> ῥυπαρός, ἄ, ὄν, [2] filthy, defiled, dirty. <sup>21</sup> ῥυπαρεύομαι, [1] I am filthy; hence (morally): I am stained with sin. <sup>22</sup> ἁγιάζω, [29] I make holy, treat as holy, set apart as holy, sanctify, hallow, purify. <sup>23</sup> μισθός, οῦ, ὁ, [29] (a) pay, wages, salary, (b) reward, recompense, punishment. <sup>24</sup> ἀποδοῖμι, [47] (a) I give back, return, restore, (b) I give, render, as due, (c) mid: I sell. <sup>25</sup> ἄλφα, [3] alpha; the first letter of the Greek alphabet. <sup>26</sup> Ὡ, [3] omega, the last letter of the Greek alphabet. <sup>27</sup> τέλος, ους, τό, [41] (a) an end, (b) event or issue, (c) the principal end, aim, purpose, (d) a tax. <sup>28</sup> ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>29</sup> πυλών, ὄνος, ὁ, [18] a large gate; a gateway, porch, vestibule. <sup>30</sup> κύων, κυνός, ὁ, ἡ, [5] a dog, universally despised in the East. <sup>31</sup> φάρμακος, οῦ, ὁ, [2] a magician, sorcerer. <sup>32</sup> πόρνος, ου, ὁ, [10] a fornicator, man who prostitutes himself. <sup>33</sup> φονεὺς, ἑως, ὁ, [7] a murderer. <sup>34</sup> εἰδωλολάτρης, ου, ὁ, [7] a server (worshipper) of an image (an idol). <sup>35</sup> φιλέω, [25] I love (of friendship), regard with affection, cherish; I kiss. <sup>36</sup> ψεῦδος, ους, τό, [10] a lie, falsehood, untruth; false religion.

16 Ἐγὼ Ἰησοῦς ἔπεμψα τὸν ἄγγελόν μου μαρτυρῆσαι ὑμῖν ταῦτα ἐπὶ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις. Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ῥίζα<sup>1</sup> καὶ τὸ γένος<sup>2</sup> Δαυίδ, ὁ ἀστὴρ<sup>3</sup> ὁ λαμπρὸς<sup>4</sup> ὁ πρωϊνός.<sup>5</sup>

17 Καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ νύμφη<sup>6</sup> λέγουσιν, Ἔρχου. Καὶ ὁ ἀκούων εἰπάτω, Ἔρχου. Καὶ ὁ διψῶν<sup>7</sup> ἐρχέσθω· ὁ θέλων λαβέτω ὕδωρ ζωῆς δωρεάν.<sup>8</sup>

18 Μαρτυρῶ ἐγὼ παντὶ τῷ ἀκούοντι τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας<sup>9</sup> τοῦ βιβλίου<sup>10</sup> τούτου, ἐάν τις ἐπιθῇ<sup>11</sup> ἐπ' αὐτά, ἐπιθήσεται<sup>12</sup> ὁ θεὸς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς πληγὰς<sup>13</sup> τὰς γεγραμμένας ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ<sup>10</sup> τούτῳ. 19 καὶ ἐάν τις ἀφέλῃ<sup>14</sup> ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων τοῦ βιβλίου<sup>10</sup> τῆς προφητείας<sup>9</sup> ταύτης, ἀφέλοι<sup>15</sup> ὁ θεὸς τὸ μέρος<sup>16</sup> αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου<sup>17</sup> τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ἐκ τῆς πόλεως τῆς ἁγίας, τῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ<sup>10</sup> τούτῳ.

20 Λέγει ὁ μαρτυρῶν ταῦτα, Ναί,<sup>18</sup> ἔρχομαι ταχύ.<sup>19</sup> Ἀμήν. Ναί,<sup>18</sup> ἔρχου, κύριε Ἰησοῦ.

21 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων. Ἀμήν.

<sup>7</sup>διψῶν: PAP-NSM <sup>11</sup>ἐπιθῆ: 2AAS-3S <sup>12</sup>ἐπιθήσαι: AAO-3S <sup>14</sup>ἀφέλῃ: 2AAS-3S <sup>15</sup>ἀφέλοι: AAO-3S

<sup>1</sup>ρίζα, ης, ἡ, [17] a root, shoot, source; that which comes from the root, a descendent. <sup>2</sup>γένος, ουσ, τό, [21] offspring, family, race, nation, kind. <sup>3</sup>ἀστὴρ, ἑρος, ὁ, [24] a star. <sup>4</sup>λαμπρὸς, ἀ, ὄν, [9] shining, magnificent, bright, splendid. <sup>5</sup>πρωϊνός, ἡ, ὄν, [2] belonging to the morning, early. <sup>6</sup>νύμφη, ης, ἡ, [8] (a) a bride, young wife, young woman, (b) a daughter-in-law. <sup>7</sup>διψάω, [16] I thirst for, desire earnestly. <sup>8</sup>δωρεάν, [9] as a free gift, without payment, freely. <sup>9</sup>προφητεία, ας, ἡ, [19] prophecy, prophesying; the gift of communicating and enforcing revealed truth. <sup>10</sup>βιβλίον, ου, τό, [36] a papyrus roll. <sup>11</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>12</sup>ἐπιτίθημι, [41] I put, place upon, lay on; I add, give in addition. <sup>13</sup>πληγή, ἡς, ἡ, [22] a blow, stripe, wound; an affliction, plague. <sup>14</sup>ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>15</sup>ἀφαιρέω, [10] I take away, smite off. <sup>16</sup>μέρος, ουσ, τό, [43] a part, portion, share. <sup>17</sup>ξύλον, ου, τό, [20] anything made of wood, a piece of wood, a club, staff; the trunk of a tree, used to support the cross-bar of a cross in crucifixion. <sup>18</sup>ναί, [35] yes, certainly, even so. <sup>19</sup>ταχύ, [12] quickly, speedily.

**An Abbreviated  
Greek-English  
Lexicon**

## Alpha

- Ἀαρών, ὁ**, Aaron, son of Amram and Jochebed, brother of Moses.
- Ἄβελ, ὁ**, Abel, second son of Adam and Eve, brother of Cain.
- Ἀβιά, ὁ**, Abijah, (a) a king, son of Rehoboam, (b) founder of the eighth class of priests.
- Ἀβιάθαρ, ὁ**, Abiathar, a priest in King David's time.
- Ἀβιούδ, ὁ**, Abiud, son of Zerubbabel and father of Eliakim.
- Ἀβραάμ, ὁ**, Abraham, progenitor of the Hebrew race.
- Ἄγαθος, ου, ὁ**, Agabus, a Christian prophet.
- ἀγαθός, ἡ, ὄν**, intrinsically good, good in nature, good whether it be seen to be so or not, the widest and most colorless of all words with this meaning.
- ἀγαπάω**, I love, wish well to, take pleasure in, long for; denotes the love of reason, esteem.
- ἀγάπη, ης, ἡ**, love, benevolence, good will, esteem; plur: love-feasts.
- ἀγαπητός, ἡ, ὄν**, loved, beloved, with two special applications: the Beloved, a title of the Messiah (Christ), as beloved beyond all others by the God who sent Him; of Christians, as beloved by God, Christ, and one another.
- Ἄγαρ, ἡ**, Hagar, the servant of Sarah, concubine of Abraham.
- ἄγγελος, ου, ὁ**, a messenger, generally a (supernatural) messenger from God, an angel, conveying news or behests from God to men.
- ἅγιος, ἰα, ον**, set apart by (or for) God, holy, sacred.
- Ἀγρίππας, α, ὁ**, Agrippa, i.e. Herod Agrippa II.
- ἄγω**, I lead, lead away, bring (a person, or animal), guide, spend a day, go.
- Ἀδάμ, ὁ**, Adam, the first man, the first parent of the human race.
- Ἄδδῖ, ὁ**, Addi, son of Cosam, and father of Melchi, one of the ancestors of Jesus.
- ἀδελφός, οῦ, ὁ**, a brother, member of the same religious community, especially a fellow-Christian.
- Ἄζώρ, ὁ**, Azor, son of Eliakim and father of Zadok, an ancestor of Jesus.
- αἷμα, ατος, τό**, blood (especially as shed).
- Αἰνέας, α, ὁ**, Aeneas, a citizen of Lydda.
- αἶρω**, I raise, lift up, take away, remove.
- αἰτέω**, I ask, request, petition, demand.
- αἰών, ὄνος, ὁ**, an age, a cycle (of time), especially of the present age as contrasted with the future age, and of one of a series of ages stretching to infinity.
- αἰώνιος, ἰα, ιον**, age-long, and therefore: practically eternal, unending; partaking of the character of that which lasts for an age, as contrasted with that which is brief and fleeting.
- ἀκολουθέω**, I accompany, attend, follow.
- ἀκούω**, I hear, listen, comprehend by hearing; pass: is heard, reported.
- Ἀκύλας, ου, ὁ**, the Greek way of writing the Latin Aquila, a male proper name; the husband of Priscilla (Prisca), and a Jew, of a family belonging to (Sinope in ?) Pontus.
- Ἀλέξανδρος, ου, ὁ**, Alexander, a name of Greek origin, (a) son of Simon of Cyrene, (b) the High Priest's kinsman, (c) an Ephesian Jew, (d) the coppersmith.
- ἀλήθεια, ας, ἡ**, truth, but not merely truth as spoken; truth of idea, reality, sincerity, truth in the moral sphere, divine truth revealed to man, straightforwardness.
- ἀλλά**, but, except, however.
- ἄλλήλων**, one another, each other.
- ἄλλος, η, ον**, other, another (of more than two), different.
- Ἀλφάιος, ου, ὁ**, Alphaeus; apparently two persons, (a) father of Levi, and (b) father of

- James.
- ἁμαρτία, ας, ἡ**, prop: missing the mark; hence: (a) guilt, sin, (b) a fault, failure (in an ethical sense), sinful deed.
- ἀμήν**, verily, truly, amen; at the end of sentences may be paraphrased by: So let it be.
- Ἀμιναδάβ, ὁ**, Amminadab, son of Ram and father of Nahshon, one of the ancestors of Jesus.
- Ἀμπλίας, ου, ὁ**, Ampliatus (Amplias), a male member of the church at Rome, probably of the imperial household.
- Ἀμών, ὁ**, Amon (Amos), son of Manasseh and father of Josiah, an ancestor of Jesus.
- Ἀμός, ὁ**, Amos, son of Manasseh and father of Josiah, an ancestor of Jesus.
- ἄν**, an untranslatable word (under the circumstances, in that case, anyhow), the general effect of which is to make a statement contingent, which would otherwise be definite: it is thus regularly used with the subjunctive mood.
- ἀναβαίνω**, I go up, mount, ascend; of things: I rise, spring up, come up.
- Ἀνανίας, α, ὁ**, Ananias, (a) husband of Sapphira, a member of the early church at Jerusalem, (b) a member of the church at Damascus, (c) the high priest at Jerusalem.
- Ἀνδρέας, ου, ὁ**, Andrew, brother of Simon Peter, and one of the apostles of Jesus, belonging to Bethsaida.
- Ἀνδρόνικος, ου, ὁ**, Andronicus, a member of the Roman church, and a kinsman or fellow-tribesman of Paul.
- ἄνθρωπος, ἄνδρός, ὁ**, a male human being; a man, husband.
- ἄνθρωπος, ου, ὁ**, a man, one of the human race.
- ἀνίστημι**, I raise up, set up; I rise from among (the) dead; I arise, appear.
- Ἄννα, ας, ἡ**, Anna, a prophetess, who visited the infant Jesus.
- Ἄννας, α, ὁ**, Annas, high priest at Jerusalem.
- ἀνοίγω**, I open.
- Ἀντίπας, α, ὁ**, Antipas, a Christian martyr of Pergamum.
- Ἀπελλῆς, ου, ὁ**, Apelles, a Christian (man) in Rome.
- ἀπέρχομαι**, I come or go away from, depart, return, arrive, go after, follow.
- ἀπό**, from, away from.
- ἀποθνήσκω**, I am dying, am about to die, wither, decay.
- ἀποκρίνομαι**, I answer, reply, take up the conversation.
- ἀποκτείνω**, I put to death, kill; fig: I abolish.
- ἀπόλλυμι**, (a) I kill, destroy, (b) I lose, mid: I am perishing (the resultant death being viewed as certain).
- Ἀπολλῶς, ὠ, ὁ**, Apollon, a Jew of Alexandria.
- ἀπολύω**, I release, let go, send away, divorce, am rid; mid: I depart.
- ἀποστέλλω**, I send forth, send (as a messenger, commission, etc.), send away, dismiss.
- ἀπόστολος, ου, ὁ**, a messenger, envoy, delegate, one commissioned by another to represent him in some way, especially a man sent out by Jesus Christ Himself to preach the Gospel; an apostle.
- Ἀπφία, ας, ἡ**, Apphia, a Christian lady of Colossae, either wife or sister of Philemon.
- Ἀράμ, ὁ**, Ram, son of Hezron and father of Amminadab.
- Ἀρέτας, α, ὁ**, Aretas IV, King of the Nabataeans.
- Ἀρίσταρχος, ου, ὁ**, Aristarchus, a Christian, belonging to Thessalonica in Macedonia.
- Ἀριστόβουλος, ου, ὁ**, Aristobulus, a Christian in Rome.
- Ἄρτεμας, ἄ, ὁ**, Artemas, a Christian in Rome.
- ἄρτος, ου, ὁ**, bread, a loaf, food.
- Ἀρφαξάδ, ὁ**, Arphaxad, son of Shem, and father of Cainan.
- Ἀρχέλαος, ου, ὁ**, Archelaus, Herod Archelaus, son and successor of Herod I, reigned over Judea from 4 B.C. to A.D. 6

and died before A.D. 18.  
**ἀρχή, ἡς, ἡ**, (a) rule (kingly or magisterial),  
 (b) plur: in a quasi-personal sense, almost:  
 rulers, magistrates, (c) beginning.  
**ἀρχιερέυς, ἑως, ὁ**, high priest, chief priest.  
**Ἄρχιππος, ου, ὁ**, Archippus, a Christian of  
 Colossae.  
**ἄρχομαι**, I begin.  
**Ἀσά, ὁ**, Asa, son of Abijah and father of  
 Jehoshaphat, king of Judah about 900 B.C.  
 for 41 years.  
**Ἀσήρ, ὁ**, Asher, one of the sons of Jacob, and  
 founder of one of the Twelve Tribes.  
**ἀσπάζομαι**, I greet, salute, pay my respects to,  
 welcome.

**Ἀσύκριτος, ου, ὁ**, Asyncritus, a Christian in  
 Rome.  
**αὐτός, αὐτή, αὐτό**, he, she, it, they, them,  
 same.  
**ἀφίημι**, (a) I send away, (b) I let go, release,  
 permit to depart, (c) I remit, forgive, (d) I  
 permit, suffer.  
**Ἄχαζ, ὁ**, Ahaz, son of Jotham and father of  
 Hezekiah.  
**Ἀχαϊκός, ου, ὁ**, Achaicus, a Corinthian  
 Christian.  
**Ἀχέιμ, ὁ**, Achim, son of Zadok and father of  
 Eliud.  
**ἄχρι**, as far as, up to, until, during.

## Beta

**Βαλαάμ, ὁ**, Balaam, son of Beor of Pethor on  
 the Euphrates, a soothsayer in the Old  
 Testament.  
**Βαλάκ, ὁ**, Balak, son of Zippor, King of  
 Moab.  
**βάλλω**, (a) I cast, throw, rush, (b) often, in the  
 weaker sense: I place, put, drop.  
**βαπτίζω**, lit: I dip, submerge, but specifically  
 of ceremonial dipping; I baptize.  
**Βαραββᾶς, ἁ, ὁ**, Barabbas.  
**Βαράκ, ὁ**, Barak, one of the judges of Israel.  
**Βαραχίας, ου, ὁ**, Barachiah; his identity is  
 uncertain, perhaps father of the Zechariah  
 killed by the Zealots in the last Jewish War.  
**Βαρθολομαῖος, ου, ὁ**, Bartholomew, surname  
 of Nathanael, one of the twelve apostles of  
 Jesus.  
**Βαρήσοῦς, ου, ὁ**, Bar-Jesus, the name of the  
 magician and false prophet at Paphos in  
 Cyprus; he is also called Elymas.  
**Βαριωνᾶς, ἁ, ὁ**, Bar-Jonas, son of Jonas, the  
 surname of Simon Peter.  
**Βαρνάβας, α, ὁ**, Barnabas, a Cypriote Jew,  
 uncle of John Mark; his other name was

Joseph.  
**Βαρσαββᾶς, ἁ, ὁ**, Barsabbas, son of Sabbas, a  
 surname of Joseph and Judas.  
**Βαρτίμαιος, ου, ὁ**, Bartimaeus, son of (?)  
 Timaeus.  
**βασιλεία, ας, ἡ**, kingship, sovereignty,  
 authority, rule, especially of God, both in  
 the world, and in the hearts of men; hence:  
 kingdom, in the concrete sense.  
**βασιλεύς, ἑως, ὁ**, a king, ruler, but in some  
 passages clearly to be translated: emperor.  
**Βενιαμίν, ὁ**, Benjamin, youngest son of Jacob,  
 founder of one of the twelve tribes of Israel.  
**Βερνίκη, ης, ἡ**, Bernice, daughter of Agrippa  
 I and Kypros, and sister of M. Julius  
 Agrippa II.  
**Βλάστος, ου, ὁ**, Blastus, chamberlain of King  
 Herod Agrippa I.  
**βλέπω**, (primarily physical), I look, see,  
 perceive, discern.  
**Βοόζ, ὁ**, Boaz, son of Salmon and Rahab,  
 husband of Ruth, father of Obed.  
**Βοσόρ, ὁ**, Bosor, father of Balaam.



## Gamma

**Γαβριήλ, ό**, the angel Gabriel, a messenger of God.

**Γάδ, ό**, Gad, one of the twelve tribes of Israel.

**Γάιος, ου, ό**, Gaius, (a) a Corinthian, (b) a Macedonian, (c) a citizen of Derbe, (d) an Ephesian.

**Γαλιλαία, ας, ή**, Galilee, a district towards the southern end of the Roman province Syria; the northern division of Palestine.

**Γαλλίων, ωνος, ό**, Gallio, Lucius Iunius Gallio, who received this name by adoption into another family, but was born brother of the philosopher Seneca and originally named L. Annaeus Nouatus; proconsul of the Roman province Achaia from spring A.D. 52 to spring 53.

**Γαμαλιήλ, ό**, Gamaliel, a noted Pharisee, teacher of Saul.

**γάρ**, for.

**Γεδεών, ό**, Gideon, one of the Judges of Israel.

**γεννώω**, I beget (of the male), (of the female) I bring forth, give birth to.

**γη, γής, ή**, the earth, soil, land, region, country, inhabitants of a region.

**γίνομαι**, I come into being, am born, become, come about, happen.

**γινώσκω**, I am taking in knowledge, come to know, learn; aor: I ascertained, realized.

**γλώσσα, ης, ή**, the tongue, a language, a nation (usually distinguished by their speech).

**γραμματεός, έως, ό**, (a) in Jerusalem, a scribe, one learned in the Jewish Law, a religious teacher, (b) at Ephesus, the town-clerk, the secretary of the city, (c) a man of learning generally.

**γραφή, ης, ή**, (a) a writing, (b) a passage of scripture; plur: the scriptures.

**γράφω**, I write; pass: it is written, it stands written (in the scriptures).

**γυνή, αιός, ή**, a woman, wife, my lady.

**Γόγ, ό**, Gog, in Ezekiel a king of Magog, a land of the remote north; hence, in Revelation, of a people far remote from Palestine.

## Delta

**δαιμόνιον, ου, τό**, an evil-spirit, demon; a heathen deity.

**Δάμαρις, ιδος, ή**, Damaris, an Athenian woman.

**Δανιήλ, ό**, Daniel.

**Δαβίδ, ό**, David, King of Israel.

**δέ**, a weak adversative particle, generally placed second in its clause; but, on the other hand, and.

**δει**, it is necessary, inevitable; less frequently: it is a duty, what is proper.

**δεξιός, ά, όν**, on the right hand, right hand, right.

**δέχομαι**, I take, receive, accept, welcome.

**Δημάς, ά, ό**, Demas, a helper of Paul in Rome.

**Δημήτριος, ου, ό**, Demetrius, a silversmith of Ephesus.

**διά**, (a) gen: through, throughout, by the instrumentality of, (b) acc: through, on account of, by reason of, for the sake of, because of.

**διδάσκαλος, ου, ό**, a teacher, master.

**διδάσκω**, I teach, direct, admonish.

**Δίδυμος, ου, ό**, the Twin; Didymus, the Greek name equivalent to Thomas.

**δίδομι**, I offer, give; I put, place.

**δίκαιος, ία, ιον**, just; especially, just in the eyes of God; righteous; the elect (a Jewish idea).

**δικαιοσύνη, ης, ή**, (usually if not always in a

Jewish atmosphere), justice, justness, righteousness, righteousness of which God is the source or author, but practically: a divine righteousness.

**διό**, wherefore, on which account, therefore.

**Διονύσιος, ου, ό**, Dionysius, an Athenian.

**Διοτρεφής, ους, ό**, Diotrophes.

**δοκέω**, I think, seem, appear, it seems.

**δόξα, ης, ή**, honor, renown; glory, an especially divine quality, the unspoken manifestation of God, splendor.

**δοξάζω**, I glorify, honor, bestow glory on.

**Δορκάς, άδος, ή**, Dorcas, the Greek name of

Tabitha.

**δοῦλος, ου, ό**, (a) (as adj.) enslaved, (b) (as noun) a (male) slave.

**Δρούσυλλα, ης, ή**, Drusilla (born A.D. 39), daughter of Herod Agrippa I.

**δύναμαι**, (a) I am powerful, have (the) power, (b) I am able, I can.

**δύναμις, εως, ή**, (a) physical power, force, might, ability, efficacy, energy, meaning (b) plur: powerful deeds, deeds showing (physical) power, marvelous works.

**δύο**, two.

**δώδεκα**, twelve; the usual way in which the Twelve apostles of Jesus are referred to.

## Epsilon

**έάν**, if.

**έαυτοῦ, ής, ου**, himself, herself, itself.

**Ἐβερ, ό**, Eber, father of Peleg and son of Shelah.

**έγείρω**, (a) I wake, arouse, (b) I raise up.

**έγώ**, I, the first-person pronoun.

**Ἐζεκίας, ου, ό**, Hezekiah, son of Ahaz, father of Manasseh, and king of Judah (727-686 [?] B.C.).

**έθνος, ους, τό**, a race, people, nation; the nations, heathen world, Gentiles.

**εί**, if.

**είμί**, I am, exist.

**είρήνη, ης, ή**, peace, peace of mind; invocation of peace a common Jewish farewell, in the Hebraistic sense of the health (welfare) of an individual.

**είς**, into, in, unto, to, upon, towards, for, among.

**είς, μία, έν**, one.

**είσέρχομαι**, I go in, come in, enter.

**είτε**, and if, whether.

**έκ, έξ**, from out, out from among, from, suggesting from the interior outwards.

**έκαστος, η, ον**, each (of more than two), every one.

**έκβάλλω**, I throw (cast, put) out; I banish; I bring forth, produce.

**έκει**, (a) there, yonder, in that place, (b) thither, there.

**έκείνος, η, ο**, that, that one there, yonder.

**έκκλησία, ας, ή**, an assembly, congregation, church; the Church, the whole body of Christian believers.

**Ἐλεάζαρ, ό**, Eleazar, son of Eliud, and father of Matthan.

**Ἐλιακείμ, ό**, Eliakim, son of Abiud and father of Azor; son of Melea and father of Jonam.

**Ἐλιέζερ, ό**, Eliezer, son of Joram and father of Joshua.

**Ἐλιούδ, ό**, Eliud, son of Achim, and father of Eleazar.

**Ἐλισάβητ, ή**, Elizabeth, mother of John the Baptizer.

**Ἐλισσαίος, ου, ό**, Elisha.

**Ἐλμωδάμ, ό**, Elmadam, father of Cosam, son of Er.

**έλπίς, ίδος, ή**, hope, expectation, trust, confidence.

**Ἐλύμας, ά, ό**, Elymas, the name of the sorcerer at Paphos.

**Ἑμῶρ, ὁ**, Hamor, a man whose sons sold a field at Shechem to Jacob.

**ἐμός, ἡ, ὄν**, my, mine.

**ἐν**, in, on, among, by.

**ἐντολή, ἡς, ἡ**, an ordinance, injunction, command, law.

**ἐνώπιον**, before the face of, in the presence of, in the eyes of.

**Ἐνώχ, ὁ**, Enoch, son of Jared and father of Methuselah.

**ἐξέρχομαι**, I go out, come out.

**ἐξουσία, ας, ἡ**, (a) power, authority, weight, especially: moral authority, influence, (b) in a quasi-personal sense, derived from later Judaism, of a spiritual power, and hence of an earthly power.

**ἔξω**, without, outside.

**ἐπαγγελία, ας, ἡ**, a promise.

**Ἐπαίνετος, ου, ὁ**, Epaenetus, a Christian of Rome.

**Ἐπαφράς, ἁ, ὁ**, Epaphras, Epaphroditus, a Colossian Christian, in captivity with Paul in Rome.

**Ἐπαφρόδιτος, ου, ὁ**, Epaphras, Epaphroditus, a Colossian Christian, in captivity with Paul in Rome.

**ἐπερωτάω**, I interrogate, question, demand of.

**ἐπί**, on, to, against, on the basis of, at.

**ἐπτά, οί, αί, τά**, seven.

**Ἐραστος, ου, ὁ**, Erastus, steward of Corinth, a Christian.

**ἔργον, ου, τό**, work, task, employment; a deed, action; that which is wrought or made, a work.

**ἐρεῶ**, (denoting speech in progress), (a) I say, speak; I mean, mention, tell, (b) I call, name, especially in the pass., (c) I tell, command.

**ἔρημος, ον**, as an adj: deserted, desolate, waste; hence: the desert, to the east and south of Palestine; of a person: deserted, abandoned, desolate.

**Ἐρμάς, ἁ, ὁ**, Hermas, a Roman Christian.

**Ἐρμῆς, οὔ, ὁ**, (a) Hermes, the messenger and

herald of the Greek gods, or rather the corresponding Lycaonian deity, (b) Hermes, a Roman Christian.

**Ἑρμογένης, ους, ὁ**, Hermogenes, a man of Rome.

**ἔρχομαι**, I come, go.

**ἐρωτάω**, (a) I ask (a question), question, (b) I request, make a request to, pray.

**ἐσθίω**, I eat, partake of food; met: I devour, consume (e.g. as rust does).

**Ἐσλί, ὁ**, Esli, son of Naggai and father of Nahum.

**Ἑσρώμ, ὁ**, Hezron, son of Perez, father of Ram.

**ἔσχατος, η, ον**, last, at the last, finally, till the end.

**ἕτερος, α, ον**, (a) of two: another, a second, (b) other, different, (c) one's neighbor.

**ἔτι**, (a) of time: still, yet, even now, (b) of degree: even, further, more, in addition.

**Ἐὔα, ας, ἡ**, Eve, the first woman; wife of first man Adam.

**εὐαγγελίζω**, I bring good news, preach good tidings, with or without an object, expressing either the persons who receive the good news or the good news itself (the good news being sometimes expressed as a person).

**εὐαγγέλιον, ου, τό**, the good news of the coming of the Messiah, the gospel; the gen. after it expresses sometimes the giver (God), sometimes the subject (the Messiah, etc.), sometimes the human transmitter (an apostle).

**Εὐβουλος, ου, ὁ**, Eubulus, a Christian with Paul in Rome.

**εὐθέως**, immediately, soon, at once.

**Εὐνίκη, ἡς, ἡ**, Eunice, mother of Timothy.

**Εὐοδία, ας, ἡ**, Euodia, or rather Euhodia, a Christian woman of Philippi.

**εὐρίσκω**, I find, learn, discover, especially after searching.

**Εὐτυχος, ου, ὁ**, Eutychus, a young hearer of Paul at Troas.

ἔχω, I have, hold, possess.

ἕως, (a) conj: until, (b) prep: as far as, up to, as much as, until.

## Zeta

**Ζαβουλών, ὁ**, Zebulon, one of the sons of Jacob, and founder of one of the twelve tribes.

**Ζακαρίας, ου, ὁ**, Zacchaeus, a Jewish tax-gatherer.

**Ζαρά, ὁ**, Zerah, son of Judah and Tamar.

**Ζαχαρίας, ου, ὁ**, Zechariah, (a) a priest referred to as a son of Jehoiada, (b) another priest, father of John the Baptist.

ζάω, I live, am alive.

**Ζεβεδάιος, ου, ὁ**, Zebedee, father of the apostles James and John.

**Ζηνάς, αν, ὁ**, Zenas, a lawyer in Rome.

**ζητέω**, I seek, search for, desire, require, demand.

**Ζοροβάβελ, ὁ**, Zerubbabel, son of Shealtiel (Salathiel) and father of Abiud and Rhesa.

**ζωή, ἡς, ἡ**, life, both of physical (present) and of spiritual (particularly future) existence.

## Eta

ἤ, or, than.

**ἤδη**, already; now at length, now after all this waiting.

**Ἠλί, ὁ**, Eli, my God (Hebrew).

**Ἠλί, ὁ**, Heli, an ancestor of Jesus.

**Ἠλίας, ου, ὁ**, Elijah, the prophet.

**ἡμέρα, ας, ἡ**, a day, the period from sunrise to sunset.

**Ἠρ, ὁ**, Er, son of Joshua and father of Elmadam.

**Ἡρώδης, ου, ὁ**, Herod; four persons are called by this name: Herod the Great,

Herod Antipas, Herod Agrippa, and Herod Agrippa the younger.

**Ἡρωδιάς, ἄδος, ἡ**, Herodias (died after A.D. 40), daughter of Aristobulus and granddaughter of Herod I, wife, first, of her uncle Herod, second, of his half-brother, her uncle Herod Antipas.

**Ἡρωδίων, ωνος, ὁ**, Herodion, a Christian in Rome, a relative of Paul.

**Ἡσαίας, ου, ὁ**, Isaiah, the prophet.

**Ἡσαῦ, ὁ**, Esau, elder son of Isaac the patriarch, brother of Jacob.

## Theta

**Θαδδαῖος, ου, ὁ**, Thaddaeus, one of the twelve apostles.

**θάλασσα, ης, ἡ**, (a) the sea, in contrast to the land, (b) a particular sea or lake, e.g. the sea of Galilee (Tiberias), the Red Sea.

**Θάμαρ, ἡ**, Tamar, mother of Perez and Zerah by Judah, son of Jacob.

**θάνατος, ου, ὁ**, death, physical or spiritual.

**Θάρα, ὁ**, Terah, the father of Abraham.

**θέλημα, ατος, τό**, an act of will, will; plur:

wishes, desires.

**θέλω**, I will, wish, desire, am willing, intend, design.

**θεός, οῦ, ὁ**, (a) God, (b) a god, generally.

**Θεόφιλος, ου, ὁ**, Theophilus, a friend of Luke of equestrian rank, to whom the Gospel and Acts are dedicated.

**Θευδάς, ἁ, ὁ**, Theudas, a Jewish pretender of date about 4 B.C., otherwise unknown.

**θεωρέω**, I look at, gaze, behold; I see,

experience, discern; I partake of.

**θρόνος, ου, ό**, a (king's) throne, seat; meton: power, dominion; a potentate.

**Θωμᾶς, ᾶ, ό**, Thomas, also called Didymus, one of the Twelve.

## Iota

**Ἰάειρος, ου, ό**, Jairus, a Jewish ruler of the synagogue.

**Ἰακώβ, ό**, (Hebrew), Jacob, (a) the patriarch, son of Isaac, (b) father of Joseph, the husband of Mary.

**Ἰάκωβος, ου, ό**, James, (a) the Small, son of Alphaeus, and one of the Twelve, (b) half-brother of Jesus, (c) father (?) of Jude, (d) son of Zebedee, and brother of John, one of the Twelve, killed A.D. 44.

**Ἰαμβρῆς, ου, ό**, Jambres, a sorcerer at the court of the Pharaoh.

**Ἰαννά, ό**, Jannai, an ancestor of Jesus; Jannai was the son of Joseph, and father of Melchi.

**Ἰαννης, ου, ό**, Jannes, a sorcerer at the court of the Pharaoh.

**Ἰαρῆδ, ό**, (Hebrew), Jared, son of Mahalalel and father of Enoch.

**Ἰάσων, ονος, ό**, Jason, a Christian of Thessalonica, perhaps the same as the "relative" of Paul.

**ἴδιος, α, ν**, one's own, belonging to one, private, personal; one's own people, one's own family, home, property.

**Ἰεζάβελ, ἡ**, Jezebel, name given to a false prophetess of Thyatira, possibly borrowed from the name of Ahab's wife, queen of Israel.

**Ἰερεμίας, ου, ό**, Jeremiah, Hebrew prophet.

**ἱερόν, οδ, τό**, a temple, either the whole building, or specifically the outer courts, open to worshippers.

**Ἰεροσόλυμα, ατος, τά, ἡ**, the Greek form of the Hebrew name: Jerusalem.

**Ἰερουσαλήμ, ἡ**, (Aramaic form), Jerusalem, the capital of Palestine: hence Judaism, and allegorically, Christendom, the Christian Church.

**Ἰεσσαί, ό**, (Hebrew), Jesse, son of Obed, and father of King David.

**Ἰεφθάε, ό**, (Hebrew), Jephthah, one of the Judges of Israel.

**Ἰεχονίας, ου, ό**, (Hebrew), Jechoniah, son of Josiah and father of Salathiel.

**Ἰησοῦς, οδ, ό**, Jesus; the Greek form of Joshua; Jesus, son of Eliezer; Jesus, surnamed Justus.

**ἱμάτιον, ου, τό**, a long flowing outer garment, tunic.

**ἴνα**, in order that, so that.

**Ἰούδα, ό**, Judah, Judas, Jude.

**Ἰουδαῖος, αία, αἶον**, Jewish.

**Ἰούδας, α, ό**, Judah, Judas, Jude.

**Ἰουλία, ας, ἡ**, Julia, a Roman Christian, probably a slave or freed from the Imperial household.

**Ἰούλιος, ου, ό**, Julius, a Roman centurion on special service.

**Ἰουνιάς, ᾶ, ό**, Junia, Junias, a Roman Christian.

**Ἰοῦστος, ου, ό**, Justus, (a) a surname of Joseph Barsabbas, one of the two nominated to fill Judas' place as apostle, (b) Titius Justus, a Corinthian Christian, (c) surname of Jesus, a Christian with Paul in Rome.

**Ἰσαάκ, ό**, (Hebrew), Isaac, the patriarch.

**Ἰσαχάρ, ό**, Issachar, a proper name.

**Ἰσκαριώτης, ου, ό**, Iscariot, surname of Judas.

**Ἰσραήλ, ό**, (Hebrew), Israel, surname of Jacob, then the Jewish people, the people of God.

**ἵστημι**, trans: (a) I make to stand, place, set up, establish, appoint; mid: I place myself, stand, (b) I set in balance, weigh; intrans:

(c) I stand, stand by, stand still; met: I stand ready, stand firm, am steadfast.

**Ἰωάθαμ, ὁ,** Jotham, son of Uzziah and father of Ahaz.

**Ἰωανάν, ὁ,** Joanan, a proper name.

**Ἰωάννα, ας, ἡ,** (Hebrew), Joanna, Johanna, wife of Chuza, Herod's steward.

**Ἰωάννης, ου, ὁ,** John: the Baptist, the apostle, a member of the Sanhedrin, or John Mark.

**Ἰώβ, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Job, the hero of the book of that name in the Old Testament.

**Ἰωήλ, ὁ,** Joel, the Hebrew prophet.

**Ἰωνάμ, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Jonam, an ancestor of Jesus.

**Ἰωνᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Jonah, the Hebrew

prophet.

**Ἰωράμ, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Joram, Jehoram, son of Jehoshaphat and father of Uzziah.

**Ἰωρεΐμ, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Jorim, an ancestor of Jesus.

**Ἰωσαφάτ, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, son of Asaph, father of Joram, an ancestor of Jesus.

**Ἰωσῆς, ἡτος, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Joses (a) son of Eliezer, (b) son of Mary, half-brother of Jesus, (c) surnamed Barnabas (also called Joseph).

**Ἰωσήφ, ὁ,** Joseph, a proper name.

**Ἰωσίας, ου, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Josiah, king of Judah.

## Καππα

**κἀγώ,** I also, I too, but I.

**κάθημαι,** I sit, am seated, enthroned; I dwell, reside.

**καθώς,** according to the manner in which, in the degree that, just as, as.

**καί,** and, even, also, namely.

**Καϊάφας, ᾶ, ὁ,** Caiaphas, Jewish high priest.

**Κάϊν, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Cain, son of Adam and Eve and brother of Abel.

**Καϊνάν, ὁ,** (Hebrew), Cainan, one of the ancestors of Jesus.

**καιρός, ου, ὁ,** fitting season, season, opportunity, occasion, time.

**κακός, ἡ, ὄν,** bad, evil, in the widest sense.

**καλέω,** (a) I call, summon, invite, (b) I call, name.

**καλός, ἡ, ὄν,** beautiful, as an outward sign of the inward good, noble, honorable character; good, worthy, honorable, noble, and seen to be so.

**Κανδάκη, ης, ἡ,** Candace, a proper name; the Candace, a dynastic name for queens of the Ethiopians in Abyssinia.

**καρδία, ας, ἡ,** lit: the heart; mind, character, inner self, will, intention, center.

**καρπός, ου, ὁ,** (a) fruit, generally vegetable, sometimes animal, (b) met: fruit, deed, action, result, (c) profit, gain.

**Κάρπος, ου, ὁ,** Carpus, a Christian of Troas.

**κατά,** gen: against, down from, throughout, by; acc: over against, among, daily, day-by-day, each day, according to, by way of.

**καταβαίνω,** I go down, come down, either from the sky or from higher land, descend.

**κεφαλή, ἡς, ἡ,** (a) the head, (b) met: a corner stone, uniting two walls; head, ruler, lord.

**κηρύσσω,** I proclaim, herald, preach.

**Κηφᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ,** Cephas (Aramaic for rock), the new name given to Simon Peter, the apostle.

**Κίς, ὁ,** Kish, the father of Saul.

**Κλανδία, ας, ἡ,** Claudia, a Christian woman in Rome; probably a freedwoman of the imperial household.

**Κλαύδιος, ου, ὁ,** (a) Claudius, the fourth of the Roman Emperors, Tiberius Claudius Caesar Augustus Germanicus, who ruled A.D. 41-54, (b) Claudius Lysias, a tribune at Jerusalem.

**Κλεοπάς, ᾶ, ὁ,** Cleopas, one of the two

companions of the risen Jesus from Jerusalem to Emmaus.  
**Κλήμης, μεντος, ό**, Clement, a fellow-worker of Paul in Rome.  
**Κλωπάς, ά, ό**, Clopas, husband of one Mary, who stood by the cross.  
**Κορέ, ό**, (Hebrew) Korah.  
**Κορνήλιος, ου, ό**, Cornelius, a centurion of the Roman army, stationed at Caesarea.  
**κόσμος, ου, ό**, the world, universe; worldly affairs; the inhabitants of the world; adornment.  
**Κούαρτος, ου, ό**, Quartus, a Christian, brother of Erastus the Corinthian.

**κράζω**, I cry aloud, shriek.  
**Κρήσκης, κεντος, ό**, Crescens, a Christian, coadjutor of Paul.  
**κρίνω**, (a) I judge, whether in a law-court or privately: sometimes with cognate nouns emphasizing the notion of the verb, (b) I decide, I think (it) good.  
**Κρίσπος, ου, ό**, Crispus, ruler of the synagogue at Corinth, converted and baptized by Paul.  
**Κυρήνιος, ου, ό**, Cyrenius or Quirinius, governor of Syria.  
**κύριος, ου, ό**, lord, master, sir; the Lord.  
**Κωσάμ, ό**, Cosam, son of Elmadam and father of Addi.

## Lambda

**Λάζαρος, ου, ό**, Lazarus, Eliezer, (a) the beggar, (b) the brother of Martha and Mary, of Bethany.  
**λαλέω**, (I talk, chatter in classical Greek, but in NT a more dignified word) I speak, say.  
**λαμβάνω**, (a) I receive, get, (b) I take, lay hold of.  
**Λάμεχ, ό**, (Hebrew), Lamech, son of Methuselah and father of Noah.  
**λαός, ου, ό**, (a) a people, characteristically of God's chosen people, first the Jews, then the Christians, (b) sometimes, but rarely, the people, the crowd.  
**Λεββαίος, ου, ό**, Lebbeaus, a pet-name for Thaddaeus, one of the twelve apostles of Jesus; the full form of the name is not known.  
**λέγω**, (denoting speech in progress), (a) I say, speak; I mean, mention, tell, (b) I call, name, especially in the pass., (c) I tell, command.  
**Λευί, ό**, (Hebrew), Levi, (a) an ancestor of Jesus, (b) another ancestor of Jesus, (c) third son of Jacob, the patriarch, and founder of a tribe named after him, (d) son of Alphaeus, and called Matthew, a revenue

officer and one of the twelve apostles of Jesus.  
**Λευίς, ό**, (Hebrew), Levi, son of Alphaeus, the publican.  
**λίθος, ου, ό**, a stone; met: of Jesus as the chief stone in a building.  
**Λίνος, ου, ό**, Linus, a Christian in Rome.  
**λόγος, ου, ό**, a word, speech, divine utterance, analogy.  
**Λουκάς, ά, ό**, Lucas, Luke, Christian physician and writer of the Third Gospel and Acts.  
**Λούκιος, ου, ό**, Lucius, (a) of Cyrene, an early Christian, in the church of Antioch, by some identified with the evangelist Luke, (b) a Christian with Paul at Corinth, by some identified with (a).  
**Λυδία, ας, ή**, Lydia, a lady resident of Philippi, native of Thyatira in Lydia (Asia Minor), and engaged in the clothing trade.  
**Λυσανίας, ου, ό**, Lysanias, tetrarch of Abilene.  
**Λυσίας, ου, ό**, Claudius Lysias, a Roman tribune of the soldiers in Jerusalem.  
**Λωίς, ίδος, ή**, Lois, grandmother of Timothy.  
**Λώτ, ό**, (Hebrew), Lot, nephew of Abraham.

## Μυ

**Μαάθ, ό,** (Hebrew), Maath, an ancestor of Jesus.

**Μαγδαλά, ή,** Magdala, Magadan, a proper name.

**Μαγδαληνή, ής, ή,** Magdalene, a woman of Magdala.

**Μαγώγ, ό,** (Hebrew), Magog, sometimes as name of a people, sometimes as name of a country in the Old Testament, probably the Scythians; hence: used in apocalyptic literature.

**μαθητής, ου, ό,** a learner, disciple, pupil.

**Μαθουσάλα, ό,** (Hebrew) Methuselah, son of Enoch and father of Lamech.

**Μαϊνάν, ό,** Menna, Mainan, a proper name.

**μακάριος, α, ον,** happy, blessed, to be envied.

**Μαλελεήλ, ό,** Mahalaleel or Maleleel, one of the ancestors of Jesus.

**μᾶλλον,** more, rather.

**Μάλχος, ου, ό,** Malchus, a servant of the high-priest at Jerusalem.

**Μαναήν, ό,** (Graecized form of Aramaic Menahem), Manaen, probably a member of Herod Antipas' court.

**Μανασσής, ή, ό,** (Hebrew), Manasseh, (a) son of Joseph, founder of a tribe of Israel, (b) son of Hezekiah and father of Amon (Amos).

**Μάρθα, ας, ή,** Martha, sister of Mary and Lazarus of Bethany.

**Μαρία, ας, ή,** Mary, Miriam, (a) the mother of Jesus, (b) of Magdala, (c) sister of Martha and Lazarus, (d) wife of Cleopas, (e) mother of John Mark, (f) a Christian woman in Rome.

**Μάρκος, ου, ό,** Mark, who also had the Hebrew name John, son of Mary, nephew of Barnabas, coadjutor of Barnabas, Paul, and Peter.

**μαρτυρέω,** I witness, bear witness, give evidence, testify, give a good report.

**Ματθαῖος, ου, ό,** Matthew.

**Ματθάν, ό,** Matthan.

**Ματθάτ, ό,** Matthat, an ancestor of Jesus.

**Μαθίας, α, ό,** Matthias.

**Ματταθά, ό,** Mattatha.

**Ματταθίας, ου, ό,** Mattathias, an ancestor of Jesus.

**μέγας, μεγάλη, μέγα,** large, great, in the widest sense.

**Μελεᾶς, ᾶ, ό,** Melea, one of the ancestors of Jesus.

**μέλω,** I intend, am about to; I delay, linger.

**Μελχί, ό,** Melchi, one of the ancestors of Jesus.

**Μελχισεδέκ, ό,** Melchizedek, king and priest of Salem.

**μέν,** an untranslatable particle, generally answered by “de”, each of the two introducing a clause intended to be contrasted with the other.

**μένω,** I remain, abide, stay, wait; with acc: I wait for, await.

**μέσος, η, ον,** middle, in the middle, between, in the midst of.

**μετά,** (a) gen: with, in company with, (b) acc: (1) behind, beyond, after, of place, (2) after, of time, with nouns, neut. of adjectives.

**μή,** not, lest.

**μηδέ,** and not, not even, neither...nor.

**μηδείς, μηδεμία, μηδέν,** no one, none, nothing.

**μήτηρ, μητρός, ή,** a mother.

**Μιχαήλ, ό,** Michael, an archangel.

**Μνάσων, ωνος, ό,** Mnason, an early Christian, native of Cyprus, resident at a place between Caesarea and Jerusalem.

**Μολόχ, ό,** Moloch, a god worshipped by several Semitic peoples.

**μόνον,** alone, but, only.

**Μωσής, έως, ό,** Moses; met: the books of Moses, the Pentateuch.



Νυ

**Ναασσών, ὁ**, Nahshon, son of Amminadab and father of Salmon, and one of the ancestors of Jesus.  
**Ναγγαί, ὁ**, Naggai, one of the ancestors of Jesus.  
**Ναθάν, ὁ**, Nathan, son of David, and an ancestor of Jesus.  
**Ναθαναήλ, ὁ**, Nathanael, of Cana in Galilee, an early disciple, probably to be identified with Bartholomew.  
**Ναούμ, ὁ**, Nahum, an ancestor of Jesus.  
**Νάρκισσος, ου, ὁ**, Narcissus, a resident of Rome.  
**Ναχώρ, ὁ**, Nahor, one of the ancestors of Jesus.  
**Νεεμάν, ὁ**, Naaman.  
**νεκρός, ἄ, ὄν**, (a) adj: dead, lifeless, subject to death, mortal, (b) noun: a dead body, a corpse.  
**Νεφθαλείμ, ὁ**, Naphtali, son of Jacob, founder

of a tribe which occupied territory.  
**Νηρεύς, ἔως, ὁ**, Nereus, a Christian in Rome.  
**Νηρί, ὁ**, Neri, an ancestor of Jesus.  
**Νικάνωρ, ορος, ὁ**, Nicanor, a proper name.  
**Νικόδημος, ου, ὁ**, Nicodemus, a member of the Sanhedrin.  
**Νικόλαος, ου, ὁ**, Nicolaus, a proper name.  
**νόμος, ου, ὁ**, usage, custom, law; in NT: of law in general, plur: of divine laws; of a force or influence impelling to action; of the Mosaic law; meton: of the books which contain the law, the Pentateuch, the Old Testament scriptures in general.  
**Νυμφᾶς, ἁ, ὁ**, Nymphas, a proper name.  
**νῦν**, adv. (a) of time: just now, even now; just at hand, immediately, (b) of logical connection: now then, (c) in commands and appeals: at this instant.  
**νύξ, νυκτός, ἡ**, the night, night-time.  
**Νῶε, ὁ**, (Hebrew) Noah.

Omicron

**ὁ, ἡ, τό**, the, the definite article.  
**ὁδός, οῦ, ἡ**, a way, road, journey, path.  
**Ὁζίας, ου, ὁ**, Uzziah, son of Joram and father of Jotham, and king of Judah from about 785 to 746 B.C., an ancestor of Jesus.  
**οἶδα**, I know, remember, appreciate.  
**οικία, ας, ἡ**, a house, household, dwelling; meton: goods, property, means.  
**οἶκος, ου, ὁ**, (a) a house, the material building, (b) a household, family, lineage, nation.  
**ὅλος, η, ον**, all, the whole, entire, complete.  
**Ὀλυμπᾶς, ἁ, ὁ**, Olympas, a Christian man in Rome.  
**Ὀνήσιμος, ου, ὁ**, (originally adj: useful, hence the play upon words in Philemon 10, 11, and very common as slave name), Onesimus, a slave of Philemon, a Christian of Colossae.

**Ὀνησίφορος, ου, ὁ**, Onesiphorus, a Christian of the province of Asia.  
**ὄνομα, ατος, τό**, name, character, fame, reputation.  
**ὅπου**, where, whither, in what place.  
**ὅπως**, how, in order that, so that, that.  
**ὁράω**, I see, look upon, experience, perceive, discern, beware.  
**ὄρος, ους, τό**, a mountain, hill.  
**ὅς, ἡ, ὅ**, who, which, what, that.  
**ὅσος, η, ον**, how much, how great, how many, as great as, as much.  
**ὅστις, ἧτις, ὅτι**, whosoever, whichsoever, whatsoever.  
**ὅταν**, when, whenever.  
**ὅτε**, when, at which time.  
**ὅτι**, that, since, because; may introduce direct

discourse.  
**οὐ**, no, not.  
**οὐδέ**, neither, nor, not even, and not.  
**οὐδεὶς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν**, no one, none,  
 nothing.  
**οὖν**, therefore, then.  
**οὐρανός, οὐ, ὁ**, heaven, (a) the visible  
 heavens: the atmosphere, the sky, the starry  
 heavens, (b) the spiritual heavens.  
**Οὐρβανός, οὐ, ὁ**, Urbanus, a Christian in

Rome, fellow-worker of Paul.  
**Οὐρίας, ου, ὁ**, Uriah, husband of Bathsheba  
 the mother of Solomon.  
**οὔτε**, and not, neither, nor.  
**οὗτος, αὐτή, τοῦτο**, this; he, she, it.  
**οὕτως**, thus, so, in this manner.  
**οὐχί**, by no means, not at all.  
**ὀφθαλμός, οὐ, ὁ**, the eye; fig: the mind's eye.  
**ὄχλος, ου, ὁ**, a crowd, mob, the common  
 people.

## Pi

**παιδίον, ου, τό**, a little child, an infant, little  
 one.  
**πίλιν**, again, back, once more, further, on the  
 other hand.  
**παρά**, gen: from; dat: beside, in the presence  
 of; acc: alongside of.  
**παραβολή, ἦς, ἡ**, (a) a comparison, (b) a  
 parable, often of those uttered by our Lord,  
 (c) a proverb, an adage.  
**παραδίδωμι**, I hand over, pledge, hand down,  
 deliver, commit, commend, betray,  
 abandon.  
**παρακαλέω**, (a) I send for, summon, invite,  
 (b) I beseech, entreat, beg, (c) I exhort,  
 admonish, (d) I comfort, encourage,  
 console.  
**Παρμενᾶς, ᾶ, ὁ**, Parmenas, one of the original  
 seven deacons at Jerusalem.  
**πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν**, all, the whole, every kind of.  
**πατήρ, πατρός, ὁ**, father, (Heavenly) Father,  
 ancestor, elder, senior.  
**Πατρόβας, α, ὁ**, Patrobas, a Christian in  
 Rome.  
**Παῦλος, ου, ὁ**, Paul, Paulus.  
**πείθω**, I persuade, urge.  
**πέμπω**, I send, transmit, permit to go, put  
 forth.  
**περί**, (a) gen: about, concerning, (b) acc:  
 around.  
**περιπατέω**, I walk, hence Hebraistically (in

an ethical sense): I conduct my life, live.  
**Περσίς, ἴδος, ἡ**, Persis, name of a Christian  
 lady in Rome.  
**Πέτρος, ου, ὁ**, Peter, a Greek name meaning  
 “rock”.  
**Πιλάτος, ου, ὁ**, Pilate.  
**πίνω**, I drink, imbibe.  
**πίπτω**, I fall, fall under (as under  
 condemnation), fall prostrate.  
**πιστεύω**, I believe, have faith in, trust in;  
 pass: I am entrusted with.  
**πίστις, εως, ἡ**, faith, belief, trust, confidence;  
 fidelity, faithfulness.  
**πιστός, ἡ, ὄν**, trustworthy, faithful, believing.  
**πλείων, εἶον**, more, greater, of higher value.  
**πληρώω**, I fill, fulfill, complete.  
**πλοῖον, ου, τό**, a ship, vessel, boat.  
**πνεῦμα, ατος, τό**, wind, breath, spirit.  
**ποιέω**, (a) I make, manufacture, construct, (b)  
 I do, act, cause.  
**πόλις, εως, ἡ**, a city, the inhabitants of a city.  
**πολύς, πολλή, πολύ**, much, many; often.  
**πονηρός, ἄ, ὄν**, evil, bad, wicked, malicious,  
 slothful.  
**Πόντιος, ου, ὁ**, Pontius.  
**Πόπλιος, ου, ὁ**, Publius, a governor of Malta.  
**πορεύομαι**, I travel, journey, go, die.  
**Πόρκιος, ου, ὁ**, Porcius, the middle (gentile)  
 name of the procurator Festus.  
**Πούδης, δεντος, τό**, Pudens, a Christian man

in Rome.

**πούς, ποδός, ό**, the foot.

**πρεσβύτερος, α, ον**, elder, usually used as subst.; an elder, a member of the Sanhedrin, an elder of a Christian assembly.

**Πρίσκα, ης, ή**, Prisca, Priscilla, the former being the more correct and formal name, the latter a diminutive and more familiar; a Roman lady, probably of good birth, wife of the Jewish Christian Aquila.

**Πρίσκυλλα, ης, ή**, Prisca, Priscilla, the former being the more correct and formal name, the latter a diminutive and more familiar; a Roman lady, probably of good birth, wife of the Jewish Christian Aquila.

**πρός**, to, towards, with.

**προσέρχομαι**, I come up to, come to, come

near (to), approach, consent (to).

**προσεύχομαι**, I pray, pray for, offer prayer.

**προσκυνέω**, I go down on my knees to, do obeisance to, worship.

**πρόσωπον, ου, τό**, the face, countenance, surface.

**προφήτης, ου, ό**, a prophet, poet; a person gifted at expositing divine truth.

**Πρόχορος, ου, ό**, Prochorus, one of the seven original deacons at Jerusalem.

**πρώτον**, first, in the first place, before, formerly.

**πρώτος, η, ον**, first, before, principal, most important.

**πύρ, πυρός, τό**, fire; the heat of the sun, lightning; fig: strife, trials; the eternal fire.

**πώς**, how, in what manner, by what means.

## Rho

**Ῥάβ, ή**, Rahab, a Canaanitess, who rescued the Hebrew spies at Jericho.

**Ῥαγαυ, ό**, Ragau (or Reu), an ancestor of Jesus.

**Ῥαχάβ, ή**, Rahab, a Canaanitess, who rescued the Hebrew spies at Jericho.

**Ῥαχήλ, ή**, Rachel, younger wife of the patriarch Jacob.

**Ῥεβέκκα, ας, ή**, Rebecca, wife of the patriarch Isaac.

**Ῥεμφάν, ό**, Rephan, the Saturn of later mythology.

**ῤήμα, ατος, τό**, a thing spoken, (a) a word or saying of any kind, as command, report,

promise, (b) a thing, matter, business.

**ῤησά, ό**, Rhesa, an ancestor of Jesus.

**ῤοβοάμ, ό**, Rehoboam, son of Solomon, and King of Israel.

**ῤόδη, ης, ή**, Rhoda, a maidservant in the house of John Mark's mother at Jerusalem.

**ῤουβίμ, ό**, Reuben, eldest son of the patriarch Jacob and founder of a tribe.

**ῤούθ, ή**, Ruth, wife of Boaz and mother of Obed.

**ῤούφος, ου, ό**, Rufus, a Christian man in Rome, probably to be identified with the brother of Alexander and son of Simon of Cyrene.

## Sigma

**σάββατον, ου, τό**, the Sabbath, a week.

**Σαδώκ, ό**, Zadok, an ancestor of Jesus.

**Σαλά, ό**, Sala, the name of two of the ancestors of Jesus.

**Σαλαθιήλ, ό**, Salathiel, son of Jechoniah.

**Σαλμών, ό**, Salmon, son of Nahshon and

father of Boaz.

**Σαλώμη, ης, ή**, Salome, wife of Zebedee and mother of James and John, the apostles.

**Σαμουήλ, ό**, Samuel, a Hebrew prophet.

**Σαμψών, ό**, Samson, one of the Judges of Israel.

**Σαούλ, ὁ**, Saul, (a) the first king of Israel, (b) the Hebrew name of the Apostle to the Gentiles.

**Σαφείρη, ης, ἡ**, Sapphira, wife of Ananias, an early Christian.

**σάρξ, σαρκός, ἡ**, flesh, body, human nature, materiality; kindred.

**Σάρρα, ας, ἡ**, Sarah, wife of Abraham.

**Σαῦλος, ου, ὁ**, Saul, the apostle.

**Σεκοῦνδος, ου, ὁ**, Secundus, a Christian of Thessalonica.

**Σεμεί, ὁ**, Semein, an ancestor of Jesus.

**Σέργιος, ου, ὁ**, Sergius, the middle (gentile) name of the proconsul of Cyprus.

**Σερούχ, ὁ**, Serug, an ancestor of Jesus.

**Σήθ, ὁ**, Seth, third son of Adam.

**Σήμ, ὁ**, Shem, a son of Noah.

**σημεῖον, ου, τό**, a sign, miracle, indication, mark, token.

**Σίλας, ἁ, ὁ**, Silas, a pet-form of the name "Silvanus"; a Roman citizen and a helper of Paul.

**Σιλουανός, ου, ὁ**, Silvanus, a Roman citizen and a helper of Paul.

**Σίμων, ωνος, ὁ**, Simon.

**Σκεῦας, ἁ, ὁ**, Sceva, an inhabitant of Ephesus.

**Σολομών, ὠνος, ὁ**, Solomon, son of David King of Israel, and Bathsheba.

**Σουσάννα, ης, ἡ**, Susannah, a woman of the retinue of Jesus.

**σοφία, ας, ἡ**, wisdom, insight, skill (human or divine), intelligence.

**σπείρω**, I sow, spread, scatter.

**Στάχυς, υος, ὁ**, Stachys, a Christian man at Rome.

**Στεφανῶς, ἁ, ὁ**, Stephanas, a Corinthian Christian.

**Στέφανος, ου, ὁ**, Stephen, one of the seven original deacons at Jerusalem, and the first martyr.

**στόμα, ατος, τό**, the mouth, speech, eloquence in speech, the point of a sword.

**σύ, σοῦ, σοί, σέ**, you.

**Συμεών, ὁ**, Simeon or Simon.

**σύν**, with.

**συνάγω**, I gather together, collect, assemble, receive with hospitality, entertain.

**συναγωγή, ἡς, ἡ**, an assembly, congregation, synagogue, either the place or the people gathered together in the place.

**Συντύχη, ἡς, ἡ**, Syntyche, a woman member of the church at Philippi.

**σώζω**, I save, heal, preserve, rescue.

**σῶμα, ατος, τό**, body, flesh; the body of the Church.

**Σώπατρος, ου, ὁ**, Sopater, a proper name.

**Σωσθένης, ου, ὁ**, Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue at Corinth.

**Σωσίπατρος, ου, ὁ**, Sosipater, a proper name.

## Tau

**Ταβηθά, ἡ**, antelope; Tabitha, a Christian woman at Joppa.

**τέ**, and, both.

**τέκνον, ου, τό**, a child, descendent, inhabitant.

**Τέρτιος, ου, ὁ**, Tertius, who wrote the Epistle to the Romans at Paul's dictation.

**Τέρτυλλος, ου, ὁ**, Tertullus, a barrister acting as professional prosecutor of Paul at Caesarea.

**τηρέω**, I keep, guard, observe, watch over.

**Τιβέριος, ου, ὁ**, Tiberius, the second Roman emperor (died A.D. 37).

**τίθημι**, I put, place, lay, set, fix, establish.

**Τιμαῖος, ου, ὁ**, Timaeus, father of the blind beggar Bartimaeus.

**Τιμόθεος, ου, ὁ**, Timothy, a Christian of Lystra, helper of Paul.

**Τίμων, ωνος, ὁ**, Timon, one of the seven original deacons at Jerusalem.

**τίς, τί**, who, which, what, why.

**τις, τι**, any one, some one, a certain one or thing.

**Τίτος, ου, ὁ**, Titus, a Greek Christian, helper of Paul, perhaps also brother of Luke.

**τοιούτος, τιοιούτη, τιοιούτο**, of such a kind, such.

**τόπος, ου, ὁ**, a place, region, seat; an opportunity.

**τότε**, then, at that time.

**τρεις, τρία**, three.

**τρίτος, η, ον**, third.

**Τρόφιμος, ου, ὁ**, Trophimus, a Christian of Ephesus in Asia.

**Τρύφαινα, ης, ἡ**, Tryphaena, a Christian woman in Rome.

**Τρυφῶσα, ης, ἡ**, Tryphosa, a Christian woman in Rome, perhaps a sister of Tryphaena.

**Τύραννος, ου, ὁ**, Tyrannus, an inhabitant of Ephesus, probably a rhetorician.

**τυφλός, ἡ, ὄν**, blind, physically or mentally.

**Τυχικός, ου, ὁ**, Tychicus, a Christian of the Roman province Asia.

## Upsilon

**ὔδωρ, ὕδατος, τό**, water.

**υἱός, ου, ὁ**, a son, descendent.

**ὔμηναιος, ου, ὁ**, Hymenaeus.

**ὑπάγω**, I go away, depart, begone, die.

**ὑπάρχω**, I begin, am, exist, am in possession.

**ὑπέρ**, gen: in behalf of; acc: above.

**ὑπό**, by, under, about.

## Phi

**φάγω**, I eat, partake of food; met: I devour, consume (e.g. as rust does); used only in fut. and 2nd aor. tenses.

**Φάλεκ, ὁ**, Peleg, son of Eber, and one of the ancestors of Jesus.

**Φανουήλ, ὁ**, Phanuel, father of Anna the prophetess.

**Φαρές, ὁ**, Perez, son of Judah and one of the ancestors of Jesus.

**Φαρισαῖος, ου, ὁ**, a Pharisee, one of the Jewish sect so called.

**φέρω**, I carry, bear, bring; I conduct, lead; perhaps: I make publicly known.

**Φήλιξ, ικος, ὁ**, Felix, third name of (Marcus) Antonius Felix, procurator of the Roman province Judea from an uncertain date (before A.D. 52 ?) till A.D. 59.

**φημί**, I say, declare.

**Φήστος, ου, ὁ**, Festus.

**Φιλήμων, ονος, ὁ**, Philemon, a Christian man of Colossae.

**Φίλητος, ου, ὁ**, Philetus, a Christian at Rome.

**Φίλιππος, ου, ὁ**, Philip, (a) one of the twelve apostles of Jesus, (b) tetrarch of the Ituraean and Trachonitic region, half-brother of Herod Antipas, tetrarch of Galilee, (c) one of the seven original deacons at Jerusalem and a missionary.

**Φιλόλογος, ου, ὁ**, Philologus, a Roman Christian.

**Φλέγον, οντος, ὁ**, Phlegon, a Roman Christian man.

**φοβέομαι**, I fear, dread, reverence, am afraid, terrified.

**Φοίβη, ης, ἡ**, Phoebe, a Christian woman in the church at Cenchreae.

**Φορτουνάτος, ου, ὁ**, Fortunatus, a Christian of Corinth.

**Φύγελος, ου, ὁ**, Phygelus, a Christian of the Roman province Asia who deserted Paul.

**φωνή, ἡς, ἡ**, a sound, noise, voice, language, dialect.

**φῶς, φωτός, τό**, light, a source of light, radiance.

## Chi

**χαίρω**, I rejoice, am glad; also a salutation:  
Hail.

**χαρά, ἄς, ἦ**, joy, gladness, a source of joy.

**χάρις, ιτος, ἦ**, (a) grace, as a gift or blessing  
brought to man by Jesus Christ, (b) favor,  
(c) gratitude, thanks, (d) a favor, kindness.

**χείρ, χειρός, ἦ**, a hand.

**Χλόη, ης, ἦ**, Chloe, probably with business  
connections either in Corinth or in Ephesus  
or in both.

**Χουζᾶς, ἁ, ὁ**, Chuza, a steward of Herod  
Antipas.

**Χριστός, οῦ, ὁ**, anointed; the Messiah, the  
Christ.

**χρόνος, ου, ὁ**, time, a particular time, season.

## Psi

**ψυχή, ῆς, ἦ**, (a) the vital breath, breath of life,  
(b) the human soul, (c) the soul as the seat

of affections and will, (d) the self, (e) a  
human person, an individual.

## Omega

**ᾠβήδ, ὁ**, Obed.

**ὧδε**, here, the things here, what is here, what  
is going on here, the state of affairs here.

**ὥρα, ας, ἦ**, (a) a definite space of time, a  
season, (b) an hour, (c) the particular time

for anything.

**ὥς**, as, like as, about, as it were, according as,  
how, when, while, as soon as, so that.

**ᾠσηέ, ὁ**, Hosea, the Hebrew prophet.

**ὥστε**, so that, therefore, so then, so as to.

**Alphabetic List  
of Verb Forms  
and Their Parsings**

## An Alphabetic List of Verb Forms and Their Parsings

This appendix contains an alphabetized list of verb forms and their parsings. The forms listed are for those verbs appearing in the text fifty times or more. Verbs appearing less than fifty times are parsed in the footnote apparatus of the main text. For an explanation of and key to the verb parsing codes, please see the introduction of this edition.

ἀγαγεῖν, 2AAN of ἄγω  
ἀγάγετε, 2AAM-2P of ἄγω  
ἀγάγη, 2AAS-3S of ἄγω  
ἀγαγόντα, 2AAP-ASM of ἄγω  
ἀγαγόντες, 2AAP-NPM of ἄγω  
ἀγάγωσιν, 2AAS-3P of ἄγω  
ἀγαπᾷ, PAI-3S or PAS-3S of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπᾶν, PAN of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπᾷς, PAI-2S of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπᾶτε, PAI-2P, PAM-2P or PAS-2P of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπάτω, PAM-3S of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπηθήσεται, FPI-3S of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπήσαντος, AAP-GSM of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπήσας, AAP-NSM of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπήσατε, AAM-2P of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπήσει, FAI-3S of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπήσεις, FAI-2S of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπήσητε, AAS-2P of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπήσω, FAI-1S of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπῶ, PAI-1S of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπῶμαι, PPI-1S of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπῶμεν, PAI-1P or PAS-1P of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπῶν, PAP-NSM of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπῶντας, PAP-APM of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπῶντι, PAP-DSM of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπῶντων, PAP-GPM of ἀγαπάω  
ἀγαπῶσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPM of ἀγαπάω  
ἄγε, PAM-2S of ἄγω  
ἄγει, PAI-3S of ἄγω  
ἄγειν, PAN of ἄγω  
ἄγεσθαι, PPN of ἄγω  
ἄγεσθε, PPI-2P of ἄγω  
ἀγόμενα, PPP-APN of ἄγω  
ἀγομένους, PPP-APM of ἄγω

ἀγομένον, PPP-GPN of ἄγω  
ἄγονται, PPI-3P of ἄγω  
ἄγοντες, PAP-NPM of ἄγω  
ἄγουσιν, PAI-3P of ἄγω  
ἄγω, PAI-1S of ἄγω  
ἄγωμεν, PAS-1P of ἄγω  
αἶρε, PAM-2S of αἶρω  
αἶρει, PAI-3S of αἶρω  
αἶρεις, PAI-2S of αἶρω  
αἶρεται, PPI-3S of αἶρω  
αἶρετε, PAM-2P of αἶρω  
αἰρόμενον, PPP-ASM of αἶρω  
αἶροντος, PAP-GSM of αἶρω  
αἶρων, PAP-NSM of αἶρω  
αἶρωσιν, PAS-3P of αἶρω  
αἰτεῖν, PAN of αἰτέω  
αἰτεῖς, PAI-2S of αἰτέω  
αἰτεῖσθαι, PMN of αἰτέω  
αἰτεῖσθε, PMI-2P of αἰτέω  
αἰτεῖτε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of αἰτέω  
αἰτεῖτω, PAM-3S of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσαι, AAN of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσας, AAP-NSM of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσει, FAI-3S of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσεσθε, FMI-2P of αἰτέω  
αἰτήση, AAS-3S or AMS-2S of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσης, AAS-2S of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσηται, AMS-3S of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσητε, AAS-2P of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσθε, PPS-2P of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσομαι, FMI-1S of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσον, AAM-2S of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσουσιν, FAI-3P of αἰτέω  
αἰτήσωμεν, AAS-1P of αἰτέω



αιτήσονται, AMS-3P of αιτέω	ἀκούοντα, PAP-APM of ἀκούω
αἰτούμαι, PMI-1S of αἰτέω	ἀκούοντες, PAP-NPM of ἀκούω
αἰτούμεθα, PMI-1P of αἰτέω	ἀκούοντι, PAP-DSM of ἀκούω
αἰτούμενοι, PMP-NPM of αἰτέω	ἀκούοντος, PAP-GSM of ἀκούω
αἰτούντι, PAP-DSM of αἰτέω	ἀκούοντων, PAP-GPM of ἀκούω
αἰτούσα, PAP-NSF of αἰτέω	ἀκούουσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPM of ἀκούω
αἰτούσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPM of αἰτέω	ἀκούσαι, AAN of ἀκούω
αἰτώμεθα, PMS-1P of αἰτέω	ἀκούσαντες, AAP-NPM of ἀκούω
αἰτώμεν, PAS-1P of αἰτέω	ἀκουσάντων, AAP-GPM of ἀκούω
αἰτῶν, PAP-NSM of αἰτέω	ἀκούσας, AAP-NSM of ἀκούω
ἀκήκω, 2RAI-1S of ἀκούω	ἀκούσασα, AAP-NSF of ἀκούω
ἀκηκόαμεν, 2RAI-1P-ATT of ἀκούω	ἀκούσασιν, AAP-DPM of ἀκούω
ἀκηκόασιν, 2RAI-3P-ATT of ἀκούω	ἀκούσατε, AAM-2P of ἀκούω
ἀκηκόατε, 2RAI-2P-ATT of ἀκούω	ἀκουσάτω, AAM-3S of ἀκούω
ἀκηκόησθε, 2RAP-APM-ATT of ἀκούω	ἀκουσάτωσαν, AAM-3P of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθεῖ, PAI-3S of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούσει, FAI-3S of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθεῖς, PAM-2S of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούσεσθε, FDI-2P of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθεῖν, PAN of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούσετε, FAI-2P of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθεῖτω, PAM-3S of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούση, AAS-3S or FDI-2S of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθήσαι, AAN of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούσητε, AAS-2P of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθήσαντες, AAP-NPM of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκουσθήσιν, APP-DPN of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθήσαντων, AAP-GPM of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκουσθή, APS-3S of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθήσατε, AAM-2P of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκουσθήσεται, FPI-3S of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθήσεις, FAI-2S of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκουσόμεθα, FDI-1P of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθήσω, FAI-1S of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούσονται, FDI-3P of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθήσωσιν, AAS-3P of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούσουσιν, FAI-3P of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθοῦντα, PAP-ASM of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούσω, AAS-1S of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθοῦντας, PAP-APM of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούσωσιν, AAS-3P of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθοῦντες, PAP-NPM of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούω, PAI-1S or PAS-1S of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθοῦντι, PAP-DSM of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούων, PAP-NSM of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθοῦσης, PAP-GSF of ἀκολουθέω	ἀκούωσιν, PAS-3P of ἀκούω
ἀκολουθοῦσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPM of ἀκολουθέω	ἀνάβα, 2AAM-2S of ἀναβαίνο
ἀκολουθῶν, PAP-NSM of ἀκολουθέω	ἀναβαίνει, PAI-3S of ἀναβαίνο
ἄκουε, PAM-2S of ἀκούω	ἀναβαίνειν, PAN of ἀναβαίνο
ἀκούει, PAI-3S of ἀκούω	ἀναβαίνομεν, PAI-1P of ἀναβαίνο
ἀκούειν, PAN of ἀκούω	ἀναβαίνον, PAP-ASN or PAP-NSN of ἀναβαίνο
ἀκούεις, PAI-2S of ἀκούω	ἀναβαίνοντα, PAP-ASM of ἀναβαίνο
ἀκούεται, PPI-3S of ἀκούω	ἀναβαίνοντα, PAP-APM of ἀναβαίνο
ἀκούετε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of ἀκούω	ἀναβαίνοντες, PAP-NPM of ἀναβαίνο
ἀκούέτω, PAM-3S of ἀκούω	ἀναβαινόντων, PAP-GPM of ἀναβαίνο
ἀκούομεν, PAI-1P of ἀκούω	ἀναβαίνουσιν, PAI-3P of ἀναβαίνο
ἀκούοντα, PAP-ASM or PAP-NPN of ἀκούω	ἀναβαίνο, PAI-1S of ἀναβαίνο

ἀναβαίνων, PAP-NSM of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀναβάντα, 2AAP-ASM of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀναβάντες, 2AAP-NPM of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀναβάντων, 2AAP-GPM of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀναβάς, 2AAP-NSM of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀναβέβηκα, RAI-1S of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀναβέβηκεν, RAI-3S of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀναβήσεται, FDI-3S of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀνάβητε, 2AAM-2P of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀνάστα, 2AAM-2S of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστάν, 2AAP-NSN of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστάντες, 2AAP-NPM of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστάς, 2AAP-NSM of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστᾶσα, 2AAP-NSF of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστή, 2AAS-3S of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστήναι, 2AAN of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστήσας, AAP-NSM of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστήσει, FAI-3S of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστήσειν, FAN of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστήσεται, FMI-3S of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστήσονται, FMI-3P of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστήσω, FAI-1S of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀναστῶσιν, 2AAS-3P of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀνεβαίνομεν, IAI-1P of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀνεβαίνοιν, IAI-3P of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀνέβη, 2AAI-3S of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀνέβην, 2AAI-1S of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀνέβησαν, 2AAI-3P of ἀναβαίνω  
 ἀνέστη, 2AAI-3S of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀνέστησαν, AAI-3P of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀνέστησεν, AAI-3S of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀνέωγεν, 2RAI-3S of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωγμένος, RPP-APF of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωγμένη, RPP-NSF of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωγμένην, RPP-ASF of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωγμένης, RPP-GSF of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωγμένον, RPP-ASM or RPP-ASN of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωγμένους, RPP-NSM of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωγμένους, RPP-APM of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωγμένον, RPP-GPM of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωγότα, 2RAP-ASM of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνέωξεν, AAI-3S of ἀνοίγω

ἀνεώχθη, API-3S of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεωχθήναι, APN of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνεώχθησαν, API-3P of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνιστάμενος, PMP-NSM of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀνίστασθαι, PMN of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀνίσταται, PMI-3S of ἀνίστημι  
 ἀνοίγει, PAI-3S of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοίγειν, PAN of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοιγήσεται, 2FPI-3S of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοίγων, PAP-NSM of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοΐξει, AAN of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοΐξαντες, AAP-NPM of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοΐξας, AAP-NSM of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοΐξει, FAI-3S of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοΐξη, AAS-3S of ἀνοίγω  
 ἄνοιξον, AAM-2S of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοΐξω, FAI-1S of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοΐξωσιν, AAS-3P of ἀνοίγω  
 ἀνοιχθῶσιν, APS-3P of ἀνοίγω  
 ἄξει, FAI-3S of ἄγω  
 ἄξων, FAP-NSM of ἄγω  
 ἀπέθανεν, 2AAI-3S of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀπεθάνετε, 2AAI-2P of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀπεθάνομεν, 2AAI-1P of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀπέθανον, 2AAI-1S or 2AAI-3P of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀπέθνησκεν, IAI-3S of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀπεκρίθη, ADI-3S of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀπεκρίθην, ADI-1S of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀπεκρίθης, ADI-2S of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀπεκρίθησαν, ADI-3P of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀπεκτάθη, API-3S of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀπεκτάθησαν, API-3P of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀπέκτειναν, AAI-3P of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀπεκτείνετε, AAI-2P of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀπέκτεινεν, AAI-3S of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀπελεύσομαι, FDI-1S of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπελεύσομεθα, FDI-1P of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπελεύσονται, FDI-3P of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπεληλύθεισαν, LAI-3P of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπελήλυθεν, 2RAI-3S of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπελθεῖν, 2AAN of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπέλθητε, 2AAS-2P of ἀπέρχομαι

ἀπελθόντες, 2AAP-NPM of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπελθόντι, 2AAP-DSM of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπελθόντων, 2AAP-GPM of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπελθοῦσα, 2AAP-NSF of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπελθοῦσαι, 2AAP-NPF of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπέλθω, 2AAS-1S of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπελθών, 2AAP-NSM of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπέλθωσιν, 2AAS-3P of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπέλυνεν, IAI-3S of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπελύθησαν, API-3P of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπελύοντο, IMI-3P of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπέλυσαν, AAI-3P of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπέλυσεν, AAI-3S of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπέργη, PNS-2S of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπερχομένων, PNP-GPF of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπεστάλη, 2API-3S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπεστάλην, 2API-1S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπέσταλκα, RAI-1S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπεστάλακαμεν, RAI-1P of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπεστάλακασιν, RAI-3P of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπεστάλακατε, RAI-2P of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπέσταλακεν, RAI-3S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπέσταλμαι, RPI-1S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπεσταλμένοι, RPP-NPM of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπεσταλμένος, RPP-NSM of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπεσταλμένους, RPP-APM of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπέστειλα, AAI-1S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπέστειλαν, AAI-3P of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπέστειλας, AAI-2S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπέστειλεν, AAI-3S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπήλθεν, 2AAI-3S of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀπήλθον, 2AAI-1S or 2AAI-3P of ἀπέρχομαι  
 ἀποθανεῖν, 2AAN of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθανεῖσθε, FDI-2P of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθανεῖται, FDI-3S of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθάνη, 2AAS-3S of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθανόντα, 2AAP-NPN of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθανόντες, 2AAP-NPM of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθανόντι, 2AAP-DSM of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθανόντος, 2AAP-GSM of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθανοῦνται, FDI-3P of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθάνωμεν, 2AAS-1P of ἀποθνήσκω

ἀποθανών, 2AAP-NSM of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθνήσκει, PAI-3S of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθνήσκειν, PAN of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθνήσκομεν, PAI-1P of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθνήσκοντες, PAP-NPM of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθνήσκουσιν, PAI-3P of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθνήσκω, PAI-1S of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθνήσκομεν, PAS-1P of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποθνήσκων, PAP-NSM of ἀποθνήσκω  
 ἀποκριθεῖς, AOP-NSM of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκριθεῖσα, AOP-NSF of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκριθῆν, AOP-NSN of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκριθέντες, AOP-NPM of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκριθῆναι, AON of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκριθήσεται, FOI-3S of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκριθήσονται, FOI-3P of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκριθήτε, AOS-2P of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκρίθητε, AOM-2P of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκριθῶσιν, AOS-3P of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκρίνεσθαι, PNN of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκρίνεται, PNI-3S of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκρίνη, PNI-2S of ἀποκρίνομαι  
 ἀποκτανθεῖς, APP-NSM of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτανθῆναι, APN of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτανθῶσιν, APS-3P of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτεῖναι, AAN of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτεινάντων, AAP-GPM of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτεινάς, AAP-NSM of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτεινώμεν, PAS-1P of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτεινώσιν, AAS-3P of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτένει, PAI-3S of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτενεῖ, FAI-3S of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτενεῖτε, FAI-2P of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτενεσθαι, PPN of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτενοντες, PAP-NPM of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτενότων, PAP-GPM of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτενοῦσα, PAP-NSF of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτενοῦσιν, FAI-3P of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀποκτενώ, FAI-1S of ἀποκτείνω  
 ἀπολείσθε, FMI-2P of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολείται, 2FMI-3S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολελυμένην, RPP-ASF of ἀπολύω

ἀπολελυμένον, RPP-ASM of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολέλυσαι, RPI-2S of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολελύσθαι, RPN of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολέσαι, AAN of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολέσας, AAP-NSM of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολέσει, FAI-3S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολέση, AAS-3S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολέσθαι, 2AMN of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολέσω, AAS-1S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολέσωμεν, AAS-1P of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολέσωσιν, AAS-3P of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπόληται, 2AMS-3S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπόλλυε, PAM-2S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπόλλυμαι, PMI-1S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολλύμεθα, PMI-1P of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολλυμένην, PMP-ASF of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολλύμενοι, PEP-NPM of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολλυμένοις, PEP-DPM of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολλυμένου, PMP-GSN of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολομένου, 2AMP-GSM of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολούνται, FMI-3P of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολύειν, PAN of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολύεις, PAI-2S of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολύετε, PAM-2P of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολυθέντες, APP-NPM of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολυθήσεσθε, FPI-2P of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολυθήτε, APS-2P of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολύσαι, AAN of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολύσας, AAP-NSM of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολύση, AAS-3S of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολύσης, AAS-2S of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολύσητε, AAS-2P of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπόλυσον, AAM-2S of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολύσω, AAS-1S or FAI-1S of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολύων, PAP-NSM of ἀπολύω  
 ἀπολώ, FAI-1S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολωλός, 2RAP-ASN of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολωλότα, 2RAP-APN of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπολωλός, 2RAP-NSM of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπόλωνται, 2AMS-3P of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀποσταλέντι, 2APP-DSN of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποσταλώσιν, 2APS-3P of ἀποστέλλω

ἀποστεῖλαι, AAN of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστεύαντα, AAP-ASM of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστεύαντες, AAP-NPM of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστεύας, AAP-NSM of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστεύη, AAS-3S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπόστειλον, AAM-2S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστελεῖ, FAI-3S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστέλλει, PAI-3S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστέλλειν, PAN of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστέλλη, PAS-3S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστελλόμενα, PPP-NPN of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστελλουσιν, PAI-3P of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστέλλω, PAI-1S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀποστελώ, FAI-1S of ἀποστέλλω  
 ἀπόλεσα, AAI-1S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπόλεσεν, AAI-3S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπόλετο, 2AMI-3S of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἀπόλοντο, 2AMI-3P of ἀπόλλυμι  
 ἄραι, AAN of αἴρω  
 ἄραντες, AAP-NPM of αἴρω  
 ἄρας, AAP-NSM of αἴρω  
 ἄρατε, AAM-2P of αἴρω  
 ἄράτω, AAM-3S of αἴρω  
 ἄρη, AAS-3S of αἴρω  
 ἄρης, AAS-2S of αἴρω  
 ἀρθήσεται, FPI-3S of αἴρω  
 ἄρθητι, APM-2S of αἴρω  
 ἀρθήτω, APM-3S of αἴρω  
 ἀρθώσιν, APS-3P of αἴρω  
 ἀρξάμενοι, AMP-NPM of ἄρχομαι  
 ἀρξάμενον, AMP-ASN or AMP-NSN of ἄρχομαι  
 ἀρξάμενος, AMP-NSM of ἄρχομαι  
 ἀρξαμένου, AMP-GSM of ἄρχομαι  
 ἄρξασθαι, AMN of ἄρχομαι  
 ἄρξεσθε, FMI-2P of ἄρχομαι  
 ἄρξη, AMS-2S of ἄρχομαι  
 ἄρξησθε, AMS-2P of ἄρχομαι  
 ἄρξηται, AMS-3S of ἄρχομαι  
 ἄρξονται, FMI-3P of ἄρχομαι  
 ἄρξωνται, AMS-3P of ἄρχομαι  
 ἄρον, AAM-2S of αἴρω  
 ἀροῦσιν, FAI-3P of αἴρω

ἀρχόμεθα, PMI-1P of ἄρχομαι  
 ἀρχόμενος, PMP-NSM of ἄρχομαι  
 ἀρχομένων, PMP-GPM of ἄρχομαι  
 ἄρῳ, FAI-1S of αἶρω  
 ἀσπάζεσθαι, PNN of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἀσπάζεται, PNI-3S of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἀσπάζομαι, PNI-1S of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἀσπάζονται, PNI-3P of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἀσπάζου, PNM-2S of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἄσπασαι, ADM-2S of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἀσπασάμενοι, ADP-NPM of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἀσπασάμενος, ADP-NSM of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἀσπασασθε, ADM-2P of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἀσπάσησθε, ADS-2P of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἀφεθῆ, APS-3S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφέθησαν, API-3P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφεθήσεται, FPI-3S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφείς, 2AAP-NSM of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφείς, PAI-2S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφέντες, 2AAP-NPM of ἀφήμι  
 ἄφες, 2AAM-2S of ἀφήμι  
 ἄφετε, 2AAM-2P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφέονται, RPI-3P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφῆ, 2AAS-3S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήκα, AAI-1S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήκαμεν, AAI-1P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήκαν, AAI-3P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήκας, AAI-2S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήκατε, AAI-2P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήκεν, AAI-3S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήσει, FAI-3S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήσεις, FAI-2S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήσουσιν, FAI-3P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήσω, FAI-1S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήτε, 2AAS-2P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφίεμεν, PAI-1P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφιέναι, PAN of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφιένται, PPI-3P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφιέται, PPI-3S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφιέτε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφιέτω, PAM-3S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφήμι, PAI-1S of ἀφήμι

ἀφήσιν, PAI-3S of ἀφήμι  
 ἀφῶμεν, 2AAS-1P of ἀφήμι  
 ἀχθῆναι, APN of ἄγω  
 ἀχθήσεσθε, FPI-2P of ἄγω  
 βάλε, 2AAM-2S of βάλλω  
 βαλεῖν, 2AAN of βάλλω  
 βάλετε, 2AAM-2P of βάλλω  
 βαλέτω, 2AAM-3S of βάλλω  
 βάλλη, 2AAS-3S of βάλλω  
 βάλητε, 2AAS-2P of βάλλω  
 βάλλει, PAI-3S of βάλλω  
 βάλλεται, PPI-3S of βάλλω  
 βάλλομεν, PAI-1P of βάλλω  
 βαλλόμενα, PPP-APN of βάλλω  
 βαλλόμενον, PPP-ASM of βάλλω  
 βάλλοντας, PAP-APM of βάλλω  
 βάλλοντες, PAP-NPM of βάλλω  
 βαλλόντων, PAP-GPM of βάλλω  
 βάλλουσαν, PAP-ASF of βάλλω  
 βάλλουσιν, PAI-3P of βάλλω  
 βάλλω, PAI-1S of βάλλω  
 βαλοῦσα, 2AAP-NSF of βάλλω  
 βαλοῦσιν, FAI-3P of βάλλω  
 βάλω, 2AAS-1S of βάλλω  
 βάλωσιν, 2AAS-3P of βάλλω  
 βαπτίζει, PAI-3S of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτίζουν, PAN of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτίζεις, PAI-2S of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτίζομαι, PPI-1S of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτιζόμενοι, PPP-NPM of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτίζονται, PPI-3P of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτίζοντες, PAP-NPM of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτίζω, PAI-1S of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτίζων, PAP-NSM of βαπτίζω  
 βάπτισαι, AMM-2S of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτίσαι, FAI-3S of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτισθεῖς, APP-NSM of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτισθέντες, APP-NPM of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτισθέντος, APP-GSM of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτισθῆναι, APN of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτισθήσεσθε, FPI-2P of βαπτίζω  
 βαπτισθήτω, APM-3S of βαπτίζω

**βαπτίζονται**, AMS-3P of βαπτίζω  
**βεβαπτισμένοι**, RPP-NPM of βαπτίζω  
**βέβληκεν**, RAI-3S of βάλλω  
**βεβληκότος**, RAP-GSM of βάλλω  
**βεβλημένην**, RPP-ASF of βάλλω  
**βεβλημένον**, RPP-ASM of βάλλω  
**βεβλημένος**, RPP-NSM of βάλλω  
**βέβληται**, RPI-3S of βάλλω  
**βλέπε**, PAM-2S of βλέπω  
**βλέπει**, PAI-3S of βλέπω  
**βλέπειν**, PAN of βλέπω  
**βλέπεις**, PAI-2S of βλέπω  
**βλέπετε**, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of βλέπω  
**βλεπέτω**, PAM-3S of βλέπω  
**βλέπη**, PAS-3S of βλέπω  
**βλέπησ**, PAS-2S of βλέπω  
**βλέπομεν**, PAI-1P of βλέπω  
**βλεπόμενα**, PPP-APN or PPP-NPN of βλέπω  
**βλεπομένη**, PPP-NSF of βλέπω  
**βλεπομένων**, PPP-GPN of βλέπω  
**βλέποντα**, PAP-ASM of βλέπω  
**βλέποντας**, PAP-APM of βλέπω  
**βλέποντες**, PAP-NPM of βλέπω  
**βλεπόντων**, PAP-GPM of βλέπω  
**βλέπουσιν**, PAI-3P of βλέπω  
**βλέπω**, PAI-1S of βλέπω  
**βλέπων**, PAP-NSM of βλέπω  
**βλέπωσιν**, PAS-3P of βλέπω  
**βλέψετε**, FAI-2P of βλέπω  
**βλέψον**, AAM-2S of βλέπω  
**βληθείση**, APP-DSF of βάλλω  
**βληθή**, APS-3S of βάλλω  
**βληθήναι**, APN of βάλλω  
**βληθήσεται**, FPI-3S of βάλλω  
**βληθήσῃ**, FPI-2S of βάλλω  
**βλήθητι**, APM-2S of βάλλω  
**γεγεννημένα**, RPP-NPN of γίνομαι  
**γεγεννημένον**, RPP-ASN of γίνομαι  
**γεγενήσθαι**, RPN of γίνομαι  
**γεγένησθε**, RPI-2P of γίνομαι  
**γεγέννηκα**, RAI-1S of γεννάω  
**γεγέννημαι**, RPI-1S of γεννάω

**γεγεννήμεθα**, RPI-1P of γεννάω  
**γεγεννημένον**, RPP-ASM or RPP-NSN of γεννάω  
**γεγεννημένος**, RPP-NSM of γεννάω  
**γεγεννημένου**, RPP-GSM of γεννάω  
**γεγέννηται**, RPI-3S of γεννάω  
**γέγονα**, 2RAI-1S of γίνομαι  
**γεγόναμεν**, 2RAI-1P of γίνομαι  
**γέγονας**, 2RAI-2S of γίνομαι  
**γεγόνασιν**, 2RAI-3P of γίνομαι  
**γεγόνατε**, 2RAI-2P of γίνομαι  
**γέγονεν**, 2RAI-3S of γίνομαι  
**γεγονέαι**, 2RAN of γίνομαι  
**γεγονός**, 2RAP-ASN or 2RAP-NSN of γίνομαι  
**γεγονότας**, 2RAP-APM of γίνομαι  
**γεγονότες**, 2RAP-NPM of γίνομαι  
**γεγονότι**, 2RAP-DSN of γίνομαι  
**γεγονούα**, 2RAP-NSF of γίνομαι  
**γεγονός**, 2RAP-NSM of γίνομαι  
**γεγραμμένα**, RPP-APN or RPP-NPN of γράφω  
**γεγραμμένας**, RPP-APF of γράφω  
**γεγραμμένη**, RPP-NSF of γράφω  
**γεγραμμένην**, RPP-ASF of γράφω  
**γεγραμμένοι**, RPP-NPM of γράφω  
**γεγραμμένοις**, RPP-DPN of γράφω  
**γεγραμμένον**, RPP-ASN or RPP-NSN of γράφω  
**γεγραμμένος**, RPP-NSM of γράφω  
**γεγραμμένων**, RPP-GPN of γράφω  
**γέγραπται**, RPI-3S of γράφω  
**γέγραφα**, RAI-1S of γράφω  
**γενέσθαι**, 2ADN of γίνομαι  
**γενέσθω**, 2ADM-3S of γίνομαι  
**γενηθέντας**, AOP-APM of γίνομαι  
**γενηθέντες**, AOP-NPM of γίνομαι  
**γενηθέντων**, AOP-GPN of γίνομαι  
**γενηθήναι**, AON of γίνομαι  
**γενήθητε**, AOM-2P of γίνομαι  
**γενηθήτω**, AOM-3S of γίνομαι  
**γενήσεσθε**, FDI-2P of γίνομαι  
**γενήσεται**, FDI-3S of γίνομαι  
**γένησθε**, 2ADS-2P of γίνομαι  
**γενησόμενον**, FDP-ASN of γίνομαι  
**γένηται**, 2ADS-3S of γίνομαι

γεννᾶται, PPS-3S of γεννάω  
 γεννηθείς, APP-NSM of γεννάω  
 γεννηθέν, APP-NSN of γεννάω  
 γεννηθέντος, APP-GSM of γεννάω  
 γεννηθέντων, APP-GPM of γεννάω  
 γεννηθῆ, APS-3S of γεννάω  
 γεννηθῆναι, APN of γεννάω  
 γεννήσαντα, AAP-ASM of γεννάω  
 γεννήσει, FAI-3S of γεννάω  
 γεννήσῃ, AAS-3S of γεννάω  
 γεννώμενον, PPP-NSN of γεννάω  
 γεννώσα, PAP-NSF of γεννάω  
 γεννώσιν, PAI-3P of γεννάω  
 γένοιτο, 2ADO-3S of γίνομαι  
 γερόμενα, 2ADP-APN of γίνομαι  
 γερόμεναι, 2ADP-NPF of γίνομαι  
 γερομένην, 2ADP-ASF of γίνομαι  
 γερομένης, 2ADP-GSF of γίνομαι  
 γερόμενοι, 2ADP-NPM of γίνομαι  
 γερομένοις, 2ADP-DPM of γίνομαι  
 γερόμενον, 2ADP-ASM or 2ADP-ASN of γίνομαι  
 γερόμενος, 2ADP-NSM of γίνομαι  
 γερομένου, 2ADP-GSM or 2ADP-GSN of γίνομαι  
 γερομένου, 2ADP-GPF or 2ADP-GPM of γίνομαι  
 γένωμαι, 2ADS-1S of γίνομαι  
 γεώμεθα, 2ADS-1P of γίνομαι  
 γέωνται, 2ADS-3P of γίνομαι  
 γίεσθαι, PNN of γίνομαι  
 γίεσθε, PNM-2P of γίνομαι  
 γιέσθω, PNM-3S of γίνομαι  
 γίνεταί, PNI-3S of γίνομαι  
 γιρόμενα, PNP-APN of γίνομαι  
 γιρομένη, PNP-DSF of γίνομαι  
 γιρομένη, PNP-NSF of γίνομαι  
 γιρόμενοι, PNP-NPM of γίνομαι  
 γιρομένοις, PNP-DPN of γίνομαι  
 γιρόμενον, PNP-ASM, PNP-ASN or PNP-NSN of  
 γίνομαι  
 γιρομένων, PNP-GPN of γίνομαι  
 γίνονται, PNI-3P of γίνομαι  
 γίνου, PNM-2S of γίνομαι  
 γιρόμεθα, PNS-1P of γίνομαι

γίνονται, PNS-3P of γίνομαι  
 γίνωσκε, PAM-2S of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκει, PAI-3S of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκειν, PAN of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκεαι, PAI-2S of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκεται, PPI-3S of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκετε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκετω, PAM-3S of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκει, PAS-3S of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκομαι, PPI-1S of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκομεν, PAI-1P of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκομένη, PPP-NSF of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκοντες, PAP-NPM of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκουσιν, PAP-DPM of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκω, PAI-1S of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκωμεν, PAS-1P of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκων, PAP-NSM of γινώσκω  
 γινώσκωσιν, PAS-3P of γινώσκω  
 γνόντα, 2AAP-ASM of γινώσκω  
 γνόντες, 2AAP-NPM of γινώσκω  
 γνούς, 2AAP-NSM of γινώσκω  
 γνῶ, 2AAS-3S of γινώσκω  
 γνῶ, 2AAS-1S of γινώσκω  
 γνῶθι, 2AAM-2S of γινώσκω  
 γνῶναι, 2AAN of γινώσκω  
 γνῶς, 2AAS-2S of γινώσκω  
 γνώσεσθε, FDI-2P of γινώσκω  
 γνώσεται, FDI-3S of γινώσκω  
 γνώση, FDI-2S of γινώσκω  
 γνωσθέντες, APP-NPM of γινώσκω  
 γνωσθήσεται, FPI-3S of γινώσκω  
 γνωσθήτω, APM-3S of γινώσκω  
 γνώσιν, 2AAS-3P of γινώσκω  
 γνώσομαι, FDI-1S of γινώσκω  
 γνώσονται, FDI-3P of γινώσκω  
 γνώτε, 2AAM-2P or 2AAS-2P of γινώσκω  
 γνώτω, 2AAM-3S of γινώσκω  
 γράφε, PAM-2S of γράφω  
 γράφει, PAI-3S of γράφω  
 γράφειν, PAN of γράφω  
 γράφεσθαι, PPN of γράφω  
 γράφεται, PPS-3S of γράφω

γράφομεν, PAI-1P of γράφω  
 γραφόμενα, PPP-APN of γράφω  
 γράφω, PAI-1S of γράφω  
 γράφων, PAP-NSM of γράφω  
 γράψαι, AAN of γράφω  
 γράψαντες, AAP-NPM of γράφω  
 γράψας, AAP-NSM of γράφω  
 γράψης, AAS-2S of γράφω  
 γράψον, AAM-2S of γράφω  
 γράψω, FAI-1S of γράφω  
 δέδεκται, RNI-3S of δέχομαι  
 δεδομένην, RPP-ASF of δίδωμι  
 δεδομένον, RPP-NSN of δίδωμι  
 δεδόξασμαι, RPI-1S of δοξάζω  
 δεδοξασμένη, RPP-DSF of δοξάζω  
 δεδοξασμένον, RPP-NSN of δοξάζω  
 δεδόξασται, RPI-3S of δοξάζω  
 δέδοται, RPI-3S of δίδωμι  
 δέδωκα, RAI-1S of δίδωμι  
 δέδωκας, RAI-2S of δίδωμι  
 δέδωκει, LAI-3S-ATT of δίδωμι  
 δέδωκεισαν, LAI-3P-ATT of δίδωμι  
 δέδωκεν, RAI-3S of δίδωμι  
 δεδωκότι, RAP-DSM of δίδωμι  
 δέη, PAS-3S of δεῖ  
 δεῖ, PAI-3S of δεῖ  
 δεῖν, PAN of δεῖ  
 δέξαι, ADM-2S of δέχομαι  
 δεξαμένη, ADP-NSF of δέχομαι  
 δεξάμενοι, ADP-NPM of δέχομαι  
 δεξάμενος, ADP-NSM of δέχομαι  
 δέξασθαι, ADN of δέχομαι  
 δέξασθε, ADM-2P of δέχομαι  
 δέξεται, ADS-3S of δέχομαι  
 δέξονται, ADS-3P of δέχομαι  
 δέον, PAP-NSN of δεῖ  
 δέοντα, PAP-APN of δεῖ  
 δέχεται, PNI-3S of δέχομαι  
 δεχόμενος, PNP-NSM of δέχομαι  
 δέχονται, PNI-3P of δέχομαι  
 δέχονται, PNS-3P of δέχομαι  
 διδάξαι, AAN of διδάσκω

διδάξει, FAI-3S of διδάσκω  
 διδάξη, AAS-3S of διδάσκω  
 δίδαξον, AAM-2S of διδάσκω  
 διδάξωσιν, AAS-3P of διδάσκω  
 δίδασκε, PAM-2S of διδάσκω  
 διδάσκει, PAI-3S of διδάσκω  
 διδάσκειν, PAN of διδάσκω  
 διδάσκεις, PAI-2S of διδάσκω  
 διδάσκη, PAS-3S of διδάσκω  
 διδάσκοντες, PAP-NPM of διδάσκω  
 διδάσκοντι, PAP-DSM of διδάσκω  
 διδάσκοντος, PAP-GSM of διδάσκω  
 διδάσκω, PAI-1S of διδάσκω  
 διδάσκων, PAP-NSM of διδάσκω  
 διδώσιν, PAI-3P of δίδωμι  
 διδόμενον, PPP-NSN of δίδωμι  
 διδόναι, PAN of δίδωμι  
 διδόντα, PAP-NPN of δίδωμι  
 διδόντες, PAP-NPM of δίδωμι  
 διδόντι, PAP-DSM of δίδωμι  
 διδόντος, PAP-GSM of δίδωμι  
 δίδοται, PPI-3S of δίδωμι  
 δίδοτε, PAM-2P of δίδωμι  
 ίδου, PAM-2S of δίδωμι  
 διδούς, PAP-NSM of δίδωμι  
 ιδώ, PAS-1S of δίδωμι  
 ίδωμι, PAI-1S of δίδωμι  
 ίδωσιν, PAI-3S of δίδωμι  
 διεξελοῦσθα, 2AAP-NSF of ἐξέρχομαι  
 δοθείσα, APP-NSF of δίδωμι  
 δοθείσαν, APP-ASF of δίδωμι  
 δοθείση, APP-DSF of δίδωμι  
 δοθείσης, APP-GSF of δίδωμι  
 δοθέντος, APP-GSN of δίδωμι  
 δοθῆ, APS-3S of δίδωμι  
 δοθῆναι, APN of δίδωμι  
 δοθήσεται, FPI-3S of δίδωμι  
 δοκεῖ, PAI-3S of δοκέω  
 δοκεῖν, PAN of δοκέω  
 δοκεῖς, PAI-2S of δοκέω  
 δοκεῖτε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of δοκέω  
 δοκῆ, PAS-3S of δοκέω



δοκοῦμεν, PAI-1P of δοκέω  
 δοκοῦν, PAP-ASN of δοκέω  
 δοκοῦντα, PAP-NPN of δοκέω  
 δοκοῦντες, PAP-NPM of δοκέω  
 δοκοῦντων, PAP-GPM of δοκέω  
 δοκοῦσα, PAP-NSF of δοκέω  
 δοκοῦσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPM of δοκέω  
 δοκῶ, PAI-1S of δοκέω  
 δοκῶν, PAP-NSM of δοκέω  
 δόντα, 2AAP-ASM of δίδωμι  
 δόντος, 2AAP-GSM of δίδωμι  
 δοξάζειν, PAN of δοξάζω  
 δοξάζεται, PPI-3S of δοξάζω  
 δοξάζεται, PAM-3S of δοξάζω  
 δοξάζεται, PPS-3S of δοξάζω  
 δοξάζητε, PAS-2P of δοξάζω  
 δοξαζόμενος, PPP-NSM of δοξάζω  
 δοξάζοντες, PAP-NPM of δοξάζω  
 δοξάζω, PAI-1S of δοξάζω  
 δοξάζων, PAP-NSM of δοξάζω  
 δόξαντες, AAP-NPM of δοκέω  
 δοξάσαι, AAN of δοξάζω  
 δοξάσατε, AAM-2P of δοξάζω  
 δοξάσει, FAI-3S of δοξάζω  
 δοξάση, AAS-3S of δοξάζω  
 δοξασθή, APS-3S of δοξάζω  
 δοξασθῶσιν, APS-3P of δοξάζω  
 δόξασον, AAM-2S of δοξάζω  
 δοξάσω, FAI-1S of δοξάζω  
 δοξάσωσιν, AAS-3P of δοξάζω  
 δόξη, AAS-3S of δοκέω  
 δόξητε, AAS-2P of δοκέω  
 δόξω, AAS-1S of δοκέω  
 δός, 2AAM-2S of δίδωμι  
 δότε, 2AAM-2P of δίδωμι  
 δότω, 2AAM-3S of δίδωμι  
 δοῦναι, 2AAN of δίδωμι  
 δούς, 2AAP-NSM of δίδωμι  
 δυναίμην, PNO-1S of δύναμαι  
 δύναιτο, PNO-3P of δύναμαι  
 δύναμαι, PNI-1S of δύναμαι  
 δυνάμεθα, PNI-1P of δύναμαι

δυνάμενα, PNP-APN of δύναμαι  
 δυνάμεναι, PNP-NPF of δύναμαι  
 δυναμένη, PNP-NSF of δύναμαι  
 δυνάμενοι, PNP-NPM of δύναμαι  
 δυνάμενον, PNP-ASM of δύναμαι  
 δυνάμενος, PNP-NSM of δύναμαι  
 δυναμένου, PNP-GSM or PNP-GSN of δύναμαι  
 δυναμένων, PNP-APM of δύναμαι  
 δυναμένων, PNP-DSM of δύναμαι  
 δυναμένων, PNP-GPM of δύναμαι  
 δύνανται, PNI-3P of δύναμαι  
 δύνασαι, PNI-2S of δύναμαι  
 δύνασθαι, PNN of δύναμαι  
 δύνασθε, PNI-2P of δύναμαι  
 δύνανται, PNI-3S of δύναμαι  
 δυνηθήτε, AOS-2P of δύναμαι  
 δυνήσεσθε, FDI-2P of δύναμαι  
 δυνήσεται, FDI-3S of δύναμαι  
 δυνήση, FDI-2S of δύναμαι  
 δυνησόμεθα, FDI-1P of δύναμαι  
 δυνήσονται, FDI-3P of δύναμαι  
 δύνωνται, PNS-3P of δύναμαι  
 δῶ, 2AAS-3S of δίδωμι  
 δῶη, 2AAO-3S of δίδωμι  
 δῶμεν, 2AAS-1P of δίδωμι  
 δῶς, 2AAS-2S of δίδωμι  
 δώσει, FAI-3S of δίδωμι  
 δώσεις, FAI-2S of δίδωμι  
 δώση, AAS-3S of δίδωμι  
 δῶσιν, 2AAS-3P of δίδωμι  
 δώσουσιν, FAI-3P of δίδωμι  
 δώσω, FAI-1S of δίδωμι  
 δώσωσιν, AAS-3P of δίδωμι  
 δῶτε, 2AAS-2P of δίδωμι  
 ἔβαλεν, 2AAI-3S of βάλλω  
 ἔβαλλον, IAI-3P of βάλλω  
 ἔβαλον, 2AAI-3P of βάλλω  
 ἐβάπτισεν, IAI-3S of βαπτίζω  
 ἐβαπτίζοντο, IPI-3P of βαπτίζω  
 ἐβάπτισα, AAI-1S of βαπτίζω  
 ἐβαπτίσαντο, AMI-3P of βαπτίζω  
 ἐβάπτισεν, AAI-3S of βαπτίζω

ἐβαπτίσθη, API-3S of βαπτίζω  
 ἐβαπτίσθημεν, API-1P of βαπτίζω  
 ἐβαπτίσθησαν, API-3P of βαπτίζω  
 ἐβαπτίσθητε, API-2P of βαπτίζω  
 ἐβέβλητο, LPI-3S of βάλλω  
 ἔβλεπεν, IAI-3S of βλέπω  
 ἔβλεπον, IAI-3P of βλέπω  
 ἔβλεψα, AAI-1S of βλέπω  
 ἐβλήθη, API-3S of βάλλω  
 ἐβλήθησαν, API-3P of βάλλω  
 ἐγεγόνει, LAI-3S of γίνομαι  
 ἔγειραι, AMM-2S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείραι, AAN of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείραντα, AAP-ASM of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείραντος, AAP-GSM of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείρας, AAP-NSM of ἐγείρω  
 ἔγειρε, PAM-2S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείρει, PAI-3S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείρειν, PAN of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείρεσθε, PEM-2P of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείρεται, PPI-3S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείρηται, PPS-3S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείρομαι, PPI-1S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείρονται, PPI-3P of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείροντι, PAP-DSM of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγείρου, PEM-2S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγένεσθε, 2ADI-2P of γίνομαι  
 ἐγένετο, 2ADI-3S of γίνομαι  
 ἐγενήθη, AOI-3S of γίνομαι  
 ἐγενήθημεν, AOI-1P of γίνομαι  
 ἐγενήθησαν, AOI-3P of γίνομαι  
 ἐγενήθητε, AOI-2P of γίνομαι  
 ἐγεννήθη, API-3S of γεννάω  
 ἐγεννήθημεν, API-1P of γεννάω  
 ἐγεννήθης, API-2S of γεννάω  
 ἐγεννήθησαν, API-3P of γεννάω  
 ἐγέννησα, AAI-1S of γεννάω  
 ἐγέννησαν, AAI-3P of γεννάω  
 ἐγέννησεν, AAI-3S of γεννάω  
 ἐγενόμην, 2ADI-1S of γίνομαι  
 ἐγένοντο, 2ADI-3P of γίνομαι  
 ἐγένου, 2ADI-2S of γίνομαι

ἐγερεῖ, FAI-3S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγερεῖς, FAI-2S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγερθεῖς, APP-NSM of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγερθέντι, APP-DSM of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγερθῆ, APS-3S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγερθῆναι, APN of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγερθήσεται, FPI-3S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγερθήσονται, FPI-3P of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγέρθητε, APM-2P of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγέρθητι, APM-2S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγερώ, FAI-1S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγηγεμμένον, RPP-ASM of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγήγερται, RPI-3S of ἐγείρω  
 ἐγένετο, INI-3S of γίνομαι  
 ἐγίνωσκεν, IAI-3S of γινώσκω  
 ἐγίνωσκον, IAI-3P of γινώσκω  
 ἔγνω, 2AAI-3S of γινώσκω  
 ἔγνωκα, RAI-1S of γινώσκω  
 ἐγνώκαμεν, RAI-1P of γινώσκω  
 ἔγνωκαν, RAI-3P of γινώσκω  
 ἔγνωκας, RAI-2S of γινώσκω  
 ἐγνώκατε, RAI-2P of γινώσκω  
 ἐγνώκατε, LAI-2P of γινώσκω  
 ἔγνωκεν, RAI-3S of γινώσκω  
 ἐγνώκοτες, RAP-NPM of γινώσκω  
 ἔγνωον, 2AAI-1S of γινώσκω  
 ἔγνωος, 2AAI-2S of γινώσκω  
 ἔγνωσαν, 2AAI-3P of γινώσκω  
 ἐγνώσθη, 2API-3S of γινώσκω  
 ἔγνωσται, RPI-3S of γινώσκω  
 ἔγραφεν, IAI-3S of γράφω  
 ἐγράφη, 2API-3S of γράφω  
 ἔγραψα, AAI-1S of γράφω  
 ἔγραψαν, AAI-3P of γράφω  
 ἐγράψατε, AAI-2P of γράφω  
 ἔγραψεν, AAI-3S of γράφω  
 ἔδει, IAI-3S of δεῖ  
 ἐδεξάμεθα, ADI-1P of δέχομαι  
 ἐδέξαντο, ADI-3P of δέχομαι  
 ἐδέξασθε, ADI-2P of δέχομαι  
 ἐδέξατο, ADI-3S of δέχομαι  
 ἐδίδαξα, AAI-1S of διδάσκω

ἐδίδαξαν, AAI-3P of διδάσκω  
 ἐδίδαξας, AAI-2S of διδάσκω  
 ἐδίδαξεν, AAI-3S of διδάσκω  
 ἐδίδασκεν, IAI-3P of διδάσκω  
 ἐδίδασκον, IAI-3P of διδάσκω  
 ἐδιδάχθην, API-1S of διδάσκω  
 ἐδιδάχθησαν, API-3P of διδάσκω  
 ἐδιδάχθητε, API-2P of διδάσκω  
 ἐδίδου, IAI-3S of δίδωμι  
 ἐδίδουσι, IAI-3P of δίδωμι  
 ἐδόθη, API-3S of δίδωμι  
 ἐδόθησαν, API-3P of δίδωμι  
 ἐδόκει, IAI-3S of δοκέω  
 ἐδόκουν, IAI-3P of δοκέω  
 ἔδοξα, AAI-1S of δοκέω  
 ἐδόξαζεν, IAI-3S of δοξάζω  
 ἐδόξαζον, IAI-3P of δοξάζω  
 ἔδοξαν, AAI-3P of δοκέω  
 ἐδόξασα, AAI-1S of δοξάζω  
 ἐδόξασαν, AAI-3P of δοξάζω  
 ἐδόξασεν, AAI-3S of δοξάζω  
 ἐδόξασθη, API-3S of δοξάζω  
 ἔδοξεν, AAI-3S of δοκέω  
 ἐδύναντο, INI-3P of δύναμαι  
 ἐδύνασθε, INI-2P of δύναμαι  
 ἐδύνατο, INI-3S of δύναμαι  
 ἔδωκα, AAI-1S of δίδωμι  
 ἐδώκαμεν, AAI-1P of δίδωμι  
 ἔδωκαν, AAI-3P of δίδωμι  
 ἔδωκας, AAI-2S of δίδωμι  
 ἐδώκατε, AAI-2P of δίδωμι  
 ἔδωκεν, AAI-3S of δίδωμι  
 ἔζησα, AAI-1S of ζάω  
 ἔζησαν, AAI-3P of ζάω  
 ἔζησεν, AAI-3S of ζάω  
 ἐζήτε, IAI-2P of ζάω  
 ἐζήτει, IAI-3S of ζητέω  
 ἐζητείτε, IAI-2P of ζητέω  
 ἐζητείτο, IPI-3S of ζητέω  
 ἐζητήσαμεν, AAI-1P of ζητέω  
 ἐζήτησαν, AAI-3P of ζητέω  
 ἐζήτησεν, AAI-3S of ζητέω

ἐζητοῦμεν, IAI-1P of ζητέω  
 ἐζήτουν, IAI-3P of ζητέω  
 ἔζων, IAI-1S of ζάω  
 ἔθεντο, 2AMI-3P of τίθημι  
 ἔθεσθε, 2AMI-2P of τίθημι  
 ἔθετο, 2AMI-3S of τίθημι  
 ἐθέωρει, IAI-3S of θεωρέω  
 ἐθέωρησαν, AAI-3P of θεωρέω  
 ἐθέωρουσι, IAI-1S or IAI-3P of θεωρέω  
 ἔθηκα, AAI-1S of τίθημι  
 ἔθηκαν, AAI-3P of τίθημι  
 ἔθηκας, AAI-2S of τίθημι  
 ἔθηκεν, AAI-3S of τίθημι  
 ἔθου, 2AMI-2S of τίθημι  
 εἶ, PAI-2S of εἰμί  
 εἶδεν, 2AAI-3S of ὁράω  
 εἶδέναι, RAN of οἶδα  
 εἶδες, 2AAI-2S of ὁράω  
 εἶδετε, 2AAI-2P of ὁράω  
 εἶδῆς, RAS-2S of οἶδα  
 εἶδήσουσι, FAI-3P of οἶδα  
 εἶδητε, RAS-2P of οἶδα  
 εἶδομεν, 2AAI-1P of ὁράω  
 εἶδον, 2AAI-1S or 2AAI-3P of ὁράω  
 εἶδόσιν, RAP-DPM of οἶδα  
 εἶδότα, RAP-NPN of οἶδα  
 εἶδότας, RAP-APM of οἶδα  
 εἶδότε, RAP-NPM of οἶδα  
 εἶδότη, RAP-DSM of οἶδα  
 εἶδούα, RAP-NSF of οἶδα  
 εἶδῶ, RAS-1S of οἶδα  
 εἶδῶμεν, RAS-1P of οἶδα  
 εἶδῶς, RAP-NSM of οἶδα  
 εἶη, PAO-3S of εἰμί  
 εἶληφα, RAI-1S of λαμβάνω  
 εἶληφας, RAI-2S of λαμβάνω  
 εἶληφεν, RAI-3S of λαμβάνω  
 εἶληφως, RAP-NSM of λαμβάνω  
 εἰμί, PAI-1S of εἰμί  
 εἶναι, PAN of εἰμί  
 εἶπα, 2AAI-1S of λέγω  
 εἶπας, 2AAI-2S of λέγω

εἶπατε, 2AAI-2P or 2AAM-2P of λέγω  
 εἶπάτω, 2AAM-3S of λέγω  
 εἶπάτωσαν, 2AAM-3P of λέγω  
 εἶπέ, 2AAM-2S of λέγω  
 εἶπειν, 2AAN of λέγω  
 εἶπεν, 2AAI-3S of λέγω  
 εἶπη, 2AAS-3S of λέγω  
 εἶπησ, 2AAS-2S of λέγω  
 εἶπητε, 2AAS-2P of λέγω  
 εἶπον, 2AAI-3P of λέγω  
 εἰπόντα, 2AAP-ASM of λέγω  
 εἰπόντες, 2AAP-NPM of λέγω  
 εἰπόντι, 2AAP-DSM of λέγω  
 εἰπόντος, 2AAP-GSM of λέγω  
 εἰποῦσα, 2AAP-NSF of λέγω  
 εἶπω, 2AAS-1S of λέγω  
 εἶπωμεν, 2AAS-1P of λέγω  
 εἰπών, 2AAP-NSM of λέγω  
 εἶπωσιν, 2AAS-3P of λέγω  
 εἶρηκα, RAI-1S-ATT of ἔρεω  
 εἶρηκας, RAI-2S-ATT of ἔρεω  
 εἰρήκασιν, RAI-3P-ATT of ἔρεω  
 εἰρήκατε, RAI-2P-ATT of ἔρεω  
 εἰρήκει, LAI-3S-ATT of ἔρεω  
 εἶρηκεν, RAI-3S-ATT of ἔρεω  
 εἰρηκότος, RAP-GSM-ATT of ἔρεω  
 εἰρημένον, RPP-ASN-ATT or RPP-NSN-ATT of ἔρεω  
 εἶρηται, RPI-3S of ἔρεω  
 εἰσελεύσεσθαι, FDN of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελεύσεται, FDI-3S of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελεύσομαι, FDI-1S of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελεύσονται, FDI-3P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσεληλύθασιν, 2RAI-3P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσεληλύθατε, 2RAI-2P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἶσθλε, 2AAM-2S of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθεῖν, 2AAN of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσέλθετε, 2AAM-2P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθέτω, 2AAM-3S of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσέλθη, 2AAS-3S of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσέλθης, 2AAS-2S of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσέλθητε, 2AAS-2P of εἰσέρχομαι

εἰσελθόντα, 2AAP-ASM or 2AAP-NPN of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθόντες, 2AAP-NPM of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθόντι, 2AAP-DSM of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθόντος, 2AAP-GSM of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθόντων, 2AAP-GPM of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθοῦσα, 2AAP-NSF of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθοῦσαι, 2AAP-NPF of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθούσης, 2AAP-GSF of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσέλθωμεν, 2AAS-1P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσελθών, 2AAP-NSM of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσέλθωσιν, 2AAS-3P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσέρχεσθε, PNI-2P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσερχέσθωσαν, PNM-3P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσέρχεται, PNI-3S of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσέρχησθε, PNS-2P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσερχόμεθα, PNI-1P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσερχομένην, PNP-ASF of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσερχόμενοι, PNP-NPM of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσερχόμενον, PNP-NSN of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσερχόμενος, PNP-NSM of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσερχομένου, PNP-GSM of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσερχομένου, PNP-APM of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσήλθεν, 2AAI-3S of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσήλθες, 2AAI-2S of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσήλατε, 2AAI-2P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσήλομεν, 2AAI-1P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσήλθον, 2AAI-1S or 2AAI-3P of εἰσέρχομαι  
 εἰσίν, PAI-3P of εἰμί  
 εἰστήκει, LAI-3S of ἵστημι  
 εἰστήκεισαν, LAI-3P of ἵστημι  
 εἶχεν, IAI-3S of ἔχω  
 εἶχες, IAI-2S of ἔχω  
 εἶχετε, IAI-2P of ἔχω  
 εἶχομεν, IAI-1P of ἔχω  
 εἶχον, IAI-1S or IAI-3P of ἔχω  
 ἐκάθητο, INI-3S of κάθημι  
 ἐκάλεσα, AAI-1S of καλέω  
 ἐκάλεσαν, AAI-3P of καλέω  
 ἐκάλεσεν, AAI-3S of καλέω  
 ἐκάλουν, IAI-3P of καλέω  
 ἔκβαλε, 2AAM-2S of ἐκβάλλω

ἐκβαλεῖν, 2AAN of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλετε, 2AAM-2P of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλῃ, 2AAS-3S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλλει, PAI-3S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλλειν, PAN of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλλεις, PAI-2S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλλεται, PPI-3S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλλετε, PAM-2P of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβαλλόμενοι, PMP-NPM of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβαλλομένους, PPP-APM of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλλοντα, PAP-ASM of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλλουσιν, PAI-3P of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλλω, PAI-1S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλλον, PAP-NSM of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβαλόντες, 2AAP-NPM of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβαλοῦσα, 2AAP-NSF of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβαλοῦσιν, FAI-3P of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλω, 2AAS-1S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβαλῶν, 2AAP-NSM of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβάλωσιν, 2AAS-3P of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβεβλήκει, LAI-3S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβληθέντος, APP-GSN of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβληθήσεται, FPI-3S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκβληθήσονται, FPI-3P of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐκηρύξαμεν, AAI-1P of κηρύσσω  
 ἐκήρυξαν, AAI-3P of κηρύσσω  
 ἐκήρυξεν, AAI-3S of κηρύσσω  
 ἐκήρυσσαν, IAI-3S of κηρύσσω  
 ἐκήρυσον, IAI-3P of κηρύσσω  
 ἐκηρύχθη, API-3S of κηρύσσω  
 ἐκλήθη, API-3S of καλέω  
 ἐκλήθης, API-2S of καλέω  
 ἐκλήθητε, API-2P of καλέω  
 ἔκραζεν, IAI-3S of κράζω  
 ἔκραζον, IAI-3P of κράζω  
 ἔκραξα, AAI-1S of κράζω  
 ἔκραξαν, AAI-3P of κράζω  
 ἔκραζεν, AAI-3S of κράζω  
 ἐκρίθη, API-3S of κρίνω  
 ἐκρίθησαν, API-3P of κρίνω  
 ἔκρινα, AAI-1S of κρίνω  
 ἔκρινας, AAI-2S of κρίνω

ἔκρινεν, AAI-3S of κρίνω  
 ἐκρινόμεθα, IPI-1P of κρίνω  
 ἔλαβεν, 2AAI-3S of λαμβάνω  
 ἔλαβες, 2AAI-2S of λαμβάνω  
 ἐλάβετε, 2AAI-2P of λαμβάνω  
 ἐλάβομεν, 2AAI-1P of λαμβάνω  
 ἔλαβον, 2AAI-1S or 2AAI-3P of λαμβάνω  
 ἐλάλει, IAI-3S of λαλέω  
 ἐλαλήθη, API-3S of λαλέω  
 ἐλάλησα, AAI-1S of λαλέω  
 ἐλαλήσαμεν, AAI-1P of λαλέω  
 ἐλάλησαν, AAI-3P of λαλέω  
 ἐλαλήσατε, AAI-2P of λαλέω  
 ἐλάλησεν, AAI-3S of λαλέω  
 ἐλαλοῦμεν, IAI-1P of λαλέω  
 ἐλάλουν, IAI-1S or IAI-3P of λαλέω  
 ἐλάμβανον, IAI-3P of λαμβάνω  
 ἔλεγεν, IAI-3S of λέγω  
 ἐλέγετε, IAI-2P of λέγω  
 ἔλεγον, IAI-1S or IAI-3P of λέγω  
 ἐλεύσεται, FDI-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλεύσομαι, FDI-1S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλευσόμεθα, FDI-1P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλεύσονται, FDI-3P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐήλυθα, 2RAI-1S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐήλυθας, 2RAI-2S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐηλύθει, LAI-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐηλύθεισαν, LAI-3P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐήλυθεν, 2RAI-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐηλυθότα, 2RAP-ASM of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐηλυθότες, 2RAP-NPM of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐηλυθυῖαν, 2RAP-ASF of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθέ, 2AAM-2S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθεῖν, 2AAN of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθέτω, 2AAM-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἔλθη, 2AAS-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἔλθης, 2AAS-2S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθόν, 2AAP-NSN of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθόντα, 2AAP-ASM or 2AAP-NPN of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθόντας, 2AAP-APM of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθόντες, 2AAP-NPM of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθόντι, 2AAP-DSM of ἔρχομαι

ἐλθόντος, 2AAP-GSM of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθόντων, 2AAP-GPM of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθοῦσα, 2AAP-NSF of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθοῦσαι, 2AAP-NPF of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθούσης, 2AAP-GSF of ἔρχομαι  
 ἔλθω, 2AAS-1S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐλθών, 2AAP-NSM of ἔρχομαι  
 ἔλθωσιν, 2AAS-3P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐμαρτύρει, IAI-3S of μαρτυρέω  
 ἐμαρτυρεῖτο, IPI-3S of μαρτυρέω  
 ἐμαρτυρήθη, API-3S of μαρτυρέω  
 ἐμαρτυρήθησαν, API-3P of μαρτυρέω  
 ἐμαρτυρήσαμεν, AAI-1P of μαρτυρέω  
 ἐμαρτύρησαν, AAI-3P of μαρτυρέω  
 ἐμαρτύρησεν, AAI-3S of μαρτυρέω  
 ἐμαρτύρουν, IAI-3P of μαρτυρέω  
 ἐμείναμεν, AAI-1P of μένω  
 ἔμειναν, AAI-3P of μένω  
 ἔμεινεν, AAI-3S of μένω  
 ἔμελλεν, IAI-3S of μέλλω  
 ἔμελλες, IAI-2S of μέλλω  
 ἔμελλον, IAI-1S or IAI-3P of μέλλω  
 ἔμενεν, IAI-3S of μένω  
 ἔμενον, IAI-3P of μένω  
 ἐνέγκαντες, AAP-NPM of φέρω  
 ἐνέγκας, AAP-NSM of φέρω  
 ἐνέγκατε, AAM-2P of φέρω  
 ἐνεχθείσαν, APP-ASF of φέρω  
 ἐνεχθείσης, APP-GSF of φέρω  
 ἐνεχθῆναι, APN of φέρω  
 ἐξέβαλεν, 2AAI-3S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐξέβαλλον, IAI-3P of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐξεβάλομεν, 2AAI-1P of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐξεβάλον, 2AAI-3P of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἐξεβλήθη, API-3S of ἐκβάλλω  
 ἔξει, FAI-3S of ἔχω  
 ἔξεις, FAI-2S of ἔχω  
 ἐξελεύσεται, FDI-3S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελεύσονται, FDI-3P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελήλυθα, RAI-1S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξεληλύθασιν, RAI-3P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξεληλύθατε, RAI-2P of ἐξέρχομαι

ἐξεληλύθει, LAI-3S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελήλυθεν, RAI-3S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξεληλυθός, RAP-ASN of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξεληλυθότας, RAP-APM of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἔξελεθε, 2AAM-2S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελεθῆναι, 2AAN of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξέλθετε, 2AAM-2P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξέλοθη, 2AAS-3S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξέλοθης, 2AAS-2S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξέλοθητε, 2AAS-2P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελθόντα, 2AAP-ASM or 2AAP-NPN of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελθόντες, 2AAP-NPM of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελθόντι, 2AAP-DSM of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελθόντος, 2AAP-GSN of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελθόντων, 2AAP-GPM of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελθοῦσαι, 2AAP-NPF of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελθοῦσαν, 2AAP-ASF of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελθούση, 2AAP-DSF of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξελθών, 2AAP-NSM of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξέρχεσθαι, PNN of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξέρχεσθε, PNM-2P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξέρχεται, PNI-3S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξερχόμενοι, PNP-NPM of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξερχόμενος, PNP-NSM of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξερχομένων, PNP-GPM of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξέρχονται, PNI-3P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξερχώμεθα, PNS-1P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἔξετε, FAI-2P of ἔχω  
 ἐξήλθεν, 2AAI-3S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξήλθες, 2AAI-2S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξήλοθε, 2AAI-2P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξήλοθμεν, 2AAI-1P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξήλοθον, 2AAI-1S or 2AAI-3P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξήρχετο, INI-3S of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἐξήρχοντο, INI-3P of ἐξέρχομαι  
 ἔξουσιν, FAI-3P of ἔχω  
 ἔπειθεν, IAI-3S of πείθω  
 ἐπείθετο, IPI-3S of πείθω  
 ἔπειθον, IAI-3P of πείθω  
 ἐπείθοντο, IPI-3P of πείθω  
 ἔπεισαν, AAI-3P of πείθω

ἐπέισθησαν, API-3P of πείθω  
 ἐπέμφθη, API-3S of πέμπω  
 ἔπεμψα, AAI-1S of πέμπω  
 ἐπέμψαμεν, AAI-1P of πέμπω  
 ἐπέμψατε, AAI-2P of πέμπω  
 ἔπεμψεν, AAI-3S of πέμπω  
 ἐπεποιθεῖ, 2LAI-3S of πείθω  
 ἐπερωτῶν, PAN of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπερωτῶς, PAI-2S of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπερωτάτωσαν, PAM-3P of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπερωτηθεῖς, APP-NSM of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπερωτήσαι, AAN of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπερωτήσας, AAP-NSM of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπερώτησον, AAM-2S of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπερωτήσω, FAI-1S of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπερωτῶντα, PAP-ASM of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπερωτῶσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPM of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἔπεσα, 2AAI-1S of πίπτω  
 ἔπεσεν, 2AAI-3S of πίπτω  
 ἔπεσον, 2AAI-3P of πίπτω  
 ἐπηρώτα, IAI-3S of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπηρώτησαν, AAI-3P of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπηρώτησεν, AAI-3S of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἐπηρώτων, IAI-3P of ἐπερωτάω  
 ἔπιεν, 2AAI-3S of πίνω  
 ἔπιον, IAI-3P of πίνω  
 ἐπίομεν, 2AAI-1P of πίνω  
 ἔπιον, 2AAI-3P of πίνω  
 ἐπίστευεν, IAI-3S of πιστεύω  
 ἐπιστεύετε, IAI-2P of πιστεύω  
 ἐπιστεύθη, API-3S of πιστεύω  
 ἐπιστεύθην, API-1S of πιστεύω  
 ἐπιστεύθησαν, API-3P of πιστεύω  
 ἐπίστευον, IAI-3P of πιστεύω  
 ἐπίστευσα, AAI-1S of πιστεύω  
 ἐπιστεύσαμεν, AAI-1P of πιστεύω  
 ἐπίστευσαν, AAI-3P of πιστεύω  
 ἐπίστευσας, AAI-2S of πιστεύω  
 ἐπιστεύσατε, AAI-2P of πιστεύω  
 ἐπίστευσεν, AAI-3S of πιστεύω  
 ἐπλήρου, IAI-3S of πληρόω  
 ἐπληροῦντο, IPI-3P of πληρόω

ἐπληροῦτο, IPI-3S of πληρόω  
 ἐπληρόθη, API-3S of πληρόω  
 ἐπλήρωσαν, AAI-3P of πληρόω  
 ἐπλήρωσεν, AAI-3S of πληρόω  
 ἐποίηι, IAI-3S of ποιέω  
 ἐποιεῖτε, IAI-2P of ποιέω  
 ἐποίησα, AAI-1S of ποιέω  
 ἐποίησαμεν, AAI-1P of ποιέω  
 ἐποίησάμην, AMI-1S of ποιέω  
 ἐποίησαν, AAI-3P of ποιέω  
 ἐποίησαντο, AMI-3P of ποιέω  
 ἐποίησας, AAI-2S of ποιέω  
 ἐποιήσατε, AAI-2P of ποιέω  
 ἐποίησεν, AAI-3S of ποιέω  
 ἐποίουν, IAI-3P of ποιέω  
 ἐποιοῦντο, IMI-3P of ποιέω  
 ἐπορεύετο, INI-3S of πορεύομαι  
 ἐπορεύθη, AOI-3S of πορεύομαι  
 ἐπορεύθησαν, AOI-3P of πορεύομαι  
 ἐπορευόμεθα, INI-1P of πορεύομαι  
 ἐπορευόμην, INI-1S of πορεύομαι  
 ἐπορεύοντο, INI-3P of πορεύομαι  
 ἐρεῖ, FAI-3S of ἐρεῶ  
 ἐρεῖς, FAI-2S of ἐρεῶ  
 ἐρεῖτε, FAI-2P of ἐρεῶ  
 ἐροῦμεν, FAI-1P of ἐρεῶ  
 ἐροῦσιν, FAI-3P of ἐρεῶ  
 ἐρρέθη, API-3S of ἐρεῶ  
 ἐρρήθησαν, API-3P of ἐρεῶ  
 ἔρχεσθαι, PNN of ἔρχομαι  
 ἔρχεσθε, PNM-2P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐρχέσθω, PNM-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἔρχεται, PNI-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἔρχη, PNI-2S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἔρχηται, PNS-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἔρχομαι, PNI-1S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐρχόμεθα, PNI-1P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐρχόμενα, PNP-APN of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐρχομένη, PNP-NSF of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐρχομένην, PNP-ASF of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐρχομένης, PNP-GSF of ἔρχομαι  
 ἐρχόμενοι, PNP-NPM of ἔρχομαι

ἐρχόμενον, PNP-ASM, PNP-ASN or PNP-NSN of ἔρχομαι

ἐρχόμενος, PNP-NSM of ἔρχομαι

ἐρχομένου, PNP-GSM of ἔρχομαι

ἐρχομένους, PNP-APM of ἔρχομαι

ἐρχομένῳ, PNP-DSM or PNP-DSN of ἔρχομαι

ἐρχομένων, PNP-GPM of ἔρχομαι

ἐρχονται, PNI-3P of ἔρχομαι

ἔρχου, PNM-2S of ἔρχομαι

ἐρώ, FAI-1S of ἐρεῶ

ἐρωτῶ, PAI-3S or PAS-3S of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτῶν, PAN of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτήσαι, AAN of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτήσατε, AAM-2P of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτήσετε, FAI-2P of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτήση, AAS-3S of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτήσω, AAS-1S or FAI-1S of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτήσωσιν, AAS-3P of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτῶ, PAI-1S of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτῶμεν, PAI-1P of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτῶν, PAP-NSM of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτῶντες, PAP-NPM of ἐρωτάω

ἐρωτῶντων, PAP-GPM of ἐρωτάω

ἔσεσθαι, FDN of εἰμί

ἔσεσθε, FDI-2P of εἰμί

ἔση, FDI-2S of εἰμί

ἐσθίει, PAI-3S of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίειν, PAN of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίετε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of ἐσθίω

ἐσθιέτω, PAM-3S of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίη, PAS-3S of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίητε, PAS-2P of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίοντα, PAP-ASM of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίοντας, PAP-APM of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίοντες, PAP-NPM of ἐσθίω

ἐσθιόντι, PAP-DSM of ἐσθίω

ἐσθιόντων, PAP-GPM of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίουσιν, PAI-3P of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίων, PAP-NSM of ἐσθίω

ἐσθίωσιν, PAS-3P of ἐσθίω

ἐσμέν, PAI-1P of εἰμί

ἔσομαι, FDI-1S of εἰμί

ἐσόμεθα, FDI-1P of εἰμί

ἐσόμενον, FDP-ASN of εἰμί

ἔσονται, FDI-3P of εἰμί

ἐσπαρμένον, RPP-ASM or RPP-ASN of σπείρω

ἔσπειρα, AAI-1S of σπείρω

ἔσπειραμεν, AAI-1P of σπείρω

ἔσπειρας, AAI-2S of σπείρω

ἔσπειρεν, AAI-3S of σπείρω

ἐστάθη, API-3S of ἵστημι

ἐστάθην, API-1S of ἵστημι

ἔσται, FDI-3S of εἰμί

ἐσάναι, RAN of ἵστημι

ἐστέ, PAI-2P of εἰμί

ἔστη, 2AAI-3S of ἵστημι

ἔστηκα, RAI-1S of ἵστημι

ἔστήκαμεν, RAI-1P of ἵστημι

ἔστηκας, RAI-2S of ἵστημι

ἔστήκασιν, RAI-3P of ἵστημι

ἔστήκατε, RAI-2P of ἵστημι

ἔστηκεν, RAI-3S of ἵστημι

ἔστηκός, RAP-ASN or RAP-NSN of ἵστημι

ἔστηκότες, RAP-NPM of ἵστημι

ἔστηκότων, RAP-GPM of ἵστημι

ἔστηκός, RAP-NSM of ἵστημι

ἔστησαν, AAI-3P of ἵστημι

ἔστησεν, AAI-3S of ἵστημι

ἔστιν, PAI-3S of εἰμί

ἔστω, PAM-3S of εἰμί

ἔστώσαι, RAP-NPF of ἵστημι

ἔστωσαν, PAM-3P of εἰμί

ἔστώτα, RAP-APN or RAP-ASM of ἵστημι

ἔστώτας, RAP-APM of ἵστημι

ἔστώτος, RAP-GSM of ἵστημι

ἔσχεν, 2AAI-3S of ἔχω

ἔσχες, 2AAI-2S of ἔχω

ἔσχηκα, RAI-1S of ἔχω

ἔσχήκαμεν, RAI-1P of ἔχω

ἔσχηκεν, RAI-3S of ἔχω

ἔσχηκότα, RAP-ASM of ἔχω

ἔσχομεν, 2AAI-1P of ἔχω

ἔσχον, 2AAI-1S or 2AAI-3P of ἔχω

ἐσώζοντο, IPI-3P of σώζω



ἔσώθη, API-3S of σῶζω  
 ἔσώθημεν, API-1P of σῶζω  
 ἔσωσεν, AAI-3S of σῶζω  
 ἐτέθη, API-3S of τίθημι  
 ἐτέθην, API-1S of τίθημι  
 ἐτέθησαν, API-3P of τίθημι  
 ἐτηρεῖτο, IPI-3S of τηρέω  
 ἐτήρησα, AAI-1S of τηρέω  
 ἐτήρησαν, AAI-3P of τηρέω  
 ἐτήρησας, AAI-2S of τηρέω  
 ἐτήρουν, IAI-1S or IAI-3P of τηρέω  
 ἐτίθει, IAI-3S of τίθημι  
 ἐτίθουν, IAI-3P of τίθημι  
 εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, PMN of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελίζεται, PMI-3S or PPI-3S of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελίζεται, PMS-3S of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελίζομαι, PMI-1S of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελιζόμεθα, PMI-1P of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελιζόμενοι, PMP-NPM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελιζόμενος, PMP-NSM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελιζομένου, PMP-GSM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελιζομένῳ, PMP-DSM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελιζομένων, PMP-GPM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελίζονται, PPI-3P of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελίζωμαι, PMS-1S of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελίσαι, AAN of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελισάμενοι, AMP-NPM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελισαμένου, AMP-GSM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελισαμένῳ, AMP-GPM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελισασθαι, AMN of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελισθέν, APP-ASN or APP-NSN of  
 εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐαγγελισθέντες, APP-NPM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐηγγελίζετο, IMI-3S of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐηγγελισάμεθα, AMI-1P of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐηγγελισάμην, AMI-1S of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐηγγελίσαντο, AMI-3P of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐηγγελίσατο, AMI-3S of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐηγγέλισεν, AAI-3S of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐηγγέλισθη, API-3S of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐηγγελισμένοι, RPP-NPM of εὐαγγελίζω  
 εὐράμενος, 2AMP-NSM of εὐρίσκω

εὐρεθεῖς, APP-NSM of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρέθη, API-3S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρεθῆ, APS-3S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρέθημεν, API-1P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρέθηην, API-1S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρεθῆναι, APN of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρέθησαν, API-3P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρεθησόμεθα, FPI-1P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρεθῆτε, APS-2P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρεθῶ, APS-1S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρεθῶσιν, APS-3P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρεῖν, 2AAN of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρεν, 2AAI-3S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρες, 2AAI-2S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρη, 2AAS-3S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρηκα, RAI-1S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρηκαμεν, RAI-1P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρηκέναι, RAN of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρης, 2AAS-2S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρησαι, FAI-3S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρησαις, FAI-2S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρησατε, FAI-2P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρησομεν, FAI-1P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρησουσιν, FAI-3P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρητε, 2AAS-2P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρίσκει, PAI-3S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρίσκετο, IPI-3S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρίσκόμεθα, PPI-1P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρίσκομεν, PAI-1P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρισκον, IAI-3P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρίσκον, PAP-NSN of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρίσκοντες, PAP-NPM of εὐρίσκω  
 εὐρίσκει, PAI-1S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔροιεν, 2AAO-3P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρωμεν, 2AAI-1P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρον, 2AAI-3P of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρον, 2AAI-1S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρόντες, 2AAP-NPM of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔροῦσα, 2AAP-NSF of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔροῦσαι, 2AAP-NPF of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρω, 2AAS-1S of εὐρίσκω  
 εὔρωμεν, 2AAS-1P of εὐρίσκω

εύρών, 2AAP-NSM of εύρίσκω  
 εύρωσιν, 2AAS-3P of εύρίσκω  
 έφαγεν, 2AAI-3S of φάγω  
 εφάγετε, 2AAI-2P of φάγω  
 εφάγομεν, 2AAI-1P of φάγω  
 έφαγον, 2AAI-1S or 2AAI-3P of φάγω  
 έφερεν, IAI-3S of φέρω  
 εφερόμεθα, IPI-1P of φέρω  
 έφερον, IAI-3P of φέρω  
 εφέροντο, IPI-3P of φέρω  
 έφη, IAI-3S of φημί  
 εφοβείτο, INI-3S of φοβέομαι  
 εφοβήθη, AOI-3S of φοβέομαι  
 εφοβήθησαν, AOI-3P of φοβέομαι  
 εφοβούμην, INI-1S of φοβέομαι  
 εφοβούντο, INI-3P of φοβέομαι  
 έχαιρεν, IAI-3S of χαίρω  
 έχάρη, 2AOI-3S of χαίρω  
 έχάρημεν, 2AOI-1P of χαίρω  
 έχάρην, 2AOI-1S of χαίρω  
 έχάρησαν, 2AOI-3P of χαίρω  
 έχάρητε, 2AOI-2P of χαίρω  
 έχε, PAM-2S of έχω  
 έχει, PAI-3S of έχω  
 έχειν, PAN of έχω  
 έχεις, PAI-2S of έχω  
 έχετε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of έχω  
 έχέτω, PAM-3S of έχω  
 έχη, PAS-3S of έχω  
 έχητε, PAS-2P of έχω  
 έχοι, PAO-3S of έχω  
 έχοιεν, PAO-3P of έχω  
 έχομεν, PAI-1P of έχω  
 έχόμενα, PPP-APN of έχω  
 έχομένας, PPP-APF of έχω  
 έχομένη, PPP-DSF of έχω  
 έχον, PAP-ASN or PAP-NSN of έχω  
 έχοντα, PAP-ASM or PAP-NPN of έχω  
 έχοντας, PAP-APM of έχω  
 έχοντες, PAP-NPM of έχω  
 έχοντι, PAP-DSM of έχω  
 έχοντος, PAP-GSM or PAP-GSN of έχω

έχόντων, PAP-GPM of έχω  
 έχουσα, PAP-NSF of έχω  
 έχουσαι, PAP-NPF of έχω  
 έχούσαις, PAP-DPF of έχω  
 έχουσαν, PAP-ASF of έχω  
 έχούση, PAP-DSF of έχω  
 έχούσης, PAP-GSF of έχω  
 έχουσιν, PAI-3P of έχω  
 έχω, PAI-1S or PAS-1S of έχω  
 έχωμεν, PAS-1P of έχω  
 έχων, PAP-NSM of έχω  
 έχωσιν, PAS-3P of έχω  
 έώρακα, RAI-1S-ATT of όράω  
 έωράκαμεν, RAI-1P-ATT of όράω  
 έώρακας, RAI-2S-ATT of όράω  
 έωράκασιν, RAI-3P-ATT of όράω  
 έωράκατε, RAI-2P-ATT of όράω  
 έωράκει, LAI-3S-ATT of όράω  
 έώρακεν, RAI-3S-ATT of όράω  
 έωρακέναι, RAN-ATT of όράω  
 έωρακότες, RAP-NPM-ATT of όράω  
 έωρακώς, RAP-NSM-ATT of όράω  
 έώρων, IAI-3P-ATT of όράω  
 ζή, PAI-3S of ζάω  
 ζήν, PAN of ζάω  
 ζήης, PAI-2S of ζάω  
 ζήσασα, AAP-NSF of ζάω  
 ζήσεσθε, FDI-2P of ζάω  
 ζήσεται, FDI-3S of ζάω  
 ζήση, FDI-2S of ζάω  
 ζησόμεθα, FDI-1P of ζάω  
 ζήσομεν, FAI-1P of ζάω  
 ζήσονται, FDI-3P of ζάω  
 ζήσω, AAS-1S of ζάω  
 ζήσωμεν, AAS-1P of ζάω  
 ζήτε, PAI-2P of ζάω  
 ζήτει, PAM-2S of ζητέω  
 ζητεί, PAI-3S of ζητέω  
 ζητείν, PAN of ζητέω  
 ζητείς, PAI-2S of ζητέω  
 ζητείται, PPI-3S of ζητέω  
 ζητείτε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of ζητέω

ζητείτω, PAM-3S of ζητέω  
 ζητηθήσεται, FPI-3S of ζητέω  
 ζητήσαι, AAN of ζητέω  
 ζητησάτω, AAM-3S of ζητέω  
 ζητήσετε, FAI-2P of ζητέω  
 ζητήση, AAS-3S of ζητέω  
 ζητήσον, AAM-2S of ζητέω  
 ζητήσουσιν, FAI-3P of ζητέω  
 ζητοῦν, PAP-NSN of ζητέω  
 ζητοῦντες, PAP-NPM of ζητέω  
 ζητοῦντι, PAP-DSM of ζητέω  
 ζητούντων, PAP-GPM of ζητέω  
 ζητοῦσιν, PAI-3P of ζητέω  
 ζητοῦσιν, PAP-DPM of ζητέω  
 ζητῶ, PAI-1S of ζητέω  
 ζητῶν, PAP-NSM of ζητέω  
 ζῶ, PAI-1S of ζάω  
 ζῶμεν, PAI-1P or PAS-1P of ζάω  
 ζῶν, PAP-ASN or PAP-NSM of ζάω  
 ζῶντα, PAP-ASM of ζάω  
 ζῶντας, PAP-APM of ζάω  
 ζῶντες, PAP-NPM of ζάω  
 ζῶντι, PAP-DSM of ζάω  
 ζῶντος, PAP-GSM or PAP-GSN of ζάω  
 ζώντων, PAP-GPM of ζάω  
 ζῶσα, PAP-NSF of ζάω  
 ζῶσαν, PAP-ASF of ζάω  
 ζῶσιν, PAI-3P or PAS-3P of ζάω  
 ἦ, PAS-3S of εἰμί  
 ἦγαγεν, 2AAI-3S of ἄγω  
 ἠγάγετε, 2AAI-2P of ἄγω  
 ἦγαγον, 2AAI-3P of ἄγω  
 ἠγάπα, IAI-3S of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγαπάτε, IAI-2P of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγαπηκόσιν, RAP-DPM of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγαπημένην, RPP-ASF of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγαπημένοι, RPP-NPM of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγαπημένῳ, RPP-DSM of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγάπησα, AAI-1S of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγαπήσαμεν, AAI-1P of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγάπησαν, AAI-3P of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγάπησας, AAI-2S of ἀγαπάω

ἠγάπησεν, AAI-3S of ἀγαπάω  
 ἠγείραν, AAI-3P of ἐγείρω  
 ἠγείρην, AAI-3S of ἐγείρω  
 ἠγέρθη, API-3S of ἐγείρω  
 ἠγέρθησαν, API-3P of ἐγείρω  
 ἠγεσθε, IPI-2P of ἄγω  
 ἠγετο, IPI-3S of ἄγω  
 ἠγοντο, IPI-3P of ἄγω  
 ἦδαι, LAI-3S of οἶδα  
 ἦδαιν, LAI-1S of οἶδα  
 ἦδεις, LAI-2S of οἶδα  
 ἦδισαν, LAI-3P of οἶδα  
 ἦδειτε, LAI-2P of οἶδα  
 ἠδύναντο, INI-3P-ATT of δύναμαι  
 ἠδύνατο, INI-3S-ATT of δύναμαι  
 ἠδυνήθη, AOI-3S-ATT of δύναμαι  
 ἠδυνήθημεν, AOI-1P-ATT of δύναμαι  
 ἠδυνήθηην, AOI-1S-ATT of δύναμαι  
 ἠδυνήθησαν, AOI-3P-ATT of δύναμαι  
 ἠδυνήθητε, AOI-2P-ATT of δύναμαι  
 ἦθελεν, IAI-3S of θέλω  
 ἦθελες, IAI-2S of θέλω  
 ἠθέλησα, AAI-1S of θέλω  
 ἠθελήσαμεν, AAI-1P of θέλω  
 ἠθέλησαν, AAI-3P of θέλω  
 ἠθέλησας, AAI-2S of θέλω  
 ἠθελήσατε, AAI-2P of θέλω  
 ἠθέλησεν, AAI-3S of θέλω  
 ἦθελον, IAI-1S or IAI-3P of θέλω  
 ἠκολούθει, IAI-3S of ἀκολουθέω  
 ἠκολουθήσαμεν, AAI-1P of ἀκολουθέω  
 ἠκολούθησαν, AAI-3P of ἀκολουθέω  
 ἠκολούθησεν, AAI-3S of ἀκολουθέω  
 ἠκολούθουν, IAI-3P of ἀκολουθέω  
 ἦκουεν, IAI-3S of ἀκούω  
 ἦκουον, IAI-3P of ἀκούω  
 ἦκουσα, AAI-1S of ἀκούω  
 ἠκούσαμεν, AAI-1P of ἀκούω  
 ἦκουσαν, AAI-3P of ἀκούω  
 ἦκουσας, AAI-2S of ἀκούω  
 ἠκούσατε, AAI-2P of ἀκούω  
 ἦκουσεν, AAI-3S of ἀκούω

ήκούσθη, API-3S of ἀκούω  
 ἦλθεν, 2AAI-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἦλθες, 2AAI-2S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἦλθετε, 2AAI-2P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἦλθομεν, 2AAI-1P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἦλθον, 2AAI-1S or 2AAI-3P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἦμελλον, IAI-3S-ATT of μέλλω  
 ἦμεν, IAI-1P of εἰμί  
 ἦμην, IMI-1S of εἰμί  
 ἦν, IAI-3S of εἰμί  
 ἦνεγκα, AAI-1S of φέρω  
 ἦνεγκαν, AAI-3P of φέρω  
 ἦνεγκεν, AAI-3S of φέρω  
 ἦνέχθη, API-3S of φέρω  
 ἠνοίγη, 2API-3S of ἀνοίγω  
 ἦραν, AAI-3P of αἴρω  
 ἦρατε, AAI-2P of αἴρω  
 ἦρεν, AAI-3S of αἴρω  
 ἦρθη, API-3S of αἴρω  
 ἦρκεν, RAI-3S of αἴρω  
 ἠρμένον, RPP-ASM of αἴρω  
 ἦρξαντο, ADI-3P of ἄρχομαι  
 ἦρξατο, ADI-3S of ἄρχομαι  
 ἦρχετο, INI-3S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἦρχοντο, INI-3P of ἔρχομαι  
 ἦρχου, INI-2S of ἔρχομαι  
 ἠρώτα, IAI-3S of ἐρωτάω  
 ἠρώτησαν, AAI-3P of ἐρωτάω  
 ἠρώτησεν, AAI-3S of ἐρωτάω  
 ἠρώτων, IAI-3P of ἐρωτάω  
 ἦς, IAI-2S of εἰμί  
 ἦς, PAS-2S of εἰμί  
 ἦσαν, IAI-3P of εἰμί  
 ἦσθιον, IAI-3P of ἐσθίω  
 ἠσπάζοντο, INI-3P of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἠσπάσατο, ADI-3S of ἀσπάζομαι  
 ἦτε, IAI-2P or PAS-2P of εἰμί  
 ἠτήκαμεν, RAI-1P of αἰτέω  
 ἠτήσαντο, AMI-3P of αἰτέω  
 ἠτήσας, AAI-2S of αἰτέω  
 ἠτήσασθε, AMI-2P of αἰτέω  
 ἠτήσατε, AAI-2P of αἰτέω

ἠτήσατο, AMI-3S of αἰτέω  
 ἠτούντο, IMI-3P of αἰτέω  
 ἦφιεν, IAI-3S of ἀφήμι  
 ἦχθη, API-3S of ἄγω  
 ἦχθημεν, API-1P of ἄγω  
 θεῖναι, 2AAN of τίθημι  
 θεῖς, 2AAP-NSM of τίθημι  
 θέλει, PAI-3S of θέλω  
 θέλειν, PAN of θέλω  
 θέλεις, PAI-2S of θέλω  
 θέλετε, PAI-2P of θέλω  
 θέλη, PAS-3S of θέλω  
 θέλης, PAS-2S of θέλω  
 θελήσαντας, AAP-APM of θέλω  
 θελήση, AAS-3S of θέλω  
 θελήσω, AAS-1S of θέλω  
 θελήσωσιν, AAS-3P of θέλω  
 θέλητε, PAS-2P of θέλω  
 θέλοι, PAO-3S of θέλω  
 θέλομεν, PAI-1P of θέλω  
 θέλοντα, PAP-ASM of θέλω  
 θέλοντας, PAP-APM of θέλω  
 θέλοντες, PAP-NPM of θέλω  
 θέλοντι, PAP-DSM of θέλω  
 θέλοντος, PAP-GSM of θέλω  
 θελώντων, PAP-GPM of θέλω  
 θέλουσιν, PAI-3P of θέλω  
 θέλω, PAI-1S or PAS-1S of θέλω  
 θέλων, PAP-NSM of θέλω  
 θέλωσιν, PAS-3P of θέλω  
 θέμενος, 2AMP-NSM of τίθημι  
 θέντες, 2AAP-NPM of τίθημι  
 θέντος, 2AAP-GSM of τίθημι  
 θέσθε, 2AMM-2P of τίθημι  
 θεωρεῖ, PAI-3S of θεωρέω  
 θεωρεῖν, PAN of θεωρέω  
 θεωρεῖς, PAI-2S of θεωρέω  
 θεωρεῖτε, PAI-2P of θεωρέω  
 θεωρεῖτε, PAM-2P of θεωρέω  
 θεωρῆ, PAS-3S of θεωρέω  
 θεωρήσαι, AAN of θεωρέω  
 θεωρήση, AAS-3S of θεωρέω

**θεωρήσωσιν**, AAS-3P of θεωρέω  
**θεωρήτε**, PAS-2P of θεωρέω  
**θεωροῦντας**, PAP-APM of θεωρέω  
**θεωροῦντες**, PAP-NPM of θεωρέω  
**θεωροῦντι**, PAP-DSM of θεωρέω  
**θεωρούντων**, PAP-GPM of θεωρέω  
**θεωροῦσαι**, PAP-NPF of θεωρέω  
**θεωροῦσιν**, PAI-3P of θεωρέω  
**θεωρῶ**, PAI-1S of θεωρέω  
**θεωρῶν**, PAP-NSM of θεωρέω  
**θεωρῶσιν**, PAS-3P of θεωρέω  
**θῆ**, 2AAS-3S of τίθημι  
**θήσει**, FAI-3S of τίθημι  
**θήσεις**, FAI-2S of τίθημι  
**θήσω**, AAS-1S or FAI-1S of τίθημι  
**θῶ**, 2AAS-1S of τίθημι  
**ιδεῖν**, 2AAN of ὄραω  
**ἴδετε**, 2AAM-2P of ὄραω  
**ἴδη**, 2AAS-3S of ὄραω  
**ἴδης**, 2AAS-2S of ὄραω  
**ἴδητε**, 2AAS-2P of ὄραω  
**ιδόντες**, 2AAP-NPM of ὄραω  
**ιδού**, 2AMM-2S of ἰδοῦ  
**ιδούσα**, 2AAP-NSF of ὄραω  
**ἴδω**, 2AAS-1S of ὄραω  
**ἴδωμεν**, 2AAS-1P of ὄραω  
**ιδών**, 2AAP-NSM of ὄραω  
**ἴδωσιν**, 2AAS-3P of ὄραω  
**ἴσασιν**, RAI-3P of οἶδα  
**ἴσθι**, PAM-2S of εἰμί  
**ἴστε**, RAI-2P of οἶδα  
**ἴστησιν**, PAI-3S of ἴστημι  
**ἰστώμεν**, PAI-1P of ἴστημι  
**κάθη**, PNI-2S-ATT of κάθημαι  
**κάθημαι**, PNI-1S of κάθημαι  
**καθήμεναι**, PNP-NPF of κάθημαι  
**καθημένην**, PNP-ASF of κάθημαι  
**καθημένης**, PNP-GSF of κάθημαι  
**καθήμενοι**, PNP-NPM of κάθημαι  
**καθημένοις**, PNP-DPM or PNP-DPN of κάθημαι  
**καθήμενον**, PNP-ASM of κάθημαι  
**καθήμενος**, PNP-NSM of κάθημαι

**καθημένου**, PNP-GSM of κάθημαι  
**καθημένους**, PNP-APM of κάθημαι  
**καθημένω**, PNP-DSM of κάθημαι  
**καθημένων**, PNP-GPM of κάθημαι  
**καθήσθαι**, PNN of κάθημαι  
**κάθηται**, PNI-3S of κάθημαι  
**κάθου**, PNM-2S of κάθημαι  
**κάλει**, PAM-2S of καλέω  
**καλεῖ**, PAI-3S of καλέω  
**καλεῖν**, PAN of καλέω  
**καλεῖσθαι**, PPN of καλέω  
**καλεῖται**, PPI-3S of καλέω  
**καλεῖτε**, PAI-2P of καλέω  
**καλέσαι**, AAN of καλέω  
**καλέσαντα**, AAP-ASM of καλέω  
**καλέσαντες**, AAP-NPM of καλέω  
**καλέσαντος**, AAP-GSM of καλέω  
**καλέσας**, AAP-NSM of καλέω  
**καλέσατε**, AAM-2P of καλέω  
**καλέσεις**, FAI-2S of καλέω  
**καλέσητε**, AAS-2P of καλέω  
**κάλεσον**, AAM-2S of καλέω  
**καλέσουσιν**, FAI-3P of καλέω  
**καλέσω**, FAI-1S of καλέω  
**καλουμένη**, PPP-DSF of καλέω  
**καλουμένη**, PPP-NSF of καλέω  
**καλουμένην**, PPP-ASF of καλέω  
**καλουμένης**, PPP-GSF of καλέω  
**καλούμενον**, PPP-ASM or PPP-ASN of καλέω  
**καλούμενος**, PPP-NSM of καλέω  
**καλουμένου**, PPP-GSM or PPP-GSN of καλέω  
**καλούνται**, PPI-3P of καλέω  
**καλούντος**, PAP-GSM of καλέω  
**καλούσα**, PAP-NSF of καλέω  
**καλῶν**, PAP-NSM of καλέω  
**κατάβα**, 2AAM-2S-ATT of καταβαίνω  
**καταβαίνει**, PAI-3S of καταβαίνω  
**καταβαινέτω**, PAM-3S of καταβαίνω  
**καταβαίνῃ**, PAS-3S of καταβαίνω  
**καταβαίνον**, PAP-ASN or PAP-NSN of καταβαίνω  
**καταβαίνοντα**, PAP-ASM of καταβαίνω  
**καταβαίνοντας**, PAP-APM of καταβαίνω

καταβαίνοντες, PAP-NPM of καταβαίνω  
καταβαίνοντος, PAP-GSM of καταβαίνω  
καταβαίνόντων, PAP-GPM of καταβαίνω  
καταβαίνουσιν, PAP-ASF of καταβαίνω  
καταβαίνων, PAP-NSM of καταβαίνω  
καταβάντες, 2AAP-NPM of καταβαίνω  
καταβάντι, 2AAP-DSM of καταβαίνω  
καταβάς, 2AAP-NSM of καταβαίνω  
καταβάτω, 2AAM-3S of καταβαίνω  
καταβέβηκα, RAI-1S of καταβαίνω  
καταβεβηκότες, RAP-NPM of καταβαίνω  
καταβῆ, 2AAS-3S of καταβαίνω  
κατάβηθι, 2AAM-2S of καταβαίνω  
καταβῆναι, 2AAN of καταβαίνω  
καταβήσεται, FDI-3S of καταβαίνω  
κατέβαιναν, IAI-3S of καταβαίνω  
κατέβη, 2AAI-3S of καταβαίνω  
κατέβην, 2AAI-1S of καταβαίνω  
κατέβησαν, 2AAI-3P of καταβαίνω  
κέκληκεν, RAI-3S of καλέω  
κεκληκότι, RAP-DSM of καλέω  
κεκληκός, RAP-NSM of καλέω  
κεκλημένοι, RPP-NPM of καλέω  
κεκλημένοις, RPP-DPM of καλέω  
κεκλημένος, RPP-NSM of καλέω  
κεκλημένους, RPP-APM of καλέω  
κεκλημένων, RPP-GPM of καλέω  
κέκραγεν, 2RAI-3S of κράζω  
κεκράζονται, 2FDI-3P of κράζω  
κέκρικα, RAI-1S of κρίνω  
κεκρίκατε, RAI-2P of κρίνω  
κέκρικεν, RAI-3S of κρίνω  
κεκριμένα, RPP-APN of κρίνω  
κέκριται, RPI-3S of κρίνω  
κηρύξαι, AAN of κηρύσσω  
κηρύξας, AAP-NSM of κηρύσσω  
κηρύξατε, AAM-2P of κηρύσσω  
κήρυξον, AAM-2S of κηρύσσω  
κηρύξουσιν, FAI-3P of κηρύσσω  
κηρύξω, AAS-1S of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσσει, PAI-3S of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσειν, PAN of κηρύσσω

κηρύσσεται, PPI-3S of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσσετε, PAM-2P of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσσομεν, PAI-1P of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσσοντα, PAP-ASM of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσσοντας, PAP-APM of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσσοντος, PAP-GSM of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσσουσιν, PAI-3P of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσσω, PAI-1S of κηρύσσω  
κηρύσσων, PAP-NSM of κηρύσσω  
κηρυχθείς, APP-NSM of κηρύσσω  
κηρυχθέντος, APP-GSN of κηρύσσω  
κηρυχθῆ, APS-3S of κηρύσσω  
κηρυχθῆναι, APN of κηρύσσω  
κηρυχθήσεται, FPI-3S of κηρύσσω  
κληθείς, APP-NSM of καλέω  
κληθέν, APP-NSN of καλέω  
κληθέντος, APP-GSM of καλέω  
κληθῆναι, APN of καλέω  
κληθῆς, APS-2S of καλέω  
κληθήσεται, FPI-3S of καλέω  
κληθήση, FPI-2S of καλέω  
κληθήσονται, FPI-3P of καλέω  
κληθῆτε, APS-2P of καλέω  
κληθῶμεν, APS-1P of καλέω  
κράζει, PAI-3S of κράζω  
κράζειν, PAN of κράζω  
κράζομεν, PAI-1P of κράζω  
κράζον, PAP-ASN of κράζω  
κράζοντα, PAP-NPN of κράζω  
κράζοντας, PAP-APM of κράζω  
κράζοντες, PAP-NPM of κράζω  
κραζόντων, PAP-GPM of κράζω  
κράζουσιν, PAI-3P of κράζω  
κράζων, PAP-NSM of κράζω  
κράζαν, AAP-NSN of κράζω  
κράξαντες, AAP-NPM of κράζω  
κράξας, AAP-NSM of κράζω  
κριθῆναι, APN of κρίνω  
κριθήσεσθε, FPI-2P of κρίνω  
κριθήσονται, FPI-3P of κρίνω  
κριθῆτε, APS-2P of κρίνω  
κριθῶσι, APS-3P of κρίνω

κρίναι, AAN of κρίνω	λάβωσιν, 2AAS-3P of λαμβάνω
κρίναντας, AAP-APM of κρίνω	λαλεί, PAI-3S of λαλέω
κρίναντες, AAP-NPM of κρίνω	λάλει, PAM-2S of λαλέω
κρίναντος, AAP-GSM of κρίνω	λαλείν, PAN of λαλέω
κρίνας, AAP-NSM of κρίνω	λαλείς, PAI-2S of λαλέω
κρίνατε, AAM-2P of κρίνω	λαλείσθαι, PPN of λαλέω
κρινεῖ, FAI-3S of κρίνω	λαλείται, PMI-3S of λαλέω
κρίνει, PAI-3S of κρίνω	λαλείτε, PAM-2P of λαλέω
κρίνειν, PAN of κρίνω	λαλείτω, PAM-3S of λαλέω
κρίνεις, PAI-2S of κρίνω	λαλείτωσαν, PAM-3P of λαλέω
κρίνεσθαι, PPN of κρίνω	λαλή, PAS-3S of λαλέω
κρίνεται, PPI-3S of κρίνω	λαληθεῖς, APP-NSM of λαλέω
κρίνετε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of κρίνω	λαληθείσης, APP-GSF of λαλέω
κρινέτω, PAM-3S of κρίνω	λαληθέντος, APP-GSN of λαλέω
κρίνη, PAS-3S of κρίνω	λαληθέντων, APP-GPN of λαλέω
κρίνομαι, PPI-1S of κρίνω	λαληθήναι, APN of λαλέω
κρινόμενοι, PPP-NPM of κρίνω	λαληθήσεται, FPI-3S of λαλέω
κρινόμενος, PPP-NSM of κρίνω	λαληθησομένων, FPP-GPN of λαλέω
κρίνοντα, PAP-ASM of κρίνω	λαλήσαι, AAN of λαλέω
κρίνοντες, PAP-NPM of κρίνω	λαλήσαντες, AAP-NPM of λαλέω
κρίνοντι, PAP-DSM of κρίνω	λαλήσαντος, AAP-GSM of λαλέω
κρινοῦμεν, FAI-1P of κρίνω	λαλήσας, AAP-NSM of λαλέω
κρινοῦσιν, FAI-3P of κρίνω	λαλήσει, FAI-3S of λαλέω
κρίνω, PAI-1S or PAS-1S of κρίνω	λαλήσετε, FAI-2P of λαλέω
κρινῶ, FAI-1S of κρίνω	λαλήση, AAS-3S of λαλέω
κρίνωμεν, PAS-1P of κρίνω	λαλήσητε, AAS-2P of λαλέω
κρίνων, PAP-NSM of κρίνω	λαλήσομεν, FAI-1P of λαλέω
λάβε, 2AAM-2S of λαμβάνω	λαλήσουσιν, FAI-3P of λαλέω
λαβεῖν, 2AAN of λαμβάνω	λαλήσω, AAS-1S or FAI-1S of λαλέω
λάβετε, 2AAM-2P of λαμβάνω	λαλήσωσιν, AAS-3P of λαλέω
λάβέτω, 2AAM-3S of λαμβάνω	λαλοῦμεν, PAI-1P of λαλέω
λάβη, 2AAS-3S of λαμβάνω	λαλουμένη, PPP-NSF of λαλέω
λάβητε, 2AAS-2P of λαμβάνω	λαλουμένοις, PPP-DPN of λαλέω
λάβοι, 2AAO-3S of λαμβάνω	λαλούμενον, PPP-ASM or PPP-NSN of λαλέω
λαβόντα, 2AAP-ASM of λαμβάνω	λαλοῦν, PAP-NSN of λαλέω
λαβόντας, 2AAP-APM of λαμβάνω	λαλοῦντα, PAP-ASM of λαλέω
λαβόντες, 2AAP-NPM of λαμβάνω	λαλοῦντας, PAP-APM of λαλέω
λαβοῦσα, 2AAP-NSF of λαμβάνω	λαλοῦντες, PAP-NPM of λαλέω
λαβοῦσαι, 2AAP-NPF of λαμβάνω	λαλοῦντι, PAP-DSM of λαλέω
λάβω, 2AAS-1S of λαμβάνω	λαλοῦντος, PAP-GSM of λαλέω
λάβωμεν, 2AAS-1P of λαμβάνω	λαλοῦντων, PAP-GPM of λαλέω
λαβών, 2AAP-NSM of λαμβάνω	λαλοῦσα, PAP-NSF of λαλέω

λαλοῦσαι, PAP-NPF of λαλέω	λέγοντας, PAP-APM of λέγω
λαλοῦσαν, PAP-ASF of λαλέω	λέγοντες, PAP-NPM of λέγω
λαλοῦσης, PAP-GSF of λαλέω	λέγοντος, PAP-GSM or PAP-GSN of λέγω
λαλοῦσιν, PAI-3P of λαλέω	λεγόντων, PAP-GPM of λέγω
λαλώ, PAI-1S or PAS-1S of λαλέω	λέγουσα, PAP-NSF of λέγω
λαλῶν, PAP-NSM of λαλέω	λέγουσαι, PAP-NPF of λέγω
λαλῶσιν, PAS-3P of λαλέω	λέγουσαν, PAP-ASF of λέγω
λαμβάνει, PAI-3S of λαμβάνω	λεγοῦσης, PAP-GSF of λέγω
λαμβάνειν, PAN of λαμβάνω	λέγουσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPN of λέγω
λαμβάνεις, PAI-2S of λαμβάνω	λέγω, PAI-1S or PAS-1S of λέγω
λαμβάνετε, PAI-2P of λαμβάνω	λέγωμεν, PAS-1P of λέγω
λαμβάνετε, PAM-2P of λαμβάνω	λέγων, PAP-NSM of λέγω
λαμβάνη, PAS-3S of λαμβάνω	λέγωνσιν, PAS-3P of λέγω
λαμβάνομεν, PAI-1P of λαμβάνω	λελάληκα, RAI-1S of λαλέω
λαμβανόμενον, PPP-NSN of λαμβάνω	λελάληκεν, RAI-3S of λαλέω
λαμβανόμενος, PPP-NSM of λαμβάνω	λελάλημένοις, RPP-DPN of λαλέω
λαμβάνοντες, PAP-NPM of λαμβάνω	λελάληται, RPI-3S of λαλέω
λαμβάνουσιν, PAI-3P of λαμβάνω	λήψεσθε, FDI-2P of λαμβάνω
λαμβάνω, PAI-1S of λαμβάνω	λήπεται, FDI-3S of λαμβάνω
λαμβάνων, PAP-NSM of λαμβάνω	ληψόμεθα, FDI-1P of λαμβάνω
λέγε, PAM-2S of λέγω	λήφονται, FDI-3P of λαμβάνω
λέγει, PAI-3S of λέγω	μαρτυρεῖ, PAI-3S of μαρτυρέω
λέγειν, PAN of λέγω	μαρτυρεῖν, PAN of μαρτυρέω
λέγεις, PAI-2S of λέγω	μαρτυρεῖς, PAI-2S of μαρτυρέω
λέγεσθαι, PPN of λέγω	μαρτυρεῖτε, PAI-2P of μαρτυρέω
λέγεται, PPI-3S of λέγω	μαρτυρηθέντες, APP-NPM of μαρτυρέω
λέγετε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of λέγω	μαρτυρήσαι, AAN of μαρτυρέω
λεγέτω, PAM-3S of λέγω	μαρτυρήσαντος, AAP-GSM of μαρτυρέω
λέγη, PAS-3S of λέγω	μαρτυρήσας, AAP-NSM of μαρτυρέω
λέγητε, PAS-2P of λέγω	μαρτυρήσει, FAI-3S of μαρτυρέω
λέγομεν, PAI-1P of λέγω	μαρτυρήσει, AAS-3S of μαρτυρέω
λεγόμενα, PPP-APN of λέγω	μαρτύρησον, AAM-2S of μαρτυρέω
λεγόμενη, PPP-NSF of λέγω	μαρτυρήσω, AAS-1S of μαρτυρέω
λεγόμενην, PPP-ASF of λέγω	μαρτυροῦμεν, PAI-1P of μαρτυρέω
λεγόμενης, PPP-GSF of λέγω	μαρτυρουμένη, PPP-NSF of μαρτυρέω
λεγόμενοι, PPP-NPM of λέγω	μαρτυρούμενος, PPP-NSM of μαρτυρέω
λεγόμενοις, PPP-DPN of λέγω	μαρτυρουμένους, PPP-APM of μαρτυρέω
λεγόμενον, PPP-ASM or PPP-ASN of λέγω	μαρτυροῦν, PAP-NSN of μαρτυρέω
λεγόμενος, PPP-NSM of λέγω	μαρτυροῦντες, PAP-NPM of μαρτυρέω
λεγόμενου, PPP-GSM of λέγω	μαρτυροῦντι, PAP-DSM of μαρτυρέω
λέγον, PAP-NSN of λέγω	μαρτυροῦντος, PAP-GSM of μαρτυρέω
λέγοντα, PAP-ASM or PAP-NPN of λέγω	μαρτυρούντων, PAP-GPM of μαρτυρέω



<b>μαρτυροῦσαι</b> , PAP-NPF of μαρτυρέω	<b>μένετε</b> , PAM-2P of μένω
<b>μαρτυρούσης</b> , PAP-GSF of μαρτυρέω	<b>μενέτω</b> , PAM-3S of μένω
<b>μαρτυροῦσιν</b> , PAI-3P of μαρτυρέω	<b>μένῃ</b> , PAS-3S of μένω
<b>μαρτυρῶ</b> , PAI-1S or PAS-1S of μαρτυρέω	<b>μένομεν</b> , PAI-1P of μένω
<b>μαρτυρῶν</b> , PAP-NSM of μαρτυρέω	<b>μένον</b> , PAP-ASN or PAP-NSN of μένω
<b>μείναι</b> , AAN of μένω	<b>μένοντα</b> , PAP-ASM of μένω
<b>μείναντες</b> , AAP-NPM of μένω	<b>μένοντος</b> , PAP-GSM of μένω
<b>μείνατε</b> , AAM-2P of μένω	<b>μένουσας</b> , PAP-ASF of μένω
<b>μείνη</b> , AAS-3S of μένω	<b>μένουσιν</b> , PAI-3P of μένω
<b>μείνητε</b> , AAS-2P of μένω	<b>μένω</b> , PAI-1S of μένω
<b>μείνον</b> , AAM-2S of μένω	<b>μενώ</b> , FAI-1S of μένω
<b>μείνωσιν</b> , AAS-3P of μένω	<b>μένων</b> , PAP-NSM of μένω
<b>μέλλει</b> , PAI-3S of μέλλω	<b>οἶδα</b> , RAI-1S of οἶδα
<b>μέλλειν</b> , PAN of μέλλω	<b>οἶδαμεν</b> , RAI-1P of οἶδα
<b>μέλλεις</b> , PAI-2S of μέλλω	<b>οἶδας</b> , RAI-2S of οἶδα
<b>μέλλετε</b> , PAI-2P of μέλλω	<b>οἶδεν</b> , RAI-3S of οἶδα
<b>μέλλῃ</b> , PAS-3S of μέλλω	<b>οἴσαι</b> , FAI-3S of φέρω
<b>μελλήσετε</b> , FAI-2P of μέλλω	<b>οἴσουσιν</b> , FAI-3P of φέρω
<b>μέλλομεν</b> , PAI-1P of μέλλω	<b>ᾄοντα</b> , PAP-APN, PAP-ASM or PAP-NPN of εἰμί
<b>μέλλον</b> , PAP-ASN of μέλλω	<b>ᾄοντας</b> , PAP-APM of εἰμί
<b>μέλλοντα</b> , PAP-NPN of μέλλω	<b>ᾄοντες</b> , PAP-NPM of εἰμί
<b>μέλλοντα</b> , PAP-APN or PAP-ASM of μέλλω	<b>ᾄοντι</b> , PAP-DSM of εἰμί
<b>μέλλοντα</b> , PAP-APM of μέλλω	<b>ᾄοντος</b> , PAP-GSM or PAP-GSN of εἰμί
<b>μέλλοντες</b> , PAP-NPM of μέλλω	<b>ᾄοντων</b> , PAP-GPM or PAP-GPN of εἰμί
<b>μέλλοντι</b> , PAP-DSM of μέλλω	<b>ᾄρα</b> , PAM-2S of ᾄράω
<b>μέλλοντος</b> , PAP-GSM or PAP-GSN of μέλλω	<b>ᾄρᾷ</b> , PAI-3S of ᾄράω
<b>μελλόντων</b> , PAP-GPM or PAP-GPN of μέλλω	<b>ᾄράτε</b> , PAI-2P or PAM-2P of ᾄράω
<b>μέλλουσαν</b> , PAP-ASF of μέλλω	<b>ᾄρῶ</b> , PAI-1S of ᾄράω
<b>μελλούσης</b> , PAP-GSF of μέλλω	<b>ᾄρῶμεν</b> , PAI-1P of ᾄράω
<b>μέλλουσιν</b> , PAI-3P of μέλλω	<b>ᾄρῶν</b> , PAP-NSM of ᾄράω
<b>μέλλω</b> , PAI-1S of μέλλω	<b>ᾄρῶντες</b> , PAP-NPM of ᾄράω
<b>μέλλων</b> , PAP-NSM of μέλλω	<b>ᾄρώσαι</b> , PAP-NPF of ᾄράω
<b>μεμαρτύρηκα</b> , RAI-1S of μαρτυρέω	<b>οἶσα</b> , PAP-NSF of εἰμί
<b>μεμαρτύρηκας</b> , RAI-2S of μαρτυρέω	<b>οἶσαι</b> , PAP-NPF of εἰμί
<b>μεμαρτύρηκεν</b> , RAI-3S of μαρτυρέω	<b>οἶσαν</b> , PAP-ASF of εἰμί
<b>μεμαρτύρηται</b> , RPI-3S of μαρτυρέω	<b>οἶση</b> , PAP-DSF of εἰμί
<b>μεμενήκεισαν</b> , LAI-3P of μένω	<b>οἶσης</b> , PAP-GSF of εἰμί
<b>μένε</b> , PAM-2S of μένω	<b>οἶσιν</b> , PAP-DPM of εἰμί
<b>μένει</b> , PAI-3S of μένω	<b>οἶσῶν</b> , PAP-GPF of εἰμί
<b>μένειν</b> , PAN of μένω	<b>ὄφθεις</b> , APP-NSM of ᾄράω
<b>μένεις</b> , PAI-2S of μένω	<b>ὄφθέντες</b> , APP-NPM of ᾄράω
<b>μενεῖτε</b> , FAI-2P of μένω	<b>ὄφθέντος</b> , APP-GSM of ᾄράω

ὀφθῆσεται, FPI-3S of ὄραω  
 ὀφθῆσομαι, FPI-1S of ὄραω  
 ὄψει, FDI-2S-ATT of ὄραω  
 ὄψεσθε, FDI-2P of ὄραω  
 ὄψεται, FDI-3S of ὄραω  
 ὄψησθε, ADS-2P of ὄραω  
 ὄψομαι, FDI-1S of ὄραω  
 ὄψομεθα, FDI-1P of ὄραω  
 ὄψονται, FDI-3P of ὄραω  
 παραδεδομένοι, RPP-NPM of παραδίδομι  
 παραδέδοται, RPI-3S of παραδίδομι  
 παραδεδώκεισαν, LAI-3P of παραδίδομι  
 παραδεδωκόσιν, RAP-DPM of παραδίδομι  
 παραδιδόμεθα, PPI-1P of παραδίδομι  
 παραδιδόναι, PAN of παραδίδομι  
 παραδιδόντα, PAP-ASM of παραδίδομι  
 παραδιδόντες, PAP-NPM of παραδίδομι  
 παραδιδόντος, PAP-GSM of παραδίδομι  
 παραδίδοσθαι, PPN of παραδίδομι  
 παραδίδοται, PPI-3S of παραδίδομι  
 παραδιδούς, PAP-NSM of παραδίδομι  
 παραδίδως, PAI-2S of παραδίδομι  
 παραδιδῶσιν, PAS-3P of παραδίδομι  
 παραδοθείς, APP-NSM of παραδίδομι  
 παραδοθείση, APP-DSF of παραδίδομι  
 παραδοθείσης, APP-GSF of παραδίδομι  
 παραδοθήναι, APN of παραδίδομι  
 παραδοθήσεσθε, FPI-2P of παραδίδομι  
 παραδοθήσεται, FPI-3S of παραδίδομι  
 παραδοθῶ, APS-1S of παραδίδομι  
 παραδόντος, 2AAP-GSM of παραδίδομι  
 παραδοῦναι, 2AAN of παραδίδομι  
 παραδούς, 2AAP-NSM of παραδίδομι  
 παραδῶ, 2AAS-3S of παραδίδομι  
 παραδῶ, 2AAS-1S of παραδίδομι  
 παραδώσει, FAI-3S of παραδίδομι  
 παραδώσουσιν, FAI-3P of παραδίδομι  
 παραδώσω, FAI-1S of παραδίδομι  
 παραδώσων, FAP-NSM of παραδίδομι  
 παρακάλει, PAM-2S of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλεῖν, PAN of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλεῖσθε, PPM-2P of παρακαλέω

παρακαλεῖται, PPI-3S of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλεῖτε, PAM-2P of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλέσαι, AAN or AAO-3S of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλέσας, AAP-NSM of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλέση, AAS-3S of παρακαλέω  
 παρακάλεσον, AAM-2S of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλούμεθα, PPI-1P of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλοῦμεν, PAI-1P of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλοῦντες, PAP-NPM of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλοῦντος, PAP-GSM of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλοῦσιν, PAI-3P of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλῶ, PAI-1S of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλῶν, PAP-NSM of παρακαλέω  
 παρακαλῶνται, PPS-3P of παρακαλέω  
 παρακεκλήμεθα, RPI-1P of παρακαλέω  
 παρακληθῆναι, APN of παρακαλέω  
 παρακληθήσονται, FPI-3P of παρακαλέω  
 παρακληθῶσιν, APS-3P of παρακαλέω  
 παρεδίδοτο, IPI-3S of παραδίδομι  
 παρεδίδου, IAI-3S of παραδίδομι  
 παρεδίδουν, IAI-3P of παραδίδομι  
 παρεδόθη, API-3S of παραδίδομι  
 παρεδόθη, API-1S of παραδίδομι  
 παρεδόθητε, API-2P of παραδίδομι  
 παρέδοσαν, 2AAI-3P of παραδίδομι  
 παρέδωκα, AAI-1S of παραδίδομι  
 παρέδώκαμεν, AAI-1P of παραδίδομι  
 παρέδωκαν, AAI-3P of παραδίδομι  
 παρέδωκας, AAI-2S of παραδίδομι  
 παρέδώκατε, AAI-2P of παραδίδομι  
 παρέδωκεν, AAI-3S of παραδίδομι  
 παρεκάλει, IAI-3S of παρακαλέω  
 παρεκάλεσα, AAI-1S of παρακαλέω  
 παρεκάλεσαν, AAI-3P of παρακαλέω  
 παρεκάλεσας, AAI-2S of παρακαλέω  
 παρεκάλεσεν, AAI-3S of παρακαλέω  
 παρεκαλοῦμεν, IAI-1P of παρακαλέω  
 παρεκάλουν, IAI-3P of παρακαλέω  
 παρεκλήθη, API-3S of παρακαλέω  
 παρεκλήθημεν, API-1P of παρακαλέω  
 παρεκλήθησαν, API-3P of παρακαλέω  
 πείθεις, PAI-2S of πείθω

πείθεσθαι, PPN of πείθω  
 πείθεσθε, PMM-2P of πείθω  
 πείθομαι, PPI-1S of πείθω  
 πείθομεν, PAI-1P of πείθω  
 πειθομένοις, PMP-DPM of πείθω  
 πειθομένου, PPP-GSM of πείθω  
 πείθω, PAI-1S of πείθω  
 πείθων, PAP-NSM of πείθω  
 πείσαντες, AAP-NPM of πείθω  
 πείσας, AAP-NSM of πείθω  
 πεισθής, APS-2S of πείθω  
 πεισθήσονται, FPI-3P of πείθω  
 πείσομεν, FAI-1P of πείθω  
 πέμπειν, PAN of πέμπω  
 πεμπομένοις, PPP-DPM of πέμπω  
 πέμποντα, PAP-ASM of πέμπω  
 πέμπω, PAI-1S of πέμπω  
 πεμφθέντες, APP-NPM of πέμπω  
 πέμψαι, AAN of πέμπω  
 πέμψαντα, AAP-ASM of πέμπω  
 πέμψαντες, AAP-NPM of πέμπω  
 πέμψαντι, AAP-DSM of πέμπω  
 πέμψαντος, AAP-GSM of πέμπω  
 πέμψας, AAP-NSM of πέμπω  
 πέμψασιν, AAP-DPM of πέμπω  
 πέμψει, FAI-3S of πέμπω  
 πέμψης, AAS-2S of πέμπω  
 πέμψον, AAM-2S of πέμπω  
 πέμψω, AAS-1S or FAI-1S of πέμπω  
 πέπεισμαι, RPI-1S of πείθω  
 πεπέισμεθα, RPI-1P of πείθω  
 πεπεισμένος, RPP-NSM of πείθω  
 πεπίστευκα, RAI-1S of πιστεύω  
 πεπιστεύκαμεν, RAI-1P of πιστεύω  
 πεπίστευκας, RAI-2S of πιστεύω  
 πεπιστεύκατε, RAI-2P of πιστεύω  
 πεπιστεύκεισαν, LAI-3P of πιστεύω  
 πεπίστευκεν, RAI-3S of πιστεύω  
 πεπιστευκόσιν, RAP-DPM of πιστεύω  
 πεπιστευκότας, RAP-APM of πιστεύω  
 πεπιστευκότες, RAP-NPM of πιστεύω  
 πεπιστευκότων, RAP-GPM of πιστεύω

πεπιστευκός, RAP-NSM of πιστεύω  
 πεπίστευμαι, RPI-1S of πιστεύω  
 πεπληρώκατε, RAI-2P of πληρώω  
 πεπλήρωκεν, RAI-3S of πληρώω  
 πεπληρωκέναι, RAN of πληρώω  
 πεπλήρωμαι, RPI-1S of πληρώω  
 πεπληρωμένα, RPP-APN of πληρώω  
 πεπληρωμένη, RPP-NSF of πληρώω  
 πεπληρωμένην, RPP-ASF of πληρώω  
 πεπληρωμένοι, RPP-NPM of πληρώω  
 πεπληρωμένους, RPP-APM of πληρώω  
 πεπλήρωται, RPI-3S of πληρώω  
 πεποίηκα, RAI-1S of ποιέω  
 πεποίηκαμεν, RAI-1P of ποιέω  
 πεποίηκεισαν, LAI-3P of ποιέω  
 πεποίηκεν, RAI-3S of ποιέω  
 πεποιηκέναι, RAN of ποιέω  
 πεποιηκόσιν, RAP-DPM of ποιέω  
 πεποιηκότες, RAP-NPM of ποιέω  
 πεποιηκότος, RAP-GSM of ποιέω  
 πεποιηκώς, RAP-NSM of ποιέω  
 πεποιημένων, RPP-GPM of ποιέω  
 πέποιθα, 2RAI-1S of πείθω  
 πέποιθαμεν, 2RAI-1P of πείθω  
 πέποιθας, 2RAI-2S of πείθω  
 πέποιθεν, 2RAI-3S of πείθω  
 πεποιθέναι, 2RAN of πείθω  
 πεποιθότας, 2RAP-APM of πείθω  
 πεποιθότες, 2RAP-NPM of πείθω  
 πεποιθώς, 2RAP-NSM of πείθω  
 πεπορευμένοις, RNP-APM of πορεύομαι  
 πέπτωκας, RAI-2S of πίπτω  
 πεπτώκασιν, RAI-3P of πίπτω  
 πεπτοκότα, RAP-ASM of πίπτω  
 πεπτοκυίαν, RAP-ASF of πίπτω  
 περιεπάτει, IAI-3S of περιπατέω  
 περιεπάταις, IAI-2S of περιπατέω  
 περιεπατήσαμεν, AAI-1P of περιπατέω  
 περιεπατήσατε, AAI-2P of περιπατέω  
 περιεπάτησεν, AAI-3S of περιπατέω  
 περιεπάτητον, IAI-3P of περιπατέω  
 περιπάτει, PAM-2S of περιπατέω

περιπατεί, PAI-3S of περιπατέω  
 περιπατεῖν, PAN of περιπατέω  
 περιπατεῖς, PAI-2S of περιπατέω  
 περιπατεῖτε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of περιπατέω  
 περιπατεῖτω, PAM-3S of περιπατέω  
 περιπατή, PAS-3S of περιπατέω  
 περιπατήσαι, AAN of περιπατέω  
 περιπατήσαντες, AAP-NPM of περιπατέω  
 περιπατήση, AAS-3S of περιπατέω  
 περιπατήσουσιν, FAI-3P of περιπατέω  
 περιπατήσωμεν, AAS-1P of περιπατέω  
 περιπατήτε, PAS-2P of περιπατέω  
 περιπατοῦμεν, PAI-1P of περιπατέω  
 περιπατοῦντα, PAP-APN or PAP-ASM of περιπατέω  
 περιπατοῦντας, PAP-APM of περιπατέω  
 περιπατοῦντες, PAP-NPM of περιπατέω  
 περιπατοῦντι, PAP-DSM of περιπατέω  
 περιπατοῦντος, PAP-GSM of περιπατέω  
 περιπατοῦσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPM of περιπατέω  
 περιπατῶμεν, PAS-1P of περιπατέω  
 περιπατῶν, PAP-NSM of περιπατέω  
 περιπεπατήκει, LAI-3S of περιπατέω  
 πεσεῖν, 2AAN of πίπτω  
 πεσεῖται, FDI-3S of πίπτω  
 πέσετε, 2AAM-2P of πίπτω  
 πέση, 2AAS-3S of πίπτω  
 πέσητε, 2AAS-2P of πίπτω  
 πεσόν, 2AAP-NSN of πίπτω  
 πεσόντα, 2AAP-ASM of πίπτω  
 πεσόντας, 2AAP-APM of πίπτω  
 πεσόντες, 2AAP-NPM of πίπτω  
 πεσοῦνται, FNI-3P of πίπτω  
 πεσών, 2AAP-NSM of πίπτω  
 πέσωσιν, 2AAS-3P of πίπτω  
 πῆ, 2AAM-2S of πίνω  
 πειν, 2AAN of πίνω  
 πῆσαι, FDI-2S of πίνω  
 πῆσθε, FDI-2P of πίνω  
 πῆται, FDI-3S of πίνω  
 πῆτε, 2AAM-2P of πίνω  
 πῆ, 2AAS-3S of πίνω

πῆτε, 2AAS-2P of πίνω  
 πῆναι, PAI-3S of πίνω  
 πῆναι, PAN of πίνω  
 πῆνετε, PAI-2P of πίνω  
 πῆνέτω, PAM-3S of πίνω  
 πῆνη, PAS-3S of πίνω  
 πῆνητε, PAS-2P of πίνω  
 πῆνοντες, PAP-NPM of πίνω  
 πῆνουσιν, PAI-3P of πίνω  
 πῆνω, PAI-1S or PAS-1S of πίνω  
 πῆνων, PAP-NSM of πίνω  
 πῆουσα, 2AAP-NSF of πίνω  
 πῆπτει, PAI-3S of πίπτω  
 πῆπτόντων, PAP-GPN of πίπτω  
 πῆστευε, PAM-2S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύει, PAI-3S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύειν, PAN of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύεις, PAI-2S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύεται, PPI-3S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύετε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύητε, PAS-2P of πιστεύω  
 πιστευθήναι, APN of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύομεν, PAI-1P of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύοντα, PAP-ASM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύοντας, PAP-APM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύοντες, PAP-NPM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύοντι, PAP-DSM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύόντων, PAP-GPM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύουσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύουσαι, AAN of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσαντας, AAP-APM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσαντες, AAP-NPM of πιστεύω  
 πιστευσάντων, AAP-GPM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσας, AAP-NSM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσασα, AAP-NSF of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσασιν, AAP-DPM of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσατε, AAM-2P of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσει, FAI-3S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσετε, FAI-2P of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύση, AAS-3S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσης, AAS-2S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσητε, AAS-2P of πιστεύω

πιστεύσομεν, FAI-1P of πιστεύω  
 πίστευσον, AAM-2S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσουσιν, FAI-3P of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσω, AAS-1S or FAI-1S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσομεν, AAS-1P of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύσωσιν, AAS-3P of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύω, PAI-1S of πιστεύω  
 πιστεύων, PAP-NSM of πιστεύω  
 πίσω, 2AAS-1S of πίνω  
 πίνωμεν, 2AAS-1P of πίνω  
 πίνων, 2AAP-NSM of πίνω  
 πίνωσιν, 2AAS-3P of πίνω  
 πληροίς, PAS-2S of πληρόω  
 πληρούμενον, PPP-NSN of πληρόω  
 πληρουμένου, PMP-GSM of πληρόω  
 πληροῦν, PAN of πληρόω  
 πληροῦσθε, PPM-2P of πληρόω  
 πληροῦται, PPI-3S of πληρόω  
 πληρωθείσης, APP-GSF of πληρόω  
 πληρωθέντων, APP-GPN of πληρόω  
 πληρωθῆ, APS-3S of πληρόω  
 πληρωθῆναι, APN of πληρόω  
 πληρωθήσεται, FPI-3S of πληρόω  
 πληρωθήσονται, FPI-3P of πληρόω  
 πληρωθήτε, APS-2P of πληρόω  
 πληρωθῶ, APS-1S of πληρόω  
 πληρωθῶσιν, APS-3P of πληρόω  
 πληρώσαι, AAO-3S of πληρόω  
 πληρώσαι, AAN of πληρόω  
 πληρώσαντες, AAP-NPM of πληρόω  
 πληρώσατε, AAM-2P of πληρόω  
 πληρώσει, FAI-3S of πληρόω  
 πληρώσεις, FAI-2S of πληρόω  
 πληρώση, AAS-3S of πληρόω  
 πληρώσωσιν, AAS-3P of πληρόω  
 ποιεί, PAM-2S of ποιέω  
 ποιεί, PAI-3S of ποιέω  
 ποιεῖν, PAN of ποιέω  
 ποιείς, PAI-2S of ποιέω  
 ποιείσθαι, PMN or PPN of ποιέω  
 ποιείσθε, PMM-2P of ποιέω  
 ποιείται, PMI-3S of ποιέω

ποιείτε, PAI-2P or PAM-2P of ποιέω  
 ποιείται, PAM-3S of ποιέω  
 ποιῆ, PAS-3S of ποιέω  
 ποιῆς, PAS-2S of ποιέω  
 ποιῆσαι, AAN of ποιέω  
 ποιησάμενος, AMP-NSM of ποιέω  
 ποιήσαντα, AAP-ASM of ποιέω  
 ποιήσαντες, AAP-NPM of ποιέω  
 ποιήσαντι, AAP-DSM of ποιέω  
 ποιήσας, AAP-NSM of ποιέω  
 ποιήσασαν, AAP-ASF of ποιέω  
 ποιήσασθαι, AMN of ποιέω  
 ποιήσατε, AAM-2P of ποιέω  
 ποιησάτω, AAM-3S of ποιέω  
 ποιήσει, FAI-3S of ποιέω  
 ποιήσειαν, AAO-3P of ποιέω  
 ποιήσεις, FAI-2S of ποιέω  
 ποιήσετε, FAI-2P of ποιέω  
 ποιήση, AAS-3S of ποιέω  
 ποιήσης, AAS-2S of ποιέω  
 ποιήσητε, AAS-2P of ποιέω  
 ποιήσομεν, FAI-1P of ποιέω  
 ποιήσον, AAM-2S of ποιέω  
 ποιήσουσιν, FAI-3P of ποιέω  
 ποιήσω, AAS-1S or FAI-1S of ποιέω  
 ποιήσωμεν, AAS-1P of ποιέω  
 ποιήσωσιν, FAP-NSM of ποιέω  
 ποιήσωσιν, AAS-3P of ποιέω  
 ποιήτε, PAS-2P of ποιέω  
 ποιοῦμαι, PMI-1S of ποιέω  
 ποιοῦμεν, PAI-1P of ποιέω  
 ποιούμενοι, PMP-NPM of ποιέω  
 ποιούμενος, PMP-NSM of ποιέω  
 ποιούν, PAP-NSN of ποιέω  
 ποιούντα, PAP-ASM or PAP-NPN of ποιέω  
 ποιούνται, PMI-3P of ποιέω  
 ποιούντας, PAP-APM of ποιέω  
 ποιούντες, PAP-NPM of ποιέω  
 ποιούντι, PAP-DSM or PAP-DSN of ποιέω  
 ποιούντος, PAP-GSM of ποιέω  
 ποιούσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPM of ποιέω  
 ποιῶ, PAI-1S or PAS-1S of ποιέω

ποιῶμεν, PAS-1P of ποιέω  
 ποιῶν, PAP-NSM of ποιέω  
 ποιῶσιν, PAS-3P of ποιέω  
 πορεύεσθαι, PNN of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύεσθε, PNM-2P of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύεται, PNI-3S of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθεῖς, AOP-NSM of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθεῖσα, AOP-NSF of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθέντα, AOP-NPF of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθέντες, AOP-NPM of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθῆ, AOS-3S of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθῆναι, AON of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθῆτε, AOS-2P of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθήτε, AOM-2P of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθήτι, AOM-2S of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθῶ, AOS-1S of πορεύομαι  
 πορευθῶσιν, AOS-3P of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύομαι, PNI-1S of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύομεναι, PNP-NPF of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύομενοι, PNP-NPM of πορεύομαι  
 πορευομένοις, PNP-DPM of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύομενον, PNP-ASM or PNP-NSN of  
 πορεύομαι  
 πορευόμενος, PNP-NSM of πορεύομαι  
 πορευομένου, PNP-GSM of πορεύομαι  
 πορευομένων, PNP-APM of πορεύομαι  
 πορευομένῳ, PNP-DSM of πορεύομαι  
 πορευομένων, PNP-GPF or PNP-GPM of  
 πορεύομαι  
 πορεύου, PNM-2S of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύεται, FDI-3S of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύῃ, FDI-2S of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύομαι, FDI-1S of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύονται, FDI-3P of πορεύομαι  
 πορευσόμεθα, ADS-1P of πορεύομαι  
 πορεύομαι, PNS-1S of πορεύομαι  
 προσεκύνει, IAI-3S of προσκυνέω  
 προσεκύνησαν, AAI-3P of προσκυνέω  
 προσεκύνησεν, AAI-3S of προσκυνέω  
 προσεκύνουν, IAI-3P of προσκυνέω  
 προσεληλύθατε, 2RAI-2P of προσέρχομαι

πρόσελθε, 2AAM-2S of προσέρχομαι  
 προσελθόντες, 2AAP-NPM of προσέρχομαι  
 προσελθόντων, 2AAP-GPM of προσέρχομαι  
 προσελθοῦσα, 2AAP-NSF of προσέρχομαι  
 προσελθοῦσαι, 2AAP-NPF of προσέρχομαι  
 προσελθῶν, 2AAP-NSM of προσέρχομαι  
 προσέρχεσθαι, PNN of προσέρχομαι  
 προσέρχεται, PNI-3S of προσέρχομαι  
 προσερχόμενοι, PNP-NPM of προσέρχομαι  
 προσερχόμενον, PNP-ASM of προσέρχομαι  
 προσερχομένου, PNP-GSM of προσέρχομαι  
 προσερχομένους, PNP-APM of προσέρχομαι  
 προσέρχονται, PNI-3P of προσέρχομαι  
 προσερχώμεθα, PNS-1P of προσέρχομαι  
 πρόσευξαι, ADM-2S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευξάμενοι, ADP-NPM of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευξάμενος, ADP-NSM of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευξάσθαι, ADN of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευξάσθωσαν, ADM-3P of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύξεται, ADS-3S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύξομαι, FDI-1S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευξόμεθα, FDI-1P of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύξωμαι, ADS-1S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύχεσθαι, PNN of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύχεσθε, PNM-2P of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευχέσθω, PNM-3S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύχεται, PNI-3S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύχη, PNS-2S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύχησθε, PNS-2P of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύχομαι, PNI-1S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευχόμεθα, PNI-1P of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευχομένη, PNP-NSF of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευχόμενοι, PNP-NPM of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευχόμενον, PNP-ASM or PNP-NSN of  
 προσεύχομαι  
 προσευχόμενος, PNP-NSM of προσεύχομαι  
 προσευχομένου, PNP-GSM of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύχονται, PNI-3P of προσεύχομαι  
 προσεύχωμαι, PNS-1S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσήλθεν, 2AAI-3S of προσέρχομαι  
 προσήλθον, 2AAI-3P of προσέρχομαι  
 προσήρχοντο, INI-3P of προσέρχομαι

προσηυζάμεθα, ADI-1P of προσεύχομαι  
 προσηύξαντο, ADI-3P of προσεύχομαι  
 προσηύξατο, ADI-3S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσηύχετο, INI-3S of προσεύχομαι  
 προσκυνεί, PAI-3S of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνείν, PAN of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνείτε, PAI-2P of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσαι, AAN of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσαντες, AAP-NPM of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσατε, AAM-2P of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνησάτωσαν, AAM-3P of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσει, FAI-3S of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσεις, FAI-2S of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσετε, FAI-2P of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσησ, AAS-2S of προσκυνέω  
 προσκύνησον, AAM-2S of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσουσιν, FAI-3P of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσω, AAS-1S of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσων, FAP-NSM of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνήσωσιν, AAS-3P of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνούμεν, PAI-1P of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνούντας, PAP-APM of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνούντες, PAP-NPM of προσκυνέω  
 προσκυνούσα, PAP-NSF of προσκυνέω  
 ῥηθείς, APP-NSM of ἔρεω  
 ῥηθέν, APP-ASN or APP-NSN of ἔρεω  
 σέσωκεν, RAI-3S of σώζω  
 σεσωσμένοι, RPP-NPM of σώζω  
 σέσωσται, RPI-3S of σώζω  
 σπαρείς, 2APP-NSM of σπείρω  
 σπαρέντες, 2APP-NPM of σπείρω  
 σπαρή, 2APS-3S of σπείρω  
 σπείραι, AAN of σπείρω  
 σπείρας, AAP-NSM of σπείρω  
 σπείρει, PAI-3S of σπείρω  
 σπείρειν, PAN of σπείρω  
 σπείρεις, PAI-2S of σπείρω  
 σπείρεται, PPI-3S of σπείρω  
 σπείρη, PAS-3S of σπείρω  
 σπειρόμενοι, PPP-NPM of σπείρω  
 σπείροντι, PAP-DSM of σπείρω  
 σπείροντος, PAP-GSM of σπείρω

σπείρουσιν, PAI-3P of σπείρω  
 σπείρων, PAP-NSM of σπείρω  
 σταθείς, APP-NSM of ἵστημι  
 σταθέντα, APP-ASM of ἵστημι  
 σταθέντες, APP-NPM of ἵστημι  
 σταθῆ, APS-3S of ἵστημι  
 σταθῆναι, APN of ἵστημι  
 σταθήσεθε, FPI-2P of ἵστημι  
 σταθήσεται, FPI-3S of ἵστημι  
 στάντος, 2AAP-GSM of ἵστημι  
 στάς, 2AAP-NSM of ἵστημι  
 στάσα, 2AAP-NSF of ἵστημι  
 στήθι, 2AAM-2S of ἵστημι  
 στήναι, 2AAN of ἵστημι  
 στήσαι, AAN of ἵστημι  
 στήσαντες, AAP-NPM of ἵστημι  
 στήσει, FAI-3S of ἵστημι  
 στήση, AAS-3S of ἵστημι  
 στήσης, AAS-2S of ἵστημι  
 στήσονται, FDI-3P of ἵστημι  
 στήτε, 2AAM-2P or 2AAS-2P of ἵστημι  
 συναγαγείν, 2AAN of συνάγω  
 συναγάγετε, 2AAM-2P of συνάγω  
 συναγάγη, 2AAS-3S of συνάγω  
 συναγαγόντες, 2AAP-NPM of συνάγω  
 συναγαγούση, 2AAP-DSF of συνάγω  
 συναγαγών, 2AAP-NSM of συνάγω  
 συνάγει, PAI-3S of συνάγω  
 συνάγονται, PPI-3P of συνάγω  
 συνάγουσιν, PAI-3P of συνάγω  
 συνάγω, PAI-1S of συνάγω  
 συνάγων, PAP-NSM of συνάγω  
 συνάξει, FAI-3S of συνάγω  
 συνάξω, FAI-1S of συνάγω  
 συναχθέντες, APP-NPM of συνάγω  
 συναχθέντων, APP-GPM of συνάγω  
 συναχθήναι, APN of συνάγω  
 συναχθήσεται, FPI-3S of συνάγω  
 συναχθήσονται, FPI-3P of συνάγω  
 συνάχθητε, APM-2P of συνάγω  
 συνήγαγεν, 2AAI-3S of συνάγω  
 σνηγάγετε, 2AAI-2P of συνάγω

συνηγόμεν, 2AAI-1P of συνάγω  
 συνήγαγον, 2AAI-3P of συνάγω  
 συνηγμένα, RPP-APN of συνάγω  
 συνηγμένοι, RPP-NPM of συνάγω  
 συνηγμένων, RPP-GPM of συνάγω  
 συνήχθη, API-3S of συνάγω  
 συνήχθησαν, API-3P of συνάγω  
 σχῶ, 2AAS-1S of ἔχω  
 σῶζει, PAI-3S of σῶζω  
 σῶζειν, PAN of σῶζω  
 σῶζεσθαι, PPN of σῶζω  
 σῶζεσθε, PPI-2P of σῶζω  
 σῶζεται, PPI-3S of σῶζω  
 σῶζετε, PAM-2P of σῶζω  
 σωζόμενοι, PPP-NPM of σῶζω  
 σωζομένοις, PPP-DPM of σῶζω  
 σωζομένους, PPP-APM of σῶζω  
 σωθῆ, APS-3S of σῶζω  
 σωθῆναι, APN of σῶζω  
 σωθήσεται, FPI-3S of σῶζω  
 σωθήσῃ, FPI-2S of σῶζω  
 σωθήσομαι, FPI-1S of σῶζω  
 σωθησόμεθα, FPI-1P of σῶζω  
 σωθήτε, APS-2P of σῶζω  
 σώθητε, APM-2P of σῶζω  
 σωθῶ, APS-1S of σῶζω  
 σωθῶσιν, APS-3P of σῶζω  
 σώσαι, AAN of σῶζω  
 σώσαντος, AAP-GSM of σῶζω  
 σώσας, AAP-NSM of σῶζω  
 σωσάτω, AAM-3S of σῶζω  
 σώσει, FAI-3S of σῶζω  
 σώσεις, FAI-2S of σῶζω  
 σώσον, AAM-2S of σῶζω  
 σώσω, AAS-1S of σῶζω  
 σώσωσιν, FAP-NSM of σῶζω  
 τέθεικα, RAI-1S of τίθημι  
 τεθεικάτε, RAI-2P of τίθημι  
 τεθεικώς, RAP-NSM of τίθημι  
 τεθῆ, APS-3S of τίθημι  
 τεθῆναι, APN of τίθημι  
 τεθῶσιν, APS-3P of τίθημι

τετήρηκα, RAI-1S of τηρέω  
 τετήρηκας, RAI-2S of τηρέω  
 τετηρήκασιν, RAI-3P of τηρέω  
 τετήρηκεν, RAI-3S of τηρέω  
 τετηρημένην, RPP-ASF of τηρέω  
 τετηρημένους, RPP-DPM of τηρέω  
 τετήρηται, RPI-3S of τηρέω  
 τηρεῖ, PAI-3S of τηρέω  
 τήρει, PAM-2S of τηρέω  
 τηρεῖν, PAN of τηρέω  
 τηρεῖσθαι, PPN of τηρέω  
 τηρεῖτε, PAM-2P of τηρέω  
 τηρῆ, PAS-3S of τηρέω  
 τηρηθείη, APO-3S of τηρέω  
 τηρηθῆναι, APN of τηρέω  
 τηρήσαι, AAN of τηρέω  
 τηρήσαντας, AAP-APM of τηρέω  
 τηρήσατε, AAM-2P of τηρέω  
 τηρήσει, FAI-3S of τηρέω  
 τηρήσῃ, AAS-3S of τηρέω  
 τηρήσης, AAS-2S of τηρέω  
 τηρήσητε, AAS-2P of τηρέω  
 τήρησον, AAM-2S of τηρέω  
 τηρήσουσιν, FAI-3P of τηρέω  
 τηρήσω, FAI-1S of τηρέω  
 τηροῦμεν, PAI-1P of τηρέω  
 τηρούμενοι, PPP-NPM of τηρέω  
 τηρουμένους, PPP-APM of τηρέω  
 τηροῦντες, PAP-NPM of τηρέω  
 τηρούντων, PAP-GPM of τηρέω  
 τηρῶ, PAI-1S of τηρέω  
 τηρῶμεν, PAS-1P of τηρέω  
 τηρῶν, PAP-NSM of τηρέω  
 τίθεασιν, PAI-3P of τίθημι  
 τιθείς, PAP-NSM of τίθημι  
 τιθέναι, PAN of τίθημι  
 τιθέντες, PAP-NPM of τίθημι  
 τίθεται, PPI-3S of τίθημι  
 τίθετω, PAM-3S of τίθημι  
 τίθημι, PAI-1S of τίθημι  
 τίθησιν, PAI-3S of τίθημι  
 ὑπάγε, PAM-2S of ὑπάγω



ὕπαγει, PAI-3S of ὑπάγω	φέρεσθαι, PPN of φέρω
ὕπαγειν, PAN of ὑπάγω	φέρετε, PAM-2P of φέρω
ὕπαγεις, PAI-2S of ὑπάγω	φέρετε, PAI-2P of φέρω
ὕπαγετε, PAM-2P of ὑπάγω	φέρη, PAS-3S of φέρω
ὕπαγη, PAS-3S of ὑπάγω	φέρητε, PAS-2P of φέρω
ὕπαγητε, PAS-2P of ὑπάγω	φερομένην, PPP-ASF of φέρω
ὕπαγοντας, PAP-APM of ὑπάγω	φερομένης, PPP-GSF of φέρω
ὕπαγοντες, PAP-NPM of ὑπάγω	φερόμενοι, PPP-NPM of φέρω
ὕπάγω, PAI-1S of ὑπάγω	φέρον, PAP-ASN of φέρω
ὕπάρχει, PAI-3S of ὑπάρχω	φέροντες, PAP-NPM of φέρω
ὕπάρχειν, PAN of ὑπάρχω	φέρουσαι, PAP-NPF of φέρω
ὕπάρχοντα, PAP-APN of ὑπάρχω	φέρουσαν, PAP-ASF of φέρω
ὕπάρχοντα, PAP-ASM or PAP-NPN of ὑπάρχω	φέρουσιν, PAI-3P of φέρω
ὕπάρχοντας, PAP-APM of ὑπάρχω	φερώμεθα, PPS-1P of φέρω
ὕπάρχοντες, PAP-NPM of ὑπάρχω	φέρων, PAP-NSM of φέρω
ὕπάρχοντος, PAP-GSM or PAP-GSN of ὑπάρχω	φημι, PAI-1S of φημί
ὕπαρχόντων, PAP-GPN of ὑπάρχω	φησιν, PAI-3S of φημί
ὕπαρχούσης, PAP-GSF of ὑπάρχω	φοβείσθαι, PNN of φοβέομαι
ὕπάρχουσιν, PAI-3P or PAP-DPN of ὑπάρχω	φοβείσθε, PNM-2P of φοβέομαι
ὕπάρχων, PAP-NSM of ὑπάρχω	φοβῆ, PNI-2S of φοβέομαι
ὕπάρχουσιν, PAS-3P of ὑπάρχω	φοβηθείς, AOP-NSM of φοβέομαι
ὕπηγον, IAI-3P of ὑπάγω	φοβηθείσα, AOP-NSF of φοβέομαι
ὕπηρχεν, IAI-3S of ὑπάρχω	φοβηθέντες, AOP-NPM of φοβέομαι
ὕπηρχον, IAI-3P of ὑπάρχω	φοβηθῆ, AOS-3S of φοβέομαι
φάγε, 2AAM-2S of φάγω	φοβηθῆς, AOS-2S of φοβέομαι
φαγεῖν, 2AAN of φάγω	φοβηθήσομαι, FOI-1S of φοβέομαι
φάγεσαι, FDI-2S of φάγω	φοβήθητε, AOM-2P of φοβέομαι
φάγεται, FDI-3S of φάγω	φοβηθήτε, AOS-2P of φοβέομαι
φάγετε, 2AAM-2P of φάγω	φοβηθῶμεν, AOS-1P of φοβέομαι
φάγη, 2AAS-3S of φάγω	φοβῆται, PNS-3S of φοβέομαι
φάγης, 2AAS-2S of φάγω	φοβοῦ, PNM-2S of φοβέομαι
φάγητε, 2AAS-2P of φάγω	φοβοῦμαι, PNI-1S of φοβέομαι
φάγοι, 2AAO-3S of φάγω	φοβούμεθα, PNI-1P of φοβέομαι
φάγονται, FDI-3P of φάγω	φοβούμεναι, PNP-NPF of φοβέομαι
φαγόντες, 2AAP-NPM of φάγω	φοβούμενοι, PNP-NPM of φοβέομαι
φάγω, 2AAS-1S of φάγω	φοβουμένοις, PNP-DPM of φοβέομαι
φάγωμεν, 2AAS-1P of φάγω	φοβούμενος, PNP-NSM of φοβέομαι
φάγωσιν, 2AAS-3P of φάγω	χαίρε, PAM-2S of χαίρω
φασίν, PAI-3P of φημί	χαίρει, PAI-3S of χαίρω
φέρε, PAM-2S of φέρω	χαίρειν, PAN of χαίρω
φέρει, PAI-3S of φέρω	χαίρετε, PAM-2P of χαίρω
φέρειν, PAN of φέρω	χαίρη, PAS-3S of χαίρω

χαίρομεν, PAI-1P of χαίρω  
 χαίροντες, PAP-NPM of χαίρω  
 χαιρόντων, PAP-GPM of χαίρω  
 χαίρουσιν, PAI-3P of χαίρω  
 χαίρω, PAI-1S of χαίρω  
 χαίρωμεν, PAS-1P of χαίρω  
 χαίρων, PAP-NSM of χαίρω  
 χαρήναι, 2AON of χαίρω  
 χαρήσεται, 2FOI-3S of χαίρω  
 χαρήσομαι, 2FOI-1S of χαίρω

χαρήσονται, 2FOI-3P of χαίρω  
 χαρήτε, 2AOS-2P of χαίρω  
 χάρητε, 2AOM-2P of χαίρω  
 ᾶ, PAS-1S of εἰμί  
 ᾶμεν, PAS-1P of εἰμί  
 ᾶν, PAP-NSM of εἰμί  
 ᾶσιν, PAS-3P of εἰμί  
 ᾔφθη, API-3S of ὄραω  
 ᾔφθην, API-1S of ὄραω  
 ᾔφθησαν, API-3P of ὄραω

# Bibliography

---

- [1] Abbott-Smith, G., *A Manual Greek Lexicon of the New Testament*, New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1922.
- [2] Berry, George R., *A New Greek-English Lexicon to the New Testament*, New York: Hinds & Noble, 1897.
- [3] Kretzmann, Paul E., *The Popular Commentary of the Bible, Volumes 1 & 2*, 1924.
- [4] Robinson, Maurice A. and William G. Pierpont, *The New Testament in the Original Greek: Byzantine Textform 2005*, Southborough, MA: Chilton Book Publishing, 2005.
- [5] Souter, Alexander, *A Pocket Lexicon to the Greek New Testament*, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1917.
- [6] Strong, J., *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*, 1890.

